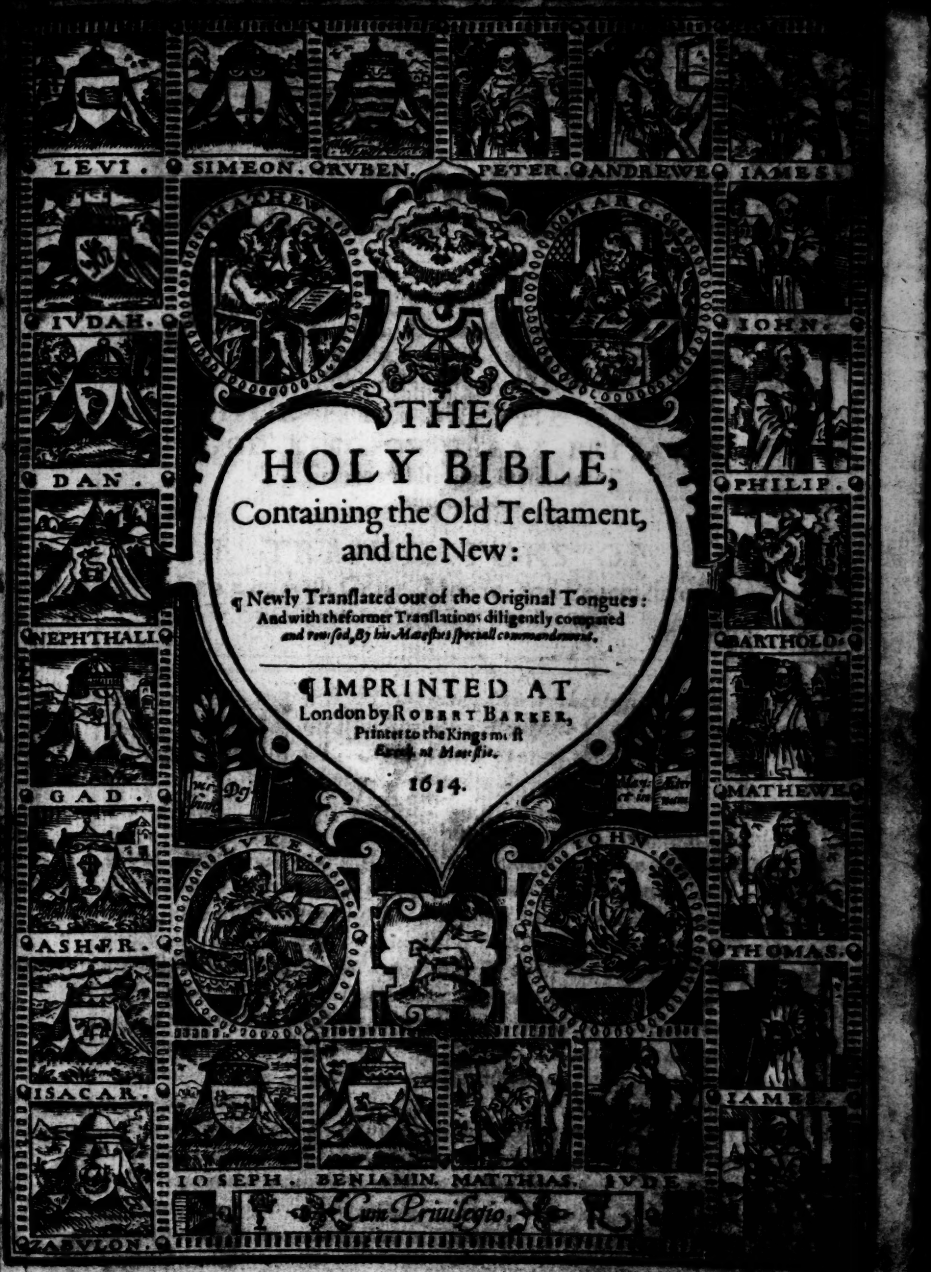


THE HOLY BIBLE,

Containing the Old Testament, and the New:

¶ Newly Translated out of the Original Tongues: And with the former Translations diligently compared and revised, By his Maiesties speciall commandement.

¶ IMPRINTED AT London by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

1614.

Cum Priuilegio.

TO THE MOST HIGH AND MIGHTIE PRINCE, IAMES BY THE GRACE OF GOD KING OF GREAT BRITAINE, France and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c.

THE TRANSLATORS OF THE BIBLE, wish Grace, Mercie, and Peace, through IESVS CHRIST our LORD.

GREAT and manifold were the blessings (most dread Soueraigne) which Almightie GOD, the Father of all Mercies, bestowed vpon vs the people of ENGLAND, when first he sent your Maiesties Royall person to rule and raigne ouer vs. For whereas it was the expectation of many, who wished not well vnto our SION, that vpon the setting of that bright Occidentall Starre Queene ELIZABETH of most happie memorie, some thicke and palpable cloudes of darkenesse would so haue ouershadowed this Land, that men should haue been in doubt which way they were to walke, and that it should hardly be knowen, who was to direct the vnsetled State: the appearance of your MAIESTY, as of the Sunne in his strength, instantly disselled those supposed and surmised mists, and gaue vnto all that were well affected, exceeding cause of comfort, especially when we beheld the gouernement established in your HIGHNESSE, and your hopefull Seed, by an vndoubted Title, and this also accompanied with Peace and tranquillitie, at home and abroad.

But amongst all our loyes, there was no one that more filled our hearts, then the blessed continuance of the Preaching of GODS sacred Word among vs, which is that inestimable treasure, which excelleth all the riches of the earth, because the fruite thereof extendeth it selfe, not onely to the time spent in this transitory world, but directeth and disposeth men vnto that Eternall happinesse which is aboue in Heauen.

Then, not to suffer this to fall to the ground, but rather to take it vp, and to continue it in that state, wherein the famous Predecessor of your HIGHNESSE *did leaue it: Nay, to goe forward with the confidence and resolution of a man in maintaining the Trueth of* CHRIST, *and propagating it farre and neere, is that which hath so bound and firmely knit the hearts of all your* MAIESTIES *loyall and Religious people vnto you, that your very Name is precious among them, their eye doeth beholde you with comfort, and they blesse you in their hearts, as that sanctified person, who vnder* GOD, *is the immediate authour of their true happinesse. And this their contentment doeth not diminish or decay, but euery day increaseth and taketh strength, when they obserue that the zeale of your* MAIESTIE *towards the house of* GOD, *doeth not slacke or goe backward, but is more and more kindled, manifesting it selfe abroad in the furthest parts of* Christendome, *by writing in defence of the Trueth, (which hath giuen such a blow vnto that man of Sinne, as will not be healed) and euery day at home, by Religious and learned discourse, by frequenting the house of* GOD, *by hearing the word preached, by cherishing the teachers thereof, by caring for the Church as a most tender and louing nourcing Father.*

There are infinite arguments of this right Christian and Religious affection in your MAIESTIE: *but none is more forcible to declare it to others, then the vehement and perpetuated desire of the accomplishing and publishing of this Worke, which now with all humilitie wee present vnto your* MAIESTIE. *For when your Highnesse had once out of deepe iudgement apprehended, how conuenient it was, That out of the Originall sacred Tongues, together with comparing of the labours, both in our owne and other forreigne Languages, of many worthy men who went before vs, there should be one more exact Translation of the holy Scriptures into the* English tongue; *your* MAIESTIE *did neuer desist, to vrge and to excite those to whom it was commended, that the worke might be hastened, and that the businesse might be expedited in so decent a maner, as a matter of such importance might iustly require.*

And now at last, by the Mercy of GOD, *and the continuance of our Labours, it being brought vnto such a conclusion, as that wee haue great hope that the Church of* England *shall reape good fruit thereby; wee hold it our duety to offer it to your* MAIESTIE, *not onely as to our King and Soueraigne, but as to the principall moouer and Authour of the Worke. Humbly craning of your most Sacred* MAIESTIE, *that since things of this qualitie haue euer been subiect to the censures of ill meaning and discontented persons, it may receiue approbation and Patronage from so learned and iudicious a Prince as your* HIGHNESSE *is, whose allowance and acceptance of our Labours, shall more honour and incourage vs, then all the calumniations and hard interpretations of other men shall dismay vs. So that, if on the one side wee shall be traduced by Popish persons at home or abroad, who therefore will maligne vs, because wee are poore Instruments to make* GODS *holy Trueth to be yet more and more knowen vnto the people, whom they desire still to keepe in ignorance and darkenesse: or if on the other side, we shall be maligned by selfe-conceited brethren, who runne their owne wayes, and giue ouer vnto nothing but what is framed by themselues, and hammered on their Anuile; wee may rest secure, supported within by the trueth*

and

and innocencie of a good conſcience, hauing walked the wayes of ſimplicitie and integritie, as before the LORD; *And ſuſtained without, by the powerfull Protection of your* MAIESTIES *grace and fauour, which will euer giue countenance to honeſt and Chriſtian endeuours, againſt bitter cenſures, and vncharitable imputations.*

The LORD *of Heauen and Earth bleſſe your Maieſtie with many and happie dayes, that as his Heauenly hand hath enriched your Highneſſe with many ſingular, and extraordinary Graces; ſo you may be the wonder of the world in this later age, for happineſſe and true felicitie, to the Honour of that Great* GOD, *and the good of his Church, through*

IESVS CHRIST *our Lord and onely Saviour.*

§ §
§

THE TRANSLATORS TO THE READER.

The best things haue bene calumniated.

ZEALE to promote the common good, whether it bee by deuising any thing our selues, or reuising that which hath beene laboured by others, deserueth certainly much respect and esteeme but yet findeth but cold intertainment in the world. It is welcommed with suspition in stead of loue, and with emulation in stead of thankes: and if there be any hole left for cauill to enter, (and cauill, if it doe not finde a hole, will make one) it is sure to be misconstrued, and in danger to be condemned. This will easily be granted by as many as know storie, or haue any experience. For, was there euer any thing projected, that sauoured any way of newnesse or renewing, but the same endured many a storme of gaine saying, or opposition? A man would thinke that Ciuilitie, holesome Lawes, learning and eloquence, Synods, and Church-maintenance, (that we speake of no more things of this kinde) should be as safe as a Sanctuarie, and || out of shot, as they say, that no man would lift vp the heele, no, nor dogge mooue his tongue against the motioners of them. For by the first, we are distinguished from bruit beastes led with sensualitie: By the second, we are bridled and restrained from outragious behauior, and from doing of iniuries, whether by fraud or by violence: By the third, we are enabled to informe and reforme others, by the light and feeling that we haue intertayned vnto our selues: Briefly, by the fourth being brought together to a parle face to face, we sooner compose our differences then by writings, which are endlesse: And lastly, that the Church be sufficiently prouided for, is so agreeable to good reason and conscience, that those mothers are holden to be lesse cruell, that kill their children assoone as they are borne, then those noursing fathers and mothers (wheresoeuer they be) that withdraw from them who hang vpon their breasts (and vpon whose breasts againe themselues doe hang to receiue the Spirituall and sincere milke of the Word) liuelyhood and support fit for their estates. Thus it is apparent, that these things which we speake of, are of most necessary vse, and therefore, that none, either without absurditie can speake against them, or without note of wickednesse can spurne against them.

|| Ἐν βίλει.

Yet for all that, the learned know that certaine worthie men haue beene brought to vntimely death for none other fault, but for seeking to reduce their countrey-men to good order and discipline: and that in some Common-weales it was made a capitall crime, once to motion the making of a new Law for the abrogating of an old, though the same were most pernicious: And that certaine, which would bee counted pillars of the State, and patternes of Vertue and Prudence, could not be brought for a long time to giue way to good Letters and refined speech, but bare themselues as auerse from them, as from rockes or boxes of poyson: And fourthly, that he was no babe, but a great clearke, that gaue foorth (and in writing to remaine to posteritie) in passion peraduenture, but yet he gaue foorth, that he had not seene any profite to come by any Synode or meeting of the Clergie, but rather the contrarie: And lastly, against Church-maintenance and allowance, in such sort, as the Embassadours and messengers of the great King of kings should be furnished, it is not vnknowen what a fiction or fable (so it is esteemed, and for no better by the reporter himselfe, though superstitious) was deuised: Namely that at such time as the professours and teachers of Christianitie in the Church of Rome, then a true Church, were liberally endowed, a voyce forsooth was heard from heauen, saying: Now is poyson powred downe into the Church, &c. Thus not only as oft as we speake, as one saith, but also as oft as we doe any thing of note or consequence, we subiect our selues to euery ones censure, and happy is he that is least tossed vpon tongues; for vtterly to escape the snatch of them it is impossible. If any man conceit, that this is the lot and portion of the meaner sort onely, and that Princes are priuiledged by their high estate, he is deceiued. *As the sword deuoureth a(s)well one as the other*, as it is in *Samuel*; nay as the great Commander charged his souldiers in a certaine battell, to strike at no part of the enemie, but at the face; And as the king of *Syria* commanded his chiefe captaines *to fight neither with small nor great, saue onely against the King of Israel*: so it is too true, that Enuie striketh most spitefully at the fairest, and at the chiefest. *Dauid* was a worthy Prince, and no man to bee compared to him for his first deedes, and yet for as worthy an acte as euer he did (euen for bringing backe the Arke of God in solemnitie) he was scorned and scoffed at by his owne wife. *Solomon* was greater then *Dauid*, though not in vertue, yet in power: and by his power and wisedome he built a Temple to the LORD, such a one as was the glory of the land of Israel, and the wonder of the whole world. But was that his magnificence liked of by all? We doubt of it. Otherwise, why doe they lay it in his sonnes dish, and call vato him for || easing of the burden, *Make*, say they, *thy grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his sore yoke, lighter*. Belike he had charged them with some leuies, and troubled them with some carriages; Hereupon they raise vp a Tragedie, and wish in their heart the Temple had neuer beene built. So hard a thing it is to please all, euen when we please God best, and doe seeke to approue our selues to euery ones conscience.

Anacharsis with others.

Locri.

Cato the elder.

Gregory the Diuine.

Nauclerus.

2. Sam. 19. 25.

1. King. 22. 31.

2. Sam. 6. 16.

|| σωσιπάτρα.

1. King. 12. 4.

If

The highest personages haue beene calumniated.

If we will descend to latter times, we shall finde many the like examples of such kind, or rather vnkind acceptance. The first Roman Emperour did neuer doe a more pleasing deed to the learned, nor more profitable to posteritie, for conseruing the record of times in true supputation; then when he corrected the Calender, and ordered the yeere according to the course of the Sunne: and yet this was imputed to him for noueltie, and arrogancie, and procured to him great obloquie. So the first Christened Emperour (at the least wise that openly professed the faith himselfe, and allowed others to doe the like) for strengthening the Empire at his great charges and proniding for the Church, as he did, got for his labour the name *Papillus*, as who would say, a waistefull Prince, that had needs of a Guardian, or ouerseer. So the best Christened Emperour, for the loue that he bare vnto peace, thereby to enrich both himselfe and his subiects, and because he did not seeke warre but find it, was iudged to be no man at armes, (though in deed he excelled in feates of chiualrie, and shewed so much when he was prouoked) and condemned for giuing himselfe to his ease, and to his pleasure. To be short, the most learned Emperour of former times, (at the least, the greatest politician) what thankes had he for cutting off the superfluities of the lawes, and digesting them into some order and method? This, that he hath beene blotted by some to bee an Epitomist, that is, one that extinguished worthy whole volumes, to bring his abridgements into request. This is the measure that hath beene rendred to excellent Princes in former times, *Cum bene facerent, male audire*, For their good deeds to be euill spoken of. Neither is their anwlikelihood, that enuie and malignitie died, and were buried with the ancient, No. no, the reproofe of *Moses* taketh hold of most ages; *You are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men. What is that that hath beene done? that which shall be done: and there is no new thing vnder the Sunne*, saith the wiseman: and S. *Steuen*, *As your fathers did, so doe you*. This, and more to this purpose, His Maiestie that now reigneth (and long, and long may he reigne, and his offspring for euer, *Himselfe and children and childrens children always*) knew full well, according to the singular wisedome giuen vnto him by God, and the rare learning and experience that hee hath attained vnto; namely that whosoeuer attempteth any thing for the publike (especially if it pertaine to Religion, and to the opening and clearing of the word of God) the same setteth himselfe vpon a stage to be glouted vpon by euery euill eye yea, he casteth himselfe head long vpon pikes, to be gored by euery sharpe tongue. For he that meddleth with mens Religion in any part, medleth with their custome, nay, with their freehold; and though they finde no content in that which they haue, yet they cannot abide to heare of altering. Notwithstanding his Royall heart was not daunted or discouraged for this or that colour, but stood resolute, *as a statue immouable, and an anuile not easie to beeate into plates*, as one sayth; he knew who had chosen him to be a Souldier, or rather a Captaine, and being assured that the course which he intended made much for the glory of God, and the building vp of his Church, he would not suffer it to bee broken off for whatsoeuer speaches or practises. It doth certainely belong vnto Kings, yea, it doth specially belong vnto them, to haue care of Religion, yea, to know it aright, yea, to professe it zealously, yea, to promote it to the vttermost of their power. This is their glory before all nations which meane well, and this will bring vnto them a farre most excellent weight of glory in the day of the Lord Iesus. For the Scripture saith not in vaine, *Them that honour me, I will honour*, neither was it a vaine word that *Eusebius* deliuered long agoe, that pitty towards God was the weapon, and the onely weapon that bo th preserued *Constantines* person, and auenged him of his enemies.

His Maiesties constancie notwithstanding calumniation, for the surety of the English translation.

But now what pietie without trueth? what trueth (what sauing trueth) without the word of God? what word of God (whereof we may be sure) without the Scripture? The Scriptures we are commaunded to search. Ioh 5.39. Eta 8.20. They are commended that searched and studied them. Act. 17. 11. and 8. 28.29. They are reproued that were vnskilfull in them, or slow to beleeue them *Mat.22.29 Luk* 24.25. They can make vs wise vnto saluation. 2. *Tim.* 3.15. If we be ignorant, they will instruct vs; if out of the way, they will bring vs home; if out of order, they will reforme vs; if in heauinesse, comfort vs; if dull, quicken vs; if cold, inflame vs. *Tolle, lege; Tolle, lege*, Take vp and read, take vp and read the Scriptures, (for vnto them was the direction) it was said vnto S. *Augustine* by a supernaturall voyce. *What soeuer it in the Scriptures, beleeue me*, saith the same S. *Augustine*, *is high and diuine; there is verily trueth, and a doctrine most fit for the refreshing and renewing of mens minds, and truely so tempered, that euery one may draw from thence that which is sufficient for him, if he come to draw with a deuout and pious mind, as true Religion requireth.* Thus S. *Augustine*. And S. *Hierome*: *Ama scripturas & amabit te sapientia &c* Loue the Scriptures, and wisedome will loue thee. And S. *Cyrill* against *Iulian*; *Euen boyes that are bred vp in the Scriptures, become most religious, &c* But what mention we three or foure vses of the Scripture, whereas whatsoeuer is to be beleeued or practised, or hoped for, is contained in them? or three or foure sentences of the Fathers, since whosoeuer is wo thy the name of a Father, from Christs time downeward, hath likewise written not onely of the riches, but also of the perfection of the Scripture? *I adore the fulnesse of the Scripture*, saith *Tertullian* against *Hermogenes*. And againe, to *Apelles* an Heretike of the like stampe, he saith; *I do not admit that which thou bringest in* (or concludest) *of thine owne* (head or store, *detuo*) without Scripture. So Saint *Iustin Martyr* before him; *We must know by all meanes*, saith he, *that it is not lawfull* (or possible) *to learne* (any thing) *of God or of right pietie, saue only out of the Prophets, who teach vs by diuine inspiration*. So Saint *Basil* after *Tertullian*, *It is a manifest falling away from the Faith, and a fault of presumption, either to reiect any of those things that are written, or to bring in* (vpon the head of the, επεισαγειν) *any of those things that are not written*. We omit to cite to the same effect, S. *Cyrill* B. of *Hierusalem* in his 4. *Catechis. S. Hierome* against *Heluidius*, Saint *Augustine* in his third booke against the letters of *Petilian* and in very many other places of his workes. Also we forbeare to descend to latter Fathers, because we will not weary the reader. The Scriptures then being acknowledged to be so full and so perfect, how can wee excuse our selues of negligence, if wee doe not studie them, of curiositie, if wee bee not content with them? Men talke much of *Περιουσιον*, how many sweet and goodly things it had hanging on it; of the Philosophers stone, that it turneth copper into gold; of *Cornucopia*, that it had all things necessary for foode in it, of *Panaces* the herbe, that it was good for all diseases; of *Catholicon* the drugge, that it is in stead of all purges; of *Vulcans* armour, that it was an armour of proofe against all thrusts, and all blowes, &c. Well, that which they

The prayse of the holy Scriptures.

* Περιουσιον σῦκα φέρει καὶ μῆλα ἐν μήλοις ἄρτους, καὶ μέλι ἐν ῥοπάλῳ, καὶ ἔλαιον, &c. An oliue bow wrapped about with woll whereupon did hang figs, & bread, and hony in apot, & oile.

C. *Caesar. Plutarch.*

Constantine.

Aurel. Victor. Theodosius.

Zosimus.

Iustinian.

Num. 32.14. Eccles 1.9. Act. 7.51.

Ἀνθρ. καὶ παῖδες, καὶ παίδων παῖδες τοῦ ἀγαθοῦ.

Suidas. ὥσπερ τῆς ἀγαθῆς ἀντιβιότητος καὶ ἀκήρατον ἀγάλματος.

1. Sam. 2.30. Θεοσέβεια. *Eusebius lib.* 10. *cap.* 8.

S. Augustine. confess lib. 8. *cap.* 12. *S Augustine. de vtilit credendi cap.* 6. *S. Hierom. ad Demetriad. S. Cyril.* 7°. *contra Iulianum. Tertul. aduers. Hermo. Tertul. de carne Christi. Iustin. πρὸς τοὺς Ἕλλην. Basil. πρὶ πίστεως. ὑπεροχαίας κατηγορία.*

fairly

falsely or vainely attributed to these things for bodily good, wee may iustly and with full measure ascribe vnto the Scripture, for Spirituall. It is not onely an armour, but also a whole armorie of weapons, both offensiue, and defensiue; whereby we may saue our selues, and put the enemie to flight. It is not an herbe, but a tree, or rather a whole paradise of trees of life, which bring foorth fruit euery moneth, and the fruit thereof is for meate, and the leaues for medicine. It is not a pot of *Manna*, or a cruse of oyle, which were for memorie onely, or for a meales meate or two, but as it were a showre of heauenly bread sufficient for a whole host, be it neuer so great; and as it were a whole cellar full of oyle vessels; whereby all our necessities may be prouided for, and our debts discharged. In a word, it is a Panary of holesome foode, against sencwed traditions; a Physitions shop (Saint *Basill* calleth it) of preseruatiues against poysoned heresies; a Pandect of profitable lawes, against rebellious spirits; a treasurie of most costly iewels, against beggarly rudiments; Finally a fountaine of most pure water springing vp vnto euerlasting life. And what maruaile? The originall thereof being from heauen, not from earth; the author being God, not man; the enditer, the holy Spirit, not the wit of the Apostles or Prophets; the Pen-men such as were sanctified from the wombe, and endewed with a principall portion of Gods spirit; the matter, veritie, pietie, puritie, vprightnesse; the forme, Gods word, Gods testimonie, Gods oracles, the word of trueth, the word of saluation, &c. the effects, light of vnderstanding, stablenesse of perswasion, repentance from dead workes, newnesse of life, holinesse, peace, ioy in the holy Ghost; lastly, the end and reward of the studie thereof, fellowship with the Saints, participation of the heauenly nature, fruition of an inheritance immortall, vndefiled, and that neuer shall fade away: Happie is the man that delighteth in the Scripture, and thrise happie that meditateth in it day and night.

κοινὸν ἱα τρεῖον. *S. Basil. in Psal. primum.*

Translation necessary.

But how shall men meditate in that, which they cannot vnderstand? How shall they vnderstand that which is kept close in an vnknowen tongue? as it is written, *Except I know the power of the voyce, I shall be to him that speaketh, a Barbarian, and he that speaketh, shall be a Barbarian to me.* The Apostle excepteth no tongue; not Hebrewe the ancientest not Greeke the most copious, not Latine the finest. Nature taught a naturall man to confesse, that all of vs in those tongues which we doe not vnderstand, are plainely deafe; we may turne the deafe eare vnto them. The *Scythian* counted the *Athenian*, whom he did not vnderstand, barbarous: so the *Romane* did the *Syrian*, and the *Iew*, (euen Saint *Hierome* himselfe calleth the Hebrewe tongue barbarous, belike because it was strange to so many) so the Emperour of *Constantinople* calleth the *Latine* tongue, barbarous, though Pope *Nicolas* doe storme at it: so the *Iewes* long before *Christ*, called all other nations, *Loguazim*, which is little better then barbarous. Therefore as one complaineth, that alwayes in the Senare of *Rome*, there was one or other that called for an interpreter: so lest the Church bee driuen to the like exigent, it is necessary to haue translations in a readinesse. Translation it is that openeth the window, to let in the light; that breaketh the shell, that we may eate the kernell; that purteth aside the curtaine, that we may looke into the most holy place; that remooueth the couer of the well, that we may come by the water, euen as *Iacob* rolled away the stone from the mouth of the well, by which meanes the flockes of *Laban* were watered. Indeede without translation into the vulgar tongue, the vnlearned are but like children at *Iacobs* well (which was deepe) without a bucket or some thing to drawe with: or as that person mentioned by *Esay*, to whom when a sealed booke was deliuered, with this motion, *Reade thu, I pray thee*, he was faine to make this answere, *I cannot, for it is sealed.*

1. Cor. 14.

Clem. Alex. 1°. Strom. S. Hieronym. Damasco. Michael, Theophil. fil. 2. Tom. Concil. ex edit. Petri Crab. Cicero 5°. de finibus. Gen. 29. 10. Iohn 4. 11. Esay 29. 11.

The translation of the old Testament out of the Hebrew into Greeke

While God would be knowen onely in *Iacob*, and haue his Name great in *Israel*, and in none other place, while the dew lay on *Gideons* fleece onely, and all the earth besides was dric; then for one and the same people, which spake all of them the language of *Canaan*, that is, *Hebrew*, one and the same originall in *Hebrew* was sufficient. But when the fulnesse of time drew neere, that the Sunne of righteousnesse, the Sonne of God should come into the world, whom God ordeined to be a reconciliation through faith in his blood, not of the *Iew* onely, but also of the *Greeke*, yea, of all them that were scattered abroad; then loe, it pleased the Lord to stirre vp the spirit of a *Greeke* Prince (*Greeke* for descent and language) euen of *Ptolome Philadelph* King of *Egypt*, to procure the translating of the Booke of God out of *Hebrew* into *Greeke*. This is the translation of the *Seuentie* Interpreters, commonly so called, which prepared the way for our Sauiour among the Gentiles by written preaching, as Saint *Iohn* Baptist did among the *Iewes* by vocall. For the *Grecians* being desirous of learning, were not wont to suffer bookes of worth to lye moulding in Kings Libraries, but had many of their seruants, ready scribes, to copie them out, and so they were dispersed and made common. Againe, the *Greeke* tongue was well knowen and made familiar to most inhabitants in *Asia*, by reason of the conquest that there the *Grecians* had made, as also by the Colonies, which thither they had sent. For the same causes also it was well vnderstood in many places of *Europe*, yea, and of *Affrike* too. Therefore the word of God being set foorth in *Greeke*, becommeth hereby like a candle set vpon a candlesticke, which giueth light to all that are in the house, or like a proclamation sounded foorth in the market place, which most men presently take knowledge of; and therefore that language was fittest to containe the Scriptures, both for the first Preachers of the Gospel to appeale vnto for witnesse, and for the learners also of those times to make search and triall by. It is certaine, that that Translation was not so sound and so perfect, but that it needed in many places correction; and who had bene so sufficient for this worke as the Apostles or Apostolike men? Yet it seemed good to the holy Ghost, and to them, to take that which they found, (the same being for the greatest part true and sufficient) rather then by making a new, in that new world and greene age of the Church, to expose themselues to many exceptions and cauillations, as though they made a Translation to serue their owne turne, and therefore bearing witnesse to themselues, their witnesse not to be regarded. This may be supposed to be some cause, why the Translation of the *Seuentie* was allowed to passe for currant. Notwithstanding, though it was commended generally, yet it did not fully content the learned, no not of the *Iewes*. For not long after *Christ*, *Aquila* fell in hand with a new Translation, and after him *Theodotion*, and after him *Symmachus*; yea, there was a fift and a sixt edition, the Authours whereof were not knowen. These with the *Seuentie* made vp the *Hexapla*, and were worthily and to great purpose compiled together by *Origen*. Howbeit the Edition of the *Seuentie* went away with the credit, and therefore not onely was placed in the midst by *Origen* (for the worth

Epiphan. de mensur. & ponder.

worth and excellencie thereof aboue the reſt, as *Epiphanius* gathereth) but alſo was vſed by the *Greeke* fathers for the ground and foundation of their Commentaries. Yea, *Epiphanius* aboue named doeth attribute ſo much vnto it, that he holdeth the Authours thereof not onely for Interpreters, but alſo for Prophets in ſome reſpect: and *Iuſtinian* the Emperour enioyning the *Iewes* his ſubiects to vſe ſpecially the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie*, rendreth this reaſon thereof, becauſe they were as it were enlightened with propheticall grace. Yet for all that, as the *Egyptians* are ſaid of the Prophet to be men and not God, and their horſes fleſh and not ſpirit: ſo it is euident, (and Saint *Hieronme* affirmeth as much) that the *Seuentie* were Interpreters, they were not Prophets; they did many things well, as learned men; but yet as men they ſtumbled and fell, one while through ouerſight, another while through ignorance, yea, ſometimes they may be noted to adde to the Originall, and ſometimes to take from it; which made the Apoſtles to leaue them many times, when they left the *Hebrew*, and to deliuer the ſence thereof according to the truth of the word, as the ſpirit gaue them vtterance. This may ſuffice touching the Greeke Tranſlations of the old Teſtament.

See S. Auguſt. 2. de doctrin. Chriſtian. c. 15. Nouell. diatax. 146. αφορμας δουναι χαριστο παραλαβειν λογους. Bſa. 31. 3. S. Hieron. de optimo genere interpret. S. Auguſtin. de doct. Chriſt. lib. 2. cap. 11.

Tranſlation out of Hebrew and Greeke into Latine.

There were alſo within a few hundreth yeeres after CHRIST, tranſlations many into the Latine tongue: for this tongue alſo was very fit to conuey the Law and the Goſpel by, becauſe in thoſe times very many Countreys of the Weſt, yea of the South, Eaſt and North, ſpake or vnderſtood Latine, being made Prouinces to the *Romanes*. But now the Latine Tranſlations were too many to be all good, for they were infinite (*Latini Interpretes nullo modo numerari poſſunt*, ſaith *S. Auguſtine.*) Againe they were not out of the *Hebrew* fountaine (wee ſpeake of the *Latine* Tranſlations of the Old Teſtament) but out of the *Greeke* ſtreame, therefore the *Greeke* being not altogether cleare, the *Latine* deriued from it muſt needs be muddie This moued *S. Hieronme* a moſt learned father, and the beſt linguiſt without controuerſie, of his age, or of any that went before him, to vndertake the tranſlating of the Old Teſtament, out of the very fountaines themſelues; which hee performed with that euidence of great learning, iudgement, induſtrie and faithfulneſſe, that hee hath for euer bound the Church vnto him, in a debt of ſpeciall remembrance and thankefulneſſe.

S. Hieronym. Marcell. Zoſim.

The tranſlating of the Scripture into the vulgar tongues.

Now though the Church were thus furniſhed with *Greeke* and *Latine* Tranſlations, euen before the faith of CHRIST was generally embraced in the Empire: (for the learned know that euen in *S. Hieroms* time, the Conſul of *Rome* and his wife were both Ethnicks, and about the ſame time the greateſt part of the Senate alſo) yet for all that the godly-learned were not content to haue the Scriptures in the Language which themſelues vnderſtood, *Greeke* and *Latine*, (as the good Lepers were not content to fare well themſelues, but acquainted their neighbours with the ſtore that God had ſent, that they alſo might prouide for themſelues) but alſo for the behoofe and edifying of the vnlearned which hungred and thirſted after Righteouſneſſe, and had ſoules to be ſaued aſwell as they, they prouided Tranſlations into the vulgar for their Countreymen, inſomuch that moſt nations vnder heauen did ſhortly after their conuerſion, heare CHRIST ſpeaking vnto them in their mother tongue, not by the voyce of their Miniſter onely, but alſo by the written word tranſlated. If any doubt hereof, he may be ſatisfied by examples enough, if enough will ſerue the turne. Firſt *S. Hieronme* ſaith, *Multarum gentium linguis Scriptura ante tranſlata, docet falſa eſſe quæ addita ſunt, &c. i. The Scripture being tranſlated before in the languages of many Nations, doth ſhew that thoſe things that were added* (by *Lucian* or *Heſychius*) *are falſe.* So *S. Hieronme* in that place. The ſame *Hieronme* elſewhere affirmeth that he, the time was, had ſet forth the tranſlation of the *Seuenty, ſua linguæ hominibus. i.* for his counteymen of *Dalmatia*. Which words not onely *Eraſmus* doth vnderſtand to purport, that *S. Hieronme* tranſlated the Scripture into the *Dalmatian* tongue, but alſo *Sixtus Senenſis*, and *Alphonſus a Caſtro* (that we ſpeake of no more) men not to be excepted againſt by them of *Rome*, doe ingenuouſly confeſſe as much. So, *S. Chryſoſtome* that liued in *S. Hieromes* time, giueth euidence with him: *The doctrine of S. Iohn* (ſaith he) *did not in ſuch ſort* (as the Philoſophers did) *vaniſh away: but the Syrians, Egyptians, Indians, Perſians, Ethiopians, and infinite other nations being barbarous people, tranſlated it into their* (mother) *tongue, and haue learned to be* (true) *Philoſophers*, he meaneth Chriſtians. To this may be added *Theodorit*, as next vnto him, both for antiquitie, and for learning. His words be theſe, *Euery Countrey that is vnder the Sunne, is full of theſe words* (of the Apoſtles and Prophets) *and the Hebrew tongue* (he meaneth the Scriptures in the *Hebrew* tongue) *is turned not onely into the Language of the Grecians, but alſo of the Romanes, and Egyptians, and Perſians, and Indians, and Armenians, and Scythians, and Sauromatians, and briefly into all the Languages that any Nation vſeth.* So he. In like maner, *Vpilas* is reported by *Paulus Diaconus* and *Iſidor* (and before them by *Sozomen*) to haue tranſlated the Scriptures into the *Gothicke* tongue: *Iohn* Biſhop of *Sinil* by *Vaſſeus*, to haue turned them into *Arabicke*, about the yeere of our Lord 717: *Beda* by *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned a great part of them into *Saxon: Eſnard* by *Trithemius*, to haue abridged the French Pſalter, as *Beda* had done the *Hebrew*, about the yeere 800: King *Alured* by the ſaid *Ciſtertienſis*, to haue turned the Pſalter into *Saxon: Methodius* by *Auentinus* (printed at *Ingolſtad*) to haue turned the Scriptures into ‖ *Sclauonian: Valdo*, Biſhop of *Friſing* by *Beatus Rhenanus*, to haue cauſed about that time, the Goſpels to be tranſlated into *Dutch*-rithme, yet extant in the Library of *Corbinian: Valdus*, by diuers to haue turned them himſelfe, or to haue gotten them turned into *French*, about the yeere 1160: *Charles* the fift of that name, ſurnamed *The wiſe*, to haue cauſed them to be turned into *French*, about 200. yeeres after *Valdus* his time, of which tranſlation there be many copies yet extant, as witneſſeth *Beroaldus*. Much about that time, euen in our King *Richard* the ſeconds dayes, *Iohn Trewſa* tranſlated them into *Engliſh*, and many *Engliſh* Bibles in written hand are yet to be ſeene with diuers, tranſlated as it is very probable, in that age. So the *Syrian* tranſlation of the New Teſtament is in moſt learned mens Libraries, of *Widmanſtadius* his ſetting forth, and the Pſalter in *Arabicke* is with many, of *Auguſtinus Nebienſis* ſetting foorth. So *Poſtel* affirmeth, that in his trauaile he ſaw the Goſpels in the *Ethiopian* tongue; And *Ambroſe Theſias* alleageth the Pſalter of the *Indians*, which he teſtifieth to haue bene ſet forth by *Potken* in *Syrian* characters. So that, to haue the Scriptures in the mother-tongue is not a quaint conceit lately taken vp, either by the Lord *Cromwell* in *England*, or by the Lord *Radzeuil* in *Polonie*, or by the Lord *Vngnadius* in the Emperours dominion, but hath bene thought vpon, and put in practiſe of old, euen from the firſt times of the conuerſion of any Nation; no doubt, becauſe it was eſteemed moſt profitable.

*2. King. 7. 9. S. Hieron. praf. in 4. Euangel. S. Hieron. Sophronio. Six. Sen. lib. 4. Alphon. a Caſtro lib. 1. ca. 23. S. Chryſoſt. in Iohan. cap. 1. hom. 1. Theodor. 5. Therapeut. P. Diacon. lib. 12. Iſidor. in Chron. Goth. Zozom. lib. 6. cap. 37. Vaſeus in Chron. Hiſpan. Polydor. Virg. 5. hiſtor. Anglorum teſtatur idem de Alured. noſtro. Auentin. li. 4. * Circa annum 900. B. Rhenan. rerum German. lib. 2. Beroald. Thuan.*

to

Psal. 48. 8.

Δῶρον δυσδώρου κἀκὸν ὄνειδος. *Sophocles.*

See the obseruation (set forth by Clemen. his authority) vpon the fourth rule of Pius the 4. his making in the Index, *lib. prohib. pag. 15. ver. 5 Tertul. de resur. carnis.*

Ioan. 3. 20.

S Iren. 3. lib. cap. 19.

Nehe. 4. 3.

S. Hieron. Apolog. aduers. Ruffin.

Arist. 2. metaphys. cap. 1.

S. Epiphan. loco ante citato. S. Augustin. lib. 19. de ciuit. Dei. ca. 7.

Iudges 8. 2.

2. Kings 13. 18, 19.

S. Hieron. in Ezech. cap. 3.

Iere. 23. 28.

Tertul. ad Martyr.

Si tanti vilissimum vitrum, quanti pretiosissimum Margaritum: Hieron. ad Salvin.

to cause faith to grow in mens hearts the sooner, and to make them to be able to say with the words of the Psalme, *As we haue heard, so we haue seene.*

Now the Church of Rome would seeme at the length to beare a motherly affection towards her children, and to allow them the Scriptures in their mother tongue: but indeed it is a gift, not deseruing to be called a gift, an vnprofitable gift: they must first get a Licence in writing before they may vse them, and to get that, they must approue themselues to their Confessor, that is, to be such as are, if not frozen in the dregs, yet sowred with the leauen of their superstition. Howbeit, it seemed too much to *Clement the 8.* that there should be any Licence granted to haue them in the vulgar tongue, and therefore he ouerruleth and frustrateth the grant of *Pius* the fourth. So much are they afraid of the light of the Scripture, *(Lucifuga Scripturarum,* as *Tertullian* speaketh) that they will not trust the people with it, no not as it is set forth by their owne sworne men, no not with the Licence of their owne Bishops and Inquisitors. Yea, so vnwilling they are to communicate the Scriptures to the peoples vnderstanding in any sort, that they are not ashamed to confesse, that we forced them to translate it into English against their wills. This seemeth to argue a bad cause, or a bad conscience, or both. Sure we are, that it is not he that hath good gold, that is afraid to bring it to the touch-stone, but he that hath the counterfeit; neither is it the true man that shunneth the light, but the malefactour, lest his deeds should be reproued: neither is it the plaine-dealing Merchant that is vnwilling to haue the waights, or the meteyard brought in place, but he that vseth deceit. But we will let them alone for this fault, and returne to translation.

The vnwillingneſſe of our chiefe Aduersaries, that the Scriptures should be diuulged in the mother tongue, &c.

Many mens mouths haue beene open a good while (and yet are not stopped) with speeches about the Translation so long in hand, or rather perusals of Translations made before: and aske what may be the reason, what the necessitie of the employment: Hath the Church beene deceiued, say they, all this while? Hath her sweet bread beene mingled with leauen, her siluer with drosse, her wine with water, her milke with lime? *(Lactē gypsum male miscetur,* saith *S. Ireney,)* We hoped that we had beene in the right way, that we had had the Oracles of God deliuered vnto vs, and that though all the world had cause to be offended and to complaine, yet that we had none. Hath the nurse holden out the breast, and nothing but winde in it? Hath the bread beene deliuered by the fathers of the Church, and the same proued to be *lapidosus,* as *Seneca* speaketh? What is it to handle the word of God deceitfully, if this be not? Thus certaine brethren. Also the aduersaries of *Iudah* and *Hierusalem,* like *Sanballat* in *Nehemiah,* mocke, as we heare, both at the worke and workemen, saying; *What doe these weake Iewes, &c. will they make the stones whole againe out of the heapes of dust which are burnt? although they build, yet if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stony wall.* Was their Translation good before? Why doe they now mend it? Was it not good? Why then was it obtruded to the people? Yea, why did the Catholicks (meaning Popish *Romanists)* alwayes goe in ieopardie, for refusing to goe to heare it? Nay, if it must be translated into English, Catholicks are fittest to doe it. They haue learning, and they know when a thing is well, they can *manum de tabula.* Wee will answere them both briefly: and the former, being brethren, thus, with *S. Hierome, Damnamus veteres? Minime, sed post priorum studia in domo Domini quod possumus laboramus.* That is, *Doe wee condemne the ancient? In no case: but after the endeuours of them that were before vs, we take the best paines we can in the house of God.* As if he said, Being prouoked by the example of the learned that liued before my time, I haue thought it my duetie, to assay whether my talent in the knowledge of the tongues, may be profitable in any measure to Gods Church, lest I should seeme to haue laboured in them in vaine, and lest I should be thought to glory in men, (although ancient,) about that which was in them. Thus *S. Hierome* may be thought to speake.

The speaches and reasons, both of our brethren, and of our Aduersaries against this worke,

And to the same effect say wee, that wee are so farre off from condemning any of their labours that trauciled before vs in this kinde, either in this land or beyond sea, either in King *Henries* time, or King *Edwards* (if there were any translation, or correction of a translation in his time) or Queene *Elizabeths* of euer-renoumed memorie, that we acknowledge them to haue beene raised vp of God, for the building and furnishing of his Church, and that they deserue to be had of vs and of posteritie in euerlasting remembrance. The iudgement of *Aristotle* is worthy and well knowen: *If Timotheus had not beene, we had not had much sweet musicke; but if Phrynis (Timotheus* his master) *had not beene, wee had not had Timotheus.* Therefore blessed be they, and most honoured be their name, that breake the yce, and giue the onset vpon that which helpeth forward to the sauing of soules. Now what can be more auaileable thereto, then to deliuer Gods booke vnto Gods people in a tongue which they vnderstand? Since of an hidden treasure, and of a fountaine that is sealed, there is no profit, as *Ptolomee Philadelph* wrote to the Rabbins or masters of the Iewes, as witnesseth *Epiphanius:* and as *S. Augustine* saith; *A man had rather be with his dog then with a stranger* (whose tongue is strange vnto him). Yet for all that, as nothing is begun and perfited at the same time, and the later thoughts are thought to be the wiser: so, if we building vpon their foundation that went before vs, and being holpen by their labours, doe endeuour to make that better which they left so good; no man, we are sure, hath cause to mislike vs; they, we perswade our selues, if they were aliue, would thanke vs. The vintage of *Abiezar* that strake the stroake: yet the gleaning of grapes of *Ephraim* was not to be despised. See *Iudges 8. verse 2. Ioash* the king of *Israel* did not satisfie himselfe, till hee had smitten the ground three times; and yet hee offended the Prophet, for giuing ouer then. *Aquila,* of whom wee spake before, translated the Bible as carefully, and as skilfully as he could; and yet he thought good to go ouer it againe, and then it got the credit with the Iewes, to be called κατ' ἀκρίβειαν that is, accurately done, as Saint *Hierome* witnesseth. How many bookes of prophane learning haue beene gone ouer againe and againe, by the same translators, by others? Of one and the same booke of *Aristotles* Ethikes, there are extant not so few as sixe or seuen seuerall translations. Now if this cost may be bestowed vpon the goord, which affordeth vs a little shade, and which to day flourisheth, but to morrow is cut downe; what may we bestow, nay what ought we not to bestow vpon the vine, the fruite whereof maketh glad the conscience of man, and the stemme whereof abideth for euer? And this is the word of God, which we translate. *What is the chaffe to the wheat, saith the Lord? Tanti vitreum, quanti verum margaritum* (saith *Tertullian,*) if a toy of glasse be of that reckoning with vs, how ought wee to value the true pearle? Therefore let no mans eye be euill, because his Maiesties is good; neither let any be grieued, that

A satisfaction to our brethren,

that wee haue a Prince that seeketh the increase of the spirituall wealth of Israel (let *Sanballats* and *Tobiahs* doe so, which therefore doe beare their iust reproofe) but let vs rather bleſſe God from the ground of our heart, for working this religious care in him, to haue the tranſlations of the Bible maturely conſidered of and examined. For by this meanes it commeth to paſſe, that whatſoeuer is ſound alreadie (and all is ſound for ſubſtance, in one or other of our editions, and the worſt of ours farre better then their autentike vulgar) the ſame will ſhine as gold more brightly, being rubbed and poliſhed; alſo, if anything be halting, or ſuperfluous, or not ſo agreeable to the originall, the ſame may be corrected, and the truth ſet in place. And what can the King command to be done, that will bring him more true honour then this? and wherein could they that haue beene ſet a worke approue their duetie to the King, yea their obedience to God, and loue to his Saints more, then by yeelding their ſeruice, and all that is within them, for the furniſhing of the worke? But beſides all this, they were the principall motiues of it, and therefore ought leaſt to quarrell it: for the very Hiſtoricall trueth is, that vpon the importunate petitions of the Puritanes, at his Maieſties comming to this Crowne, the Conference at Hampton Court hauing beene appointed for hearing their complaints: when by force of reaſon they were put from all other grounds, they had recourſe at the laſt, to this ſhift, that they could not with good conſcience ſubſcribe to the Communion booke, ſince it maintained the Bible as it was there tranſlated, which was as they ſaid, a moſt corrupted tranſlation. And although this was iudged to be but a very poore and emptie ſhift; yet euen hereupon did his Maieſtie begin to bethinke himſelfe of the good that might enſue by a new tranſlation, and preſently after gaue order for this Tranſlation which is now preſented vnto thee. Thus much to ſatisfie our ſcrupulous Brethren.

An anſwere to the imputations of our Aduerſaries.

Now to the later we anſwere; that wee doe not deny, nay wee affirme and auow, that the very meaneſt tranſlation of the Bible in Engliſh, ſet foorth by men of our profeſſion (for wee haue ſeene none of theirs of the whole Bible as yet) containeth the word of God, nay, is the word of God. As the Kings Speech which hee vttered in Parliament, being tranſlated into *French*, *Dutch*, *Italian* and *Latine*, is ſtill the Kings Speech, though it be not interpreted by euery Tranſlator with the like grace, nor peraduenture ſo fitly for phraſe, nor ſo expreſſly for ſence, euery where. For it is confeſſed, that things are to take their denomination of the greater part; and a naturall man could ſay, *Verum vbi multa nitent in carmine, non ego paucis offendor maculis, &c.* A man may be counted a vertuous man, though hee haue made many ſlips in his life, (elſe, there were none vertuous, for *in many things we offend all*) alſo a comely man and louely, though hee haue ſome warts vpon his hand, yea, not onely freakles vpon his face, but alſo ſkarres. No cauſe therefore why the word tranſlated ſhould be denied to be the word, or forbidden to be current, notwithſtanding that ſome imperfections and blemiſhes may be noted in the ſetting foorth of it. For what euer was perfect vnder the Sunne, where Apoſtles or Apoſtolike men, that is, men indued with an extraordinarie meaſure of Gods ſpirit, and priuiledged with the priuiledge of infallibilitie, had not their hand? The Romaniſts therefore in refuſing to beare, and daring to burne the Word tranſlated, did no leſſe then deſpite the ſpirit of grace, from whom originally it proceeded, and whoſe ſenſe and meaning, as well as mans weakeneſſe would enable, it did expreſſe. Iudge by an example or two. *Plutarch* writeth, that after that *Rome* had beene burnt by the *Galles*, they fell ſoone to build it againe: but doing it in haſte, they did not caſt the ſtreets, nor proportion the houſes in ſuch comely faſhion, as had bene moſt ſightly and conuenient; was *Catiline* therefore an honeſt man, or a good Patriot, that ſought to bring it to a combuſtion? or *Nero* a good Prince, that did indeed ſet it on fire? So, by the ſtory of *Ezra*, and the propheſie of *Haggai* it may be gathered, that the Temple built by *Zerubbabel* after the returne from *Babylon*, was by no meanes to bee compared to the former built by *Solomon* (for they that remembred the former, wept when they conſidered the later) notwithſtanding, might this later either haue beene abhorred and forſaken by the *Iewes*, or prophaned by the *Greekes*? The like wee are to thinke of the Tranſlations. The tranſlation of the *Seuentie* diſſenteth from the Originall in many places, neither doeth it come neere it, for perſpicuitie, grauitie, maieſtie; yet which of the Apoſtles did condemne it? Condemne it? Nay, they vſed it, (as it is apparent, and as Saint *Hierome* and moſt learned men doe confeſſe) which they would not haue done, nor by their example of vſing it, ſo grace and commend it to the Church, if it had beene vnworthy the appellation and name of the word of God. And whereas they vrge for their ſecond defence of their vilifying and abuſing of the *Engliſh* Bibles, or ſome pieces thereof, which they meet with, for that heretikes (forſooth) were the Authours of the tranſlations, (heretikes they call vs by the ſame right that they call themſelues Catholikes, both being wrong) wee marueile what diuinitie taught them ſo. Wee are ſure *Tertullian* was of another minde: *Ex perſonis probamus fidem an ex fide perſonas?* Doe we trie mens faith by their perſons? we ſhould trie their perſons by their faith. Alſo S. *Auguſtine* was of an other minde: for he lighting vpon certaine rules made by *Tychonius a Donatiſt*, for the better vnderſtanding of the word, was not aſhamed to make vſe of them, yea, to inſert them into his owne booke, with giuing commendation to them ſo farre foorth as they were worthy to be commended, as is to be ſeene in S. *Auguſtines* third booke *De doctrina Chriſtiana*. To be ſhort, *Origen*, and the whole Church of God for certaine hundred yeeres, were of an other minde: for they were ſo farre from treading vnder foote, (much more from burning) the tranſlation of *Aquila* a Proſelite, that is, one that had turned Iew; of *Symmachus*, and *Theodotion* both *Ebionites*, that is, moſt vile heretikes, that they ioyned them together with the *Hebrew* Originall, and the Tranſlation of the *Seuentie* (as hath bene before ſignified out of *Epiphanius*) and ſet them forth openly to be conſidered of and peruſed by all. But we weary the vnlearned, who need not know ſo much, and trouble the learned, who know it already.

Horace.

James 3. 2.

Plutarch in Camillo.

Ezra 3. 12.

Tertul. de præſcript. contra hæreſes.

S. Auguſt. de doct. Chriſt. cap. 30.

S. Auguſt. Epiſt. 9.

S. Aug. lib. Retract. Video inter-dum vitia mea, S. Aug. epiſt. 8.

Yet before we end, we muſt anſwer a third cauill and obiection of theirs againſt vs, for altering and amending our Tranſlations ſo oft; wherein truly they deale hardly, and ſtrangely with vs. For to whome euer was it imputed for a fault (by ſuch as were wiſe) to goe ouer that which he had done, and to amend it where he ſaw cauſe? Saint *Auguſtine* was not afraid to exhort Saint *Hierome* to a *Palinodia* or recantation; the ſame S. *Auguſtine* was not aſhamed to retract, wee might ſay, reuoke, many thinges that had paſſed him, and doeth euen glory that he ſeeth his infirmities. If we will be ſonnes of the Truth, we muſt conſider

consider what it speaketh, and trample vpon our owne credit, yea, and vpon other mens too, if either be any way an hinderance to it. This to the cause: then to the persons we say, that of all men they ought to be most silent in this case. For what varieties haue they, and what alterations haue they made, not onely of their Seruice bookes, Portesses and Breuiaries, but also of their *Latine* Translation? The Seruice Booke supposed to be made by Saint *Ambrose* (*Officium Ambrosianum*) was a great while in speciall vse and request: but Pope *Hadrian* calling a Councill with the ayde of *Charles* the Emperour, abolished it, yea, burnt it, and commanded the Seruice-booke of Saint *Gregory* vniuersally to be vsed. Well, *Officium Gregorianum* gets by this meanes to be in credit, but doeth it continue without change or altering? No, the very *Romane* Seruice was of two fashions, the New fashion, and the Old, (the one vsed in one Church, the other in another) as is to be seene in *Pamelius* a Romanist, his Preface, before *Micrologus*. The same *Pamelius* reporteth out of *Radulphus de Rino*, that about the yeere of our Lord, 1277. Pope *Nicolas* the third remoued out of the Churches of *Rome*, the more ancient bookes (of Seruice) and brought into vse the Missals of the Friars Minorites, and commaunded them to be obserued there; insomuch that about an hundred yeeres after, when the aboue-named *Radulphus* happened to be at *Rome*, he found all the bookes to be new, (of the new stampe.) Neither was there this chopping and changing in the more ancient times onely, but also of late: *Pius Quintus* himselfe confesseth, that euery Bishopricke almost had a peculiar kind of seruice, most vnlike to that which others had: which moued him to abolish all other Breuiaries, though neuer so ancient, and priuiledged and published by Bishops in their Dioceses, and to establish and ratifie that onely which was of his owne setting foorth, in the yeere 1568. Now, when the father of their Church, who gladly would heale the soare of the daughter of his people softly and sleightly, and make the best of it, findeth so great fault with them for their oddes and iarring; we hope the children haue no great cause to vaunt of their vniformitie. But the difference that appeareth betweene our Translations, and our often correcting of them, is the thing that we are specially charged with; let vs see therefore whether they themselues be without fault this way, (if it be to be counted a fault, to correct) and whether they bee fit men to throw stones at vs: *O tandem maior parcas insane minori*: they that are lesse sound themselues, ought not to obiect infirmities to others. If we should tell them that *Valla*, *Stapulensis*, *Erasmus*, and *Vines* found fault with their vulgar Translation, and consequently wished the same to be mended, or a new one to bee made, they would answere peraduenture, that we produced their enemies for witnesses against them; albeit, they were in no other sort enemies, then as Saint *Paul* was to the *Galatians*, for telling them the truth: and it were to be wished, that they had dared to tell it them plainlier and oftner. But what will they say to this, that Pope *Leo* the tenth allowed *Erasmus* Translation of the New Testament, so much different from the vulgar, by his Apostolike Letter and Bull: That the same *Leo* exhorted *Pagnin* to translate the whole Bible, and bare what soeuer charges was necessarie for the worke? Surely, as the Apostle reasoneth to the *Hebrewes*, that *if the former Lawe and Testament had beene sufficient, there had beene no need of the latter*: so we may say, that if the olde vulgar had beene at all points allowable, to small purpose had labour and charges beene vndergone, about framing of a new. If they say, it was one Popes priuate opinion, and that he consulted onely himselfe, then we are able to goe further with them, and to auerre, that more of their chiefe men of all sorts, euen their owne *Trent*-champions *Paiua* and *Vega*, and their owne Inquisitors, *Hieronymus ab Oleastro*, and their owne Bishop *Isidorus Clarius*, and their owne Cardinal *Thomas a Vio Caietan*, doe either make new Translations themselues, or follow new ones of other mens making, or note the vulgar Interpretor for halting, none of them feare to dissent from him, nor yet to except against him. And call they this an vniso me tenour of text and iudgement about the text, so many of their Worthies disclaiming the now received conceit? Nay, we will yet come neerer the quick: doth not their *Paris*-edition differ from the *Louaine*, and *Hentenius* his from them both, and yet al of them allowed by authoritie? Nay, doth not *Sixtus Quintus* confesse, that certaine Catholikes (he meaneth certaine of his owne side) were in such an humour of translating the Scriptures into *Latine*, that Satan taking occasion by them, though they thought of no such matter, did striue what he could, out of so vncertaine and manifold a varietie of Translations, so to mingle all things, that nothing might seeme to bee left certaine and firme in them, &c? Nay further, did not the same *Sixtus* ordaine by an inuiolable decree, and that with the counsell and consent of his Cardinals, that the *Latine* edition of the olde and new Testament, which the Councill of *Trent* would haue to be authenticke, is the same without controuersie which hee then set foorth, being diligently corrected and printed in the Printing house of *Vatican*? Thus *Sixtus* in his Preface before his Bible. And yet *Clemens* the eight his immediate successour, publisheth another edition of the Bible, containing in it infinite differences from that of *Sixtus*, (and many of them waightie and materiall) and yet this must be authenticke by all meanes. What is to haue the faith of our glorious Lord IESVS CHRIST with Yea and Nay, if this be not? Againe, what is sweet harmonie and consent, if this be? Therefore, as *Demaratus* of *Corinth* aduised a great King, before he talked of the dissentions among the *Grecians*, to compose his domesticke broiles (for at that time his Queene and his sonne and heire were at deadly fuide with him) so all the while that our aduersaries doe make so many and so various editions themselues, and doe iarre so much about the worth and authoritie of them, they can with no show of equitie challenge vs for changing and correcting.

Durand. lib. 5. cap. 2.

Horat.

Galat. 4. 16.

Sixtus Senens.

Heb. 7 11, and 8. 7.

Sixtus 5. præfa. fixa Bibliis.

The purpose of the Translators, with their number, furniture, care &c.

But it is high time to leaue them, and to shew in briefe what we proposed to our selues, and what course we held in this our perusall and suruay of the Bible. Truely (good Christian Reader) wee neuer thought from the beginning, that we should need to make a new Translation, nor yet to make of a bad one a good one, (for then the imputation of *Sixtus* had beene true in some sort, that our people had beene fedde with gall of Dragons in stead of wine, with whey in stead of milke:) but to make a good one better, or out of many good ones, one principall good one, not iustly to bee excepted against; that hath beene our indeauour, that our marke. To that purpose there were many chosen, that were greater in other mens eyes then in their owne, and that sought the truth rather then their owne prayse. Againe, they came or were thought to come to the worke, not *exercendi causa*, (as one saith) but *exercitati*, that is, learned, not to learne: For the chiefe ouerseer and ἐπιστάτης vnder his Maiestie, to whom not onely we, but also our whole

whole Church was much bound, knew by his wisedome, which thing also *Nazianzene* taught so long ago, that it is a preposterous order to teach first and to learne after, yea that τὸ πρὸ μαθήσεως μανθάνειν to learne and practise together, is neither commendable for the workeman, nor safe for the worke. Therefore such were thought vpon, as could say modestly with Saint *Hierome*, *Et Hebraum Syriacum ex parte didicimus, & in Latino pene ab ipsis incunabulis &c. detriti sumus.* Both we have learned the Hebrew tongue in part, and in the Latine we have been exercised almost from our very cradle. Saint *Hierome* maketh no mention of the *Greeke* tongue, wherein yet he did excell, because he translated not the old Testament out of *Greeke*, but out of *Hebrew*. And in what sort did these assemble? In the trust of their owne knowledge, or of their sharpenesse of wit, or deepenesse of iudgement, as it were in an arme of flesh? At no hand: They trusted in him that hath the key of *Dauid*, opening and no man shutting; they prayed to the Lord the Father of our Lord, to the effect that Saint *Augustine* called them precedent, or originall tongues; Saint *Hierome*, fountaines. The same S. *Hierome* affirmeth, and *Gratian* hath not spared to put it into his Decree, That *in the credite of the olde Bookes* (he meaneth of the Old Testament) *is to be tryed by the Hebrewe Volumes, so of the New by the Greeke tongue*, he meaneth by the originall *Greeke*. If truth be to be tried by those tongues, then whence should a Translation be made, but out of them? Those tongues therefore, the Scriptures wee say in those tongues, we set before vs to translate, being the tongues wherein God was pleased to speake to his Church by his Prophets and Apostles. Neither did we run ouer the worke with that posting hast that the *Septuagint* did, if that be true which is reported of them that they finished it in seuenty two dayes; neither were we barred or hindered from going ouer it againe, hauing once done it, like Saint *Hierome*, if that be true which himselfe reporteth, that he could no sooner write any thing, but presently it was caught from him, and published, and he could not haue leaue to mend it: neither, to be short, were we the first that fell in hand with translating the Scripture into English, and consequently destitute of former helpes, as it is written of *Origen*, that he was the first in a manner, that put his hand to write Commentaries vpon the Scriptures, and therefore no maruaile, if he ouershot himselfe many times. None of these things: the worke hath not beene hudled vp in seuentie two dayes, but hath cost the workemen, as light as it seemeth, the paines of twise seuen times seuentie two dayes and more; matters of such weight and consequence are to be pondered with maturitie: for in a businesse of moment a man feareth not the blame of conuenient slacknesse. Neither did we thinke much to consult the Translators or Commentators, *Chaldee, Hebrewe, Syrian, Greeke*, or *Latine*, no nor the *Spanish, French, Italian*, or *Dutch* neither did we disdaine to reuise that which we had done, and to bring backe to the anuill that which we had hammered: but hauing and vsing as great helpes as were needfull, and bearing no reproch of slownesse, nor coueting praise for expedition, we haue at the length, through the good hand of the Lord vpon vs, brought the worke to that passe that you see.

Reasons moouing vs to set diuersitie of sences in the margine, where there is great probabilitie for each.

Some peradventure would haue no varietie of sences to be set in the margine, lest the authoritie of the Scriptures for deciding of controuersies by that shew of vncertaintie, should be somewhat be shaken. But we hold their iudgement not to be so sound in this point. For though, *whatsoeuer things are necessary, are manifest*, as S. *Chrysostome* saith, and as S. *Augustine*, *In those things that are plainely set downe in the Scriptures all such matters are found that concerne Faith, Hope, and Charitie.* Yet for all that it cannot bee dissembled, that partly to exercise and whet our wits, partly to weane the curious from loathing of them for their euery-where-plainenesse, partly also to stirre vp our deuotion to craue the assistance of Gods spirit by prayer, and lastly, that we might be forward to seeke aid of our brethren by conference, and neuer to come those that be not in all respects so complete as they should be, being to seeke in many things our selues, it hath pleased God in his diuine prouidence, heere and there to scatter words and sentences of that difficultie and doubtfulnesse, not in doctrinall points that concerne saluation (for in such it hath beene vouched that the Scriptures are plaine) but in matters of lesse moment, that fearefulnesse would better beseeme vs then confidence, and if we will resolue, to resolue vpon modestie with Saint *Augustine*, (though not in this same case altogether, yet vpon the same ground) *Melius est dubitare de occultis, quam litigare de incertis*, it is better to make doubt of those things which are secret, then to striue about those things that are vncertaine. There be many words in the Scriptures, which be neuer found there but once, (hauing neither brother nor neighbour, as the *Hebrewes* speake) so that we cannot be holpen by conference of places. Againe, there be many rare names of certaine birds, beasts and precious stones, &c. concerning which the *Hebrewes* themselues are so diuided among themselues for iudgement, that they may seeme to haue defined this or that, rather because they would say something, then because they were sure of that which they said, as Saint *Hierome* some where saith of the *Septuagint*. Now in such a case, doth not a margine doe well to admonish the Reader to seeke further, and not to conclude or dogmatize vpon this or that peremptorily? For as it is a fault of incredulitie, to doubt of those things that are euident: so to determine of such things as the Spirit of God hath left (euen in the iudgement of the iudicious) questionable, can be no lesse then presumption. Therefore as S. *Augustine* saith, that varietie of Translations is profitable for the finding out of the sense of the Scriptures: so diuersitie of signification and sence in the margine, where the text is not so cleare, must needes doe good, yea, is necessary, as we are perswaded. We know that *Sixtus Quintus* expressly forbiddeth, that any varietie of readings of their vulgar edition should be put in the margine (which though it be not altogether the same thing to that we haue in hand, yet it looketh that way) but we thinke he hath not all of his owne side his fauourers, for this conceit. They that are wise, had rather haue their iudgements at libertie in differences of readings, then to be captiuated to one, when it may be the other. If they were sure that their high Priest had all lawes shut vp in his brest, as *Paul* the second bragged, and that he were as free from errour by speciall priuiledge, as the Dictators of *Rome* were made by law inuiolable, it were

Nazianz. in laudem Athanasij magn.

Idem in Apologet.

S. Augustin. lib. 11. Confess. cap. 2.

S. Aug. 3. de doctr. c. 3. &c. S. Hieron ad Sunnam & Fretel. S. Hieron. ad Lucinium. Dist. 9. vt veterum.

Ioseph. Antiq. lib. 12. S. Hieron. ad Pammac. pro libr. aduers. Iouinian.

S. Chrysost. in 2 Thess. cap. 2. S. Augus. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 9.

S. Aug. li. 2. de Gen. ad litter. cap. 5.

S. Aug. 2. de doctr. Christ. cap. 14.

Sixtus 5. præf. Bibliæ.

Plat. in Paulo secundo.

were an other matter; then his word were an Oracle, his opinion a decision. But the eyes of the world are now open, God be thanked, and haue bene a great while, they find that he is subiect to the same affections and infirmities that others bee, that his skin is penetrable, and therefore to much as he proueth, not as much as he claimeth, they grant and embrace.

ἁμαρτωλὸς, τεφρὰ ἢ χοῦς.

Reasons inducing vs not to stand curiously vpon an identity of phrasing.

An other thing we thinke good to admonish thee of (gentle Reader) that wee haue not tyed our selues to an vniformitie of phrasing, or to an identitie of words, as some peraduenture would wish that wee had done, because they obserue, that some learned men some where, haue bene as exact as they could that way. Truly, that we might not varie from the sense of that which we had translated before, if the word signified the same thing in both places (for therebe some words that be not of the same sense euery where) we were especially carefull, and made a conscience, according to our dutie. But, that wee should expresse the same notion in the same particular word; as for example, if wee translate the *Hebrew* or *Greeke* word once by *Purpose*, neuer to call it *Intent*; if one where *Iourneying*, neuer *Trauelling*; if one where *Thinke*, neuer *Suppose*; if one where *Paine*, neuer *Ache*; if one where *Ioy*, neuer *Gladnesse*, &c. Thus to minse the matter, wee thought to sauour more of curiositie then wisedome, and that rather it would breede scorne in the Atheist, then bring profite to the godly Reader. For is the kingdome of God become words or syllables? why should we be in bondage to them if we may be free, vse one precisely when we may vse another no lesse fit, as commodiously? A godly Father in the Primitiue time shewed himselfe greatly moued, that one of new-fangled nes called κρόκοτον σιμέρσε, though the difference be little or none; and another reporteth, that he was much abused for turning *Cucurbita* (to which reading the people had beene vsed) into *Hedera*. Now if this happen in better times, and vpon so small occasions, we might iustly feare hard censure, if generally wee should make verball and vnnecessary changings. We might also be charged (by scoffers) with some vnequall dealing towards a great number of good English wordes. For as it is written of a certaine great Philosopher, that he should say, that those logs were happie that were made images to be worshipped; for their fellowes, as good as they, lay for blockes behinde the fire: so if we should say, as it were, vnto certaine words, Stand vp higher, haue a place in the Bible alwayes, and to others of like qualitie, Get yee hence, be banished for euer, we might be taxed peraduenture with S. *Iames* his words, namely, *To be partiall in our selues and iudges of euill thoughts*. Adde hereunto, that niceneſſe in wordes was alwayes counted the next step to trifling, and so was to be curious about names too: also that we cannot follow a better patterne for elocution then God himselfe; therefore hee vsing diuers words, in his holy writ, and indifferently for one thing in nature: we, if we will not be superstitious, may vse the same libertie in our English versions out of *Hebrew* and *Greeke*, for that copie or store that he hath giuen vs. Lastly, we haue on the one side auoided the scrupulositie of the Puritanes, who leaue the olde Ecclesiasticall words, and breake them to other, as when they put *washing* for *Baptisme*, and *Congregation* in stead of *Church*: as also on the other side we haue shunned the obscuritie of the Papists, in their *Azimes, Tunike, Rationall, Holocaustes, Prepuce, Pasche*, and a number of such like, whereof their late Translation is full, and that of purpose to darken the sense, that since they must needs translate the Bible, yet by the language thereof, it may be kept from being vnderstood. But we desire that the Scripture may speake like it selfe, as in the language of *Canaan*, that it may be vnderstood euen of the very vulgar.

Abed. *Niceph. Caliſt. lib. 8. cap 42. S. Hieron. in 4. Iona. See S. Aug. epiſt. 10.*

λαπολογία. διὸ τὸ στενάζειν τὸ σπεύδειν ἐπὶ τὰ ὀνόματα. *See Euſeb. præparatione lib. 12. ex Platon.*

Many other things we might giue thee warning of (gentle Reader) if we had not exceeded the measure of a Preface alreadie. It remaineth, that we commend thee to God, and to the Spirit of his grace, which is able to build further then wee can aske or thinke. Hee remooueth the scales from our eyes, the vaile from our hearts, opening our wits that we may vnderstand his word, enlarging our hearts, yea correcting our affections, that wee may loue it aboue gold and siluer, yea that wee may loue it to the end. Yee are brought vnto fountaines of liuing water which yee digged not; doe not cast earth into them with the Philistines, neither preferre broken pits before them with the wicked Iewes. Others haue laboured, and you may enter into their labours; O receiue not so great things in vaine, O despise not so great saluation! Be not like swine to tread vnder foot so precious things, neither yet like dogges to teare and abuse holy things. Say not to our Sauiour with the *Gergesites*, Depart out of our coasts; neither yet with *Esau* sell your birthright for a messe of pottage. If light bee come into the world, loue not darkenesse more then light; if foode, if clothing bee offered, goe not naked, starue not your selues. Remember the aduise of *Nazianzene*, *It is a grieuous thing* (or dangerous) *to neglect a great sinne, and to seeke to make markets afterwards*: also the encouragement of Saint *Chrysostome*, *It is altogether impossible, that hee that is sober (and watchfull) should at any time be neglected*: Lastly, the admonition and menacing of S. *Augustine*, *They that despise Gods will inuiting them, shall feele Gods will taking vengeance of them*. It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God; but a blessed thing it is, and will bring vs to euerlasting blessednesse in the end, when God speaketh vnto vs, to hearken; when he setteth his word before vs, to read it; when he stretcheth out his hand and calleth, to answere, Here am I; here we are to doe thy will, O God. The Lord worke a care and conscience in vs to know him and serue him, that we may be acknowledged of him at the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ, to whom with the holy Ghost, be all prayse and thankesgiuing. Amen.

Gen. 26. 15. Ierem. 2, 13.

Matth. 8. 34. Hebr. 12. 16.

Nazianz. περὶ εὐχ. βιβλ. 2. S. Chryſoſt. in epiſt. ad Rom. cap 24. ver. 26. in Bibl. Græc. ἁμάρτανε σοβοῦ μὴ ἀμελήσῃς.

Nazianz. περὶ ἀγ. βιβλ. 2. διὸν πανήγυριν παραλθεῖν ἢ πλουτεῖν τὰ παλαιὰ ἐπιζητεῖν. S. Auguſt. ad artic. ſuos falſò obiect. Artic. 16. Hebr. 10. 31.

The names and order of all the Bookes of the Olde and New Testament, with the number of their Chapters.

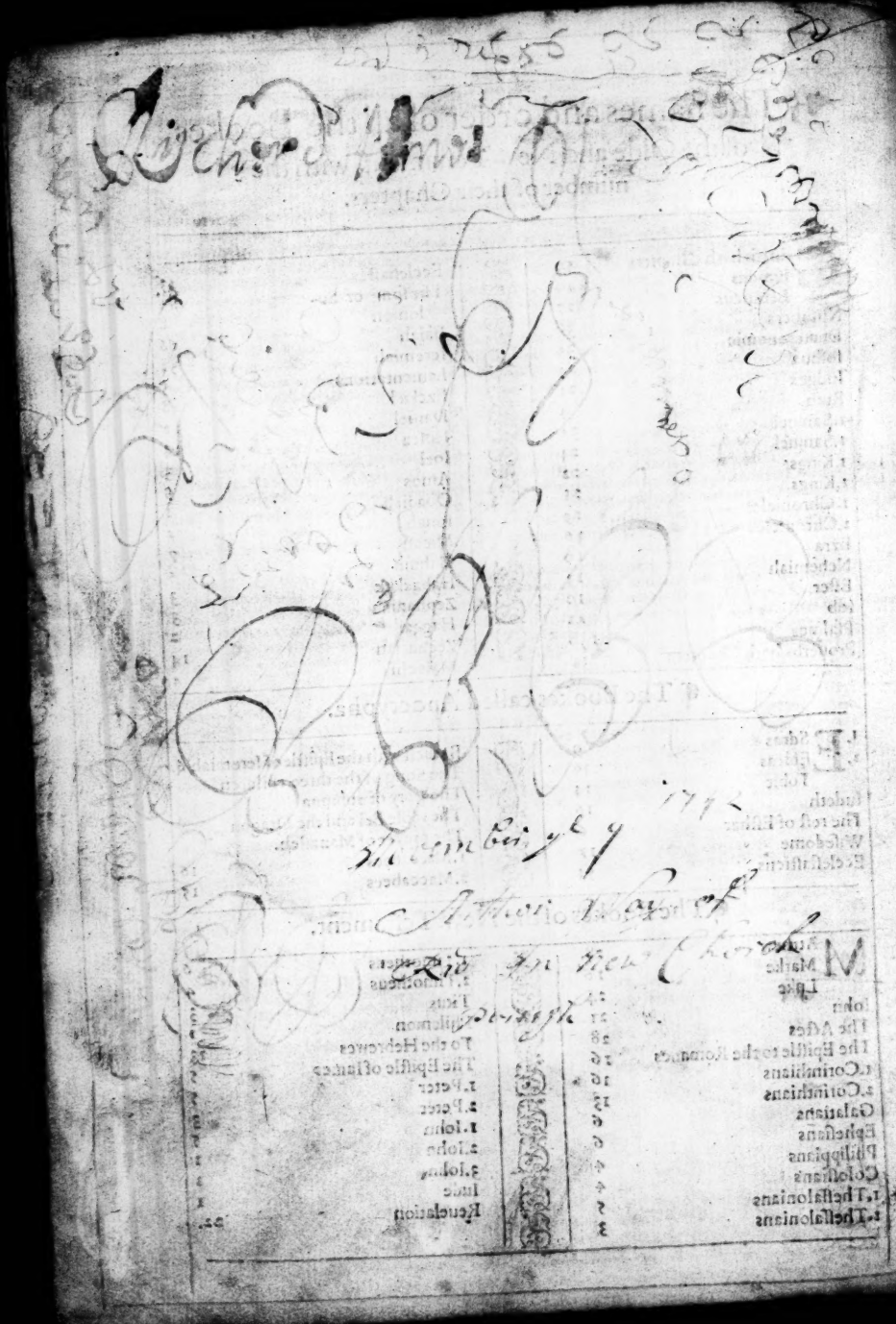
Genesis hath Chapters	50	Ecclesiastes	12
Exodus	40	The song of Solomon	8
Leuiticus	27	Isaiah	66
Numbers	36	Ieremiah	52
Deuteronomie	34	Lamentations	5
Ioshua	24	Ezekiel	48
Iudges	21	Daniel	12
Ruth	4	Hosea	14
1.Samuel	31	Ioel	3
2.Samuel	24	Amos	9
1.Kings	22	Obadiah	1
2.Kings	25	Ionah	4
1.Chronicles	29	Micah	7
2.Chronicles	36	Nahum	5
Ezra	10	Habakkuk	3
Nehemiah	13	Zephaniah	3
Ester	10	Haggai	2
Iob	42	Zechariah	14
Psalmes	150	Malachi	4
Prouerbs hath Chapters	31		

¶ The Bookes called Apocrypha.

1. Esdras	9	Baruch with the Epistle of Ieremiah	6
2. Esdras	16	The Song of the three children	
Tobit	14	The story of Susanna	
Iudeth	16	The idole Bel and the Dragon	
The rest of Esther	6	The prayer of Manasseh.	
Wisedome	19	1.Maccabees	16
Ecclesiasticus	51	2.Maccabees	15

¶ The Bookes of the New Testament.

Matthew	28	1.Timotheus	6
Marke	16	2.Timotheus	4
Luke	24	Titus	3
Iohn	21	Philemon	1
The Actes	28	To the Hebrewes	13
The Epistle to the Romanes	16	The Epistle of Iames	5
1.Corinthians	16	1.Peter	5
2.Corinthians	13	2.Peter	3
Galatians	6	1.Iohn	5
Ephesians	6	2.Iohn	1
Philippians	4	3.Iohn	1
Colossians	4	Iude	1
1.Thessalonians	5	Reuelation	22.
2.Thessalonians	3		



THE FIRST BOOKE OF Moses, called Genesis.

CHAP. I.

1 *The creation of Heauen and Earth,* 3 *of the light,* 6 *of the firmament,* 9 *of the earth separated from the waters,* 11 *and made fruitfull,* 14 *of the Sunne, Moone, and Starres,* 20 *of fish and foule,* 24 *of beasts and cattell,* 26 *of man in the image of God.* 29 *Also the appointment of foode.*

IN * the beginning God created the Heauen, and the Earth.

2 And the earth was without forme, and voide, and darkneſſe *was* vpon the face of the deepe: and the Spirit of God mooued vpon the face of the waters.

3 And God ſaid, * Let there bee light: and there was light.

4 And God ſaw the light, that *it was* good: and God diuided † the light from the darkeneſſe.

5 And God called the light, Day, and the darkeneſſe hee called Night: † and the euening & the morning were the firſt day.

6 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let there bee a † firmament in the midſt of the waters: and let it diuide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, and diuided the waters, which *were* vnder the firmament, from the waters, which *were* aboue the firmament: and it was ſo.

8 And God called the * firmament Heauen: and the euening and the morning were the ſecond day.

9 ¶ And God ſaid, * Let the waters vnder the heauen be gathered together vnto one place, and let the drie land appeare: and it was ſo.

10 And God called the drie land, Earth, and the gathering together of the waters called he, Seas: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

11 And God ſaid, Let the Earth bring forth † graſſe, the herbe yeelding ſeede, *and* the fruit tree, yeelding fruit after his kinde, whoſe ſeed *is* in it ſelfe, vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

12 And the earth brought forth graſſe, *and* herbe yeelding ſeed after his kinde, and the tree yeelding fruit, whoſe ſeede *was* in it ſelfe, after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

13 And the euening and the morning were the third day.

14 ¶ And God ſaid, Let there be * lights in the firmament of the heauen, to diuide † the day from the night: and let them bee for ſignes and for ſeaſons, and for dayes and yeeres.

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth: and it was ſo.

16 And God made two great lights: the greater light † to rule the day, and the leſſer light to rule the night: *he made* the ſtarres alſo.

17 And God ſet them in the firmament of the heauen, to giue light vpon the earth:

18 And to * rule ouer the day, and ouer the night, and to diuide the light from the darkeneſſe: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

19 And the euening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God ſaid, * Let the waters bring foorth aboundantly the ‖ mouing creature that hath † life, and foule *that* may flie aboue the earth in the † open firmament of heauē.

21 And God created great whales, and euery liuing creature that mooueth, which the waters brought forth abundantly after their kinde, and euery winged foule after his kinde: and God ſaw that *it was* good.

22 And God bleſſed them, ſaying, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and fill the waters in the Seas, and let foule multiply in the earth.

23 And the euening and the morning were the fift day.

24 ¶ And

*Pſal. 33. 6. and 136. 5. Acts 14. 15 and 17. 24. Hebr. 11. 3.

*2 Cor. 4. 6.

Hebr. betweene the light and betweene the darkeneſſe.

† Hebr. and the euening was, and the morning was, &c.

*Pſal. 136. 5 Iere. 10. 12. and 51. 15.

† Heb. Expanſion.

*Iere. 51. 15.

*Pſal. 33. 7. and 136. 6. Iob 38. 8.

† Heb. graſſe.

*Deut. 4. 19. Pſal. 136. 7. † Heb. betweene the day and betweene the night.

† Heb. for the rule of the day, &c.

*Iere. 31. 35.

*2. Eſd. 6. 47 ‖ Or, creeping † Heb. ſoule † Heb. face of the firmament of heauen.

*Gen. 8. 17 and 9. 1.

24 ¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the liuing creature after his kinde, cattell, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kinde: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, & cattell after their kind, and euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kind: & God saw that *it was* good.

*Chap.5.1. and 9.6. 1.cor.11.7. ephes.4.14. col.3.10.

26 ¶ And God said, * Let vs make man in our Image, after our likenesse: and let them haue dominion ouer the fish of the sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer the cattell, and ouer all the earth, and ouer euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth.

27 So God created man in his owne Image, in the Image of God created he him; * male and female created he them.

*Matth.19.4 mark.10.6.

28 And God blessed them, and God said vnto them, * Be fruitfull, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it, and haue dominion ouer the fish of the Sea, and ouer the foule of the ayre, and ouer euery liuing thing that † moueth vpon the earth.

*Chap.9.1.

†Heb.creepeth

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I haue giuen you euery herbe † bearing seede, which *is* vpon the face of all the earth, and euery tree, in the which *is* the fruit of a tree yeelding seede, * to you it shall be for meate:

†Heb.seeding seed.

*Chap.9.3.

30 And to euery beast of the earth, and to euery foule of the ayre, and to euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth, wherein there *is* †life, *I haue giuen* euery greene herbe for meate: and it was so.

†Heb. a liuing soule.

31 And * God saw euery thing that hee had made: and behold, *it was* very good. And the euening and the morning were the sixt day.

*Ecclus.39. 16.

CHAP. II.

1 *The first Sabbath.* 4 *The maner of the creation.* 8 *The planting of the garden of Eden,* 10 *and the riuer thereof.* 17 *The tree of knowledge only forbidden.* 19. 20 *The naming of the creatures.* 21 *The making of woman, and institution of mariage.*

THus the heauens and the earth were finished, and all the hoste of them.

*Exod.20 11.and 31. 23.deu.5.14 hebr.4.4.

2 * And on the seuenth day God ended his worke, which he had made: And hee rested on the seuenth day from all his worke, which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seuenth day, and sanctified it: because that in it hee had rested from all his worke, which God † created and made.

†Heb.created to make.

4 ¶ These *are* the generations of the heauens, and of the earth, when they were created; in the day that the LORD God made the earth, and the heauens,

5 And euery plant of the field, before it was in the earth, and euery herbe of the field, before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to raine vpon the earth, and there *was* not a man to till the ground.

6 ‖ But there went vp a mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

‖Or, a mist which went vp from, &c.

7 And the LORD God formed man † * of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and * man became a liuing soule.

†Hebr. dust of the ground. *1.Cor.15. 47. *1.Cor.15. 45.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden Eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow euery tree that is pleasant to the sight, & good for foode: the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and euill.

10 And a riuer went out of Eden to water the garden, and from thence it was parted, and became into foure heads.

11 The name of the first *is* * Pison: that *is* it which compasseth the whole lande of Hauilah, where *there is* gold.

*Ecclus.24. 29.

12 And the gold of that land *is* good: There *is* Bdellium and the Onix stone.

13 And the name of the second riuer *is* Gihon: the same *is* it that compasseth the whole land of † Ethiopia.

†Heb.Cush.

14 And the name of the third riuer *is* Hiddekel: that *is it* which goeth ‖ toward the East of Assyria: and the fourth riuer is Euphrates.

‖Or, Eastward to Assyria.

15 And the LORD God tooke ‖ the man and put him into the garden of Eden, to dresse it, and to keepe it.

‖Or, Adam.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of euery tree of the garden thou mayest † freely eate.

†Heb.eating thou shalt eat.

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and euill, thou shalt not eate of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt † surely die.

†Hebr.dying thou shalt die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It *is* not good that the man should be alone: I will make him * an helpe † meete for him.

*Eccles.17.5 †Heb. as before him.

19 And out of the ground the LORD God formed euery beast of the field, and euery foule of the ayre, and brought *them* vnto ‖ Adam, to see what hee would call them: and whatsoeuer Adam called euery liuing creature, that *was* the name thereof.

‖Or, the man.

20 And Adam † gaue names to all cattell, and to the foule of the aire, and to euery beast of the field: but for Adam there was not

†Hebr.called.

not found an helpe meete for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleepe to fall vpon Adam, and he slept; and he tooke one of his ribs, and closed vp the flesh in stead thereof.

22 And the rib which the LORD God had taken from man, † made hee a woman, and brought her vnto the man.

†Heb. builded.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh; she shal be called woman, because shee was * taken out of man.

*1.Cor.11.8

24 * Therefore shall a man leaue his father and his mother, and shall cleaue vnto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

*Matt.19.5. mark.10.7. 1.cor.6.16. ephe.5.31.

25 And they were both naked, the man and his wife: and were not ashamed.

CHAP. III.

1 The serpent deceiueth Eue. 6 Mans shamefull fall. 9 God arraigneth them. 14 The serpent is cursed. 15 The promised Seede. 16 The punishment of mankinde. 21 Their first clothing. 22 Their casting out of Paradise.

NOw the serpent was more subtill then any beast of the field, which the LORD God had made, and hee said vnto the woman, † Yea, hath God said, Yee shall not eate of euery tree of the garden?

†Heb. Yea, because, &c.

2 And the woman said vnto the serpent, We may eate of the fruit of the trees of the garden:

3 But of the fruit of the tree which *is* in the midst of the garden, God hath said, Ye shall not eate of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die.

4 And the serpent said vnto the woman, Ye shall not * surely die.

*2.Cor.11.3 1.tim.2.14.

5 For God doth know, that in the day ye eate thereof, then your eyes shall be opened: and ye shalbe as Gods, knowing good and euill.

6 And when the woman saw, that the tree *was* good for foode, and that it *was* † pleasant to the eyes, and a tree to be desired to make one wise, she tooke of the fruit thereof, * and did eate, and gaue also vnto her husband with her, and he did eate.

†Heb. a desire.

*Ecclus.25. 26.1.tim.2. 14.

7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they *were* naked, and they sewed figge-leaues together, and made themselues ‖ aprons.

‖Or, things to gird about.

8 And they heard the voyce of the LORD God, walking in the garden in the † coole of the day: and Adam and his wife hid themselues from the presence of the LORD God, amongst ỹ trees of the garden.

†Heb. wind.

9 And the LORD God called vnto Adam, and said vnto him, Where *art* thou?

10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden: and I was afraid, because I *was* naked, and I hid my selfe.

11 And hee said, Who told thee, that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee, that thou shouldest not eate?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gauest *to be* with me, shee gaue mee of the tree, and I did eate.

13 And the LORD God said vnto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eate.

14 And the LORD God said vnto the Serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed aboue all cattel, and aboue euery beast of the field: vpon thy belly shalt thou goe, and dust shalt thou eate, all the dayes of thy life.

15 And I will put enmitie between thee and the woman, and between thy seede and her seede: it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heele.

16 Vnto the woman he said, I wil greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception. In sorrow thou shalt bring foorth children: and thy desire *shall be* ‖ to thy husband, and he shall * rule ouer thee.

‖Or, subiect to thine husband. *1.Cor.14. 34.

17 And vnto Adam hee said, Because thou hast hearkened vnto the voyce of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eate of it: cursed *is* the ground for thy sake: in sorrow shalt thou eate of it all the dayes of thy life.

18 Thornes also and thistles shall † it bring forth to thee: and thou shalt eate the herbe of the field.

†Heb. cause to bud.

19 In the sweate of thy face shalt thou eat bread, til thou returne vnto the ground: for out of it wast thou taken, for dust thou *art*, and vnto dust shalt thou returne.

20 And Adam called his wiues name † Eue because she was the mother of all liuing.

†Heb. Chauah.

21 Vnto Adam also, and to his wife, did the LORD God made coates of skinnes, and clothed them.

22 ¶ And the LORD God said, Behold, the man is become as one of vs, to knowe good and euill. And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat and liue for euer:

23 Therefore the LORD God sent him foorth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground, from whence he was taken.

24 So hee droue out the man: and hee

placed at the East of the garden of Eden, Cherubims, and a flaming sword, which turned euery way to keepe the way of the tree of life.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The birth, trade, and religion of Cain and Abel.* 8 *The murder of Abel.* 9 *The curse of Cain.* 17 *Enoch the first citie.* 19 *Lamech and his two wiues.* 25 *The birth of Seth,* 26 *and Enos.*

AND Adam knew Eue his wife, and she conceiued, and bare Cain, and said, I haue gotten a man from the LORD.

†Heb. Hebel.

2 And she againe bare his brother † Abel, and Abel was a †keeper of sheepe, but Cain was a tiller of the ground.

†Heb. a feeder.

3 And † in processe of time it came to passe, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground, an offering vnto the LORD.

†Heb. at the end of dayes.

4 And Abel, hee also brought of the firstlings of his †flocke, and of the fat thereof: and the LORD had *respect vnto Abel, and to his offering.

†Heb. sheepe, or goates. *Heb. 11. 4.

5 But vnto Cain and to his offering, he had not respect: and Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the LORD said vnto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

‖Or, haue the excellencie?

7 If thou doe well, shalt thou not ‖ bee accepted? and if thou doest not well, sinne lieth at the doore: And ‖ vnto thee *shall be* his desire, and thou shalt rule ouer him.

‖Or, subiect vnto thee.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to passe *when they were in the field, that Cain rose vp against Abel his brother, and slew him.

*Wisd. 10. 3. matt. 23. 35. 1. iohn 3. 12. iude 11.

9 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Cain, Where *is* Abel thy brother? And hee said, I know not: Am I my brothers keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brothers † blood crieth vnto me, from the ground.

†Heb. bloods.

11 And now *art* thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receiue thy brothers blood from thy hand.

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shal not henceforth yeelde vnto thee her strength: A fugitiue and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said vnto the LORD, ‖ My punishment *is* greater, then I can beare.

‖Or, my iniquity is greater, then that it may be forgiuen.

14 Behold, thou hast driuen me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitiue, and a vagabond in the earth: and it shall come to passe, *that* euery one that findeth me, shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Therfore whosoeuer slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him seuen fold. And the LORD set a marke vpon Cain, lest any finding him, should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, and on the East of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife, and she conceiued and bare † Enoch, and hee builded a citie, and called the name of the citie, after the name of his sonne, Enoch.

†Heb. Chanoch.

18 And vnto Enoch was borne Irad: and Irad begate Mehuiael, and Mehuiael begate Methusael, and Methusael begate † Lamech.

†Heb. Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech tooke vnto him two wiues: the name of the one *was* Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Iabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and *of such as haue* cattell.

21 And his brothers name was Iubal: hee was the father of all such as handle the harpe and organ.

22 And Zillah, shee also bare Tubal-Cain, an † instructer of euery artificer in brasse and iron: and the sister of Tubal-Cain *was* Naamah.

†Heb. whetter.

23 And Lamech said vnto his wiues, Adah, and Zillah, Heare my voyce, ye wiues of Lamech, hearken vnto my speach: for ‖ I haue slaine a man to my wounding, and a yong man to my ‖ hurt.

‖Or, I would slay a man in my wound, &c. ‖Or, in my hurt.

24 If Cain shall be auenged seuen fold, truely Lamech seuenty and seuen fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife againe, & she bare a sonne, and called his name † Seth: For God, *said she*, hath appointed me another seed in stead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

†Heb. Sheth.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was borne a sonne, and hee called his name † Enos: then began men to ‖ call vpon the Name of the LORD.

†Heb. Enosh. ‖Or, to call themselues by the Name of the LORD

CHAP. V.

1 *The genealogie, age, and death of the Patriarchs from Adam vnto Noah.* 24 *The godlinesse and translation of Enoch.*

THIS *is* the *booke of the generations of Adam: In the day that God created man, in the likenesse of God made he him.

*1. Chr. 1. 1.

2 *Male and female created he them, and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

*Wisd. 2. 23.

3 ¶ And Adam liued an hundred & thirty yeres, and begat *a sonne* in his owne likenes, after his image; & called his name Seth.

4 *And

4 * And the dayes of Adam, after hee had begotten Seth, were eight hundred yeeres: and he begate sonnes & daughters.

5 And all the dayes that Adam liued, were nine hundred and thirtie yeeres: and he died.

6 And Seth liued an hundred and fiue yeeres: and begate †Enos.

7 And Seth liued, after he begat Enos, eight hundred and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

8 And all the dayes of Seth, were nine hundred and twelue yeeres, and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos liued ninety yeeres, and begate †Cainan.

10 And Enos liued after he begate Cainan, eight hundred and fifteene yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

11 And all the dayes of Enos were nine hundred and fiue yeeres; and he died.

12 ¶ And Cainan liued seuentie yeeres, and begate ‖ Mahalaleel.

13 And Cainan liued after he begat Mahalaleel, eight hundred and fourtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And all the dayes of Cainan were nine hundred and ten yeeres; and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate †Iared.

16 And Mahalaleel liued after he begat Iared, eight hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

17 And all the dayes of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and he died.

18 ¶ And Iared liued an hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he begate Enoch.

19 And Iared liued after hee begate Enoch, eight hundred yeres, & begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And all the dayes of Iared were nine hundred sixtie and two yeeres, and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch liued sixtie and fiue yeeres, and begate ‖ Methuselah.

22 And Enoch walked with God, after he begat Methuselah, three hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

23 And all the dayes of Enoch, were three hundred sixtie and fiue yeeres.

24 And *Enoch walked with God: and he was not; for God tooke him.

25 And Methuselah liued an hundred eightie and seuen yeeres, & begat Lamech.

26 And Methuselah liued, after hee begate † Lamech, seuen hundred, eightie and two yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

27 And all the dayes of Methuselah were nine hundred, sixtie and nine yeeres, and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech liued an hundred eightie and two yeeres: and begate a sonne.

29 And he called his name ‖ Noah, saying: This *same* shall comfort vs, concerning our worke and toile of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech liued, after hee begate Noah, fiue hundred ninetie and fiue yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

31 And all the dayes of Lamech were seuen hundred seuentie and seuen yeeres, and he died.

32 And Noah was fiue hundred yeeres old: and Noah begate Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

CHAP. VI.

1 The wickednesse of the world which prouoked Gods wrath, and caused the Flood. 8 Noah findeth grace. 13 The order, forme, and end of the Arke.

AND it came to passe, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were borne vnto them:

2 That the sonnes of God saw the daughters of men, that they were faire, and they tooke them wiues, of all which they chose.

3 And the LORD said, My Spirit shall not alwayes striue with man; for that he also *is* flesh: yet his dayes shalbe an hundred and twentie yeeres.

4 There were Giants in the earth in those dayes: and also after that, when the sonnes of God came in vnto the daughters of men, and they bare *children* to them; the same became mightie men, which *were* of old, men of renowme.

5 ¶ And God saw, that the wickednesse of man was great in the earth, and ‖ *that* euery imagination of the thoughts of his heart was onely euill † continually.

6 And it repented the LORD that hee had made man on the earth, and it grieued him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I haue created, from the face of the earth: † both man and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowles of the aire: for it repenteth me that I haue made them.

8 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These *are* the generations of Noah: * Noah was a iust man, *and* ‖ perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

10 And

*1. Chron. 1.1. &c.

†Heb. Enosh.

†Heb. Kenan.

†Gr. Maleleel.

†Heb. Iered.

‖ Gr. Mathusala.

* Eccles. 44. 16. hebr. 11. 5.

†Heb. Lamech.

‖ Gr. Noe.

‖ Or, the whole imagination. The Hebrew word signifieth not onely the imagination, but also the purposes and desires.

* Chap. 8. 21. mat. 15. 19.

†Heb. euery day.

†Heb. from man vnto beast.

* Ier. chap. 44. 17. 2. pet. 2. 5.

‖ Or, vpright.

10 And Noah begat three sonnes: Sem, Ham, and Iapheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt before God; and the earth was filled with violence.

12 And God looked vpon the earth, and behold, it was corrupt: for all flesh had corrupted his way vpon the earth.

13 And God said vnto Noah, The end of all flesh is come before mee; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and behold I will destroy them ‖ with the earth.

‖ Or, from the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an Arke of Gopher-wood: † roomes shalt thou make in the Arke, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

† Hebr. nests.

15 And this is the *fashion*, which thou shalt make it of: the length of the arke *shalbe* three hundred cubits, the bredth of it fiftie cubits, and the height of it thirtie cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the Arke, and in a cubite shalt thou finish it aboue; and the doore of the Arke shalt thou set in the side thereof: With lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And behold, I euen I doe bring a flood of waters vpon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life from vnder heauen, *and* euery thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my Couenant: and thou shalt come into the Arke, thou, and thy sonnes, and thy wife, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

19 And of euery liuing thing of all flesh, two of euery *sort* shalt thou bring into the Arke, to keepe *them* aliue with thee: they shalbe male and female.

20 Of foules after their kinde, and of cattell after their kinde: of euery creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of euery *sort* shal come vnto thee, to keepe *them* aliue.

21 And take thou vnto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather *it* to thee; and it shall be for food, for thee, and for them.

22 * Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

* Heb. 11. 7.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Noah with his familie, and the liuing creatures, enter into the Arke.* 17 *The beginning, encrease, and continuance of the Flood.*

AND the * LORD saide vnto Noah, Come thou and all thy house into the Arke, for thee haue I seene righteous before mee, in this generation.

* 2. Pet. 2. 5.

2 Of euery cleane beast thou shalt take to thee † by seuens, the male and his female: and of beasts that are not cleane, by two, the male and his female.

† Hebr. seuen seuen.

3 Of fowles also of the aire, by seuens, the male and the female, to keepe seed aliue vpon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seuen dayes, and I wil cause it to raine vpon the earth fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights: and euery liuing substance that I haue made, will I † destroy, from off the face of the earth.

† Hebr. blot out.

5 And Noah did according vnto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah was six hundred yeeres old, when the flood of waters was vpon the earth.

7 ¶ And Noah went in, and his sonnes, and his wife, & his sonnes wiues with him, into the Arke, because of the waters of the Flood.

8 Of cleane beasts, and of beasts that are not cleane, and of fowles, and of euery thing that creepeth vpon the earth,

9 There went in two and two vnto Noah into the Arke, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to passe ‖ after seuen dayes, that the waters of the Flood were vpon the earth.

‖ Or, on the seuenth day.

11 ¶ In the six hundredth yere of Noahs life, in the second moneth, the seuenteenth day of the moneth, the same day, were all the fountaines of the great deepe broken vp, and the ‖ windowes of heauen were opened.

‖ Or, floodgates.

12 And the raine was vpon the earth, fortie dayes, and fortie nights.

13 In the selfe same day entred Noah, and Sem, & Ham, and Iapheth, the sonnes of Noah, and Noahs wife, and the three wiues of his sonnes with them, into the Arke,

14 They, and euery beast after his kind, and all the cattell after their kind: and euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, after his kinde, and euery foule after his kinde, euery bird of euery † sort.

† Hebr. wing.

15 And they went in vnto Noah into the Arke, two and two of all flesh, wherein is the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, as God had commanded him: and the LORD shut him in.

17 And the Flood was fourtie dayes vpon the earth, and the waters increased, and bare

bare vp the Arke, and it was lift vp aboue the earth.

18 And the waters preuailed, and were encreased greatly vpon the earth: and the Arke went vpon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters preuailed exceedingly vpon the earth, and all the high hils, that *were* vnder the whole heauen, were couered.

20 Fifteene cubits vpward, did the waters preuaile; and the mountaines were couered.

21 * And all flesh died, that moued vpon the earth both of fowle, and of cattell, and of beast, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, and euery man.

22 All in whose nostrils *was* † the breath of life, of all that was in the dry land, dyed.

23 And euery liuing substance was destroyed, which was vpon the face of the ground, both man and cattel, and the creeping things, and the foule of the heauen; and they were destroyed from the earth: and * Noah onely remained aliue, and they that *were* with him in the Arke.

24 And the waters preuailed vpon the earth, an hundred and fiftie dayes.

* Wis. 10. 4

† Heb. the breath of the spirit of life.

* Wisd. 10. 4 2. pet. 2. 5.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The waters asswage.* 4 *The Arke resteth on Ararat.* 7 *The rauen and the doue.* 15 *Noah being commanded,* 18 *goeth forth of the Arke.* 20 *He buildeth an Altar, and offereth sacrifice.* 21 *which God accepteth, and promiseth to curse the earth no more.*

AND God remembred Noah, and euery liuing thing, and all the cattell that *was* with him in the Arke: and God made a wind to passe ouer the earth, and the waters asswaged.

2 The fountaines also of the deepe, and the windowes of heauen were stopped, and the raine from heauen was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth, † continually: and after the end of the hundred and fiftie dayes, the waters were abated.

4 And the Arke rested in the seuenth moneth, on the seuenteenth day of the moneth, vpon the mountaines of Ararat.

5 And the waters † decreased continually vntill the tenth moneth: in the tenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, were the tops of the mountaines seene.

6 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of forty dayes, that Noah opened the window of the Arke which he had made.

7 And he sent foorth a Rauen, which went forth † to and fro, vntill the waters were dryed vp from off the earth.

† Hebr. in going and returning.

† Heb. were in going and decreasing.

† Heb. in going forth, and returning.

8 Also hee sent foorth a doue from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground.

9 But the doue found no rest for the sole of her foot, and she returned vnto him into the Arke; for the waters *were* on the face of the whole earth. Then he put forth his hand, and tooke her, and † pulled her in vnto him, into the Arke.

10 And hee stayed yet other seuen dayes; and againe hee sent foorth the doue out of the Arke.

11 And the doue came in to him in the euening, and loe, in her mouth *was* an oliue leafe pluckt off: So Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth.

12 And he stayed yet other seuen dayes and sent forth the doue, which returned not againe vnto him any more.

13 ¶ And it came to passe in the sixe hundred and one yeere, in the first *moneth*, the first *day* of the Moneth, the waters were dryed vp from *off* the earth: and Noah remoued the couering of the Arke, and looked, and beholde, the face of the ground was drie.

14 And in the second moneth, on the seuen and twentieth day of the moneth, was the earth dryed.

15 ¶ And God spake vnto Noah, saying,

16 Go forth of the Arke, thou, and thy wife, and thy sonnes, and thy sonnes wiues with thee.

17 Bring foorth with thee euery liuing thing that *is* with thee, of all flesh, *both* of fowle, and of cattell, and of euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitfull, & multiply vpon the earth.

18 And Noah went foorth, and his sonnes, and his wife, and his sonnes wiues with him:

19 Euery beast, euery creeping thing, and euery foule, *and* whatsoeuer creepeth vpon the earth, after their † kindes, went foorth out of the Arke.

20 ¶ And Noah builded an Altar vnto the LORD, and took of euery cleane beast, and of euery cleane foule, and offred burnt offerings on the Altar.

21 And the LORD smelled a † sweet sauour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not againe curse the ground any more for mans sake; for the * imagination of mans heart *is* euill from his youth: neither will I againe smite any more euery thing liuing, as I haue done.

† Heb. caused her to come.

† Heb. families.

† Heb. a sauour of rest.

* Chap. 6. 5. mat. 15. 19

† Heb. as yet all the dayes of the earth.

22 † While the earth remaineth, seede-time and harueſt, and cold, and heate, and Summer, and Winter, and day, and night ſhall not ceaſe.

CHAP. IX.

1 God bleſſeth Noah. 4 Blood and murder are forbidden. 9 Gods Couenant. 13 ſignified by the Rainebow. 18 Noah repleniſheth the world. 20 planteth a Vineyard. 21 is drunken, and mocked of his ſonne: 25 Curſeth Canaan, 26 Bleſſeth Shem, 27 prayeth for Iaphet, 28 and dieth.

*Chap.1.28. and 8.17.

AND God bleſſed Noah, and his ſons, and ſaid vnto them, * Be fruitfull and multiply, and replenish the earth.

2 And the feare of you, and the dread of you ſhalbe vpon euery beaſt of the earth, and vpon euery foule of the ayre, vpon all that mooueth vpon the earth, and vpon all the fiſhes of the Sea; into your hand are they deliuered.

*Chap.1.29.

3 Euery mouing thing that liueth, ſhall be meat for you; euen as the * greene herbe haue I giuen you all things.

*Leuit.17. 14.

4 * But fleſh with the life therof, *which is* the blood thereof, ſhall you not eate.

5 And ſurely your blood of your liues will I require: at the hand of euery beaſt wil I require it, and at the hand of man, at the hand of euery mans brother will I require the life of man.

*Mat.26.52 reuel.13.10 *Chap.1.27

6 * Who ſo ſheddeth mans blood, by man ſhall his blood bee ſhed: * for in the image of God made he man.

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply, bring foorth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein.

8 ¶ And God ſpake vnto Noah, and to his ſonnes with him, ſaying,

9 And I, behold, I eſtabliſh my Couenant with you, and with your ſeed after you.

10 And with euery liuing creature that *is* with you, of the foule, of the cattell, and of euery beaſt of the earth with you, from all that goe out of the Arke, to euery beaſt of the earth.

*Eſai.54.9.

11 And * I will eſtabliſh my couenant with you, neither ſhall all fleſh bee cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither ſhall there any more bee a flood to deſtroy the earth.

12 And God ſaid, This is the token of the couenant which I make betweene mee and you, and euery liuing creature that is with you, for perpetuall generations.

13 I do ſet my bow in the cloude, and it ſhalbe for a token of a couenant, betweene me and the earth.

* Ecclus.43 11.12.

14 * And it ſhall come to paſſe, when I bring a cloud ouer the earth, that the bow ſhalbe ſeene in the cloud.

15 And I will remember my couenant, which is betweene me and you, and euery liuing creature of all fleſh: and the waters ſhall no more become a flood to deſtroy all fleſh.

16 And the bowe ſhalbe in the cloude; and I will looke vpon it, that I may remember the euerlaſting couenant betweene God and euery liuing creature, of all fleſh that *is* vpon the earth.

17 And God ſaid vnto Noah, This *is* the token of the couenant, which I haue eſtabliſhed betweene me and all fleſh, that *is* vpon the earth.

18 ¶ And the ſonnes of Noah that went foorth of the Arke, were Shem, and Ham, & Iaphet: & Ham is the father of † Canaan.

† Heb. Chanaan.

19 Theſe *are* the three ſonnes of Noah: & of them was the whole earth ouerſpread.

20 And Noah began *to be* an husbandman, and he planted a Vineyard.

21 And he dranke of the wine, and was drunken, and he was vncouered within his tent.

22 And Ham the father of Canaan ſaw the nakedneſſe of his father, and told his two brethren without.

23 And Shem and Iaphet tooke a garment, and laid *it* vpon both their ſhoulders and went backeward, and couered the nakedneſſe of their father, and their faces *were* backeward, and they ſaw not their fathers nakedneſſe.

24 And Noah awoke from his wine, and knew what his yonger ſonne had done vnto him.

25 And he ſaid, Curſed *be* Canaan: a ſeruant of ſeruants ſhal he be vnto his brethrē.

26 And he ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan ſhalbe ‖ his ſeruant.

‖ Or, ſeruant to them.

27 God ſhall ‖ enlarge Iaphet, and hee ſhal dwel in the tents of Shem, and Canaan ſhall be his ſeruant.

‖ Or, perſwade.

28 ¶ And Noah liued after the flood, three hundred and fiftie yeres.

29 And all the dayes of Noah were nine hundred and fiftie yeeres, and he died.

CHAP. X.

1 The generations of Noah, 2 The ſonnes of Iaphet. 6 The ſonnes of Ham. 8 Nimrod the firſt Monarch. 21 The ſonnes of Shem.

NOw theſe *are* the generations of the ſonnes of Noah: Shem, Ham, and Iaphet: and vnto them were ſonnes borne after the flood.

2 * The

2 * The ſonnes of Iaphet: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tiras.

*1. Chron. 1.5.

3 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah.

4 And the ſonnes of Iauen: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and Dodanim.

5 By theſe were the Iles of the Gentiles diuided in their lands, euery one after his tongue: after their families in their nations.

6 ¶ * And the ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, and Phut, and Canaan.

* 1. Chron. 1.8.

7 And the ſonnes of Cuſh, Seba, and Hauilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

8 And Cuſh begat Nimrod: he began to be a mightie one in the earth.

9 He was a mighty hunter before the LORD: wherefore it is ſaid, Euen as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD.

10 And the beginning of his kingdome was † Babel, and Erech, and Accad, and Calneh, in the land of Shinar.

† Gr. Babylon.

11 Out of that land ‖ went forth Aſſhur, and builded Nineueh, and the ‖ citie Rehoboth and Calah,

‖ Or, he went out into Aſſyria.

‖ Or, the ſtreets of the citie.

12 And Reſen betweene Nineueh and Calah: the ſame is a great citie.

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

† Heb. Tzidon.

14 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (out of whom came Philiſtiim) and Caphtorim.

15 ¶ And Canaan begat † Sidon his firſt borne, and Heth,

16 And the Iebuſite, and the Emorite, and the Girgaſite,

17 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

18 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites ſpread abroad.

19 And the border of the Canaanites, was from Sidon, as thou commeſt to Gerar vnto † Gaza, as thou goeſt vnto Sodoma and Gomorah, and Admah, and Zeboim, euen vnto Laſha.

† Heb. Azzah.

20 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countreys, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Vnto Shem alſo the father of al the children of Eber, the brother of Iapheth the elder, euen to him were *children* borne.

* 1. Chron. 1.17.

† Heb. Arpachſhad.

22 The * children of Shem: Elam, and Aſſhur, and † Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram: Vz, and Hul, and Gether, and Maſh.

24 And Arphaxad begate † Salah, and Salah begate Eber.

† Heb. Shelah.

25 * And vnto Eber were borne two ſonnes; the name of one *was* Peleg, for in his dayes was the earth diuided, and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

*Chron. 1. 19.

26 And Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

27 And Haddoram, Vzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Hauilah, and Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Meſha, as thou goeſt vnto Sephar, a mount of the Eaſt.

31 Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 Theſe *are* the families of the ſonnes of Noah after their generations, in their nations: and by theſe were the nations diuided in the earth after the flood.

CHAP. XI.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel. 5 The confuſion of tongues. 10 The generations of Shem. 27 The generations of Terah the father of Abraham. 31 Terah goeth from Vr to Haran.

AND * the whole earth was of one † language, and of one † ſpeach.

*Wiſd. 10.5

† Heb. lip.

† Heb. words

2 And it came to paſſe as they iourneyed from the Eaſt, that they found a plaine in the land of Shinar, and they dwelt there.

3 And † they ſaid one to another; Go to, let vs make brick, and † burne them thorowly. And they had bricke for ſtone, and ſlime had they for morter.

† Heb. a man ſaid to his neighbour. † Heb. burne them to a burning.

4 And they ſaid; Goe to, let vs build vs a citie and a tower, whoſe top may *reach* vnto heauen, and let vs make vs a name, leſt we be ſcattered abroad vpon the face of the whole earth.

5 And the LORD came downe to ſee the citie and the towre, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD ſaid; Behold, the people *is* one, & they *haue* all one language: and this they begin to doe: and now nothing will be reſtrained from them, which they haue imagined to doe.

7 Go to, let vs goe downe, and there confound their language, that they may not vnderſtand one anothers ſpeech.

8 So the LORD ſcattered them abroad from

from thence vpon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the Citie.

† *That is, confusion.*

9 Therefore is the name of it called † Babel, because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad vpon the face of all the earth.

* 1. Chron. 1.17.

10 ¶ * These *are* the generations of Shem. Shem *was* an hundred yeeres old and begat Arphaxad two yeeres after the flood.

11 And Shem liued, after he begate Arphaxed, fiue hundred yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad liued fiue and thirty yeeres, and begate Salah.

13 And Arphaxad liued, after he begate Salah, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

14 And Salah liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Eber.

15 And Salah liued, after he begate Eber, foure hundred and three yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

* 1. Chron. 1.19.

16 * And Eber liued foure and thirtie yeeres, and begate * Peleg.

* Called Luke 3.35. Phalec.

17 And Eber liued, after hee begate Peleg, foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

18 And Peleg liued thirtie yeeres, and begate Reu.

19 And Peleg liued, after he begate Reu, two hundred and nine yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

20 And Reu liued two and thirtie yeres, and begate * Serug.

* Luke 3.35. Saruch.

21 And Reu liued, after hee begate Serug, two hundreth and seuen yeeres, and begate sonnes and daughters.

22 And Serug liued thirties yeeres, and begate Nahor.

23 And Serug liued, after he begate Nahor, two hundred yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

* Luke 3. 34. Thara.

24 And Nahor liued nine and twentie yeeres, and begate * Terah.

25 And Nahor liued, after he begat Terah, an hundred and nineteene yeeres, and begat sonnes and daughters.

* Iosh. 24. 2. 1. Chron. 1.26.

26 And Terah liued seuenty yeres, and * begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran,

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah: Terah begate Abram, Nahor, and Haran: And Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran dyed, before his father Terah in the land of his nativitie, in Vr of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor tooke them wiues: the name of Abrams wife *was* Sarai, and the name of Nahors wife, Milcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Iscah.

30 But Sarai was barren; she *had* no child.

31 And Terah tooke Abram his sonne, and Lot the son of Haran his sonnes son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his sonne Abrams wife, and they went forth with them from * Vr of the Chaldees, to goe into the land of Canaan: and they came vnto Haran, and dwelt there.

* Nehe. 9.7. iudith 5.7. actes 7.4.

32 And the daies of Terah, were two hundred & fiue yeres: and Terah died in Haran

CHAP. XII.

1 *God calleth Abram, and blesseth him with a promise of Christ.* 4 *Hee departeth with Lot from Haran.* 6 *Hee iourneyeth through Canaan,* 7 *which is promised him in a vision.* 10 *Hee is driuen by a famine into Egypt.* 11 *Feare maketh him faine his wife to bee his sister.* 14 *Pharaoh hauing taken her from him, by plagues is compelled to restore her.*

NOw the * LORD had said vnto Abram, Get thee out of thy countrey, and from thy kinred, and from thy fathers house, vnto a land that I will shew thee.

* Acts 7.3.

2 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will blesse thee, and make thy name great; and thou shalt be a blessing.

3 And I wil blesse them that blesse thee, and curse him that curseth thee: * & in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

* Ch. 18.18 and 22.18. actes 3.25. galat. 3.8.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken vnto him, and Lot went with him: And Abram was seuentie and fiue yeeres old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram tooke Sarai his wife, and Lot his brothers sonne, and all their substance that they had gathered, and the soules that they had gotten in Haran, and they went forth to goe into the land of Canaan, & into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram passed through the land, vnto the place of Sichem, vnto the plaine of Moreh. And the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

7 And the LORD appeared vnto Abram, and said, * Vnto thy seede will I giue this land: and there builded he an * altar vnto the LORD, who appeared vnto him.

* Chap. 13. 15. * Chap. 13.4

8 And he remooued from thence vnto a mountaine on the East of Beth-el, and pitched his tent *having* Beth-el on the West, and Hai on the East: and there he builded an altar vnto the LORD, and called vpon the Name of the LORD.

† *Heb* in going and iourneying.

9 And Abram iourneyed, † going on still toward the South.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And there was a famine in the land, and Abram went downe into Egypt, to sojourne there: for the famine was grieuous in the land.

11 And it came to passe when hee was come neere to enter into Egypt, that he said vnto Sarai his wife, Behold, now, I know that thou art a faire woman to looke vpon.

12 Therfore it shall come to passe, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they will kill mee, but they will saue thee aliue.

13 Say, I pray thee, thou art my sister, that it may be well with mee, for thy sake; and my soule shall liue because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to passe, that when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman, that she was very faire.

15 The Princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaohs house.

16 And hee entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheepe, and oxen, and hee asses, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and shee asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai Abrams wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done vnto mee? Why didst thou not tell mee that she was thy wife?

19 Why saidest thou, She is my sister? so I might haue taken her to mee to wife: now therefore, behold, thy wife, take *her*, and goe thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commaunded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Abram and Lot returne out of Egypt. 7 By disagreement they part asunder. 10 Lot goeth to wicked Sodom. 14 God reneweth the promise to Abram. 18 He remoueth to Hebron, and there buildeth an Altar.

AND Abram went vp out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the South.

2 And Abram was very rich in cattell, in siluer, and in gold.

3 And hee went on his iourneyes from the South, euen to Beth-el, vnto the place where his tent had bene at the beginning, betweene Beth-el and Hai:

4 Vnto the *place of the Altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the Name of the LORD.

*Chap. 12. 7.

5 ¶ And Lot also which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds and tents.

6 And the land was not able to beare them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife betweene the herdmen of Abrams cattell, and the herdmen of Lots cattell: And the Canaanite, and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said vnto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, betweene mee and thee, and betweene my herdmen and thy herdmen: for we be †brethren.

†*Hebr. men brethren.*

9 Is not the whole land before thee? Separate thy selfe, I pray thee, from me: if thou *wilt take* the left hand, then I will goe to the right: or if thou *depart* to the right hand, then I will goe to the left.

10 And Lot lifted vp his eyes, and beheld all the plaine of Iordan, that it was well watered euery where before the Lord destroyed Sodome and Gomorah, *euen* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou commest vnto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plaine of Iordane: and Lot iourneyed East; and they separated themselues the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelled in the Cities of the plaine, and pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom were wicked, and sinners before the LORD, exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift vp now thine eyes, and looke from the place where thou art, Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and Westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, *to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed for euer.

*Chap. 12. 7. and 26. 4. deut. 34. 4.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbred.

17 Arise, walke through the land, in the length of it, and in the breadth of it: for I will giue it vnto thee.

18 Then Abram remoued his tent, and came and dwelt in the †plaine of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an Altar vnto the LORD.

†*Hebr. plaines.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The battell of foure Kings against fiue. 11 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram rescueth him. 18 Melchisedek blesseth Abram. 20 Abram giueth him tithe. 22 The reste of the spoile, his partners hauing had their portions, he restoreth to the King of Sodom.

And

AND it came to passe in the dayes of Amraphel King of Shinar, Arioch King of Ellasar, Chedorlaomer King of Elam, and Tidal King of Nations:

2 That *these* made warre with Bera King of Sodome, and with Birsha King of Gomorrah, Shinab King of Admah, and Shemeber King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, which is Zoar.

3 All these were ioyned together in the vale of Siddim; which is the salt Sea.

4 Twelue yeres they serued Chedorlaomer, & in the thirteenth yere they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth yeere came Chedorlaomer, & the Kings that were with him, and smote the Rephaims, in Ashteroth Karnaim, and the Zuzims in Ham, and the Emims in ‖ Shaueh Kiriathaim;

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, vnto ‖ El-paran, which is by the wildernes.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the countrey of the Amalekites, and also the Amorites, that dwelt in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the King of Sodome, and the King of Gomorrah, and the King of Admah, and the King of Zeboiim, and the King of Bela, (the same is Zoar) and they ioyned battell with them, in the vale of Siddim,

9 With Chedorlaomer the King of Elam, and with Tidal King of Nations, and Amraphel King of Shinar, and Arioch King of Ellasar; foure Kings with fiue.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of slime pits: and the Kings of Sodome and Gomorrah fled, and fell there: and they that remained, fled to the mountaine.

11 And they tooke all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they tooke Lot, Abrams brothers sonne, (who dwelt in Sodom) and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew, for hee dwelt in the plaine of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner: and these were confederate with Abram.

14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captiue, hee ‖ armed his ‖ trained *seruants*, borne in his owne house, three hundreth and eighteene, and pursued *them* vnto Dan.

15 And hee diuided himselfe against them, hee and his seruants by night, and smote them, and pursued them vnto Hoba, which is on the left hand of Damascus.

16 And he brought backe all the goods, and also brought againe his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people.

17 ¶ And the King of Sodome went out to meete him, (after his returne from the slaughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the Kings that were with him) at the valley of Saueh, which is the *Kings dale.

18 And *Melchizedek King of Salem brought foorth bread and wine: and he was the Priest of the most High God.

19 And he blessed him, and said; Blessed be Abram of the most High God, possessor of heauen and earth,

20 And blessed be the most High God, which hath deliuered thine enemies into thine hand: and he gaue him * tithes of all.

21 And the King of Sodome said vnto Abram, giue me the † persons, and take the goods to thy selfe.

22 And Abram said to the King of Sodome, I haue lift vp my hand vnto the LORD, the most high God, the possessour of heauen and earth,

23 That I will not take from a threed euen to a shooelatchet, and that I wil not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I haue made Abram rich.

24 Saue onely that which the yong men haue eaten, and the portion of the men which went with mee, Aner, Eschol, and Mamre; let them take their portion.

CHAP. XV.

1 *God encourageth Abram.* 2 *Abram complaineth for want of an heire.* 4 *God promiseth him a sonne, and a multiplying of his seed.* 6 *Abram is iustified by faith.* 7 *Canaan is promised Againe, and confirmed by a signe,* 12 *and a vision.*

AFter these things, the word of the LORD came vnto Abram in a vision, saying; Feare not, Abram: I am thy shield, *and* thy exceeding * great reward.

2 And Abram said, Lord GOD, what wilt thou giue mee, seeing I goe childlesse? and the steward of my house *is* this Eliezer of Damascus.

3 And Abram said; Behold, to me thou hast giuen no seed: and loe, one borne in my house is mine heire.

4 And behold, the word of the LORD *came* vnto him, saying; This shall not bee thine heire: but he that shall come foorth out of thy owne bowels, shalbe thine heire.

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Looke now towards heauen, and tell the

‖ *Or, the plaine of Kiriathaim.* ‖ *Or, the plaine of Paran.*

‖ *Or, ledde foorth.* ‖ *Or, instructed.*

*2. Sam. 18. 18.

*Heb. 7. 1.

*Hebr. 7. 4.

† *Heb. soules.*

*Psal. 16. 26.

the ſtarres, if thou be able to number them. And he ſaid vnto him, *So ſhall thy ſeed be.

*Rom. 4.18 *Rom 4.3. galat. 3.6. iames 2.23.

6 And he *beleeued in the LORD, and he counted it to him for righteouſneſſe.

7 And he ſaid vnto him; I am the LORD that brought thee out of Vr, of the Caldees, to giue thee this land, to inherite it.

8 And he ſaid, Lord GOD, whereby ſhall I know that I ſhall inherit it?

9 And he ſaid vnto him, Take mee an heifer of three yeeres old, and a ſhe goate of three yeres old, and a ramme of three yeres old, and a turtle doue, and a yong pigeon.

10 And he tooke vnto him all theſe, and diuided them in the midſt, and layd each piece one againſt another: but the birds diuided he not.

11 And when the fowles came down vpon the carkeiſes, Abram droue them away.

12 And when the Sunne was going downe, a deepe ſleepe fell vpon Abram: and loe, an horrour of great darkeneſſe fell vpon him.

13 And he ſaid vnto Abram, Know of a ſurety, *that thy ſeed ſhal be a ſtranger, in a land that is not theirs, and ſhall ſerue them, and they ſhall afflict them foure hundred yeeres.

*Act. 7.6.

14 And alſo that nation whom they ſhal ſerue, will I iudge: and afterward ſhall they come out with great ſubſtance.

15 And thou ſhalt goe to thy fathers in peace; thou ſhalt be buried in a good olde age.

16 But in the fourth generation they ſhall come hither againe: for the iniquitie of the Amorites is not yet full.

17 And it came to paſſe that when the Sunne went downe, & it was *darke*, behold, a ſmoking furnace, and a † burning lampe that paſſed betweene thoſe pieces.

† Heb. al lamp of fire.

18 In that ſame day the LORD made a couenant with Abram, ſaying; *Vnto thy ſeede haue I giuen this land from the riuer of Egypt vnto the great riuer, the riuer Euphrates:

*Chap. 12.7 and 13.15. and 26.4 deut. 34.4.

19 The Kenites, and the Kenizites, and the Kadmonites:

20 And the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Rephaims,

21 And the Amorites, and the Canaanites, & the Girgaſhites, and the Iebuſites.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Sarai being barren giueth Hagar to Abram. 4 Hagar being afflicted for deſpiſing her miſtreſſe, runneth away. 7 An Angel ſendeth her backe to ſubmit her ſelfe. 11 And telleth her of her childe. 15 Iſhmael is borne.

NOw Sarai Abrams wife bare him no children: and ſhe had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Hagar.

2 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, Behold now, the LORD hath reſtrained mee from bearing: I pray thee go in vnto my maid: it may be that I may † obtaine childrē by her: and Abram hearkned to the voice of Sarai.

† Heb. be builded by her.

3 And Sarai Abrams wife, tooke Hagar her maid, the Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten yeres in y land of Canaan, & gaue her to her husband Abram to be his wife.

4 ¶ And he went in vnto Hagar, and ſhe conceiued: And when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, her miſtreſſe was deſpiſed in her eyes.

5 And Sarai ſaid vnto Abram, My wrong be vpon thee: I haue giuen my maid into thy boſome, and when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had conceiued, I was deſpiſed in her eyes: the LORD iudge betweene me and thee.

6 But Abram ſaid vnto Sarai, Behold, thy maide *is* in thy hand; doe to her † as it pleaſeth thee. And when Sarai † dealt hardly with her, ſhe fled from her face.

† Heb. that which is good in thine eyes. † Heb. afflicted her.

7 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD found her by a fountaine of water, in the wildernesſe, by the fountaine in the way to Shur:

8 And hee ſayd, Hagar Sarais maid, whence cameſt thou? & whither wilt thou goe? And ſhe ſaid, I flee from the face of my miſtreſſe Sarai.

9 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Returne to thy miſtreſſe, and ſubmit thy ſelfe vnder her hands.

10 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, I will multiply thy ſeed exceedingly, that it ſhall not be numbred for multitude.

11 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto her, Behold, thou art with child, & ſhalt beare a ſonne, and ſhalt call his name ‖ Iſhmael; becauſe the LORD hath heard thy affliction.

‖ That is, God ſhall heare.

12 And he will be a wild man; his hand will bee againſt euery man, and euery mans hand againſt him: * and he ſhall dwell in the preſence of all his brethren.

*Chap. 25. 18.

13 And ſhe called the name of the LORD that ſpake vnto her, Thou God ſeeſt mee: for ſhe ſaid, Haue I alſo heere looked after him that ſeeth me?

14 Wherfore the wel was called, * ‖ Beerlahai-roi: behold, it is between Cadeſh and Bered.

*Chap. 24. 62. ‖ That is, the well of him that liueth and ſeeth me.

15 ¶ And Hagar bare Abram a ſonne: and Abram called his ſonnes name, which Hagar bare, Iſhmael.

16 And

16 And Abram was foureſcore and ſixe yeeres olde, when Hagar bare Iſhmael to Abram.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *God renewath the Couenant.* 5 *Abram his name is changed, in token of a greater bleſſing.* 10 *Circumciſion is inſtituted.* 15 *Sarai her name is changed, and ſhe bleſſed.* 17 *Iſaac is promiſed.* 23 *Abraham and Iſhmael are circumciſed.*

AND when Abram was ninetie yeeres old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and ſaid vnto him, I am the almighty God, *walke before me, and bee thou ‖ perfect.

*Chap. 5. 22 ‖ Or, vpright, or ſincere.

2 And I will make my couenant betweene me and thee, and will multiplie thee exceedingly.

3 And Abram fell on his face, and God talked with him, ſaying,

4 As for mee, behold, my Couenant is with thee, and thou ſhalt be a father of † many nations.

† Hebr. multitude of nations.

5 Neither ſhall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy name ſhall be Abraham: *for a father of many nations haue I made thee.

*Rom. 4. 17.

6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitfull, and I will make nations of thee, and kings ſhall come out of thee.

7 And I will eſtabliſh my couenant between me and thee, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations for an euerlaſting Couenant, to bee a God vnto thee, and to thy ſeede after thee.

8 And I will giue vnto thee, and to thy ſeed after thee, the land † wherein thou art a ſtranger, all the land of Canaan, for an euerlaſting poſſeſſion, and I will be their God.

† Hebr. of thy ſoiournings.

9 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, Thou ſhalt keepe my Couenant therefore, thou, and thy ſeed after thee, in their generations.

10 This is my couenant, which ye ſhall keepe between me and you, and thy ſeed after thee: *euery man child among you ſhal be circumciſed.

*Acts 7. 8.

11 And yee ſhall circumciſe the fleſh of your foreskin; and it ſhalbe a *token of the couenant betwixt me and you.

*Acts 7. 8. rom. 4. 11.

12 And hee that is † eight dayes olde, *ſhalbe circumciſed among you, euery man child in your generations, hee that is borne in the houſe, or bought with money of any ſtranger which is not of thy ſeede.

† Heb. a ſonne of eight dayes. *Leuit. 12. 3. luke 2. 21 iohn 7. 22

13 He that is borne in thy houſe, and he that is bought with thy money, muſt needs be circumciſed; and my couenant ſhalbe in your fleſh, for an euerlaſting couenant.

14 And the vncircumciſed man childe, whoſe fleſh of his foreskin is not circumciſed, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my couenant.

15 ¶ And God ſaid vnto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou ſhalt not call her name Sarai, but Sarah *ſhall* her name *be*.

16 And I will bleſſe her, and giue thee a ſonne alſo of her: yea, I will bleſſe her, and † ſhe ſhal bee *a mother* of nations; kings of people ſhall be of her.

† Heb. ſhe ſhall become nations.

17 Then Abraham fell vpon his face, and laughed, and ſaid in his heart, Shall *a childe* be borne vnto him that is an hundred yeeres olde? and ſhall Sarah that is ninetie yeeres old beare?

18 And Abraham ſaid vnto God, O that Iſhmael might liue before thee.

19 And God ſaid, * Sarah thy wife ſhall beare thee a ſonne in deed, and thou ſhalt call his name Iſaac: and I will eſtabliſh my couenant with him, for an euerlaſting couenant, *and* with his ſeed after him.

* Cha. 18, 10 and 21, 2.

20 And as for Iſhmael, I haue heard thee: behold, I haue bleſſed him, and will make him fruitfull, and will multiplie him exceedingly: * Twelue princes ſhall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

* Chap. 25. 13.

21 But my couenant will I eſtabliſh with Iſaac, which Sarah ſhall beare vnto thee, at this ſet time, in the next yeere.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went vp from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham tooke Iſhmael his ſonne, and all that were borne in his houſe, and all that were bought with his money, euery male among the men of Abrahams houſe, and circumciſed the fleſh of their foreskinne, in the ſelfe ſame day, as God had ſaid vnto him.

24 And Abraham *was* ninetie yeeres old and nine, when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskinne.

25 And Iſhmael his ſonne *was* thirteene yeeres old when he was circumciſed in the fleſh of his foreskinne.

26 In the ſelfe ſame day was Abraham circumciſed, and Iſhmael his ſonne.

27 And all the men of his houſe, borne in the houſe, and bought with money of the ſtranger, were circumciſed with him.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *Abraham entertaineth three Angels.* 9 *Sarah is reproued for laughing at the ſtraunge promiſe.* 17 *The deſtruction of Sodom is reuealed to Abraham.* 23 *Abraham maketh interceſſion for the men thereof.*

AND the * LORD appeared vnto him, in the plaines of Mamre: and he ſate in

* Heb. 13. 2.

in the tent doore, in the heate of the day.

2 And hee lift vp his eyes and looked, and loe, three men ſtood by him: and when he ſaw *them*, hee ranne to meete them from the tent doore, and bowed himſelfe toward the ground,

3 And ſaid, My Lord, if now I haue found fauour in thy ſight, paſſe not away, I pray thee, from thy ſeruant:

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and waſh your feete, and reſt your ſelues vnder the tree:

5 And I will fetch a morſell of bread; and †comfort ye your hearts, after that you ſhall paſſe on: for therefore † are you come to your ſeruant. And they ſaid; So doe, as thou haſt ſaid.

†*Heb. ſtay.* †*Heb. you haue paſſed.*

6 And Abraham haſtned into the tent vnto Sarah, and ſaid; † Make ready quickly three meaſures of fine meale, knead *it*, and make cakes vpon the hearth.

†*Heb. Haſten.*

7 And Abraham ran vnto the herd, and fetcht a calfe tender and good, and gaue it vnto a yong man: and he haſted to dreſſe it.

8 And he tooke butter and milke, and the calfe which he had dreſſed, and ſet it before them; and he ſtood by them vnder the tree: and they did eate.

9 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he ſaid, Behold, in the tent.

10 And he ſaid, I will certainely returne vnto thee according to the time of life; and loe,* Sarah thy wife ſhal haue a ſonne. And Sarah heard *it* in the tent doore, which was behinde him.

*Chap. 17. 19. and 21. 2

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old, and well ſtricken in age: *and* it ceaſed to be with Sarah after the maner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within her ſelfe, ſaying, After I am waxed olde, ſhall I haue pleaſure, my * lord being olde alſo?

*1 Pet. 3. 6.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, ſaying: Shall I of a ſuretie beare a childe, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed will I returne vnto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah ſhall haue a ſonne.

15 Then Sarah denied, ſaying, I laughed not: for ſhe was afraid. And he ſaid, Nay, but thou diddeſt laugh.

16 ¶ And the men roſe vp from thence, and looked toward Sodome: and Abraham went with them, to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD ſaid, Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I doe;

18 Seeing that Abraham ſhall ſurely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth ſhall be * bleſſed in him?

*Chap. 12. 3 and 22. 18. acts 3. 25. galat. 3. 8.

19 For I know him, that hee will commaund his children, and his houſhold after him, and they ſhall keepe the way of the LORD, to doe iuſtice and iudgement, that the LORD may bring vpon Abraham, that which he hath ſpoken of him.

20 And the LORD ſaid, Becauſe the crie of Sodome and Gomorrah is great, and becauſe their ſinne is very grieuous:

21 I will goe downe now, and ſee whether they haue done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come vnto me: and if not, I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodome: but Abraham ſtood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham drew neere, and ſaid, Wilt thou alſo deſtroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 Peraduenture there bee fiftie righteous within the citie; wilt thou alſo deſtroy, and not ſpare the place for the fiftie righteous that are therein?

25 That be farre from thee, to doe after this manner, to ſlay the righteous with the wicked, and that the righteous ſhould be as the wicked, that bee farre from thee: Shall not the Iudge of all the world doe right?

26 And the LORD ſaid, If I find in Sodome fiftie righteous within the citie, then I will ſpare all the place for their ſakes.

27 And Abraham anſwered, and ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the LORD, which am but duſt & aſhes.

28 Peraduenture there ſhall lacke fiue of the fifty righteous: wilt thou deſtroy all the citie for *lacke* of fiue? And he ſaid, If I finde there fortie and fiue, I will not deſtroy *it*.

29 And hee ſpake vnto him yet againe, and ſaid, Peraduenture there ſhall be fortie found there: And he ſaid, I wil not do *it* for forties ſake.

30 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh let not the LORD be angry, & I will ſpeake: Peraduenture there ſhal thirty be found there. And he ſaid, I will not doe *it*, if I find thirtie there.

31 And he ſaid, Behold now, I haue taken vpon me to ſpeake vnto the Lord: Peraduenture there ſhalbe twenty found there: And he ſaid, I will not deſtroy *it* for twenties ſake.

32 And he ſaid, Oh [illegible] the Lord be angry, and I will ſp[illegible] but this once:

Perad-

Peraduenture ten shalbe found there. And he said, I will not destroy it for tennes sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, assoone as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Lot entertaineth two Angels. 4 The vicious Sodomites are stricken with blindnesse. 12 Lot is sent for safetie into the mountaines. 18 He obtaineth leaue to goe vnto Zoar. 24 Sodome and Gomorrah are destroyed. 26 Lots wife is a pillar of salt. 30 Lot dwelleth in a caue. 31 The incestuous original of Moab and Ammon.

AND there came two Angels to Sodom at euen, and Lot sate in the gate of Sodome: and Lot seeing *them*, rose vp to meete them, and hee bowed himselfe with his face toward the ground.

2 And he said, Behold now my Lords, turne in, I pray you, into your seruants house, and tarry all night, and * wash your feete, and yee shall rise vp early, and goe on your wayes. And they said, Nay, but we will abide in the streete all night.

*Chap. 18. 4

3 And hee pressed vpon them greatly, and they turned in vnto him, & entred into his house: and hee made them a feast, and did bake vnleauened bread, & they did eate.

4 ¶ But before they lay downe, the men of the citie, *euen* the men of Sodome, compassed the house round, both old and yong, all the people from euery quarter.

5 And they called vnto Lot, and sayd vnto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? bring them out vnto vs, that we may know them.

6 And Lot went out at the doore vnto them, and shut the doore after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, doe not so wickedly.

8 Behold now, I haue two daughters, which haue not knowen man; let me, I pray you, bring them out vnto you, and doe yee to them, as is good in your eyes: onely vnto these men doe nothing: for therefore came they vnder the shadow of my roofe.

9 And they sayd, Stand backe. And they said againe, This one *fellow* came in to soiourne, & he will needes be a iudge: Now will wee deale worse with thee, then with them. And they pressed sore vpon the man, *euen* Lot, & came neere to breake the dore.

10 But the men put forth their hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the doore.

11 And they smote the men * that were at the doore of the house, with blindnesse, both small and great: so that they wea-

*Wisd. 19. 16.

ried themselues to finde the doore.

12 ¶ And the men said vnto Lot, Hast thou heere any besides? sonne in law, and thy sonnes, and thy daughters, and whatsoeuer thou hast in the citie, bring *them* out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the * cry of them is waxen great before the face of the LORD: and the LORD hath sent vs to destroy it.

*Chap. 18. 20.

14 And Lot went out, and spake vnto his sonnes in law, which married his daughters, and said, Vp, get ye out of this place: for the LORD will destroy this citie: but he seemed as one that mocked, vnto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the Angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which † are here, lest thou be consumed in the ‖ iniquity of the citie.

†Hebr. are found. ‖Or, punishment.

16 And * while he lingred, the men laid hold vpon his hand, and vpon the hand of his wife, & vpon the hand of his two daughters, the LORD being mercifull vnto him: and they brought him foorth, and set him without the citie.

*Wisd. 10. 6.

17 ¶ And it came to passe, when they had brought them foorth abroad, that hee said, Escape for thy life, looke not behinde thee, neither stay thou in all the plaine: escape to the mountaine, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said vnto them, Oh not so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy seruant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed vnto me in sauing my life, and I cannot escape to the mountaine, lest some euill take me, & I die.

20 Behold now, this city is neere to flee vnto, and it is a little one: Oh let me escape thither, (is it not a little one?) and my soule shall liue.

21 And he said vnto him, See, I haue accepted † thee concerning this thing, that I will not ouerthrow this citie, for the which thou hast spoken.

†Hebr. thy face.

22 Haste thee, escape thither: for I cannot doe any thing til thou be come thither: therfore the name of ỹ city was called Zoar.

23 ¶ The Sunne was † risen vpon the earth, when Lot entred into Zoar.

†Hebr. gone forth.

24 Then * the LORD rained vpon Sodome and vpon Gomorrah, brimstone and fire from the LORD out of heauen.

*Deut. 29. 23. luke 17. 29. Esay 13. 19. iere. 50. 40. amos 4. 11. iude 7.

25 And he ouerthrew those cities, and all the plaine, and all the inhabitants of the cities,

cities, & that which grew vpon the ground.

26 ¶ But his wife looked backe from behinde him, and she became a pillar of salt.

27 ¶ And Abraham gate vp early in the morning, to the place where hee stood before the LORD.

28 And hee looked toward Sodome and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plaine, and beheld, and loe, the smoke of the countrey went vp as the smoke of a furnace.

29 ¶ And it came to passe when God destroyed the cities of the plaine, that God remembred Abraham, and sent Lot out of the midst of the ouerthrow, when hee ouerthrew the cities, in the which Lot dwelt.

30 ¶ And Lot went vp out of Zoar, and dwelt in the mountaine, and his two daughters with him: for he feared to dwell in Zoar, and hee dwelt in a caue, hee and his two daughters.

31 And the first borne said vnto the yonger, Our father is olde, and there is not a man in the earth, to come in vnto vs, after the maner of all the earth.

32 Come, let vs make our father drinke wine, and we will lie with him, that we may preserue seede of our father.

33 And they made their father drinke wine that night, and the first borne went in, and lay with her father: and hee perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when shee arose.

34 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the first borne said vnto the younger, Beholde, I lay yesternight with my father, let vs make him drinke wine this night also, and goe thou in, and lie with him, that wee may preserue seede of our father.

35 And they made their father drinke wine that night also, and the younger arose, and lay with him: and hee perceiued not, when she lay downe, nor when she arose.

36 Thus were both the daughters of Lot with childe by their father.

37 And the first borne bare a sonne, and called his name Moab: the same is the father of the Moabites vnto this day.

38 And the younger, shee also bare a sonne, and called his name Ben-ammi: the same is the father of the children of Ammon, vnto this day.

CHAP. XX.

1 Abraham soiourneth at Gerar, 2 denieth his wife, and loseth her. 3 Abimelech is reproued for her in a dreame. 9 He rebuketh Abraham, 14 restoreth Sarah, 16 and reproueth her. 17 He is healed by Abrahams prayer.

AND Abraham iourneyed from thence toward the South countrey, and dwelled betweene Cadesh and Shur, and soiourned in Gerar.

2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, Shee is my sister: And Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and tooke Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dreame by night, and said to him, Behold, thou *art but* a dead man, for the woman which thou hast take: for she is †a mans wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come neere her: and he said, LORD, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not vnto me, She is my sister? and shee, euen she her selfe said, Hee is my brother: in the ‖ integritie of my heart, and innocencie of my hands haue I done this.

6 And God said vnto him in a dreame, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integritie of thy heart: for I also withheld thee from sinning against me, therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife: for he is a Prophet, and hee shall pray for thee, and thou shalt liue: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his seruants, and told all these things in their eares: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said vnto him, What hast thou done vnto vs? and what haue I offended thee, that thou hast brought on mee, and on my kingdome a great sinne? thou hast done deedes vnto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said vnto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the feare of God is not in this place: and they will slay me for my wiues sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister: she *is* the daughter of my father, but not ỹ daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to passe when God caused mee to wander from my fathers house, that I said vnto her, This *is* thy kindnesse which thou shalt shew vnto mee; at euery place whither we shall come, * say of me, He is my brother.

14 And Abimelech tooke sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and women seruants, and gaue them vnto Abraham, and restored him Sarah his wife.

15 And

† Heb. married to an husband.

‖ Or, simplicitie, or sincerity.

* Chap. 12. 13.

15 And Abimelech said, Behold, my land *is* before thee; dwell † where it pleaseth thee.

† Hebr. as it is good in thine eyes.

16 And vnto Sarah he said, Behold, I haue giuen thy brother a thousand *pieces* of siluer: behold, hee *is* to thee a couering of the eies, vnto all that are with thee, and with all *other*: thus she was reprooued.

17 ¶ So Abraham prayed vnto God: and God healed Abimelech, and his wife, and his maid seruants, and they bare children.

18 For the LORD had fast closed vp all the wombes of the house of Abimelech, because of Sarah Abrahams wife.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Isaac is borne. 4 He is circumcised. 6 Sarahs ioy. 9 Hagar and Ismael are cast forth. 15 Hagar in distresse. 17 The Angel comforteth her. 22 Abimelechs couenant with Abraham at Beer-sheba.

AND the LORD visited Sarah as he had said, and the LORD did vnto Sarah * as he had spoken.

* Chap. 17. 19. & 18 10

2 For Sarah * conceiued, and bare Abraham a sonne in his olde age, at the set time, of which God had spoken to him.

* Actes 7. 8. Galat. 4. 22 heb. 11. 11.

3 And Abraham called the name of his sonne that was borne vnto him, whom Sarah bare to him, Isaac.

4 And Abraham circumcised his sonne Isaac, being eight dayes olde, * as God had commanded him.

* Chap. 17. 12.

5 And Abraham was an hundred yeeres old, when his son Isaac was borne vnto him.

6 ¶ And Sarah said, God hath made me to laugh, *so that* all that heare, will laugh with me.

7 And shee said, Who would haue said vnto Abraham, that Sarah should haue giuen children sucke? for I haue borne *him* a sonne in his olde age.

8 And the child grew, and was weaned: and Abraham made a great feast the *same* day that Isaac was weaned.

9 ¶ And Sarah saw the sonne of Hagar the Egyptian, which she had borne vnto Abraham, mocking.

10 Wherefore shee said vnto Abraham, * Cast out this bondwoman, and her sonne: for the sonne of this bondwoman shall not be heire with my sonne, *euen* with Isaac.

* Galat. 4. 30

11 And the thing was very grieuous in Abrahams sight, because of his sonne.

12 ¶ And God said vnto Abraham, Let it not bee grieuous in thy sight, because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman. In all that Sarah hath said vnto thee, hearken vnto her voyce: for in Isaac shall thy seede be called.

13 And also of the sonne of the bondwoman will I make a nation, because hee is thy seede.

14 And Abraham rose vp early in the morning, and tooke bread, and a bottle of water, and gaue it vnto Hagar, (putting it on her shoulder,) and the childe, and sent her away: and shee departed, and wandered in the wildernesse of Beer-sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the childe vnder one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sate her downe ouer against *him*, a good way off, as it were a bow shoote: for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sate ouer against *him*, and lift vp her voyce, and wept.

17 And God heard the voice of the lad, and the Angell of God called to Hagar out of heauen, and said vnto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? feare not: for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift vp the lad, and hold him in thine hand: for I will make him a great nation.

19 And God opened her eyes, & she saw a well of water, and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gaue the lad drinke.

20 And God was with the lad, and hee grew, and dwelt in the wildernesse, and became an archer.

21 And hee dwelt in the wildernesse of Paran: and his mother tooke him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to passe at that time, that Abimelech & Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoste spake vnto Abraham, saying, God *is* with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore sweare vnto me here by God, that thou wilt not † deale falsely with mee, nor with my sonne, nor with my sonnes sonne: *but* according to the kindnesse that I haue done vnto thee, thou shalt doe vnto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

† Hebr. if thou shalt lie vnto me.

24 And Abraham said, I will sweare.

25 And Abraham reproued Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelechs seruants had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wote not who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham tooke sheepe and oxen, and gaue them vnto Abimelech: and both of them made a couenant.

28 And Abraham set seuen ewe lambes of the flocke by themselues.

29 And

29 And Abimelech ſaid vnto Abraham, What meane theſe ſeuen ewe lambs, which thou haſt ſet by themſelues?

30 And hee ſaid, For theſe ſeuen ewe lambs ſhalt thou take of my hand, that they may be a witneſſe vnto me, that I haue digged this well.

31 Wherefore he called that place, ‖ Beer-ſheba: becauſe there they ſware both of them.

‖ That is, The well of the oath.

32 Thus they made a couenant at Beer-ſheba: then Abimelech roſe vp, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his hoſt, and they returned into the land of the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, Tree.

33 ¶ And *Abraham* planted a ‖ groue in Beer-ſheba, and called there on the Name of the LORD, the euerlaſting God.

34 And Abraham ſoiourned in the Philiſtines land, many dayes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Iſaac. 3 He giueth proofe of his faith and obedience: 11 The Angel ſtayeth him. 13 Iſaac is exchanged with a ramme. 14 The place is called Iehouah-ireh. 15 Abraham is bleſſed again. 20 The generation of Nahor vnto Rebekah.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that * God did tempt Abraham, and ſaid vnto him, Abraham. And he ſaid, † Behold, heere I am.

*Heb. 11.17. † Heb. Behold me.

2 And hee ſaid, Take now thy ſonne, thine only *ſonne* Iſaac, whom thou loueſt, & get thee into the land of Moriah: and offer him there for a burnt offering vpon one of the mountaines which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham roſe vp earely in the morning, and ſadled his aſſe, and tooke two of his young men with him, and Iſaac his ſonne, and claue the wood for the burnt offering, and roſe vp, and went vnto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lift vp his eies, and ſaw the place afarre off.

5 And Abraham ſaid vnto his young men, Abide you here with the aſſe, and I and the lad will goe yonder and worſhip, and come againe to you.

6 And Abraham tooke the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it vpon Iſaac his ſonne: and he tooke the fire in his hand, and a knife: and they went both of them together.

7 And Iſaac ſpake vnto Abraham his father, and ſaid, My father: and he ſaid, † Here am I, my ſonne. And he ſaid, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the ‖ lambe for a burnt offering?

† Heb. Behold me.

‖ Or, kidde.

8 And Abraham ſaid, My ſonne, God will prouide himſelfe a lamb for a burnt offering: ſo they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of, and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Iſaac his ſonne, and * laid him on the altar vpon the wood.

*Iam. 1.21.

10 And Abraham ſtretched foorth his hand, and tooke the knife to ſlay his ſonne.

11 And the Angel of the LORD called vnto him out of heauen, & ſaid, Abraham, Abraham. And he ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lay not thine hand vpon the lad, neither doe thou any thing vnto him: for now I know that thou feareſt God, ſeeing thou haſt not with-held thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne from me.

13 And Abraham lifted vp his eies, and looked, and behold, behind *him* a ramme caught in a thicket by his hornes: And Abraham went and tooke the ramme, and offered him vp for a burnt offering, in the ſtead of his ſonne.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place ‖ Iehouah-ijreh, as it is ſaid to this day, In the mount of the LORD it ſhall be ſeene.

‖ That is, The LORD will ſee, or prouide.

15 ¶ And the Angel of the LORD called vnto Abraham out of heauen † ſecond time

16 And ſaid, * By my ſelfe I haue ſworne, ſaith the LORD, for becauſe thou haſt done this thing, and haſt not withheld thy ſonne, thine onely ſonne,

* Pſal. 105.9. eccluſ. 44. 21. luk. 1.73. hebr. 6.13.

17 That in bleſſing I will bleſſe thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy ſeed as the ſtarres of the heauen, and as the ſand which is vpon the ſea † ſhore, and thy ſeede ſhall poſſeſſe the gate of his enemies.

† Heb. lippe.

18 * And in thy ſeed ſhall all the nations of the earth bee bleſſed, becauſe thou haſt obeyed my voice.

* Chap. 12.3 and 18.18. eccluſ. 44.21. act. 3.25. galat. 3.8.

19 So Abraham returned vnto his yong men, and they roſe vp, and went together to Beer-ſheba, and Abraham dwelt at Beer-ſheba.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that it was told Abraham, ſaying, Behold Milcah, ſhee hath alſo borne children vnto thy brother Nahor.

21 Huz his firſt borne, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram,

22 And Cheſed, and Hazo, and Pildaſh, and Iidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begate * Rebekah: theſe eight Milcah did beare to Nahor, Abrahams brother.

* Called Rom. 9.10. Rebecca.

24 And his concubine whoſe name was

Reumah, she bare also Tebah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 3 The purchase of Machpelah. 19 where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seuen and twentie yeeres old: *these were* the yeeres of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kiriath-arba, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: And Abraham came to mourne for Sarah, and to weepe for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood vp from before his dead, and spake vnto the sonnes of Heth, saying,

4 I am a stranger and a soiourner with you: giue me a possession of a burying place with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

† *Hebrew a Prince of God.*

6 Heare vs, my Lord, thou art a †mighty Prince amongst vs: in the choise of our sepulchres bury thy dead: none of vs shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood vp and bowed himselfe to the people of the land, *euen* to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your minde that I should bury my dead out of my sight, heare me and entreat for me to Ephron the sonne of Zohar:

9 That hee may giue mee the caue of Machpelah, which hee hath, which *is* in the end of his field, for †as much money as it is worth he shall giue it me, for a possession of a burying place amongst you.

† *Heb. full money.*

10 And Ephron dwelt amongst the children of Heth. And Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the † audience of the children of Heth, *euen* of all that went in at the gates of his citie, saying,

† *Heb, eares.*

11 Nay, my lord, heare me: the field giue I thee, and the caue that *is* therein, I giue it thee, in the presence of the sonnes of my people giue I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed downe himselfe before the people of the land.

13 And hee spake vnto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt *giue it*, I pray thee heare me: I will giue thee money for the field: take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying vnto him,

15 My Lord, hearken vnto me: the land is worth foure hundred shekels of siluer: what is that betwixt mee and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened vnto Ephron, & Abraham weighed to Ephron the siluer which he had named, in the audience of the sons of Heth, foure hundred shekels of siluer, current *money* with the merchant.

17 ¶ And the field of Ephron, which *was* in Machpelah, which *was* before Mamre, the field and the caue which *was* therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure.

18 Vnto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth before all that went in at the gates of his citie.

19 And after this Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the caue of the field of Machpelah, before Mamre: the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

20 And the fielde, and the caue that *is* therein, were made sure vnto Abraham, for a possession of a burying place, by the sonnes of Heth.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Abraham sweareth his seruant. 10 The seruants iourney: 12 His prayer: 14 His signe. 15 Rebekah meeteth him, 18 fulfilleth his signe, 22 receiueth iewels, 23 sheweth her kinred, 25 and inuiteth him home. 26 The seruant blesseth God. 28 Laban entertaineth him. 34 The seruant sheweth his message. 50 Laban and Bethuel approue it 58 Rebekah consenteth to goe. 62 Isaac meeteth her.

AND Abraham was old *and* † well stricken in age: and the LORD had blessed Abraham in all things.

† *Heb. goe into dayes.*

2 And Abraham saide vnto his eldest seruant of his house, that ruled ouer all that he had, * Put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh:

* *Chap. 47. 29.*

3 And I will make thee sweare by the LORD the God of heauen, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife vnto my sonne of the daughters of the Canaanites amongst whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt goe vnto my countrey, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my sonne Isaac.

5 And the seruant said vnto him, Peraduenture the woman will not be willing to follow mee vnto this land: must I needes bring thy sonne againe, vnto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said vnto him, Beware thou, that thou bring not my sonne thither againe.

7 ¶ The LORD God of heauen which tooke

tooke me from my fathers house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spake vnto me, and that sware vnto me, saying, *Vnto thy seed will I giue this land, hee shall send his Angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife vnto my sonne from thence.

*Chap. 12. 7. and 13. 15. and 15. 18. and 26. 4.

8 And if the woman wil not be willing to follow thee, then thou shalt bee cleare from this my oath: onely bring not my sonne thither againe.

9 And the seruant put his hand vnder the thigh of Abraham his master, and sware to him concerning that matter.

10 ¶ And the seruant tooke ten camels, of the camels of his master, and departed, (‖ for all the goods of his master were in his hand) and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, vnto the Citie of Nahor.

‖ Or, And

11 And hee made his camels to kneele downe without the city, by a well of water, at the time of the euening, *euen* the time † that women goe out to draw *water*

† Hebr. that women wish draw water, goe forth.

12 And he said, O LORD, God of my master Abraham, I pray thee send me good speed this day, and shew kindnesse vnto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, *I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the Citie come out to draw water:

*Verse 43.

14 And let it come to passe, that the damsell to whom I shall say, Let downe thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drinke, and she shall say, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke also; let the same be shee that thou hast appointed for thy seruant Isaac: and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindnesse vnto my master.

15 ¶ And it came to passe before he had done speaking, that behold, Rebekah came out, who was borne to Bethuel, sonne of Milcah, the wife of Nahor Abrahams brother, with her pitcher vpon her shoulder.

16 And the damsell was † very faire to looke vpon, a Virgin, neither had any man knowne her; and shee went downe to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came vp.

† Hebr. good of countenance.

17 And the seruant ranne to meet her, and said, Let me (I pray thee) drinke a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drinke, my lord: and she hasted, and let downe her pitcher vpon her hand, and gaue him drinke.

19 And when she had done giuing him drinke, she said, I wil draw water for thy camels also, vntill they haue done drinking.

20 And she hasted, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ranne againe vnto the well to draw *water*, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her, held his peace, to wit, whether the LORD had made his iourney prosperous, or not.

22 And it came to passe as the camels had done drinking, that the man tooke a golden ‖ eare-ring, of halfe a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

‖ Or, iewell for the forehead.

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there roome in thy fathers house for vs to lodge in?

24 And shee said vnto him, I am the daughter of Bethuel the sonne of Milcah, which she bare vnto Nahor:

25 She said moreouer vnto him, Wee haue both straw and prouender ynough, and roome to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed downe his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercie, and his trueth: I being in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my masters brethren.

28 And the damsell ran, and told *them of* her mothers house, these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name *was* Laban: and Laban ranne out vnto the man, vnto the well.

30 And it came to passe when he saw the eare-ring and bracelets vpon his sisters hands, & when hee heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man vnto me, that hee came vnto the man; and behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, thou blessed of the LORD, wherefore standest thou without? for I haue prepared the house, and roome for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house: and he vngirded his camels, and gaue straw and prouender for the camels, and water to wash his feete, and the mens feete that *were* with him.

33 And there was set *meat* before him to eate: but he said, I will not eate, vntil I haue told mine errand. And he said, Speake on.

34 And he said, I *am* Abrahams seruant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and hee is become great: and he hath giuen him flockes, and heards, and siluer, and gold, and men seruants, and maid seruants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my masters wife bare a sonne to my master when she was old: and

vnto him hath he giuen all that he hath.

37 And my maſter made me ſweare, ſaying, Thou ſhalt not take a wife to my ſonne, of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whoſe land I dwell:

38 But thou ſhalt goe vnto my fathers houſe, and to my kinred, and take a wife vnto my ſonne.

39 And I ſaid vnto my maſter, Peraduenture the woman will not follow me.

40 And he ſaid vnto me, The LORD, before whom I walke, will ſend his Angel with thee, and proſper thy way: and thou ſhalt take a wife for my ſonne of my kinred, and of my fathers houſe.

41 Then ſhalt thou be cleare from this my oath, when thou commeſt to my kinred, and if they giue not thee *one*, thou ſhalt be cleare from my oath.

42 And I came this day vnto the well, and ſaid, O LORD God of my maſter Abraham, if now thou doe proſper my way, which I goe:

*Verſe 13. 43 *Behold, I ſtand by the well of water; and it ſhall come to paſſe, that when the Virgin commeth foorth to draw *water*, and I ſay to her, Giue mee, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drinke;

44 And ſhe ſay to me, Both drinke thou, and I will alſo draw for thy camels: let the ſame be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my maſters ſonne.

45 And before I had done ſpeaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came foorth, with her pitcher on her ſhoulder, and ſhee went downe vnto the well, and drew *water*: and I ſaid vnto her, Let mee drinke, I pray thee.

46 And ſhe made haſte, & let downe her pitcher from her *ſhoulder*, and ſaid, Drinke, and I will giue thy camels drinke alſo: ſo I dranke, and ſhe made the camels drink alſo.

47 And I asked her, and ſaid, Whoſe daughter art thou? And ſhee ſaide, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahors ſonne, whom Milcah bare vnto him: and I put the eare-ring vpon her face, and the bracelets vpon her hands.

48 And I bowed downe my head, and worſhipped the LORD, and bleſſed the LORD God of my maſter Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my maſters brothers daughter vnto his ſonne.

49 And now if you wil deale kindly and truely with my maſter, tell mee: and if not, tell me, that I may turne to the right hand, or the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel anſwered, and ſaid, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: wee cannot ſpeake vnto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take *her*, and goe, and let her bee thy maſters ſonnes wife, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

52 And it came to paſſe, that when Abrahams ſeruãt heard their words, he worſhipped the LORD, *bowing* himſelfe to the earth.

53 And the ſeruant brought forth † iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold, & raiment, and gaue *them* to Rebekah: He gaue alſo to her brother, & to her mother precious things.

† *Hebr. veſſels.*

54 And they did eate and drinke, he and the men that were with him, and taried all night, and they roſe vp in the morning, and he ſaid, *Send me away vnto my maſter.

*Verſe 56, and 59.

55 And her brother & her mother ſaid, Let the damſell abide with vs ‖ *a few* dayes, at the leaſt ten; after that, ſhe ſhall goe.

‖ *Or, a full yeere, or ten moneths.*

56 And he ſaid vnto them, Hinder mee not, ſeeing the LORD hath proſpered my way: ſend mee away, that I may goe to my maſter.

57 And they ſaid, We will call the damſell, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Wilt thou goe with this man? and ſhe ſaid, I will goe.

59 And they ſent away Rebekah their ſiſter, and her nurſe, and Abrahams ſeruant and his men.

60 And they bleſſed Rebekah, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art our ſiſter, be thou *the mother* of thouſands of millions, & let thy ſeed poſſeſſe the gate of thoſe which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah aroſe, and her damſels, and they rode vpon the camels, and followed the man: and the ſeruant tooke Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Iſaac came from the way of the *well Lahai-roi, for he dwelt in the South countrey.

*Chap. 16. 14 and 25. 11.

63 And Iſaac went out to ‖ meditate in the field at the euentide: and hee lift vp his eyes, and ſaw, and behold, the camels were comming.

‖ *Or, to pray.*

64 And Rebekah lift vp her eies, & when ſhe ſaw Iſaac, ſhe lighted off the camell.

65 For ſhee had ſaid vnto the ſeruant, What man is this that walketh in the fielde to meete vs? and the ſeruant had ſaid, It is my maſter: therefore ſhe tooke a vaile and couered her ſelfe.

66 And the ſeruant told Iſaac all things that he had done.

67 And

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarahs tent, and tooke Rebekah, & she became his wife, and he loued her: and Isaac was comforted after his mothers *death.*

CHAP. XXV.

1 The sonnes of Abraham by Keturah. 5 The diuision of his goods. 7 His age and death. 9 His burial. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 17 His age, and death. 19 Isaac prayeth for Rebekah being barraen. 22 The children striue in her wombe. 24 The birth of Esau and Iacob. 27 Their differences. 29 Esau selleth his birthright.

THen again Abraham tooke a wife, and her name was Keturah.

2 And she bare him Zimran, and Ioksh an, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

* 1. Chron. 1. 32. 3 And * Ioksh an begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sonnes of Dedan *were* Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sonnes of Midian, Ephah, and Epher, & Hanoch, and Abida, and Eldaah: al these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gaue all that he had vnto Isaac.

6 But vnto the sonnes of the concubines which Abraham had, Abraham gaue giftes, and sent him away from Isaac his sonne (while hee yet liued) Eastward, vnto the East countrey,

7 And these are the dayes of the yeeres of Abrahams life which he liued; an hundred threescore and fifteene yeeres.

8 Then Abraham gaue vp the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full *of yeeres*, & was gathered to his people.

9 And his sonnes Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the caue of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the sonne of Zohar the Hittite, which *is* before Mamre;

*Chap. 23. 16. 10 * The field which Abraham purchased of the sonnes of Heth: there was Abraham buried and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to passe after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his sonne Isaac, & Isaac dwelt by the * well Lahai-roi.

*Chap. 16. 14 & 24. 62 12 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarahs handmaid, bare vnto Abraham.

*1. Chron. 1 29. 13 And * these are the names of the sonnes of Ishmael by their names, according to their generations; The first borne of Ishmael, Nebaioth, and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, & Dumah, and Massa,

15 Hadar, and Tema, Ietur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sonnes of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their townes, and by their castles; twelue Princes according to their nations.

17 And these *are* the yeres of the life of Ishmael; an hundred and thirtie and seuen yeeres: and he gaue vp the ghost and dyed, and was gathered vnto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Hauilah vnto Shur, that *is* before Egypt, as thou goest towards Assyria: *and* he † died in the presence of all his brethren. † *Heb. fell.*

19 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Isaac, Abrahams sonne: Abraham begate Isaac.

20 And Isaac was fortie yeres old when he tooke Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan Aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because shee *was* barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceiued.

23 And the children strugled together within her; and shee said, If it bee so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said vnto her, Two nations are in thy wombe, and two manner of people shalbe separated from thy bowels: and the one people shall bee stronger then the other people: and * the elder shall serue the yonger. *Rom. 9. 12.

24 ¶ And when her dayes to be deliuered were fulfilled, behold, there *were* twinnes in her wombe.

25 And the first came out red, all ouer like an hairy garment: and they called his name, Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, & * his hand took hold on Esaus heele; and his name was called Iacob: and Isaac was threescore yeeres old, when she bare them. *Ose. 12. 3.

27 And the boyes grew; and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field: and Iacob was a plaine man dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loued Esau, because † hee did eate of his venison: but Rebekah loued Iacob. † *Heb. venison was in his mouth.*

29 ¶ And Iacob sod pottage: and Esau came from the field and he was faint.

30 And Esau said to Iacob, Feed mee, I pray thee, † with that same red *pottage*: for I am faint; therefore was his name called Edom. † *Heb. with that red, with that red pottage.*

31 And Iacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

†Heb. going to die.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am † at the point to die: and what profit shal this birthright doe to me?

*Heb. 12.16

33 And Iacob said, Sweare to mee this day: and he sware to him: and * he sold his birthright vnto Iacob.

34 Then Iacob gaue Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and hee did eate and drinke, and rose vp, and went his way: thus Esau despised *his* birthright.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 2 God instructeth, and blesseth him. 7 He is reproued by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He groweth rich. 18 He diggeth Esek, Sitnah, and Rehoboth. 23 Abimelech maketh a couenant with him at Beer-sheba. 24 Esaus wiues.

AND there was a famine in the land, besides the first famine that was in the dayes of Abraham. And Isaac went vnto Abimelech King of the Philistims, vnto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared vnto him, and said, Go not downe into Egypt; dwell in the land, which I shall tell thee of.

3 Soiourne in this land, and I will be with thee, & will blesse thee: for vnto thee, and vnto thy seed * I wil giue al these countreys, and I will performe the oath, which I sware vnto Abraham thy father.

*Chap 13.15, & 15.18

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the starres of heauen, and will giue vnto thy seed all these countreys: and in thy seed shal all the nations of the earth be * blessed:

*Chap. 12.3 and 18.18. and 22.18.

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voyce, and kept my charge, my Commandements, my statutes, and my lawes.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife: and he said, She is my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he*, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah, because she was faire to looke vpon.

8 And it came to passe when hee had bin there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistims looked out at a window, and saw, and behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, Shee is my sister? And Isaac said vnto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done vnto vs? one of the people might lightly haue lien with thy wife, and thou shouldest haue brought guiltinesse vpon vs.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, Hee that toucheth this man or his wife, shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and † receiued in the same yeere an hundreth fold, and the LORD blessed him.

† Heb. found.

13 And the man waxed great, and †went forward, and grew vntill he became very great.

† Heb. went going.

14 For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ‖ seruants, and the Philistims enuied him.

‖ Or, husbandry.

15 For al the wels which his fathers seruants had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father, the Philistims had stopped them, and filled them with earth.

16 And Abimelech sayd vnto Isaac, Go from vs: for thou art much mightier then wee.

17 ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

18 And Isaac digged againe the wels of water, which they had digged in the dayes of Abraham his father: for the Philistims had stopped them after the death of Abraham, and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

19 And Isaacs seruants digged in the valley, and found there a well of † springing water.

†Heb. liuing.

20 And the herdmen of Gerar did striue with Isaacs herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well, ‖ Esek, because they stroue with him.

‖ That is, Contentation.

21 And they digged another well, and stroue for that also: and he called the name of it, ‖ Sitnah.

‖ That is, Hatred.

22 And he remooued from thence, and digged another well, & for that they stroue not: and hee called the name of it ‖ Rehoboth: and he said, For now the LORD hath made roome for vs, and wee shall be fruitfull in the land.

‖ That is, Rooms.

23 And hee went vp from thence, to Beer-sheba.

24 And the LORD appeared vnto him the same night, and said, I *am* the God of Abraham thy father: feare not, for I am with thee, and will blesse thee, and multiply thy seed for my seruant Abrahams sake.

25 And he builded an altar there, and called vpon the Name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaacs seruants digged a well.

26 ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friendes, and Phichol the chiefe captaine of his army.

27 And

27 And Isaac said vnto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and haue sent me away from you?

28 And they said, †We saw certainely that the LORD was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath betwixt vs, euen betwixt vs and thee, and let vs make a couenant with thee,

†Heb. seeing we saw.

29 † That thou wilt doe vs no hurt, as we haue not touched thee, and as wee haue done vnto thee nothing but good, and haue sent thee away in peace: thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

†Heb. if thou shalt, &c.

30 And he made them a feast, and they did eate and drinke.

31 And they rose vp betimes in the morning, and sware one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

32 And it came to passe the same day, that Isaacs seruants came, and told him cõcerning the Well which they had digged, and said vnto him, We haue found water.

33 And he called it ‖ Shebah: therfore the name of the citie is ‖ Beer-sheba vnto this day.

‖, That is, an oath.
‖ That is, the well of the oath.

34 ¶ And Esau was fortie yeeres olde, when he tooke to wife Iudith, the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elon the Hittite:

35 Which *were † a griefe of mind vnto Isaac and to Rebekah.

*Chap. 27. 46.
†Heb. bitternesse of spirit.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Isaac sendeth Esau for venison.* 5 *Rebekah instructeth Iacob to obtaine the blessing.* 15 *Iacob vnder the person of Esau obtaineth it.* 30 *Esau bringeth venison.* 33 *Isaac trembleth.* 34 *Esau complaineth, and by importunitie obtaineth a blessing.* 41 *He threatneth Iacob.* 42 *Rebekah disappointeth it.*

AND it came to passe that when Isaac was old, and his eyes were dimme, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said vnto him, My sonne. And he said vnto him, Behold, here am I.

2 And he said, Behold now, I am old, I know not the day of my death.

3 Now therefore take, I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiuer, and thy bow, and goe out to the field, and †take me *some* venison.

†Heb. hunt.

4 And make me sauorie meat, such as I loue, and bring it to me, that I may eate, that my soule may blesse thee before I die.

5 And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his sonne: and Esau went to the field to hunt *for* venison, *and* to bring *it*.

6 ¶ And Rebekah spake vnto Iacob her sonne, saying, Beholde, I heard thy father speake vnto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me sauoury meat, that I may eate, and blesse thee before the LORD, before my death.

8 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice, according to that which I command thee.

9 Goe now to the flocke, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats, and I will make them sauoury meat for thy father, such as he loueth.

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eate, and that hee may blesse thee, before his death.

11 And Iacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother is a hairie man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peraduenture wil feele me, and I shall seeme to him as a deceiuer, and I shal bring a curse vpon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said vnto him, Vpon me be thy curse, my sonne: onely obey my voyce, and goe fetch me *them*.

14 And he went, and fetched, & brought *them* to his mother, and his mother made sauoury meat, such as his father loued.

15 And Rebekah tooke † goodly raiment of her eldest sonne Esau, which were with her in the house, and put them vpon Iacob her yonger sonne:

†Heb. desirable.

16 And she put the skinnes of the kids of the goats vpon his hands, and vpon the smooth of his necke.

17 And she gaue the sauourie meat, and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her sonne Iacob.

18 ¶ And he came vnto his father, and said, My father: And he said, Here am I: who art thou, my sonne?

19 And Iacob said vnto his father, I am Esau thy first borne; I haue done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit, and eate of my venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

20 And Isaac said vnto his sonne, How is it that thou hast found it so quickely, my sonne? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought it † to me.

†Heb. before me.

21 And Isaac said vnto Iacob, Come neere, I pray thee, that I may feele thee, my sonne, whether thou be my very son Esau, or not.

22 And Iacob went neere vnto Isaac his father: and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Iacobs voyce, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

23 And

23 And he discerned him not, because his hands were hairie, as his brother Esaus hands: So he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very sonne Esau? and he said, I am.

25 And he said, Bring *it* neere to mee, and I will eate of my sonnes venison, that my soule may blesse thee: and he brought *it* neere to him, and hee did eate: and hee brought him wine, and he dranke.

26 And his father Isaac said vnto him, Come neere now, and kisse me my sonne.

27 And he came neere, and kissed him, and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, the smell of my sonne is as the smell of a field, which the LORD hath blessed.

*Heb. 11.20 28 Therefore * God giue thee of the dew of heauen, and the fatnes of the earth, and plentie of corne and wine.

29 Let people serue thee, and nations bow downe to thee: bee lord ouer thy brethren, & let thy mothers sonnes bow down to thee: Cursed be euery one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as Isaac had made anend of blessing Iacob, and Iacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made sauory meat, and brought it vnto his father, and said vnto his father, Let my father arise, and eate of his sonnes venison, that thy soule may blesse me.

32 And Isaac his father said vnto him, Who *art* thou? and he said, I am thy sonne, thy first borne Esau.

†Heb. trembled with a great trembling greatly. †Heb. hunted. 33 And Isaac †trembled very exceedingly, and said, Who? where *is* hee that hath †taken venison, and brought it mee, and I haue eaten of all before thou camest, and haue blessed him? yea, and he shalbe blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the wordes of his father, he cryed with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said vnto his father, Blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

‖ That is, A supplanter. 36 And he said, Is not he rightly named ‖ Iacob? for he hath supplanted mee these two times: hee tooke away my birthright, and behold, now hee hath taken away my blessing: and he said, Hast thou not reserued a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said vnto Esau, Behold, I haue made him thy lord, and all his brethren haue I giuen to him for seruants: and with corne and wine haue I ‖ susteined him: and what shall I doe now vnto thee, my sonne?

‖ Or, supported. 38 And Esau said vnto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? blesse me, *euen* me also, O my father. And Esau lift vp his voice, * and wept.

*Heb. 12.17 39 And Isaac his father answered, and said vnto him, Behold, * thy dwelling shall be ‖ the fatnesse of the earth, and of the dew of heauen from aboue,

* Verse 28. ‖ Or, of the fatnesse. 40 And by thy sword shalt thou liue, and shalt serue thy brother: and it shall come to passe when thou shalt haue the dominion, that thou shalt breake his yoke from off thy necke.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Iacob, because o the blessing, wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The dayes of mourning for my father are at hand; * then will I slay my brother Iacob.

* Obad, 10. 42 And these wordes of Esau her elder sonne were told to Rebekah: And shee sent and called Iacob her yonger son, and sayd vnto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himselfe, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore my sonne, obey my voice: and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother, to Haran.

44 And tarie with him a few dayes, vntill thy brothers furie turne away;

45 Vntill thy brothers anger turne away from thee, and he forget that, which thou hast done to him: then I wil send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be depriued also of you both in one day?

*Chap. 26. 35. 46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, * I am weary of my life, because of the daughters of Heth: If Iacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life doe me?

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Isaac blesseth Iacob, and sendeth him to Padan Aram 9 Esau marrieth Mahalath the daughter of Ismael, 10 The vision of Iacobs ladder. 18 The stone of Bethel. 20 Iacobs vow.

AND Isaac called Iacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said vnto him, Thou shalt not take a wife, of the daughters of Canaan.

*Ose. 12.12. 2 * Arise, goe to Padan Aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mothers father, and take thee a wife from thence, of the daughters of Laban thy mothers brother.

3 And

3 And God Almightie blesse thee, and make thee fruitfull: and multiply thee, that thou mayest be † a multitude of people:

† Hebr. an assembly of people.

4 And giue thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee and to thy seed with thee, that thou mayest inherite the land † wherein thou art a stranger, which God gaue vnto Abraham.

† Hebr. of thy sojournings.

5 And Isaac sent away Iacob, and hee went to Padan-Aram, vnto Laban, sonne of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Iacobs and Esaus mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Iacob, and sent him away to Padan-Aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as hee blessed him, hee gaue him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Iacob obeyed his father, and his mother, and was gone to Padan-Aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan † pleased not Isaac his father.

† Hebr. were euill in the eyes, &c.

9 Then went Esau vnto Ishmael, and tooke vnto the wiues which he had, Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abrahams sonne, the sister of Nebaioth to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Iacob went out from Beersheba, and went toward *Haran.

* Called, Acts. 7. 2. Charran.

11 And he lighted vpon a certaine place, and taried there all night, because the Sun was set: and he tooke of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillowes, and lay downe in that place to sleepe.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set vp on the earth, and the top of it reached to heauen: and behold the Angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 *And behold, the LORD stood aboue it, and said, I am the LORD God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I giue it, and to thy seed.

* Chap. 35. 1. and 48. 3.

14 And thy seed shall bee as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt † spread abroad *to the West, and to the East, and to the North, and to the South: and in thee, and *in thy seed, shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

† Hebr. breake forth. * Deut. 12. 3. * Chap. 12. 3. and 18. 18. and 22. 18. and 26. 4.

15 And behold, I am with thee, and will keepe thee in all *places* whither thou goest, and will bring thee againe into this land: for I will not leaue thee, vntill I haue done that which I haue spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Iacob awaked out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the LORD is in this place, and I knew it not.

17 And hee was afraid, and said, How dreadfull *is* this place? this is none other, but the house of God, and this *is* the gate of heauen.

18 And Iacob rose vp early in the morning, and tooke the stone that hee had put for his pillowes, and set it vp for a pillar, and powred oile vpon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place † Bethel: but the name of that Citie was called Luz, at the first.

|| That is, the house of God.

20 And Iacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with mee, and will keepe me in this way that I goe, and will giue me bread to eate, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come againe to my fathers house in peace: then shall the LORD be my God.

22 And this stone which I haue set for a pillar, shall be Gods house: and of all that thou shalt giue mee, I will surely giue the tenth vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Iacob commeth to the well of Haran. 9 Hee taketh acquaintance of Rachel. 13 Laban entertaineth him. 18 Iacob couenanteth for Rachel. 23 He is deceiued with Leah. 28 He marrieth also Rachel, and serueth for her seuen yeeres more. 32 Leah beareth Reuben, 33 Simeon, 34 Leui, 35 and Iudah.

THen Iacob † went on his iourney, and came into the land of the † people of the East.

† Hebr. lift vp his feet. † Hebr. children.

2 And he looked, and behold, a well in the field, and loe, there *were* three flocks of sheepe lying by it: for out of that well they watered the flockes: and a great stone was vpon the wels mouth.

3 And thither were all the flockes gathered, and they rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the sheepe, and put the stone againe vpon the wels mouth in his place.

4 And Iacob said vnto them, My brethren, whence be ye? and they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said vnto them, Know ye Laban the sonne of Nahor? And they said, We know *him*.

6 And he said vnto them, † Is he well? and they said, He is well: and behold, Rachel his daughter commeth with the sheepe.

† Hebr. Is there peace to him? † Hebr. yet the day is great.

7 And he said, Loe, † *it is* yet high day, neither is it time that the cattell should bee gathered together: water ye the sheepe, and goe and feed *them*.

8 And they said, Wee cannot, vntill all the flockes be gathered together, and till they rolle the stone from the wels mouth; then we water the sheepe.

9 ¶ And

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her fathers sheepe: for she kept them.

10 And it came to passe, when Iacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mothers brother, and the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother; that Iacob went neere, and rolled the stone from the wels mouth, and watered the flocke of Laban his mothers brother.

11 And Iacob kissed Rachel, and lifted vp his voyce, and wept.

12 And Iacob told Rachel, that hee was her fathers brother, and that hee was Rebekahs sonne: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to passe, when Laban heard the † tidings of Iacob his sisters son, that he ran to meet him, and imbraced him and kissed him, and brought him to his house: and he told Laban all these things.

† Hebr. hearing.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh: and hee abode with him the † space of a moneth.

† Hebr. a moneth of dayes.

15 ¶ And Laban said vnto Iacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldest thou therefore serue me for nought? tell mee, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the yonger was Rachel.

17 Leah was tender eyed? but Rachel was beautifull and well fauoured.

18 And Iacob loued Rachel, and said, I will serue thee seuen yeeres for Rachel thy yonger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I giue her to thee, then that I should giue her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Iacob serued seuen yeeres for Rachel: and they seemed vnto him but a few dayes, for the loue he had to her.

21 ¶ And Iacob said vnto Laban, Giue me my wife (for my dayes are fulfilled) that I may goe in vnto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to passe in the euening, that hee tooke Leah his daughter, and brought her to him, & he went in vnto her.

24 And Laban gaue vnto his daughter Leah, Zilpah his mayd, for a handmayd.

25 And it came to passe that in the morning, behold it was Leah: and hee said to Laban, What is this thou hast done vnto mee? did not I serue thee for Rachel? Wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not bee so done in our † countrey, to giue the yonger before the first borne.

† Hebr. place.

27 Fulfill her weeke, and wee will giue thee this also, for the seruice which thou shalt serue with me, yet seuen other yeeres.

28 And Iacob did so, and fulfilled her weeke: and he gaue him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gaue to Rachel his daughter, Bilhah his handmayd, to be her maide.

30 And hee went in also vnto Rachel, and hee loued also Rachel more then Leah, and serued with him yet seuen other yeeres.

31 ¶ And when the LORD saw that Leah was hated, hee opened her wombe: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceiued and bare a son, and she called his name ‖ Reuben: for shee said, Surely the LORD hath looked vpon my affliction; now therefore my husband will loue me.

‖ That is, See a sonne.

33 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, hee hath therefore giuen mee this sonne also, and she called his name ‖ Simeon.

‖ That is, Hearing.

34 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, and said, Now this time will my husband be ioyned vnto me, because I haue borne him three sonnes: therefore was his name called ‖ Leui.

‖ That is, ioyned.

35 And she conceiued againe, and bare a sonne: and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name * ‖ Iudah, and † left bearing.

* Matth. 1. 2.

‖ That is, praise.

† Heb. stood from bearing.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Rachel in griefe for her barrennesse, giueth Bilhah her maid vnto Iacob. 5 Shee beareth Dan and Naphtali. 9 Leah giueth Zilpah her mayd, who beareth Gad and Asher. 14 Reuben findeth Mandrakes, with which Leah buyeth her husband of Rachel. 17 Leah beareth Issachar, Zebulun, and Dinah. 22 Rachel beareth Ioseph. 25 Iacob desireth to depart. 27 Laban stayeth him on a new couenant. 37 Iacobs pollicie, whereby he became rich.

AND when Rachel saw that shee bare Iacob no children, Rachel enuieth her sister, and said vnto Iacob, Giue mee children, or els I die.

2 And Iacobs anger was kindled against Rachel, and he said, Am I in Gods stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the wombe?

3 And she said, Behold my maide Bilhah: goe in vnto her, and shee shall beare vpon my knees, that I may also † haue children by her.

† Hebr. be built by her.

4 And

4 And shee gaue him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Iacob went in vnto her.
5 And Bilhah conceiued, and bare Iacob a sonne.
6 And Rachel said, God hath iudged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath giuen me a sonne; therefore called she his name ‖ Dan.
‖ That is, *Iudging.*
7 And Bilhah Rachels maid conceiued againe, and bare Iacob a second sonne.
8 And Rachel said, With †great wrastlings haue I wrastled with my sister, and I haue preuailed: and shee called his name ‖ * Naphtali.
†*Heb. wrastlings of God.*
‖ That is, *My wrastling.* * Called, Matt. 4.13 *Nephthalim.*
9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she tooke Zilpah her maid, and gaue her Iacob to wife.
10 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a sonne.
11 And Leah said, A troupe commeth: and she called his name ‖ Gad.
‖ That is, *A troupe* or *company.*
12 And Zilpah Leahs maid bare Iacob a second sonne.
13 And Leah said, † Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ‖ Asher.
†*Heb. in my happinesse.* ‖ That is, *Happy.*
14 ¶ And Reuben went in the dayes of wheat harueſt, and found Mandrakes in the field, and brought them vnto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, Giue me, I pray thee, of thy sonnes Mandrakes.
15 And she said vnto her, Is it a small matter, that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldest thou take away my sonnes Mandrakes also? and Rachel said, Therfore he shal lie with thee to night, for thy sonnes Mandrakes.
16 And Iacob came out of the field in the euening, and Leah went out to meete him, and said, Thou must come in vnto me: for surely I haue hired thee with my sonnes Mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.
17 And God hearkened vnto Leah, and she conceiued, and bare Iacob the fifth son.
18 And Leah said, God hath giuen me my hire, because I haue giuen my maiden to my husband: and shee called his name ‖ Issachar.
‖ That is, *An hire.*
19 And Leah conceiued againe, and bare Iacob the sixt sonne.
20 And Leah said, God hath endued me *with* a good dowry: Now will my husband dwell with me, because I haue borne him sixe sonnes: and shee called his name ‖ * Zebulun.
‖ That is, *Dwelling.* * Called, Matt 4.13. *Zabulon.*
21 And afterwards shee bare a daughter, and called her name ‖ Dinah.
‖ That is, *Iudgement.*
22 ¶ And God remembred Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her wombe.
23 And she conceiued and bare a son, and said; God hath taken away my reproch:
24 And shee called his name ‖ Ioseph, and said, The LORD shall adde to mee another sonne.
‖ That is, *Adding.*
25 ¶ And it came to passe when Rachel had borne Ioseph, that Iacob said vnto Laban, Send mee away, that I may goe vnto mine owne place, and to my countrey.
26 Giue *me* my wiues and my children, for whom I haue serued thee, and let mee goe: for thou knowest my seruice which I haue done thee.
27 And Laban said vnto him, I pray thee, if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, *tarie*: for I haue learned by experience, that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake.
28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will giue it.
29 And he said vnto him, Thou knowest how I haue serued thee, and how thy cattell *was* with me.
30 For it was little which thou haddest before I *came*; and it is *now* † increased vnto a multitude; and the LORD hath blessed thee † since my comming: and now when shall I prouide for mine owne house also?
† *Heb. broken fourth.* † *Heb. at my foote.*
31 And he said, What shall I giue thee? and Iacob said, Thou shalt not giue mee any thing; if thou wilt doe this thing for me, I will againe feed *and* keepe thy flocke.
32 I will passe through all thy flocke to day, remoouing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattell: and all the browne cattell among the sheepe, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *of such* shall be my hire.
33 So shall my righteousnesse answere for me † in time to come, when it shall come for my hire, before thy face: euery one that is not speckled and spotted amongst the goats, and browne amongst the sheepe, that shall be counted stollen with me.
†*Heb. to morrow.*
34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word.
35 And he remooued that day the hee goats that were ring-straked, and spotted, and all the shee goats that were speckled and spotted, *and* euery one that had *some* white in it, and all the browne amongst the sheepe, and gaue *them* into the hand of his sonne.
36 And he set three dayes iourney betwixt

twixt himſelfe and Iacob: and Iacob fed the reſt of Labans flocks.

37 ¶ And Iacob tooke him roddes of greene poplar, and of the haſel and cheſnut tree, and pilled white ſtrakes in them, and made the white appeare which was in the rods.

38 And hee ſet the rods which hee had pilled, before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughes when the flocks came to drinke, that they ſhould conceiue when they came to drinke.

39 And the flocks conceiued before the rods, and brought forth catell ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and ſpotted.

40 And Iacob did ſeparate the lambes, and ſet the faces of the flockes toward the ring-ſtraked, and all the browne in the flocke of Laban: and he put his owne flocks by themſelues, and put them not vnto Labans cattell.

41 And it came to paſſe whenſoeuer the ſtronger cattell did conceiue, that Iacob laid the rods before the eies of the cattell in the gutters, that they might conceiue among the rods.

42 But when the cattell were feeble, he put *them* not in: ſo the feebler were Labans, and the ſtronger Iacobs.

43 And the man increaſed exceedingly, and had much cattell, and maid ſeruants, and men ſeruants, and camels, and aſſes.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Iacob vpon diſpleaſure departeth ſecretly.* 19 *Rachel ſtealeth her fathers images.* 22 *Laban purſueth after him,* 26 *and complaineth of the wrong.* 34 *Rachels policy to hide the images.* 36 *Iacobs complaint of Laban.* 43 *The couenant of Laban and Iacob at Galeed.*

AND hee heard the words of Labans ſonnes, ſaying, Iacob hath taken away all that was our fathers; and of that which was our fathers, hath hee gotten all this glory.

2 And Iacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and behold, it *was* not toward him † as before.

† *Heb. as yeſterday and the day before.*

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iacob, Returne vnto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

4 And Iacob ſent and called Rachel and Leah, to the field vnto his flocke,

5 And ſaid vnto them, I ſee your fathers countenance, that it is not toward me as before: but the God of my father hath beene with me.

6 And ye know that with all my power I haue ſerued your father.

7 And your father hath deceiued mee, and changed my wages ten times: but God ſuffered him not to hurt me.

8 If he ſaid thus, The ſpeckled ſhall be thy wages, then all the cattell bare ſpeckled: and if he ſaid thus, The ring-ſtraked ſhall bee thy hire, then bare all the cattell ring-ſtraked.

9 Thus God hath taken the cattell of your father, and giuen *them* to me.

10 And it came to paſſe at the time that the cattell conceiued, that I lifted vp mine eyes, and ſaw in a dreame, and behold, the ‖ rammes which leaped vpon the cattell *were* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled, and griſled.

‖ *Or, he goats*

11 And the Angel of God ſpake vnto me in a dreame, *ſaying*, Iacob; and I ſaid, Here am I.

12 And he ſaid, Lift vp now thine eies, and ſee, all the rammes which leape vpon the cattell *are* ring-ſtraked, ſpeckled and griſled: for I haue ſeene all that Laban doth vnto thee.

13 I am the God of Bethel, * where thou anointedſt the pillar, *and* where thou vowedſt a vow vnto me: now ariſe, get thee out from this land, and returne vnto the land of thy kindred.

* Chap. 28. 18.

14 And Rachel and Leah anſwered, and ſaid vnto him; Is there yet any portion or inheritance for vs in our fathers houſe?

15 Are wee not counted of him ſtrangers? for he hath ſold vs, and hath quite deuoured alſo our money.

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our childrens: now then whatſoeuer God hath ſaid vnto thee, doe.

17 ¶ Then Iacob roſe vp, and ſet his ſonnes and his wiues vpon camels.

18 And hee caried away all his cattell, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattell of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to goe to Iſaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to sheare his ſheepe: and Rachel had ſtollen the † Images that *were* her fathers.

† *Heb. Teraphim.*

20 And Iacob ſtole away † vnawares to Laban the Syrian, in that hee told him not that he fled.

† *Heb. the heart of Laban.*

21 So he fled with all that he had, and hee roſe vp and paſſed ouer the Riuer, and ſet his face *toward* the mount Gilead.

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Iacob was fled.

23 And

23 And he tooke his brethren with him, and pursued after him seuen dayes iourney, and they ouertooke him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God came to Laban the Syrian in a dreame by night, and sayd vnto him, Take heede that thou speake not to Iacob †either good or bad.

†Heb. from good to bad.

25 ¶ Then Laban ouertooke Iacob. Now Iacob had pitched his tent in the mount: and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Iacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stollen away vnawares to mee, and caried away my daughters, as captiues *taken* with the sword?

27 Wherefore didst thou flie away secretly, and †steale away from me, and didst not tell mee? that I might haue sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harpe,

†Heb. hast stollen me.

28 And hast not suffered mee to kisse my sonnes and my daughters? thou hast now done foolishly in *so* doing.

29 It is in the power of my hand to doe you hurt: but the God of your father spake vnto mee yesternight, saying, Take thou heede, that thou speake not to Iacob either good or bad.

30 And now *though* thou wouldest needs bee gone, because thou sore longedst after thy fathers house; *yet* wherefore hast thou stollen my gods?

31 And Iacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peraduenture thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoeuer thou findest thy gods, let him not liue: before our brethren discerne thou what is thine with mee, and take it to thee: for Iacob knew not that Rachel had stollen them.

33 And Laban went into Iacobs tent, and into Leahs tent, and into the two maidseruants tents: but he found *them* not. Then went he out of Leahs tent, and entred into Rachels tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camels furniture, and sate vpon them: and Laban †searched all the tent, but found *them* not.

†Hebr. felt.

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord, that I cannot rise vp before thee; for the custome of women is vpon me: and he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Iacob was wroth, and chode with Laban: and Iacob answered and said to Laban, What *is* my trespasse? what *is* my sinne, that thou hast so hotly pursued after mee?

37 Whereas thou hast †searched all my stuffe, what hast thou found of al thy household-stuffe? set it here before my brethren, and thy brethren, that they may iudge betwixt vs both.

†Hebr. felt.

38 This twentie yeeres *haue* I *bene* with thee: thy ewes and thy shee goats haue not cast their yong, & the rammes of thy flocke haue I not eaten.

39 That which was torne *of beasts*, I brought not vnto thee: I bare the losse of it; of *my hand didst thou require it, whether stollen by day, or stollen by night.

*Exo. 22. 12

40 *Thus* I was in the day, the drought consumed mee, and the frost by night, and my sleepe departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus haue I beene twentie yeeres in thy house: I serued thee foureteene yeeres for thy two daughters, and sixe yeeres for thy cattell; and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the feare of Isaac had bin with mee, surely thou hadst sent me away now emptie: God hath seene mine affliction, and the labour of my hands, and rebuked *thee* yesternight.

43 ¶ And Laban answered, and sayd vnto Iacob, These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattell are my cattell, and all that thou seest, is mine: and what can I doe this day vnto these my daughters, or vnto their children which they haue borne?

44 Now therefore come thou, let vs make a couenant, I and thou: and let it bee for a witnesse betweene me and thee.

45 And Iacob tooke a stone, and set it vp for a pillar.

46 And Iacob sayd vnto his brethren, Gather stones: and they tooke stones, and made an heape, and they did eate there vpon the heape.

47 And Laban called it ‖ Iegar-Sahadutha: but Iacob called it Galeed.

‖ That is, *The heape of witnesse.*

48 And Laban said, This heape is a witnesse betweene me & thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed,

49 And ‖ Mizpah: for he said, The LORD watch betweene me and thee when wee are absent one from another.

‖ That is, *A beacon: or watch tower.*

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters,

or

or if thou shalt take *other* wiues beside my daughters, no *man* is with vs; See, God is witnesse betwixt me and thee.

51 And Laban said to Iacob, Behold this heape, and behold this pillar, which I haue cast betwixt me and thee.

52 This heape be witnesse, and this pillar be witnesse, that I wil not passe ouer this heape to thee, and that thou shalt not passe ouer this heape, and this pillar vnto me, for harme.

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, iudge betwixt vs. And Iacob sware by the feare of his father Isaac.

‖ *Or, killed beasts.*

54 Then Iacob ‖ offered sacrifice vpon the mount, and called his brethren to eate bread, and they did eate bread, and taried all night in the mount.

55 And early in the morning, Laban rose vp and kissed his sonnes, & his daughters, and blessed them: and Laban departed, and returned vnto his place.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Iacobs vision at Mahanaim. 3 His message to Esau. 6 He is afraid of Esaus comming. 9 He prayeth for his deliuerance. 13 Hee sendeth a present to Esau. 24 He wrestleth with an Angel at Penuel, where his is called Israel. 31 He halteth.

AND Iacob went on his way, and the Angels of God met him.

2 And when Iacob saw them, hee said, This *is* Gods hoste: and he called the name of that place, ‖ Mahanaim.

‖ *That is, two hosts or camps.*

3 And Iacob sent messengers before him, to Esau his brother, vnto the land of Seir, the † countrey of Edom.

† *Heb, Field.*

4 And hee commanded them, saying, Thus shall yee speake vnto my lord Esau, Thy seruant Iacob saith thus, I haue sojourned with Laban, and stayed there vntill now.

5 And I haue oxen, and asses, flockes, and men seruants, and women seruants: and I haue sent to tell my lord, that I may finde grace in thy sight.

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Iacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also hee commeth to meete thee, and foure hundred men with him.

7 Then Iacob was greatly afraid, and distressed, and hee diuided the people that *was* with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels into two bands,

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left, shall escape.

9 ¶ And Iacob said, O God of my father Abraham, and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saydest vnto mee, * Returne vnto thy countrey, and to thy kinred, and I will deale well with thee:

* *Chap. 31. 13.*

10 † I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the trueth, which thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant: for with my staffe I passed ouer this Iordan, and now I am become two bands.

† *Hebr. I am lesse then all, &c.*

11 Deliuer mee, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau: for I feare him, lest hee will come and smite me, & the mother † with the children.

† *Hebr. vpon.*

12 And thou saidst, I wil surely doe thee good, and make thy seede as the sand of the sea, which cannot bee numbred for multitude.

13 ¶ And hee lodged there that same night, and tooke of that which came to his hand, a present for Esau his brother:

14 Two hundred shee goats, and twenty hee goats, two hundred ewes, and twentie rammes,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, fortie kine, and ten bulles, twenty shee asses, and ten foales.

16 And he deliuered *them* into the hand of his seruants, euery droue by themselues, and said vnto his seruants, Passe ouer before mee, and put a space betwixt droue and droue.

17 And hee commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose *art* thou? and whither goest thou? and whose *are* these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, They *be* thy seruant Iacobs: it is a present sent vnto my lord Esau: and behold also, he is behind vs.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droues, saying, On this maner shall you speake vnto Esau, when you finde him.

20 And say yee moreouer, Behold, thy seruant Iacob is behind vs: for he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before mee, and afterward I will see his face; peraduenture he will accept † of me.

† *Hebr. my face.*

21 So went the present ouer before him: and himselfe lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose vp that night, and tooke his two wiues, and his two women seruants, and his eleuen sonnes, and passed ouer the foord Iabbok.

† *Heb caused to passe.*

23 And he tooke them, and † sent them ouer

ouer the brooke, and sent ouer that he had.

24 ¶ And Iacob was left alone: and there wrestled a man with him, vntil the †breaking of the day.

†Heb. ascending of the morning.

25 And when he saw, that he preuailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh: and the hollow of Iacobs thigh was out of ioynt, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he sayd, Let me goe, for the day breaketh: and he said, * I will not let thee goe, except thou blesse me.

*Ose. 12. 4.

27 And he sayd vnto him, What is thy name? and he said, Iacob.

28 And he said, * Thy name shall bee called no more Iacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men and hast preuailed.

*Chap. 35. 10.

29 And Iacob asked *him*, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name: and hee said Wherefore is it, that thou doest aske after my name? and he blessed him there.

30 And Iacob called the name of the place ‖ Peniel: for I haue seene God face to face, and my life is preserued.

‖That is, The face of God.

31 And as he passed ouer Penuel, the Sun rose vpon him, & he halted vpon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eate not of the sinew which shranke, which is vpon the hollow of the thigh, vnto this day: because he touched the hollow of Iacobs thigh, in the sinew that shranke.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The kindnesse of Iacob and Esau at their meeting.* 17 *Iacob commeth to Succoth.* 18 *At Salem he buyeth a field and buildeth an altar called Elohe Israel.*

AND Iacob lifted vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, Esau came, and with him foure hundreth men: and he diuided the children vnto Leah, and vnto Rachel, and vnto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids, and their children foremost, & Leah, & her children after, and Rachel, and Ioseph hindermost.

3 And he passed ouer before them, and bowed himselfe to the ground seuen times, vntill he came neere to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meete him, and embraced him and fell on his necke, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And hee lift vp his eyes, and saw the women, and the children, and said, Who are those † with thee? And he sayd, The children which God hath graciously giuen, thy seruant.

†Hebr. To thee.

6 Then the handmaidens came neere they and their children, and they bowed themselues.

7 And Leah also with her children came neere, and bowed themselues: and after came Ioseph neere and Rachel, and they bowed themselues.

8 And hee sayd, †What meanest thou by all this droue, which I met? And he sayd, *These are* to finde grace in the sight of my lord.

†Heb. what is all this band to thee?

9 And Esau said, I haue enough: my brother, † keepe that thou hast vnto thy selfe.

†Heb. be that to thee that is thine.

10 And Iacob sayd, Nay I pray thee: if now I haue found grace in thy sight, then receiue my present at my hand: for therefore I haue seene thy face, as though I had seene the face of God; and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with mee, and because I haue enough: and he vrged him, and he tooke *it*.

12 And he said, Let vs take our iourney, and let vs goe, and I will goe before thee.

13 And he said vnto him, my lord knoweth, that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me; and if men should ouerdriue them one day, all the flocke will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, passe ouer before his seruant, and I will lead on softly, according † as the cattell that goeth before me, and the children be able to endure vntil I come vnto my lord vnto Seir.

†Heb. according to the foote of the worke, &c. and according to the foot of the children.

15 And Esau sayd, Let me now †leaue with thee *some* of the folke that are with me. And he said, †What needeth it? Let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

†Heb. Set, or place.

16 ¶ So Esau returned that day, on his way vnto Seir.

17 And Iacob iourneyed to Succoth, and built him an house, and made boothes for his cattell: therefore the name of the place is called ‖ Succoth.

†Heb. wherefore is this.

‖That is boothes.

18 ¶ And Iacob came to Shalem a citie of *Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan Aram, and pitched his tent before the citie.

*Called, Acts 7. 16. Sychem.

19 And hee bought a parcell of a field where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of *Hamor Shechems father for an hundred ‖ pieces of money.

*Called Acts 7. 16. Emor.

20 And he erected there an Altar, and called it ‖ El-Elohe-Israel.

‖Or, lambes

‖That is God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *Dinah is rauished by Shechem.* 4 *He sueth to marry her.* 13 *The sonnes of Iacob offer the condition of Circumcision to the Shechemites.* 20 *Hamor and Shechem perswad*

swade them to accept it, 25 The sonnes of Iacob vpon that aduantage slay them, 27 and spoile their citie. 30. Iacob reproueth Simeon and Leui.

AND Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob, went out to see the daughers of the land.

2 And when Shechem the sonne of Hamor the Hiuite, prince of the countrey saw her, he tooke her, and lay with her, and †defiled her.

†*Heb. humbled her.*

3 And his soule claue vnto Dinah the daughter of Iacob, and he loued the damsell, and spake †kindly vnto the damsell.

†*Heb. to her heart.*

4 And Shechem spake vnto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

5 And Iacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter (now his sonnes were with his cattell in the field) and Iacob held his peace vntill they were come.

9 ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out vnto Iacob to commune with him.

7 And the sonnes of Iacob came out of the field when they heard *it*, and the men were grieued: and they were very wroth, because he had wrought folly in Israel, in lying with Iacobs daughter; which thing ought not to be done.

8 And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soule of my sonne Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you giue her him to wife.

9 And make ye marriages with vs, and giue your daughters vnto vs, and take our daughters vnto you.

10 And yee shall dwell with vs, and the land shalbe before you: dwell and trade you therein, and get you possessions therein.

11 And Shechem said vnto her father, and vnto her brethren, Let me finde grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say vnto me I will giue.

12 Aske me neuer so much dowrie and gift, and I will giue according as yee shall say vnto mee: but giue mee the damsell to wife.

13 And the sonnes of Iacob answered Shechem, & Hamor his father deceitfully and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister,

14 And they said vnto them, We cannot doe this thing, to giue our sister to one that is vncircumcised: for that were a reproch vnto vs.

15 But in this will we consent vnto you: If ye will be as we *be*, that euery male of you be circumcised:

16 Then will we giue our daughters vnto you, and we will take your daughters to vs, and we will dwell with you, and we will become one people.

17 But if ye will not hearken vnto vs, to be circumcised, then wil we take our daughter and we will be gone.

18 And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamors sonne.

19 And the young man deferred not to doe the thing, because he had delight in Iacobs daughter: and he was more honourable then all the house of his father.

20 ¶ And Hamor & Shechem his sonne came vnto the gate of their citie, and communed with the men of their citie, saying,

21 These men are peaceable with vs, therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein: for the land, behold, it is large enough for them: let vs take their daughters to vs for wiues, and let vs giue them our daughters.

22 Onely herein will the men consent vnto vs, for to dwell with vs to be one people, if euery male among vs be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

23 Shall not their cattell, and their substance, and euery beast of theirs be ours? only let vs consent vnto them, and they will dwell with vs.

24 And vnto Hamor and vnto Shechem his sonne, hearkened al that went out of the gate of his citie: and euery male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his citie.

25 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day when they were sore, that two of the sonnes of Iacob, Simeon and Leui, Dinahs brethren, tooke each man his sword and came vpon the citie boldly, and *slew all the males.

*Chap. 49. 6.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his sonne, with the† edge of the sword, and tooke Dinah out of Shechems house, and went out.

†*Hebr. mouth.*

27 The sonnes of Iacob came vpon the slaine, and spoiled the citie, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They tooke their sheepe, and their oxen, and their asses, and that which *was* in the citie, and that which *was* in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wiues tooke they captiue and spoiled euen all that *was* in the house.

30 And Iacob said to Simeon and Leui, Ye haue troubled me to make me to stinke among the inhabitants of the land, amongst the

the Canaanites, and the Perizzites: and I being fewe in number, they shall gather themselues together against mee, and slay me, and I shalbe destroyed, I and my house

31 And they said, Should he deale with our sister, as with an harlot?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 God sendeth Iacob to Bethel. 2 He purgeth his house of idoles. 6 He buildeth an Altar at Bethel. 8 Deborah dieth at Allon Bachuth. 9 God blesseth Iacob at Bethel. 16 Rachel trauaileth of Beniamin, and dieth in the way to Edar. 22 Reuben lieth with Bilhah. 23 The sonnes of Iacob. 27 Iacob commeth to Isaac at Hebron. 28 The age, death, and buriall of Isaac.

AND God said vnto Iacob, Arise, goe vp to Bethel, and dwell there: and make there an Altar vnto God, that appeared vnto thee, * when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

* Chap.27. 43.

2 Then Iacob said vnto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and bee cleane, and change your garments,

3 And let vs arise, and goe vp to Bethel, and I will make there an Altar vnto God, who answered me in the day of my distresse, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gaue vnto Iacob all the strange gods which *were* in their hand, and al their eare-rings which *were* in their eares, and Iacob hid them vnder the oke which was by Shechem.

5 And they iourneyed: and the terrour of God was vpon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sonnes of Iacob.

6 ¶ So Iacob came to Luz, which *is* in the land of Canaan (that *is* Bethel) hee and all the people that *were* with him.

7 And he built there an Altar, and * called the place ‖ El-Bethel, because there God appeared vnto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

* Chap.28. 19.
‖ That is, *The God of Bethel.*

8 But Deborah Rebekahs nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el vnder an oke: and the name of *it* was called ‖ Allon Bachuth.

‖ That is, *The oke of weeping.*

9 ¶ And God appeared vnto Iacob againe, when he came out of Padan Aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said vnto him, Thy name is Iacob: thy name shall not be called any more Iacob, * but Israel shall be thy name; and he called his name Israel.

* Chap.32. 28.

11 And God said vnto him, I am God Almightie: be fruitfull and multiply: a nation and a company of nations shall bee of thee, & Kings shall come out of thy loynes.

12 And the lande which I gaue Abraham, and Isaac, to thee I will giue it, and to thy seed after thee will I giue the land.

13 And God went vp from him, in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Iacob set vp a pillar in the place where hee talked with him, *euen* a pillar of stone: and hee powred a drinke offering thereon, and he powred oyle thereon.

15 And Iacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Bethel.

16 ¶ And they iourneyed from Bethel: and there was but a † litle way to come to Ephrath; and Rachel traueiled, and shee had hard labour.

† Heb. a litle piece of ground.

17 And it came to passe when shee was in hard labour, that the midwife saide vnto her, Feare not: thou shalt haue this sonne also.

18 And it came to passe as her soule was in departing, (for she died) that shee called his name ‖ Ben-oni: but his father called him ‖ Beniamin.

‖ That is, *The sonne of my sorow.*
‖ That is, *The sonne of the right hand.*

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which *is* Beth-lehem.

20 And Iacob set a pilllar vpon her graue: that is the pillar of Rachels graue vnto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel iourneyed and spread his tent beyond the towre of Edar.

22 And it came to passe when Israel dwelt in that lande, that Reuben went and * lay with Bilhah his fathers concubine: and Israel heard *it*. Now the sonnes of Iacob were twelue.

* Chap.49.4

23 The sonnes of Leah: Reuben Iacobs first borne, and Simeon, and Leui, and Iudah, and Issachar, and Zebulun.

24 The sonnes of Rachel: Ioseph, and Beniamin.

25 And the sonnes of Bilhah, Rachels handmaid: Dan and Naphtali.

26 And the sonnes of Zilpah, Leahs handmaid: Gad, and Asher. These *are* the sonnes of Iacob, which were borne to him in Padan Aram.

27 ¶ And Iacob came vnto Isaac his father vnto Mamre, vnto the citie of Arbah (which *is* Hebron) where Abraham and Isaac soiourned.

28 And the dayes of Isaac were an hundred and foure score yeeres.

29 And Isaac gaue vp the ghost and died, and was * gathered vnto his people, being old and full of dayes: and his sonnes Esau and Iacob buried him.

* Chap.25.8.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Esaus three wiues. 6 His remouing to mount Seir. 9 His sonnes. 15 The Dukes which descended of his sonnes. 20 The sonnes and dukes of Seir. 24 Anah findeth mules. 31 The kings of Edom. 40 The dukes that descended of Esau.

NOw these are the generations of Esau, who *is* Edom.

2 Esau tooke his wiues of the daughters of Canaan: Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hiuite:

3 And Bashemath Ishmaels daughter, sister of Nebaioth.

* 1.Chron. 1.35. 4 And * Adah bare to Esau, Eliphaz: and Bashemath bare Reuel.

5 And Aholibamah bare Ieush, and Iaalam, and Korah: these are the sonnes of Esau, which were borne vnto him in the land of Canaan.

† *Hebr. soules.* 6 And Esau tooke his wiues, and his sonnes, and his daughters, and all the † persons of his house, and his cattell, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the lande of Canaan: and went into the countrey from the face of his brother Iacob.

7 For their riches were more then that they might dwell together: and the land wherein they were strangers, could not beare them, because of their cattell.

* Iosh. 24.4. 8 Thus dwelt Esau in * mount Seir: Esau is Edom.

† *Heb. Edom.* 9 ¶ And these *are* the generations of Esau, the father of † the Edomites in mount Seir.

* 1.Chro. 1. 35,&c. 10 These *are* the names of Esaus sonnes: * Eliphaz the sonne of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the sonne of Bashemath, the wife of Esau.

11 And the sonnes of Eliphaz were, Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gatam, & Kenaz.

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esaus sonne, and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek: these were the sonnes of Adah Esaus wife.

13 And these *are* the sons of Reuel: Nahath & Zerah, Shammah, & Mizzah: these were the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sonnes of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah, daughter of Zibeon, Esaus wife: and she bare to Esau, Ieush and Iaalam, and Korah.

15 ¶ These *were* dukes of the sonnes of Esau: the sonnes of Eliphaz the first borne sonne of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, *and* duke Amalek: These *are* the dukes *that came* of Eliphaz, in the land of Edom: These *were* the sonnes of Adah.

17 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Reuel Esaus sonne: duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. These *are* the dukes *that came* of Reuel, in the land of Edom: these *are* the sonnes of Bashemath, Esaus wife.

18 ¶ And these *are* the sonnes of Aholibamah Esaus wife: duke Ieush, duke Iaalam, duke Korah: these *were* the dukes *that came* of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah Esaus wife.

19 These *are* the sonnes of Esau, (who *is* Edom) and these *are* their dukes.

* 1.Chron. 1.38. 20 ¶ * These *are* the sonnes of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land, Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these *are* the dukes of the Horites the children of Seir in the land of Edom.

22 And the children of Lotan, were Hori, and Hemam: and Lotans sister *was* Timna.

23 And the children of Shobal *were* these: Aluan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Onam.

24 And these *are* the children of Zibeon, both Aiah, and Anah: this *was* that Anah that found the mules in the wildernes, as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father.

25 And the children of Anah *were* these: Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah.

26 And these *are* the children of Dishon: Hemdan & Eshban, and Ithran, & Cheran.

27 The children of Ezer *are* these: Bilhan and Zaauan, and Akan.

28 The children of Dishan *are* these: Vz, and Aran.

29 These *are* the dukes *that came* of the Horites: duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, Duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these *are* the dukes *that came* of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these *are* the kings that reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king ouer the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the sonne of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his citie *was* Dinhabah.

33 And Bela died, and Iobab the sonne of Zerah of Bozra reigned in his stead.

34 And Iobab died, and Husham of the land

land of Temani reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the sonne of Bedad, (who smote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Auith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masrekah, reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died and Saul of Rehoboth, *by* the riuer, reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the sonne of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead: and the name of his citie *was* Pau, and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these *are* the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Aluah, duke Ietheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These *be* the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations, in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of † the Edomites.

† Heb. Edom.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *Ioseph vnhated of his brethren.* 5 *His two dreames.* 13 *Iacob sendeth him to visite his brethren.* 18 *His brethren conspire his death.* 21 *Ruben saueth him.* 26 *They sell him to the Ishmeelites.* 31 *His father, deceiued by the bloodie coat, mourneth for him.* 36 *He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.*

AND Iacob dwelt in the land † wherein his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

† Heb. of his fathers sojournings.

2 These *are* the generations of Iacob: Ioseph being seuenteene yeres old, was feeding the flocke with his brethren, and the lad was with the sonnes of Bilhah, and with the sonnes of Zilpah, his fathers wiues: and Ioseph brought vnto his father their euill report.

3 Now Israel loued Ioseph more then all his children, because he was the sonne of his old age, and he made him a coate of many ‖ colours.

‖ Or, pieces.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loued him more then all his brethren, they hated him, & could not speake peaceably vnto him.

5 ¶ And Ioseph dreamed a dreame, and he told it his brethren, and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said vnto them, Heare I pray you, this dreame which I haue dreamed.

7 For behold, we were binding sheaues in the field, and loe, my sheafe arose, and also stood vpright; & behold, your sheaues stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheafe.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reigne ouer vs? or shalt thou indeed haue dominion ouer vs? and they hated him yet the more, for his dreames, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Beholde, I haue dreamed a dreame more: and behold, the sunne and the moone, and the eleuen starres made obeisance to me.

10 And he told *it* to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said vnto him, What *is* this dream that thou hast dreamed? shal I, and thy mother, and thy brethren indeede come to bowe downe our selues to thee, to the earth?

11 And his brethren enuied him: but his father obserued the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their fathers flocke in Shechem.

13 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flocke in Shechem? Come, and I will send thee vnto them: and he said to him, Heare am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, † see whether it be well with thy brethren, and wel with the flocks, and bring me word againe: so hee sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

† Heb. see the peace of thy brethren, &c.

15 ¶ And a certaine man found him, and behold, he was wandring in the field, and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seeke my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their *flocks*.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence: for I heard them say, Let vs goe to Dothan. And Ioseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him a farre off, euen before he came neere vnto them, they conspired against him, to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Beholde, this † dreamer commeth.

† Heb. master of dreames.

20 Come now therefore, and let vs slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we wil say, Some euill beast hath deuoured him: and wee shall see what will become of his dreames.

21 And * Reuben heard *it*, and hee deliuered him out of their hands, and saide, Let vs not kill him.

* Chap. 42. 22.

22 And Reuben said vnto them, Shed no blood, *but* cast him into this pit that is in the wildernesse, and lay no hand vpon him; that hee might rid him out of their hands, to deliuer him to his father againe.

23 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioseph was come vnto his brethren, that they stript Ioseph out of his coat, his coat of many ‖ colours that *was* on him.

‖ *Or, pieces.*

24 And they tooke him and cast him into a pit: and the pit *was* emptie, *there was* no water in it.

25 And they sate downe to eate bread: and they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and beholde, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead, with their camels, bearing spicery, and baulme, and myrrhe, going to carie *it* downe to Egypt.

26 And Iudah saide vnto his brethren, What profit *is it* if we slay our brother, and conceale his blood?

27 Come, and let vs sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be vpon him: for he is our brother, and *our* flesh; and his brethren † were content.

† *Heb. hearkened.*

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchant men, and they drew and lift vp Ioseph out of the pit, and * sold Ioseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty *pieces* of siluer: and they brought Ioseph into Egypt.

* *Psal. 105. 17. wisd. 10. 13. acts 7. 9.*

29 ¶ And Reuben returned into the pit, and beholde, Ioseph was not in the pit: and he rent his clothes.

30 And hee returned vnto his brethren and said, The childe is not, and I, whether shall I goe?

31 And they tooke Iosephs coat, and killed a kid of the goats, & dipped the coat in the blood.

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This haue we found: know now whether it be thy sonnes coat or no.

33 And he knew *it*, and said, *It is* my sonnes coat: an * euill beast hath deuoured him; Ioseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

* *Chap. 44. 28.*

34 And Iacob rent his clothes, and put sackecloth vpon his loynes, and mourned for his sonne many dayes.

35 And all his sonnes and all his daughters rose vp to comfort him: but he refused to be comforted: and he said, For I will go downe into the graue vnto my sonne, mourning; thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt vnto Potiphar, an † officer of Pharaohs, *and* † ‖ captaine of the guard.

† *Heb. Eunuch. But the word doth signifie not onely Eunuches, but also Chamberlaines, Courtiers and Officers.*

† *Heb. chiefe of the slaughtermen, or, executioners.*

‖ *Or, chiefe Marshall.*

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Iudah begetteth Er, Onan, and Shelah. 6 Er marrieth Tamar. 8 The trespasse of Onan. 11 Tamar stayeth for Shelah. 13 She deceiueth Iudah. 27 She beareth twinnes, Pharez, and Zarah.

AND it came to passe at that time, that Iudah went downe from his brethren, and turned vnto a certaine Adullamite, whose name *was* Hirah:

2 And Iudah saw there a daughter of a certaine Canaanite, whose name was * Shuah: and hee tooke her, and went in vnto her.

* *1. Chron. 2. 3.*

3 And she conceiued and bare a sonne, and he called his name Er.

4 * And shee conceiued againe, and bare a sonne, & she called his name, Onan.

* *Num. 26. 19.*

5 And she yet againe conceiued, and bare a sonne, and called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Iudah tooke a wife for Er his first borne, whose name *was* Tamar.

7 And * Er, Iudahs first borne was wicked in the sight of the LORD, & the LORD slew him.

* *Num. 26. 19.*

8 And Iudah said vnto Onan, Goe in vnto thy brothers wife, and marrie her, and raise vp seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to passe when hee went in vnto his brothers wife, that he spilled it on the ground, least that he should giue seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which hee did, † displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

† *Heb was euill in the eyes of the Lord.*

11 Then said Iudah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remaine a widow at thy fathers house, till Shelah my sonne be growen: (for he said, Lest peraduenture he die also as his brethren *did*) and Tamar went and dwelt in her fathers house.

12 ¶ And † in processe of time, the daughter of Shuah Iudahs wife died: and Iudah was comforted, and went vp vnto his sheepshearers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

† *Heb. the dayes were multiplied.*

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold, thy father in law goeth vp to Timnath to sheare his sheepe.

14 And shee put her widowes garments off from her, and couered her with a vaile, and wrapped her selfe, and sate in † an open place, which is by the way to Timnath: for shee sawe that Shelah was growen, and shee was not giuen vnto him to wife.

† *Heb. the doore of eyes, or of Enaim.*

15 When

15 When Iudah ſaw her, hee thought her to be an harlot: becauſe ſhe had couered her face.

16 And he turned vnto her by the way, and ſaid, Goe to, I pray thee, let me come in vnto thee: (for he knew not that ſhe *was* his daughter in law) and ſhe ſaid, what wilt thou giue me, that thou mayeſt come in vnto me?

† *Heb. a kid of the goates.*

17 And he ſaid, I will ſend thee † a kid from the flocke: and ſhe ſaid, wilt thou giue *me* a pledge, till thou ſend it?

18 And he ſaid, what pledge ſhall I giue thee? And ſhe ſaid, Thy ſigner, and thy bracelets, and thy ſtaffe, that is in thine hand: and he gaue it her, and came in vnto her, and ſhe conceiued by him.

19 And ſhee aroſe and went away, and laid by her vaile from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Iudah ſent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receiue *his* pledge from the womans hand: but hee found her not.

|| *Or, in Enaim.*

21 Then he asked the men of that place, ſaying, where is the harlot, that was || openly by the way ſide? And they ſaid, There was no harlot in this *place*.

22 And he returned to Iudah, and ſaid, I cannot finde her: and alſo the men of the place ſaid, That there was no harlot in this *place*.

† *Heb. become a contempt.*

23 And Iudah ſaid, Let her take it to her, leſt we † bee ſhamed: behold, I ſent this kid, and thou haſt not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe about three moneths after, that it was told Iudah, ſaying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and alſo behold, ſhe is with child by whoredome: and Iudah ſaid, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When ſhe was brought forth, ſhe ſent to her father in law, ſaying, By the man whoſe theſe are, am I with child: and ſhee ſaid, Diſcerne, I pray thee, whoſe are theſe, the ſigner, and bracelets, and ſtaffe.

26 And Iudah acknowledged *them*, and ſaid, She hath bene more righteous then I: becauſe that I gaue her not to Shelah my ſonne: and he knew her againe no more.

27 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the time of her trauaile, that behold, twins were in her wombe.

28 And it came to paſſe when ſhee trauailed, that *the one* put out his hand, and the midwife tooke and bound vpon his hand a skarlet threed, ſaying, This came out firſt.

29 And it came to paſſe as he drew back his hand, that beholde, his brother came out: and ſhe ſaid, || How haſt thou broken forth? *this* breach *be* vpon thee: therefore his name was called || * Pharez.

|| *Or, wherefore haſt thou made this breach againſt thee.*
|| That is, *a breach.*
1. Chro. 2. 4. mat. 1. 3.

30 And afterward came out his brother that *had* the skarlet threed vpon his hand, and his name was called Zarah.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ioſeph aduanced in Potiphars houſe. 7 Hee reſiſteth his miſtreſſes temptation. 13 Hee is falſly accuſed. 19 He is caſt in priſon. 21 God is with him there.

AND Ioſeph was brought downe to Egypt, and Potiphar an Officer of Pharaoh, captaine of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hand of the Iſhmeelites, which had brought him down thither

2 And the LORD was with Ioſeph, and he was a proſperous man, and he was in the houſe of his maſter the Egyptian.

3 And his maſter ſaw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did, to proſper in his hand.

4 And Ioſeph found grace in his ſight, and he ſerued him: and he made him ouerſeer ouer his houſe, and all that he had hee put into his hand.

5 And it came to paſſe from the time that he had made him ouerſeer in his houſe and ouer all that hee had, that the LORD bleſſed the Egyptians houſe for Ioſephs ſake: and the bleſſing of the LORD was vpon all that he had in the houſe, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had, in Ioſephs hand: and he knew not ought he had, ſaue the bread which hee did eate: and Ioſeph was a goodly perſon, and well fauoured.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after theſe things, that his maſters wife caſt her eyes vpon Ioſeph, and ſhe ſaid, Lie with me.

8 But he refuſed, and ſaid vnto his maſters wife, Behold, my maſter wotteth not what *is* with me in the houſe, and hee hath commited all that he hath to my hand.

9 There is none greater in this houſe then I: neither hath he kept back any thing from mee, but thee, becauſe thou *art* his wife: how then can I doe this great wickednes, and ſinne againſt God?

10 And it came to paſſe as ſhe ſpake to Ioſeph day by day, that hee hearkened not vnto her, to lie by her, *or* to be with her.

11 And it came to paſſe, about this time, that Ioſeph went into the houſe, to doe his buſines, and there was none of the men of the houſe there within.

12 And she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to passe, when shee saw that hee had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth;

14 That she called vnto the men of her house, and spake vnto them, Saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrewe vnto vs, to mocke vs: hee came in vnto me to lie with me, and I cried with a † loud voice.

† Heb great.

15 And it came to passe, when he heard that I lifted vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with mee, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid vp his garment by her, vntill her lord came home.

17 And she spake vnto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew seruant which thou hast brought vnto vs, came in vnto me to mocke me.

18 And it came to passe as I lift vp my voice, and cried, that hee left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to passe when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake vnto him, saying, After this manner did thy seruant to mee, that his wrath was kindled.

20 And Iosephs master tooke him, and put him into the prison, a place where the kings prisoners were bound: and hee was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Ioseph, and † shewed him mercy, and gaue him fauour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

† Heb extended kindnesse vnto him.

22 And the keeper of the prison committed to Iosephs hand all the prisoners that *were* in the prison, and whatsoeuer they did there, he was the doer *of it*:

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing, *that was* vnder his hand, because the LORD was with him: and that which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

CHAP. XL.

1 *The Butler and Baker of Pharaoh in prison* 4 *Ioseph hath charge of them.* 5 *He interpreteth their dreames.* 20 *They come to passe according to his interpretation.* 23 *The ingratitude of the Butler.*

AND it came to passe after these things, that the Butler of the King of Egypt, and *his* Baker, had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was wroth against two of his officers, against the chiefe of the Butlers, and against the chiefe of the Bakers.

3 And he put them inward in the house of the captaine of the gard, into the prison, the place where Ioseph was bound.

4 And the captaine of the gard charged Ioseph with them, and he serued them, and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dreame both of them, each man his dreame in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dreame, the Butler and the Baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Ioseph came in vnto them in the morning, and looked vpon them, and behold, they *were* sad.

7 And he asked Pharaohs officers that were with him in the warde of his lordes house, saying, Wherefore † looke ye so sadly to day?

† Heb. are your faces euill.

8 And they said vnto him, Wee haue dreamed a dreame, and there is no interpreter of it. And Ioseph saide vnto them, Doe not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chiefe Butler told his dreame to Ioseph, and said to him; In my dreame, behold, a vine was before me:

10 And in the vine *were* three branches, and it *was* as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; *and* the clusters therof brought forth ripe grapes.

11 And Pharaohs cup was in my hand, and I tooke the grapes, and preassed them into Pharaohs cup: and I gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

12 And Ioseph said vnto him, This is the interpretation of it: the three branches are three dayes,

13 Yet within three dayes shall Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thine head, and restore thee vnto thy place, and thou shalt deliuer Pharaohs cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his Butler.

‖ Or, reckon.

14 But ‖ thinke on me, when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindnesse, I pray thee, vnto mee, and make mention of me vnto Pharaoh, and bring mee out of this house.

† Heb. remember me with thee.

15 For indeed I was stollen away out of the land of the Hebrewes: and heere also haue I done nothing, that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chiefe Baker saw, that the interpretation was good, he said vnto Ioseph, I also was in my dreame, and behold, I had three ‖ white baskets on my head.

‖ Or, full of holes. † Heb. meat of Pharaoh, the worke of a baker or cooke.

17 And in the vppermost basket there was of al maner of † bakemeats for Pharaoh and

and the birds did eate them out of the basket vpon my head.

18 And Ioseph answered, and said, This is the interpretation thereof: the three baskets are three dayes:

19 Yet within three dayes shal Pharaoh ‖ lift vp thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree, and the birds shall eate the flesh from off thee.

‖ *Or, reckon thee,* and take thy office *from thee.*

20 ¶ And it came to passe the third day, *which was* Pharaohs birth day, that he made a feast vnto all his seruants: and hee ‖ lifted vp the head of the chiefe Butler, and of the chiefe Baker among his seruants.

‖ *Or, reckoned,*

21 And hee restored the chiefe Butler vnto his Butlership againe, and he gaue the cup into Pharaohs hand.

22 But hee hanged the chiefe Baker, as Ioseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chiefe Butler remember Ioseph, but forgate him.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Pharaohs two dreames. 9 Ioseph interpreteth them. 33 He giueth Pharaoh counsell 38 Ioseph is aduanced. 50 Hee begetteth Manasseh and Ephraim. 54 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to passe at the end of two full yeres, that Pharaoh dreamed: and behold, he stood by the riuer.

2 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen wel fauoured kine, and fat fleshed, and they fed in a medow.

3 And beholde seuen other kine came vp after them out of the riuer, ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, and stood by the other kine, vpon the brinke of the riuer.

4 And the ill fauoured and leane fleshed kine, did eate vp the seuen well fauoured and fat kine: So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: & behold, seuen eares of corne came vp vpon one stalke, † ranke and good.

† *Heb fat.*

6 And behold, seuen thinne eares and blasted with the East winde, sprung vp after them.

7 And the seuen thinne eares deuoured the seuen ranke and full eares: and Pharaoh awoke, and behold, it was a dreame.

8 And it came to passe in the morning, that his spirit was troubled, and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dreame; but there was none that could interpret them vnto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chiefe Butler vnto Pharaoh, saying, I doe remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was wroth with his seruants, and put mee in ward in the captaine of the gards house, *both* me, and the chiefe Baker.

11 And wee dreamed a dreame in one night, I and he: wo dreamed each man according to the interpretatiō of his dreame.

12 And *there was* there with vs a young man an Hebrew, seruant to the captaine of the gard: and we told him, and hee * interpreted to vs our dreames, to each man according to his dreame, he did interpret.

* Chap. 40. 12 &c.

13 And it came to passe, as he interpreted to vs, so it was; mee hee restored vnto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ * Then Pharaoh sent and called Ioseph, & they † brought him hastily out of the dungeon: And he shaued himselfe, & changed his raiment, and came in vnto Pharaoh.

* Psal. 105. 20.
† *Heb, made him runne.*

15 And Pharaoh saide vnto Ioseph, I haue dreamed a dreame, and there is none that can interpret it: and I haue heard say of thee, *that* ‖ thou canst vnderstand a dreame, to interpret it.

‖ *Or,* When *thou hearest a dreame, thou canst interpret it.*

16 And Ioseph answered Pharaoh, saying; It is not in me: God shal giue Pharaoh an answere of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph; In my dreame, behold, I stood vpon the banke of the riuer.

18 And behold, there came vp out of the riuer seuen kine, fat fleshed and well fauoured, and they fed in a medow.

19 And behold, seuen other kine came vp after them, poore and very ill fauoured, and leane fleshed, such as I neuer saw in all the land of Egypt for badnesse.

20 And the leane, and the ill fauoured kine, did eat vp the first seuen fat kine.

21 And when they had † eaten them vp, it could not be knowen that they had eaten them, but they were still ill fauoured, as at the beginning: So I awoke.

† *Heb. came to the inward parts of them.*

22 And I saw in my dreame, and behold, seuē eares came vp in one stalk, full & good.

23 And behold, seuen eares ‖ withered, thin and blasted with the East wind, sprung vp after them.

‖ *Or, small.*

24 And the thin eares deuoured the seuen good eares: and I tolde this vnto the magicians, but there was none that could declare *it* to me.

25 ¶ And Ioseph said vnto Pharaoh, The dreame of Pharaoh is one; God hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to doe.

26 The seuen good kine are seuen yeres: and the seuen good eares are seuen yeeres: the dreame is one.

27 And

27 And the ſeuen thin and ill fauoured kine that came vp after thē, are ſeuen yeres, and the ſeuen emptie eares blaſted with the Eaſt wind, ſhalbe ſeuen yeres of famine.

28 This *is* the thing which I haue ſpoken vnto Pharaoh: what God is about to doe, he ſheweth vnto Pharaoh.

29 Behold, there come ſeuen yeeres of great plentie, throughout all the land of Egypt.

30 And there ſhall ariſe after them, ſeuen yeeres of famine, and all the plentie ſhalbe forgotten in the land of Egypt: and the famine ſhall conſume the land.

31 And the plentie ſhall not be knowen in the land, by reaſon of that famine following: for it *ſhalbe* very † grieuous.

† Heb. heauy.

32 And for that the dreame was doubled vnto Pharaoh twiſe, *it is* becauſe the thing is ‖ eſtabliſhed by God: and God will ſhortly bring it to paſſe.

‖ Or prepared of God.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh looke out a man diſcreet and wiſe, and ſet him ouer the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do *this*, and let him appoint ‖ officers ouer the land, and take vp the fift part of the land of Egypt, in the ſeuen plenteous yeres.

‖ Or, ouer ſeers.

35 And let them gather all the food of thoſe good yeres that come, & lay vp corne vnder the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keepe food in the cities.

36 And that food ſhalbe for ſtore to the land, againſt the ſeuen yeeres of famine, which ſhall be in the land of Egypt, that the land † perith not through the famine.

† Heb. be not cut off.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his ſeruants.

38 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Can we finde ſuch a one, as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, For aſmuch as God hath ſhewed thee all this, there is none ſo diſcreet & wiſe as thou art:

40 * Thou ſhalt be ouer my houſe, and according vnto thy word ſhal all my people bee † ruled: onely in the throne will I bee greater then thou.

* Pſal. 105. 21. 1. mac. 2. 53. act 7. 10.
† Heb. armed: or, kiſſe.

41 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, See, I haue ſet thee ouer all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh tooke off the ring from his hand, and put it vpon Ioſephs hand, and araied him in veſtures of ‖ fine linnen, and put a gold chaine about his necke.

‖ Or, ſilke.

43 And hee made him to ride in the ſecond charet which hee had: and they cried before him, ‖ Bow the knee: and hee made him ruler ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Tender father: Heb. Abrech.

44 And Pharaoh ſaid vnto Ioſeph, I am Pharaoh, & without thee ſhall no man lift vp his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Ioſephs name, Zaphnath-Paaneah, and hee gaue him to wife Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Prieſt of On: and Ioſeph went out ouer all the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, Prince.

46 (¶ And Ioſeph was thirtie yeres old when he ſtood before Pharaoh King of Egypt) And Ioſeph went out from the preſence of Pharaoh, and went thorowout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the ſeuen plenteous yeres the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And hee gathered vp all the food of the ſeuen yeeres, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid vp the food in the cities: the food of the field which was round about euery city, laid he vp in the ſame.

49 And Ioſeph gathered corne as the ſand of the ſea, very much, vntill hee left numbring: for it was without number.

50 * And vnto Ioſeph were borne two ſons, before the yeeres of the famine came: which Aſenath the daughter of Poti-pherah, ‖ Prieſt of On bare vnto him.

* Chap. 46. 20. & 48. 5.

‖ Or, Prince.

51 And Ioſeph called the name of the firſt borne ‖ Manaſſeh: for God, *ſaid hee*, hath made mee forget all my toyle, and all my fathers houſe.

‖ That is, Forgetting.

52 And the name of the ſecond called he ‖ Ephraim: for God hath cauſed me to be fruitfull in the land of my affliction.

‖ That is, Fruitfull.

53 ¶ And the ſeuen yeres of plenteouſnes that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 * And the ſeuen yeeres of dearth began to come according as Ioſeph had ſaid, and the dearth was in all lands: but in al the land of Egypt there was bread.

* Pſal. 105. 16.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famiſhed, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh ſaid vnto all the Egyptians, Goe vnto Ioſeph: what hee ſaith to you, doe.

56 And the famine was ouer all the face of the earth: & Ioſeph opened all † the ſtore houſes, and ſold vnto the Egyptians: & the famine waxed ſore in the land of Egypt.

† Heb. All wherein was.

57 And all countreys came into Egypt to Ioſeph, for to buy corne, becauſe that the famine was ſo ſore in all lands.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *Iacob ſendeth his tenne ſonnes to buy corne in Egypt.* 6 *They are impriſoned by Ioſeph for ſpies.* 18 *They are ſet*

at liberty, on condition to bring Beniamin. 21 *They haue remorse for Ioseph.* 24 *Simeon is kept for a pledge.* 25 *They returne with corne, and their money.* 29 *Their relation to Iacob.* 36 *Iacob refuseth to send Beniamin.*

* Acts 7. 12. NOw when * Iacob saw that there was corne in Egypt, Iacob said vnto his sonnes, Why doe yee looke one vpon another?

2 And hee said, Behold, I haue heard that there is corne in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for vs from thence, that we may liue, and not die.

3 ¶ And Iosephs tenne brethren went downe to buy corne in Egypt.

4 But Beniamin Iosephs brother Iacob sent not with his brethren: for he said, Lest peraduenture mischiefe befall him.

5 And the sonnes of Israel came to buy corne among those that came: for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Ioseph was the gouernour ouer the land, *and* hee *it was* that sold to all the people of the land: and Iosephs brethren came, and bowed downe themselues before him, *with* their faces to the earth.

7 And Ioseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himselfe strange vnto them, and spake † roughly vnto them; and he said vnto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

† *Heb. hard things with them.*

8 And Ioseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

* Chap 37.5. 9 And Ioseph remembred the dreames which he dreamed of them, and said vnto them, Ye are spies: to see the nakednesse of the land you are come.

10 And they said vnto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food *are* thy seruants come.

11 We are all one mans sonnes; we are true men: thy seruants are no spies.

12 And he said vnto them, Nay: but to see the nakednes of the land, you are come.

13 And they said, Thy seruants are twelue brethren, the sonnes of one man in the land of Canaan, and behold, the yongest *is* this day with our father, and one is not.

14 And Ioseph said vnto them, That is it that I spake vnto you, saying, Ye *are* spies.

15 Hereby ye shalbe proued: by the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your yongest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shalbe † kept in prison, that your words may bee prooued, whether there be any trueth in you: or els by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

† *Heb. bound.*

17 And he † put them all together into ward, three dayes.

† *Heb. gathered.*

18 And Ioseph said vnto them the third day, This doe, and liue: *for* I feare God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison: goe ye, carry corne for the famine of your houses.

20 But * bring your yongest brother vnto me, so shal your words be verified, and ye shall not die, and they did so.

* Chap. 43.5.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soule, whe he besought vs, and we would not heare: therfore is this distresse come vpon vs.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, * Spake I not vnto you, saying, Doe not sin against the child, and ye would not heare? therfore behold also, his blood is required.

* Chap. 37. 21.

23 And they knew not that Ioseph vnderstood them: for † hee spake vnto them by an interpreter.

† *Heb. an interpreter was between them.*

24 And he turned himselfe about from them & wept, and returned to them againe, and communed with them, and tooke from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Ioseph commaunded to fill their sackes with corne, and to restore euery mans money into his sacke, and to giue them prouision for the way: and thus did he vnto them.

26 And they laded their asses with the corne, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sacke to giue his asse prouender in the Inne, he espied his money: for behold, it *was* in his sackes mouth.

28 And he said vnto his brethren, My money is restored, and loe, *it is* euen in my sack: and their heart † failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done vnto vs?

† *Heb. went forth.*

29 ¶ And they came vnto Iacob their father, vnto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell vnto them, saying;

30 The man *who is* the lord of the land, spake † roughly to vs, and tooke vs for spies of the country.

† *Heb. with hard things.*

31 And we said vnto him, We are true men; we are no spies.

32 We be twelue brethren, sonnes of our father: one *is* not, and the yongest *is* this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man the lord of the country said vnto vs, Hereby shall I know that yee

are

are true men: leaue one of your brethren here with me, and take *food* for the famine of your houſholds, and be gone.

34 And bring your yongeſt brother vnto mee: then ſhall I know that you *are* no ſpies, but *that* you *are* true men: *ſo* will I deliuer you your brother, & ye ſhall traffique in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe as they emptied their ſacks, that behold, euery mans bundle of money *was* in his ſacke: and when both they and their father ſaw the bundels of money, they were afraid.

36 And Iacob their father ſaide vnto them, Me haue ye bereaued of my children: Ioſeph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye wil take Beniamin *away*: all theſe things are againſt me.

37 And Reuben ſpake vnto his father, ſaying, Slay my two ſonnes, if I bring him not to thee: deliuer him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee againe.

38 And he ſaid, My ſonne ſhall not goe downe with you, for his brother is dead, and he is left alone: if miſchiefe befall him by the way in the which ye goe, then ſhal ye bring downe my gray haires with ſorrow to the graue.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iacob is hardly perſwaded to ſend Beniamin. 15 Ioſeph entertaineth his brethren. 31 Hee maketh them a feaſt.

AND the famine was ſore in the land.

2 And it came to paſſe when they had eaten vp the corne, which they had brought out of Egypt, their father ſaid vnto them, Goe againe, buy vs a little food.

3 And Iudah ſpake vnto him, ſaying, The man did † ſolemnely proteſt vnto vs, ſaying, Ye ſhall not ſee my face, except your * brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt ſend our brother with vs, we will goe downe and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not ſend *him*, we will not goe downe: for the man ſaid vnto vs, Yee ſhall not ſee my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Iſrael ſaid, Wherefore dealt yee ſo ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they ſaid, The man † asked vs ſtraitly of our ſtate, and of our kindred, ſaying, Is your father yet aliue? haue ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the † tenor of theſe words: † Could we certainly know that he would ſay, bring your brother downe?

8 And Iudah ſaid vnto Iſrael his father, Send the lad with mee, and wee will ariſe and goe, that wee may liue, and not die, both we, and thou, and alſo our little ones.

9 I will be ſurety for him; of my hand ſhalt thou require him: * if I bring him not vnto thee, and ſet him before thee, then let me beare the blame for euer.

10 For except we had lingred, ſurely now we had returned ‖ this ſecond time.

11 And their father Iſrael ſaide vnto them, If it muſt *be* ſo now, doe this: take of the beſt fruites in the land in your veſſels, and carry downe the man a preſent, a little balme, and a little hony, ſpices, and myrrhe, nuts and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand, & the money that was brought again in the mouth of your ſacks: cary *it* againe in your hand, peraduenture it was an ouerſight.

13 Take alſo your brother, and ariſe, go againe vnto the man.

14 And God almightie giue you mercy before the man, that he may ſend away your other brother, and Beniamin: ‖ If I be bereaued of my children, I am bereaued.

15 ¶ And the men tooke that preſent, & they tooke double money in their hand, and Beniamin, and roſe vp, and went downe to Egypt, and ſtood before Ioſeph.

16 And when Ioſeph ſaw Beniamin with them, he ſaid to the ruler of his houſe, Bring theſe men home, and ‖ ſlay, and make ready: for theſe men ſhal † dine with me at noone.

17 And the men did as Ioſeph bade: and the man brought the men into Ioſephs houſe.

18 And the men were afraide, becauſe they were brought into Ioſephs houſe, and they ſaid, Becauſe of the money that was returned in our ſackes at the firſt time are we brought in, that he may † ſeeke occaſion againſt vs, and fall vpon vs, and take vs for bondmen, and our aſſes.

19 And they came neere to the ſteward of Ioſephs houſe, and they communed with him at the doore of the houſe,

20 And ſaid, O Sir, * † we came indeed downe at the firſt time to buy food.

21 And it came to paſſe when we came to the Inne, that we opened our ſacks, & behold, euery mans money *was* in the mouth of his ſacke, our money in full weight: and we haue brought it againe in our hand.

22 And other money haue wee brought downe in our hands to buy food: we cannot tell who put our money in our ſacke.

23 And

† *Heb. proteſting he proteſted.*
* Chap. 42. 20.

† *Heb. asking he asked vs.*

† *Heb. mouth.*
† *Heb. knowing could we know?*

* Chap 44. 32.

‖ *Or, twiſe by this.*

‖ *Or, and I, as I haue bene, &c.*

† *Heb. kill a killing.*
† *Heb. eat.*

† *Heb. roll himſelfe vpon vs.*

* Chap 42. 3
† *Heb. comming downe wee came downe.*

23 And he sayd, Peace *be* to you, feare not: your God, and the God of your father hath giuen you treasure in your sackes: † I had your money. And he brought Simeon out vnto them.

† Hebr. your money came to me.

24 And the man brought the men into Iosephs house, and * gaue *them* water, and they washed their feete, and he gaue their asses prouender.

* Cha. 18, 4. and 24 32.

25 And they made ready the present against Ioseph came at noone: for they heard that they should eate bread there.

26 ¶ And when Ioseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselues to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their † welfare, and sayd, † Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet aliue?

† Heb. peace. † Heb. Is there peace to your father?

28 And they answered, Thy seruant our father *is* in good health, he *is* yet aliue: and they bowed downe their heads, and made obeysance.

29 And he lift vp his eyes, and saw his brother Beniamin, his mothers sonne, and sayd, Is this your yonger brother, of whom ye spake vnto me? And hee sayd, God be gracious vnto thee, my sonne.

30 And Ioseph made haste: for his bowels did yerne vpon his brother: and hee sought where to weepe, and entred into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And hee washed his face, and went out, and refrained himselfe, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himselfe, and for them by themselues, and for the Egyptians which did eate with him, by themselues: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrewes: for that *is* an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

33 And they sate before him, the first borne according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marueiled one at another.

34 And he tooke and sent messes vnto them from before him: but Beniamins messe *was* fiue times so much as any of theirs: and they dranke, and † were merry with him.

† Heb. they dranke largely.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 *Iosephs policie to stay his brethren.* 14 *Iudahs humble supplication to Ioseph.*

AND hee commanded the † steward of his house, saying, Fill the mens sacks *with* food, as much as they can carry, and put euery mans money in his sacks mouth.

† Heb. him that was ouer his house.

2 And put my cup, the siluer cup in the sacke's mouth of the yongest, and his corne money: and he did according to the word that Ioseph had spoken.

3 Assoone as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the citie, and not *yet* farre off, Ioseph said vnto his steward, Vp, follow after the men; and when thou dost ouertake them, say vnto them, Wherefore haue yee rewarded euill for good?

5 Is not this it, in which my lord drinketh? and whereby indeed hee ‖ diuineth? ye haue done euill in so doing.

‖ Or, maketh triall.

6 ¶ And he ouertooke them, and hee spake vnto them these same words.

7 And they said vnto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy seruants should doe according to this thing.

8 Behold, the money which wee found in our sackes mouthes, wee brought againe vnto thee, out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steale out of thy lords house siluer or gold?

9 With whome *soeuer* of thy seruants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lords bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according vnto your words: he with whom it is found, shall be my seruant, and ye shall bee blamelesse.

11 Then they speedily tooke downe euery man his sacke to the ground, and opened euery man his sacke.

12 And hee searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the yongest: and the cup was found in Beniamins sacke.

13 Then they rent their clothes, & laded euery man his asse, & returned to the citie.

14 ¶ And Iudah and his brethren came to Iosephs house: (for he was yet there) and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Ioseph said vnto them, What deed is this that yee haue done? wote ye not, that such a man as I can certainly ‖ diuine?

‖ Or, make triall.

16 And Iudah said, what shall wee say vnto my lord: what shall we speake? or how shall we cleare our selues? God hath found out the iniquitie of thy seruants: behold, we are my lords seruants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should doe so: *but* the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my seruant: and as for you, get you vp in peace vnto your father.

18 ¶ Then

18 ¶ Then Iudah came neere vnto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy seruant, I pray thee, speake a word in my lordes eares, and let not thine anger burne against thy seruant: for thou art euen as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his seruants, saying, Haue ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said vnto my lord, We haue a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one: and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loueth him.

21 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, Bring him downe vnto mee, that I may set mine eyes vpon him.

22 And wee said vnto my lord, The lad cannot leaue his father: for *if* hee should leaue his father, *his father* would die.

23 And thou saidest vnto thy seruants, * Except your yongest brother come down with you, you shall see my face no more.

24 And it came to passe, when we came vp vnto thy seruant my father, we told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Goe againe, and buy vs a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot goe downe: if our yongest brother bee with vs, then will we goe downe: for we may not see the mans face, except our yongest brother bee with vs.

27 And thy seruant my father said vnto vs, Ye know that my wife bare mee two sonnes.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, * Surely hee is torne in pieces: and I saw him not since.

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischiefe befall him, yee shall bring downe my gray haires with sorrow to the graue.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy seruant my father, and the lad *bee* not with vs; (seeing that his life is bound vp in the lads life.)

31 It shall come to passe, when hee seeth that the lad *is* not with vs, that hee will die, and thy seruants shall bring downe the gray haires of thy seruant our father with sorrow to the graue.

32 For thy seruant became suretie for the lad vnto my father, saying, * If I bring him not vnto thee, then I shall beare the blame to my father for euer.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy seruant abide in stead of the lad, a bondman to my lord, and let the lad goe vp with his brethren.

34 For how shall I goe vp to my father, and the lad be not with me, lest peraduenture I see the euill that shall † come on my father.

† Heb. find my father.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Ioseph maketh himselfe knowen to his brethren. 5 He comforteth them in Gods prouidence. 9 He sendeth for his father. 16 Pharaoh confirmeth it. 21 Ioseph furnisheth them for their iourney, and exhorteth them to concord. 25 Iacob is reuiued with the newes.

THen Ioseph could not refraine himselfe before al them that stood by him: and he cried, Cause euery man to goe out from me; and there stood no man with him, while Ioseph made himselfe knowen vnto his brethren.

2 And he † wept aloud: and the Egyptians, and the house of Pharaoh heard

† Heb. gaue foorth his voyce in weeping. * Ac. 7.13.

3 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I *am* Ioseph; Doeth my father yet liue? and his brethren could not answere him: for they were ‖ troubled at his presence.

‖ Or, terrified

4 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, Come neere to me, I pray you: and they came neere; and he sayd, I *am* Ioseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieued, † nor angry with your selues, that ye sold me hither: * for God did send me before you, to preserue life.

† Hebr. mither let there be anger in your eyes. * Chap. 50. 20.

6 For these two yeeres hath the famine bene in the land: and yet there are fiue yeeres, in the which there shall neither bee earing nor harueſt.

7 And God sent me before you, to † preserue you a posteritie in the earth, and to saue your liues by a great deliuerance.

† Heb. to put for you a remnant.

8 So now it was not you *that* sent me hither, but God: & he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste you, and goe vp to my father and say vnto him, Thus saith thy sonne Ioseph; God hath made me lord of all Egypt; come downe vnto me, tary not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be neere vnto mee, thou, and thy children, and thy childrens children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee, (for yet there are fiue yeres of famine) lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to pouertie.

12 And behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Beniamin, that *it is* my mouth that speaketh vnto you.

13 And

13 And you shall tel my father of all my glory in Egypt, & of all that you haue seene, and ye shall haste, and bring downe my father hither.

14 And he fell vpon his brother Beniamins necke, and wept: and Beniamin wept vpon his necke.

15 Moreouer he kissed all his brethren, and wept vpon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaohs house, saying, Iosephs brethren are come: and it † pleased Pharaoh wel, and his seruants.

† Heb. was good in the eyes of Pharaoh.

17 And Pharaoh said vnto Ioseph, Say vnto thy brethren, This doye, lade your beasts and goe, get you vnto the land of Canaan.

18 And take your father, and your households, and come vnto mee: and I will giue you the good of the land of Egypt, and yee shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this doe yee; Take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your litle ones, and for your wiues, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also † regard not your stuffe: for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

† Heb. Let not your eye spare, &c.

21 And the children of Israel did so: and Ioseph gaue them wagons, according to the † commaundement of Pharaoh, and gaue them prouision for the way.

† Heb. mouth.

22 To all of them hee gaue each man changes of raiment: but to Beniamin hee gaue three hundred *pieces* of siluer, and fiue changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this maner: ten asses † laden with the good things of Egypt, & ten shee asses laden with corne, and bread & meat for his father by the way.

† Heb. carying.

24 So hee sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said vnto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went vp out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan vnto Iacob their father,

26 And tolde him, saying, Ioseph is yet aliue, and he is gouernour ouer all the land of Egypt. And † Iacobs heart fainted, for he beleeued them not.

† Heb. his.

27 And they tolde him all the words of Ioseph, which hee had said vnto them: and when he saw the wagons which Ioseph had sent to cary him, the spirit of Iacob their father reuiued.

28 And Israel said, It is enough; Ioseph my sonne is yet aliue: I wil goe and see him before I die.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Iacob is comforted by God at Beersheba. 5 Thence he with his company goeth into Egypt. 8 The number of his familie that went into Egypt. 28 Ioseph meeteth Iacob. 31 He instructeth his brethren how to answere to Pharaoh.

AND Israel tooke his iourney with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices vnto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake vnto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, Iacob, Iacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father, feare not to goe downe into Egypt: for I wil there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will goe downe with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee vp *againe*: and Ioseph shall put his hand vpon thine eyes.

5 And Iacob rose vp from Beer-sheba: and the sonnes of Israel caried Iacob their father, and their little ones, and their wiues, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to cary him.

6 And they tooke their cattel, and their goods which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, *Iacob, and all his seed with him:

* Iosh. 24.4. psal. 105.23. esai. 52.4.

7 His sonnes, and his sonnes sonnes with him, his daughters, and his sonnes daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And *these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Iacob and his sonnes: *Reuben Iacobs first borne;

* Exod 1, 1. and 6.14. num 26.8. and 1.Chr. 5.1. *Num. 26 5.

9 And the sonnes of Reuben, Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezron, and Carmi.

10 ¶ * And the sonnes of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman.

* Exod. 6.15. 1.chro. 4.24.

11 ¶ And the sonnes of * Leui: Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

* 1.Chron. 6.1.

12 ¶ And the sonnes of *Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zerah: But Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sonnes of Pharez, were Hezron, and Hamul.

* 1.Chron. 2 3. and 4.21. chap. 38.3.

13 ¶ And the sonnes of Issachar: Tola, and Phuuah, and Iob, and Shimron.

14 ¶ * And the sonnes of Zebulun: Sered, and Elon, and Iahleel.

* 1.Chron. 7.1.

15 These *be* the sons of Leah, which she bare vnto Iacob in Padan-Aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the soules of his sonnes and his daughters, were thirtie and three.

16 ¶ And

16 ¶ And the sonnes of Gad: Ziphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ezbon, Eri, and Arodi, and Areli.

17 ¶ And the sonnes of Asher: Iimnah, and Ishuah, and Isui, and Beriah, and Serah their sister: And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel.

18 These *are* the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gaue to Leah his daughter: and these shee bare vnto Iacob, euen sixteene soules.

19 The sonnes of Rachel Iacobs wife: Ioseph and Beniamin.

20 ¶ And vnto Ioseph in the land of Egypt, were borne Manasseh and Ephraim, * which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ‖ Priest of On bare him.

21 ¶ *And the sonnes of Beniamin *were* Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, Ehi and Rosh, Muppim and Huppim, and Ard.

22 These are the sonnes of Rachel, which were borne to Iacob: all the soules were foureteene

23 ¶ And the sonnes of Dan: Hushim.

24 ¶ And the sonnes of Naphtali: Iahzeel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shillem.

25 These are the sonnes of Bilhah, which Laban gaue vnto Rachel his daughter, and shee bare these vnto Iacob: all the soules were seuen.

26 All the * soules that came with Iacob into Egypt, which came out of his † loynes, besides Iacobs sonnes wiues, all the soules *were* threescore and sixe.

27 And the sonnes of Ioseph, which were borne him in Egypt, *were* two soules: all the soules of the house of Iacob, which came into Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Iudah before him vnto Ioseph, to direct his face vnto Goshen, and they came into the land of Goshen.

29 And Ioseph made ready his charet, and went vp to meete Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himselfe vnto him: and hee fell on his necke, and wept on his necke a good while.

30 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Now let me die, since I haue seene thy face, because thou art yet aliue.

31 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, and vnto his fathers house, I will go vp, and shew Pharaoh, and say vnto him, My brethren, and my fathers house, which *were* in the land of Canaan, are come vnto mee.

32 And the men *are* shepheards, for † their trade hath beene to feed cattell: and they haue brought their flockes, and their herds, and all that they haue.

33 And it shall come to passe when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy seruants trade hath bene about cattell, from our youth euen vntill now, both we, & also our fathers: that yee may dwell in the land of Goshen; for euery shepherd is an abomination vnto the Egyptians.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Ioseph presenteth fiue of his brethren, 7 and his Father before Pharaoh. 11 Hee giueth them habitation and maintenance, 13 He getteth all the Egyptians money, 16 their cattell, 18 their lands to Pharaoh. 22 The Priests land was not bought. 23 He letteth the land to them for a fift part. 28 Iacobs age. 29 He sweareth Ioseph to bury him with his fathers.

THen Ioseph came and tolde Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flockes, and their heards, and all that they haue, are come out of the land of Canaan: and behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And hee tooke some of his brethren, euen fiue men, and presented them vnto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said vnto his brethren, What is your occupation? And they said vnto Pharaoh, Thy seruants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreouer vnto Pharaoh, For to soiourne in the land are wee come: for thy seruants haue no pasture for their flockes, for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore wee pray thee, let thy seruants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come vnto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and brethren to dwel: in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any man of actiuitie among them, then make them rulers ouer my cattell.

7 And Ioseph brought in Iacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Iacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said vnto Iacob, † How old art thou?

9 And Iacob said vnto Pharaoh, *The dayes of the yeeres of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty yeeres: few and euill haue the daies of the yeeres of my life bene, and haue not attained vnto the dayes of the yeeres

* 1. Cron. 7. 30.

* Chap. 41. 50.
‖ *Or, Prince.*
* 1. Chron. 7. 6. and 8. 1.

* Deut. 10. 22.
† *Heb. thigh.*

† *Hebr they are men of cattell.*

† *Hebr. how many are the dayes of the yeres of thy life?*
* Heb 11. 9, 13.

yeeres of the life of my fathers, in the dayes of their pilgrimage.

10 And Iacob bleſsed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Ioſeph placed his father, and his brethren, and gaue them a poſſeſſion in the land of Egypt, in the beſt of the land, in the land of Rameſes, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Ioſeph nouriſhed his father and his brethren, and all his fathers houſhold with bread, ‖ according to *their* families.

‖ *Or, as a little childe is nouriſhed. Heb. according to the little ones.*

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land: for the famine was very ſore, ſo that the land of Egypt, and all the land of Canaan fainted by reaſon of the famine.

14 And Ioſeph gathered vp all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corne which they bought: and Ioſeph brought the money into Pharaohs houſe.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came vnto Ioſeph, and ſaid, Giue vs bread: for why ſhould we die in thy preſence? for the money faileth.

16 And Ioſeph ſaid, Giue your cattell; and I will giue you for your cattell, if money faile.

17 And they brought their cattell vnto Ioſeph: and Ioſeph gaue them bread *in exchange* for horſes, and for the flockes, and for the cattell of the heards, and for the aſſes, and † hee fed them with bread, for all their cattell, for that yeere.

† *Hebr. led them.*

18 When that yeere was ended, they came vnto him the ſecond yeere, and ſaid vnto him, Wee will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is ſpent, my lord alſo had our heards of cattell: there is not ought left in the ſight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands.

19 Wherefore ſhall wee die before thine eyes, both we, and our land? buy vs and our land for bread, and we and our land will be ſeruants vnto Pharaoh: and giue vs ſeede that wee may liue and not die, that the land be not deſolate.

20 And Ioſeph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians ſold euery man his fielde, becauſe the famine preuailed ouer them: ſo the land became Pharaohs.

21 And as for the people, he remooued them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt, euen to the *other* end thereof.

‖ *Or, Priests.*

22 Onely the land of the ‖ Prieſtes bought hee not: for the prieſts had a portion aſſigned them of Pharaoh, and did eate their portion which Pharaoh gaue them: wherefore they ſold not their lands.

23 Then Ioſeph ſaid vnto the people, Behold, I haue bought you this day, and your land for Pharaoh: Loe, here is ſeede for you, and ye ſhall ſow the land.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the increaſe, that you ſhall giue the fift part vnto Pharaoh, and foure parts ſhall bee your owne, for ſeede of the fielde, and for your food, and for them of your houſholds, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they ſaid, Thou haſt ſaued our liues: let vs finde grace in the ſight of my lord, and we will be Pharaohs ſeruants.

26 And Ioſeph made it a law ouer the land of Egypt vnto this day, that Pharaoh ſhould haue the fift part: except the land of the ‖ prieſtes onely, *which* became not Pharaohs.

‖ *Or, Priests.*

27 ¶ And Iſrael dwelt in the land of Egypt in the countrey of Goſhen, and they had poſſeſſions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Iacob liued in the land of Egypt ſeuentеene yeeres: ſo † the whole age of Iacob was an hundred fourtie and ſeuen yeeres.

† *Hebr. the dayes of the yeeres of his life.*

29 And the time drew nigh that Iſrael muſt die, and hee called his ſonne Ioſeph, and ſaid vnto him; If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, * put, I pray thee, thy hand vnder my thigh, and deale kindly and truely with me, bury mee not, I pray thee, in Egypt.

* *Chap. 24. 2.*

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou ſhalt cary mee out of Egypt, and bury mee in their burying place: and he ſaid, I will doe as thou haſt ſaid.

31 And he ſaid, Sweare vnto mee: and hee ſware vnto him. And * Iſrael bowed himſelfe vpon the beds head.

* *Hebr. 11. 21.*

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 Ioſeph with his ſonnes viſiteth his ſicke father. 2 Iacob ſtrengtheneth himſelfe to bleſſe them. 3 He repeateth the promiſe. 5 He taketh Ephraim and Manaſſeh as his owne. 7 He telleth him of his mothers graue. 9 He bleſſeth Ephraim and Manaſſeh. 17 He preferreth the younger before the elder. 21 He propheſieth their returne to Canaan.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things, that one told Ioſeph, Behold, thy father is ſicke: and hee tooke with him his two ſonnes, Manaſſeh and Ephraim.

2 And one told Iacob, and ſaid, Behold,

thy sonne Ioseph commeth vnto thee: and Israel strengthened himselfe, and sate vpon the bed.

3 And Iacob said vnto Ioseph, God Almighty appeared vnto me at *Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

*Chap. 28. 13. & 35. 6.

4 And said vnto mee, Beholde, I will make thee fruitfull, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people, and wil giue this land to thy seed after thee, for an euerlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy *two sonnes, Ephraim and Manasseh, which were borne vnto thee in the land of Egypt, before I came vnto thee into Egypt, *are* mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shalbe mine.

*Chap. 41. 50. ioſh. 13. 7.

6 And thy issue which thou begettest after them, shalbe thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for mee, when I came from *Padan, Rachel died by mee in the land of Canaan, in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come vnto Ephrath: and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath, the same is Bethlehem.

*Chap. 35. 19.

8 And Israel beheld Iosephs sonnes, and said, Who *are* these?

9 And Ioseph sayde vnto his father, They are my sonnes, whom God hath giuen me in this *place*: & he said, Bring them, I pray thee, vnto me, and I will blesse them.

10 (Now the eyes of Israel were †dimme for age, *so that* he could not see,) and hee brought them neere vnto him, and hee kissed them, and imbraced them.

†Hebr. heauy.

11 And Israel sayd vnto Ioseph, I had not thought to see thy face: and loe, God hath shewed me also thy seede.

12 And Ioseph brought them out from betweene his knees, and he bowed himselfe with his face to the earth.

13 And Ioseph tooke them both, Ephraim in his right hand, toward Israels left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand, towards Israels right hand, and brought *them* neere vnto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid *it* vpon Ephraims head who *was* the yonger; and his left hand vpon Manassehs head, guiding his handes wittingly: for Manasseh *was* the first borne.

15 ¶ And *he blessed Ioseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walke, the God which fedde me all my life long vnto this day,

*Hebr. 21. 22.

16 The Angell which redeemed mee frō all euill, blesse the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow †into a multitude in the middest of the earth.

†Hebr. as fishes doe increase.

17 And when Ioseph saw that his father layde his right hand vpon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him: and hee held vp his fathers hand, to remoue it from Ephraims head, vnto Manassehs head.

18 And Ioseph said vnto his father, Not so my father: for this *is* the first borne; put thy right hand vpon his head.

19 And his father refused, and sayd, I know *it*, my sonne, I know *it*: he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great: but truely his yonger brother shall be greater then hee; and his seede shall become a †multitude of nations.

†Hebr. fulnesse.

20 And hee blessed them that day, saying, In thee shall Israel blesse, saying, God make thee as Ephraim, and as Manasseh: and he set Ephraim before Manasseh.

21 And Israel said vnto Ioseph, Behold, I die: but God shall be with you, and bring you againe vnto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreouer I haue giuen to thee one portion aboue thy brethren, which I tooke out of the hand of the Amorite with my sword, and with my bow.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Iacob calleth his sonnes to blesse them. 3 Their blessing in particular. 29 He chargeth them about his buriall. 33 Hee dieth.

AND Iacob called vnto his sonnes, and said, Gather your selues together, that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last dayes.

2 Gather your selues together, and heare yee sonnes of Iacob, and hearken vnto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my first borne, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellencie of dignitie, and the excellencie of power:

4 Vnstable as water, † thou shalt not excell, because thou *wentest vp to thy fathers bed: then defiledst thou *it*. ‖ He went vp to my couch.

†Hebr. doe not thou excell. *Chap. 35. 22. 1. chro. 5. 1. ‖ Or, my couch is gone.

5 ¶ Simeon and Leui *are* brethren, ‖ instruments of cruelty *are in* their habitations.

‖ Or, their swords are weapons of violence.

6 O my soule, come not thou into their secret: vnto their assembly mine honour be not thou vnited: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfe-will they ‖ digged downe a wall.

‖ Or, houghed oxen.

7 Cur-

7 Curſed bee their anger, for it *was* fierce; and their wrath, for it *was* cruell: I will diuide them in Iacob, and ſcatter them in Iſrael.

8 ¶ Iudah thou *art he* whom thy brethren ſhall praiſe: thy hand *ſhall be* in the necke of thine enemies, thy fathers children ſhall bow downe before thee.

9 Iudah is a Lyons whelpe: from the pray my ſonne thou art gone vp: he ſtouped downe, hee couched as a Lyon, and as an old Lyon: who ſhall rouſe him vp?

10 The Scepter ſhall not depart from Iudah, nor a Law-giuer from betweene his feet, vnto Shiloh come: and vnto him ſhall the gathering of the people be:

11 Binding his foale vnto the vine, and his aſſes colt vnto the choice vine; he waſhed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes ſhall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milke.

13 ¶ Zebulun ſhall dwell at the hauen of the ſea, and he ſhall bee for an Hauen of ſhips: and his border *ſhall be* vnto Zidon.

14 ¶ Iſſachar is a ſtrong aſſe, couching downe betweene two burdens.

15 And hee ſaw that reſt *was* good, and the land that *it was* pleaſant: and bowed his ſhoulder to beare, and became a ſeruant vnto tribure.

16 ¶ Dan ſhall iudge his people, as one of the tribes of Iſrael.

17 Dan ſhalbe a ſerpent by the way, an † adder in the path, that biteth the horſe heeles, ſo that his rider ſhall fall backward.

† *Heb. an arrow-ſnake.*

18 I haue waited for thy ſaluation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troupe ſhal ouercome him: but he ſhall ouercome at the laſt.

20 ¶ Out of Aſher his bread *ſhall be* fat, and he ſhall yeeld royall dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hinde let looſe: Hee giueth goodly words.

22 ¶ Ioſeph is a fruitfull bough, *euen* a fruitfull bough by a well, whoſe † branches runne ouer the wall.

† *Hebr. daughters,*

23 The archers haue ſorely grieued him, and ſhot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in ſtrength, and the armes of his hands were made ſtrong, by the hands of the mighty *God* of Iacob: from thence is the Sheepheard, the ſtone of Iſrael,

25 *Euen* By the God of thy father who ſhall helpe thee, and by the Almighty, who ſhall bleſſe thee with bleſſings of heauen aboue, bleſſings of the deep that lieth vnder, bleſſings of the breaſts, and of the wombe.

26 The bleſſings of thy father haue prenailed aboue the bleſſinges of my progenitors: vnto the vtmoſt bound of the euerlaſting hills, they ſhallbe on the heade of Ioſeph, and on the crowne of the head of him that was ſeparate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Beniamin ſhall rauine *as* a wolfe: In the morning hee ſhall deuoure the pray, and at night he ſhall diuide the ſpoile.

28 ¶ All theſe are the twelue tribes of Iſrael, and this is it that their father ſpake vnto them, and bleſſed them: euery one according to his bleſſing he bleſſed them.

29 And he charged them and ſaid vnto them, I am to be gathered vnto my people: *bury me with my fathers, in the caue that

*Chap. 47. 30.

is in the field of Ephron the Hittite,

30 In the caue that is in the fielde of Machpelah, which is before Mamre, in the land of Canaan, *which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite, for a poſſeſſion of a burying place.

*Chap. 23. 16.

31 (There they buryed Abraham and Sarah his wife, there they buryed Iſaac and Rebekah his wife, and there I buried Leah)

32 The purchaſe of the field and of the caue that is therein, *was* from the children of Heth.

33 And when Iacob had made an ende of commanding his ſonnes, he gathered vp his feete into the bed, and yeelded vp the ghoſt, and was gathered vnto his people.

CHAP. L.

1 The mourning for Iacob. 4 Ioſeph getteth leaue of Pharaoh to go to bury him. 7 The funerall. 15 Ioſeph comforteth his brethren, who craued his pardon. 22 His age. 23 He ſeeth the third generation of his ſonnes 24 Hee propheſieth vnto his brethren of their returne. 25 He taketh an oath of them for his bones. 26 His death, and cheſted.

AND Ioſeph fell vpon his fathers face, and wept vpon him, and kiſſed him.

2 And Ioſeph commanded his ſeruants the Phyſicians to enbalme his father: and the Phyſicians enbalmed Iſrael.

3 And fortie dayes were fulfilled for him, (for ſo are fulfilled the dayes of thoſe which are embalmed) and the Egyptians † mourned for him threeſcore and tenne dayes.

† *Heb. wept.*

4 And when the daies of his mourning were paſt, Ioſeph ſpake vnto the houſe of Pharaoh, ſaying, If now I haue found grace in your eyes, ſpeake, I pray you, in the eares of Pharaoh, ſaying,

5 *My father made me ſweare, ſaying,

*Chap. 47. 29.

Loe, I die: in my graue which I haue digged for me, in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me goe vp, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come againe.

6 And Pharaoh sayde, Goe vp, and bury thy father, according as he made thee sweare.

7 ¶ And Ioseph went vpon to bury his father: and with him went vp all the seruants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt,

8 And all the house of Ioseph, and his brethren, and his fathers house: onely their little ones, and their flockes, and their heards they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went vp with him both charets and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshing floore of Atad, which is beyond Iordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and hee made a mourning for his father seuen dayes.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites saw the mourning in the floore of Atad, they said, This is a grieuous mourning to the Egyptians: wherefore the name of it was called, ‖ Abel Mizraim, which is beyond Iordan.

12 And his sonnes did vnto him according as he commanded them.

13 For* his sonnes caryed him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the caue of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham * bought with the field for a possession of a burying place, of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Ioseph returned into Egypt, hee and his brethren, and all that went vp with him, to bury his father, after hee had buryed his father.

15 ¶ And when Iosephs brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Ioseph will peraduenture hate vs, and will certainely requite vs all the euill which wee did vnto him.

16 And they †sent a messenger vnto Ioseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say vnto Ioseph, Forgiue I pray thee now, the trespasse of thy brethren, and their sinne: for they did vnto thee euill: And now we pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of the seruants of God of thy father. And Ioseph wept, when they spake vnto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell downe before his face, and they said, Behold, we *be* thy seruants.

19 And Ioseph said vnto them, * Feare not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you yee thought euill against me, *but* God meant it vnto good, to bring to passe, as it is this day, to saue much people aliue.

21 Now therefore feare ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And hee comforted them, and spake † kindly vnto them.

22 ¶ And Ioseph dwelt in Egypt, hee, and his fathers house: and Ioseph liued an hundred and ten yeeres.

23 * And Ioseph saw Ephraims children, of the third generation: the children also of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh were † brought vp vpon Iosephs knees.

24 And Ioseph said vnto his brethren, * I die: and God will surely visite you, and bring you out of this land, vnto the land which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

25 And Ioseph tooke an oathe of the children of Israel, saying, * God will surely visite you, and ye shall cary vp my bones from hence.

26 So Ioseph dyed, being an hundred and tenne yeeres olde: and they imbalmed him, and hee was put in a coffin, in Egypt.

† *Heb, charged.*

*Chap. 45. 5

† *Heb. to their hearts.*

‖ *That is, the mourning of the Egyptians.*

*Acts 7. 16.

*Chap. 23. 16.

*Num. 32. 39.

† *Heb, borne.*

*Heb. 11. 22.

*Exod. 13. 19.

THE

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of MOSES, called Exodus.

CHAP. I.

1 The children of Israel after Iosephs death doe multiply. 8 The more they are oppressed by a new King, the more they multiply. 15 The godlinesse of the Midwiues, in sauing the men children aliue. 22 Pharaoh commaundeth the men children to be cast into the riuer.

NOW these are the names of the * children of Israel, which came into Egypt, euery man & his houshold, came with Iacob.

*Gen. 46. 8. exod. 6. 14.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah,

3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Beniamin,

4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the soules that came out of the †loynes of Iacob, were *seuenty soules: for Ioseph was in Egypt *already*.

† *Hebr. thigh.* *Gen. 46. 27 deut. 10. 22

6 And Ioseph dyed, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

*Acts 7. 17.

7 ¶ * And the children of Israel were fruitfull, and increased aboundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceeding mightie, and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose vp a new King ouer Egypt, which knew not Ioseph.

9 And he said vnto his people, Behold, the people of the children of Israel are moe and mightier then we.

10 Come on, let vs deale wisely with them, lest they multiply, and it come to passe that when there falleth out any warre, they ioyne also vnto our enemies, and fight against vs, & so get them vp out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set ouer them task-masters, to afflict them with their burdens: And they built for Pharaoh treasure-cities, Pithom and Raamses.

†*Hebr. and as they afflicted them, so they multiplied, &c.*

12 † But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew: and they were grieued because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serue with rigour.

14 And they made their liues bitter, with hard bondage, in morter and in bricke, and in all maner of seruice in the field: all their seruice wherein they made them serue, *was* with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwiues, (of which the name of one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.)

16 And he said, When ye doe the office of a midwife to the Hebrew-women, and see them vpon the stooles, if it bee a sonne, then ye shal kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall liue.

17 But the midwiues feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commaunded them, but saued the men children aliue.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwiues, and said vnto them, Why haue ye done this thing, and haue saued the men children aliue?

19 And the midwiues sayd vnto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women: for they are liuely, and are deliuered ere the midwiues come in vnto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwiues: and the people multiplyed and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to passe because the midwiues feared God, that hee made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Euery sonne that is borne, yee shall cast into the riuer, and euery daughter yee shall saue aliue.

CHAP. II.

1 Moses is borne, 3. and in an arke cast into the flags. 5 He is found, and brought vp by Pharaohs daughter. 11 He slayeth an Egyptian. 13 He reproueth an Hebrew. 15 His flight into Midian. 21 Hee marrieth Zipporah. 22 Gershom is borne. 23 God respecteth the Israelites cry.

AND there went * a man of the house of Leui, and tooke *to wife* a daughter of Leui.

*Chap. 6. 20. num. 26. 59.

2 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne: and when she saw him that he was a goodly childe, she * hid him three moneths.

* Acts 7. 20. heb. 11. 23.

3 And when she could not longer hide him, she tooke for him an arke of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime, and with pitch, and put the childe therein, and she laid it in the flags by the riuers brinke.

4 And his sister stood afarre off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came

downe to wash *her selfe* at the riuer, and her maidens walked along by the riuer side: and when she saw the arke among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened *it*, she saw the child: and behold the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is *one* of the Hebrewes children.

7 Then sayde his sister to Pharaohs daughter, Shall I goe, and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew-women, that she may nurse the childe for thee?

8 And Pharaohs daughter said to her, Goe: And the maide went and called the childes mother.

9 And Pharaohs daughter said vnto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will giue thee thy wages. And the woman tooke the childe, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him vnto Pharaohs daughter, and hee became her sonne. And she called his name ‖ Moses: And she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

‖ That is, *Drawen out.*

11 ¶ And it came to passe in those dayes, when Moses was growen, that hee went out vnto his brethren, and looked on their burdens, and hee spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And hee looked this way and that way, and when hee saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when hee went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrewes stroue together: And hee said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

† *Heb. a Man a Prince.*

14 And hee said, Who made thee † a Prince and a iudge ouer vs? intendest thou to kill mee, as thou killedst the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is knowen.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, hee sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sate down by a well.

‖ *Or, Prince.*

16 Now the ‖ Priest of Midian had seuen daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughes to water their fathers flocke.

17 And the shepheards came and droue them away: but Moses stood vp and holped them, and watred their flocke.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is it that you are come so soone to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian deliuered vs out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for vs, and watered the flocke.

20 And he said vnto his daughters, And where is hee? why is it that ye haue left the man? Call him, that he may eate bread.

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gaue Moses Zipporah his daughter.

22 And shee bare him a sonne, and hee called his name * Gershom: for he said, I haue beene a stranger in a strange land.

*Chap. 18. 3.

23 ¶ And it came to passe in processe of time, that the king of Egypt dyed, and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, & they cryed, and their cry came vp vnto God, by reason of the bondage.

24 And God heard their groning, and God remembred his * Couenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Iacob.

*Gen. 15. 14 and 46. 4.

25 And God looked vpon the children of Israel, and God † had respect vnto *them*.

† *Heb. knew.*

CHAP. III.

1 Moses keepeth Iethros flocke. 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush. 9 He sendeth him to deliuer Israel. 14 The Name of God. 15 His message to Israel.

NOw Moses kept the flocke of Iethro his father in law, the Priest of Midian: and he led the flocke to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountaine of God, *euen* to Horeb.

2 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, in a * flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed.

*Acts 7. 30.

3 And Moses said, I will now turne aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt.

4 And when the LORD saw that hee turned aside to see, God called vnto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I.

5 And hee said, Draw not nigh hither: * put off thy shooes from off thy feete, for the place whereon thou standest, is holy ground.

*Ioshua 5. 15. Acts 7. 33.

6 Moreouer he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. And Moses hid his face: for hee was afraid to looke vpon God.

*Matth. 22. 32. Act. 7. 32

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I haue surely seene the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and haue heard their cry, by reason

son of their taske-masters: for I know their sorrowes.

8 And I am come downe to deliuer them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them vp out of that land, vnto a good land and a large, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony, vnto the place of the Cananites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 And therefore behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come vnto me: and I haue also seene the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppresse them.

10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee vnto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring foorth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And Moses said vnto God, Who am I, that I should goe vnto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainely I will be with thee, and this shall bee a token vnto thee, that I haue sent thee: When thou hast brought foorth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serue God vpon this mountaine.

13 And Moses said vnto God, Behold, when I come vnto the children of Israel, and shall say vnto them, The God of your fathers hath sent mee vnto you: and they shall say to mee, What is his Name? what shall I say vnto them?

14 And God said vnto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: And he said, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me vnto you.

15 And God said moreouer vnto Moses, Thus shalt thou say vnto the children of Israel; The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob, hath sent mee vnto you: this is my Name for euer, and this is my memorial vnto all generations.

16 Goe and gather the Elders of Israel together, and say vnto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, of Isaac, and of Iacob appeared vnto me, saying, I haue surely visited you, and seene that which is done to you in Egypt.

17 And I haue said, I will bring you vp out of the affliction of Egypt, vnto the land of the Cananites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, vnto a land flowing with milke and hony.

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come, thou and the Elders of Israel vnto the King of Egypt, and you shall say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: and now let vs goe, (we beseech thee) three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, that we may sacrifice to the LORD our God.

19 ¶ And I am sure that the King of Egypt will not let you goe, || no not by a mightie hand.

20 And I will stretch out my hand, and smite Egypt with all my wonders which I will doe in the midst thereof: and after that he will let you goe.

21 And I will giue this people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, and it shall come to passe that when ye goe, yee shall not goe emptie:

22 But euery woman shall borrow of her neighbour, and of her that sojourneth in her house, iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment: and ye shall put them vpon your sonnes, and vpon your daughters, and ye shall spoile || the Egyptians.

|| Or, but by strong hand.

|| Or, Egypt.

CHAP. IIII.

1. Moses told is turned into a Serpent. 6 His hand is leprous. 10 Hee is loath to be sent. 14 Aaron is appointed to assist him. 18 Moses by leaue from Iethro. 21 Gods message to Pharaoh. 24 Zipporah circumciseth her sonne. 27 Aaron is sent to meete Moses. 31 The people beleeue him.

AND Moses answered, and said, But behold, they will not beleeue mee, nor hearken vnto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared vnto thee.

2 And the LORD said vnto him, What is that in thine hand? and he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground: And he cast it on the ground, and it became a Serpent: and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Put foorth thine hand, and take it by the taile: And he put foorth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may beleeue that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob hath appeared vnto thee.

6 ¶ And the LORD said furthermore vnto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosome. And he put his hand into his bosome: and when he tooke it out, behold, his hand was leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosome againe. And he put his hand into

his bosome againe, and plucked it out of his bosome, and behold, it was turned againe as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first signe, that they wil beleeue the voice of the latter signe.

9 And it shall come to passe, if they will not beleeue also these two signes, neither hearken vnto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the riuer, and powre it vpon the dry land: and the water which thou takest out of the riuer, † shall become blood vpon the dry land.

† *Hebr. shalbe and shalbe.*

10 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, O my lord, I am not † eloquent, neither heretofore, nor † since thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant: but I am slow of speach, and of a slow tongue.

† *Heb. a man of words.* † *How since yesterday, nor since the lord day.*

11 And the LORD said vnto him, Who hath made mans mouth? or who maketh the dumbe or deafe, or the seeing, or the blinde? haue not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore goe, and I will bee *with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

*Matth. 10. 19 mar. 13. 11. luke 12. 11.

13 And he said, O my Lord, send I pray thee, by the hand of *him whō* thou ‖ wilt send.

‖ *Or, should send.*

14 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Moses, and he said, Is not Aaron the Leuite thy brother? I know that he can speake well. And also behold, he commeth forth to meete thee: and when he seeth thee, he will be glad in his heart.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto him, and put words in his mouth, and I will be with thy mouth, and with his mouth, and will teach you what ye shall doe.

16 And he shall be thy spokesman vnto the people: and he shall be, *even* he shall be to thee in stead of a mouth, and * thou shalt be to him in stead of God.

* *Chap. 7. 1.*

17 And thou shalt take this rod in thine hand, wherewith thou shalt doe signes.

18 ¶ And Moses went and returned to Iethro his father in law, and said vnto him, Let me goe, I pray thee, and returne vnto my brethren, which are in Egypt, and see whether they be yet aliue. And Iethro said to Moses, Goe in peace.

19 And the LORD said vnto Moses in Midian, Goe, returne into Egypt, for all the men are dead which sought thy life.

20 And Moses tooke his wife, and his sonnes, and set them vpon an asse, and he returned to the land of Egypt. And Moses tooke the rod of God in his hand.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, When thou goest to returne into Egypt, see that thou doe all those wonders before Pharaoh, which I haue put in thine hand: but I will harden his heart, that he shall not let the people goe.

22 And thou shalt say vnto Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD, Israel is my sonne, *euen* my first borne.

23 And I say vnto thee, Let my sonne goe, that he may serue me: and if thou refuse to let him goe, behold, I will slay thy sonne, *euen* thy first borne.

24 ¶ And it came to passe by the way in the Inne, that the LORD met him, and sought to kill him.

25 Then Zipporah tooke a sharpe ‖ stone, and cut off the foreskinne of her sonne, and † cast it at his feete, and said, Surely a bloody husband art thou to me.

‖ *Or, knife.* † *Heb. made it touch.*

26 So he let him goe: then she said, A bloody husband thou art, because of the Circumcision.

27 ¶ And the LORD said to Aaron, Goe into the wildernesse to meet Moses. And he went and met him in the mount of God, and kissed him.

28 And Moses told Aaron all the words of the LORD, who had sent him, and all the signes which he had commanded him.

29 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went, and gathered together all the elders of the children of Israel.

30 And Aaron spake all the words which the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, and did the signes in the sight of the people.

31 And the people beleeued: And when they heard that the LORD had visited the children of Israel, and that he had looked vpon their affliction, then they bowed their heads and worshipped.

CHAP. V.

1 Pharaoh chideth Moses and Aaron for their message. 5 He vexeth the Israelites more. 15 The officers complaine. 19 They cry out vpon Moses and Aaron. 22 Moses complaineth to God.

AND afterward Moses and Aaron went in, and told Pharaoh, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Let my people goe, that they may hold a feast vnto mee in the wildernesse.

2 And Pharaoh said, Who is the LORD, that I should obey his voice to let Israel goe? I know not the LORD, neither will I let Israel goe.

3 And they said, * The God of the Hebrewes hath met with vs: let vs goe, wee pray

* *Chap. 3. 18.*

pray thee, three dayes iourney into the desert, and sacrifice vnto the LORD our God, lest he fall vpon vs with pestilence, or with the sword.

4 And the King of Egypt said vnto them, Wherefore doe ye, Moses and Aaron, let the people from their workes? get you vnto your burdens.

5 And Pharaoh said, Behold the people of the land now are many, and you make them rest from their burdens.

6 And Pharaoh commanded the same day the taske-masters of the people, and their officers, saying;

7 Yee shall no more giue the people straw to make brick, as heretofore: let them goe and gather straw for themselues.

8 And the tale of the brickes which they did make heeretofore, you shall lay vpon them: you shall not diminish ought thereof, for they be idle; therefore they cry, saying, Let vs goe and sacrifice to our God.

† Heb. let the worke be heauy vpon the men.

9 † Let there more worke be laid vpon the men, that they may labour therein, and let them not regard vaine words.

10 ¶ And the taske-masters of the people went out, and their officers, and they spake to the people, saying, Thus saith Pharaoh, I will not giue you straw.

11 Goe ye, get you straw where you can find it: yet not ought of your worke shall be diminished.

12 So the people were scattered abroad throughout all the land of Egypt, to gather stubble in stead of straw.

13 And the taske-masteres hasted them, saying; Fulfill your workes, your † daily taskes, as when there was straw.

† Heb. a matter of a day in his day.

14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaohs taske-masters had set ouer them, were beaten, and demanded, Wherefore haue yee not fulfilled your taske in making brick, both yesterday and to day, as heretofore?

15 ¶ Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried vnto Pharaoh, saying, Wherefore dealest thou thus with thy seruants?

16 There is no straw giuen vnto thy seruants, and they say to vs, Make bricke: and behold, thy seruants are beaten; but the fault is in thine owne people.

17 But he said, Ye are idle, ye are idle: therefore ye say, Let vs goe and do sacrifice to the LORD.

18 Goe therefore now and worke; for there shall no straw be giuen you, yet shall yee deliuer the tale of brickes.

19 And the officers of the children of Israel did see, that they were in euill case, after it was said, Yee shall not minish ought from your brickes of your dayly taske.

20 ¶ And they met Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came foorth from Pharaoh.

21 And they said vnto them; The LORD looke vpon you, and iudge, because you haue made our sauour † to bee abhorred in the eies of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his seruants, to put a sword in their hand to slay vs.

† Heb. to stinke.

22 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, and said, Lord, Wherefore hast thou so euill intreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speake in thy Name, he hath done euill to this people, neither hast thou deliuered thy people at all.

† Heb. delivering, thou hast not deliuered.

CHAP. VI.

1 *God reneweth his promise by his Name* IEHOVAH 14 *The genealogie of Reuben, 15 of Simeon, 16 of Leui, of whom came Moses and Aaron.*

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will doe to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them goe, and with a strong hand shall hee driue them out of his land.

2 And God spake vnto Moses, and said vnto him, I *am* the LORD.

3 And I appeared vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, by *the name of* God Almighty, but by my name IEHOVAH was I not knowen to them.

4 And I haue also established my Couenant with them, to giue them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers.

5 And I haue also heard the groning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keepe in bondage: and I haue remembred my Couenant.

6 Wherefore say vnto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from vnder the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage: and I will redeeme you with a stretched out arme, and with great iudgements.

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know, that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from vnder the burdens

burdens of the Egyptians.

8 And I will bring you in vnto the land concerning the which I did † sweare to giue it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, and I will giue it you for an heritage, I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. lift vp my hand.*

9 ¶ And Moses spake so vnto the children of Israel: but they hearkened not vnto Moses, for † anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

† *Heb. shortnesse: or, straitnes.*

10 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

11 Goe in, speake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying, Behold, the children of Israel haue not hearkened vnto mee: how then shall Pharaoh heare me, who am of vncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, and gaue them a charge vnto the children of Israel, and vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

14 ¶ These *be* the heads of their fathers houses: * The sonnes of Reuben the first borne of Israel, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these *bee* the families of Reuben.

* Gen. 46.9. 1 chro. 5.3.

15 * And the sons of Simeon: Iemuel, and Iamin, and Ohad, and Iachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the sonne of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

* 1 Chron. 4.24.

16 ¶ And these are the names of the * sonnes of Leui, according to their generations: Gershon and Kohath and Merari: and the yeeres of the life of Leui, were an hundred, thirty and seuen yeeres.

* Num. 3.17. 1 chro. 6.1.

17 The sonnes of Gershon: Libni and Shimi, according to their families.

18 And * the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel. And the yeeres of the life of Kohath, were an hundred, thirty and three yeeres.

* Numb. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6.1.

19 And the sonnes of Merari: Mahali and Mushi: these are the families of Leui, according to their generations.

20 And * Amram tooke him Iochebed his fathers sister to wife, and shee bare him Aaron and Moses: and the yeeres of the life of Amram were an hundred, and thirty and seuen yeeres.

* Chap. 2. 2. num. 26. 59.

21 ¶ And the sonnes of Izhar: Korah and Nepheg, and Zichri.

22 And the sonnes of Vzziel: Misha'el, and Elzaphan, and Zithri.

23 And Aaron tooke him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon to wife, and shee bare him Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

24 And the sonnes of Korah: Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these *are* the families of the Korhites.

25 And Eleazar Aarons sonne tooke him *one* of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and * she bare him Phinehas: these *are* the heads of the fathers of the Leuites, according to their families.

* Num. 25. 11.

26 These *are* that Aaron and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt, according to their armies.

27 These *are* they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: These *are* that Moses and Aaron.

28 ¶ And it came to passe on the day when the LORD spake vnto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speake thou vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, all that I say vnto thee.

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, I am of vncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken vnto me?

CHAP. VII.

1 Moses is encouraged to goe to Pharaoh. 7 His age. 8 His rod is turned into a Serpent. 11 The Sorcerers doe the like. 13 Pharaohs heart is hardened. 14 Gods message to Pharaoh. 19 The riuer is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, See, I haue made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall bee thy Prophet.

2 Thou shalt speake all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speake vnto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, and multiply my signes and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken vnto you, that I may lay my hand vpon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, *and* my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt, by great iudgements.

5 And the Egyptians shall know, that I *am* the LORD, when I stretch forth mine hand vpon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And

6 And Moses and Aaron did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was fourescore yeeres old, and Aaron fourescore and three yeeres old, when they spake vnto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying:

9 When Pharaoh shall speake vnto you, saying, Shew a miracle for you: then thou shalt say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod and cast it before Pharaoh, *and* it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in vnto Pharaoh, and they did so as the LORD had commaunded: and Aaron cast downe his rod before Pharaoh, and before his seruants, and it became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also called the Wise men, and the Sorcerers; now the Magicians of Egypt, they also did in like manner with their inchantments.

12 For they cast downe euery man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aarons rod swallowed vp their rods.

13 And hee hardened Pharaohs heart, that hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Pharaohs heart is hardened: he refuseth to let the people goe.

15 Get thee vnto Pharaoh in the morning, loe, hee goeth out vnto the water, and thou shalt stand by the riuers brinke, against hee come: and the rodde which was turned to a serpent, shalt thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say vnto him, The LORD God of the Hebrewes hath sent me vnto thee, saying; Let my people goe, that they may serue mee in the wildernesse: and behold, hitherto thou wouldest not heare.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this thou shalt know, that I am the LORD: behold, I will smite with the rodde that is in my hand, vpon the waters which are in the riuer, and they shalbe turned to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the riuer shall die, and the riuer shall stinke, and the Egyptians shall loath to drinke of the water of the riuer.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, Say vnto Aaron, Take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand vpon the waters of Egypt, vpon their streames, vpon their riuers, and vpon their ponds, and vpon all their † pooles of water, that they may become blood, and that there may bee blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in *vessels of* wood, and in *vessels of* stone.

† *Heb. Gathering of their waters.*

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commaunded: and hee * lift vp the rodde and smote the waters that were in the riuer, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his seruants: and all the * waters that were in the riuer, were turned to blood.

* Chap. 17. 5

* Psal. 78. 44

21 And the fish that *was* in the riuer, dyed: and the riuer stunke, and the Egyptians could not drinke of the water of the riuer: and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 * And the Magicians of Egypt did so, with their enchantments: and Pharaohs heart was hardened, neither did he hearken vnto them, as the LORD had said.

* Wisd. 17. 7.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the riuer for water to drinke: for they could not drinke of the water of the riuer.

25 And seuen dayes were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the riuer.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Frogges are sent. 8 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 12 and Moses by prayer remooueth them away. 16 The dust is turned into lyce, which the Magicians could not doe. 20 The swarmes of Flies, 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people goe, 32 but yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, Goe vnto Pharaoh, and say vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

2 And if thou refuse to let them goe, beholde, I will smite all thy borders with frogges.

3 And the riuer shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall goe vp and come into thine house, and into thy bed-chamber, and vpon thy bed, and into the house of thy seruants, and vpon thy people, and into thine ouens, and into thy ‖ kneading troughes.

‖ *Or, dough.*

4 And the frogges shall come vp both on thee, and vpon thy people, and vpon all thy seruants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses; Say vnto Aaron, Stretch foorth thine hand with thy rod ouer the streames, ouer the riuers, and ouer the ponds, and cause frogges to come vp vpon the land of Egypt.

6 And

6 And Aaron ſtretched out his hand ouer the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came vp, and couered the land of Egypt.

*Wiſd. 17.7. 7 * And the Magicians did ſo with their inchantments, and brought vp frogs vpon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moſes, and Aaron, and ſaid, Intreate the LORD, that he may take away the frogges from me and from my people: and I will let the people goe, that they may doe ſacrifice vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, haue this honour ouer me, &c. ‖ Or, againſt when. 9 And Moſes ſaid vnto Pharaoh, ‖ Glory ouer me: ‖ when ſhall I intreate for thee, and for thy ſeruants, and for thy people, to † deſtroy the frogges from thee, and thy houſes, that they may remaine in the riuer onely?

† Hebr. to cut off. ‖ Or, againſt to morrow. 10 And he ſaid, ‖ To morrow. And hee ſaid, *Be it* according to thy word: That thou mayeſt know, that there is none like vnto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs ſhall depart from thee, and from thy houſes, and from thy ſeruants, and from thy people; they ſhall remaine in the riuer onely.

12 And Moſes and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moſes cryed vnto the LORD, becauſe of the frogs which he had brought againſt Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes: and the frogs died out of the houſes, out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together vpon heapes, and the land ſtanke.

15 But when Pharaoh ſaw that there was reſpit, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Say vnto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and ſmite the duſt of the land, that it may become lyce throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did ſo: for Aaron ſtretched out his hand with his rod, and ſmote the duſt of the earth, and it became lyce, in man & in beaſt: all the duſt of the land became lyce throughout al the land of Egypt.

18 And the Magicians did ſo with their enchantments to bring forth lyce, but they could not: ſo there were lyce vpon man, and vpon beaſt.

19 Then the Magicians ſaid vnto Pharaoh; This *is* the finger of God. And Pharaohs heart was hardened, and hee hearkened not vnto them, as the LORD had ſaid.

20 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Riſe vp early in the morning, and ſtand before Pharaoh: loe, hee commeth forth to the water, and ſay vnto him; Thus ſaith the LORD, Let my people goe, that they may ſerue me.

‖ Or, a mixture of ſome beaſts, &c. 21 Elſe, if thou wilt not let my people goe, behold, I wil ſend ‖ ſwarmes of flies vpon thee, and vpon thy ſeruants, and vpon thy people, and into thy houſes: and the houſes of the Egyptians ſhall bee full of ſwarmes of flies, and alſo the ground whereon they are.

22 And I will ſeuer, in that day, the land of Goſhen, in which my people dwell, that no ſwarmes of flies ſhall bee there, to the end thou mayeſt know, that I *am* the LORD in the midſt of the earth.

† Hebr. a redemption. ‖ Or, by to morrow. 23 And I will put † a diuiſion betweene my people, and thy people: ‖ to morrow ſhall this ſigne be.

*Wiſd. 16.9. 24 And the LORD did ſo: and * there came a grieuous ſwarme of flies into the houſe of Pharaoh, and into his ſeruants houſes, and into all the land of Egypt: the land was ‖ corrupted by reaſon of the ſwarm of flies

‖ Or, deſtroyed. 25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moſes, and for Aaron, and ſaid, Go ye, ſacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moſes ſaid, It is not meete ſo to doe; for we ſhall ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians, to the LORD our God: Loe, ſhall we ſacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes, and will they not ſtone vs?

27 We will goe three dayes iourney into the wilderneſſe, and ſacrifice to the LORD our God, as * he ſhall commaund vs.

*Chap. 3.18. 28 And Pharaoh ſaid, I wil let you goe, that yee may ſacrifice to the LORD your God, in the wilderneſſe: onely you ſhal not goe very farre away: intreate for me.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Behold, I goe out from thee, and I will intreate the LORD, that the ſwarmes of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people, to morrow: but let not Pharaoh deale deceitfully any more, in not letting the people goe to ſacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moſes went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moſes; and hee remooued the ſwarmes of flies from Pharaoh, from his ſeruants, and from his people: there remained not one.

32 And

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people goe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The murraine of beasts. 8 The plague of boyles, and blaynes. 13 His message about the hayle. 22 The plague of hayle. 27 Pharaoh sueth to Moses, 35 but yet is hardened.

THen the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe in vnto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue mee.

2 For if thou refuse to let *them* goe, and wilt hold them still.

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is vpon thy cattell which is in the field, vpon the horses, vpon the asses, vpon the camels, vpon the oxen, and vpon the sheepe: there *shall be* a very grieuous murraine.

4 And the LORD shall seuer betweene the cattel of Israel, and the cattell of Egypt, and there shall nothing die of all that is the childrens of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall doe this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow; and all the cattell of Egypt dyed, but of the cattell of the children of Israel dyed not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattell of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people goe.

8 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it towards the heauen, in the sight of Pharaoh:

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shalbe a boyle breaking forth *with* blaines, vpon man and vpon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they tooke ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it vp toward heauen: and it became a boyle breaking foorth *with* blaines, vpon man, and vpon beast.

11 And the Magicians could not stand before Moses, because of the boyles: for the boyle was vpon the Magicians, and vpon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hee hearkened not vnto thē, * as the LORD had spoken vnto Moses. *Cha p. 4. 21

13 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Rise vp early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues vpon thine heart, and vpon thy seruants, and vpon thy people: that thou maist know that *there is* none like mee in all the earth.

15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt bee cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed, for this * *cause* haue I †raised thee vp, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may bee declared throughout all the earth. *Rom. 9. 17. † *Heb. made thee stand.*

17 As yet exaltest thou thy selfe against my people, that thou wilt not let them goe?

18 Behold, to morrow about this time, I wil cause it to raine a very grieuous hayle, such as hath not beene in Egypt, since the foundation thereof, euen vntill now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattell, and all that thou hast in the field: for *vpon* euery man and beast which shal be found in the field, and shall not bee brought home, the haile shall come downe vpon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD amongst the seruants of Pharaoh, made his seruants and his cattell flie into the houses.

21 And he that †regarded not the word of the LORD, left his seruants and his cattell in the field. †*Heb. set not his heart vnto.*

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Stretch forth thine hand toward heauen, that there may be haile in all the land of Egypt, vpon man and vpon beast, and vpon euery herbe of the field, thorowout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched foorth his rod toward heauen, and the LORD sent thunder and haile, and the fire ranne along vpon the ground, and the LORD rained haile vpon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was haile, and fire mingled with the haile, very grieuous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt, since it became a nation.

25 And the haile smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that *was* in the field, both man and beast: and the haile smote euery herbe of the fielde, and brake euery tree of the field.

26 Onely

26 Onely in the land of Goshen where the children of Israel *were*, was there no hayle.

27 ¶ And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and sayd vnto them, I haue sinned *this* time: the LORD is righteous; and I and my people are wicked.

28 Entreate the LORD, (for it is enough) that there be no more † mighty thunderings and hayle, and I will let you goe, and ye shall stay no longer.

† *Heb. voyces of God.*

29 And Moses said vnto him, Assoone as I am gone out of the citie, I will spread abroad my hands vnto the LORD, *and* the thunder shall cease, neither shall there bee any more hayle: that thou mayest know, how that the * earth *is* the LORDS.

* Psal. 24. 1.

30 But as for thee and thy seruants, I know that ye will not yet feare the LORD God.

31 And the flaxe, and the barley was smitten: for the barley *was* in the eare, and the flaxe *was* bolled:

32 But the wheat and the rye were not smitten: for they were † not growne vp.

† *Heb. hidden or, darke.*

33 And Moses went out of the city from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands vnto the LORD: and the thunders and hayle ceased, and the rayne was not powred vpon the earth.

34 And when Pharaoh saw, that the rayne, and the hayle, and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, he and his seruants.

35 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel goe, as the LORD had spoken † by Moses.

† *Heb. by the hand of Moses*

CHAP. X.

1 God threatneth to send Locusts. 7 Pharaoh, mooued by his seruants, inclineth to let the Israelites goe. 12 The plague of the Locusts. 16 Pharaoh sueth to Moses. 21 The plague of darkenesse. 24 Pharaoh sueth vnto Moses, 27 but yet is hardened.

* Chap. 4. 21

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Go in vnto Pharaoh: for * I haue hardened his heart, and the heart of his seruants: that I might shew these my signes before him:

2 And that thou mayest tell in the eares of thy sonne, and of thy sonnes sonne, what things I haue wrought in Egypt, and my signes which I haue done amongst them, that yee may know how that I am the LORD.

3 And Moses and Aaron came in vnto Pharaoh, and saide vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrewes, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thy selfe before mee? Let my people goe, that they may serue me.

4 Else, if thou refuse to let my people goe, beholde, to morrow will I bring the * locusts into thy coast.

* Wis. 16. 9.

5 And † they shall couer the † face of the earth, that one cannot bee able to see the earth, and they shall eate the residue of that which is escaped, which is remayneth vnto you from the haile, and shall eate euery tree, which groweth for you out of the field.

† *Heb. eye.*

6 And they shall fill thy houses, and the houses of all thy seruants, and the houses of all the Egyptians, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers fathers haue seene, since the day that they were vpon the earth, vnto this day. And hee turned himselfe, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And Pharaohs seruants saide vnto him, How long shall this man bee a snare vnto vs? Let the men goe, that they may serue the LORD their God: Knowest thou not yet, that Egypt is destroyed?

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought againe vnto Pharaoh: and hee sayd vnto them, Goe, serue the LORD your God: *but* † who *are* they that shall goe?

† *Heb. who & who, &c.*

9 And Moses said, Wee will goe with our young, and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flockes, and with our heards will we goe: for wee *must hold* a feast vnto the LORD.

10 And hee said vnto them; Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones. Looke to it, for euill is before you.

11 Not so: goe now yee *that are* men, and serue the LORD, for that you did desire: and they were driuen out from Pharaohs presence.

12 ¶ And the LORD saide vnto Moses, Stretch out thine hand ouer the land of Egypt for the locusts, that they may come vp vpon the land of Egypt, and eate euery herbe of the land, euen all that the haile hath left.

13 And Moses stretched foorth his rod ouer the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an East winde vpon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the East wind brought the locusts

14 And

14 And the locuſts went vp ouer all the land of Egypt, and reſted in all the coaſtes of Egypt: very grieuous were they: before them there were no ſuch locuſts as they, neither after them ſhall be ſuch.

15 For they couered the face of the whole earth, ſo that the land was darkened, and they did eate euery herbe of the land, and all the fruit of the trees, which the haile had left, and there remained not any greene thing in the trees, or in the hearbes of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

†Heb. haſtened to call.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh † called for Moſes and Aaron in haſte: and he ſaid, I haue ſinned againſt the LORD your God, and againſt you.

17 Now therefore forgiue, I pray thee, my ſinne onely this once, and intreate the LORD your God, that hee may take away from me this death onely.

18 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mightie ſtrong Weſt winde, which tooke away the locuſts, and †caſt them into the red ſea: there remained not one locuſt in all the coaſts of Egypt.

†Heb. caſt them.

20 But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, ſo that he would not let the children of Iſrael goe.

21 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand toward heauen, that there may bee darkeneſſe ouer the land of Egypt, †euen darkeneſſe which may bee felt.

†Heb. that one may feele darkeneſſe.

22 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand toward heauen: and there was a thick darkeneſſe in all the land of Egypt three dayes.

23 They ſaw not one another, neither roſe any from his place for three dayes: *but all the children of Iſrael had light in their dwellings.

*Wiſd. 18. 1.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called vnto Moſes, and ſaid, Goe ye, ſerue the LORD: onely let your flockes and your heards be ſtayed: let your little ones alſo goe with you.

25 And Moſes ſayd, Thou muſt giue †vs alſo ſacrifices, and burnt offerings, that wee may ſacrifice vnto the LORD our God.

†Hebr. into our hands.

26 Our cattell alſo ſhall goe with vs: there ſhall not an hooſe be left behind: for thereof muſt wee take to ſerue the LORD our God: and we know not with what wee muſt ſerue the LORD, vntill wee come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, and he would not let them goe.

28 And Pharaoh ſayd vnto him, Get thee from me, take heede to thy ſelfe: ſee my face no more: for in that day thou ſeeſt my face, thou ſhalt die.

29 And Moſes ſaid, Thou haſt ſpoken well, I will ſee thy face againe no more.

CHAP. XI.

1 Gods meſſage to the Iſraelites to borrow iewels of their neighbours. 4 Moſes threatneth Pharaoh with the death of the firſt borne.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Yet will I bring one plague more vpon Pharaoh, and vpon Egypt, afterwards hee will let you goe hence: when hee ſhall let you goe, he ſhall vtterly thruſt you out hence altogether.

2 Speake now in the eares of the people, and let euery man borrow of his neighbour, and euery woman of her neighbour, *iewels of ſiluer, and iewels of gold.

*Chap. 3. 22 and 12. 35.

3 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the ſight of the Egyptians. Moreouer the man *Moſes was very great in the land of Egypt, in the ſight of Pharaohs ſeruants, and in the ſight of the people.

*Eccluſ. 45. 1.

4 And Moſes ſayde, Thus ſayth the LORD, *About midnight will I goe out into the midſt of Egypt.

*Chap. 12. 29.

5 And all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt ſhal die, from the firſt borne of Pharaoh, that ſitteth vpon his throne, euen vnto the firſt borne of the maide ſeruant that is behind the mill, and all the firſt borne of beaſts.

6 And there ſhall bee a great crie throwout all the land of Egypt, ſuch as there was none like it, nor ſhall bee like it any more.

7 But againſt any of the children of Iſrael, ſhall not a dogge moone his tongue, againſt man or beaſt: that yee may know how that the LORD doth put a difference betweene the Egyptians and Iſrael.

8 And all theſe thy ſeruants ſhall come downe vnto mee, and bow downe themſelues vnto mee, ſaying, Get thee out, and all the people that †follow thee; and after that I will goe out: and hee went out from Pharaoh in †a great anger.

†Heb. that is at thy feete.

†Heb. heate of anger.

9 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Pharaoh ſhall not hearken vnto you, that my wonders may bee multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And

10 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaohs heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel goe out of his land.

CHAP. XII.

1 The beginning of the yeere is changed. 3 The Passeouer is instituted. 11 The Rite of the Passeouer. 15 Vnleauened bread. 29 The first borne are slaine. 31 The Israelites are driuen out of the lande 37 They come to Succoth. 43 The ordinance of the Passeouer.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying.

2 This moneth *shall bee* vnto you the beginning of moneths: it shall bee the first moneth of the yeere to you.

3 ¶ Speake ye vnto all the Congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this moneth they shall take to them euery man a lambe, according to the house of *their* fathers, a ‖ lambe for an house.

†Or, kidde.

4 And if the household bee too little for the lambe, let him and his neighbour next vnto his house, take *it* according to the number of the soules: euery man according to his eating shall make your count for the lambe.

5 Your lambe shalbe without blemish, a male † of the first yeere: yee shall take it out from the sheepe or from the goates.

†Heb. sonne of a yeere.

6 And ye shall keepe it vp vntill the fourteenth day of the same moneth: and the whole assembly of the Congregation of Israel shall kill it † in the euening.

†Hebr. betweene the two euenings.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts, and on the vpper doore poste of the houses, wherein they shall eate it.

8 And they shall eate the flesh in that night roste with fire, & vnleauened bread, *and* with bitter *herbes* they shall eate it.

9 Eate not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roste *with* fire: his head, with his legges, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 And yee shall let nothing of it remaine vntill the morning: and that which remaineth of it vntill the morning, yee shall burne with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eate it: with your loynes girded, your shooes on your feete, and your staffe in your hand: and yee shall eate it in haste: it is the LORDS Passeouer.

12 For I will passe through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the first borne in the land of Egypt, both man and beast, and against all the ‖ gods of Egypt I will execute iudgement: I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, Princes.

13 And the blood shall bee to you for a token vpon the houses where you *are:* and when I see the blood, I will passe ouer you, and the plague shall not bee vpon you † to destroy *you,* when I smite the land of Egypt.

†Hebr. for a destruction.

14 And this day shall bee vnto you for a memoriall: and you shall keepe it a feast to the LORD, throughout your generations: you shall keepe it a feast by an ordinance for euer.

15 Seuen dayes shall ye eate vnleauened bread, euen the first day yee shall put away leauen out of your houses: for whosoeuer eateth leauened bread, from the first day vntill the seuenth day, that soule shalbe cut off from Israel.

16 And in the first day there *shall bee* an holy conuocation, and in the seuenth day there shall be an holy conuocation to you: no manner of worke shall be done in them, saue that which euery † man must eate, that onely may be done of you.

†Heb. soule.

17 And yee shall obserue the *feast of* vnleauened bread: for in this selfe same day haue I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall yee obserue this day in your generations, by an ordinance for euer.

18 ¶ * In the first *moneth,* on the foureteenth day of the moneth at euen, yee shall eate vnleauened bread, vntill the one and twentieth day of the moneth at euen.

*Leuit. 23, 5 num. 28, 16.

19 Seuen dayes shall there bee no leauen found in your houses: for whosoeuer eateth that which is leauened, euen that soule shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether hee bee a stranger, or borne in the land.

20 Ye shall eate nothing leauened: in all your habitations shall yee eate vnleauened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the Elders of Israel, and said vnto them; Draw out and take you a ‖ lambe, according to your families, and kill the Passeouer.

‖Or, kidde.

22 * And yee shall take a bunch of hysope, and dippe it in the blood that *is* in the bason, and strike the lintell and the two side-postes, with the blood that is in the bason: and none of you shall goe out at the doore of his house, vntill the morning.

*Heb. 11, 28

23 For the LORD will passe through to smite the Egyptians, and when hee seeth the

the blood vpon the lintell, and on the two side postes, the LORD will passe ouer the doore, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in vnto your houses to smite *you*.

24 And yee shall obserue this thing for an ordinance to thee, and to thy sonnes for euer.

25 And it shall come to passe when ye be come to the land, which the LORD will giue you, according as hee hath promised, that ye shall keepe this seruice.

*Iosh. 4. 6. 26 * And it shall come to passe, when your children shall say vnto you, What meane you by this seruice?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the LORDS Passeouer, who passed ouer the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and deliuered our houses. And the people bowed the head, and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the LORD had commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

*Chap. 11. 4. 29 ¶ * And it came to passe that at midnight the LORD smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, * from the first borne of Pharaoh that sate on his throne, vnto the first borne of the captiue that was in the † dungeon, and all the first borne of cattell.

*Wisd. 18. 11.

†*Heb. house of the pit.*

30 And Pharaoh rose vp in the night, hee and all his seruants, and all the Egyptians; and there was a great cry in Egypt: for there was not a house, where there was not one dead.

31 ¶ And he called for Moses and Aaron by night, and said, Rise vp, *and* get you forth from amongst my people, both you and the children of Israel: and go, serue the LORD, as ye haue said.

32 Also take your flocks, and your herds, as yee haue said: and bee gone, and blesse me also.

33 And the Egyptians were vrgent vpon the people, that they might send them out of the land in haste: for they said, Wee be all dead *men*.

34 And the people tooke their dough before it was leauened, their ‖ kneading troughes being bound vp in their clothes vpon their shoulders.

‖*Or, dough.*

35 And the children of Israel did according to the word of Moses: and they borrowed of the Egyptians * iewels of siluer, and iewels of gold, and raiment.

*Chap. 3. 22. and 11. 2.

36 And the LORD gaue the people fauour in the sight of the Egyptians, so that they lent vnto them such things as they required: and they spoiled the Egyptians.

37 ¶ And * the children of Israel iourneyed from Rameses to Sucooth, about sixe hundred thousand on foote *that were* men, beside children.

*Num 33. 3.

38 And a † mixed multitude went vp also with them, and flocks and herds, *euen* very much cattell.

†*Heb. a great mixture.*

39 And they baked vnleauened cakes of the dough, which they brought forth out of Egypt; for it was not leauened, because they were thrust out of Egypt, and could not tary, neither had they prepared for themselues any victuall.

40 ¶ Now the soiourning of the children of Israel, who dwelt in Egypt, *was* * foure hundred and thirtie yeeres.

*Gene. 15. 13. acts. 7. 6. galat. 3 17.

41 And it came to passe at the end of the foure hundred and thirtie yeeres, *euen* the selfe same day it came to passe, that all the hosts of the LORD went out from the land of Egypt.

42 It is a † night to bee much obserued vnto the LORD, for bringing them out from the land of Egypt: This is that night of the LORD to be obserued of all the children of Israel, in their generations.

†*Hebr. a night of obseruations.*

43 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses and Aaron, This is the ordinance of the Passeouer: there shall no stranger eat thereof.

44 But euery mans seruant that is bought for money, when thou hast circumcised him, then shall he eat thereof.

45 A forreiner, and an hired seruant shal not eate thereof.

46 * In one house shall it be eaten, thou shalt not cary foorth ought of the flesh abroad out of the house, * neither shall yee breake a bone thereof.

*Num 9. 12.

* Iohn 19 36.

47 All the Congregation of Israel shall † keepe it.

†*Heb. do it.*

48 And when a stranger shall soiourne with thee, and will keepe the Passeouer to the LORD, let all his males be circumcised, and then let him come neere, and keepe it: and hee shall bee as one that is borne in the land: for no vncircumcised person shall eat thereof.

49 One law shalbe to him that is home-borne, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among you.

50 Thus did all the children of Israel: as the LORD commanded Moses and Aaron, so did they.

51 And it came to passe ỹ selfe same day, that the LORD did bring the children of Israel out of ỹ land of Egypt, by their armies.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The firſt borne are ſanctified to God.* 3 *The memoriall of the Paſſeouer is commaunded.* 11 *The firſtlings of beaſts are ſet apart.* 17 *The Iſraelites goe out of Egypt, and cary Ioſephs bones with them.* 20 *They come to Etham.* 21 *God guideth them by a pillar of a cloud, and a pillar of fire.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 * Sanctifie vnto me all the firſt borne, whatſoeuer openeth the wombe, among the children of Iſrael, both of man and of beaſt: it is mine.

3 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Remember this day, in which ye came out from Egypt, out of the houſe of † bondage: for by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought you out from this *place*: there ſhall no leauened bread be eaten.

4 This day came ye out, in the moneth Abib.

5 ¶ And it ſhalbe when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebuſites, which hee ſware vnto thy fathers to giue thee, a land flowing with milke and hony, that thou ſhalt keepe this ſeruice in this moneth.

6 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou eate vnleauened bread, and in the ſeuenth day *ſhall be* a feaſt to the LORD.

7 Vnleauened bread ſhalbe eaten ſeuen dayes: and there ſhall no leauened bread be ſeene with thee, neither ſhall there be leauen ſeene with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou ſhalt ſhew thy ſonne in that day, ſaying, *This is done* becauſe of that *which* the LORD did vnto me, when I came forth out of Egypt.

9 And it ſhall be for a ſigne vnto thee, vpon thine hand, and for a memoriall betweene thine eies, that the LORDS Law may bee in thy mouth: for with a ſtrong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 Thou ſhalt therefore keepe this ordinance in this ſeaſon from yeere to yeere.

11 ¶ And it ſhalbe when the LORD ſhall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as hee ſware vnto thee, and to thy fathers, and ſhall giue it thee:

12 * That thou ſhalt † ſet apart vnto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and euery firſtling that commeth of a beaſt, which thou haſt, the males ſhall bee the LORDS.

13 And euery firſtling of an aſſe thou ſhalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou wilt not redeeme it, then thou ſhalt breake his necke, and all the firſt borne of man amongſt thy children ſhalt thou redeeme.

14 ¶ And it ſhal be when thy ſonne asketh thee † in time to come, ſaying, What is this? That thou ſhalt ſay vnto him; By ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs out from Egypt, from the houſe of bondage.

15 And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh would hardly let vs goe, that the LORD ſlew all the firſt borne in the land of Egypt both the firſt borne of man, and the firſt borne of beaſt: Therefore I ſacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males: but all the firſt borne of my children I redeeme.

16 And it ſhalbe for a token vpon thine hand, and for frontlets betweene thine eies. For by ſtrength of hand the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Pharaoh had let the people goe, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philiſtines, although that was neere: For God ſaid, Leſt peraduenture the people repent when they ſee warre, and they returne to Egypt:

18 But God led the people about thorow the way of the wildernes of the Red ſea: and the children of Iſrael went vp ‖ harneſſed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moſes tooke the bones of Ioſeph with him: for hee had ſtraitly ſworne the children of Iſrael, ſaying; * God will ſurely viſite you, and yee ſhall cary vp my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And * they tooke their iourney from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderneſſe.

21 And * the LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to leade them the way, and by night in a pillar of fire, to giue them light to goe by day and night.

22 Hee tooke not away the pillar of the cloude by day, * nor the pillar of fire by night, *from* before the people.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God inſtructeth the Iſraelites in their iourney.* 5 *Pharaoh purſueth after them.* 10 *The Iſraelites murmure.* 13 *Moſes comforteth them.* 15 *God inſtructeth Moſes.* 19 *The cloud remoueth behinde the Campe.* 21 *The Iſraelites paſſe thorow the Red ſea,* 23 *which drowneth the Egyptians.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they turne and encampe before * Pihahiroth, betweene Migdol and the ſea, ouer againſt Baal-zephon; before it, ſhall ye encampe by the ſea.

* Chap. 22. 29 & 34. 19. Leuit. 27. 26. num. 3. 13, and 8. 16. Luke 2. 23.

† *Hebr. ſeruants.*

* Chap. 23. 29. and 34. 19. ezek. 44. 30.

† *Hebr cauſe to paſſe ouer.*

‖ *Or, kid.*

† *Hebr. to morrow.*

‖ *Or, by fiue in a ranke.*

* Gene. 50. 25. ioſh 24. 32.

* Num. 33. 6.

* Num. 14. 14 deut. 1. 33 pſal. 78. 14. 1. cor. 10. 1.

* Nehem. 9. 19.

* Num. 33. 7.

3 For Pharaoh will ſay of the children of Iſrael, They *are* intangled in the land, the wildernesſe hath ſhut them in.

4 And I will harden Pharaohs heart, that he ſhall follow after them, and I will be honoured vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did ſo.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt, that the people fled: And the heart of Pharaoh and of his ſeruants was turned againſt the people, and they ſayd, Why haue wee done this, that wee haue let Iſrael goe from ſeruing vs?

6 And he made ready his charet, and tooke his people with him.

7 And hee tooke ſixe hundred choſen charets, and all the charets of Egypt, and captaines ouer euery one of them.

8 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he purſued after the children of Iſrael: & the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand.

*Ioſh.24.6. 1.mac.4.9. 9 But the *Egyptians purſued after them (all the horſes and charets of Pharaoh, and his horſemen, and his armie) and ouertooke them encamping by the ſea, beſide Pi-hahiroth before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Iſrael lift vp their eyes, and beholde, the Egyptians marched after them, and they were ſore afraid: and the children of Iſrael cried out vnto the LORD.

11 And they ſaid vnto Moſes, Becauſe there were no graues in Egypt, haſt thou taken vs away to die in the wildernesſe? Wherefore haſt thou dealt thus with vs, to carie vs foorth out of Egypt?

*Chap.6.9 12 * Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, ſaying, Let vs alone, that wee may ſerue the Egyptians? For it had beene better for vs to ſerue the Egyptians, then that we ſhould die in the wildernesſe.

13 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the people, Feare ye not, ſtand ſtill, and ſee the ſaluation of the LORD, which he will ſhew to you to day: ‖ for the Egyptians whom ye haue ſeene to day, yee ſhall ſee them againe no more for euer.

‖ *Or, For whereas you haue ſeene the Egyptians to day, &c.*

14 The LORD ſhall fight for you, and ye ſhall hold your peace.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Wherefore crieſt thou vnto mee? Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, that they goe forward.

16 But lift thou vp thy rod, and ſtretch out thine hand ouer the ſea, and diuide it: and the children of Iſrael ſhall goe on drie ground thorow the mids of the ſea.

17 And I, behold, I wil harden the hearts of the Egyptians, & they ſhall follow them: and I will get mee honour vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his hoſte, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen,

18 And the Egyptians ſhall know that I am the LORD, when I haue gotten me honour vpon Pharaoh, vpon his charets, and vpon his horſemen.

19 ¶ And the Angel of God which went before the campe of Iſrael, remooued and went behinde them and the pillar of the cloude went from before their face, and ſtood behind them.

20 And it came betweene the campe of the Egyptians, and the campe of Iſrael, and it was a cloud and darkenesſe *to them*, but it gaue light by night *to thoſe*: ſo that the one came not neere the other all the night.

21 And Moſes ſtretched out his hand ouer the ſea, and the LORD cauſed the ſea to goe *backe* by a ſtrong Eaſt winde all that night, and made the ſea drie land, and the waters were * diuided.

* Ioſh.4.23. pſal.114.3. *Pſal.78.13 1.cor.10.1. heb.11.29.

22 And * the children of Iſrael went into the midſt of the ſea vpon the dry ground, and the waters were a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 ¶ And the Egyptians purſued, and went in after them, to the midſt of the Sea, *euen* all Pharaohs horſes, his charets and his horſemen.

24 And it came to paſſe, that in the morning watch the LORD looked vnto the hoſt of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire, and of the cloud, and troubled the hoſte of the Egyptians,

25 And tooke off their charet wheeles, ‖ that they draue them heauily: So that the Egyptians ſaid, Let vs flee from the face of Iſrael: for the LORD fighteth for them, againſt the Egyptians.

‖ *Or, made them to goe heauily.*

26 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Stretch out thine hand ouer the Sea, that the waters may come againe vpon the Egyptians, vpon their charets, and vpon their horſemen.

27 And Moſes ſtretched foorth his hand ouer the Sea, and the Sea returned to his ſtrength when the morning appeared: and the Egyptians fled againſt it: and the Lord † ouerthrew the Egyptians in the midſt of the ſea.

† *Heb. ſhook off.*

28 And the waters returned, and couered the charets, and horſemen, *and* all

the hoste of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them: there remained not so much as *one of them.

*Psal. 106. 11.

29 But the children of Israel walked vpon dry land in the midst of the sea, and the waters *were* a wall vnto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saued Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians: and Israel saw the Egyptians dead vpon the sea shore.

†*Heb.* hand.

31 And Israel sawe that great † worke which the LORD did vpon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and beleeued the LORD, and his seruant Moses.

CHAP. XV.

1 Moses song. 22 The people want water. 23 The waters at Marah are bitter. 25 A tree sweeteneth them. 27 At Elim are twelue welles, and seuentie palme trees.

*Wisd. 1. 20.

THen sang *Moses and the children of Israel this song vnto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing vnto the LORD: for he hath triumphed gloriously, the horse and his rider hath he throwen into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and hee is become my saluation: hee is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation, my fathers God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD *is* a man of warre: the LORD *is* his Name.

4 Pharaohs charets and his hoste hath hee cast into the sea: his chosen captaines also are drowned in the red sea.

5 The depths haue couered them: they sanke into the bottome as a stone.

6 Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power, thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemie.

7 And in the greatnesse of thine excellencie thou hast ouerthrowen them, that rose vp against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, *which* consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood vpright as an heape, *and* the depthes were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 The enemie said, I will pursue, I will ouertake, I will diuide the spoile: my lust shalbe satisfied vpon them: I will draw my sword, mine hand shall ‖ destroy them.

‖ *Or,* repossesse.

10 Thou didst blow with thy winde, the sea couered them, they sanke as lead in the mighty waters.

11 Who *is* like vnto thee, O LORD, amongst the ‖ gods? who *is* like thee, glorious in holinesse, fearefull in praises, doing wonders!

‖ *Or,* mighties ones.

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided *them* in thy strength vnto thy holy habitation.

14 *The people shall heare, *and* be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestina.

*Deut. 2. 25. ioshu. 2. 9.

15 Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed: the mighty men of Moab trembling shall take holde vpon them: all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 *Feare and dread shall fall vpon them, by the greatnesse of thine arme they shalbe as still as a stone, till thy people passe ouer, O LORD, till the people passe ouer, which thou hast purchased.

*Deut. 2. 25. ioshu. 2. 9.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, *which* thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, *which* thy hands haue established.

18 The LORD shall reigne for euer and euer.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his charets and with his horsemen into the sea, and the LORD brought againe the waters of the sea vpon them: But the children of Israel went on drie land in the mids of the sea.

20 ¶ And Miriam the Propheteesse the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her, with timbrels, and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them, Sing ye to the Lord, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath hee throwen into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the red sea, and they went out into the wilderneesse of Shur: and they went three dayes in the wilderneesse, and found no water.

23 ¶ And when they came to Marah, they could not drinke of the waters of Marah, for they were bitter: therfore the name of it was called ‖ Marah.

‖ That is, Bitternesse.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, What shall we drinke?

25 And he cryed vnto the LORD: and the LORD shewed him a *tree, which when hee had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweete: there hee made a statute, and an ordinance, and there he proued them,

*Exod. 38. 5.

26 And said, If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt

wile do that which is right in his sight, and wilt giue eare to his commandements, and keepe all his statutes, I wil put none of these diseases vpon thee, which I haue brought vpon the Egyptians: for I am the LORD that healeth thee.

Num. 33. 9. 27 ¶ And they came to Elim: where were twelue wels of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmure for want of bread. 4 God promiseth them bread from heauen. 13 Quailes are sent. 14 And Manna. 16 The ordering of Manna. 25 It was not to be found on the Sabbath. 32 An omer of it is preserued.

AND they tooke their iourney from Elim, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel came vnto the wildernes of Sin, which is betweene Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second moneth, after their departing out of ỹ land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wildernesse.

3 And the children of Israel sayd vnto them, Would to God wee had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sate by the flesh pots, *and* when we did eate bread to the full: for ye haue brought vs forth into this wildernes, to kill this whole assembly with hunger.

4 ¶Then said the LORD vnto Moses, Behold, I will raine bread from heauen for you, and the people shall goe out, and gather †a certaine rate euery day, that I may proue them, whether they will walke in my Law, or no.

†Heb the portion of a day in his day.

5 And it shall come to passe, that on the sixt day, they shall prepare that which they bring in, and it shalbe twise as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron sayd vnto all the children of Israel, At euen, then ye shal know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt.

7 And in the morning, then ye shal see the glory of the LORD: for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: And what are we, that ye murmure against vs?

8 And Moses said, *This shalbe* when the LORD shall giue you in the euening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full, for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmure against him; and what *are wee*? your murmurings are not against vs, but against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, Say vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, Come neere before ỹ LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to passe as Aaron spake vnto the whole Congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wildernesse, and behold, the glory of the LORD *appeared in the cloud.

*Chap. 13. 21. 11 ¶And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: Speake vnto them, saying, At euen yee shall eate flesh, and in the morning ye shall be filled with bread: & ye shall know that I am the LORD your God.

*Numb. 11. 31. 13 And it came to passe, that at euen *the quailes came vp, and couered the campe: and in the morning the dewe lay round about the hoste.

*Num. 11. 7. psal. 78. 24. wis. 16. 20. 14 And when *the dew that lay was gone vp, behold, vpon the face of the wildernesse there lay a small round thing, *as* small as the hoare frost on the ground.

‖Or, what is this? or, it is a portion. *Iohn. 6. 31 1. cor 10. 3. 15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they sayd one to another, ‖ It is Manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said vnto them, * This is the bread which the LORD hath giuen you to eat.

16 ¶This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded: gather of it euery man according to his eating: an Omer †for euery man, according to the number of your †persons, take ye euery man for them which *are* in his tents.

†Heb. by the polle or head †Heb. soules.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered some more, some lesse.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an Omer, * he that gathered much, had nothing ouer, and he that gathered litle, had no lacke: they gathered euery man according to his eating.

*2. Cor. 8. 15. 19 And Moses sayd, Let no man leaue of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto Moses, but some of them left of it vntill the morning, and it bred wormes, and stanke: and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it euery morning euery man according to his eating: and when the Sunne waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶And it came to passe that on the sixt day they gathered twise as much bread, two Omers for one *man*: and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he sayd vnto them, This is that which the LORD hath sayd, To morrow *is* the rest of the holy sabbath vnto the LORD:

bake that which you will bake, to day, and seethe, that yee will seethe, and that which remaineth ouer, lay vp for you to be kept vntill the morning.

24 And they laid it vp till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not stinke, neither was there any worme therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to day, for to day is a Sabbath vnto the LORD: to day ye shall not finde it in the field.

26 Sixe dayes ye shall gather it, but on the seuenth day *which is* the Sabbath, in it there shalbe none.

27 ¶ And it came to passe, that there went out *some* of the people on the seuenth day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said vnto Moses, How long refuse yee to keepe my Commaundements, and my lawes?

29 See, for that the LORD hath giuen you the Sabbath, therefore he giueth you on the sixt day the bread of two dayes: abide ye euery man in his place: let no man goe out of his place on the seuenth day.

30 So the people rested on the seuenth day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and it *was* like Coriander seede, white: and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with hony.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commaundeth: Fill an Omer of it to be kept for your generations, that they may see the bread wherewith I haue fedde you in the wildernesse, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said vnto Aaron, take a pot, and put an Omer full of Manna therein, and lay it vp before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron layd it vp before the Testimonie, to be kept.

35 And the childrē of Israel did eat Manna fourty yeeres, *vntill they came to a land inhabited: they did eat Manna, vntill they came vnto ỹ borders of the land of Canaan.

*Iosh.5.12. nehem.9.15

36 Now an Omer is the tenth part of an Ephah.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The people murmure for water at Riphidim. 5 God sendeth him for water to the rocke in Horeb. 8 Amalek is ouercome by the holding vp of Moses handes. 15 Moses buildeth the Altar IEHOVAH Nissi.

AND all the Congregation of the children of Israel iourneied from the wildernesse of Sin, after their iourneys, according to the commandement of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim: and *there was* no water for the people to drinke.

2 *Wherfore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Giue vs water that wee may drinke. And Moses said vnto them, Why chide you with me? Wherfore do ye tempt the LORD?

*Num.20.3

3 And the people thirsted there for water, and the people murmured against Moses, & sayd, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought vs vp out of Egypt, to kil vs and our children, and our cattell with thirst?

4 And Moses cryed vnto the LORD, saying, What shall I doe vnto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the Elders of Israel: and thy rod where with *thou smotest the riuer, take in thine hand and goe.

*Chap.7.20

6 *Behold, I will stand before thee there, vpon the rocke in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rocke, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drinke. And Moses did so, in the sight of the Elders of Israel.

*Num.20.9 psal.78.15. and 105.41 wisd.11.4. 1.Cor.10.4

7 And he called the name of the place ‖Massah, and‖ Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among vs, or not?

‖That is *Tentation*. ‖That is, *Chiding: or strife*.

8 ¶ *Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

*Deut.25.17 wisd.11.3.

9 And Moses sayd vnto *Ioshua, Chuse vs out men, and goe out, fight with Amalek: to morrow I wil stand on the top of the hil, with the rod of God in mine hand,

*Called Iesus. Acts.7.45.

10 So Ioshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, & Hur, went vp to the top of the hil.

11 And it came to passe when Moses held vp his hand, that Israel preuailed: and when he let downe his hand, Amalek preuailed.

12 But Moses hands were heauie, and they tooke a stone, and put it vnder him, and hee sate thereon: and Aaron and Hur staied vp his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side, and his hands were steady vntill the going downe of the Sunne.

13 And Ioshua discomfited Amalek, and his people, with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write this for a memoriall in a booke, and rehearse it in the eares of Ioshua: for* I wil vtterly

*Num.24.20 1.sam.15.3.

vtterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen.

15 And Moses built an Altar, and called the name of it ‖ IEHOVAH Nissi.

16 For hee said, ‖ Because the LORD hath sworne *that* the LORD *will haue* warre with Amalek from generation to generation.

‖ That is, *the* LORD *my banner.*

‖ *Or, because the hand of Amalek is against the throne of the* LORD, *therefore, &c. Hebr. The hand upon the throne of the Lord.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iethro bringeth to Moses his wife and two sonnes. 7 Moses entertaineth him. 13 Iethros counsell is accepted. 27 Iethro departeth.

WHen * Iethro the Priest of Midian Moses father in law, heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, *and* that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt:

2 Then Iethro Moses father in lawe tooke Zipporah Moses wife, after hee had sent her backe,

3 And her two sonnes, of which the * name of the one *was* ‖ Gershom: for he said, I haue bin an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other *was* ‖ Eliezer: for the God of my father, *said he, was* mine helpe, and deliuered mee from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Iethro Moses father in law came with his sonnes and his wife vnto Moses into the wildernesse, where hee encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said vnto Moses, I thy father in law Iethro am come vnto the, and thy wife, and her two sonnes with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeysance, and kissed him: and they asked each other of *their* † welfare, and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done vnto Pharaoh, and to the Egyptians for Israels sake, *and* all the trauaile that had † come vpon them by the way, and *how* the LORD deliuered them.

9 And Iethro reioyced for all the goodnesse which the LORD had done to Israel: whom he had deliuered out of the hand of the Egyptians.

10 And Iethro said, Blessed *be* the LORD who hath deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of Pharaoh, who hath deliuered the people from vnder the hand of the Egyptians.

11 Now I know that the LORD is greater then all gods: * for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly, *he was* aboue them.

12 And Iethro Moses father in law tooke a burnt offering and sacrifices for God: and Aaron came, and all the Elders of Israel to eate bread with Moses father in law before God.

13 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses sate to iudge the people: and the people stood by Moses, from the morning vnto the euening.

14 And when Moses father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What is this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thy selfe alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning vnto euen?

15 And Moses saide vnto his father in law, Because the people come vnto mee to enquire of God.

16 When they haue a matter, they come vnto me, and I iudge betweene † one and another, and I doe make them know the statutes of God and his Lawes.

17 And Moses father in law said vnto him, The thing that thou doest, is not good

18 † Thou wilt surely weare away, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heauy for thee; * thou art not able to performe it thy selfe alone.

19 Hearken now vnto my voyce, I will giue thee counsell, and God shall bee with thee: Be thou for the people to Godward, that thou mayest bring the causes vnto God:

20 And thou shalt teach them ordinances and lawes, and shalt shew them the way wherein they must walke, and the worke that they must doe.

21 Moreouer thou shalt prouide out of all the people able men, such as feare God, men of trueth, hating couetousnesse, and place *such* ouer them, *to bee* rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

22 And let them iudge the people at all seasons: and it shall bee that euery great matter they shall bring vnto thee, but euery small matter they shall iudge: so shall it bee easier for thy selfe, and they shall beare *the burden* with thee.

23 If thou shalt doe this thing, and God command thee so, then thou shalt bee able to endure, and all this people shall also goe to their place in peace.

24 So Moses hearkened to the voyce of his father in law, & did all that he had said.

25 And Moses chose able men out of all Israel, and made them heads ouer the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tennes.

* Chap. 2. 16.

* Chap. 2. 22 ‖ That is, *a stranger there,* ‖ That is, *My God is an helpe.*

† *Heb. peace.*

† *Heb. found them.*

* Chap 1. 10, 16, 22. and 5. 7. and 14. 18.

† *Heb. a man and his fellow.*

† *Heb. Fading thou wilt fade.* * Deut. 1. 9.

26 And they iudged the people at all seasons: the hard causes they brought vnto Moses, but euery small matter they iudged themselues.

27 ¶ And Moses let his father in lawe depart, and he went his way into his owne land.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The people come to Sinai. 3 Gods message by Moses vnto the people out of the mount. 8 The peoples answere returned againe. 10 The people are prepared against the third day. 12 The mountaine must not be touched. 16 The fearefull presence of God vpon the mount.

IN the third moneth when the children of Israel were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day came they into the wilderneſſe of Sinai.

2 For they were departed from Rephidim, and were come to the desert of Sinai, and had pitched in the wildernes, and there Israel camped before the mount.

3 And * Moses went vp vnto God, and the LORD called vnto him out of the mountaine, saying, Thus shalt thou say to the house of Iacob, and tel the children of Israel.

* Acts 7.38.

4 * Ye haue seene what I did vnto the Egyptians, and how I bare you on Eagles wings, and brought you vnto my selfe.

* Deut.29.2

5 Now * therefore if yee will obey my voice indeed, and keepe my couenant, then ye shalbe a peculiar treasure vnto me aboue all people: for * all the earth *is* mine.

* Deut.5.2.

6 And ye shalbe vnto me a * kingdome of Priestes, and an holy nation. These *are* the words which thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel.

* Deut.10. 14 psal 24 1 * 1.Pet.2 9. reuel.1.6.

7 ¶ And Moses came and called for the Elders of the people, and laid before their faces all these words which the LORD commanded him.

8 And * all the people answered together, and said, All that the LORD hath spoken, wee will doe. And Moses returned the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

* Chap.24. 3,7.deut.5. 27.and.26. 17.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Loe, I come vnto thee in a thicke cloud, that the people may heare when I speake with thee, and beleeue thee for euer: And Moses told the wordes of the people vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Goe vnto the people, and sanctifie them to day and to morrowe, and let them wash their clothes.

11 And be ready against the third day: for the third day the LORD will come down in the sight of all the people, vpon Mount Sinai.

12 And thou shalt set bounds vnto the people round about, saying, Take heede to your selues, ‖ ye go not vp into the mount, or touch the border of it: * whosoeuer toucheth the mount, shall bee surely put to death.

* Heb.12. 20.

13 There shall not a hand touch it, but he shall surely bee stoned, or shot thorow, whether it be beast or man, it shall not liue: when the ‖ trumpet soundeth long, they shal come vp to the mount.

‖ Or, Corne.

14 ¶ And Moses went downe from the mount vnto the people, and sanctified the people; and they washed their clothes.

15 And he said vnto the people, Be ready against the third day: come not at your wiues.

16 ¶ And it came to passe on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thicke cloud vpon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loude, so that all the people that was in the campe, trembled.

17 And Moses brought foorth the people out of the campe to meet with God, and they stood at the nether part of the mount.

18 And * mount Sinai was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended vpon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, & the whole mount quaked greatly.

* Deut. 4. 11.

19 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed lowder and lowder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voyce.

20 And the LORD came downe vpon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses *vp* to the top of the mount, and Moses went vp.

21 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Go downe, † charge the people, lest they breake thorow vnto the LORD to gaze, and many of them perish.

† Heb contest.

22 And let the Priests also which come neere to the LORD, sanctifie themselues, lest the LORD breake forth vpon them.

23 And Moses said vnto the LORD, The people cannot come vp to mount Sinai: for thou chargedst vs, saying, Set bounds about the mount, and sanctifie it.

24 And the LORD said vnto him, Away, get thee downe, and thou shalt come vp, thou, and Aaron with thee: but let not the Priests and the people breake through, to come vp vnto the LORD, lest hee breake forth vpon them.

25 So

25 So Moses went downe vnto the people, and spake vnto them.

CHAP. XX.

1 The ten Commandements. 18 The people are afraid. 20 Moses comforteth them. 22 Idolatrie is forbidden. 24 Of what sort the Altar should be.

AND God spake all these wordes, saying,

2 *I am the LORD thy God which haue brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of † bondage:

3 Thou shalt haue no other gods before me.

4 *Thou shalt not make vnto thee any grauen Image, or any likenesse *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water vnder the earth.

5 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe to them, nor serue them: for I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children vnto the third and fourth *generation* of them that hate me:

6 And shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

7 *Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD, will not hold him guiltlesse, that taketh his Name in vaine.

8 Remember the Sabbath day, to keepe it holy.

9 *Sixe dayes shalt thou labour, and doe all thy worke.

10 But the seuenth day *is* the Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, thy manseruant, nor thy maid seruant, nor thy cattell, nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates.

11 For * in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, the sea, and all that in them is, and rested the seuenth day: wherfore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and hallowed it.

12 ¶ * Honour thy father and thy mother: that thy dayes may be long vpon the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

13 *Thou shalt not kill.

14 Thou shalt not commit adultery.

15 Thou shalt not steale.

16 Thou shalt not beare false witnesse against thy neighbour.

17 *Thou shalt not couet thy neighbors house thou shalt not couet thy neighbours wife, nor his man seruant, nor his maid seruant, nor his oxe, nor his asse, nor any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

18 ¶ And *all the people saw the thundrings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountaine smoking: and when the people saw it, they remoued, and stood afarre off.

19 And they said vnto Moses, *Speake thou with vs, and we will heare: But let not God speake with vs, lest we die.

20 And Moses said vnto the people, Feare not: for God is come to proue you, and that his feare may be before your faces, that ye sinne not.

21 And the people stood afarre off, and Moses drew neere vnto the thicke darknes, where God was.

22 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Thus thou shalt say vnto the children of Israel, Yee haue seene that I haue talked with you from heauen.

23 Yee shall not make with mee gods of siluer, neither shall ye make vnto you gods of gold.

24 ¶ An Altar of earth thou shalt make vnto me, & shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt offerings, and thy peace offerings, thy sheepe, and thine oxen: In all places where I record my Name, I will come vnto thee, and I will blesse thee.

25 And * if thou wilt make me an Altar of stone, thou shalt not † build it of hewen stone: for if thou list vp thy toole vpon it, thou hast polluted it.

26 Neither shalt thou goe vp by steps vnto mine Altar, that thy nakednesse be not discouered thereon.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Lawes for men seruants. 5 For the seruant that will not leaue is bored. 7 For women seruants. 12 For manslaughter. 16 For stealers of men. 17 For cursers of parents. 18 For smiters. 22 For a hurt by chance. 28 For an oxe that goeth. 33 For him that is an occasion of harme.

NOW these are the iudgements which thou shalt set before them.

2 *If thou buy an Hebrew seruant, sixe yeeres he shall serue, and in the seuenth he shall goe out free for nothing.

3 If he came in † by himselfe, he shall goe out by himselfe, if hee were married, then his wife shall goe out with him.

4 If his master haue giuen him a wife, and shee haue borne him sonnes or daughters; the wife and her children shall be her masters and he shall goe out by himselfe.

5 And if the seruant † shal plainely say, I loue

Deut. 5. 6. psal. 81. 10. † *Heb. seruants.*

*Leuit. 26. 1. psal. 97. 7.

*Leuit. 19. 12 deu. 5 11 mat. 5. 33.

*Chap. 23. 12. ezek. 20 12. luke 13. 14.

*Gen. 2. 2.

Deut. 5. 16. matth. 15. 4. ephe. 6. 2.

Matt. 5. 21.

*Rom. 7. 7.

*Heb. 12. 18

*Deu 5. 24 and 18. 16.

*Deut. 27. 5 iosh. 8. 31. † *Heb. build them* with *hewing.*

*Leuit. 25. 39. 41. deut 15. 12. iere 34. 14. † *Heb.* with *his body.*

† *Heb.* saying *shall say.*

I loue my master, my wife, & my children, I will not goe out free.

6 Then his master shall bring him vnto the Iudges, he shall also bring him to the doore, or vnto the doore post, and his master shall boare his eare through with an aule, and he shall serue him for euer.

7 ¶ And if a man sell his daughter to be a maid seruant, shee shall not goe out as the men seruants doe.

† Heb. be euill in the eyes of, &c.

8 If shee † please not her master, who hath betrothed her to himselfe, then shall hee let her be redeemed: To sell her vnto a strange nation hee shall haue no power, seeing he hath dealt deceitfully with her.

9 And if he haue betrothed her vnto his sonne, he shall deale with her after the maner of daughters.

10 If hee take him another *wife*, her foode, her raiment, and her duetie of mariage shall he not diminish.

11 And if hee doe not these three vnto her, then shall shee goe out free without money.

* Leuit. 24. 17.

12 ¶ * He that smiteth a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

* Deut. 19. 3.

13 And if a man lie not in wait, but God deliuer *him* into his hand, then * I will appoint thee a place whither he shall flee.

14 But if a man come presumptuously vpon his neighbour, to slay him with guile, thou shalt take him from mine Altar, that he may die.

15 ¶ And he that smiteth his father, or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

16 ¶ And he that stealeth a man, and selleth him, or if hee bee found in his hand, he shall surely be put to death.

* Leuit. 20. 9 pro. 20. 20. matt. 15 4. mark. 7. 10.

17 ¶ And * hee that ‖ curseth his father or his mother, shall surely bee put to death.

† Or, reuileth ‖ Or, his neighbour.

18 ¶ And if men striue together, and one smite ‖ another with a stone, or with his fist, and he die not, but keepeth his bed:

19 If he rise againe, and walke abroad vpon his staffe, then shal he that smote him, be quit: onely he shall pay for † the losse of his time, and shall cause *him* to be throughly healed.

† Heb. ceasing.

20 ¶ And if a man smite his seruant, or his maide, with a rod, and he die vnder his hand, he shall be surely † punished:

† Heb. auenged.

21 Notwithstanding, if hee continue a day or two, he shall not be punished, for he is his money.

22 ¶ If men striue, and hurt a woman with child, so that her fruit depart from her, and yet no mischiefe follow, he shalbe surely punished, according as the womans husband will lay vpon him, and he shal pay as the Iudges *determine*.

23 And if any mischiefe follow, then thou shalt giue life for life,

* Leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21. math. 5. 38.

24 * Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his seruant, or the eye of his maide, that it perish, * he shall let them goe free for his eyes sake.

27 And if hee smite out his man seruants tooth, or his maid seruants tooth, he shal let him goe free for his tooths sake.

28 ¶ If an oxe gore a man, or a woman, that they die, then * the oxe shall bee surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten: but the owner of the oxe shalbe quit.

* Gen. 9. 5.

29 But if the oxe were wont to push with his horne in time past, and it hath bene testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that hee hath killed a man or a woman; the oxe shalbe stoned, and his owner also shalbe put to death.

30 If there bee layed on him a summe of money, then hee shall giue for the ransome of his life, whatsoeuer is layde vpon him.

31 Whether he haue gored a sonne, or haue gored a daughter, according to this iudgement shall it be done vnto him.

32 If the oxe shall push a man seruant, or a maid seruant, hee shall giue vnto their master thirtie shekels, and the oxe shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall digge a pit, and not couer it, and an oxe or an asse fall therein:

34 The owner of the pit shall make *it* good, *and* giue money vnto the owner of them, and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one mans oxe hurt anothers that he die, then they shall sell the liue oxe, and diuide the money of it, and the dead oxe also they shall diuide.

36 Or if it be knowen that the oxe hath vsed to put in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in, he shall surely pay oxe for oxe, and the dead shall be his owne.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Of theft.* 5 *Of dammage.* 7 *Of trespasses.* 14 *Of borrowing.* 16 *Of fornication.* 18 *Of witchcraft.* 19 *Of bestialitie.* 20 *Of idolatry.* 21 *Of strangers, Widowes, and fatherlesse.* 25 *Of vsury,* 26 *of*

26 *Of pledges.* 28 *Of reuerence to Magistrates.* 29 *Of the first fruites.*

IF a man shall steale an oxe or a ‖ sheepe, and kill it, or sell it; hee shall restore fiue oxen for an oxe, and * foure sheepe for a sheepe.

‖ *Or, goate.* * 2. Sam. 12. 6.

2 ¶ If a theefe be found breaking vp, and bee smitten that hee die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the Sunne be risen vpon him, there shall bee blood shed for him: *for* he should make full restitution: if hee haue nothing, then he shalbe sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainely found in his hand aliue, whether it be oxe or asse, or sheepe, he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feede in another mans fielde: of the best of his owne fielde, and of the best of his owne vineyard shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If fire breake out, and catch in thornes, so that the stackes of corne, or the standing corne, or the field bee consumed *therewith*; he that kindled the fire, shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliuer vnto his neighbour money or stuffe to keepe, and it be stollen out of the mans house; if the thiefe be found let him pay double.

8 If the thiefe bee not found, then the master of the house shall bee brought vnto the Iudges, *to see* whether hee haue put his hand vnto his neighbours goods.

9 For all maner of trespasse, *whether it bee* for oxe, for asse, for sheepe, for raiment, *or* for any manner of lost thing, which *another* chalengeth to be his: the cause of both parties shall come before the Iudges, *and* whom the Iudges shall condemne, he shall pay double vnto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliuer vnto his neghbour an asse, or an oxe, or a sheepe, or any beast to keepe, and it die, or bee hurt, or driuen away, no man seeing *it*,

11 Then shall an oath of the LORD be betweene them both that hee hath not put his hand vnto his neighbours goods: and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And * if it be stollen from him, he shall make restitution vnto the owner thereof.

* Gene. 31. 39.

13 If it be torne in pieces; then let him bring it *for* witnes, and hee shall not make good that which was torne.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it bee hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with it, hee shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof bee with it, hee shall not make it good: If it be an hired *thing*, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And * if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shal surely endow her to be his wife.

* Deut. 22. 28.

17 If her father vtterly refuse to giue her vnto him, he shal † pay money according to the dowry of virgins.

† *Heb.* weigh.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not suffer a witch to liue.

19 ¶ Whosoeuer lieth with a beast, shall surely be put to death.

20 ¶ * He that sacrificeth vnto *any* god, saue vnto the LORD onely, he shall be vtterly destroyed.

* Deut. 13. 13, 14, 15. 1. mac. 2. 24.

21 ¶ * Thou shalt neither vexe a stranger, nor oppresse him: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

* Leuit. 19. 33.

22 ¶ * Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherlesse child.

* Zach. 7. 10.

23 If thou afflict them in any wise, and they crie at all vnto me, I will surely heare their crie.

24 And my wrath shall waxe hote, and I will kill you with the sword: and your wiues shalbe widowes, and your children fatherlesse.

25 ¶ * If thou lend money to any of my people that is poore by thee, thou shalt not bee to him as an vsurer, neither shalt thou lay vpon him vsury.

* Leu. 25. 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15. 5.

26 If thou at all take thy neighbours raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliuer it vnto him by that the sunne goeth downe.

27 For that is his couering onely, it is his raiment for his skinne: wherein shall he sleepe? and it shall come to passe, when hee crieth vnto me, that I will heare: for I am gracious.

28 ¶ * Thou shalt not reuile the ‖ Gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.

* Act. 23. 5. ‖ *Or, Iudges.*

29 ¶ Thou shalt not delay *to offer* the † first of thy ripe fruits, and of thy † liquors: * the first borne of thy sonnes shalt thou giue vnto me.

† *Hebr.* thy fulnesse. † *Heb.* Teare. * Cha. 13. 2, 12. & 34. 19.

30 Likewise shalt thou doe with thine oxen, *and* with thy sheepe: seuen dayes it shall be with his damme, on the eight day thou shalt giue it me.

31 ¶ And yee shall bee holy men vnto me: * neither shall ye eate any flesh that is torne of beaste in the field: ye shall cast it to the dogs.

* Leuit. 22. 8. ezek. 44. 31.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Of slander and false witnesse. 3. 6. Of iustice. 4 Of charitablenesse. 10 Of the yeere of rest. 12 Of the Sabbath. 13 Of idolatrie. 14 Of the three feasts. 18 Of the blood and the fat of the sacrifice. 20 An Angel is promised, with a blessing, if they obey him.

THou shalt not ‖raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to bee an vnrighteous witnesse.

‖ *Or, receiue.*

2 ¶ Thou shalt not follow a multitude to doe euill: neither shalt thou † speake in a cause, to decline after many, to wrest *iudgement.*

† *Heb. answere*

3 ¶ Neither shalt thou countenance a poore man in his cause.

4 ¶ If thou meet thine enemies oxe or his asse going astray, thou shalt surely bring it backe to him againe.

5 * If thou see the asse of him that hateth thee, lying vnder his burden, ‖ and wouldest forbeare to helpe him, thou shalt surely helpe with him.

* *Deut. 22 4.*

‖ *Or, wilt thou cease to helpe him? or, and wouldest cease to leaue thy businesse for him: thou shalt surely leaue it to ioyne with him.*

6 Thou shalt not wrest the iudgement of thy poore in his cause.

7 Keepe thee farre from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous slay thou not: for I will not iustifie the wicked.

8 ¶ And * thou shalt take no gift: for the gift blindeth † the wise, and peruerteth the words of the righteous.

* *Deut. 16. 19. ecclus. 20. 28.*

† *Heb. the seeing.*

9 ¶ Also thou shalt not oppresse a stranger: for yee know the † heart of a stranger, seeing yee were strangers in the lande of Egypt.

† *Heb. soule.*

10 And * sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof:

* *Leuit. 25. 3.*

11 But the seuenth *yeere* thou shalt let it rest, and lie still, that the poore of thy people may eate, & what they leaue, the beasts of the field shall eate. In like maner thou shalt deale with thy vineyard, *and* with thy ‖ oliue yard.

‖ *Or, olive trees.*

12 * Sixe dayes thou shalt do thy worke, and on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: that thine oxe and thine asse may rest, and the sonne of thy handmaid, and the stranger may be refreshed.

* *Chap. 20. 8 deut. 5. 13. luke 13. 14.*

13 And in all things that I haue said vnto you, be circumspect: and make no mention of the names of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.

14 ¶ * Three times thou shalt keepe a feast vnto me in the yeere.

* *Deut. 16. 16*

15 * Thou shalt keepe the feast of vnleauened bread: thou shalt eate vnleauened bread seuen dayes, as I commanded thee in the time appointed of the moneth Abib:

* *Chap. 13. 3. and 34. 18.*

for in it thou camest out from Egypt * and none shall appeare before me empty:

* *Deu. 16. 16. ecclus. 35. 4.*

16 And the feast of haruest, the first fruits of thy labours, which thou hast sowen in the field: and the feast of ingathering *which is* in the end of the yeere, when thou hast gathered in thy labours out of the field.

17 Three times in the yere all thy males shall appeare before the LORD God.

18 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauened bread, neither shall the fat of my ‖ sacrifice remaine vntill the morning.

‖ *Or, feast.*

19 * The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring into the house of the LORD thy God: thou shalt not seeth a kid in his mothers milke.

* *Chap. 34. 26. deut. 14. 22.*

20 ¶ * Behold, I send an Angel before thee to keepe thee in the way, and to bring thee into the place which I haue prepared.

* *Chap. 33. 2.*

21 Beware of him, and obey his voyce, prouoke him not: for he will not pardon your transgressions: for my name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voyce, and doe all that I speake, then I wil be an enemie vnto thine enemies, and ‖ an aduersary vnto thine aduersaries.

‖ *Or, I will afflict them that afflict thee.*

23 * For mine Angel shall goe before thee, and * bring thee in vnto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites: and I will cut them off.

* *Chap. 33. 2.*
* *Iosh. 24. 11.*

24 Thou shalt not bow downe to their gods nor serue them, nor doe after their workes: * but thou shalt vtterly ouerthrow them, and quite brake downe their images.

* *Deut 7. 25.*

25 And ye shall serue the LORD your God, and he shall blesse thy bread, and thy water: and I will take sickenesse away from the midst of thee.

26 ¶ * There shall nothing cast their yong, nor be barren in thy land: the number of thy dayes I will fulfill.

* *Deut. 7. 14.*

27 I will send my feare before thee, and will destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turne their † backs vnto thee.

† *Heb. necks.*

28 And * I wil send hornets before thee, which shall driue out the Hiuite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite from before thee.

* *Iosh. 24. 12.*

29 I will not driue them out from before thee in one yeere, lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will driue them out from before thee, vntill thou be increased and inherit the land.

31 And

31 And I will set thy bounds from the Red sea, euen vnto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert vnto the riuer: for I will deliuer the inhabitants of the land into your hand: and thou shalt driue them out before thee.

*Chap 34. 15 deu 7.2. 32 *Thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor with their gods.

*Deut.7.16 iosh.23.13. iudg.2.3. 33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sinne against me: for if thou serue their gods, *it will surely be a snare vnto thee.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Moses is called vp into the Mount ame. 3 The people promise obedience. 4 Moses buildeth an Altar, and twelue pillars. 6 He sprinkleth the blood of the Couenant. 9 The glory of God appeareth. 14 Aaron and Hur haue the charge of the people. 15 Moses goeth into the mountaine, where he continueth fourtie dayes and fourtie nights.

AND he said vnto Moses, Come vp vnto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuenty of the Elders of Israel: and worship ye a farre off.

2 And Moses alone shall come neere the LORD: but they shall not come nigh, neither shall the people goe vp with him.

3 ¶ And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the iudgements: and all the people answered with one voyce, and said, * All the wordes which the LORD hath said, will we doe.

*Chap.19 8. and 24.3,7. deut 5.27. 4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose vp early in the morning, and builded an Altar vnder the hill, and twelue pillars according to the twelue tribes of Israel.

5 And hee sent yong men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offrings of oxen, vnto the LORD.

6 And Moses tooke halfe of the blood, and put it in basons, and halfe of the blood he sprinkled on the Altar.

7 And he tooke the booke of the couenant, and read in the audience of the people: and they said, * All that the LORD hath said, will we doe, and be obedient.

*Verse 3. 8 And Moses tooke the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold *the blood of the Couenant which the LORD hath made with you, concerning all these words.

*1.Pet.1.2 heb.9.20. 9 ¶ Then went vp Moses and Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, and seuentie of the Elders of Israel:

10 And they saw the God of Israel: and there was vnder his feete, as it were a paued worke of a Saphire stone, and as it were the body of heauen in his clearenesse.

11 And vpon the Nobles of the children of Israel hee laid not his hand, also they saw God, and did eate and drinke.

12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Come vp to me into the mount, and bee there, and I will giue thee Tables of stone, and a Law, and Commandements which I haue written, that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose vp, and his minister Iosh ua: and Moses went vp into the mount of God.

14 And he sayd vnto the Elders, Tarie ye here for vs, vntill we come againe vnto you: and behold, Aaron and Hur are with you: If any man haue any matters to doe, let him come vnto them.

15 And Moses went vp into the mount, and a cloud couered the mount.

16 And the glory of the LORD abode vpon mount Sinai, and the cloud couered it sixe dayes: and the seuenth day hee called vnto Moses out of the midst of the cloude.

17 And the sight of the glory of the LORD was like deuouring fire, on the top of the mount, in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him vp into the mount: and *Moses was in the mount forty dayes, and fourty nights.

*Chap.34. 28, deut.9.9

CHAP. XXV.

1 What the Israelites must offer for the making of the Tabernacle. 10 The forme of the Arke. 17 The Mercie-seate, with the Cherubims. 23 The table with the furniture thereof. 31 The candlesticke with the instruments thereof.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

† Heb take for me. ‖ Or, heaue offring. *Chap.35.5. 2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they † bring me an ‖ offering: *of euery man that giueth it willingly with his heart, ye shall take my offering.

3 And this is the offering which yee shall take of them; gold, and siluer, and brasse,

‖ Or, silke. 4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine ‖ linnen, and goates haire:

5 And rammes skinnes dyed red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood:

6 Oyle for the light, spices for anointing oyle, and for sweete incense:

7 Onix stones, and stones to be set in the * Ephod, and in the * breastplate.

*Chap 28.4 *Cha.28.15 8 And let them make me a Sanctuary, that I may dwell amongst them:

9 Accor-

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the paterne of all the Tabernacle, and the paterne of all the instruments thereof, euen so shall ye make *it*.

*Cha 37.1. 10 ¶ * And they shall make an Arke of Shittim wood: two cubites and a halfe *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite and an halfe the bredth therof, and a cubite and an halfe the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou ouerlay it: and shalt make vpon it a crowne of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast foure rings of gold for it, and put them in the foure corners thereof, and two rings *shalbe* in the one side of it, & two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staues into the rings, by the sides of the Arke, that the Arke may be borne with them.

15 The staues shall be in the rings of the Arke: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the Arke the Testimonie which I shall giue thee.

17 And thou shalt make a Mercie-seate of pure gold: two cubites and a halfe *shalbe* the length thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth thereof.

18 And thou shalt make two Cherubims of gold: of beaten worke shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the Mercie-seate.

19 And make one Cherub on the one end, & the other Cherub on the other end: *euen* ‖ of the Mercie-seate shall ye make the Cherubims, on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, of the matter of the Mercie-seate.*

20 And the Cherubims shall stretch foorth their wings on high, couering the Mercie-seat with their wings, & their faces *shall looke* one to another: toward the Mercie seat shal the faces of the Cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the Mercie-seate aboue vpon the Arke, and in the Arke thou shalt put ỹ Testimony that I shall giue thee.

22 And there I will meete with thee, and I wil commune with thee, from aboue the Mercie-seate, from * betweene the two Cherubims which are vpon the Arke of the Testimonie, of all things which I will giue thee in commandement vnto the children of Israel.

*Num. 7. 89

*Chap. 37. 10. 23 ¶ * Thou shalt also make a table of Shittim wood: two cubits *shall be* the length thereof, and a cubite the bredth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt ouerlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crowne of golde round about.

25 And thou shalt make vnto it a border of an hand bredth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crowne to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it foure rings of gold, and put the rings in the foure corners that *are* on the foure feete thereof.

27 Ouer against the border shal the rings be for places of the staues to beare the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoones thereof, and couers thereof, and bowles thereof, ‖ to couer withall: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

30 And thou shalt set vpon the Table, Shew-bread before me alway.

*Chap. 37. 17. 31 ¶ * And thou shalt make a Candlesticke of pure golde: of beaten worke shall the candlesticke be made: his shaft and his branches, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers shall be of the same.

32 And sixe branches shall come out of the sides of it: three branches of the Candlesticke out of the one side, & three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 Three bowles made like vnto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch: and three bowles made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the sixe branches that come out of the Candlesticke.

34 And in the candlesticke *shall be* foure bowles made like vnto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And *there shall be* a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the sixe branches that proceed out of the candlesticke.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall bee one beaten worke of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seuen lamps therof: & they shall ‖ light the lamps thereof, that they may giue light ouer against † it.

‖ *Or, cause to ascend.* † *Heb. the face of it.*

38 And the tongs therof, and the snuffe-dishes thereof *shall be* of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall hee make it, with all these vessels.

*Act. 7.44 heb. 8.5 † *Heb. which thou wast caused to see.*

40 And * looke that thou make them after their patterne, † which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ten curtaines of the Tabernacle. 7 The eleuen curtaines of goats haire. 14 The couering of rammes skinnes. 15 The boards of the Tabernacle with their sockets and barres. 31 The Vaile for the Arke. 36 The hanging for the doore.

MOreouer thou shalt make the Tabernacle with ten curtaines of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with Cherubims of † cunning worke shalt thou make them.

† *Hebr. the worke of a cunning workman or Embroiderer.*

2 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtaine, foure cubites: and euery one of the curtaines shall haue one measure.

3 The fiue curtaines shalbe coupled together one to another: and *other* fiue curtaines *shalbe* coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loopes of blue vpon the edge of the one curtaine, from the seluedge in the coupling, and likewise shalt thou make in the vttermost edge of *an other* curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the one curtaine, and fiftie loopes shalt thou make in the edge of the curtaine that is in the coupling of the second, that the loopes may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of gold, & couple the curtaines together with the taches: and it shall be one Tabernacle.

7 ¶ And thou shalt make curtaines of goats *haire*, to be a couering vpon the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtaine *shall bee* thirtie cubites, and the breadth of one curtaine foure cubites: and the eleuen *shall bee* all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple fiue curtaines by themselues, and sixe curtaines by themselues, and shalt double the sixt curtaine in the forefront of the Tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fiftie loopes on the edge of the one curtain, that is out most in the coupling, and fifty loopes in the edge of the curtaine which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fiftie taches of brasse, and put the taches into the loopes, and couple the ‖ tent together that it may be one.

‖ *Or, couering.*

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtaines of the tent, the halfe curtaine that remaineth shall hang ouer the backe side of the Tabernacle.

13 And a cubite on the one side, and a cubite on the other side † of that which remaineth in the length of the curtaines of the tent, it shall hang ouer the sides of the Tabernacle, on this side, and on that side to couer it.

† *Hebr. in the remainder or surplusage.*

14 And thou shalt make a couering for the tent of rammes skinnes died red, and a couering aboue of badgers skinnes.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood standing vp.

16 Ten cubites shall bee the length of a board, and a cubite and an halfe shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two † tenons *shall there bee* in one board set in order one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

† *Heb hands.*

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the Tabernacle, twentie boards on the Southside Southward.

19 And thou shalt make fourtie sockets of siluer, vnder the twenty boards: two sockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two sockets vnder another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the Tabernacle on the North side *there shall bee* twentie boards,

21 And their forty sockets of siluer: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

22 And for the sides of the Tabernacle Westward thou shalt make sixe boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for ỹ corners of the Tabernacle of the two sides.

24 And they shalbe † coupled together beneath, and they shalbe coupled together aboue the head of it vnto one ring: thus shall it be for them both; they shall bee for the two corners.

† *Heb. twinned.*

25 And they shall be eight boards, and their sockets of siluer, sixteene sockets: two sockets vnder one board, and two sockets vnder another board.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make barres of Shittim wood, fiue for the boards of the one side of the Tabernacle,

27 And fiue barres for the boards of the other side of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the side of the Tabernacle for the two sides Westward.

28 And the middle barre in the mids of the boards shall reach from end to end.

29 And thou shalt ouerlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the barres: and thou shalt ouerlay the barres with gold.

30 And thou shalt reare vp the Tabernacle * according to the fashion thereof, which was shewed thee in the Mount.

* Chap. 25. 9, 40. Acts. 7. 44. Hebr. 8. 5.

31 ¶ And

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a vaile of blue and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen of cunning worke: with Cherubims ſhall it be made.

32 And thou ſhalt hang it vpon foure pillars of Shittim wood, ouerlaid with gold: their hookes ſhalbe of gold, vpon the foure ſockets of ſiluer.

33 ¶ And thou ſhalt hang vp the Vaile vnder the taches, that thou mayeſt bring in thither within the Vaile, the Arke of the Teſtimonie: and the Vaile ſhall diuide vnto you, betweene the Holy *place* and the moſt Holy.

34 And thou ſhalt put the Mercie-ſeat vpon the Arke of the Teſtimonie, in the moſt Holy *place*.

35 And thou ſhalt ſet the table without the Vaile, and the candleſticke ouer against the table, on the ſide of the Tabernacle toward the South: and thou ſhalt put the table on the North ſide.

36 And thou ſhalt make an Hanging for the doore of the Tent, of blue, and purple and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke.

37 And thou ſhalt make for the Hanging fiue pillars of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold, and their hooks ſhalbe of gold: and thou ſhalt caſt fiue ſockets of braſſe for them.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The Altar of burnt offering, with the veſſels thereof.* 9 *The Court of the Tabernacle incloſed with hangings and pillars.* 19 *The meaſure of the Court.* 20 *The oyle for the lampe.*

AND thou ſhalt make an Altar of Shittim wood, fiue cubites long, and fiue cubits broad: the Altar ſhalbe foure ſquare, and the height thereof *ſhalbe* three cubits.

2 And thou ſhalt make the hornes of it vpon the foure corners thereof: his hornes ſhall be of the ſame: and thou ſhalt ouerlay it with braſſe.

3 And thou ſhalt make his pannes to receiue his aſhes, and his ſhouels, and his baſons, and his fleſhhookes, and his firepannes: all the veſſels thereof thou ſhalt make of braſſe

4 And thou ſhalt make for it a grate of networke of braſſe; and vpon the net ſhalt thou make foure braſen rings in the foure corners thereof.

5 And thou ſhalt put it vnder the compaſſe of the Altar beneath, that the net may be euen to the midſt of the Altar.

6 And thou ſhalt make ſtaues for the Altar, ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with braſſe.

7 And the ſtaues ſhall bee put into the rings, and the ſtaues ſhall bee vpon the two ſides of the Altar to beare it.

8 Hollow with boards ſhalt thou make it: as † it was ſhewed thee in the Mount, ſo ſhall they make it. † *Hebr. hee ſhewed.*

9 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the court of the Tabernacle for the Southſide, Southward: there ſhalbe hangings for the Court of fine twined linnen of an hundred cubites long, for one ſide.

10 And the twentie pillars thereof, and their twentie ſockets *ſhall be* of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *ſhalbe* of ſiluer.

11 And likewiſe for the Northſide in length, there ſhall be hangings of an hundred cubites long, and his twentie pillars, and their twentie ſockets of braſſe: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of ſiluer.

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the Court, on the Weſtſide ſhalbe hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their ſockets ten.

13 And the breadth of the Court on the Eaſtſide Eaſtward, ſhalbe fiftie cubits.

14 The hangings of one ſide *of the gate* ſhalbe fifteene cubites: their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

15 And on the other ſide *ſhall be* hangings, fifteene *cubites:* their pillars three, and their ſockets three.

16 ¶ And for the gate of the Court *ſhall be* an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple, and ſcarlet, and fine twined linnen, wrought with needle worke: and their pillars *ſhalbe* foure, and their ſockets foure.

17 All the pillars round about the Court *ſhalbe* filletted with ſiluer: their hooks *ſhall be* of ſiluer, and their ſockets of braſſe.

18 ¶ The length of the Court *ſhall be* an hundred cubits, and the breadth † fifty euery where, and the height fiue cubites of fine twined linnen, and their ſockets of braſſe. † *Hebr fifties by fifties.*

19 All the veſſels of the Tabernacle in all the ſeruice thereof, and all the pinnes thereof, and all the pinnes of the Court, *ſhalbe* of braſſe.

20 And thou ſhalt command the children of Iſrael, that they bring thee pure oile oliue beaten, for the light, to cauſe the lampe † to burne alwayes. † *Hebr. to aſcend vp.*

21 In the Tabernacle of the Congregation without the Vaile, which is before the Teſtimony, Aaron & his ſonnes ſhall order it from

it from euening to morning before the LORD: It shall be a statute for euer, vnto their generations, on the behalfe of the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Aaron and his sonnes are set apart for the Priests office. 2 Holy garments are appointed. 6 The Ephod. 15 The breastplate, with twelue precious stones. 30 The Urim and Thummim. 31 The robe of the Ephod, with pomegranates and bells. 36 The plate of the Miter. 39 The imbroidered coat. 40 The garments for Aarons sonnes.

AND take thou vnto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office, *euen* Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar, Aarons sonnes.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beautie.

3 And thou shalt speake vnto all that are wise hearted, whom I haue filled with the spirit of Wisedome, that they may make Aarons garments to consecrate him, that he may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make; a breastplate, and an Ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coate, a Miter, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sonnes, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

5 And they shall take golde, and blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linnen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the Ephod of gold, of blew and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linnen, with cunning worke.

7 It shall haue the two shoulder pieces thereof, ioyned at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be ioyned together.

8 And the ‖ curious girdle of the Ephod which is vpon it, shall be of the same, according to the worke thereof, euen of gold, of blew, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linnen.

‖ Or, imbroidered.

9 And thou shalt take two Onix stones, and graue on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Sixe of their names on one stone, and the other sixe names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth:

11 * With the worke of an engrauer in stone; *like* the engrauings of a signet shalt thou engraue the two stones, with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

* Wisd. 18. 24.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones vpon the shoulders of the Ephod, for stones of memoriall vnto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall beare their names before the LORD, vpon his two shoulders for a memoriall.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold;

14 And two chaines of pure gold at the endes; of wrethen worke shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chaines to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of Iudgement, with cunning worke, after the worke of the Ephod thou shalt make it: of gold, of blew, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linnen shalt thou make it.

16 Foure square it shalbe *being* doubled; a spanne *shall be* the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt † set in it settings of stones; *euen* foure rowes of stones: *the first* row *shalbe* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz, and a Carbuncle: this shalbe the first row.

† Heb. fill in it fillings of stone.
‖ Or, Ruby.

18 And the second row *shalbe* an Emeraud, a Saphir, and a Diamond.

19 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

20 And the fourth row, a Berill, and an Onix, and a Iasper: they shall be set in gold in their ‖ inclosings.

† Hebr. fillings.

21 And the stones shalbe with the names of the children of Israel, twelue, according to their names, *like* the engrauings of a signet: euery one with his name shall they bee according to the twelue tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate chaines at the ends, of wreathen worke, of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make vpon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen *chaines* of gold in the two rings, *which are* on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two wreathen *chaines*, thou shalt fasten in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them vpon the two ends of the breastplate, in the border thereof, which is in the side of the Ephod inward.

27 And two *other* rings of gold thou shalt make, & shalt put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath towards the forepart

thereof, ouer against *the other* coupling thereof, about the curious girdle of the Ephod.

28 And they shal binde the breſtplate by the rings thereof, vnto the rings of the Ephod with a lace of blew, that it may bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breſtplate bee not looſed from the Ephod.

29 And Aaron ſhall beare the names of the children of Iſrael in the breaſt-plate of iudgement, vpon his heart, when hee goeth in vnto the holy *place*, for a memoriall before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou ſhalt put in the breaſtplate of Iudgement, the Vrim and the Thummim, and they ſhall be vpon Aarons heart, when he goeth in before the LORD: and Aaron ſhall beare the iudgement of the children of Iſrael vpon his heart, before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou ſhalt make the robe of the Ephod all of blew.

32 And there ſhall be an hole in the top of it, in the mids thereof: it ſhall haue a binding of wouen worke, round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergion, that it be not rent.

‖ *Or, skirt* 33 ¶ And beneath vpon the ‖ hemme of it thou ſhalt make pomegranates of blew, and of purple, and of ſcarlet round about the hemme thereof, and belles of gold betweene them round about.

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, vpon the hemme of the robe round about.

*Ecclus. 45 10. 35 *And it ſhall be vpon Aaron, to miniſter: and his ſound ſhall bee heard when he goeth in vnto the Holy *place* before the LORD, and when he commeth out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou ſhalt make a plate of pure gold, and graue vpon it, *like* the engrauings of a ſignet, HOLINES TO THE LORD.

37 And thou ſhalt put it on a blew lace, that it may bee vpon the miter; vpon the forefront of the miter it ſhall be.

38 And it ſhall bee vpon Aarons forehead, that Aaron may beare the iniquitie of the holy things, which the children of Iſrael ſhall hallow, in all their holy gifts: and it ſhall be alwayes vpon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou ſhalt embroider the coat of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the miter of fine linnen, and thou ſhalt make the girdle of needle worke.

40 ¶ And for Aarons ſonnes thou ſhalt make coates, and thou ſhalt make for them girdles, and bonnets ſhalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou ſhalt put them vpon Aaron thy brother, and his ſonnes with him: and ſhalt anoynt them, and † conſecrate them, and ſanctifie them, that they may miniſter vnto me in the Prieſts office.

† *Hebr. fill their hand.*

42 And thou ſhalt make them linnen breeches, to couer † their nakednes: from the loynes euen vnto the thighes they ſhall † reach.

† *Hebr. fleſh of their nakednesse.* † *Hebr. but.*

43 And they ſhall be vpon Aaron, and vpon his ſonnes, when they come in vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, or when they come neere vnto the Altar to miniſter in the holy place, that they beare not iniquitie, and die. *It ſhall be* a ſtatute for euer vnto him and his ſeede after him.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The ſacrifice and ceremonies of conſecrating the Prieſts. 38 The continuall burnt offering. 45 Gods promiſe to dwell among the children of Iſrael.

AND this is the thing that thou ſhalt doe vnto them, to hallow them, to miniſter vnto mee in the Prieſtes office: * Take one young bullocke, and two rams without blemiſh,

*Leuit. 9. 2.

2 And vnleauened bread, and cakes vnleauened, tempered with oyle, and wafers vnleauened, anoynted with oyle: of wheaten flowre ſhalt thou make them.

3 And thou ſhalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullocke and the two rammes.

4 And Aaron and his ſonnes thou ſhalt bring vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and ſhalt waſh them with water.

5 And thou ſhalt take the garments, and put vpon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the Ephod, and the Ephod, and the breaſtplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the Ephod.

6 And thou ſhalt put the Miter vpon his head, & put the holy Crowne vpon ỹ Miter.

7 Then ſhalt thou take the anoynting *oyle, and powre it vpon his head, and anoynt him.

*Chap. 30. 25.

8 And thou ſhalt bring his ſonnes, and put coats vpon them.

9 And thou ſhalt gird them with girdles, (Aaron and his ſonnes) and † put the bonnets on them: and the Prieſts office ſhall be theirs for a perpetual ſtatute: and thou ſhalt † * conſecrate Aaron and his ſonnes.

† *Heb. binde.* † *Heb fill the hand of.* * *Chap. 28. 41.*

10 And

10 And thou shalt cause a bullocke to bee brought before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and *Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the bullocke.

* Leuit. 1.4.

11 And thou shalt kill the bullocke before the LORD, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullocke, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar with thy finger, and powre all the blood beside the bottome of the Altar.

13 And *thou shalt take all the fat that coureth the inwards, and ‖ the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, and the two kidneies, and the fat that *is* vpon them, and burne *them* vpon the Altar.

* Leuit. 3.3. ‖ It seemeth by Anatomy, and the Hebrew doctors, to be the midriffe.

14 But the flesh of the bullocke, and his skinne, and his doung shalt thou burne with fire without the campe, it *is* a sinne offering.

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

16 And thou shalt slay the ramme, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle *it* round about vpon the Altar.

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put *them* vnto his pieces, and ‖ vnto his head.

‖ Or, vpon.

18 And thou shalt burne the whole ram vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt offering vnto the LORD: It *is* a sweet sauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram: and Aaron and his sonnes shall put their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

20 Then shalt thou kill the ramme, and take of his blood, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of Aaron, and vpon the tip of the right eare of his sonnes, and vpon the thumbe of their right hand, and vpon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is vpon the Altar, and of the anointing oile, and sprinkle it vpon Aaron, and vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon the garments of his sonnes with him: & he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rumpe, and the fat that coureth the inwards, & the caule *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneis, and the fat that is vpon them, and the right shoulder, for it *is* a ram of consecration.

23 And one loafe of bread, and one cake of oyled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the vnleauened bread, that *is* before the LORD.

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sonnes, and shalt ‖ waue them *for* a waue-offering before the LORD.

‖ Or, shake to and fro.

25 And thou shalt receiue them of their hands, and burne *them* vpon the Altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet sauour before the LORD: it *is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the brest of the ramme of Aarons consecrations, and waue it for a waue offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctifie the brest of the waue offering, and the shoulder of the heaue offering, which is waued, and which is heaued vp of the ramme of the consecration, *euen* of that which *is* for Aaron, and of that which *is* for his sonnes.

28 And it shalbe Aarons and his sonnes by a statute for euer, from the children of Israel: for it *is* an heaue offering: and it shall bee an heaue offering from the children of Israel, of the sacrifice of their peace offrings, euen their heaue offering vnto the LORD.

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shalbe his sonnes after him, to be anoynted therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And †that sonne that is Priest in his stead, shall put them on seuen dayes, when hee commeth into the Tabernacle of the Congregatiō to minister *in* the holy place.

† Heb. He of his sonnes.

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ramme of the consecration, and seeth his flesh in the Holy place.

32 And Aaron and his sonnes shall eat the flesh of the ramme, and the * bread that is in the basket, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

* Leuit. 8.31. mat. 12.4.

33 And they shall eate those things, wherewith the atonemēt was made, to consecrate and to sanctifie them: but a stranger shall not eate *thereof*, because they are holy.

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remaine vnto the morning, then thou shalt burne the remainder with fire: it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou doe vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, according to all things which I haue commanded thee: seuen daies shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And [illegible], thou shalt offer euery day a bullocke

locke for a ſinne offering, for atonement: and thou ſhalt cleanſe the Altar, when thou haſt made an atonement for it, and thou ſhalt anoynt it, to ſanctifie it.

37 Seuen dayes thou ſhalt make an atonement for the Altar, and ſanctifie it: and it ſhall be an Altar moſt holy: whatſoeuer toucheth the Altar, ſhall be holy.

*Num.28.3 38 ¶ Now this is that which thou ſhalt offer vpon the Altar; * two lambes of the firſt yeere, day by day continually.

39 The one lambe thou ſhalt offer in the morning: and the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at euen:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deale of flowre mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of beaten oile: and the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering.

41 And the other lambe thou ſhalt offer at Euen, and ſhalt do thereto, according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drinke offering thereof, for a ſweet ſauour, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

42 *This ſhall be* a continuall burnt offring throughout your generations, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD, where I will meet you, to ſpeake there vnto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Iſrael: and ‖ *the Tabernacle* ſhall be ſanctified by my glory.

‖ *Or*, Iſrael.

44 And I will ſanctifie the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar: I will ſanctifie alſo both Aaron and his ſonnes, to miniſter to me in the Prieſts office.

*Leuit.26 12.2.cor.6. 16. 45 ¶ And * I will dwell amongſt the children of Iſrael, and will be their God.

46 And they ſhall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell amongſt them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Altar of incenſe. 11 The ranſome of ſoules. 17 The braſen layer. 22 The holy anoynting oyle. 34 The compoſition of the perfume.

AND thou ſhalt make an altar to burne incenſe vpon: of Shittim wood ſhalt thou make it.

2 A cubite *ſhall bee* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, (foure ſquare ſhall it be) and two cubits *ſhall be* the height thereof: the hornes thereof *ſhall bee* of the ſame.

† *Hebr. the roofe and the walls.* † *Heb walles.*

3 And thou ſhalt ouerlay it with pure gold, the †top thereof, and the †ſides thereof round about, and the hornes thereof: and thou ſhalt make vnto it a crowne of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings ſhalt thou make to it vnder the crowne of it, by the two † corners thereof, vpon the two ſides of it ſhalt thou make it: and they ſhall be for places for the ſtaues to beare it withall.

† *Heb. Ribs.*

5 And thou ſhalt make the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlay them with gold.

6 And thou ſhalt put it before the vaile, that *is*, by the Arke of the Teſtimony before the Mercie-ſeat, that *is*, ouer the Teſtimony where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron ſhall burne thereon †ſweet incenſe euery morning: when he dreſſeth the lampes he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it.

† *Heb. incenſe of ſpices.*

8 And when Aaron ‖lighteth the lamps † at euen, he ſhall burne incenſe vpon it, a perpetuall incenſe before the LORD, throughout your generations.

‖ *Or, ſetteth vp. heb. cauſeth to aſcend.* † *Heb. betweene the two euens.*

9 Ye ſhall offer no ſtrange incenſe thereon, nor burnt ſacrifice, nor meate offering, neither ſhall ye powre drink offring theron.

10 And Aaron ſhall make an atonement vpon the hornes of it once in a yeere, with the blood of the ſin offring of atonements: once in the yeere ſhall he make atonement vpon it, throughout your generations: it *is* moſt holy vnto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

12 *When thou takeſt the ſumme of the children of Iſrael, after †their number, then ſhall they giue euery man a ranſome for his ſoule vnto the LORD, when thou numbreſt them, that there bee no plague amongſt them, when *thou* numbreſt them.

*Num.1.2,3 † *Heb them that are to be numbred.*

13 This they ſhall giue, euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred: halfe a ſhekel after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: * A ſhekel is twenty gerahs: an halfe ſhekel *ſhall be* the offering of the LORD.

*Leu.27.25. num.3.47. ezek.45.12.

14 Euery one that paſſeth among them that are numbred from twenty yeeres old and aboue, ſhall giue an offering vnto the LORD.

15 The rich ſhall not †giue more, & the poore ſhal not †giue leſſe then half a ſhekel, when *they* giue an offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

† *Heb. multiply.* † *Heb. diminiſh.*

16 And thou ſhalt take the atonement money of the children of Iſrael, and ſhalt appoint it for the ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that it may be a memoriall vnto the children of Iſrael before the LORD, to make an atonement for your ſoules.

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

18 Thou shalt also make a Lauer of brasse, and his foote also of brasse, to wash *withall*, and thou shalt put it betweene the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sonnes shall wash their hands and their feete thereat.

20 When they goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not: or when they come neere to the Altar to minister, to burne offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands and their feet that they die not: and it shall be a statute for euer to them, *euen* to him and to his seede throughout their generations.

22 ¶ Moreouer the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also vnto thee principall spices, of pure myrrhe fiue hundred shekels, and of sweet cinamom halfe so much, euen two hundred and fiftie *shekels*, and of sweete calamus two hundred and fiftie *shekels*,

24 And of Cassia fiue hundred *shekels*, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, and of oile oliue an *Hin.

*Chap.29. 40.

25 And thou shalt make it an oyle of holy oyntment, an oyntment compound after the arte of the ‖ Apothecarie: it shall be an holy anoynting oyle.

‖ Or, perfumer.

26 And thou shalt anoynt the Tabernacle of the Congregation therewith, and the Arke of the Testimonie:

27 And the Table and all his vessels, and the Candlestick, and his vesses, and the altar of incense:

28 And the Altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the Lauer and his foote.

29 And thou shalt sanctifie them, that they may be most holy: whatsoeuer toucheth them, shall be holy.

30 And thou shalt anoynt Aaron and his sonnes, and consecrate them, that they may minister vnto me in the Priests office.

31 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anoynting oyle vnto mee, throughout your generations.

32 Vpon mans flesh shall it not be powred, neither shall yee make *any other* like it, after the composition of it: it *is* holy, *and* it shall be holy vnto you.

33 Whosoeuer compoundeth any like it, or whosoeuer putteth *any* of it vpon a stranger, shal euen be cut off frō his people.

34 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take vnto thee sweet spices, Stacte, and Onicha, and Galbanum: *these* sweete spices with pure frankincense, of each shall there be a like *weight*.

35 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the arte of the Apothecarie, † tempered together, pure *and* holy.

†Heb. salted.

36 And thou shalt beate *some* of it very small, and put of it before the Testimonie in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, where I will meete with thee: it shalbe vnto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, you shall not make to your selues, according to the composition thereof: it shalbe vnto thee holy for the LORD.

38 Whosoeuer shall make like vnto that, to smell thereto, shall euen bee cut off from his people.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Bezaleel and Aholiab are called, and made meete for the worke of the Tabernacle.* 12 *The obseruation of the Sabbath is againe commaunded.* 18 *Moses receiueth the two Tables.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 See, I haue called by name, Bezaleel the * sonne of Vri, the sonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah:

*1.Chron. 2.20.

3 And I haue filled him with the Spirit of God, in wisdome, and in vnderstanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanship,

4 To deuise cunning workes, to worke in gold, and in siluer, and in brasse,

5 And in cutting of stones to set them, and in caruing of timber, to worke in all maner of workemanship.

6 And I, behold, I haue giuen with him, Aholiab the son of Ahisamach of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are wise hearted I haue put wisedome, that they may make all that I haue commanded thee.

7 The Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Arke of the Testimonie, and the Mercie seate that is thereupon, and all the † furniture of the Tabernacle:

†Heb. vessels.

8 And the Table, and his furniture, and the pure Candlestick, with all his furniture, and the Altar of incense:

9 And the Altar of burnt offering, with all his furniture, and the Lauer & his foote:

10 And the clothes of seruice, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and the garments of his sonnes, to minister in the Priests office:

11 And the anointing oile, and sweet incense for the Holy *place*: according to all that I haue commanded thee, shal they doe.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

13 Speake thou also vnto the children of Israel, saying, Verely my Sabbaths ye shall keepe: for it *is* a signe betweene mee and you, throughout your generations, that *yee* may know that I am the LORD, that doth sanctifie you.

*Chap. 20. 8 deut. 5. 12. ezek. 20. 12. 14 *Yee shall keepe the Sabbath therefore: for it is holy vnto you: Euery one that defileth it, shall surely bee put to death: for whosoeuer doeth *any* worke therein, that soule shall be cut off from amongst his people.

15 Sixe dayes may worke be done, but in the seuenth *is* the Sabbath of rest, †holy to the LORD: whosoeuer doth *any* work in the Sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

†*Hebr. holinesse.*

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keepe the Sabbath, to obserue the Sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetuall couenant.

17 It *is* a signe betweene me & the children of Israel for euer: for *in sixe dayes the LORD made heauen and earth, and on the seuenth day he rested, and was refreshed.

*Gene. 1. 31 and 2. 2.

18 ¶ And he gaue vnto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him vpon mount Sinai, *two Tables of Testimonie, Tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

*Deut. 9. 10

CHAP. XXXII.

1 The people in the absence of Moses, cause Aaron to make a calfe. 7 God is angred thereby. 11 At the intreatie of Moses he is appeased. 15 Moses commeth downe with the Tables. 19 He breaketh them. 20 Hee destroyeth the calfe. 22 Aarons excuse for himselfe. 25 Moses causeth the Idolaters to be slaine. 30 Hee prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come downe out of the Mount, the people gathered themselues together vnto Aaron, and said vnto him, Vp, make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

* Acts 7. 40

2 And Aaron said vnto them, Breake off the golden eare-rings which are in the eares of your wiues, of your sonnes, and of your daughters, and bring *them* vnto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden eare-rings, which were in their eares, and brought *them* vnto Aaron.

*Psal 106. 19. 1. king 12. 28. 4 *And he receiued *them* at their hand, and fashioned it with a grauing toole, after hee had made it a molten calfe: and they said, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, hee built an altar before it, and Aaron made proclamation, and said, To morrow *is* a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose vp early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offrings: and the *people sate downe to eate and to drinke, and rose vp to play.

*1. Cor. 10. 7

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Goe, get thee downe: for thy people which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*.

*Deut. 9. 12.

8 *They haue turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they haue made them a molten calfe, and haue worshipped it, and haue sacrificed thereunto, and said, These bee thy gods, O Israel, which haue brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut. 9. 8.

9 And the LORD said vnto Moses, *I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffenecked people.

*Chap. 33. 3. deut. 9. 13.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may waxe hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 *And Moses besought †the LORD his God, and said, LORD, Why doeth thy wrath waxe hote against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and with a mighty hand?

*Psal. 106. 23. †*Hebr. the face of the Lord.*

12 *Wherefore should the Egyptians speake, and say, For mischiefe did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountaines, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turne from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this euill against thy people.

*Numb. 14. 13.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel thy seruants, to whom thou swarest by thine owne selfe, and saidest vnto them, *I will multiply your seed as the starres of heauen: and all this land that I haue spoken of, will I giue vnto your seed, and they shall inherite it for euer.

*Gen. 12. 7. and 15. 7. and 48. 16.

14 And the LORD repented of the euill which he thought to doe vnto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went downe from the Mount, and the two Tables of the Testimonie were in his hand: the Tables were written on both their sides; on the one side, and on the other were they written.

16 And

16 And the *Tables were the worke of God; and the writing was the writing of God, grauen vpon the Tables.

17 And when Ioshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, hee said vnto Moses, *There is* a noise of warre in the campe.

18 And he said, *It is* not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither *is it* the voice of them that cry for †being ouercome: *but* the noise of them that sing doe I heare.

19 ¶ And it came to passe, assoone as he came nigh vnto the campe, that he saw the calfe, and the dancing: and Moses anger waxed hot, and he cast the Tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 *And he tooke the calfe which they had made, and burnt *it* in the fire, and ground *it* to powder, and strawed *it* vpon the water, and made the children of Israel drinke *of it*.

21 And Moses said vnto Aaron, What did this people vnto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sinne vpon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord waxe hote: thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischiefe.

23 For they said vnto me, Make vs gods which shall goe before vs: for as for this Moses, the man that brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt, wee wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said vnto them, Whosoeuer hath any gold, let them breake it off: So they gaue it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calfe.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked, (for Aaron had made them naked vnto their shame, amongst † their enemies.)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the campe, and said, Who is on the LORDS side? *let him come* vnto mee. And all the sonnes of Leui gathered themselues together vnto him.

27 And he said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Put euery man his sword by his side, and goe in and out from gate to gate throughout the campe, and slay euery man his brother, and euery man his companion, and euery man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Leui did according to the word of Moses; and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ‖ For Moses had said, †Consecrate your selues to day to the LORD, *euen* euery man vpon his sonne, and vpon his brother, that he may bestow vpon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that Moses said vnto the people, Yee haue sinned a great sinne: And now I will goe vp vnto the LORD; peraduenture I shall make an atonement for your sinne.

31 And Moses returned vnto the LORD, & said, Oh, this people haue sinned a great sinne, and haue made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgiue their sinne: and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy Booke, which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Whosoeuer hath sinned against mee, him will I blot out of my Booke.

34 Therefore now goe, lead the people vnto *the place* of which I haue spoken vnto thee: Behold, mine Angel shall goe before thee; Neuertheless in the day when I visit, I will visite their sinne vpon them.

35 And the LORD plagued the people, because they made the calfe which Aaron made.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *The Lord refuseth to goe as hee had promised with the people.* 4 *The people murmure thereat.* 7 *The Tabernacle is removed out of the Campe.* 9 *The Lord talketh familiarly with Moses.* 12 *Moses desireth to see the Glory of God.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, Depart, *and goe vp* hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto the land which I sware vnto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob, saying, *Vnto thy seede will I giue it.

2 * And I will send an Angel before thee, and I will driue out the Canaanite, the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite:

3 Vnto a land flowing with milke and hony: for I will not goe vp in the midst of thee: for thou art a * stiffenecked people, lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these euill tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the LORD had said vnto Moses, Say vnto the children of Israel, Yee are a stiffenecked people: I will come vp into the middest of thee in a moment, and consume thee: Therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to doe vnto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stript themselues of their ornaments, by the mount Horeb.

*Chap.31. 18.

† *Heb. weaknesse.*

* Deut. 9. 21.

† *Hebr. those that rose vp against them.*

‖ *Or, And Moses said, Consecrate your selues to day to the* LORD, *because euery man* hath beene *against his sonne, and against his brother, &c.*
† *Heb. fill your hands.*

* Gen. 12.7. * Deut.7.22. iosh.24.11.

* Chap.32. 9. deut.9. 13.

7 And Moses tooke the Tabernacle, and pitched it without the campe, afarre off frō the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the Congregation: And it came to passe, that euery one which sought the LORD, went out vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, which *was* without the campe.

8 And it came to passe when Moses went out vnto the Tabernacle, *that* all the people rose vp, and stood euery man at his tent doore, and looked after Moses, vntill he was gone into the Tabernacle.

9 And it came to passe as Moses entred into the Tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the doore of the Tabernacle, and *the Lord* talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudie pillar stand at the Tabernacle doore: and all the people rose vp, and worshipped euery man in his tent doore.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh vnto his friend. And he turned againe into the campe, but his seruant Iosh ua the son of Nun, a yong man departed not out of the Tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said vnto the LORD, See, thou sayest vnto me, Bring vp this people, and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by Name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, If I haue found grace in thy sight, shew mee now thy way that I may know thee, that I may finde grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall goe *with thee*, and I will giue thee rest.

15 And he said vnto him, If thy presence goe not *with me*, eary vs not vp hence.

16 For wherein shall it be knowen here, that I and thy people haue found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with vs? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* vpon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD saide vnto Moses, I will doe this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And hee said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodnesse passe before thee, and I will proclaime the Name of the LORD before thee: *and will be gracious to whō I wil be gracious, & will shew mercy on whō I will shew mercy.

*Rom. 9. 15

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, & liue.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by mee, and thou shalt stand vpon a rocke.

22 And it shall come to passe, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a clift of the rocke, and will couer thee with my hand, while I passe by.

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my backe parts: but my face shall not be seene.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The Tables are renued.* 5 *The Name of the Lord proclaimed.* 8 *Moses intreateth God to goe with them.* 10 *God maketh a couenant with them, repeating certaine duetues of the first Table.* 28 *Moses after fourty dayes in the Mount, commeth downe with the Tables.* 29 *His face shineth, and hee coureth it with a vaile.*

AND the LORD said vnto Moses, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first: and I will write vpon *these* Tables, the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest.

*Deut. 10. 1.

2 And bee ready in the morning, and come vp in the morning vnto mount Sinai, and present thy selfe there to me, in the top of the Mount.

3 And no man shall come *vp with thee, neither let any man bee seene throughout all the Mount, neither let the flockes nor heards feed before that Mount.

*Chap. 19. 12.

4 ¶ And he hewed two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, & Moses rose vp early in the morning, and went vp vnto Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and tooke in his hand the two Tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the Name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, mercifull & gracious, long suffering, and abundant in goodnesse and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiuing iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no meanes cleare *the guilty*, *visiting the iniquity of the fathers vpon the children, and vpon the childrens children, vnto the third & to the fourth generation.

*Exod. 20. 5. deut. 5. 9. iere. 32. 18.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And hee saide, If now I haue found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord, I pray thee, goe amongst vs, (for it is a stiffe-necked people,) & pardon our iniquity, and our

our sinne, and take vs for thine inheritance.

Deut. 5. 2. 10 ¶ And he said, Behold, * I make a couenant: before all thy people, I will doe maruailes, such as haue not beene done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people amongst which thou art, shall see the worke of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will doe with thee.

11 Obserue thou that which I command thee this day: Behold, I driue out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hiuite, and the Iebusite.

*Chap. 23. 32. deut. 7. 2. 12 * Take heede to thy selfe, lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee.

† Heb. statues. 13 But yee shall destory their altars, breake their † images, and cut downe their groues.

14 For thou shalt worshippe no other god: for the LORD, whose name is Iealous, is a

*Chap. 20. 5. * Iealous God:

15 Lest thou make a couenant with the inhabitants of the land, and they go a whoring after their gods, and doe sacrifice vnto their gods, and *one* call thee, and thou eat of his sacrifice,

*1. King. 11. 2. 16 And thou take of * their daughters vnto thy sonnes, and their daughters goe a whoring after their gods, and make thy sonnes goe a whoring after their gods.

17 Thou shalt make thee no molten gods.

*Chap. 23. 15. 18 ¶ The feast of * vnleauened bread shalt thou keepe: Seuen dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, as I commanded thee in the time of the moneth Abib: for in the * moneth Abib thou camest out from Egypt.

*Chap. 13. 4 *Chap. 22. 29. ezek. 44. 30. 19 * All that openeth the matrix *is* mine: and euery firstling amongst thy cattell, whether oxe or sheepe, *that is male.*

‖ Or, kid. 20 But the firstling of an asse thou shalt redeeme with a ‖ lambe: and if thou redeeme him not, then shalt thou breake his necke. All the first borne of thy sonnes thou shalt redeeme: and none shall appeare before me

*Chap. 23. 15. *Chap. 23. 12. deut. 5. 13. luke 13 14 * emptie.

*Chap. 23. 16. 21 ¶ * Sixe dayes thou shalt worke, but on the seuenth day thou shalt rest: in earing time, and in harueste thou shalt rest.

† Heb. reuolution of the yeere. *Chap. 23. 14, 17. deut. 16. 16. 22 ¶ * And thou shalt obserue the feast of weekes, of the first fruits of wheat harueste, and the feast of ingathering at the † yeeres end.

23 ¶ * Thrice in the yeere shall all your men children appeare before the Lord GOD, the God of Israel.

24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders: neither shall my mand esire thy land, when thou shalt go vp to appeare before the LORD thy God, thrice in the yeere.

*Chap. 23. 18. 25 * Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leauen, neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of Passeouer be left vnto the morning.

26 The first of the first fruits of thy land thou shalt bring vnto the house of the LORD thy God. Thou shalt not seeth a

*Exod. 23. 19. deut. 14. 21, *Deut. 4. 13. * kidde in his mothers milke.

27 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Write thou * these words: for after the tenour of these words, I haue made a couenant with thee, and with Israel.

*Chap. 24. 18, deu. 9. 9. 28 *And he was there with the LORD forty dayes and forty nights. he did neither eat bread, nor drinke water; and he wrote vpon the Tables the words of the couenant, the ten † Commandements.

† Heb. words. 29 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses came downe from mount Sinai (with the two Tables of Testimony in Moses hand, when he came downe from the mount) that Moses wist not that the skinne of his face shone, while he talked with him.

30 And when Aaron and all the children of Israel saw Moses, behold, the skin of his face shone, and they were afraid to come nigh him.

31 And Moses called vnto them, and Aaron, and all the rulers of the Congregation returned vnto him, and Moses talked with them.

32 And afterward all the children of Israel came nigh: and he gaue them in commandement all that the LORD had spoken with him in mount Sinai.

33 And *till* Moses had done speaking with them, he put * a vaile on his face.

*2. Cor. 3. 13. 34 But when Moses went in before the LORD to speake with him, he tooke the vaile off, vntill he came out: And he came out and spake vnto the children of Israel, that which he was commanded.

35 And the children of Israel saw the face of Moses, that the skin of Moses face shone: & Moses put the vaile vpon his face againe, vntill he went in to speake with him.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The Sabbath. 4 The free gifts for the Tabernacle. 20 The readinesse of the people to offer. 30 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called to the worke.

And

AND Moſes gathered all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael together, and ſaid vnto them; Theſe are the words which the LORD hath commanded, that ye ſhould doe them.

* Chap 20. 9. leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. luke 13. 14. † *Heb, holineſſe.*

2 * Sixe dayes ſhall worke be done, but on the ſeuenth day there ſhall be to you an †holy day, a Sabbath of reſt to the LORD: whoſoeuer doth worke therein, ſhall be put to death.

3 Yee ſhall kindle no fire throughout your habitations vpon the Sabbath day.

4 ¶ And Moſes ſpake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, ſaying: This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded, ſaying,

* Chap. 25. 2.

5 Take yee from amongſt you an offering vnto the LORD: * Whoſoeuer is of a willing heart, let him bring it, an offering of the LORD, gold, and ſiluer, and braſſe.

6 And blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*,

7 And rammes skinnes died red, and badgers skinnes, and Shittim wood,

8 And oyle for the light, and ſpices for annoynting oyle, and for the ſweete incenſe:

9 And Onix ſtones, and ſtones to bee ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate.

10 And euery wiſe hearted among you, ſhall come and make all that the LORD hath commanded:

* Chap. 26. 31.

11 * The Tabernacle, his tent, and his couering, his taches, and his barres, his pillars, and his ſockets:

12 The Arke and the ſtaues thereof, with the Mercy ſeate, and the Vaile of the couering:

13 The Table and his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, and the Shew bread,

14 The Candleſticke alſo for the light, and his furniture, and his lampes, with the oyle for the light,

* Chap. 30. 1.

15 * And the incenſe Altar, and his ſtaues, and the annoynting oyle, and the ſweet incenſe, & the hanging for the doore, at the entring in of the Tabernacle:

* Chap. 27. 1.

16 * The Altar of burnt offering with his brazen grate, his ſtaues, and all his veſſels, the Lauer and his foot:

17 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and their ſockets, and the hanging for the doore of the Court:

18 The pinnes of the Tabernacle, and the pinnes of the Court, and their coards:

19 The cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy *place*, the holy garments for Aaron the Prieſt, and the garments of his ſonnes to miniſter in the Prieſts office.

20 ¶ And all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael departed from the preſence of Moſes.

21 And they came euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp, and euery one whom his ſpirit made willing, and they brought the LORDS offering to the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for all his ſeruice, and for the holy garments.

22 And they came both men and women, as many as were willing hearted, *and* brought bracelets, and eare-rings, and rings and tablets, all iewels of gold: and euery man that offered, *offered* an offering of gold vnto the LORD.

23 And euery man with whom was found blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine linnen, and goats *haire*, and red skins of rammes, and badgers skinnes, brought *them*.

24 Euery one that did offer an offering of ſiluer and braſſe, brought the LORDS offering: and euery man with whom was found Shittim wood for any worke of the ſeruice, brought *it*.

25 And all the women that were wiſe hearted, did ſpinne with their hands, and brought that which they had ſpun, both of blew, and of purple, and of skarlet, and of fine linnen.

26 And all the women whoſe heart ſtirred them vp in wiſdome, ſpunne goates *haire*.

27 And the Rulers brought Onix ſtones, and ſtones to be ſet for the Ephod, and for the breſtplate:

28 And * ſpice, and oyle for the light, and for the annoynting oyle, and for the ſweet incenſe.

* Chap. 30. 23.

29 The children of Iſrael brought a willing offering vnto the LORD, euery man and woman, whoſe heart made them willing to bring for all manner of worke, which the LORD had commanded to bee made by the hand of Moſes.

30 ¶ And Moſes ſaid vnto the children of Iſrael, See, * the LORD hath called by name Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah.

* Chap. 31. 2.

31 And he hath filled him with the Spirit of God, in wiſdome, in vnderſtanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workemanſhip:

32 And to deuiſe curious workes, to worke

worke in gold, and in ſiluer, and in braſſe.

33 And in the cutting of ſtones, to ſet *them*, and in caruing of wood, to make any maner of cunning worke.

34 And he hath put in his heart that he may teach, *both* hee and Aholiab the ſonne of Ahiſamach of the tribe of Dan.

35 Them hath he filled with wiſedome of heart, to worke all manner of worke, of the ingrauer, and of the cunning workeman, and of the embroiderer, in blew, and in purple, in ſcarlet, and in fine linnen, and of the weauer, euen of them that doe any worke, and of thoſe that deuiſe cunning worke.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *The offerings are deliuered to the workemen.* 5 *The liberalitie of the people is reſtrained.* 8 *The curtaines of Cherubims.* 14 *The curtaines of goates haire.* 19 *The couering of skinnes.* 20 *The boards with their ſockets.* 31 *The barres.* 35 *The vaile.* 37 *The hanging for the doore.*

THen wrought Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whom the LORD put wiſedome and vnderſtanding, to know how to worke all manner of worke for the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moſes called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and euery wiſe hearted man, in whoſe heart the LORD had put wiſedome, *euen* euery one whoſe heart ſtirred him vp to come vnto the worke to doe it.

3 And they receiued of Moſes all the offering which the children of Iſrael had brought, for the worke of the ſeruice of the Sanctuarie, to make it *withall*. And they brought yet vnto him free offerings euery morning.

4 And all the wiſe men that wrought all the worke of the Sanctuarie, came euery man from his worke which they made.

5 ¶ And they ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, The people bring much more then enough for the ſeruice of the worke which the LORD commanded to make.

6 And Moſes gaue commaundement, and they cauſed it to bee proclaimed throwout the campe, ſaying, Let neither man nor woman make any more worke for the offering of the Sanctuarie: ſo the people were reſtrained from bringing.

7 For the ſtuffe they had was ſufficient for all the worke to make it, and too much.

*Chap. 26. 30. 8 ¶ * And euery wiſe hearted man, among them that wrought the worke of the Tabernacle, made tenne curtaines of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and ſcarlet: with Cherubims of cunning worke made he them.

9 The length of one curtaine was twentie and eight cubites, and the bredth of one curtaine foure cubites: the curtaines *were* all of one ciſe.

10 And hee coupled the fiue curtaines one vnto another: and *the other* fiue curtaines he coupled one vnto another.

11 And hee made loopes of blew, on the edge of one curtaine, from the ſelueedge in the coupling: likewiſe hee made in the vttermoſt ſide of *another* curtaine, in the coupling of the ſecond.

12 *Fiftie loopes made hee in one curtaine, and fiftie loopes made he in the edge of the curtaine which *was* in the coupling of the ſecond: the loopes held one curtaine to another. *Chap. 26. 10.

13 And hee made fiftie taches of gold, and coupled the curtaines one vnto another with the taches. So it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And hee made curtaines of goates *haire*, for the tent ouer the Tabernacle: eleuen curtaines he made them.

15 The length of one curtaine was thirtie cubits, and foure cubites was the bredth of one curtaine: the eleuen curtaines were of one ciſe.

16 And hee coupled fiue curtaines by themſelues, & ſixe curtaines by themſelues.

17 And hee made fiftie loopes vpon the vttermoſt edge of the curtaine in the coupling, and fiftie loopes made hee vpon the edge of the curtaine, which coupleth the ſecond.

18 And he made fiftie taches of braſſe to couple the tent together that it might bee one.

19 And he made a couering for the tent of rammes skins died red, and a couering of badgers skins aboue *that*.

20 ¶ And hee made boards for the Tabernacle of Shittim wood, ſtanding vp.

21 The length of a board *was* tenne cubites, and the bredth of a board one cubite and a halfe.

22 One board had two tenons, equally diſtant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the Tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the Tabernacle: twentie boards for the South ſide, Southward.

24 And fortie ſockets of ſiluer he made vnder

vnder the twentie boards: two ſockets vnder one board for his two tenons, and two ſockets vnder another board, for his two tenons.

25 And for the other ſide of the Tabernacle *which is* toward the North corner, he made twentie boards.

26 And their fourtie ſockets of ſiluer: two ſockets vnder one board, and two ſockets vnder another board.

27 And for the ſides of the Tabernacle Weſtward, he made ſixe boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle, in the two ſides.

†*Heb. twined.*

29 And they were † coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards, and their ſockets were ſixteene ſockets of ſiluer, vnder † euery board two ſockets.

†*Hebr. two ſockets, two ſockets vnder one board.*

31 ¶ And hee made * barres of Shittim wood: fiue for the boards of the one ſide of the Tabernacle,

* Chap. 25. 28. & 30. 5.

32 And fiue barres for the boards of the other ſide of the Tabernacle, and fiue bars for the boards of the Tabernacle for the ſides Weſtward.

33 And hee made the middle barre to ſhoot thorow the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And hee ouerlaid the boards with gold, and made their rings of gold to bee places for the barres, and ouerlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made a Vaile of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: with Cherubims made hee it of cunning worke.

36 And hee made thereunto foure pillars of Shittim *wood*, and ouerlaid them with gold: their hookes *were* of gold: and he caſt for them foure ſockets of ſiluer.

37 ¶ And hee made an hanging for the Tabernacle doore of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen, † of needle worke,

† *Hebr. the worke of a needle worker, or embroiderer.*

38 And the fiue pillars of it with their hookes: and hee ouerlaid their chapiters, and their fillets with golde: but their fiue ſockets were of braſſe.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 *The Arke.* 6 *The Mercie ſeate with Cherubims.* 10 *The Table with his veſſels.* 17 *The Candleſticke with his lampes and inſtruments.* 25 *The altar of incenſe.* 29 *The anoynting oyle and ſweete incenſe.*

AND Bezaleel made * the Arke of Shittim wood: two cubits and a halfe was the length of it, and a cubite and a halfe the breadth of it, and a cubite and a halfe the height of it.

* Chap. 25. 10.

2 And hee ouerlaid it with pure golde within and without, and made a crowne of gold to it round about.

3 And he caſt for it foure rings of gold, *to beſet* by the foure corners of it: euen two rings vpon the one ſide of it: and two rings vpon the other ſide of it.

4 And he made ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the ſtaues into the rings, by the ſides of the Arke, to beare the Arke.

6 ¶ And he made the * Mercie ſeate of pure gold: two cubites and an halfe *was* the length thereof, and one cubite and an halfe the breadth thereof.

* Chap. 25. 17.

7 And hee made two Cherubims of golde, beaten out of one piece made hee them, on the two ends of the Mercie ſeate:

8 One Cherub ‖ on the ende on this ſide, and another Cherub ‖ on the *other* end, on that ſide: out of the Mercie ſeate made hee the Cherubims on the two ends thereof.

‖ *Or, out of, &c.* ‖ *Or, out of, &c.*

9 And the Cherubims ſpread out their wings on high, *and* couered with their wings ouer the Mercie ſeate with their faces one to another: *euen* to the Mercie ſeate ward were the faces of the Cherubims.

10 ¶ And hee made the Table of Shittim wood: two cubits *was* the length thereof, and a cubite the breadth thereof, and a cubite and a halfe the height thereof.

11 And hee ouerlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Alſo he made thereunto a border of an hand breadth, round about: and made a crowne of golde for the border thereof round about.

13 And hee caſt for it foure rings of golde, and put the rings vpon the foure corners that *were* in the foure feete thereof.

14 Ouer againſt the border were the rings, the places for the ſtaues, to beare the Table.

15 And hee made the ſtaues of Shittim wood, and ouerlaid them with golde, to beare the Table.

16 And hee made the veſſels which *were* vpon the Table, his * diſhes, & his ſpoones, and his bowles, and his couers ‖ to couer withall,

* Chap. 25. 29. ‖ *Or, to powre out withall.*

withall, of pure gold.

*Chap. 25. 31. 17 ¶ And he made the * Candlestick of pure gold, of beaten worke made he the Candlestick, his shaft and his branch, his bowles, his knops, and his flowers were of the same.

18 And sixe branches going out of the sides thereof: three branches of the candlesticke out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlesticke out of the other side thereof.

19 Three bowles made he after the fashion of Almonds, in one branch, a knop and a flower: and three bowles made like almonds, in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the sixe branches, going out of the candlesticke.

20 And in the candlesticke *were* foure bowles made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers:

21 And a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, and a knop vnder two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it *was* one beaten worke of pure gold.

23 And he made his seuen lampes, and his snuffers, & his snuffe dishes of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

*Chap. 30. 34. 25 ¶ * And he made the incense Altar of Shittim wood: the length of it *was* a cubite, and the breadth of it a cubite: it *was* foure square, and two cubits *was* the height of it; the hornes thereof were of the same.

26 And he ouerlayed it with pure gold, *both* the top of it and the sides therof round about, and the hornes of it: also hee made it a crowne of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold for it vnder the crowne thereof, by the two corners of it, vpon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staues to beare it with all.

28 And he made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayd them with gold.

*Chap. 30. 35. 29 ¶ And he made * the holy annoynting oyle, and the pure incense of sweete spices, according to the worke of the Apothecarie.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 The Altar of burnt offerings. 8 The Lauer of brasse. 9 The Court. 21 The summe of that the people offered.

*Chap. 27. 1. AND * he made the Altar of burnt offering of Shittim wood: fiue cubites *was* the length therof, & fiue cubits the breadth thereof: *it was* foure square, and three cubits the height thereof.

2 And he made the hornes thereof on the foure corners of it: the hornes thereof were of the same, and he ouerlayed it with brasse.

3 And hee made all the vessels of the Altar, the pots and the shouels, and the basons, *and* the flesh-hookes, and the fire-pannes: all the vessels thereof made he of brasse.

4 And hee made for the Altar a brasen grate of networke, vnder the compasse thereof, beneath vnto the midst of it.

5 And he cast foure rings for the foure ends of the grate of brasse, to be places for the staues.

6 And hee made the staues of Shittim wood, and ouerlayed them with brasse.

7 And he put the staues into the rings on the sides of the Altar, to beare it withall; he made the Altar hollow with boards.

8 ¶ And he made the Lauer of brasse, and the foot of it of brasse, of the ‖looking glasses of *the women* † assembling, which assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

‖ Or, brasen glasses. † Heb. assembling by troupes.

9 ¶ And he made the Court: on the South side Southward, the hangings of the Court *were* of fine twined linnen, an hundred cubits.

10 Their pillars *were* twenty, and their brasen sockets twenty: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets *were* of siluer.

11 And for the North side, *the hangings were* an hundred cubits, their pillars *were* twenty, and their sockets of brasse twenty: the hoopes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

12 And for the West side *were* hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars tenne, and their sockets ten: the hookes of the pillars, and their fillets of siluer.

13 And for the East side Eastward fifty cubites.

14 The hangings of the one side *of the gate were* fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

15 And for the other side of the Court gate on this hand and that hand *were* hangings of fifteene cubites, their pillars three, and their sockets three.

16 All the hangings of the Court round about, *were* of fine twined linnen.

17 And the sockets for the pillars *were* of brasse, the hooks of the pillars, and their fillets

ſillets of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters of ſiluer, and all the pillars of the court were filletted with ſiluer.

18 And the hanging for the gate of the Court was needle worke, of blew, and purple, and skarlet, and fine twined linnen: and twenty cubits was the length, and the heighth in the breadth was fiue cubites, anſwerable to the hangings of the Court.

19 And their pillars were foure, and their ſockets of braſſe foure, their hookes of ſiluer, and the ouerlaying of their chapiters, and their fillets of ſiluer.

20 And all the * pinnes of the Tabernacle, and of the court round about, *were* of braſſe. * Chap. 27. 19.

21 ¶ This is the ſumme of the Tabernacle, *euen* of the Tabernacle of Teſtimony, as it was counted, according to the commandement of Moſes, *for* the ſeruice of the Leuites, by the hand of Ithamar, ſonne to Aaron the Prieſt.

22 And Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſonne of Hur, of the tribe of Iudah, made all that the LORD commanded Moſes.

23 And with him *was* Aholiab, ſonne of Ahiſamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engrauer, and a cunning workeman, and an embroiderer in blew, and in purple, and in ſkarlet, and fine linnen.

24 All the gold that was occupied for the worke, in all the work of the holy place, euen the gold of the offering, *was* twenty and nine talents, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

25 And the ſiluer of them that were numbred of the Congregation, *was* an hundred talents, and a thouſand, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore and fifteene ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

26 A Bekah for † euery man, *that is*, halfe a ſhekel, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, for euery one that went to be numbred, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, for ſixe hundred thouſand, and three thouſand, and fiue hundred, and fifty *men*. † *Heb. a poll.*

27 And of the hundred talents, of ſiluer, were caſt the ſockets of the Sanctuary, and the ſockets of the vaile: an hundred ſockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a ſocket.

28 And of the thouſand, ſeuen hundred, ſeuenty and fiue ſhekels, hee made hookes for the pillars, and ouerlayed their chapiters, and filleted them.

29 And the braſſe of the offering was ſeuenty talents, and two thouſand and foure hundred ſhekels:

30 And therewith he made the ſockets to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the braſen Altar, and the braſen grate for it, and all the veſſels of the Altar.

31 And the ſockets of the court round about, and the ſockets of the court gate, and all the pinnes of the Tabernacle, and all the pinnes of the court round about.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 The clothes of ſeruice and holy garments. 2 The Ephod. 8 The breſtplate. 22 The robe of the Ephod. 27 The Coates, Myter, and girdle of fine linnen. 30 The plate of the holy Crowne. 32 All is viewed and approoued by Moſes.

AND of the blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, they made cloathes of ſeruice, to doe ſeruice in the holy place; and * made the holy garments for Aaron, as the LORD commanded Moſes. *Chap. 31. 10. and 35. 19.

2 And he made the Ephod of gold, blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen.

3 And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wiers, to worke it in the blew, and in the purple, and in the ſkarlet, and in the fine linnen, with cunning worke.

4 They made ſhoulder pieces for it, to couple *it* together; by the two edges was it coupled together.

5 And the curious girdle of his Ephod that *was* vpon it, was of the ſame, according to the worke thereof: of gold, blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen, as the LORD commanded Moſes.

6 ¶ * And they wrought Onix ſtones incloſed in ouches of gold, grauen as ſignets are grauen, with the names of the children of Iſrael. * Chap. 28. 9.

7 And he put them on the ſhoulders of the Ephod, that they ſhould be ſtones for a *memoriall to the children of Iſrael, as the LORD commanded Moſes. * Chap. 28. 12.

8 ¶ And he made the breſtplate of cunning worke, like the worke of the Ephod, of gold, blew, and purple, and ſkarlet, and fine twined linnen.

9 It was foure ſquare, they made the breſtplate double: a ſpanne was the length thereof, and a ſpanne the breadth thereof *being* doubled.

10 And they ſet in it foure rowes of ſtones: the *firſt* row *was* a ‖ Sardius, a Topaz and ‖ *Or, Rubie.*

and a carbuncle: this *was* the first row.

11 And the second row an Emeraude, a Saphire, and a Diamond.

12 And the third row a Lygure, an Agate, and an Amethist.

13 And the fourth row, a Berill, an Onix and a Iasper: they were enclosed in ouches of gold in their inclosings.

14 And the stones *were* according to the names of the children of Israel, twelue according to their names, like the ingrauings of a signet, euery one with his name, according to the twelue tribes.

15 And they made vpon the breastplate chaines, at the ends, of wreathen worke of pure gold.

16 And they made two ouches of gold, and two golde rings: and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate.

17 And they put the two wreathen chaines of golde in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate.

18 And the two ends of the two wreathen chaines they fastened in the two ouches, and put them on the shoulder pieces of the Ephod, before it.

19 And they made two rings of golde, and put *them* on the two ends of the breastplate vpon the border of it, which *was* on the side of the Ephod inward.

20 And they made two *other* golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the Ephod vnderneath, toward the forepart of it, ouer against the *other* coupling thereof, aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod.

21 And they did binde the breastplate by his rings vnto the rings of the Ephod, with a lace of blew, that it might bee aboue the curious girdle of the Ephod, and that the breastplate might not bee loosed from the Ephod, as the LORD commaunded Moses.

22 ¶ And hee made the robe of the Ephod of wouen worke, all of blew.

23 And there was a hole in the midst of the robe as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rent.

24 And they made vpon the hemmes of the robe pomegranates of blew, and purple, and skarlet, *and* twined linnen.

*Chap.28. 33. 25 And they made * belles of pure gold, and put the belles betweene the pomegranates, vpon the hemme of the robe, round about betweene the pomegranates.

26 A bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate round about the hemme of the robe to minister *in*, as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coates of fine linnen, of wouen worke, for Aaron and for his sonnes.

28 And a myter of fine linnen, and goodly bonnets of fine linnen, and *linnen breeches of fine twined linnen,

*Chap.28. 42.

29 And a girdle of fine twined linnen, and blew, and purple, and skarlet of needle worke, as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the place of the holy Crowne of pure gold, and wrote vpon it a writing, *like to* the engrauings of a signet, *HOLINES TO THE LORD.

*Chap.28. 36.

31 And they tyed vnto it a lace of blew to fasten it on high vpon the myter, as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 Thus was all the worke of the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the Tabernacle vnto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his barres, and his pillars, and his sockets.

34 And the couering of rammes skins died red, and the couering of badgers skins, and the vaile of the couering:

35 The Arke of the Testimonie, and the staues thereof, and the Mercie seate.

36 The Table, *and* all the vessels thereof, and the Shew bread:

37 The pure Candlesticke, with the lampes thereof, euen with the lampes to bee set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oyle for light:

38 And the golden Altar, and the anoynting oyle, and the †sweete incense, and the hanging for the Tabernacle doore:

†Hebr. the incense of sweete spices.

39 The brasen Altar, and his grate of brasse, his staues, and all his vessels, the Lauer, and his foote:

40 The hangings of the Court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his coarde, and his pinnes, and all the vessels of the seruice of the Tabernacle, for the tent of the Congregation.

41 The clothes of seruice to doe seruice in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the Priest, and his sonnes garments to minister in the Priests office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the worke.

43 And Moses did looke vpon all the worke,

worke, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, euen so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

CHAP. XL.

1 The Tabernacle is commanded to be reared, 9 and anoynted. 13 Aaron and his sonnes to bee sanctified. 19 Moses performeth all things accordingly. 34 A cloud couereth the Tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first moneth shalt thou set vp the Tabernacle of the tent of the Congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the Arke of the Testimony, and couer the Arke with the Vaile:

4 And thou *shalt bring in the Table, and set in order † the things that are to be set in order vpon it, and thou shalt bring in the Candlesticke, and light the lampes thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the Altar of gold for the incense before the Altar of the Testimonie, and put the hanging of the doore to the Tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the Altar of the burnt offering, before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation and the Altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set vp the Court round about, and hang vp the hanging at the Court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anoynting oyle, and anoynt the Tabernacle and all that *is* therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoynt the Altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctifie the Altar: and it shall be an Altar † most Holy.

11 And thou shalt anoynt the Lauer and his foote, and sanctifie it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sonnes vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put vpon Aaron the holy garments, and anoynt him, and sanctifie him, that hee may minister vnto mee in the Priests office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sonnes, and cloath them with coates.

15 And thou shalt anoynt them, as thou didst anoynt their father, that they may minister vnto mee in the Priests office: For their anoynting shall surely bee an euerlasting Priesthood, throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to passe in the first moneth, in the second yeere, on the first *day* of the moneth, that the * Tabernacle was reared vp. *Num.7.1.

18 And Moses reared vp the Tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set vp the boards thereof, and put in the barres thereof, and reared vp his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the Tent ouer the Tabernacle, and put the couering of the Tent aboue vpon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he tooke and put the testimonie into the Arke, and set the staues on the Arke, and put the Mercy-seate aboue vpon the Arke.

21 And hee brought the Arke into the Tabernacle, and * set vp the Vaile of the couering, and couered the Arke of the Testimonie, as the LORD commanded Moses. *Chap.35.12.

22 ¶ And he put the Table in the Tent of the Congregation, vpon the side of the Tabernacle Northward, without the vaile.

23 And hee set the bread in order vpon it, before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlesticke in the Tent of the congregation, ouer against the table, on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

25 And he lighted the lampes before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And hee put the golden Altar in the Tent of the Congregation, before the Vaile.

27 And he burnt sweet incense thereon, as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And hee set vp the hanging, at the doore of the Tabernacle.

29 And hee put the Altar of burnt offering by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Tent of the Congregation, and offered vpon it the burnt offering, and the meate offering, as * the LORD commaunded Moses. *Exod.30.9

30 ¶ And he set the Lauer betweene the Tent of the Congregation, and the Altar, and put water there, to wash *withall*.

31 And Moses, and Aaron and his sonnes, washed their hands, and their feete thereat.

32 When

*Chap.26.35. †Heb. the order thereof.

†Heb. Holines of holinesses.

32 When they went into the tent of the Congregation, and when they came neere vnto the Altar, they washed, as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared vp the Court round about the Tabernacle, and the Altar, and set vp the hanging of the Court gate: so Moses finished the worke.

34 ¶ * Then a cloud couered the Tent of the Congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the Tent of the Congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the Tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken vp from ouer the Tabernacle, the children of Israel † went onward in all their iourneys:

37 But if the cloud were not taken vp, then they iourneyed not, till the day that it was taken vp.

38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* vpon the Tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their iourneyes.

* Num. 9. 15. 1. king. 8. 10.

† *Heb. iourneyed.*

¶ THE THIRD BOOKE of MOSES, called Leuiticus.

CHAP. I.

1 The burnt offerings. 3 Of the herd. 10 Of the flocks. 13 Of the foules.

AND the LORD called vnto Moses, and spake vnto him out of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any man of you bring an offering vnto the LORD, yee shall bring your offering of the cattell, euen of the herd, and of the flocke.

3 * If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish: he shall offer it of his owne voluntary will, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand vpon the head of the burnt offering: and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And hee shall kill the bullocke before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall bring the blood, and sprinckle the blood round about vpon the Altar that *is* by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And hee shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priest shall put fire vpon the Altar, and lay the wood in order vpon the fire.

8 And the Priests Aarons sonnes shall lay the parts, the head and the fat in order vpon the wood that *is* in the fire which *is* vpon the Altar.

9 But the inwards and his legges shall he wash in water, and the Priest shall burne all on the Altar, to *bee* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offring be of the flocks, *namely* of the sheepe, or of the goates for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the Altar Northward, before the LORD: and the Priests Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle his blood round about vpon the Altar.

12 And hee shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat: and the Priest shall lay them in order on the wood that *is* on the fire, which *is* vpon the Altar:

13 But hee shall wash the inwards and the legges with water, and the Priest shall bring *it* all, and burne *it* vpon the Altar: it *is* a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD *be* of foules, then hee shall bring his offering of turtle doues, or of yong pigeons.

15 And the Priest shal bring it vnto the Altar, and ‖ wring off his head, and burne it on the Altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the Altar.

16 And hee shall plucke away his crop with ‖ his feathers, and cast it beside the Altar on the East part, by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleaue it with the wings

* Exod. 29. 10.

‖ *Or, pinch off the head with the nails.*

‖ *Or, the filth thereof.*

thereof, *but* shall not diuide it asunder: And the Priest shall burne it vpon the Altar, vpon the wood that is vpon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

CHAP. II.

1 *The meate offering of flowre with oyle and incense,* 4 *either baken in the ouen,* 5 *or on a plate,* 7 *or in a frying panne,* 12 *or of the first fruits in the eare.* 13 *The salt of the meat offering.*

AND when any will offer a meate offering vnto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flowre: and hee shall powre oyle vpon it, and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shal bring it to Aarons sonnes the Priests: and he shall take thereout his handfull of the flowre thereof, and of the oyle thereof, with al the frankincense thereof, and the Priest shall burne the memoriall of it vpon the Altar, *to be* an offering made by fire *of* a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

3 And *the remnant of the meat offering, *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meate offering baken in the ouen, *it shall be* an vnleauened cake of fine flowre mingled with oyle, or vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation bee a meat offering *baken* ‖ in a panne, it shall be of fine flowre vnleauened, mingled with oyle.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces, & powre oyle thereon: it *is* a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meate offering *baken* in the frying panne, it shall be made of fine flowre with oyle.

8 And thou shalt bring the meate offering that is made of these things vnto the LORD, and when it is presented vnto the Priest, he shall bring it vnto the Altar.

9 And the Priest shall take from the meate offering * a memoriall thereof, and shall burne it vpon the Altar, *it is* an *offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meate offering *shall be* Aarons and his sonnes: *it is* a thing most Holy, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meate offering, which yee shall bring vnto the LORD, shall bee made with leauen: For ye shall burne no leauen, nor any hony, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the first fruits, ye shall offer them vnto the LORD, but they shall not † bee burnt on the Altar for a sweet sauour.

13 And euery oblation of thy meat offering * shalt thou season with salt; neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the Couenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meate offering: with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meate offering of thy first fruits vnto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of the first fruits, greene eares of corne dried by the fire, *euen* corne beaten out of full eares.

15 And thou shalt put oyle vpon it, and lay frankincense thereon; it *is* a meat offering.

16 And the Priest shall burne the memorial of it, part of the beaten corne thereof, and part of the oyle thereof, with all the frankincense thereof: *it is* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

CHAP. III.

1 *The meat offering of the herd,* 6 *of the flocke,* 7 *either a lambe,* 12 *or a goat.*

AND if his oblation *be* a sacrifice of peace offering, if hee offer *it* of the herd, whether it be a male or female, hee shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes the Priests shal sprinkle the blood vpon the Altar round about.

3 And hee shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; * the ‖ fat that coureth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flancks: and the ‖ cawle aboue the liuer with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aarons sonnes shall burne it on the Altar vpon the burnt sacrifice, which *is* vpon the wood that *is* on the fire: *it is* an offering made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering vnto the LORD, bee of the flocke, male or female, he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If hee offer a lambe for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD.

8 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of his offering, and kill it before the Tabernacle

* Ecclus. 7. 31.

‖ *Or, on a flat plate, or slice.*

* Verse 2. *Exod. 29. 18.

† *Hebr. ascend.*

*Marke 9. 49.

*Exod. 29. 22.

‖ *Or, suet.*

‖ *Or, Midriffe ouer the liuer. and ouer the kidneys.*

Tabernacle of the Congregation: and Aarons sonnes shall sprinkle the blood thereof, round about vpon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: the fat thereof *and* the whole rumpe, it shall he take off hard by the backe bone: and the fat that coūereth the inwards, and all the fat that *is* vpon the inwards.

10 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the Priest shall burne it vpon the altar: *it is* the foode of the offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then he shall offer it before the LORD.

13 And he shall lay his hand vpon the head of it, and kill it before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the sonnes of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof vpon the altar round about.

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD; the fat that coūereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards.

15 And the two kidneys, and the fatte that is vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer with the kidney, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burne them vpon the altar: *it is* the food of the offering made by fire, for a sweet sauour: * All the fat *is* the LORDS.

*Chap. 7. 25.

*Gen. 9. 4. chap. 7. 26. and 17 14.

17 *It shall be* a perpetual statute for your generations, throughout al your dwellings, that ye eat neither fat nor * blood.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The sinne offering of ignorance, 3 for the Priest, 13 for the Congregation, 22 for the ruler, 27 for any of the people.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a soule shall sinne through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD, (concerning things which ought not to be done) and shall do against any of them:

3 If the priest that is anoynted, doe sinne according to the sinne of the people, then let him bring for his sinne which hee hath sinned, a yong bullocke without blemish, vnto the LORD for a sinne offering.

4 And hee shall bring the bullock vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand vpon the bullockes head, and kill the bullocke before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is annointed, shall take of the bullockes blood, and bring it to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seuen times before the LORD, before the vaile of the Sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre * all the blood of the bullocke at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap. 5. 9.

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullocke for the sinne offring: the fat that coūereth the inwards, and all the fat that is vpon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that *is* vpon them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it shall he take away,

10 As it was taken off from the bullocke of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burne them vpon the altar of the burnt offering.

*Exod. 29. 14. num. 19. 5.

11 * And the skinne of the bullock, and al his flesh, with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his doung,

12 Euen the whole bullocke shall he carie forth † without the campe, vnto a cleane place, where the ashes are powred out, and * burne him on the wood with fire: † where the ashes are powred out, shall hee be burnt.

† *Heb.* to without the campe. *Heb.* 13. 11. † *Heb.* at the powring out of the ashes.

13 ¶ And if the whole congregation of Israel sinne through ignorance, * and the thing he hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they haue done somewhat against any of the Commandements of the LORD, concerning things which should not bee done, and are guiltie:

*Chap. 5. 2, 3, 4.

14 When the sinne which they haue sinned against it, is knowne, then the Congregation shall offer a young bullocke for the sinne, and bring him before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the Elders of the Congregation shall lay their hands vpon the head of the bullocke, before the LORD: and the bullocke shall be killed before the LORD

16 And the priest that is anoynted, shall

bring of the bullockes blood to the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

17 And the Priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood & sprinkle it seuen times before the LORD *euen* before the vaile.

18 And hee shall put some of the blood vpon the hornes of the Altar, which *is* before the LORD, that *is* in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shall powre out all the blood at the bottome of the altar of the burnt offering, which *is at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

19 And hee shall take all his fat from him, and burne it vpon the altar.

20 And he shall doe with the bullocke as he did with the bullocke for a sinne offering, so shall hee doe with this; And the Priest shall make an attonement for them, and it shall be forgiuen them.

21 And he shall cary forth the bullocke without the campe, and burne him as hee burned the first bullocke: it *is* a sinne offering for the Congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the Commandements of the LORD his God, concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sinne wherein hee hath sinned, come to his knowledge: he shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates, a male without blemish.

24 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offring before the LORD: it *is* a sinne offering.

25 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sinne offering with his finger, and put *is* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out his blood at the bottome of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And hee shall burne all his fat vpon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall make an attonement for him, as concerning his sinne, and it shall be forgiuen him.

† *Hebr. any soule.* † *Hebr. people of the land.*

27 ¶ And if † any one of the † common people sinne through ignorance, while hee doth somewhat against any of the cõmandements of the LORD, concerning things which ought not to bee done, and bee guiltie:

28 Or if his sinne which he hath sinned come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kidde of the goates a female without blemish, for his sin which hee hath sinned.

29 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offring, and slay the sinne offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the Priest shal take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

31 And * hee shall take away all the fat therof, as the fat is taken away frõ off the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne *it* vpon the altar, for a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an attonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

*Leuit. 3.14.

*Exod. 29. 18.

32 And if hee bring a lambe for a sinne offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And hee shall lay his hand vpon the head of the sinne offering, and slay it for a sinne offering, in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the Priest shal take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the altar of burnt offering, and shall powre out all the blood thereof at the bottome of the altar.

35 And hee shall take away all the fatte therof, as the fat of the lambe is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings: and the Priest shall burne them vpon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD, and the Priest shall make an attonement for his sinne that hee hath committed, & it shalbe forgiuen him

CHAP. V.

1 Hee that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, 2 in touching an vncleane thing, 4 or in making an oath. 6 His trespasse offering, of the flocke, 7 of fowles, 11 or of flowre. 14 The trespasse offering in sacriledge, 17 and in sinnes of ignorance.

AND if a soule sinne, and heare the voyce of swearing, and is a witnesse, whether he hath seene or knowne *of it*, if he doe not vtter it, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

2 Or if a soule touch any vncleane thing, whether it be a carcase of an vnclean beast, or a carcase of vncleane cattell, or the carcase of vncleane creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, hee also shall be vncleane, and guiltie.

3 Or if hee touch the vncleanesse of man, whatsoeuer vncleanesse it bee that a man shalbe defiled withall, and *it* bee hidde from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then hee shall be guilty.

4 Or

4 Or if a ſoule ſweare, pronouncing with his lippes to doe euill, or to doe good, whatſoeuer it be that a man ſhal pronounce with an oath, and *it* be hid from him, when he knoweth *of it*, then he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe.

5 And it ſhall be, when he ſhall be guiltie in one of theſe things, that he ſhall confeſſe, that he hath ſinned in that thing.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offering vnto the LORD for his ſinne which he hath ſinned, a female from the flocke, a lambe, or a kidde of the goates, for a ſinne offering: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ſinne.

7 And if † hee bee not able to bring a lambe, then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe which he hath committed, two turtle doues or two yong pigeons vnto the LORD: one for a ſinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And hee ſhall bring them vnto the Prieſt, who ſhall offer that which is for the ſinne offering firſt, and * wring off his head from his necke, but ſhall not diuide *it* aſunder.

9 And he ſhall ſprinkle of the blood of the ſinne offering vpon the ſide of the altar, and the reſt of the blood ſhall be wrung out at the bottome of the Altar: it *is* a ſinne offering.

10 And hee ſhall offer the ſecond for a burnt offering, according to the ‖ manner: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him for his ſinne, which he had ſinned, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

11 ¶ But if he bee not able to bring two turtle doues, or two young pigeons; then hee that ſinned, ſhall bring for his offering the tenth part of an Ephah of fine flowre for a ſinne offering: hee ſhall put no oyle vpon it, neither ſhall hee put any frankincenſe thereon: for it is a ſinne offering.

12 Then ſhall hee bring it to the Prieſt, and the Prieſt ſhall take his handfull of it, * *euen* a memoriall thereof, and burne *it* on the altar, * according to the offerings made by fire vnto the LORD: it is a ſinne offering.

13 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him as touching his ſinne, that he hath ſinned in one of theſe, and it ſhall bee forgiuen him: and *the remnant* ſhall bee the Prieſts, as a meate offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

15 If a ſoule commit a treſpaſſe, and ſin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD; then hee ſhall bring for his treſpaſſe vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the flockes, with thy eſtimation by ſhekels of ſiluer, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, for a treſpaſſe offering.

16 And hee ſhall make amends for the harme that he hath done in the holy thing, and ſhall adde the fift part thereto, and giue it vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him with the ramme of the treſpaſſe offering, and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

17 ¶ And if a * ſoule ſinne, and commit any of theſe things which are forbidden to bee done by the commaundements of the LORD, though he wiſt it not, yet *is* hee guiltie, and ſhall beare his iniquitie.

18 And he ſhall bring a ramme without blemiſh out of the flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt: and the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherin hee erred, and wiſt it not: and it ſhall be forgiuen him.

19 It is a treſpaſſe offering: he hath certainely treſpaſſed againſt the LORD.

CHAP. VI.

1 The treſpaſſe offering for ſinnes done wittingly. 8 The Law of the burnt offering, 14 and of the meate offering. 19 The offering at the conſecration of a Prieſt. 24 The Law of the ſinne offering.

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 If a ſoule ſinne, and commit a treſpaſſe againſt the LORD, and lie vnto his neighbour in that which was deliuered him to keepe, or in ‖ fellowſhip, or in a thing taken away by † violence, or hath deceiued his neighbour:

3 Or haue found that which was loſt, and lieth concerning it, and * ſweareth falſly: in any of all theſe that a man doeth, ſinning therein:

4 Then it ſhall be, becauſe he hath ſinned, and is guiltie, that he ſhall reſtore that which he tooke violently away, or the thing which hee hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was deliuered him to keepe, or the loſt thing which he found:

5 Or all that about which hee hath ſworne falſely: hee ſhall euen * reſtore it in the principall, and ſhall adde the fift part more thereto, & giue it vnto him to whom it appertaineth, ‖ in the day of his treſpaſſe offering.

6 And he ſhall bring his treſpaſſe offe-

† *Heb. his hand cannot reach to the ſufficiencie of a lambe.*

* *Chap. 1. 15.*

‖ *Or, ordinance.*

* *Chap. 2. 2.* ‖ *Chap. 4. 35.*

* *Chap. 4. 2.*

‖ *Or, in dealing.* † *Hebr. putting of the hand.*

* *Numb. 5. 6.*

* *Chap 5. 15.* ‖ *Or, in the day of his being found guilty. Heb. the day of his treſpaſſe.*

ring vnto the LORD, a ramme without blemiſh out of the * flocke, with thy eſtimation, for a treſpaſſe offering vnto the Prieſt.

*Chap. 5. 15

7 And the Prieſt ſhall make an atonement for him, before the LORD: and it ſhall be forgiuen him, for any thing of all that he hath done, in treſpaſſing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

9 Command Aaron and his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the burnt offering: (It is the burnt offering, ‖ becauſe of the burning vpon the Altar all night vnto the morning, and the fire of the Altar ſhall be burning in it.)

‖ *Or, for the burning.*

10 And the Prieſt ſhall put on his linnen garment, and his linnen breeches ſhall hee put vpon his fleſh, and take vp the aſhes which the fire hath conſumed with the burnt offering on the Altar, and he ſhall put them beſides the Altar.

11 And hee ſhall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carie forth the aſhes without the campe, vnto a cleane place.

12 And the fire vpon the Altar ſhall be burning in it: it ſhall not be put out; And the Prieſt ſhal burne wood on it euery morning, and lay the burnt offering in order vpon it, and hee ſhall burne thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire ſhall euer be burning vpon the Altar: it ſhall neuer goe out.

14 ¶ * And this is the Lw of the meate offering: the ſonnes of Aaron ſhall offer it before the LORD, before the Altar.

*Chap. 2. 1. numb. 15. 4.

15 And hee ſhall take of it his handfull, of the flowre of the meate offering, and of the oyle thereof, and all the frankincenſe which *is* vpon the meate offering, and ſhal burne *it* vpon the Altar, for a ſweete ſauour, *euen* the * memoriall of it vnto the LORD.

*Chap. 2. 9.

16 And the remainder thereof ſhall Aaron and his ſonnes eate: with vnleauened bread ſhall it bee eaten in the holy place: in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation they ſhall eate it.

17 It ſhall not bee baken with leauen: I haue giuen it vnto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire: it *is* moſt holy, as *is* the ſinne offring, and as the treſpaſſe offering.

18 All the males among the children of Aaron ſhall eate of it: It ſhall bee a ſtatute for euer in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire: *euery one that toucheth them ſhalbe holy.

* Exod. 29. 37.

19 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

20 This *is* the offering of Aaron, and of his ſonnes which they ſhal offer vnto the LORD, in the day when hee is anoynted: The tenth part of an *Ephah of fine flowre for a meate offering perpetuall, halfe of it in the morning, and halfe thereof at night.

*Exod. 16. 36.

21 In a panne it ſhalbe made with oyle, and when it is baken, thou ſhalt bring it in: and the baken pieces of the meate offering ſhalt thou offer for a ſweete ſauour vnto the LORD.

22 And the Prieſt of his ſonnes that is anoynted in his ſtead, ſhall offer it: It is a ſtatute for euer vnto the LORD, it ſhall be wholy burnt.

23 For euery meate offering for the Prieſt ſhall be wholy burnt: it ſhall not bee eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

25 Speake vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes, ſaying, This *is* the law of the ſinne offering: In the place where the burnt offering is killed, ſhall the ſinne offering be killed before the LORD: it *is* moſt holy.

26 The Prieſt that offereth it for ſinne, ſhall eate it: In the holy place ſhall it be eaten, in the Court of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

27 Whatſoeuer ſhall touch the fleſh thereof ſhall bee holy: and when there is ſprinkled of the blood thereof vpon any garment, thou ſhalt waſh that whereon it was ſprinkled, in the holy place.

28 But the earthen veſſell wherein it is ſodden, * ſhall be broken: And if it be ſodden in a braſen pot, it ſhall bee both ſcowred, and rinſed in water.

*Chap. 11. 33.

29 All the males among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it *is* moſt holy.

30 * And no ſinne offering whereof any of the blood is brought into the Tabernacle of the Congregation to reconcile *with all* in the holy place, ſhall be eaten: it ſhall be burnt in the fire.

*Heb. 13. 11.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Law of the treſpaſſe offering.* 11 *and of the Peace offerings.* 12 *whether it be for a Thankſgiuing,* 16 *or a Vow, or a Free will offering.* 22 *The fat,* 26 *and the blood are forbidden.* 28 *The Prieſts portion in the Peace offerings.*

LIkewiſe this *is* the law of the treſpaſſe offering: it is moſt holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering, ſhall they kill the treſpaſſe offring: and

and the blood thereof ſhall hee ſprinckle round about vpon the altar.

3 And he ſhall offer of it, all the fat thereof; the rumpe, and the fat that couereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneyes, and the fat that *is* on them, which *is* by the flankes, and the caule *that is* aboue the liuer, with the kidneys, it ſhall he take away.

5 And the Prieſt ſhall burne them vpon the altar, for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD: it *is* a treſpaſſe offering.

6 Euery male among the Prieſts ſhall eate thereof: it ſhall bee eaten in the holy place: it *is* moſt holy.

7 As the ſinne offering *is*, ſo *is* the treſpaſſe offering: there is one law for them: the Prieſt that maketh atonement therewith, ſhall haue *it*.

8 And the Prieſt that offereth any mans burnt offering, euen the Prieſt ſhall haue to himſelfe the skinne of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the ouen, and all that is dreſſed in the fryingpanne, and || in the pan, ſhall bee the Prieſts that offereth it.

|| *Or, on the flat plate or fluce.*

10 And euery meate offering mingled with oyle, and dry, ſhall all the ſonnes of Aaron haue, one as much as another.

11 And this *is* the law of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, which hee ſhall offer vnto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thankſgiuing, then hee ſhall offer with the ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnleauened cakes mingled with oyle, and vnleauened wafers anoynted with oyle, and cakes mingled with oyle of fine flowre fried.

13 Beſides the cakes, hee ſhall offer for his offering leauened bread, with the ſacrifice of thankſgiuing of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he ſhall offer one out of the whole oblation, for an heaue offering vnto the LORD, and it ſhall be the Prieſts that ſprinkleth the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings for thankeſgiuing, ſhall bee eaten the ſame day that it is offered: he ſhall not leaue any of it vntill the morning.

16 But if the ſacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it ſhall bee eaten the ſame day that hee offereth his ſacrifice: and on the morrow alſo the remainder of it ſhall be eaten.

17 But the remainder of the fleſh of the ſacrifice on the third day ſhall bee burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it ſhall not be accepted, neither ſhall it be imputed vnto him that offereth it: it ſhall be an abhomination, and the ſoule that eateth of it, ſhall beare his iniquity.

19 And the fleſh that toucheth any vncleane thing, ſhall not be eaten: it ſhall bee burnt with fire: and as for the fleſh, all that be cleane ſhall eat thereof.

20 But the ſoule that eateth of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings, that pertaine vnto the LORD, * hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, euen that ſoule ſhalbe cut off from his people. *Chap. 15. 3.

21 Moreouer, the ſoule that ſhall touch any vncleane thing, *as* the vncleanneſſe of man, or *any* vncleane beaſt, or any abominable vncleane thing, and eat of the fleſh of the ſacrifice of peace offerings which pertaine vnto the LORD, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

23 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Ye ſhall eat no manner fat of oxe, or of ſheepe, or of goat. * Chap. 3. 17

24 And the fat of the † beaſt that dieth of it ſelfe, and the fat of that which is torne with beaſts, may be vſed in any other vſe: but ye ſhall in no wiſe eat of it. † *Heb. carcaiſe.*

25 For whoſoeuer eateth the fat of the beaſt, of which men offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, euen the ſoule that eateth *it*, ſhall be cut off from his people.

26 * Moreouer ye ſhall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of foule or of beaſt in any of your dwellings. * Gen. 9. 4. chap. 3. 17. and 17. 14.

27 Whatſoeuer ſoule it bee that eateth any manner of blood, euen that ſoule ſhall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

29 Speake vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, He that offereth the ſacrifice of his peace offerings vnto the LORD, ſhall bring his oblation vnto the LORD, of the ſacrifice of his peace offerings

30 His owne hands ſhall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fatte with the breſt, it ſhall hee bring, that * the breſt may be waued for a waue offering before the LORD. * Exod. 29. 24.

31 And the Prieſt ſhall burne the fatte vpon the altar: but the breſt ſhall bee Aarons and his ſonnes.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye giue vnto the Priest for an heaue offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sonnes of Aaron that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall haue the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the waue brest and the heaue shoulder haue I taken of the chidren of Israel, from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and haue giuen them vnto Aaron the Priest, and vnto his sonnes, by a statute for euer, from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This *is the portion* of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when hee presented them, to minister vnto the LORD in the Priests office:

36 Which the LORD commanded to be giuen them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anoynted them, *by* a statute for euer, throughout their generations.

37 This *is* the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sinne offering, and of the trespasse offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings:

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that hee commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations vnto the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Moses consecrateth Aaron and his sonnes.* 14 *Their sinne offering.* 18 *Their burnt offering.* 22 *The ram of consecrations.* 31 *The place and time of their consecration.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

2 *Take Aaron and his sonnes with him, and the garments, and *the anointing oyle, and a bullocke for the sinne offering, and two rammes, and a basket of vnleauened bread.

3 And gather thou all the Congregation together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

5 And Moses said vnto the Congregation, *This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

6 And Moses brought Aaron and his sonnes, and washed them with water.

7 And he put vpon him the coate, and girded him with the girdle, and cloathed him with the robe, and put the Ephod vpon him, and hee girded him with the curious girdle of the Ephod, and bound *it* vnto him therewith.

8 And he put the brestplate vpon him: also he * put in the brestplate the Vrim and the Thummim.

9 And he put the myter vpon his head; also vpon the myter, euen vpon his forefront did he put the golden plate, the holy crowne, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

10 And Moses tooke the annointing oyle, and anointed the Tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof vpon the altar seuen times, and anointed the altar, and all his vessels, both the Lauer and his foot, to sanctifie them.

12 And he * powred of the anoynting oyle vpon Aarons head, and anoynted him to sanctifie him.

13 And Moses brought Aarons sonnes, and put coates vpon them, and girded them with girdles, and † put bonnets vpon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 * And hee brought the bullocke for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sonnes layed their hands vpon the head of the bullocke for the sin offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses tooke the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, aud powred the blood at the bottome of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation vpon it.

16 And he tooke all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the kall *aboue* the liuer, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it vpon the altar.

17 But the bullocke, and his hide, his flesh and his doung, he burnt with fire without the campe, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And hee brought the ramme for the burnt offering: and Aaron and his sons laid their hands vpon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ramme into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards and the legges in water, and Moses burnt the whole ramme vpon the altar: It *was* a burnt sacrifice for a sweete sauour, *and* an offering made

*Exod. 28. 2, 4.
*Exo. 30. 24.
*Exo. 29. 4.
*Exo 28. 30.
*Exod. 28. 39. &c.
*Ecclus 45. 15. psal. 133. 2.
†*Heb. bound.*
*Exo. 29. 1.
*Exod. 29. 14.

made by fire vnto the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 29. 31. 22 ¶ And *he brought the other ram, the ramme of consecration: and Aaron and his sonnes laid their hands vpon the head of the ramme.

23 And he slew it, and Moses tooke of the blood of it, and put it vpon the tip of Aarons right eare, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And hee brought Aarons sons, and Moses put of the blood vpon the tip of their right eare, and vpon the thumbes of their right hands, and vpon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood vpon the Altar round about.

25 And he tooke the fat, and the rumpe, and all the fat that was vpon the inwards, and the caule *above* the liuer, and the two kidneys & their fat, and the right shoulder.

26 And out of the basket of vnleauened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he tooke one vnleauened cake, and a cake of oyled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and vpon the right shoulder.

*Exod. 29. 24. &c. 27 And he put all *vpon Aarons hands, and vpon his sons hands, and waued them for a waue offering before the LORD.

28 And Moses tooke them from off their hands, and burnt *them* on the Altar, vpon the burnt offering: They *were* consecrations for a sweete sauour: It is an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

29 And Moses tooke the breast, & waued it for a waue offering before the LORD: *For* of the ramme of consecration it was Moses *part as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Exod. 29. 26.

30 And Moses tooke of the anointing oyle, and of the blood which was vpon the Altar, and sprinckled it vpon Aaron, *and* vpon his garments, and vpon his sonnes, and vpon his sonnes garments with him: and sanctified Aaron, *and* his garments, and his sonnes, and his sonnes garments with him.

31 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, and to his sonnes, Boile the flesh at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and there *eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sonnes shall eat it.

*Exod. 29. 32.

32 And that which remayneth of the flesh, & of the bread, shall ye burne with fire.

33 And ye shall not goe out of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation *in* seuen dayes, vntill the dayes of your consecration be at an end: for *seuen dayes shall he consecrate you.

*Exod. 29. 35.

34 As hee hath done this day, *so* the LORD hath commanded to doe, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation day and night, seuen dayes, and keepe the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sonnes did all things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. IX.

1 The first offerings of Aaron, for himselfe and the people. 8 The sinne offering. 12 and the burnt offering for himselfe. 15 The offerings for the people. 23 Moses and Aaron bleſſe the people. 24 Fire commeth from the Lord, vpon the Altar.

AND it came to passe on the eight day, that Moses called Aaron and his sonnes, and the Elders of Israel.

2 And he said vnto Aaron, *Take thee a yong calfe for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer *them* before the LORD.

*Exod. 29. 1

3 And vnto the children of Israel thou shalt speake, saying, Take yee a kid of the goats, for a sinne offering, and a calfe, and a lambe, both of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering.

4 Also a bullocke and a ram, for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD, and a meat offering mingled with oyle: for to day the LORD will appeare vnto you.

5 ¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded, before the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and all the Congregation drew neere and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This is the thing which the LORD commanded that yee should doe: and the glory of the LORD shall appeare vnto you.

7 And Moses said vnto Aaron, Goe vnto the Altar, and offer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thy selfe, and for the people: and offer the offring of the people, & make an atonement for them, as the LORD commanded.

8 ¶ Aaron therefore went vnto the Altar, and slew the calfe of the sinne offering, which *was* for himselfe.

9 And the sonnes of Aaron brought the blood vnto him, and hee dipt his finger in the blood, and put it vpon the hornes of the Altar, and powred out the blood at the bottome of the Altar.

10 But

10 But the fat and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer of the sinne offering hee burnt vpon the Altar, as the LORD commanded Moses.

11 And the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire, without the campe.

12 And he slew the burnt offering, and Aarons sons presented vnto him the blood, which hee sprinckled round about vpon the Altar.

13 And they presented the burnt offring vnto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt *them* vpon the Altar.

14 And he did wash the inwards, and the legs, and burnt *them* vpon the burnt offring on the Altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the peopls offring, and tooke the goat, which was the sinne offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sinne, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the ‖ maner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and †tooke an handfull thereof, and burnt it vpon the Altar, * beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 Hee slew also the bullocke and the ram, for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which *was* for the people: And Aarons sonnes presented vnto him the blood, (which hee sprinkled vpon the Altar round about)

19 And the fatte of the bullocke and of the ramme, the rumpe, and that which couereth *the inwards*, and the kidneys, and the caule *aboue* the liuer.

20 And they put the fat vpon the brests and he burnt the fat vpon the Altar:

21 And the brests and the right shoulder, Aaron waued for a waue offering before the LORD, as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lift vp his hand towards the people, and blessed them, and came downe from offering of the sinne offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the people.

24 And *there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed vpon the Altar the burnt offering, and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

‖ *Or, ordinance.*
† *Heb filled his hand out of it.*
* Exod. 29. 38.
* Gen. 4. 4. 1. king. 18. 38. 2. chro. 7. 1. 2. mac. 10. 11.

CHAP. X.

1 Nadab and Abihu, for offering of strange fire, are burnt by fire. 6 Aaron and his sonnes are forbidden to mourne for them. 8 The Priests are forbidden wine when they are to go into the Tabernacle. 12 The law of eating the holy things. 16 Aarons excuse for transgressing thereof.

AND * Nadab and Abihu, the sonnes of Aaron, tooke either of them his censer, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which hee commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD and deuoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said vnto Aaron, This *is it* that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will bee glorified: And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael, and Elzaphan the sonnes of Vzziel, the vncle of Aaron, and said vnto them, Come neere, cary your brethren from before the Sanctuary, out of the campe.

5 So they went neere, and caried them in their coats out of the campe, as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes, Vncouer not your heads, neither rend your clothes, lest you die, and lest wrath come vpon all the people: But let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewaile the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And yee shall not goe out from the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest you die: for the anointing oyle of the LORD is vpon you: and they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, saying,

9 Doe not drinke wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sonnes with thee, when yee goe into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest ye die: *It shall be* a statute for euer, throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference betweene holy and vnholy, and betweene vncleane and cleane:

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the LORD hath spoken vnto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake vnto Aaron, and vnto Eleazar and vnto Ithamar his sonnes that were left, Take the meate offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leauen, beside the Altar: for it *is* most holy.

13 And yee shall eat in the holy place, because

* Num. 3. 4. and 26. 61. 1. chron. 24. 2.

because it is thy due, and thy sonnes due of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

*Exod.29. 14. 14 And * the waue breast and heaue shoulder shall ye eat in a cleane place, thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they bee thy due, and thy sonnes due, which are giuen out of the sacrifice of peace offerings, of the children of Israel.

15 The heaue shoulder, and the waue breast shall they bring, with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to waue *it* for a waue offering before the LORD: and it shall bee thine, and thy sonnes with thee, by a statute for euer, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goate of the sinne offering, and behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with Eleazar and Ithamar, the sonnes of Aaron, which were left *aliue*, saying,

17 Wherefore haue ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it *is* most holy, and *God* hath giuen it you to beare the iniquitie of the Congregation, to make an atonement for them, before the LORD?

18 Behold, the blood of it was not brought in, within the holy place: yee should indeede haue eaten it in the Holy *Chap 6,26. place, * as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said vnto Moses, Behold, this day haue they offered their sinne offering, and their burnt offring before the LORD: and such things haue befallen me: and if I had eaten the sinne offering to day, should it haue bene accepted in the sight of the LORD?

20 And when Moses heard *that*, he was content.

CHAP. XI.

1 What beasts may, 4 and what may not bee eaten. 9 What fishes. 13 What fowles. 29 The creeping things which are vncleane.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying vnto them,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * These are the beasts which ye shall *Deut.14.4. acts 10.14. eate among all the beastes that *are* on the earth:

3 Whatsoeuer parteth the hoofe, and is clouen footed; *and* cheweth cud among the beasts, that shall ye eate.

4 Neuertheless, these shall ye not eate, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the hoofe: *as* the camell, because he cheweth the cudde, but diuideth not the hoofe, he is vncleane vnto you.

5 And the conie, because hee cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but diuideth not the hoofe, hee is vncleane vnto you.

7 And * the swine, though he diuide the *2.Macc.6. 18. hoofe, and be clouen footed, yet he cheweth not the cud: he is vncleane to you.

8 Of their flesh shall yee not eate, and their carkasse shall yee not touch: they are vncleane to you.

9 ¶ These shall ye eate, of all that are in the waters: whatsoeuer hath finnes & scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the riuers, them shall ye eate.

10 And all that haue not fins nor scales in the seas, and in the riuers, of all that moeue in the waters, & of any liuing thing which *is* in the waters, they *shalbe* an abomination vnto you.

11 They shall be euen an abomination vnto you: ye shall not eate of their flesh, *but* you shal haue their carcases in abominatiō.

12 Whatsoeuer hath no finnes nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination vnto you.

13 ¶ And these are they which yee shall haue in abomination among the fowles, they shall not be eaten, they *are* an abomination: The Eagle, and the Ossifrage, and the Ospray,

14 And the Vulture, and the Kite, after his kinde:

15 Euery rauen after his kinde:

16 And the owle, and the nighthauke, and the Cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,

17 And the little owle, and the Cormorant, and the great owle,

18 And the swan, and the pellicane, and the Gier-eagle,

19 And the storke, the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the batte.

20 All foules that creepe, going vpon all foure, shall bee an abomination vnto you.

21 Yet these may ye eate of euery flying creeping thing that goeth vpon *all* foure, which haue legs aboue their feete, to leape withall vpon the earth,

22 *Euen* these of them ye may eate: the locust after his kind, and the bald-locust after his kinde, and the beetle after his kinde, and the grashopper after his kinde.

23 But all *other* flying creeping things which haue foure feete, shall be an abomination vnto you.

24 And

24 And for these yee shall be vncleane: whosoeuer toucheth the carkasse of them, shalbe vncleane vntill the euen.

25 And whosoeuer beareth ought of the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, and be vncleane vntill the euen.

26 *The carkasses* of euery beast which diuideth the hoofe, and is not clouen footed, nor cheweth the cud, are vncleane vnto you: euery one that toucheth them, shalbe vncleane.

27 And whatsoeuer goeth vpon his pawes, among all maner of beasts, that goe on *all* foure, those *are* vncleane vnto you: who so toucheth their carkasse, shall be vncleane vntill the euen.

28 And hee that beareth the carkasse of them, shall wash his clothes, & be vncleane vntill the euen: they are vncleane vnto you.

29 ¶ These also shall bee vncleane vnto you, among the creeping things that creepe vpon the earth: the weasell, and the mouse, and the tortois, after his kinde.

30 And the ferret, & the cameleon, and the lyzard, and the snaile, and the molle.

31 These are vncleane to you among all that creepe: whosoeuer doth touch them when they be dead, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

32 And vpon whatsoeuer any of them, when they are dead, doeth fall, it shalbe vncleane, whether *it be* any vessell of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sacke, whatsoeuer vessel *it be*, wherein any worke is done, it must bee put into water, and it shalbe vncleane vntill the Euen; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And euery earthen vessell, whereinto any of them falleth, whatsoeuer *is* in it shall be vncleane; and * ye shall breake it. *Chap. 6. 28.

34 Of all meate which may bee eaten, that on which *such* water commeth, shall be vncleane: and all drinke that may be drunke in euery *such* vessell, shall be vncleane.

35 And euery thing, whereupon any part of their carkasse falleth, shall bee vncleane, *whether it be* ouen, or ranges for pots, they shalbe broken down: for they are vncleane, and shall be vncleane vnto you.

36 Neuertheless, a fountaine or pit, † *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall bee cleane: but that which toucheth their carkasse shall be vncleane. †Hebr. a gathering together of waters.

37 And if any part of their carkasse fall vpon any sowing seed which is to be sowen, it shall be cleane.

38 But if any water bee put vpon the seede, and any part of their carkasse fall thereon, it shall be vncleane vnto you.

39 And if any beast of which ye may eat, die, hee that toucheth the carkasse thereof, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

40 And he that eateth of the carkasse of it, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: hee also that beareth the carkasse of it shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

41 And euery creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth, shall bee an abomination: it shall not be eaten.

42 Whatsoeuer goeth vpon the belly, and whatsoeuer goeth vpon *all* foure, or whatsoeuer † hath more feet among all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, them yee shall not eate, for they are an abomination. †Hebr. doeth multiply feete.

43 Ye shall not make your † selues abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall yee make your selues vncleane with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. †Heb. soules.

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctifie your selues, and * ye shall be holy, for I *am* holy: neither shall ye defile your selues with any manner of creeping thing that creepeth vpon the earth. *Chap. 19. 2. and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 15.

45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you vp out of the land of Egypt to bee your God: ye shal therfore be holy, for I *am* holy.

46 This *is* the law of the beastes, and of the foule, and of euery liuing creature that moueth in the waters, and of euery creature that creepeth vpon the earth:

47 To make a difference betweene the vncleane and the cleane, and betweene the beast that may be eaten, and the beast that may not be eaten.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The purification of women after childbirth.* 6 *Her offerings for her purifying.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a * woman haue conceiued seede, and borne a man-childe, then shee shall be vncleane seuen dayes: according to the dayes of the separation for her infirmitie shall she be vncleane. *Chap. 15. 19.

3 And in the * eight day, the flesh of his foreskinne shall be circumcised. *Luke 2. 21. iohn 7. 22.

4 And shee shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirtie dayes: She shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the Sanctuarie, vntill the dayes of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if shee beare a maid-childe, then she

she shalbe vncleane two weeks, as in her seperation: and she shall cõtinue in the blood of her purifying threescore and sixe dayes.

6 And when the dayes of her purifying are fulfilled, for a sonne, or for a daughter, † Hebr. sonne of his yeere. shee shall bring a lambe of the † first yeere for a burnt offring, and a yong pigeon, or a turtle doue for a sinne offering, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnto the Priest;

7 Who shal offer it before the LORD, and make an attonement for her, and shee shalbe cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath borne a male or a female.

* Luke 2. 24 † Heb. her hand find not sufficiencie of 8 * And if † she be not able to bring a lambe, then she shall bring two turtles, or two yong pigeons, the one for the burnt offring, and the other for a sinne offering: and the Priest shalmake an attonement for her, and she shall be cleane.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The Lawes and tokens whereby the Priest is to bee guided in discerning the Leprosie.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall haue in the skinne of his flesh, a ‖ rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it bee in the skinne of his flesh like the plague of leprosie, then he shall be brought vnto Aaron the Priest, or vnto one of his sonnes the Priests. ‖ Or, swelling.

3 And the Priest shall looke on the plague in the skinne of the flesh: and when the haire in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper then the skin of his flesh, it *is* a plague of leprosie: and the Priest shall looke on him, and pronounce him vncleane.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper then the skinne, and the haire thereof bee not turned white, then the Priest shall shut vp *him that hath* the plague, seuen dayes.

5 And the Priest shall looke on him the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague in his sight bee at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skinne, then the Priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes more.

6 And the Priest shall looke on him againe the seuenth day: and behold, if the plague be somewhat darke, and the plague spread not in the skinne, the Priest shal pronounce him cleane: it *is but* a scab: and he shall wash his clothes, and be cleane.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skinne after that he hath beene seene of the Priest, for his cleansing he shalbe seene of the Priest againe.

8 And if the Priest see, that behold, the scab spreadeth in the skinne, then the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane it *is* a leprosie.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosie is in a man, then he shalbe brought vnto the priest

10 And the priest shall see him: and behold, if the rising *be* white in the skinne, and it haue turned the haire white, and there be † quicker raw flesh in the rising: † Hebr. the quickning of liuing flesh.

11 It is an old leprosie in the skinne of his flesh, and the Priest shal pronounce him vncleane, and shall not shut him vp: for hee is vncleane.

12 And if a leprosie breake out abroad in the skin, & the leprosie couer all the skin of *him that hath* the plague, frõ his head euen to his foot, whereseuer the priest looketh.

13 Then the Priest shall consider: and behold, if the leprosie haue couered all his flesh, he shal pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague, it is all turned white; he *is* cleane

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be vncleane.

15 And the Priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be vncleane: for the raw flesh is vncleane: it is a leprosie.

16 Or if the raw flesh turne againe, and be changed vnto white, he shall come vnto the Priest:

17 And the Priest shall see him: and beholde, if the plague be turned into white, then the priest shall pronounce *him* cleane *that hath* the plague; he *is* cleane.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *euen* in the skinne thereof was a bile, and is healed.

19 And in the place of the bile there be a white rising, or a bright spot white, & somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest:

20 And if when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower then the skin, and the haire thereof bee turned white, the priest shall pronounce him vncleane: it is a plague of leprosie broken out of the bile.

21 But if the priest looke on it, and behold, there be no white haires therein, and if it be not lower then the skinne, but bee somewhat darke: then the priest shall shut him vp seuen dayes.

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him vncleane; it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, and spread not, it *is* a burning bile; and the priest shall pronounce him cleane.

24 ¶ Or if there bee any flesh in the skin whereof

whereof there is a † hot burning, and the quick fleſh that burneth haue a white bright ſpot, ſomewhat reddiſh, or white;

25 Then the prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: & behold, if the haire in the bright ſpot bee turned white, and it be in ſight deeper then the skin, it *is* a leproſie broke out of the burning: wherefore the prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane: it *is* the plague of leproſie.

26 But if the prieſt looke on it, and behold, there bee no white haire in the bright ſpot, and it be no lower then the *other* skin, but be ſomewhat darke, then the prieſt ſhall ſhut him vp ſeuen dayes.

27 And the prieſt ſhal looke vpon him the ſeuenth day: & if it be ſpread much abroad in the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane; it *is* the plague of leproſie.

28 And if the bright ſpot ſtay in his place, *and* ſpread not in the skinne, but it be ſomewhat darke; it *is* a riſing of the burning, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: for it *is* an inflamation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman hath a plague vpon the head or the beard,

30 Then the prieſt ſhall ſee the plague: and behold, if it be in ſight deeper then the skin, *and* there bee in it a yellow thin haire then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him vncleane, it *is* a dry skall, *euen* a leproſie vpon the head or beard.

31 And if the prieſt look on the plague of the skall, and behold, it bee not in ſight deeper then the skin, and that there is no blacke haire in it; then the prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the plague of the skall, ſeuen dayes.

32 And in the ſeuenth day the prieſt ſhall looke on the plague: and beholde, if the skall ſpread not, and there bee in it no yellow haire, and the skall bee not in ſight deeper then the skin;

33 He ſhalbe ſhauen, but the skall ſhall he not ſhaue: and the prieſt ſhall ſhut vp *him that hath* the skall ſeuen dayes more.

34 And in the ſeuenth day the prieſt ſhall looke on the skall: and behold, if the skall be not ſpread in the skin, nor bee in ſight deeper then the skin, then the prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane: and he ſhall waſh his clothes, and be cleane

35 But if the skall ſpread much in the skin after his cleanſing,

36 Then the prieſt ſhall looke on him, and behold, if the skal be ſpread in the skin, the prieſt ſhall not ſeeke for yellow haire: he *is* vncleane.

37 But if the skall be in his ſight at a ſtay and *that there* is blacke haire growen vp therein: the skall is healed, hee *is* cleane, and the prieſt ſhall pronounce him cleane.

38 ¶ If a man alſo or a woman haue in the skinne of their fleſh bright ſpots, *euen* white bright ſpots,

39 Then the prieſt ſhall looke: and behold, if the bright ſpots in the skin of their fleſh bee darkiſh white, it *is* a freckled ſpot that groweth in the skin: he *is* cleane.

40 And the man whoſe † haire is fallen off his head, he is bald: *yet is* he cleane. † *Heb. head is pilled.*

41 And he that hath his haire fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead-bald: *yet is* he cleane.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead a white reddiſh ſore, it *is* a leproſie ſprung vp in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

43 Then the prieſt ſhall looke vpon it: and behold, if the riſing of the ſore be white reddiſh in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leproſie appeareth in the skin of the fleſh,

44 He *is* a leprous man, he *is* vncleane: the prieſt ſhall pronounce him vtterly vncleane, his plague *is* in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague *is*, his clothes ſhall he rent, and his head bare, and he ſhall put a couering vpon his vpper lip, and ſhall cry, Vncleane, vncleane.

46 All the dayes wherein the plague ſhall be in him, he ſhall be defiled, he *is* vncleane: he ſhall dwell alone, * without the campe *ſhall* his habitation *be*. *Num. 5. 2. 2. king. 15. 5.

47 ¶ The garment alſo, that the plague of leproſie *is* in, whether it be a wollen garment, or a linnen garment.

48 Whether it be in the warpe, or woofe of linnen or of wollen, whether in a skin, or in any † thing made of skinne: † *Hebr. worke of.*

49 And if the plague be greeniſh or reddiſh in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any † thing of skinne, it is a plague of leproſie, and ſhall be ſhewed vnto the prieſt. † *Heb. veſſel or inſtrument.*

50 And the prieſt ſhall looke vpon the plague, and ſhut vp *it that hath* the plague, ſeuen dayes.

51 And he ſhall looke on the plague on the ſeuenth day: if the plague bee ſpread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in a skin, or in any worke that is made of skin, the plague *is* a fretting leproſie; it *is* vncleane.

52 Hee ſhall therefore burne that garment,

ment, whether warpe or woofe, in wollen or in linnen, or any thing of skinne, wherein the plague *is*: for it *is* a fretting leprosie; it shalbe burnt in the fire.

53 And if the Priest shall looke, and behold the plague bee not spread in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne;

54 Then the Priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it vp seuen dayes more.

55 And the Priest shall looke on the plague after that it is washed: and behold, if the plague haue not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread, it is vncleane, thou shalt burne it in the fire, it *is* fret inward, whether it be †bare within or without.

56 And if the Priest looke, and behold, the plague bee somewhat darke after the washing of it, then he shall rend it out of the garment, or out of the skinne, or out of the warpe, or out of the woofe.

57 And if it appeare still in the garment, either in the warpe, or in the woofe, or in any thing of skinne, it *is* a spreading *plague*, thou shalt burne that wherein the plague *is*, with fire.

58 And the garment, either warpe, or woofe, or whatsoeuer thing of skinne it *be*, which thou shalt wash, if the plague bee departed from them, then it shall bee washed the second time, and *shall be* cleane.

59 This *is* the law of the plague of leprosie in a garment of woollen or linnen, either *in* the warpe, or woofe, or any thing of skinnes, to pronounce it cleane, or to pronounce it vncleane.

†Hebr, whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The rites and sacrifices in cleansing of the Leper.* 33 *The signes of leprosie in an house.* 43 *The cleansing of that house.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 This shall be the law of the leper, in the day of his clensing: he* shalbe brought vnto the Priest.

3 And the priest shal go forth out of the campe, & the priest shal looke: and behold, if the plague of leprosie be healed in ‖leper,

4 Then shall the Priest commaund to take for him that is to bee cleansed, two ‖ birds aliue, *and* cleane, and Cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssope.

5 And the Priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

6 As for the liuing bird, he shall take it, and the Cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssope, and shall dip them and the liuing bird in the blood of the bird that was killed ouer the running water.

7 And he shall sprinkle vpon him that is to be clensed frō the leprosie, seuen times, and shall pronounce him cleane, and shall let the liuing bird loose †into the open field.

8 And he that is to be clensed shall wash his clothes, and shaue off all his haire, and wash himselfe in water, that hee may bee cleane: And after that hee shall come into the campe, and shall tary abroad out of his tent seuen dayes.

9 But it shall be on the seuenth day, that hee shall shaue all his haire off his head and his beard, and his eyebrowes, euen all his haire he shall shaue off: And he shall wash his clothes, also he shal wash his flesh in water, and he shalbe cleane.

10 And on the eight day he shal take two hee lambes without blemish, and one ewe-lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish, and three tenth deales of fine flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, and one logge of oyle.

11 And the Priest that maketh *him* cleane, shall present the man that is to bee made cleane, and those things before the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

12 And the Priest shall take one hee lambe, and offer him for a trespasse offring, and the logge of oyle, and *waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

13 And hee shall slay the lambe in the place where he shall kill the sin-offring, and the burnt offring in the Holy place: for *as the sinne offring is the Priests, so is the trespasse offering: it *is* most Holy.

14 And the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offring, and the Priest shall put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

15 And the Priest shall take some of the logge of oyle, and powre it into the palme of his owne left hand:

16 And the Priest shall dip his right finger in the oyle that is in his left hand, and shall sprinckle of the oyle with his finger, seuen times before the LORD.

17 And of the rest of the oile that *is* in his hand, shal the Priest put vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be clensed, & vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the

*Matth. 8. 2. mark. 1. 40. luke 5. 12.

‖ Or, sparrowes.

†Hebr, the daughter of her yeere.

*Exod. 29. 24.

*Chap. 7. 7.

† Heb vpon the face of the field.

the great toe of his right foot, vpon the blood of the trespasse offering.

18 And the remnant of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall powre vpon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the Priest shall offer the sinne offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his vncleannesse, and afterward he shall kil the burnt offring.

20 And the Priest shall offer the burnt offering, and the meate offering vpon the Altar: and the Priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shalbe cleane.

21 And if he be poore, and †cannot get so much, then he shall take one lambe for a trespasse offering †to be waued, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deale of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meate offering, and a logge of oyle.

†Hebr. his hand reach not

†Hebr. For a waving.

22 And two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, such as hee is able to get: and the one shall be a sinne offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shal bring them on the eight day, for his cleansing vnto the Priest, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the Priest shall take the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the logge of oyle, and the Priest shall waue them for a waue offering before the LORD.

25 And hee shall kill the lambe of the trespasse offering, and the Priest shall take some of the blood of the trespasse offering, and put it vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to bee cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot.

26 And the Priest shal powre of the oile into the palme of his owne left hand.

27 And the Priest shall sprinkle with his right finger, some of the oyle that is in his left hand, seuen times before the LORD.

28 And the Priest shall put of the oyle that is in his hand, vpon the tip of the right eare of him that is to be cleansed, and vpon the thumbe of his right hand, and vpon the great toe of his right foot; vpon the place of the blood of the trespasse offering.

29 And the rest of the oyle that is in the Priests hand, hee shall put vpon the head of him that is to bee cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtle doues, or of the yong pigeons, such as he can get.

31 *Euen* such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meate offering. And the Priest shal make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed, before the LORD.

32 This *is* the law of him in whom *is* the plague of leprosie, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

34 When yee be come into the land of Canaan, which I giue to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosie in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And hee that owneth the house shall come; and tell the Priest, saying, It seemeth to mee there is as it were a plague in the house:

36 Then the Priest shall command that they ‖emptie the house, before the Priest go into it to see the plague, that al that is in the house bee not made vncleane: and afterward the Priest shal goe in, to see the house.

‖Or prepare.

37 And he shal looke on the plague: and behold, if the plague be in the walles of the house, with hollow strakes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower then the wall;

38 Then the Priest shall goe out of the house, to the doore of the house, and shut vp the house seuen dayes.

39 And the Priest shal come againe the seuenth day, & shal looke: and behold, if the plague be spread in the walles of the house;

40 Then the Priest shall command that they take away the stones, in which the plague *is*, and they shall cast them into an vncleane place without the citie.

41 And hee shall cause the house to bee scraped within round about, and they shall powre out the dust that they scrape off, without the citie into an vncleane place.

42 And they shall take other stones, and put *them* in the place of those stones; and he shall take other morter, and shal plaister the house.

43 And if the plague come againe, and breake out in the house, after that hee hath taken away the stones, and after hee hath scraped the house, and after it is plaistered;

44 Then the Priest shal come and looke, and behold, *if* the plague be spread in the house, it *is* a fretting leprosie in the house: it *is* vncleane.

45 And he shall breake downe the house, the stones of it, and the timber therof, & all the morter of ỹ house: & he shall cary them forth out of the city into an vncleane place.

46 More-

46 Moreouer, he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut vp, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

47 And hee that lieth in the house, shall wash his clothes: and hee that eateth in the house, shall wash his clothes.

†Heb. in coming in, shall come in, &c.

48 And if the Priest† shall come in, and looke *vpon it*, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plaistered: then the Priest shall pronounce the house cleane, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and Cedar wood, and scarlet; and hyssope.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessell, ouer running water.

51 And hee shall take the Cedar wood and the hyssope, and the scarlet, and the liuing bird, and dip them in the blood of the slaine bird, and in the running water, and sprinckle the house seuen times.

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the liuing bird, and with the Cedar wood, and with the hyssope, and with the scarlet.

53 But hee shall let goe the liuing bird out of the citie into the open fields, and make an attonement for the house: and it shall be cleane.

54 This *is* the law for all manner plague of leprosie, and * skall.

Chap. 13. 30.

55 And for the leprosie of a garment, and of an house.

56 And for a rising, and for a skab, and for a bright spot.

†Heb. in the day of the vncleane, and in the day of the cleane.

57 To teach † when *it is* vncleane, and when *it is* cleane, this *is* the law of leprosie.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vncleanesse of men in their issues.* 13 *The cleansing of them.* 19 *The vncleanesse of women in their issues.* 28 *Their cleansing.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When any man hath a ‖ running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he *is* vncleane.

‖Or, running of the reines.

3 And this shall be his vncleannesse in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it *is* his vncleannesse.

4 Euery bed whereon he lieth, that hath the issue, is vncleane: and euery † thing whereon he sitteth, shall be vncleane.

†Heb. vessel.

5 And whosoeuer toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

6 And he that sitteth on *any* thing whereon he sate that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, & be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit vpon him that is cleane, then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And what saddle soeuer he rideth vpon, that hath the issue, shall be vncleane.

10 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that was vnder him, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen: and he that beareth any of those things, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

11 And whomsoeuer he toucheth that hath the issue (and hath not rinsed his hands in water) he shall was his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

12 And the * vessell of earth that he toucheth which hath the issue shall be broken: and euery vessell of wood shall bee rinsed in water.

*Cha. 6. 28.

13 And when he that hath an issue, is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himselfe seuen dayes for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be cleane.

14 And on the eight day hee shall take him two turtle doues, or two yong pigeons, and come before the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and giue them vnto the Priest

15 And the Priest shall offer them, the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offernig, and the Priest shall make an attonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any mans seed of copulation goe out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, & be vncleane vntil the Euen

17 And euery garment and euery skinne whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

18 The woman also with whome man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe *themselues* in water, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen.

19 ¶And if a woman haue an issue, *and* her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be † put apart seuen dayes: and whosoeuer toucheth her, shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

† *Heb. in her separation.*

20 And euery thing that she lieth vpon in her separation, shall be vncleane: euery thing also that she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane.

21 And whosoeuer toucheth her bed, shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

22 And whosoeuer toucheth any thing that she sate vpon, shall wash his clothes, and bath *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

23 And if it be on *her* bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowres be vpon him, he shall be vncleane seuen dayes: and all the bed whereon he lieth, shall be vncleane.

25 And if a woman haue an issue of her blood many dayes out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation, all the dayes of the issue of her vncleanesse, shalbe as the dayes of her separation: she shall be vncleane.

26 Euery bed whereon she lieth all the dayes of her issue, shall be vnto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoeuer she sitteth vpon, shall be vncleane, as the vncleanesse of her separation.

27 And whosoeuer toucheth those things, shall be vncleane, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water, and be vncleane vntill the Euen.

28 But if she bee cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to her selfe seuen dayes: and after that she shalbe cleane.

29 And on the eight day she shall take vnto her two turtles or two yong pigeons, and bring them vnto the Priest, to the dore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

30 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and the Priest shall make an attonement for her before the LORD, for the issue of her vncleanesse.

31 Thus shall ye separate the children of Israel from their vncleanesse, that they die not in their vncleanesse, when they defile my Tabernacle that *is* among them.

32 This is the law of him that hath an issue, and *of him* whose seede goeth from him, and is defiled therewith.

33 And of her that is sicke of her flowers, & of him that hath an issue, of the man, and of the woman, and of him that lieth with her which is vncleane.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *How the high Priest must enter into the Holy place* 11 *The sinne offering for himselfe.* 15 *The sinne offering for the people.* 20 *The scape Goat.* 29 *The yerely Feast of the Expiations.*

AND the LORD * spake vnto Moses, after the death of the two sonnes of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD and died. *Chap. 10. 2.

2 And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, Speake vnto Aaron thy brother, that hee * come not at all times into the holy place within the Vaile, before the Mercy seate, which *is* vpon the Arke, that he die not: for I will appeare in the cloud vpon the Mercie seat. *Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

3 Thus shal Aaron come into the Holy place: with a yong bullocke for a sinne offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on the holy linnen coat, and he shall haue the linnen breeches vpon his flesh, and shall bee girded with a linnen girdle, and with the linnen Miter shall he be attired. These *are* holy garments: therefore shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take for the Congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the Goats for a sinne offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and * make an attonement for himselfe, and for his house. *Heb. 9. 7.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots vpon the two Goats: one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the † Scape goat.

† *Heb.* Azazel.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat vpon which the LORDS lot † fell, and offer him for a sinne offering.

† *Heb. went vp.*

10 But the goat on which the lot fell to be the Scape goat, shall be presented aliue before the LORD, to make an attonement with him, and to let him goe for a Scape goat into the wildernesse.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullocke of the sinne offering, which is for himselfe, and shall make an attonement for himselfe, and for his house, and shall kill the bullocke of the sinne offering which *is* for himselfe.

12 And

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning coales of fire from off the Altar before the LORD, and his hands full of sweet incense beaten small, and bring *it* within the vaile.

13 And hee shall put the incense vpon the fire before the LORD, that the cloude of the incense may couer the Mercie seat that *is* vpon the testimonie, that he die not.

14 And * hee shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and * sprinkle *it* with his finger vpon the Mercy seat Eastward: and before the Mercie seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seuen times.

15 ¶ Then shall he kill the goat of the sinne offering that *is* for the people, and bring his blood within the Vaile, and doe with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullocke, and sprinkle it vpon the Mercie seat, and before the Mercie seat.

16 And he shall make an atonement for the holy place, because of the vncleanesse of the children of Israel, & because of their transgressions in all their sinnes: and so shal hee doe for the Tabernacle of the Congregation that † remaineth among them, in the midst of their vncleanesse.

17 * And there shall be no man in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, vntill he come out, and haue made an atonement for himselfe, and for his household, & for all the Congregation of Israel.

18 And he shall goe out vnto the Altar that *is* before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullocke, and of the blood of the goat, and put *it* vpon the hornes of the Altar round about.

19 And hee shall sprinkle of the blood vpon it with his finger seuen times, & cleanse it, and hallow it from the vncleanesse of the children of Israel.

20 ¶ And when he hath made an ende of reconciling the holy place, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the Altar, he shall bring the liue goat.

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands vpon the head of the liue goat, and confesse ouer him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sinnes, putting them vpon the head of the goat, and shall send him away by the hand of † a fit man into the wilderneſſe.

22 And the goat shal beare vpon him all their iniquities, vnto a land † not inhabited; and he shal let go the goat in the wildernes.

23 And Aaron shall come into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal put off the linnen garments which hee put on, when he went into the Holy place, and shal leaue them there.

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the Holy place, and put on his garments, and come foorth, and offer his burnt offering, and the burnt offering of the people, and make an atonement for himselfe, and for the people.

25 And the fat of the sinne offering shall he burne vpon the Altar.

26 And he that let goe the goat for the Scape goat, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the Campe.

27 And the bullocke for the sinne offering, and the goat for the sinne offering, whose blood was brought in, to make atonement in the Holy place, shall one carie forth * without the Campe, and they shall burne in the fire their skins and their flesh, and their doung.

28 And he that burneth them, shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the Campe.

29 ¶ And this shall be a statute for euer vnto you: that in the seuenth moneth, on the tenth day of the moneth, ye shall afflict your soules, and doe no worke at all, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger that soiourneth among you.

30 For on that day shall *the Priest* make an atonement for you, to cleanse you, *that* ye may bee cleane from all your sinnes before the LORD.

31 It *shalbe* a Sabbath of rest vnto you, and yee shall afflict your soules by a statute for euer.

32 And the Priest whom he shal anoint, and whom he shall † consecrate to minister in the Priests office in his fathers stead, shal make the atonement, and shall put on the linnen clothes, euen the holy garments.

33 And hee shall make an atonement for the holy Sanctuary, and hee shall make an atonement for the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and for the Altar: and he shall make an atonement for the Priests, and for all the people of the Congregation.

34 And this shall bee an euerlasting statute vnto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel, for all their sinnes * once a yeere. And he did as the LORD commanded Moses.

* Heb. 9. 13 and 10. 4.
* Chap. 4. 6.
† Heb dwelleth, Luk. 1. 10.
* Leuit. 6. 30 heb. 13. 11.
† Heb. fill his hand.
† Heb. a man of opportunitie.
† Heb. of separation.
* Exod. 30. 10. heb. 9. 7.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The blood of all slaine beasts must bee offered to the Lord at the doore of the Tabernacle. 7 They must not offer to deuils. 10 All eating of blood is forbidden, 15 and all that dieth alone, or is torne.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, and vnto all the children of Israel, and say vnto them; This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded, saying,

3 What man soeuer *there be* of the house of Israel, that killeth an oxe, or lambe, or goat in the Campe, or that killeth *it* out of the Campe,

4 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer an offering vnto the LORD before the Tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed vnto that man; hee hath shed blood, and that man shalbe cut off from among his people:

5 To the ende that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, euen that they may bring them vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation vnto the Priest, and offer them for peace offerings vnto the LORD.

6 And the Priest shall sprinckle the blood vpon the Altar of the LORD, *at* the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and burne the fat for a* sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

* Exo. 29. 18 chap. 3. 11.

7 And they shal no more offer their sacrifices vnto deuils, after whom they haue gone a whoring: This shall be a statute for euer vnto them throughout their generations.

8 ¶ And thou shalt say vnto them, Whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which soiourne among you, that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

9 And bringeth it not vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to offer it vnto the LORD, euen that man shall be cut off from among his people.

10 ¶ And whatsoeuer man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, that eateth any maner of blood, I will euen set my face against that soule that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people.

11 For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I haue giuen it to you vpon the Altar, to make an atonement for your soules: for it *is* the blood *that* maketh an atonement for the soule.

12 Therefore I saide vnto the children of Israel, No soule of you shall eate blood, neither shall any stranger that soiourneth among you, eate blood.

13 And whatsoeuer man there be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that soiourne among you, which † hunteth and catcheth any beast or foule that may be eaten, he shall euen powre out the blood thereof, and couer it with dust.

† *Heb. that hunteth any hunting.*

14 For *it is* the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I saide vnto the children of Israel, * Yee shall eate the blood of no maner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoeuer eateth it, shall be cut off.

* Gen. 9. 4.

15 And euery soule that eateth that which † died *of it selfe*, or that which was torne *with beasts*, whether it be one of your owne countrey, or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe *himselfe* in water and be vncleane vntill the Euen: then shall he be cleane.

† *Hebr. a carcaise.*

16 But if he wash *them* not, nor bathe his flesh, then he shall beare his iniquitie.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnlawfull mariages. 19 Vnlawfull lusts.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, I *am* the LORD your God.

3 After the doings of the land of Egypt wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not doe: and after the doings of the land of Canaan whither I bring you, shall ye not doe: neither shall ye walke in their ordinances.

4 Ye shall doe my Iudgements, and keepe mine ordinances, to walke therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 * Yee shall therefore keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements: which if a man doe, he shall liue in them: I *am* the LORD.

* Eze. 20. 11. rom. 10. 5. gal. 3. 12.

6 ¶ None of you shall approch to any that is † neere of kinne to him, to vncouer *their* nakednesse: I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. remainder of his flesh.*

7 The nakednesse of thy father, or the nakednesse of thy mother, shalt thou not vncouer: she is thy mother, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

8 * The nakednesse of thy fathers wife shalt thou not vncouer: it *is* thy fathers nakednesse.

* Chap. 20. 11.

9 The nakednes of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether

whether she be borne at home, or borne abroad, *euen* their nakednesse thou shalt not vncouer.

10 The nakednesse of thy sonnes daughter, or of thy daughters daughter, *euen* their nakednes thou shalt not vncouer: for theirs *is* thine owne nakednesse.

11 The nakednesse of thy fathers wiues daughter, begotten of thy father, (she *is* thy sister,) thou shalt not vncouer her nakednesse.

12 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers sister: she *is* thy fathers neere kinswoman.

13 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister: for shee *is* thy mothers neere kinswoman.

14 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy fathers brother, thou shalt not approch to his wife: she is thine aunt.

15 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy daughter in law: she *is* thy sons wife, thou shalt not vncouer her nakednes.

16 *Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy brothers wife: it *is* thy brothers nakednesse.

17 Thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her sonnes daughter, or her daughters daughter, to vncouer her nakednesse: for they are her neere kinswomen: it *is* wickednesse.

18 Neither shalt thou take a wife ‖ to her sister, to vexe *her*, to vncouer her nakednesse besides the other in her life *time*.

19 *Also thou shalt not approch vnto a woman to vncouer her nakednes, as long as she is put apart for her vncleannesse.

20 Moreouer, thou shalt not lie carnally with thy neighbours wife, to defile thy selfe with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed *passe through *the fire* to *Molech, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

22 Thou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it *is* abomination.

23 *Neither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thy selfe therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie downe thereto: It *is* confusion.

24 Defile not you your selues in any of these things: for in all these, the nations are defiled which I cast out before you.

25 And the land is defiled. Therefore I doe visit the iniquitie thereof vpon it, and *y* land it selfe vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 Ye shall therefore keepe my Statutes and my iudgements, and shall not commit any of these abominations; *neither* any of your owne nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you.

27 (For all these abominations haue the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled.)

28 That the land spew not you out also, when ye defile it, as it spewed out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoeuer shall commit any of these abominations, euen the soules that commit *them*, shall be cut off from among their people.

30 Therefore shall ye keepe mine Ordinance, that ye commit not any one of these abominable customes, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not your selues therein: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A repetition of sundry Lawes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and say vnto them, *Ye shall bee holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

3 ¶ Yee shall feare euery man his mother and his father, and keep my Sabbaths: I *am* the LORD your God.

4 ¶ Turne ye not vnto idoles, nor make to your selues molten gods: I *am* the LORD your God.

5 ¶ And if yee offer a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, ye shall offer it, at your owne will.

6 It shal be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow: and if ought remaine vntill the third day, it shall bee burnt in the fire.

7 And if it bee eaten at all on the third day, it is abominable; it shal not be accepted

8 Therefore *euery one* that eateth it shall beare his iniquitie, because he hath prophaned the hallowed thing of the LORD; and that soule shall bee cut off from among his people.

9 ¶ And * when yee reape the haruest of your land, thou shalt not wholy reape the corner of thy fielde, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy haruest.

10 And thou shalt not gleane thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather euery grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leaue them for the poore and stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

*Chap. 20. 19.

*Chap. 20. 20.

*Chap. 20. 12.

*Chap. 20. 21.

‖ Or, one wife to another.

*Chap. 20. 8.

*Chap. 20. 2. 1. kin. 23. 10. *Called. Act. 7. 43. Moloc. *Chap. 20. 15.

*Chap. 11. 44. & 20. 7 1. pet. 1. 16.

*Chap. 23. 22.

11 ¶ Ye shall not steale, neither deale falsly, neither lie one to another.

12 ¶ And yee shall not * sweare by my Name falsly, neither shalt thou prophane the Name of thy God: I am the LORD.

13 ¶ *Thou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: the wages of him that is hired, shall not abide with thee all night vntill the morning.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not curse the deafe, *nor put a stumbling blocke before the blind, but shalt feare thy God: I am the LORD.

15 ¶ Yee shall doe no vnrighteousnesse in iudgement: thou shalt not * respect the person of the poore, nor honour the person of the mightie: but in righteousnesse shalt thou iudge thy neighbour.

16 ¶ Thou shalt not goe vp and downe as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neigbour: I am the LORD.

17 ¶ * Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ‖ and not suffer sinne vpon him.

18 ¶ Thou shalt not auenge nor beare any grudge against the children of thy people, * but thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe: I am the LORD.

19 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Statutes: Thou shalt not let thy cattell gender with a diuers kinde: Thou shalt not sowe thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linnen and woollen come vpon thee.

20 ¶ And whosoeuer lieth carnally with a woman that is a bondmaid, ‖ betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedome giuen her, ‖ she shall be scourged: they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespasse offering vnto the LORD, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *euen* a ramme for a trespasse offering.

22 And the Priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespasse offering, before the LORD for his sin which he hath done: and the sinne which he hath done, shall be forgiuen him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come in to the land, and shall haue planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as vncircumcised: three yeeres shal it be vncircumcised vnto you: it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth yeere all the fruite thereof shall be † holy to praise the LORD *withall.*

25 And in y fifth yeere shal ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yeeld vnto you the increase therof: I *am* the LORD your God.

26 ¶ Yee shall not eat *any thing* with the blood, neither shall ye vse inchantment, nor obserue times.

27 *Yee shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou marre the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not * make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks vpon you: I *am* the LORD.

29 ¶ Doe not † prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredome, and the land become full of wickednesse.

30 ¶ Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

31 ¶ Regard not them that haue familiar spirits, neither seeke after wizards, to be defiled by them: I *am* the LORD your God.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise vp before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and feare thy God: I *am* the LORD.

33 ¶ And * if a stranger sojourne with thee in your land, ye shall not ‖ vexe him.

34 * *But* the stranger that dwelleth with you, shalbe as one borne amongst you, and thou shalt loue him as thy selfe, for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

35 ¶ Ye shall doe no vnrighteousnes in iudgement, in mete-yard, in weight, or in measure.

36 *Iust ballances, iust † weights, a iust Ephah, and a iust Hin shall yee haue: I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye obserue all my Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of him that giueth of his seede to Moloch. 4 Of him that hideth his eies from the. 6 Of going to Wizards. 7 Of sanctification. 9 Of him that curseth his parents. 10 Of adultery. 11. 12. 13. 19 Of incest. 13 Of Sodomie. 15 Of Bestialitie. 18. Of vncleannesse. 22. Obedience is required with holines. 27 Wizards must be put to death.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Againe, thou shalt say to the children of Israel: Whosoeuer hee bee of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourne in Israel, ‖ that giueth any of his seed vnto Moloch, he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And

Exod. 20. 7. deut. 5. 11. mat. 5. 34. iam. 5. 12.
*Eccles. 10. 7. deut. 24. 14. tob. 4. 15.
*Deut 27. 18.
*Exod. 23. 3. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 16. prou. 24. 23. iam. 2. 9.
*1. Iohn 2. 11. mat. 8. 5. eccl. 19. 13.
‖ *Or that thou beare not sinne for him.*
*Mat. 5. 43. and 22. 39. rom. 13. 9. galat. 5. 14. iam. 2. 8.
‖ *Or, abused by any. Heb. reproched by [or. for] man.*
‖ *Or, they. Heb. there shall be a scourging.*
† *Holinesse of praises to the LORD.*
*Cha. 21. 5.
*Deut. 14. 1.
† *Heb prophane.*
*Exo. 22. 21.
‖ *Or oppresse.*
*Exo 22. 21.
*Pro. 11. 1. and 16. 11. and 20. 10.
† *Heb stones.*
*Chap. 18. 21.

3 And I will set my face against that man and will cut him off from among his people: because he hath giuen of his seede vnto Molech, to defile my Sanctuary, and to prophane my holy Name.

4 And if the people of the land do any wayes hide their eyes from the man, when he giueth of his seed vnto Molech, and kill him not:

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that goe a whoring after him, to commit whoredome with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soule that turneth after such as haue familiar spirits, and after wizards, to goe a whoring after them, I will euen set my face against that soule, and will cut him off from among his people.

* Chap. 11. 44 and 19. 2. 1. pet. 1. 16.

7 ¶ * Sanctifie your selues therefore, and be ye holy: for I *am* the LORD your God.

* Exo. 31. 17. prou. 20. 20. mat. 15. 4.

8 And ye shall keepe my Statutes, & do them: I *am* the LORD which sanctifie you.

* Deut. 22. 22 ioh. 8. 4.

9 ¶ * For euery one that curseth his father or his mother, shall bee surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood *shalbe* vpon him.

10 ¶ And * the man that committeth adultery with another mans wife, *euen* he that committeth adultery with his neighbours wife, the adulterer and the adulteresse shall surely be put to death.

* Chap. 18. 8.

11 * And the man that lieth with his fathers wife, hath vncouered his fathers nakednesse: both of them shall be put to death; their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

12 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely bee put to death: they haue wrought confusion; their blood *shall be* vpon them.

* Chap. 18. 22. 23.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them haue committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

14 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it *is* wickednesse: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they, that there be no wickednesse among you.

* Chap. 18. 9

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, hee shall surely be put to death: and ye shal slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approch vnto any beast, and lie downe thereto, thou shalt kill the woman and the beast: they shall surely be put to death, their blood *shalbe* vpon the.

17 And if a man shall take his sister, his father *or* his mothers daughter, and see her nakednesse, and she see his nakednesse, it is a wicked thing, and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: hee hath vncouered his sisters nakednesse; hee shall beare his iniquitie.

* Chap. 18. 19. † *Heb. made naked.*

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman hauing her sickenesse, and shall vncouer her nakednesse: he hath † discouered her fountaine, and she hath vncouered the fountaine of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 And thou shalt not vncouer the nakednesse of thy mothers sister, nor of thy fathers sister: for he vncouereth his neere kinne: they shall beare their iniquitie.

20 And if a man shall lie with his vncles wife, he hath vncouered his vncles nakednesse: they shall beare their sinne, they shall die childlesse.

21 And if a man shall take his brothers wife it *is* † an vncleane thing: hee hath vncouered his brothers nakednesse, they shall be childlesse.

† *Heb. a separation.*

22 ¶ Yee shall therefore keepe all my * Statutes, and all my Iudgements, and doe them: that the land whether I bring you to dwell therein, * spue you not out.

* Chap. 18. 26.

* Chap. 18. 25.

23 And ye shall not walke in the maners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and * therefore I abhorred them.

* Deut. 9. 5.

24 But I haue said vnto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will giue it vnto you, to possesse it, a land that floweth with milke and hony: I *am* the LORD your God, which haue separated you from other people.

25 * Yee shall therefore put difference between cleane beasts, and vncleane, and between vncleane foules, and cleane: and ye shall not make your soules abominable by beast or by foule, or by any maner of liuing thing, that ‖ creepeth on the ground, which I haue separated from you as vncleane.

* Chap. 11. 2 deut. 14. 4.

‖ *Or, moueth.*

26 And ye shalbe holy vnto me: * for I the LORD *am* holy, and haue seuered you from other people, that ye should be mine.

* Chap. 19. 2 and 20. 7. 1. pet. 1. 15.

27 ¶ * A man also or a woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shal surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood *shalbe* vpon them.

* Deut. 18. 11. 1. sam. 28. 7.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *Of the Priests mourning.* 6 *Of their holinesse.* 8 *Of their sanctification.* 7. 13 *Of their marriages.* 16 *The Priest that hath blemishes must not minister in the Sanctuarie.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, 1 Speake vnto the Prieſts, the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſay vnto them, There ſhall none bee defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kinne, that is neere vnto him, *that is*, for his mother, and for his father, and for his ſonne, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his ſiſter a virgin, that is nigh vnto him, which hath had no husband: for her may he be defiled.

4 But he ſhall not defile himſelfe, || being a chiefe man among his people, to prophane himſelfe.

5 * They ſhall not make baldneſſe vpon their head, neither ſhall they ſhaue off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their fleſh.

6 They ſhall be holy vnto their God, and not prophane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, *and* the bread of their God they doe offer: therefore they ſhall be holy.

7 They ſhall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane, neither ſhall they take a woman put away from her husband: for he *is* holy vnto his God.

8 Thou ſhalt ſanctifie him therefore, for hee offereth the bread of thy God: hee ſhall bee holy vnto thee: for I the LORD which ſanctifie you, *am* holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any Prieſt, if ſhe profane her ſelfe, by playing the whore, ſhee profaneth her father: ſhee ſhall bee burnt with fire.

10 And he that is the high Prieſt among his brethren, vpon whoſe head the anointing oyle was powred, and that is conſecrated to put on the garments, ſhall not vncouer his head, nor rent his clothes:

11 Neither ſhall hee goe in to any dead body, nor defile himſelfe for his father, or for his mother:

12 Neither ſhall he goe out of the Sanctuary, nor prophane the Sanctuary of his God; for the crowne of the anointing oile of his God *is* vpon him: I *am* the LORD.

13 And hee ſhall take a wife in her virginitie.

14 A widow, or a diuorced woman, or prophane, or an harlot, theſe ſhall hee not take: but he ſhall take a virgine of his owne people to wife.

15 Neither ſhall he prophane his ſeede among his people: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie him.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

17 Speake vnto Aaron, ſaying, Whoſoeuer *he be* of thy ſeed in their generations, that hath any blemiſh, let him not approch to offer the || bread of his God:

18 For whatſoeuer man *he be* that hath a blemiſh, hee ſhall not approch: a blinde man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat noſe, or any thing * ſuperfluous.

19 Or a man that is broken footed, or broken handed.

20 Or crooke-backt, or a || dwarfe, or that hath a blemiſh in his eye, or be ſcuruy, or ſcabbed, or hath his ſtones broken:

21 No man that hath a blemiſh, of the ſeed of Aaron the Prieſt, ſhall come nigh to offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire, he hath a blemiſh; he ſhall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He ſhall eate the bread of his God, *both* of the moſt Holy, and of the holy:

23 Onely he ſhall not goe in vnto the Vaile, nor come nigh vnto the Altar, becauſe he hath a blemiſh, that hee prophane not my Sanctuaries: for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

24 And Moſes told it vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The Prieſts in their vncleanneſſe muſt abſtaine from the holy things.* 6 *How they ſhall be cleanſed.* 10 *Who of the Prieſts houſe may eate of the holy things.* 17 *The ſacrifices muſt be without blemiſh.* 26 *The age of the ſacrifice.* 29 *The law of eating the ſacrifice of thankſgiuing.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and to his ſons, that they ſeparate themſelues from the holy things of the children of Iſrael, and that they prophane not my holy Name, *in the ſe things* which they hallow vnto me: I *am* the LORD.

3 Say vnto them, Whoſoeuer he be of all your ſeed, among your generations, that goeth vnto the holy things, which the children of Iſrael hallow vnto the LORD, hauing his vncleanneſſe vpon him, that ſoule ſhall be cut off from my preſence: I *am* the LORD.

4 What man ſoeuer of the ſeed of Aaron is a leper, or hath a † running iſſue, he ſhall not eate of the holy things, vntill hee bee cleane. And * whoſo toucheth any thing *that is* vncleane *by* the dead, or a man whoſe ſeed goeth from him:

5 Or

|| Or, being an husband among his people be ſhall not defile himſelfe. for his wife &c.
* Chap. 19. 27.

|| Or, ſcab.
* Chap. 22. 23.
|| Or, too ſlender.
† Heb running of the reines.
* Chap 15. 2

5 Or whosoeuer toucheth any creeping thing whereby he may be made vncleane, or a man of whom he may take vncleanneſſe whatſoeuer vncleanneſſe he hath:

6 The ſoule which hath touched any ſuch, ſhall be vncleane vntill Euen, and ſhal not eat of the holy things, vnleſſe hee waſh his fleſh with water.

7 And when the Sun is downe, he ſhall be cleane, and ſhall afterward eat of the holy things, becauſe it *is* his food.

*Exod. 22. 31. ezek. 44. 31.

8 *That which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne *with beaſtes*, hee ſhall not eat to defile himſelfe therewith *I am* the LORD.

9 They ſhall therefore keepe mine ordinance, leſt they beare ſinne for it, and die therefore, if they prophane it: I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

10 There ſhal no ſtranger eat of the holy things: a ſoiourner of the Prieſts, or an hired ſeruant ſhall not eat of the holy thing,

†Heb. with the purchaſe of his money

11 But if the Prieſt buy any ſoule † with his money, he ſhall eat of it, and hee that is born in his houſe: they ſhal eat of his meat.

†Heb. a man a ſtranger.

12 If the Prieſts daughter alſo be maried vnto † a ſtranger, ſhe may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the Prieſtes daughter bee a widow, or diuorced, and haue no child, and is returned vnto her fathers houſe, * as in her youth, ſhe ſhall eat of her fathers meat, but there ſhall no ſtranger eat thereof.

*Chap. 10. 14.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing vnwittingly, then hee ſhal put the fift part thereof vnto it, and ſhall giue *it* vnto the Prieſt with the holy thing.

15 And they ſhall not profane the holy things of the children of Iſrael, which they offer vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, lade themſelues with the iniquitie of treſpaſſe in their eating

16 Or ‖ ſuffer them to beare the iniquitie of treſpaſſe, when they eat their holy things; for I the LORD doe ſanctifie them.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

18 Speake vnto Aaron & to his ſonnes, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Whatſoeuer he be of the houſe of Iſrael, or of the ſtrangers in Iſrael, that will offer his oblation for all his vowes, and for all his free wil offrings, which they will offer vnto the LORD for a burnt offering.

19 *Ye ſhall offer* at your owne will a male without blemiſh, of the beeues, of the ſheep or of the goates.

20 *But* whatſoeuer hath a blemiſh, that ſhall ye not offer: for it ſhall not bee acceptable for you.

21 * And whoſoeuer offereth a ſacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, to accompliſh his vow, or a free will offring in beeues or ‖ ſheepe, it ſhall be perfect to bee accepted: there ſhal be no blemiſh therein.

*Deut. 15. 21. and 17. 1.

‖ Or, goats.

22 Blind, or broken, or maimed, or haning a wenne, or ſcuruie, or ſcabbed, ye ſhall not offer theſe vnto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them vpon the Altar vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, kidde.

23 Either a bullocke, or a ‖ lambe that hath any thing * ſuperfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayeſt thou offer for a free will offering, but for a vowe it ſhall not bee accepted.

* Chap 21. 18.

24 Ye ſhall not offer vnto the LORD that which is bruiſed, or cruſhed, or broken, or cut, neither ſhall you make any offering thereof in your land.

25 Neither from a ſtrangers hand ſhall yee offer the bread of your God of any of theſe; becauſe their corruption is in them, *and* blemiſhes be in them: they ſhall not be accepted for you.

26 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

27 When a bullocke, or a ſheepe, or a goat is brought forth, then it ſhall be ſeuen daies vnder the damme, and from the eight day and thenceforth, it ſhalbe accepted for an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

‖ Or, ſhee goat.

28 And whether it be cow or ‖ ewe, yee ſhall not kill it, * and her yong, both in one day.

*Deut. 22. 6.

29 And when ye will offer a ſacrifice of thankeſgiuing vnto the LORD, offer it at your owne will.

30 On the ſame day it ſhall be eaten vp, ye ſhall leaue * none of it vntill the morrow: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap 7. 15

31 Therefore ſhall yee keepe my Commaundements, and doe them: I *am* the LORD.

32 Neither ſhall yee * profane my holy Name, but I will bee hallowed among the children of Iſrael: I *am* the LORD which hallow you,

* Leuit. 10. 3.

33 That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXIII.

¶ *The feaſts of the Lord.* 3 *The Sabbath.* 4 *The Paſſouer.* 9 *The ſheafe of firſt fruites* 15 *The feaſt of Pentecoſt.* 22 *Gleanings to bee left for the poore.* 23 *The feaſt of Trumpets.* 26 *The day of atonement.* 33 *The feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

2 Speake

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shal proclaime *to be* holy conuocations, *euen* these are my feasts.

*Exod. 20.9 deut. 5.13. luke 13.14. 3 * Sixe dayes shal worke be done, but the seuenth day is the Sabbath of rest, an holy conuocation; yee shall do no worke therein: it is the Sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ¶ These *are* the feasts of the LORD, *euen* holy conuocations, which ye shall proclaime in their seasons.

*Exo. 12.18 num. 28.17. 5 *In the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, *is* the LORDS Passeouer.

6 And on the fifteenth day of the same moneth, *is* the feast of vnleauened bread vnto the LORD: seuen dayes ye must eate vnleauened bread.

7 In the first day yee shall haue an holy conuocation: ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD seuen dayes: in the seuenth day *is* an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke *therein*.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye become into the land which I giue vnto you, and shall reape the harueſt therof, then ye shal bring

‖ *Or, handfull. Heb.* an omer a ‖ sheafe of the first fruites of your harueſt vnto the Priest:

11 And he shall waue the sheafe before the LORD, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the Sabbath the Priest shall waue it.

12 And ye shall offer that day, when yee waue the sheafe, an hee lambe without blemish of the first yeere, for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

13 And the meat offering thereof *shalbe* two tenth deales of fine flowre, mingled with oyle, an offering made by fire vnto the LORD, for a sweet sauour: and the drinke offering thereof *shalbe* of wine, the fourth part of an Hin.

14 And yee shall eate neyther bread, nor parched corne, nor greene eares, vntill the selfe same day that ye haue brought an offering vnto your God: It shalbe a statute for euer, throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

*Deut. 16.9. 15 ¶ And *ye shal count vnto you from the morow after the Sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheafe of the waue offering, seuen Sabbaths shalbe complete.

16 Euen vnto the morrow after the seuenth Sabbath, shall ye number fiftie daies, and ye shall offer a new meat offring vnto the LORD.

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two waue-loaues, of two tenth deales: they shalbe of fine flowre, they shalbe baken with leauen, *they are* the first fruits vnto the LORD.

18 And ye shal offer with the bread seuen lambes without blemish, of the first yeere, and one young bullocke and two rammes: they shall be for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, with their meat offering, and the drinke offerings, *euen* an offering made by fire of sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

19 Then ye shal sacrifice one kid of the goats, for a sin offring, and two lambs of the first yeere, for a sacrifice of peace offerings.

20 And the Priest shall waue them with the bread of the first fruits, for a waue offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: they shall bee holy to the LORD for the Priests.

21 And yee shall proclaime on the selfe same day, *that* it may be an holy conuocation vnto you: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: *it shalbe* a statute for euer in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

* Chap. 19.9 22 ¶ And * when ye reape the harueſt of your land, thou shalt not make cleane riddance of the corners of the field when thou reapest, *neither shalt thou gather any gleaning of thy harueſt: thou shalt leaue them

*Deu. 24.19 vnto the poore, and to the stranger: I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, In the * seuenth moneth, in the first

*Num. 29.1. day of the moneth shall ye haue a Sabbath, a memoriall of blowing of trumpets, an holy conuocation.

25 Ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*, but yee shall offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD, spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Chap. 16. 30. nu. 29.7. 27 * Also on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth, there shall be a day of attonement, it shall be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shall afflict your soules, and offer an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

28 And yee shall doe no worke in that same day: for it is a day of attonement, to make an attonement for you, before the LORD your God.

29 For

29 For whatsoeuer soule *it be* that shall not be afflicted in that same day, he shalbe cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoeuer soule *it be* that doth any worke in that same day, the same soule will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no maner of work: *it shal be* a statute for euer throughout your generations, in all your dwellings.

32 It *shalbe* vnto you a Sabbath of rest, and yee shall afflict your soules in the ninth *day* of the moneth at euen, from euen vnto euen shall ye † celebrate your Sabbath.

† Hebr. rest.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

34 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, * The fifteenth day of this seuenth moneth, *shalbe* the feast of Tabernacles *for* seuen dayes vnto the LORD.

* Num. 29. 12 Iohn. 7. 37.

35 On the first day *shall be* an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke therein.

36 Seuen daies ye shall offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, on the eight day shal be an holy conuocation vnto you, and ye shal offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD: It is a † solemne assembly, and ye shall doe no seruile worke therein.

† Heb. day of restraint.

37 These are the feastes of the LORD, which ye shall proclaime *to bee* holy conuocations, to offer an offring made by fire vnto the LORD, a burnt offring, and a meate offring, a sacrifice, and drinke offrings, euery thing vpon his day;

38 Beside the Sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your giftes, and beside all your vowes, and beside all your free will offrings, which ye giue vnto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, when yee haue gathered in the fruit of the land, yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes, On the first day *shalbe* a Sabbath, and on the eight day *shalbe* a Sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the † boughes of goodly trees, branches of Palme trees, and the † boughes of thicke trees, and willowes of the brooke, and ye shall reioyce before the LORD your God seuen dayes.

† Heb. fruit. † Heb. boughes.

41 And ye shall keepe it a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes in the yeere: It *shall be* a statute for euer in your generations, ye shal celebrate it in the seuenth moneth.

42 Yee shall dwell in boothes seuen dayes: all that are Israelites borne, shall dwell in boothes.

43 That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in boothes, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

44 And Moses declared vnto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The oyle for the lamps. 5 The Shewbread. 10 Shelomiths sonne blasphemeth. 13 The law of blasphemy, 17 Of Murther. 18 Of Damage. 23 The blasphemer is stoned.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they bring vnto thee pure oyle Oliue, beaten, for the light, † to cause the lamps to burne continually.

† Heb to cause to ascend.

3 Without the vaile of the Testimonie, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, shall Aaron order it from the euening vnto the morning, before the LORD continually: It *shall be* a Statute for euer in your generations.

4 He shall order the lampes vpon * the pure Candlesticke before the LORD continually.

* Exod. 31. 8.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flowre, and bake twelue * cakes therof: two tenth deales shalbe in one cake.

* Exod. 25. 30.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rowes, sixe on a row vpon the pure Table, before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense vpon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memoriall, *euen* an offering made by fire vnto the LORD.

8 Euery Sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, *being taken* from the children of Israel by an euerlasting couenant.

9 And * it shall bee Aarons and his sonnes, and they shall eate it in the holy place: for it *is* most holy vnto him, of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, by a perpetuall statute.

* Exod. 29. 33. chap. 8. 31. mar. 12. 1, 5.

10 ¶ And the sonne of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel, and this sonne of the Israelitish woman, and a man of Israel stroue together in the campe.

11 And the Israelitish womans sonne blasphemed the Name of the LORD, and cursed, and they brought him vnto Moses: and his mothers name was Shelomith, the daughter of Dibri, of the tribe of Dan.

12 And

12 And they *put him in ward, † that the mind of the LORD might bee shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

14 Bring foorth him that hath cursed, without the campe, and let all that heard him, * lay their handes vpon his head, and let all the Congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoeuer curseth his God, shall beare his sinne.

16 And he that blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, he shal surely be put to death, and all the Congregation shall certainely stone him: aswell the stranger, as he that is borne in the land, when he blasphemeth the Name of the LORD, shalbe put to death.

17 ¶ * And hee that † killeth any man, shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast, shal make it good; † beast for beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as * he hath done, so shall it be done to him:

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as hee hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him againe.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shal be put to death.

22 Yee shall haue * one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your owne countrey: for I *am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed, out of the campe, and stone him with stones: and the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

*Num. 15. 34.
† *Heb.* to expound vnto them according to the mouth of the LORD.
*Deut. 13, 9. and 17. 7.
*Exod. 21. 12 deut. 19. 21.
† *Heb.* smiteth the life of a man.
† *Heb.* life for life.
*Exo. 21. 24 deut. 19. 21. matt 5. 38.
*Exo. 12. 49

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The Sabbath of the seuenth yeere.* 8 *The Iubile in the fiftieth yeere.* 14 *Of oppression.* 18 *A blessing of obedience.* 23 *The redemption of land.* 29 *Of houses.* 35 *Compassion of the poore.* 39 *The vsage of bondmen.* 47 *The redemption of seruants.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them: When ye come into the land which I giue you, then shall the land † keepe * a Sabbath vnto the LORD.

3 Sixe yeeres thou shalt sow thy field, and sixe yeeres thou shalt prune thy Vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof.

4 But in the seuenth yeere shalbe a Sabbath of rest vnto the land, a Sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy Vineyard.

5 That which groweth of it owne accord of thy harueſt, thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes † of thy vine vndressed: for it is a yeere of rest vnto the land.

6 And the Sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for thy seruant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired seruant, & for the stráger that soiourneth with thee,

7 And for thy cattell, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the encrease thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seuen Sabbaths of yeeres vnto thee, seuen times seuen yeeres, and the space of the seuen Sabbaths of yeeres, shal be vnto thee fourtie and nine yeeres.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet † of the Iubile to sound, on the tenth day of the seuenth moneth; in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound thorow out all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth yere, and proclaime libertie thorowout all the land, vnto all the inhabitants therof: It shal be a Iubile vnto you, and ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession, and yee shall returne euery man vnto his family.

11 A Iubile shall that fiftieth yere be vnto you: Ye shall not sow, neither reape that which groweth of it selfe in it, nor gather *the grapes* in it of thy vine vndressed.

12 For it is the Iubile, it shalbe holy vnto you: ye shall eat the encrease thereof out of the field.

13 In the yere of this Iubile ye shall returne euery man vnto his possession.

14 And if thou sel ought vnto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbours hand, ye shalt not oppresse one another.

15 According to the number of yeeres after the Iubile, thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according vnto the number of yeeres of the fruits, he shall sell vnto thee.

16 According to the multitude of yeres, thou shalt encrease the price thereof, and according to the fewnesse of yeeres, thou shalt diminish the price of it: for *according* to the number *of the yeeres* of the fruits doth he sell vnto thee.

17 Ye shall not therefore oppresse one another; but thou shalt feare thy God: For I *am* the LORD your God.

18 ¶ Wherfore ye shall doe my statutes and keepe my iudgements, and doe them, and ye shall dwell in the land in safetie.

19 And

† *Heb.* rest.
*Exo. 23. 10
† *Heb.* of thy separations.
† *Heb.* land of sound.

19 And the land shall yeelde her fruite, and ye shall eate your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seuenth yeere? Behold, we shal not sow, nor gather in our increase:

21 Then I will commaund my blessing vpon you in the sixt yeere, and it shall bring foorth fruit for three yeeres.

22 And ye shall sow the eight yeere, and eat yet of old fruit, vntill the ninth yeere: vntill her fruits come in, ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold ‖ for euer: for the land is mine, for ye were strangers, and soiourners with me.

‖ Or, to bee quite cut off. Heb. for cutting off.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poore, and hath solde away some of his possession, and if any of his kinne come to redeeme it then shall hee redeeme that which his brother sold.

† Heb. his hand hath attained and found sufficiencie.

26 And if the man haue none to redeeme it, and † himselfe be able to redeeme it:

27 Then let him count the yeres of the sale thereof, and restore the ouerplus vnto the man, to whom he sold it, that he may returne vnto his possession.

28 But if he bee not able to restore it to him, then that which is solde, shall remaine in the hand of him that hath bought it, vntill the yeere of Iubile: and in the Iubile it shall goe out, and he shall returne vnto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled citie, then he may redeeme it within a whole yeere after it is sold: *within* a full yeere may he redeeme it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full yere, then the house that is in the walled citie, shalbe established for euer to him that bought it, throughout his generations: it shall not goe out in the Iubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which haue no walles round about them, shall bee counted as the fields of the countrey † they may be redeemed, and they shall goe out in the Iubile.

† Hebr redemption belongeth vnto it.

32 Notwithstanding, the cities of the Leuites, *and* the houses of the citie of their possession, may the Leuites redeeme at any time.

‖ Or, one of the Leuites redeeme them.

33 And if ‖ a man purchase of the Leuites, then the house that was sold, and the citie of his possession shal go out in the yere of Iubile: for the houses of the cities of the Leuites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the fielde of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold, for it is their perpetuall possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poore, and † fallen in decay with thee, then thou shalt † relieue him, *yea though hee bee* a stranger, or a soiourner, that hee may liue with thee.

† Hebr. his hand faileth. † Hebr. streng them.

36 * Take thou no vsury of him, or increase: but feare thy God, that thy brother may liue with thee.

* Exo. 22. 25 deut. 23 19. prou. 28. 8. ezek. 18. 8. and 22, 12.

37 Thou shalt not giue him thy money vpon vsury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to giue you the land of Canaan, and to bee your God.

39 ¶ And * if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poore, and bee sold vnto thee, thou shalt not † compell him to serue as a bond seruant.

* Exod. 21. 2 deut. 15. 12. iere. 34 14. † Heb serue thy selfe with him with the seruice, &c.

40 But as an hired seruant, *and* as a soiourner, he shalbe with thee, *and* shall serue thee vnto the yeere of Iubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he & hs children with him, and shall returne vnto his owne family, and vnto the possession of his fathers shall he returne.

42 For they are my seruants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold † as bondmen.

43 * Thou shalt not rule ouer him with rigour, but shalt feare thy God.

† Heb. with the sale of a bondman. * Ephes. 6. 9 colos. 4. 1.

44 Both thy bondmen, and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt haue, shalbe of the heathen that are round about you: of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreouer, of the children of the strangers that doe soiourne among you, of them shall yee buy, and of their families that *are* with you, which they begate in your land: and they shalbe your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit *them* for a possession; † they shalbe your bondmen for euer: but ouer your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one ouer another with rigour.

† Heb. ye shall serue your selues with them.

47 ¶ And if a soiourner or stranger † waxe rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him waxe poore, and sell himselfe vnto the stranger or soiourner by thee, or to the stocke of the strangers family:

† Hebr. his hand obtaine, &c.

48 After that he is solde, hee may be redeemed

deemed againe: one of his brethren may redeeme him.

49 Either his vncle, or his vncles sonne may redeeme him, or any that is nigh of kin vnto him, of his family, may redeeme him: or if he be able he may redeeme himselfe.

50 And hee shall reckon with him that bought him, from the yere that he was sold to him, vnto the yeere of Iubile, and the price of his sale shall be according vnto the number of yeeres, according to the time of an hired seruant shall it be with him.

51 If there be yet many yeres behind, according vnto them hee shall giue againe the price of his redemption, out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remaine but few yeeres vnto the yeere of Iubile, then he shall count with him, *and* according vnto his yeeres shall he giue him againe the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yeerely hired seruant shall he be with him: and *the other* shall not rule with rigour ouer him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed ‖ in these *yeeres*, then he shall go out in the yere of Iubile, *both* he, and his children with him.

55 For vnto mee the children of Israel are seruants, they are my seruants whom I brought foorth out of the land of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

‖ *Or, by these meanes.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Of Idolatry. 2 Religiousnes. 3 A blessing to them that keepe the Commaundements. 14 A curse to those that breake them. 40 God promiseth to remember them that repent.

* Exod. 20.4. deut. 5 8. and 16.22. psal. 97 7.

YE shall make you * no Idols nor grauen Image, neither reare you vp a ‖ standing image, neither shall yee set vp any ‖ Image of stone in your land, to bowe downe vnto it: For I *am* the LORD your God.

‖ *Or, pillar.* ‖ *Or, figured stone. Hebr, a stone of picture.*

2 * Ye shall keepe my Sabbaths, and reuerence my Sanctuary: I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 19. 30.

3 ¶ * If yee walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Commaundements, and doe them;

* Deut. 28. 1.

4 Then I will giue you raine in due season, and the land shall yeeld her increase, and the trees of the field shall yeeld their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach vnto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach vnto the sowing time: and yee shall eate your bread to the full, and * dwell in your land safely.

* Iob. 11. 19.

6 And I will giue peace in the land, and ye shall lie downe, and none shall make you afraid: and I will † rid euill beasts out of the land, * neither shall the sword goe through your land.

† *Heb, cause to cease.* * Iob. 11. 19.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And * fiue of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put tenne thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

* Iosh. 23. 10.

9 For I will haue respect vnto you, and make you fruitfull, and multiplie you and establish my Couenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring foorth the old because of the new.

11 * And I will set my Tabernacle amongst you: and my soule shall not abhorre you.

* Eze. 37. 26.

12 * And I will walke among you, and will bee your God, and yee shall bee my people.

* 2. Cor. 6. 16.

13 I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt that yee should not be their bondmen, and I haue broken the bandes of your yoke, and made you goe vpright.

14 ¶ * But if yee will not hearken vnto mee, and will not doe all these commandements:

* Deut. 28. 15. Iamen. 2. 17. mala. 2. 2.

15 And if yee shall despise my Statutes, or if your soule abhorre my Iudgements, so that yee will not doe all my commandements, *but* that yee breake my Couenant:

16 I also will doe this vnto you, I will euen appoint † ouer you terrour, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart: and ye shall sow your seed in vaine, for your enemies shall eate it.

† *Heb, vpon you.*

17 And I will set my face against you, and yee shall bee slaine before your enemies: they that hate you shall reigne ouer you, and * yee shall flee when none pursueth you.

* Prou. 28. 1.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this hearken vnto mee, then I will punish you seuen times more for your sinnes.

19 And I will breake the pride of your power, and I wil make your heauen as yron, and your earth as brasse:

20 And your strength shall be spent in vaine: for your land shall not yeeld her increase, neither shall the trees of the land yeeld their fruits.

‖ *Or, at all aduentures with me, and so verse 24.*

21 ¶ And if ye walke ‖ contrary vnto me and

and will not hearken vnto me, I will bring seuen times moe plagues vpon you according to your sinnes.

22 I will also send wilde beastes among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattell, and make you few in number, and your *high* wayes shall be desolate.

23 And if yee will not bee reformed by these things, but will walke contrary vnto mee:

*2.Sam.21. 17.psal.18. 26.

24 *Then will I also walke contrary vnto you, and will punish you yet seuen times for your sinnes.

25 And I will bring a sword vpon you, that shall auenge the quarrell of *my* couenant: and when yee are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and yee shall be deliuered into the hand of the enemie.

26 And when I haue broken the staffe of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one ouen, and they shall deliuer you your bread againe by weight: and yee shall eat and not be satisfied.

27 And if yee will not for all this hearken vnto me, but walke contrary vnto mee,

28 Then I will walke contrary vnto you also in furie, and I, euen I, will chastise you seuen times for your sinnes.

*Dent. 28. 53.

29 *And yee shall eat the flesh of your sonnes, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.

*2.Chron. 34.7.

30 And I will destroy your high places, and *cut downe your Images, and cast your carkeises vpon the carkeises of your Idoles, and my soule shall abhorre you.

31 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your Sanctuaries vnto desolation, and I will not smell the sauour of your sweet odours.

32 And I will bring the land into desolation: and your enemies which dwell therein, shall be astonished at it.

33 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you: and your land shall bee desolate, and your cities waste.

34 Then shall the land enioy her Sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye bee in your enemies land, euen then shall the land rest, and enioy her Sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate, it shall rest: because it did not rest in your Sabbaths when ye dwelt vpon it.

36 And vpon them that are left aliue of you, I will send a faintnesse into their hearts in the lands of their enemies, and the sound of a †shaken leafe shall chase them, and they shall flee, as fleeing from a sword: and they shall fall, when none pursueth. †Heb. driuen

37 And they shal fal one vpon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth: and yee shall haue no power to stand before your enemies.

38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and the land of your enemies shall eat you vp.

39 And they that are left of you, shall pine away in their iniquitie in your enemies landes, and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.

40 If they shall confesse the iniquitie of their fathers, with their trespasse which they trespassed against mee, and that also they haue walked contrary vnto me:

41 And *that* I also haue walked contrary vnto them, and haue brought them into the land of their enemies: if then their vncircumcised hearts bee humbled, and they then accept of the punishment of their iniquitie:

42 Then will I remember my Couenant with Iacob, and also my Couenant with Isaac, and also my Couenant with Abraham wil I remember, and I wil remember the land.

43 The land also shall bee left of them and shall enioy her Sabbaths, while shee lieth desolate without them, and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquitie: because, euen because they despised my Iudgments, and because their soule abhorred my Statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they bee in the land of their enemies, *I wil not cast them away, neither will I abhorre them, to destroy them vtterly, and to break my Couenant with them: for I am the LORD their God. *Deut 4. 31. rom. 11. 26.

45 But I will for their sakes remember the Couenant of their ancestours, whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt, in the sight of the Heathen, that I might bee their God: I am the LORD.

46 These are the Statutes, and Iudgements, and Lawes, which the LORD made betweene him and the children of Israel, in mount Sinai, by the hand of Moses.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *Hee that maketh a singular vow, must bee the Lords.* 2 *The estimation of the person.* 9 *Of a beast guven by vow.* 14 *Of a house.* 16 *Of a fielde, and the redemption thereof.* 28 *No deuoted thing may bee redeemed.* 32 *The tithe may not be changed.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When a man shall make a singular vow, the person shall bee for the LORD, by thy estimation.

3 And thy estimation shall be: Of the male for twenty yeeres old, euen vnto sixtie yeeres old: euen thy estimation shall bee fiftie shekels of siluer, after the shekel of the Sanctuary.

4 And if it *be* a female, then thy estimation shalbe thirty shekels.

5 And if it *be* a from fiue yeeres old, euen vnto twentie yeeres old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

6 And if *it bee* from a moneth old, euen vnto fiue yeeres old, then thy estimation shalbe of the male, fiue shekels of siluer, and for the female, thy estimation *shall bee* three shekels of siluer.

7 And if *it be* from sixtie yeres old, and aboue, if *it bee* a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteene shekels, and for the female ten shekels.

8 But if he bee poorer then thy estimation, then hee shall present himselfe before the Priest, and the Priest shal value him: according to his abilitie that vowed, shall the Priest value him.

9 And if it be a beast whereof men bring an offering vnto the LORD, all that any man giueth of such vnto the LORD, shall be holy.

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: And if he shall at all change beast for beast, then it, and the exchange thereof shalbe holy.

11 And if it be any vncleane beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice vnto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the Priest:

12 And the Priest shall value it, whether it bee good or bad: as thou † valuest it *who art* the Priest: so shall it be.

† *Heb, according to thy estimation, O Priest, &c.*

13 But if hee will at all redeeme it, then hee shall adde a fift part thereof vnto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctifie his house *to bee* holy vnto the LORD, then the Priest shall estimate it, whether it bee good or bad: as the Priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand.

15 And if hee that sanctified it, will redeeme his house, then hee shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctifie vnto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall bee according to the seed thereof: ‖ An Homer of barley seed *shalbe valued* at fiftie shekels of siluer.

‖ *Or, the land of an Homer, &c.*

17 If he sanctifie his field from the yeere of Iubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand.

18 But if hee sanctifie his field after the Iubile, then the Priest shal reckon vnto him the money, according to the yeeres that remaine, euen vnto the yere of the Iubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 And if he that sanctified the field, wil in any wise redeeme it, then hee shall adde the fift *part* of the money of thy estimation vnto it, and it shalbe assured to him.

20 And if hee will not redeeme the field, or if he haue sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more.

21 But the field, when it goeth out in the Iubile, shall bee holy vnto the LORD, as a field deuoted: the possession thereof shall be the Priests.

22 And if a man sanctifie vnto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession:

23 Then the Priest shall reckon vnto him the worth of thy estimation, euen vnto the yeere of the Iubile, and hee shall giue thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing vnto the LORD.

24 In the yeere of the Iubile, the fielde shall returne vnto him of whome it was bought, euen to him to whom the possession of the land did belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall bee according to the shekel of the Sanctuarie: * twenty Gerahs shalbe the shekel.

* *Exo. 30.13 num. 3.47. ezech. 45.12*

26 ¶ Onely the † firstling of the beasts, which should bee the LORDS firstling, no man shall sanctifie it, whether it bee oxe, or sheepe: It *is* the LORDS.

† *Hebr. first borne, &c*

27 And if *it be* of an vncleane beast, then hee shall redeeme it according to thine estimation, and shall adde a fift part of it thereto: Or if it be not redeemed, then it shalbe sold according to thy estimation.

28 * Notwithstanding, no deuoted thing that a man shall deuote vnto the LORD, of all that hee hath, both of man and beast, and

* *Iosh. 6.19.*

and of the field of his possession, shalbe sold or redeemed: euery deuoted thing is most holy vnto the LORD.

29 None deuoted, which shall be deuoted of men, shalbe redeemed: but shall surely be put to death.

30 And all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, is the LORDS: *it is* holy vnto the LORD.

31 And if a man will at all redeeme ought of his tithes, hee shall adde thereto the fifth part thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flocke, *euen* of whatsoeuer passeth vnder the rod, the tenth shalbe holy vnto the LORD.

33 He shal not search whether it be good or bad, neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it, and the change therof, shalbe holy; it shal not be redeemed.

34 These *are* the Commaundements which the LORD commanded Moses, for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

¶ THE FOVRTH BOOKE of MOSES, called Numbers.

CHAP. I.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people. 5 The Princes of the Tribes. 17 The number of euery tribe. 47 The Leuites are exempted for the seruice of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the Tabernacle of ỹ congregation, on the first *day* of the second moneth, in the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 *Exod.30.12. * Take ye the summe of all the Congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the houses of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, euery male by their polle:

3 From twenty yeres old and vpward, all that are able to goe forth to warre in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of euery Tribe: euery one head of the house of his fathers

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shal stand with you: of *the tribe of* Reuben, Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon: Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Iudah: Nahshon, the sonne of Amminadab

8 Of Issachar: Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun: Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Ioseph: of Ephraim, Elishama the sonne of Ammihud: of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Beniamin: Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

12 Of Dan: Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Asher: Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad: Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan.

16 These *were* the renowned of the congregation, Princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron tooke these men, which are expressed by *their* names.

18 And they assembled all the Congregation together on the first day of the second moneth, and they declared their pedegrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward by their poll.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so hee numbred them in the wildernesse of Sinai.

20 And the children of Reuben Israels eldest sonne, by their generations after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their poll, euery male from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

21 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Reuben, *were* fourty and sixe thousand and fiue hundred.

22 ¶ Of the children of Simeon by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbred of them, according to the number of the names, by their polles, euery male from twentie yeeres old and vpward,

all that were able to goe forth to warre:

23 Those that *were* numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Simeon, *were* fiftie and nine thousand, and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the children of Gad by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

25 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Gad, *were* fortie and fiue thousand, sixe hundred and fiftie.

26 ¶ Of the children of Iudah by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

27 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Iudah, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

28 ¶ Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

29 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Issachar, *were* fiftie and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

30 ¶ Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

31 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Zebulun, *were* fiftie and seuen thousand, and foure hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Ioseph, *namely*, of the children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

33 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Ephraim, *were* fourtie thousand, and fiue hundred.

34 ¶ Of the children of Manasseh by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

35 Those that were numbred of them *euen* of the tribe of Manasseh, *were* thirtie and two thousand, and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the children of Beniamin by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

37 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Beniamin, *were* thirtie and fiue thousand and foure hundred.

38 ¶ Of the children of Dan by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

39 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Dan, *were* threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

40 ¶ Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

41 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Asher, *were* fourtie and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throwout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twentie yeeres old and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre:

43 Those that were numbred of them, *euen* of the tribe of Naphtali, *were* fiftie and three thousand, and foure hundred.

44 These *are* those that were numbred, which Moses and Aaron numbred, and the Princes of Israel, being twelue men, each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So were all those that were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twentie yeeres olde and vpward, all that were able to goe forth to warre in Israel:

46 Euen all they that were numbred, were six hundred thousand, and three thousand, and fiue hundred and fiftie.

47 ¶ But the Leuites after the tribe of their fathers, were not numbred among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken vnto Moses, saying,

49 Onely thou shalt not number the Tribe of Leui, neither take the summe of them

them among the children of Israel.

50 But thou shalt appoint the Leuites ouer the Tabernacle of Testimony, and ouer all the vessels thereof, & ouer all things that belong to it: they shall beare the Tabernacle, & all the vessels thereof, and they shall minister vnto it, and shall encampe round about the Tabernacle.

51 And when the Tabernacle setteth forward, the Leuites shall take it downe: and when the Tabernacle is to be pitched, the Leuites shall set it vp: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents euery man by his owne campe, and euery man by his owne standard, throwout their hostes.

53 But the Leuites shall pitch round about the Tabernacle of Testimony, that there be no wrath vpon the Congregation of the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of Testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAP. II.

1 *The order of the Tribes in their tents.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 Euery man of the children of Israel shall pitch by their owne standerd, with the ensigne of their fathers house: † farre off about the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall they pitch.

† *Heb. ouer against.*

3 And on the East side toward the rising of the Sunne, shall they of the standerd of the campe of Iudah pitch, throughout their armies: and Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, *shall bee* captaine of the children of Iudah.

4 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and fourteene thousand, and sixe hundred.

5 And those that doe pitch next vnto him, *shall be* the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar *shall be* captaine of the children of Issachar.

6 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the sonne of Helon, *shall be* captaine of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* fifty and seuen thousand, and foure hundred:

9 All that were numbred in the campe of Iudah, were an hundred thousand, and fourescore thousand, and sixe thousand, and foure hundred, throughout their armies: these shall first set foorth.

10 ¶ On the South side *shalbe* the standerd of the campe of Reuben, according to their armies: and the captaine of the children of Reuben shalbe Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

11 And his hoste, and those that were numbred thereof, *were* forty and sixe thousand, and fiue hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him, shall be the tribe of Simeon, and the captaine of the children of Simeon *shalbe* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

13 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand, and three hundred.

14 Then the tribe of Gad: and the captaine of the sonnes of Gad *shalbe* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

15 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbred in the campe of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and one thousand, and foure hundred and fifty throughout their armies: and they shall set foorth in the second ranke.

17 ¶ Then the Tabernacle of the Congregation shall set forward with the campe of the Leuites, in the midst of the campe: as they encampe, so shall they set forward, euery man in his place by their standerds.

18 ¶ On the West side shall be the standerd of the campe of Ephraim, according to their armies: and the captaine of the sonnes of Ephraim, *shalbe* Elishama the sonne of Ammihud.

19 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them *were* fourtie thousand and fiue hundred.

20 And by him *shalbe* the tribe of Manasseh: and the captaine of the children of Manasseh, shalbe Gamaliel the sonne of Pedahzur.

21 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and two thousand, and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Beniamin: and the captaine of the sonnes of Beniamin, *shalbe* Abidan the sonne of Gideoni.

23 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* thirty and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

24 All that were numbred of the campe of Ephraim, *were* an hundred thousand, and eight thousand, and an hundred, throughout their armies: and they shall go forward in the third ranke.

25 ¶ The standard of the campe of Dan *shall bee* on the North side by their armies: and the captaine of the children of Dan *shall be* Ahiezer, the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and two thousand, and seuen hundred.

27 And those that encampe by him, shall be the tribe of Asher: and the captaine of the children of Asher, *shall bee* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

28 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* forty and one thousand, and fiue hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captaine of the children of Naphtali, *shall be* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

30 And his hoste, and those that were numbred of them, *were* fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

31 All they that were numbred in the campe of Dan, *were* an hundred thousand, and fifty and seuen thousand, and sixe hundred: they shall goe hindmost with their standerds.

32 ¶ These *are* those which were numbred of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers: all those that were numbred of the campes throughout their hosts, *were* six hundred thousand, and three thousand and fiue hundred and fifty.

33 But the Leuites were not numbred among the children of Israel, as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: so they pitched by their standerds: and so they set forward euery one after their families, according the house of their fathers.

CHAP. III.

1 The sonnes of Aaron. 5 The Leuites are giuen to the Priests for the seruice of the Tabernacle, 11 In stead of the first borne. 14 The Leuites are numbred by their families. 21 The families, number, and charge of the Gershonites, 27 Of the Kohathites, 33 Of the Merarites. 38 The place and charge of Moses and Aaron. 40 The first borne are freed by the Leuites. 44 The ouerplus are redeemed.

THese also are the generations of Aaron and Moses, in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai.

2 And these *are* the names of the sons of Aaron: Nadab the * first borne, and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

3 These *are* the names of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which were anointed, † whom hee consecrated to minister in the Priests office.

4 * And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wildernesse of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministred in the Priests office, in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Leui neere, and present them before Aaron the Priest, that they may minister vnto him.

7 And they shall keepe his charge, and the charge of the whole Congregation before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

8 And they shall keepe all the instruments of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt giue the Leuites vnto Aaron and to his sonnes: they are wholly giuen vnto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sonnes, and they shall waite on their Priests office: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, I haue taken the Leuites from among the children of Israel, in stead of all the first borne that openeth the matrice among the children of Israel: therefore the Leuites shall be mine,

13 Because all the first borne are mine: * *for* one the day that I smote all the first borne in the land of Egypt, I hallowed vnto mee all the first borne in Israel, both man and beast, mine they shall be: I *am* the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Leui, after the house of their fathers, by their families: euery male from a moneth old and vpward, shalt thou number them.

16 And * Moses numbred them according to the † word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 And these *were* the sonnes of Leui, by

* Exod. 6. 23.

† *Heb. whose hand he filled.*

* Leuit. 10. 1. chap. 26. 61. 1. chro. 24. 2.

* Exod. 13. 1. leuit. 27. 26. chap. 8. 16. luke 2. 23.

* Gen. 46. 11. exod. 6. 16. chap. 26. 57. 1. chro. 6. 1.

† *Heb mouth.*

by their names: Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershon, by their families: Libni, and Shimei.

19 And the sonnes of Kohath by their families: Amram, and Izehar, Hebron, and Vzziel.

20 And the sonnes of Merari by their families: Mahli, and Mushi: these are the families of the Leuites, according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Libnites, and the family of the Shimites. these are the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, euen those that were numbred of them, *were* seuen thousand and fiue hundred.

23 The families of the Gershonites shal pitch behind the Tabernacle Westward.

24 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the Gershonites, *shall be* Eliasaph the sonne of Lael.

25 And the charge of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *shalbe* the Tabernacle, and the tent, the couering thereof, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the Court, and the curtaine for the doore of the Court, which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and the cords of it, for all the seruice thereof.

27 ¶ And of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izeharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Vzzielites: these are the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a moneth old and vpward, *were* eight thousand, and sixe hundred, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary.

29 The families of the sonnes of Kohath, shall pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Southward.

30 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shalbe* Elizaphan the sonne of Vzziel.

31 And their charge *shalbe* the Arke, and the Table, and the Candlestick, and the Altars, and the vessels of the Sanctuarie, wherewith they minister, and the hanging, and all the seruice thereof.

32 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, shall be chiefe ouer the chiefe of the Leuits, *and haue* the ouersight of them that keepe the charge of the Sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahlites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbred of them, according to the number of all the males from a moneth old and vpward, *were* sixe thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chiefe of the house of the father of the families of Merari, *was* Zuriel the sonne of Abihail: *these* shal pitch on the side of the Tabernacle Northward.

36 And † vnder the custody and charge of the sonnes of Merari, *shalbe* the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serueth thereto:

† *Hebr. the office of the charge.*

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their coards.

38 ¶ But those that encampe before the Tabernacle toward the East, *euen* before the Tabernacle of the Congregation Eastward, *shalbe* Moses and Aaron, and his sonnes, keeping the charge of the Sanctuary, for the charge of the children of Israel: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall be put to death.

39 All that were numbred of the Leuites, which Moses and Aaron numbred at the commaundement of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a moneth and vpward, *were* twentie and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Number all the first borne of the males of the children of Israel, frō a moneth old and vpward, & take the number of their names.

41 And thou shalt take the Leuites for me, (I *am* the LORD) in stead of all the first borne among the children of Israel, and the cattell of the Leuites, in stead of all the firstlings among the cattell of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbred as the LORD commanded him, all the first borne among the children of Israel.

43 And all the first borne males, by the number of names, from a moneth old and vpward, of those that were numbred of them *were* twentie and two thousand, two hundred and threescore and thirteene.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Take the Leuites in ſtead of all the firſt borne among the children of Iſrael, and the cattell of the Leuites in ſtead of their cattell, and the Leuites ſhalbe mine: I *am* the LORD.

46 And for thoſe that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threeſcore and thirteene, of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael, which are more then the Leuites?

47 Thou ſhalt euen take fiue ſhekels a piece, by the polle, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary ſhalt thou take them; * the ſhekel *is* twenty gerahs.

*Exo. 30.13. leuit. 27.25. chap. 18.16. ezek. 45.12.

48 And thou ſhalt giue the money, wherewith the odde number of them is to bee redeemed, vnto Aaron and to his ſonnes.

49 And Moſes tooke the redemption money, of them that were ouer and aboue them that were redeemed by the Leuites.

50 Of the firſt borne of the children of Iſrael tooke hee the money; a thouſand, three hundred, and threeſcore and fiue *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

51 And Moſes gaue the money of them that were redeemed, vnto Aaron, and to his ſonnes, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commaunded Moſes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The age and time of the Leuites ſeruice.* 4 *The carriage of the Kohathites, when the Prieſts haue taken downe the Tabernacle.* 16 *The charge of Eleazar.* 17 *The office of the Prieſts.* 21 *The carriage of the Gerſhonites.* 29 *The carriage of the Merarites.* 34 *The number of the Kohathites,* 38 *Of the Gerſhonites,* 42 *And of the Merarites.*

AND the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of the ſonnes of Kohath, from among the ſonnes of Leui, after their families, by the houſe of their fathers.

3 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vntill fiftie yeeres old, all that enter into the hoſte, to do the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 This *ſhalbe* the ſeruice of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, *about* the moſt Holy things.

5 ¶ And when the campe ſetteth forward, Aaron ſhall come, and his ſonnes, and they ſhall take downe the couering Vaile, and couer the Arke of Teſtimony with it:

6 And ſhall put thereon the couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall ſpread ouer *it* a cloth wholly of blew, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

7 And vpon the * table of Shew-bread they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and put thereon the diſhes, and the ſpoones, and the bowles, and couers to ‖ couer withall: and the continuall bread ſhalbe thereon. *Exod. 25. 30. ‖ *Or, powre out withall.*

8 And they ſhall ſpread vpon them a cloth of ſcarlet, and couer the ſame with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put in the ſtaues thereof.

9 And they ſhall take a cloth of blew, and couer the * candleſtick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, * and his ſnuffe diſhes, and all the oyle veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter vnto it. *Exod. 25. 24. *Exod. 25. 38.

10 And they ſhall put it, and all the veſſels thereof, within a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *it* vpon a barre.

11 And vpon the golden Altar they ſhall ſpread a cloth of blew, and couer it with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put to the ſtaues thereof.

12 And they ſhall take all the inſtruments of miniſterie, wherewith they miniſter in the Sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blew, and couer them with a couering of badgers skinnes, and ſhall put *them* on a barre.

13 And they ſhall take away the aſhes from the Altar, and ſpread a purple cloth thereon:

14 And they ſhall put vpon it all the veſſels thereof, wherewith they miniſter about it, *euen* the cenſers, the fleſhhookes, and the ſhouels, and the ‖ baſons, all the veſſels of the Altar, and they ſhall ſpread vpon it a couering of badgers skinnes, and put to the ſtaues of it. ‖ *Or, bowles.*

15 And when Aaron and his ſonnes haue made an end of couering the Sanctuary, and all the veſſels of the Sanctuary, as the campe is to ſet forward; after that, the ſonnes of Kohath ſhall come to beare it: but they ſhall not touch any holy thing, leſt they die. Theſe things *are* the burden of the ſonnes of Kohath, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the ſon of Aaron the Prieſt, *pertaineth* the oyle for the light, and the * ſweet incenſe, and the dayly meat offering, and the * anointing oyle, *and* the ouerſight of all the Tabernacle, and of all that therein *is*, in the Sanctuary, and in the veſſels thereof. * Exod. 30. 34. * Exod. 30. 23.

17 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, ſaying,

18 Cut

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Koathites, from among the Leuites.

19 But thus doe vnto them, that they may liue, and not die: when they approch vnto the most Holy things, Aaron and his sonnes shall go in, and appoint them euery one to his seruice, and to his burden.

20 But they shall not goe in to see when the holy things are couered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the summe of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers by their families:

23 From thirty yeeres olde and vpward, vntill fiftie yeeres old shalt thou number them: all that enter in † to performe the seruice, to doe the worke in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. to warre the warfare.

24 This *is* the seruice of the families of the Gershonites, to serue, & for ‖ burdens.

‖ Or, cariage.

25 And they shall beare the curtaines of the Tabernacle, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation; his couering, and the couering of the badgers skinnes that is aboue vpon it, and the hanging for the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the dore of the gate of the Court which is by the Tabernacle, and by the Altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their seruice, and all that is made for them: so shall they serue.

† Heb. mouth.

27 At the † appointment of Aaron and his sonnes, shall bee all the seruice of the sonnes of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their seruice: and ye shall appoint vnto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and their charge *shalbe* vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

29 ¶ As for the sonnes of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers:

30 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres old shalt thou number them, euery one that entreth into the † seruice, to doe the worke of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† Heb. warfare.

31 And this *is* the charge of their burden, according to all their seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, * the boards of the Tabernacle, and the barres thereof, and

* Exod. 26. 15.

the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof.

32 And the pillars of the Court round about, and their sockets, and their pinnes, and their coards, with all their instruments, and with all their seruice: and by name yee shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden.

33 This *is* the seruice of the families of the sonnes of Merari, according to all their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, vnder the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the Priest.

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of the Congregation, numbred the sonnes of the Koathites, after their families, and after the house of their fathers;

35 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres olde, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

36 And those that were numbred of them by their families, were two thousand, seuen hundred and fiftie.

37 These were they that were numbred of the families of the Koathites; all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number, according to the commandement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbred of the sonnes of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers;

39 From thirtie yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fiftie yeeres old, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

40 Euen those that were numbred of them, throughout their families, by the houses of their fathers, were two thousand, and sixe hundred and thirty.

41 These are they that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Gershon, of all that might doe seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandement of the LORD.

42 ¶ And those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, throwout their families, by the house of their fathers:

43 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres olde, euery one that entreth into the seruice, for the work in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 Euen those that were numbred of them after their families, *were* three thousand and two hundred.

45 These bee those that were numbred of the families of the sonnes of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbred according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbred of the Leuites, whom Moses and Aaron, and the chiefe of Israel numbred, after their families, and after the house of their fathers:

47 From thirty yeeres old and vpward, euen vnto fifty yeeres olde, euery one that came to do the seruice of the ministery, and the seruice of the burden in the Tabernacle of the Congregation:

48 Euen those that were numbred of them, were eight thousand, and fiue hundred, and fourescore.

49 According to the commandement of the LORD, they were numbred by the hand of Moses, euery one according to his seruice, and according to his burden: Thus were they numbred of him, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. V.

1 The vncleane are remoued out of the campe. 5 Restitution is to be made in trespasses. 11 The triall of Ielousie.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Leuit.13.3. *Leuit.15.2. * Leuit.21.1. 2 Commaund the children of Israel, that they *put out of the campe euery leper, and euery one that hath an *issue, and whosoeuer is defiled by the *dead.

3 Both male and female shall yee put out, without the campe shall yee put them, that they defile not their camps in the middest whereof I dwell.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the campe: as the LORD spake vnto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Leuit.6.3. 6 Speake vnto the children of Israel, *When a man or woman shall commit any sinne that men commit, to doe a trespasse against the LORD, and that person bee guiltie;

*Leuit.6.5. 7 Then they shall confesse their sinne, which they haue done: and he shal recompense his trespasse, * with the principall thereof, and adde vnto it the fift part thereof, and giue *it* vnto him against whom he hath trespassed.

8 But if the man haue no kinseman to recompense the trespasse vnto, let the trespasse be recompensed vnto the LORD, *euen* to the Priest: beside the ramme of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him.

9 And euery ‖ offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring vnto the Priest, shall be his. ‖ *Or, heaue offering.*

10 And euery mans hallowed things shall be his: whatsoeuer any man giueth the Priest, it shall be * his. *Leuit.10.12.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

12 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, If any mans wife goe aside, and commit a trespasse against him;

13 And a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close, and thee be defiled, and there be no witnesse against her, neither shee be taken *with the maner*;

14 And the spirit of ielousie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and she be defiled: or if the spirit of ielousie come vpon him, and he be ielous of his wife, and she be not defiled:

15 Then shall the man bring his wife vnto the Priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an Ephah of barley meale: hee shall powre no oyle vpon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an offering of ielousie, an offring of memorial, bringing iniquitie to remembrance:

16 And the Priest shall bring her neere, and set her before the LORD.

17 And the Priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessell, and of the dust that is in the floore of the Tabernacle the Priest shall take, and put *it* into the water:

18 And the Priest shall set the woman before the LORD, & vncouer the womans head, and put the offering of memoriall in her hands, which *is* the ielousie offring: and the Priest shall haue in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse.

19 And the Priest shall charge her by an oath, and say vnto the woman, If no man haue lien with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to vncleanesse ‖ *with another* in stead of thy husband, bee thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse. ‖ *Or, being in the power of thy husband Heb. vnder thy husband.*

20 But if thou hast gone aside *to another* in stead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man hath lien with thee beside thine husband:

21 Then the Priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the Priest shall say vnto the woman, The LORD make thee a curse, and an oath among thy people,

people, when the LORD doeth make thy thigh to † rot, and thy belly to swell. †Hebr. fall.

22 And this water that causeth the curse, shall goe into thy bowels, to make *thy* belly to swell, and *thy* thigh to rot: and the woman shall say, Amen, Amen.

23 And the Priest shall write these curses in a booke, and hee shall blot *them* out with the bitter water:

24 And hee shall cause the woman to drinke the bitter water, that causeth the curse: and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter.

25 Then the Priest shall take the iealousie offering out of the womans hand, and shall waue the offering before the LORD, and offer it vpon the Altar.

26 And the Priest shall take an handful of the offering, euen the memorial thereof, and burne it vpon the Altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drinke the water.

27 And when hee hath made her to drinke the water, then it shal come to passe, that if shee be defiled, and haue done trespasse against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, *and become* bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shal rot: and the woman shal be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be cleane, then she shall bee free, and shall conceiue seede.

29 This is the law of iealousies, when a wife goeth aside *to another* in stead of her husband, and is defiled:

30 Or when the spirit of iealousie commeth vpon him, and he bee iealous ouer his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the Priest shall execute vpon her all this law.

31 Then shal the man be guiltlesse from iniquitie, and this woman shall beare her iniquitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Law of the Nazarites.* 22 *The forme of blessing the people.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When either man or woman shall ‖ separate *themselues* to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate *themselues* vnto the LORD: ‖Or, make themselues Nazarites.

3 He shall separate himselfe from wine, and strong drinke, and shall drinke no vineger of wine, or vineger of strong drinke, neither shal he drinke any liquor of grapes, nor eate moyst grapes, or dried.

4 All the dayes of his ‖ separation shall ha eate nothing that is made of the † vine tree, from the kernels euen to the huske. ‖Or, Nazaritesh ip. †Hebr. Vine of the wine.

5 All the dayes of the vow of his separation, there shall no *rasour come vpon his head: vntill the dayes be fulfilled in the which hee separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, hee shall be holy, *and* shall let the lockes of the haire of his head grow. *Iudg. 13.5. 1. sam. 1.11.

6 All the dayes that he separateth himselfe vnto the LORD, he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himselfe vncleane for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the † consecration of his God is vpon his head. †Hebr. separation.

8 All the dayes of his separation hee *is* holy vnto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and hee hath defiled the head of his consecration, then he shall shaue his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seuenth day shall he shaue it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles or two yong pigeons to the Priest, to the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

11 And the Priest shall offer the one for a sinne offering, and the other for a burnt offering, and make an atonement for him, for that hee sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And hee shall consecrate vnto the LORD the dayes of his separation, and shall bring a lambe of the first yeere for a trespasse offering: but the dayes that were before shall be † lost, because his separation was defiled. †Hebr. fall.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite: when the dayes of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

14 And hee shall offer his offering vnto the LORD, one hee lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a burnt offering, and one ewe lambe of the first yeere without blemish, for a sinne offering, and one lambe without blemish for peace offerings,

15 And a basket of vnleauened bread, cakes of fine flowre mingled with oyle, and wafers of vnleauened bread anointed with oyle, and their meate offering, and their drinke offerings.

16 And the Priest shall bring *them* before the LORD, and shall offer his sinne offering,

offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ramme for a sacrifice of peace offerings vnto the LORD, with the basket of vnleauened bread: the Priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drinke offering.

*Acts 21.24 18 *And the Nazarite shall shaue the head of his separation, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and shal take the haire of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is vnder the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the Priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ramme, and one vnleauened cake out of the basket, and one vnleauened wafer, and shall put them vpon the hands of the Nazarite, after *the haire* of his separation is shauen.

*Exo. 29.27 20 And the Priest shall waue them *for a waue offering before the LORD: this is holy for the Priest, with the waue breast, and heaue shoulder: and after that, the Nazarite may drinke wine.

21 This *is* the law of the Nazarite, who hath vowed, and of his offering vnto the LORD for his separation, besides that, that his hand shall get: according to the vowe which he vowed, so he must doe after the law of his separation.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

23 Speake vnto Aaron and vnto his sonnes, saying, On this wise ye shall blesse the children of Israel, saying vnto them:

24 The LORD blesse thee, and keepe thee:

25 The LORD make his face shine vpon thee, and be gracious vnto thee:

26 The LORD lift vp his countenance vpon thee, and giue thee peace.

27 And they shall put my Name vpon the children of Israel, and I wil blesse them.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The offering of the Princes at the dedication of the Tabernacle.* 10 *Their seuerall offerings of the dedication of the Altar.* 89 *God speaketh to Moses from the mercy seat.*

*Exo.40.18 AND it came to passe on the day that Moses had fully *set vp the Tabernacle, and had annoynted it, and sanctified it, and all the instruments thereof, both the Altar, and all the vessels thereof, and had annoynted them, and sanctified them:

2 That the Princes of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, (who were the princes of the tribes, † and were ouer them that were numbred) offered:

† *Heb* who stood.

3 And they brought their offering before the LORD, sixe couered wagons, and twelue oxen: a wagon for two of the Princes, and for each one an oxe, and they brought them before the Tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

5 Take *it* of them, that they may be to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and thou shalt giue them, vnto the Leuites, to euery man according to his seruice.

6 And Moses tooke the wagons, and the oxen, and gaue them vnto the Leuites.

7 Two wagons and foure oxen, he gaue vnto the sonnes of Gershon, according to their seruice.

8 And foure wagons and eight oxen he gaue vnto the sonnes of Merari, according vnto their seruice, vnder the hand of Ithamar the sonne of Aaron the Priest.

9 But vnto the sonnes of Kohath hee gaue none: because the seruice of the Sanctuary belonging vnto them, *was that* they should beare vpon their shoulders.

10 ¶ And the Princes offered for dedicating of the Altar, in the day that it was anointed, euen the Princes offered their offering before the Altar.

11 And the LORD said vnto Moses, They shall offer their offering each Prince on his day, for the dedicating of the Altar.

12 ¶ And hee that offered his offering the first day, was Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab, of the tribe of Iudah.

13 And his offering was one siluer charger, the weight thereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuentie shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary; both of them were full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a * meat offering: *Leuit.2.1.

14 One spoone of ten shekels of gold, full of incense:

15 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the first yeere, for a burnt offering,

16 One kid of the goates for a * sinne offering: *Leuit.4.23

17 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the first yeere: this *was* the offering of Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab.

18 ¶ One the second day Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar, Prince of Issachar did offer.

19 He offered for his offering one siluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one siluer bowle of seuenty shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled

mingled with oile for a meat offering.

20 One ſpoone of gold of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

21 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

22 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

23 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Nethaneel the ſonne of Zuar.

24 ¶ On the third day, Eliab the ſonne of Helon, prince of the children of Zebulun *did offer*.

25 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

26 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

27 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

28 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

29 And for ſacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goates, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliab, the ſonne of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur Prince of the children of Reuben *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

32 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

33 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

34 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

35 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Elizur the ſonne of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fift day, Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai, Prince of the children of Simeon *did offer*.

37 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering.

38 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

39 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring,

40 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

41 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offring of Shelumiel the ſon of Zuriſhaddai.

42 ¶ On the ſixt day Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel, Prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, of the weight of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering:

44 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

45 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:

46 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

47 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliaſaph the ſonne of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the ſeuenth day Eliſhama, the ſonne of Ammiud, Prince of the children of Ephraim *offered*.

49 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle for a meat offering:

50 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

51 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

52 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

53 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Eliſhama the ſonne of Ammiud.

54 ¶ On the eight day *offered* Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur, Prince of the children of Manaſſeh.

55 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger of an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine floure mingled with oile, for a meat offring:

56 One

56 One golden ſpoone of ten *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

57 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere, for a burnt offring:

58 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

59 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Gamaliel the ſonne of Pedazur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day, Abidan the ſon of Gideoni, prince of the children of Beniamin *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, a ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

62 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

63 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering:

64 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

65 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Abidan, the ſonne of Gideoni.

66 ¶ On the tenth day Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai, Prince of the children of Dan *offered*.

67 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

68 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

69 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:

70 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

71 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahiezer the ſon of Ammiſhaddai.

72 ¶ On the eleuenth day, Pagiel the ſon of Ocran, Prince of the children of Aſher *offered*.

73 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oyle, for a meat offering.

74 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

75 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offering,

76 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

77 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Pagiel the ſonne of Ocran.

78 ¶ On the twelft day, Ahira the ſonne of Enan, Prince of the children of Naphtali, *offered*.

79 His offering *was* one ſiluer charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, one ſiluer bowle of ſeuentie ſhekels, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuarie, both of them full of fine flowre mingled with oile, for a meat offering:

80 One golden ſpoone of tenne *ſhekels*, full of incenſe:

81 One yong bullocke, one ramme, one lambe of the firſt yeere for a burnt offring:

82 One kid of the goats for a ſinne offering:

83 And for a ſacrifice of peace offrings, two oxen, fiue rammes, fiue hee goats, fiue lambes of the firſt yeere. This *was* the offering of Ahira the ſonne of Enan.

84 This *was* the dedication of the Altar (in the day when it was anoynted) by the Princes of Iſrael: twelue chargers of ſiluer, twelue ſiluer bowles, twelue ſpoones of gold:

85 Each charger of ſiluer *weighing* an hundred and thirtie *ſhekels*, each bowle ſeuentie: all the ſiluer veſſels weighed two thouſand and foure hundred *ſhekels*, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary.

86 The golden ſpoones *were* twelue, full of incenſe, *weighing* ten *ſhekels* a piece, after the ſhekel of the Sanctuary: all the gold of the ſpoones, *was* an hundred and twentie *ſhekels*.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering, *were* twelue bullocks, the rammes twelue, the lambes of the firſt yeere twelue, with their meat offering: and the kiddes of the goats for ſinne offering, twelue.

88 And all the oxen for the ſacrifice of the peace offerings, *were* twenty and foure bullocks, the rammes ſixtie, the hee goats ſixtie, the lambes of the firſt yeere ſixtie. This *was* the dedication of the Altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moſes was gone into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to ſpeake with

with † him, then he heard the voice of one speaking vnto him, from off the Mercie-seat, that *was* vpon the Arke of Testimony from betweene the two Cherubims: and he spake vnto him.

† *Heb.* That is, God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 How the lampes are to bee lighted. 5 The consecration of the Leuites. 23 The age and time of their seruice.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto Aaron, and say vnto him, When thou * lightest the lampes, the seuen lampes shall giue light, ouer against the candlestick.

*Exo. 25.37. and 40.25.

3 And Aaron did so; hee lighted the lampes thereof, ouer against the candlestick, as the LORD * commanded Moses.

*Exo. 25.31.

4 And this worke of the Candlestick *was* of beaten gold, vnto the shaft thereof, vnto the flowers thereof was * beaten worke: according vnto the patterne which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

*Exo. 25.18.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Leuites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thus shalt thou doe vnto them, to cleanse them: sprinkle water of purifying vpon them, and † let them shaue all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselues cleane.

† *Heb.* let them cause a rasor to passe ouer, &c.

8 Then let them take a yong bullocke with his meate offering, *euen* fine flower mingled with oyle, and another yong bullocke shalt thou take for a sinne offering.

9 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the Tabernacle of the Congregation; and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Leuites before the LORD, and the children of Israel shall put their hands vpon the Leuites.

11 And Aaron shall † offer the Leuites before the LORD for an † offering of the children of Israel, that † they may execute the seruice of the LORD.

† *Heb.* waue. † *Heb.* wake offering. † *Heb.* they may be to execute, &c.

12 And the Leuites shall lay their hands vpon the heads of the bullockes: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering vnto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Leuites.

13 And thou shalt set the Leuites before Aaron, and before his sonnes, and offer them for an offering vnto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Leuites from among the children of Israel: and the Leuites shall bee * mine.

*Chap. 3.45.

15 And after that, shall the Leuites goe in, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and offer them for an offering.

16 For they are wholly giuen vnto me, from among the children of Israel: in stead of such as open euery wombe, * *euen in stead of* the first borne of all the children of Israel, haue I taken them vnto me.

*Chap. 3.13. exod. 13.2. luke 2.23.

17 For all the first borne of the children of Israel, *are* mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote euery first borne in the land of Egypt, I sanctified them for my selfe.

18 And I haue taken the Leuites for all the first borne of the children of Israel.

19 And I haue giuen the Leuites *as a* † gift to Aaron, and to his sonnes, from among the children of Israel, to doe the seruice of the children of Israel, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: that there bee no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh vnto the Sanctuary.

† *Heb.* giuen.

20 And Moses and Aaron, and all the Congregation of the children of Israel did to the Leuites according vnto all that the LORD commanded Moses, concerning the Leuites, so did the children of Israel vnto them.

21 And the Leuites were purified, and they washed their clothes: and Aaron offered them as an offering before the LORD, and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that, went the Leuites in, to doe their seruice in the Tabernacle of the Congregation before Aaron and before his sonnes: as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Leuites, so did they vnto them.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 This *is it* that belongeth vnto the Leuites: from twenty and fiue yeeres old, and vpward, they shall goe in † to wait vpon the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

† *Heb.* to warre warfare of, &c.

25 And from the age of fifty yeeres they shall † cease waiting vpon the seruice thereof, and shall serue no more:

† *Heb.* returne from the warfare of the seruice.

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, to keepe the charge, and shall doe no seruice: thus shalt thou doe vnto the Leuites, touching their charge.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The Passeouer is commanded againe.* 6 *A second Passeouer allowed for the men that were vncleane or absent.* 15 *The cloud guideth the remouings and incampings of the Israelites.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the wildernesse of Sinai, in the first moneth of the second yeere, after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 Let the children of Israel also keepe * the Passeouer, at his appointed season.

*Exod. 12. 1. &c. leuit. 23. 5. chap. 28. 16 deu. 16. 2

3 In the fourteenth day of this moneth † at euen, ye shall keepe it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof shall ye keepe it.

† *Heb. between the two euenings.*

4 And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel that they should keepe the Passeouer.

5 And they kept the Passeouer on the fourteenth day of the first moneth at euen, in the wildernesse of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And there were certaine men who were defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keepe the Passeouer on that day: and they came before Moses, and before Aaron on that day.

7 And those men said vnto him, Wee *are* defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept backe, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD, in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

8 And Moses said vnto them, Stand still, and I will heare what the LORD will command concerning you.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If any man of you, or of your posterity shall be vncleane by reason of a dead body, or be in a iourney a farre off, yet he shall keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD.

11 The fourteenth day of the second moneth, at Euen they shall keepe it, and eat it with vnleauened bread and bitter *herbes.*

12 They shall leaue none of it vnto the morning, nor breake any bone of it: * according to all the ordinances of the Passeouer they shall keepe it.

*Exo. 12. 46 Iohn 19. 36.

13 But the man that is cleane, and is not in a iourney, and forbeareth to keepe the Passeouer, euen the same soule shall be cut off from his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season: that man shall beare his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall soiourne among you, and will keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD; according to the ordinance of the Passeouer, and according to the maner thereof, so shall he doe: * ye shal haue one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was borne in the land.

*Exo. 12. 49

15 ¶ And * on the day that the Tabernacle was reared vp, the cloud couered the Tabernacle, *namely* the tent of the Testimony: and at Euen there was vpon the Tabernacle, as it were the appearance of fire, vntill the morning.

*Exo. 40. 34

16 So it was alway: the cloud couered it *by day*, and the appearance of fire by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken vp from the Tabernacle, then after that, the children of Israel iourneyed, and in the place where the cloude abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents.

18 At the commandement of the LORD the children of Israel iourneyed, and at the commandement of the LORD they pitched: * as long as the cloud abode vpon the Tabernacle, they rested in the tents.

*1. Cor. 10. 1

19 And when the cloud † taried long vpon the Tabernacle many dayes, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and iourneyed not,

† *Heb. prolonged.*

20 And so it was when the cloud was a few dayes vpon the Tabernacle, according to the commandement of the LORD, they abode in their tents, and according to the commandement of the LORD, they iourneyed.

21 And so it was when the cloud † abode from Euen vnto the morning, and *that* the cloude was taken vp in the morning, then they iourneyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloude was taken vp, they iourneyed.

† *Heb. was.*

22 Or whether *it were* two dayes, or a moneth, or a yeere, that the cloude taried vpon the Tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel * abode in their tents, and iourneyed not: but when it was taken vp, they iourneyed.

* Exod. 40. 36. 37.

23 At the commandement of the LORD they rested in the tents, and at the commandement of the LORD they iourneyed: they kept the charge of the LORD, at the commandement of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vse of the siluer Trumpets.* 11 *The Israelites remoone from Sinai to Paran.* 14 *The order of their march.* 29 *Hobab is intreated by Moses not to leaue them.*

The blasing of Moses at the remouing and resting of the Arke.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of siluer: of an whole piece shalt thou make them, that thou mayest vse them for the calling of the assembly, and for the iourneying of the campes.

3 And when they shall blow with them, all the assembly shall assemble themselues to thee, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

4 And if they blow *but* with one *trumpet*, then the Princes, *which are* heads of the thousands of Israel, shall gather themselues vnto thee.

5 When yee blow an alarme, then the campes that lie on the East parts, shall goe forward.

6 When you blow an alarme the second time, then the camps that lie on the South-side, shall take their iourney: they shal blow an alarme for their iourneys.

7 But when the Congregation is to bee gathered together, you shall blow: but you shall not sound an alarme.

8 And the sonnes of Aaron the Priests shall blow with the trumpets; & they shalbe to you for an ordinance for euer throughout your generations.

9 And if yee goe to warre in your land, against the enemy that oppresseth you, then ye shall blow an alarme with the trumpets, and ye shalbe remembred before the LORD your God, and ye shall be saued from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladnesse, and in your solemne dayes, & in the beginnings of your moneths, yee shall blow with the trumpets ouer your burnt offerings, and ouer the sacrifices of your peace offerings, that they may bee to you for a memoriall before your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to passe on the twentieth day of the second moneth, in the second yeere, that the cloude was taken vp from off the Tabernacle of the Testimony.

12 And the children of Israel tooke their iourneys out of the wildernes of Sinai; and the cloude rested in the wilderneſſe of Paran.

13 And they first tooke their iourney, according to the commaundement of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

*Chap. 2. 3.

14 ¶ *In the first *place* went the standerd of the campe of the children of Iudah, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* *Nahshon the sonne of Amminadab. *Chap. 1. 7.

15 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Issachar, *was* Nethaneel the sonne of Zuar.

16 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, *was* Eliab the sonne of Helon.

17 And the Tabernacle was taken downe, and the sonnes of Gershon, and the sonnes of Merari set forward, bearing the Tabernacle.

18 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of Reuben set forward according to their armies: and ouer his hoste, *was* Elizur the sonne of Shedeur.

19 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon, *was* Shelumiel the sonne of Zurishaddai.

20 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Gad, *was* Eliasaph the sonne of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the *Sanctuary, and *the* †*other* did set vp the Tabernacle against they came. *Chap. 4. 4. †*That is, the Gershonites and the Merarites. See vers. 17.*

22 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Ephraim set forward, according to their armies, and ouer his hoste *was* Elishama the sonne of Ammiud.

23 And ouer the hoste of the tribe of the children of Manasseh *was* Gamaliel the sonne of Pedazur.

24 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, *was* Abidan the son of Gideoni.

25 ¶ And the standerd of the campe of the children of Dan set forward, which was the rere-ward of all the campes throughout their hostes: and ouer his hoste *was* Ahiezer the sonne of Ammishaddai.

26 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Asher, *was* Pagiel the sonne of Ocran.

27 And ouer the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, *was* Ahira the sonne of Enan.

28 †Thus were the iourneyings of the children of Israel, according to their armies, when they set forward. †*Heb. Thus.*

29 ¶ And Moses said vnto Hobab the son of Raguel the Midianite Moses father in law, Wee are iourneying vnto the place of which the LORD said, I will giue it you: come thou with vs, and wee will doe thee good: for the LORD hath spoken good concerning Israel.

30 And

30 And he said vnto him, I wil not goe, but I will depart to mine owne land, and to my kinred.

31 And hee said, Leaue vs not, I pray thee, forasmuch as thou knowest how wee are to encampe in the wildernesse, and thou mayest be to vs in stead of eyes.

32 And it shall be if thou goe with vs, yea it shalbe, that what goodnesse the LORD shall doe vnto vs, the same will we doe vnto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed frō the Mount of the LORD three dayes iourney: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD went before them in the three dayes iourney, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And the cloude of the LORD *was* vpon them by day, when they went out of the campe.

35 And it came to passe when the Arke set forward, that Moses saide, * Rise vp LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered, and let them that hate thee, flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Returne, O LORD, vnto the † many thousands of Israel.

* Psal. 68. 1, 2.

† Hebr. ten thousand thousands.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The burning at Taberah quenched by Moses prayer.* 4 *The people lust for flesh, and loathe Manna.* 10 *Moses complaineth of his charge.* 16 *God deuideth his burden vnto seuentie Elders.* 31 *Quailes are giuen in wrath at Kibroth-hattaauah.*

AND *when* the people ‖ complained, † it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it: and his anger was kindled, and the fire of the LORD burnt * among them, and consumed *them that were* in the vttermost parts of the campe.

‖ Or, were as it were complainers. † Heb. it was euill in the eares of, &c. * Psal. 78. 21.

2 And the people cried vnto Moses, and when Moses prayed vnto the LORD, the fire † was quenched.

† Heb sunke.

3 And he called the name of the place ‖ Taberah: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

‖ That is, a burning.

4 ¶ And the * mixt multitude that was among them, † fell a lusting, and the children of Israel † also wept againe, and said, * Who shall giue vs flesh to eate?

* As Exod. 12. 38. † Heb. lusted a lust. † Heb. returned and wept. * 1. Cor. 10. 6.

5 We remember the fish which we did eate in Egypt freely: the cucumbers and the melons, and the leekes, and the onions, and the garlicke.

6 But now our soule is dried away, there is nothing at all, besides this Manna, before our eyes.

* Exod 16. 14, 31.

7 And * the Manna was as Coriander seed, and the † colour thereof as the colour of Bdelium.

† Heb. eye of it, or, the eye of.

8 *And* the people went about, and gathered it, and ground it in milles, or beat it in a morter, and baked it in pans, and made cakes of it: and the taste of it *was* as the taste of fresh oyle.

9 And when the dewe fell vpon the campe in the night, the Manna fell vpon it.

10 ¶ Thē Moses heard the people weepe throughout their families, euery man in the doore of his tent, and the anger of the LORD was kindled greatly, Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said vnto the LORD, Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy seruant? and wherefore haue I not found fauour in thy sight, that thou layest the burden of all this people vpon me?

12 Haue I conceiued all this people? haue I begotten them, that thou shouldest say vnto me, Cary them in thy bosome (as a nursing father beareth the sucking childe) vnto the land which thou swarest vnto their fathers?

13 Whence should I haue flesh to giue vnto all this people? for they weepe vnto me, saying, Giue vs flesh, that we may eate.

14 I am not able to beare all this people alone, because it is too heauie for me.

15 And if thou deale thus with mee, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, and let mee not see my wretchednesse.

16 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Gather vnto me seuentie men of the Elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the Elders of the people, and officers ouer them: and bring them vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I wil come downe and talke with thee there, and I will take of the spirit which is vpon thee, and will put *it* vpon them, and they shal beare the burden of the people with thee, that thou beare *it* not thy selfe alone.

18 And say thou vnto the people, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow, and ye shall eate flesh: (for you haue wept in the eares of the LORD, saying, Who shall giue vs flesh to eate? for it was well with vs in Egypt:) therefore the LORD will giue you flesh, and ye shall eate.

19 Yee shall not eate one day, nor two dayes, nor fiue dayes, neither ten dayes, nor twenty dayes:

20 But

†Heb. monthes of dayes.

20 But euen a † whole moneth, vntill it come out at your noſtrels, and it bee loathſome vnto you, becauſe that yee haue deſpiſed the LORD which is among you, and haue wept before him, ſaying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

21 And Moſes ſayd, The people among ſt whom I *am, are* ſixe hundred thouſand footemen, and thou haſt ſaid, I will giue them fleſh, that they may eate a whole moneth.

22 Shall the flockes and the herds bee ſlaine for them to ſuffice them? or ſhall all the fiſh of the ſea bee gathered together for them, to ſuffice them?

*Eſai. 50. 2. and 59. 2.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, * Is the LORDS hand waxed ſhort? thou ſhalt ſee now whether my word ſhall come to paſſe vnto thee, or not.

24 ¶ And Moſes went out, and told the people the words of the LORD, & gathered the ſeuenty men of the Elders of the people, and ſet them round about the Tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came downe in a cloud, and ſpake vnto him, and tooke of the Spirit that was vpon him, and gaue it vnto the ſeuentie Elders: and it came to paſſe that when the Spirit reſted vpon them, they propheſied, and did not ceaſe.

26 But there remained two of the men in the campe, the name of the one *was* Eldad, and the name of the other Medad: and the Spirit reſted vpon them, (and they were of them *that were* written, but went not out vnto the Tabernacle) and they propheſied in the campe.

27 And there ran a yong man, and told Moſes, and ſaid, Eldad and Medad doe propheſie in the campe.

28 And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun the ſeruant of Moſes, one of his yong men, anſwered and ſaid, My lord Moſes, Forbid them.

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto him, Enuieſt thou for my ſake? Would God that all the LORDS people were Prophets, and that the LORD would put his Spirit vpon them.

30 And Moſes gate him into the campe, he, and the Elders of Iſrael.

*Exod. 16. 13. pſal. 78. 26.

†Hebr. as it were the way of a day.

31 ¶ And there went foorth a * winde from the LORD, and brought quailes from the Sea, and let them fall by the campe, † as it were a dayes iourney on this ſide, and as it were a dayes iourney on the other ſide round about the campe, and as it were two cubites *high* vpon the face of the earth.

32 And the people ſtood vp all that day, and all *that* night, and all the next day, and they gathered the quailes: hee that gathered leaſt, gathered ten homers: and they ſpread *them* all abroad for themſelues round about the campe.

*Pſal. 78. 31.

33 And while the * fleſh was yet betweene their teeth, yer it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled againſt the people, and the LORD ſmote the people with a very great plague.

|| That is, the graues of luſt.

34 And hee called the name of that place, || Kibroth-Hattaanah: becauſe there they buried the people that luſted.

†Heb. They were in, &c.

35 And the people iourneyed from Kibroth-Hattaauah, vnto Hazeroth: and † abode at Hazeroth.

CHAP. XII.

1 *God rebuketh the ſedition of Miriam and Aaron.* 10 *Miriams leproſie is healed at the prayer of Moſes.* 14 *God commandeth her to be ſhut out of the hoſte.*

AND Miriam and Aaron ſpake againſt Moſes, becauſe of the || Ethiopian woman, whom hee had married: for hee had † married an Ethiopian woman.

|| Or, Cuſhite.

†Heb. taken.

2 And they ſaid, Hath the LORD indeede ſpoken onely by Moſes? Hath hee not ſpoken alſo by vs? And the LORD heard *it*.

3 (Now the man Moſes was * very meeke, aboue all the men that were vpon the face of the earth.)

* Eccluſ. 45. 4.

4 And the LORD ſpake ſuddenly vnto Moſes, and vnto Aaron, and vnto Miriam, Come out yee three vnto the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and they three came out.

5 And the LORD came downe in the pillar of the cloud, and ſtood in the doore of the Tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And hee ſaid, Heare now my words: If there bee a Prophet among you, I the LORD will make my ſelfe knowen vnto him in a viſion, *and* will ſpeake vnto him in a dreame:

7 * My ſeruant Moſes *is* not ſo, who *is* faithfull in all mine houſe.

*Heb. 3. 2.

8 With him will I ſpeake * mouth to mouth euen apparantly, and not in darke ſpeaches, and the ſimilitude of the LORD ſhall hee behold: wherefore then were yee not afraid to ſpeake againſt my ſeruant Moſes?

*Exod. 33. 11.

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt them, and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the Tabernacle, and behold, Miriam became

came leprous, *white* as snow: and Aaron looked vpon Miriam, and behold, shee *was* leprous.

11 And Aaron sayd vnto Moses, Alas my lord, I beseech thee, lay not the sinne vpon vs, wherein wee haue done foolishly, and wherein we haue sinned:

12 Let her not be as one dead, of whom the flesh is halfe consumed, when hee commeth out of his mothers wombe.

13 And Moses cried vnto the LORD, saying, Heale her now, O God, I beseech thee.

14 ¶ And the LORD sayd vnto Moses, If her father had but spit in her face, should shee not bee ashamed seuen dayes? let her bee *shut out from the campe seuen dayes, and after that let her bee receiued in againe.

*Leuit. 13. 46.

15 And Miriam was shut out from the campe seuen daies: and the people iourneyed not, till Miriam was brought in againe.

16 And afterward the people remoued from Hazeroth, and pitched in the wildernesse of Paran.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The names of the men who were sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions. 21 Their acts. 26 Their relation.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I giue vnto the children of Israel: of euery tribe of their fathers shall yee send a man, euery one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandement of the LORD, sent them from the wildernesse of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these *were* their names. Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the sonne of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the sonne of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the sonne of Ioseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the sonne of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Palti the sonne of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the sonne of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Ioseph, *namely* of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the sonne of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the sonne of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the sonne of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the sonne of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the sonne of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spie out the land: and Moses called Oshea the sonne of Nun, Iehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spie out the land of Canaan, and sayd vnto them, Get you vp this *way* Southward, and goe vp into the mountaine:

18 And see the land what it is, and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weake, few or many:

19 And what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad, and what cities they bee that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strong holds:

20 And what the land *is*, whether it bee fat or leane, whether there be wood therein or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land: (Now the time *was* the time of the first ripe grapes.)

21 ¶ So they went vp, and searched the land, from the wildernesse of Zin, vnto Rehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the South, and came vnto Hebron: where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak were: now Hebron was built seuen yeeres before Zoan in Egypt.

23 *And they came vnto the ‖brooke of Eshcol, & cut downe from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it betweene two vpon a staffe, & they brought of the pomegranates and of the figs.

*Deut. 1. 24.
‖Or, valley.

24 The place was called the ‖brook ‖Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut downe frō thence.

‖Or, valley.
‖That is, a cluster of grapes.

25 And they returned from searching of the land after fourty dayes.

26 ¶ And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the Congregation of the children of Israel vnto the wildernesse of Paran, to Kadesh, and brought backe word vnto them, and vnto all the Congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and sayd, Wee came vnto the land whither thou sentest vs, and surely it floweth with *milke and hony; and this *is* the fruit of it.

*Exod. 33. 3.

28 Neuer-

28 Neuertheleſſe, the people be ſtrong that dwel in the land, and the cities are walled and very great: and moreouer, wee ſaw the children of Anak there.

29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the South: and the Hittites, and the Iebuſites, and the Amorites dwell in the mountaines: and the Canaanites dwel by the ſea, and by the coaſt of Iordane.

30 And Caleb ſtilled the people before Moſes, & ſaid, Let vs go vp at once, and poſſeſſe it, for we are well able to ouercome it.

31 But the men that went vp with him, ſaid, Wee be not able to goe vp againſt the people, for they are ſtronger then we.

32 And they brought vp an euill report of the land which they had ſearched, vnto the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land through which we haue gone, to ſearch it, *is* a land that eateth vp the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that wee ſaw in it, *are* † men of a great ſtature.

† *Heb. men of ſtatures.*

33 And there wee ſaw the giants, the ſonnes of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our owne ſight as graſſhoppers, and ſo we were in their ſight.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 The people murmure at the newes. 6 Ioſhua and Caleb labour to ſtill them. 11 God threatneth them. 13 Moſes perſwadeth God, and obtaineth pardon. 26 The murmurers, are deprined of entring into the land. 36 The men who raiſed the euill report, die by a plague. 40 The people that would inuade the land againſt the will of God, are ſmitten.

AND all the Congregation lifted vp their voyce and cried; and the people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Iſrael murmured againſt Moſes, and againſt Aaron: and the whole Congregation ſaid vnto them, Would God that wee had died in the land of Egypt, or would God we had died in this wilderneſſe.

3 And wherefore hath the LORD brought vs into this land, to fall by the ſword, that our wiues, and our children ſhould bee a pray? were it not better for vs to returne into Egypt?

4 And they ſaid one to another, Let vs make a captaine, and let vs returne into Egypt.

5 Then Moſes and Aaron fell on their faces before all the aſſembly of the Congregation of the children of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, which were of them that ſearched the land, rent their clothes.

7 And they ſpake vnto all the company of the children of Iſrael, ſaying, The land which we paſſed thorow to ſearch it, *is* an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD delight in vs, then he wil bring vs into this land, and giue it vs, a land which floweth with milke and honie.

9 Onely rebell not yee againſt the LORD, neither feare yee the people of the land, for they are bread for vs: their † defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with vs: feare them not.

† *Hebr. ſhadow.*

10 But all the Congregation bade ſtone them with ſtones: and the glory of the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, before all the children of Iſrael.

11 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, How long will this people prouoke mee? and how long will it bee, yer they beleeue me, for all the ſignes which I haue ſhewed among them?

12 I will ſmite them with the peſtilence, and diſinherite them, and will make of thee a greater Nation, and mightier then they.

13 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto the LORD, Then the Egyptians ſhal heare *it*, (for thou broughteſt vp this people in thy might from among them:)

*Exod. 32. 12.

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land: *for* they haue heard that thou LORD *art* among this people, that thou LORD art ſeene face to face, and that * thy cloud ſtandeth ouer them, and that thou goeſt before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

*Exod. 13. 21.

15 ¶ Now if thou ſhalt kill all this people, as one man, then the nations which haue heard the fame of thee, will ſpeake, ſaying,

16 Becauſe the LORD was not * able to bring this people into the land which hee ſware vnto them, therefore he hath ſlaine them in the wilderneſſe.

*Deut. 9. 28.

17 And now, I beſeech thee, let the power of my LORD bee great, according as thou haſt ſpoken, ſaying,

18 The LORD is * long ſuffering, and of great mercie, forgiuing iniquitie and tranſgreſſion, and by no meanes clearing *the guilty*, * viſiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation.

*Exod 34 6 pſal. 103. 8.

*Exod. 20. 5 and 34 7.

19 Pardon, I beſeech thee, the iniquitie of this people, according vnto the greatnes of thy mercie, and as thou haſt forgiuen

‖ *Or, hitherto.*

this people, from Egypt, euen ‖ vntill now.

20 And the LORD said, I haue pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truely as I liue, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 Because all those men which haue seene my glory, and my miracles which I did in Egypt, and in the wilderneſſe, and haue tempted me now these ten times, and haue not hearkened to my voice:

† *Heb. if they see the land.*

23 † Surely they shall not see the land which I sware vnto their fathers, neither shall any of them that prouoked me, see it.

* Iosh 14 6.

24 But my seruant * Caleb, because hee had another Spirit with him, (and hath followed me fully) him will I bring into the land, whereinto he went, and his seed shall possesse it.

25 (Now the Amalekites, and the Canaanites dwelt in the valley) to morrow turne you, and get you into the wilderneſſe, by the way of the Red-sea.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

27 How long *shall I beare with* this euill congregation which murmure against me? I haue heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmure against me.

* Chap. 26. 65. and 32. 10.

28 Say vnto them, * As truely as I liue, saith the LORD, as ye haue spoken in mine eares, so will I doe to you:

* Deut. 1. 35

29 Your carcasses shall fall in this wilderneſſe, and all that were * numbred of you, according to your whole number from twenty yeeres old and vpward, which haue murmured against me,

† *Heb. lifted vp my hand.*

30 Doubtleſſe yee shall not come into the land concerning which I † sware to make you dwell therein, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Iosua the sonne of Nun.

31 But your little ones, which yee said should bee a pray, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye haue despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderneſſe.

‖ *Or, feed.*

33 And your children shall ‖ wander in the wilderneſſe fourty yeeres, and beare your whoredomes, vntill your carcases be wasted in the wilderneſſe.

34 After the number of the dayes in which ye searched the land, *euen* * fourty dayes (each day for a yeere) shall ye beare your iniquities, *euen* fourty yeeres, and yee shall know my ‖ breach of promise.

* Ezech 4. 6. psal 95. 10.

‖ *Or, altering of my purpose.*

35 I the LORD haue said, I will surely doe it vnto all this euill Congregation, that are gathered together against mee: in this wildernes they shalbe consumed, and there they shall die.

36 And the men which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the Cõgregation to murmure against him, by bringing vp a slander vpon the land,

37 Euen those men that did bring vp the euill report vpon the land, * died by the plague before the LORD.

* 1. Cor. 10 10. hebr. 3. 10. Iud. 5.

38 But Iosua the sonne of Nun, and Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, *which were* of the men that went to search the land, liued *still*.

39 And Moses told these sayings vnto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose vp early in the morning, and gate them vp into the top of the mountaine, saying, Loe, we * be heare, and will goe vp vnto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we haue sinned.

* Deut. 1. 41.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now doe you transgresse the Commandement of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

42 Goe not vp, for the LORD is not among you, that yee be not smitten before your enemies.

43 For the Amalekites, and the Canaanites *are* there before you, and ye shall fall by the sword, because yee are turned away from the LORD; therefore the LORD will not be with you.

44 But they presumed to goe vp vnto the hill top: neuertheleſſe, the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and Moses departed not out of the campe.

45 Then the Amalekites came downe, and the Canaanites which dwelt in that hill, and smote them, & * discomfited them, euen vnto Hormah.

* Deut. 1. 44.

CHAP. XV.

1 The law of the meat offering and the drinke offering. 13 29 The stranger is vnder the same lawe. 17 The law of the first of the dough for a heaue offring. 22 The sacrifice for sinnes of ignorance. 30 The punishment of presumption. 32 He that violated the Sabbath is stoned. 37 The law of fringes.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 * Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee be come into the land of your habitations, which I giue vnto you,

* Leuit. 23. 10.

3 And will make an offering by fire vnto

vnto the LORD, a burnt offering or a sacrifice, * in † performing a vow, or in a free-will offering, or in your solemne feasts, to make a * sweete sauour vnto the LORD, of the herd or of the flocke:

*Leuit. 22. 21. †Hebr. separating. *Exod. 29. 18. *Leuit. 2. 1.

4 Then * shall hee that offereth his offring vnto the LORD, bring a meate offring of a tenth deale of flowre, mingled with the fourth part of an Hin of oyle.

5 And the fourth part of an Hin of wine for a drinke offering shalt thou prepare, with the burnt offering or sacrifice for one lambe.

6 Or for a ramme, thou shalt prepare for a meate offering two tenth deales of flowre mingled with the third part of an Hin of oyle.

7 And for a drinke offering, thou shalt offer the third part of an Hin of wine, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

8 ¶ And when thou prepareſt a bullocke for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings vnto the LORD:

9 Then shall hee bring with a bullocke a meate offering of three tenth deales of flowre, mingled with halfe an Hin of oyle.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drinke offering halfe an Hin of wine, for an offring made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD.

11 Thus shall it bee done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lambe, or a kid

12 According to the number that yee shall prepare, so shall yee doe to euery one, according to their number.

13 All that are borne of the countrey shall doe these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour, vnto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger soiourne with you, or whosoeuer be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD: as ye doe, so he shall doe.

15 *One ordinance shalbe both for you of the Congregation, & also for the stranger that soiourneth *with you*, an ordinance for euer in your generations: as yee are, so shall the stranger be, before the LORD.

*Exod. 12. 49. chap. 9. 14.

16 One law, and one manner shalbe for you, and for the stranger that soiourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moſes, saying,

18 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When yee come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shalbe that when yee eate of the bread of the land, yee shall offer vp an heaue offering vnto the LORD.

20 Ye shall offer vp a cake of the first of your dough, for an heaue offering: as yee doe the heaue offering of the threshing floore, so shall ye heaue it.

21 Of the first of your dough yee shall giue vnto the LORD, an heaue offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if yee haue erred, and not obserued all these Commaundements which the LORD hath spoken vnto Moſes,

23 *Euen* all that the LORD hath commanded *you*, by the hand of Moſes frō the day that the LORD commanded Moſes, and hence forward among your generations:

24 Then it shalbe, if ought bee committed by ignorance † without the knowledge of the Congregation, that all the Congregation shall offer one young bullocke for a burnt offering, for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, with his meate offering, and his drinke offering, according to the ‖ maner, and one kid of the goats for a sinne offring.

† Heb. from the eyes. ‖ Or, ordinance.

25 And the Prieſt shall make an atonement for all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and it shalbe forgiuen them, for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD, and their sinne offering before the LORD, for their ignorance.

26 And it shalbe forgiuen all the Congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that soiourneth among them, seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And * if any soule sinne through ignorance, then he shal bring a she goate of the first yeere for a sinne offering.

*Leuit. 4. 27.

28 And the Prieſt shall make an atonement for the soule that sinneth ignorantly, when hee sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him, and it shalbe forgiuen him.

29 You shall haue one law for him that † sinneth through ignorance, *both for him* that is borne amongst the children of Israel, and for the stranger that soiourneth among them.

† Heb. doeth.

30 ¶ But the soule that doth ought † presumptuously, whether hee bee borne in the land, or a stranger, the same reprocheth the LORD: and that soule shall be cut off from among his people,

† Hebr. with an high hand.

31 Because hee hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his Commande-

mandement, that soule shall vtterly be cut off: his iniquitie shall be vpon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wildernesse, they found a man that gathered sticks vpon the Sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks, brought him vnto Moses and Aaron, and vnto all the Congregation.

*Leuit.24. 12. 34 And they put him * in ward, because it was not declared what should bee done to him.

35 And the LORD said vnto Moses, The man shalbe surely put to death: all the Congregation shall stone him with stones without the campe.

36 And all the Congregation brought him without the campe, and stoned him with stones, and he died as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

*Deut.22. 12.matth. 23.5. 38 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and bid * them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put vpon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blew.

39 And it shall be vnto you for a fringe, that yee may looke vpon it, and remember all the Commandements of the LORD, and doe them: and that ye seeke not after your owne heart, and your owne eyes, after which ye vse to goe a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and doe all my Commandements, and bee holy vnto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan and Abiram. 23 Moses separateth the people from the rebels tents. 31 The earth swalloweth vp Korah, and a fire consumeth others. 36 The censers are reserued to holy vse. 41 Fourteene thousand and seuen hundred are slaine by a plague for murmuring against Moses and Aaron. 46 Aaron by incense stayeth the plague.

*Chap.27. 3. ecclus. 45.21.iude 11. NOw * Korah the sonne of Izhar, the sonne of Kohath, the sonne of Leui, and Dathan, and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab, and On the sonne of Peleth, sonnes of Reuben, tooke *men*,

*Chap.26.9 2 And they rose vp before Moses, with certaine of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty Princes of the assembly, * famous in the Congregation, men of renowne.

3 And they gathered themselues together against Moses, and against Aaron, and said vnto them, † Yee take too much vpon you, seeing all the Congregation are holy euery one of them, and the LORD is among them: wherefore then lift you vp your selues aboue the Congregation of the LORD?

†*Hebr. It is much for you.*

4 And when Moses heard it, hee fell vpon his face.

5 And hee spake vnto Korah, and vnto all his company, saying, Euen to morrow the LORD will shew who *are* his, and who *is* holy, and wil cause *him* to come neere vnto him: euen *him* whom hee hath chosen, will he cause to come neere vnto him.

6 This doe: take you censers, Korah, and all his company:

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them, before the LORD to morrow; And it shalbe *that* ỹ man whom the LORD doeth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much vpon you, ye sonnes of Leui.

8 And Moses said vnto Korah, Heare, I pray you, ye sonnes of Leui.

9 Seemeth it but a small thing vnto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the Congregation of Israel, to bring you neere to himselfe, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the Congregation to minister vnto them?

10 And hee hath brought thee neere *to him*, and all thy brethren the sonnes of Leui with thee: and seek ye the Priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou, and all thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that yee murmure against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram the sonnes of Eliab: which said, We will not come vp.

13 Is it a small thing that thou hast brought vs vp out of a land that floweth with mike and hony, to kill vs in the wildernesse, except thou make thy selfe altogether a Prince ouervs?

14 Moreouer, thou hast not brought vs into a land that floweth with milke and honie, or giuen vs inheritance of fields and Vineyards: wilt thou † put out the eyes of these men? we will not come vp.

†*Hebr. bore out.*

15 And Moses was very wroth, and said vnto the LORD, * Respect not thou their offering: I haue not taken one asse from them, neither haue I hurt one of them.

*Gen.4.4.

16 And Moses said vnto Korah, Be thou and

and all thy company before the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron to morrow.

17 And take euery man his censer, and put incense in them, and bring ye before the LORD euery man his censer, two hundred and fiftie censers, thou also and Aaron, each *of you* his censer.

18 And they tooke euery man his censer, and put fire in them, and laid incense thereon, and stood in the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the Congregation against them, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto all the Congregation.

20 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

21 Separate your selues from among this Congregation, that I may consume them in a moment.

22 And they fell vpon their faces, and said, O God, the God of the spirits of all flesh, shall one man sinne, and wilt thou bee wroth with all the Congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

24 Speake vnto the Congregation, saying, Get you vp from about the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram.

25 And Moses rose vp, and went vnto Dathan and Abiram: and the Elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake vnto the Cõgregation, saying, Depart, I pray you, from the tents of these wicked men, and touch nothing of theirs, lest ye be consumed in all their sins.

27 So they gate vp from the Tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on euery side: and Dathan and Abiram came out, and stood in the doore of their tents, and their wiues, and their sonnes, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, Hereby ye shall know that the LORD hath sent me to do all these workes: for *I haue* not *done them* of mine owne minde.

† *Heb. as euery man dieth.*

29 If these men die † the cõmon death of all men, or if they be visited after the visitation of all men, then the LORD hath not sent me:

† *Heb. create a creature.*

30 But if the LORD † make a new thing, and the earth open her mouth, and swallow them vp, with al that appertaine vnto them, and they goe downe quicke into the pit: then yee shall vnderstand that these men haue prouoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to passe as hee had made an end of speaking all these words, that the ground claue asunder that was vnder them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them vp, and their houses, and all the men that appertained vnto Korah, and all their goods.

33 They, and all that appertained to them, went downe aliue into the pit, & the earth closed vpon them: and they perished from among the Congregation.

34 And all Israel that were round about them, fled at the cry of them: for they said, Lest the earth swallow vs vp *also*.

35 And there came out a fire from the LORD, and consumed the two hundred and fiftie men that offered incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

37 Speake vnto Eleazar the sonne of Aaron the Priest, that he take vp the censers out of the burning, and scatter thou the fire yonder, for they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these sinners against their owne soules; let them make them broad plates for a couering of the Altar: for they offered them before the LORD, therfore they are hallowed, and they shall bee a signe vnto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the Priest tooke the brasen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered, and they were made broad *plates* for a couering of the Altar.

40 *To be* a memoriall vnto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come neere to offer incense before the LORD, that he be not as Korah, and as his company, as the LORD said to him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow, all the Congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron, saying, Yee haue killed the people of the LORD.

42 And it came to passe when the Congregation was gathered against Moses and against Aaron, that they looked toward the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and behold, the cloud couered it, and the glory of the LORD appeared.

43 And Moses and Aaron came before the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

45 Get you vp from among this Con-

* *chap. 27. deut. 11. 6. psal. 106. 17.*

gregation, that I may consume them, as in a moment: and they fell vpon their faces.

46 ¶ And Moses said vnto Aaron, Take a censer, and put fire therein from off the Altar, and put on incense, and goe quickly vnto the Congregation, & make an atonement for them: for there is wrath gone out from the LORD; the plague is begun.

47 And Aaron tooke as Moses commanded, and ranne into the middest of the Congregation: and behold, the plague was begunne among the people, and he put on incense, and made an atonement for the people.

48 And he stood betweene the dead and the liuing, and the plague was stayed.

49 Now they that died in the plague, were fourteene thousand and seuen hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

50 And Aaron returned vnto Moses, vnto the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: and the plague was stayed.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Aarons rod among all the rods of the Tribes only flourisheth. 10 It is left for a monument against the rebels.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and take of euery one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their Princes, according to the house of their fathers, twelue rods: write thou euery mans name vpon his rod.

3 And thou shalt write Aarons name vpon the rod of Leui: for one rod shall bee for the head of the house of their fathers.

4 And thou shalt lay them vp in the tabernacle of the Congregation, before the Testimony, * where I will meet with you.

*Exo.25.22.

5 And it shall come to passe, that the mans rod whom I shall choose, shall blossome: and I will make to cease from me the murmurings of the children of Israel, whereby they murmure against you.

6 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, and euery one of their Princes gaue him † a rod a piece, for each Prince one, according to their fathers houses, *euen* twelue rods: and the rod of Aaron was among their rods.

† *Heb. a rod for one Prince, a rod for one Prince.*

7 And Moses laid vp the rods before the LORD, in the Tabernacle of witnesse.

8 And it came to passe that on the morrow Moses went into the Tabernacle of witnesse, and behold, the rod of Aaron for the house of Leui was budded, and brought foorth buds, and bloomed blossoms, and yeelded almonds.

9 And Moses brought out all the rods from before the LORD, vnto all the children of Israel: and they looked, and tooke euery man his rod.

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, * Bring Aarons rod againe before the Testimony, to be kept for a token against the † rebels, and thou shalt quite take away their murmurings from me, that they die not.

* Heb. 9.4.

† *Heb. children of rebellion.*

11 And Moses did so: as the LORD commanded him, so did he.

12 And the children of Israel spake vnto Moses, saying, Behold, we die, we perish, we all perish.

13 Whosoeuer commeth any thing neere vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, shall die: Shall wee bee consumed with dying?

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The charge of the Priests and Leuites. 9 The Priests portion. 21 The Leuites portion. 25 The heaue offering to the Priests out of the Leuites portion.

AND the LORD said vnto Aaron, Thou and thy sonnes, and thy fathers house with thee, shall beare the iniquity of the Sanctuary: and thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall beare the iniquitie of your Priesthood.

2 And thy brethren also of the tribe of Leui, the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may bee ioyned vnto thee, and minister vnto thee: but thou and thy sonnes with thee *shall minister* before the Tabernacle of witnesse.

3 And they shall keepe thy charge, and the charge of all the Tabernacle: onely they shall not come nigh the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the Altar, that neither they, nor you also die.

4 And they shall bee ioyned vnto thee, and keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for all the seruice of the Tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh vnto you.

5 And ye shall keepe the charge of the Sanctuary, and the charge of the Altar, that there be no wrath any more vpon the children of Israel.

6 And I, behold, I haue * taken your brethren the Leuites from among the children of Israel: to you they are giuen as a gift for the LORD, to doe the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Chap.3.45.

7 There

7 Therefore thou and thy sonnes with thee, shall keepe your Priests office for euery thing of the altar, and within the vaile, and ye shall serue: I haue giuen your Priests office vnto you, as a seruice of gift: and the stranger that commeth nigh, shall bee put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Behold, I also haue giuen thee the charge of mine heaue offerings, of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel, vnto thee haue I giuen them, by reason of the anoynting, and to thy sonnes by an ordinance for euer.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, *reserued* from the fire: euery oblation of theirs, euery meat-offering of theirs, and euery sinne offering of theirs, and euery trespasse offering of theirs, which they shall render vnto mee, shall bee most holy for thee and for thy sonnes.

10 In the most holy *place* shalt thou eat it, euery male shall eat it: it shall bee holy vnto thee.

11 And this is thine: the heaue offering of their gift, with all the waue offerings of the children of Israel: I haue giuen thē vnto thee, and to thy sonnes, and to thy * daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: euery one that is cleane in thy house, shal eat of it.

* Leuit. 10. 14.

† *Heb. fat.*

12 All the †best of the oile, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheate, the first fruites of them which they shall offer vnto the LORD, them haue I giuen thee.

13 And whatsoeuer is first ripe in the land, which they shall bring vnto the LORD shall bee thine, euery one that is cleane in thine house, shall eat of it.

* Leu. 27. 28.

14 * Euery thing deuoted in Israel, shall be thine.

* Exod. 13. 2 and 22. 29. leuit. 27. 26. chap. 3. 13.

15 Euery thing that openeth * the matrice in all flesh, which they bring vnto the LORD, whether it bee of men or beasts, shall be thine: Neuertheless the first borne of man shalt thou surely redeeme, and the firstling of vncleane beasts shalt thou redeeme.

16 And those that are to be redeemed, from a moneth old shalt thou redeeme according to thine estimation, for the money of fiue shekels, after the shekel of the Sanctuary, * which is twenty gerahs.

* Exo. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. chap. 3. 47. ezek. 45. 12.

17 But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheepe, or the firstling of a goate thou shalt not redeeme, they *are* holy: thou shalt sprinkle their blood vpon the altar, and shalt burne their fat for an offring made by fire, for a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall bee thine: as the * waue breast, and as the right shoulder are thine.

* Exo. 29. 26

19 All the heaue offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer vnto the LORD, haue I giuen thee and thy sonnes, and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for euer: it is a couenant of salt for euer, before the LORD vnto thee, and to thy seede with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Aaron, Thou shalt haue no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou haue any part among them: * I am thy part, and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

* Deut. 10. 9 and 18. 2. iosh. 13. 14. 33. ezek. 44. 28.

21 And behold, I haue giuen the children of Leui all the tenth in Israel, for an inheritance, for their seruice which they serue, euen the seruice of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the Tabernacle of the Congregation, lest they beare sinne, † and die.

† *Heb. to die.*

23 But the Leuites shall doe the seruice of the tabernacle of the Congregation, and they shall beare their iniquity: it shall bee a statute for euer throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they haue no inheritance.

24 But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heaue offering vnto the LORD, I haue giuen to the Leuites to inherite: therefore I haue said vnto them, Among the children of Israel they shall haue no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speake vnto the Leuites, and say vnto them, When yee take of the children of Israel, the tithes which I haue giuen you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer vp an heaue offering of it to the LORD, *euen* a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heaue offering shalbe reckoned vnto you, as though *it were* the corne of the threshing floore, and as the fulnesse of the wine presse.

28 Thus you also shall offer an heaue offering vnto the LORD, of all your tithes which ye receiue of the children of Israel, and ye shall giue thereof the LORDS heaue offering to Aaron the Priest.

29 Out of all your gifts yee shall offer euery heaue offering of the LORD, of all the

† Heb. fat.

the † best thereof, *even* the hallowed part thereof, out of it.

30 Therefore thou shalt say vnto them, When yee haue heaued the best thereof from it, then it shal be counted vnto the Leuites, as the increase of the threshing floore, and as the increase of the wine presse.

31 And yee shall eate it in euery place, ye and your households: for it *is* your reward for your seruice, in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

32 And ye shall beare no sinne, by reason of it, when ye haue heaued from it the best of it: neither shall yee pollute the holy things of the children of Israel, lest ye die.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *The water of separation made of the ashes of a red heifer.* 12 *The law for the vse of it in purification of the vncleane.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, and vnto Aaron, saying,

2 This *is* the ordinance of the Lawe, which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speake vnto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a redde heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, *and* vpon which neuer came yoke.

3 And yee shall giue her vnto Eleazar the Priest, that hee may bring her * foorth without the campe, and *one* shall slay her before his face.

*Heb. 13.11.

4 And Eleazar the Priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and * sprinkle of her blood directly before the Tabernacle of the Congregation seuen times.

*Heb. 9.13.

5 And *one* shall burne the heifer in his sight: * her skinne, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung, shall he burne.

*Exo. 29.14. Leuit. 4.11, 12.

6 And the Priest shall take Cedar-wood, and hyssope, and skarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer.

7 Then the Priest shall wash his clothes, and hee shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the campe, and the Priest shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

8 And hee that burneth her, shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be vncleane vntill the Euen.

9 And a man *that is* cleane, shall gather vp the ashes of the heifer, and lay them vp without the campe in a cleane place, and it shall bee kept for the Congregation of the children of Israel, for a water of separation: it *is* a purification for sinne.

10 And hee that gathereth the ashes of the heifer, shall wash his clothes, and bee vncleane vntill the Euen: and it shall bee vnto the children of Israel, and vnto the stranger that soiourneth among them, for a statute for euer.

11 ¶ Hee that toucheth the dead body of any † man, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

† Heb. soule.

12 Hee shall purifie himselfe with it on the third day, and on the seuenth day hee shall be cleane: but if he purifie not himselfe the third day, then the seuenth day hee shall not be cleane.

13 Whosoeuer toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead, and purifieth not himselfe, defileth the Tabernacle of the LORD, and that soule shall bee cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled vpon him: hee shall bee vncleane, his vncleanesse *is* yet vpon him.

14 This *is* the law, when a man dieth in a tent; all that come into the tent, and all that *is* in the tent, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

15 And euery open vessell which hath no couering bound vpon it, is vncleane.

16 And whosoeuer toucheth one that is slaine with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a graue, shall be vncleane seuen dayes.

17 And for an vncleane person they shall take of the † ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sinne, and † running water shall be put thereto in a vessell:

† Heb. dust. † Heb liuing waters shall be giuen.

18 And a cleane person shall take hyssope, and dippe it in the water, and sprinkle *it* vpon the tent, and vpon all the vessels, and vpon the persons that were there, and vpon him that touched a bone, or one slaine, or one dead, or a graue.

19 And the cleane *person* shall sprinkle vpon the vncleane on the third day, and on the seuenth day: and on the seuenth day he shall purifie himselfe, & wash his clothes, and bathe himselfe in water, and shall bee cleane at Euen.

20 But the man that shall be vncleane, and shall not purifie himselfe, that soule shal be cut off from among the Congregation: because hee hath defiled the Sanctuary of the LORD, the water of separation hath not bin sprinkled vpon him, he *is* vncleane.

21 And it shall bee a perpetuall statute vnto them, that hee that sprinkleth the water of separation, shall wash his clothes: and hee that toucheth the water of separation, shall be vncleane vntill Euen.

22 And

22 And whatsoeuer the vncleane person toucheth, shall be vncleane: and the soule that toucheth it, shall bee vncleane vntill Euen.

CHAP. XX.

1 The children of Israel come to Zin, where Miriam dieth. 2 They murmure for want of water. 7 Moses smiting the rocke, bringeth forth water at Meribah. 14 Moses at Kadesh desireth passage thorow Edom, which is denyed him. 22 At mount Hor Aaron resigneth his place to Eleazar, and dyeth.

THen came the children of Israel, *euen* the whole Congregation, into the desert of Zin, in the first moneth: and the people abode in Kadesh, and Miriam died there, and was buried there.

2 And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselues together against Moses and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses, and spake, saying, Would God that we had died * when our brethren died before the LORD.

4 And * why haue yee brought vp the Congregation of the LORD into this wilderneſſe, that we and our cattell should die there?

5 And wherefore haue yee made vs to come vp out of Egypt, to bring vs in vnto this euill place? it *is* no place of seede, or of figges, or vines, or of pomegranates, neither is there any water to drinke.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly, vnto the dore of the Tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell vpon their faces: and the glory of the LORD appeared vnto them.

7 ¶ And the Lord spake vnto Moses, saying,

8 Take the rodde, and gather thou the assembly together, thou and Aaron thy brother, and speake yee vnto the rocke before their eyes, and it shall giue foorth his water, and thou shalt bring foorth to them, water out of the rocke: so thou shalt giue the Congregation, and their beasts drinke.

9 And Moses tooke the rod from before the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the Congregation together before the rocke, and hee said vnto them, Heare now, yee rebels; must wee fetch you water out of this rocke?

11 And Moses lift vp his hand, and with his rod he smote the rocke twice: and the water came out aboundantly, and the Congregation dranke, and their beasts *also*.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron, Because ye beleeue me not, to sanctifie mee in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore yee shall not bring this Congregation into the land which I haue giuen them.

13 * This is the water of ‖ Meribah, because the children of Israel stroue with the LORD: and he was sanctified in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh, vnto the king of Edom: thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the trauaile that hath † befallen vs:

15 How our fathers went downe into Egypt, and wee haue dwelt in Egypt a long time: and the Egyptians vexed vs, and our fathers.

16 And when we cryed vnto the LORD, he heard our voyce, and sent an Angel, and hath brought vs foorth out of Egypt: and behold, wee are in Kadesh, a citie in the vtermost of thy border.

17 Let vs passe, I pray thee, thorow thy coūtrey: we wil not passe thorow the fields, or thorow the Vineyards, neither will wee drinke of the water of the wels: we will goe by the kings *high*-way, we will not turne to the right hand nor to the left, vntill we haue passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said vnto him, Thou shalt not passe by mee, lest I come out against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said vnto him, We will goe by the high way: and if I and my cattell drinke of thy water, then I will pay for it: I will onely (without *doing* any thing *else*) goe thorow on my feete.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not goe thorow. And Edom came out against him with much people, and with a strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to giue Israel passage thorow his border: wherefore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, euen the whole Congregation, iourneyed from * Kadesh, and came vnto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake vnto Moses and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast of the land of Edom, saying;

24 Aaron shall bee gathered vnto his people: for he shall not enter into the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my † word at the water of Meribah.

25 * Take Aaron, & Eleazar his sonne, and

*Chap. 11. 33.
*Exod. 17. 2.
*Psal. 106. 32. &c.
‖ That is, strife.
† Heb. found vs.
† Heb. mouth.
*Chap. 33. 38 deut. 32. 50.
*Chap. 33. 37.

and bring them vp vnto mount Hor.

26 And ſtrippe Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and Aaron ſhalbe gathered *vnto his people*, and ſhall die there.

27 And Moſes did as the LORD commaunded: and they went vp into mount Hor, in the ſight of all the Congregation.

28 And Moſes ſtripped Aaron of his garments, and put them vpon Eleazar his ſonne, and * Aaron died there in the top of the mount: and Moſes and Eleazar came downe from the mount.

29 And when all the congregation ſaw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty dayes, *euen* all the houſe of Iſrael.

*Deut.10.6. and 32.50.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iſrael with ſome loſſe deſtroy the Canaanites at Hormah. 4 The people murmuring are plagued with fierie ſerpents: 7 They repenting are healed by a braſen ſerpent. 10 Sundry iourneys of the Iſraelites. 21 Sihon is ouercome, 33 and Og.

AND when * king Arad the Canaanite which dwelt in the South, heard tell that Iſrael came by the way of the ſpies, then hee fought againſt Iſrael, and tooke ſome of them priſoners.

*Chap.33. 40.

2 And Iſrael vowed a vow vnto the LORD, and ſaid, If thou wilt indeede deliuer this people into my hand, then I will vtterly deſtroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voyce of Iſrael, and deliuered vp the Canaanites: and they vtterly deſtroyed them and their cities, and hee called the name of the place ‖ Hormah.

‖ *That is, vtter deſtruction.*

4 ¶ And they iourneyed from mount Hor, by the way of the red ſea, to compaſſe the land of Edom: and the ſoule of the people was much ‖ diſcouraged becauſe of the way.

‖ *Or, grieued. Heb. ſhortened*

5 And the people ſpake againſt God, and againſt Moſes, Wherefore haue yee brought vs vp out of Egypt, to die in the wilderneſſe? for there is no bread, neither is there any water, and our ſoule * loatheth this light bread.

*Chap.11. 6. *Wiſd.16 1, 5. 1.cor.10. 9.

6 And * the LORD ſent fierie ſerpents among the people, and they bit the people, and much people of Iſrael died.

7 ¶ Therefore the people came to Moſes, and ſaid, We haue ſinned: for we haue ſpoken againſt the LORD, & againſt thee: pray vnto the LORD that he take away the ſerpents from vs: and Moſes prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD ſayd vnto Moſes, Make thee a fierie ſerpent, and ſet it vpon a pole, and it ſhall come to paſſe, that euery one that is bitten, when he looketh vpon it, ſhall liue.

9 And * Moſes made a ſerpent of braſſe, and put it vpon a pole, and it came to paſſe, that if a ſerpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the ſerpent of braſſe, he liued.

*2.King.18. 4. ioh.3.14.

10 ¶ And the children of Iſrael ſet forward, and * pitched in Oboth.

*Chap.33. 43.

11 And they iourneyed from Oboth, and pitched at ‖ Iie-Abarim, in the wilderneſſe which is before Moab, toward the Sunne riſing.

‖ *Or, heapes of Abarim.*

12 ¶ From thence they remooued, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they remooued, and pitched on the other ſide of Arnon, which *is* in the wilderneſſe that commeth out of the coaſts of the Amorites: for Arnon *is* the border of Moab, betweene Moab and the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is ſaid in the booke of the warres of the LORD, ‖ what hee did in the red ſea, and in the brookes of Arnon,

‖ *Or, Vaheb in Shuphah.*

15 And at the ſtreame of the brookes that goeth downe to the dwelling of Ar, and † lyeth vpon the border of Moab.

† *Heb. leaneth.*

16 And from thence *they went* to Beer: that *is* the well whereof the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, Gather the people together, and I will giue them water.

17 ¶ Then Iſrael ſang this ſong, † Spring vp O well, ‖ Sing ye vnto it:

† *Heb. aſcend.* ‖ *Or, anſwere.*

18 The Princes digged the well, the Nobles of the people digged it, by *the direction of* the Law-giuer, with their ſtaues. And from the wilderneſſe *they went* to Mattanah:

19 And from Mattanah, to Nahaliel, and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth *in* the valley, that *is* in the † countrey of Moab, to the toppe of ‖ Piſgah, which looketh toward ‖ Ieſhimon.

† *Heb. field.* ‖ *Or, ſolt.* ‖ *Or, the wilderneſſe.*

21 ¶ And Iſrael ſent meſſengers vnto Sihon king of the Amorites, ſaying,

22 * Let mee paſſe through thy land, we will not turne into the fields, or into the vineyards, we will not drinke of the waters of the well: but wee will goe along by the kings *high* way, vntill we bee paſt thy borders.

* Deut.2.27. iudg.11.19.

23 * And Sihon would not ſuffer Iſrael to paſſe thorow his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out againſt Iſrael into the wilderneſſe: and he came to Iahaz, & fought againſt Iſrael.

* Deut.29.7.

24 And

24 And *Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon vnto Iabok, euen vnto the children of Ammon: for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel tooke all these cities: and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the †villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the citie of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former King of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, euen vnto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speake in prouerbes, say, Come into Heshbon: let the citie of Sihon be built and prepared.

28 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the citie of Sihon: it hath consumed Ar of Moab, *and* the lords of the high places of Arnon.

29 Woe to thee, Moab, thou art vndone, O people of *Chemosh: he hath giuen his sonnes that escaped, and his daughters, into captiuitie vnto Sihon King of the Amorites.

30 We haue shot at them; Heshbon is perished euen vnto Dibon, and wee haue layd them waste euen vnto Nophah, which *reacheth* vnto Medeba.

31 ¶ Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

32 And Moses sent to spie out Iaazer, and they tooke the villages thereof, and droue out the Amorites that *were* there.

33 ¶ * And they turned and went vp by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went out against them, hee, and all his people, to the battell at Edrei.

34 And the LORD said vnto Moses, Feare him not: for I haue deliuered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land, and *thou shalt doe to him as thou didst vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

35 So they smote him and his sonnes, and all his people, vntill there was none left him aliue, and they possessed his land.

*Iosh. 12. 2 & 13. 11. amos 2. 9.

†Heb. daughters.

*1. King. 11 7. 33.

*Deut. 3. 1. and 29. 7.

*Psal. 135. 11.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Balaks first message for Balaam is refused. 15 His second message obtaineth him. 22 An Angel would haue slaine him, if his asse had not saued him. 36 Balak entertaineth him.

AND the children of Israel set forward and pitched in the plaines of Moab, on this side Iordane by Iericho.

2 ¶ And Balak the sonne of Zippor, saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

3 And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed, because of the children of Israel.

4 And Moab said vnto the Elders of Midian; Now shall this company licke vp all that *are* round about vs, as the oxe licketh vp the grasse of the field. And Balak the sonne of Zippor, *was* King of the Moabites at that time.

5 *He sent messengers therefore vnto Balaam the sonne of Beor, to Pethor, which is by the riuer of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they couer the †face of the earth, and they abide ouer against me.

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people, for they are too mightie for mee: peraduenture I shall preuaile, that wee may smite them, and that I may driue them out of the land: for I wote that he whom thou blessest, is blessed, and hee whom thou curssest, is cursed.

7 And the elders of Moab, and the elders of Midian departed, with the rewards of diuination in their hand; and they came vnto Balaam, and spake vnto him the words of Balak.

8 And he said vnto them, Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word againe as the LORD shall speake vnto mee: and the Princes of Moab abode with Balaam.

9 And God came vnto Balaam, and said, What men are these with thee?

10 And Balaam said vnto God, Balak the sonne of Zippor, King of Moab, hath sent vnto me, *saying*;

11 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which coereth the face of the earth: Come now, curse me them; peraduenture † I shal be able to ouercome them, and driue them out.

12 And God said vnto Balaam; Thou shalt not go with them, thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed.

13 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and said vnto the Princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to giue me leaue to goe with you.

14 And the Princes of Moab rose vp, and they went vnto Balak, and said, Balaam refuseth to come with vs.

15 ¶ And Balak sent yet againe Princes, moe,

*Iosh. 24. 9.

†Heb. eye.

†Heb. I shall preuent in fighting against him.

moe, and more honourable then they.

16 And they came to Balaam, and said to him, Thus saith Balak the sonne of Zippor; † Let nothing, I pray thee, hinder thee from comming vnto me:

17 For I will promote thee vnto very great honour, and I will doe whatsoeuer thou sayest vnto mee: Come therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people.

18 And Balaam answered, and said vnto the seruants of Balak, * If Balak would giue me his house full of siluer and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to doe lesse or more.

19 Now therefore, I pray you, tarie yee also here this night, that I may know what the LORD will say vnto me more.

20 And God came vnto Balaam at night, and said vnto him, If the men come to call thee, rise vp, and goe with them: but yet the word which I shall say vnto thee, that shalt thou doe.

21 And Balaam rose vp in the morning, and sadled his asse, and went with the Princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And Gods anger was kindled, because he went: and the Angel of the LORD stood in the way for an aduersarie against him: Now he was riding vpon his asse, and his two seruants *were* with him.

23 And * the asse saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and the asse turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the asse, to turne her into the way.

24 But the Angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the asse saw the Angel of the LORD, shee thrust her selfe vnto the wall, and crusht Balaams foote against the wall: and he smote her againe.

26 And the Angel of the LORD went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turne, either to the right hand, or to the left.

27 And when the asse sawe the Angel of the LORD, she fell downe vnder Balaam, and Balaams anger was kindled, and hee smote the asse with a staffe.

28 And the LORD opened the mouth of the asse, and she said vnto Balaam, What haue I done vnto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said vnto the asse, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 And the asse said vnto Balaam, ‖ Am not I thine asse, † vpon which thou hast ridden ‖ euer since I was thine, vnto this day? was I euer wont to doe so vnto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD opened the eyes of Balaam, and hee saw the Angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawen in his hand: and hee bowed downe his head, and ‖ fell flat on his face.

32 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine asse these three times? Behold, I went out † to withstand thee, because *thy* way is peruerse before me.

33 And the asse saw mee, and turned from me these three times: vnlesse she had turned from me, surely now also I had slaine thee, and saued her aliue.

34 And Balaam said vnto the Angel of the LORD, I haue sinned: for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against mee: Now therefore if it † displease thee, I will get me backe againe.

35 And the Angel of the LORD said vnto Balaam, Goe with the men: but only the word that I shall speake vnto thee, that thou shalt speake: So Balaam went with the princes of Balak.

36 ¶ And when Balak heard that Balaam was come, hee went out to meete him, vnto a citie of Moab, which *is* in the border of Arnon, which *is* in the vtmost coast.

37 And Balak said vnto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send vnto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not vnto me? Am I not able indeede to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said vnto Balak, Loe, I am come vnto thee: haue I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speake.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came vnto ‖ Kiriath-Huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen, and sheepe, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that *were* with him.

41 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Balak tooke Balaam, and brought him vp into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the vtmost part of the people.

CHAP. XXIII.

1.13.28. *Balaks sacrifices.* 7.18 *Balaams parable.*

And

† *Heb. Be not thou letted from, &c.*

* Chap. 24. 13.

* 2. Pet. 2. 16. iude 11.

† *Heb. who hast ridden vpon me.* ‖ *Or, euer since thou was, &c.*

‖ *Bowed himselfe.*

† *Heb. to be an aduersary vnto thee.*

† *Heb. be euill in thine eyes.*

‖ *Or, a citie of streetes.*

AND Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build me here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen oxen, and ſeuen rammes.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had ſpoken, and Balak and Balaam offered on *euery* altar a bullocke and a ramme.

3 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will goe: peraduenture the LORD will come to meete mee; and whatſoeuer he ſheweth me, I will tell thee. And ‖ he went *to* an high place.

‖ *Or, he went ſolitarie.*

4 And God met Balaam, and hee ſaid vnto him, I haue prepared ſeuen altars, and I haue offered vpon *euery* altar a bullocke, and a ramme.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaams mouth, and ſaid, Returne vnto Balak, and thus thou ſhalt ſpeake.

6 And hee returned vnto him, and loe, hee ſtood by his burnt ſacrifice, hee, and all the Princes of Moab.

7 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balak the king of Moab hath brought mee from Aram, out of the mountaines of the East, *ſaying*, Come, curſe mee Iacob, and come, deſie Iſrael.

8 How ſhall I curſe, *whom* God hath not curſed? or how ſhall I deſie, *whom* the LORD hath not deſied?

9 For from the top of the rockes I ſee him, and from the hilles I behold him: loe, the people ſhall dwell alone, and ſhall not be reckoned among the nations.

10 Who can count the duſt of Iacob, and the number of the fourth part of Iſrael? Let † me die the death of the righteous, and let my laſt end be like his.

† *Heb. my ſoule, or my life.*

11 And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, What haſt thou done vnto mee? I tooke thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt bleſſed them altogether.

12 And hee anſwered, and ſayd, Muſt I not take heede to ſpeake that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak ſaid vnto him, Come, I pray thee, with mee, vnto another place, from whence thou mayeſt ſee them: thou ſhalt ſee but the vtmoſt part of them, and ſhalt not ſee them all: and curſe mee them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of ‖ Piſgah, and built ſeuen altars, and offered a bullocke, and a ramme on *euery* altar.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

15 And hee ſaid vnto Balak, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meete *the* LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD mee Balaam, and * put a word in his mouth, and ſayd, Goe againe vnto Balak, and ſay thus:

* *Chap. 22. 35.*

17 And when he came to him, behold, he ſtood by his burnt offring, and the Princes of Moab with him. And Balak ſaid vnto him, What hath the LORD ſpoken?

18 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Riſe vp Balak, and heare; hearken vnto me, thou ſonne of Zippor:

19 God *is* not a man, that he ſhould lie, neither the ſonne of man, that hee ſhould repent: hath he ſaid, and ſhal he not doe *it*? or, hath he ſpoken, and ſhall he not make it good?

20 Behold, I haue receiued *commandement* to bleſſe: and hee hath bleſſed, and I cannot reuerſe it.

21 Hee hath not beheld iniquitie in Iacob, neither hath hee ſeene peruerſeneſſe in Iſrael: the LORD his God *is* with him and the ſhout of a King *is* among them.

22 * God brought them out of Egypt; hee hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne.

* *Num. 24. 8.*

23 Surely there is no enchantment ‖ againſt Iacob, neither is there any diuination againſt Iſrael: according to this time it ſhall be ſaid of Iacob, and of Iſrael, What hath God wrought!

‖ *Or, in.*

24 Behold, the people ſhall riſe vp as a great Lyon, and lift vp himſelfe as a young Lyon: he ſhall not lie downe vntill he eate of the praye, and drinke the blood of the ſlaine.

25 ¶ And Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, Neither curſe them at all, nor bleſſe them at all.

26 But Balaam anſwered, and ſaid vnto Balak, Told not I thee, ſaying, All that the LORD ſpeaketh, that I muſt doe?

27 ¶ And Balak ſayde vnto Balaam, Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee vnto another place, peraduenture it will pleaſe God, that thou mayeſt curſe me them from thence.

28 And Balak brought Balaam vnto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Ieſhimon.

29 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Build mee here ſeuen altars, and prepare me here ſeuen bullockes, and ſeuen rammes.

30 And Balak did as Balaam had ſaid, and offered a bullocke and a ramme on *euery* altar.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Balaam leauing diuinations, propheſieth the happineſſe of*

of Iſrael. 10 Balak in anger diſmiſſeth him. 15 He propheſieth of the ſtarre of Iacob, and the deſtruction of ſome nations.

AND when Balaam ſaw that it pleaſed the LORD to bleſſe Iſrael, hee went not, as at other *times to †ſeeke for enchantments, but hee ſet his face toward the wilderneſſe.

*Chap. 23. 3, 15. †Heb. to the meeting of enchantments,

2 And Balaam lift vp his eyes, and hee ſaw Iſrael abiding in his tents, according to their tribes: and the Spirit of God came vpon him.

*Chap. 23. 7, 18. †Heb. who had his eyes ſhut, but now open.

3 *And he tooke vp his parable, & ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man †whoſe eyes are open, hath ſaid:

4 He hath ſaid, *which* heard the words of God, which ſaw the viſion of the Almightie, falling *into a trance*, but hauing his eyes open:

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Iacob, *and* thy tabernacles, O Iſrael!

6 As the valleys are they ſpread forth, as gardens by the riuers ſide, as the trees of Lign-Aloes which the LORD hath planted, *and* as Cedar trees beſide the waters.

7 He ſhall powre the waters out of his buckets, and his ſeede *ſhall bee* in many waters, and his king ſhalbe higher then Agag, and his kingdome ſhalbe exalted.

8 God brought him foorth out of Egypt, * he hath as it were the ſtrength of an Vnicorne: hee ſhall eate vp the nations his enemies, and ſhall breake their bones, and pierce *them* thorow with his arrowes.

*Chap. 23. 22.

9 *Hee couched, hee lay downe as a Lyon, and as a great Lyon: who ſhall ſtirre him vp? Bleſſed *is* he that bleſſeth thee, and curſed *is* he that curſeth thee.

*Gen. 49. 9.

10 ¶ And Balaks anger was kindled againſt Balaam, and hee ſmote his hands together: and Balak ſaid vnto Balaam, I called thee to curſe mine enemies, and behold, thou haſt altogether bleſſed *them* theſe three times.

11 Therfore now flee thee to thy place: I thought to promote thee vnto great honour, but loe, the LORD hath kept thee backe from honour.

12 And Balaam ſaid vnto Balak, Spake I not alſo to thy meſſengers which thou ſenteſt vnto me, ſaying:

13 If Balak would giue me his houſe full of ſiluer and gold, I cannot goe beyond the commandement of the LORD, to doe either good or bad of mine owne minde? *but* what the LORD ſaith, that will I ſpeake.

14 And now behold, I goe vnto my people: come therefore, and I will aduertiſe thee, what this people ſhall doe to thy people in the latter dayes.

15 ¶ And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Balaam the ſonne of Beor hath ſaid, and the man *whoſe* eyes are open, hath ſaid:

16 He hath ſaid which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the moſt High, *which* ſaw the viſion of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but hauing his eyes open.

17 I ſhall ſee him, but not now: I ſhall behold him, but not nigh: There ſhall come a Starre out of Iacob, and a Scepter ſhall riſe out of Iſrael, and ſhall ‖ ſmite the corners of Moab, and deſtroy all the children of Sheth.

‖ *Or, ſmite through the Princes of Moab.*

18 And Edom ſhall be a poſſeſſion, Seir alſo ſhall bee a poſſeſſion for his enemies, and Iſrael ſhall doe valiantly.

19 Out of Iacob ſhall come hee that ſhall haue dominion, and ſhall deſtroy him that remaineth of the citie.

20 ¶ And when he looked on Amalek, he tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Amalek *was* ‖ the firſt of the nations, but his latter end ‖ *ſhall be*, that he periſh for euer.

‖ *The firſt of the nations that warred againſt Iſrael, Exod. 17.* ‖ *Or, ſhall be euen to deſtruction.*

21 And hee looked on the Kenites, and tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Strong is thy dwelling place, and thou putteſt thy neſt in a rocke:

22 Neuertheleſſe, † the Kenite ſhall be waſted, ‖ vntill Aſſhur ſhall cary thee away captiue.

†Heb. Kain. ‖ *Or, how long ſhal it be ere Aſſhur caris thee away captiue.*

23 And hee tooke vp his parable, and ſaid, Alas! who ſhall liue when God doeth this?

24 And ſhips *ſhall come* from the coaſt of Chittim, and ſhall afflict Aſſhur, and ſhall afflict Eber, and he alſo ſhal periſh for euer.

25 And Balaam roſe vp, and went and returned to his place: and Balak alſo went his way.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Iſrael at Shittim commit whoredome and idolatrie. 6 Phinehas killeth Zimri and Cozbi. 10 God therefore giueth him an euerlaſting Prieſthood. 16 The Midianites are to be vexed.

AND Iſrael abode in * Shittim, and the people begun to commit whoredome with the daughters of Moab.

*Chap. 33. 49.

2 And they called the people vnto the ſacrifices of their gods: and the people did eate, and bowed downe to their gods.

3 And Iſrael ioyned himſelfe vnto Baal-Peor: and the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, *Take

*Deut. 4. 3. ioſh. 22. 17. *Take all the heads of the people, & hang them vp before the LORD againſt the Sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Iſrael.

5 And Moſes ſaid vnto the Iudges of Iſrael, Slay ye euery one his men, that were ioyned vnto Baal-Peor.

6 ¶ And behold, one of the children of Iſrael came and brought vnto his brethren a Midianitiſh woman, in the ſight of Moſes, and in the ſight of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, who were weeping before the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

*Pſal. 106. 30. 1. macc. 2. 45. 7 And *when Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, thē ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt ſaw it, he roſe vp from amongſt the Congregation, and tooke a iauelin in his hand.

8 And he went after the man of Iſrael into the tent, and thruſt both of them thorow, the man of Iſrael, and the woman, thorow her belly: So the plague was ſtayed from the children of Iſrael.

*1. Cor. 10. 8. 9 And *thoſe that died in the plague, were twentie and foure thouſand.

10 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Pſal. 106. 30. 11 *Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar, the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Iſrael, (while hee was zealous for my ſake among them) that I conſumed not the children of Iſrael in my ielouſie.

*Eccluſ. 45. 24. 1. macc. 2. 54. 12 Wherefore ſay, *Behold, I giue vnto him my Couenant of peace.

13 And he ſhall haue it, and his ſeed after him, *euen* the Couenant of an euerlaſting Prieſthood, becauſe hee was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Iſrael.

14 Now the name of the Iſraelite that was ſlaine, *euen* that was ſlaine with the Midianitiſh woman, *was* Zimri the ſonne of Salu, a Prince of † a chiefe houſe among the Simeonites.

† *Hebr. houſe of a father.*

15 And the name of the Midianitiſh woman that was ſlaine, *was* Cozbi, the daughter of Zur, hee *was* head ouer a people, and of a chiefe houſe in Midian.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying,

*Chap. 31. 2. 17 *Vexe the Midianites, and ſmite them:

18 For they vexe you with their wiles, wherewith they haue beguiled you, in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi the daughter of a Prince of Midian their ſiſter, which was ſlaine in the day of the plague, for Peors ſake.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The ſumme of all Iſrael is taken in the plaines of Moab. 52 The Law of deuiding among them the inheritance of the land. 57 The families and number of the Leuites. 63 None were left of them which were numbred at Sinai, but Caleb and Ioſhua.

AND it came to paſſe after the plague, that the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes, and vnto Eleazar the ſonne of Aaron the Prieſt, ſaying,

2 Take the ſumme of all the Congregation of the children of Iſrael, * from twentie yeeres old and vpward, throughout their fathers houſe, all that are able to goe to warre in Iſrael. *Chap 1. 3.

3 And Moſes and Eleazar the Prieſt ſpake with them in the plaines of Moab by Iordane *neere* Iericho, ſaying,

4 *Take the ſumme* of the people from twentie yeeres old and vpward, as the LORD * commanded Moſes, and the children of Iſrael which went foorth out of the land of Egypt. *Chap. 1. 1.

*Gene 46. 8. exod 6 14. 1. chro. 5. 1. 5 ¶ *Reuben the eldeſt ſonne of Iſrael: the children of Reuben, Hanoch, *of whom commeth* the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu the family of the Palluites.

6 Of Heſron the family of the Heſronites: of Carmi the family of the Carmites.

7 Theſe *are* the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbred of them, were fortie and three thouſand, and ſeuen hundred and thirtie.

8 And the ſonnes of Pallu, Eliab.

9 And the ſonnes of Eliab, Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram: this *is* that Dathan and Abiram, *which* were famous in the Congregation, who * ſtroue againſt Moſes and againſt Aaron in the company of Korah, when they ſtroue againſt the LORD: *Chap. 16. 2.

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed them vp together with Korah when that company died, what time the fire deuoured two hundred and fiftie men: and they became a ſigne.

11 Notwithſtanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The ſons of Simeon after their families: Of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Iamin, the family of the Iaminites: of Iachin, the family of the Iachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites: Of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 Theſe *are* the families of the Simeonites, twentie and two thouſand, and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: Of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites.

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: Of Eri, the family of the Erites.

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These *are* the families of the children of Gad, according to those that were numbred of them, fourty thousand and fiue hundred.

*Gene. 38. 2. &c and 46. 12. 19 ¶ *The sonnes of Iudah *were* Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sonnes of Iudah after their families were: Of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: Of Pharez, the family of the Pharzites: Of Zerah, the family of the Zarhites:

21 And the sonnes of Pharez were: Of Hesron the family of the Hesronites: Of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These *are* the families of Iudah according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and sixteene thousand and fiue hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: Of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: Of Pua, the family of the Punites.

24 Of Iashub, the family of the Iashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These *are* the families of Issachar according to those that were numbred of them, threescore and foure thousand, and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families, of Sered the family of the Sardites: Of Elon the family of the Elonites: of Iahleel, the family of the Iahleelites.

27 These *are* the families of the Zebulunites, according to those that were numbred of them, threescore thousand and fiue hundred.

28 ¶ The sonnes of Ioseph after their families, *were* Manasseh and Ephraim.

29 Of the sonnes of Manasseh: Of *Iosh. 17. 1. *Machir the family of the Machirites: and Machir begate Gilead: Of Gilead *come* the family of the Gileadites.

30 These *are* the sonnes of Gilead: Of Ieezer, the family of the Ieezerites: Of Helek, the family of the Helekites.

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites: and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites.

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites: and of Hepher, the family of the Hepherites.

33 ¶ And *Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher had no sonnes, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad, *were* Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. *Chap. 27. 1.

34 These *are*, the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbred of them, fiftie and two thousand and seuen hundred.

35 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Ephraim, after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthalhites: Of Becher, the family of the Bachrites: of Tahan the family of the Tahanites.

36 And these *are* the sonnes of Shuthelah: Of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These *are* the families of the sonnes of Ephraim, according to those that were numbred of them, thirty and two thousand, and fiue hundred. These *are* the sonnes of Ioseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Beniamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: Of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: Of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shuphan, the family of the Shuphamites: Of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sonnes of Bela were Ard and Naaman: *of Ard*, the family of the Ardites: *and* of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These *are* the sonnes of Beniamin after their families: and they that were numbred of them, *were* fourtie and fiue thousand, and sixe hundred.

42 ¶ These *are* the sonnes of Dan after their families: Of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These *are* the families of Dan, after their families.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbred of them, *were* threescore and foure thousand, and foure hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Iimna the family of the Iimnites: Of Iesui, the family of the Iesuites: Of Beriah the family of the Beriites.

45 Of the sonnes of Beriah; of Heber the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites.

46 And the name of the daughter of Asher, was Sarah.

47 These *are* the families of the sonnes of

of Asher, according to those that were numbred of them: who were fifty and three thousand, and foure hundred.

48 Of the sonnes of Naphtali, after their families, of Iahzeel, the family of the Iahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Iezer, the family of the Iezerites: Of Shillem, the family of the Shillemites.

50 These *are* the families of Naphtali, according to their families: and they that were numbered of them, were fourtie and fiue thousand, and foure hundred.

51 These were the numbred of the children of Israel, sixe hundred thousand, and a thousand, seuen hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying:

53 Vnto these the land shal be diuided for an inheritance, according to the number of names.

*Chap. 33. 54. † Heb. multiplie his inheritance. ‡ Heb. diminish his inheritance.

54 * To many thou shalt † giue the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt † giue the lesse inheritance: to euery one shall his inheritance be giuen, according to those that were numbred of him.

55 Notwithstanding the land shall bee * diuided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers, they shall inherite.

*Chap. 33. 54 Ioth. 11. 23. and 14. 2

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be diuided betweene many *and* few.

*Exod 6. 16 17, 18, 19,

57 ¶ * And these *are* they that were numbred of the Leuites, after their families: Of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: Of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Leuites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the familie of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites: and Kohath begat Amram.

*Exod. 2. 2. and 6. 20.

59 And the name of Amrams wife was * Iochebed the Daughter of Leui, whom *her mother* bare to Leui in Egypt: And shee bare vnto Amram, Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

*Leuit. 10. 2 chap. 3. 4. 1. chro. 24. 2

60 And vnto Aaron was borne Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

61 And * Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbred of them, were twentie and three thousand, all males from a moneth old and vpward: for they were not numbred among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance giuen them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbred by Moses and Eleazar the Priest, who numbred the children of Israel, in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane *neere* Iericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them, whom Moses & Aaron the Priest numbred, when they numbred the children of Israel in the wildernesse of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They * shall surely die in the wildernesse: and there was not left a man of them, saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

*Chap. 14. 28. 1. cor. 10 5, 6.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance.* 6 *The Law of inheritances.* 12 *Moses being told of his death, seeth for a successor.* 18 *Ioshuah is appointed to succeed him.*

THen came the daughters of * Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the Families of Manasseh, the son of Ioseph: and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

*Chap. 26. 33. ioth. 17. 3.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes, and all the Congregation, by the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, saying,

3 Our father * died in the wildernes, & he was not in the company of them that gathered themselues together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his owne sinne, and had no sonnes.

*Chap. 14. 35. and 26. 64. 65.

4 Why should the name of our father be † done away from among his family, because he hath no sonne? Giue vnto vs *therefore* a possession among the brethren of our father.

† Heb. diminished.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speake right: thou shalt surely giue them a possession of an inheritance among their fathers brethren, and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to passe vnto them.

8 And thou shalt speake vnto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and haue no sonne, then ye shall cause his inheritance to passe vnto his daughter.

9 And if he haue no daughter, then ye

shal giue his inheritance vnto his brethren.
10 And if he haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his fathers brethren.
11 And if his father haue no brethren, then yee shall giue his inheritance vnto his kinsman that is next to him of his familie, and he shall possesse it: and it shall be vnto the children of Israel a statute of iudgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.
12 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, *Get thee vp into this mount Abarim, *Deut. 32. 49. and see the land which I haue giuen vnto the children of Israel.
13 And when thou hast seene it, thou also shalt be gathered vnto thy people, as *Aaron thy brother was gathered. *Chap 20. 24.
14 For ye* rebelled against my commandement (in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the Congregation) to sanctifie mee at the water, before their eyes: that *is* the *water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wildernes of Zin *Chap. 20. 24. *Exod. 17. 7.
15 ¶ And Moses spake vnto the LORD, saying,
16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man ouer the Congregation.
17 Which may goe out before them, and which may goe in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in, that the Congregation of the LORD bee not as sheepe which haue no shepheard.
18 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Moses, Take thee Ioshua the sonne of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand vpon him,
19 And set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation: and giue him charge in their sight.
20 And thou shalt put *some* of thine honour vpon him, that all the Congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.
21 And hee shall stand before Eleazar the Priest, who shall aske counsell for him, *after the iudgement of Vrim before the LORD: at his word shal they go out, and at his word they shal come in, both he, and all the children of Israel with him, euen all the Congregation. *Exod. 28. 30.
22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him: and he tooke Ioshua and set him before Eleazar the Priest, and before all the Congregation.
23 And hee laid his hands vpon him, and gaue him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Offerings are to be obserued.* 3 *The continuall burnt offering.* 9 *The offering on the Sabbath,* 11 *on the New-moones,* 16 *at the Passeouer,* 26 *in the day of first fruits.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
2 Command the children of Israel, and say vnto them, My offering, *and* my bread for my sacrifices, made by fire for a †sweet sauour vnto me, shall ye obserue to offer vnto me, in their due season. †Heb a sauour of my rest.
3 And thou shalt say vnto them, *This *is* the offering made by fire, which yee shall offer vnto the LORD: Two lambes of the first yeere without spot †day by day, for a continuall burnt offering. *Exod. 29. 38. †Heb. in a day.
4 The one lambe shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lambe shalt thou offer †at Euen. †Heb. betwixt the two euenings.
5 And a tenth part of an Ephah of flowre for a * meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an *Hyn, of beaten oyle. *Leuit. 2. 1. *Exod. 29. 40.
6 *It is* a continuall burnt offering which was ordeined in mount Sinai for a sweet sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.
7 And the drinke offering therof shall bee the fourth part of an Hyn for the one lambe: in the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be powred vnto the LORD for a drinke offering.
8 And the other lambe shalt thou offer at Euen: as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drinke offering therof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire of a sweet sauour vnto the LORD.
9 ¶ And on the Sabboth day, two lambs of the first yere without spot, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering mingled with oyle, and the drinke offering thereof.
10 This is the burnt offering of euery Sabbath, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.
11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your moneths, ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD: Two yong bullocks and one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere, without spot,
12 And three tenth deales of flowre for a meat offering, mingled with oyle, for one bullocke, and two tenth deales of flowre for a meate offering, mingled with oyle, for one ramme:
13 And a seuerall tenth deale of flowre mingled

mingled with oyle for a meate offering, vnto one lambe, for a burnt offring of a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

14 And their drinke offerings shall bee halfe an Hin of wine vnto a bullocke, and the third part of an Hin vnto a ramme, and a fourth part of an Hin vnto a lambe: This *is* the burnt offering of euery moneth throughout the moneths of the yeere.

15 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering vnto the LORD shalbe offered, besides the continuall burnt offering and his drinke offering.

*Exod. 12. 18. Leuit. 23. 5. 16 *And in the fourteenth day of the first moneth, *is* the Passeouer of the LORD.

17 And in the fifteenth day of this moneth *is* the feast: seuen dayes shall vnleauened bread be eaten.

*Leuit. 23. 7 18. In the * first day *shalbe* an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no manner of seruile worke *therein.*

19 But yee shall offer a sacrifice made by fire *for* a burnt offering vnto the LORD, two yong bullockes, and one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere: they shall be vnto you without blemish.

20 And their meate offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oyle: three tenth deales shall ye offer for a bullocke, and two tenth deales for a ramme.

21 A seuerall tenth deale shalt thou offer for euery lambe, throughout the seuen lambes:

22 And one goate for a sinne offering, to make an atonement for you.

23 Yee shall offer these beside the burnt offering in the morning, which *is* for a continuall burnt offering.

24 After this manner ye shall offer dayly throughout the seuen dayes, the meate of the sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD: it shalbe offered beside the continuall burnt offering, and his drinke offering.

25 And on the seuenth day ye shall haue an holy conuocation: yee shall doe no seruile worke.

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first fruites, when yee bring a new meate offering vnto the LORD, after your weekes *be out*: yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shal doe no seruile worke.

27 But yee shall offer the burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, two young bullockes, one ramme, seuen lambes of the first yeere.

28 And their meate offering of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto one bullocke, two tenth deales vnto one ramme.

29 A seuerall tenth deale vnto one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes,

30 *And* one kidde of the goates, to make an atonement for you.

31 Ye shall offer *them* beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meat offering, (they shall bee vnto you without blemish) and their drinke offerings.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The offering at the feast of Trumpets, 7 at the day of afflicting their soules, 13 and on the eight dayes of the feast of Tabernacles.

AND in the seuenth moneth, on the first *day* of the moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, yee shall doe no seruile worke: * it is a day of blowing the trumpets vnto you. *Leuit. 23. 24.

2 And yee shall offer a burnt offering for a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, one young bullocke, one ramme, and seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

3 And their meate offering *shalbe* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales for a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales for a ramme:

4 And one tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes.

5 And one kidde of the goates for a sin offering to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside the burnt offering of the moneth, and his meate offering, and the dayly burnt offering, and his meate offering, and their drinke offerings, according vnto their maner, for a sweete sauour, a sacrifice made by fire vnto the LORD.

*Leuit. 16. 29. and 23. 27. 7 ¶ And * yee shall haue on the tenth day of this seuenth moneth an holy conuocation; and ye shal afflict your soules: ye shall not doe any worke *therein.*

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering vnto the LORD for a sweete sauour, one yong bullocke, one ramme, *and* seuen lambes of the first yeere, they shall be vnto you without blemish.

9 And their meate offering shall bee of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales to a bullocke, *and* two tenth deales to one ramme:

10 A seuerall tenth deale for one lambe, throughout the seuen lambes;

11 One kidde of the goates for a sin offering, beside the sinne offering of atonement, and the continuall burnt offring, and

the meate offering of it, and their drinke offerings.

12 ¶ And on the fifteenth day of the seuenth moneth, yee shall haue an holy conuocation, ye shall doe no seruile worke, and yee shall keepe a feast vnto the LORD seuen dayes.

13 And ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD; thirteen yong bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere: They shalbe without blemish.

14 And their meate offering *shall be* of flowre mingled with oyle, three tenth deales vnto euery bullocke of the thirteene bullockes, two tenth deales to each ramme of the two rammes:

15 And a seuerall tenth deale to each lambe of the fourteene lambes:

16 And one kid of the goates for a sinne offring, beside the continuall burnt offring, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day *yee shall offer* twelue yong bullockes, two rams, foureteene lambes of the first yere without spot.

18 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the manner:

19 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and the meate offering thereof, and their drinke offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleuen bullockes, two rammes, fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

21 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

22 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day tenne bullockes, two rammes, *and* foureteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

24 Their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after the maner:

25 And one kidde of the goates for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

26 ¶ And on the fift day, nine bullocks, two rammes, *and* foureeene lambes of the first yeere without spot:

27 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number after their maner:

28 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offring, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixt day eight bullocks, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

30 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after the maner:

31 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

32 ¶ And on the seuenth day, seuen bullockes, two rammes, *and* fourteene lambes of the first yeere without blemish.

33 And their meate offering, and their drinke offerings, for the bullockes, for the rammes, and for the lambes, *shall be* according to their number, after their maner:

34 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

35 ¶ On the eight day, yee shall haue a *solemne assembly: ye shall doe no seruile worke *therein*: *Leu. 23. 36

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offring, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweete sauour vnto the LORD, one bullocke, one ram, seuen lambes of the first yeere without blemish:

37 Their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, for the bullocke, for the ramme, and for the lambes, *shall bee* according to their number, after the maner:

38 And one goate for a sinne offering, beside the continuall burnt offering, and his meate offering, and his drinke offering.

39 These things ye shall ‖ doe vnto the LORD in your set feastes, besides your vowes, and your free-will offrings, for your burnt offerings, and for your meate offerings, and for your drinke offerings, and for your peace offerings. ‖ *Or, offer.*

40 And Moses told the children of Israel, according to all that the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Vowes are not to be broken. 3 The exception of a maides vow. 6 Of a wives, 9 Of a widowes, or her that is diuorced.

AND Moses spake vnto the heads of the tribes, concerning the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded.

2 If

2 If a man vow a vow vnto the LORD, or sweare an oath to bind his soule with a bond: hee shall not † breake his word, hee shall doe according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. prophane.

3 If a woman also vow a vow vnto the LORD, and bind *her selfe* by a bond, *being* in her fathers house in her youth;

4 And her father heare her vowe, and her bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, and her father shall hold his peace at her: then all her vowes shal stand, and euery bond wherewith shee hath bound her soule, shall stand.

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth; not any of her vowes or of her bonds, wherewith she hath bound her soule, shall stand: and the LORD shall forgiue her, because her father disallowed her.

6 And if she had at all a husband when † she vowed, or vttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soule,

† Heb. her vowes were vpon her.

7 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her in the day that he heard *it*: then her vowes shall stand, and her bonds wherewith shee bound her soule, shall stand.

8 But if her husband disalow her on the day that he heard *it*, then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she vttered with her lippes wherewith shee bound her soule, of none effect, and the LORD shall forgiue her.

9 But euery vow of a widow, and of her that is diuorced, wherwith they haue bound their soules, shall stand against her.

10 And if she vowed in her husbands house, or bound her soule by a bond with an oath.

11 And her husband heard *it*, and held his peace at her, *and* disallowed her not: then al her vowes shall stand, & euery bond wherewith she bound her soule, shall stand.

12 But if her husband hath vtterly made them voyd on the day he heard *them*: then whatsoeuer proceedeth out of her lips concerning her vowes, or concerning the bond of her soule, shall not stand: her husband hath made them voyd, and the LORD shal forgiue her.

13 Euery vow, and euery binding oath to afflict the soule, her husband may establish it, or her husband may make it voide.

14 But if her husband altogether holde his peace at her, from day to day, then hee establisheth all her vowes, or all her bonds which are vpon her: hee confirmeth them, because he held his peace at her, in the day that he heard *them*.

15 But if he shall any wayes make *them* voyd after that he hath heard *them*, then he shall beare her iniquity.

16 These *are* the statutes which the LORD commanded Moses, betweene a man and his wife, betweene the father and his daughter, *beeing yet* in her youth, in her fathers house.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam slaine. 13 Moses is wroth with the Officers, for saiuing the women aliue. 19 How the souldiers with their captiues and spoile, are to be purified. 25 The proportion whereby the pray is to be diuided. 48 The voluntary oblation vnto the Treasury of the Lord.

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 *Auenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou * be gathered vnto thy people.

*Chap. 25. 17. *Chap. 27. 13.

3 And Moses spake vnto the people, saying, Arme some of your selues vnto the warre, and let them goe against the Midianites, and auenge the LORD of Midian.

4 † Of euery tribe a thousand, throwout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the warre.

† Heb. a thousand of a tribe, a thousand of a tribe.

5 So there were deliuered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of *euery* tribe, twelue thousand armed for warre.

6 And Moses sent them to the warre, a thousand of *euery* tribe, them and Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, to the warre, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets, to blow, in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses, and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the Kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slaine; *namely* * Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, fiue Kings of Midian; Balaam also the sonne of Beor they slew with the sword.

*Iosh. 13. 21.

9 And the children of Israel tooke all the women of Midian captiues, and their little ones, and tooke the spoile of all their cattel, and all their flocks, & all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their goodly castles with fire.

11 And they tooke all the spoile, and all the pray, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captiues, and

the pray, and the spoile vnto Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Congregation of the children of Israel, vnto the campes at the plaine of Moab, which are by Iordan neere Iericho.

13 ¶ And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, and all the Princes of the Congregation, went foorth to meete them without the campe.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the hoast, with the captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds, which came from the † battell.

† Heb. hoast of warre.

15 And Moses said vnto them, Haue ye saued all the women aliue?

16 Behold, * these caused the children of Israel, through the * counsell of Balaam, to commit trespasse against the LORD in the matter of Peor, and there was a plague among the Congregation of the LORD.

*Chap. 25, 2. *2. Pet. 2. 15.

17 Now therefore * kill euery male among the little ones, and kill euery woman that hath knowen man, by lying with † him.

*Iudg. 21. 11.

† Heb. a male.

18 But all the women children that haue not knowen a man by lying with him, keepe a liue for your selues.

19 And doe ye abide without the campe seuen dayes: whosoeuer hath killed any person, and * whosoeuer hath touched any slaine, purifie both your selues, and your captiues, on the third day, and on the seuenth day.

* Chap. 19. 11. &c.

20 And purifie all *your* rayment, and all that is † made of skinnes, and all worke of goats *haire*, and all things made of wood.

† Heb. instrument or vessell of skins.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the Priest said vnto the men of warre which went to the battell, This *is* the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses.

22 Onely the gold, and the siluer, the brasse, the yron, the tinne, and the lead,

23 Euery thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it goe through the fire, and *it* shall be cleane: neuertheless, it shall be purified with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire, ye shall make goe through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seuenth day, and ye shall be cleane, and afterward ye shall come into the campe.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

26 Take the summe of the pray, † that was taken, both of man, and of beast, thou and Eleazar the Priest, and the chiefe fathers of the Congregation:

† Heb. of the captiuity.

27 And diuide the pray into two parts, betweene them that tooke the warre vpon them, who went out to battel, and betweene all the Congregation.

28 And leuy a tribute vnto the LORD of the men of warre which went out to battell: one soule of fiue hundred, both of the persons, and of the beeues, and of the asses, and of the sheepe.

29 Take *it* of their halfe, and giue *it* vnto Eleazar the Priest, for an heaue offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israels halfe, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the beeues, of the asses, and of the ‖ flockes, of all manner of beasts, and giue them vnto the Leuites, which keepe the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD.

‖ Or, goats.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest, did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty *being* the rest of the pray which the men of warre had caught, was six hundred thousand, and seuenty thousand, and fiue thousand sheepe,

33 And threescore and twelue thousand beeues,

34 And threescore & one thousand asses:

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not knowen man by lying with him.

36 And the halfe *which was* the portion of them that went out to warre, was in number three hundred thousand, and seuen and thirty thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe.

37 And the LORDS tribute of the sheepe was six hundred, and threescore and fifteene.

38 And the beeues *were* thirty and six thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and twelue.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and fiue hundred, of which the LORDS tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteene thousand, of which the LORDS tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gaue the tribute *which was* the LORDS heaue offering, vnto Eleazar the Priest, as the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israels halfe, which Moses diuided from the men that warred:

43 (Now the halfe that pertained vnto the Congregation, *was* three hundred thousand, and thirty thousand, *and* seuen thousand, and fiue hundred sheepe:

44 And

44 And thirty and sixe thousand beeues:
45 And thirty thousand asses, and sixe hundred:
46 And sixteene thousand persons)
47 Euen of the children of Israels halfe, Moses tooke one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gaue them vnto the Leuites, which kept the charge of the Tabernacle of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.
48 ¶ And the officers which were ouer thousands of the hoste, the captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds came neere vnto Moses.
49 And they said vnto Moses, Thy seruants haue taken the summe of the men of warre which are vnder our † charge, and there lacketh not one man of vs.
† Heb. hand.
50 We haue therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what euery man hath † gotten, of iewels of gold, chaines, and bracelets, rings, eare-rings, and tablets, to make an atonement for our soules before the LORD.
† Heb. found.
51 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of them: *euen* all wrought iewels.
52 And all the gold of the † offering that they offered vp to the LORD, of the captaines of thousands, and of the captaines of hundreds, was sixteen thousand, seuen hundred and fifty shekels.
† Heb. heaue offering.
53 (*For* the men of warre had taken spoile, euery man for himselfe.)
54 And Moses and Eleazar the Priest tooke the gold of the captaines of thousands, and of hundreds, and brought it into the Tabernacle of the Congregation, for a memoriall for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on that side Iorden.* 6 *Moses reproueth them.* 16 *They offer him conditions to his content.* 33 *Moses assigneth them the land.* 39 *They conquere it.*

NOw the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, had a very great multitude of cattell: and when they saw the land of Iazer, and the land of Gilead, that behold, the place was a place for cattell;
2 The children of Gad, and the children of Reuben, came and spake vnto Moses, and to Eleazar the Priest, and vnto the Princes of the Congregation, saying,
3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Iazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and Beon,
4 *Euen* the countrey which the LORD smote before the Congregation of Israel, is a land for cattell, and thy seruants haue cattell.
5 Wherefore, said they, if we haue found grace in thy sight, let this land be giuen vnto thy seruants for a possession, *and* bring vs not ouer Iordan.
6 ¶ And Moses said vnto the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren goe to warre, and shall ye sit here?
7 And wherefore † discourage yee the heart of the children of Israel from going ouer into the land, which the LORD hath giuen them?
† Heb. breake.
8 Thus did your fathers, when I sent them from Kadesh-Barnea to see the land.
9 For * when they went vp vnto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had giuen them.
* Chap. 13. 24.
10 And the LORDS anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,
11 Surely none of the men that came vp out of Egypt, * from twenty yeeres old and vpward, shall see the land which I sware vnto Abraham, vnto Isaac, and vnto Iacob, because they haue not † wholly followed mee:
* Chap. 14. 28, 29.
† Heb. fulfilled after me.
12 Saue Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite, and Iosua the sonne of Nun: for they haue wholly followed the LORD.
13 And the LORDS anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wildernesse fourty yeeres, vntill all the generation that had done euill in the sight of the LORD was consumed.
14 And behold, ye are risen vp in your fathers stead, an increase of sinfull men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.
15 For if ye turne away from after him, he will yet againe leaue them in the wildernesse, and ye shall destroy all this people.
16 ¶ And they came neere vnto him, and said, We will build sheepefolds here for our cattell, and cities for our litle ones.
17 But we our selues will goe ready armed before the children of Israel, vntill we haue brought them vnto their place: and our litle ones shal dwell in the fenced cities, because of the inhabitants of the land.
18 Wee will not returne vnto our houses, vntill the children of Israel haue inherited

rited euery man his inheritance:

19 For we will not inherite with them on yonder ſide Iordan, or forward, becauſe our inheritance is fallen to vs on this ſide Iordan Eaſtward.

*Ioſh.1.13. 20 ¶ And * Moſes ſaid vnto them, If ye will doe this thing, if ye will goe armed before the LORD to warre,

21 And will goe all of you armed ouer Iordan before the LORD, vntill he hath driuen out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be ſubdued before the LORD: then afterward ye ſhall returne, and be guiltleſſe before the LORD, and before Iſrael; and this land ſhall bee your poſſeſſion before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not doe ſo, behold, ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD: and bee ſure your ſinne will finde you out.

24 Build yee cities for your little ones, and folds for your ſheepe, and doe that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben ſpake vnto Moſes, ſaying, Thy ſeruants will doe as my lord commandeth.

26 Our litle ones, our wiues, our flocks, and all our cattell, ſhall be there in the cities of Gilead.

*Ioſh.4.12. 27 But *thy ſeruants will paſſe ouer, euery man armed for warre, before the LORD to battell, as my lord ſaith.

28 So concerning them Moſes commanded Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the chiefe fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael:

29 And Moſes ſaid vnto them, If the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben will paſſe with you ouer Iordan, euery man armed to battell before the LORD, and the land ſhall bee ſubdued before you, then ye ſhall giue them the land of Gilead for a poſſeſſion:

30 But if they will not paſſe ouer with you armed, they ſhall haue poſſeſſions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad, and the children of Reuben anſwered, ſaying, As the LORD hath ſaid vnto thy ſeruants, ſo will we doe.

32 We will paſſe ouer armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the poſſeſſion of our inheritance on this ſide Iordan may be ours.

*Deut.3.12 Ioſh 13.8. and 22.4. 33 And * Moſes gaue vnto them, *euen* to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and vnto halfe the tribe of Manaſſeh the ſonne of Ioſeph, the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdome of Og king of Baſhan, the land with the cities thereof, in the coaſtes, *euen* the cities of the countrey round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Iaazer, and Iogbehah,

36 And Bethnimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for ſheepe.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heſhbon, and Elealeh, and Kiriathaim,

38 And Nebo, and Baalmeon (their names being changed) and Shibmah: and † gaue other names vnto the cities which they builded.

† *Heb. they called by names the names of the cities.*

39 And the children of * Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, went to Gilead, and tooke it, and diſpoſſeſſed the Amorite which was in it.

*Gen.50.23.

40 And Moſes gaue Gilead vnto Machir the ſonne of Manaſſeh, and he dwelt therein.

41 And * Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh went and tooke the ſmall townes thereof, and called them Hauoth-Iair.

*Deut.3.14.

42 And Nobah went and tooke Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his owne name.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Two and fourty iourneyes of the Iſraelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be deſtroyed.

THeſe *are* the iourneyes of the children of Iſrael, which went foorth out of the land of Egypt, with their armies, vnder the hand of Moſes and Aaron.

2 And Moſes wrote their goings out according to their iourneyes, by the commandement of the LORD: and theſe *are* their iournies according to their goings out

3 And they * departed from Rameſes in the firſt moneth, on the fifteenth day of the firſt moneth: on the morrow after the Paſſeouer, the children of Iſrael went out with an high hand in the ſight of all the Egyptians.

*Exo.12.37.

4 (For the Egyptians buried all their firſt borne, which the LORD had ſmitten among them: vpon their gods alſo the LORD executed iudgements)

5 And the children of Iſrael remoued from Rameſes, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from * Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which *is* in the edge of the wildernesse.

*Exo.13.20.

7 And they remooued from Etham and*

and turned againe vnto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and * passed thorow the midst of the sea, into the wildernesse, and went three dayes iourney in the wildernesse of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

* Exod. 15. 22.

9 And they remooued from Marah, and * came vnto Elim, and in Elim were twelue fountaines of water, and threescore and ten palme trees, and they pitched there.

* Exod. 15. 27.

10 And they remooued from Elim, and encamped by the red sea.

11 And they remoued from the red sea, and encamped in the * wildernesse of Sin.

*Exod. 16, 1.

12 And they tooke their iourney out of the wildernesse of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they remoued from Alush, and encamped at * Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drinke.

*Exod 17.1.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Sinai

*Exod. 19.1.

16 And they remoued from the desert of Sinai, & pitched * at ‖ Kibroth Hattaauah.

* Chap. 11. 34.

17 And they departed from Kibroth Hattaauah, and * encamped at Hazeroth.

‖ That is, the graues of lust.

* Chap 11. 35.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon Parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon Parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they remooued from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they iourneyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kehelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they remooued from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they remooued from Haradah, and pitched in Makheloth.

26 And they remooued from Makheloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they remoued from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and * encamped at Moseroth.

*Deut. 10. 6.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Iaakan.

32 And they remooued from Bene-Iaakan, and encamped at Horhagidgad.

33 And they went from Horhagidgad, and pitched in Iotbathah.

34 And they remoued from Iotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they remooued from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the * wildernesse of Zin, which is Kadesh.

*Chap 20. 1.

37 And they remooued from * Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

*Chap. 20. 22.

38 And * Aaron the Priest went vp into mount Hor, at the commaundement of the LORD, and died there in the fourtieth yere, after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fift moneth.

* Chap. 20. 25. deut 32. 50.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twentie and three yeeres old, when he died in mount Hor.

40 And * King Arad the Canaanite (which dwelt in the South, in the land of Canaan) heard of the comming of the children of Israel.

* Chap. 21. 1, &c.

41 And they departed from mount * Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

*Chap. 21. 4

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they departed from Oboth, and pitched in ‖ Ie-Abarim, in the borders of Moab.

‖ Or, heapes of Abarim.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched in Dibon Gad.

46 And they remooued from Dibon Gad, & encamped in Almon-Diblathaim.

47 And they remooued from Almon-Diblathaim, and pitched in the mountaines of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they departed from the mountaines of Abarim, and pitched in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane neere Iericho.

49 And they pitched by Iordane from Beth-Iesimoth, euen vnto ‖ * Abel Shittim, in the plaines of Moab.

‖ Or, the plaines of Shittim.

* Chap. 25. 1.

50 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, in the plaines of Moab by Iordane, neere Iericho, saying,

51 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee are passed ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan;

* Deut. 7. 2. iosh. 23. 12.

52 Then shall yee driue out all the inhabitants

habitants of the land from before you, and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, & quite plucke downe all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossesse *the inhabitants* of the land, and dwell therein: for I haue giuen you the land to possesse it.

54 And * ye shall diuide the land by lot, for an inheritance among your families, and to the moe ye shall † giue the more inheritance, and to the fewer yee shall † giue the lesse inheritance: euery mans inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers, ye shall inherite.

55 But if ye will not driue out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to passe, that those which ye let remaine of them, shall be * prickes in your eyes, and thornes in your sides, and shall vexe you in the land wherein ye dwell.

56 Moreouer, it shall come to passe, that I shal doe vnto you, as I thought to doe vnto them.

* Chap. 26. 53.

† *Heb. multiply his inheritance.*

† *Heb. diminish his inheritance.*

* Iosh. 23. 13 iudg. 2. 3.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 *The borders of the land:* 16 *The names of the men which shall diuide the land.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

2 Commaund the children of Israel, and say vnto them, When ye come into the land of Canaan, (this *is* the land that shall fall vnto you for an inheritance, euen the land of Canaan, with the coasts thereof.)

* Iosh. 15. 1.

3 Then * your South quarter shall be from the wilderneſse of Zin, along by the coast of Edom, and your South border shal bee the outmost coast of the salt Sea Eastward.

4 And your border shall turne from the South to the ascent of Akrabbim, and passe on to Zin: and the going foorth thereof shalbe from the South to Kadesh-Barnea, and shall goe on to Hazar-Addar, and passe on to Azmon.

5 And the border shal fetch a compasse from Azmon vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of it shalbe at the sea.

6 And as for the Westerne border, you shall euen haue the great sea for a border: this shalbe your West border.

7 And this shalbe your North border: from the great sea, you shall point out for you, mount Hor.

8 From mount Hor, yee shall point out *your border* vnto the entrance of Hamath: and the goings foorth of the border shalbe to Zedad.

9 ¶ And the border shall goe on to Ziphron, and the goings out of it shall bee at Hazar Enan: this shall bee your North border.

10 And yee shall point out your East border, from Hazar Enan to Shepham.

11 And the coast shall goe downe from Shepham to Riblah, on the East side of Ain: and the border shall descend and shall reach vnto the † side of the sea of Chinnereth Eastward.

† *Heb. shoulder.*

12 And the border shall goe downe to Iordane, and the goings out of it shall be at the salt sea: this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about.

13 And Moses commaunded the children of Israel, saying, This *is* the land which yee shall inherite by lot, which the LORD commanded to giue vnto the nine tribes, and to the halfe tribe.

14 * For the tribe of the children of Reuben, according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad, according to the house of their fathers, haue receiued *their inheritance*, & halfe the tribe of Manasseh haue receiued their inheritance.

* Chap. 32. 33. Iosh 14. 2, 3.

15 The two tribes, and the halfe tribe haue receiued their inheritance on this side Iordane neere Iericho, Eastward, toward the Sunne rising.

16 And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,

17 These *are* the names of the men which shall diuide the land vnto you: * Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun.

* Iosh. 19. 51

18 And ye shall take one Prince of euery tribe, to diuide the land by inheritance.

19 And the names of the men *are* these: Of the tribe of Iudah, Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemuel the sonne of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Beniamin, Elidad the sonne of Chislon.

22 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the sonne of Iogli.

23 The Prince of the children of Ioseph: for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the sonne of Ephod.

24 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kemuel the sonne of Shiphtan.

25 And the Prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elizaphan the sonne of Parnach.

26 And

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.
27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud, the son of Shelomi.
28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the sonne of Ammihud.
29 These *are they* whom the LORD cõmanded to diuide the inheritance vnto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 *Eight and fourtie Cities for the Leuites with their Suburbs, and measure thereof.* 6 *Sixe of them are to be cities of refuge.* 9 *The lawes of murder.* 31 *No satisfaction for murder.*

AND the LORD spake vnto Moses in the plaines of Moab by Iordan, neere Iericho, saying,
2 * Command the children of Israel, that they giue vnto the Leuites of the inheritance of their possession, cities to dwel in: and ye shall giue also vnto the Leuites suburbs for the cities round about them.
3 And the cities shall they haue to dwell in, and the suburbs of them shall bee for their cattel, and for their goods, and for all their beasts.
4 And the suburbs of the cities, which yee shall giue vnto the Leuites, *shall reach* from the wall of the citie, and outward, a thousand cubites round about.
5 And yee shall measure from without the citie on the East side two thousand cubites, and on the Southside two thousand cubites, and on the Westside two thousand cubites, and on the Northside two thousand cubits: and the city *shalbe* in the midst: this shalbe to them the suburbs of the cities
6 And among the cities which ye shall giue vnto the Leuites, there shalbe * sixe cities for refuge, which yeshal appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: And to them ye shall † adde fourtie and two cities.
7 So all the cities which ye shall giue to the Leuites, shalbe fourtie and eight cities: them *shall ye giue* with their suburbs.
8 And the cities which yee shall giue, *shalbe* of the possession of the children of Israel: from them that haue many yee shall giue many; but from them that haue few, yee shall giue few. Euery one shall giue of his cities vnto the Leuites, according to his inheritance which † he inheriteth.
9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Moses, saying,
10 Speake vnto the children of Israel, and say vnto them, * When yee bee come ouer Iordane, into the land of Canaan:
11 Then ye shall appoint you cities, to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither which killeth any person † at vnawares.
12 And they shall be vnto you cities for refuge from the auenger, that the manslayer die not, vntill hee stand before the Congregation in iudgment.
13 And of these cities which yee shall giue, sixe cities shall ye haue for refuge.
14 Ye shall giue three cities on this side Iordane, and three cities shall ye giue in the land of Canaan, which shall bee cities of refuge.
15 These sixe cities shall bee a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, & for the soiourner among them: that euery one that killeth any person vnawares, may flee thither.
16 * And if he smite him with an instrument of yron, (so that he die) he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.
17 And if he smite him † with throwing a stone, (wherwith he may die,) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death.
18 Or if he smite him with an hande-weapon of wood, (wherwith he may die,) and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death,
19 The reuenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer: when hee meeteth him, he shall slay him.
20 But * if hee thrust him of hatred, or hurle at him by laying of wait that he die,
21 Or in enmitie smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death, for he is a murderer: the reuenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him.
22 But if he thrust him suddenly * without enmitie, or haue cast vpon him any thing without laying of wait,
23 Or with any stone wherewith a man may die, seeing him not, and cast it vpon him, that he die, and was not his enemie, neither sought his harme:
24 Then the Congregation shall iudge betweene the slayer, and the reuenger of blood, according to these iudgements.
25 And the Congregation shall deliuer the slayer out of the hand of the reuenger of blood, and the Congregation shall restore him to the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled: and he shall abide in it vnto the death

*Ioshu. 21.2.

*Deut. 4.41. Iosh. 20.2. and 21.3.

† *Heb. aboue them ye shall giue.*

† *Heb. they inherite.*

*Deut. 19.2. Iosh 20.2

† *Heb by ignorance.*

* Exod. 21. 14.

† *Heb. with a stone of the hand.*

* Deut. 19. 11.

*Exod. 21. 13.

death of the high Prieſt, which was anointed with the holy oyle.

26 But if the ſlayer ſhall at any time come without the border of the citie of his refuge, whither he was fled:

27 And the reuenger of blood find him without the borders of the citie of his refuge, and the reuenger of blood kil the ſlayer, he † ſhall not be guiltie of blood.

† *Heb. no blood ſhal bee to him.*

28 Becauſe he ſhould haue remained in the citie of his refuge, vntill the death of the high Prieſt: but after the death of the hie Prieſt, the ſlayer ſhall returne into the land of his poſſeſſion.

29 So theſe things ſhall be for a ſtatute of iudgement vnto you, thorowout your generations in all your dwellings.

30 Who ſo killeth any perſon, the murderer ſhal be put to death, by the *mouth of witneſſes: but one witneſſe ſhall not teſtifie againſt any perſon, *to cauſe him* to die.

*Deut. 17. 6. and 19. 15. mat. 18. 16. 2. cor. 13. 1. hebr. 10. 28.

31 Moreouer, ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for the life of a murderer, which is † guiltie of death, but hee ſhall bee ſurely put to death.

† *Heb. ſaulty to die.*

32 And ye ſhall take no ſatisfaction for him that is fled to the city of his refuge, that he ſhould come againe to dwell in the land, vntill the death of the Prieſt.

33 So yee ſhall not pollute the land wherein yee are: for blood, it defileth the land: and the † land cannot bee cleanſed of the blood that is ſhed therein, but by the blood of him that ſhed it.

† *Heb. there can be no expiation for the land.*

34 Defile not therefore the land which ye ſhall inhabite, wherein I dwell: for I the LORD dwel among the children of Iſrael.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The inconueniences of the inheritance of daughters, 5 is remedied by marying in their owne tribes, 7 leſt the inheritance ſhould be remoued from the tribe. 10 The daughters of Zelophehad marry their fathers brothers ſonnes.

AND the chiefe fathers of the families of the children of Gilead, the ſonne of Machir, the ſonne of Manaſſeh, of the families of the ſonnes of Ioſeph, came neere, and ſpake before Moſes, and before the Princes the chiefe fathers of the children of Iſrael.

2 And they ſaid, * The LORD commanded my lord to giue the land for an inheritance by lot to the children of Iſrael: and my lord was commanded by the LORD, to giue the inheritance of Zelophehad our brother, vnto his daughters.

*Chap. 27. 1. ioſh. 17. 3.

3 And if they be married to any of the ſonnes of the *other* tribes of the children of Iſrael, then ſhall their inheritance be taken from the inheritance of our fathers, and ſhall be put to the inheritance of the tribe, † whereinto they are receiued: ſo ſhall it be taken from the lot of our inheritance.

† *Heb. vnto whom they ſhall be.*

4 And when the Iubile of the children of Iſrael ſhall bee, then ſhall their inheritance bee put vnto the inheritance of the tribe, whereunto they are receiued: So ſhall their inheritance bee taken away from the inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

5 And Moſes commanded the children of Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, ſaying, The tribe of the ſonnes of Ioſeph hath ſaid well.

6 This *is* the thing which the LORD doeth command concerning the daughters of Zelophehad, ſaying, Let them † marry to whom they thinke beſt: * only to the family of the tribe of their father ſhall they marry.

† *Heb. bee wiues.* *Tob. 1. 9.

7 So ſhall not the inheritance of the children of Iſrael remoue from tribe to tribe: for euery one of the children of Iſrael ſhall † keep himſelfe to the inheritance of the tribe of his fathers.

† *Heb. cleaue to the, &c.*

8 And euery daughter that poſſeſſeth an inheritance, in any tribe of the children of Iſrael, ſhalbe wife vnto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Iſrael may enioy euery man the inheritance of his fathers.

9 Neither ſhal the inheritance remoue from one tribe to another tribe: but euery one of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, ſhall keepe himſelfe to his owne inheritance.

10 Euen as the LORD commaunded Moſes, ſo did the daughters of Zelophehad

11 * For Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah the daughters of Zelophehad, were married vnto their fathers brothers ſonnes.

*Chap. 27. 1.

12 And they were maried † into the families of the ſonnes of Manaſſeh, the ſonne of Ioſeph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

† *Heb. to ſome that were of the families.*

13 Theſe *are* the commandements and the iudgements which the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moſes, vnto the children of Iſrael in the plaines of Moab, by Iordane, *neere* Iericho.

THE

¶ THE FIFTH BOOKE OF Moſes, called Deuteronomie.

CHAP. I.

1 Moſes ſpeech in the ende of the fourtieth yeare, briefly rehearſing the ſtorie, 6 of Gods promiſe, 9 of giuing them Officers, 19 of ſending the ſpies to ſearch the land, 34 of Gods anger for their incredulitie, 41 and diſobedience.

THeſe *bee* the wordes which Moſes ſpake vnto all Iſrael, on this ſide Iordane in the wilderneſſe, in the plaine ouer againſt ‖ the Red *ſea*, betweene Paran, and Tophel, and Laban, and Hazeroth, and Dizahab.

‖ Or, Zuph.

2 (*There are* eleuen dayes *iourney* from Horeb, by the way of mount Seir, vnto Kadeſh Barnea)

3 And it came to paſſe in the fourtieth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth, on the firſt *day* of the moneth, that Moſes ſpake vnto the children of Iſrael, according vnto all that the LORD had giuen him in commandement vnto them:

4 * After he had ſlaine Sihon the King of the Amorites, which dwelt in Heſhbon, and Og the King of Baſhan, which dwelt at Aſtaroth, in Edrei.

* Num. 21. 24.

5 On this ſide Iordane, in the land of Moab, began Moſes to declare this Law, ſaying,

6 The LORD our God ſpake vnto vs in Horeb, ſaying, Yee haue dwelt long ynough in this mount:

7 Turne you, and take your iourney, and goe to the mount of the Amorites, and vnto † all *the places* nigh thereunto, in the plaine, in the hils, and in the vale, and in the South, and by the ſea ſide, to the land of the Canaanites, and vnto Lebanon, vnto the great River, the riuer Euphrates.

† Hebr. all his neighbours.

8 Behold, I haue † ſet the land before you: Goe in, and poſſeſſe the land, which the LORD ſware vnto your fathers, * Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, to giue vnto them, and to their ſeed after them.

† Heb. giuen.

* Gene. 15. 18. and 17. 7, 8.

9 ¶ And I ſpake vnto you at that time, ſaying, I am not able to beare you my ſelfe alone:

10 The LORD your God hath multiplied you, and behold, you are this day as the ſtarres of heauen for multitude.

11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thouſand times ſo many moe as ye *are*, and bleſſe you as hee hath promiſed you.)

12 How can I my ſelfe alone beare your cumbrance, & your burden, and your ſtriſe?

13 † Take ye wiſe men, and vnderſtanding, and knowne among your tribes, and I will make them rulers ouer you.

† Hebr. giue.

14 And ye anſwered me, and ſaid, The thing which thou haſt ſpoken, is good *for vs* to doe.

15 So I tooke the chiefe of your tribes, wiſe men, and knowne, and † made them heads ouer you, captaines ouer thouſands, and captaines ouer hundreds, and captaines ouer fifties, and captaines ouer tennes, and officers among your tribes.

† Heb. gaue.

16 And I charged your Iudges at that time, ſaying, Heare *the cauſes* betweene your brethren, and * iudge righteouſly betweene euery man and his brother, and the ſtranger *that is* with him.

* Iohn 7. 24.

17 * Ye ſhal not † reſpect perſons in iudgment, *but* you ſhall heare the ſmall aſwell as the great: you ſhall not be afraid of the face of man, for the iudgement is Gods: and the cauſe that is too hard for you, bring it vnto me, and I will heare it.

* Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 16. 19. 1. Iam. 1 6. 7. prou. 24. 23. † Hebr. acknowledge faces.

18 And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye ſhould doe.

19 ¶ And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wildernes, which you ſaw by the way of the mountaine of the Amorites, as the LORD our God commanded vs: and wee came to Kadeſh-Barnea.

20 And I ſaid vnto you, Yee are come vnto the mountaine of the Amorites, which the LORD our God doeth giue vnto vs.

21 Behold, the LORD thy God hath ſet the land before thee: Go vp, *and* poſſeſſe *it*, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath ſaid vnto thee: Feare not, neither be diſcouraged.

22 ¶ And ye came neere vnto me euery one of you, & ſaid, We will ſend men before vs, & they ſhall ſearch vs out the land, and bring vs word againe, by what way we muſt goe vp, and into what cities we ſhall come.

23 And the ſaying pleaſed me well: and * I tooke twelue men of you, one of a tribe.

* Num. 13. 3.

24 And * they turned and went vp into the

* Num. 13. 24.

the mountaine, and came vnto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out.

25 And they tooke of the fruit of the land in their hands, and brought it downe vnto vs, and brought vs word againe, and said, It is a good land which the LORD our God doeth giue vs.

26 Notwithstanding, ye would not goe vp, but rebelled against the commaundement of the LORD your God.

27 And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD hated vs, he hath brought vs foorth out of the land of Egypt, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs.

28 Whither shall wee goe vp? our brethren haue †discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller then we, the cities are great, and walled vp to heauen, and moreouer we haue seen the sonnes of the * Anakims there.

29 Then I said vnto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

30 The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that hee did for you in Egypt before your eyes:

31 And in the wildernes, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God bare thee as a man doeth beare his son, in all the way that ye went, vntill ye came into this place.

32 Yet in this thing ye did not beleeue the LORD your God.

33 * Who went in the way before you to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should goe; and in a cloud by day.

34 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, and sware, saying,

35 * Surely there shall not one of these men of this euill generation see that good land, which I sware to giue vnto your fathers:

36 Saue Caleb the son of Iephunneh he shal see it, & to him will I giue the land that he hath troden vpon, & to his children, because he hath † wholly followed the LORD.

37 *Also the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, saying, *Thou also shalt not goe in thither.

38 *But* Ioshua the sonne of Nun, which standeth before thee, he shal goe in thither, Encourage him: for he shall cause Israel to inherite it.

39 Moreouer, your little ones, which ye said should bee a prey, and your children which in that day had no knowledge betweene good and euill, they shall goe in thither; and vnto them will I giue it, and they shall possesse it.

40 But as for you, turne yee, and take your iourney into the wildernes, by the way of the Red sea.

41 Then ye answered, and said vnto me, *We haue sinned against the LORD, wee will goe vp and fight, according to all that the LORD our God commanded vs. And when ye had girded on euery man his weapons of warre, ye were ready to goe vp into the hill.

42 And the LORD said vnto mee, Say vnto them, Goe not vp, neither fight, for I am not among you: lest yee be smitten before your enemies.

43 So I spake vnto you, and you would not heare, but rebelled against the Commandement of the LORD, and † went presumptuously vp into the hill.

44 And the Amorites which dwelt in that mountaine, came out against you, and chased you as Bees doe, and destroyed you in Seir, euen vnto Hormah.

45 And ye returned and wept before the LORD; but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor giue eare vnto you.

46 So ye abode in Kadesh many dayes, according vnto the dayes that yee abode *there.*

CHAP. II.

1 The story is continued, that they were not to meddle with the Edomites, 9 nor with the Moabites, 17 nor with the Ammonites, 24 But Sihan the Amorite was subdued by them.

THen we turned, and tooke our iourney into the wildernesse, by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake vnto me: and we compassed mount Seir many dayes.

2 And the LORD spake vnto me, saying,

3 Yee haue compassed this mountaine long ynough: turne you Northward.

4 And command thou the people, saying, Yee are to passe through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Seir, and they shalbe afraid of you: take yee good heede vnto your selues therefore.

5 Meddle not with them, for I will not giue you of their land, †no not so much as a foot breadth, * because I haue giuen mount Seir vnto Esau for a possession.

6 Ye shal buy meat of them for money, that ye may eate, and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drinke.

7 For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, in all the workes of thy hand: hee know-

†*Hebr. melted.*

**Num. 13. 28.*

†*Hebr. fulfilled to goe after.*

**Num. 20. 12. and 27. 14.*

**Chap. 3. 26. and 4. 21. and 34. 4.*

**Num. 14. 40.*

†*Hebr. you were presumptuous and went vp.*

†*Hebr. euen to the treading of the sole of the foote.*

**Gen. 36. 8.*

knoweth thy walking thorow this great wilderneſſe: theſe fourtie yeeres the LORD thy God hath bene with thee, thou haſt lacked nothing.

8 And when we paſſed by from our brethren the children of Eſau, which dwelt in Seir, thorow the way of the plaine from Elath, and from Ezion-Gaber, wee turned and paſſed by the way of the wilderneſſe of Moab.

‖ Or, vſe no hoſtilitie againſt Moab.

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, ‖ Diſtreſſe not the Moabites, neither contend with them in battell: for I will not giue thee of their land for a poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen Ar vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion.

10 The Emims dwelt therein in times paſt, a people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims:

11 Which alſo were accounted giants, as the Anakims, but the Moabites call them Emims.

*Gen. 36. 20 †Hebr. inherited them. ‖ Or, roome.

12 * The Horims alſo dwelt in Seir beforetime, but the children of Eſau † ſucceeded them when they had deſtroyed them from before them, & dwelt in their ‖ ſtead, as Iſrael did vnto the land of his poſſeſſion, which the LORD gaue vnto them.

*Num. 21. 12. ‖ Or, valley.

13 Now riſe vp, *ſaid I*, and get you ouer * the ‖ brooke Zered, and wee went ouer the brooke Zered.

14 And the ſpace in which we came from Kadeſh Barnea, vntill wee were come ouer the brooke Zered, was thirtie and eight yeeres; vntill all the generation of the men of warre were waſted out from among the hoſte, as the LORD ſware vnto them.

15 For indeede the hand of the LORD was againſt them, to deſtroy them from among the hoſte, vntill they were conſumed.

16 ¶ So it came to paſſe, when all the men of warre were conſumed and dead from among the people,

17 That the LORD ſpake vnto mee, ſaying,

18 Thou art to paſſe ouer thorow Ar, the coaſt of Moab, this day.

19 And when thou commeſt nigh ouer againſt the children of Ammon, diſtreſſe them not, nor meddle with them: for I will not giue thee of the land of the children of Ammon any poſſeſſion, becauſe I haue giuen it vnto the children of Lot for a poſſeſſion:

20 (That alſo was accounted a land of giants: giants dwelt therein in old time, and the Ammonites call them Zamzummins.

21 A people great, and many, and tall, as the Anakims: but the LORD deſtroyed them before them, & they ſucceeded them and dwelt in their ſtead:)

22 As hee did to the children of Eſau which dwelt in Seir, when he deſtroyed the Horims from before them, and they ſucceeded them, and dwelt in their ſtead euen vnto this day.

23 And the Auims which dwelt in Hazerim, euen vnto Azzah, the Caphtorims which came forth out of Caphtor, deſtroyed them, and dwelt in their ſtead.

24 ¶ Riſe yee vp, take your iourney, and paſſe ouer the riuer Arnon: Behold, I haue giuen into thy hand Sihon the Amorite king of Heſhbon, and his land: † begin to poſſeſſe *it*, and contend with him in battell.

† Hebr. begin, poſſeſſe.

25 This day will I begin to put the dread of thee, and the feare of thee vpon the nations *that are* vnder the whole heauen, who ſhall heare report of thee, and ſhall tremble, and be in anguiſh becauſe of thee.

26 ¶ And I ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe of Kedemoth, vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, with words of peace, ſaying,

27 * Let mee paſſe through thy land: I wil goe along by the high way, I wil neither turne to the right hand nor to the left.

*Num. 21. 21, 22.

28 Thou ſhalt ſell me meate for money, that I may eate, and giue me water for money that I may drinke: Onely I will paſſe through on my feete:

29 As the children of Eſau which dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which dwell in Ar, did vnto me, vntill I ſhall paſſe ouer Iordan, into the land which the LORD our God giueth vs.

30 But Sihon king of Heſhbon would not let vs paſſe by him: for the LORD thy God hardened his ſpirit, & made his heart obſtinate, that hee might deliuer him into thy hand, as *appeareth* this day.

31 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Behold, I haue begun to giue Sihon and his land before thee: begin to poſſeſſe, that thou mayeſt inherit his land.

32 * Then Sihon came out againſt vs, he and all his people to fight at Iahaz.

*Num. 21. 23.

33 And the LORD our God deliuered him before vs, and wee ſmote him, and his ſonnes, and all his people.

34 And wee tooke all his cities at that time, and vtterly deſtroyed the † men, and the women, and the little ones of euery citie, we left none to remaine.

† Hebr. euery citie of men and women, and little ones.

35 Onely the cattel we tooke for a pray

vnto our ſelues, and the ſpoile of the cities, which we tooke:

36 From Aroer, which *is* by the brinke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the citie that *is* by the riuer euen vnto Gilead, there was not one citie too ſtrong for vs: the LORD our God deliuered all vnto vs.

37 Onely vnto the land of the children of Ammon thou cameſt not, nor vnto any place of the riuer Iabbok, nor vnto the cities in the mountaines, nor vnto whatſoeuer the LORD our God forbade vs.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſtory of the conqueſt of Og king of Baſhan. 11 The bigneſſe of his bed. 12 The diſtribution of thoſe lands to the two tribes and halfe. 23 Moſes prayer to enter into the land. 26 He is permitted to ſee it.

THen we turned, and went vp the way to Baſhan: and * Og the king of Baſhan came out againſt vs, hee, and all his people to battell at Edrei.

*Numb.21. 33,&c.chap 29.7.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Feare him not: for I will deliuer him, and all his people, and his land into thy hand, & thou ſhalt doe vnto him as thou didſt vnto * Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heſhbon.

*Numb.21. 24.

3 So the LORD our God deliuered into our hands * Og alſo the king of Baſhan, and all his people: and we ſmote him vntill none was left to him remaining.

*Numb.21. 33.

4 And we tooke all his cities at that time, there was not a citie which wee tooke not from them; threeſcore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdome of Og in Baſhan.

5 All theſe cities were fenced with high walles, gates and barres, beſide vnwalled townes a great many.

6 And wee vtterly deſtroyed them, as we did vnto Sihon king of Heſhbon, vtterly deſtroying the men, women, and children of euery citie.

7 But all the cattell, and the ſpoile of the cities, we tooke for a pray to our ſelues.

8 And we tooke at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites, the land that was on this ſide Iordan, from the riuer of Arnon, vnto mount Hermon:

9 (*Which* Hermon the Sidonians call Syrion: and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All the cities of the plaine, and all Gilead, and all Baſhan, vnto Salchah, and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Baſhan.

11 For onely Og king of Baſhan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedſtead was a bedſtead of yron: is it not in Rabbath of the children of Ammon? Nine cubites was the length thereof, and foure cubites the breadth of it, after the cubite of a man.

12 And this land *which* wee poſſeſſed at that time, from Aroer which *is* by the riuer Arnon, and halfe mount Gilead, and * the cities thereof gaue I vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites.

*Numb. 32. 33.ioſh.13. 8,&c.

13 And the reſt of Gilead, and all Baſhan, *being* the kingdome of Og, gaue I vnto the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh: all the region of Argob with all Baſhan, which was called the land of giants.

14 Iair the ſonne of Manaſſeh tooke all the countrey of Argob, vnto the coaſts of Geſhuri, and Maachathi; and called them after his owne name, Baſhan * Hauoth Iair vnto this day.

*Num.32. 41.

15 And I gaue Gilead vnto Machir.

16 And vnto the Reubenites, and vnto the Gadites, I gaue from Gilead, euen vnto the riuer Arnon, halfe the valley, and the border, euen vnto the riuer Iabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon:

17 The plaine alſo, and Iordan, and the coaſt *thereof*, from Chinnereth, euen vnto the ſea of the plaine, *euen* the ſalt ſea, vnder ‖ Aſhdoth Piſgah Eaſtward.

‖*Or, vnder the ſprings of Piſgah, or the hill.*

18 ¶ And I commaunded you at that time, ſaying, The LORD your God hath giuen you this land to poſſeſſe it: * ye ſhall paſſe ouer armed before your brethren the children of Iſrael, all *that are* † meet for the warre.

*Numb.32. 20.

†*Heb.ſonnes of power.*

19 But your wiues, and your little ones, and your cattell (for I know that yee haue much cattell) ſhall abide in your cities, which I haue giuen you:

20 Vntill the LORD haue giuen reſt vnto your brethren, as well as vnto you, and vntill they alſo poſſeſſe the land which the LORD your God hath giuen them beyond Iordan: & then ſhal ye * returne euery man vnto his poſſeſſion, which I haue giuen you

*Ioſh.22.4.

21 ¶ And * I commanded Ioſhua at that time, ſaying, Thine eyes haue ſeene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto theſe two kings: ſo ſhall the LORD doe vnto all the kingdomes whither thou paſſeſt.

*Numb.27. 18.

22 Yee ſhall not feare them: for the LORD your God, he ſhall fight for you.

23 And I beſought the LORD at that time, ſaying,

24 O Lord GOD, thou haſt begun to ſhew thy ſeruant thy greatneſſe, and thy mighty hand: for what God is there in heauen, or in earth, that can doe according to thy

thy workes, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee let me goe ouer, and see the good land that is beyond Iordan, that goodly mountaine and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD *was wroth with me for your sakes, & would not heare me: and the LORD said vnto me, Let it suffice thee, speake no more vnto me of this matter.

27 Get thee vp into the top of ‖ Pisgah, and lift vp thine eies Westward, & Northward, and Southward, and Eastward, and behold *it* with thine eies: for thou shalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

28 But charge Ioshua, and encourage him, and strengthen him: for he shall goe ouer before this people, and hee shall cause thē to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we abode in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *An Exhortation to obedience.* 41 *Moses appointeth the three cities of refuge on that side Iordan.*

NOw therefore hearken, O Israel, vnto the Statutes, and vnto the Iudgements which I teach you, for to doe *them*, that yee may liue, and goe in and possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers giueth you.

2 * Yee shall not adde vnto the word which I command you, neither shall you diminish *ought* from it, that yee may keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, which I command you.

3 Your eies haue seene what the LORD did because of * Baal-Peor: for all the men that followed Baal-Peor, the LORD thy God hath destroied thē from among you.

4 But ye that did cleaue vnto the LORD your God, are aliue euery one of you this day.

5 Behold, I haue taught you Statutes, and Iudgements, euen as the LORD my God commanded me, that yee should doe so, in the land whither ye goe to possesse it.

6 Keepe therefore, and doe *them*, for this *is* your wisdome and your vnderstanding in the sight of the nations, which shall heare all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and vnderstanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who hath God so nigh vnto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all things, that wee call vpon him for?

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath Statutes & Iudgements *so* righteous, as all this Law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thy selfe, and keepe thy soule diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eies haue seene, and lest they depart from thy heart all the daies of thy life: but teach them thy sonnes and thy sonnes sonnes:

10 *Specially*, the day that thou stoodst before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said vnto mee, Gather mee the people together, and I wil make them heare my words that they may learne to feare me all the dayes that they shall liue vpon the earth, & that they may teach their children.

11 And ye came neere and stood vnder the mountaine, and the * mountaine burnt with fire vnto the † midst of heauen, with darkenesse, cloudes, and thicke darkenesse.

12 And the LORD spake vnto you out of the midst of the fire: ye heard the voyce of the words, but saw no similitude, † onely *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared vnto you his couenant, which hee commanded you to performe, *euen* ten commandements, and hee wrote them vpon two Tables of stone.

14 ¶ And the LORD commanded me at that time, to teach you Statutes and Iudgements, that yee might doe them in the land whither ye goe ouer to possesse it.

15 Take ye therefore good heede vnto your selues, (for ye saw no maner of similitude on the day *that* the LORD spake vnto you in Horeb, out of the midst of the fire.)

16 Lest ye corrupt *your selues*, and make you a grauen image, the similitude of any figure, the likenesse of male, or female,

17 The likenesse of any beast that *is* on the earth, the likenesse of any winged foule that flyeth in the aire,

18 The likenesse of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likenesse of any fish that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

19 And lest thou lift vp thine eies vnto heauen, and when thou seest the Sun, and the Moone, and the Starres, *euen* all the host of heauen, shouldest be driuen to worship them, and serue them, which the LORD thy God hath ‖ diuided vnto all nations vnder the whole heauen.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and brought you forth out of the yron furnace, *euen* out of Egypt, to be vnto him a people of inheritance, *as ye are* this day.

21 Furthermore, the LORD was angry with mee for your sakes, and sware that I should not goe ouer Iordan, and that I should not goe in vnto that good land

* Num. 20 12. chap. 1, 37.

‖ *Or, the hill.*

* Cha. 12, 32. ioſh. 1. 7. pro. 30. 6. reuel. 22, 18

* Num. 25. 4. &c.

* Exod. 19. 18.

† *Heb. heart.*

† *Heb. saue a voice.*

‖ *Or, imparted*

which the LORD thy God giueth thee *for* an inheritance.

22 But I must die in this land, I must not goe ouer Iordan: but ye shall goe ouer and possesse that good land.

23 Take heed vnto your selues, lest yee forget the couenant of the LORD your God, which hee made with you, and make you a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

* Chap. 9.3. heb. 12.29. 24 For the* LORD thy God is a consuming fire, *euen* a ielous God.

25 ¶ When thou shalt beget children, and childrens children, and shalt haue remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *your selues*, and make a grauen image, *or* the likenesse of any thing, and shall doe euill in the sight of the LORD thy God, to prouoke him to anger:

26 I call heauen and earth to witnesse against you this day, that ye shall soone vtterly perish from off the land whereunto you goe ouer Iordan, to possesse it: ye shall not prolong *your* dayes vpon it, but shall vtterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shalbe left fewe in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And there ye shal serue gods, the work of mens hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor heare, nor eat, nor smell.

29 But if from thence thou shalt seeke the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seeke him with all thy heart, and with all thy soule.

† *Heb. haue found thee.* 30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things †are come vpon thee, euen in the latter dayes, if thou turne to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient vnto his voice:

31 (For the LORD thy God is a mercifull God) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the couenant of thy fathers, which he sware vnto them.

32 For aske now of the dayes that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man vpon earth, and *aske* from the one side of heauen vnto the other, Whether there hath beene *any such thing* as this great thing *is*, or hath beene heard like it?

33 Did *euer* people heare the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as thou hast heard, and liue?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of *another* nation, by tentations, by signes, & by wonders, and by warre, and by a mighty hand, and by a stretched out arme, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Vnto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know, that the LORD he is God; there is none else besides him.

36 Out of heauen hee made thee to heare his voice, that he might instruct thee: and vpon earth hee shewed thee his great fire, and thou hardest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because hee loued thy fathers, therefore hee chose their seede after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

38 To driue out nations from before thee, greater and mightier then thou art, to bring thee in, to giue thee their land *for* an inheritance, as *it is* this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that the LORD he is God in heauen aboue, and vpon the earth beneath: there is none else.

40 Thou shalt keepe therefore his Statutes, and his Commandements, which I command thee this day; that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes vpon the earth, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, for euer.

41 ¶ Then Moses seuered three cities on this side Iordan, toward the Sun-rising:

42 That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour vnawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing vnto one of these cities hee might liue:

43 *Namely*, *Bezer in the wildernesse, in the plaine country of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites. *Ioſh. 20.8.

44 ¶ And this *is* the Law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These *are* the Testimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which Moses spake vnto the children of Israel, after they came foorth out of Egypt;

46 On this side Iordan in the valley ouer against Beth-Peor, in the land of Sihon King of the Amorites, who dwelt at Heshbon, whom Moses and the children of Israel* smote, after they were come foorth out of Egypt. * Num. 21. 24. cha. 1.4.

47 And

47 And they possessed his land, and the land * of Og king of Bashan, two kings of the Amorites, *which* were on this side Iordan toward the Sun-rising.

*Num. 21. 33. chap. 3. 3

48 From Aroer, which *is* by the banke of the riuer Arnon, euen vnto mount Sion which *is* Hermon.

49 And all the plaine of this side Iordan Eastward, euen vnto the Sea, of the plaine vnder the* springs of Pisgah:

*Chap. 3. 17.

CHAP. V.

1 The Couenant in Horeb. 6 The ten Commandements. 22. At the peoples request Moses receiueth the Lawe from God.

AND Moses called all Israel, and sayde vnto them, Heare, O Israel, the Statutes and Iudgements which I speake in your eares this day, that ye may learne them and †keepe and doe them.

† *Heb. keepe to doe them.*

2 * The LORD our God made a Couenant with vs in Horeb.

*Exo 19, 5.

3 The LORD made not this Couenant with our fathers, but with vs: *euen* vs, who are all of vs here aliue this day.

4 The LORD talked with you, face to face in the mount, out of the middest of the fire,

5 (I stood betweene the LORD & you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD: for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, & went not vp into the mount) saying,

6 ¶ *I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of † bondage.

*Exod. 20. 1. &c. Ieuit. 26. 1. psal. 81. 10. † *Hebr. seruants.*

7 Thou shalt haue none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graue image, *or* any likenes *of any thing* that is in heauen aboue, or that is in the earth beneath, or that *is* in the waters beneath the earth.

9 Thou shalt not bow downe thy selfe vnto them, nor serue them: for *I the LORD thy God *am* a iealous God, visiting the iniquitie of the fathers vpon the children, vnto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

*Exod. 34. 7.

10 And *shewing mercy vnto thousands of them that loue me, and keepe my Commandements.

*Ierem 32. 18.

11 Thou shalt not take the Name of the LORD thy God in vaine: for the LORD will not holde him guiltlesse that taketh his Name in vaine.

12 Keepe the Sabboth day to sanctifie it, as the LORD thy God hath cómanded thee

13 Sixe dayes thou shalt labour, and do all thy worke.

14 But the seuenth day *is* the * Sabbath of the LORD thy God: *in it* thou shalt not doe any worke, thou, nor thy sonne, nor thy daughter, nor thy man-seruant, nor thy maid-seruant, nor thine oxe, nor thine asse, nor any of thy cattell: nor thy stranger that *is* within thy gates, that thy man-seruant and thy maid-seruant may rest as well as thou.

*Gen. 2. 2. heb. 4. 4.

15 And remember that thou wast a seruant in the land of Egypt, and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence, through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arme: Therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keepe the Sabbath day.

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee, that thy dayes may bee prolonged, and that it may goe well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

17 *Thou shalt not kill.

*Matt. 5. 21.

18 *Neither shalt thou commit adulterie.

*Luke 18. 20.

19 *Neither shalt thou steale.

*Rom. 13. 9.

20 Neither shalt thou beare false witnes against thy neighbour.

21 *Neither shall thou desire thy neighbours wife, neither shalt thou couet thy neighbours house, his field, or his man-seruant, or his maid-seruant, his oxe, or his asse, or any thing that *is* thy neighbours.

*Rom. 7. 7.

22 ¶ These wordes the LORD spake vnto al your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloude, and of the thicke darkenesse, *with* a great voyce, and he added no more, and he wrote them in two Tables of stone, and deliuered them vnto me.

23 And it came to passe when ye heard the voyce out of the midst of the darkenes (for the mountaine did burne with fire) that ye came neere vnto mee, *euen* all the heads of your tribes, and your Elders.

24 And ye sayd, Beholde the LORD our God hath shewed vs his glory, and his greatnesse, and * we haue heard his voyce out of the midst of the fire: we haue seene this day that God doth talke with man and * hee liueth.

*Exod. 19. 19. *Chap. 4. 33.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume vs. If wee †heare the voice of the LORD our God any more then we shall die.

† *Hebr. adde to heare.*

26 For who is there of al flesh that hath heard the voice of the liuing God, speaking out of the midst of the fire (as we *haue*) and liued?

27 Goe thou neere, and heare all that the LORD our God ſhall ſay; and ſpeake thou vnto vs all that the LORD our God ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, and *we wil heare it, and doe it.

*Exod.20. 19.

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when yee ſpake vnto me, and the LORD ſayd vnto me, I haue heard the voice of the words of this people, which they haue ſpoken vnto thee: they haue well ſaid, all that they haue ſpoken.

29 O that there were ſuch a heart in them, that they would feare me, and keepe my commandements alwayes, that it might be well with them, and with their children for euer.

30 Goe ſay to them, get you into your tents againe.

31 But as for thee, ſtand thou here by me, and I will ſpeake vnto thee all the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which thou ſhalt teach them, that they may doe them in the land which I giue them to poſſeſſe it.

32 Ye ſhall obſerue to doe therefore, as the LORD your God hath commaunded you: you ſhall not turne aſide to the right hand or the left.

33 You ſhal walke in al the wayes which the LORD your God hath commanded you that ye may liue, and *that it may be* well with you, and that yee may prolong *your* dayes in the land which ye ſhall poſſeſſe.

CHAP. VI.

1 The ende of the Law is obedience. 3 An exhortation thereto.

NOw theſe are the Commandements, the Statutes & the Iudgements, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might doe *them* in the land whither ye † goe to poſſeſſe it:

†Heb. paſſe ouer.

2 That thou mighteſt feare the LORD thy God, to keepe all his Statutes, and his Commandements which I command thee; thou, and thy ſonne, and thy ſonnes ſonne, all the dayes of thy life: and that thy dayes may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Heare therefore, O Iſrael, and obſerue to doe *it*, that it may be well with thee, and that yee may increaſe mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee, in the land that flowethwith milke and hony.

4 Heare O Iſrael, the LORD our God *is* one LORD.

*Chap.10. 12.mar.22. 37 mar.12. 30.luke 10. 27.

5 And *thou ſhalt loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule, and with all thy might.

6 And *theſe words which I command thee this day, ſhall be in thine heart.

*Chap.11. 18.

7 And thou ſhalt †teach them diligently vnto thy children, and ſhalt talke of them when thou ſitteſt in thine houſe, and when thou walkeſt by the way, and when thou lieſt downe, and when thou riſeſt vp.

†Heb. whet or ſharpen.

8 And thou ſhalt bind them for a ſigne vpon thine hand, and they ſhall be as frontlets betweene thine eyes.

9 And thou ſhalt write them vpon the poſts of thy houſe, and on thy gates.

10 And it ſhall be when the LORD thy God ſhall haue brought thee into the land which he ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue thee, great and goodly cities, which thou buildedſt not,

11 And houſes full of all good things which thou filledſt not, and welles digged which thou diggedſt not, vineyards and oliue trees which thou plantedſt not, * when thou ſhalt haue eaten and be full,

*Chap.8.9. 10,&c.

12 *Then* beware leſt thou forget the LORD which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

†Heb. bondmen or ſeruants.

13 Thou ſhalt *feare the LORD thy God, and ſerue him, and ſhalt ſweare by his Name.

*Chap.10. 12,20.and 13.4.

14 Ye ſhall not goe after other gods, of the gods of the people which *are* round about you:

15 (For the LORD thy God is a iealous God among you) leſt the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled againſt thee, and deſtroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ *Ye ſhall not tempt the LORD your God, *as ye tempted *him* in Maſſah.

*Matt.4.7. *Exod.17. 2.

17 You ſhall diligently keepe the Commandements of the LORD your God, and his Teſtimonies, and his Statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou ſhalt do that which *is* right and good in the ſight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayeſt go in, and poſſeſſe the good land which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers:

19 To caſt out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath ſpoken.

20 *And* when thy ſonne asketh thee †in time to come, ſaying, What *meane* the Teſtimonies, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

†Heb. to morrow.

21 Then thou ſhalt ſay vnto thy ſonne, We were Pharaohs bondmen in Egypt, and the

the LORD brought vs out of Egypt with a mightie hand.

22 And the LORD shewed signes and wonders, great and †sore vpon Egypt, vpon Pharaoh and vpon all his household, before our eyes:

†Heb. euill.

23 And he brought vs out from thence, that hee might bring vs in, to giue vs the land which he sware vnto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded vs to doe all these Statutes, to feare the LORD our God, for our good alwayes, that he might preserue vs aliue, as *it is* at this day.

25 And it shalbe our righteousnes, if we obserue to doe all these Commandements, before the LORD our God, as hee hath commanded vs.

CHAP. VII.

1 All communion with the Nations is forbidden, 4 for feare of idolatrie, 6 for the holinesse of the people, 9 for the nature of God in his Mercie and Iustice, 17 for the assurednesse of victorie which God will giue ouer them.

Chap.31.3. WHen the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possesse it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the *Hittites*, and the Girgashites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, seuen nations greater and mightier then thou:

2 And *when* the LORD thy God shall deliuer them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and vtterly destroy them, *thou shalt make no couenant with them, nor shewe mercie vnto them.

*Exod.23.32.and 34.12.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them: thy daughter thou shalt not giue vnto his sonne, nor his daughter shalt thou take vnto thy sonne.

4 For they will turne away thy sonne from following me, that they may serue other gods: so will the anger of the LORD bee kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deale with them; ye shall destroy their altars, and breake downe their †images, and cut downe their groues, and burne their grauen images with fire.

†Heb statues or pillars.

6 *For thou art an holy people vnto the LORD thy God: *the LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a speciall people vnto himselfe, aboue all people that are vpon the face of the earth.

*Chap 14.2.and 26.19. *Exod.19.5.1.pet.2.9.

7 The LORD did not set his loue vpon you, nor chuse you, because ye were moe in number then any people: (for ye were the fewest of all people,)

8 But because the LORD loued you, and because he would keepe the oath which he had sworne vnto your fathers, hath the LORD brought you out with a mightie hand, and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God, hee is God, the faithfull God, which keepeth Couenant and Mercy with them that loue him, and keepe his Commandements, to a thousand generations;

10 And repayeth them that hate him to their face, to destroy them: he will not bee slacke to him that hateth him, he wil repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therfore keepe the Commandements, and the Statutes, and the Iudgements, which I command thee this day, to doe them.

12 ¶ Wherefore it shall come to passe, †if ye hearken to these Iudgements, and keepe and doe them: That the LORD thy God shal keep vnto thee the Couenant and the Mercy which he sware vnto thy fathers.

†Heb.because

13 And hee will loue thee, and blesse thee, and multiply thee: He will also blesse the fruit of thy wombe, and the fruit of thy land, thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheepe, in the land which hee sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

14 Thou shalt be blessed aboue all people: *there shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattell.

*Exod.23.26,&c.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickneſse, and will put none of the *euill diseases of Egypt (which thou knowest) vpon thee: but will lay them vpon all them that hate thee.

*Exod.9.14.and 15.26.

16 And thou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliuer thee: thine eye shall haue no pity vpon them, neither shalt thou serue their gods, for that *will be* a *snare vnto thee.

*Exod.23.33.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are moe then I, how can I dispossesse them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them: *but* shalt well remember, what the LORD thy God did vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all Egypt,

19 The great temptations which thine eyes sawe, and the signes and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arme, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out: So shall the LORD thy

God doe vnto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

*Exo.23.28 Ios.24.12. 20 *Moreouer, the LORD thy God will send the horner among them, vntill they that are left and hide themselues from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

† Hebr plucke off. 22 And the LORD thy God will † put out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase vpon thee.

† Heb. before thy face. 23 But the LORD thy God shall deliuer them † vnto thee, and shall destroy them with a mighty destruction, vntill they bee destroyed.

24 And he shall deliuer their kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name from vnder heauen: There shall no man bee able to stand before thee, vntill thou haue destroyed them.

25 The grauen images of their gods *shall ye burne with fire: thou *shalt not desire the siluer or gold *that is* on them, nor take it vnto thee, lest thou be snared therein: for it *is* an abomination to the LORD thy God.

*Chap.12.3 *Iosh.7.1, 21.22 mac. 13.40.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination in thy house, lest thou bee a cursed thing like it: *but* thou shalt vtterly detest it, and thou shalt vtterly abhorre it, for *it is a cursed thing.

*Chap.13 17.

CHAP. VIII.

1 An exhortation to obedience in regard of gods dealing with them.

ALL the commandements which I command thee this day, shall yee obserue to doe, that ye may liue, and multiply, and goe in, and possesse the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God led thee these fourtie yeeres in the wilderneſse to humble thee, *and* to proue thee, to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandements, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and suffered thee to hunger, and fed thee with Manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know: that he might make thee know that man doth *not liue by bread only but by euery *word* that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man liue.

* Mat.4.4. luke 4.4.

4 *Thy rayment waxed not old vpon thee, neither did thy foot swell these fourty yeeres.

* Nehe 9.21

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that as a man chasteneth his sonne, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therfore thou shalt keepe the Commandements of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to feare him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brookes of water, of fountaines, and depths that spring out of valleys and hilles,

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines and fig-trees, and pomegranates, a land of † oyle oliue, and honey,

† Heb. of oliue tree of oyle.

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarcenesse, thou shalt not lacke any thing in it: a land whose stones *are* yron, and out of whose hilles thou mayest digge brasse.

10 *When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt blesse the LORD thy God, for the good land which he hath giuen thee

* Chap.6. 12,13.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten, and art ful, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein*;

13 And *when* thy heards, and thy flocks multiply, and thy siluer, and thy gold is multiplyed, and all that thou hast is multiplyed:

14 Then thine heart be lifted vp, and thou forget the LORD thy God, (which brought thee foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderneſse, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpians, and drought, where there was no water, * who brought thee foorth water out of the rocke of flint.

* Num. 20. 11.

16 Who fed thee in the wilderneſse with *Manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that hee might proue thee, to doe thee good at thy latter end:)

*Exo.16,15.

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* hee that giueth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his Couenant, which hee sware vnto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shalbe, if thou doe at all forget the LORD thy God, & walk after other gods, and serue them, and worship them; I testifie

I testifie against you this day, that yee shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient vnto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. IX.

1 Moses disswadeth them from the opinion of their owne righteousnesse, by rehearsing their seuerall rebellions.

HEare, O Israel, thou art to passe ouer Iordan this day, to goe in, to possesse nations greater and mightier then thy selfe, cities great, and fenced vp to heauen,

2 A people great and tall, the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and *of whom* thou hast heard *say*, *who can stand before the children of Anak?

*Num. 13. 29.

3 Vnderstand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God *is* he, which goeth ouer before thee as a *consuming fire: hee shall destroy them, and he shall bring them downe before thy face: So shalt thou driue them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath sayd vnto thee.

*Chap. 4. 24. hebr. 12. 29.

4 Speake not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousnes the LORD hath brought me in to possesse this land: but for the wickednes of these nations the LORD doeth driue them out from before thee.

5 Not for thy righteousnesse, or for the vprightnesse of thine heart, doest thou goe to possesse their land: But for the wickednesse of these nations the LORD thy God doth driue them out from before thee, and that hee may performe the word which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers, Abraham Isaac and Iacob.

6 Vnderstand therefore, that the LORD thy God giueth thee not this good land to possesse it, for thy righteousnes; for thou *art* a stiffe-necked people.

7 ¶ Remember *and* forget not, how thou prouokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wildernes: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt, vntill ye came vnto this place, ye haue bene rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye prouoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you, to haue destroyed you.

9 When I was gone vp into the mount, to receiue the Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant which the LORD made with you, then* I abode in the mount fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, I neither did eate bread, nor drinke water:

*Exo. 24. 18. and 34. 28.

10 *And the LORD deliuered vnto me two Tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them *was written* according to all the wordes which the LORD spake with you in the mount, out of the midst of fire, in the day of the assembly.

*Exod. 31. 18.

11 And it came to passe at the ende of fourtie dayes, and fourtie nights, *that* the LORD gaue mee the two Tables of stone, *euen* the Tables of the Couenant.

12 And the LORD said vnto mee, *Arise, get thee downe quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, haue corrupted *themselues*: they are quickly turned aside out of the way which they commanded them; they haue made them a molten image.

*Exod. 32. 7

13 Furthermore, the LORD spake vnto me, saying, I haue seene this people, and behold, it is a stiffe-necked people.

14 Let mee alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from vnder heauen: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater then they.

15 So I turned and came downe from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two Tables of the Couenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and behold, ye had sinned against the LORD your God, *and* had made you a molten calfe: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I tooke the two Tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell downe before the LORD, as at the first, fortie dayes and fortie nights, I did neither eate bread, nor drinke water, because of all your sinnes which ye sinned, in doing wickedly in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

19 (For I was afraid of the anger, and hot displeasure wherewith, the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you.) But the LORD hearkened vnto mee at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to haue destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I tooke your sinne, the calfe which yee had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, *and* ground it very small, euen vntill it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brooke that descended out of the mount.

22 And

22 And at *Taberah, and at *Massah, and at *Kibroth-Hattaauah, ye prouoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh Barnea, saying, Goe vp and possesse the land which I haue giuen you, then your rebelled against the commandement of the LORD your God, and ye beleeued him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 You haue bene rebellious against the LORD, from the day that I knew you.

25 Thus I fell downe before the LORD forty dayes, and forty nights, as I fel downe *at the first*, because the LORD had said, hee would destroy you.

26 I prayed therefore vnto the LORD, and said, O Lord GOD, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatnes, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt, with a mightie hand.

27 Remember thy seruants, Abraham, Isaac and Iakob, looke not vnto the stubburnnesse of this people, nor to their wickednes, nor to their sinne:

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest vs out, say, *Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which hee promised them, and because he hated them, hee hath brought them out, to slay them in the wildernes.

29 Yet they are thy people, and thine inheritance which thou broughtest out by thy mightie power, and by thy stretched out arme.

CHAP. X.

1 Gods mercy in restoring the two Tables, 6 In continuing the Priesthood, 8 In separating the tribe of Leui, 10 In hearkening vnto Moses suite for the people. 12 An exhortation vnto obedience.

AT that time the LORD said vnto me, *Hew thee two Tables of stone, like vnto the first, and come vp vnto mee into the mount, and make thee an Arke of wood.

2 And I will write on the Tables the words that were in the first Tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the Arke.

3 And I made an Ark of Shittim wood, and hewed two Tables of stone like vnto the first, and went vp into the mount, hauing the two Tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the Tables, according to the first writing, the ten † commandements, which the LORD spake vnto you in the mount, out of the midst of the fire, in the day of the assemblie: and the LORD gaue them vnto me.

5 And I turned my selfe and came down from the mount, and put the Tables in the Arke which I had made, and there they bee, as the LORD commanded me.

6 ¶And the children of Israel tooke their iourney from Beeroth, of the children of Iaakan, to *Mosera; *there Aaron died, and there he was buried, and Eleazar his sonne ministred in the Priests office in his stead.

7 From thence they iourneyed vnto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Iotbath: a land of riuers of waters.

8 ¶At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Leui, to beare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD to stand before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name vnto this day.

9 *Wherefore Leui hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren: the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him.

10 And I staied in the mount, according to the ‖ first time, fourty dayes, and fourty nights: and the LORD hearkned vnto me at that time also, *and* the LORD would not destroy thee.

11 And the LORD sayd vnto me, Arise, † take *thy* iourney before the people, that they may goe in, and possesse the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue vnto them.

12 ¶And now Israel, what doeth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to feare the LORD thy God, to walke in all his wayes, and to loue him, and to serue the LORD thy God, with all thy heart, and with all thy soule,

13 To keepe the Commandements of the LORD, and his Statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good?

14 Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens *is* the LORDS thy God, * the earth *also* with all that therein is.

15 Onely the LORD had a delight in thy fathers to loue them, and he chose their seed after them, *euen* you aboue all people, as *it is* this day.

16 Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffe-necked.

17 For the LORD your God is God of gods, and LORD of lords, a great God, a mighty and a terrible, which * regardeth not persons, nor taketh reward.

18 He doeth execute the iudgement of the

*Num. 11. 1, 3. *Exod. 17.7 *Num 11. 34.

Num. 14. 16.

Exod. 34.1

† Heb. words.

*Num. 33. 30. *Num. 20. 28.

*Num. 18. 20.

‖ Or, fourie dayes.

† Heb. go in iourney.

*Psal. 24. 1.

*2. Chr. 19. 7. Iob. 34. 19. acts 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. eph. 6. 9. col. 3. 25 1. pet. 1. 17.

the fatherlesse, and widowe, and loueth the stranger, in giuing him food and raiment.

19 Loue ye therefore the stranger: for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.

*Cha.6.13. mat.4.10. luke 4.8. *Chap.13.4

20 *Thou shalt feare the LORD thy God; him shalt thou serue, and to him shalt thou * cleaue, and sweare by his Name.

21 Hee *is* thy praise, and hee *is* thy God that hath done for thee these great and terrible things, which thine eyes haue seene.

22 Thy fathers went downe into Egypt *with three score and ten persons: and now the LORD thy God hath made thee* as the starres of heauen for multitude.

*Gen.46.27 exod.1.5. *Gen.15.5.

CHAP. XI.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 2 By their owne experience of Gods great workes, 8 By promise of Gods great blessings, 16 And by threatnings, 18 A carefull study is required in Gods words. 26 The blessing and curse is set before them.

THerefore thou shalt loue the LORD thy God, and keepe his charge, and his statutes, and his iudgments, and his commandements alway.

2 And know you this day: for *I speake* not with your children which haue not knowen, and which haue not seene the chastisement of the LORD your God, his greatnesse, his mightie hand, and his stretched out arme,

3 And his miracles, and his actes, which hee did in the midst of Egypt, vnto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and vnto all his land,

4 And what hee did vnto the armie of Egypt, nto their horses, and to their charets, how he made the water of the red sea to ouerflow them as they pursued after you, and *how* the LORD hath destroyed them vnto this day.

5 And what he did vnto you in the wildernesse, vntill ye came into this place,

*Num.16. 31. & 27.3 psal.106.17

6 And *what he did vnto Dathan, and Abiram, the sonnes of Eliab, the sonne of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth and swallowed them vp, and their households, and their tents, and all the ‖substance that †was in their possession in the midst of all Israel.

‖Or, liuing substance which followed them. †Hebr. was at their feete.

7 But your eyes haue seene all the great actes of the LORD, which he did.

8 Therefore shall yee keepe all the Commandements which I command you this day that ye may be strong, and goe in and possesse the land whither yee goe to possesse it:

9 And that ye may prolong *your* dayes in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue vnto them, and to their seed, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 ¶ For the land whither thou goest in to possesse it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowedst thy seed, and watheredst *it* with thy foot, as a garden of herbes:

11 But the land whither ye goe to possesse it, *is* a land of hils and vallies, *and* drinketh water of the raine of heauen:

12 A land which the LORD thy God †careth for: the eyes of the LORD thy God *are* alwayes vpon it, from the beginning of the yeere, euen vnto the end of the yeere.

†Heb. seeketh

13 ¶ And it shall come to passe, if you shal hearken diligently vnto my Commandements which I command you this day, to loue the LORD your God, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule;

14 That I will giue *you* the raine of your land in his due season, the first raine and the latter raine, that thou mayest gather in thy corne, and thy wine, and thine oyle.

15 And I will †send grasse in thy fields for thy cattell, that thou mayest eate and be full.

†Heb. giue.

16 Take heed to your selues, that your heart be not deceiued, and yee turne aside, and serue other gods, and worship them:

17 And *then* the LORDS wrath be kindled against you, and he shut vp the heauen, that there bee no raine, and that the land yeeld not her fruit, and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the LORD giueth you.

18 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay vp these my words in your heart, and in your soule, and * binde them for a signe vpon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

*Chap.6.8.

19 * And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them, when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest downe, and when thou risest vp.

*Chap.4.10. and 6.7.

20 And thou shalt write them vpon the doore postes of thine house, and vpon thy gates:

21 That your dayes may be multiplied, and the dayes of your children, in the land which the LORD sware vnto your fathers to giue them, as the dayes of heauen vpon the earth.

22 ¶ For if yee shall diligently keepe all these

these commandements which I command you to doe them, to loue the LORD your God, to walke in all his waies, and to cleaue vnto him:

23 Then will the LORD driue out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possesse greater nations, and mightier then your selues.

*Iosh. 1. 3. 24 *Euery place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread, shalbe yours: from the wildernesse, and Lebanon, from the riuer, the riuer Euphrates, euen vnto the vttermost sea, shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: *for* the LORD your God shall lay the feare of you, and the dread of you vpon all the land that yee shall tread vpon, as he hath said vnto you.

26 ¶ Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse:

*Chap. 28. 2. 27 *A blessing, if ye obey the Commandements of the LORD your God which I command you this day:

Chap. 28. 15. 28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the Commandements of the LORD your God, but turn aside out of the way, which I command you this day, to goe after other gods which ye haue not knowen.

29 And it shall come to passe when the LORD thy God hath brought thee in, vnto the land whither thou goest to possesse it; that thou shalt put * the blessing vpon mount Gerizim, and the curse vpon mount Ebal.

*Chap. 27. 13 Iosh. 8. 33. 30 Are they not on the other side Iordan, by the way where the Sunne goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the champion ouer against Gilgal, beside the plaines of Moreh?

31 For ye shall passe ouer Iordan to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, and ye shall possesse it, and dwell therein.

*Chap. 5. 32 32 And ye shall obserue * to doe all the Statutes and Iudgments, which I set before you this day.

CHAP. XII.

1 Monuments of idolatry are to be destroyed. 5 The place of Gods seruice is to be kept. 15. 23. Blood is forbidden. 17. 20. 26. Holy things must bee eaten in the Holy place. 16. The Leuites not to bee forsaken. 29 Idolatrie is not to be enquired after.

THese are the Statutes, and Iudgements which yee shall obserue to doe, in the land which the LORD God of thy fathers giueth thee to possesse it, all the dayes that ye liue vpon the earth.

*Chap. 7. 5. 2 * Yee shall vtterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which yee shall ‖ possesse, serued their gods, vpon the high mountaines, and vpon the hilles, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ *Or, inherite.*

*Iudg. 2. 2. †*Hebr. breake downe.* 3 And * you shall † ouerthrow their altars, and breake their pillars, and burne their groues with fire, and you shall hewe downe the grauen Images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

4 Ye shall not doe so vnto the LORD your God.

1. King 8. 29. 2. chron 7. 12. 5 But vnto the place which the LORD your God shal chuse out of all your tribes, to put his Name there, *euen* vnto his habitation shall yee seeke, and thither thou shalt come:

6 And thither yee shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heaue offerings of your hand, and your vowes, and your free will offerings, and the firstlings of your herds, and of your flocks.

7 And there ye shal eat before the LORD your God, and yee shall reioyce in all that you put your hand vnto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Yee shall not doe after all the things that we doe here this day, euery man whatsoeuer *is* right in his owne eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest, and to the inheritance which the LORD your God giueth you.

10 But when yee goe ouer Iordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giueth you to inherit, and when he giueth you rest from all your enemies round about: so that ye dwell in safetie:

11 Then there shall bee a place which the LORD your God shall chuse to cause his Name to dwell there, thither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings: and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heaue offring of your hand, and all † your choice vowes, which yee vow vnto the LORD.

†*Hebr. the choise of your vowes.*

12 And ye shal reioyce before the LORD your God, yee and your sonnes and your daughters, and your men seruants, and your maid seruants, and the Leuite that is within your gates, forasmuch as * hee hath no part nor inheritance with you.

*Chap. 10. 9. 13 Take heed to thy selfe, that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in euery place that thou seest:

14 But in the place which the LORD shall

shall chooſe in one of thy tribes, there thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou ſhalt doe all that I command thee.

15 Notwithſtanding, thou mayeſt kill and eate fleſh in all thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after, according to the bleſſing of the LORD thy God which he hath giuen thee: the vncleane & the cleane may eate thereof, as of the Roe bucke, and as of the Hart.

*Chap.15.23. 16 * Onely ye ſhall not eat the blood: ye ſhall powre it vpon the earth as water.

17 ¶ Thou mayeſt not eate within thy gates the tithe of thy corne, or of thy wine, or of thy oyle, or the firſtlings of thy herds, or of thy flock, nor any of thy vowes which thou voweſt, nor thy free will offerings, or heaue offering of thine hand:

18 But thou muſt eate them before the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD thy God ſhall chooſe, thou and thy ſonne, and thy daughter, and thy man ſeruant, and thy maid ſeruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates: and thou ſhalt reioice before the LORD thy God, in all that thou putteſt thine hands vnto.

*Chap.14.27. ecclus.7.31. †Heb, all thy dayes. *Gen.28.14. chap.19.9. 19 * Take heede to thy ſelfe, that thou forſake not the Leuite, as †long as thou liueſt vpon the earth.

20 ¶ When the LORD thy God ſhall enlarge thy border, * as he hath promiſed thee, and thou ſhalt ſay, I will eat fleſh (becauſe thy ſoule longeth to eate fleſh) thou mayeſt eate fleſh whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

21 If the place which the LORD thy God hath choſen to put his Name there, be too farre from thee, then thou ſhalt kill of thy herd and of thy flocke, which the LORD hath giuen thee, as I haue commanded thee, and thou ſhalt eate in thy gates, whatſoeuer thy ſoule luſteth after.

22 Euen as the Roe bucke and the Hart is eaten, ſo thou ſhalt eat them: the vncleane and the cleane ſhall eat of them alike.

†Heb bee ſtrong. 23 Onely †be ſure that thou eat not the blood: for the blood is the life, and thou mayeſt not eat the life with the fleſh.

24 Thou ſhalt not eat it; thou ſhalt powre it vpon the earth as water.

25 Thou ſhalt not eat it, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, when thou ſhalt do that which is right in the ſight of the LORD.

26 Onely thy holy things which thou haſt, and thy vowes, thou ſhalt take, and go vnto the place which the LORD ſhall chuſe:

27 And thou ſhalt offer thy burnt offerings, the fleſh and the blood, vpon the altar of the LORD thy God: and the blood of thy ſacrifices ſhall bee powred out vpon the altar of the LORD thy God, and thou ſhalt eat the fleſh.

28 Obſerue and heare all theſe words which I command thee, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee for euer, when thou doeſt that which is good and right in the ſight of the LORD thy God.

29 ¶ When the LORD, thy God ſhall cut off the nations from before thee, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe them, and thou †ſucceedeſt them, and dwelleſt in their land:

†Heb. inheriteſt or poſſeſſeſt them. †Heb. after them. 30 Take heede to thy ſelfe that thou be not ſnared † by following them, after that they bee deſtroyed from before thee, and that thou enquire not after their gods, ſaying, How did theſe nations ſerue their gods? euen ſo will I doe likewiſe.

†Heb. abomination of the. 31 Thou ſhalt not do ſo vnto the LORD thy God, for euery †abomination to the LORD which hee hateth, haue they done vnto their gods: for euen their ſonnes and their daughters they haue burnt in the fire to their gods.

*Chap.4.2 ioſh.1.7. pro.30.6. reuel.22,18. 32 What thing ſoeuer I command you, obſerue to doe it: * thou ſhalt not adde thereto, nor diminiſh from it.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Inticers to idolatry, 6 How neere ſoeuer vnto thee, 9 Are to bee ſtoned to death. 12 Idolatrous cities are not to be ſpared.

IF there ariſe among you a Prophet, or a dreamer of dreames, and giueth thee a ſigne, or a wonder:

2 And the ſigne or the wonder come to paſſe, whereof hee ſpake vnto thee, ſaying, Let vs go after other gods (which thou haſt not knowen) and let vs ſerue them:

3 Thou ſhalt not hearken vnto the words of that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames: for the LORD your God proueth you, to know whether you loue the LORD your God with all your heart, and with all your ſoule.

4 Ye ſhall walke after the LORD your God, and feare him, & keepe his commandements, and obey his voice, and you ſhall ſerue him, and * cleaue vnto him.

*Chap.11. 20. †Heb. ſpoken reuolt againſt the Lord. 5 And that Prophet, or that dreamer of dreames ſhall be put to death (becauſe hee hath † ſpoken to turne you away from the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed you out

out of the houſe of bondage, to thruſt thee out of the way which the LORD thy God cõmanded thee to walke in.) So ſhalt thou put the euill away from the midſt of thee.

6 ¶ If thy brother, the ſonne of thy mother, or thy ſonne, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy boſome, or thy friend, which *is* as thine owne ſoule, entiſe thee ſecretly, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods which thou haſt not knowen, thou, nor thy fathers:

7 *Namely* of the gods of the people which are round about you, nigh vnto thee, or farre off from thee, from the *one* ende of the earth, euen vnto the *other* end of the earth:

8 Thou ſhalt not conſent vnto him, nor hearken vnto him, neither ſhall thine eye pitie him, neither ſhalt thou ſpare, neither ſhalt thou conceale him.

Chap. 17. 7 9 But thou ſhalt ſurely kill him: Thine hand ſhall bee firſt vpon him, to put him to death, and afterwards the hand of all the people.

10 And thou ſhalt ſtone him with ſtones, that he die: becauſe he hath ſought to thruſt thee away from the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the houſe of † bondage.

† Heb. bondmen. * Chap. 17. 13. 11 And *all Iſrael ſhall heare, and feare, and ſhall doe no more any ſuch wickednes as this is, among you.

12 ¶ If thou ſhalt heare *ſay* in one of thy cities, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee to dwell there, ſaying,

‖ Or, naughty men. 13 Certaine men, ‖ the children of Belial, are gone out from among you, and haue withdrawen the inhabitants of their citie, ſaying, Let vs goe and ſerue other gods, which ye haue not knowen:

14 Then ſhalt thou enquire and make ſearch, and aske diligently: and behold, if *it be* truth, *and* the thing certaine, *that* ſuch abomination is wrought among you:

15 Thou ſhalt ſurely ſmite the inhabitants of that city with the edge of the ſword, deſtroying it vtterly, and all that is therein, and the cattell thereof, with the edge of the ſword.

16 And thou ſhalt gather all the ſpoile of it, into the midſt of the ſtreete thereof, and ſhalt burne with fire the citie, and all the ſpoile thereof euery whit, for the LORD thy God: and it ſhall be an heape for euer, it ſhall not be built againe.

‖ Or, deuoted. 17 And there ſhall cleaue nought of the ‖ curſed thing to thine hand, that the LORD may turne from the fierceneſſe of his anger, and ſhew thee mercy, and haue compaſſion vpon thee, and multiply thee, as hee hath ſworne vnto thy fathers;

18 When thou ſhalt hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe all his commandements which I command thee this day, to doe that which is right in the eyes of the LORD thy God.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods children are not to disfigure themſelues in mourning. 3 What may, and what may not be eaten, 4 of beaſts, 9 of fiſhes, 11 of foules. 21 That which dieth of it ſelfe, may not be eaten. 22 Tithes of diuine Service. 23 Tithes and firſtlings of reioycing before the Lord. 28 The third yeeres tithe of almes and charity.

YE *are* the children of the LORD your God: *ye ſhall not cut your ſelues, nor make any baldneſſe betweene your eies for the dead. *Leuit. 19 28.

2 * For thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, and the LORD hath choſen thee to bee a peculiar people vnto himſelfe, aboue all the nations that are vpon the earth. * Chap. 7. 6. and 26. 18.

3 ¶ Thou ſhalt not eate any abominable thing.

4 *These are the beaſts which ye ſhall eate: the oxe, the ſheepe, and the goat, *Leuit. 11. 3

5 The Hart, and the Roe bucke, and the fallow Deere, and the wild goate, and the ‖ Pygarg, and the wild oxe, and the chamois. ‖ Or, Biſon. Hebr. Diſhon.

6 And euery beaſt that parteth the hooſe, and cleaueth the clift into two clawes, *and* cheweth the cud amongſt the beaſts: that ye ſhall eate.

7 Neuertheleſſe theſe ye ſhall not eat, of them that chew the cud, or of them that diuide the clouen hooſe, *as* the camel, and the hare, and the conie: for they chew the cud, but diuide not the hooſe, *therefore* they *are* vncleane vnto you.

8 And the ſwine, becauſe it diuideth the hooſe, yet cheweth not the cud, it *is* vncleane vnto you: yee ſhall not eate of their fleſh, nor touch their dead carkeis.

9 ¶ *These ye ſhall eat of all that *are* in the waters: all that haue finnes and ſcales ſhall ye eat: *Leuit. 11. 9.

10 And whatſoeuer hath not finnes and ſcales, yee may not eate: it *is* vncleane vnto you.

11 ¶ Of all cleane birds ye ſhall eat.

12 But theſe *are they* of which yee ſhall not eat: the eagle, and the oſſifrage, and the oſprey,

13 And

13 And the glede, and the kite, and the vulture after his kinde,
14 And euery rauen after his kinde,
15 And the owle, and the night-hawke, and the cuckow, and the hawke after his kinde,
16 The little owle, and the great owle, and the swanne,
17 And the pellicane, and the Geer-eagle, and the cormorant,
18 And the storke, and the heron after her kinde, and the lapwing, and the * batte.
*Leuit.11. 19.
19 And euery creeping thing that flieth, is vncleane vnto you: they shall not bee eaten.
20 *But* of all cleane foules ye may eate.
21 ¶ Yee shall not eate of any thing that dieth of it selfe: thou shalt giue it vnto the stranger that is in thy gates, that hee may eate it, or thou mayest sell it vnto an alien: for thou *art* an holy people vnto the LORD thy God. * Thou shalt not seethe a kid in his mothers milke.
*Exo.23.19. and 34.26.
22 Thou shalt truly tithe all the increase of thy seede, that the field bringeth foorth yeere by yeere.
23 And thou shalt eate before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse to place his Name there, the tithe of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thine oyle, and the firstlings of thy herds, *and* of thy flocks: that thou mayest learne to feare the LORD thy God alwayes.
24 And if the way be too long for thee, so that thou art not able to carrie it, *or* if the place bee too farre from thee, which the LORD thy God shall chuse to set his Name there, when the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:
25 Then shalt thou turne it into money, and binde vp the money in thine hand, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse.
26 And thou shalt bestow that money for whatsoeuer thy soule lusteth after, for oxen, or for sheep, or for wine, or for strong drinke, or for whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth: and thou shalt eate there before the LORD thy God, and thou shalt reioyce, thou and thine household.
†Heb. asketh of thee.
27 And *the Leuite that is within thy gates, thou shalt not forsake him: for hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee.
*Chap.12. 19.
28 ¶ At the ende of three yeeres thou shalt bring foorth all the tithe of thine increase the same yeere, and shalt lay it vp within thy gates.
29 And the Leuite, because hee hath no part nor inheritance with thee, & the stranger, and the fatherles, and the widow which are within thy gates, shall come, and shall eate and bee satisfied, that the LORD thy God may blesse thee, in all the worke of thine hand which thou doest.

CHAP. XV.

1 The seuenth yeere a yeere of release for the poore. 7 It must be no let of lending or giuing. 12 An Ebrew seruant, 16 Except he will not depart, must in the seuenth yeere goe foorth free and well furnished. 19 All firstlings males of the cattell, are to bee sanctified vnto the Lord.

AT the end of * *euery* seuen yeeres thou shalt make a release.
*Leuit.25. 2,4.
2 And this is the maner of the release: Euery † creditour that lendeth ought vnto his neighbour, shall release it: hee shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother, because it is called the LORDS release.
†Heb. master of the lending of... is hand.
3 Of a forreiner thou mayest exact it againe: but that which is thine with thy brother, thine hand shall release.
4 ‖ Saue when there shall bee no poore among you: for the LORD shall greatly blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it:
‖Or, to the end that there be no poore among you.
5 Onely if thou carefully hearken vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all these commandements, which I commaund thee this day.
6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee as hee promised thee, and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow, and thou shalt reigne ouer many nations, but they shall not reigne ouer thee.
*Chap.28. 12.
7 ¶ If there be among you a poore man of one of thy brethren, within any of thy gates, in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not harden thy heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poore brother:
8 *But thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his neede, in that which he wanteth.
*Mat.5 42. luke 6.34.
9 Beware that there be not a † thought in thy † wicked heart, saying, The seuenth yeere, the yeere of release is at hand, and thine eye be euil against thy poore brother, and thou giuest him nought, and hee crie vnto the LORD against thee, and it be sinne vnto thee.
†Heb. word. †Heb. Belial.
10 Thou shalt surely giue him, and thine heart shall not bee grieued when thou giuest vnto him: because that for this thing

the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand vnto.

11 For the poore shall neuer cease out of the land: therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide vnto thy brother, to thy poore, and to thy needy in the land.

*Exod.21.2. iere.34.14. 12 ¶ *And* * if thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, bee sold vnto thee, and serue thee sixe yeeres, then in the seuenth yeere thou shalt let him goe free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him goe away emptie:

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flocke, and out of thy floore, and out of thy winepresse, of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath blessed thee, thou shalt giue vnto him.

15 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bond man in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee: therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall bee if he say vnto thee, I will not goe away from thee, because he loueth thee, and thine house, because hee is well with thee:

*Exod.21,6. 17 * Then thou shalt take an awle, and thrust *it* through his eare vnto the doore, and hee shall bee thy seruant for euer: and also vnto thy maide seruant thou shalt doe likewise.

18 It shal not seeme hard vnto thee when thou sendest him away free from thee: for he hath bene worth a double hired seruant to thee, in seruing thee sixe yeeres: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all that thou doest.

*Exod.34. 19. 19 ¶ * All the firstling males that come of thy herde, & of thy flocke, thou shalt sanctifie vnto the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke with the firstling of thy bul locke, nor sheare the firstling of thy sheepe.

20 Thou shalt eate it before the LORD thy God yeere by yeere, in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

*Leuit.22. 20.chap.17 1.ecclus.35. 12. 21 * And if there be any blemish therein, *as if it bee* lame, or blinde, *or haue* any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it vnto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eate it within thy gates: the vncleane and the cleane person shall eate it alike, as the Roe bucke, and as the Hart.

23 *Only thou shalt not eate the blood thereof: thou shalt powre it vpō the ground as water. *Chap.12. 16,23.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The feast of the Passeouer. 9 Of weekes. 13 Of Tabernacles. 16 Euery male must offer, as hee is able, at those three feasts. 18 Of Iudges & Iustice. 22 Groues and Images are forbidden.

OBserue * the moneth of Abib, and keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God: for * in the moneth of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt by night. *Exod,12. 2.&c. *Exod.13.4

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the Passeouer vnto the LORD thy God, of the flocke and the herd, in the *place which the LORD shall choose to place his Name there. *Chap.12.5

3 * Thou shalt eate no leauened bread with it: seuen dayes shalt thou eate vnleauened bread therewith, euen the bread of affliction, (for thou camest foorth out of the land of Egypt in haste) that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt, all the dayes of thy life. *Exod.12. 15.

4 * And there shall bee no leauened bread seene with thee in all thy coastes seuen dayes, neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at euen, remaine at night, vntill the morning. *Exod.34. 25.

5 Thou mayest not ‖ sacrifice the Passeouer within any of the gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee. ‖*Or, kill.*

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his Name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the Passeouer at euen, at the going downe of the Sunne, at the season that thou camest foorth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roste and eate it in the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, and thou shalt turne in the morning, and goe vnto thy tents.

8 Sixe dayes thou shalt eate vnleauened bread, and on the seuenth day *shalbe* a † solemne assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt doe no worke *therein*. †*Heb.restraint.*

9 ¶ * Seuen weekes shalt thou number vnto thee: beginne to number the seuen weekes, from *such time as* thou beginnest *to put* the sickle to the corne. *Lsuit,23. 15.

10 And thou shalt keepe the Feast of weekes vnto the LORD thy God with ‖ a tribute of a free will offering of thine hand, which thou shalt giue vnto the LORD thy God, ‖*Or, sufficiencie.*

God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

11 And thou shalt reioyce before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maid seruant, and the Leuite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his Name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt obserue and doe these Statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt obserue the feast of Tabernacles seuen dayes, after that thou hast gathered in thy † corne, and thy wine.

† Heb. floore and thy wine-presse.

14 And thou shalt reioyce in thy feast, thou, and thy sonne, and thy daughter, and thy man seruant, and thy maide seruant, and the Leuite, the stranger, and the fatherlesse, and the widow, that *are* within thy gates.

15 Seuen dayes shalt thou keepe a solemne feast vnto the LORD thy God, in the place which the LORD shall chuse: because the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in all thy increase, and in all the workes of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely reioyce.

*Exod. 23. 14. and 34. 23.

16 ¶ * Three times in a yeere shall all thy males appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee shall chuse: in the feast of Vnleauened bread, and in the feast of Weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles: and they shall not appeare before the LORD * emptie.

*Eccl. 35.4 † Heb. according to the gift of his hand.

17 Euery man shall giue † as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God, which he hath giuen thee.

18 ¶ Iudges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates which the LORD thy God giueth thee throughout thy tribes: and they shall iudge the people with iust iudgement.

19 Thou shalt not wrest iudgment, thou shalt not respect persons, * neither take a gift: for a gift doeth blinde the eyes of the wise, & peruert the ‖ words of the righteous.

*Exod 23.8 ‖ Or, matters.

20 That which is † altogether iust, shalt thou follow, that thou mayest liue, and inherite the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

† Heb. iustice, iustice.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grone of any trees neere vnto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee:

22 * Neither shalt thou set thee vp any ‖ image, which the LORD thy God hateth.

*Leuit. 26.1. ‖ Or, statue, or pillar.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *The things sacrificed must be sound.* 2 *Idolaters must be slaine.* 8 *Hard controuersies are to be determined by the Priests and Iudges.* 12 *The contemner of that Determination must die.* 14 *The election,* 16 *and duety of a King.*

THou shalt not sacrifice vnto the LORD thy God any bullocke, or ‖ sheepe, wherein is blemish, *or* any euil fauouredness: for that is an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, goate.

2 ¶ If there be found among you within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giueth thee, man or woman that hath wrought wickednesse in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his couenant,

3 And hath gone & serued other gods, and worshipped them, either the Sunne, or Moone, or any of the host of heauen, which I haue not commanded,

4 And it bee tolde thee, and thou hast heard *of it*, and enquired diligently, and behold, it *be* true, *and* the thing certaine, *that* such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman (which haue committed that wicked thing) vnto thy gates, *euen* that man, or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones till they die.

6 * At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall hee that is worthy of death, be put to death: *but* at the mouth of one witnesse he shall not be put to death.

*Num. 35.30 chap. 17.6. and 19.15. matt. 18.16. iohn 8.17. 2. cor. 13.1. hebr. 10.28.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall bee first vpon him, to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people: so thou shalt put the euill away from among you.

8 ¶ If there arise a matter too hard for thee in iudgement, betweene blood and blood, betweene plea & plea, and betweene stroke and stroke, being matters of controuersie within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee vp into the place, which the LORD thy God shall chuse;

9 And thou shalt come vnto the Priests the Leuites, and vnto the Iudge that shall be in those dayes, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of Iudgement.

10 And thou shalt doe according to the sentence which they of that place (which the LORD shall chuse) shall shew thee, and thou shalt obserue to doe according to all that they enforme thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the iudgement which they shall tell thee, thou shalt doe: thou shalt not decline from

the Sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will doe presumptuously, †and will not hearken vnto the Priest (that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God) or vnto the Iudge, euen that man shall die, and thou shalt put away the euill from Israel.

†Heb. not to hearken.

13 And all the people shall heare, and feare, and doe no more presumptuously.

14 ¶ When thou art come vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt possesse it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a King ouer me, like as all the nations that *are* about me:

15 Thou shalt in any wise set *him* King ouer thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose. *One* from among thy brethren shalt thou set King ouer thee: thou mayest not set a stranger ouer thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But hee shall not multiply horses to himselfe, nor cause the people to returne to Egypt, to the end that hee should multiply horses: forasmuch as the LORD hath said vnto you, Yee shall henceforth returne no more that way.

17 Neither shall hee multiply wiues to himselfe, that his heart turne not away: neither shall hee greatly multiply to himselfe siluer and gold.

18 And it shall be when he sitteth vpon the Throne of his kingdome, that hee shall write him a copie of this Law in a booke, out of *that which is* before the Priests the Leuites.

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall reade therein all the dayes of his life, that he may learne to feare the LORD his God, to keepe all the words of this Law, and these Statutes, to doe them:

20 That his heart be not lifted vp aboue his brethren, and that hee turne not aside from the Commaundement, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong *his* dayes in his kingdome, hee, and his children in the midst of Israel.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Lord is the Priests and Leuites inheritance. 3 The Priests due. 6 The Leuites portion. 9 The abominations of the Nations are to be auoyded. 15 Christ the Prophet is to bee heard. 20 The presumptuous prophet is to die.

THe Priests the Leuites, *and* all the tribe of Leui, *shall haue no part nor inheritance with Israel: they *shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

*Num. 18. 20. cha. 10. 9. *1. Cor. 9. 13.

2 Therefore shall they haue no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD *is* their inheritance, as he hath said vnto them.

3 ¶ And this shall be the Priests due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be oxe or sheepe: and they shall giue vnto the Priest the shoulder, and the two cheekes, and the maw.

4 The first fruit *also* of thy corne, of thy wine, and of thy oyle, and the first of the fleece of thy sheepe shalt thou giue him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the Name of the LORD, him, and his sonnes for euer.

6 ¶ And if a Leuite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where hee soiourned, and come with all the desire of his mind, vnto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the Name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Leuites *doe*, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall haue like portions to eate, beside †that which commeth of the sale of his patrimony.

†Heb his sales by the fathers.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, thou shalt not learne to doe after the abominations of those nations.

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his sonne, or his daughter * to passe thorow the fire, *or* that vseth diuination, *or* an obseruer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch,

*Leuit. 18. 21.

11 * Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a * Necromancer.

*Leuit. 20. 27. *1. Sam. 28. 7.

12 For all that doe these things, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and because of these abominations, the LORD thy God doeth driue them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ‖ perfit with the LORD thy God.

‖ Or, vpright or sincere.

14 For these nations which thou shalt ‖ possesse, hearkened vnto obseruers of times, and vnto diuiners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so *to doe*.

‖ Or, inherit.

15 ¶ * The LORD thy God will raise vp vnto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like vnto mee, vnto him yee shall hearken.

*Iohn 1. 45. acts 3. 22. and 7. 37.

16 According to all *that* thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb, in the day of the assembly, saying, * Let me not heare againe

*Exod. 20. 19.

against the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not.

17 And the LORD said vnto me, They haue well *spoken* that which they haue spoken.

18 *I will raise them vp a prophet from among their brethren, like vnto thee, and will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speake vnto them all that I shall command him.

19 And it shall come to passe, that whosoeuer will not hearken vnto my wordes, which hee shall speake in my Name, I will require *it* of him.

20 But the Prophet which shal presume to speake a word in my Name, which I haue not commanded him to speake, or that shal speake in the name of other gods, euen that prophet shall die.

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall wee know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 When a Prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, if the thing follow not, nor come to passe, that *is* the thing which the LORD hath not spoken: *but* the prophet hath spoken it presumptuously: thou shalt not be afraid of him.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The cities of refuge. 4 The priuiledge thereof for the manslayer. 14 The landmarke is not to bee remooued 15 Two witnesses at the least. 16 The punishment of a false witnesse.

WHen the LORD thy God* hath cut off the nations, whose land, the LORD thy God giueth thee, and thou †succeedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses:

2 *Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the middest of thy land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, & diuide the coasts of thy land (which the LORD thy God giueth thee to inherite) into three parts, that euery slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And this is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that hee may liue: who so killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not † in time past,

5 As when *a man* goeth into the wood with his neighbour, to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut downe the tree, and the †head slippeth from the† helue, and † lighteth vpon his neighbour that he die, hee shall flee vnto one of those cities, and liue:

6 Lest the auenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hote, and ouertake him, because the way is long, and † slay him, whereas hee was not worthy of death, in as much as he hated him not † in time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God enlarge thy coast (as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers) and giue thee all the land which hee promised to giue vnto thy fathers:

9 (If thou shalt *keepe all these commaundements to doe them, which I command thee this day, to loue the LORD thy God, and to walke euer in his wayes) *then shalt thou adde three cities moe for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance, and so blood bee vpon thee.

11 ¶ But if any man hate his neighbour and lie in waite for him, and rise vp against him, and smite him † mortally that he die, and fleeth into one of these cities:

12 Then the Elders of his citie shal send and fetch him thence, and deliuer him into the hand of the auenger of blood, that hee may die.

13 Thine eye shall not pitie him, but thou shalt put away *the guilt of* innocent blood from Israel, that it may goe well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remoue thy neighbours *land*-marke, which they of olde time haue set in thine inheritance, which thou shalt inherite, in the land that the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it.

15 ¶ *One witnes shal not rise vp against a man for any iniquitie, or for any sin, in any sinne that he sinneth: at the mouth of two witnesses, or at the mouth of three witnesses, shall the matter bee established.

16 ¶ If a false witnes rise vp against any man to testifie ‖ against him *that which is* wrong:

17 Then both the men between whom the controuersie is, shall stand before the LORD, before the Priests, and the Iudges, which shalbe in those dayes.

18 And the Iudges shall make diligent inquisition: and behold, if the witnes bee a false witnesse, *and* hath testified falsly against his brother:

19 * Then shall yee doe vnto him, as he had thought to haue done vnto his brother:

*Ioh.1.45. acts 3.22. and 7.37.

*Chap.12. 29.

†Heb. inherite, or possesse.

*Exod.21. 13.num. 35. 10.ioshu.20. 2.

†Heb. from yesterday the third day.

†Heb. yron †Heb. wood †Heb. findeth

†Heb. smite him in life. †Heb. from yesterday third day.

* Chap.12. 20.

*Ioshu.20.7.

†Heb. in life.

* Chap.17.6 heb.10.28. num.35.30. mat.18.16. iohn 8.17. 2.cor.13.1. heb.10.28. ‖ *Or, falling away.*

*Pro.19.5,9 dan.13.62.

ther: so shalt thou put the euill away from among you.

20 And those which remaine shall heare, and feare, and shall henceforth commit no more any such euill among you.

21 And thine eye shall not pitie, *but* *life *shall goe* for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.

v Exod. 21. 23. leuit. 24. 20. mat. 5. 38.

CHAP. XX.

1 The priests exhortation to encourage the people to battell, 5 The officers proclamation who are to be dismissed from the warre. 10 How to vse the cities that accept or refuse the proclamation of peace. 16 What cities must be deuoted. 19 Trees of mans meat must not be destroyed in the siege.

WHen thou goest out to battell against thine enemies, and seest horses and charets, *and* a people more then thou, be not afraid of them: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

2 And it shall bee when yee are come nigh vnto the battell, that the Priest shall approach and speake vnto the people,

3 And shall say vnto them, Heare, O Israel, you approch this day vnto battell against your enemies: let not your hearts †faint, feare not, and do not †tremble; neither be ye terrified because of them.

† Heb. be tender.

† Heb. make haste.

4 For the LORD your God *is hee* that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to saue you.

5 ¶ And the Officers shall speake vnto the people, saying, What man is there that hath built a new house, and hath not dedicated it? let him goe and returne to his house, lest he die in the battell, and another man dedicate it.

† Heb made it common: See Leuit. 19. 23.

6 And what man is hee that hath planted a vineyard, and hath not yet †eaten of it? let him also goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in the battell, and an other man eat of it.

*Chap. 24. 5

7 *And what man *is there* that hath betrothed a wife, and hath not taken her? let him goe and returne vnto his house, lest he die in battell, and another man take her.

*Iudg. 7. 3.

8 And the Officers shall speake further vnto the people: and they shall say, *What man *is there* that is fearefull and faint hearted? let him go and returne vnto his house, lest his brethrens heart †faint as well as his heart.

† Heb. melt.

9 And it shall be when the Officers haue made an end of speaking vnto the people, that they shall make Captaines of the armies to †leade the people.

† Heb. to be in the heads of the people.

10 ¶ When thou commest nigh vnto a citie to fight against it, then proclaime peace vnto it.

11 And it shalbe, if it make thee answere of peace, and open vnto thee, then it shalbe *that* all the people that is found therein, shal bee tributaries vnto thee, and they shall serue thee.

12 And if it will make no peace with thee, but will make warre against thee, then thou shalt besiege it.

13 And when the LORD thy God hath deliuered it into thine hands, thou shalt smite euery male thereof with the edge of the sword.

14 But the women, and the little ones, and * the cattell, and all that is in the citie, *euen* all the spoile thereof, shalt thou †take vnto thy selfe, and thou shalt eat the spoile of thine enemies, which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

* Iosh. 8. 2. †Heb. spoile.

15 Thus shalt thou do vnto all the cities which are very far off from thee, which are not of the cities of these nations.

16 But of the cities of these people which the LORD thy God doth giue thee for an inheritance, thou shalt saue aliue nothing that breatheth.

17 But thou shalt vtterly destroy them, *namely*, the Hittites, and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hiuites and the Iebusites, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee:

18 That they teach you not to do after all their abominations, which they haue done vnto their gods, so should yee sinne against the LORD your God.

19 ¶ When thou shalt besiege a citie a long time, in making war against it to take it, thou shalt not destroy the trees thereof, by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eate of them, and thou shalt not cut them downe (‖ for the tree of the fielde is mans *life*) † to employ them in the siege.

‖ Or, for, O man the tree of the field is to be imployed in the siege. † Heb. to go from before thee.

20 Onely the trees which thou knowest that they bee not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy, and cut *them* downe, and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh warre with thee, vntill † it be subdued. † Heb. it come downe.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The expiation of an vncertaine murther. 10 The vsage of a captiue taken to wife. 15 The first borne is not to be disinherited vpon priuate affection. 18 A stubborne sonne is to be stoned to death. 22 The malefactor must not hang all night on a tree.

IF one bee found slaine in the land, which the LORD thy God giueth thee to possesse it, lying in the fielde, *and* it bee not knowen who hath slaine him.

2 Then

2 Then thy elders and thy Iudges shall come foorth, and they shall measure vnto the cities which *are* round about him that is slaine.

3 And it shall be that the citie which is next vnto the slaine man, euen the Elders of that citie shall take an heifer which hath not bene wrought with, *and* which hath not drawen in the yoke.

4 And the Elders of that citie shall bring downe the heifer vnto a rough valley, which is neither eared nor sowen, and shall strike off the heifers necke there in the valley.

5 And the Priests the sonnes of Leui shall come neere (for them the LORD thy God hath chosen to minister vnto him, and to blesse in the Name of the LORD:) and by their † word shal euery controuersie and euery stroke be *tried*.

† Heb. mouth

6 And all the Elders of that citie that are next vnto the slaine man, shall wash their hands ouer the heifer that is beheaded in the valley.

7 And they shall answere, and say, Our handes haue not shed this blood, neither haue our eyes seene *it*.

8 Bee mercifull, O LORD, vnto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood † vnto thy people of Israels charge, and the blood shall be forgiuen them.

† Heb. in the midst.

9 So shalt thou put away the *guilt of* innocent blood from among you, when thou shalt doe that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

10 ¶ When thou goest forth to warre against thine enemies, and the LORD thy God hath deliuered them into thine hands and thou hast taken them captiue,

11 And seest among the captiues a beautifull woman, and hast a desire vnto her, that thou wouldest haue her to thy wife:

12 Then thou shalt bring her home to thine house, and shee shall shaue her head, and ‖ pare her nailes.

‖ Or, suffer to grow. Hebr. make or dresse

13 And she shall put the raiment of her captiuitie from off her, and shall remaine in thine house, and bewaile her father and her mother a full moneth: and after that, thou shalt goe in vnto her, and bee her husband, and she shalbe thy wife.

14 And it shal be if thou haue no delight in her, then thou shalt let her goe whither she will, but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast humbled her.

15 ¶ If a man haue two wiues, one beloued and another hated, & they haue borne him children, *both* the beloued, and the hated: and if the first borne sonne bee hers that was hated,

16 Then it shall be, when he maketh his sonnes to inherite that which he hath, that he may not make the sonne of the beloued, first borne, before the sonne of the hated, *which is* indeede the first borne:

17 But he shall acknowledge the sonne of the hated for the first borne, by giuing him a double portion of all † that he hath: for he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the first borne is his.

† Hebr. that is found with him.

18 ¶ If a man haue a stubburne and rebellious sonne, which wil not obey the voice of his father, or the voyce of his mother, and that when they haue chastened him, wil not heaken vnto them:

19 Then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out vnto the Elders of his citie, and vnto the gate of his place:

20 And they shall say vnto the Elders of his citie, This our sonne *is* stubburne, and rebellious, he will not obey our voice: he *is* a glutton, and a drunkard.

21 And all the men of his city shal stone him with stones, that hee die: so shalt thou put euill away from among you, and all Israel shall heare, and feare.

22 ¶ And if a man haue committed a sinne worthy of death, and he bee to be put to death, and thou hang him on a tree:

23 His body shall not remaine all night vpon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise burie him that day: for * hee that is hanged, is † accursed of God: that thy land be not defiled, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

*Gal. 3. 13.
† Hebr. the curse of God.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of humanitie toward brethren. 5 The sexe is to be distinguished by apparell. 6 The damme is not to be taken with her yong ones. 8 The house must haue battlements. 9 Confusion is to be auoided. 12 Fringes vpon the vesture. 13 The punishment of him that slandereth his wife. 20. 22 Of adultery. 25 Of rape, 28 and of fornication. 30 Incest.

THou * shalt not see thy brothers oxe or his sheepe goe astray, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt in any case bring them againe vnto thy brother.

*Exod. 23. 4.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh vnto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it vnto thine owne house, and it shalbe with thee vntil thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him againe.

3 In like maner shalt thou doe with his asse, and so shalt thou doe with his raiment: and with all lost thing of thy brothers, which hee hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou doe likewise: thou mayest not hide thy selfe.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brothers asse or his oxe fall downe by the way, and hide thy selfe from them: thou shalt surely helpe him to lift them vp againe.

5 ¶ The woman shall not weare that which pertaineth vnto a man, neither shall a man put on a womans garment: for all that do so, are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a birds nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or egges, and the dam sitting vpon the yong, or vpon the egges, thou shalt not take the damme with the yong.

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam goe, and take the yong to thee, that it may be well with thee, and *that* thou mayest prolong *thy* dayes.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roofe, that thou bring not blood vpō thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sowe thy vineyard with diuers seedes: lest the †fruit of thy seed which thou hast sowen, and the fruit of thy vineyard be defiled.

†*Heb. fulnesse of the seede.*

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an oxe and an asse together.

11 ¶ *Thou shalt not weare a garment of diuers sorts, *as* of woollen, and linnen together.

*Leuit. 19. 19.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee *fringes vpon the foure †quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coueredst *thy selfe*.

*Num. 15. 38
†*Heb. wings.*

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and goe in vnto her, and hate her,

14 And giue occasions of speech *against her*, and bring vp an euill name vpon her, and say, I tooke this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maide:

15 Then shall the father of the damosel, and her mother, take and bring foorth the tokens of the damosels virginitie, vnto the Elders of the citie in the gate.

16 And the damosels father shal say vnto the Elders, I gaue my daughter vnto this man to wife, and he hateth her:

17 And loe, he hath giuen occasions of speech *against her*, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid: & yet these *are* the tokens of my daughters virginitie; and they shall spred the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the Elders of that city shall take that man, and chastise him.

19 And they shall amearce him in an hundred *shekels* of siluer, and giue them vnto the father of the damosell, because hee hath brought vp an euil name vpon a virgin of Israel: and shee shall be his wife, he may not put her away all his dayes.

20 But if this thing bee true, *and* the tokens of virginitie be not found for the damosell:

21 Then they shall bring out the damosell to the doore of her fathers house, and the men of her citie shall stone her with stones ỹ she die, because shee hath wrought follie in Israel, to play the whore in her fathers house: so shalt thou put euill away from among you.

22 ¶ *If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, *both* the man that lay with the woman, and the women: so shalt thou put away euill from Israel.

*Leuit. 20. 10.

23 ¶ If a damosell *that is* a virgin be betrothed vnto an husband, and a man finde her in the citie, and lie with her:

24 Then yee shall bring them both out vnto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die: the damosell, because she cried not, *being* in the citie; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbours wife: so thou shalt put away euill from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man finde a betrothed damosell in the field, and the man ‖ force her, and he with her: then the man onely that lay with her, shall die.

‖ *Or, take strong hold of her.*

26 But vnto the damosell thou shalt doe nothing, there is in the damosell no sinne worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, & slayeth him, euen so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, *and* the betrothed damosell cryed, and there was none to saue her.

28 ¶ *If a man finde a damosel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found:

*Exod. 22. 16.

29 Then the man that lay with her, shall giue vnto the damosels father fiftie *shekels* of siluer, and she shalbe his wife, because he hath humbled her, hee may not put her away all his dayes.

30 ¶ *A man shall not take his fathers wife, nor discouer his fathers skirt.

*Leuit. 18. 8

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Who may or may not enter into the Congregation. 9 Vncleannes to be auoided at the hoſt. 15 Of the fugitiue ſeruant. 17 Of filthineſſe. 18 Of abominable ſacrifices. 19 Of vſury. 21 Of vowes. 24 Of treſpaſſes.

HEe that is wounded in the ſtones, or hath his priuie member cut off, ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

2 A baſtard ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD: euen to his tenth generation ſhall he not enter into the Congregation of the LORD.

*Nehe. 13.1. 3 * An Ammonite, or Moabite ſhall not enter into the Congregation of the LORD, euen to their tenth generation ſhal they not enter into the Congregation of the LORD for euer,

4 Becauſe they met you not with bread and with water in the way when yee came forth out of Egypt, and *becauſe they hired againſt thee Balaam the ſonne of Beor of Pethor of Meſopotamia, to curſe thee.

*Num. 22. 5,6. 5 Neuertheleſſe, the LORD thy God would not hearken vnto Balaam: but the LORD thy God turned the curſe into a bleſſing vnto thee, becauſe the LORD thy God loued thee.

†Heb. good. 6 Thou ſhalt not ſeeke their peace, nor their † proſperitie all thy dayes for euer.

7 ¶ Thou ſhalt not abhorre an Edomite, for hee is thy brother: thou ſhalt not abhorre an Egyptian, becauſe thou waſt a ſtranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them, ſhall enter into the Congregation of the LORD, in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the hoſt goeth forth againſt thine enemies, then keepe thee from euery wicked thing.

10 ¶ If there bee among you any man that is not cleane, by reaſon of vncleannes that chanceth him by night, then ſhall hee goe abroad out of the campe, hee ſhall not come within the campe.

†Heb. turneth toward. 11 But it ſhall bee when euening † commeth on, hee ſhall waſh *himſelfe* with water: and when the Sunne is downe, he ſhal come into the campe againe.

12 ¶ Thou ſhalt haue a place alſo without the campe, whither thou ſhalt goe forth abroad.

†Heb. ſitteſt downe. 13 And thou ſhalt haue a paddle vpon thy weapon: and it ſhalbe when thou † wilt eaſe thy ſelfe abroad, thou ſhalt digge therewith, and ſhalt turne backe and couer that which commeth from thee.

14 For the LORD thy God walketh in the midſt of thy campe, to deliuer thee, and to giue vp thine enemies before thee: therefore ſhall thy campe bee holy, that hee ſee † no vncleane thing in thee, and turne away from thee. †Heb. nakedneſſe of any thing.

15 ¶ Thou ſhalt not deliuer vnto his maſter, the ſeruant which is eſcaped from his maſter vnto thee.

16 He ſhall dwell with thee, euen among you, in that place which he ſhall chooſe, in one of thy gates where it † liketh him beſt: thou ſhalt not oppreſſe him. †Heb. is good for him.

17 ¶ There ſhall bee no ‖ whore of the daughters of Iſrael, nor a Sodomite of the ſonnes of Iſrael. ‖ Or, Sodomiteſſe.

18 Thou ſhalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog into the houſe of the LORD thy God for any vow: for euen both theſe are abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

*Exo. 22.25 Leuit. 25.36 pſal. 15.5. 19 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury to thy brother; vſury of money, vſury of victuals, vſury of any thing that is lent vpon vſury.

20 Vnto a ſtranger thou mayeſt lend vpon vſury, but vnto thy brother thou ſhalt not lend vpon vſury: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand to, in the land whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

*Eccles. 5.3 21 ¶ * When thou ſhalt vow a vow vnto the LORD thy God, thou ſhalt not ſlacke to pay it: for the LORD thy God will ſurely require it of thee; and it would be ſinne in thee.

22 But if thou ſhalt forbeare to vow, it ſhalbe no ſinne in thee.

23 That which is gone out of thy lips, thou ſhalt keepe and performe; *euen* a free-will offering according as thou haſt vowed vnto the LORD thy God, which thou haſt promiſed with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou commeſt into thy neighbors vineyard, then thou mayeſt eat grapes thy fill, at thine owne pleaſure, but thou ſhalt not put *any* in thy veſſell.

*Mat. 12.1. mar. 2.23. luke 6.1. 25 When thou commeſt into the ſtanding corne of thy neighbours, * then thou mayeſt plucke the eares with thine hand: but thou ſhalt not moue a ſickle vnto thy neighbours ſtanding corne.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Of diuorce. 5 A newe married man goeth not to warre. 6. 10 Of pledges. 7 Of manſtealers. 8 Of leproſie. 14 The hire is to be giuen. 16 Of iuſtice. 19 Of charitie.

WHen a *man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to paſſe that ſhe find no fauour in his eyes, becauſe he hath found ſome †vncleannesse in her: then let him write her a bill of † diuorcement, and giue it in her hand, and ſend her out of his houſe.

2 And when ſhe is departed out of his houſe, ſhe may go and be another mans wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of diuorcement, and giueth it in her hand, and ſendeth her out of his houſe: Or if the latter husband die, which tooke her to be his wife,

4 Her former husband which ſent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that ſhe is defiled: for that is abomination before the LORD, and thou ſhalt not cauſe the land to ſinne, which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ *When a man hath taken a new wife, he ſhall not goe out to warre, neither † ſhall he be charged with any buſines: but he ſhall be free at home one yeere, and ſhall cheere vp his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man ſhall take the nether or the vpper milſtone to pledge: for he taketh a mans life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man bee found ſtealing any of his brethren of the children of Iſrael, and maketh merchandiſe of him, or ſelleth him: then that thiefe ſhall die, and thou ſhalt put euill away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed, in the * plague of leproſie, that thou obſerue diligently, and do according to all that the Prieſts the Leuites ſhall teach you: as I commanded them, ſo ye ſhall obſerue to doe.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did *vnto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come foorth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou doeſt † lend thy brother any thing, thou ſhalt not goe into his houſe to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou ſhalt ſtand abroad, and the man to whom thou doeſt lend, ſhall bring out the pledge abroad vnto thee.

12 And if the man be poore, thou ſhalt not ſleepe with his pledge.

13 In any caſe thou ſhalt deliuer him the pledge againe when the Sun goeth downe, that he may ſleepe in his own raiment, and bleſſe thee: and it ſhalbe righteouſneſſe vnto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou ſhalt not oppreſſe an hired ſeruant that is poore and needy, whether hee bee of thy brethren, or of thy ſtrangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day * thou ſhalt giue *him* his hire, neither ſhall the Sunne goe downe vpon it, for he is poore, and † ſetteth his heart vpon it, leſt he crie againſt thee vnto the LORD, and it be ſinne vnto thee.

16 * The fathers ſhal not be put to death for the children, neither ſhall the children be put to death for the fathers: euery man ſhall be put to death for his owne ſinne.

17 ¶ Thou ſhalt not peruert the iudgement of the ſtranger, *nor* of the fatherleſſe, nor take a widowes raiment to pledge.

18 But thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to doe this thing.

19 ¶ * When thou cutteſt downe thine harueſt in thy field, and haſt forgot a ſheafe in the field, thou ſhalt not goe againe to fetch it: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widowe: that the LORD thy God may bleſſe thee in all the worke of thine hands.

20 When thou beateſt thine oliue tree, thou ſhalt not † goe ouer the boughes againe: it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

21 When thou gathereſt the grapes of thy vineyard, thou ſhalt not gleane it † afterward, it ſhall be for the ſtranger, for the fatherleſſe, and for the widow.

22 And thou ſhalt remember that thou waſt a bondman in the land of Egypt: therfore I command thee to doe this thing.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Stripes muſt not exceede fourty. 4 The oxe is not to be muſled. 5 Of raiſing ſeede vnto a brother. 11 Of the immodeſt woman. 13 Of vniuſt weights. 17 The memory of Amalek is to be blotted out.

IF there be a controuerſie betweene men, and they come vnto iudgement, that *the Iudges* may iudge them, then they ſhall iuſtifie the righteous, and condemne the wicked.

2 And it ſhall be if the wicked man bee worthy to be beaten, that the Iudge ſhall cauſe him to lie downe, and to bee beaten before his face, according to his fault by a certaine number.

3 * Fortie ſtripes he may giue him, and not exceed: leſt if he ſhould exceed, & beat him aboue theſe, with many ſtripes, then thy brother ſhould ſeeme vile vnto thee.

4 ¶ * Thou ſhalt not muſſell the oxe when he † treadeth out the corne.

5 ¶ * If

*Mat. 5.31. and 19.7. mar. 10.4.

†Heb. matter of nakednes.

† Heb. cutting off.

*Chap. 20.7.

†Heb. not any thing ſhall paſſe vpon him.

*Leuit. 13.2

* Num. 12. 10.

†Heb. lend the loane of any thing to, &c.

*Leui. 19.13 tob. 4.14.

†Heb. he lifteth his ſoule vnto it.

*2 King. 14. 6. 2.chron. 25.4 iere. 31 29,30. ezek. 18.20.

*Leuit. 19.9. and 23.22.

†Heb. thou ſhalt not bough it after thee.

†Heb. after thee.

* 2.Cor. 11. 24.

* 1.Cor. 9.9. 1.tim 5.18.

†Heb. threſheth.

5 ¶ *If brethren dwell together, and one of them die, and haue no childe, the wife of the dead shall not marrie without, vnto a stranger: her ‖ husbands brother shall goe in vnto her, and take her to him to wife, and performe the duetie of a husbands brother vnto her.

6 And it shall bee, that the first borne which shee beareth, shall succeede in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his ‖ brothers wife, then let his brothers wife goe vp to the gate vnto the Elders, and say, *My husbands brother refuseth to raise vp vnto his brother a name in Israel: hee will not performe the duetie of my husbands brother.

8 Then the Elder of his citie shall call him and speake vnto him: and if he stand *to it*, and say, I like not to take her:

9 Then shall his brothers wife come vnto him in the presence of the Elders, and loose his shooe from off his foote, and spit in his face, and shall answere, and say, So shall it be done vnto that man that will not build vp his brothers house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, the house of him that hath his shooe loosed.

11 ¶ When men striue together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth neere, for to deliuer her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth foorth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets:

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, thine eye shall not pitie *her*.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not haue in thy bagge † diuers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not haue in thine house † diuers measures, a great and a small.

15 *But* thou shalt haue a perfect and iust weight, a perfect and iust measure shalt thou haue: that thy dayes may be lengthened in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

16 For all that doe such things, *and* all that doe vnrighteously, *are* an abomination vnto the LORD thy God.

17 ¶ *Remember what Amalek did vnto thee by the way, when yee were come forth out of Egypt:

18 How hee met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, *euen* all that were feeble behind thee, when thou *wast* faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therfore it shall be when the LORD thy God hath giuen thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in all the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee for an inheritance to possesse it; that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from vnder heauen: thou shalt not forget *it*.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The confession of him that offereth the basket of first fruits. 12 The prayer of him that giueth his third yeere Tithes. 16 The Couenant betweene God and the people.

AND it shall be when thou *art* come in vnto the land which the LORD giueth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein:

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of ỹ earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the LORD thy God giueth thee, and shalt put *it* in a basket, and shalt goe vnto the place which the LORD thy God shall chuse, to place his Name there:

3 And thou shalt goe vnto the Priest that shalbe in those daies, and say vnto him, I professe this day vnto the LORD thy God, that I am come vnto thy countrey which the LORD sware vnto our fathers for to giue vs.

4 And the Priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it downe before the Altar of the LORD thy God.

5 And thou shalt speake and say before the LORD thy God, A Syrian ready to perish *was* my father, and he went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous.

6 And the Egyptians euill intreated vs, and afflicted vs, and laid vpon vs hard bondage.

7 And when we cried vnto the LORD God of our fathers, the LORD heard our voyce, & looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression.

8 And the LORD brought vs foorth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an out-stretched arme, and with great terribleness, and with signes and with wonders.

9 And hee hath brought vs into this place, and hath giuen vs this land, *euen* a land that floweth with milke and hony.

10 And now behold, I haue brought the first fruits of the land, which thou, O LORD, hast giuen me: and thou shalt set it before the LORD thy God, and worship before the LORD thy God.

11 And

Mat. 22. 24 mark. 12. 19 luke 20. 28.

‖ Or, next kinseman.

‖ Or, next kinsemans wife.

*Ruth. 3. 9.

† Heb. a stone and a stone.

† Heb. an Ephah and an Ephah.

*Exod. 17. 8.

11 And thou ſhalt reioyce in euery good thing, which the LORD thy God hath giuen vnto thee, and vnto thine houſe, thou and the Leuite, and the ſtranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou haſt made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increaſe, the third yeere, *which is* * the yeere of tything, and haſt giuen *it* vnto the Leuite, the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, and the widow, that they may eate within thy gates, and bee filled:

*Chap. 14. 28.

13 Then thou ſhalt ſay before the LORD thy God, I haue brought away the hallowed things out of *mine* houſe, and alſo haue giuen them vnto the Leuite, and vnto the ſtranger, to the fatherleſſe, and to the widow, according to al thy commandements which thou haſt commanded me: I haue not tranſgreſſed thy commandements, neineither haue I forgotten *them*.

14 I haue not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither haue I taken away ought thereof for any vncleane vſe, nor giuen ought thereof for the dead: *but* I haue hearkened to the voyce of the LORD my God, *and* haue done according to all that thou haſt commanded me.

*Eſai. 63. 15

15 *Looke downe from thy holy habitation, from heauen, and bleſſe thy people Iſrael, and the land which thou haſt giuen vs, as thou ſwareſt vnto our fathers, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to doe theſe Statutes and Iudgements: thou ſhalt therefore keep and doe them with all thine heart, and with all thy ſoule.

17 Thou haſt auouched the LORD this day to bee thy God, and to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Statutes, and his Commandements, and his iudgments, and to hearken vnto his voice.

*Chap. 7, 6.

18 And * the LORD hath auouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promiſed thee, & that *thou* ſhouldeſt keepe all his Commandements:

19 And to make thee high aboue all nations which he hath made, in praiſe and in name, and in honour, and that thou mayeſt bee an holy people vnto the LORD thy God, as he hath ſpoken.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 *The people are commanded to write the Law vpon ſtones* 5 *and to build an Altar of whole ſtones* 11 *The tribes diuided on Gerizzam and Ebal.* 14 *The curſes pronounced on mount Ebal.*

AND Moſes with the Elders of Iſrael, commanded the people, ſaying, Keep all the Commandements which I command you this day.

2 And it ſhal be on the day * when you ſhal paſſe ouer Iordan vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, that thou ſhalt ſet thee vp great ſtones, and plaiſter them with plaiſter.

*Ioſh 4.1.

3 And thou ſhalt write vpon them all the words of this Law when thou art paſſed ouer, that thou mayeſt go in vnto the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee, a land that floweth with milke and hony, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promiſed thee.

4 Therefore it ſhalbe when ye be gone ouer Iordan, that ye ſhal ſet vp theſe ſtones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou ſhalt plaiſter them with plaiſter.

5 And there ſhalt thou build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God, an altar of ſtones: * thou ſhalt not liſt vp any yron *toole* vpon them.

*Exod. 20. 25. Ioſh. 8. 31.

6 Thou ſhalt build the Altar of the LORD thy God of whole ſtones: and thou ſhalt offer burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD thy God.

7 And thou ſhalt offer peace offerings, and ſhalt eat there, and reioyce before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou ſhalt write vpon the ſtones all the words of this Law very plainely.

9 ¶ And Moſes, and the Prieſts the Leuites ſpake vnto all Iſrael, ſaying, Take heede, and hearken O Iſrael, this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou ſhalt therfore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and doe his commandements, and his Statutes which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moſes charged the people the ſame day, ſaying,

12 Theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Gerizzim to bleſſe the people, when yee are come ouer Iordan: Simeon and Leui, and Iudah, and Iſſachar, and Ioſeph, and Beniamin.

13 And theſe ſhall ſtand vpon mount Ebal † to curſe: Reuben, Gad, and Aſher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

† *Heb. for a curſing.*

14 ¶ And * the Leuites ſhal ſpeake, and ſay vnto all the men of Iſrael with a loude voyce:

*Dan. 9. 11.

15 Curſed *be* the man that maketh any grauen

graue or molten image, an abomination vnto the LORD, the worke of the handes of the craftesman, and putteth it in a secret place: and all the people shall answere and say, Amen.

16 Curſed *be* he that setteth light by his father or his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Curſed *be* he that remoueth his neighbours land-marke: and all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Curſed *be* he that maketh the blinde to wander out of the way: and all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Curſed *bee* hee that peruerteth the iudgement of the stranger, fatherlesse, and widow: and all the people shall say, Amen.

20 Curſed *bee* hee that lieth with his fathers wife, because hee vncouereth his fathers skirt: and all the people shall say, Amen.

21 Curſed *bee* he that lieth with any maner of beast: and all the people shall say, Amen.

22 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother: and all the people shall say, Amen.

23 Curſed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law: & all the people shal say, Amen.

24 Curſed *bee* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly: and all the people shall say, Amen.

*Eze.22.12 25 * Curſed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person: and all the people shall say, Amen.

*Gal 3.10. 26 * Curſed *bee* he that confirmeth not all the words of this Law to doe them: and all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The blessings for obedience. 15 The curses for disobedience.

*Leuit.26.3. AND it shall come to passe, * if thou shalt hearken diligently vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue *and* to doe all his Commandements which I command thee this day; that the LORD thy God will set thee on high aboue all nations of the earth.

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ouertake thee, if thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God.

3 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the citie, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattell, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

5 Blessed *shalbe* thy basket & thy ‖ store.

6 Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou commest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise vp against thee, to bee smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seuen wayes.

8 The LORD shall command the blessing vpon thee in thy ‖ store-houses, and in all that thou settest thine hand vnto, and he shal blesse thee in the land which the LORD thy God giueth thee.

9 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people vnto himselfe, as hee hath sworne vnto thee, if thou shalt keepe thee Commandements of the LORD thy God, and walke in his wayes.

10 And all people of the earth shall see, that thou art called by the Name of the LORD, and they shalbe afraid of thee.

11 And *the LORD shal make thee plenteous ‖ in goods, in the fruit of thy † body, and in the fruit of thy cattel, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware vnto thy fathers to giue thee.

12 The LORD shall open vnto thee his good treasure, the heauen to giue the raine vnto thy land in his season, and to blesse all the worke of thine hand: and * thou shalt lend vnto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, & not the taile, & thou shalt be aboue onely, and thou shalt not be beneath: if that thou hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to obserue, and to doe *them:*

14 And thou shalt not goe aside from any of the words which I commaund thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to goe after other gods, to serue them.

15 ¶ But it shall come to passe, * if thou wilt not hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God, to obserue to doe all his Commandements and his Statutes, which I commaund thee this day, that all these curses shall come vpon thee, and ouertake thee.

16 Curſed *shalt* thou *bee* in the citie, and curſed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Curſed *shalbe* thy basket & thy store.

18 Curſed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flockes of thy sheepe.

19 Curſed

‖ *Or, dough, or kneading troughes.*

‖ *Or, barnes.*

*Chap.30.9, &c. ‖ *Or, for good* † *Heb, belly.*

*Chap.15.6

*Leuit.26.14. lament.2.17. mala.2.2. baruc.1.20.

19 Curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou commeſt in, and curſed *ſhalt* thou *be* when thou goeſt out.

20 The LORD ſhall ſend vpon thee curſing, vexation, and rebuke, in all that thou ſetteſt thine hand vnto, † for to doe, vntill thou be deſtroyed, and vntill thou periſh quickely, becauſe of the wickednesſe of thy doings, whereby thou haſt forſaken mee.

† *Heb. which thou wouldeſt doe.*

21 The LORD ſhall make the peſtilence cleaue vnto thee, vntill he haue conſumed thee from off the land, whither thou goeſt to poſſeſſe it.

22 * The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with a conſumption, and with a feuer, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ‖ ſword, and with blaſting, and with mildew: and they ſhall purſue thee vntill thou periſh.

* *Leuit. 26. 16.*

‖ *Or, drought.*

23 And the heauen that is ouer thy head ſhall be braſſe, and the earth that is vnder thee *ſhalbe* yron.

24 The LORD ſhall make the raine of thy land powder and duſt: from heauen ſhall it come downe vpon thee, vntill thou be deſtroyed.

25 The LORD ſhall cauſe thee to bee ſmitten before thine enemies: thou ſhalt goe out one way againſt them, and flee ſeuen wayes before them, and ſhalt bee † remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

† *Heb. for a remouing.*

26 And thy carkeiſe ſhall be meate vnto all foules of the aire, and vnto the beaſts of the earth, and no man ſhall fray *them* away.

27 The LORD will ſmite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the ſcab, and with the itch, whereof thou canſt not be healed.

28 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee with madneſſe, and blindneſſe, and aſtoniſhment of heart.

29 And thou ſhalt grope at noone dayes, as the blind gropeth in darkneſſe, and thou ſhalt not proſper in thy wayes: and thou ſhalt be onely oppreſſed, and ſpoiled euermore, and no man ſhall ſaue thee.

30 Thou ſhalt betrothe a wife, and another man ſhal lie with her: thou ſhalt build an houſe, and thou ſhalt not dwell therein: * Thou ſhalt plant a vineyard, and ſhalt not † gather the grapes thereof.

* *Chap. 20. 6*

† *Hebr. prophane, or vſe it as common meate.*

31 Thine oxe ſhalbe ſlaine before thine eyes, and thou ſhalt not eate thereof: thine aſſe ſhall bee violently taken away from before thy face, and † ſhall not be reſtored to thee: thy ſheepe ſhall be giuen vnto thine enemies, and thou ſhalt haue none to reſcue *them*.

† *Hebr. ſhall not returne to thee, &c.*

32 Thy ſonnes and thy daughters ſhall bee giuen vnto another people, and thine eyes ſhall looke, and faile with longing for them all the day long: and there ſhall be no might in thine hand.

33 The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, ſhall a nation which thou knoweſt not, eate vp: and thou ſhalt bee onely oppreſſed and cruſhed alway:

34 So that thou ſhalt bee mad, for the ſight of thine eyes which thou ſhalt ſee.

35 The LORD ſhall ſmite thee in the knees, and in the legs with a ſore botch that cannot be healed, from the ſole of thy foot, vnto the top of thy head.

36 The LORD ſhall bring thee, and thy king which thou ſhalt ſet ouer thee, vnto a nation which neither thou, nor thy fathers haue knowen, and there ſhalt thou ſerue other gods, wood and ſtone.

37 And thou ſhalt become * an aſtoniſhment, a prouerbe, and a by-word, among all nations whither the LORD ſhall leade thee.

* *1. King. 9. 7. iere. 24. 9. and 25. 9.*

38 * Thou ſhalt carie much ſeed out into the field, and ſhalt gather but little in: for the locuſt ſhall conſume it.

* *Mica. 6. 15. agge. 1. 6.*

39 Thou ſhalt plant vineyards and dreſſe *them*, but ſhalt neither drinke of the wine, nor gather *the grapes*. for the wormes ſhall eate them.

40 Thou ſhalt haue Oliue trees throughout all thy coaſts, but thou ſhalt not anoynt *thy ſelfe* with the oyle: for thine Oliue ſhall caſt *his fruit*.

41 Thou ſhalt beget ſonnes and daughters, but † thou ſhalt not enioy them: for they ſhall goe into captiuitie.

† *Hebr. they ſhall not be thine.*

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land ſhall the locuſts ‖ conſume.

‖ *Or, poſſeſſe.*

43 The ſtranger that is within thee ſhall get vp aboue thee very high: and thou ſhalt come downe very low.

44 Hee ſhall lend to thee, and thou ſhalt not lend to him: hee ſhall be the head, and thou ſhalt be the taile.

45 Moreouer, all theſe curſes ſhall come vpon thee, and ſhall purſue thee, and ouertake thee, till thou bee deſtroyed: becauſe thou hearkenedſt not vnto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which he commanded thee.

46 And they ſhalbe vpon thee for a ſigne, and for a wonder, & vpon thy ſeed for euer:

47 Becauſe

47 Because thou seruedst not the LORD thy God with ioyfulnesse, and with gladnesse of heart, for the aboundance of all things.

48 Therefore shalt thou serue thine enemies which the LORD shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakednesse, and in want of all things: and he shall put a yoke of yron vpon thy necke, vntill he haue destroyed thee.

49 The LORD shall bring a nation against thee from farre, from the end of the earth, *as swift* as the Eagle fleeth, a nation whose tongue thou shalt not † vnderstand:

† *Heb. heare.*

50 A nation † of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew fauour to the yong:

† *Heb. strong of face.*

51 And he shall eat the fruit of thy cattell, and the fruit of thy land, vntill thou be destroyed: which also shall not leaue thee *either* corne, wine, or oyle, *or* the increase of thy kine, or flockes of thy sheepe, vntill hee haue destroyed thee.

52 And hee shall besiege thee in all thy gates, vntill thy high and fenced wals come downe wherein thou trustedst throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, throughout all thy land which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee.

53 And * thou shalt eate the fruit of thine owne † body, the flesh of thy sonnes, and of thy daughters (which the LORD thy God hath giuen thee) in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee.

* *Leuit. 26. 29. 2. king. 6. 29. Iam. 4. 10. baruc. 2. 3.*

† *Heb. belly.*

54 *So that* the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, his eie shall bee euill toward his brother, and toward the wife of his bosome, and towards the remnant of his children which he shall leaue:

55 So that hee will not giue to any of them of the flesh of his children whom hee shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitnesse wherewith thine enemies shall distresse thee, in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not aduenture to set the sole of her foot vpon the ground, for delicateneſſe and tendernesse, her eye shall bee euill towards the husband of her bosome, and towards her sonne, and towards her daughter,

57 And towards her † young one that commeth out from betweene her feet, and towards her children which she shall beare: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith thine enemie shall distresse thee in thy gates.

† *Heb. afterburth.*

58 If thou wilt not obserue to doe all the words of this Lawe that are written in this booke, that thou mayst feare this glorious and fearefull Name, THE LORD THY GOD:

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues wonderfull, and the plagues of thy seed, *euen* great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreouer, he will bring vpon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of, and they shall cleaue vnto thee.

61 Also euery sickenesse, and euery plague which is not written in the booke of this Law, them will the LORD † bring vpon thee, vntill thou be destroyed.

† *Heb. cause to ascend.*

62 And ye shall be left few in number, whereas yee were * as the starres of heauen for multitude: because thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

* *Chap. 10. 22.*

63 And it shall come to passe, *that* as the LORD reioyced ouer you to doe you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD will reioyce ouer you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and yee shall bee plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possesse it.

64 And the LORD shall scatter thee among all people, from the *one* end of the earth, euen vnto the *other*: and there thou shalt serue other gods, which *neither* thou nor thy fathers haue knowen, *euen* wood and stone.

65 And among these nations shalt thou finde no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot haue rest: but the LORD shall giue thee there a trembling heart, and fayling of eyes, and sorrow of minde.

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee, and thou shalt feare day and night, and shalt haue none assurance of thy life.

67 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were Euen: and at Euen thou shalt say, Would God it were morning, for the feare of thine heart wherewith thou shalt feare, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD shall bring thee into Egypt againe, with ships, by the way whereof I spake vnto thee, Thou shalt see it no more againe: and there yee shall bee sold

sold vnto your enemies for bond men, and bond women, and no man shall buy *you*.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Moses exhorteth them to obedience, by the memory of the workes they haue seene.* 10 *All are presented before the Lord to enter into his Couenant.* 18 *The great wrath on him that flattereth himselfe in his wickednesse.* 29 *Secret things belong vnto God.*

THese *are* the wordes of the Couenant which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the Couenant which he made with them in Horeb.

2 ¶ And Moses called vnto all Israel, and said vnto them, * Ye haue seene all that the LORD did before your eies in the land of Egypt vnto Pharaoh, and vnto all his seruants, and vnto all his land;

*Exod.19.4.

3 The great temptations which thine eyes haue seene, the signes and those great miracles:

4 Yet the LORD hath not giuen you an heart to perceiue, and eies to see, and eares to heare, vnto this day.

5 And I haue led you fortie yeeres in the wildernesse: your clothes are not waxen old vpon you, and thy shooe is not waxen old vpon thy foot.

6 Yee haue not eaten bread, neither haue you drunke wine, or strong drinke: that yee might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when yee came vnto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the King of Bashan, came out against vs vnto battell, and we smote them.

8 And we tooke their land, and gaue it for an inheritance vnto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

9 * Keepe therefore the wordes of this Couenant and doe them, that yee may prosper in all that ye doe.

*Chap.4.6. 1.king.2.2. iosh.1.7.

10 ¶ Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God: your captaines of your tribes, your Elders, and your officers, *with* all the men of Israel,

11 Your little ones, your wiues, and thy stranger that is in thy campe, from the hewer of thy wood, vnto the drawer of thy water:

12 That thou shouldest † enter into Couenant with the LORD thy God, and into his othe, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day:

† *Heb. passe.*

13 That hee may establish thee to day for a people vnto himselfe, and that he may bee vnto thee a God, as hee hath said vnto thee, and as hee hath sworne vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Iacob.

14 Neither with you onely doe I make this couenant and this othe:

15 But with him that standeth here with vs this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with vs this day:

16 (For ye know how we haue dwelt in the land of Egypt, and how wee came thorow the nations which ye passed by.

17 And ye haue seene their abominations, and their † idoles, wood, and stone, siluer, and gold, which were among them.)

† *Heb. dunghie gods.*

18 Lest there should bee among you man or woman, or familie, or tribe, whose heart turne thaway this day from the LORD our God, to goe *and* serue the gods of these nations: lest there should bee among you a root that beareth ‖ gall and wormewood,

‖ *Or, a poysonfull herbe. Heb. Rosh.*

19 And it come to passe when hee heareth the words of this curse, that hee blesse himselfe in his heart, saying, I shall haue peace, though I walke in the ‖ imagination of mine heart, to adde † drunkenesse to thirst:

‖ *Or, stubbornesse.* † *Heb. the drunken to the thirstie.*

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD, and his iealousie shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this booke shall lie vpon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from vnder heauen.

21 And the LORD shall separate him vnto euill, out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the Couenant, that † are written in this booke of the Law:

† *Heb. is written.*

22 So that the generation to come of your children, that shall rise vp after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses † which the LORD hath laid vpon it;

† *Heb. wherewith the LORD hath made it sicke.*

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone and salt, *and* burning, that it is not sowen, nor beareth, nor any grasse groweth therein, * like the ouerthrowe of Sodome, and Gomorah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD ouerthrew in his anger, and in his wrath:

* Gen. 19. 24,25.

24 Euen all nations shall say, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this land? what *meaneth* the heate of this great anger?

*1.King.9.8 Iere.22.8.

25 Then men shall say, Because they haue

haue forsaken the Couenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which hee made with them, when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and serued other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and † *whom* he had not giuen vnto them.

†Heb. diuided. Or, who had not giuen to them any portion.

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring vpon it all the curses, that are written in this booke.

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as *it is* this day.

29 The secret things *belong* vnto the LORD our God: but those things which are reuealed *belong* vnto vs, and to our children for euer, that we may doe all the words of this Law.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Great mercies promised vnto the repentant. 11 The Commandement is manifest. 15 Death and life are set before them.

AND it shall come to passe when all these things are come vpon thee, the blessing, and the curse, which I haue set before thee, and thou shalt call *them* to minde among all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath driuen thee,

2 And shalt returne vnto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voyce according to all that I commaund thee this day, thou and thy children with all thine heart, and with all thy soule:

3 That then the LORD thy God will turne thy captiuitie, and haue compassion vpon thee, and will returne and gather thee from all the nations whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

*Nehe. 1 9.

4 *If any of thine bee driuen out vnto the outmost parts of heauen, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee.

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possesse it: and hee will doe thee good, and multiply thee aboue thy fathers.

6 And the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seede to loue the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule, that thou mayest liue.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses vpon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt returne and obey the voyce of the LORD, and doe all his Commandements which I commaund thee this day.

9 *And the LORD thy God will make thee plenteous in euery worke of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattell, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will againe reioyce ouer thee for good, as hee reioyced ouer thy fathers:

*Chap. 28. 11.

10 If thou shalt hearken vnto the voyce of the LORD thy God to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes which are written in this booke of the Law, *and* if thou turne vnto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soule.

11 ¶ For this Commaundement which I commaund thee this day, it is not hidden from thee, neither is it farre off.

12 *It *is* not in heauen, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe vp for vs to heauen, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

*Rom. 10. 6. &c.

13 Neither *is* it beyond the Sea, that thou shouldest say, Who shall goe ouer the sea for vs, and bring it vnto vs, that we may heare it, and doe it?

14 But the word is very nigh vnto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest doe it.

15 ¶ See, I haue set before thee this day life and good, and death, and euill:

16 In that I command thee this day to loue the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements, that thou mayest liue and multiplie: and the LORD thy God shall blesse thee in the land, whither thou goest to possesse it.

17 But if thine heart turne away, so that thou wilt not heare, but shalt be drawen away, and worship other gods, and serue them:

18 I denounce vnto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that yee shall not prolong your dayes vpon the land, whither thou passest ouer Iordane, to goe to possesse it.

19 *I call heauen and earth to record this day against you, that I haue set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore chuse life, that both thou and thy seede may liue:

*Chap. 4. 26.

20 That thou mayest loue the LORD thy

thy God, *and* that thou mayest obey his voyce, and that thou mayest cleaue vnto him: for he *is* thy life, and the length of thy dayes, that thou mayest dwell in the land, which the LORD ſware vnto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Iſaac, and to Iacob, to giue them.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Moſes encourageth the people. 7 Hee encourageth Ioſhua. 9 Hee deliuereth the Law vnto the Prieſts to reade it in the ſeuenth yeere to the people. 14 God giueth a charge to Ioſhua, 19 and a ſong to teſtifie againſt the people. 24 Moſes deliuereth the booke of the Law to the Leuites to keepe. 28 He maketh a proteſtation to the Elders.

AND Moſes went and ſpake theſe words vnto all Iſrael.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, I *am* an hundred and twentie yeeres old this day; I can no more goe out and come in: alſo the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, * Thou ſhalt not goe ouer this Iordan.

*Num. 20. 12. *chap. 3. 27.

3 The LORD thy God, hee will goe ouer before thee, *and* hee will deſtroy theſe nations from before thee, and thou ſhalt poſſeſſe them: *and* Ioſhua, he ſhall goe ouer before thee, * as the LORD hath ſaid.

*Num. 27. 21.

4 And the LORD ſhall doe vnto them, as he did to Sihon, and to Og kings of the Amorites, and vnto the land of them, whom he deſtroyed.

5 And * the LORD ſhall giue them vp before your face, that yee may doe vnto them according vnto all the Commandements which I haue commanded you.

*Chap. 7. 2.

6 Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage, feare not, nor bee afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, hee *it is* that doeth goe with thee, he will not faile thee, nor forſake thee.

7 ¶ And Moſes called vnto Ioſhua, and ſaid vnto him in the ſight of all Iſrael, Bee ſtrong, and of a good courage: for thou muſt goe with this people vnto the land, which the LORD hath ſworne vnto their fathers to giue them; and thou ſhalt cauſe them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, hee *it is* that doth goe before thee, hee will be with thee, hee will not faile thee, neither forſake thee: feare not, neither be diſmayed.

9 ¶ And Moſes wrote this Law, and deliuered it vnto the Prieſts the ſonnes of Leui, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and vnto all the Elders of Iſrael.

10 And Moſes commanded them, ſaying, At the end of *euery* ſeuen yeeres, in the ſolemnitie of the * yeere of releaſe, in the feaſt of Tabernacles,

*Chap. 15. 1.

11 When all Iſrael is come to appeare before the LORD thy God, in the place which hee ſhall chooſe; thou ſhalt reade this Law before all Iſrael, in their hearing.

12 Gather the people together, men, and women and children, and thy ſtranger that *is* within thy gates, that they may heare, and that they may learne, and feare the LORD your God, and obſerue to doe all the words of this Law:

13 And *that* their children which haue not knowen *any thing*, may heare, and learne to feare the LORD your God, as long as ye liue in the land, whither yee goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

14 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thy dayes approch that thou muſt die: call Ioſhua, and preſent your ſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation, that I may giue him a charge. And Moſes and Ioſhua went, and preſented themſelues in the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

15 And the LORD appeared in the Tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud: and the pillar of the cloud ſtood ouer the doore of the Tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Moſes, Behold, thou ſhalt † ſleepe with thy fathers, and this people will riſe vp, and goe a whoring after the gods of the ſtrangers of the land whither they goe *to bee* amongſt them, and will forſake mee, and breake my couenant which I haue made with them.

† *Hebr. lie downe.*

17 Then my anger ſhall bee kindled againſt them in that day, and I will forſake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they ſhall bee deuoured, and many euils and troubles ſhall † befall them, ſo that they will ſay in that day, Are not theſe euils come vpon vs, becauſe our God is not amongſt vs?

† *Hebr. finde them.*

18 And I will ſurely hide my face in that day, for all the euils which they ſhall haue wrought, in that they are turned vnto other gods.

19 Now therefore, write yee this ſong for you, and teach it the children of Iſrael: put it in their mouthes, that this ſong may bee a witneſſe for mee, againſt the children of Iſrael.

20 For when I ſhall haue brought them into the land which I ſware vnto their fathers, that floweth with milke and honie; and

and they shall haue eaten and filled themselues, and waxen fat; then will they turne vnto other gods, and serue them, and prouoke me and breake my couenant.

21 And it shall come to passe, when many euils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testifie † against them as a witnesse: for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouthes of their seed: for I know their imagination which they † goe about euen now before I haue brought them into the land which I sware.

† Heb. before.

† Heb. doe.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, & taught it the children of Israel.

23 And hee gaue Ioshua the sonne of Nun a charge, and said, *Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware vnto them: and I will be with thee.

*Iosh. 1. 6.

24 ¶ And it came to passe when Moses had made an ende of writing the wordes of this Law in a booke, vntill they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Leuites which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this booke of the Law, and put it in the side of the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, that it may be there for a witnesse against thee.

27 For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiffe necke: Behold, while I am yet aliue with you this day, ye haue bene rebellious against the LORD; and how much more after my death?

28 ¶ Gather vnto mee all the Elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speake these words in their eares, and call heauen and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death, yee will vtterly corrupt *your selues*, and turne aside from the way which I haue commanded you: and euill will befall you in the latter dayes, because ye will doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger through the worke of your hands.

30 And Moses speake in the eares of all the Congregation of Israel the wordes of this song, vntill they were ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Moses song, which setteth forth Gods mercies and vengeance.* 46. *He exhorteth them to set their hearts vpon it.* 48 *God sendeth him vp to mount Nebo, to see the Land and die.*

GIue eare, O yee heauens, and I wil speake: And heare, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 My doctrine shall drop as the raine: my speach shall distill as the dew, as the small raine vpon the tender herbe, and as the showres vpon the grasse.

3 Because I will publish the Name of the LORD: ascribe yee greatnesse vnto our God.

4 *He is* the rocke, his worke *is* perfect: for all his wayes *are* iudgement: A God of Trueth, and without iniquitie, iust and right *is* he.

5 † They haue corrupted themselues, ‖ their spot is not *the spot* of his children: *they are* a peruerse and crooked generation.

† Heb. he hath corrupted to himselfe. ‖ Or, that they are not his children, that is their blot.

6 Doe ye thus requite the LORD, O foolish people and vnwise? Is not hee thy Father *that* hath bought thee? Hath he not made thee, and established thee?

7 ¶ Remember the dayes of old, consider the yeeres of † many generations: aske thy father, and he will shew thee, thy Elders, and they will tell thee.

† Heb. generation, and generation.

8 When the most high diuided to the nations their inheritance, when he separated the sonnes of Adam, hee set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.

9 For the LORDS portion *is* his people: Iacob *is* the † lot of his inheritance.

† Heb. cord.

10 He found them in a desert land, and in the waste howling wildernesse: He ‖ led him about, he instructed him, he kept him as the apple of his eye.

‖ Or, compassed him about.

11 As an Eagle stirreth vp her nest, fluttereth ouer her yong, spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, beareth them on her wings.

12 *So* the LORD alone did leade him, and there was no strange god with him.

13 He made him ride on the high places of the earth, that he might eate the increase of the fieldes, and hee made him to sucke hony out of the rocke, and oyle out of the flinty rocke.

14 Butter of Kine, and milke of sheepe, with fat of lambes, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goates, with the fat of kidnies of wheate, and thou diddest drinke the pure blood of the grape.

15 ¶ But Iesurun waxed fat, and kicked, Thou art waxed fat, thou art growen thicke thou art couered *with fatnesse*, then hee forsooke God *which* made him, and lightly esteemed the rocke of his saluation.

16 They prouoked him to iealousie with strange *gods*, with abominations prouoked they him to anger.

O 17 They

17 They ſacrificed vnto Deuils, ‖not to God: to gods whom they knew not, to new gods *that* came newly vp, whom your fathers feared not.

‖Or, which were not God.

18 Of the rocke that begate thee thou art vnmindful, and haſt forgotten God that formed thee.

19 And when the LORD ſaw *it*, he ‖ abhorred *them*, becauſe of the prouoking of his ſonnes, and of his daughters.

‖Or, deſpiſed

20 And he ſaid, I will hide my face from them, I will ſee what their end *ſhall bee*: for they *are* a very froward generation, children in whom is no faith.

21 They haue mooued mee to ielouſie with *that which is* not god, they haue prouoked me to anger with their vanities: And *I will moue them to ielouſie with *thoſe which are* not a people, I will prouoke them to anger with a fooliſh nation.

*Rom. 10. 9

22 For a fire is kindled in my anger, and ‖ſhall burne vnto the loweſt hell, and ‖ſhall conſume the earth with her increaſe, and ſet on fire the foundations of the mountaines.

‖Or, hat's burned. ‖Or, hath conſumed.

23 I will heape miſchiefes vpon them, I will ſpend mine arrowes vpon them.

24 *They ſhall bee* burnt with hunger, and deuoured with †burning heat, and with bitter deſtruction: I will alſo ſend the teeth of beaſtes vpon them, with the poyſon of ſerpents of the duſt.

†Heb. burning coales.

25 The ſword without, and terrour †within ſhall †deſtroy both the yong man, and the virgine, the ſuckling *alſo* with the man of gray haires.

†Heb. from the chambers †Heb. bereaue.

26 I ſaid, I would ſcatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to ceaſe from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemie, leſt their aduerſaries ſhould behaue themſelues ſtrangely, *and* leſt they ſhould ſay, ‖ Our hand is high, and the LORD hath not done all this.

‖Or, our high hand and not the LORD hath done all this.

28 For they are a nation void of counſel, neither is there any vnderſtanding in them.

29 O that they were wiſe, that they vnderſtood this, that they would conſider their latter end.

30 How ſhould *one chaſe a thouſand, and two put ten thouſand to flight, except their Rocke had ſold them, and the LORD had ſhut them vp?

*Ioſh. 23. 10.

31 For their rocke is not as our Rocke, euen our enemies themſelues being iudges.

‖Or, is worſe then the vine of Sodome, &c.

32 For their vine is ‖ of the vine of Sodome, and of the fields of Gomorrah: their grapes *are* grapes of gall, their cluſters *are* bitter.

33 Their wine is the poiſon of dragons, and the cruell venime of Aſpes.

34 Is not this layd vp in ſtore with me, *and* ſealed vp among my treaſures?

35 To me belongeth *vengeance, and recompence, their foote ſhall ſlide in due time: for the day of their calamitie is at hand, and the things that ſhall come vpon them, make haſte.

*Eccluſ. 35. 1. Rom. 12. 19. heb. 10. 30.

36 For the LORD ſhall iudge his people, and repent himſelfe for his ſeruants, when he ſeeth that *their* †power is gone, and there is none ſhut vp, or left.

†Heb. hand

37 And hee ſhall ſay, Where *are* their gods? their rocke in whom they truſted;

38 Which did eate the fat of their ſacrifices, and dranke the wine of their drinke offerings? let them riſe vp and helpe you, *and* be your protection.

†Heb. an hiding for you. *1. Sam. 2. 6 tob. 13. 2. wiſ. 16. 13

39 See now, that I, *euen* I am he, & there is no god with mee; *I kill, and I make aliue: I wound, and I heale: neither is there any that can deliuer out of my hand.

40 For I lift vp my hand to heauen, and ſay I liue for euer.

41 If I whet my glittering ſword, and mine hand take hold on Iudgement, I will render vengeance to mine enemies, and will reward them that hate me.

42 I will make mine arrowes drunke with blood, (and my ſword ſhall deuoure fleſh) *and that* with the blood of the ſlaine, and of the captiues, from the beginning of reuenges vpon the enemie.

43 ‖Reioyce, O *yee nations *with* his people, for hee will auenge the blood of his ſeruants, and will render vengeance to his aduerſaries, and will be mercifull vnto his land, *and* to his people.

‖Or, praiſe his people ye nations. Or ſing yee. *Matth 7. 6. rom. 15. 10.

44 ¶ And Moſes came and ſpake all the words of this Song in the eares of the people, he and ‖Hoſhea the ſonne of Nun.

‖Or, Ioſhua.

45 And Moſes made an end of ſpeaking all theſe words to all Iſrael.

46 And he ſaid vnto them, *Set your hearts vnto all the words which I teſtifie among you this day, which yee ſhall commaund your children to obſerue to doe all the words of this Law.

*Chap. 6. 6. and 11. 18.

47 For it *is* not a vaine thing for you: becauſe it is your life, & through this thing ye ſhall prolong *your* dayes, in the land whither ye goe ouer Iordan to poſſeſſe it.

48 And †the LORD ſpake vnto Moſes that ſelfe ſame day, ſaying,

*Num. 27. 12.

49 Get thee vp into this mountaine Abarim, vnto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is ouer against Iericho, and beholde the land of Canaan which I giue vnto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest vp, and be gathered vnto thy people, as * Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered vnto his people:

* Num. 20. 15, 28. and 33. 38.

51 Because* ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel, at the waters of ‖ Meribah Kadesh, in the wildernesse of Zin: because yee sanctified mee not in the midst of the children of Israel.

* Num. 20. 12, 13 and 27. 14.

‖ Or, first at Kadesh.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not goe thither vnto the land which I giue the children of Israel.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The Maiestie of God. 6 The blessing of the twelue Tribes. 26 The excellencie of Israel.

AND this *is* the blessing, wherewith Moses the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

2 And he said, the LORD came from Sinai, and rose vp from Seir vnto them, he shined forth from mount Paran, and hee came with tenne thousands of Saints: from his Right hand *went a* † fierie Law for them.

† Hebr. a fire of law.

3 Yea hee loued the people; all his Saints *are* in thy hand: and they sate downe at thy feete; euery one shall receiue of thy words.

4 Moses commaunded vs a Law, euen the inheritance of the Congregation of Iacob.

5 And hee was King in Iesurun, when the heads of the people, *and* the Tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6 ¶ Let Reuben liue, and not die, and let *not* his men be few.

7 ¶ And this *is the blessing* of Iudah: and he said, Heare, LORD, the voice of Iudah, and bring him vnto his people: Let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou an helpe to him from his enemies.

8 ¶ And of Leui hee saide, * *Let* thy Thummim and thy Vrim *be* with thy holy one, whom thou diddest proue at Massah, *and with* whom thou didst striue at the waters of Meribah;

* Exod. 28. 30.

9 Who said vnto his father and to his mother, I haue not seene him, neither did he acknowledge his brethren; nor knew his owne children: for they haue obserued thy word, and kept thy Couenant.

‖ Or, let them teach, &c.

10 ‖ They shall teach Iacob thy iudgements, and Israel thy Law: ¶ they shall put incense † before thee, and whole burnt sacrifice vpon thine Altar.

‖ Or, let them put incense. † Hebr. at thy nose.

11 Blesse, LORD, his substance, and accept the worke of his hands, smite thorow the loynes of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not againe.

12 ¶ *And* of Beniamin he said, The beloued of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him, *and the* LORD shall couer him all the day long, and hee shall dwell betweene his shoulders.

* Gene. 49. 25.

13 ¶ And of Ioseph he said, * Blessed of the LORD bee his land, for the precious things of heauen, for the dew, and for the deepe that coucheth beneath;

14 And for the precious fruits *brought foorth* by the Sunne, and for the precious things † put foorth by the † Moone,

† Hebr. thrust foorth. † Hebr. Moones.

15 And for the chiefe things of the ancient mountaines, and for the precious things of the lasting hils,

16 And for the precious things of the earth, and fulnesse therof, and for the good will of him that dwelt in the bush: let *the blessing* come vpon the head of Ioseph, and vpon the top of the head of him *that* * was separated from his brethren.

* Gene. 49. 26.

17 His glory *is like* the firstling of his bullocke, and his hornes *are like* the hornes of Vnicornes: with them hee shall push the people together, to the endes of the earth: and they *are* the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they *are* the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ¶ And of Zebulun he said, Reioyce, Zebulun, in thy going out; and Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall call the people vnto the mountaine, there they shall offer sacrifices of righteousnes: for they shall sucke of the abundance of the seas, and of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ¶ And of Gad he said, Blessed *be* hee that enlargeth Gad: he dwelleth as a Lion, and teareth the arme with the crowne of the head.

21 And he prouided the first part for himselfe, because there, *in* a portion of the lawgiuer was he † seated, and he came *with* the heads of the people, he executed the iustice of the LORD, and his iudgements with Israel.

† Heb. seated.

22 ¶ And of Dan he said, Dan *is* a Lions whelpe: he shall leape from Bashan.

23 ¶ And of Naphtali he said, O Naphtali, satisfied with fauour, and full with the

bleſſing of the LORD: poſſeſſe thou the Weſt and the South.

24 ¶ And of Aſher he ſaid, Let Aſher be bleſſed with children, Let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him dip his foot in oile.

‖ Or, vnder thy ſhooes ſhalbe yron.

25 Thy ‖ ſhooes ſhalbe yron and braſſe, and as thy dayes, ſo ſhall thy ſtrength be.

26 ¶ There is none like vnto the God of Ieſurun, who rideth vpon the heaben in thy helpe, and in his Excellencie on the skie.

27 The eternall God is thy refuge, and vnderneath are the euerlaſting armes: and he ſhall thruſt out the enemie from before thee, and ſhall ſay, Deſtroy them.

* Iere. 23.6.

28 *Iſrael then ſhall dwell in ſafety alone: the fountaine of Iacob ſhalbe vpon a land of corne and wine, alſo his heauens ſhall drop downe deaw.

29 Happy art thou, O Iſrael: Whoes like vnto thee, O people! Saued by the LORD, the ſhield of thy helpe, and who is the ſword of thy Excellencie: and thine enemies ‖ ſhalbe found liars vnto thee, and thou ſhalt tread vpon their high places.

‖ Or, ſhalbe ſubdued.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Moſes from mount Nebo vieweth the land. 5 He dieth there. 6 His buriall. 7 His age. 8 Thirty dayes mourning for him. 9 Ioſhua ſucceedeth him. 10 The praiſe of Moſes.

AND Moſes went vp from the plaines of Moab, vnto the ‖ mountaine of Nebo, to the top of Piſgah, that is ouer againſt Iericho: and the LORD ſhewed him * all the land of Gilead, vnto Dan,

‖ Or, hill.

* Chap. 3. 27. 2. mac. 2. 4.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manaſſeh, and all the land of Iudah, vnto the vtmoſt ſea,

3 And the South, and the plaine of the valley of Iericho, the city of palme trees vnto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, * This is the land which I ſware vnto Abraham, vnto Iſaac, and vnto Iacob, ſaying, I will giue it vnto thy ſeed: I haue cauſed thee to ſee it with thine eyes, but thou ſhalt not goe ouer thither.

* Gen. 12. 7. and 13. 15.

5 ¶ So Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD,

6 And hee buried him in a valley in the land of Moab, ouer againſt Beth-Peor: but no man knoweth of his Sepulchre vnto this day.

7 ¶ And Moſes was an hundred and twentie yeeres olde when hee died: his eye was not dimme, nor his † naturall force † abated.

† Hebr. moiſture. † Hebr. fled.

8 ¶ And the children of Iſrael wept for Moſes in the plaines of Moab thirtie dayes: So the dayes of weeping and mourning for Moſes were ended.

9 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun was full of the Spirit of Wiſedome: for Moſes had layed his hands vpon him, and the children of Iſrael hearkened vnto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moſes.

10 ¶ And there aroſe not a Prophet ſince in Iſrael like vnto Moſes, whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the ſignes and the wonders which the LORD ſent him to doe in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his ſeruants, and to all his land.

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terrour, which Moſes ſhewed in the ſight of all Iſrael.

¶ THE BOOKE OF IOSHVA.

CHAP. I.

1 The LORD appointeth Ioſhua to ſucceed Moſes. 3 The borders of the promiſed land. 5, 9 God promiſeth to aſſiſt Ioſhua. 8 He giueth him inſtructions. 10 Hee prepareth the people to paſſe ouer Iordan. 12 Ioſhua putteth the two tribes and halfe in minde of their promiſe to Moſes. 16 They promiſe him ſtedfaſtnes.

NOw after the death of Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD, it came to paſſe, that the LORD ſpake vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, Moſes * miniſter, ſaying,

* Deut. 1. 38.

2 Moſes my ſeruant is dead: now therefore ariſe, goe ouer this Iordan, thou, and all this people, vnto the land which I doe giue to them, *euen* to the children of Iſrael.

3 * Euery place that the ſole of your foot ſhall tread vpon, that haue I giuen vnto you, as I ſaid vnto Moſes.

* Deut. 11. 24 chap. 14. 9.

4 From the wilderneſſe and this Lebanon, euen vnto the great River, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and vnto the great ſea, toward the going downe of the Sunne, ſhalbe your coaſt.

5 There

5 There shall not any man bee able to stand before thee all the dayes of thy life: as I was with Moses, so I will bee with thee: *I will not faile thee, nor forsake thee.

*Hebr. 13. 6.

6 *Be strong, and of a good courage: for ‖ vnto this people shalt thou diuide for an inheritance the land which I sware vnto their fathers to giue them.

*Deut. 31. 23. ‖ Or, thou shalt cause this people to inherite the land, &c.

7 Onely bee thou strong, and very courageous, that thou mayest obserue to doe according to all the Law, which Moses my seruant commaunded thee: *turne not from it to the right hand, or to the left, that thou mayest ‖ prosper whither soeuer thou goest.

*Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14. ‖ Or, doe wisely.

8 This booke of the Law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou maiest obserue to doe according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt ‖ haue good successe.

‖ Or, doe wisely.

9 Haue not I commaunded thee? bee strong, and of a good courage, bee not afraid, neither bee thou dismaied: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee, whither soeuer thou goest.

10 ¶ Then Ioshua commanded the Officers of the people, saying,

11 Passe through the hoste, and command the people, saying, Prepare you victuals: for within three dayes ye shall passe ouer this Iordane, to goe in to possesse the land which the LORD your God giueth you, to possesse it.

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to halfe the tribe of Manasseh, spake Ioshua, saying,

13 *Remember the word which Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath giuen you rest, and hath giuen you this land:

*Num. 32. 20.

14 Your wiues, your litle ones, and your cattell shall remaine in the land which Moses gaue you on this side Iordan; but yee shall passe before your brethren † armed, all the mightie men of valour, and helpe them:

† Hebr. marshalled by fiue.

15 Vntill the LORD haue giuen your brethren rest, as *he hath giuen* you, and they also haue possessed the land which the LORD your God giueth them: then yee shall returne vnto the land of your possession, and enioy it, which Moses the LORDS seruant gaue you on this side Iordane toward the Sunne-rising.

16 ¶ And they answered Ioshua, saying, All that thou commandest vs, we will doe, and whithersoeuer thou sendest vs, we will goe.

17 According as wee hearkened vnto Moses in all things, so will we hearken vnto thee: onely the LORD thy God bee with thee, as he was with Moses.

18 Whosoeuer he be that doeth rebell against thy commaundement, and will not hearken vnto thy wordes, in all that thou commandest him, hee shalbe put to death: onely be strong, and of a good courage.

CHAP. II.

1 Rahab receiueth and conceleth the two spies sent from Shittim. 8 The couenant between her and them. 23 Their returne and relation.

AND Ioshua the sonne of Nun sent out of Shittim two men, to spie secretly, saying, Goe, view the land, euen Iericho: and they went, and *came into an harlots house, named Rahab, and † lodged there.

*Hebr. 11. 31. Iames 2. 25. † Hebr. lay.

2 And it was told the King of Iericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to night, of the children of Israel, to search out the countrey.

3 And the King of Iericho sent vnto Rahab, saying, Bring foorth the men that are come to thee, which are entred into thine house: for they be come to search out all the countrey.

4 And the woman tooke the two men, and hid them, and said thus: There came men vnto mee, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to passe *about the time* of shutting of the gate, when it was darke, that the men went out: whither they went, I wote not: pursue after them quickly, for ye shall ouertake them.

6 But shee had brought them vp to the roofe of the house, and hid them with the stalkes of flaxe, which she had layd in order vpon the roofe.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Iordane, vnto the foords: and assoone as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were layd downe, she came vp vnto them vpon the roofe.

9 And shee said vnto the men, I know that the LORD hath giuen you the land, and that your terrour is fallen vpon vs, and that all the inhabitants of the land † faint because of you:

† Hebr. melt.

10 For wee haue heard how the LORD *dried vp the water of the Red sea for you, when you come out of Egypt, and what

*Exod. 14. 21. chap. 4. 23.

you did vnto the two Kings of the Amorites that *were* on the other side Iordan, *Sihon and Og, whom ye vtterly destroyed.

*Num. 21. 24.

11 And assoone as wee had heard *these things*, our hearts did melt, neither did there †remaine any more courage in any man, because of you: for the LORD your God, he is God in heauen aboue, and in earth beneath.

†Hebr. rose vp.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, sweare vnto me by the LORD, since I haue shewed you kindnesse, that yee will also shew kindnesse vnto my fathers house, and giue me a true token:

13 And that ye wil saue aliue my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they haue, and deliuer our liues from death.

†Hebr. in stead of you to die.

14 And the men answered her, Our life †for yours, if ye vtter not this our businesse. And it shalbe when the LORD hath giuen vs the land, that wee will deale kindly and truely with thee.

15 Then she let them downe by a coard thorow the window: for her house *was* vpon the towne wall, and shee dwelt vpon the wall.

16 And she said vnto them, Get you to the mountaine, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide your selues there three dayes, vntil the pursuers bee returned, and afterward may ye goe your way.

17 And the men said vnto her, Wee will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare:

18 Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet threed in the window which thou didst let vs downe by: and thou shalt †bring thy father and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy fathers household home vnto thee.

†Hebr. gather.

19 And it shall be, that whosoeuer shall goe out of the doores of the house into the street, his blood *shalbe* vpon his head, and we will be guiltlesse: and whosoeuer shalbe with thee in the house, his blood *shalbe* on our head, if *any* hand be vpon him.

20 And if thou vtter this our businesse, then wee will bee quit of thine oath which thou hast made vs to sweare.

21 And she said, According vnto your words, so be it. And shee sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came vnto the mountaine, and abode there three dayes, vntill the pursuers were returned. And the pursuers sought *them* thorowout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountaine, and passed ouer, and came to Ioshua the sonne of Nun, and told him all things that befell them.

24 And they said vnto Ioshua, Truely the LORD hath deliuered into our hands all the land; for euen all the inhabitants of the countrey do †faint because of vs.

†Hebr. melt.

CHAP. III.

1 Ioshua commeth to Iordan. 2 The Officers instruct the people for the passage. 7 The LORD encourageth Ioshua. 9 Ioshua encourageth the people. 14 The waters of Iordan are diuided.

AND Ioshua rose earely in the morning, and they remooued from Shittim, and came to Iordan, hee and all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed ouer.

2 And it came to passe after three daies, that the Officers went thorow the hoste;

3 And they commaunded the people, saying, When ye see the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD your God, and the Priests the Leuites bearing it, then yee shall remoue from your place, and goe after it.

4 Yet there shalbe a space betweene you and it about two thousand cubites by measure: come not neere vnto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must goe: for ye haue not passed *this* way †heretofore.

†Hebr. since yesterday, and the third day.

5 And Ioshua saide vnto the people, *Sanctifie your selues: for to morrow the LORD will doe wonders among you.

*Leuit 20. 7 num. 11. 18. chap. 7. 13. 1 Sam. 16. 5.

6 And Ioshua spake vnto the Priests, saying, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and passe ouer before the people. And they tooke vp the Arke of the Couenant, and went before the people.

7 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day will I begin to magnifie thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that * as I was with Moses, *so* I will bee with thee.

*Chap. 1. 5.

8 And thou shalt command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Couenant, saying; When yee are come to the brinke of the water of Iordane, yee shall stand still in Iordane.

9 ¶ And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, Come hither, and heare the words of the LORD your God.

10 And Ioshua said, Hereby yee shall know that the liuing God is among you, and that he wil without faile driue out from before you the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and

and the Hiuites, & the Perizzites, and Girgashites, & the Amorites, and the Iebusites.

11 Behold, the Arke of the Couenant, euen the Lord of all the earth, passeth ouer before you, into Iordan.

12 Now therefore take ye twelue men out of the tribes of Israel, out of euery tribe a man.

13 And it shal come to passe, assoone as the soles of the feet of the Priests that beare the Arke of the LORD, the Lord of all the earth, shal rest in the waters of Iordan, *that* the waters of Iordan shalbe cut off, *from* the waters that come downe from aboue: and they * shall stand vpon an heape.

*Psal. 114. 3.

14 ¶ And it came to passe when the people remoued from their tents, to passe ouer Iordan, and the Priests bearing the * Arke of the Couenant before the people;

*Acts. 7. 45

15 And as they that bare the Arke were come vnto Iordan, & the feet of the Priests that bare the Arke, were dipped in the brim of the water, (for * Iordan ouerfloweth all his bankes at the time of harueſt.)

*1. Chron. 12. 15. ecclus 24. 30.

16 That the waters which came downe from aboue, stood *and* rose vp vpon an heape very farre, from the citie Adam, that *is* beside Zaretan: and those that came downe toward the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea, failed, *and* were cut off: and the people passed ouer right against Iericho.

17 And the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, stood firme on dry ground, in the midst of Iordan, and all the Israelites passed ouer on dry ground, vntil all the people were passed cleane ouer Iordan.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Twelue men are appointed to take twelue stones for a memoriall out of Iordan. 9 Twelue other stones are set vp in the middest of Iordan. 10 19 The people passe ouer. 14 God magnifieth Iosh. 20 The twelue stones are pitched in Gilgal.

AND it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed * ouer Iordan, that the LORD spake vnto * Iosh. saying,

*Deut. 27. 2. *Chap. 3. 12

2 Take you twelue men out of the people, out of euery tribe a man,

3 And command you them, saying, Take you hence out of the mids of Iordan, out of the place where the priests feet stood firme, twelue stones, and ye shall cary them ouer with you, and leaue them in the lodging place where you shall lodge this night.

4 Then Iosh. called the twelue men, whom hee had prepared of the children of Israel, out of euery tribe a man:

5 And Iosh. said vnto them, Passe ouer before the Arke of the LORD your God into the midst of Iordan, and take ye vp euery man of you a stone vpon his shoulder, according vnto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel:

6 That this may be a signe among you: *that* when your children aske their fathers † in time to come, saying; What meane you by these stones?

† *Hebr.* to morrow.

7 Then yee shall answere them, That the waters of Iordane were cut off before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, when it passed ouer Iordan, the waters of Iordan were cut off: and these stones shall be for a memoriall vnto the children of Israel for euer.

8 And the children of Israel did so as Iosh. commanded, and tooke vp twelue stones out of the midst of Iordan, as the LORD spake vnto Iosh. according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel; and caried them ouer with them, vnto the place where they lodged, and layed them downe there.

9 And Iosh. set vp twelue stones in the midst of Iordan, in the place where the feete of the Priests which bare the Arke of the Couenant, stood: and they are there vnto this day.

10 ¶ For the Priests which bare the Arke, stood in the midst of Iordan, vntill euery thing was finished that the LORD commanded Iosh. to speake vnto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Iosh.: and the people hasted, and passed ouer.

11 And it came to passe when all the people were cleane passed ouer, that the Arke of the LORD passed ouer, and the Priests in the presence of the people.

12 And * the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, passed ouer armed before the childrē of Israel, as Moses spake vnto them:

*Num. 32. 27.

13 About fourtie thousand ‖ prepared for warre, passed ouer before the LORD vnto battell, to the plaines of Iericho.

‖ *Or, ready armed.*

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Iosh. in the sight of all Israel, & they feared him, as they feared Moses all the dayes of his life.

15 And the LORD spake vnto Iosh. saying,

16 Command the Priests that beare the Arke of the Testimony, that they come vp out of Iordan.

17 Iosh. therefore commanded the

Priests, saying, Come ye vp out of Iordane.

18 And it came to passe when the Priests that bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, were come vp out of the middes of Iordane, *and* the soles of the Priests feete were † lift vp vnto the dry land, that the waters of Iordane returned vnto their place, and † flowed ouer all his bankes, as they did before.

† *Heb.* plucked vp.
† *Heb.* went.

19 ¶ And the people came vp out of Iordane on the tenth day of the first moneth, and encamped in Gilgal, in the East border of Iericho.

20 And those twelue stones which they tooke out of Iordane, did Ioshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake vnto the children of Israel, saying, When your children shall aske their fathers † in time to come, saying, What meane these stones?

† *Heb.* to morrow.

22 Then yee shall let your children know, saying, Israel came ouer this Iordane on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dryed vp the waters of Iordane from before you, vntill ye were passed ouer, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, * which he dried vp from before vs, vntill we were gone ouer:

* Exo. 14. 21

24 That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it *is* mighty, that ye might feare the LORD your God † for euer.

† *Heb.* all dayes.

CHAP. V.

1 The Canaanites are afraid. 2 Ioshua renueth Circumcision. 10 The Passeouer is kept at Gilgal. 12 Manna ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Ioshua.

AND it came to passe when all the kings of the Amorites which were on the side of Iordane Westward, and all the Kings of the Canaanites, which were by the Sea, heard that the LORD had dryed vp the waters of Iordane from before the children of Israel, vntill we were passed ouer, that their heart melted; neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said vnto Ioshua, * Make thee ‖ sharp kniues, and circumcise againe the children of Israel the second time.

* Exod 4. 25.
‖ *Or,* knines of flints.

3 And Ioshua made him sharpe kniues, and circumcised the children of Israel at ‖ the hill of the foreskinnes.

‖ *Or,* Gibeah haaraloth.

4 And this is the cause why Ioshua did circumcise: all the people that came out of Egypt, that *were* males, *euen* al the men of warre, died in the wilderneſſe by the way after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all the people that came out, were circumcised, but all the people that were borne in the wildernes by the way, as they came foorth out of Egypt, *them* they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked fortie yeeres in the wilderneſſe, till all the people *that were* men of warre which came out of Egypt were consumed, because they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, vnto whom the LORD sware that hee * would not shew them the land which the LORD sware vnto their fathers, that hee would giue vs, a land that floweth with milke and hony.

* Num. 14. 23.

7 And their children, *whom* he raised vp in their stead, them Ioshua circumcised, for they were vncircumcised: because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to passe † when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the campe, till they were whole.

† *Heb.* when the people had made an end to be circumcised.

9 And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, This day haue I rolled away the reproch of Egypt from off you: Wherfore the name of the place is called ‖ Gilgal vnto this day.

‖ *That is,* rolling.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the Passeouer, on the fourteenth day of the moneth at euen, in the plaines of Iericho.

11 And they did eate of the old corne of the land, on the morrow after the Passeouer, vnleauened cakes, and parched corne in the selfe same day.

12 ¶ And the Manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corne of the land, neither had the children of Israel Manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that yere

13 ¶ And it came to passe when Ioshua was by Iericho; that he lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there stood * a man ouer against him, with his sword drawen in his hand: and Ioshua went vnto him, and said vnto him, Art thou for vs, or for our aduersaries?

* Exod. 23. 23.

14 And he said, Nay, but *as* ‖ captaine of the hoste of the LORD am I now come. And Ioshua fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said vnto him, What saith my Lord vnto his seruant?

‖ *Or,* Prince.

15 And the captaine of the LORDS hoste said vnto Ioshua, * Loose thy shooe from off thy foote, for the place whereon thou standest, *is* holy: And Ioshua did so.

* Exod 3. 5. acts 7. 33.

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Iericho is ſhut vp. 2 God inſtructeth Ioſhua how to beſiege it. 12 The citie is compaſſed. 17 It muſt bee accurſed. 21 The walles fall downe. 22 Rahab is ſaued. 26 The builder of Iericho is curſed.

†*Heb. did ſhut vp, and was ſhut vp.*

NOw Iericho † was ſtraitly ſhut vp, becauſe of the children of Iſrael: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, See, I haue giuen into thine hand Iericho, and the king thereof, *and* the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye ſhall compaſſe the citie, all *yee* men of warre, *and* goe round about the citie once: thus ſhalt thou doe ſixe dayes.

4 And ſeuen Prieſts ſhall beare before the Arke ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes: and the ſeuenth day ye ſhall compaſſe the citie ſeuen times, and the Prieſts ſhall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it ſhall come to paſſe that when they make a long *blaſt* with the rammes horne, *and* when yee heare the ſound of the trumpet, all the people ſhall ſhoute with a great ſhout: and the wall of the citie ſhall fall downe † flat, and the people ſhal aſcend vp euery man ſtraight before him.

†*Heb. vnder it.*

6 ¶ And Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun called the Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, Take vp the Arke of the Couenant, and let ſeuen Prieſts beare ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes, before the Arke of the LORD.

7 And he ſaid vnto the people, Paſſe on, and compaſſe the citie, and let him that is armed paſſe on before the Arke of the LORD.

8 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua had ſpoken vnto the people, that the ſeuen Prieſts bearing the ſeuen trumpets of rams hornes, paſſed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets: and the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD followed them.

†*Heb. gathering hoſte.*

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the Prieſts that blew with the trumpets and the † rereward came after the Arke, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

†*Heb. make your voyce to be heard.*

10 And Ioſhua had commanded the people, ſaying, Yee ſhall not ſhout, nor † make any noyſe with your voyce, neither ſhall any word proceed out of your mouth, vntill the day I bid you ſhout, then ſhall yee ſhout.

11 So the Arke of the LORD compaſſed the citie, going about it once: and they came into the campe, and lodged in the campe.

12 ¶ And Ioſhua roſe early in the morning, and the Prieſts tooke vp the Arke of the LORD.

13 And ſeuen Prieſts bearing ſeuen trumpets of rammes hornes before the Ark of the LORD, went on continually, and blew with the trumpets: & the armed men went before them, but the rereward came after the Arke of the LORD, *the Prieſts* going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the ſecond day they compaſſed the citie once, & returned into the campe: ſo they did ſixe dayes.

15 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that they roſe early about the dawning of the day, and compaſſed the citie after the ſame manner, ſeuen times: only on that day they compaſſed the citie ſeuen times.

16 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets, Ioſhua ſaid vnto the people, Shoute, for the LORD hath giuen you the citie.

‖*Or, deuoted.*

17 ¶ And the citie ſhall bee ‖ accurſed, *euen* it, & all that *are* therein, to the LORD: onely Rahab the harlot ſhall liue, ſhee, and all that *are* with her in the houſe, becauſe * ſhe hid the meſſengers that we ſent.

**Chap.2.4.*

18 And you, in any wiſe keepe your ſelues from the accurſed thing, leſt ye make your ſelues accurſed, when yee take the accurſed thing: and make the campe of Iſrael a curſe, and trouble it.

†*Heb. holines.*

19 But all the ſiluer, and gold, and veſſels of braſſe and yron, are † conſecrated vnto the LORD: they ſhall come into the treaſury of the LORD.

20 So the people ſhouted when the Prieſts blew with the trumpets: and it came to paſſe when the people heard the ſound of the trumpet, and the people ſhouted with a great ſhout, that * the wall fell downe † flat, ſo that the people went vp into the citie, euery man ſtraight before him, and they tooke the citie.

**Heb. 11.30*
†*Heb. vnder it.*

21 And they vtterly deſtroyed all that was in the citie, both man and woman, young and old, and oxe, and ſheepe, and aſſe, with the edge of the ſword.

22 But Ioſhua had ſaid vnto the two men that had ſpyed out the countrey; Goe into the harlots houſe, & bring out thence the woman and all that ſhe hath, * as yee ſware vnto her.

**Chap.2.14. heb.11.31.*

23 And the young men that were ſpyes, went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father,

father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had: and they brought out all her † kinred, and left them without the campe of Israel.

† Heb. families.

24 And they burnt the citie with fire, and all that was therein: onely the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels of brasse and of yron, They put into the treasurie of the house of the LORD.

25 And Ioshua saued Rahab the harlot aliue, and her fathers household, and all that she had: and she dwelleth in Israel euen vnto this day, because she hid the messengers which Ioshua sent to spie out Iericho.

26 ¶ And Ioshua adiured *them* at that time, saying, * Cursed bee the man before the LORD, that riseth vp and buildeth this citie Iericho: hee shall lay the foundation thereof in his first borne, and in his youngest sonne shall hee set vp the gates of it.

*1. Kings 16.34.

27 So the LORD was with Ioshua, and his fame was noysed throughout all the countrey.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 6 Ioshuas complaint. 10 God instructeth him what to doe. 16 Achan is taken by the Lot. 19 His confession. 22 Hee and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.

BVt the children of Israel committed a trespasse in the accursed thing for * Achan the sonne of Carmi, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, tooke of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

*Chap. 22. 20. 1. chro. 2. 7.

2 And Ioshua sent men from Iericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-auen, on the East side of Bethel, and spake vnto them, saying, Goe vp and veiw the countrey. And the men went vp, and veiwed Ai.

3 And they returned to Ioshua, and said vnto him, Let not all the people goe vp: but let † about two or three thousand men goe vp, and smite Ai, and make not all the people to labour thither, for they are but few.

† Heb. about 2000 men or about 3000. men.

4 So there went vp thither of the people about three thousand men, and they fled before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them, about thirty and six men: for they chased them *from* before the gate euen vnto Shebarim, and smote them in the ‖ going downe: Wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

‖ Or, in Morah.

6 ¶ And Ioshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth vpon his face, before the Arke of the LORD, vntill the euentide, hee and the Elders of Israel, and put dust vpon their heads.

7 And Ioshua said, Alas, O Lord GOD, wherfore hast thou at all brought this people ouer Iordan, to deliuer vs into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy vs? Would to God we had beene content, and dwelt on the other side of Iordan.

8 Oh LORD! what shall I say, when Israel turneth their † backes before their enemies?

† Heb. necke.

9 For the Canaanites, and all the inhabitants of the land shall heare *of it*, and shall enuiron vs round, & cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou doe vnto thy great Name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ioshua, Get thee vp, wherefore † lyest thou thus vpon thy face?

† Heb. fallest

11 Israel hath sinned, and they haue also transgressed my Couenant which I commanded them: for they haue euen taken of the accursed thing, and haue also stollen, and dissembled also, and they haue put it euen amongst their owne stuffe.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, *but* turned their backes before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except yee destroy the accursed from amongst you.

13 Vp, sanctifie the people, and say, Sanctifie your selues against to morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *There is* an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, vntill yee take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore yee shall be brought, according to your tribes: and it shall be that the tribe which the LORD taketh, shall come according to the families *thereof*, and the family which the LORD shall take, shall come by households: and the households which the LORD shall take, shall come man by man.

15 And it shalbe, that hee that is taken with the accursed thing, shall be burnt with fire, hee, and all that he hath, because he hath transgressed the Couenant of the LORD, and because hee hath wrought ‖ folly in Israel.

¶ Or, wickednesse.

16 ¶ So Ioshua rose vp early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes, and the tribe of Iudah was taken.

17 And

17 And he brought the family of Iudah, and hee tooke the family of the Zarhites: and he brought the family of the Zarhites, man by man, and Zabdi was taken.

18 And hee brought his houſhold, man by man, and Achan the ſonne of Carmi, the ſonne of Zabdi, the ſonne of Zerah, of the tribe of Iudah, was taken.

19 And Ioſhua ſaid vnto Achan, My ſonne, giue, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Iſrael, and make confeſſion vnto him, and tell me now, what thou haſt done, hide it not from me.

20 And Achan anſwered Ioſhua, and ſaid, Indeed I haue ſinned againſt the LORD God of Iſrael, and thus and thus haue I done.

21 When I ſaw among the ſpoiles a goodly Babyloniſh garment, and two hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and a †wedge of gold of fiftie ſhekels weight, then I coueted them, and tooke them, and behold, they are hid in the earth in the midſt of my tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

† Hebr. tongue.

22 ¶ So Ioſhua ſent meſſengers, and they ranne vnto the tent, and behold, it was hid in his tent, and the ſiluer vnder it.

23 And they tooke them out of the midſt of the tent, and brought them vnto Ioſhua, and vnto all the children of Iſrael, and †laid them out before the LORD.

† Hebr powred.

24 And Ioſhua, and all Iſrael with him, tooke Achan the ſonne of Zerah, and the ſiluer, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his ſonnes, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his aſſes, and his ſhcepe, and his tent, and all that hee had: and they brought them vnto the valley of Achor.

25 And Ioſhua ſaid, Why haſt thou troubled vs? the LORD ſhall trouble thee this day. And all Iſrael ſtoned him with ſtones, and burned them with fire, after they had ſtoned them with ſtones.

26 And they raiſed ouer him a great heape of ſtones vnto this day: ſo the LORD turned from the fierceneſſe of his anger: Wherefore the name of the place was called, The valley of ‖ Achor, vnto this day.

‖ That is, trouble.

CHAP. VIII.

1 God encourageth Ioſhua, 3 The ſtratagem whereby Ai was taken. 29 The King thereof is hanged. 30 Ioſhua buildeth an Altar, 32 writeth the Law on ſtones, 33 propoundeth bleſſings and curſings.

AND the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, * Feare not, neither be thou diſmaid: take all the people of warre with thee, and ariſe, goe vp to Ai: See, I haue giuen into thy hand the King of Ai, and his people, and his Citie, and his land.

* Deut. 1. 21. and 7. 18.

2 And thou ſhalt doe to Ai and her King, as thou diddeſt vnto * Iericho and her King: Onely the ſpoile thereof, and * the cattell thereof ſhall ye take for a prey vnto your ſelues: lay thee an ambuſh for the Citie, behind it.

* Chap. 6. 21.

* Deut. 20. 14.

3 ¶ So Ioſhua aroſe, and all the people of warre, to goe vp againſt Ai: and Ioſhua choſe out thirtie thouſand mightie men of valour, and ſent them away by night.

4 And he commaunded them, ſaying, Behold, ye ſhall lye in wait againſt the Citie, *euen* behind the City: goe not very farre from the Citie, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with mee, will approch vnto the Citie: and it ſhall come to paſſe when they come out againſt vs, as at the firſt, that we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after vs) till wee haue †drawne them from the Citie; for they will ſay, They flee before vs, as at the firſt: therefore wee will flee before them.

† Hebr. pulled.

7 Then yee ſhall riſe vp from the ambuſh, and ſeiſe vpon the City: for the LORD your God will deliuer it into your hand.

8 And it ſhall be when yee haue taken the Citie, that yee ſhall ſet the Citie on fire: according to the commaundement of the LORD ſhall ye doe. See, I haue commanded you.

9 ¶ Ioſhua therefore ſent them foorth and they went to lye in ambuſh, and abode betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide of Ai: but Ioſhua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Ioſhua roſe vp early in the morning, and numbred the people, and went vp, he, and the Elders of Iſrael, before the people to Ai.

11 And all the people, *euen the people* of warre that were with him, went vp, and drew nigh, and came before the Citie, and pitched on the North ſide of Ai: now there was a valley betweene them and Ai.

12 And hee tooke about fiue thouſand men, & ſet them to lie in ambuſh, betweene Bethel and Ai, on the Weſt ſide ‖ of the city.

‖ Or, of Ai.

13 And when they had ſet the people, *euen* all the hoſte that was on the North of the Citie, and their †hers in waite on the Weſt of the Citie: Ioſhua went that night into the midſt of the valley.

† Hebr. their lying in wait.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶And it came to paſſe when the King of Ai ſaw it, that they haſted, and roſe vp earely, and the men of the City went out againſt Iſrael to battell, hee, and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plaine, but he wiſt not that there were lyers in ambuſh againſt him behind the Citie.

15 And Ioſhua and all Iſrael made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wildernes.

16 And all the people that were in Ai, were called together to purſue after them: and they purſued after Ioſhua, and were drawne away from the Citie.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Bethel, that went not out after Iſrael: and they left the City open, and purſued after Iſrael.

18 And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Stretch out the ſpeare that is in thy hand, toward Ai; for I wil giue it into thine hand. And Ioſhua ſtretched out the ſpeare that he had in his hand, toward the Citie.

19 And the ambuſh aroſe quickly out of their place, and they ranne as ſoone as he had ſtretched out his hand: and they entred into the citie, and tooke it, and haſted, and ſet the Citie on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they ſaw, and behold, the ſmoke of the City aſcended vp to heauen, and they †Heb. hand. had no †power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wildernes, turned backe vpon the purſuers.

21 And when Ioſhua and all Iſrael ſaw that the ambuſh had taken the City, & that the ſmoke of the City aſcended, then they turned againe, and ſlew the men of Ai.

22 And the other iſſued out of the City againſt them ſo they were in the midſt of Iſrael; ſome on this ſide, and ſome on that ſide, and they ſmote them; ſo that they *Deut. 7. 2. *let none of them remaine or eſcape.

23 And the King of Ai they tooke aliue, and brought him to Ioſhua.

24 And it came to paſſe, when Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying all the inhabitants of Ai, in the field, in the wildernes wherein they chaſed them, and *when* they were all fallen on the edge of the ſword, vntill they were conſumed, that all the Iſraelites returned vnto Ai, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword.

25 And ſo it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, *were* twelue thouſand, *euen* all the men of Ai.

26 For Ioſhua drew not his hand backe wherewith he ſtretched out the ſpeare, vntill hee had vtterly deſtroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 *Onely the cattell, and the ſpoile of that city, Iſrael tooke for a prey vnto themſelues, according vnto the word of the LORD, which he *commanded Ioſhua. *Num 31. 22, 26. *Verſ 2.

28 And Ioſhua burnt Ai, and made it an heape for euer, *euen* a deſolation vnto this day.

29 And the King of Ai he hanged on a tree vntill euentide: and as ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ioſhua commaunded that they ſhould take his carkaſe downe from the tree, and caſt it at the entring of the gate of the City, and *raiſe thereon a great heape of ſtones *that remaineth* vnto this day. *Chap. 7. 25.

30 ¶ Then Ioſhua built an Altar vnto the LORD God of Iſrael in mount Ebal,

31 As Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD commanded the children of Iſrael, as it is written in the *booke of the Law of Moſes, an Altar of whole ſtones, ouer which no man hath lift vp any yron: and they offered thereon burnt offrings vnto the LORD, and ſacrificed peace offerings. *Exod. 20. 25. deut. 27. 5.

32 ¶And he wrote there vpon the ſtones a copie of the Law of Moſes, which hee wrote in the preſence of the children of Iſrael.

33 And all Iſrael, and their Elders, and Officers, and their Iudges, ſtood on this ſide the Arke, and on that ſide, before the Prieſts the Leuites, which bare the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, aſwell the ſtranger, as he that was borne among them: halfe of them ouer againſt mount Gerizim, and halfe of them ouer againſt mount Ebal, *as Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had commaunded before, that they ſhould bleſſe the people of Iſrael. * Deut. 11. 29. and 27. 12.

34 And afterward hee read all the words of the Law, the bleſſings and curſings, according to all that is written in the booke of the Law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moſes commanded, which Ioſhua read not before all the Congregation of Iſrael * with the women and the litle ones, and the ſtrangers that † were conuerſant among them. *Deut. 31. 11. †Hebr. walked.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Kings combine againſt Iſrael. 3 The Gibeonites by craft obtaine a League. 16 For which they are condemned to perpetuall bondage.

AND it came to paſſe, when all the Kings which were on this ſide Iordan in

in the hils, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea, ouer against Lebanon the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hiuite, and the Iebusite heard thereof:

2 That they gathered themselues together to fight with Ioshua, and with Israel, with one † accord.

† Heb mouth.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Gibeon heard what Ioshua had done vnto Iericho, and to Ai,

4 They did worke wilily, and went and made as if they had bene embassadours, and tooke old sackes vpon their asses, and wine-bottles, old, and rent, and bound vp,

5 And old shooes and clowted vpon their feet, and old garments vpon them, and all the bread of their prouision was dry and mouldie.

6 And they went to Ioshua vnto the campe of Gilgal, and sayd vnto him and to the men of Israel, We be come from a farre countrey: Now therefore make ye a league with vs.

7 And the men of Israel said vnto the Hiuites, Peraduenture ye dwell among vs, and how shall wee make a league with you?

8 And they sayd vnto Ioshua, We *are* thy seruants. And Ioshua sayd vnto them, Who are ye? and from whence come yee?

9 And they said vnto him, from a very farre countrey thy seruants are come, because of † Name of the LORD thy God: for wee haue heard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt.

10 And all that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Iordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which *was* at Ashtaroth.

11 Wherefore our Elders and all the inhabitants of our countrey, spake to vs saying, Take victuals † with you for the iourney, and goe to meete them, and say vnto them, We *are* your seruants: therefore now make ye a league with vs.

† Heb. in your hand.

12 This our bread, wee tooke hote for our prouision out of our houses, on the day we came forth to goe vnto you: but now behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottels of wine which we filled, *were* new, and behold, they be rent: and these our garments, and our shooes are become old, by reason of the very long iourney.

14 And ‖ the men tooke of their victuals, and asked not counsell at the mouth of the LORD.

‖ Or, they receiued the men by reason of their victuals.

15 And Ioshua made peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them liue: and the Princes of the Congregation sware vnto them.

16 ¶ And it came to passe at the end of three dayes, after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they *were* their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel iourneyed and came vnto their cities on the third day: now their cities were Gibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kiriath-iearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, because the Princes of the Congregation had sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: And all the Congregation murmured against the Princes.

19 But all the Princes said vnto all the Congregation, We haue sworne vnto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will doe to them; wee will euen let them liue, lest wrath bee vpon vs, because of the oath which wee sware vnto them.

21 And the Princes said vnto them, Let them liue, (but let them be hewers of wood and drawers of water, vnto all the Congregation,) as the Princes had * promised the.

* Vers. 15.

22 ¶ And Ioshua called for them, and he spake vnto them, saying, Wherefore haue ye beguiled vs? saying, We *are* very far frō you, when ye dwell among vs.

23 Now therefore yee are cursed, and there shall † none of you be freed from being bondmen, and hewers of wood, and drawers of water, for the house of my God.

† Heb. not be cut off from you.

24 And they answered Ioshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy seruants, how that the LORD thy God * commanded his seruant Moses to giue you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therfore we were sore afraid of our liues because of you, and haue done this thing.

* Deut. 7. 1.

25 And now behold, wee *are* in thine hand: as it seemeth good and right vnto thee to doe vnto vs, doe.

26 And so did he vnto them, and deliuered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

27 And Ioshua made them that day, hewers of wood, and drawers of water for the Congregation, and for the Altar of the LORD, euen vnto this day, in the place which he should choose.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 *Fiue kings warre againſt Gibeon.* 6 *Ioſhua reſcueth it.* 10 *God fighteth againſt them with haileſtones.* 12 *The Sunne and Moone ſtand ſtill at the word of Ioſhua.* 16 *The fiue kings are murdred in a caue.* 21 *They are brought forth,* 24 *ſcornefully vſed,* 26 *and hanged.* 28 *Seuen kingdomes are conquered.* 43 *Ioſhua returneth to Gilgal.*

NOw it came to paſſe, when Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, had heard how Ioſhua had taken Ai, and had vtterly deſtroyed it, (*as hee had done to Iericho, and her king, ſo he had done to *Ai, and her king) and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Iſrael, and were among them.

2 That they feared greatly becauſe Gibeon *was* a great citie, as † one of the royall cities, and becauſe it *was* greater then Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zedek king of Ieruſalem, ſent vnto Hoham king of Hebron, and vnto Piram, king of Iarmuth, and vnto Iaphia king of Lachiſh, and vnto Debir king of Eglon, ſaying,

4 Come vp vnto me, and helpe mee, that wee may ſmite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Ioſhua, and with the children of Iſrael.

5 Therefore the fiue Kings of the Amorites, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, the king of Eglon, gathered themſelues together, and went vp, they, and all their hoſtes, and encamped before Gibeon, and made warre againſt it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon ſent vnto Ioſhua to the campe to Gilgal, ſaying, Slack not thy hand from thy ſeruants, come vp to vs quickly, and ſaue vs, and helpe vs: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountaines, are gathered together againſt vs.

7 So Ioſhua aſcended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of warre with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto Ioſhua, Feare them not: for I haue deliuered them into thine hand; there ſhall not a man of them ſtand before thee.

9 Ioſhua therefore came vnto them ſuddenly, *and* went vp from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD diſcomfited them before Iſrael, and ſlew them with a great ſlaughter at Gibeon, and chaſed them along the way that goeth vp to Bethoron, and ſmote them to Azekah and vnto Makkedah.

11 And it came to paſſe as they fled from before Iſrael, *and* were in the going downe to Bethoron, that the LORD caſt downe great ſtones from heauen vpon them, vnto Azekah, and they died: they *were* moe which died with haileſtones, then they whom the children of Iſrael ſlew with the ſword.

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ioſhua to the LORD in the day when the LORD deliuered vp the Amorites before the children of Iſrael and he ſaid in the ſight of Iſrael, * Sunne, † ſtand thou ſtill vpon Gibeon, and thou Moone in valley of Aialon.

13 And the Sunne ſtood ſtill, and the Moone ſtaid, vntill the people had auenged themſelues vpon their enemies. Is not this written in the booke of ‖ Iaſher? So the Sun ſtood ſtill in the midſt of heauen, and haſted not to go downe, about a whole day.

14 And there was no day like that, before it, or after it, that the LORD hearkened vnto the voyce of a man: for the LORD fought for Iſrael.

15 ¶ And Ioſhua returned, and all Iſrael with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

16 But theſe fiue kings fled, and hidde themſelues in a caue at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Ioſhua, ſaying, The fiue kings are found hid in a caue at Makkedah.

18 And Ioſhua ſaid, Roule great ſtones vpon the mouth of the caue, and ſet men by it, for to keepe them.

19 And ſtay you not, *but* purſue after your enemies, and † ſmite the hindmoſt of them, ſuffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath deliuered them into your hand.

20 And it came to paſſe when Ioſhua and the children of Iſrael had made an end of ſlaying them with a very great ſlaughter till they were conſumed, that the reſt *which* remained of them, entred into feneed cities.

21 And all the people returned to the campe to Ioſhua at Makkedah in peace: none mooued his tongue againſt any of the children of Iſrael.

22 Then ſayd Ioſhua, Open the mouth of the caue, and bring out thoſe fiue kings vnto me out of the caue.

23 And they did ſo, and brought forth thoſe fiue kings vnto him out of the caue, the king of Ieruſalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Iarmuth, the king of Lachiſh, *and* the king of Eglon.

24 And

* Chap. 6. 15.
* Chap. 8. 3.
† Heb cities of the kingdome.
* Eſa. 28. 21. ecclus 46. 4.
† Heb. be ſtill.
‖ Or, the vpright?
† Heb. cut off the taile.

24 And it came to passe when they brought out those kings vnto Ioshua, that Ioshua called for all the men of Israel, and said vnto the captaines of the men of warre, which went with him, come neere, put your feete vpon the neckes of these kings. And they came neere, and put their feete vpon the necks of them.

25 And Ioshua said vnto them, Feare not, nor bee dismayed, bee strong, and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD doe to all your enemies against whom yee fight.

26 And afterward Ioshua smote them, and slew them, and hanged them on fiue trees: and they were hanging vpon the trees vntill the euening.

27 And it came to passe at the time of the going downe of the Sunne, *that* Ioshua commanded, and they *tooke them downe off the trees, and cast them into the caue, wherein they had beene hid, and laid great stones in the caues mouth, *which remaine* vntill this very day.

*Deut. 21. 23 chap. 8. 29.

28 ¶ And that day Ioshua tooke Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof hee vtterly destroyed, them, and all the soules that were therein, he let none remaine: and he did to the king of Makkedah, *as he did vnto the king of Iericho.

*Chap. 6. 21

29 Then Ioshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, vnto Libnah, and fought against Libnah.

30 And the LORD deliuered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel, and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein: Hee let none remaine in it, but did vnto the king thereof, as hee did vnto the king of Iericho.

31 ¶ And Ioshua passed from Libnah and all Israel with him, vnto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it.

32 And the LORD deliuered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which tooke it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that were therein, according to all that hee had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer, came vp to helpe Lachish, and Ioshua smote him and his people, vntill he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish, Ioshua passed vnto Eglon, and all Israel with him, and they encamped against it, and fought against it.

35 And they tooke it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the soules that *were* therein hee vtterly destroyed that day, according to all that hee had done to Lachish.

36 And Ioshua went vp from Eglon, and all Israel with him, vnto Hebron, and they fought against it.

37 And they tooke it: and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the soules that *were* therein, hee left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon: but destroyed it vtterly, and all the soules that *were* therein.

38 ¶ And Ioshua returned, and all Israel with him to Debir, and fought against it.

39 And he tooke it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and vtterly destroyed all the soules that *were* therein, he left none remaining: as hee had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof, as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Ioshua smote all the countrey of the hilles, and of the South, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings, hee left none remaining, but vtterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel *commanded.

*Deut. 20. 16, 17.

41 And Ioshua smote them from Kadesh-Barnea, euen vnto Gaza, and all the countrey of Goshen, euen vnto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings, and their land did Ioshua take at one time: because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Ioshua returned and all Israel with him, vnto the campe to Gilgal.

CHAP. XI.

1 Diuers kings ouercome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Ioshua. 21 The Anakims cut off.

AND it came to passe, when Iabin king of Hazor had heard *those things*, that he sent to Iobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that *were* on the North of the mountaines, and of the plaines

plaines South of Cinneroth, and in the valley, & in the borders of Dor, on the West;

3 *And to* the Canaanite on the East and on the West, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Iebusite in the mountaines, and to the Hiuite vnder Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hostes with them, much people, euen as the sand that *is* vpon the Sea-shore in multitude, with horses and charets very many.

†*Heb. assembled by appointment.*

5 And when all these kings were † met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Iosh. Be not afrayd because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliuer them vp all slaine before Israel: thou shalt hough their horses, and burne their charets with fire.

7 So Iosh. came, and all the people of warre with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly, and they fell vpon them.

8 And the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them vnto ‖ great Zidon, and vnto ‖ Misrephothmaim, and vnto the valley of Mizpeh Eastward, and they smote them, vntill they left them none remaining.

‖ *Or, Zidon-Rabbah.*

‖ *Or, salt-pits: Heb. burning of waters.*

9 And Iosh. did vnto them as the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their charets with fire.

10 ¶ And Iosh. at that time turned backe, & tooke Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor before-time was the head of all those kingdomes.

11 And they smote all the soules that were therein with the edge of the sword, vterly destroying *them*: there was not † any left to breathe; and hee burnt Hazor with fire.

† *Heb. any breath.*

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them did Iosh. take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, *and* hee vterly destroyed them, * as Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded.

* Num 33. 52. deut. 7. 2. and 20. 16, 17.

13 But as for the cities that stood still † in their strength, Israel burned none of them, saue Hazor onely; *that* did Iosh. burne.

† *Heb. on their heape.*

14 And all the spoile of these cities, and the cattell, the children of Israel tooke for a pray vnto themselues: but euery man they smote with the edge of the sword, vntil they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

* Exo. 34. 11

15 ¶ * As the LORD commanded Moses his seruant, so * did Moses commaund Iosh. and so did Iosh.: he † left nothing vndone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

* Deut. 7. 2.

† *Heb. he remoued nothing.*

16 So Iosh. tooke all that land, the hilles, and all the South country, and all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plaine, and the mountaine of Israel, and the valley of the same:

17 *Euen* from the ‖ mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, vnto Baal-Gad, in the valley of Lebanon, vnder mount Hermon: and all their kings hee tooke, and smote them, and slew them.

‖ *Or, the smooth mountain.*

18 Iosh. made warre a long time, with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, * saue the Hiuites the inhabitants of Gibeon; all *other* they tooke in battell.

* Chap. 9. 3.

20 For it was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battell, that he might destroy them vtterly, *and* that they might haue no fauour, but that hee might destroy them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Iosh. and cut off the Anakims from the mountaines, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountaines of Iudah, and from all the mountaines of Israel: Iosh. destroyed *them* vtterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: onely in Gaza, in Gath, and in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Iosh. tooke the whole land, according to all that the LORD said vnto Moses, and Iosh. gaue it for an inheritance vnto Israel, * according to their diuisions by their tribes: and the land rested from warre.

* Num. 26. 53.

CHAP. XII.

1 The two kings whose countrey Moses tooke and disposed of. 7 The one and thirtie kings on the other side Iordan which Iosh. smote.

NOw these *are* the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Iordan, toward the rising of the Sunne; from the riuer Arnon, vnto mount Hermon, and all the plaine on the East,

2 * Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, *and* ruled from Aroer, which *is* vpon the banke of the riuer of Arnon, and from the middle of the riuer, and from halfe Gilead vnto the riuer Iabbok,

* Num. 21. 24. deu. 3. 6.

which

which is the border of the children of Ammon:

3 And from the plaine, to the Sea of Cinneroth on the East, and vnto the sea of the plaine, *euen* the salt sea on the East, the way to Beth-Ieshimoth: and from the ‖ South, vnder ‖ * Ashdoth-Pisgah.

‖ *Or, Teman.* ‖ *Or, the springs of Pisgah, or the hill.* * Deut. 3 17. and 4.49.

4 And the coast of Og king of Bashan, *which was* of the * remnant of the Gyants, that dwelt at Ashtaroth, and at Edrei,

* Deut. 3.11. chap. 13. 12.

5 And reigned in mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, vnto the border of the Geshurites, and the Maachathites, and halfe Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Them did Moses, the seruant of the LORD, and the children of Israel smite, and * Moses, the seruant of the LORD, gaue it for a possession vnto the Reubenites and Gadites, & the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

* Num. 32. 29. deut. 3. 12. & chap. 13. 8.

7 ¶ And these are the Kings of the countrey which Ioshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Iordane on the West, from Baal Gad in the valley of Lebanon, euen vnto * the mount Halak, that goeth vp to Seir, which Ioshua gaue vnto the tribes of Israel for a possession, according to their diuisions:

* Chap. 11. 17.

8 In the mountaines, and in the valleys, and in the plaines, and in the springs, and in the wilderneſſe, and in the South-countrey: the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites.

9 ¶ * The King of Iericho, one: the * king of Ai, which *is* beside Bethel, one:

* Chap. 6. 2. * Chap. 8. 29 * Chap. 10. 23.

10 * The king of Ierusalem, one: the king of Hebron, one:

11 The king of Iarmuth, one: the king of Lachis, one:

* Chap. 10. 33.

12 The king of Eglon, one: * the king of Gezer, one:

* Chap. 10. 33.

13 * The king of Debir, one: the king of Geder, one:

14 The king of Hormah, one: the king of Arad, one:

* Chap. 10. 20.

15 * The king of Libnah, one: the king of Adullam, one:

* Chap. 10. 28.

16 * The king of Makkedah, one: the king of Bethel, one:

17 The king of Tappuah, one: the king of Hepher, one:

18 The king of Aphek, one: the king of ‖ Lasharon, one:

‖ *Or, Saron.* * Chap. 11. 10.

19 The king of Madon, one: * the king of Hazor, one:

20 The king of Shimron-Meron, one: the king of Achshaph, one:

21 The king of Taanach, one: the king of Megiddo, one:

22 The king of Kedesh, one: the king of Iokneam of Carmel, one:

23 The king of Dor, in the coast of Dor, one: the king of * the nations of Gilgal, one:

* Gen. 14 1.

24 The king of Tirzah, one: all the kings thirtie and one.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 8 The inheritance of the two Tribes and halfe. 14. 33 The Lord and his sacrifices, are the inheritance of Leui. 15 The bounds of the inheritance of Reuben. 22 Balaam slaine. 24 The bounds of the inheritance of Gad, 29 and of the halfe tribe of Manasseh.

NOw Ioshua was olde *and* stricken in yeeres, *and* the LORD said vnto him; Thou art olde, *and* stricken in yeeres, and there remaineth yet very much land † to be possessed.

† *Hebr. to possesse it.*

2 This *is* the land that yet remaineth: all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshuri,

3 From Sihor, which is before Egypt, euen vnto the borders of Ekron Northward, *which* is counted to the Canaanite: fiue lords of the Philistins; the Gazathites, and the Ashdothites, the Eshkalonites, the Gittites, and the Ekronites; also the Auites.

4 From the South, all the land of the Canaanites, and ‖ Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, vnto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites:

‖ *Or, the cave.*

5 And the land of the Giblites, and all Lebanon toward the Sunne rising, from Baal-Gad vnder mount Hermon, vnto the entring into Hamath.

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country, from Lebanon vnto Misrephothmaim, *and* all the Sidonians, them will I driue out from before the children of Israel: onely diuide thou it by lot vnto the Israelite, for an inheritance, as I haue commaunded thee.

7 Now therefore, diuide this land for an inheritance vnto the nine tribes, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

8 With whom the Reubenites, and the Gadites haue receiued their inheritance, * which Moses gaue them, beyond Iordane Eastward, *euen* as Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them:

* Num. 32. 33. deut. 3. 13. chap. 22. 4.

9 From Aroer that is vpon the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the middest of the riuer, and all the plaine of Medeba vnto Dibon:

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, vnto the border of the childrē of Ammon:

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites, and Maachathites, & all mount Hermon, and all Bashan vnto Salcah:

12 All the kingdome of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashtaroth & in Edrei, who remained of * the remnant of the giants: for these did Moses smite, and cast them out.

*Deut. 3. 11. chap. 12. 4.

13 Neuertheless, the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites: but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites vntill this day.

14 Onely vnto the tribe of Leui he gaue none inheritance: the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire, are their inheritance, as he said vnto them.

15 ¶ And Moses gaue vnto the tribe of the children of Reuben, *inheritance* according to their families:

16 And their coast was from Aroer, that is on the banke of the riuer Arnon, and the citie that is in the midst of the riuer, and all the plaine by Medeba.

17 Heshbon and all her cities that are in the plaine: Dibon, and ‖ Bamoth-Baal, and Beth-Baalmeon,

‖ Or, the high places of Baal, and house of Baalmeon.

18 And Iahazah, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kiriathaim, and Sibmah, and Zareth-shahar, in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth-peor, and * ‖ Ashdoth-Pisgah, and Beth-ieshimoth:

*Deut. 3. 17. ‖ Or, springs of Pisgah, or the hill.

21 And all the cities of the plaine, and all the kingdome of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote * with the Princes of Midian, Eui, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

*Num. 31. 8.

22 ¶ Balaam also the sonne of Beor the ‖ Soothsayer did the children of Israel slay with the sword, among them that were slaine by them.

‖ Or, diuiner.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben, was Iordan and the border *thereof*: This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities, and the villages thereof.

24 And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the tribe of Gad, *euen* vnto the children of Gad according to their families:

25 And their coast was Iazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and halfe the land of the children of Ammon, vnto Aroer that is before Rabbah:

26 And from Heshbon vnto Ramath-Mizpeh, and Betonim: and from Mahanaim vnto the border of Debir.

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon the rest of the kingdome of Sihon king of Heshbon, Iordan, and *his* border, *euen* vnto the edge of the sea of Cinneroth, on the other side Iordan Eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families; the cities and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gaue *inheritance* vnto the halfe tribe of Manasseh: and *this* was *the possession* of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by their families.

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim all Bashan, all the kingdome of Og king of Bashan, and all the townes of Iair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities:

31 And halfe Gilead, and Ashtaroth, and Edrei, cities of the kingdome of Og in Bashan, *were pertaining* vnto the children of Machir the sonne of Manasseh, *euen* to the one halfe of the * children of Machir by their families.

*Num 32. 39.

32 These are the *countreys* which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plaines of Moab, on the other side Iordane by Iericho Eastward.

33 * But vnto the tribe of Leui Moses gaue not *any* inheritance: the LORD God of Israel was their inheritance, * as hee said vnto them.

*Chap. 18. 7

*Num. 18. 20.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *The nine tribes and a halfe are to haue their inheritance by lot.* 6 *Caleb by promise obtaineth Hebron.*

AND these *are the countreys* which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, * which Eleazar the Priest, and Ioshua the sonne of Nun, & the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel distributed for inheritance vnto them:

*Num. 34. 17.

2 * By lot *was* their inheritance, as the LORD commaunded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the halfe tribe.

*Num. 26. 55. & 33. 54

3 For Moses had giuen the inheritance of

of two tribes and an halfe tribe, on the other side Iordan: but vnto the Leuites he gaue none inheritance among them.

4 For the children of Ioseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gaue no part vnto the Leuites in the land, saue cities to dwell *in*, with their suburbes for their cattell, and for their substance.

*Num.35.2. chap.21.2. 5 *As the LORD commaunded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they diuided the land.

6 ¶ Then the children of Iudah came vnto Ioshua in Gilgal: and Caleb the son of Iephunneh the Kenezite, said vnto him, Thou knowest the thing that the LORD said vnto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee, in Kadesh Barnea.

7 Fourtie yeeres olde *was* I when Moses the seruant of the LORD sent me from Kadesh Barnea, to espie out the land, and I brought him word againe, as it was in mine heart.

8 Neuertheless, my brethren that went vp with me, made the heart of the people melt: but I wholy *followed the LORD my God.

*Num.14. 24.

9 And Moses sware on that day, saying, surely the land whereon thy feet haue troden, shall be thine inheritance, and thy childrens for euer, because thou hast wholy followed the LORD my God.

10 And now behold, the LORD hath kept me aliue, as he said, these fourty and fiue yeeres, euen since the LORD spake this word vnto Moses, while the children of Israel † wandered in the wildernesse: and now loe, I am this day fourescoure and fiue yeeres old.

†Heb. walked.

*Ecclus.46. 9. 11 *As yet I am as strong this day, as I *was* in the day that Moses sent mee: as my strength was then, euen so is my strength now, for warre, both to goe out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore giue mee this mountaine, whereof the LORD spake in that day, (for thou heardest in that day how the Anakims were there, & *that* the cities were great *and* fenced) if so be the LORD will be with mee, then I shall be able to driue them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Ioshua blessed him, and gaue vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, Hebron for an inheritance.

*Cha.21.12 1.macca.2. 56. 14 *Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh the Kenezite vnto this day: because that he wholy followed the LORD, God of Israel.

15 And * the name of Hebron before, *was* Kiriath-Arba, which *Arba* was a great man among the Anakims: and the land had rest from warre.

*Chap.15. 13.

CHAP. XV.

1 The borders of the lot of Iudah. 13 Calebs portion and request. 16 Othniel for his valour, hath Achsah, Calebs daughter to wife. 18 She enforceth him for some of her father. 21 The cities of Iudah. 63 The Iebusites not conquered.

THis then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Iudah by their families, * *euen* to the border of Edom; the * wildernesse of Zin Southward, *was* the vttermost part of the South coast.

*Num.34.3. *Num.33.36

2 And their South border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the † bay that looketh Southward.

†Heb. tongue.

3 And it went out to the South side to ‖ Maalehacrabbim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended vp on the South side vnto Kadesh-Barnea: and passed along to Hezron, and went vp to Adar, and fetched a compasse to Karkaa.

‖Or, the going vp to Acrabbim.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: this shall be your South coast.

5 And the East border was the salt Sea, euen vnto the end of Iordan: and their border in the North quarter, *was* from the bay of the Sea, at the vttermost part of Iordane.

6 And the border went vp to Bethhogla, and passed along by the North of Betharabah, and the border went vp to the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben.

7 And the border went vp toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and so Northward, looking toward Gilgal, that *is* before the going vp to Adummim, which is on the South side of the riuer: and the border passed towards the waters of Enshemesh, and the goings out thereof were * at En-Rogel.

*1.King.1.9

8 And the border went vp by the valley of the son of Hinnom, vnto the South side of the Iebusite, the same is Ierusalem: and the border went vp to the top of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of Hinnom, Westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants Northward.

9 And the border was drawen from the top of the hill vnto the fountaine of the water of Nephtoah, and went out to the

cities of mount Ephron, and the border was drawen to Baalah, which is Kiriath-iearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah Westward vnto mount Seir, and passed along vnto the side of mount Iearim, (which *is* Chesalon) on the North side, and went downe to Bethshemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out vnto the side of Ekron Northward: and the border was drawen to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out vnto Iabneel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the West border was to the great sea, and the coast *thereof*: this *is* the coast of the children of Iudah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And vnto Caleb the sonne of Iephunneh, he gaue a part among the children of Iudah, according to the commandement of the LORD to Ioshua, *euen* *‖the citie of Arba the father of Anak, which *citie* is Hebron.

14 And Caleb droue thence * the three sonnes of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went vp thence to the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-Sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, Hee that smiteth Kiriath-Sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, tooke it: and he gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to passe, as shee came *vnto him*, that shee mooued him to aske of her father a field, and shee lighted off her asse; and Caleb said vnto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Giue me a blessing; for thou hast giuen me a South-land, giue me also springs of water; and hee gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This *is* the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iudah according to their families.

21 And the vttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Iudah toward the coast of Edom Southward, were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Iagur,

22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesh, & Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth,

25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, *and* Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah,

27 And Hazar-Gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazarshual, and Beersheba, and Biziothiah,

29 Baalah, and Iim, and Azem,

30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And Ziklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilhim, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities *are* twenty and nine, with their villages.

33 *And* in the valley, Eshtaol, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannim, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Iarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharaim, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ‖and Gederothaim: fourteene cities with their villages.

37 Zenam, and Hadashah, and Migdalgad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, and Iokthеel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon,

40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Geberoth, Bath-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah: sixeteene cities with their villages.

42 Lebnah, and Ether, and Ashan,

43 And Iiphta, and Ashnah, and Nezib,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Maresha: nine cities with their villages.

45 Ekron with her townes, and her villages.

46 From Ekron, euen vnto the sea, all that lay † neere Ashdod, with their villages.

47 Ashdod with her townes and her villages, Gaza with her townes and her villages, vnto the riuer of Egypt, and the great sea, and the brooke *thereof*.

48 ¶ And in the mountaines, Shamir, and Iattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kiriath-Sannah, which is Debir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoh, and Anim,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh eleuen cities with their villages.

52 Arab,

*Chap.14. 15.

‖*Or, Kiriath arba,*

*Iudg.1. 10.

‖*Or, or.*

† *Heb. by the place of.*

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean,
53 And ‖ Ianum, and Beth-tappuah, ‖ Or, Ianus.
and Aphekah,
54 And Humtah, and * Kiriath-arba *Chap. 14. 15.
(which is Hebron) and Zior, nine cities
with their villages.
55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Iutah,
56 And Iezreel, and Iokdeam, and Zanoah,
57 Cain, Gibbeah, and Timnah: tenne
cities with their villages.
58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor,
59 And Maarah, and Bethanoth, and
Eltekon: sixe cities with their villages.
60 Kiriath-baal, which is Kiriath-iearim, and Rabbah: two cities with their villages.
61 ¶ In the wilderneſſe, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,
62 And Nibshan, and the citie of Salt, and Engedi: sixe cities with their villages.
63 As for the Iebusites the inhabitants of Ierusalem, the children of Iudah could not driue them out: but the Iebusites dwell with the children of Iudah at Ierusalem vnto this day.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The generall borders of the sonnes of Ioseph. 5 The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. 10 The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Ioseph † Heb. went forth.
fell from Iordan by Ierichо, vnto
the water of Iericho on the East, to the wilderneſſe that goeth vp from Iericho throwout mount Bethel;
2 And goeth out from Bethel to * Luz, *Iudg. 1. 26
and passeth along vnto the borders of Archi, to Ataroth,
3 And goeth downe Westward, to the coast of Iaphleti, vnto the coast of Bethoron the nether, and to Gezer: and the goings out thereof are at the Sea.
4 So the children of Ioseph, Manasseh, and Ephraim, tooke their inheritance.
5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families, was thus: euen the border of their inheritance on the East side was Ataroth-Addar, vnto Bethoron the vpper.
6 And the border went out toward the Sea, to Michmethah on the North side, and the border went about Eastward vnto Taanath Shiloh, and passed by it on the East to Ianohah:
7 And it went downe from Ianohah, to Ataroth and to Naarath, and came to Iericho, and went out at Iordan.
8 The border went out from Tappuah Westward vnto the riuer Kanah: and the goings out thereof were at the Sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.
9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.
10 And they drane not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwel among the Ephramites vnto this day, and serue vnder tribute.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 8 His coast. 12 The Canaanites not driuen out. 14 The children of Ioseph obtaine another lot.

THere was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; (* for he was the first borne of Ioseph) *to wit*, for Machir the first borne of Manasseh the father of Gilead: because he *was* a man of warre, therefore hee had Gilead and Bashan. *Gen. 41. 51 and 46. 20. and 50. 23. num 32. 39
2 There was also *a lot* for * the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helek, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hepher, and for the children of Shemida: these *were* the male children of Manasseh, the sonne of Ioseph by their families. *Num. 26. 29.
3 ¶ But * Zelophehad the sonne of Hepher, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh, had no sonnes but daughters: and these *are* the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah. *Num. 26. 33. and 27. 1 and 36. 2.
4 And they came neere before Eleazar the Priest, and before Iosshua the sonne of Nun, and before the Princes, saying, The LORD commanded Moses to giue vs an inheritance among our brethren: therefore according to the commaundement of the LORD, hee gaue them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.
5 And there fell tenne portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which *were* on the other side Iordan;
6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sonnes: and the rest of Manasshs sonnes had the land of Gilead.
7 ¶ And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lyeth before Shechem, and the border went along on

the right hand, vnto the inhabitants of Entappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah: but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

9 And the coast descended vnto the ‖riuer Kanah, Southward of the riuer: these cities of Ephraim *are* among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also *was* on the North side of the riuer, and the outgoings of it were at the sea.

‖Or, brooke of reedes.

10 Southward *it was* Ephraims, and Northward *it was* Manasseths, and the sea is his border, and they met together in Asher on the North, and in Issachar on the East.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher, Bethshean and her townes, and Ibleam and her townes, and the inhabitants of Dor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Endor and her townes, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her townes, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her townes, euen three countreys.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not driue out *the inhabitants* of those cities, but ỹ Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to passe when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute: but did not vtterly driue them out.

14 And the children of Ioseph spake vnto Ioshua, saying, Why hast thou giuen me *but* one lot and one portion to inherite, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the LORD hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Ioshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee vp to the wood *countrey*, and cut downe for thy selfe there in the land of the Perizzites, and of the ‖ gyants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

‖Or, Rephaims.

16 And the children of Ioseph said, The hill is not enough for vs: and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley, haue charets of yron, both they who *are* of Bethshean and her townes, and they who *are* of the valley of Iezreel.

17 And Ioshua spake vnto the house of Ioseph, *euen* to Ephraim, and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: Thou shalt not haue one lot *onely*.

18 But the mountaine shall be thine, for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it downe: and the outgoings of it shall bee thine: for thou shalt driue out the Canaanites, though they haue yron charets, *and* though they *be* strong.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *The Tabernacle is set vp at Shiloh.* 2 *The remainder of the land is described, and diuided into seuen parts.* 10 *Ioshua diuideth it by lot.* 11 *The lot and border of Beniamin.* 21 *Their cities.*

AND the whole Congregation of the children of Israel assembled together at Shiloh, and set vp the Tabernacle of the Congregation there, and the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seuen tribes, which had not yet receiued their inheritance.

3 And Ioshua said vnto the children of Israel, How long are you slacke to goe to possesse the land which the LORD God of your fathers hath giuen you?

4 Giue out from among you three men, for *each* tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and goe through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them, and they shall come *againe* to me.

5 And they shall diuide it into seuen parts: Iudah shall abide in their coast on the South, and the house of Ioseph shall abide in their coasts on the North.

6 Yee shall therefore describe the land *into* seuen parts, and bring *the description* hither to me: that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 But the Leuites haue no part among you, for the Priesthood of the LORD *is* their inheritance: and Gad and Reuben, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, haue receiued their inheritance beyond Iordan on the East, which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Ioshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Goe, and walke thorow the land, and describe it, and come againe to me, that I may here cast lots for you, before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went, and passed thorow the land, and described it by cities, into seuen parts in a booke, and came *againe* to Ioshua to the hoste at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Ioshua cast lots for them in Shiloh, before the LORD: and there Ioshua diuided the land vnto the children of Israel according to their diuisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Beniamin came vp according to their families: and the coast of their lot came

came foorth betweene the children of Iudah, and the children of Ioseph.

12 And their border on the Northside was from Iordan, and the border went vp to the side of Iericho, on the Northside, and went vp throgh the mountaines Westward, and the goings out thereof were at the wildernesse of Beth-auen.

13 And the border went out ouer from thence toward Luz, to the side of Luz, (which is Bethel) Southward, and the border descended to Ataroth-Adar, neere the hill that *lyeth* on the Southside of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawne *thence*, and compassed the corner of the sea Southward, from the hill that *lyeth* before Beth-horon Southward: And the goings out thereof were at Kiriath-baal (which is Kiriath-iearim) a citie of the children of Iudah: This was the West quarter.

15 And the South quarter was from the end of Kiriath-iearim, and the border went out on the West, and went out to the well of waters of Nephtoah.

16 And the border came downe to the end of the mountaine, that *lyeth* before the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, *and* which is in the valley of the giants on the North, and discended to the valley of Hinnom to the side of Iebusi on the South, and descended to En-Rogel,

17 And was drawen from the North, and went forth to Enshemesh, and went foorth toward Geliloth, which is ouer a gainst the going vp of Adummim, and descended to *the stone of Bohan the sonne of Reuben,

*Chap. 15. 6.

18 And passed along toward the side ouer against Arabah Northward, and went downe vnto ‖ Arabah.

‖ Or, the plaine

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah Northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the North † bay of the salt sea at the South end of Iordane: This *was* the South coast.

† Heb. tongue.

20 And Iordane was the border of it on the East side: this *was* the inheritance of the children of Beniamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Beniamin according to their families, were Iericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Betharabah, and Zemaraim, and Bethel,

23 And Auim, and Parah, and Ophrah,

24 And Chephar-Haammonai, and Ophni, and Gaba, twelue cities with their villages.

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth.

26 And Mizpeh, and Chephirah, and Mozah,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and Iebusi, (which is Ierusalem) Gibeath, *and* Kiriath, foureteene cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Beniamin according to their families.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The lot of Simeon, 10 Of Zebulun, 17 Of Issachar, 24 Of Asher, 32 Of Naphtali, 40 Of Dan. 46 The children of Israel giue an inheritance to Iosua.

AND the second lot came foorth to Simeon, *euen* for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Iudah.

2 And they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, or Sheba, and Moladah,

3 And Hazarshual, and Balah, and Azem,

4 And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

5 And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

6 And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuhen: thirteene cities and their villages.

7 Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan: foure cities and their villages,

8 And all the villages that were round about these cities, to Baalath-Beer, Ramath of the South. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

9 Out of the portion of the children of Iudah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Iudah was too much for them: therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

10 ¶ And the third lot came vp for the children of Zebulun, according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was vnto Sarid,

11 And their border went vp toward the Sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the riuer that is before Iokneam,

12 And turned from Sarid Eastward, toward the Sunne rising, vnto the border

of Chisloth Tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth vp to Iaphia.

13 And from thence paſſeth on along on the Eaſt to Gittah-Hepher, to Ittah-Kazin, and goeth out to Remmon ‖ Methoar to Neah.

‖ Or, which is drawen.

14 And the border compaſſeth it on the North ſide to Hannathon: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Iiphthah-el:

15 And Kattah, and Nahallal, and Shimron, and Idalah, and Bethlehem: twelue cities with their villages.

16 This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

17 ¶ *And* the fourth lot came out to Iſſachar for the children of Iſſachar according to their families.

18 And their border was toward Izreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

19 And Haphara im, and Shion, and Anaharah,

20 And Rabbith, and Kiſhion, & Abez,

21 And Remeth, and Enganim, and Enhaddah, and Bethpazzez.

22 And the coaſt reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Bethſhemeſh, and the outgoings of their border were at Iordan, ſixteene cities with their villages.

23 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Iſſachar according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

24 ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Aſhers according to their families.

25 And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achſhaph,

26 And Alammelech, and Amad, and Miſheal, and reacheth to Carmel Weſtward, and to Shihor-Libnath,

27 And turneth toward the Sun-riſing to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Iiphthah-el toward the Northſide of Bethemeck, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

28 And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, *euen* vnto great Zidon:

† Heb. To or.

29 And *then* the coaſt turneth to Ramah, and to the ſtrong citie † Tyre, and the coaſt turneth to Hoſah: and the outgoings therof are at the ſea from the coaſt to Achzib:

30 Vmmah alſo, and Aphek, and Rehob: twentie and two cities with their villages.

31 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Aſher according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

32 ¶ The ſixt lot came out to the children of Naphtali: euen for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

33 And their coaſt was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Iabneel vnto Lakum: and the outgoings thereof were at Iordan.

34 And then the coaſt turneth Weſtward to Aznoth-Tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the Southſide, and reacheth to Aſher on the Weſtſide, and to Iudah vpon Iordan toward the Sunne riſing.

35 And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Cinnereth,

36 And Adamah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

37 And Kedeſh, and Edrei, and Enhazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Bethanah, and Bethſhemeſh, nineteen cities with their villages.

39 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities, and their villages.

40 ¶ And the ſeuenth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families:

41 And the coaſt of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eſhtaol, and Irſhemeſh,

42 And Shaalabbin, and Aialon, and Iethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibbethon, and Baalah,

45 And Iehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Meiarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ‖ before ‖ Iapho.

‖ Or, ouer against. ‖ Or, Ioppa. Actes 9. 36.

47 And the coaſt of the children of Dan went out *too little* for them: therefore the children of Dan went vp to fight againſt Leſhem, and tooke it, and ſmote it with the edge of the ſword, and poſſeſſed it, & dwelt therein, and called Leſhem Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

* Iudg. 18. 29.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, theſe cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of diuiding the land for inheritance by their coaſts: the children of Iſrael gaue an inheritance

to

to Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun among them:
50 According to the word of the LORD: they gaue him the citie which he asked, euen * Timnath-Serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the citie, and dwelt therein.
51 * These are the inheritances which Eleazar the Prieſt, and Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael, diuided for an inheritance by lot, in Shiloh before the LORD, at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation: ſo they made an end of diuiding the countrey.

*Chap. 24. 30.
*Num. 34. 17.

CHAP. XX.

1 God commandeth, 7 and the children of Iſrael appoint the ſixe cities of Refuge.

THE LORD alſo ſpake vnto Ioſhua, ſaying,
2 Speake to the children of Iſrael, ſaying, * Appoint out for you cities of refuge whereof I ſpake vnto you by the hand of Moſes:
3 That the ſlayer that killeth any perſon vnawares, *and* vnwittingly, may flee thither: and they ſhall be your refuge from the auenger of blood.
4 And when hee that doeth flee vnto one of thoſe cities, ſhall ſtand at the entring of the gate of the citie, & ſhall declare his cauſe in the eares of the Elders of that city; they ſhall take him into the citie vnto them, and giue him a place, that hee may dwell among them.
5 And if the auenger of blood purſue after him, then they ſhall not deliuer the ſlayer vp into his hand: becauſe hee ſmote his neighbour vnwittingly, and hated him not before time.
6 And he ſhall dwell in that citie, vntill hee ſtand before the Congregation for iudgement, *and* * vntil the death of the high Prieſt that ſhall be in thoſe dayes: then ſhall the ſlayer returne, and come vnto his owne citie, and vnto his owne houſe, vnto the citie from whence he fled.
7 ¶ And they † appointed Kedeſh in Galilee, in mount Naphtali, and Shechem in mount Ephraim, & Kiriah-arba (which is Hebron) in the mountaine of Iudah.
8 And on the other ſide Iordan by Iericho Eaſtward, they aſſigned * Bezer in the wildernes vpon the plaine, out of the tribe of Reuben, and Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and Golan in Baſhan out of the tribe of Manaſſeh.
9 Theſe were the cities appointed for all the children of Iſrael, and for the ſtranger that ſoiourneth among them, that whoſoeuer killeth any perſon at vnawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the auenger of blood, vntill he ſtood before the Congregation.

*Exod. 21. 13. num. 35. 6, 11, 14. deut. 19. 2.
*Num. 35. 25.
†Heb. ſanctified.
*Deut. 4. 43. 1. chron. 6. 78.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Eight and fourty cities giuen by lot, out of the other tribes, vnto the Leuites. 43 God gaue the land, and reſt vnto the Iſraelites, according to his promiſe.

THen came neere the heads of the fathers of the Leuites vnto Eleazar the Prieſt, and vnto Ioſhua the ſonne of Nun, and vnto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Iſrael.
2 And they ſpake vnto them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, ſaying, * The LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes, to giue vs cities to dwell in, with the ſuburbs thereof for our cattell.
3 And the children of Iſrael gaue vnto the Leuites out of their inheritance at the commandement of the LORD, theſe cities and their ſuburbs.
4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and the children of Aaron the Prieſt, *which were* of the Leuites, had by lot out of the tribe of Iudah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Beniamin, thirteene cities.
5 And the reſt of the children of Kohath *had* by lot, out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, ten cities.
6 And the children of Gerſhon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Iſſachar, and out of the tribe of Aſher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh in Baſhan, thirteene cities.
7 The children of Merari by their families, *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelue cities.
8 And the children of Iſrael gaue by lot vnto the Leuites theſe cities with their ſuburbs, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moſes.
9 ¶ And they gaue out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, theſe cities which are *here* † mentioned by name,
10 Which the children of Aaron being of the families of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Leui, had: (for theirs was the firſt lot.)
11 And they gaue them ‖ the city of Arbah

*Num. 35. 2
† Heb. called.
‖ Or, Kiriath-arbah.

bah the father of Anak (*which citie is* Hebron) in the hill countrey of Iudah, with the ſuburbs thereof round about it.

12 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gaue they to *Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh, for his poſſeſſion.

13 ¶ Thus they gaue to the children of Aaron the Prieſt Hebron with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer, and Libnah with her ſuburbs,

14 And Iattir with her ſuburbs, and Eſhtemoa with her ſuburbs:

15 And Holon with her ſuburbs, and Debir with her ſuburbs:

16 And Ain with her ſuburbs, and Iuttah with her ſuburbs, and Beth-ſhemeſh with her ſuburbs, nine cities out of thoſe two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Gibeon with her ſuburbs, Geba with her ſuburbs.

18 Anathoth with her ſuburbs, and Almon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron the Prieſts, were thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

20 ¶ And the families of the children of Kohath the Leuites, which remained of the children of Kohath, euen they had the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gaue them Shechem with her ſuburbs in mount Ephraim, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer: and Gezer with her ſuburbs,

22 And Kibzaim with her ſuburbs, and Beth-horon with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Elteke with her ſuburbes, Gibethon with her ſuburbs,

24 Aijalon with her ſuburbs, Gathrimmon, with her ſuburbs: foure cities.

25 And out of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, Tanach with her ſuburbs, and Gathrimmon with her ſuburbs, two cities.

26 All the cities were ten with their ſuburbs, for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ And vnto the children of Gerſhon of the families of the Leuites, out of the *other* halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, *they gaue* Golan in Baſhan, with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer: and Beeſhterah with her ſuburbs, two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Iſſachar, Kiſhon with her ſuburbs, Dabareh with her ſuburbs,

29 Iarmuth with her ſuburbs, Enganim with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Aſher, Miſhal with her ſuburbs, Addon with her ſuburbs,

31 Helkah with her ſuburbs, and Rehob with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedeſh in Galilee with her ſuburbs, *to be* a city of refuge for the ſlayer, and Hammothdor with her ſuburbs, and Kartan with her ſuburbs, three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gerſhonites according to their families *were* thirteene cities with their ſuburbs.

34 ¶ And vnto the families of the children of Merari the reſt of the Leuites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Iokneam, with her ſuburbs, and Kartah and her ſuburbs,

35 Dimnah with her ſuburbs, Nahalal with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer with her ſuburbs, and Iahazah with her ſuburbs,

37 Kedemoth with her ſuburbs, and Mephaath with her ſuburbs, foure cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her ſuburbs, *to be* a citie of refuge for the ſlayer; and Mahanaim with her ſuburbs,

39 Heſhbon with her ſuburbs, Iazer with her ſuburbs, foure cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Leuites, *were by* their lot, twelue cities.

41 All the cities of the Leuites within the poſſeſſion of the children of Iſrael, were fourety and eight cities, with their ſuburbs.

42 Theſe cities were euery one with their ſuburbs round about them: thus were all theſe cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gaue vnto Iſrael all the land which hee ſware to giue vnto their fathers: and they poſſeſſed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gaue them reſt round about, according to all that he ſware vnto their fathers, and there ſtood not a man of all their enemies before them: the LORD deliuered all their enemies into their hand.

45 *There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had ſpoken vnto the houſe of Iſrael: all came to paſſe.

*Chap. 14. 14. 1. chron. 6. 56.

*Chap. 23. 14, 15.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *The two Tribes and halfe with a bleſſing are ſent home.*
9 *They build the Altar of Teſtimony, in their iourney.*
11 *The*

11 The Israelites are offended therewith. 21 They giue them good satisfaction.

THen Ioshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said vnto them, Ye haue kept all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commanded you, and haue obeyed my voyce in all that I commanded you.

3 Ye haue not left your brethren these many dayes vnto this day, but haue kept the charge of the Commaundement of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath giuen rest vnto your brethren, as he promised them: therfore now returne ye, & get ye vnto your tents, and vnto the land of your possession,* which Moses the seruant of the LORD gaue you on the other side Iordan.

5 But take diligent heede, to doe the Commandement and the Law, which Moses the seruant of the LORD charged you, * to loue the LORD your God, and to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and to cleaue vnto him, and to serue him with all your heart, and with all your soule.

6 So Ioshua blessed them, & sent them away: and they went vnto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the *one* halfe of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had giuen *possession* in Bashan: but vnto the *other* halfe thereof gaue Ioshua among their brethren on this side Iordan Westward. And when Ioshua sent them away also vnto their tents, then hee blessed them,

8 And he spake vnto them, saying; Returne with much riches vnto your tents, and with very much cattell, with siluer and with gold, & with brasse, and with yron, and with very much raiment: Diuide the spoyle of your enemies with your brethren.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh which *is* in the land of Canaan, to goe vnto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came vnto the borders of Iordan, that *are* in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Iordan, a great akar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, haue built an altar ouer against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Iordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole Congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselues together at Shiloh, to goe vp to warre against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh into the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the Priest,

14 And with him tenne princes of each † chiefe house a prince, throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers, among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the halfe tribe of Manasseh vnto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole Congregation of the LORD, What trespasse is this that ye haue committed against the God of Israel, to turne away this day from following the LORD, in that yee haue builded you an altar, that yee might rebell this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquitie * of Peor too litle for vs, from which wee are not cleansed vntill this day, (although there was a plague in the Congregation of the LORD)

18 But that ye must turne away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, *seeing* yee rebell to day against the LORD, that to morrow hee will bee wroth with the whole Congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession bee vncleane, then passe yee ouer vnto the lande of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD'S Tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among vs: but rebell not against the LORD, nor rebell against vs, in building you an altar, beside the Altar of the LORD our God.

20 Did not Achan the sonne of Zerah commit a trespasse in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on * all the Congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquitie.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh,

*Num. 32. 33. chap. 13. 8.

*Deut. 10. 12.

† *Hebr house of the father.*

* Num 25. 4. *Chap 7. 1, 5.

Manasseh, answered and said vnto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD God of gods, the LORD God of gods, hee knoweth, and Israel hee shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (saue vs not this day,)

23 That wee haue built vs an altar to turne from following the LORD, or if to offer theron a burnt offering, or meate offering, or if to offer peace offerings thereon, let the LORD himselfe require it;

24 And if wee haue not rather done it for feare of this thing, saying, † In time to come your children might speake vnto our children, saying, What haue you to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Iordan a border betweene vs and you, ye children of Reuben, and children of Gad, yee haue no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD:

26 Therefore we said, Let vs now prepare to build vs an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice,

27 But that it may bee * a witnesse betweene vs and you, and our generations after vs, that wee might doe the seruice of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings, that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye haue no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said wee, that it shall be, when they should so say to vs, or to our generations in time to come, that we may say *againe*, Behold the paterne of the Altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices, but it *is* a witnesse betweene vs and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebell against the LORD, and turne this day from following the LORD, to build an Altar for burnt offrings, for meate offrings, or for sacrifices, beside the Altar of the LORD our God that *is* before his Tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the Priest, and the Princes of the Congregation, and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the wordes that the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and the children of Manasseh spake, † it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest said vnto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day wee perceiue that the LORD is among vs, because yee haue not committed this trespasse against the LORD: † now yee haue deliuered the children of Israel out of the hand of the LORD.

32 ¶ And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar the Priest, and the Princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, vnto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word againe.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel, and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to goe vp against them in battell, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad called the altar ‖ Ed: for it shall bee a witnesse betweene vs, that the LORD is God.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosuas exhortation before his death, 3 by former benefits, 5 by promises, 12 and by threatnings.

AND it came to passe, a long time after that the LORD had giuen rest vnto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Iosua waxed old, *and* † stricken in age.

2 And Iosua called for all Israel, *and* for their Elders, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their officers, and said vnto them; I am old, *and* stricken in age.

3 And ye haue seene all that the LORD your God hath done vnto all these nations, because of you; for the * LORD your God *is* he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, I haue diuided vnto by you lot these nations that remaine, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Iordane, with all the nations that I haue cut off, euen vnto the great Sea † Westward.

5 And the LORD your God, he shall expell them from before you, and driue them from out of your sight, and yee shall possesse their land, as the LORD your God hath promised vnto you.

6 Bee ye therefore very courageous to keepe and to doe all that is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, * that ye turne not aside therefrom, to the right hand, or to the left,

7 That yee come not among these nations, these that remaine among you, neither * make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to sweare *by them*, neither serue them, nor bow your selues vnto them.

8 ‖ But

† Heb. to morrow.

* Gen. 31. 48. chap. 24 27. ver. 34.

† Heb. it was good in their eyes.

† Heb. Thus.

‖ Heb. a witnesse.

† Heb. vnto dayes.

* Exod. 14 4

† Heb. at the Vtmost sea.

* Deut. 5. 32. and 28. 14.

* Psal. 16. 4.

‖ Or, for if you will cleane, &c.
‖ Or, then the LORD will driue.

8 ‖ But cleaue vnto the LORD your God, as ye haue done vnto this day.

9 ‖ For the LORD hath driuen out from before you, great nations, and strong: But as for you, no man hath beene able to stand before you vnto this day.

*Leuit 26. 8 deut. 32. 30.

10 *One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he it is that fighteth for you, as hee hath promised you.

11 Take good heede therefore vnto your † selues, that yee loue the LORD your God.

† Heb. soules.

12 Else, if ye doe in any wise goe backe, and cleaue vnto the remnant of these nations, euen these that remaine among you, and shall make marriages with them, and goe in vnto them, and they to you,

13 Know for a certainetie, that the LORD your God will no more driue out any of these nations from before you: *but they shalbe snares and traps vnto you; and scourges in your sides, and thornes in your eyes, vntill yee perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

*Exod. 23. 33. num. 33. 55. deut. 7. 16.

14 And beholde, this day I am going the way of all the earth, and ye know in all your hearts, and in all your soules, that *not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to passe vnto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

*Chap. 21. 45.

15 Therefore it shall come to passe that as all good things are come vpon you, which the LORD your God promised you: so shall the LORD bring vpon you all euill things, vntill he haue destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath giuen you.

16 When yee haue transgressed the Couenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and haue gone and serued other gods, and bowed your selues to them: then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and yee shall perish quickly from off the good land which hee hath giuen vnto you.

THE CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iosua assembleth the tribes at Shechem. 2 A briefe history of Gods benefits from Terah. 14 He exhorteth a couenant between them and God. 26 A stone the witnesse of the couenant. 29 Iosuas age, death and buriall. 32 Iosephs bones are buryed. 33 Eleazar dyeth.

AND Iosua gathered all the Tribes of Israel to Shechem, and called for the Elders of Israel, and for their heads, and for their Iudges, and for their Officers, and they presented themselues before God.

2 And Iosua said vnto all the people, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, euen Terah the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor: and they serued other gods.

*Gen. 11. 31. iud. 5. 6, 7.

3 And I tooke your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplyed his seede, and *gaue him Isaac.

*Gen. 21. 2.

4 And I gaue vnto Isaac, *Iacob and Esau: and I gaue vnto *Esau mount Seir, to possesse it: *but Iacob and his children went downe into Egypt.

*Gen. 25. 26. *Gen. 36. 8. *Gen. 46. 6.

5 *I sent Moses also and Aaron, and I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did amongst them: and afterward, I brought you out.

*Exod. 3. 10.

6 And I *brought your fathers out of Egypt: and you came vnto the sea, and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with charets and horsemen vnto *the Red sea.

*Exod. 12. 37. *Exod. 14. 9.

7 And when they cried vnto the LORD, hee put darknesse betweene you and the Egyptians, and brought the Sea vpon them, and couered them, and your eyes haue seen what I haue done in Egypt, and ye dwelt in the wildernes a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Iordan: *and they fought with you, and I gaue them into your hand, that yee might possesse their land, And I destroyed them from before you.

*Num. 21. 33.

9 Then Balak the sonne of Zippor king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and *sent and called Balaam the sonne of Beor to curse you:

*Num. 22. 5. deut. 23. 4.

10 But I would not hearken vnto Balaam, therefore he blessed you still; so I deliuered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went ouer Iordan, and came vnto Iericho: and the men of Iericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perezzites, and the Canaanites, & the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, and I deliuered them into your hand.

12 And *I sent the hornet before you, which draue them out from before you, euen the two kings of the Amorites: but not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

*Exod. 23. 28. deut. 7. 20.

13 And

13 And I haue giuen you a land, for which ye did not labour, and cities which yee built not, and yee dwell in them: of the Vineyards and Oliue-yards which ye planted not, doe ye eate.

14 ¶ Now therefore, feare the LORD, and serue him in sincerity, and in trueth, and put away the gods which your fathers serued on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serue ye the LORD.

15 And if it seeme euil vnto you to serue the LORD, chuse you this day whom you will serue, whether the gods which your fathers serued, that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serue the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that wee should forsake the LORD, to serue other gods.

17 For the LORD our God, hee *it is* that brought vs vp and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signes in our sight, and preserued vs in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed.

18 And the LORD draue out from before vs all the people, euen the Amorites which dwelt in the land: *therefore* will we also serue the LORD, for he *is* our God.

19 And Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Ye cannot serue the LORD: for he is an holy God: he is a iealous God, he will not forgiue your transgressions nor your sinnes.

20 If yee forsake the LORD, and serue strange gods, * then hee will turne, and doe you hurt, and consume you, after that hee hath done you good.

21 And the people said vnto Iosh̃ua, Nay but we will serue the LORD.

22 And Iosh̃ua said vnto the people, Ye are witnesses against your selues, that yee haue chosen you the LORD, to serue him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he*, the strange gods which are among you, and encline your heart vnto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said vnto Iosh̃ua, The LORD our God will wee serue, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Iosh̃ua made a couenant with the people that day, and set them a Statute, and an Ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Iosh̃ua wrote these words in the booke of the Law of God, & tooke a great stone, and set it vp there, vnder an oake, that was by the Sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Iosh̃ua said vnto all the people, Behold, this stone shall bee a witnesse vnto vs; for it hath heard all the wordes of the LORD which he spake vnto vs; it shall bee there for a witnesse vnto you, lest yee deny your God.

28 So Iosh̃ua let the people depart, euery man vnto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, that Iosh̃ua the sonne of Nun the seruant of the LORD dyed, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

30 And they buryed him in the border of his inheritance in * Timnath-Serah, which *is* in mount Ephraim, on the North side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel serued the LORD all the dayes of Iosh̃ua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † ouerliued Iosh̃ua, and which had knowen all the workes of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And * the bones of Ioseph, which the children of Israel brought vp out of Egypt, buryed they in Shechem, in a parcell of ground which Iacob bought of * the sonnes of Hamor the father of Shechem, for an hundred ‖ pieces of siluer; and it became the inheritance of the children of Ioseph.

33 And Eleazar the sonne of Aaron dyed, and they buryed him in a hil that pertained to Phinehas his sonne, which was giuen him in mount Ephraim.

*Chap. 23. 15.

*Chap. 19, 50. iudg. 2, 9.

† *Heb. prolonged their dayes after Iosh̃ua.*

*Gen 50. 25 exod. 13. 19.

* Gen. 33. 19.

‖ *Or, lambs.*

THE BOOKE OF IVDGES.

CHAP. I.

1 *The acts of Iudah and Simeon.* 4 *Adonibezek iustly requited.* 8 *Hierusalem taken.* 10 *Hebron taken.* 11 *Othniel hath Achsah to wife for taking of Debir.* 16 *The Kenites dwell in Iudah.* 17 *Hormah, Gaza, Askelon and Ekron taken.* 21 *The acts of Beniamin.* 22 *Of the house of Ioseph, who take Bethel.* 30 *Of Zebulun.* 31 *Of Asher.* 33 *Of Naphtali.* 34 *Of Dan.*

NOw after the death of Iosh̃ua, it came to passe, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall goe vp for vs against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

2 And the LORD said, Iudah shall goe vp. Behold, I haue deliuered the land into his hand.

3 And Iudah sayde vnto Simeon his brother, Come vp with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites, and I likewise will goe with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Iudah went vp, and the LORD deliuered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand: and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adonibezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites, and the Perizzites.

6 But Adonibezek fled, and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbes, and his great toes.

†*Heb. the thumbes of their hands and of their feete.*

7 And Adonibezek said, Threescore and ten kings, hauing †their thumbes and their great toes cut off, ‖gathered *their meat* vnder my table: as I haue done, so God hath requited mee: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and there he died.

‖*Or, gleaned.*

8 (Now the children of Iudah had fought against Ierusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire)

*Iosh. 10. 36. and 11. 21. and 15. 13.

9 ¶ * And afterward the children of Iudah went downe to fight against the Canaanites that dwelt in the mountaine, and in the South, and in the ‖valley.

‖*Or, low country.*

10 And Iudah went against the Canaanites that dwelt in Hebron (now the name of Hebron before *was* * Kiriath-arba) and they slew Sheshai, & Ahiman, and Talmai.

*Iosh. 15. 13

11 And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, (and the name of Debir before was Kiriath-sepher.)

12 And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kiriath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I giue Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the sonne of Kenaz Calebs yonger brother tooke it: and hee gaue him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 And it came to passe when she came *to him*, that she mooued him to aske of her father a field: and she lighted from off her asse, and Caleb sayd vnto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said vnto him, Giue mee a blessing: for thou hast giuen mee a *South* land, giue mee also springs of water. And Caleb gaue her the vpper springs, and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses father in law, went vp out of the citie of palme trees, with the children of Iudah into the wilderneſse of Iudah, which *lieth* in the South of Arad, and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 And Iudah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and vtterly destroyed it, (and the name of the * citie was called Hormah.)

*Num. 21. 3.

18 Also Iudah tooke Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

19 And the LORD was with Iudah, and hee ‖ drane out *the inhabitants* of the mountaine, but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had charets of yron.

‖*Or, he possessed the mountaine.*

20 And they gaue Hebron vnto Caleb, * as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sonnes of Anak.

*Num. 14. 24. Iosh. 14. 13. and 15. 14.

21 And the children of Beniamin did not driue out the Iebusites that inhabited Ierusalem: but the Iebusites dwelt with the children of Beniamin in Ierusalem, vnto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Ioseph, they also went vp against Bethel: and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Ioseph sent to descrie Bethel (now the name of the city before was * Luz)

*Gen. 28. 19.

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out

out of the citie, and they sayde vnto him, Shew vs, we pray thee, the entrance into the citie, and * we will shew thee mercy.

*Iosh.2,14.

25 And when hee shewed them the entrance into the citie, they smote the citie with the edge of the sword: but they let goe the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a citie, and called the name therof Luz: which is the name thereof vnto this day.

*Iosh.17. 11,12.

27 ¶ * Neither did Manasseh driue out *the inhabitants* of Bethshean, & her townes, nor Taanach and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Dor, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Ibleam, and her townes, nor the inhabitants of Megiddo, and her townes: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to passe when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did vtterly driue them out.

*Iosh.16.10

29 ¶ * Neither did Ephraim driue out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun driue out the inhabitants of Kitron, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol: but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher driue out the inhabitants of Accho, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlab, nor Achzib, nor Helbath, nor Aphik, nor of Rehob:

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not driue them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali driue out the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, nor the inhabitants of Bethanath, but hee dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: neuertheless, the inhabitants of Bethshemesh, and of Bethanath, became tributaries vnto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountaine: for they would not suffer them to come downe to the valley.

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalbim: yet the hand of the house of Ioseph † prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

†Hebr. was heauy.

36 And the coast of the Amorites *was* from ‖ the going vp to Akrabbim, from the rocke, and vpward.

‖Or, Maale-Akrabbim.

CHAP. II.

1 An Angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickednesse of the new generation after Ioshua. 14 Gods anger and pitie towards them. 20 The Canaanites are left to proue Israel.

AND an ‖ Angel of the LORD came vp from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to goe vp out of Egypt, and haue brought you vnto the land which I sware vnto your fathers, and I said, I will neuer breake my Couenant with you.

‖Or, messenger.

2 And * yee shall make no league with the inhabitants of this lande, * you shall throw downe their altars: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce; Why haue yee done this?

*Deut.7.2. *Deut.12.3

3 Wherefore I also said, I wil not driue them out from before you: but they shalbe * *as thornes* in your sides, & their gods shalbe a * snare vnto you.

*Iosh.23.13 *Exod.23. 33.and 34. 12,

4 And it came to passe when the Angel of the LORD spake these words vnto all the children of Israel, that the people lift vp their voyce, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place * Bochim: and they sacrificed there vnto the LORD.

*That is, weepers.

6 ¶ And when Ioshua had let the people goe, the children of Israel went euery man vnto his inheritance to possesse the land.

7 And the people serued the LORD all the dayes of Ioshua, and all the dayes of the Elders that † outliued Ioshua, who had seen all the great workes of the LORD, that hee did for Israel.

†Hebr. prolonged dayes after Ioshua.

8 And Ioshua the sonne of Nun, the seruant of the LORD died, being an hundred and ten yeeres old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-Heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the North side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered vnto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the workes which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim:

12 And they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselues vnto them, and prouoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsooke the LORD, and serued Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee deliuered them into the hands of spoylers that spoyled the, and *hee sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoeuer they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them for euill, as the LORD had said, and *as the LORD had sworne vnto them: and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Neuertheless, the LORD raised vp Iudges, which †deliuered them out of the hand of those that spoyled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken vnto their Iudges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselues vnto them: they turned quickely out of the way, which their fathers walked in, obeying the Commandements of the LORD; *but* they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them vp Iudges, then the LORD was with the Iudge, and deliuered them out of the hand of their enemies, all the dayes of the Iudge (for it repented the LORD, because of their gronings by reason of them that oppressed them, and vexed them:)

19 And it came to passe *when the Iudge was dead, that they returned, and ‖corrupted themselues more then their fathers, in following other gods, to serue them, and to bow downe vnto them: †they ceased not from their owne doings, nor from their stubburne way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee said, Because that this people hath transgressed my Couenant which I commanded their fathers, and haue not hearkened vnto my voyce:

21 I also will not hencefoorth driue out any from before them of the nations which Iosua left when he died:

22 That through them I may proue Israel, whether they will keepe the way of the LORD, to walke therein, as their fathers did keepe *it*, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD ‖left those nations, without driuing them out hastily, neither deliuered hee them into the hand of Ioshua.

CHAP. III.

1 The nations which were left to proue Israel. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatrie. 8 Othniel deliuereth them from Chushan-Rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOw these *are* the nations which the LORD left, to proue Israel by them, (euen as many of Israel as had not knowen all the warres of Canaan;

2 Onely that the generations of the children of Israel might know to teach them warre, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof:)

3 Namely fiue lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hiuites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-Hermon, vnto the entring in of Hamath.

4 And they were to proue Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken vnto the Commandements of the LORD, which hee commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hiuites, and Iebusites,

6 And they tooke their daughters to be their wiues, and gaue their daughters to their sonnes, and serued their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD, and forgate the LORD their God, and serued Baalim, and the groues.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hote against Israel, and hee sold them into the hand of Chushan-Rishathaim king of †Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel serued Chushan-Rishathaim eight yeeres.

9 And when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised vp a †deliuerer to the children of Israel, who deliuered them, *euen* Othniel the sonne of Kenaz, Calebs yonger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD †came vpon him, and hee iudged Israel, and went out to warre, and the LORD deliuered Chushan-Rishathaim king of †Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand preuailed against Chushan-Rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest fourtie yeeres: and Othniel the sonne of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did euill againe in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done euill in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered vnto him the children of Ammon, and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the citie of Palme trees.

14 So the children of Israel serued Eglon the king of Moab eighteene yeeres.

15 But

*Psal. 44. 12. Isa. 50. 1.

*Leuit. 26. deut. 28.

†Heb. saued.

*Chap. 3. 12 ‖Or, were corrupt.

†Heb. they let nothing fall of their.

‖Or, suffered.

†Heb. Aram-naharaim.

†Heb. sauiour.

†Heb. was.

†Heb. Aram.

15 But when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, the LORD raised them vp a deliuerer, Ehud the sonne of Gera, ‖ a Beniamite, a man †left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present vnto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger (which had two edges) of a cubite length, and hee did gird it vnder his raiment, vpon his right thigh,

17 And hee brought the present vnto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when hee had made an end to offer the present, hee sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But hee himselfe turned againe from the ‖ quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I haue a secret errand vnto thee, O king: who said, Keepe silence. And all that stood by him, went out from him.

20 And Ehud came vnto him, and hee was sitting in † a Summer parlour, which he had for himselfe alone: And Ehud said, I haue a message from God vnto thee. And he arose out of *his* seate.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and tooke the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly.

22 And the haft went in also after the blade: and the fat closed *vpon* the blade, so that hee could not draw the dagger out of his belly, and the ‖ dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doores of the parlour vpon him, and locked them.

24 When hee was gone out, his seruants came, and when they saw, that behold, the doores of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely hee ‖ coureth his feete in his Summer chamber.

25 And they taried till they were ashamed: and behold, he opened not the doores of the parlour, therefore they tooke a key, and opened *them*: and behold, their lord was fallen downe dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they taried: and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped vnto Seirath.

27 And it came to passe when hee was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountaine of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went downe with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said vnto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath deliuered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went downe after him, and tooke the foords of Iordan toward Moab, and suffred not a man to passe ouer.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all † lusty, and all men of valour, and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day vnder the hand of Israel: and the land had rest foure score yeeres.

31 ¶ And after him was Shamgar the sonne of Anath, which slew of the Philistines sixe hundred men with an oxe goad, and he also deliuered Israel.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Deborah & Barak deliuer them from Iabin and Sisera.*
18 *Iael killeth Sisera.*

AND the children of Israel againe did euill in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD sold them into the hand of Iabin king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor, the captaine of whose hoste was Sisera, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD: for he had nine hundred charets of yron: and twentie yeeres hee mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah a Propheteſſe, the wife of Lapidoth, shee iudged Israel at that time.

5 And shee dwelt vnder the palme tree of Deborah, betweene Ramah and Bethel in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came vp to her for iudgement.

6 And she sent & called Barak the sonne of Abinoam, out of Kedesh-Naphtali, and said vnto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded, *saying*, Goe, and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee tenne thousand men of the children of Naphtali, and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And I will draw vnto thee to the * riuer Kishon, Sisera the captaine of Iabins armie, with his charets, and his multitude, and I will deliuer him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said vnto her, If thou wilt goe with mee, then I will goe: but if thou wilt not goe with me, then I will not goe.

9 And shee said, I will surely goe with thee, notwithstanding the iourney that thou takeſt, shal not be for thine honour: for the LORD shall sell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called Zebulun, and Naphtali to Kedesh, and hee went vp with ten

‖ *Or, the sonne of Iemini.* † *Hebr sonne of his right hand.*

‖ *Or, grauen images.*

† *Heb. a parlour of cooling.*

‖ *Or, it came out at the fundament.*

‖ *Or, doth his easement.*

† *Hebr. fat.*

* *Psal. 83. 9, 10.*

ten thousand men at his feet: and Deborah went vp with him.

11 Now Heber the Kenite, which was of the children of * Hobab the father in law of Moses, had seuered himselfe from the Kenites, & pitched his tent vnto the plaine of Zaanaim, which is by Kedesh.

*Num. 10. 29.

12 And they shewed Sisera, that Barak the sonne of Abinoam was gone vp to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera † gathered together all his charets, euen nine hundred charets of yron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles, vnto the riuer of Kishon.

†Heb. gathered by cry or proclamation.

14 And Deborah said vnto Barak, Vp, for this *is* the day in which the LORD hath deliuered Sisera into thine hand: Is not the LORD gone out before thee? so Barak went downe from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And * the LORD discomfited Sisera, and all his charets, and all his hoste with the edge of the sword, before Barak: so that Sisera lighted downe off his charet, and fled away on his feete.

*Psal. 83. 10

16 But Barak pursued after the charets, and after the hoste vnto Harosheth of the Gentiles, and all the hoste of Sisera fell vpon the edge of the sword; *and* there was not † a man left.

†Heb. vnto one.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feete, to the tent of Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite: for there was peace betweene Iabin the king of Hazor, and the house of Heber the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Iael went out to meete Sisera, and said vnto him, Turne in, my lord, turne in to mee, feare not. And when he had turned in vnto her, into the tent, shee couered him with a ‖ mantle.

‖ Or, rugge, or blanket.

19 And he said vnto her, Giue me, I pray thee, a litle water to drinke, for I am thirsty. And shee opened * a bottle of milke, and gaue him drinke, and couered him.

*Chap. 5. 25

20 Againe he said vnto her, Stand in the doore of the tent, and it shall be when any man doth come and enquire of thee and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Iael Hebers wife, † tooke a naile of the tent, and tooke an hammer in her hand, and went softly vnto him, and smote the naile into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: (for hee was fast asleepe and weary) so he died.

†Heb. put.

22 And behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Iael came out to meete him, and said vnto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her *tent*, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the naile *was* in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day, Iabin the king of Canaan, before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel † prospered, and preuailed against Iabin the king of Canaan, vntill they had destroyed Iabin king of Canaan.

†Heb. going, went and waxed hard.

CHAP. V.

1 *The song of Deborah and Barak.*

THen sang Deborah, and Barak the sonne of Abinoam, on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD, for the auenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselues.

3 Heare, O yee kings, giue eare, O yee Princes: I, *euen* I wil sing vnto the LORD, I wil sing *praise* to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, * when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heauens dropped, the cloudes also dropped water.

*Deut. 4. 11.

5 * The mountains † melted from before the LORD, *euen* * that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

*Psa. 97. 5. †Heb. flowed. *Exod. 19. 18.

6 In the dayes of * Shamgar the sonne of Anath, in the dayes of * Iael, the high wayes were vnoccupied, and the † trauailers walked thorow † by-wayes.

*Chap. 3. 31 *Chap. 4. 18 †Heb. walkers of paths. † Heb. crooked ways.

7 *The inhabitants* of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, vntill that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was warre in the gates: was there a shield or speare seene among fourtie thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the gouernours of Israel, that offered themselues willingly among the people: Blesse ye the LORD.

10 ‖ Speake yee that ride on white asses, yee that sit in iudgement, and walke by the way.

‖ Or, meditate.

11 *They that are deliuered* from the noise of Archers in the places of drawing water; there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, *euen* the † righteous actes *towards the inhabitants* of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD goe downe to the gates.

†Heb. righteousnesses of the Lord,

12 Awake, awake Deborah: awake, awake, vtter a song: arise Barak, and leade thy captiuitie captiue, thou sonne of Abinoam.

23 Then he made him that remaineth haue dominion ouer the Nobles among the people: the LORD made me haue dominion ouer the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a roote of them against Amalek, after thee Beniamin, among thy people: Out of Machir came downe gouernours, and out of Zebulun they that † handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar *were* with Deborah: euen Issachar, and also Barak, he was sent on † foote into the valley: ‖ for the diuisions of Reuben, *there were* great † thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to heare the bleatings of the flockes? ‖ *for* the diuisions of Reuben *there were* great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Iordan: and why did Dan remaine in ships? Asher continued on the sea ‖ shore, and abode in his ‖ breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali *were* a people that † ieoparded their liues vnto the death, in the high places of the field.

19 The Kings came *and* fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo, they tooke no gaine of money.

20 They fought from heauen, the starres in their † courses fought against Sisera.

21 The riuer of Kishon swept them away, that ancient riuer, the riuer Kishon: O my soule, thou hast troden downe strength.

22 Then were the horse hooues broken, by the meanes of the ‖ prancings, the prancings of the mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, (said the Angel of the LORD) curse yee bitterly the inhabitants therof: because they came not to the helpe of the LORD, to the helpe of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed aboue women shall Iael the wife of Heber the Kenite bee, blessed shall she be aboue women in the tent.

25 Hee asked water, *and* she gaue him milke, she brought foorth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the naile, and her right hand to the workemans hammer: and with the hammer shee † smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when shee had pierced and striken through his temples.

27 † At her feete hee bowed, he fell, hee lay downe: at her feete he bowed, hee fell: where he bowed, there he fel downe † dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the latteise, Why is his charet so long in comming? Why tarie the wheeles of his charets?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea she returned † answere to her selfe,

30 Haue they not sped? haue they *not* diuided the pray † to euery man a damosell or two? To Sisera a pray of diuers colours, a pray of diuers colours, of needle worke, of diuers colours of needle worke on both sides, meete † for the necks of *them that take* the spoyle?

31 So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but *let* them that loue him, *be* as the Sunne when he goeth foorth in his might. And the land had rest fourty yeeres.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The Israelites for their sinne are oppressed by Midian.* 8 *A prophet rebuketh them.* 11 *An Angel sendeth Gideon for their deliuerance.* 17 *Gideons present is consumed with fire.* 24 *Gideon destroyeth Baals altar, and offereth a sacrifice vpon the Altar Iehoua-shalom.* 28 *Ioash defendeth his sonne, and calleth him Ierubbaal.* 33 *Gideons armie.* 36 *Gideons signes.*

AND the children of Israel did euill in the sight of the LORD: & the LORD deliuered them into the hand of Midian seuen yeeres.

2 And the hand of Midian † preuailed against Israel: *and* because of the Midianites, the children of Israel made them the dennes which *are* in the mountaines, and caues, and strong holds.

3 And *so* it was when Israel had sowen, that the Midianites came vp, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East, euen they came vp against them.

4 And they encamped against them, and destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come vnto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ‖ sheepe, nor oxe, nor asse.

5 For they came vp with their cattell, and their tents, and they came as grashoppers for multitude, for both they and their camels were without number: and they entred into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impouerished, because of the Midianites, and the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to passe when the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, because of the Midianites,

8 That the LORD sent † a Prophet vnto the children of Israel, which said vnto them; Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you vp from Egypt, & brought you foorth out of the house of bondage,

9 And

†Heb. draw with the pen, &c.

†Heb. his feet. ‖ Or, in the diuisions, &c.

†Heb. impressions.

‖ Or, in.

‖ Or, port. ‖ Or, creekes.

†Heb. exposed to reproch.

†Heb. paths.

‖ Or, tramplings, or plunges.

†Heb hammered.

†Heb. betweene. †Hebr. destroyed.

†Heb. words.

†Heb. to the head of a man

†Heb. for the necks of the spoyle.

†Hebr. strong.

‖ Or, grasse.

†Heb. a man, a Prophet.

9 And I deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppreſſed you, and draue them out from before you, and gaue you their land:

10 And I ſaid vnto you, I *am* the LORD your God, *feare not the gods of the Amorites in whoſe land ye dwel: But ye haue not obeyed my voyce.

*2. King. 17. 35, 38. Iere. 10. 2.

11 ¶ And there came an Angel of the LORD, and ſate vnder an Oake which *was* in Ophrah, that *pertained* vnto Ioaſh the Abi-Ezrite: and his ſonne *Gideon threſhed wheat by the wine-preſſe, † to hide *it* from the Midianites.

*Hebr. 11. 32. called Gideon. † Hebr. to cauſe it to flie.

12 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto him, and ſaide vnto him, The LORD is with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon ſaid vnto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with vs, why then is all this befallen vs? and where *be* all his miracles which our fathers told vs of, ſaying, Did not the LORD bring vs vp from Egypt? but now the LORD hath forſaken vs, and deliuered vs into the handes of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked vpon him, and ſaid, Goe in this thy might, and thou ſhalt ſaue Iſrael from the hand of the Midianites: haue not I ſent thee?

15 And he ſaid vnto him, Oh my lord, wherewith ſhall I ſaue Iſrael? behold, ‖ my family is poore in Manaſſeh, and I *am* the leaſt in my fathers houſe.

‖ Or, my thouſand is the meaneſt.

16 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Surely I will bee with thee and thou ſhalt ſmite the Midianites, as one man.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, If now I haue found grace in thy ſight, then ſhew mee a ſigne, that thou talkeſt with me.

18 Depart not hence, I pray thee, vntill I come vnto thee, and bring forth my ‖ Preſent, and ſet it before thee. And he ſaid, I will tary vntill thou come againe.

‖ Or, meat offring.

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready † a kid, & vnleauened cakes of an Ephah of floure: the fleſh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought *it* out vnto him vnder the oke, and preſented it.

† Heb. a kid of the goats.

20 And the Angel of God ſaide vnto him, Take the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and lay them vpon this rocke, and powre out the broth. And he did ſo.

21 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD put foorth the ende of the ſtaffe that *was* in his hand, and touched the fleſh, and the vnleauened cakes, and there roſe vp fire out of the rocke, and conſumed the fleſh and the vnleauened cakes: then the Angel of the LORD departed out of his ſight.

22 And when Gideon perceiued that he was an Angel of the LORD, Gideon ſaid, Alas, O Lord GOD: * for becauſe I haue ſeene an Angel of the LORD face to face.

* Exod. 33. 20. chap. 13. 22.

23 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, Peace be vnto thee, feare not, thou ſhalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an Altar there vnto the LORD, and called it ‖ Iehouah-ſhalom: vnto this day it *is* yet in Ophrah, of the Abi-Ezrites.

‖ That is, The Lord ſend peace.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe the ſame night, that the LORD ſaid vnto him, Take thy fathers yong bullocke, ‖ euen the ſecond bullocke of ſeuen yeeres old, and throw downe the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut downe the groue that *is* by it:

‖ Or, and

26 And build an Altar vnto the LORD thy God vpon the top of this † rocke, in ‖ the ordered place, and take the ſecond bullocke, and offer a burnt ſacrifice with the wood of the groue, which thou ſhalt cut downe.

† Heb ſtrong place. ‖ Or, in an orderly manner.

27 Then Gideon tooke ten men of his ſeruants, and did as the LORD had ſaid vnto him: And *ſo* it was becauſe he feared his fathers houſhold, and the men of the citie, that he could not doe *it* by day, that he did *it* by night

28 ¶ And when the men of the citie aroſe early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was caſt downe, and the groue was cut downe that *was* by it, & the ſecond bullocke was offered vpon the Altar that was built.

29 And they ſaid one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they ſaid, Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the citie ſaid vnto Ioaſh, Bring out thy ſonne, that hee may die: becauſe hee hath caſt downe the altar of Baal, and becauſe he hath cut downe the groue that *was* by it.

31 And Ioaſh ſaid vnto all that ſtood againſt him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye ſaue him? Hee that will pleade for him, let him bee put to death, whileſt *it is yet* morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himſelfe, becauſe *one* hath caſt downe his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Ierubbaal, ſaying, Let Baal plead againſt him, becauſe *hee* hath throwne downe his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and the children of the East were gathered together, and went ouer, and pitched in the valley of Iezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD † came vpon Gideon, and he *blew a trumpet, and Abiezer was † gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh, who also was gathered after him, and hee sent messengers vnto Asher, and vnto Zebulun, and vnto Naphtali, and they came vp to meet them.

36 ¶ And Gideon said vnto God, If thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wooll in the floore: *and* if the deaw bee on the fleece onely, and it be dry vpon all the earth *beside*, then shall I know that thou wilt saue Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose vp earely on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowle full of water.

39 And Gideon said vnto God, *Let not thine anger be hote against me, and I will speake but this once: Let me proue, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece. Let it now be dry onely vpon the fleece, and vpon all the ground let there be deaw.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry vpon the fleece onely, and there was deaw on all the ground.

† *Heb. clothed.*
*Num. 10. 3. chap. 3. 27
† *Hebr. was called after him.*
*Gen. 18. 32.

CHAP. VII.

1 Gideons armie of two and thirty thousand is brought to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dreame and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratageme of trumpets and lampes in pitchers. 24 The Ephraimites take Oreb and Zeeb.

THen Ierubbaal (who is Gideon) and all the people that were with him, rose vp earely, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the North side of them by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people that are with thee, *are* too many for me to giue the Midianites into their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselues against me, saying, Mine owne hand hath saued me.

3 Now therefore goe to, proclaime in the eares of the people, saying, *Whosoeuer is fearefull and afraid, let him returne and depart earely from mount Gilead: and there returned of the people twentie and two thousand, and there remained tenne thousand.

4 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, The people *are* yet too many: bring them downe vnto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shalbe that of whom I say vnto thee, This shall goe with thee, the same shall goe with thee: and of whomsoeuer I say vnto thee, This shall not goe with thee, the same shall not goe.

5 So he brought downe the people vnto the water: and the LORD said vnto Gideon, Euery one that lappeth of the water with his tongue as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himselfe, likewise euery one that boweth downe vpon his knees to drinke.

6 And the number of them that lapped *putting* their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed downe vpon their knees to drinke water.

7 And the LORD said vnto Gideon, By the three hundred men that lapped, will I saue you, and deliuer the Midianites into thine hand: and let all the *other* people goe euery man vnto his place.

8 So the people tooke victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all *the rest of* Israel, euery man vnto his tent, and reteined those three hundred men: and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to passe the same night, that the LORD said vnto him, Arise, get thee downe vnto the host, for I haue deliuered it into thine hand.

10 But if thou feare to goe downe, goe thou with Phurah thy seruant downe to the host.

11 And thou shalt heare what they say, and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to goe downe vnto the host. Then went he downe, with Phurah his seruant, vnto the outside of the ‖ armed men, that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites, and the Amalekites, and *all the children of the East, lay along in the valley like grashoppers for multitude, and their camels were without number, as the sand by the Sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dreame vnto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dreame, and loe, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came vnto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and ouerturned it, that the tent lay along.

‖ *Or, rankes by fiue.*
*Chap. 6. 33.

14 And

14 And his fellow anſwered, and ſaide, This is nothing elſe ſaue the ſword of Gideon the ſonne of Ioaſh, a man of Iſrael: *for* into his hand hath God deliuered Midian, and all the hoſte.

15 ¶ And it was *ſo*, when Gideon heard the telling of the dreame, and † the interpretation thereof, that he worthipped, and returned into the hoſte of Iſrael, and ſayd, Ariſe, for the LORD hath deliuered into your hand the hoſt of Midian.

† Heb. the breaking thereof.

16 And he diuided the three hundred men into three companies, and hee put a † trumpet in euery mans hand, with emptie pitchers, and ‖ lampes within the pitchers,

† Heb. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

17 And hee ſaid vnto them, Looke on me, and doe likwiſe; and behold, when I come to the outſide of the campe, it ſhall be that as I doe, ſo ſhall ye doe.

‖ Or, fire-brands. or torches.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets alſo on euery ſide of all the campe, and ſay, *The ſword* of the LORD and of Gideon.

19 ¶ So Gideon and the hundred men that were with him, came vnto the outſide of the campe, in the beginning of the middle watch, and they had but newly ſet the watch, and they blew the trumpets, & brake the pitchers that were in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withall*: and they cryed, The ſword of the LORD and of Gideon.

21 And they ſtood euery man in his place, round about the campe: and all the hoſte ran, and cryed, and fled.

22 And the three hundred blewe the trumpets, and * the LORD ſet euery mans ſword againſt his fellow, euen throughout all the hoſte: and the hoſte fled to Beth-ſhittah, ‖ in Zererath, and to the † border of Abel Meholah, vnto Tabbath.

*Eſai. 9. 4.

‖ Or, towards. † Hebr. lip.

23 And the men of Iſrael gathered themſelues together out of Naphtali, and out of Aſher, and out of all Manaſſeh, and purſued after the Midianites.

24 ¶ And Gideon ſent meſſengers throughout all mount Ephraim, ſaying, Come downe againſt the Midianites, and take before them the waters vnto Beth-barah, and Iordan. Then all the men of Ephraim gathered themſelues together, and tooke the waters vnto Beth-bara, and Iordan.

25 And they tooke * two Princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb; and they ſlew Oreb vpon the rocke Oreb, and Zeeb they ſlew at the winepreſſe of Zeeb, and purſued Midian, and brought the heads of Ored and Zeeb, to Gideon on the other ſide Iordan.

*Pſal. 83. 11. Eſai 10. 26.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 4 Succoth and Penuel refuſe to relieue Gideons armie. 10 Zebah and Zalmunna are taken. 13 Succoth and Penuel are deſtroyed. 17 Gideon reuengeth his brethrens death on Zebah and Zalmunna. 22 He refuſeth gouernment. 24 His Ephod cauſe of idolatry. 28 Midian ſubdued. 29 Gideons children, and death. 33 The Iſraelites idolatry, and ingratitude.

AND the men of Ephraim ſaid vnto him, † Why haſt thou ſerued vs thus, that thou calledſt vs not when thou wenteſt to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him † ſharpely.

† Heb. what thing is th is thou haſt done vnto vs? † Heb. ſtrongly.

2 And he ſaid vnto them, What haue I done now in compariſon of you? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better then the vintage of Abiezer?

3 God hath deliuered into your hands the Princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to doe in compariſon of you? then their † anger was abated toward him, when he had ſaid that.

† Heb. ſpirit.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Iordan, *and* paſſed ouer, hee, and the three hundred men that *were* with him, faint, yet purſuing *them*.

5 And he ſaid vnto the men of Succoth, Giue I pray you, loaues of bread vnto the people that follow me, for they *be* faint, and I am purſuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the Princes of Succoth ſaid, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hands, that wee ſhould giue bread vnto thine armie?

7 And Gideon ſaid, Therefore when the LORD hath deliuered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will † teare your fleſh with the thornes of the wilderneſſe, and with bryers.

† Heb. threſh.

8 ¶ And he went vp thence to Penuel, and ſpake vnto them likewiſe: and the men of Penuel anſwered him, as the men of Succoth had anſwered him.

9 And he ſpake alſo vnto the men of Penuel, ſaying, When I come againe in peace, I will breake downe this towre.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna *were* in Karkor, and their hoſts with them, about fifteene thouſand men, all that were left of

all the hosts of the children of the East: for there fell ‖ an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

‖ *Or, an hundreth & twentie thousand, euery one drawing a sword.*

11 ¶ And Gideon went vp by the way of them that dwelt in tents, on the East of Nobah, and Iogbehah, and smote the host: for the host was secure.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and tooke the two kings of Midian, Zebah, and Zalmunna, and † discomfited all the hoste.

† *Heb. terrified.*

13 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash returned from battell before the Sun was vp,

14 And caught a yong man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him: and hee † described vnto him the princes of Succoth and the Elders thereof, euen three-score and seuenteene men.

† *Heb. writ.*

15 And he came vnto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold, Zebah & Zalmunna, with whō ye did vpbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should giue bread vnto thy men that *are* weary?

16 And he tooke the Elders of the city, and thornes of the wildernes, & briers, and with them he † taught the men of Succoth.

† *Heb made to know,* * 1. King. 12. 25.

17 And he beat downe the tower of * Penuel, and slew the men of the citie.

18 ¶ Then said he vnto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so *were* they, each one † resembled the children of a King.

† *Heb. according to the forme, &c.*

19 And he said, They were my brethren, euen the sonnes of my mother: as the LORD liueth, if ye had saued them aliue, I would not slay you.

20 And hee said vnto Iether his first borne, Vp, *and* slay them: but the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall vpon vs: for as the man *is*, so *is* his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and tooke away the ‖ ornaments that *were* on their camels necks.

‖ *Or, ornaments like the moones.*

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said vnto Gideon, Rule thou ouer vs, both thou, and thy sonne, and thy sonnes sonne also: for thou hast deliuered vs from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said vnto them, I will not rule ouer you, neither shall my son rule ouer you: the LORD shall rule ouer you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said vnto them, I would desire a request of you, that you would giue me euery man the eare-rings of his pray. For they had golden eare-rings, because they were Ishmaelites.

25 And they answered, We will willingly giue *them*. And they spread a garment, and did cast therein, euery man the eare-rings of his pray.

26 And the weight of the golden eare-rings that he requested, was a thousand and seuen hundred *shekels* of gold, beside ornaments, and ‖ collars, and purple raiment that *was* on the kings of Midian, and beside the chaines that *were* about their camels neckes.

‖ *Or, sweet iewels.*

27 And Gideon made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his citie, *euen* in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which thing became a snare vnto Gidion, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel; so that they lifted vp their heads no more: and the countrey was in quietnesse fourty yeeres, in the dayes of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Ierubbaal the sonne of Ioash went and dwelt in his owne house.

30 And Gideon had three-score and tenne sonnes † of his body begotten: for he had many wiues.

† *Heb. comming out of his thigh.*

31 And his concubine that was in Shechem, shee also bare him a sonne, whose name he † called Abimelech.

† *Heb. set.*

32 ¶ And Gideon the sonne of Ioash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Ioash his father, in Ophrah of the Abi-Ezrites.

33 And it came to passe as soone as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned againe, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-Berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembred not the LORD their God, who had deliuered them out of the hands of all their enemies, on euery side:

35 Neither shewed they kindnesse to the house of Ierubbaal, *namely* Gideon, according to all the goodnesse which hee had shewed vnto Israel.

CHAP. IX.

1 Abimelech by conspiracie with the Shechemites, and murder of his brethren, is made King. 7 Iotham by a parable rebuketh them, & foretelleth their ruine. 22 Gaal conspireth with the Shechemites against him. 30 Zebul reuealeth it. 34 Abimelech ouercommeth them, and soweth the citie with salt. 46 He burneth the hold of the God Berith. 50 At Thebez hee is slaine by a piece of a milstone. 56 Iothams curse is fulfilled.

And

AND Abimelech the ſonne of Ierubbaal went to Shechem, vnto his mothers brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the houſe of his mothers father, ſaying,

2 Speake, I pray you, in the eares of all the men of Shechem; † Whether is better for you, either that all the ſonnes of Ierubbaal (which are threeſcore and ten perſons) reigne ouer you, or that one reigne ouer you? Remember alſo that I am your bone, and your fleſh.

3 And his mothers brethren ſpake of him in the eares of all the men of Shechem all theſe words, and their hearts inclined to † follow Abimelech: for they ſaid, hee is our brother.

4 And they gaue him threeſcore and ten *pieces* of ſiluer, out of the houſe of Baal-Berith, wherein Abimelech hired vaine and light perſons, which followed him.

5 And he went vnto his father houſe at Ophrah, and ſlew his brethren the ſonnes of Ierubbaal, *being* threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone: notwithſtanding, yet Iotham the yongeſt ſonne of Ierubbaal was left; for he hid himſelfe.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the houſe of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, ‖ by the plaine of ỹ pillar that *was* in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Iotham, he went and ſtood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lift vp his voyce, and cryed, and ſaid vnto them, Hearken vnto mee, you men of Shechem, that God may hearken vnto you.

8 The trees went forth on a time to anoint a King ouer them, and they ſaid vnto the Oliue tree, Reigne thou ouer vs.

9 But the Oliue tree ſaid vnto them, Should I leaue my fatneſſe, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and ‖ go to be promoted ouer the trees?

10 And the trees ſaid to the figge tree, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

11 But the figge tree ſaid vnto them, Should I forſake my ſweetneſſe, and my good fruit, and goe to bee promoted ouer the trees?

12 Then ſaid the trees vnto the Vine, Come thou, *and* reigne ouer vs.

13 And the Vine ſayde vnto them, ſhould I leaue my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted ouer the trees?

14 Then ſaide all the trees vnto the ‖ bramble, Come thou, and reigne ouer vs.

15 And the bramble ſaid vnto the trees, If in trueth, ye annoynt me King ouer you, then come, *and* put your truſt in my ſhadowe: and if not, let fire come out of the Bramble, and deuoure the Cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye haue done truely and ſincerely, in that ye haue made Abimelech King, and if ye haue dealt well with Ierubbaal, and his houſe, and haue done vnto him according to the deſeruing of his hands:

17 (For my father fought for you, and † aduentured his life far, and deliuered you out of the hand of Midian:

18 And yee are riſen vp againſt my fathers houſe this day, & haue ſlaine his ſons, threeſcore and ten perſons, vpon one ſtone, and haue made Abimelech the ſonne of his maidſeruant, King ouer the men of Shechem, becauſe he is your brother.)

19 If ye then haue dealt truely and ſincerely with Ierubbaal, and with his houſe this day, *then* reioyce ye in Abimelech, and let him alſo reioyce in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and deuoure the men of Shechem and the houſe of Millo: and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the houſe of Millo, and deuoure Abimelech.

21 And Iotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there for feare of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three yeeres ouer Iſrael.

23 Then God ſent an euil ſpirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem: and the men of Shechem dealt treacherouſly with Abimelech:

24 That the cruelty done to the threeſcore and ten ſonnes of Ierubbaal might come, and their blood bee layde vpon Abimelech their brother which ſlew them, and vpon the men of Shechem which † aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem ſet liers in wait for him in the top of the mountaines, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the ſonne of Ebed came with his brethren, and went ouer to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode *the* grapes,

† Heb. What is good? whether, &c.

† Heb. after.

‖ Or, by the oke of the pillar. See Ioſh. 24. 26.

‖ Or, go vp and downe for other trees.

‖ Or, thiſtle.

† Heb. caſt his life.

† Heb. ſtrengthened his hands to kill.

grapes, and made ‖ merry, and went into the house of their god, and did eat and drinke, and cursed Abimelech.

‖ *Or, sang.*

28 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed saide, Who is Abimelech, and who is Shechem, that we should serue him? Is not hee the sonne of Ierubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serue the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serue him?

29 And would to God this people were vnder my hand; then would I remoue Abimelech. And hee said to Abimelech, Increase thine armie, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the citie heard the words of Gaal the sonne of Ebed, his anger was ‖ kindled.

‖ *Or, hote.*

31 And hee sent messengers vnto Abimelech † priuily, saying, Behold, Gaal the sonne of Ebed, and his brethren, be come to Shechem, and behold, they fortifie the citie against thee.

† *Heb craftily, or to Tormah.*

32 Now therefore vp by night, thou, and the people that is with thee, and lie in wait in the field.

33 And it shall be, that in the morning assoone as the Sunne is vp, thou shalt rise early, and set vpon the citie: and behold, *when* he and the people that is with him, come out against thee, then mayest thou doe to them † as thou shalt find occasion.

† *Heb. as thine hand shall find.*

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose vp, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem, in foure companies.

35 And Gaal the sonne of Ebed went out, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and Abimelech rose vp, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, hee said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of the mountaines. And Zebul said vnto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountaines, as *if they were* men.

37 And Gaal spake againe, and said, See, there come people downe by the † middle of the land, and another company come along by the plaine of ‖ Meonenim.

† *Heb. nauell.* ‖ *Or, the regarders of times.*

38 Then said Zebul vnto him, Where is now thy mouth, *wherewith* thou saidst, Who is Abimelech, that wee should serue him? Is not this the people that thou hast despised? Goe out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were ouerthrowen and wounded, euen vnto the entring of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethrē, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people went out into the field, and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and diuided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and behold, the people were come forth out of the citie, and he rose vp against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entring of the gate of the citie: and the two other companies ranne vpon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the citie all that day, and he tooke the citie, and slewe the people that was therein, and beat downe the citie, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard that, they entred into an hold of the house of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gate him vp to mount Zalmon, hee and all the people that *were* with him, and Abimelech tooke an axe in his hand, and cut downe a bough from the trees, and tooke it, and laide *it* on his shoulder, and said vnto the people that *were* with him, What ye haue seene † me do, make haste, and doe as I *haue done*.

† *Heb. I haue done.*

49 And all the people likewise cut down euery man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put them to the hold, and set the hold on fire vpon them: so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and tooke it.

51 But there was a strong towre within the citie, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the citie, and shut it to them, and gate them vp to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came vnto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard vnto the doore of the tower, to burne it with fire.

53 And a certaine woman * cast a piece

* 2. Sam. 11. 21.

of

of a milstone vpon Abimelechs head, and all to brake his scull.

54 Then hee called hastily vnto the yong man his armour-bearer, and said, vnto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him, and his yong man thrust him thorow, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed euery man vnto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendred the wickednes of Abimelech which he did vnto his father, in slaying his seuentie brethren.

57 And all the euill of the men of Shechem, did God render vpon their heads: and vpon them came the curse of Iotham the sonne of Ierubbaal.

CHAP. X.

1 Tola iudgeth Israel in Shamir. 3 Iair, whose thirtie sonnes had thirtie cities. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppresse Israel. 10 In their miserie, God sendeth them to their false gods. 15 Vpon their repentance, he pitieth them.

AND after Abimelech, there arose to ‖ defend Israel, Tola the sonne of Puah, the sonne of Dodo, a man of Issachar, and hee dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

‖ Or, deliuer. Heb. saue.

2 And hee iudged Israel twentie and three yeeres, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Iair a Gileadite, and iudged Israel twentie and two yeeres.

4 And hee had thirtie sonnes that rode on thirtie asse-colts, and they had thirtie cities, which are called ‖ Hauoth-Iair vnto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

‖ Or, the villages of Iair.

5 And Iair died, and was buried in Camon.

6 ¶ And * the children of Israel did euil againe in the sight of the LORD, and serued Baalim and * Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and forsooke the LORD, & serued not him.

* Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 13. 1.
* Chap. 2. 13.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and hee sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

† Heb. crushed.

8 And that yeere they vexed and † oppressed the children of Israel: eighteene yeeres, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Iordan, in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreouer, the children of Ammon passed ouer Iordan, to fight also against Iudah, and against Beniamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried vnto the LORD, saying, We haue sinned against thee, both because we haue forsaken our God, and also serued Baalim.

11 And the LORD said vnto the children of Israel, Did not I *deliuer* you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 The Zidonians also and the Amalekites, and the Maonites did oppresse you, and ye cried to me, and I deliuered you out of their hand.

13 *Yet ye haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: wherefore I will deliuer you no more.

* Deut. 32. 15. Iere. 2. 13.

14 Goe, and cry vnto the gods which ye haue chosen, let them deliuer you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel said vnto the LORD, Wee haue sinned, doe thou vnto vs whatsoeuer † seemeth good vnto thee, deliuer vs onely, we pray thee, this day.

† Heb. is good in thine eyes. † Heb. gods of strangers.

16 And they put away the † strange gods from among them, and serued the LORD: and his soule † was grieued for the misery of Israel.

† Hebr. was shortened.

17 Then the children of Ammon were † gathered together, and encamped in Gilead: and the children of Israel assembled themselues together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

† Hebr cried together.

18 And the people *and* Princes of Gilead, said one to another, What man *is hee* that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall * be head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

* Chap. 11. 6.

CHAP. XI.

1 The couenant betweene Iephthah and the Gileadites, that he should be their head. 12 The treaty of peace betweene him and the Ammonites is in vaine. 29 Iephthahs vow. 32 His conquest of the Ammonites. 34 Hee performeth his vow on his daughter.

NOW * Iephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and hee was the sonne of † an harlot: and Gilead begate Iephthah.

* Heb. 11. 32. called Iephte. † Hebr. a woman, an harlot.

2 And Gileads wife bare him sonnes, and his wiues sonnes grew vp, and they thrust out Iephthah, & said vnto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our fathers house, for thou art the sonne of a strange woman.

† Hebr from the face.

3 Then Iephthah fled † from his bre-

thren:

thren, and dwelt in the land of Tob: and there were gathered vaine men to Iephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, † in processe of time, that the children of Ammon made warre against Israel.

† Hebr. after dayes.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made warre against Israel, the Elders of Gilead went to fetch Iephthah out of the land of Tob,

6 And they said vnto Iephthah, Come and be our captaine, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expell mee out of my fathers house? And why are ye come vnto mee now when yee are in distresse?

8 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, Therefore wee turne againe to thee now, that thou maiest goe with vs, and fight against the children of Ammon, & be our head ouer all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Iephthah said vnto the Elders of Gilead, If ye bring mee home againe to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuer them before mee; shall I be your head?

† Hebr. be the hearer betweene vs.

10 And the Elders of Gilead said vnto Iephthah, The LORD † bee witnesse betweene vs, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Iephthah went with the Elders of Gilead, and the people made him head and captaine ouer them: and Iephthah vttered all his words before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Iephthah sent messengers vnto the King of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to doe with mee, that thou art come against mee to fight in my land?

13 And the King of the children of Ammon answered vnto the messengers of Iephthah; * Because Israel tooke away my land when they came vp out of Egypt, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and vnto Iordan: now therefore restore those *lands* againe peaceably.

* Num. 21. 13.

14 And Iephthah sent messengers againe vnto the King of the children of Ammon:

15 And said vnto him, Thus saith Iephthah; * Israel tooke not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon:

* Deut. 2. 9.

16 But when Israel came vp from Egypt, and walked thorow the wildernes, vnto the Red sea, and came to Kadesh;

17 Then * Israel sent messengers vnto the King of Edom, saying, Let mee, I pray thee, passe thorow thy land. But the King of Edom would not hearken *thereto*: And in like maner they sent vnto the King of Moab: but he would not *consent*: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

* Num. 20. 14.

18 Then they went along thorow the wilderneſſe, and compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and came by the East side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, * but came not within the border of Moab: for Arnon *was* the border of Moab.

* Num. 21. 13. and 22. 24.

19 And * Israel sent messengers vnto Sihon King of the Amorites, the King of Heshbon, and Israel said vnto him, Let vs passe, wee pray thee, thorow thy land, vnto my place.

* Deut. 2. 26.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel, to passe thorow his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Iahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel deliuered Sihon and all his people into the hand of Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that countrey.

22 And they possessed * all the coastes of the Amorites, from Arnon euen vnto Iabbok, and from the wildernesse euen vnto Iordan.

* Deut. 2. 36.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldest thou possesse it?

24 Wilt not thou possesse that which Chemosh thy god giueth thee to possesse? so whomsoeuer the LORD your God shall driue out from before vs, them will we possesse.

25 * And now, art thou any thing better then Balak the sonne of Zippor King of Moab? Did he euer striue against Israel, or did he euer fight against them,

* Num. 22. 2. deut. 23. 4. iosh. 24. 9.

26 While Israel dwelt in Heshbon, and her townes, and in Aroer and her townes, and in all the Cities that bee along by the coastes of Arnon, three hundred yeeres? Why therefore did yee not recouer them within that time?

27 Wherefore, I haue not sinned against thee, but thou doest mee wrong to warre against mee: the LORD the Iudge, bee Iudge this day betweene the children of

of Israel, and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit, the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not vnto the words of Iephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Iephthah, and hee passed ouer Gilead and Manasseh, and passed ouer Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon.

30 And Iephthah vowed a vowe vnto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without faile deliuer the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall bee, that † whatsoeuer commeth foorth of the doores of my house to meete me, when I returne in peace from the children of Ammon, shall surely be the LORDS, ‖ and I will offer it vp for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Iephthah passed ouer vnto the children of Ammon to fight against them, and the LORD deliuered them into his hands.

33 And hee smote them from Aroer, euen till thou come to Minnith, *euen* twenty cities, & vnto the ‖ plaine of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter: thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Iephthah came to Mizpeh vnto his house, and behold, his daughter came out to meete him with timbrels and with daunces, and shee was his onely child. ‖beside her he had neither sonne nor daughter.

35 And it came to passe when he saw her, that he rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter, thou hast brought me very lowe, and thou art one of them that trouble mee: for I haue opened my mouth vnto the LORD, and I cannot goe backe.

36 And shee said vnto him, My father, *if* thou hast opened thy mouth vnto the LORD, doe to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; for as much as the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, euen of the children of Ammon.

37 And shee said vnto her father, Let this thing be done for mee: Let me alone two moneths, that I may † go vp and downe vpon the mountaines, and bewaile my virginitie, I and my fellowes.

38 And he said, Goe. And he sent her away *for* two moneths, and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginitie vpon the mountaines.

39 And it came to passe at the end of two moneths that she returned vnto her father, who did with her *according* to his vow which he had vowed: and she knew no man: and it was a ‖ custome in Israel,

40 *That* the daughters of Israel went † yeerely ‖ to lament the daughter of Iephthah the Gileadite foure dayes in a yeere.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The Ephraimites quarrelling with Iephthah, and discerned by Shibboleth, are slaine by the Gileadites.* 7 *Iephthah dieth.* 8 *Ibzan, who had thirty sonnes, and thirty daughters,* 11 *And Elon,* 13 *And Abdon, who had fourty sonnes, and thirty nephewes, iudged Israel.*

AND the men of Ephraim † gathered themselues together, & went Northward, and said vnto Iephthah, Wherefore passedst thou ouer to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call vs to go with thee? We will burne thine house vpon thee with fire.

2 And Iephthah said vnto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon: and when I called you, ye deliuered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye deliuered *me* not, I put my life in my hands, and passed ouer against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliuered them into my hand: Wherefore then are yee come vp vnto mee this day to fight against me?

4 Then Iephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Yee Gileadites are fugitiues of Ephraim, among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites tooke the passages of Iordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let mee goe ouer, that the men of Gilead said vnto him, Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay:

6 Then said they vnto him, Say now, Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they tooke him, and slew him at the passages of Iordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites, fourty and two thousand.

7 And Iephthah iudged Israel sixe yeeres: then died Iephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in *one of* the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem iudged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sonnes, and thirtie daughters, whom hee sent abroad, and tooke

† *Hebr. that which commeth forth, shall come forth.* ‖ *Or, I will offer it, &c.*

‖ *Or, Abel.*

‖ *Or, he had not of his owne either sonne or daughter. Heb of himselfe.*

† *Heb. goe and goe downe.*

‖ *Or, ordinance.* † *Heb. from yeere to yere.* ‖ *Or, to talke with.*

† *Heb. were called.*

tooke in thirtie daughters from abroad for his ſonnes. And hee iudged Iſrael ſeuen yeeres.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

11 ¶ And after him, Elon a Zebulonite iudged Iſrael, and hee iudged Iſrael tenne yeeres.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Aiialon in the countrey of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him, Abdon the ſonne of Hillel a Pirathonite iudged Iſrael.

14 And he had fortie ſonnes, and thirtie † nephewes, that rode on threeſcore and ten aſſe-colts: and hee iudged Iſrael eight yeeres.

15 And Abdon the ſonne of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amalekites.

† *Heb ſonnes ſonnes.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iſrael is in the hand of the Philiſtines. 2 An Angel appeareth to Manoahs wife. 8 The Angel appeareth to Manoah. 15 Manoahs ſacrifice, whereby the Angel is diſcouered. 24 Samſon is borne.

AND the children of Iſrael † * did euill againe in the ſight of the LORD, and the LORD deliuered them into the hand of the Philiſtines fourtie yeeres.

† *Heb. adde to commit, &c.* * *Chap. 2. 11. and 3. 7. and 4. 1. and 6. 1. and 10. 6.*

2 ¶ And there was a certaine man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whoſe name was Manoah, and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the Angel of the LORD appeared vnto the woman, and ſaide vnto her, Behold now, thou *art* barren, and beareſt not: but thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne.

4 Now therefore beware * I pray thee, and drinke not wine, nor ſtrong drinke, and eat not any vncleane thing.

* *Num 6. 3, 3*

5 For loe, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne, and * no raſor ſhall come on his head: for the child ſhall bee a Nazarite vnto God from the wombe: and hee ſhall begine to deliuer Iſrael out of the hand of the Philiſtines.

* *Num. 6. 5. 1. ſam. 1. 11.*

6 ¶ Then the woman came, and tolde her husband, ſaying; A man of God came vnto me, and his countenance *was* like the countenance of an Angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But hee ſaid vnto mee, Behold, thou ſhalt conceiue and beare a ſonne; and now, drinke no wine nor ſtrong drinke, neither eat any vncleane thing: for the child ſhalbe a Nazarite to God, from the wombe, to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and ſaid, O my LORD, let the man of God which thou didſt ſend, come againe vnto vs, and teach vs what wee ſhall doe vnto the child that ſhall be borne.

9 And God hearkened to the voyce of Manoah; and the Angel of God came againe vnto the woman as ſhee ſate in the fielde: But Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haſte, and ran, and ſhewed her husband, and ſaid vnto him; Behold, the man hath appeared vnto mee, that came vnto me the *other* day.

11 And Manoah aroſe, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and ſaid vnto him, Art thou the man that ſpakeſt vnto the woman? And he ſaid, I am.

12 And Manoah ſayd, Now let thy wordes come to paſſe: † How ſhall wee order the childe, and ‖ *how* ſhall wee doe vnto him?

† *Heb, what ſhalbe the maner of the ord.* ‖ *Or, what ſhall he do? Heb. What ſhall be his worke?*

13 And the Angel of the LORD ſayd vnto Manoah, Of all that I ſaid vnto the woman, let her beware.

14 She may not eate of any thing that commeth of the vine, neither let her drinke wine or ſtrong drink, nor eat any vncleane thing: all that I commaunded her, let her obſerue.

15 ¶ And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, I pray thee let vs deteine thee, vntill we ſhall haue made ready a kid † for thee.

† *Heb, before thee.*

16 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Manoah, Though thou deteine me, I will not eate of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offring, thou muſt offer it vnto the LORD: for Manoah knew not that he was an Angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah ſaid vnto the Angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy ſayings come to paſſe, we may doe thee honour?

18 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto him, Why askeſt thou thus after my name, ſeeing it is ‖ ſecret?

‖ *Or, wonderfull.*

19 So Manoah tooke a kidde, with a meate offering, and offered *it* vpon a rocke vnto the LORD: and the *Angel* did wonderouſly, and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to paſſe, when the flame went vp toward heauen from off the altar, that

that the Angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar: and Manoah and his wife looked on *it*, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 (But the Angel of the LORD did no more appeare to Manoah and to his wife:) then Manoah knew that hee *was* an Angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah sayd vnto his wife, *We shall surely die, because we haue seene God.

23 But his wife sayd vnto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill vs, hee would not haue receiued a burnt offering and a meate offering at our hands, neither would hee haue shewed vs all these things, nor would at this time haue told vs *such things* as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a sonne, and called his name Samson: and the childe grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 And the Spirit of the LORD began to moue him at times in the campe of Dan, betweene Zorah and Eshtaol.

*Exod. 33. 20. chap. 6. 22.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 6 In his iourney hee killeth a Lion. 8 In a second iourney hee findeth honey in the carkeis. 10 Samsons marriage feast. 12 His riddle by his wife is made knowen. 19 Hee spoyleth thirtie Philistines. 20 His wife is married to another.

AND Samson went downe to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And hee came vp, and told his father and his mother, and said, I haue seene a woman in Timnath, of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for mee to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said vnto him, Is there neuer a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the vncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said vnto his father, Get her for me, for †she pleaseth me well.

†Heb. *she is right in mine eyes.*

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion ouer Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson downe, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and behold, a young lion roared †against him.

†Heb. *meeting him.*

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and he rent him as hee would haue rent a kid, and hee had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went downe and talked with the woman, and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time hee returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carkeis of the Lion: and behold, there was a swarme of Bees, and hony in the carkeis of the Lion.

9 And he tooke thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and hee gaue them, and they did eate: but he told not them that he had taken the hony out of the carkeis of the Lyon.

10 ¶ So his father went downe vnto the woman, and Samson made there a feast: for so vsed the yong men to doe.

11 And it came to passe when they saw him, that they brought thirtie companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said vnto them, I will now put forth a riddle vnto you: if you can certainely declare it mee, within the seuen dayes of the feast, and find it out, then I will giue you thirtie ‖sheetes, and thirtie change of garments:

‖Or, *shirts.*

13 But if ye cannot declare it mee, then shall yee giue mee thirtie sheetes, and thirtie change of garments. And they said vnto him, Put foorth thy riddle, that we may heare it.

14 And hee said vnto them, Out of the eater came forth meate, & out of the strong came forth sweetnesse. And they could not in three dayes expound the riddle.

15 And it came to passe on the seuenth day, that they said vnto Samsons wife, Entise thy husband, that hee may declare vnto vs the riddle, lest we burne thee and thy fathers house with fire: haue ye called vs † to take that we haue? is it not so?

†Heb. *to possesse vs, or to impouerish vs?*

16 And Samsons wife wept before him, and said, Thou doest but hate me, and loue'st me not: thou hast put forth a riddle vnto the children of my people, and hast not told *it* me. And he said vnto her, Behold, I haue not told *it* my father nor my mother, and shall I tell *it* thee?

17 And shee wept before him ‖the seuen dayes, while the feast lasted: and it came to passe on the seuenth day, that hee told her, because shee lay sore vpon him: and shee told the riddle to the children of her people.

‖Or, *the rest of the seuen dayes, &c.*

18 And the men of the city said vnto him on

on the ſeuenth day before the Sunne went downe, What is ſweeter then hony? & what is ſtronger then a lyon? And hee ſaid vnto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came vpon him, and hee went downe to Aſhkelon, and ſlew thirty men of them, and tooke their ‖ ſpoile, and gaue change of garments vnto them which expounded the riddle, and his anger was kindled, and he went vp to his fathers houſe.

‖ Or, apparell.

20 But Samſons wife was *giuen* to his companion, whom hee had vſed as his friend.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samſon is denied his wife. 3 He burneth the Philiſtines corne with foxes and firebrands. 6 His wife and her father are burnt by the Philiſtines. 7 Samſon ſmiteth them hip and thigh. 9 He is bound by the men of Iudah and deliuered to the Philiſtines. 14 He killeth them with a iawbone. 18 God maketh the fountaine En-hakkore for him in Lehi.

BVt it came to paſſe within a while after, in the time of wheate harueſt, that Samſon viſited his wife with a kid, and hee ſaid, I will goe in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not ſuffer him to goe in.

2 And her father ſaid, I verely thought that thou haddeſt vtterly hated her, therefore I gaue her to thy companion: is not her younger ſiſter fairer then ſhee? † Take her, I pray thee, in ſtead of her.

† Heb. let her be thine.

3 ¶ And Samſon ſayde concerning them, ‖ Now ſhall I bee more blameleſſe then the Philiſtines, though I doe them a diſpleaſure.

‖ Or, now ſhall I be blameleſſe from the Philiſtines, though, &c.

4 And Samſon went and caught three hundred foxes, and tooke ‖ firebrands, and turned taile to taile, and put a firebrand in the midſt betweene two tailes.

‖ Or, torches.

5 And when hee had ſet the brands on fire, he let them go into the ſtanding corne of the Philiſtines, and burnt vp both the ſhockes, and alſo the ſtanding corne, with the vineyards *and* oliues.

6 ¶ Then the Philiſtines ſayd, Who hath done this? And they anſwered, Samſon the ſon in law of the Timnite, becauſe hee had taken his wife, and giuen her to his companion. And the Philiſtines came vp, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samſon ſayd vnto them, Though ye haue done this, yet will I be auenged of you, and after that I will ceaſe.

8 And hee ſmote them hip and thigh with a great ſlaughter; and he went downe and dwelt in the top of the rocke Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philiſtines went vp, and pitched in Iudah, and ſpread themſelues in Lehi.

10 And the men of Iudah ſaid, Why are ye come vp againſt vs? And they anſwered, To bind Samſon are we come vp, to doe to him, as he hath done to vs.

11 Then three thouſand men of Iudah † went to the top of the rocke Etam, and ſaid to Samſon; Knoweſt thou not that the Philiſtines are rulers ouer vs? What *is this that* thou haſt done vnto vs? And hee ſaid vnto them, As they did vnto mee, ſo haue I done vnto them.

† Hebr. went downe.

12 And they ſaid vnto him, We are come downe to binde thee, that wee may deliuer thee into the hand of the Philiſtines. And Samſon ſaid vnto them, Sweare vnto mee, that ye will not fall vpon me your ſelues.

13 And they ſpake vnto him, ſaying, No: but wee will binde thee faſt, and deliuer thee into their hand: but ſurely we will not kill thee. And they bound him with two new coards, and brought him vp from the rocke.

14 ¶ And when he came vnto Lehi, the Philiſtines ſhouted againſt him: and the Spirit of the LORD came mightily vpon him, and the coardes that were vpon his armes became as flaxe that was burnt with fire, and his bands † looſed from off his hands.

‖ Heb. were melted.

† Heb. moyſt.

15 And he found a † new iawbone of an aſſe, and put forth his hand, and tooke it, and ſlew a thouſand men therewith.

16 And Samſon ſaid, With the iawbone of an aſſe, † heapes vpon heapes, with the iaw of an aſſe haue I ſlaine a thouſand men.

† Heb. an heap, two heapes.

17 And it came to paſſe when hee had made an end of ſpeaking, that he caſt away the iawbone out of his hand, and called that place ‖ Ramath-Lehi.

‖ That is, *The lifting vp of the iawbone, or, caſting away of the iawbone.*

18 ¶ And he was ſore athirſt, and called on the LORD, and ſaid, Thou haſt giuen this great deliuerance into the hand of thy ſeruant: and now ſhall I die for thirſt, and fall into the hand of the vncircumciſed?

19 But God claue an hollow place that was in ‖ the iaw, and there came water thereout, and when he had drunk, his ſpirit came againe, and he reuiued: wherefore he called the name thereof ‖ En-hakkore, which is in Lehi vnto this day.

‖ Or, Lehi.

‖ That is, *the well of him that called or cryed.*

20 And hee iudged Iſrael in the dayes of the Philiſtines twentie yeeres.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samſon at Gaza aſſaulteth, & carieth away the gates of the citie. 4 Delilah corrupted by the Philiſtines, entiſeth Samſon. 6 Thrice ſhee is deceiued. 15 At laſt ſhee ouercommeth him. 21 The Philiſtines take him, and put out his eyes. 22 His ſtrength renewing, he pulleth downe the houſe vpon the Philiſtines, and dieth.

THen went Samſon to Gaza, and ſaw there † an harlot, and went in vnto her:

†Heb. a woman an harlot.

2 *And it was tolde* the Gazites, ſaying, Samſon is come hither. And they compaſſed *him* in, and laid wait for him al night in the gate of the citie, and were † quiet all the night, ſaying, In the morning when it is day, we ſhall kill him.

†Heb. ſilent

3 And Samſon lay till midnight, and aroſe at midnight, and tooke the doores of the gate of the citie, and the two poſtes, and went away with them, † barre and all, and put them vpon his ſhoulders, and caryed them vp to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

†Heb. with the barre.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe afterward, that he loued a woman in the valley ‖ of Sorek, whoſe name was Delilah.

‖Or, by the broke.

5 And the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and ſaid vnto her, Entiſe him, and ſee wherein his great ſtrength *lieth*, and by what meanes wee may preuaile againſt him, that we may bind him, to ‖ afflict him: and we wil giue thee euery one of vs cleuen hundred *;ieces* of ſiluer.

‖Or, humble.

6 ¶ And Delilah ſaid to Samſon, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great ſtrength *lieth*, & wherewith thou mighteſt be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samſon ſaid vnto her, If they binde mee with ſeuen ‖ greene withes, that were neuer dryed, then ſhal I be weake, and be as † another man.

‖Or, new cords. Heb. moyſt.

†Heb. one.

8 Then the lords of the Philiſtines brought vp to her ſeuen green withs, which had not beene dryed, and ſhee bound him with them.

9 Now there were men lying in waite, abiding with her in the chamber; and ſhe ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *bee* vpon thee, Samſon. And hee brake the withes, as a threed of towe is broken, when it † toucheth fire: ſo his ſtrength was not knowen.

†Heb. ſmelleth.

10 And Delilah ſaid vnto Samſon, Behold, thou haſt mocked mee, and told mee lies: now tell mee, I pray thee, wherewith thou mighteſt be bound.

*Heb. wherewith worke hath not been done.

11 And He ſaid vnto her, If they binde mee faſt with new ropes † that neuer were occupied, then ſhall I be weake, and bee as another man.

12 Delilah therefore tooke new ropes, and bound him therewith, and ſaide vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee, Samſon. (And there were liers in wait abiding in the chamber.) And he brake them from off his armes like threed.

13 And Delilah ſayd vnto Samſon, Hitherto thou haſt mocked me, and told mee lies: tell mee wherewith thou mighteſt bee bound. And he ſaid vnto her, If thou weaueſt the ſeuen locks of my head with the web.

14 And ſhee faſtened it with the pin, and ſaid vnto him, The Philiſtines *be* vpon thee Samſon. And he awaked out of his ſleepe, and went away with the pin of the beame *and* with the web.

15 ¶ And ſhe ſaid vnto him, How canſt thou ſay, I loue thee when thine heart is not with me? Thou haſt mocked me theſe three times, and haſt not told me wherin thy great ſtrength *lieth*.

16 And it came to paſſe, when ſhe preſſed him dayly with her words, and vrged him, ſo that his ſoule was † vexed vnto death.

†Hebr. ſhortned.

17 That hee told her all his heart, and ſayd vnto her, There hath not come a raſor vpon mine head: for I *haue ſworn* a Nazarite vnto God from my mothers wombe: If I be ſhauen, then my ſtrength will goe from mee, and I ſhall become weake, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah ſaw that hee had told her all his heart, ſhe ſent and called for the lords of the Philiſtines, ſaying, Come vp this once, for he hath ſhewed mee all his heart. Then the lords of the Philiſtines came vp vnto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 And ſhee made him ſleepe vpon her knees, and ſhe called for a man, and ſhe cauſed him to ſhaue off the ſeuen locks of his head, and ſhe began to afflict him, and his ſtrength went from him.

20 And ſhe ſayd, The Philiſtines be vpon thee Samſon. And he awoke out of his ſleepe, and ſayd, I will goe out as at other times before, and ſhake my ſelfe. And hee wiſt not that the LORD was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philiſtines tooke him, and † put out his eyes, and brought him downe to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of braſſe, and he did grind in the priſon houſe.

†Heb. bored out.

22 Howbeit the haire of his head began

to grow againe, ‖ after he was shauen.

23 Then the lords of the Philistins gathered them together, for to offer a great sacrifice vnto Dagon their god, and to reioyce: for they said, Our god hath deliuered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they praised their god: for they said, Our God hath deliuered into our handes our enemie and the destroyer of our countrey, † which slew many of vs.

25 And it came to passe when their hearts were merry, that they said, Cal for Samson, that he may make vs sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house, and he made † them sport, and they set him betweene the pillars.

26 And Samson sayd vnto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feele the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may leane vpon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women, and all the lords of the Philistines were there: and *there were* vpon the roofe about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called vnto the LORD, and sayd, O Lord GOD, remember mee, I pray thee, and strengthen mee I pray thee, onely this once, O God, that I may bee at once auenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson tooke hold of the two middle pillars, vpon which the house stood, and ‖ on which it was borne vp, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let † me die with the Philistines, and hee bowed himselfe with *all his* might: and the house fell vpon the lords, and vpon all the people that were therein: so the dead which hee slew at his death, were moe then they which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren, and all the house of his father, came downe and tooke him, and brought *him* vp, & buried him betweene Zorah, and Eshtaol, in the burying place of Manoah his father, and hee iudged Israel twentie yeeres.

‖ *Or, as when he was shauen*

† *Heb. and who multiplied our slaine.*

† *Heb. before them.*

‖ *Or, he leaned on them.*

† *Hebr. my soule.*

CHAP. XVII.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 5 And he ornaments for them. 6 He hireth a Leuite to be his Priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah.

2 And hee said vnto his mother, The eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer, that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine eares, behold, the siluer *is* with mee, I tooke it. And his mother said, Blessed bee thou of the LORD my sonne.

3 And when he had restored the eleuen hundred *shekels* of siluer to his mother, his mother sayd, I had wholly dedicated the siluer vnto the LORD, from my hand, for my sonne, to make a grauen image and a molten image, now therefore I will restore it vnto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money vnto his mother, and his mother tooke two hundred *shekels* of siluer, and gaue them to the founder, who made thereof a golden image and a molten image, and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an *Ephod, and *Teraphim, and † consecrated one of his sonnes, who became his Priest.

6 *In those dayes *there was* no king in Israel, but euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of Bethlehem Iudah, of the family of Iudah, who was a Leuite, and he soiourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the citie from Bethlehem Iudah, to soiourne where he could find *a place*: and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, † as he iourneyed.

9 And Micah sayd vnto him, Whence commest thou? And hee sayd vnto him, I am a Leuite of Bethlehem Iudah, and I goe to soiourne where I may finde *a place*.

10 And Micah sayd vnto him, dwel with me, and be vnto me a father and a Priest, and I will giue thee ten *shekels* of siluer by the yeere, and ‖ a suite of apparell, and thy victuals. So the Leuite went in.

11 And the Leuite was content to dwell with the man, and the young man was vnto him as one of his sonnes.

12 And Micah consecrated the Leuite, and the young man became his Priest, and was in the house of Micah.

13 Then said Micah, Now know I that the LORD will do me good, seeing I haue a Leuite to my Priest.

*Chap. 8. 27.
*Gen. 31. 19. ose. 3. 1.
† *Heb fild the hand*
*Chap. 18. 1 and 21. 25.

† *Heb. in making his way.*

‖ *Or, a double suit, &c. Heb. an order of garments.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 The Danites send fiue men to seeke out an inheritance. 3 At the house of Micah they consult with Ionathan and

and are incouraged in their way. 7 They search Laish, and bring backe newes of good hope. 11 Sixe hundred men are sent to surprise it. 14 In the way they rob Micah of his Priest and his consecrate things. 27 They win Laish and call it Dan. 30 They set vp idolatry, wherin Ionathan inherited the Priesthood.

* Chap. 17. 6 and 21. 25.

IN *those dayes *there was* no king in Israel: and in those dayes the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in: for vnto that day *all* their inheritance had not fallen vnto them among the tribes of Israel.

2 And the children of Dan sent of their family, fiue men from their coasts, † men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spie out the land, and to search it, and they said vnto them, Goe, search the land: Who when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

† Heb. sonnes.

3 When they *were* by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the yong man the Leuite: and they turned in thither, and said vnto him, Who brought thee hither? and what makest thou in this place? and what hast thou here?

4 And hee said vnto them, Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hired me, and I am his Priest.

5 And they said vnto him, Aske counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we goe, shalbe prosperous.

6 And the Priest said vnto them, Goe in peace: before the LORD *is* your way wherein ye goe.

7 ¶ Then the fiue men departed, and came to Laish, and sawe the people that were therein, how they dwelt careleſſe, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure, and there was no † Magistrate in the land that might put them to shame in any thing, and they *were* farre from the Zidonians, and had no businesse with any man.

† Heb. possessour, or heire of restraint.

8 And they came vnto their brethren to Zorah, and Eshtaol: and their brethren said vnto them, What *say* ye?

9 And they said, Arise, that we may go vp against them: for we haue seen the land, and behold, it *is* very good: and are ye still? Be not slothfull to goe, *and* to enter to possesse the land.

10 When yee goe, ye shall come vnto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath giuen it into your handes: a place where there is no want of any thing that *is* in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites out of Zorah, and out of Eshtaol, sixe hundred men, † appointed with weapons of warre.

† Heb. girded

12 And they went vp, and pitched in Kiriath-iearim, in Iudah: Wherefore they called that place Mahaneh-Dan, vnto this day: behold, *it is* behind Kiriath-iearim.

13 And they passed thence vnto mount Ephraim, and came vnto the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the fiue men that went to spie out the countrey of Laish, and said vnto their brethren, Doe ye know that there is in these houses an Ephod, and Teraphim, and a grauen image, and a molten image? Now therefore consider what yee haue to doe.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the yong man the Leuite, *euen* vnto the house of Micah, and † saluted him.

† Hebr. asked him of peace.

16 And the sixe hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entring of the gate.

17 And the fiue men that went to spie out the land, went vp, *and* came in thither, *and* took the grauen image, and the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten image: and the Priest stood in the entring of the gate, with the sixe hundred men that were appointed with weapons of warre.

18 And these went into Micahs house, and fetched the carued image, the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the molten Image: then said the Priest vnto them, What doe ye?

19 And they said vnto him, Holde thy peace, lay thine hand vpon thy mouth, & go with vs, and bee to vs a father and a Priest: Is it better for thee to bee a Priest vnto the house of one man, or that thou be a Priest vnto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the Priests heart was glad, and hee tooke the Ephod, and the Teraphim, and the grauen image, and went in the middest of the people.

21 So they turned, and departed, and put the little ones, and the cattell, and the cariage before them.

22 ¶ *And* when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses neere to Micahs house, were gathered together, and ouertooke the children of Dan.

23 And they cryed vnto the children of

Dan: and they turned their faces, and said vnto Micah, What aileth thee, † that thou commest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye haue taken away my gods which I made, and the Priest, and yee are gone away: and what haue I more? and what is this that ye say vnto mee, What ayleth thee?

25 And the children of Dan said vnto him, Let not thy voyce bee heard among vs, lest † angry fellowes runne vpon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the liues of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah sawe that they were too strong for him, hee turned and went backe vnto his house.

27 And they tooke the things which Micah had made, and the Priest which he had, and came vnto Laish, vnto a people that were at quiet, and secure, and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the citie with fire.

28 And there was no deliuerer, because it was farre from Zidon, and they had no businesse with any man: and it was in the valley that *lieth* by Beth-rehob, and they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And they called the name of the * city, Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was borne vnto Israel: howbeit the name of the citie was Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set vp the grauen image: and Ionathan the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Manasseh, hee and his sonnes, were Priestes to the tribe of Dan, vntill the day of the captiuitie of the land.

31 And they set them vp Micahs grauen image, which he made, all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 A Leuite goeth to Bethlehem to fetch home his wife. 16 An old man entertaineth him at Gibeah. 22 The Gibeonites abuse his concubine to death. 29 He diuideth her into twelue pieces, to send them to the twelue tribes.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, * when there *was* no king in Israel, that there was a certaine Leuite soiourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who tooke to him † a concubine out of Bethlehem Iudah.

2 And his concubine plaied the whore against him, and went away from him vnto her fathers house to Bethlehem Iudah, and was there ‖ foure whole moneths.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her to speake † friendly vnto her, and to bring her againe, hauing his seruant with him, and a couple of asses: and she brought him into her fathers house, and when the father of the damsell saw him, hee reioyced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsels father, reteined him, and he abode with him three dayes: so they did eat and drinke, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose vp to depart: and the damsels father said vnto his sonne in law, † Comfort thine heart with a morsell of bread, and afterward goe your way.

6 And they sate downe, and did eat and drinke both of them together: for the damsels father had said vnto the man, Bee content, I pray thee, and tary all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose vp to depart, his father in law vrged him: therefore hee lodged there againe.

8 And hee arose earely in the morning on the fift day to depart, and the damsels father saide, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried † vntill after noone, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose vp to depart, hee and his concubine, and his seruant; his father in law, the damsels father, said vnto him, Behold, now the day † draweth towards euening, I pray you tarry all night: Behold, † the day groweth to an ende, lodge heere, that thine heart may be merry; and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou maiest goe † home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose vp & departed, and came † ouer against Iebus (which is Ierusalem:) and *there were* with him two asses sadled, his concubine also *was* with him.

11 And when they *were* by Iebus, the day was farre spent, and the seruant said vnto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let vs turne in vnto this citie of the Iebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said vnto him, We wil not turne aside hither into the citie of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel, we will passe ouer to Gibeah.

13 And he said vnto his seruant, Come, and let vs draw neere to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way, and the sunne went downe vpon them when

† *Hebr. that thou art gathered together?*

† *Heb. bitter of soule.*

† *Heb. strengthen.*

† *Heb. till the day declined.*

† *Hebr. in weake.*
† *Heb. it is the pitching time of the day.*

† *Heb. to thy tent.*

† *Heb. to ouer against Iebus.*

* *Iosh. 19.47*

* *Chap. 17.6 and 18.1. and 21.25.*
† *Heb. a woman a concubine, or a wife a concubine.*
‖ *Or, a yere & foure moneths. Hebr. dayes foure moneths.*
† *Heb. to her heart.*

when they were by Gibeah, which *belongeth* to Beniamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to goe in *and* to lodge in Gibeah: and when hee went in, he sate him downe in a street of the citie: for there was no man that tooke them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And behold there came an old man from his worke out of the fielde at euen, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he soiourned in Gibeah, but the men of the place were Beniamites.

17 And when he had lift vp his eyes, hee saw a wayfairng man in the streete of the citie: and the old man sayd, Whither goest thou? and whence commest thou?

18 And he said vnto him, We are passing from Bethlehem Iudah, toward the side of mount Ephraim, from thence am I: and I went to Bethlehem Iudah, but I am *now* going to the house of the LORD, and there is no man that † receiueth me to house.

† *Heb. gathereth.*

19 Yet there is both straw and prouender for our asses, and there is bread and wine also for me and for thy handmaide, and for the young man *which is* with thy seruants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man sayd, Peace be with thee; howsoeuer, let all thy wants *lie* vpon me; onely lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought them into his house, and gaue prouender vnto the asses: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drinke.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merrie, behold the men of the citie, certaine sonnes of Belial, beset the house round about, *and* beat at the doore, and spake to the master of the house, the olde man, saying; Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

*Gen. 19. 6.

23 And * the man, the master of the house went out vnto them, and sayd vnto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, *here is* my daughter, a mayden, and his concubine, them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and doe with them what seemeth good vnto you: but vnto this man doe not † so vile a thing.

† *Heb. the master of this folly.*

25 But the men would not hearken to him: so the man tooke his concubine, and brought her forth vnto them, and they knew her, and abused her all the night vntill the morning: and when the day began to spring they let her goe.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell downe at the doore of the mans house, where her lord was, till it was light.

27 And her lord rose vp in the morning, and opened the doores of the house, and went out to go his way: and behold the woman his concubine was fallen downe at the doore of the house, and her hands *were* vpon the threshold.

28 And he said vnto her, Vp, and let vs bee going. But none answered: then the man tooke her vp vpon his asse, and the man rose vp, and gate him vnto his place.

29 ¶ And when hee was come into his house, he tooke a knife, & layd hold on his concubine, and diuided her, *together* with her bones into twelue pieces, and sent her into all the coastes of Israel.

30 And it was so, that all that saw it, said, There was no such deede done nor seene, from the day that the children of Israel came vp out of the land of Egypt, vnto this day: consider of it, take aduise, and speake *your mindes.*

CHAP. XX.

1 The Leuite in a generall assembly declareth his wrong. 8 The decree of the assemblie. 12 The Beniamites being cited, make head against the Israelites. 18 The Israelites in two battels lose fourtie thousand. 26 They destroy by a stratagem all the Beniamites, except sixe hundred.

THen all the children of Israel went out, and the Congregation was gathered together as one man, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, with the land of Gilead, vnto the LORD in Mizpeh.

2 And the chiefe of all the people, *euen* of all the tribes of Israel, presented themselues in the assembly of the people of God foure hundred thousand footmen that drew sword.

3 (Nowe the children of Beniamin heard that the children of Israel were gone vp to Mizpeh.) Then said the children of Israel, Tell vs, how was this wickednesse?

4 And † the Leuite the husband of the woman that was slaine, answered, and sayd, I came into Gibeah that *belongeth* to Beniamin, I and my concubine to lodge.

† *Heb the man the Leuite.*

5 And the men of Gibeah rose against mee, and beset the house round about vpon me by night, and thought to haue slain me, *and* my concubine haue they † forced, that she is dead.

† *Heb. humbled.*

6 And I tooke my concubine, and cut her in pieces, and sent her throughout all the countrey of the inheritance of Israel:

for they haue committed lewdnes and folly in Israel.

7 Behold yee are all children of Israel, giue here your aduice and counsell.

8 ¶ And all the people arose as one man saying, We will not any *of vs* goe to his tent, neither will we any *of vs* turne into his house:

9 But now, this *shalbe* the thing which we will doe to Gibeah, *we will goe vp* by lot against it:

10 And we will take ten men of an hundred throughout all the tribes of Israel, and an hundred of a thousand, and a thousand out of tenne thousand, to fetch victuall for the people that they may doe, when they come to Gibeah of Beniamin, according to all the folly that they haue wrought in Israel.

11 So all the men of Israel were gathered against the citie, † knit together as one man.

† *Heb. fellowes.*

12 ¶ And the tribes of Israel sent men through all the tribe of Beniamin, saying, What wickednes is this that is done among you?

13 Now therefore deliuer vs the men, the children of Belial which *are* in Gibeah that we may put them to death, and put away euill from Israel: but the children of Beniamin would not hearken to the voyce of their brethren the children of Israel.

14 But the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together out of the cities, vnto Gibeah, to go out to battell against the children of Israel.

15 And the children of Beniamin were numbred at that time out of the cities, twentie and sixe thousand men that drew sword, beside the inhabitants of Gibeah, which were numbred seuen hundred chosen men.

16 Among all this people *there were* seuen hundred chosen men* left handed, euery one could sling stones at an haire *bredth*, and not misse.

*Chap. 3. 15.

17 And the men of Israel, beside Beniamin, were numbred foure hundred thousand men that drew sword; all these *were* men of warre.

18 ¶ And the children of Israel arose, and went vp to the house of God, and asked counsell of God, and sayd, Which of vs shal goe vp first to the battell against the children of Beniamin? And the LORD sayd, Iudah shall *goe vp* first.

19 And the children of Israel rose vp in the morning & encamped against Gibeah.

20 And the men of Israel went out to battell against Beniamin, and the men of Israel put themselues in aray to fight against them at Gibeah.

21 And the children of Beniamin came foorth out of Gibeah, and destroyed downe to the ground of the Israelites that day twentie and two thousand men.

22 And the people the men of Israel encouraged themselues, and set their battel againe in aray, in the place where they put themselues in aray the first day.

23 (And the children of Israel went vp and wept before the LORD vntill euen, and asked counsell of the LORD, saying, Shal I goe vp againe to battel against the children of Beniamin my brother? And the LORD sayd, Goe vp against him.)

24 And the children of Israel came neere against the children of Beniamin the second day.

25 And Beniamin went foorth against them out of Gibeah the second day, and destroyed downe to the ground of the children of Israel againe, eighteene thousand men, all these drew the sword.

26 ¶ Then all the children of Israel, and all the people went vp, and came vnto the house of God, and wept, and sate there before the LORD, and fasted that day vntill enen, and offered burnt offrings, and peace offerings before the LORD.

27 And the children of Israel inquired of the LORD, (for the Arke of the Couenant of God *was* there in those dayes.

28 And Phinehas the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron stood before it in those dayes,) saying, Shall I yet againe goe out to battel against the children of Beniamin my brother, or shall I cease? And the LORD said, Goe vp; for to morrow I will deliuer them into thine hand.

29 And Israel set liers in wait round about Gibeah.

30 And the children of Israel went vp against the children of Beniamin on the third day, and put themselues in aray against Gibeah as at other times.

31 And the children of Beniamin went out against the people, *and* were drawen away from the citie, and they beganne to † smite of the people, *and* kill as at other times, in the high wayes, of which one goeth vp to ‖ the house of God, and the other to Gibeah in the field, about thirtie men of Israel.

† *Heb. to smite of the people wounded as at &c.*

‖ *Or, Bethel.*

32 And the children of Beniamin said, They

They are smitten downe before vs as at the first: But the children of Israel said, Let vs flee, and draw them from the citie, vnto the hie wayes.

33 And all the men of Israel rose vp out of their place, and put themselues in aray at Baal Tamar: and the liers in wait of Israel came forth out of their places, euen out of the medowes of Gibeah.

34 And there came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battell was sore: but they knew not that euill was neere them.

35 And the LORD smote Beniamin before Israel, and the children of Israel destroyed of the Beniamites that day, twentie and fiue thousand, and an hundred men; all these drew the sword.

36 So the children of Beniamin saw that they were smitten: for the men of Israel gaue place to the Beniamits, because they trusted vnto the lyers in waite, which they had set beside Gibeah.

37 And the liers in wait hasted, and rushed vpon Gibeah, and the liers in wait ‖ drew *themselues* along, and smote all the citie with the edge of the sword.

38 Now there was an appointed ‖ signe betweene the men of Israel † and the liers in wait, that they should make a great † flame with smoke rise vp out of the citie.

39 And when the men of Israel retired in the battell, Beniamin began to † smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirtie persons; for they said, Surely they are smitten downe before vs, as *in* the first battel.

40 But when the flame began to arise vp out of the citie, with a pillar of smoke, the Beniamites looked behinde them, and behold, the † flame of the citie ascended vp to heauen.

41 And when the men of Israel turned againe, the men of Beniamin were amazed; for they sawe that euill † was come vpon them.

42 Therfore they turned *their backs* before the men of Israel, vnto the way of the wildernes, but the battell ouertooke them: and them which came out of the cities, they destroyed in the midst of them.

43 *Thus* they inclosed the Beniamites round about, *and* chased them, and trode them downe ‖ with ease † ouer against Gibeah toward the Sunne rising.

44 And there fell of Beniamin eighteene thousand men; all these *were* men of valour.

45 And they turned and fled toward the wildernes vnto the rocke of Rimmon: and they gleaned of them in the hie wayes fiue thousand men: and pursued hard after them vnto Gidom, and slew two thousand men of them.

46 So that all which fell that day of Beniamin, were twentie and fiue thousand men that drew the sword; all these *were* men of valour.

47 **But* sixe hundred men turned and fled to the wilderneſſe vnto the rocke Rimmon, and abode in the rocke Rimmon foure moneths.

48 And the men of Israel turned againe vpon the children of Beniamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of euery citie, as the beast, and all that † came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that † they came to.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The people bewaile the desolation of Beniamin. 8 By the destruction of Iabesh Gilead they prouide them foure hundred wiues. 16 They aduise them to surprise the virgines that danced at Shiloh.

NOwe the men of Israel had sworne in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of vs giue his daughter vnto Beniamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till euen before God, and lift vp their voyces, and wept sore:

3 And sayd, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to passe in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to passe on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an Altar, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings.

5 And the children of Israel said, Who *is there* among all the tribes of Israel, that came not vp with the Congregation vnto the LORD? for they had made a great oath concerning him that came not vp to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel, repented them for Beniamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day:

7 How shall we doe for wiues for them that remaine, seeing we haue sworne by the LORD, that we will not giue them of our daughters to wiues?

8 ¶ And they said, What one *is there* of

‖ *Or, made a long sound with the trumpet.*
‖ *Or, time.*
† *Hebr. with.*
† *Heb. elevation.*
† *Hebr. to smite the wounded.*
† *Hebr. the whole consumption.*
† *Heb. touched them.*
‖ *Or, from Manuchah, &c.*
† *Heb. vnto euer against.*
* Chap. 21. 13.
† *Hebr. was found.*
† *Heb. were found.*

the tribes of Iſrael, that came not vp to Mizpeh to the LORD? and behold, there came none to the campe from Iabeſh Gilead to the aſſembly.

9 For the people were numbred, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead there.

10 And the Congregation ſent thither twelue thouſand men of the valianteſt, and commanded them, ſaying, Goe, and ſmite the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead with the edge of the ſword, with the women and the children.

11 And this *is* the thing that ye ſhal doe, * Ye ſhall vtterly deſtroy euery male, and euery woman that hath † lien by man.

* Numb. 31. 17.

† *Heb. knoweth the lying with man.*

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Iabeſh Gilead, foure hundred † yong virgins that had knowen no man by lying with any male: & they brought them vnto the campe to Shiloh, which *is* in the land of Canaan.

† *Heb. yong women virgins.*

13 And the whole Congregation ſent *ſome* † to ſpeake to the children of Beniamin that *were* in the rock Rimmon, and to ‖ call peaceably vnto them.

† *Heb. and ſpake and called.* ‖ *Or, proclaime peace.*

14 And Beniamin came againe at that time, and they gaue them wiues which they had ſaued aliue of the women of Iabeſh Gilead: and yet ſo they ſufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Beniamin, becauſe that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then the Elders of the Congregation ſaid, How ſhal we do for wiues for them that remaine? ſeeing the women are deſtroyed out of Beniamin.

17 And they ſaid, There muſt be an inheritance for them ỳ be eſcaped of Beniamin, that a tribe be not deſtroyed out of Iſrael.

18 Howbeit we may not giue them wiues of our daughters. For the children of Iſrael haue ſworne, ſaying, Curſed bee hee that giueth a wife to Beniamin.

19 Then they ſaid, Behold, *there is* a feaſt of the LORD in Shiloh † yeerely *in a place* which *is* on the Northſide of Bethel on the ‖ Eaſt ſide ‖ of the high way that goeth vp from Bethel to Shechem, and on the South of Lebanon.

† *Heb from yeere to yeere.* ‖ *Or, towards the Sun-riſing.* ‖ *Or, on.*

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Beniamin, ſaying, Goe and lie in waite in the vineyards.

21 And ſee, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to daunce in daunces, then come ye out of the vineyards, & catch you euery man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and goe to the land of Beniamin.

22 And it ſhall be when their fathers or their brethren come vnto vs to complaine, that we will ſay vnto them, ‖ Be fauourable vnto them for our ſakes: becauſe wee reſerued not to each man his wife in the warre: for ye did not giue vnto them at this time, that you ſhould be guiltie.

‖ *Or, gratifie vs in them.*

23 And the children of Beniamin did ſo, and tooke them wiues according to their number, of them that daunced, whom they caught: and they went and returned vnto their inheritance, and repaired their cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Iſrael departed thence at that time, euery man to his tribe, and to his family, and they went out from thence euery man to his inheritance.

25 * In thoſe dayes there was no king in Iſrael: euery man did that which was right in his owne eyes.

* Chap. 17. 6, and 18. 1, and 19. 1.

THE BOOKE OF RVTH.

CHAP. I.

1 Elimelech driuen by famine into Moab, dieth there, 4 Mahlon and Chilion, hauing maried wiues of Moab, die alſo. 6 Noami returning homeward, 8 diſſwadeth her two daughters in law from going with her. 14 Orpah leaueth her, but Ruth with great conſtancie accompanieth her. 19 They two come to Bethlehem, where they are gladly receiued.

NOw it came to paſſe in the daies when the Iudges † ruled, that there was a famine in the land: and a certaine man of Bethlehem Iudah went to ſoiourne in the countrey of Moab, hee, and his wife, and his two ſonnes.

† *Heb. iudged.*

2 And the name of the man *was* Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two ſonnes, Mahlon, and Chilion, Ephrathites of Bethlehem Iudah: and they came into the countrey of Moab, and † continued there.

† *Heb. were.*

3 And Elimelech Naomies husband died, and ſhe was left and her two ſonnes;

4 And they tooke them wiues of the women of Moab: the name of the one *was* Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten yeeres.

5 And Mahlon and Chilion died alſo both

both of them, and the woman was left of her two ſonnes, and her husband.

6 ¶ Then ſhee aroſe with her daughters in law, that ſhee might returne from the countrey of Moab: for ſhee had heard in the countrey of Moab, how that the LORD had viſited his people in giuing them bread.

7 Wherefore ſhe went forth out of the place where ſhe was, and her two daughters in law with her: and they went on the way to returne vnto the land of Iudah.

8 And Naomi ſaid vnto her two daughters in law, Goe, returne each to her mothers houſe: the LORD deale kindly with you, as yee haue dealt with the dead, and with me.

9 The LORD grant you, that you may find reſt each *of you* in the houſe of her husband. Then ſhe kiſſed them, and they lift vp their voyce and wept.

10 And they ſaid vnto her, Surely we will returne with thee, vnto thy people.

11 And Naomi ſaid, Turne againe, my daughters: why will ye goe with me? Are there yet any moe ſonnes in my wombe, that they may be your husbands?

12 Turne againe, my daughters, goe *your way*, for I am too old to haue an husband: if I ſhould ſay, I haue hope, if I ſhould ‖ haue a husband alſo to night, and ſhould alſo beare ſonnes:

13 Would ye † tary for them till they were growen? would ye ſtay for them from hauing husbands? nay my daughters: for † it grieueth me much for your ſakes, that the hand of the LORD is gone out againſt mee.

14 And they lift vp their voyce, and wept againe: and Orpah kiſſed her mother in law, but Ruth claue vnto her.

15 And ſhe ſaid, Behold, thy ſiſter in law is gone backe vnto her people, and vnto her gods: returne thou after thy ſiſter in law.

16 And Ruth ſaid, ‖ Intreat mee not to leaue thee, *or* to returne from following after thee: for whither thou goeſt, I will goe; and where thou lodgeſt, I wilt lodge: thy people ſhalbe my people, and thy God my God:

17 Where thou dyeſt, will I die: and there will I be buried: the LORD do ſo to mee, and more alſo, if *ought* but death part thee and me.

18 When ſhee ſaw that ſhee was † ſtedfaſtly minded to goe with her, then ſhee left ſpeaking vnto her.

19 ¶ So they two went vntill they came to Beth-lehem: And it came to paſſe when they were come to Beth-lehem, that all the citie was moued about them, and they ſaid, Is this Naomi?

20 And ſhe ſaid vnto them, Call me not ‖ Naomi; call me ‖ Mara: for the Almightie hath dealt very bitterly with me.

21 I went out full, and the LORD hath brought me home again emptie: Why then call ye me Naomi, ſeeing the LORD hath teſtified againſt me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

22 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabiteſſe her daughter in law with her, which returned out of the countrey of Moab: and they came to Bethlehem, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

CHAP. II.

1 Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz, 4 Boaz, taking knowledge of her, 8 ſheweth her great fauour. 18 Ruth ſheweth what ſhe got, ſhe careth to Naomi.

AND Naomi had a kinſman of her husbands, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech, & his name was Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabiteſſe ſaid vnto Naomi, Let me now goe to the field, and gleane eares of corne after *him*, in whoſe ſight I ſhall find grace. And ſhe ſaide vnto her, Goe, my daughter.

3 And ſhe went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her † hap was to light on a part of the field *belonging* vnto ‖ Boaz, who *was* of the kinred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And beholde, Boaz came from Bethlehem, and ſaid vnto the reapers, The LORD *be* with you; and they anſwered him, The LORD bleſſe thee.

5 Then ſaid Boaz vnto his ſeruant, that was ſet ouer the reapers, Whoſe damoſell *is* this?

6 And the ſeruant that was ſet ouer the reapers, anſwered and ſaid, It is the Moabitiſh damoſell that came backe with Naomi out of the countrey of Moab:

7 And ſhe ſaid, I pray you, let me gleane and gather after the reapers amongſt the ſheaues: ſo ſhe came, and hath continued euen from the morning vntill now, *that* ſhe taried a little in the houſe.

8 Then ſaid Boaz vnto Ruth, Heareſt thou not, my daughter? Goe not to gleane in another field, neither goe from hence, but abide here faſt by my maidens.

9 Let thine eyes bee on the field that they doe reape, and goe thou after them: Haue I not charged the yong men, that they

‖ That is, *pleaſant.*
‖ That is, *bitter.*

‖ *Or, if I were with an husband.* † *Heb. hope.*
† *Heb. I haue much bitterneſs*
‖ *Or, be not againſt me.*
† *Heb. ſtrengthened her ſelfe.*
† *Heb. happe happened.*
‖ *Called Mat. 1. 5. Boaz.*

they shall not touch thee? and when thou art a thirst, goe vnto the vessels, and drinke of that which the yong men haue drawen.

10 Then she fel on her face, and bowed herselfe to the ground, And said vnto him, Why haue I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest take knowledge of mee, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said vnto her, It hath fully beene shewed me, all that thou hast done vnto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and *how* thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy natiuitie, and art come vnto a people, which thou knewest not heretofore.

12 The LORD recompense thy worke, and a full reward be giuen thee of the LORD God of Israel, vnder whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, ‖ Let me find fauour in thy sight, my lord, for that thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken † friendly vnto thine handmaid, though I be not like vnto one of thy handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said vnto her, At meale time come thou hither, & eat of the bread, and dip thy morsell in the vineger. And she sate beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corne, and she did eate and was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen vp to gleane, Boaz commaunded his young men, saying, Let her gleane euen among the sheaues, and † reproch her not.

16 And let fall also *some* of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leaue them that shee may gleane *them*, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field vntill euen, and beat out that shee had gleaned: and it was about an Ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she tooke *it* vp, and went into the citie: and her mother in law saw what shee had gleaned: and shee brought foorth, and gaue to her that she had reserued; after she was sufficed.

19 And her mother in law said vnto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did take knowledge of thee. And shee shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The mans name with whome I wrought to day, is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said vnto her daughter in law, Blessed be hee of the LORD, who hath not left off his kindnesse to the liuing and to the dead. And Naomi said vnto her, The man is neere of kinne vnto vs, ‖ one of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitesse said, Hee said vnto me also, Thou shalt keepe fast by my yong men, vntill they haue ended all my haruest.

22 And Naomi said vnto Ruth her daughter in law, It is good, my daughter, that thou goe out with his maidens, that they ‖ meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to gleane, vnto the end of Barley haruest, and of wheat haruest, and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAP. III.

1 By Naomi her instruction, 5 Ruth lyeth at Boaz, his feet. 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman. 14 He sendeth her away with sixe measures of barly.

THen Naomi her mother in law saide vnto her, My daughter, shal I not seeke rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kinred, with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshing floore.

3 Wash thy selfe therefore, and anoint thee, and put thy raiment vpon thee: and get thee downe to the floore: *but* make not thy selfe knowen vnto the man, vntill hee shall haue done eating and drinking.

4 And it shalbe when he lyeth downe, that thou shalt marke the place where hee shall lie, and thou shalt goe in, and ‖ vncouer his feet, and lay thee downe, and he will tell thee what thou shalt doe.

5 And she said vnto her, All that thou sayest vnto me, I will doe.

6 ¶ And she went downe vnto the floore, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry: hee went to lie downe at the end of the heape of corne: and she came softly, and vncouered his feet, and laid her downe.

8 ¶ And it came to passe at midnight, that the man was afraid, and ‖ turned himselfe: and behold a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who *art* thou? And shee answered, I *am* Ruth thine handmaid: spread therefore thy skirt ouer thine handmaide, for thou *art* ‖ a neere kinseman.

10 And he said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: *for* thou hast shewed more kindnesse in the latter end, then at the beginning, in as much as thou followedst not yong men, whether poore or rich.

11 And now my daughter, feare not, I will

‖ *Or, I finde fauour.*

† *Hebr. to the heart.*

† *Hebr. shame her not.*

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

‖ *Or, fall vpon thee.*

‖ *Or, lift vp the clothes that are on his feet.*

‖ *Or, behold vs.*

‖ *Or, one that hath right to redeeme.*

I will doe to thee all that thou requireſt: for all the † citie of my people doth know, that thou art a vertuous woman.

† Heb. gate.

12 And now it is true, that I am *thy* neere kinſeman: howbeit there is a kinſeman neerer then I.

13 Tarie this night, and it ſhall bee in the morning, that if hee will performe vnto thee the part of a kinſeman, well, let him doe the kinſemans part; but if hee will not doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, then will I doe the part of a kinſeman to thee, as the LORD liueth: lie downe vntill the morning.

14 ¶ And ſhee lay at his feet vntill the morning: and ſhe roſe vp before one could know another. And hee ſaid, Let it not be knowen, that a woman came into the floore.

|| Or, ſheete, or apron.

15 Alſo hee ſaid, Bring the || vaile that thou haſt vpon thee, and holde it. And when ſhee held it, hee meaſured ſixe *meaſures* of barley, and laid it on her: and ſhe went into the citie.

16 And when ſhee came to her mother in law, ſhe ſaid, Who *art* thou, my daughter? and ſhee told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And ſhee ſaid, Theſe ſixe *meaſures* of barley gaue he me, for he ſaid to me, Goe not emptie vnto thy mother in law.

18 Then ſaid ſhee, Sit ſtill, my daughter, vntill thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in reſt, vntill he haue finiſhed the thing this day.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Boaz calleth into iudgement the next kinſeman. 6 He refuſeth the redemption according to the maner in Iſrael. 9 Boaz, buyeth the inheritance. 11 He marrieth Ruth. 13 She beareth Obed the grandfather of Dauid. 18 The generation of Pharez.

THen went Boaz vp to the gate, and ſate him downe there: and beholde, the kinſeman of whom Boaz ſpake, came by, vnto whom he ſaid, Ho, ſuch a one: turne aſide, ſit downe here. And he turned aſide, and ſate downe.

2 And hee tooke ten men of the Elders of the citie, and ſaid, Sit yee downe here. And they ſate downe.

3 And he ſaid vnto the kinſeman: Naomi that is come againe out of the country of Moab, ſelleth a parcell of land, which was our brother Elimelechs.

† Hebr. I ſaid I will vncouer thine eare

4 And † I thought to aduertiſe thee, ſaying, Buy *it* before the inhabitants, and before the Elders of my people. If thou wilt redeeme *it*, redeeme *it*, but if thou wilt not redeeme *it*, then tell mee, that I may know: for there is none to redeeme *it*, beſides thee, and I *am* after thee. And hee ſaid, I will redeeme *it*.

5 Then ſaid Boaz, What day thou buyeſt the field of the hand of Naomi, thou muſt buy *it* alſo of Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of the dead, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinſeman ſaid, I cannot redeeme *it* for my ſelfe, leſt I marre mine owne inheritance: redeeme thou my right to thy ſelfe, for I cannot redeeme *it*.

7 * Now this was *the maner* in former time in Iſrael, concerning redeeming and concernnig changing, for to confirme all things: a man plucked off his ſhooe, and gaue *it* to his neighbour: and this *was* a teſtimonie in Iſrael.

* Deut. 25, 7, 9.

8 Therfore the kinſman ſaid vnto Boaz, Buy *it* for thee: ſo hee drew off his ſhooe.

9 ¶ And Boaz ſaid vnto the Elders, and vnto all the people, Yee *are* witneſſes this day, that I haue bought all that was Elimelechs, and all that was Chilions, and Mahlons, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreouer, Ruth the Moabiteſſe, the wife of Mahlon, haue I purchaſed to be my wife, to raiſe vp the name of the dead vpon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: yee *are* witneſſes this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the Elders ſaid, *We are* witneſſes: The LORD make the woman that is come into thine houſe, like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the houſe of Iſrael: and || doe thou worthily in Ephratah, and † bee famous in Bethlehem.

|| Or, get thee riches or power. † Hebr. proclaime thy name.

12 And let thy houſe be like the houſe of Pharez, (* whom Tamar bare vnto Iudah) of the ſeed which the LORD ſhall giue thee of this yong woman.

* Gen. 38. 29. 1 chron. 2. 4. matth. 1. 3.

13 ¶ So Boaz tooke Ruth, and ſhee was his wife: and when he went in vnto her, the LORD gaue her conception, and ſhe bare a ſonne.

14 And the women ſaid vnto Naomi, Bleſſed be the LORD which hath not † left thee this day without a || kinſeman, that his name may be famous in Iſrael.

† Hebr. cauſed to ceaſe vnto thee. || Or, redeemer. † Hebr. to nouriſh. † Hebr. thy gray hayres.

15 And he ſhall be vnto thee a reſtorer of *thy* life, and † a nouriſher of † thine olde age: for thy daughter in law which loueth thee, which is better to thee then ſeuen ſons, hath borne him.

16 And

16 And Naaomi tooke the childe, and laid it in her bosome, and became nurse vnto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gaue it a name, saying, There is a sonne borne to Naomi, and they called his name Obed: hee *is* father of Iesse the father of Dauid.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: * Pharez begate Hezron,

19 And Hezron begate Ram, and Ram begate Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begate Nahshon, and Nahshon begate ‖ Salmon.

21 And Salmon begate Boaz, and Boaz begate Obed,

22 And Obed begate Iesse, and Iesse begate Dauid.

* 1. Chron. 2. 4. matt. 1. 3.

‖ Or, Salma.

¶ THE FIRST BOOKE OF Samuel, otherwise called, The first Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *Elkanah a Lewite hauing two wiues, worshippeth yeerely at Shiloh.* 4 *He cherisheth Hannah, though barren, and prouoked by Penninah.* 9 *Hannah in griefe, prayeth for a childe.* 12 *Eli first rebuking her, afterwards blesseth her.* 19 *Hannah hauing borne Samuel, stayeth at home till he be weaned.* 24 *Shee presenteth him, according to her vow, to the* LORD.

NOw there was a certaine man of Ramathaim Zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Elihu, the sonne of Tohu, the sonne of Zuph, an Ephrathite,

2 And he had two wiues, the name of the one *was* Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went vp out of his city * † yeerely, to worship and to sacrifice vnto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh; and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas, the Priests of the LORD *were* there.

4 ¶ And when the time was, that Elkanah offered, he gaue to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sonnes, and her daughters, portions.

5 But vnto Hannah he gaue ‖ a worthy portion: (for hee loued Hannah, but the LORD had shut vp her wombe.

6 And her aduersary also † prouoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the LORD had shut vp her wombe.)

7 And *as* he did so yere by yere, ‖ when she went vp to the house of the LORD, so she prouoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eate.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieued? Am not I better to thee then ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose vp after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunke; (now Eli the Priest sate vpon a seat by a poste of the Temple of the LORD.)

10 And she was † in bitternes of soule, and prayed vnto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said, O LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed looke on the affliction of thine handmaide, and remember mee, and not forget thine handmaid, but wilt giue vnto thine handmaide † a man childe, then I will giue him vnto the LORD all the dayes of his life, and *there shall no rasor come vpon his head.

12 And it came to passe as shee † continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moued, but her voyce was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had bene drunken.

14 And Eli said vnto her, How long wilt thou bee drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered, and said, No, my lord, I am a woman † of a sorrowful spirit: I haue drunke neither wine nor strong drinke, but haue powred out my soule before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaide for a daughter of Belial: for out of the aboundance of my ‖ complaint and griefe, haue I spoken hitherto.

17 Then Eli answered, and said, Goe in peace: and the God of Israel graunt thee thy petition, that thou hast asked of him.

18 And

*Deu. 16. 16 † Heb. from yeere to yeere.

‖ Or, a double portion.

† Hebr. angred her.

‖ Or, from the time that shee, &c. Heb. from her going vp.

† Hebr. bitter of soule.

† Hebr. seed of men. *Numb. 6. 5. iudg. 13. 5.

† Hebr. multiplied to pray.

† Hebr. hard of spirit.

‖ Or, meditation.

18 And ſhe ſayd, Let thine handmaide finde grace in thy ſight. So the woman went her way, and did eate, and her countenance was no more *ſad*.

19 ¶ And they roſe vp in the morning earely, and worſhipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their houſe to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife, and the LORD remembred her.

20 Wherefore it came to paſſe when the † time was come about, after Hannah had conceiued that ſhe bare a ſonne, and called his name ‖ Samuel, *ſaying*; Becauſe I haue asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his houſe, went vp to offer vnto the LORD the yeerely ſacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not vp; for ſhee ſayd vnto her husband, *I will not goe vp* vntill the child be weaned, and *then* I will bring him, that he may appeare before the LORD and there abide for euer.

23 And Elkanah her husband ſayd vnto her, Doe what ſeemeth thee good, tary vntill thou haue weaned him, onely the LORD eſtabliſh his word: ſo the woman abode, and gaue her ſonne ſucke vntill ſhe weaned him.

24 ¶ And when ſhe had weaned him, ſhe tooke him vp with her, with three bullocks, and one Ephah of floure, and a bottle of wine, and brought him vnto the houſe of the LORD in Shiloh: and the childe *was* young.

25 And they ſlew a bullocke, & brought the child to Eli.

26 And ſhee ſayd, Oh my lord, as thy ſoule liueth, my lord, I *am* the woman, that ſtood by thee heere, praying vnto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed, and the LORD hath giuen me my petition, which I asked of him:

28 Therefore alſo I haue ‖ lent him to the LORD as long as he liueth, ‖ he ſhalbe lent to the LORD. And he worſhipped the LORD there.

† Heb. reuelation of dayes. ‖ That is, aſked of God.

‖ Or, returned him, whom I haue obtained by petition to the LORD ‖ Or, hee whom I haue obtained by petition ſhall be returned.

CHAP. II.

1 Hannahs ſong of thankeſgiuing. 12 The ſinne of Elies ſonnes. 18 Samuel ministreth. 20 By Elies bleſſing Hannah is more fruitfull. 22 Eli reproueth his ſonnes. 28 A prophecie againſt Elies houſe.

AND Hannah prayed, & ſayd, My heart reioyceth in the LORD, mine horne is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is inlarged ouer mine enemies: becauſe I reioice in thy ſaluation.

2 There *is* none holy as the LORD: for there *is* none beſide thee: neither *is* there any Rocke like our God.

3 Talke no more ſo exceeding proudly, let *not* † arrogancie come out of your mouth: for the LORD *is* a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bowes of the mightie men are broken, and they that ſtumbled are girt with ſtrength.

5 They that *were* full, haue hired out themſelues for bread: and they that *were* hungry, ceaſed: ſo that the barren hath borne ſeuen, and ſhee that hath many children, is waxed feeble.

6 * The LORD killeth and maketh aliue, he bringeth downe to the graue, and bringeth vp.

7 The LORD maketh poore, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth vp.

8 Hee * raiſeth vp the poore out of the duſt, *and* lifteth vp the begger from the dunghill, to ſet *them* among Princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: ſo the pillars of the earth *are* the LORDS, and he hath ſet the world vpon them.

9 He will keepe the feete of his Saints, and the wicked ſhalbe ſilent in darkeneſſe, for by ſtrength ſhall no man preuaile.

10 The aduerſaries of the LORD, ſhall be broken to pieces: * out of heauen ſhall hee thunder vpon them: the LORD ſhall iudge the ends of the earth, and he ſhal giue ſtrength vnto his king, and exalt the horne of his annoynted.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his houſe, and the child did miniſter vnto the LORD before Eli the Prieſt.

12 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Eli were ſonnes of Belial, they knew not the LORD.

13 And the prieſts cuſtom with the people *was*, *that* when any man offred ſacrifice, the prieſts ſeruant came, while the fleſh was in ſeething, with a fleſhhooke of three teeth in his hand.

14 And he ſtrooke *it* into the panne, or kettle, or caldron, or pot: all that the fleſhhooke brought vp, the prieſt tooke for himſelfe: ſo they did in Shiloh vnto all the Iſraelites that came thither.

15 Alſo before they burnt the fat, the prieſts ſeruant came, & ſaid to the man that ſacrificed, Giue fleſh to roſte for the Prieſt, for hee will not haue ſodden fleſh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man ſaid vnto him, Let them not faile to burne the fat † preſently, and

† Heb. hard.

* Deut. 32. 39. wiſd. 16. 13. tob. 13. 2

* Pſal. 113. 7.

* Chap. 7. 10

† Heb. at the day.

and then take *as much* as thy soule desireth: then he would answere him, Nay, but thou shalt giue it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherfore the sinne of the yong men was very great before the LORD: for men abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministred before the LORD, being a child, * girded with a linnen Ephod.

19 Moreouer his mother made him a little coat, and brought *it* to him from yeere to yeere, when she came vp with her husband, to offer the yeerely sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli blessed Elkanah, and his wife, and saide, the LORD giue thee seed of this woman, for the || loane which is lent to the LORD. And they went vnto their owne home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceiued, and bare three sonnes, and two daughters: and the childe Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sonnes did vnto all Israel, and how they lay with the women that † assembled at the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

23 And he said vnto them, Why doe ye such things? for || I heare of your euill dealings, by all this people.

24 Nay my sonnes: for it is no good report that I heare; yee make the LORDS people to || transgresse.

25 If one man sinne against another, the Iudge shal iudge him: but if a man sinne against the LORD, who shall intreate for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not vnto the voice of their father, because the LORD would slay them.

26 (And the child Samuel grew on, and was in fauour, both with the LORD, and also with men.)

27 ¶ And there came a man of God vnto Eli, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, Did I plainely appeare vnto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaohs house?

28 And did I chuse him out of all the tribes of Israel, to be my Priest, to offer vpon mine altar, to burne incense, to weare an Ephod before me? and * did I giue vnto the house of thy father, all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kicke yee at my sacrifice and at mine offring, which I haue commanded *in my* habitation, and honourest thy sonnes aboue me, to make your selues fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherfore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed, *that* thy house, and the house of thy father should walke before me for euer: but now the LORD saith, Bee it farre from mee; for them that honour me, I wil honour, and they that despise me, shal be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, the dayes come that I will cut off thine arme, and the arme of thy fathers house, that there shall not be an olde man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see ||an enemie *in my* habitation, in all the wealth which God shall giue Israel, and there shall not be an old man in thine house for euer.

33 And the man of thine, *whom* I shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall bee* to consume thine eyes, and to grieue thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die †in the floure of their age.

34 And this shall bee a signe vnto thee, that shall come vpon thy two sonnes, on Hophni and Phinehas: in one day they shal die both of them.

35 And I will raise mee vp a faithfull Priest, that shall do according to *that which is* in my heart, and in my mind, and I will build him a sure house, and he shall walke before mine Anointed for euer.

36 And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left in thine house, shall come *and* crouch to him for a piece of siluer, and a morsell of bread, and shall say, † Put mee (I pray thee) into|| one of the Priests offices, that I may eate a piece of bread.

CHAP. III.

1 How the word of the Lord was first reuealed to Samuel 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Elies house. 15 Samuel, though loth, telleth Eli the vision. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.

AND the child Samuel ministred vnto the LORD before Eli: and the word of the LORD was precious in those dayes; there was no open vision.

2 And it came to passe at that time, when Eli was laid downe in his place, and his eyes began to wax dimme, that he could not see;

3 And yer the lampe of God went out in the Temple of the LORD, where the Arke of God was, and Samuel was laide downe *to sleepe*;

4 That the LORD called Samuel, and hee answered, Here am I.

5 And he ran vnto Eli, and said, Here am

*Exod. 28. 4.

|| Or, petition which he asked, &c.

† Heb. assembled by troupes

|| Or, I heare euill words of you.

|| Or, to cry out.

* Leuit. 10. 14.

|| Or, the affliction of the Tabernacle, for all the wealth which God would haue giuen Israel.

† Heb. men.

† Heb. ioyne. || Or, somewhat about the Priesthood.

am I, for thou calledst me. And hee saide, I called not; lie downe againe. And he went and lay downe.

6 And the LORD called yet againe, Samuel. And Samuel arose, and went to Eli and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie downe againe.

‖ Or, thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD: and before the word of the LORD was reuealed vnto him.

7 ‖ Now Samuel did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet reuealed vnto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel againe the third time. And he arose, and went to Eli, and said, Here am I, for thou didst call me. And Eli perceiued that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said vnto Samuel, Go, lie downe, and it shall bee, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, Speake LORD, for thy seruant heareth. So Samuel went, and lay downe in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, Speake, for thy seruant heareth.

11 ¶ And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will doe a thing in Israel, at which, both the eares of * euery one that heareth it, shall tingle.

* 1 Kings 21,12.

12 In that day, I will performe against Eli, all things which I haue spoken concerning his house: † when I begin, I will also make an end.

† Heb. beginning and ending.

13 ‖ * For I haue tolde him, that I will iudge his house for euer, for the iniquitie which he knoweth: because his sons made themselues ‖ vile, and he † restrained them not.

‖ Or, and I will tell him, &c. * Chap. 2. 29. 30, 31, &c. ‖ Or, accursed. † Heb frowned not vpon them.

14 And therefore I haue sworne vnto the house of Eli, that the iniquitie of Elies house shal not be purged with sacrifice, nor offering for euer.

15 ¶ And Samuel lay vntill the morning and opened the doores of the house of the LORD: and Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel my sonne. And he answered, Here am I.

17 And he said, What *is* the thing that the LORD hath said vnto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: God doe so to thee, and † more also, if thou hide *any* ‖ thing from me, of all the things that hee said vnto thee.

† Heb. so adde. ‖ Or, word.

18 And Samuel told him † euery whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, It *is* the LORD: Let him doe what seemeth him good.

† Hebr. all the things, or words.

19 ¶ And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel from Dan euen to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was ‖ stablished to be a Prophet of the LORD.

‖ Or, faithfull.

21 And the LORD appeared againe in Shiloh: for the LORD reuealed himselfe to Samuel in Shiloh, by the worde of the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Israelites are ouercome by the Philistines at Aben-Ezar. 3 They fetch the Arke, vnto the terrour of the Philistines. 10 They are smitten againe, the Arke taken, Hophni and Phinehas are slaine. 13 Eli as the newes falling backward, breaketh his necke. 19 Phinehas wife, discouraged in her trauaile with Ichabod, dieth.

AND the word of Samuel ‖ came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battel, and pitched before Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

‖ Or, came to passe, Heb. was.

2 And the Philistines put themselues in aray against Israel: and when † they ioyned battell, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of † the armie in the field, about foure thousand men.

† Heb. the battell was spread. † Heb. the aray.

3 ¶ And when the people were come into the campe, the Elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten vs to day before the Philistines? Let vs † fetch the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD out of Shiloh vnto vs, that when *it* commeth among vs, *it* may saue vs out of the hand of our enemies.

† Hebr. take vnto vs.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims: and the two sonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas *were* there, with the Arke of the Couenant of God.

5 And when the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD came into the campe, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang againe.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the campe of the Hebrewes? And they vnderstood, that the Arke of the LORD was come into the campe.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the campe. And they said, Woe vnto vs: for there hath not bene such a thing † heretofore.

† Heb. yesterday, or the third day

8 Woe

8 Woe vnto vs: who ſhall deliuer vs out of the hand of theſe mightie Gods? theſe are the Gods that ſmote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderneſſe.

9 Be ſtrong, and quit your ſelues like men, O ye Philiſtines, that yee be not ſeruants vnto the Hebrewes, * as they haue bene to you: † quit your ſelues like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philiſtines fought, and Iſrael was ſmitten, and they fled euery man into his tent: and there was a very great ſlaughter, for there fell of Iſrael thirtie thouſand footmen.

11 And the Arke of God was taken, and the two ſonnes of Eli, Hophni, and Phinehas † were ſlaine.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Beniamin out of the armie, and came to Shiloh the ſame day with his clothes rent, and with earth vpon his head.

13 And when hee came, loe, Eli ſate vpon a ſeat by the way ſide, watching: for his heart trembled for the Arke of God. And when the man came into the citie and told it, all the citie cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noiſe of the crying, he ſaid, What meaneth the noiſe of this tumult? And the man came in haſtily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight yeeres old, and * his eyes † were dimme, that hee could not ſee.

16 And the man ſaid vnto Eli, I am he, that came out of the armie, and I fled to day out of the armie. And hee ſaid, What † is there done, my ſonne?

17 And the meſſenger anſwered, and ſaid, Iſrael is fled before the Philiſtines, and there hath beene alſo a great ſlaughter among the people, and thy two ſonnes alſo, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the Arke of God is taken.

18 And it came to paſſe when hee made mention of the Arke of God, that hee fell from off the ſeate backward by the ſide of the gate, and his necke brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heauie, and he had iudged Iſrael fourtie yeeres.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law Phinehas wife was with child *neere* ‖ to be deliuered: and when ſhee heard the tidings that the Arke of God was taken, and that her father in law, and her husband were dead, ſhee bowed her ſelfe & trauailed; for her paines † came vpon her.

20 And about the time of her death, the women that ſtood by her, ſayd vnto her: Feare not, for thou haſt borne a ſonne. But ſhe anſwered not, † neither did ſhe regard *it*.

21 And ſhe named the child ‖ Ichabod, ſaying, ‖ The glory is departed from Iſrael, (becauſe the Arke of God was taken, & becauſe of her father in law and her husband.)

22 And ſhe ſaid, The glory is departed from Iſrael: for the Arke of God is taken.

*Iudg.13.1.
†Hebr. Be men.
†Hebr. died.
*Chap.3.2.
†Heb. ſtood.
†Hebr. is the thing.
‖ Or, to crie out.
†Heb. were turned.
† Heb ſet not her heart.
‖ That is, where is the glory?
‖ Or, there is no glory.

CHAP. V.

1 The Philiſtines hauing brought the Arke into Aſhdod, ſet it in the houſe of Dagon. 3 Dagon is ſmitten downe and cut in peeces, and they of Aſhdod ſmitten with Emerods. 8 So God dealeth with them of Gath, when it was brought thither: 10 and ſo with them of Ekron when it was brought thither.

AND the Philiſtines tooke the Arke of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer vnto Aſhdod.

2 When the Phillſtines tooke the Arke of God, they brought it into the houſe of Dagon, and ſet it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Aſhdod aroſe earely on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the earth, before the Arke of the LORD: and they tooke Dagon, and ſet him in his place againe.

4 And when they aroſe earely on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen vpon his face to the ground, before the Arke of the LORD: and the head of Dagon, and both the palmes of his hands were cut off vpon the threſhold, onely ‖ the ſtumpe of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the prieſts of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagons houſe, tread on the threſhold of Dagon in Aſhdod vnto this day.

6 But the hand of the LORD was heauie vpon them of Aſhdod, and he deſtroyed them, and ſmote them with * Emerods, *euen* Aſhdod, and the coaſts thereof

7 And when the men of Aſhdod ſaw that *it was* ſo, they ſaid, The Arke of the God of Iſrael ſhall not abide with vs: for his hand is ſore vpon vs, and vpon Dagon our god.

8 They ſent therefore, and gathered all the lords of the Philiſtines vnto them; and ſaid, What ſhall we doe with the Arke of the God of Iſrael? And they anſwered, Let the Arke of the God of Iſrael be caried about vnto Gath. And they caried the Arke of the God of Iſrael about *thither*.

9 And it was ſo, that after they had caried it about, the hand of the LORD was againſt the citie with a very great deſtruction. and he ſmote the men of the citie both ſmall

‖ Or, the ſtumpe.
*Pſal.78.66.

small and great, and they had Emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the Arke of God to Ekron: and it came to passe as the Arke of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cryed out saying, They haue brought about the Arke of the God of Israel to vs, to slay vs, and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and sayde, Send away the Arke of the God of Israel, and let it goe againe to his owne place that it slay vs not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city: The hand of God was very heauy there.

12 And the men that died not, were smitten with the Emerods: and the cry of the city went vp to heauen.

CHAP. VI.

1 After seuen moneths the Philistines take counsell, how to send backe the Arke. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering vnto Bethshemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the Arke. 21 They send to them of Kiriathiearim to fetch it.

AND the Arke of the LORD was in the countrey of the Philistines seuen moneths.

2 And the Philistines called for the priestes and the diuiners, saying, What shall we doe to the Arke of the LORD? Tell vs wherewith we shall send it to his place?

3 And they sayd, if ye send away the Arke of the God of Israel, send it not emptie: but in any wise returne him a trespasse offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall bee knowen to you, why his hand is not remoued from you.

4 Then said they, What *shal be* the trespasse offering, which we shall returne to him? They answered, Fiue golden Emerods, and fiue golden mice, *according to* the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on † you all, and on your lords.

† Heb them

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your Emerods, and images of your Mice, that marre the land, and ye shall giue glory vnto the God of Israel: peraduenture hee will lighten his hand from off you, and from off your gods, and from off your land.

6 Wherefore then doe ye harden your hearts as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardned their hearts? when hee had wrought ‖ wonderfully among them, * did they not let † the people goe, and they departed?

‖ Or, reprochfully. * Exod. 12. 31. † Hebr. them.

7 Now therefore make a new cart, and take two milch-kine, on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring the calues home from them.

8 And take the Arke of the LORD, and lay it vpon the cart, and put the iewels of gold which ye returne him for a trespasse offering, in a coffer by the side thereof, and send it away that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth vp by the way of his owne coast to Bethshemesh, then ‖ hee hath done vs this great euil: but if not, then wee shall know that it is not his hand that smote vs: it *was* a chance *that* happned to vs.

‖ Or, it.

10 ¶ And the men did so: and tooke two milch-kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut vp their calues at home.

11 And they laid the Arke of the LORD vpon the cart, and the coffer, with the mice of gold, and the images of their Emerods.

12 And the kine tooke the straight way to the way of Bethshemeth, and went along the high way lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left, and the lords of the Philistines went after them, vnto the border of Bethshemesh.

13 And they of Bethshemesh were reaping their wheate harueſt in the valley: and they lifted vp their eyes, and saw the Arke, and reioyced to see *it*.

14 And the cart came into the fielde of Ioshua a Bethshemite, and stoode there where there *was* a great stone: and they claue the wood of the cart, and offered the kine, a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

15 And the Leuites tooke downe the Arke of the LORD, and the coffer that *was* with it wherein the iewels of gold *were*, and put them on the great stone: And the men of Bethshemesh offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed sacrifices the same day vnto the LORD.

16 And when the fiue lords of the Philistines had seene *it*, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden Emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespasse offering vnto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askelon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one.

18 And the golden Mice *according to* the number of all the cities of the Philistines, *belonging* to the fiue lords, both of fenced cities, and of countrey villages, euen vnto the ‖ great *stone* of Abel, whereon they set down the Arke of the LORD; *which stone remaineth* vnto this day, in the field of Ioshua the Bethshemite.

‖ Or, great stone.

19 ¶ And hee smote the men of Bethshemesh, because they had looked into the

Arke of the LORD, euen hee smote of the people fiftie thousand, and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten *many* of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Bethshemesh sayd, Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go vp from vs?

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kiriath-iearim, saying, The Philistines haue brought againe the Arke of the LORD; come yee downe, and fetch it vp to you.

CHAP. VII.

1 They of Kiriath-iearim bring the Arke into the house of Abinadab, and sanctifie Eleazar his sonne to kepe it. 2 After twentie yeeres, 3 the Israelites, by Samuels meanes, solemnely repent at Mizpeh. 7 While Samuel prayeth and sacrificeth, the Lord discomfiteth the Philistines by thunder, at Eben-ezer. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel peaceably and religiously iudgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kiriath-iearim came, and fetcht vp the Arke of the LORD and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his sonne, to keepe the Arke of the LORD.

2 And it came to passe while the Arke abode in Kiriath-iearim, that the time was long: for it was twentie yeeres: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake vnto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye doe returne vnto the LORD with all your hearts, *then* * put away the strange gods, and * Ashtaroth from among you, and prepare your hearts vnto the LORD, and * serue him onely: and hee will deliuer you out of the hand of the Philistines.

*Iosh. 24. 15, 23. *Iudg 2, 13.

*Deut. 6. 4. matt. 4. 10. luke 4. 8.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away * Baalam, and Ashtaroth, and serued the LORD onely.

*Iudg. 2, 13.

5 And Samuel sayd, gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you vnto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and powred it out before the LORD, and fasted on that day, and said there, We haue sinned against the LORD. And Samuel iudged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went vp against Israel: and when the children of Israel heard *it*, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel sayde to Samuel, †Cease not to cry vnto the LORD our God for vs, that he wil saue vs out of the hand of the Philistines.

†*Heb. be not silent from vs from crying.*

9 ¶ And Samuel tooke a sucking lambe, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly vnto the LORD; and Samuel cryed vnto the LORD for Israel, and the LORD ‖ heard him.

‖*Or, answered.*

10 And as Samuel was offering vp the burnt offering, the Philistines drew neere to battell against Israel: but the LORD thundred with a great thunder on that day vpon the Philistines, and discomfited them, and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, vntill *they came* vnder Bethcar.

12 Then Samuel tooke a stone, and set it betwene Mizpeh, and Shen, and called the name of it ‖ Eben-Ezer, saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped vs.

‖*That is the stone of helps.*

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel, and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines, all the dayes of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, were restored to Israel, from Ekron euen vnto Gath, and the coastes thereof did Israel deliuer out of the handes of the Philistines: and there was peace betweene Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel iudged Israel all the dayes of his life.

16 And he went from yeere to yeere †in circuit to Bethel, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and iudged Israel in all those places.

†*Heb, and he circuited.*

17 And his returne *was* to Ramah: for there *was* his house: and there hee iudged Israel, and there he built an Altar vnto the LORD.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By occasion of the ill gouernment of Samuels sonnes, the Israelites aske a King. 6 Samuel praying in griefe is comforted by God. 10 He telleth the maner of a king. 19 God willeth Samuel to yeeld vnto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to passe, when Samuel was old, that he made his sonnes Iudges ouer Israel.

2 Now the name of his first borne was Ioel, and the name of his second, Abiah: *they were* Iudges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sonnes walked not in his wayes, but turned aside after lucre, and * tooke bribes, and peruerted iudgement.

*Deut. 16. 19.

4 Then all the Elders of Israel gathered themselues together, and came to Samuel vnto Ramah,

5 And

5 And said vnto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sonnes walke not in thy wayes: now *make vs a King to iudge vs, like all the Nations.

6 ¶ But the thing † displeased Samuel, when they said, Giue vs a King to iudge vs: and Samuel prayed vnto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said vnto Samuel, Hearken vnto the voice of the people in all that they say vnto thee: for they haue not reiected thee, but they haue reiected mee, that I should not reigne ouer them.

8 According to all the workes which they haue done since the day that I brought them vp out of Egypt euen vnto this day, wherewith they haue forsaken me, and serued other gods: so doe they also vnto thee.

9 Now therefore ‖ hearken vnto their voyce: ‖ howbeit, yet protest solemnly vnto them, and shew them the maner of the King that shall reigne ouer them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD vnto the people, that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, This will be the maner of the king that shall reigne ouer you: Hee will take your sonnes, and appoint *them* for himselfe for his charets, and to be his horsemen, and *some* shal runne before his charets.

12 And he will appoint him Captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer fifties, and *will set them* to eare his ground, and to reape his haruest, & to make his instrumẽts of warre, and instruments of his charets.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cookes, and to be bakers.

14 And he will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliue-yards, *euen* the best *of them*, and giue *them* to his seruants.

15 And hee will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and giue to his † officers, and to his seruants.

16 And he will take your men seruants, and your maid-seruants, and your goodliest yong men, and your asses, and put them to his worke.

17 He wil take the tenth of your sheepe, and ye shall be his seruants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day, because of your king which ye shall haue chosen you; and the LORD will not heare you in that day.

19 ¶ Neuertheless, the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay, but we will haue a king ouer vs:

20 That we also may be like all the nations, and that our King may iudge vs, and goe out before vs, and fight our battels.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and hee rehearsed them in the eares of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, Hearken vnto their voice, and make them a King. And Samuel said vnto the men of Israel, Goe ye euery man vnto his city.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul despairing to finde his fathers asses, 6 by the counsell of his seruant, 11 and direction of yong maydens, 15 according to Gods reuelation, 18 commeth to Samuel. 19 Samuel entertaineth Saul at the feast. 25 Samuel after secret communication, bringeth Saul on his way.

NOw there was a man of Beniamin, whose name was *Kish, the sonne of Abiel, the sonne of Zeror, the sonne of Bechorath, the sonne of Aphiah, a ‖ Beniamite, a mighty man of ‖ power.

2 And he had a sonne, whose name was Saul, a choice yong man, and a goodly: and *there was* not among the children of Israel a goodlier person then hee: from his shoulders and vpward, *he was* higher then any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish, Sauls father, were lost; and Kish said to Saul his sonne, Take now one of the seruants with thee, and arise, goe seeke the asses.

4 And he passed thorow mount Ephraim, and passed thorow the land of Shalisha, but they found *them* not: then they passed thorow the land of Shalim, and *there* they *were* not: and he passed thorow the land of the Beniamites, but they found *them* not.

5 *And* when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his seruant that was with him, Come, and let vs returne, lest my father leaue *caring* for the asses, and take thought for vs.

6 And he said vnto him, Behold now, *there is* in this city a man of God, and he *is* an honourable man; all that he saith, commeth surely to passe: Now let vs goe thither; peraduenture he can shew vs our way that we should goe.

7 Then said Saul to his seruant, But behold, *if* we goe, what shal we bring the man? for the bread † is spent in our vessels, and there is not a present to bring to the man of God: What † haue we?

8 And the seruant answered Saul againe, & said, † Behold, I haue here at hand the fourth part of a shekel of siluer: that will I giue to the man of God, to tel vs our way

9 (Before time in Israel, when a man

* Or. 13. 10. acts 13. 21.
† Hebr. was euill in the eyes of Samuel.
‖ Or, obey.
‖ Or, notwithstanding, when thou hast solemnly protested against them, then thou shalt shew, &c.
† Heb. Eunuchs.
*Chap. 14. 51. 1. chron. 8. 33.
† Or, the sonne of a man of Ieremim.
‖ Or, substance
† Heb. is gone out of, &c.
† Hebr. is with vs?
† Heb. there is found in my hand.

went to enquire of God, thus hee ſpake; Come, and let vs goe to the Seer: for hee that is now *called* a Prophet, was before time called a Seer.)

10 Then ſaid Saul to his ſeruant, † Well ſaid, come let vs goe: ſo they went vnto the citie where the man of God *was*.

† *Heb. thy word is good.*

11 ¶ And as they went vp † the hill to the citie, they found yong maydens going out to draw water, and ſaid vnto them, Is the Seer here?

† *Heb in the aſcent of the citie.*

12 And they anſwered them, and ſaid, He is: behold, *he is* before you, make haſte now: for hee came to day to the city: for there is ‖ a ſacrifice of the people to day in the high place.

‖ *Or, feaſt.*

13 Aſſoone as ye be come into the city, ye ſhall ſtraightway find him, before he goe vp to the high place to eate: for the people will not eat vntill he come, becauſe he doth bleſſe the ſacrifice, *and* afterwards they eate that be bidden. Now therefore get you vp, for † about this time ye ſhall find him.

† *Hebr. to day.*

14 And they went vp into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out againſt them, for to goe vp to the high place.

15 ¶ * Now the LORD had † told Samuel in his eare a day before Saul came, ſaying,

* *Chap. 15. 1, ades 13. 21.*
† *Heb. reuiled the eare of Samuel.*

16 To morrow about this time I will ſend thee a man out of the land of Beniamin, and thou ſhalt anoint him to bee Captaine ouer my people Iſrael, that hee may ſaue my people out of the hand of the Philiſtines: for I haue looked vpon my people, becauſe their crie is come vnto me.

17 And when Samuel ſaw Saul, the LORD ſaid vnto him, Behold the man whom I ſpake to thee of: this ſame ſhall † reigne ouer my people.

† *Hebr. reſtraine in.*

18 Then Saul drew neere to Samuel in the gate, and ſaid, Tell mee, I pray thee, where the Seers houſe is.

19 And Samuel anſwered Saul, and ſaid, I am the Seer: Goe vp before me vnto the high place, for ye ſhall eate with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee goe, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine aſſes that were loſt † three dayes agoe, ſet not thy minde on them, for they are found: And on whom is all the deſire of Iſrael? is it not on thee, and on all thy fathers houſe?

† *Hebr. to day three dayes.*

21 And Saul anſwered, and ſaid, Am not I a Beniamite of the ſmalleſt of the tribes of Iſrael? and my family the leaſt of all the families of the tribe of Beniamin? Wherefore then ſpeakeſt thou † ſo to me?

† *Heb. according to this word.*

22 And Samuel tooke Saul, and his ſeruant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them ſit in the chiefeſt place among them that were bidden, which were about thirtie perſons.

23 And Samuel ſaide vnto the cooke, Bring the portion which I gaue thee, of which I ſaid vnto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cooke tooke vp the ſhoulder, and that which was vpon it, and ſet it before Saul, and *Samuel* ſaid, Behold, that which is ‖ left, ſet *it* before thee, *and* eat: for vnto this time hath it beene kept for thee, *ſince* I ſaid I haue inuited the people: So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

‖ *Or, reſerued.*

25 ¶ And when they were come downe frō the hie place into the city, *Samuel* communed with Saul vpon the top of the houſe.

26 And they aroſe early: and it came to paſſe about the ſpring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the houſe, ſaying, Vp, that I may ſend thee away: And Saul aroſe, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And *as* they were going downe to the end of the city, Samuel ſaid to Saul, Bid the ſeruant paſſe on before vs, (and hee paſſed on) but ſtand thou ſtill † a while, that I may ſhew thee the word of God.

† *Hebr. to day*

CHAP. X.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul, 2 He confirmeth him by prediction of three ſignes. 9 Sauls heart is changed and hee prophecieth. 14 Hee concealeth the matter of the kingdome from his vncle. 17 Saul is choſen at Mizpeh by lot. 26 The different affections of his ſubiects.

THen Samuel tooke a viall of oyle, and powred *it* vpon his head, and kiſſed him, and ſaid, *Is it* not becauſe the LORD hath anointed thee to bee captaine ouer his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from mee to day, then thou ſhalt find two men by * Rachels ſepulchre in the border of Beniamin, at Zelzah: and they will ſay vnto thee, The aſſes which thou wenteſt to ſeeke, are found: and loe, thy father hath left † the care of the aſſes, and ſorroweth for you, ſaying, What ſhall I doe for my ſonne?

* *Gen. 35. 20.*
† *Heb. the buſineſſe.*

3 Then ſhalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou ſhalt come to the plaine of Tabor, and there ſhal meet thee three men, going vp to God to Bethel, one carying three kids, and another carying three loaues of bread, & another carying a bottle of wine

4 And they will † ſalute thee, and giue thee two *loaues* of bread, which thou ſhalt receiue of their hands.

† *Hebr. aske thee of peace.*

5 After

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, where is the garrison of the Philistines: and it shall come to passe when thou art come thither to the citie, that thou shalt meete a company of Prophets comming downe from the high place, with a psalterie, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harpe before them, and they shall prophesie.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD will come vpon thee, and thou shalt prophesie with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And † let it bee when these signes are come vnto thee, † that thou doe as occasion serue thee, for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt goe downe before me to Gilgal, and behold, I will come downe vnto thee, to offer burnt offerings, *and* to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: * seuen dayes shalt thou tary, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt doe.

9 ¶ And it was so that when hee had turned his † backe to goe from Samuel, God † gaue him another heart: and all those signes came to passe that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of Prophets met him, and the Spirit of God came vpon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to passe when all that knew him beforetime, saw, that behold, he prophesied among the Prophets, then the people said † one to another, What is this that is come vnto the sonne of Kish? * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

12 And one † of the same place answered, & said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a prouerbe, Is Saul also among the Prophets?

13 And when hee had made an end of prophecying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Sauls vncle said vnto him, and to his seruant, Whither went yee? And hee said, To seeke the asses: and when we saw that *they were* no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Sauls vncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said vnto you.

16 And Saul said vnto his vncle; Hee told vs plainely that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdome, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together vnto the LORD to Mizpeh;

18 And said vnto the children of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought vp Israel out of Egypt, and deliuered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdomes, *and* of them that oppressed you.

19 And yee haue this day reiected your God, who himselfe saued you out of al your aduersities and your tribulations: and yee haue said vnto him, *Nay*, but set a king ouer vs. Now therefore present your selues before the LORD by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come neere, the tribe of Beniamin was taken.

21 When hee had caused the tribe of Beniamin to come neere by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the sonne of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therfore they enquired of the LORD further, if the man should yet come thither: and the LORD answered, Behold, he hath hid himselfe among the stuffe.

23 And they ranne, and fetched him thence, and when he stood among the people, hee was higher then any of the people, from the shoulders and vpward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the LORD hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, † God saue the king.

25 Then Samuel tolde the people the maner of the kingdome, and wrote it in a booke, and layd it vp before the LORD, and Samuel sent all the people away, euery man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah, and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Belial said, How shall this man saue vs? and they despised him, and brought him no presents: but ‖ he held his peace.

CHAP. XI.

1 Nahash offereth them of Iabesh Gilead a reprochfull condition. 4 They send messengers and are deliuered by Saul. 12 Saul thereby is confirmed, and his kingdome renewed.

THen Nahash the Ammonite came vp, and encamped against Iabesh Gilead, and all the men of Iabesh said vnto Nahash, Make a couenant with vs, and we will serue thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a couenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproch vpon all Israel.

† Heb. and it shall come to passe that when these signes, &c.
† Heb. doe for thee as thine hand shall finde.
* Chap. 13. 8.
† Heb shoulder
† Heb. turned.
† Heb. A man to his neighbour.
* Chap. 19. 24.
† Heb. from thence.
† Heb. let the king liue.
‖ Or, he was, as though he had beene deafe.

3 And the Elders of Iabesh sayd vnto him, † Giue vs seuen dayes respite, that we may send messengers vnto all the coasts of Israel: and then, if there be no man to saue vs, we will come out to thee.

† Hebr. forsoare vs.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the eares of the people: and all the people lift vp their voyces, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What aileth the people that they weepe? and they told him the tidings of the men of Iabesh.

6 And the Spirit of God came vpon Saul, when hee heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And hee tooke a yoke of oxen, and hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, Whosoeuer commeth not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done vnto his oxen: and the feare of the LORD fell on the people, and they came out † with one consent.

† Heb, as one man.

8 And when he numbred them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Iudah thirtie thousand.

9 And they said vnto the messengers that came, Thus shall yee say vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, To morow by that time the Sunne bee hote, yee shall haue ‖ helpe. And the messengers came, and shewed it to the men of Iabesh, and they were glad.

‖ Or, deliuerance.

10 Therefore the men of Iabesh said, To morrow we wil come out vnto you, and yee shall doe with vs all that seemeth good vnto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites, vntill the heate of the day: and it came to passe, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said vnto Samuel, Who is he that said, Shall Saul reigne ouer vs? bring the men, that wee may put them to death.

13 And Saul sayd, There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the LORD hath wrought saluation in Israel.

14 Then sayd Samuel to the people, Come, and let vs goe to Gilgal, and renew the kingdome there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul King before the LORD in Gilgal: and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the LORD: and there Saul and all the men of Israel reioyced greatly.

CHAP. XII.

1 Samuel testifieth his integritie. 6 He reproueth the people of ingratitude. 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in harueſt time. 20 He comforteth them in Gods mercy.

AND Samuel sayd vnto all Israel, Behold, I haue hearkened vnto your voice in all that ye said vnto me, and haue made a king ouer you.

2 And now behold, the King walketh before you: and I am old, and gray headed, and behold, my sonnes are with you: and I haue walked before you from my childehood vnto this day.

3 Behold, * here I *am*, witnesse against me before the LORD, and before his Anoynted: Whose oxe haue I taken? or whose asse haue I taken? or whom haue I defrauded? whom haue I oppressed? or of whose hand haue I receiued any † bribe ‖ to blinde mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

** Ecclus. 46. 19.*

† Heb, ransome. ‖ Or, that I should hide mine eyes at him.

4 And they sayd, Thou hast not defrauded vs, nor oppressed vs, neither hast thou taken ought of any mans hand.

5 And he said vnto them, The LORD is witnesse against you, and his Anointed is witnesse this day, that yee haue not found ought in my hand: And they answered, He is witnesse.

6 ¶ And Samuel said vnto the people, *It is* the LORD that ‖ aduanced Moses and Aaron, and that brought your fathers vp out of the land of Egypt.

‖ Or, made.

7 Now therefore stand still, that I may reason with you before the LORD, of all the † righteous acts of the LORD, which he did † to you and your fathers.

† Heb, righteousnesses, Or, benefits. † Heb, with.

8 * When Iacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cryed vnto the LORD, then the LORD * sent Moses and Aaron, which brough forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

** Gen. 46. 5, 6. * Exod. 4. 16.*

9 And when they forgate the LORD their God, * he sold them into the hand of Sisera, captaine of the hoste of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them.

** Iudg. 4. 2.*

10 And they cryed vnto the LORD, and said, Wee haue sinned, because we haue forsaken the LORD, and haue serued Baalim and Ashtaroth: but now deliuer vs out

out of the hand of our enemies, and we will ſerue thee.

11 And the LORD ſent Ierubbaal, and Bedan, and *Iephthah, and Samuel, and deliuered you out of the hand of your enemies on euery ſide, and dwelled ſafe.

*Iudg.11.1

12 And when yee ſaw that Nahaſh the king of the children of Ammon came againſt you, ye ſaid vnto me, Nay, but a king ſhall reigne ouer vs, when the LORD your God *was* your King.

13 Now therefore, behold the King whom ye haue choſen, *and* whom ye haue deſired: and behold, the LORD hath ſet a king ouer you.

14 If ye will feare the LORD, and ſerue him, and obey his voice, and not rebell againſt the †Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall both yee and alſo the king that reigneth ouer you, † continue following the LORD your God.

†Heb. mouth.

†Heb. bee after.

15 But if yee will not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebell againſt the Commandement of the LORD, then ſhall the hand of the LORD be againſt you, as *it was* againſt your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore ſtand and ſee this great thing which the LORD will doe before your eyes.

17 Is it not wheat harueſt to day? I will call vnto the LORD, and he ſhall ſend thunder and raine, that yee may perceiue and ſee that your wickednes *is* great, which yee haue done in the ſight of the LORD, in aſking you a king.

18 So Samuel called vnto the LORD, and the LORD ſent thunder and raine that day: and all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people ſaid vnto Samuel, Pray for thy ſeruants vnto the LORD thy God, that wee die not: for wee haue added vnto all our ſinnes, *this* euill, to aske vs a King.

20 ¶ And Samuel ſaid vnto the people, Feare not: (yee haue done all this wickednes, yet turne not aſide from following the LORD, but ſerue the LORD with all your heart:

21 And turne yee not aſide, for then *ſhould ye goe* after vaine things, which cannot profit, nor deliuer, for they are vaine.)

22 For the LORD will not forſake his people, for his great Names ſake: becauſe it hath pleaſed the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreouer, as for me, God forbid that I ſhould ſinne againſt the LORD, † in ceaſing to pray for you: but I wil teach you the good and the right way.

†Heb. from ceaſing.

24 Onely feare the LORD, and ſerue him in trueth with all your heart: for conſider ‖ how great things hee hath done for you.

‖Or, what a great thing, &c.

25 But if ye ſhall ſtill doe wickedly, yee ſhall be conſumed, both ye and your king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Sauls ſelected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrewes to Gilgal againſt the Philiſtines, whoſe gariſon Ionathan had ſmitten. 5 The Philiſtims great hoſte. 6 The diſtreſſe of the Iſraelites. 8 Saul weary of ſtaying for Samuel, ſacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproueth him. 17 The three ſpoiling bands of the Philiſtines. 19 The policie of the Philiſtines, to ſuffer no ſmith in Iſrael.

SAul † reigned one yeere, and when hee had reigned two yeeres ouer Iſrael.

†Heb. the ſonne of one yeere in his reigning.

2 Saul choſe him three thouſand men of Iſrael: *whereof* two thouſand were with Saul in Michmaſh, and in mount Bethel, and a thouſand were with Ionathan in Gibeah of Beniamin: and the reſt of the people he ſent euery man to his tent.

3 And Ionathan ſmote the gariſon of the Philiſtines that *was* in ‖ Geba, and the Philiſtines heard *of it*: and Saul blew the trumpet thorowout all the land, ſaying, Let the Hebrewes heare.

‖Or, the hill.

4 And all Iſrael heard ſay, that Saul had ſmitten a gariſon of the Philiſtines, and that Iſrael alſo † was had in abomination with the Philiſtines: and the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

†Heb. did ſtinke.

5 ¶ And the Philiſtines gathered themſelues together, to fight with Iſrael, thirtie thouſand charets, and ſixe thouſand horſemen, and people as the ſand which is on the ſea ſhore in multitude, and they came vp, and pitched in Michmaſh, Eaſtward from Beth-auen.

6 When the men of Iſrael ſaw that they were in a ſtrait: (for the people were diſtreſſed:) then the people did hide themſelues in caues, and in thickets, & in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And *ſome* of the Hebrewes went ouer Iordane, to the land of Gad and Gilead; as for Saul, he *was* yet in Gilgal, and all the people † followed him trembling.

†Heb. trembled after him.

8 ¶ * And he taried ſeuen dayes, according to the ſet time that Samuel *had appointed*: but Samuel came not to Gilgal, and the people were ſcattered from him.

*Chap.10.8

9 And Saul ſaid, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to passe that assoone as he had made an end of offring the burnt offring, behold, Samuel came, and Saul went out to meet him, that he might † salute him.

† Heb. blesse him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered from mee, and that thou camest not within the dayes appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselues together to Michmash:

12 Therefore said I, the Philistines will come downe now vpon mee to Gilgal, and I haue not † made supplication vnto the LORD: I forced my selfe therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

† Heb intreated the face.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandement of the LORD thy God, which hee commanded thee: for now would the LORD haue established thy kingdome vpon Israel for euer.

14 But now thy kingdome shall not continue: the LORD hath sought him a man after his owne heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to bee captaine ouer his people, because thou hast not kept that which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gate him vp from Gilgal, vnto Gibeah of Beniamin. And Saul numbred the people that were

† Heb found.

† present with him, about six hundred men.

16 And Saul and Ionathan his sonne, & the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Beniamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¶ And the spoilers came out of the campe of the Philistines, in three companies: one cõpany turned vnto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, vnto the land of Shual.

18 And another company turned the way to Bethoron: and another company turned to the way of the border, that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wildernesse.

19 ¶ Now there was no smith found thorowout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrewes make them swords or speares.

20 But all the Israelites went downe to the Philistines, to sharpen euery man his share and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattocke.

† Heb. a file with mouthes.

21 Yet they had a † file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forkes, and for the axes, and † to sharpen the goads.

† Heb. to set.

22 So it came to passe in the day of battell, that there was neither sword nor speare found in the hand of any of the people that were with Saul and Ionathan: but with Saul and with Ionathan his sonne was there found.

23 And the ‖ garison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash.

‖ Or, standing campe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ionathan, vnwitting to his father, the Priest, or the people, goeth and miraculously smiteth the Philistines garison. 25 A diuine terrour maketh them beat themselues. 17 Saul not staying the Priests answere, setteth on them. 21 The captiuated Hebrewes, and the hidden Israelites, ioyne against them. 24 Sauls vnaduised adiuration, hindereth the victory. 32 He restraineth the people from eating blood. 35 Hee buildeth an Altar. 36 Ionathan taken by lot, is saued by the people. 47 Sauls strength and familie.

NOw ‖ it came to passe vpon a day, that Ionathan the sonne of Saul said vnto the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer to the Philistines garison, that *is* on the *other* side: but he told not his father.

‖ Or, there was a day.

2 And Saul taried in the vttermost part of Gibeah, vnder a Pomegranate tree, which *is* in Migron: and the people that *were* with him, were about six hundredmen:

3 And Ahiah the sonne of Ahitub, * Ichabods brother, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eli, the LORDS Priest in Shiloh, wearing an Ephod: and the people knew not that Ionathan was gone.

* Chap. 4. 21.

4 ¶ And betweene the passages, by which Ionathan sought to goe ouer vnto the Philistines garison, there was a sharpe rocke on the one side, and a sharp rocke on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The † forefront of the one was situate Northward ouer against Michmash, and the other Southward ouer against Gibeah.

† Heb. tooth.

6 And Ionathan said to the yong man that bare his armour, Come, and let vs goe ouer vnto the garison of these vncircumcised; it may be that the LORD will worke for vs: for there is no restraint to the LORD, * to saue by many, or by few.

* 2. Chro. 14. 11.

7 And his armour-bearer saide vnto him, Doe all that is in thine heart: turne thee, behold, I *am* with thee, according to thy heart.

8 Then said Ionathan, Behold, we will passe ouer vnto *these* men, and we wil discouer our selues vnto them.

9 If they say thus vnto vs, † Tary vntill we come to you: then wee will stand still in our place, and will not goe vp vnto them.

† Heb, be still.

10 But

10 But if they ſay thus, Come vp vnto vs; then wee will goe vp; for *the LORD hath deliuered them into our hand: and this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto vs.

*. 1. Mace, 4. 30.

11 And both of them diſcouered themſelues vnto the gariſon of the Philiſtines: and the Philiſtines ſayd, Behold, the Hebrewes come forth out of the holes, where they had hid themſelues.

12 And the men of the gariſon anſwered Ionathan and his armour-bearer, and ſaid, Come vp to vs, and wee will ſhew you a thing. And Ionathan ſaid vnto his armour-bearer, Come vp after me; for the LORD hath deliuered them into the hand of Iſrael.

13 And Ionathan climed vp vpon his hands, and vpon his feete, and his armour-bearer after him: and they fell before Ionathan; and his armour-bearer ſlew after him.

14 And that firſt ſlaughter which Ionathan and his armour-bearer made, was about twentie men, within as it were ‖ an halfe acre of land, which a yoke *of oxen might plow.*

‖ *Or, halfe a furrow of an acre of land.*

15 And there was trembling in the hoſte, in the field, & among all the people: the gariſon and the ſpoilers, they alſo trembled, and the earth quaked: ſo it was a †very great trembling.

† *Heb. a trembling of God.*

16 And the watch-men of Saul in Gibeah of Beniamin looked: and behold, the multitude melted away, and they went on beating downe *one another.*

17 Then ſaid Saul vnto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and ſee who is gone from vs. And when the had numbred, beholde, Ionathan and his armour-bearer were not *there*

18 And Saul ſaid vnto Ahiah, Bring hither the Arke of God: (for the Arke of God was at that time with the children of Iſrael.)

19 ¶ And it came to paſſe while Saul talked vnto the Prieſt, that the ‖noiſe that was in the hoſte of the Philiſtines went on, and increaſed: And Saul ſaid vnto the Prieſt, Withdraw thine hand.

‖ *Or, tumult.*

20 And Saul and all the people that were with him † aſſembled themſelues, and they came to the battell, and behold, * euery mans ſword was againſt his fellow, *and there was* a very great diſcomfiture.

† *Heb. were cryed together.* * Iudg. 7. 22. 2. chron. 20 23.

21 Moreouer, the Hebrewes *that* were with the Philiſtines before that time, which went vp with them into the campe *from the countrey* round about, euen they alſo *turned* to bee with the Iſraelites, that *were* with Saul and Ionathan.

22 Likewiſe all the men of Iſrael, which had hid themſelues in mount Ephraim, *when* they heard that the Philiſtines fled, euen they alſo followed hard after them in the battell.

23 So the LORD ſaued Iſrael that day: and the battell paſſed ouer vnto Beth-auen.

24 ¶ And the men of Iſrael were diſtreſſed that day: for Saul had adiured the people, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any foode vntill euening, that I may bee auenged on mine enemies: ſo none of the people taſted any food.

25 And all *they of* the land came to a wood, and there was honie vpon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the hony dropped, but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Ionathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore hee put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipt it in an hony combe, and put his hand to his mouth, and his eies were enlightened.

28 Then anſwered one of the people, and ſaid, Thy father ſtraitly charged the people with an oath, ſaying, Curſed be the man that eateth any food this day. And the people were ‖ faint.

‖ *Or, weary.*

29 Then ſaid Ionathan, My father hath troubled the land: ſee, I pray you, how mine eies haue beene enlightened, becauſe I taſted a little of this hony:

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the ſpoile of their enemies which they found? for had there not bene now a much greater ſlaughter among the Philiſtines?

31 And they ſmote the Philiſtines that day from Michmaſh to Aiialon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew vpon the ſpoile, and tooke ſheepe, and oxen, and calues, and ſlew them on the ground, and the people did eat them * with the blood.

* Leuit 7. 26. and 19. 26. deut. 12. 16.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, ſaying, Behold, the people ſinne againſt the LORD, in that they eate with the blood. And hee ſaid, Ye haue ‖ tranſgreſſed: roule a great ſtone vpon me this day.

‖ *Or, dealt treacherouſly.*

34 And Saul ſaid, Diſperſe your ſelues among the people, & ſay vnto them, Bring me

mee hither euery man his oxe, and euery man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eate, and sinne not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought euery man his oxe † with him that night, and slew *them* there.

† *Heb, in his hand.*

35 And Saul built an altar vnto the LORD: † the same was the first altar that he built vnto the LORD.

† *Hebr that altar he began to build vnto the LORD.*

36 ¶ And Saul sayd, Let vs goe downe after the Philistines by night, and spoyle them vntil the morning light, and let vs not leaue a man of them. And they said, Doe whatsoeuer seemeth good vnto thee. Then said the Priest, Let vs draw neere hither vnto God.

37 And Saul asked counsell of God, Shall I goe downe after the Philistines? Wilt thou deliuer them into the hand of Israel? But he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, Draw ye neere hither * all the † chiefe of the people: and know and see, wherein this sinne hath been this day.

*Iudg. 20. 2. † *Heb. corners.*

39 For as the LORD liueth, which saueth Israel, though it bee in Ionathan my sonne, he shall surely die. But *there was* not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he vnto all Israel, Be yee on one side, and I, and Ionathan my sonne will be on the other side. And the people said vnto Saul, Doe what seemeth good vnto thee.

41 Therfore Saul said vnto the LORD God of Israel, ‖ Giue a perfect *lot*. And Saul and Ionathan were taken: but the people † escaped.

‖ *Or, shew the innocent.* † *Heb. went forth.*

42 And Saul said, Cast *lots* betweene me and Ionathan my sonne. And Ionathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Ionathan, Tell me what thou hast done. And Ionathan tolde him, and said, I did but taste a little honie with the ende of the rod that *was* in mine hand, *and* loe, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, God doe so, and more also: for thou shalt surely die, Ionathan.

45 And the people said vnto Saul, Shall Ionathan die, who hath wrought this great saluation in Israel? God forbid: as the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of his head fall to the ground: for hee hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Ionathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went vp from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their owne place.

47 ¶ So Saul tooke the kingdome ouer Israel, and fought against all his enemies on euery side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, & against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoeuer he turned himselfe, he vexed *them*.

48 And hee ‖ gathered a hoste, and smote the Amalekites, and deliuered Israel out of the handes of them that spoyled them.

‖ *Or, wrought mightily.*

49 Now the sonnes of Saul, *were* Ionathan, and Ishui, and Melchishua: and the names of his two daughters *were these*: the name of the first borne Merab, and the name of the yonger Michal:

50 And the name of Sauls wife *was* Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz, and the name of the captaine of his hoste *was* Abner the sonne of Ner, Sauls vncle.

51 And Kish *was* the father of Saul, and Ner the father of Abner, *was* the sonne of Abiel.

52 And there was sore warre against the Philistines, all the dayes of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he tooke him vnto him.

CHAP. XV.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek, 6 Saul fauoureth the Kenites, 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoile. 10 Samuel denounceth vnto Saul commeaning and excusing himselfe, Gods reiection of him for his disobedience. 24 Sauls humiliation. 31 Samuel killeth Agag. 34 Samuel and Saul part.

SAmuel also said vnto Saul, * The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king ouer his people, ouer Israel: now therefore hearken thou vnto the voice of the words of the LORD.

* *Chap 9. 16.*

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, * how he laid *wait* for him in the way when he came vp from Egypt.

* *Exod. 17. 8. num. 24. 20.*

3 Now goe, and smite Amalek, and vtterly destroy all that they haue, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, oxe and sheepe, camel and asse.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbred them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Iudah.

5 And Saul came to a citie of Amalek, and ‖ laid wait in the valley.

‖ *Or, sought.*

6 ¶ And Saul said vnto the Kenites, Goe,

Goe, depart, get you downe from among the Amalekites, leſt I deſtroy you with them: for yee ſhewed kindneſſe to all the children of Iſrael when they came vp out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 And Saul ſmote the Amalekites from Haulàh, *vntill* thou commeſt to Shur, that *is* ouer againſt Egypt.

8 And hee tooke Agag the king of the Amalekites aliue, and vtterly deſtroyed all the people with the edge of the ſword.

9 But Saul and the people ſpared Agag, and the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, and of the ‖ fatlings, and the lambes, and all that was good, and would not vtterly deſtroy them: but euery thing that was vile, and refuſe, that they deſtroyed vtterly.

‖ *Or, of the ſecond ſort.*

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Samuel, ſaying;

11 It repenteth mee that I haue ſet vp Saul to be king: for he is turned backe from following mee, and hath not performed my commandements. And it grieued Samuel, and he cryed vnto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel roſe early to meete Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, ſaying, Saul came to Carmel, and behold, hee ſet him vp a place, and is gone about, and paſſed on, and gone downe to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul, and Saul ſaid vnto him, Bleſſed be thou of the LORD: I haue performed the commaundement of the LORD.

14 And Samuel ſayd, What meaneth then this bleating of the ſheepe in mine eares, and the lowing of the oxen which I heare?

15 And Saul ſaid, They haue brought them from the Amalekites: for the people ſpared the beſt of the ſheepe, and of the oxen, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God, and the reſt we haue vtterly deſtroyed.

16 Then Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath ſaid to me this night. And he ſaid vnto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel ſaid, When thou waſt little in thine owne ſight, waſt thou not made the Head of the tribes of Iſrael, and the LORD anoynted thee King ouer Iſrael?

18 And the LORD ſent thee on a iourney, and ſayd, Goe, and vtterly deſtroy the ſinners the Amalekites, and fight againſt them, vntill † they be conſumed.

† *Hebr. they conſume them.*

19 Wherefore then didſt thou not obey the voyce of the LORD, but didſt flie vpon the ſpoyle, and didſt euill in the ſight of the LORD?

20 And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, Yea, I haue obeyed the voyce of the LORD, and haue gone the way which the LORD ſent mee, and haue brought Agag the king of Amalek, and haue vtterly deſtroyed the Amalekites.

21 But the people tooke of the ſpoyle, ſheepe and oxen, the chiefe of the things which ſhould haue bene vtterly deſtroyed, to ſacrifice vnto the LORD thy God in Gilgal.

22 And Samuel ſaid, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and ſacrifices, as in obeying the voyce of the LORD? Behold, * to obey, *is* better then ſacrifice: *and* to hearken, then the fat of rammes.

* *Eccluſ. 4 17. oſe. 6. 7. mat. 9. 13. and 12. 7.*

23 For rebellion *is as* the ſin of † witchcraft, and ſtubburnneſſe *is as* iniquitie and idolatrie: becauſe thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, hee hath alſo reiected thee from *being* king.

† *Heb. diuination.*

24 ¶ And Saul ſaid vnto Samuel, I haue ſinned: for I haue tranſgreſſed the Commandement of the LORD, and thy words; becauſe I feared the people, and obeyed their voyce.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my ſinne, and turne againe with me, that I may worſhip the LORD.

26 And Samuel ſaid vnto Saul, I will not returne with thee: for thou haſt reiected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath reiected thee from being king ouer Iſrael.

27 And as Samuel turned about to goe away, hee laid hold vpon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel ſayd vnto him, The LORD hath rent the kingdome of Iſrael from thee this day, and hath giuen it to a neighbour of thine, *that is* better then thou.

29 And alſo the ‖ ſtrength of Iſrael will not lie, nor repent: for he is not a man that he ſhould repent.

‖ *Or, eternitie or, victory.*

30 Then he ſaid, I haue ſinned; *yet* honour mee now, I pray thee, before the Elders of my people, and before Iſrael, and turne againe with mee, that I may worſhip the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned againe after Saul, and Saul worſhipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then ſayde Samuel, Bring you hither

hither to mee Agag the king of the Amalekites: and Agag came vnto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely, the bitternesse of death is past.

*Exo.17 11. num.14 45.

33 And Samuel sayd, *As thy sword hath made women childlesse, so shall thy mother be childlesse among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah, and Saul went vp to his house to Gibeah of Saul.

35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul vntill the day of his death: neuertheless, Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that hee had made Saul king ouer Israel.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Samuel sent by God, vnder pretence of a sacrifice, commeth to Bethlehem. 6 His humane iudgement is reproued. 11 He anoynteth Dauid. 15 Saul sendeth for Dauid to quiet his euill spirit.

AND the LORD sayd vnto Samuel, How long wilt thou mourne for Saul, seeing I haue reiected him from reigning ouer Israel? Fill thine horne with oyle, and goe, I will send thee to Iesse the Bethlehemite: for I haue prouided mee a King among his sonnes.

2 And Samuel said, How can I goe? if Saul heare *it*, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer †with thee, and say, I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

†Heb. in thine hand.

3 And call Iesse to the sacrifice, and I will shew thee what thou shalt doe: and thou shalt anoynt vnto mee *him*, whom I name vnto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Bethlehem: and the elders of the towne trembled at his †comming, and said, Commest thou peaceably?

†Heb. meeting

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice vnto the LORD: sanctifie your selues, and come with mee to the sacrifice: and he sanctified Iesse, and his sonnes, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to passe when they were come, that hee looked on Eliab, and said, Surely, the LORDS anoynted is before him.

7 But the LORD said vnto Samuel, Looke not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I haue refused him: for *the LORD seeth* not, as man seeth; For man looketh on the †outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the *heart.

†Heb. eyes. * 1. Chron. 28.9 psal 7.9 Ierem. 11. 20. & 17 10 and 20, 12.

8 Then Iesse called Abinadab, and made him passe before Samuel: and hee said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Iesse made Shammah to passe by: and he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Againe, Iesse made seuen of his sons to passe before Samuel; and Samuel said vnto Iesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel sayd vnto Iesse, Are here all *thy* children? And he said, There remaineth yet the youngest, and behold, he keepeth the sheepe. And Samuel said vnto Iesse, * Send, and fetch him: for wee will not sit †downe, till he come hither.

*2. Sam. 7, 8. psal. 78. 71. †Heb. round.

12 And hee sent, and brought him in: now he *was* ruddie, *and* withall †of a beautifull countenance, and goodly to looke to: And the LORD said, Arise, anoynt him: for this *is* he.

†Heb. faire of eyes.

13 Then Samuel tooke the horne of oyle, and anoynted him in the midst of his brethren: and the Spirit of the LORD came vpon Dauid, from that day forward: So Samuel rose vp and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and an euill spirit from the LORD ‖ troubled him.

‖Or, terrified.

15 And Sauls seruants said vnto him, Behold now, an euill spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy seruants *which are* before thee, to seeke out a man, who *is* a cunning player on an harpe: and it shall come to passe when the euill spirit from God is vpon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said vnto his seruants, Prouide me now a man, that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the seruants, and said, Behold, I haue seene a sonne of Iesse the Bethlehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mightie valiant man, and a man of warre, and prudent in ‖ matters, and a comely person, and the LORD is with him.

‖Or, speach.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers vnto Iesse, and said, Send mee Dauid thy sonne, which *is* with the sheepe.

20 And Iesse tooke an asse *laden* with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent *them* by Dauid his sonne vnto Saul.

21 And Dauid came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loued him greatly, and he became his armour-bearer.

22 And

22 And Saul sent to Ieſſe, ſaying, Let Dauid, I pray thee, ſtand before me: for he hath found fauour in my ſight.

23 And it came to paſſe, when the *euill* ſpirit from God was vpon Saul, that Dauid tooke an harpe, and played with his hand: So Saul was refreſhed, and was well and the euill ſpirit departed from him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The armies of the Iſraelites, and Philiſtims being ready to battell, 4 Goliath commeth proudly forth to challenge a combate. 12 Dauid ſent by his father to viſit his brethren, taketh the challenge. 28 Eliab chideth him. 30 Hee is brought to Saul. 32 Hee (beweth the reaſon of his confidence. 38 Without armor, armed by faith, he ſlayeth the Gyant. 55 Saul taketh notice of Dauid.

NOw the Philiſtines gathered together their armies to battell, and were gathered together at Shochoh, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and pitched betweene Shochoh and Azekah, in ‖ Ephes-Dammim.

‖ *Or, the coaſt of Dammim.*

2 And Saul and the men of Iſrael were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and † ſet the battell in aray againſt the Philiſtines.

† *Heb. ranged the battell*

3 And the Philiſtins ſtood on a mountaine on the one ſide, and Iſrael ſtood on a mountaine on the other ſide: and there *was* a valley betweene them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the campe of the Philiſtines, named Goliath of Gath, whoſe height *was* ſixe cubutes and a ſpan.

5 And *he had* an helmet of braſſe vpon his head, and he was † armed with a coat of male: and the weight of the coate was fiue thouſand ſhekels of braſſe.

† *Heb. clothed.*

6 And *he had* greaues of braſſe vpon his legs, and a ‖ target of braſſe betweene his ſhoulders.

† *Heb. gorget.*

7 And the ſtaffe of his ſpeare was like a weauers beame, and his ſpeares head *weighed* ſixe hundred ſhekels of yron: and one bearing a ſhield, went before him.

8 And hee ſtood and cried vnto the armies of Iſrael, and ſayd vnto them, Why are ye come out to ſet your battell in aray? am not I a Philiſtine, and you ſeruants to Saul? chuſe you a man for you and let him come downe to mee.

9 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your ſeruants: but if I preuaile againſt him, and kill him, then ſhall ye be our ſeruants, and ſerue vs.

10 And the Philiſtine ſayd, I defie the armies of Iſrael this day; giue mee a man that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Iſrael heard thoſe words of the Philiſtine, they were diſmayed and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now Dauid *was* * the ſonne of that Ephrathite of Bethlehem Iudah, whoſe name was Ieſſe, and hee had eight ſonnes: and the man went among men for an old man in the dayes of Saul.

* *Chap. 16. 1.*

13 And the three eldeſt ſonnes of Ieſſe went, *and* followed Saul to the battell: and the names of his three ſonnes that went to the battell, *were*, Eliab the firſt borne, and next vnto him, Abinadab, and the third, Shammah.

14 And Dauid was the youngeſt: and the three eldeſt followed Saul.

15 But Dauid went, and returned from Saul, to feede his fathers ſheepe at Bethlehem.

16 And the Philiſtine drew neere, morning and euening, and preſented himſelfe forty dayes.

17 And Ieſſe ſaid vnto Dauid his ſonne, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corne, & theſe ten loaues, and run to the campe to thy brethren.

18 And carie theſe tenne † cheeſes vnto the † Captaine of *their* thouſand, and looke how thy brethren fare, & take their pledge.

† *Heb. cheeſes of milke.*
† *Heb. captaine of a thouſand.*

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Iſrael *were* in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philiſtines.

20 ¶ And Dauid roſe vp earely in the morning, and left the ſheepe with a keeper, and tooke, and went, as Ieſſe had commanded him; and he came to the ‖ trench, as the hoſte was going foorth to ‖ the fight, and ſhouted for the battell.

‖ *Or, place of the cariage.*
‖ *Or, battell ray, or place of fight.*

21 For Iſrael and the Philiſtines had put the battell in aray, army againſt army.

22 And Dauid left † his cariage in the hand of the keeper of the cariage, and ran into the armie, and came and † ſaluted his brethren.

† *Heb. the veſſels from vpon him.*
† *Heb. asked his brethren of peace.*

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came vp the champion (the Philiſtine of Gath, Goliath by name) out of the armies of the Philiſtines, and ſpake according to the ſame words: and Dauid heard *them*.

24 And all the men of Iſrael, when they ſaw the man, fled † from him, and were ſore afraid.

† *Heb. from his face.*

25 And the men of Iſrael ſaid, Haue ye ſeene this man that is come vp? Surely to defile Iſrael is he come vp: and it ſhall bee that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich

enrich him with great riches, and * will giue him his daughter, and make his fathers house free in Israel.

26 And Dauid spake to the men that stood by him, saying; What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away the reproch from Israel? for who is this vncircumcised Philistine, that hee should defie the armies of the liuing God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, So shall it bee done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake vnto the men, and Eliabs anger was kindled against Dauid, and he said, Why camest thou downe hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheepe in the wildernesse? I know thy pride, and the naughtinesse of thine heart; for thou art come downe, that thou mightest see the battell.

29 And Dauid said, What haue I now done? Is there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him towards another, and spake after the same † maner: and the people answered him againe after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which Dauid spake, they rehearsed them before Saul: and he † sent for him.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Let no mans heart faile, because of him: thy seruant will goe and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to Dauid, Thou art not able to goe against this Philistine, to fight with him: for *thou art but* a youth, and he a man of warre from his youth.

34 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Thy seruant kept his fathers sheepe, & there came a Lyon, and a Beare, and tooke a ‖ lambe out of the flocke:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him and deliuered *it* out of his mouth: and when he arose against mee, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy seruant slew both the Lyon and the Beare: and this vncitcumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing hee hath defied the armies of the liuing God.

37 Dauid said moreouer, The LORD that deliuered mee out of the pawe of the Lyon, and out of the pawe of the Beare, he will deliuer me out of the hand of this Philistine. And Saul said vnto Dauid, Goe, and the LORD be with thee.

38 ¶ And Saul † armed Dauid with his armour, and he put an helmet of brasse vpon his head, also he armed him with a coat of male.

39 And Dauid girded his sword vpon his armour, and he assayed to goe, for hee had not prooued *it*: and Dauid sayd vnto Saul, I cannot goe with these: for I haue not proued *them*. And Dauid put them off him.

40 And hee tooke his staffe in his hand and chose him fiue smooth stones out of the ‖ brooke, and put them in a shepheards †bag which he had, euen in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and hee drew neere to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on & drew neere vnto Dauid, and the man that bare the shield, *went* before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw Dauid, he disdained him: for he was *but* a youth, and ruddy, and of a faire countenance.

43 And the Philistine sayd vnto Dauid, Am I a dog, that thou commest to me with staues? and the Philistine cursed Dauid by his gods.

44 And the Philistine sayde to Dauid, Come to me, and I will giue thy flesh vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the beastes of the field.

45 Then said Dauid to the Philistine, Thou commest to mee with a sword, and with a speare, and with a shied; but I come to thee in the Name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the LORD † deliuer thee into mine hand, and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will giue the carkeises of the hoste of the Philistines this day vnto the foules of the ayre, and to the wilde beastes of the earth, that all the earth may know, that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all the assembly shall know that the LORD saueth not with sword and speare (for the battell is the LORDS) and he will giue you into our hands.

48 And it came to passe when the Philistine arose, and came, and drew nigh to meet Dauid, that Dauid hasted, and ranne toward the armie to meet the Philistine.

49 And Dauid put his hand in his bag, and tooke thence a stone, and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunke into his forehead, and hee fell vpon his face to the earth.

50 So

*Iosh. 15. 16

† Heb. word.

† Heb. tooke him.

‖ Or, kid.

† Heb. clothed, &c. with his clothes.

‖ Or, valley.

† Heb. vessell.

† Heb. shut thee vp.

50 So * Dauid preuailed ouer the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, & slew him, but there was no sword in the hand of Dauid.

51 Therefore Dauid ran and stood vpon the Philistine, and tooke his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slewe him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines sawe their champion was dead they fled.

52 And the men of Israel, and of Iudah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, vntill thou come to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron: and the wounded of the Philistines fell downe by the way to Shaaraim, euen vnto Gath, and vnto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And Dauid tooke the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Ierusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw Dauid goe forth against the Philistine, hee said vnto Abner the captaine of the hoste, Abner, whose sonne is this youth? And Abner said, *As* thy soule liueth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king sayd, Enquire thou whose sonne the stripling is.

57 And as Dauid returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner tooke him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistine in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose sonne art thou, *thou* young man? And Dauid answered, I am the sonne of thy seruant Ieese the Bethlehemite.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Ionathan loueth Dauid, 5 Saul enuieth his praise, 10 Seeketh to kill him in his furie, 12 Feareth him, for his good successe, 17 Offereth him his daughters for a snare. 22 Dauid perswaded to be the kings sonne in law, giueth two hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines for Michals dowry. 28 Sauls hatred, and Dauids glory increaseth.

AND it came to passe when he made an end of speaking vnto Saul, that the soule of Ionathan was knit with the soule of Dauid, and Ionathan loued him as his owne soule.

2 And Saul tooke him that day, and would let him goe no more home to his fathers house.

3 Then Ionathan and Dauid made a couenant, because hee loued him as his owne soule.

4 And Ionathan stript himselfe of the robe that *was* vpon him, and gaue it to Dauid, and his garments, euen to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And Dauid went out, whithersoeuer Saul sent him, and ‖ behaued himselfe wisely: and Saul set him ouer the men of warre, and hee was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Sauls seruants.

6 And it came to passe as they came when Dauid was returned from the slaughter of the ‖ Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dauncing, to meete king Saul, with tabrets, with ioy, and with † instruments of musicke.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his tenne thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying † displeased him, and he said, They haue ascribed vnto Dauid ten thousands, and to mee they haue ascribed *but* thousands: and *what* can he haue more, but the kingdome?

9 And Saul eyed Dauid from that day, and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that the euill spirit from God came vpon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and Dauid played with his hand, as at other times: and *there was* a iauelin in Sauls hand.

11 And Saul cast the iauelin; for hee said, I will smite Dauid euen to the wall with it: and Dauid auoyded out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of Dauid, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul remooued him from him, and made him his captaine ouer a thousand, and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And Dauid ‖ behaued himselfe wisely in all his wayes; and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul sawe that hee behaued himselfe very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Iudah loued Dauid, because hee went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to Dauid, Behold, my elder daughter Merab, her will I giue thee to wife: onely bee thou † valiant for mee, and fight the LORDS battels: for Saul

†Ecclus. 47. 1. mac. 4. 30.

‖ Or, prospered.

‖ Or, Philistines.

† Hebr. three-stringed instruments. *Chap 21. 11. and 29. 5. ecclus. 47. 6.

† Heb. was euil in his eyes.

‖ Or, prospered

† Heb. a sonne of valour.

Saul said, Let not mine hand be vpon him, but let the hand of the Philistines bee vpon him.

18 And Dauid said vnto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my fathers family in Israel, that I should bee sonne in law to the King?

19 But it came to passe at the time when Merab Sauls daughter should haue beene giuen to Dauid, that she was giuen vnto Adriel the Meholathite to wife.

20 And Michal Sauls daughter loued Dauid: and they told Saul, and the thing † pleased him.

† Heb. was right in his eyes

21 And Saul said, I will giue him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to Dauid, Thou shalt this day be my sonne in law, in *the one of* the twaine.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his seruants *saying*, Commune with Dauid secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his seruants loue thee: now therefore be the kings sonne in law.

23 And Sauls seruants spake those words in the eares of Dauid: And Dauid said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a kings sonne in law, seeing that I am a poore man, and lightly esteemed?

† Heb. according to these words.

24 And the seruants of Saul told him, saying; † On this maner spake Dauid.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall yee say to Dauid, The king desireth not *any* dowrie; but an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines, to bee auenged of the kings enemies. But Saul thought to make Dauid fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his seruants told Dauid these words, it pleased Dauid well to be the kings sonne in law: and the dayes were not

† Heb. fulfilled.

† expired.

27 Wherefore Dauid arose, hee and his men and slew of the Philistins, two hundred men, and Dauid brought their foreskinnes, and they gaue them in full tale to the king, that hee might bee the kings sonne in law: and Saul gaue him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with Dauid, and that Michal, Sauls daughter, loued him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of Dauid; and Saul became Dauids enemie continually.

30 Then the Princes of the Philistines went foorth: and it came to passe after they went foorth, *that* Dauid behaued himselfe more wisely then all the seruants of Saul, so that his name was † much set by.

† Heb precious

CHAP. XIX.

1 Ionathan discloseth his fathers purpose to kill Dauid: 4 Hee perswadeth his father to reconciliation. 8 By reason of Dauids good successe in a new warre, Sauls malicious rage breaketh out against him. 12 Michal deceiueth her father with an image in Dauids bed. 18 Dauid commeth to Samuel in Naioth. 20 Sauls messengers sent to take Dauid, 22 and Saul himselfe, prophesie.

AND Saul spake to Ionathan his sonne, and to all his seruaunts, that they should kill Dauid.

2 But Ionathan Sauls sonne delighted much in Dauid, and Ionathan told Dauid, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: Now therefore, I pray thee, take heede to thy selfe vntill the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thy selfe:

3 And I will goe out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee, and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Ionathan spake good of Dauid vnto Saul his father, and said vnto him, Let not the king sinne against his seruant, against Dauid: because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his workes *haue beene* to thee ward very good.

5 For hee did put his * life in his hand, and slewe the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great saluation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst reioyce: Wherefore then wilt thou sinne against innocent blood, to slay Dauid without a cause?

* Iudg. 9. 17. and 12. 3. chap. 28. 21 psal. 119. 109.

6 And Saul hearkened vnto the voyce of Ionathan; and Saul sware, As the LORD liueth, he shall not be slaine.

7 And Ionathan called Dauid, and Ionathan shewed him all those things: and Ionathan brought Dauid to Saul, and hee was in his presence, as † in times past.

† Heb. yesterday third day.

8 And there was warre againe, and Dauid went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter, and they fled from † him.

† Heb. his face

9 And the euill spirit from the LORD was vpon Saul, as hee sate in his house with his iauelin in his hand: and Dauid played with *his* hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite Dauid euen to the wall with the iauelin: but hee slipt away out of Sauls presence, and hee smote the iauelin into the wall: and Dauid fled, and escaped that night.

11 Saul also sent messengers vnto Dauids

Dauids house to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal Dauids wife told him, saying, If thou saue not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt bee slaine.

12 ¶ So Michal let Dauid downe thorow a window: and hee went and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal tooke an image, and layd *it* in the bed, and put a pillow of goates haire for his bolster, and couered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take Dauid, she said, He is sicke.

15 And Saul sent the messengers *againe* to see Dauid, saying, Bring him vp to mee in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were come in, behold, *there was* an image in the bed, with a pillow of goates haire for his bolster.

17 And Saul said vnto Michal, Why hast thou deceiued mee so, and sent away mine enemie, that he is escaped? And Michal answered Saul, He said vnto me, Let me goe, Why should I kill thee?

18 ¶ So Dauid fled, and escaped, and came to Samuel to Ramah, and told him all that Saul had done to him: and hee and Samuel went and dwelt in Naioth.

19 And it was told Saul, saying, Behold, Dauid *is* at Naioth in Ramah.

20 And Saul sent messengers to take Dauid: and when they saw the company of the Prophets prophecying, and Samuel standing *as* appointed ouer them, the Spirit of God was vpon the messengers of Saul, and they also prophesied.

21 And when it was told Saul, hee sent other messengers, and they prophesied likewise: and Saul sent messengers againe the third time, and they prophesied also.

22 Then went he also to Ramah, and came to a great well that *is* in Sechu: and he asked, and said, Where are Samuel and Dauid? And one said, Behold, they be at Naioth in Ramah.

23 And hee went thither to Naioth in Ramah: and the Spirit of God was vpon him also, and hee went on and prophesied vntill he came to Naioth in Ramah:

24 And he stript off his clothes also, and prophesied before Samuel in like maner, and lay downe naked all that day, and all that night: wherefore they say, * Is Saul also among the Prophets?

† Hebr. fill.
* Chap. 10. 11.

CHAP. XX.

1 Dauid consulteth with Ionathan for his safetie. 11 Ionathan and Dauid renue their couenant by oath. 18 Ionathans token to Dauid. 24 Saul missing Dauid, seeketh to kill Ionathan. 35 Ionathan lovingly taketh his leaue of Dauid.

AND Dauid fled from Naioth in Ramah, and came and said before Ionathan, What haue I done? what *is* mine iniquitie? and what *is* my sinne before thy father, that he seeketh my life?

2 And hee said vnto him, God forbid, thou shalt not die; behold, my father will doe nothing, either great or small, but that he will † shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it *is* not *so*.

† Hebr. vncouer mine eare.

3 And Dauid sware moreouer, and said, Thy father certainely knoweth that I haue found grace in thine eyes, and hee saith, Let not Ionathan know this, lest hee be grieued: but truely, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy soule liueth, there *is* but a step betweene me and death.

4 Then said Ionathan vnto Dauid, ‖ Whatsoeuer thy soule † desireth, I will euen doe *it* for thee.

‖ Or, Say what is thy mind, and I will doe, &c. † Hebr. speaketh, or thinketh.

5 And Dauid said vnto Ionathan, Behold, to morrow *is* the new Moone, and I should not faile to sit with the king at meat: but let me goe, that I may hide my selfe in the fields vnto the third day at euen.

6 If thy father at all misse me, then say, Dauid earnestly asked *leaue* of mee, that he might runne to Bethlehem his Citie: for *there is* a yeerely ‖ sacrifice there for all the family.

‖ Or, feast.

7 If he say thus, *It is* well, thy seruant shall haue peace: but if hee be very wroth, then bee sure that euill is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt deale kindly with thy seruant, for * thou hast brought thy seruant into a couenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in mee iniquitie, slay mee thy selfe; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

* Chap. 18. 3. and 23. 18.

9 And Ionathan said, Farre be it from thee: for if I knew certainely that euill were determined by my father to come vpon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said Dauid to Ionathan, Who shall tell me? or what *if* thy father answere thee roughly?

11 ¶ And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, Come, and let vs goe out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Ionathan said vnto Dauid, O

LORD God of Iſrael, when I haue † ſounded my father, about to morrow any time, *or* the third day, and behold, *if there be* good toward Dauid, and I then ſend not vnto thee, and † ſhew it thee;

13 The LORD doe ſo and much more to Ionathan: but if it pleaſe my father to do thee euill, then I will ſhew it thee, and ſend thee away, that thou mayeſt goe in peace, and the LORD be with thee, as hee hath bene with my father.

14 And thou ſhalt not onely while yet I liue, ſhew me the kindneſſe of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But *alſo* thou ſhalt not cut off thy kindneſſe from my houſe for euer: no not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of Dauid, euery one from the face of the earth.

16 So Ionathan † made *a couenant* with the houſe of Dauid, *ſaying*, Let the LORD euen require *it* at the hand of Dauids enemies.

17 And Ionathan cauſed Dauid to ſweare againe, ‖ becauſe he loued him: for he loued him as he loued his owne ſoule.

18 Then Ionathan ſaid to Dauid, To morrow *is* the New-moone: and thou ſhalt be miſſed, becauſe thy ſeat will be † emptie.

19 And when thou haſt ſtayed three dayes, then thou ſhalt goe downe ‖ quickly, and come to the place where thou diddeſt hide thy ſelfe, † when the buſineſſe was *in hand*, and ſhalt remaine by the ſtone ‖ Ezel.

20 And I wil ſhoot three arrowes on the ſide *thereof*, as though I ſhot at a marke.

21 And behold, I will ſend a lad, *ſaying*, Goe, finde out the arrowes. If I expreſſly ſay vnto the lad, Behold, the arrowes *are* on this ſide of thee, take them: then come thou, for there is peace to thee, and † no hurt, *as* the LORD liueth.

22 But if I ſay thus vnto the yong man, Behold, the arrowes *are* beyond thee: goe thy way, for the LORD hath ſent thee away.

23 And as touching the matter which thou and I haue ſpoken of, behold, the LORD *be* betweene me and thee for euer.

24 ¶ So Dauid hid himſelfe in the field: and when the New-moone was come, the King ſate him downe to eat meat.

25 And the King ſate vpon his ſeate, as at other times, *euen* vpon a ſeate by the wall: and Ionathan aroſe, and Abner ſate by Sauls ſide, and Dauids place was emptie.

26 Neuertheleſſe, Saul ſpake not any thing that day: for he thought, Some thing hath befallen him, he is not cleane; ſurely he is not cleane.

27 And it came to paſſe on the morrow *which was* the ſecond day of the moneth, that Dauids place was emptie: and Saul ſaid vnto Ionathan his ſonne, Wherefore commeth not the ſonne of Ieſſe to meat, neither yeſterday nor to day?

28 And Ionathan anſwered Saul, Dauid earneſtly asked *leaue* of mee, *to goe* to Bethlehem.

29 And hee ſaid, Let mee goe, I pray thee, for our family hath a ſacrifice in the citie, and my brother, he hath commanded me *to be there*: and now if I haue found fauour in thine eyes, let mee get away, I pray thee, and ſee my brethren: Therefore hee commeth not vnto the Kings table.

30 Then Sauls anger was kindled againſt Ionathan, and hee ſaid vnto him, ‖ Thou ſonne of the peruerſe rebellious *woman*, doe not I know that thou haſt choſen the ſonne of Ieſſe to thine owne confuſion, and vnto the confuſion of thy mothers nakednes?

31 For as long as the ſonne of Ieſſe liueth vpon the ground, thou ſhalt not bee ſtabliſhed, nor thy kingdome: wherefore now ſend and fetch him vnto mee, for hee † ſhall ſurely die.

32 And Ionathan anſwered Saul his father, and ſaid vnto him, Wherefore ſhall he be ſlaine? what hath he done?

33 And Saul caſt a iauelin at him to ſmite him, whereby Ionathan knew that it was determined of his father to ſlay Dauid.

34 So Ionathan aroſe from the table in fierce anger, and did eate no meate the ſecond day of the moneth: for hee was grieued for Dauid, becauſe his father had done him ſhame.

35 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the morning, that Ionathan went out into the field, at the time appointed with Dauid, and a little ladde with him.

36 And hee ſaid vnto his ladde, Runne, finde out now the arrowes which I ſhoote. And as the ladde ran, he ſhot an arrow † beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow, which Ionathan had ſhot, Ionathan cried after the lad, and ſaid, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Ionathan cried after the ladde, Make

† *Hebr. ſearched.*

† *Hebr. vncouer thine eare.*

† *Hebr. cut.*

‖ *Or, by his loue towards him.*

† *Hebr. miſſed.*

‖ *Or, diligently. Hebr. greatly.*

† *Hebr. in the day of the buſineſſe.*

‖ *Or, that ſheweth the way.*

† *Hebr. not any thing.*

‖ *Or, thou peruerſe rebell. Hebr. ſonne of peruerſe rebellion.*

† *Hebr. is the ſonne of death.*

† *Hebr. to paſſe ouer him.*

Make speed, hast, stay not. And Ionathans ladde gathered vp the arrowes, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: onely Ionathan and Dauid knew the matter.

40 And Ionathan gaue his † artillery vnto his ladde, and said vnto him, Go, carie *them* to the citie.

† Heb. instruments.

† Heb. that was his.

41 ¶ And assoone as the lad was gone Dauid arose out of *a place* toward the South and fel on his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, vntill Dauid exceeded.

42 And Ionathan said to Dauid, Goe in peace, ‖ forasmuch as wee haue sworne both of vs in the Name of the LORD, saying; The LORD bee betweene mee and thee, and betweene my seede and thy seede for euer. And he arose, and departed: and Ionathan went into the citie.

‖ Or, The LORD be witnesse of that which &c.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Dauid at Nob, obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread 7 Doeg was present. 8 Dauid taketh Goliaths sword, 10 Dauid at Gath faineth himselfe madde.

THen came Dauid to Nob, to Ahimelech the Priest, and Ahimelech was afraide at the meeting of Dauid, and said vnto him, Why *art* thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech the Priest, The King hath commanded me a businesse, and hath said vnto me, Let no man know any thing of the businesse wherabout I send thee, and what I haue commanded thee: and I haue appointed *my* seruants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is vnder thine hand? giue me fiue loues of bread in mine hand, or what there is † present.

† Heb. found

4 And the Priest answered Dauid, and said, There is no common bread vnder mine hand, but there is * hallowed bread: if the yong men haue kept themselues at least from women.

* Exod. 25. 30. leuit. 24 5. mat. 12. 4.

5 And Dauid answered the Priest, and said vnto him, Of a truth women haue bin kept from vs about these three dayes, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and *the bread* is in a maner common, ‖ yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

‖ Or, especially when this day there is other sanctified in the vessell.

6 So the Priest gaue him hallowed *bread*; for there was no bread there, but the Shewbread that was taken from before the LORD, to put hote bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certaine man of the seruants of Saul *was* there that day, detained before the LORD, and his name *was* Doeg an Edomite, the chiefest of the heardmen that *belonged* to Saul.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Ahimelech, And is there not here vnder thine hand speare or sword? for I haue neither brought my sword, nor my weapons with mee, because the kings businesse required haste.

9 And the Priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is heere wrapt in a cloth behind the Ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it; for there is no other saue that, here. And Dauid said, There is none like that, giue it me.

* Chap. 17. 2.

10 ¶ And Dauid arose, and fledde that day, for feare of Saul, and went to Achish, the king of Gath.

11 And the seruants of Achish said vnto him, Is not this Dauid the king of the land? Did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, * Saul hath slaine his thousands, and Dauid his tenne thousands?

* Chap 18. 7. and 29. 5. ecclus 47. 6.

12 And Dauid layd vp these wordes in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And hee changed his behauiour before them, and fained himselfe madde in their hands, and ‖ scrabled on the dores of the gate, and let his spittle fall downe vpon his beard.

‖ Or, made marks.

14 Then said Achish vnto his seruants, Loe, you see the man ‖ is mad: wherefore *then* haue ye brought him to me?

‖ Or, playeth the mad-man.

15 Haue I need of mad-men, that yee haue brought this fellow to play the madman in my presence? Shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAP. XXII.

1 Companies resort vnto Dauid at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents vnto the king of Moab. 5 Admonished by Gad, He commeth to Hareth 6 Saul going to pursue him, complaineth of his seruants vnfaithfulnesse. 9 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the Priests. 17 The footmen refusing, Doeg executeth it. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth Dauid the newes.

DAuid therefore departed thence, and escaped to the caue Adullam: and when his brethren, and all his fathers house heard it, they went downe thither to him.

2 And euery one *that was* in distresse, & euery one that † *was* in debt, & euery one *that was* † discontented, gathered themselues

† Heb. had a creditour. † Heb. bitter of soule.

vnto him, and he became a captaine ouer them: and there were with him about foure hundred men.

3 ¶ And Dauid went thence, to Mizpeh of Moab, and hee sayd vnto the king of Moab, Let my father, and my mother, I pray thee, come foorth, *and be* with you, till I know what God will doe for mee.

4 And hee brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that Dauid was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the Prophet Gad said vnto Dauid, Abide not in the hold, depart, and get thee into the land of Iudah. Then Dauid departed, and came into the forrest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that Dauid was discouered, and the men that *were* with him: (now Saul abode in Gibeah vnder a ‖ tree in Ramah, hauing his speare in his hand, and all his seruants were standing about him.)

‖ *Or, grone in a high place.*

7 Then Saul said vnto his seruants that stood about him, Heare now, yee Beniamites: Will the sonne of Iesse giue euery one of you fields, and vineyards, *and* make you all captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds:

8 That all of you haue conspired against me, and there is none that † sheweth me, that my sonne hath made a league with the sonne of Iesse, and there is none of you that is sorie for me, or sheweth vnto mee that my sonne hath stirred vp my seruant against me, to lye in waite, as at this day;

† *Heb. vncouereth mine eare.*

9 ¶ Then answered Doeg the Edomite, (which was set ouer the seruants of Saul) and sayd, I saw the son of Iesse comming to Nob, to Ahimelech the sonne of Ahitub.

10 And he enquired of the LORD for him, and gaue him victuals, and gaue him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the Priest, the son of Ahitub, & all his fathers house, the Priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Heare now thou son of Ahitub: and he answered, † Here I am, my lord.

† *Heb. behold me.*

13 And Saul said vnto him, Why haue ye conspired against me; thou and the son of Iesse, in that thou hast giuen him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lye in waite, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king and said, And who is *so* faithfull among all thy seruants, as Dauid, which is the kings sonne in law and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then beginne to enquire of God for him? be it farre from mee: let not the king impute any thing vnto his seruant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy seruant knew nothing of all this, † lesse or more.

† *Heb. little or great.*

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy fathers house.

17 ¶ And the king said vnto the ‖ footmen that stood about him, Turne and slay the Priests of the LORD, because their hand also *is* with Dauid, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to mee. But the seruants of the king would not put foorth their hand to fall vpon the Priests of the LORD.

‖ *Or, guard Heb. the runners.*

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turne thou and fall vpon the Priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell vpon the Priests, and slew on that day foure score and fiue persons that did weare a linnen Ephod.

19 And Nob the citie of the Priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen and asses, and sheepe, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sonnes of Ahimelech, the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, escaped and fled after Dauid.

21 And Abiathar shewed Dauid that Saul had slaine the LORDS Priests.

22 And Dauid said vnto Abiathar, I knew it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would surely tell Saul: I haue occasioned *the death* of all the persons of thy fathers house.

23 Abide thou with me, feare not: for he that seeketh my life, seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safegard.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid enquiring of the Lord by Abiathar, reskueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the comming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he escapeth from Keilah. 14 In Ziph Ionathan commeth and comforteth him. 19 The Ziphites discouer him to Saul. 25 At Maon he is rescued from Saul by the inuasion of the Philistines. 29 He dwelleth at En-gedi.

THen they told Dauid, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing floores.

2 Therefore Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe and smite these

theſe Philiſtines? And the LORD ſaid vnto Dauid, Goe, and ſmite the Philiſtines, and ſaue Keilah.

3 And Dauids men ſaid vnto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Iudah: how much more then if we come to Keilah againſt the armies of the Philiſtines?

4 Then Dauid enquired of the LORD yet againe: and the LORD anſwered him, and ſaid, Ariſe, goe downe to Keilah: for I will deliuer the Philiſtines into thine hand.

5 So Dauid and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philiſtines, and brought away their cattell, and ſmote them with a great ſlaughter: ſo Dauid ſaued the inhabitants of Keilah.

*Chap.22. 20. 6 And it came to paſſe when Abiathar the ſonne of Ahimelech * fled to Dauid to Keilah, *that* he came downe *with* an Ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was tolde Saul that Dauid was come to Keilah: and Saul ſaid, God hath deliuered him into mine hand: for he is ſhut in, by entring into a towne that hath gates and barres.

8 And Saul called all the people together to warre, to goe downe to Keilah, to beſiege Dauid and his men.

9 ¶ And Dauid knew that Saul ſecretly practiſed miſchiefe againſt him, and hee ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt, Bring hither the Ephod.

10 Then ſaid Dauid, O LORD God of Iſrael, thy ſeruant hath certainly heard that Saul ſeeketh to come to Keilah, to deſtroy the city for my ſake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliuer mee vp into his hand? will Saul come downe, as thy ſeruant hath heard, O LORD God of Iſrael? I beſeech thee tell thy ſeruant. And the LORD ſaid, He will come downe.

†Hebr ſhut vp. 12 Then ſaid Dauid, Will the men of Keilah † deliuer mee, and my men, into the hand of Saul? And the LORD ſaid, They will deliuer thee vp.

13 ¶ Then Dauid and his men, *which were* about ſixe hundred, aroſe, and departed out of Keilah, and went whitherſoeuer they could goe: and it was told Saul, that Dauid was eſcaped from Keilah, and hee forbare to goe foorth.

14 And Dauid abode in the wilderneſſe in ſtrong holds, and remained in a mountaine in the wilderneſſe of Ziph: and Saul ſought him euery day, but God deliuered him not into his hand.

15 And Dauid ſaw that Saul was come out to ſeeke his life: and Dauid *was* in the wilderneſſe of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Ionathan Sauls ſonne aroſe, and went to Dauid into the wood, and ſtrengthened his hand in God.

17 And he ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for the hand of Saul my father ſhall not finde thee, and thou ſhalt be King ouer Iſrael, and I ſhalbe next vnto thee: and that alſo Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a couenant before the LORD: and Dauid abode in the wood, and Ionathan went to his houſe.

19 ¶ Then came vp the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeah, ſaying, Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs in ſtrong holdes in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* † on the South of ‖ Ieſhimon?

†Hebr. on the right hand. ‖Or, the wilderneſſe?

20 Now therefore, O King, come downe according to all the deſire of thy ſoule to come downe, and our part ſhall be to deliuer him into the Kings hand.

21 And Saul ſaid, Bleſſed *be* yee of the LORD, for ye haue compaſſion on me.

22 Goe, I pray you, prepare yet, and know, and ſee his place where his † haunt is, *and* who hath ſeene him there: for it is told me, that he dealeth very ſubtilly.

†Hebr. foot ſhall be.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himſelfe, and come yee againe to me with the certaintie, and I will goe with you: and it ſhall come to paſſe, if hee be in the land, that I will ſearch him out throughout all the thouſands of Iudah.

24 And they aroſe, and went to Ziph before Saul: but Dauid and his men *were* in the wilderneſſe of Maon, in the plaine on the South of Ieſhimon.

25 Saul alſo and his men went to ſeeke *him*, and they told Dauid: wherefore hee came downe into a rocke, and abode in the wilderneſſe of Maon: and when Saul heard that, he purſued after Dauid in the wilderneſſe of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this ſide of the mountaine, and Dauid and his men on that ſide of the mountaine: and Dauid made haſte to get away for feare of Saul: for Saul and his men compaſſed Dauid and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a meſſenger vnto Saul, ſaying, Haſte thee, and come: for the Philiſtines haue †inuaded the land.

† Hebr. ſpread themſelues vpon, &c.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from purſuing after Dauid, and went againſt the

Philistines; therefore they called that place ‖ Sela-Hammahlekoth.

‖ That is, *the rocke of diuisions.*

29 ¶ And Dauid went vp from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at En-gedi.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in a caue at En-gedi, hauing cut off Sauls skirt, spareth his life. 8 Hee sheweth thereby his innocencie. 16 Saul acknowledging his fault, taketh an oth of Dauid, and departeth.

AND it came to passe when Saul was returned from † following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, Dauid is in the wildernesse of En-gedi.

† *Hebr. after.*

2 Then Saul tooke three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seeke Dauid and his men vpon the rockes of the wilde goats.

3 And he came to the sheepe coates by the way, where *was* a caue, and Saul went in to couer his feet: and Dauid and his men remained in the sides of the caue.

4 And the men of Dauid said vnto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said vnto thee, Behold, I will deliuer thine enemie into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seeme good vnto thee. Then Dauid arose, and cut off the skirt of † Sauls robe priuily.

† *Hebr. the robe which was Sault.*

5 And it came to passe afterward, that Dauids heart smote him, because he had cut off Sault skirt.

6 And hee saide vnto his men, The LORD forbid, that I should doe this thing vnto my master the LORDS Anoynted, to stretch foorth mine hand against him, seeing he *is* the Anointed of the LORD.

7 So Dauid † stayed his seruants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul: but Saul rose vp out of the caue, and went on *his* way.

† *Hebr. cut off.*

8 Dauid also rose afterward, and went out of the caue, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the King. And when Saul looked behind him, Dauid stouped with his face to the earth, and bowed himselfe.

9 ¶ And Dauid said to Saul, Wherefore heareſt thou mens words, saying, Behold, Dauid seeketh thy hurt?

10 Beholde, this day thine eyes haue seene, how that the LORD had deliuered thee to day into mine hand in the caue: and some bade *me* kill thee, but *mine eye* spared thee; and I said, I will not put foorth mine hand against my lord, for he *is* the LORDS Anointed.

11 Moreouer, my father, See, yea see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, & killed thee not, know thou and see, that there is neither euill nor transgression in mine hand, and I haue not sinned against thee; yet thou hunteſt my soule, to take it.

12 The LORD iudge betweene mē and thee, and the LORD auenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

13 As saith the Prouerbe of the ancients, Wickednes proceedeth from the wicked: but mine hand shall not be vpon thee.

14 After whom is the King of Israel come out? after whom doeſt thou pursue? After a dead dogge, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be Iudge, and iudge betweene me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and † deliuer me out of thine hand.

† *Hebr. iudge.*

16 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid had made an end of speaking these words vnto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Saul lift vp his voice and wept.

17 And he said to Dauid, Thou art more righteous then I: for thou hast rewarded mee good, whereas I haue rewarded thee euill.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with mee: forasmuch as when the LORD had † deliuered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

† *Hebr. shut vp.*

19 For if a man finde his enemie, will he let him goe wel away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good, for that thou hast done vnto me this day.

20 And now behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be King, and that the kingdome of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Sweare now therefore vnto mee by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after mee, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my fathers house.

22 And Dauid sware vnto Saul, and Saul went home: but Dauid and his men gat them vp vnto the hold.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Samuel dieth. 2 Dauid in Paran sendeth to Nabal. 10 Prouoked by Nabals churlishnesse, hee mindeth to destroy him. 14 Abigail vnderstanding thereof, 18 taketh a present, 23 and by her wisdome, 32 pacifieth Dauid. 36 Nabal hearing thereof, dieth. 39 Dauid taketh Abigail and Ahinoam to bee his wiues. 44 Michol is giuen to Phalti.

AND *Samuel died, and all the Israelites were gathered together, and lamented him, and buried him in his house at Ramah. And Dauid arose, and went downe

*Chap. 28. 3 ecclus. 46. 13, 20.

downe to the wilderneſſe of Paran.

2 And there *was* a man in Maon, whoſe ‖ poſſeſſions *were* in Carmel, and the man *was* very great, and he had three thouſand ſheepe, and a thouſand goates: and he was ſhearing his ſheepe in Carmel.

‖ *Or, poſſeſſions.*

3 Now the name of the man *was* Nabal, and the name of his wife, Abigail: and ſhe *was* a woman of good vnderſtanding, and of a beautifull countenance: but the man *was* churliſh and euill in his doings, and he *was* of the houſe of Caleb.

4 ¶ And Dauid heard in the wildernes, that Nabal did ſheare his ſheep.

5 And Dauid ſent out ten yong men, and Dauid ſaid vnto the yong men, Get you vp to Carmel, and goe to Nabal, and † greet him in my name;

† *Heb. aske him in my name, of peace.*

6 And thus ſhall yee ſay to him that liueth *in proſperitie*, Peace *bee* both to thee, and peace *be* to thine houſe, and peace *be* vnto all that thou haſt.

7 And now, I haue heard that thou haſt ſhearers: now thy ſhepheards which were with vs, we † hurt them not, neither was there ought miſſing vnto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

† *Hebr. ſhamed.*

8 Aske thy yong men, and they will ſhew thee: wherfore let the yong men find fauour in thine eyes: (for wee come in a good day) giue, I pray thee, whatſoeuer commeth to thine hand, vnto thy ſeruants, and to thy ſonne Dauid.

9 And when Dauids yong men came they ſpake to Nabal according to all thoſe words in the Name of Dauid, and † ceaſed.

† *Heb. reſted.*

10 ¶ And Nabal anſwered Dauids ſeruants, and ſaid, who *is* Dauid? and who *is* the ſonne of Ieſſe? There be many ſeruants now a dayes that breake away euery man from his maſter.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water, and my † fleſh that I haue killed for my ſhearers, and giue it vnto men, whom I know not whence they be?

† *Heb. ſlaughter.*

12 So Dauids yong men turned their way, and went againe, and came and told him all thoſe ſayings.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto his men, Gird you on euery man his ſword. And they girded on euery man his ſword, and Dauid alſo girded on his ſword: and there went vp after Dauid about foure hundred men, and two hundred abode by the ſtuffe.

14 ¶ But one of the yong men told Abigail Nabals wife, ſaying, Behold, Dauid ſent meſſengers out of the wilderneſſe to ſalute our maſter: and he † railed on them.

† *Heb flew vpon them.*

15 But the men were very good vnto vs, and we were not † hurt, neither miſſed wee any thing as long as wee were conuerſant with them, when we were in the fields.

† *Heb. ſhamed.*

16 They were a wall vnto vs both by night and day, all the while wee were with them keeping ſheepe.

17 Now therefore know and conſider what thou wilt doe: for euill is determined againſt our maſter, and againſt all his houſhold: for he is *ſuch* a ſonne of Belial, that a man cannot ſpeake vnto him.

18 ¶ Then Abigail made haſte, & tooke two hundred loaues, & two bottles of wine, and fiue ſheepe ready dreſſed, and fiue meaſures of parched corne, and an hundred ‖ cluſters of raiſins, and two hundred cakes of figges, and laid *them* on aſſes.

‖ *Or, lumps.*

19 And ſhe ſaid vnto her ſeruants, Goe on before me, behold, I come after you: but ſhe told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was ſo, as ſhe rode on the aſſe, that ſhee came downe by the couert of the hill, and behold, Dauid and his men came downe againſt her, and ſhe met them.

21 (Now Dauid had ſaid, Surely in vaine haue I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderneſſe, ſo that nothing was miſſed of all that pertained vnto him: and hee hath requited me euill for good.

22 So and more alſo doe God vnto the enemies of Dauid, if I leaue of all that pertaine to him by the morning light, any that piſſeth againſt the wall.)

23 And when Abigail ſaw Dauid, ſhee haſted, and lighted off the aſſe, and fell before Dauid on her face, and bowed herſelfe to the ground.

24 And fell at his feete, and ſaid, Vpon me, my lord, *vpon* me let *this* iniquitie bee, and let thine handmaid, I pray thee, ſpeake in thine † audience, and heare the words of thine handmaid.

† *Heb. eares*

25 Let not my lord, I pray thee, † regard this man of Belial, euen Nabal: for as his name is, ſo is he: Nabal *is* his name, and folly *is* with him: But I thine handmaide ſaw not the yong men of my lord, whom thou didſt ſend.

†*Heb lay it to his heart.*

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liueth, and *as* thy ſoule liueth, ſeeing the LORD hath withholden thee from comming to *ſhed* blood, and from † auenging thy ſelfe with thine owne hand: now let thine enemies and they that ſeeke euill to my lord, be as Nabal.

†*Heb ſauing thy ſelfe.*

‖ *Or, present.*

† *Heb. walke at the feet of, &c.*

† *Heb. in the middest of the bought of a sling.*

† *Heb. no stag gering: or stumbling.*

27 And now this ‖ blessing which thine handmaid hath brought vnto my lord, let it euen bee giuen vnto the yong men that † follow my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgiue the trespasse of thine handmaid: for the LORD will certainely make my lord a sure house, because my lord fighteth the battels of the LORD, and euill hath not bin found in thee *all* thy dayes.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seeke thy soule: but the soule of my lord shalbe bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God, and the soules of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, † *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to passe when the LORD shall haue done to my lord, according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall haue appointed thee ruler ouer Israel.

31 That this shall be no † griefe vnto thee, nor offence of heart vnto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causelesse, or that my lord hath auenged himselfe: But when the LORD shall haue dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And Dauid said to Abigail, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me.

33 And blessed be thy aduice, and blessed be thou, which hast kept me this day from comming to shed blood, and from auenging my selfe with mine owne hand.

34 For in very deed, as the LORD God of Israel liueth, which hath kept me backe from hurting thee, except thou hadst hasted and come to meet me, surely there had not been left vnto Nabal, by the morning light, any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So Dauid receiued of her hand that which she had brought him, and said vnto her, Goe vp in peace to thine house; See, I haue hearkened to thy voyce, and haue accepted thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal, and behold, he held a feast in his house like the feast of a king; and Nabals heart *was* merry within him, for he *was* very drunken: wherfore she told him nothing, lesse or more, vntill the morning light.

37 But it came to passe in the morning, when the wine was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to passe about ten daies *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when Dauid heard that Nabal was dead, he said, Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath pleaded the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath kept his seruant from euill: for the LORD hath returned the wickednesse of Nabal vpon his owne head. And Dauid sent, and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the seruants of Dauid were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake vnto her, saying, Dauid sent vs vnto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herselfe on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a seruant to wash the feet of the seruants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and rose, and rode vpon an asse, with fiue damosels of hers that went † after her; and she went after the messengers of Dauid, and became his wife.

† *Heb. at her feete.*

43 Dauid also tooke Ahinoam * of Iezreel, and they were also both of them his wiues.

* *Iosh. 15. 56*

44 ¶ But Saul had giuen * Michal his daughter, Dauids wife, to Phalti the sonne of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

* *2. Sam. 3. 14, 15.*

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Saul by the discouery of the Ziphites, commeth to Hachilah against Dauid. 4 Dauid comming into the trench, stayeth Abishai from killing Saul, but taketh his speare and cruse. 13 Dauid reproueth Abner, 18 and exhorteth Saul. 21 Saul acknowledgeth his sinne.

AND the Ziphites came vnto Saul to Gibeah, saying, * Doth not Dauid hide himselfe in the hill of Hachilah, *which is* before Ieshimon?

* *Chap. 23. 19.*

2 Then Saul arose, and went downe to the wildernesse of Ziph, hauing three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek Dauid in the wildernesse of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Ieshimon by the way: but Dauid abode in the wildernesse, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wildernesse.

4 Dauid therefore sent out spies, and vnderstood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And Dauid arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and Dauid beheld the place where Saul lay, and * Abner the sonne of Ner, the captaine of his hoste: and Saul lay in the ‖ trench, and the people pitched round about him.

* *Chap 14. 50. and 17. 55.*

‖ *Or, midst of his carriages*

6 Then

6 Then answered Dauid, and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to abishai the sonne of Zeruiah brother to Ioab, saying, Who will goe down with me to Saul to the campe? And Abishai said, I will go downe with thee.

7 So Dauid and Abishai came to the people by night, and behold Saul lay sleeping within the trench, and his speare stuck in the ground at his bolster: but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to Dauid, God hath † deliuered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with *the* speare, euen to the earth at once, and I will not *smite* him the second time.

† Hebr. shut vp.

9 And Dauid said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORDS Annoynted, And be guiltlesse?

10 Dauid saide furthermore, As the LORD liueth, the LORD shal smite him, or his day shall come to die, or he shal descend into battell, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORDS Annointed: but I pray thee, take thou now the speare that is at his bolster, & the cruse of water, and let vs goe.

12 So Dauid tooke the speare and the cruse of water from Sauls bolster, and they gate them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked: for they were all asleepe, because a deep sleep *from* the LORD was fallen vpon them.

13 ¶ Then Dauid went ouer to the other side, and stood on the top of an hil afar off (a great space being betweene them:)

14 And Dauid cryed to the people, and to Abner the sonne of Ner, saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered, and said, Who *art* thou *that* criest to the King?

15 And Dauid said to Abner, *Art* not thou a valiant man? and who *is* like to thee in Israel? Wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the King? for there came one of the people in, to destroy the king thy lord.

† Hebr. the sonnes of death.

16 This thing *is* not good that thou hast done: as the LORD liueth, ye are † worthy to die, because ye haue not kept your master the LORDS Annointed: and now see where the kings speare is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew Dauids voyce, and said, Is this thy voyce, my sonne Dauid? And Dauid said, It is my voyce, my lord, O King.

18 And he said, wherfore doth my lord thus pursue after his seruant? for what haue I done? or what euill is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king heare the words of his seruant: If the LORD haue stirred thee vp against me, let him † accept an offering: but if they *be* the children of men, cursed *be* they before the LORD: for they haue driuen me out this day from † abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go serue others gods.

† Heb. smell.

† Heb. cleauing.

20 Now therfore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seeke a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountaines.

21 ¶ Then said Saul, I haue sinned: Returne, my sonne Dauid, for I will no more do thee harme, because my soule was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I haue played the foole, and haue erred exceedingly.

22 And Dauid answered, and said, Behold the kings speare, and let one of the yong men come ouer and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to euery man his righteousnes, and his faithfulnes: for the LORD deliuered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch foorth mine hand against the LORDS Annoynted.

24 And behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes: so let my life bee much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliuer me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to Dauid, Blessed be thou, my sonne Dauid: thou shalt both doe great *things*, and also shalt still preuaile. So Dauid went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Saul hearing Dauid to be in Gath, seeketh no more for him. 5 Dauid beggeth Ziklag of Achish. 8 He inuading other countreys, perswadeth Achish he fought against Iudah.

AND Dauid saide in his heart, I shall now † perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me, then that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines; and Saul shall despaire of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

† Hebr. bee consumed.

2 And Dauid arose, and he passed ouer with the sixe hundred men that *were* with him,

him, Vnto Achish the sonne of Moach king of Gath.

3 And Dauid dwelt with Achish at Gath, he, and his men, euery man with his household, *euen* Dauid with his two wiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail the Carmelitesse Nabals wife.

4 And it was told Saul, that Dauid was fled to Gath, and he sought no more againe for him.

5 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, If I haue now found grace in thine eyes, let them giue me a place in some towne in the countrey, that I may dwell there: for why should thy seruant dwell in the royall citie with thee?

6 Then Achish gaue him Ziklag that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth vnto the Kings of Iudah vnto this day.

† *Hebr. the number of dayes.* † *Hebr.* a yere *of dayes.*

7 And † the time that Dauid dwelt in the countrey of the Philistines, was † a full yere, and foure moneths.

‖ *Or, Gerzites*

8 ¶ And Dauid and his men went vp and inuaded the Geshurites, and the ‖ Gezrites, and the Amalekites: for those *nations* were of old the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, euen vnto the land of Egypt.

9 And Dauid smote the land, and left neither man nor woman aliue, and tooke away the sheepe, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparell, and returned, and came to Achish.

‖ *Or, did you not make a rode, &c.*

10 And Achish said, ‖ Whither haue ye made a rode to day? And Dauid said, Against the South of Iudah, and against the South of the Ierahmeelites, and against the South of the Kenites.

11 And Dauid saued neither man nor woman aliue, to bring *tidings* to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on vs, saying, So did Dauid, and so will be his maner, all the while he dwelleth in the countrey of the Philistines.

† *Heb. to stinke.*

12 And Achish beleeued Dauid, saying, He hath made his people Israel † vtterly to abhorre him, therefore he shall be my seruant for euer.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Achish putteth confidence in Dauid. 3 Saul hauing destroyed the witches. 4 and now in his feare forsaken of God, 7 seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch, encouraged by Saul, raiseth vp Samuel, 15 Saul hearing his vnne, fainteth. 21 The woman with his seruants refresh him with meat.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel: and Achish said vnto Dauid, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt goe out with me to battell, thou, and thy men.

2 And Dauid said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy seruant can doe. And Achish said to Dauid, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for euer.

*Chap. 25. 1.

3 ¶ Now * Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, euen in his owne city: and Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wyzards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistins gathered themselues together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the hoste of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, the LORD answered him not, neither by dreames, nor by Vrim, nor by Prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul vnto his seruants, Seeke me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may goe to her, and enquire of her. And his seruant said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor.

8 And Saul disguised himselfe, and put on other rayment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night, and he said, I pray thee diuine vnto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* vp whom I shall name vnto thee.

9 And the woman said vnto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that haue familiar spirits, and the wyzards out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liueth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring vp vnto thee? and he said, Bring mee vp Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cryed with a loud voyce; and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceiued me? for thou *art* Saul.

13 And the King said vnto her, Be not afraid: for what saw est thou? and the woman said vnto Saul, I saw gods ascending out of the earth.

† *Heb. what is his forme?*

14 And he said vnto her, † What forme is he of? And shee said, An old man commeth

meth vp, and hee is couered with a mantle. And Saul perceiued that it was Samuel, and he stouped with his face to the ground, and bowed himselfe.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted mee, to bring me vp? And Saul answered, I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make warre against mee, and God is departed from me, and answereth me no more, neither †by Prophets, nor by dreames: therefore I haue called thee, that thou mayest make knowen vnto me, what I shall doe.

†Hebr. by the hand of Prophets.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then doest thou aske of me, seeing the LORD is departed from me, and is become thine enemie?

17 And the LORD hath done ‖ to him, * as he spake by † me: for the LORD hath rent the kingdome out of thine hand, and giuen it to thy neighbour, *euen* to Dauid:

‖Or, for himselfe. *Chap. 15. 28. †Hebr. mine hand.

18 Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath vpon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing vnto thee this day.

19 Moreouer, the LORD will also deliuer Israel with thee, into the hand of the Philistines: and to morrow *shalt* thou and thy sonnes *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliuer the hoste of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

†Hebr. made haste and fill with the fulnesse of his stature.

20 Then Saul † fell straight way all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel, and there was no strength in him: for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came vnto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said vnto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voyce, and I haue put my life in my hand, and haue hearkened vnto thy words which thou spakest vnto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also vnto the voyce of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsell of bread before thee; and eate, that thou mayest haue strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I wil not eat. But his seruants together with the woman compelled him, and hee hearkened vnto their voice: so he arose from the earth, and sate vpon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calfe in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, & tooke flowre and kneaded *it*, and did bake vnleauened bread thereof.

25 And shee brought *it* before Saul, and before his seruants, and they did eate: then they rose vp, and went away that night.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 *Dauid marching with the Philistines,* 3 *is disalowed by their Princes.* 6 *Achish dismisseth him with commendation of his fidelitie.*

NOw the Philistines gathered together all their armies to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountaine which *is* in Iezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but Dauid and his men passed on in the Rereward with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What *doe* these Hebrewes *here*? And Achish said vnto the princes of the Philistines, *Is* not this Dauid the seruant of Saul the King of Israel, which hath bene with me these dayes, or these yeeres, and I haue found no fault in him since he fell *vnto mee*, vnto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him, and the princes of the Philistines said vnto him, * Make this fellow returne, that hee may goe againe to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go downe with vs to battell, lest in the battell he be an aduersary to vs: for wherewith should he reconcile himselfe vnto his master? should it not bee with the heads of these men?

* 1. Chron. 12. 19.

5 *Is* not this Dauid, of whom they sing one to another in dances, saying, * Saul slew his thousands, and Dauid his ten thousands?

* Chap. 18. 7. and 21. 11.

6 ¶ Then Achish called Dauid, and said vnto him, Surely, as the LORD liueth, thou hast bene vpright, and thy going out and thy comming in with me in the hoste is good in my sight: for I haue not found euil in thee, since the day of thy comming vnto me vnto this day: neuertheless, the † lords fauour thee not.

†Hebr. thou art not good in the eyes of the lords.

7 Wherefore now returne and goe in peace, that thou † displease not the lords of the Philistines.

†Hebr. do not euill in the eyes of the lords.

8 ¶ And Dauid said vnto Achish, But what haue I done? and what hast thou found in thy seruant so long as I haue bene † with thee vnto this day, that I may not goe fight against the enemies of my lord the King?

†Hebr. before thee.

6 And Achish answered, and said to Dauid, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, as an Angel of God: notwithstanding the

the Princes of the Philiſtines haue ſaid, He ſhall not goe vp with vs to the battell.

10 Wherefore now riſe vp earely in the morning, with thy maſters ſeruants that are come with thee: and aſſoone as ye be vp earely in the morning, and haue light, depart.

11 So Dauid and his men roſe vp earely to depart in the morning, to returne into the land of the Philiſtines; and the Philiſtines went vp to Iezreel.

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Amalekites ſpoile Ziklag. 4 Dauid asking counſell, is encouraged by God to purſue them. 11 By the meanes of a runnid Egyptian, hee is brought to the enemies, and recouereth all the ſpoile. 22 Dauids law to diuide the ſpoile equally betweene them that fight, and them that keepe the ſtuffe. 26 He ſendeth preſents to his friends.

AND it came to paſſe when Dauid and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had inuaded the South and Ziklag, and ſmitten Ziklag, and burnt it with fire:

2 And had taken the women captiues, that *were* therein; they ſlew not any either great or ſmall, but caried *them* away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So Dauid and his men came to the citie, and behold, it was burnt with fire, and their wiues, and their ſonnes, and their daughters were taken captiues.

4 Then Dauid and the people that were with him, liſt vp their voyce, and wept, vntill they had no more power to weepe.

5 And Dauids two wiues were taken captiues, Ahinoam the Iezreelitеſſe, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And Dauid was greatly diſtreſſed: for the people ſpake of ſtoning him, becauſe the ſoule of all the people was † grieued, euery man for his ſonnes, and for his daughters: but Dauid encouraged himſelfe in the LORD his God.

7 And Dauid ſaid to Abiathar the Prieſt Ahimelechs ſonne, I pray thee, bring mee hither the Ephod: and Abiathar brought thither the Ephod to Dauid.

8 And Dauid enquired at the LORD, ſaying; Shal I purſue after this troupe? ſhall I ouertake them? And hee anſwered him, Purſue, for thou ſhalt ſurely ouertake *them*, and without faile recouer *all*.

9 So Dauid went, he, and the ſixe hundred men that *were* with him, and came to the brooke Beſor, where thoſe that were left behinde, ſtayed.

10 But Dauid purſued, hee and foure hundred men: (for two hundred abode behinde, which were ſo faint that they could not goe ouer the brooke Beſor.)

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to Dauid, and gaue him bread, and he did eate, and they made him drinke water.

12 And they gaue him a piece of a cake of figs, and two cluſters *of raiſins*: and when he had eaten, his ſpirit came againe to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunke any water, three dayes and three nights.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, To whom *belongeſt* thou? and whence *art* thou? And he ſaid, I am a yong man of Egypt, ſeruant to an Amalekite, and my maſter left me becauſe three dayes agone I fell ſicke.

14 We made an inuaſion *vpon* the South of the Cherethites, and vpon the *coaſt* which *belongeth* to Iudah, and vpon the South of Caleb, and we burnt Ziklag with fire.

15 And Dauid ſaid to him, Canſt thou bring me downe to this company? And hee ſaid, Sweare vnto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill mee, nor deliuer mee into the hands of my maſter, and I will bring thee downe to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him downe, behold, they *were* ſpread abroad vpon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, becauſe of all the great ſpoile that they had taken out of the land of the Philiſtines, and out of the land of Iudah.

17 And Dauid ſmote them from the twilight, euen vnto the euening of the next day: and there eſcaped not a man of them, ſaue foure hundred yong men which rode vpon camels, and fled.

18 And Dauid recouered all that the Amalekites had caried away: and Dauid reſcued his two wiues.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither ſmall nor great, neither ſons nor daughters, neither ſpoile, nor any thing that they had taken to them: Dauid recouered all.

20 And Dauid tooke all the flocks, and the herds, *which* they draue before thoſe *other* cattell, and ſaide, This *is* Dauids ſpoile.

21 ¶ And Dauid came to the two hundred men which were ſo faint that they could not follow Dauid, whom they had made alſo to abide at the brooke Beſor: and they went foorth to meete Dauid, and to meet the people, that *were* with him; and when

† *Heb. bitter.*

† *Heb. their morrow.*

when Dauid came neere to the people, hee ‖ saluted them.

‖ *Or, asked them how they did.*

22 Then answered all the wicked men, and *men* of Belial, of † those that went with Dauid, and said, Because they went not with vs, we will not giue them *ought* of the spoile, that we haue recouered, saue to euery man his wife and his children, that they may lead *them* away, and depart.

† *Heb. men.*

23 Then said Dauid, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath giuen vs, who hath preserued vs, and deliuered the company that came against vs, into our hand.

24 For who will hearken vnto you in this matter? But as his part *is* that goeth downe to the battell, so shall his part *bee* that tarieth by the stuffe: they shall part alike.

† *Heb. and forward.*

25 And it was so from that day † forward, that he made it a statute, and an ordinance for Israel, vnto this day.

26 ¶ And when Dauid came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoile vnto the elders of Iudah, *euen* to his friends, (saying, Behold a † present for you, of the spoile of the enemies of the LORD.)

† *Heb. blessing.*

27 To *them* which *were* in Bethel, and to *them* which *were* in South Ramoth, and to *them* which *were* in Iattir,

28 And to *them* which *were* in Aroer, and to *them* which *were* in Siphmoth, and to *them* which *were* in Eshtemoa,

29 And to *them* which *were* in Rachal, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Ierahmeelites, and to *them* which *were* in the cities of the Kenites.

30 And to *them* which *were* in Hormah, and to *them* which *were* in Chorashan, and to *them* which *were* in Athach,

31 And to *them* which *were* in Hebron, and to all the places where Dauid himselfe and his men were wont to haunt.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Saul hauing lost his armie, and his sonnes slaine, hee and his armour bearer kill themselues. 7 The Philistines possesse the forsaken townes of the Israelites. 8 They triumph ouer the dead carkeises. 11 They of Iabesh Giliad, recouering the bodies by night, burne them at Iabesh and mournfully bury their bones.

*1. Chron. 10. 1.

NOw * the Philistines fought against Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell downe ‖ slaine in mount Gilboa.

‖ *Or, wounded.*

2 And the Philistines followed hard vpon Saul, and vpon his sons, and the Philistines slew Ionathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Sauls sonnes.

3 And the battel went sore against Saul and the † archers † hit him, and he was sore wounded of the Archers.

† *Heb. shooters, men with bowes.*

4 Then said Saul vnto his armour bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith, lest these vncircumcised come and thrust me through, and ‖ abuse me. But his armour bearer would not: for hee was sore afraid: therefore Saul tooke a sword, and fell vpon it.

† *Heb. found him.*

‖ *Or, mocke me.*

5 And when his armour bearer saw that Saul was dead, hee fell likewise vpon *his* sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sonnes, and his armour bearer, and all his men that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that *were* on the other side of the valley, and they that *were* on the other side Iordane, saw that the men of Israel fledde, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsooke the cities and fled, and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to passe on the morrow when the Philistines came to strippe the slaine, that they found Saul, and his three sonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head, and stripped off his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about to publish *it in* the house of their idoles, and among the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Bethshan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Iabesh Gilead heard ‖ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul:

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

12 All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and tooke the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sonnes from the wall of Bethshan, and came to Iabesh, and * burnt them there.

* *Ier. 34. 5.*

13 And they tooke their bones, and * buryed *them* vnder a tree at Iabesh, and fasted seuen dayes.

* *2. Sam. 2. 4*

THE

¶THE SECOND BOOKE OF Samuel, otherwiſe called, The ſecond Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Amalekite, who brought tidings of the ouerthrow, and accuſed himſelfe of Sauls death, is ſlaine.* 17 *Dauid lamenteth Saul and Ionathan with a ſong.*

NOw it came to paſſe after the death of Saul, when Dauid was returned from * the ſlaughter of the Amalekites, and Dauid had abode two dayes in Ziklag.

* 1. Sam. 30. 17.

2 It came euen to paſſe on the thirde day, that behold, a man came out of the campe from Saul, with his clothes rent, and earth vpon his head: and ſo it was when he came to Dauid, that he fell to the earth, and did obeyſance.

3 And Dauid ſaide vnto him, From whence cõmeſt thou? And he ſaid vnto him, Out of the campe of Iſrael am I eſcaped.

† *Heb. what was, &c.*

4 And Dauid ſaide vnto him, † How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he anſwered, That the people are fled from the battell, and many of the people alſo are fallen and dead, and Saul, and Ionathan his ſonne are dead alſo.

5 And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that told him, How knoweſt thou that Saul and Ionathan his ſonne be dead?

6 And the yong man that tolde him, ſaid, as I happened by chance vpon mount Gilboa, beholde, Saul leaned vpon his ſpeare: and loe, the charets and horſemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he ſaw mee, and called vnto me: and I anſwered, † Here am I.

† *Heb. behold me.*

8 And he ſaid vnto me, Who *art* thou? and I anſwered him, I *am* an Amalekite.

9 Hee ſaid vnto mee againe, Stand, I pray thee, vpon me, and ſlay me: for ‖ anguiſh is come vpon mee, becauſe my life *is* yet whole in me.

‖ *Or, my coat of male, (or, my embroidered coat) hindereth me, that may, &c.*

10 So I ſtood vpon him, and ſlew him, becauſe I was ſure that he could not liue after that hee was fallen: And I tooke the crowne that *was* vpon his head, and the bracelet that *was* on his arme, and haue brought them hither vnto my lord.

11 Then Dauid tooke hold on his clothes, and * rent them, and likewiſe all the men that *were* with him.

* Chap. 3. 31. and 13. 31.

12 And they mourned and wept, and faſted vntill Euen, for Saul and for Ionathan his ſonne, and for the people of the LORD, and for the houſe of Iſrael, becauſe they were fallen by the ſword.

13 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto the yong man that told him, Whence *art* thou? And hee anſwered, I *am* the ſonne of a ſtranger, an Amalekite.

14 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, * How waſt thou not afraide to ſtretch forth thine hand, to deſtroy the LORDS Anointed?

* Pſal. 105. 15.

15 And Dauid called one of the yong men, and ſaid, Goe neere, *and* fal vpon him. And he ſmote him that he dyed.

16 And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Thy blood *be* vpon thy head: for thy mouth hath teſtified againſt thee, ſaying, I haue ſlaine the LORDS Anointed.

17 ¶ And Dauid lamented with his lamentation ouer Saul, and ouer Ionathan his ſonne:

18 (Alſo he bade them teach the children of Iudah *the vſe of* the bow: behold, it is written * in the booke ‖ of Iaſher.)

* Ioh. 10. 13.
‖ *Or, of the vpright.*
* Micah. 2. 10.

19 The beauty of Iſrael is ſlaine vpon thy high places: how are the mighty fallen!

20 * Tell it not in Gath, publiſh it not in the ſtreets of Askelon: leſt the daughters of the Philiſtines reioyce, leſt the daughters of the vncircumciſed triumph.

21 Ye mountaines of Gilboa, let there *be* no dew, neither let there *be* raine vpon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the ſhield of the mighty is vilely caſt away, the ſhield of Saul, *as though* he had not beene anointed with oyle.

22 From the blood of the ſlaine, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Ionathan turned not backe, and the ſword of Saul returned not emptie.

23 Saul and Ionathan *were* louely and ‖ pleaſant in their liues, and in their death they were not diuided: they were ſwifter then Eagles, they were ſtronger then Lions.

‖ *Or, ſweet.*

24 Ye

24 Yee daughters of Israel, weepe ouer Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold vpon your apparell.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battel! O Ionathan, thou wast slaine in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Ionathan, very pleasant hast thou bene vnto mee: thy loue to me was wonderful, passing the loue of women.

27 How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of warre perished!

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid by Gods direction, with his company goeth vp to Hebron, where he is made King of Iudah. 5 He commendeth them of Iabesh Gilead, for their kindnesse to Saul. 8 Abner maketh Ishbosheth King of Israel. 12 A mortall skirmish betweene twelue of Abners, and twelue of Ioabs men. 18 Asahel is slaine. 25 At Abners motion Ioab soundeth a retreat. 32 Asaels buriall.

AND it came to passe after this, that Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp into any of the Cities of Iudah? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp. And Dauid said, Whither shall I goe vp? And he said, Vnto Hebron.

2 So Dauid went vp thither, and his two wiues also, Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse, and Abigail Nabals wife the Carmelite.

3 And his men that were with him, did Dauid bring vp, euery man with his household: & they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

*1.Macc.2. 57. 4 * And the men of Iudah came, and there they anointed Dauid King ouer the house of Iudah: and they told Dauid, saying; That * the men of Iabesh Gilead were they that buried Saul.

*1.Sam.31. 11. 5 ¶ And Dauid sent messengers vnto the men of Iabesh Gilead, and said vnto them, Blessed be ye of the LORD, that yee haue shewed this kindnesse vnto your lord, euen vnto Saul, and haue buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindnesse and trueth vnto you: and I also will requite you this kindnes, because ye haue done this thing.

†Heb. be ye the sonnes of valour. 7 Therefore now let your hands bee strengthened, and † be ye valiant: for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Iudah haue anointed me King ouer them.

†Hebr. the house which was Saul's. 8 ¶ But Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of † Sauls hoste, tooke Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and brought him ouer to Mahanaim.

9 And he made him King ouer Gilead, and ouer the Ashurites, and ouer Iezreel, and ouer Ephraim, and ouer Beniamin, and ouer all Israel.

10 Ishbosheth Sauls sonne was fourtie yeeres old when hee began to reigne ouer Israel, and reigned two yeres: but the house of Iudah followed Dauid.

†Heb number of dayes. 11 (And the † time that Dauid was King in Hebron ouer the house of Iudah, was seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths)

12 ¶ And Abner the sonne of Ner, and the seruants of Ishbosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim, to Gibeon.

†Hebr. them together. 13 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and the seruants of Dauid went out, and met † together by the poole of Gibeon: and they sate downe the one on the one side of the poole, and the other on the other side of the poole.

14 And Abner said to Ioab, Let the yong men now arise, and play before vs: and Ioab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went ouer by number twelue of Beniamin, which *pertained* to Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, and twelue of the seruants of Dauid.

16 And they caught euery one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellowes side, so they fell downe together: Wherefore that place was called ‖ Helkathhazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

‖That is, the field of strong men. 17 And there was a very sore battel that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the seruants of Dauid.

18 ¶ And there were three sonnes of Zeruiah there, Ioab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light † of foote † as a wilde Roe.

†Hebr. of his feet. †Heb. as one of the Roes that is in the field. 19 And Asahel pursued after Abner, and in going hee turned not to the right hand nor to the left, from † following Abner.

†Hebr. from after Abner. 20 Then Abner looked behind him, & said, Art thou Asahel? And he answered, I am.

21 And Abner said to him, Turne thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, & lay thee hold on one of the yong men, and take thee his ‖ armour. But Asahel would not turne aside from following of him.

‖Or, spoile. 22 And Abner said againe to Asahel, Turne thee aside from following mee: Wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I holde vp my face to Ioab thy brother?

23 Howbeit hee refused to turne aside: wherfore Abner with the hinder end of the speare smote him vnder the fift *ribbe*, that the speare came out behinde him, and hee fell downe there, and died in the same place: and

and it came to passe, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell downe and died, stood still.

24 Ioab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the Sunne went downe when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Giah by the way of the wildernes of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Beniamin gathered themselues together after Abner, and became one troupe, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Ioab, and said, Shall the sword deuoure for euer? Knowest thou not that it will bee bitternes in the latter end? How long shall it be then, yer thou bid the people returne from following their brethren?

†*Hebr. from the morning.* ‖ *Or, gone away.*

27 And Ioab said, As God liueth, vnlesse thou hadst spoken, surely then † in the morning the people had ‖ gone vp euery one from following his brother.

28 So Ioab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night thorow the plaine, and passed ouer Iordane, and went thorow all Bithron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Ioab returned from following Abner; and when hee had gathered all the people together, there lacked of Dauids seruants nineteene men, and Asahel.

31 But the seruants of Dauid had smitten of Beniamin and of Abners men, *so that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they tooke vp Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his father which *was* in Bethlehem: and Ioab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at breake of day.

CHAP. III.

1 During the warre Dauid still waxeth stronger. 2 Sixe sonnes were borne to him in Hebron. 6 Abner displeased with Ishbosheth, 12 reuolteth to Dauid. 13 Dauid requireth a condition to bring him his wife Michal. 17 Abner hauing commoned with the Israelites, is feasted by Dauid, and dismissed. 22 Ioab returning from battell, is displeased with the King, and killeth Abner. 28 Dauid curseth Ioab, 31 and mourneth for Abner.

NOw there was long warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid: but Dauid waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And vnto Dauid were sonnes borne in Hebron: And his first borne was Amnon, of Ahinoam the Iezreelitesse:

3 And his second, Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite: and the third, Absalom the sonne of Maacah, the daughter of Talmai King of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, Adonijah the sonne of Haggith: and the fifth, Shephatiah the sonne of Abital;

5 And the sixth, Ithream by Eglah Dauids wife: these were borne to Dauid in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to passe while there was warre betweene the house of Saul, and the house of Dauid, that Abner made himselfe strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name *was* *Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and *Ishbosheth* said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou gone in vnto my fathers concubine?

*Chap. 21. 10.

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ishbosheth, and said, *Am* I a dogs head, which against Iudah doe shew kindnesse this day vnto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and haue not deliuered thee into the hand of Dauid, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 So doe God to Abner, and more also, except as the LORD hath sworne to Dauid, euen so I doe to him:

10 To translate the kingdome from the house of Saul, and to set vp the throne of Dauid ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba.

11 And hee could not answere Abner a word againe, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to Dauid on his behalfe, saying, Whose *is* the land? saying *also*, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand *shall be* with thee, to bring about all Israel vnto thee.

13 ¶ And hee said, Well, I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, † that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Sauls daughter, when thou commest to see my face.

†*Hebr. saying.*

14 And Dauid sent messengers to Ishbosheth Sauls son, saying, Deliuer me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me for *an hundred foreskinnes of the Philistines.

* 1. Sam. 18. 25, 27.

15 And Ishbosheth sent, and tooke her from her husband, *euen* from *Phaltiel the sonne of Laish.

*1. Sam. 25. 44. Phalti.

16 And her husband went with her † along weeping behind her to Bahurim: then said Abner vnto him, Goe, returne. And he returned.

†*Hebr. going and weeping.*

17 ¶ And

17 ¶ And Abner had cõmunication with the Elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for Dauid † in times past to be King ouer you.

18 Now then doe *it*, for the LORD hath spoken of Dauid, saying; By the hand of my seruant Dauid I will saue my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the eares of Beniamin: and Abner went also to speake in the eares of Dauid in Hebron, all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Beniamin.

20 So Abner came to Dauid in Hebron, and twentie men with him: and Dauid made Abner, and the men that *were* with him, a feast.

21 And Abner said vnto Dauid, I will arise, and goe, and will gather all Israel vnto my lord the King, that they may make a league with thee, & that thou mayest reigne ouer all that thine heart desireth. And Dauid sent Abner away, and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And behold, the seruants of Dauid, and Ioab came from *pursuing* a troupe, and brought in a great spoile with them: (but Abner *was* not with Dauid in Hebron, for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.)

23 When Ioab and all the host that *was* with him, were come, they told Ioab, saying, Abner the sonne of Ner came to the King, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Ioab came to the King, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came vnto thee, why is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the sonne of Ner, that hee came to deceiue thee, and to know thy going out and thy comming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Ioab was come out from Dauid, hee sent messengers after Abner, which brought him againe from the well of Siriah; but Dauid knew *it* not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Ioab tooke him aside in the gate to speake with him ‖quietly: and smote him there vnder the fift *rib*, that he died, for the blood of *Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when Dauid heard it, he said, I and my kingdome *are* guiltelesse before the LORD for euer, from the †blood of Abner the sonne of Ner:

29 Let it rest on the head of Ioab, and on all his fathers house, and let there not †faile from the house of Ioab one that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staffe, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Ioab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slaine their brother *Asahel at Gibeon in the battell.

31 ¶ And Dauid said to Ioab, and to all the people that were with him, Rent your clothes, and gird you with sackecloth, and mourne before Abner. And King Dauid himselfe followed the † bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the King lift vp his voice, & wept at the graue of Abner; and all the people wept.

33 And the King lamented ouer Abner, and said, Died Abner as a foole dieth?

34 Thy hands were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters: as a man falleth before † wicked men, so fellest thou. And all the people wept againe ouer him.

35 And when all the people came to cause Dauid to eate meate while it was yet day, Dauid sware, saying, So do God to me, and more also, if I taste bread or ought else, till the Sunne be downe.

36 And all the people tooke notice of it, and it † pleased them: as whatsoeuer the King did, pleased all the people.

37 For all the people, and all Israel vnderstood that day, that it was not of the King to slay Abner the sonne of Ner.

38 And the King said vnto his seruants, Know yee not that there is a Prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I am this day † weake, though anointed King, and these men the sonnes of Zeruiah *be* too hard for me: the LORD shall reward the doer of euill according to his wickednes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Israelites being troubled at the death of Abner,* 2 *Baanah and Rechab slay Ishbosheth, and bring his head to Hebron.* 9 *Dauid causeth them to be slaine, and Ishbosheths head to be buried.*

AND when Sauls sonne heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his handes were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled.

2 And Sauls sonne had two men that were captaines of bands: the name of the one was Baanah, & the name of the † other Rechab, the sonnes of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Beniamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Beniamin:

3 And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were soiourners there vntill this day.)

† Heb. both yesterday, and the third day.

† Heb. he cut off.

* Chap. 2. 23.

† Heb. bed.

† Heb. children of iniquity.

† Heb. was good in their eyes.

† Heb. tender.

* 1. King. 2. 5.

‖ Or, peaceably.

* Chap. 2. 23.

† Heb. blouds.

† Heb. second.

4 And Ionathan, Sauls sonne, had a sonne that was lame of his feet, *and* was fiue yeeres old when the tidings came of Saul and Ionathan out of Iezreel, & his nource tooke him vp, and fled: and it came to passe as shee made haste to flee, that he fell, and became lame; and his name *was* Mephibosheth.

5 And the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah, went, and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ishbosheth, who lay on a bed at noone.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as *though* they would haue fetched wheate, and they smote him vnder the fift *rib*, and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house, hee lay on his bed in his bed-chamber, and they smote him, & slew him, and beheaded him, and tooke his head, and gate them away thorow the plaine all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ishbosheth vnto Dauid to Hebron, and said to the King, Behold the head of Ishbosheth the sonne of Saul, thine enemie, which sought thy life; and the LORD hath auenged my lord the King this day of Saul and of his seed.

9 ¶ And Dauid answered Rechab and Baanah his brother, the sonnes of Rimmon the Beerothite, and said vnto them, As the LORD liueth, who hath redeemed my soule out of all aduersitie,

10 When *one told me, saying, Behold, Saul is dead, († thinking to haue brought good tidings) I tooke hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag, ‖ who *thought* that I would haue giuen him a reward for his tidings:

11 How much more, when wicked men haue slaine a righteous person, in his owne house vpon his bed? Shall I not therefore now require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And Dauid commaunded his yong men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged them vp ouer the poole in Hebron: but they tooke the head of Ishbosheth, and buried *it* in the *sepulchre of Abner, in Hebron.

* Chap. 1. 15.
† Heb. he was in his owne eyes as a bringer, &c.
‖ Or, which was the reward I gaue him for his tidings.
*Chap. 3. 32.

CHAP. V.

1 *The Tribes come to Hebron to anoint Dauid ouer Israel.* 4 *Dauids age.* 6 *He taking Zion from the Iebusites, dwelleth in it.* 11 *Hiram sendeth to Dauid.* 13 *Eleuen sonnes are borne to him in Ierusalem.* 17 *Dauid directed by God, smiteth the Philistines at Baal-perazim,* 22 *and againe at the Mulberry trees.*

THen * came all the tribes of Israel to Dauid vnto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh,

2 Also in time past when Saul was king ouer vs, thou *wast hee* that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, *Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a Captaine ouer Israel.

3 So all the Elders of Israel came to the King to Hebron, and king Dauid made a league with them in Hebron before the LORD: and they anointed Dauid King ouer Israel.

4 ¶ Dauid was thirtie yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* hee reigned fourtie yeeres.

5 In Hebron hee reigned ouer Iudah *seuen yeeres, and sixe moneths: and in Ierusalem he reigned thirtie and three yeeres ouer all Israel and Iudah.

6 ¶ And the King and his men went to Ierusalem, vnto the Iebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake vnto Dauid, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: ‖ Thinking, Dauid cannot come in hither.

7 Neuertheless Dauid tooke the strong hold of Zion: the same *is* the Citie of Dauid.

8 And Dauid said on that day, Whosoeuer getteth vp to the gutter, and smiteth the Iebusites, and the lame, and the blinde, *that are* hated of Dauids soule, *he shall be chiefe and captaine: ‖ Wherefore they saide The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So Dauid dwelt in the fort, and called it the City of Dauid, and Dauid built round about, from Millo and inward.

10 And Dauid † went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hostes was with him.

11 ¶ And * Hiram King of Tyre sent messengers to Dauid, and Cedar trees, and Carpenters, and † Masons: and they built Dauid an house.

12 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had established him King ouer Israel, and that hee had exalted his kingdome for his people Israels sake.

13 ¶ And * Dauid tooke him moe concubines and wiues out of Ierusalem, after he was come from Hebron, and there were yet sonnes and daughters borne to Dauid.

14 And *these be* the names of those that were borne vnto him in Ierusalem, Shammua, & Shobab, and Nathan, & Solomon:

15 Ibhar

* 1. Chro. 11. 1.
*Psal. 78. 71.
* Chap. 2. 11.
‖ Or, saying, Dauid shall not, &c.
*1. Chron. 11. 6.
‖ Or, because they had said euen the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house.
† Heb. went going and growing.
* 1. Chro. 14. 1.
† Heb. heaps of the stone of the wall.
* 1. Chro. 3. 9.
* 1. Chro. 3. 5.

15 Ibhar also, and Elishua, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

16 And Elishima, and Eliada, and Eliphalet.

17 ¶ * But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed Dauid king ouer Israel, all the Philistines came vp to seeke Dauid, and Dauid heard *of it*, and went downe to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came, and spred themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

19 And Dauid enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I goe vp to the Philistines? wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto Dauid, Go vp: for I will doubtlesse deliuer the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And * Dauid came to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken foorth vpon mine enemies before mee, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place, ‖ Baal-Perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and Dauid and his men * ‖ burnt them.

22 ¶ And the Philistines came vp yet againe, and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when Dauid enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go vp: *but* fetch a compasse behind them, and come vpon them ouer against the Mulbery trees.

24 And let it bee when thou hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the Mulbery trees, that then thou shalt bestirre thy selfe: for then shall the LORD goe out before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

25 And Dauid did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from Geba, vntill thou come to Gazer.

CHAP. VI.

1 Dauid set-teth the Arke from Kiriath-iearim ona new cart. 6 Vzzah is smitten at Perez Vzzah. 6 God blesseth Obed Edom for the Arke. 12 Dauid bringing the Arke into Zion with sacrifices, danceth before it: for which Michal despiseth him 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great ioy and feasting. 20 Michal reproueth Dauid for his religious ioy, is childlesse to her death.

AGaine, Dauid gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand:

2 And * Dauid arose and went with all the people that *were* with him, from Baale of Iudah, to bring vp from thence the Arke of God, ‖ whose Name is called by the Name of the LORD of hosts, that dwelleth *betweene* the Cherubims.

3 And they † set the Arke of God vpon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that *was* in ‖ Gibeah: and Vzzah and Ahio the sonnes of Abinadab, draue the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of * the house of Abinadab which *was* at Gibeah, † accompanying the Arke of God, and Ahio went before the Arke.

5 And Dauid and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all maner of *instruments* made of firre-wood, euen on harpes, and on Psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And * when they came to Nachons threshing floore, Vzzah put foorth his *hand* to the Arke of God, and tooke hold of it, for the oxen ‖ shooke *it*.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Vzzah, and God smote him there for *his* ‖ errour; and there he died by the Arke of God.

8 And Dauid was displeased, because the LORD had † made a breach vpon Vzzah: And he called the name of the place, ‖ Perez-Vzzah to this day.

9 And Dauid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the Arke of the LORD come to me?

10 So Dauid would not remoue the Arke of the LORD vnto him into the citie of Dauid: but Dauid caried it aside into the house of Obed Edom, the Gittite.

11 And the Arke of the LORD continued in the house of Obed Edom the Gittite, three moneths: and the LORD blessed Obed Edom, and all his houshold.

12 ¶ And it was told king Dauid, saying, * The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed Edom, and all that *pertained* vnto him, because of the Arke of God. So Dauid went and brought vp the Arke of God, from the house of Obed Edom, into the citie of Dauid, with gladnesse.

13 And it was so, that when they that bare the Arke of the LORD, had gone sixe paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings.

14 And Dauid danced before the LORD with all *his* might, and Dauid was girded with a linnen Ephod.

15 So Dauid and all the house of Israel brought vp the Arke of the LORD with shouting, & with the sound of the trumpet.

16 And as the Arke of the LORD came into the ciy of Dauid, Michal Sauls daughter looked through a window, and saw king Dauid leaping and dancing before the LORD, and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And

* 1.Chron. 11.16, and 14.8.

‖ That is, *the plaine of breaches.*

* 1.Chron. 14.12.

‖ *Or, tooke them away.*

* Esa. 28 21

* 1.Chron. 13.5,6.

‖ *Or, at which thename, euen the Name of the LORD of hosts was called vpon.*

† *Heb. made to ride.*

‖ *Or, the hill.*

* 1.Sam. 7.1

† *Heb. with.*

* 1.Chron. 13.9.

‖ *Or, smoo-thed.*

‖ *Or, rashnesse*

† *Heb. broken*

‖ That is, *the breach of Vzzah.*

* 1.Chron. 15.25.

17 ¶ And they brought in the Arke of the LORD, and set it in his place, in the midst of the Tabernacle that Dauid had † pitched for it: and Dauid offered burnt offrings, & peace offrings before the LORD

† Heb. stretched.

18 And assoone as Dauid had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, * hee blessed the people in the Name of the LORD of hostes.

* 1. Chron. 16. 2.

19 And he dealt among all the people, euen among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to euery one a cake of bread, and a good peice *of flesh*, and a flagon *of wine*: so all the people departed euery one to his house.

20 ¶ Then Dauid returned to blesse his household: and Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet Dauid, and said, Howe glorious was the king of Israel to day, who vncouered himselfe to day in the eies of the handmaids of his seruants, as one of the vaine fellowes ‖ shamelesselly vncouereth himselfe!

‖ Or, openly.

21 And Dauid said vnto Michal, *It was* before the LORD, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint mee ruler ouer the people of the LORD, ouer Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I wil yet be more vile then thus, and will be base in mine owne sight: and ‖ of the maid seruants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

‖ Or, of the handmaids of my seruants.

23 Therfore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child vntill the day of her death.

CHAP. VII.

1 Nathan first approoueth the purpose of Dauid to build God an house, 4 after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seede. 18 Dauids prayer and thanksgiuing.

AND it came to passe, * when the king sate in his house, and the LORD had giuen him rest round about from all his enemies.

* 1. Chron. 17. 2.

2 That the king said vnto Nathan the Prophet, See now, I dwell in an house of Cedar, but the Arke of God dwelleth within curtaines.

3 And Nathan said to the King, Goe, do all that is in thine heart: for the LORD *is* with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to passe that night, that the word of the LORD came vnto Nathan, saying;

5 Goe and tell † my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?

† Heb. to my seruant to Dauid.

6 Whereas I haue not dwelt in any house, since the time that I brought vp the children of Israel out of Egypt, euen to this day, but haue walked in a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all *the places* wherin I haue walked with all the children of Israel, spake I a word with ‖ any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded to feed my people Israel, saying, why build ye not mee an house of Cedar?

‖ In the 1. chr. 17. 6. any of the iudges.

8 Now therefore so shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, * I tooke thee from the sheepecote, † from following the sheepe, to bee ruler ouer my people, ouer Israel.

* 1. Sam. 16. 12. psal. 78. 70.
† Heb from after.

9 And I was with thee whithersoeuer thou wentest, and haue cut off all thine enemies † out of thy sight, and haue made thee a great name, like vnto the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

† Heb. from thy face.

10 (Moreouer I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their owne, and moue no more: neither shall the children of wickednesse afflict them any more, as beforetime,

11 And as since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel, and haue caused thee to rest from all thine enemies:) Also the LORD telleth thee, that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And * when thy dayes be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleepe with thy fathers, I will set vp thy seede after thee, which shall proceede out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdome.

* 1. King. 8. 20.

13 * Hee shall build an house for my Name, and I will stablish the throne of his kingdome for euer.

* 1. King. 5. 5 and 6. 12. 1. chro. 22. 10

14 * I will be his father, and he shall bee my sonne: * if he commit iniquitie, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men.

* Heb. 1. 5.
* Psal. 89. 31, 32.

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I tooke it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And thine house, and thy kingdome shall bee established for euer before thee: thy throne shalbe established for euer.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

18 ¶ Then went king Dauid in, and sate before the LORD, and he said, Who *am* I, O Lord GOD? and what *is* my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord GOD: but thou hast spoken also of thy seruants house for a great while to come, and *is* this the † maner of man, O Lord GOD?

†Hebr. Law.

20 And what can Dauid say more vnto thee? for thou, Lord GOD, knowest thy seruant.

21 For thy wordes sake, and according to thine owne heart hast thou done all these great things, to make thy seruants know *them*.

22 Wherefore thou art great, O Lord GOD: for *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God beside thee, according to all that we haue heard with our eares.

*Deut. 4.7.

23 And * what one Nation in the earth *is* like thy people, *euen* like Israel, whom God went to redeeme for a people to himselfe, and to make him a name, and to doe for you great things, and terrible, for thy land, before thy people which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, *from* the nations and their gods?

24 For thou hast confirmed to thy selfe thy people Israel *to bee* a people vnto thee for euer: and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, establish *it* for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

26 And let thy Name be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hostes *is* the God ouer Israel: and let the house of thy seruant Dauid be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, hast † reuealed to thy seruant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy seruant found in his heart to pray this prayer vnto thee.

†Hebr. opened the eare.

28 And now, O Lord GOD, (thou art that God, and * thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

*Iohn 17. 17.

29 Therefore now † let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may continue for euer before thee: for thou, O Lord GOD, hast spoken *it*, and with thy blessing let the house of thy seruant be blessed for euer.

‖Heb. be thou pleased and blesse.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer, and the Syrians. 9 Toi sendeth Ioram with presents to blesse him. 11 The presents and the spoyle Dauid dedicateth to God. 14 Hee putteth garisons in Edom. 16 Dauids officers.

AND * after this it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and Dauid tooke ‖ Methegammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

*1. Chron. 18.1. &c. psal. 60.2.

‖Or, the bridle of Ammah.

2 And hee smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them downe to the ground: euen with two lines measured hee, to put to death, and with one full line to keepe aliue: and so the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ Dauid smote also Hadadezer the sonne of Rehob, King of Zobah, as hee went to recouer his border at the riuer Euphrates.

4 And Dauid tooke ‖ from him a thousand ‖ *charets*, and seuen hundred horsemen, and twentie thousand footmen: and Dauid houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them *for* an hundred charets.

‖Or, of his.
‖As 1. Chron. 18.4.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succour Hadadezer King of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twentie thousand men.

6 Then Dauid put garisons in Syria of Damascus: And the Syrians became seruants to Dauid, *and* brought gifts: and the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 And from Betah and from Berothai, cities of Hadadezer, King Dauid tooke exceeding much brasse.

9 ¶ When Toi king of Hamath heard that Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadadezer,

10 Then Toi sent Ioram his sonne vnto King Dauid to † salute him, and to blesse him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him: (for Hadadezer † had warres with Toi) and *Ioram* † brought with him vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brasse:

†Hebr. aske him of peace.

†Hebr. was a man of warres with.

†Hebr. in his hand were.

11 Which also King Dauid did dedicate vnto the LORD, with the siluer and gold that hee had dedicate of all Nations which he subdued:

12 Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of Amalek, and of the spoile of Hadadezer sonne of Rehob king of Zobah.

13 And Dauid gate *him* a name when hee returned from † smiting of the Syrians in the valley of salt, *being* eighteene thousand *men*.

†Hebr. his smiting.

14 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom;

thorowout all Edom put he garriſons, and all they of Edom became Dauids ſeruants: and the LORD preſerued Dauid whitherſoeuer he went.

15 And Dauid reigned ouer all Iſrael, and Dauid executed iudgement and iuſtice vnto all his people.

16 And Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoſte, and Iehoſhaphat the ſonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

‖ *Or, remembrancer, or writer of Chronicles.*

17 And Zadok the ſonne of Ahitub, and Ahimeleeh the ſonne of Abiathar, *were* the Prieſts, and Seraiah *was* the ‖ Scribe.

‖ *Or, ſecretarie.*

18 * And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada was *ouer* both the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and Dauids ſonnes were ‖ chiefe rulers.

* 1. Chron. 18. 17.

‖ *Or, Princes.*

CHAP. IX.

1 Dauid by Ziba ſendeth for Mephibosheth. 7 For Ionathans ſake he entertaineth him at his table, & reſtoreth him all that was Sauls. 9 He maketh Ziba his farmour

AND Dauid ſaid, Is there yet any that is left of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew him kindneſſe for Ionathans ſake?

2 And there was of the houſe of Saul, a ſeruant whoſe name was Ziba: and when they had called him vnto Dauid, the King ſaid vnto him, *Art* thou Ziba? And he ſaid, Thy ſeruant *is he*.

3 And the King ſaid, Is there not yet any of the houſe of Saul, that I may ſhew the kindneſſe of God vnto him? and Ziba ſaid vnto the King, Ionathan hath yet a ſonne, which is * lame on his feete.

* Chap. 4. 4

4 And the King ſaid vnto him, Where *is* he? and Ziba ſaid vnto the king, Behold, hee *is* in the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, in Lodebar.

5 ¶ Then King Dauid ſent, and fet him out of the houſe of Machir the ſonne of Ammiel, from Lodebar.

6 Now when Mephibosheth the ſonne of Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, was come vnto Dauid, hee fell on his face, and did reuerence: and Dauid ſaid, Mephibosheth! And he anſwered, Behold thy ſeruant.

7 ¶ And Dauid ſaid vnto him, Feare not; for I will ſurely ſhew thee kindneſſe, for Ionathan thy fathers ſake, and will reſtore thee all the land of Saul thy father, and thou ſhalt eate bread at my table continually.

8 And hee bowed himſelfe, and ſaid, What *is* thy ſeruant, that thou ſhouldeſt looke vpon ſuch a dead dogge as I *am*?

9 ¶ Then the king called to Ziba Sauls ſeruant, and ſaid vnto him, I haue giuen vnto thy maſters ſonne all that pertained to Saul, and to all his houſe.

10 Thou therefore and thy ſonnes, and thy ſeruants, ſhall till the land for him, and thou ſhalt bring in *the fruits*, that thy maſters ſonne may haue food to eate: but Mephibosheth thy maſters ſonne ſhall eate bread alway at my table. Now Ziba had fifteene ſonnes, and twenty ſeruants.

11 Then ſaid Ziba vnto the King, According to all that my lord the King hath commaunded his ſeruant, ſo ſhall thy ſeruant doe: as for Mephibosheth, *ſayd the King*, he ſhall eate at my table, as one of the Kings ſonnes.

12 And Mephibosheth had a yong ſonne whoſe name *was* Micha: and all that dwelt in the houſe of Ziba, *were* ſeruants vnto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Ieruſalem: for he did eat continually at the Kings table, and was lame on both his feete.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauids meſſengers ſent to comfort Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, are villanouſly intreated. 6 The Ammonites, ſtrengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abiſhai. 15 Shobach making a new ſupply of the Syrians at Helam, is ſlaine by Dauid.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that the * King of the children of Ammon died, & Hanun his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

* 1. Chron. 19. 1.

2 Then ſayd Dauid, I will ſhew kindneſſe vnto Hanun the ſonne of Nahaſh, as his father ſhewed kindneſſe vnto me. And Dauid ſent to comfort him by the hand of his ſeruants, for his father: and Dauids ſeruants came into the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the Princes of the children of Ammon ſayd vnto Hanun their lorde, † Thinkeſt thou that Dauid doeth honour thy father, that he hath ſent comforters vnto thee? Hath not Dauid rather ſent his ſeruants vnto thee, to ſearch the citie, and to ſpie it out, and to ouerthrow it?

† *Heb in thine eyes doeth Dauid.*

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids ſeruants, and ſhaued off the one halfe of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, *euen* to their buttocks, and ſent them away.

5 When they told *it* vnto Dauid, hee ſent to meete them, becauſe the men were greatly aſhamed: and the King ſaid, Tarie at Iericho vntill your beards bee growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon ſaw that they ſtanke before Dauid, the children of Ammon ſent, and hired the Syrians

ans of Beth-Rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of King Maacah, a thousand men, and of Ishtob twelue thousand men.

7 And when Dauid heard of it, hee sent Ioab and all the hoste of the mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battel in aray at the entring in of the gate: and the Syrians of Zoba and of Rehob, and Ishtob, and Maacah *were* by themselues in the field.

9 When Ioab saw that the front of the battell was against him, before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

10 And the rest of the people he deliuered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in aray against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians bee too strong for mee, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammō be too strong for thee, then I will come and helpe thee.

12 Be of good courage, and let vs play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and the LORD doe that which seemeth him good.

13 And Ioab drew nigh, and the people that *were* with him, vnto the battell against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entred into the citie: so Ioab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Ierusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselues together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, & brought out the Syriās that *were* beyond ỹ riuer, & they came to Helam, and Shobach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them

17 And when it was told Dauid, hee gathered all Israel together, and passed ouer Iordane, and came to Helam: and the Syrians set themselues in aray against Dauid, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel, and Dauid slewe *the men* of seuen hundred charets of the Syrians, and fourty thousand horsemen, and smote Shobach the captaine of their hoste, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were seruants to Hadarezer sawe, that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, & serued them: so the Syrians feared to helpe the children of Ammon any more

CHAP. XI.

1 While Ioab besieged Rabbah, Dauid committeth adulterie with Bath-sheba. 6 Vriah sent for by Dauid to couer the adultery, would not goe home neither sober nor drunken. 14 He carieth to Ioab the letter of his death. 18 Ioab sendeth the newes thereof to Dauid. 26 Dauid taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time when kings goe foorth *to battell*, that *Dauid sent Ioab and his seruanes with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah: But Dauid taried still at Ierusalem.

† *Heb. at the returne of the yeere.*

* 1. Chron. 20. 1.

2 ¶ And it came to passe in the euening tide, that Dauid arose from off his bed, and walked vpon the roofe of the kings house: and from the roofe hee saw a woman washing her selfe, and the woman was very beautifull to looke vpon.

3 And Dauid sent and enquired after the woman: and one sayd, Is not this Bath-sheba the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Vriah the Hittite?

4 And Dauid sent messengers, and tooke her, and shee came in vnto him, and hee lay with her, (‖ for she was * purified from her vncleanesse) and shee returned vnto her house.

‖ *Or, and when she had purified her selfe, &c. she returned.*

* Leuit. 15. 19. and 18. 19.

5 And the woman conceiued, and sent and told Dauid, and sayd, I am with childe.

6 ¶ And Dauid sent to Ioab, *saying*, Send me Vriah the Hittite. And Ioab sent Vriah to Dauid.

7 And when Vriah was come vnto him, Dauid demanded of him † how Ioab did, and how the people did, and how the warre prospered,

† *Heb. of the peace of &c.*

8 And Dauid said to Vriah, Go downe to thy house, and wash thy feete: And Vriah departed out of the kings house, and there † followed him a messe *of meat* frō the king.

† *Heb. went out after him.*

9 But Vriah slept at the doore of the kings house, with all the seruants of his lord, and went not downe to his house.

10 And when they had told Dauid, saying, Vriah went not downe vnto his house, Dauid said vnto Vriah, Camest thou not from thy iourney? why *then* diddest thou not goe downe vnto thine house?

11 And Vriah sayd vnto Dauid, The Arke, and Israel, and Iudah abide in tents, and my lord Ioab, and the seruants of my lord are encamped in the open fields; shall I then goe into mine house, to eate and to drinke, and to lie with my wife? As thou liuest, and as thy soule liueth, I will not doe this thing.

12 And Dauid said to Vriah, Tary here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Vriah abode in Ierusalem, that day and the morrow.

13 And when Dauid had called him, he did eat and drinke before him, and he made him drunke: and at euen he went out to lie on his bed with the seruants of his lord, but went not downe to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to passe in the morning, that Dauid wrote a letter to Ioab, and sent *it* by the hand of Vriah.

15 And hee wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Vriah in the forefront of the †hottest battell, and retire yee † from him, that hee may be smitten, and die.

†Heb. strong. †Heb. from after him.

16 And it came to passe when Ioab obserued the citie, that he assigned Vriah vnto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the citie went out and fought with Ioab: and there fell some of the people of the seruants of Dauid, and Vriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Ioab sent, and told Dauid all the things concerning the warre:

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the warre vnto the King;

20 And if so be that the Kings wrath arise, and hee say vnto thee, Wherefore approached ye so nigh vnto the citie when ye did fight? Knew yee not that they would shoote from the wall?

*Iudg. 9. 53

21 Who smote * Abimelech the sonne of Ierubesheth? Did not a woman cast a piece of a milstone vpon him from the wall that he died in Thebez? why went ye nigh the wall? Then say thou, Thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed Dauid all that Ioab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said vnto Dauid, Surely the men preuailed against vs, and came out vnto vs into the field, & we were vpō them euen vnto the entring of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall vpon thy seruants, and some of the Kings seruants bee dead, and thy seruant Vriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then Dauid said vnto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say vnto Ioab, Let not this thing † displease thee: for the sword deoureth † one as well as another: Make thy battell more strong against the citie, and ouerthrow it; and encourage thou him.

†Heb. be euill in their eyes. †Heb. so and such.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Vriah heard that Vriah her husbād was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, Dauid sent, and fet her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a sonne: but the thing that Dauid had done, † displeased the LORD.

†Heb. was euill in the eyes of.

CHAP. XII.

1 Nathans parable of the Ewe lambe, causeth Dauid to be his owne Iudge. 7 Dauid, reproued by Nathan, confesseth his sinne, and is pardoned. 15 Dauid mourneth and prayeth for the child, whileit liued. 24 Salomon is borne and named Iedidiah. 26 Dauid taketh Rabbah, and tormenteth the people thereof.

AND the LORD sent Nathan vnto Dauid: and he came vnto him, and said vnto him, there were two men in one citie; the one rich, and the other poore.

2 The rich *man* had exceeding many flockes and herds.

3 But the poore *man* had nothing sane one little ewe lambe, which he had bought and nourished vp: and it grew vp together with him, and with his children, it did eate of his owne †meate, and dranke of his owne cup, and lay in his bosome, and was vnto him as a daughter.

†Heb. morsell

4 And there came a traueiler vnto the rich man, and he spared to take of his owne flocke, and of his owne herde, to dresse for the wayfaring man that was come vnto him, but tooke the poore mans lambe, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And Dauids anger was greatly kindled against the man, and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liueth, the man that hath done this thing, ‖ shall surely die.

‖ Or, is worthy to die.

6 And he shal restore the lambe *foure-fold, beeause he did this thing, and because he had no pitie.

*Exod. 22. 1

7 ¶ And Nathan said to Dauid, Thou art the man: thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I * anointed thee King ouer Israel, and I deliuered thee out of the hande of Saul.

*Chap. 16. 13.

8 And I gaue thee thy Masters house, and thy masters wiues into thy bosome, and gaue thee the house of Israel and of Iudah, and if that had bin too little, I would moreouer haue giuen vnto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandement of the LORD, to doe euil in his sight? thou hast killed Vriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to

to be thy wife, and haſt ſlaine him with the ſword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the ſword ſhall neuer depart from thine houſe, becauſe thou haſt deſpiſed mee, and haſt taken the wife of Vriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I wil raiſe vp euill againſt thee out of thine owne houſe, and I will *take thy wiues before thine eyes, and giue *them* vnto thy neighbour, and hee ſhall lie with thy wiues in the ſight of this Sunne.

*Deu.28.30. chap.16,22.

12 For thou didſt *it* ſecretly: but I will doe this thing before all Iſrael, and before the Sunne.

13 And Dauid ſaid vnto Nathan, *I haue ſinned againſt the LORD. And Nathan ſaid vnto Dauid, The LORD alſo hath put away thy ſinne, thou ſhalt not die.

*Eccluſ.47. 11.

14 Howbeit, becauſe by this deed thou haſt giuen great occaſion to the enemies of the LORD to blaſpheme, the child alſo that is borne vnto thee, ſhall ſurely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed vnto his houſe: and the LORD ſtrake the child that Vriahs wife bare vnto Dauid, and it was very ſicke.

16 Dauid therefore beſought God for the childe, and Dauid † faſted, and went in, and lay all night vpon the earth.

†Heb. faſted a faſt.

17 And the Elders of his houſe aroſe, *and went* to him, to raiſe him vp from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to paſſe on the ſeuenth day, that the child died: and the ſeruants of Dauid feared to tell him that the childe was dead: for they ſaid, Behold, while the child was yet aliue, we ſpake vnto him, and he would not hearken vnto our voyce: how will he then † vexe himſelfe, if wee tell him that the child is dead?

†Heb. doe hurt.

19 But when Dauid ſawe that his ſeruants whiſpered, Dauid perceiued that the childe was dead: therefore Dauid ſaid vnto his ſeruants, Is the child dead? And they ſaid, He is dead.

20 Then Dauid aroſe from the earth, and waſhed, and anointed *himſelfe*, & changed his apparel, and came into the houſe of the LORD, and worſhipped: then he came to his owne houſe, and when hee required, they ſet bread before him, and he did eate.

21 Then ſaid his ſeruants vnto him, What thing *is* this that thou haſt done? thou diddeſt faſt and weepe for the childe while it was aliue, but when the childe was dead, thou didſt riſe and eate bread.

22 And he ſaid, While the child was yet aliue, I faſted and wept: for I ſaid, Who can tell *whether* God will bee gracious to mee, that the child may liue?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore ſhould I faſt? Can I bring him backe againe? I ſhall goe to him, but he ſhall not returne to mee.

24 ¶ And Dauid comforted Bathſheba his wife, and went in vnto her, and lay with her: and *ſhe bare a ſonne, and he called his name Solomon, and the LORD loued him.

*Matt.1,6.

25 And he ſent by the hand of Nathan the Prophet, and * he called his name || Iedidiah, becauſe of the LORD.

*1.Chron. 22.9. || That is, Beloued of the Lord.

26 ¶ And Ioab fought againſt Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and tooke the royall citie.

27 And Ioab ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and ſaid, I haue fought againſt Rabbah, and haue taken the citie of waters.

28 Now therefore, gather the reſt of the people together, and encampe againſt the citie, and take it: leſt I take the citie, and † it be called after my name.

†Hebr. my name be called vpon it.

29 And Dauid gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought againſt it, and tooke it.

30 * And hee tooke *their* kings crowne from off his head (the weight whereof *was* a talent of golde, with the precious ſtones) and it was *ſet* on Dauids head, and hee brought foorth the ſpoyle of the citie † in great abundance.

*1.Chron. 20.2.

†Heb. very great.

31 And hee brought foorth the people that *were* therein, and put *them* vnder ſawes, and vnder harrowes of yron, and vnder axes of yron, and made them paſſe through the bricke-kilne: And thus did he vnto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So Dauid and all the people returned vnto Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ammon louing Tamar, by Ionadabs counſell faining himſelfe ſicke, rauiſheth her. 15 He hateth her, and ſhamefully turneth her away. 19 Abſalom entertaineth her, and concealeth his purpoſe. 23 At a ſheepe-ſhearing among all the Kings ſonnes, he killeth Ammon. 30 Dauid grieuing at the newes, is comforted by Ionadab. 37 Abſalom flieth to Talmai at Geſhur.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom the ſonne of Dauid had a faire ſiſter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: and Amnon the ſonne of Dauid loued her.

2 And Amnon was ſo vexed, that hee fell ſicke for his ſiſter Tamar: for ſhe was a virgin,

virgin, and †Amnon thought it hard for him to doe any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend whose name *was* Ionadab, the sonne of Shimeah, Dauids brother: and Ionadab *was* a very subtill man.

4 And hee said vnto him, Why *art* thou being the Kings sonne, †leane †from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said vnto him, I loue Tamar my brother Absaloms sister.

5 And Ionadab said vnto him, Lay thee downe on thy bed, and make thy selfe sicke: and when thy father commeth to see thee, say vnto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and giue me meat, and dresse the meate in my sight, that I may see *it*, and eate *it* at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay downe, and made himselfe sicke: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said vnto the King, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eate at her hand.

7 Then Dauid sent home to Tamar, saying, Goe now to thy brother Amnons house, and dresse him meate.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnons house, (and he was layd downe) and shee tooke ‖ flowre, and kneaded *it*, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And shee tooke a pan, and powred *them* out before him, but he refused to eate: and Amnon said, Haue out all men from mee: and they went out euery man from him.

10 And Amnon said vnto Tamar, Bring the meate into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar tooke the cakes which she had made, and brought *them* into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought *them* vnto him to eat, he tooke hold of her, and said vnto her, Come lie with me my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not †force me: for *†no such thing ought to bee done in Israel; doe not thou this folly.

13 And I, whither shal I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fooles in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, speake vnto the king for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken vnto her voyce, but being stronger then she, forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her †exceedingly, so that the hatred wherewith he hated her, was greater then the loue wherwith he had loued her: And Amnon said vnto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said vnto him, There is no cause: this euill in sending me away, is greater then the other that thou diddest vnto me: But he would not hearken vnto her.

17 Then he called his seruant that ministred vnto him, and said, Put now this *woman* out from me, and bolt the doore after her.

18 And she had a garment of diuers colours vpon her: for with such robes were the kings daughters that were virgins, apparelled. Then his seruant brought her out, and bolted the doore after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of diuers colours that was on her, and layd her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said vnto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? But hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother, † regard not this thing. So Tamar remained † desolate in her brother Absaloms house.

21 ¶ But when King Dauid heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake vnto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to passe after two full yeeres, that Absalom had sheep-shearers in Baal-Hazor, which *is* beside Ephraim: and Absalom inuited all the kings sonnes.

24 And Absalom came to the King, and said, Behold now, thy seruant hath sheepe-shearers, Let the King, I beseech thee, and his seruants, goe with thy seruant.

25 And the King said to Absalom, Nay, my sonne, let vs not all now goe, lest wee be chargeable vnto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not goe, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon goe with vs. And the King said vnto him, Why should he goe with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that hee let Amnon and all the Kings sonnes goe with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commaunded his seruants, saying, Marke yee now when Amnons heart is merry with wine, & when I say vnto you, Smite Amnon, then kill him,

†*Heb. it was marueilous or hidden in the eyes of Amnon*

†*Heb. thin.* †*Heb. morning by morning.*

‖*Or, paste.*

†*Heb. humble mee.* **Leui. 18. 9.* †*Heb. it ought not so to bee done.*

†*Heb. with great hatred greatly.*

†*Heb. set vnt thine heart.* †*Hebr. and desolate.*

him, feare not: ‖ haue not I commaunded you? be couragious, and be †valiant.

29 And the seruants of Absalom did vnto Amnon, as Absalom had commaunded: then all the Kings sonnes arose, and euery man †gate him vp vpon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to passe while they were in the way, that tidings came to Dauid, saying, Absalom hath slaine all the Kings sonnes, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, & tare his garments, and lay on the earth: and all his seruants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Ionadab the sonne of Shimeah Dauids brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they haue slaine all the young men the Kings sonnes; for Amnon onely is dead: for by the †appointment of Absalom this hath bene ‖ determined, from the day that hee forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the King take the thing to his heart, to thinke that all the Kings sonnes are dead: for Amnon onely is dead.

34 But Absalom fled: and the yong man that kept the watch, lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Ionadab said vnto the king, Behold, the kings sonnes come: †as thy seruant said, so it is.

36 And it came to passe assoone as hee had made an end of speaking, that behold, the Kings sonnes came, and lift vp their voyce, and wept: and the King also and all his seruants wept † very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fledde, and went to Talmai the sonne of ‖ Ammihud king of Geshur: and *Dauid* mourned for his sonne euery day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three yeeres.

39 And *the soule of* King Dauid ‖ longed to goe forth vnto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing hee was dead.

‖Or, will you not, since I haue commanded you?
†Hebr. sonnes of valour.
†Hebr. rode.
†Heb. mouth.
‖Or, stilled.
†Heb. according to the word of thy seruant.
†Hebr. with a great weeping greatly.
‖Or, Ammihur.
‖Or, was consumed.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Ioab, suborning a widow of Tekoah, by a parable to incline the Kings heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Ierusalem. 25 Absaloms beautie, haire, and children. 28 After two yeeres, Absalom by Ioab is brought into the Kings presence.

NOw Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah perceiued that the Kings heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Ioab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said vnto her, I pray thee, faine thy selfe to bee a mourner, and put on now mourning apparell, and anoynt not thy selfe with oyle, but bee as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speake on this maner vnto him: so Ioab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the King, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeysance, & said, †Helpe, O King.

5 And the King sayd vnto her, What ayleth thee? And thee answered, I am indeede a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmayd had two sonnes, and they two stroue together in the field, and there was †none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliuer him that smote his brother, that wee may kill him for the life of his brother who he slew, and wee will destroy the heire also: and so they shall quench my coale which is left, & shal not leaue to my husband *neither* name nor remainder †vpon the earth.

8 And the king said vnto the woman, Goe to thine house, and I will giue charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said vnto the king, My lord, O king, the iniquitie *be* on me, and on my fathers house: and the king and his throne *be* guiltlesse.

10 And the king said, Whosoeuer saith *ought* vnto thee, bring him to mee, and hee shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said shee, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, †that thou wouldest not suffer the reuengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my sonne. And he said, As the LORD liueth, there shall not one haire of thy sonne fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman sayd, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speake one word vnto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman sayd, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? For the King doeth speake this thing as one which is faultie, in that the king doeth not fetch home againe his banished.

14 For wee must needes die, and are as water

†Hebr. same.
†Hebr. no deliuerer betweene them.
†Hebr. vpon the face of the earth.
†Heb. that the reuenger of blood doe not multiply to destroy.

water ſpilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered vp againe: ‖ neither doeth God reſpect any perſon, yet doeth hee deuiſe meanes, that his banished bee not expelled from him.

‖ Or, becauſe God hath not taken away his life, hee hath alſo deuiſed meanes, &c.

15 Now therefore that I am come to ſpeake of this thing vnto my lord the king, *it is* becauſe the people haue made mee afraid: and thy handmaid ſaid, I will now ſpeake vnto the king; it may be that ỹ king will performe the requeſt of his handmaid.

16 For the king will heare, to deliuer his handmaid out of the hand of the man *that would* deſtroy mee and my ſonne together out of the inheritance of God:

17 Then thine handmaid ſaid, The word of my lord the king ſhall now be † comfortable: for as an Angel of God, ſo *is* my lord the king † to diſcerne good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

† Hebr. for reſt.

† Hebr. to heare.

18 Then the King anſwered, and ſayd vnto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I ſhall aske thee. And the woman ſaid, Let my lord the king now ſpeake.

19 And the King ſaid, Is not the hand of Ioab with thee in all this? And the woman anſwered, and ſaid, As thy ſoule liueth, my lord the King, none can turne to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath ſpoken: for thy ſeruant Ioab he bade mee, and he put all theſe words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this forme of ſpeach hath thy ſeruant Ioab done this thing: and my lord *is* wiſe, according to the wiſedome of an Angel of God, to know all things that *are* in the earth.

21 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Ioab, Behold now, I haue done this thing: goe therefore, bring the yong man Abſalom againe.

22 And Ioab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himſelfe, and † thanked the King: and Ioab ſaid, To day thy ſeruant knoweth that I haue found grace in thy ſight, my lord, O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the requeſt of ‖ his ſeruant.

† Hebr bleſſed.

‖ Or, thy.

23 So Ioab aroſe, and went to Geſhur, and brought Abſalom to Ieruſalem.

24 And the King ſaid, Let him turne to his owne houſe, and let him not ſee my face. So Abſalom returned to his owne houſe, and ſaw not the kings face.

† Hebr. and as Abſalom there was not a beautifull man in all Iſrael to praiſe greatly.

25 ¶ † But in all Iſrael there was none to bee ſo much prayſed as Abſalom, for his beautie: from the ſole of his foote euen to the crowne of his head, there was no blemiſh in him.

26 And when hee polled his head, (for it was at euery yeeres end that hee polled it: becauſe *the haire* was heauie on him, therefore he polled it) hee weighed the haire of his head at two hundred ſhekels after the Kings weight.

27 And vnto Abſalom there were borne three ſonnes, and one daughter, whoſe name *was* Tamar: ſhee was a woman of a faire countenance.

28 ¶ So Abſalom dwelt two full yeeres in Ieruſalem, and ſaw not the Kings face.

29 Therefore Abſalom ſent for Ioab, to haue ſent him to the king, but he would not come to him: and when he ſent againe the ſecond time, he would not come.

30 Therefore hee ſaid vnto his ſeruants, See, Ioabs field is † neere mine, and he hath barley there: goe and ſet it on fire: and Abſaloms ſeruants ſet the field on fire.

† Hebr. neere my place.

31 Then Ioab aroſe, and came to Abſalom vnto his houſe, & ſaid vnto him, Wherfore haue thy ſeruants ſet my field on fire?

32 And Abſalom anſwered Ioab, Behold, I ſent vnto thee, ſaying, Come hither, that I may ſend thee to the King to ſay, Wherfore am I come from Geſhur? It had bene good for mee *to haue bene* there ſtill: now therefore let me ſee the kings face: & if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.

33 So Ioab came to the King, and told him: and when he had called for Abſalom, he came to the King, and bowed himſelfe on his face to the ground before the king, and the king kiſſed Abſalom.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abſalom by faire ſpeaches and courteſies, ſtealeth the hearts of Iſrael. 7 Vnder pretence of a vow he obteineth leaue to goe to Hebron. 10 Hee maketh there a great conſpiracie. 13 Dauid vpon the newes fleeth from Ieruſalem. 19 Ittai would not leaue him. 24 Zadok and Abiathar are ſent backe with the Arke. 30 Dauid and his company goe vp mount Olinet weeping. 31 Hee curſeth Ahitophels counſell. 42 Huſhai is ſent backe with inſtructions.

AND it came to paſſe after this, that Abſalom prepared him charets, and horſes, and fiftie men to runne before him.

2 And Abſalom roſe vp early, and ſtood beſide the way of the gate: and it was ſo, that when any man that had a controuerſie † came to the King for iudgement, then Abſalom called vnto him, and ſaid, Of what city *art* thou? and he ſayd, Thy ſeruant *is* of one of the Tribes of Iſrael.

† Hebr. to come.

‖ Or, none will heare you from the King downeward.

3 And Abſalom ſaid vnto him, See, thy matters *are* good and right, but there is no man

man *deputed* of the king to heare thee.

4 Absalom saide moreouer, Oh that I were made Iudge in the land, that euery man which hath any sute or cause, might come vnto me, & I would doe him iustice.

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him, to doe him obeysance, he put forth his hand, and tooke him, and kissed him.

6 And on this maner did Absalom to all Israel, that came to the king for iudgement: so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¶ And it came to passe after fourtie yeeres, that Absalom said vnto the King, I pray thee let me goe and pay my vowe which I haue vowed vnto the LORD in Hebron.

8 For thy seruant vowed a vow while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me againe indeed to Ierusalem, then I will serue the LORD.

9 And the king said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he rose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¶ But Absalom sent spies thorowout all the tribes of Israel, saying, Assoone as ye heare the sound of the trumpet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Ierusalem, that were called, and they went in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, Dauids counseller, from his citie, *euen* from Gloh, while he offered sacrifices: and the conspiracy was strong, for the people increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¶ And there came a messenger to Dauid, saying, The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And Dauid said vnto all his seruants that *were* with him at Ierusalem, Arise, and let vs flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speede to depart, lest he ouertake vs suddenly, & † bring euil vpon vs, & smite the citie with the edge of the sword.

15 And the kings seruants said vnto the king, Behold, thy seruants *are ready to doe* whatsoeuer my lord the king shall † appoint.

16 And the King went forth, and all his houshold † after him: and the king left ten women, which were concubines to keepe the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and taried in a place that was farre off.

18 And all his seruants passed on beside him; and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and al the Gittites, sixe hundred men, which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¶ Then said the king to Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with vs? Returne to thy place, and abide with the King: for thou art a stranger and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I this day † make thee goe vp and downe with vs? Seeing I go whither I may, returne thou, and take backe thy brethren: mercy and trueth *be* with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the King, and said, As the LORD liueth, and as my lord the King liueth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, euen there also will thy seruant be.

22 And Dauid said to Ittai, Goe, and passe ouer. And Ittai the Gittite passed ouer, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the countrey wept with a loud voyce, & al the people passed ouer: the King also himselfe passed ouer the brooke ‖ Kidron, and all the people passed ouer, toward the way of the wildernesse.

24 ¶ And loe, Zadok also, and all the Leuites *were* with him, bearing the Arke of the Couenant of God, and they set downe the Arke of God; and Abiathar went vp, vntill all the people had done passing out of the citie.

25 And the king said vnto Zadok, Carry backe the Arke of God into the citie: if I shall find fauour in the eyes of the LORD, hee will bring me againe, and shew me *both* it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I haue no delight in thee: behold, here am I, let them doe to me, as seemeth good *vnto him*.

27 The King said also vnto Zadok the Priest, * Art not thou a Seer? Returne into the citie in peace, and your two sonnes with you, Ahimaaz thy sonne, and Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tary in the plaine of the wildernes, vntil there come word from you to certifie me.

29 Zadok therfore and Abiathar caried the Arke of God againe to Ierusalem; and they taryed there.

30 ¶ And Dauid went vp by the ascent of mount Oliuet, † and wept as he went vp, and had his head couered, and hee went barefoote, and all the people that *was* with him,

† Heb. *make thee wander in going.*

‖ Called Ioh. 18.1. *Cedron.*

* 1. Sam. 9.9.

† Heb. *going vp and weeping.*

† Heb. *I bring.*

† Heb. *shall be.*

† Heb. *at his word.*

him, couered euery man his head, and they went vp, weeping as they went vp.

31 ¶ And *one* told Dauid, saying, Ahithophel *is* among the conspiratours with Absalom. And Dauid said, O LORD, I pray thee turne the counsell of Ahithophel into foolishnesse.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, that *when* Dauid was come to the top *of the mount*, where hee worshipped God, beholde, Hushai the Archite came to meete him, with his coate rent, and earth vpon his head:

33 Vnto whom Dauid said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt bee a burden vnto me.

34 But if thou returne to the citie, and say vnto Absalom, I will be thy seruant, O King: *as* I *haue bene* thy fathers seruant hitherto, so will I now also bee thy seruant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsell of Ahithophel.

35 And *hast thou* not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the Priests? therefore it shall bee, that what thing soeuer thou shalt heare out of the kings house, thou shalt tell *it* to Zadok and Abiathar the Priests.

36 Beholde, *they haue* there with them their two sonnes, Ahimaaz Zadoks *sonne*, and Ionathan Abiathars *sonne*: and by them yee shall send vnto mee euery thing that ye can heare.

37 So Hushai Dauids friend came into the citie, & Absalom came into Ierusalem.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ziba by presents and false suggestions, obtaineth his masters inheritance. 5 As Balaam, Shimei curseth Dauid. 9 Dauid with patience abstaineth and restraineth others from reuenge. 15 Hushai insinuateth himselfe into Absaloms counsell. 20 Ahithophels counsell.

AND when Dauid was a little past the top *of the hill*, behold, Ziba the seruant of Mephibosheth met him with a couple of asses sadled, and vpon them two hundred *loaues* of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of Summer fruites, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said vnto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the kings household to ride on, and the bread, and summer fruit for the yong men to eat, and the wine, that such as be faint in the wildernesse, may drinke.

3 And the King said, And where is thy masters sonne? And Ziba saide vnto the king, Behold, hee abideth at Ierusalem: for hee sayd, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdome of my father.

4 Then said the King to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained vnto Mephibosheth. And Ziba saide, † I humbly beseech thee *that* I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O King.

† Heb. I do obeysance.

5 ¶ And when King Dauid came to Bahurim, beholde, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei the sonne of Gera: ‖ hee came forth and cursed still as he came.

‖ Or, he still came forth and cursed.

6 And hee cast stones at Dauid, and at all the seruants of King Dauid: and all the people, and all the mighty men were on his right hand, and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when hee cursed, Come out, come out thou † bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

† Heb. man of bloods.

8 The LORD hath returned vpon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned, & the LORD hath deliuered the kingdome into the hand of Absalom thy sonne: and † behold, thou *art taken* to thy mischiefe, because thou *art* a bloody man.

† Heb behold thou art in thy euill.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah vnto the king, Why should this * dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go ouer, I pray thee, and take off his head.

* 1. Sam. 24. 15. chap. 3. 8.

10 And the king said, What haue I to do with you, ye sonnes of Zeruiah? So let him curse, because the LORD hath said vnto him, Curse Dauid. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And Dauid said to Abishai, and to all his seruants, Behold, my sonne, which came foorth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now *may* this Beniamite *doe it?* let him alone, and let him curse: for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will looke on mine affliction, and that the LORD wil requite good for his cursing this day.

‖ Or, teares, Heb. eye.

13 And as Dauid and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hilles side ouer against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and † cast dust.

† Heb. dusted him with dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselues there.

15 ¶ And Absalom and all the people the men of Israel, came to Ierusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to passe when Hushai the Archite, Dauids friend, was come vnto Absalom, that Hushai said vnto Absalom, † God saue the king, God saue the king.

† Heb. let the king liue.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, *Is* this thy

thy kindnesse to thy friend? Why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, Nay, but whom the LORD and this people, and all the men of Israel chuse, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And againe, whom should I serue? should I not *serue* in the presence of his sonne? as I haue serued in thy fathers presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then saide Absalom to Ahithophel, Giue counsell among you what wee shall doe.

21 And Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Goe in vnto thy fathers concubines, which he hath left to keepe the house, and all Israel shall heare that thou art abhorred of thy father, then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent vpon the top of the house, and Absalom went in vnto his fathers concubines, in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel which he counselled in those daies, was as if a man had enquired at the † Oracle of God: so *was* all the counsell of Ahithophel, both with Dauid and with Absalom.

† Heb. word.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Ahithophels counsell is ouerthrowne by Hushai, according to Gods appointment. 15 Secret intelligence is sent vnto Dauid. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himselfe. 25 Amasa is made captaine. 27 Dauid at Mahanaim is furnished with prouision.

MOreouer, Ahithophel said vnto Absalom, Let mee now chuse out twelue thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after Dauid this night.

2 And I will come vpon him while hee is weary and weake handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shal flee, and I will smite the king onely.

3 And I will bring backe all the people vnto thee: the man whom thou seekest, *is* as if all returned: *so* all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying † pleased Absalom well, and all the Elders of Israel.

† Heb. was right in the eyes of, &c.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let vs heare likewise † what he saith.

† Heb. what is in his mouth.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake vnto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this maner: shall we doe after his † saying? if not, speake thou.

† Heb. word.

7 And Hushai said vnto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath † giuen, *is* not good at this time.

† Heb. counselled.

8 For, (said Hushai,) thou knowest thy father and his men, that they *be* mightie men, and they *be* † chafed in their minds, as a beare robbed of her whelpes in the field: and thy father *is* a man of warre, and will not lodge with the people.

† Heb. bitter of soule.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some *other* place: and it wil come to passe when some of them be ouerthrowne at the first, that whosoeuer heareth it, will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

† Heb. fallen.

10 And hee also *that is* valiant, whose heart *is* as the heart of a Lion, shall vtterly melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and they which bee with him *are* valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsell, that all Israel be generally gathered vnto thee, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, as the sand that *is* by the sea for multitude, and † that thou goe to battell in thine owne person.

† Heb. that thy face or presence go, &c.

12 So shall wee come vpon him in some place where hee shall be found, and wee will light vpon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him, and of all the men that *are* with him, there shall not bee left so much as one.

13 Moreouer, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we wil draw it into the riuer, vntil there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsell of Hushai the Archite *is* better then the counsell of Ahithophel: for the LORD had † appointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahithophel, to the intent that the LORD might bring euill vpon Absalom.

† Heb. commanded.

15 ¶ Then said Hushai vnto Zadok and to Abiathar the Priests, Thus and thus did Ahithophel counsell Absalom and the Elders of Israel, and thus and thus haue I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell Dauid, saying, Lodge not this night in the plaines of the wilderneſſe, but speedily passe ouer, least the King be swallowed vp, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Ionathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel: (for they might not be seene to come into the Citie) and a wench went and told them: and they went and tolde King Dauid.

18 Neuertheleſſe, a ladde saw them, and

told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a mans house in Bahurim, which had a wel in his court, whither they went downe.

19 And the woman tooke and spread a couering ouer the wels mouth, and spread ground-corne thereon; and the thing was not knowne.

20 And when Absaloms seruants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where *is* Ahimaaz and Ionathan? And the woman said vnto them, They bee gone ouer the brooke of water. And when they had sought and could not finde *them*, they returned to Ierusalem.

21 And it came to passe after they were departed, that they came vp out of the well, and went and told King Dauid, and said vnto Dauid, Arise, and passe quickly ouer the water: for thus hath Ahithophel counselled against you.

22 Then Dauid arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed ouer Iordane: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone ouer Iordane.

23 ¶ And when Ahithophel saw that his counsell was not † followed, hee sadled *his* asse, and arose, and gate him home to his house, to his city, and † put his household in order, and hanged himselfe, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then Dauid came to Mahanaim: and Absalom passed ouer Iordane, hee and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captaine of the hoste in stead of Ioab: which Amasa *was* a mans sonne whose name *was* Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigal the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah, Ioabs mother.

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to passe when Dauid was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the sonne of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the sonne of Ammiel of Lodebar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and ‖ basins, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flowre, and parched *corne*, and beanes, and lentiles, and parched *pulse*,

29 And hony, and butter and sheepe, and cheese of kine for Dauid, and for the people that were with him to eate: for they said, The people *is* hungry, and weary, and thirstie in the wildernes.

† *Heb. done.*

† *Hebr. gaue charge concerning his house.*

‖ *Or, cups.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid viewing the armie in their march, giueth them charge of Absalom. 6 The Israelites are sore smitten in the wood of Ephraim. 9 Absalom hanging in an oke, is slaine by Ioab, and cast into a pit. 18 Absaloms place. 19 Ahimaaz, and Cushi bring tidings to Dauid. 33 Dauid mourneth for Absalom.

AND Dauid numbred the people that *were* with him, and set Captaines of thousands, and captaines of hundreds ouer them.

2 And Dauid sent forth a third part of the people vnder the hand of Ioab, and a third part vnder the hand of Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah Ioabs brother, and a third part vnder the hand of Ittai the Gittite; and the King said vnto the people, I will surely goe foorth with you my selfe also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not goe forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for vs, neither if halfe of vs die, will they † care for vs: but now *thou art* † worth ten thousand of vs: therefore now *it is* better that thou † succour vs out of the citie.

4 And the King said vnto them, What seemeth you best, I will doe. And the King stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds, and by thousands.

5 And the King commanded Ioab, and Abishai, and Ittai, saying, *Deale* gently for my sake with the yong man, *euen* with Absalom. And all the people heard when the King gaue all the Captaines charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battell was in the wood of Ephraim,

7 Where the people of Israel were slaine before the seruants of Dauid, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twentie thousand *men*.

8 For the battell was there scattered ouer the face of all the country: and the wood † deuoured more people that day, then the sword deuoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the seruants of Dauid; and Absalom rode vpon a mule, and the mule went vnder the thicke boughs of a great oake, and his head caught hold of the oake, and hee was taken vp betweene the heauen and the earth, and the mule that *was* vnder him, went away.

10 And a certaine man saw *it*, and told Ioab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oake.

11 And Ioab said vnto the man that told him,

† *Heb. set their heart on vs.*

† *Heb. as ten thousand of vs.*

† *Hebr. his succour.*

† *Heb. multiplied to deuoure.*

him, And beholde, thou ſaweſt *him*, and why didſt thou not ſmite him there to the ground, and I would haue giuen thee ten *ſhekels* of ſiluer, and a girdle?

12 And the man ſaid vnto Ioab, Though I ſhould † receiue a thouſand *ſhekels* of ſiluer in mine hand, *yet* would I not put forth mine hand againſt the Kings ſonne: for in our hearing the King charged thee, and Abiſhai, and Ittai, ſaying, † Beware that none *touch* the yong man Abſalom.

13 Otherwiſe, I ſhould haue wrought falſhood againſt mine *owne* life: for there is no matter hid from the King, and thou thy ſelfe wouldeſt haue ſet thy ſelfe againſt *me*.

14 Then ſaid Ioab, I may not tary thus † with thee. And he tooke three darts in his hand, and thruſt them thorow the heart of Abſalom, while hee was yet aliue in the † midſt of the oake.

15 And ten young men that bare Ioabs armour, compaſſed about and ſmote Abſalom, and ſlew him.

16 And Ioab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from purſuing after Iſrael: for Ioab held backe the people.

17 And they tooke Abſalom, and caſt him into a great pit in the wood, and layd a very great heape of ſtones vpon him: and all Iſrael fled euery one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Abſalom in his life time had taken and reared vp for himſelfe a pillar, which *is* in * the Kings dale: for hee ſaid, I haue no ſonne to keep my name in remembrance: And hee called the pillar after his owne name, and it is called vnto this day, Abſaloms place.

19 ¶ Then ſaid Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok, Let mee now runne, and beare the King tidings, how that the LORD hath † auenged him of his enemies.

20 And Ioab ſaid vnto him, Thou ſhalt not † beare tidings this day, but thou ſhalt beare tidings another day: but this day thou ſhalt beare no tidings, becauſe the Kings ſonne is dead.

21 Then ſaid Ioab to Cuſhi, Goe tell the King what thou haſt ſeene. And Cuſhi bowed himſelfe vnto Ioab, and ran.

22 Then ſayd Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok yet againe to Ioab, But † howſoeuer, let mee, I pray thee, alſo runne after Cuſhi. And Ioab ſaid, Wherefore wilt thou runne, my ſonne, ſeeing that thou haſt no tidings ‖ ready?

23 But howſoeuer, (*ſaid hee*) let me run. And he ſaid vnto him, Runne. Then Ahimaaz ranne by the way of the plaine, and ouerran Cuſhi.

24 And Dauid ſate betweene the two gates: and the watchman went vp to the roofe ouer the gate vnto the wall, and lift vp his eyes, and looked, and behold, a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cryed, and tolde the king. And the king ſaid, If he *be* alone, *there is* tidings in his mouth. And hee came apace, and drew neere.

26 And the watchman ſaw another man running, and the watchman called vnto the porter, and ſaid, Behold, *another* man running alone. And the King ſayd, Hee alſo bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman ſaid, † Me thinketh the running of the foremoſt, is like the running of Ahimaaz the ſonne of Zadok. And the king ſaid, Hee *is* a good man, and commeth with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and ſaid vnto the king, ‖ All is well. And he fell downe to the earth vpon his face before the king, and ſaid, Bleſſed *be* the LORD thy God, which hath † deliuered vp the men that lift vp their hand againſt my lord the king.

29 And the king ſaid, † Is the yong man Abſalom ſafe? And Ahimaaz anſwered, When Ioab ſent the kings ſeruant, and *mee* thy ſeruant, I ſaw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it was*.

30 And the king ſaid *vnto him*, Turne aſide *and* ſtand here. And hee turned aſide, and ſtood ſtill.

31 And behold, Cuſhi came, and Cuſhi ſaid, † Tidings my lord the king: for the LORD hath auenged thee this day of all them that roſe vp againſt thee.

32 And the king ſaid vnto Cuſhi, Is the young man Abſalom ſafe? And Cuſhi anſwered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that riſe againſt thee to do *thee* hurt, be as that yong man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much mooued, and went vp to the chamber ouer the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus hee ſaid, O my ſonne Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne Abſalom: would God I had died for thee, O Abſalom, my ſonne, my ſonne.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Ioab cauſeth the king to ceaſe his mourning.* 9 *The Iſraelites are earneſt to bring the king backe.* 11 *Dauid ſendeth to the Prieſts to incite them of Iudah.* 18 *Shimei is pardoned.* 24 *Mephiboſheth excuſed.* 32 *Barzillai diſmiſſed, Chimham his ſonne is taken into the kings familie.* 41 *The Iſraelites expoſtulate with Iudah for bringing home the king without them.*

X And

† *Heb.* weigh vpon mine hand.

† *Heb.* beware who ſoeuer ye be, *&c.*

† *Heb.* before thee.

† *Heb.* heart.

*Gen. 14. 17

† *Heb.* iudged him from the hand, *&c.*

† *Heb.* be a man of tidings.

† *Heb.* be what may.

‖ *Or,* conuenient.

† *Heb.* I ſee the running.

‖ *Or,* peace be to thee. *Heb.* peace,

† *Heb.* ſhut vp.

† *Heb.* is there peace?

† *Heb.* tidings is brought.

AND it was tolde Ioab, Beholde, the King weepeth and mourneth for Abſalom.

2 And the † victory that day was turned into mourning vnto all the people: for the people heard ſay that day, how the king was grieued for his ſonne.

3 And the people gate them by ſtealth that day into the citie, as people being aſhamed ſteale away when they flee in battell.

4 But the King couered his face, and the King cryed with a lowd voyce, O my ſonne Abſalom, O Abſalom my ſonne, my ſonne.

5 And Ioab came into the houſe to the King, and ſaid, Thou haſt ſhamed this day the faces of all thy ſeruants, which this day haue ſaued thy life, and the liues of thy ſonnes, and of thy daughters, and the liues of thy wiues, and the liues of thy concubines,

6 † In that thou loueſt thine enemies, and hateſt thy friends; for thou haſt declared this day, † that thou regardeſt neither princes, nor ſeruants: for this day I perceiue, that if Abſalom had liued, and all wee had died this day, then it had pleaſed thee well.

7 Now therefore ariſe, goe foorth, and ſpeake † comfortably vnto thy ſeruants: for I ſweare by the LORD, if thou goe not forth, there will not tary one with thee this night, and that will be worſe vnto thee then all the euill that befell thee from thy youth vntill now.

8 Then the King roſe, and ſate in the gate: and they told vnto all the people, ſaying, Behold, the king doeth ſit in the gate: and all the people came before the king: for Iſrael had fled euery man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at ſtriſe throughout all the tribes of Iſrael, ſaying, The king ſaued vs out of the hand of our enemies, and he deliuered vs out of the hand of the Philiſtines, and now hee is fled out of the land for Abſalom.

10 And Abſalom whom wee anoynted ouer vs, is dead in battell: now therefore why † ſpeake ye not a word of bringing the king backe?

11 ¶ And king Dauid ſent to Zadok and to Abiathar the Prieſts, ſaying, Speake vnto the Elders of Iudah, ſaying, Why are ye the laſt to bring the King backe to his houſe? (ſeeing the ſpeach of all Iſrael is come to the King, euen to his houſe.)

12 Ye *are* my brethren, ye *are* my bones and my fleſh: wherefore then are ye the laſt to bring backe the King?

13 And ſay ye to Amaſa: *Art* thou not of my bone, and of my fleſh? God doe ſo to mee and more alſo, if thou be not captaine of the hoſte before mee continually in the roume of Ioab.

14 And hee bowed the heart of all the men of Iudah, euen as *the heart* of one man, ſo that they ſent *this word* vnto the King, Returne thou and all thy ſeruants.

15 So the King returned, and came to Iordane: and Iudah came to Gilgal, to goe to meete the King, to conduct the King ouer Iordane.

16 ¶ And * Shimei the ſonne of Gera, a Beniamite, which *was* of Bahurim, haſted and came downe with the men of Iudah, to meete king Dauid.

17 And there *were* a thouſand men of Beniamin with him, and * Ziba the ſeruant of the houſe of Saul, and his fifteene ſonnes and his twentie ſeruants with him, and they went ouer Iordane before the King.

18 And there went ouer a ferry-boat to carie ouer the Kings houſhold, and to doe † what hee thought good: and Shimei the ſonne of Gera fell downe before the King as he was come ouer Iordane;

19 And ſaid vnto the king, Let not my lord impute iniquitie vnto me, neither doe thou remember that which thy ſeruant did peruerſely the day that my lord the King * went out of Ieruſalem, that the King ſhould take it to his heart.

20 For thy ſeruant doeth know that I haue ſinned: therefore behold, I am come the firſt this day of all the houſe of Ioſeph, to goe downe to meete my lord the King.

21 But Abiſhai the ſonne of Zeruiah anſwered, and ſaid, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, becauſe hee curſed the LORDS anointed?

22 And Dauid ſaid, What haue I to doe with you, yee ſonnes of Zeruiah, that yee ſhould this day bee aduerſaries vnto mee? ſhall there any man be put to death this day in Iſrael? for doe not I know, that I *am* this day King ouer Iſrael?

23 Therefore the King ſaid vnto Shimei, Thou ſhalt not die: and the king ſware vnto him.

24 ¶ And Mephiboſheth the ſonne of Saul came downe to meet the king, and had neither dreſſed his feete, nor trimmed his beard, nor waſhed his clothes, from the day the

† *Heb ſaluation or deliuerance.*

† *Heb. by louing, &c.* † *Hebr. that princes or ſeruants are not to thee.*

† *Heb. to the heart of thy ſeruants.*

† *Hebr. ſpeake ye not a word?*

* 1. King. 2. 8

* Chap. 16. 1.

† *Hebr. the good in his eyes.*

* Chap. 16. 15.

the King departed, vntill the day hee came againe in peace.

25 And it came to passe when hee was come to Ierusalem to meet the King, that the King said vnto him, Wherefore wentest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my seruant deceiued mee; for thy seruant said, I will saddle me an asse that I may ride thereon, and goe to the king, because thy seruant is lame:

* Chap. 16. 3. 27 And *he hath slandered thy seruant vnto my lord the king, but my lord the king *is* as an Angel of God: doe therefore what *is* good in thine eies.

† Heb. men of death. 28 For all of my fathers house were but † dead men before my lord the king: yet diddest thou set thy seruant among them that did eat at thine owne table: what right therefore haue I yet to cry any more vnto the king?

29 And the King said vnto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I haue said, Thou and Ziba diuide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth saide vnto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come againe in peace vnto his owne house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came downe from Rogelim, and went ouer Iordan with the king, to conduct him ouer Iordan.

* Chap. 17. 27. 32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, *euen* fourescore yeeres old, and * hee had prouided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim: for he *was* a very great man.

33 And the King saide vnto Barzillai, Come thou ouer with me, and I will feede thee with me in Ierusalem.

† Heb. How many dayes are the yeeres of my life? 34 And Barzillai saide vnto the King, †How long haue I to liue that I should goe vp with the King vnto Ierusalem?

35 I *am* this day fourescore yeeres old: *and* can I discerne betweene good and euil? Can thy seruant taste what I eat, or what I drinke? can I heare any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy seruant be yet a burden vnto my lord the king?

36 Thy seruant will goe a little way ouer Iordan with the King: and why should the King recompence it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy seruant, I pray thee, turne backe againe, that I may die in mine owne city, and *be buried* by the graue of my father, and of my mother: but behold thy seruant Chimham, let him goe ouer with my lord the king, and doe to him what shall seeme good vnto thee.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall goe ouer with me, and I will do to him that which shall seeme good vnto thee: and whatsoeuer thou shalt † require of me, that will I doe for thee. † Heb. chuse.

39 And all the people went ouer Iordan; and when the king was come ouer, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him, and he returned vnto his owne place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Iudah conducted the king, and also halfe the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said vnto the king, Why haue our brethren the men of Iudah stollen thee away, and haue brought the king and his household, and all Dauids men with him, ouer Iordan?

42 And all the men of Iudah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is neere of kinne to vs: wherefore then bee ye angry for this matter? Haue we eaten at all of the kings cost? or hath he giuen vs any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Iudah, and said, We haue ten parts in the King, and we haue also more *right* in Dauid then ye: why then did ye † despise vs, that our aduice should not be first had in bringing backe our king? And the words of the men of Iudah were fiercer then the words of the men of Israel. † Heb. set vs a light.

CHAP. XX.

1 By occasion of the quarrell Sheba maketh a party in Israel. 3 Dauids ten concubines are shut vp in perpetuall prison. 4 Amasa made captaine ouer Iudah, is slaine by Ioab. 14 Ioab pursueth Sheba vnto Abel. 16 A wise woman saueth the city by Shebaes head. 23 Dauids Officers.

AND there happened to be there a man of Belial, whose name *was* Sheba the sonne of Bichri, a Beniamite, and hee blew a trumpet, and said, We haue no part in Dauid, neither haue wee inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: euery man to his tents, O Israel.

2 So euery man of Israel went vp from after Dauid, *and* followed Sheba the sonne of Bichri: but the men of Iudah claue vnto their king, from Iordan euen to Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And Dauid came to his house at Ierusalem, and the king tooke the ten wo-

men his *concubines, whom hee had left to keepe the house, and put them in †ward, and fedde them, but went not in vnto them: so they were † shut vp vnto the day of their death, † liuing in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, † Assemble me the men of Iudah within three dayes, and be thou heere present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Iudah; but he tarried longer then the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And Dauid said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri doe vs more harme then did Absalom: take thou thy lords seruants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and † escape vs.

7 And there went out after him Ioabs men, and the *Cherethites, and the Pelethites, & all the mighty men: and they went out of Ierusalem, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

8 When they *were* at the great stone which *is* in Gibeon, Amasa went before them: and Ioabs garment that he had put on, was girded vnto him, and vpon it a girdle *with* a sword fastened vpon his loines in the sheath thereof, and as he went foorth, it fell out.

9 And Ioab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Ioab tooke Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kisse him.

10 But Amasa tooke no heede to the sword that *was* in Ioabs hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth *rib*, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and † strake him not againe, and he died: so Ioab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Ioabs men stood by him, and said, Hee that fauoureth Ioab, and he that *is* for Dauid, *let him goe* after Ioab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the mids of the high way: & when the man saw that all the people stood still, he remooued Amasa out of the hieway into the field, and cast a cloth vpon him, when he saw that euery one that came by him, stood still.

13 When hee was remoued out of the hieway, all the people went on after Ioab, to pursue after Sheba the sonne of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went thorow all the tribes of Israel vnto Abel, and to Bethmaachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Bethmaachah, and they cast vp a banke against the citie, and ‖ it stood in the trench: and all the people that *were* with Ioab, † battered the wall, to throw *it* downe.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the citie, Heare, heare; say, I pray you vnto Ioab, Come neere hither, that I may speake with thee.

17 And when he was come neere vnto her, the woman said, *Art* thou Ioab? And he answered, I *am he*. Then she said vnto him, Heare the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I doe heare.

18 Then she spake, saying, ‖ They were wont to speake in old time, saying, They shall surely aske counsell at Abel: and so they ended *the matter*.

19 I *am* one of them that are peaceable *and* faithfull in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a citie, and a mother in Israel: Why wilt thou swallow vp the inheritance of the LORD?

20 And Ioab answered and said, Farre be it, farre be it from me, that I should swallow vp or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, (Sheba the sonne of Bichri † by name) hath lift vp his hand against the King, *euen* against Dauid: deliuer him onely, and I will depart from the citie. And the woman said vnto Ioab, Behold, his head shall bee throwen to thee ouer the wall.

22 Then the woman went vnto all the people in her wisdome, and they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast *it* out to Ioab: and he blew a trumpet, & they † retired from the citie, euery man to his tent: and Ioab returned to Ierusalem vnto the King.

23 ¶ Now *Ioab *was* ouer all the hoste of Israel, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and ouer the Pelethites.

24 And Adoram *was* ouer the tribute, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud *was* ‖ Recorder.

25 And Sheua *was* Scribe, and Zadok, and Abiathar *were* the Priests.

26 And Ira also the Iairite was ‖ a chiefe ruler about Dauid.

CHAP. XXI.

1 *The three yeeres famine for the Gibeonites cease, by hanging seuen of Sauls sonnes.* 10 *Rizpahs kindnesse vnto the dead.* 12 *Dauid buriesth the bones of Saul and Ionathan in his fathers sepulchre.* 15 *Foure battels against the Philistines, wherein foure valiants of Dauid slay foure Giants.*

Then

*Chap. 16 22.
† Heb. a ward of ward.
† Heb. bound.
† Heb. in widowhood of life.
† Heb. call.
† Hebr deliuer himselfe from our eies.
*Chap. 8. 18.
† Heb. doubled not his stroke.
*Chap. 8. 16.
† Heb. by his name.
† Heb. were scattered.
‖ Or, it stood against the outmost wall.
† Heb marred to throw downe.
‖ Or, They plainely spake in the beginning saying, Surely they will aske of Abel, and so make an end.
‖ Or, remembrancer.
‖ Or, a prince.

THen there was a famine in the dayes of Dauid, three yeeres, yeere after yere and Dauid †enquired of the LORD. And the LORD answered, *It is* for Saul, and for *his* bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the King called the Gibeonites and sayd vnto them, (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but *of the remnant of the Amorites; and the children of Israel had sworne vnto them: and Saul sought to slay them, in his zeale to the children of Israel and Iudah.)

3 Wherefore Dauid said vnto the Gibeonites, what shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the attonement that yee may blesse the inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites saide vnto him, ‖Wee will haue no siluer nor gold of Saul, nor of his house, neither for vs shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What you shall say, *that* will I doe for you.

5 And they answered the King, The man that consumed vs, and that ‖ deuised against vs, *that* we should bee destroyed from remaining in any of the coastes of Israel,

6 Let seuen men of his sonnes be deliuered vnto vs, and we will hang them vp vnto the LORD in Gibeah of Saul, ‖*whom* the LORD did chuse. And the king sayd, I will giue *them*.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth the sonne of Ionathan the sonne of Saul, because of the* LORDS oath that was betweene them, between Dauid, and Ionathan the sonne of Saul.

8 But the king tooke the two sonnes of Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare vnto Saul, Armoni, and Mephibosheth, and the fiue sonnes of ‖ Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she † brought vp from Adriel the sonne of Barzillai the Meholathite.

9 And he deliuered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, & they hanged them in the hill before the LORD: and they fell all seuen together, and were put to death in the dayes of harueſt, in the first *dayes*, in the beginning of barley harueſt.

10 ¶ And *Rizpah the daughter of Aiah tooke sackcloth, and spread it for her vpon the rocke, from the beginning of harueſt, vntill water dropped vpon them out of heauen, and suffred neither the birds of the aire to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was tolde Dauid what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah the concubine of Saul had done.

12 ¶ And Dauid went and tooke the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, from the men of Iabesh Gilead, which had stollen them from the streete of Bethshan where the* Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slaine Saul in Gilboa.

13 And he brought vp from thence the bones of Saul, and the bones of Ionathan his sonne, and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul & Ionathan his sonne, buried they in the countrey of Beniamin in Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father, and they performed all that the king commanded: and after that, God was entreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreouer the Philistines had yet warre againe with Israel, and Dauid went downe, and his seruants with him, and fought against the Philistines, and Dauid waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ *the* giant, (the weight of whose †speare weighed three hundred shekels of brasse in weight) hee being girded with a new *sword*, thought to haue slaine Dauid.

17 But Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah succoured him, & smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of Dauid sware vnto him, saying, Thou shalt goe no more out with vs to battell, that thou quench not the † light of Israel.

18 *And it came to passe after this, that there was againe a battell with the Philistines at Gob: then Sibbechai the Hushathite slew Saph, which *was* of the sonnes of ‖ the giant.

19 And there was againe a battell *in* Gob with the Philistines, where Elhanan the sonne of Iaare-Oregim a Bethlehemite, slew **the brother of* Goliath the Gittite, the staffe of whose speare *was* like a weauers beame.

20 And there was yet a battell in Gath, where was a man of *great* stature that had on euery hand sixe fingers, & on euery foot sixe toes, foure and twentie in number, and he also was borne to ‖ the giant.

21 And when he ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of * Shimea the brother of Dauid, slew him.

22 These foure were borne to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

† Heb sought the face, &c.

* Iosh 9. 3, 16, 17.

‖ Or, It is not siluer nor gold that we haue to doe with Saul, or his house, neither pertaines it to vs to kill, &c.

‖ Or, cut vs off.

‖ Or, chosen of the Lord.

* 1. Sam. 18. 3. and 20. 8, 42.

‖ Or, Michals sister. † Hebrare to Adriel.

* Chap. 3 7.

* 1. Sam. 31. 10.

‖ Or, Rapha. † Heb the staffe, or the head.

† Heb candle or lampe.

* 1. Chron. 20. 4.

‖ Or, Rapha

* See 1. Chr. 20. 5.

‖ Or, Rapha. ‖ Or, reproched.

* 1. Sam. 16. 9.

CHAP. XXII.

A Psalme of thanksgiuing for Gods powerfull deliuerances, and manifolde blessings.

AND Dauid spake vnto the LORD the words of this song, in the day *that* the LORD had deliuered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul.

2 And he sayd, *The LORD *is* my rocke and my fortresse, and my deliuerer:

*Psal. 18. 2. &c.

3 The God of my rocke, in him will I trust: he *is* my shield, and the horne of my saluation, my high tower, and my refuge, my Sauiour; thou sauest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I bee saued from mine enemies.

5 When the ‖ waues of death compassed me: the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

‖ Or, pangs. † Heb. Belial.

6 The ‖ sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

‖ Or, cords.

7 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed to my God, and hee did heare my voyce out of his Temple, and my cry *did enter* into his eares.

8 Then the earth shooke and trembled: the foundations of heauen moued & shoke because he was wroth.

† Hebr. by.

9 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, & fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

10 He bowed the heauens also & came downe: and darkenes *was* vnder his feet.

11 And he rode vpon a Cherub, and did flie: and he was seene vpon the wings of the winde.

12 And hee made darkenesse pauilions round about him, † darke waters, *and* thicke clouds of the skies.

† Heb. binding of waters.

13 Through the brightnesse before him were coales of fire kindled.

14 The LORD thundred from heauen: and the most high vttered his voyce.

15 And he sent out arrowes, & scattered them, lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discouered, at the rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils.

17 He sent from aboue, he tooke me: he drew me out of ‖ many waters.

‖ Or, great.

18 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, *and* from them that hated me: for they were too strong for me.

19 They preuented me in the day of my calamitie: but the LORD was my stay.

20 He brought me forth also into a large place: he deliuered me because he delighted in me.

21 The LORD rewarded mee according to my righteousnesse: according to the cleannesse of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

23 For all his iudgements *were* before me: and as for his Statutes, I did not depart from them.

† Heb. to him.

24 I was also vpright † before him, and haue kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

25 Therefore the LORD hath recompensed mee according to my righteousnes: according to my cleannesse † in his eye sight.

† Hebr. before his eyes.

26 With the mercifull thou wilt shewe thy selfe mercifull, *and* with the vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure: and with the froward thou wilt ‖ shew thy selfe vnsauoury.

‖ Or, wrestle, Psal. 18. 27.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt saue: thine eyes *are* vpon the hauty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* downe.

29 For thou *art* my ‖ lampe, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkenes.

‖ Or, candle.

30 For by thee I haue ‖ runne thorow a troupe: by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

‖ Or, broken a troupe.

31 As for God, his way is perfect, the word of the LORD is ‖ tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

‖ Or, refined.

32 For who *is* God, saue the LORD? and who *is* a rocke, saue our God?

33 God is my strength *and* power: and he † maketh my way perfect.

† Heb ridden or, bestrid. † Heb. equal. lerh.

34 He † maketh my feet like hinds *feet:* and setteth me vpon my high places.

† Heb for the warre.

35 He teacheth my handes † to warre: so that a bow of steele is broken by mine armes.

36 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy saluation: and thy gentlenesse † hath made me great.

† Heb. multiplied me.

37 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me: so that my † feet did not slip.

† Heb. ancles

38 I haue pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them: and turned not againe vntill I had consumed them.

39 And I haue consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea they are fallen vnder my feet.

40 For thou hast girded me with strength

to

to battel: them that rose vp against me, hast thou † subdued vnder me.

† Heb. caused to bow.

41 Thou hast also giuen mee the necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but there was none to saue: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small as the dust of the earth: I did stampe them as the myre of the streete, *and* did spread them abroad.

44 Thou also hast deliuered mee from the striuings of my people, thou hast kept mee *to bee* head of the heathen: a people which I knew not, shall serue me.

† Heb. sons of the stranger. ‖ Or, yeeld feined obedience. Heb. lie.

45 † Strangers shall ‖ submit themselues vnto me: assoone as they heare, they shall be obedient vnto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away: and they shall be afraid out of their close places.

47 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and exalted be the God of the rocke of my saluation.

† Heb. giueth auengement for me.

48 It *is* God that † auengeth mee, and *that* bringeth downe the people vnder me:

49 And that bringeth mee foorth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted mee vp on high aboue them that rose vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the violent man.

* Rom. 15. 9.

50 Therefore I will giue thankes vnto thee, O LORD, among * the heathen: and I will sing prayses vnto thy Name.

* Chap. 7. 13.

51 He is the towre of saluation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, vnto Dauid, and * to his seed for euermore.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Dauid in his last words professeth his faith in Gods promises to bee beyond sense or experience. 6 The differences state of the wicked. 8 A catalogue of Dauids mighty men.

NOw these be the last words of Dauid: Dauid the sonne of Iesse said, and the man who was raised vp on high, the Anointed of the God of Iacob, and the sweete Psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word *was* in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rocke of Israel spake to me: ‖ he that ruleth ouer men *must be* iust, ruling in the feare of God:

‖ Or, he that ruleth, &c.

4 And *he shalbe* as the light of the morning, *when* the Sunne riseth, *euen* a morning, without clouds, *as* the tender grasse *springing* out of the earth by cleare shining after raine.

5 Although my house bee not so with God: yet he hath made with me an euerlasting couenant, ordered in all things & sure: for *this is* all my saluation, and all *my* desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But *the sonnes* of Belial *shall be* all of them as thornes thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands.

7 But the man *that* shall touch them, must be † fenced with yron, and the staffe of a speare, and they shall be vtterly burnt with fire in the *same* place.

† Heb. filled.

8 ¶ These *be* the names of the mighty men whom Dauid had: ‖ The Tachmonite that sate in the seate, chiefe among the captaines, (the same *was* Adino the Eznite:) ‖ *he lift vp his speare* against eight hundred, † whom he slew at one time.

‖ Or, Iosheb-bassabet the Tachmonite head of the three. ‖ 2. Sam. Chro. 11. 11. † Heb. slaine.

9 And after him *was* * Eleazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, *one* of the three mightie men with Dauid, when they defied the Philistines *that* were there gathered together to battel, and the men of Israel were gone away.

* 1. Chro. 11. 12.

10 Hee arose, and smote the Philistines vntill his hand was weary, & his hand claue vnto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day, and the people returned after him onely to spoile.

11 And after him *was* * Shammah the sonne of Agee the Hararite: and the Philistines were gathered together ‖ into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles: and the people fled from the Philistines.

* 1. Chron. 11. 27. ‖ Or, for some thing.

12 But hee stood in the middest of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines: and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ‖ three of the thirty chiefe went downe and came to Dauid in the harueſt time vnto the caue of Adullam: and the troope of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, the three captaines ouer the thirty.

14 And Dauid *was* then in an hold, and the garison of the Philistines *was* then in Bethlehem.

15 And Dauid longed, and saide, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate.

16 And the three mightie men brake thorowe the hoste of the Philistines, and drewe water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and tooke *it*, and brought *it* to Dauid: neuertheles he would not drinke thereof, but powred it out vnto the LORD.

17 And hee ſaid, Bee it farre from mee O LORD, that I ſhould doe this: is not this the blood of the men that went in ieopardy of their liues? therfore he would not drink it. Theſe things did theſe three mightie men.

18 And * Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, the ſonne of Zeruiah, was chiefe among three; and he lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, † *and* ſlew *them*, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not moſt honorable of three? therefore he was their captaine: howbeit, he attained not vnto the *firſt* three.

20 And Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada the ſonne of a valiant man, of Kabzeel, † who had done many acts, he ſlew two † lion-like men of Moab: he went downe alſo, and ſlew a lyon in the middeſt of a pit in time of ſnow.

21 And he ſlew an Egyptian † a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a ſpeare in his hand; but hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, and ſlew him with his owne ſpeare.

22 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among three mightie men.

23 He was ‖ more honourable then the thirtie, but he attained not to the *firſt* three: and Dauid ſet him ouer his ‖ guard.

24 * Aſahel the brother of Ioab *was* one of the thirtie; Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

25 Shammah the Harodite, Elika the Harodite,

26 Helez the * Paltite, Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite,

27 Abiezer the Anethothite, Mebunnai the Huſhathite,

28 Zalmon the Ahohite, Maharai the Netophathite,

29 Heleb the ſonne of Baanah, a Netophathite, Ittai the ſonne of Ribai out of Gibeah of the children of Beniamin.

30 Benaiah the Pirathonite, Hiddai of the ‖ brookes of Gaaſh,

31 Abialbon the Arbathite, Azmaueth the Barhumite,

32 Eliahba the Shaalbonite: of the ſons of Iaſhen, Ionathan,

33 Shammah the Hararite, Ahiam the ſonne of Sharar the Hararite,

34 Eliphelet the ſonne of Ahaſbai, the ſonne of the Maachathite, Eliam the ſonne of Ahithophel the Gilonite,

35 Hezrai the Carmelite, Paarai the Arbite,

36 Igal the ſonne of Nathan of Zobah, Bani the Gadite,

37 Zelech the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, armor-bearer to Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

38 Ira an Ithrite, Gareb an Ithrite,

39 Vriah the Hittite: thirtie and ſeuen in all.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Dauid tempted by Satan, forced Ioab to number the people.* 5 *The captaines in nine moneths and twenty dayes bring the muſter of thirteene hundred thouſand fighting men.* 10 *Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by God, repenteth, and chuſeth the three dayes peſtilence.* 15 *After the death of threeſcore and ten thouſand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 18 *Dauid, by Gads direction purchaſeth Araunahs threſhing floore, where hauing ſacrificed, the plague ſtayeth.*

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Iſrael, and ‖ he mooued Dauid againſt them, to ſay, Goe number Iſrael and Iudah.

2 For the king ſaid to Ioab the captaine of the hoſte, which *was* with him, ‖ Goe now through all the tribes of Iſrael, from Dan euen to Beer-ſheba, and number yee the people, that I may know the number of the people.

3 And Ioab ſaid vnto the king, Now the LORD thy God adde vnto the people (how many ſoeuer they bee) an hundred fold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may ſee it: but why doth my lord the king delight in this thing?

4 Notwithſtanding, the kings word preuailed againſt Ioab, and againſt the captaines of the hoſte: and Ioab and the captaines of the hoſte went out from the preſence of the king, to number the people of Iſrael.

5 ¶ And they paſſed ouer Iordane, and pitched in Aroer, on the right ſide of the citie that *lieth* in the midſt of the ‖ riuer of Gad, and toward Iazer.

6 Then they came to Gilead, and to the ‖ land of Tahtim-Hodſhi; and they came to Dan-Iaan, and about to Zidon,

7 And came to the ſtrong holde of Tire, and to all the cities of the Hiuites, and of the Canaanites: and they went out to the South of Iudah, *euen to* Beer-ſheba.

8 So when they had gone through all the land, they came to Ieruſalem at the end of nine moneths, and twenty dayes.

9 And Ioab gaue vp the ſumme of the number of the people vnto the King, and there

* 1.Chron. 11. 20.

† *Heb. ſtaine.*

† *Heb. great of actes.*

† *Heb. ſon of God.*

† *Heb. a man of countenance or ſight: called 1.Chron. 11. 23. a man of great ſtature.*

‖ *Or, honourable among the thirtie.*

‖ *Or, Counſell: Heb. at his command*

* Chap. 2. 18.

* 1.Chro. 11. 27.

‖ *Or, valleys.*

‖ *Satan Sat. 1.Chro. 21. 1.*

‖ *Or, compaſſe*

‖ *Or, valley.*

‖ *Or, nether-Land newly inhabited.*

there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword: and the men of Iudah were fiue hundred thousand men.

10 ¶ And Dauids heart smote him, after that hee had numbred the people: and Dauid said vnto the LORD, I haue sinned greatly in that I haue done: and now I beseech thee, O LORD, take away the iniquitie of thy seruant; for I haue done very foolishly.

11 For when Dauid was vp in the morning, The word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet Gad, Dauids seer, saying,

12 Goe and say vnto Dauid, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things; chuse thee one of them, that I may doe it vnto thee.

13 So Gad came to Dauid, and tolde him, and sayd vnto him, Shall seuen yeeres of famine come vnto thee in thy land? or wilt thou flee three moneths before thine enemies, while they pursue thee? or that there be three dayes pestilence in thy land? Now aduise, and see what answere I shall returne to him that sent me.

14 And Dauid sayd vnto Gad, I am in a great strait: let vs fall now into the hand of the LORD (for his mercies are ‖ great,) and let me not fall into the hand of man.

‖ Or, many.

15 ¶ So the LORD sent a pestilence vpon Israel, from the morning, euen to the time appointed: and there died of the people from Dan euen to Beersheba, seuentie thousand men.

16 And when the Angel stretched out his hand vpon Ierusalem to destroy it, * the LORD repented him of the euill, and sayd to the Angel that destroyed the people, It is ynough: stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD was by the threshing place of Araunah the Iebusite.

* 1. Sam. 15. 11.

17 And Dauid spake vnto the LORD when hee sawe the Angel that smote the people, and said, Loe, I haue sinned, and I haue done wickedly: but these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, be against mee, and against my fathers house.

18 ¶ And Gad came that day to Dauid, and sayd vnto him, Goe vp, reare an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Araunah the Iebusite.

19 And Dauid, according to the saying of Gad, went vp as the LORD commanded.

20 And Araunah looked, and saw the King and his seruants comming on toward him: and Araunah went out, and bowed himselfe before the King on his face vpon the ground.

21 And Araunah said, Wherefore is my lord the King come to his seruant? and Dauid said, To buy the threshing floore of thee, to build an Altar vnto the LORD, that the plague may bee stayed from the people.

22 And Araunah said vnto Dauid, Let my lord the King take and offer vp what seemeth good vnto him: Behold, *here be* oxen for burnt sacrifice, and threshing instruments, and *other* instruments of the oxen for wood.

23 All these things did Araunah, *as* a king, giue vnto the King: and Araunah said vnto the King, The LORD thy God accept thee.

24 And the king saide vnto Araunah, Nay, but I will surely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD my God, of that which doth cost me nothing. So Dauid bought the threshing floore, and the oxen, for fiftie shekels of siluer.

24 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offerings: so the LORD was intreated for the land, and the plague was stayed from Israel.

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF THE Kings, commonly called, The third Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Abishag cherisheth Dauid in his extreme age. 5 Adonijah, Dauids dearling, vsurpeth the kingdome. 11 By the counsell of Nathan, 15 Bath-sheba moueth the king 22 and Nathan secondeth her. 28 Dauid remeth his oath to Bath-sheba. 32 Solomon by Dauids appoyntment, being anointed King by Zadok and Nathon, the people triumph. 41 Ionathan, bringing the newes, Adonijahs guests flee. 50 Adonijah flyeth to the hornes of the Altar, vpon his good behauiour is dismissed by Solomon.

NOw King Dauid was olde, *and* †striken in yeeres, and they couered him with clothes, but he gate no heate.

†Heb. entred into dayes.

2 Wherefore his seruants said vnto him, †Let there be sought for my lord the king †a yong virgine, and let her stand before the King, and let her †cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosome, that my lord the king may get heate.

†Heb. let them seeke. †Heb. a damsell, a virgine. †Heb. be a cherisher vnto him.

3 So they sought for a faire damosell throughout all the coasts of Israel, & found Abishag a Shunammite, and brought her to the King.

4 And the Damosell was very faire, and cherished the king, and ministred to him: but the king knew her not.

5 ¶ Then Adonijah the sonne of Haggith exalted himselfe, saying, I will †bee king: And he prepared him charets and horsemen, and fiftie men to runne before him.

†Heb. reigne.

6 And his father had not displeased him †at any time, in saying, Why hast thou done so? And hee also *was* a verie goodly man, & *his mother* bare him after Absalom.

†Heb from his dayes.

7 And hee †conferred with Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah, and with Abiathar the Priest: and they following Adonijah, †helped *him*.

†Heb. his words were with Ioab. †Heb. helped after Adonijah.

8 But Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and Nathan the Prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mightie men which *belonged* to Dauid, were not with Adonijah.

9 And Adonijah slew sheep, and oxen, and fat cattell, by the stone of Zoheleth which *is* by ‖ En-Rogel, and called all his brethren the Kings sonnes, and all the men of Iudah the Kings seruants.

‖ Or, the well Rogel.

10 But Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah, and the mightie men, and Solomon his brother he called not.

11 ¶ Wherefore Nathan spake vnto Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the sonne of *Haggith doeth reigne, and Dauid our lord knoweth *it* not.

*2. Sam. 3.4

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, giue thee counsell, that thou mayest saue thine owne life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Goe, and get thee in vnto King Dauid, and say vnto him, Diddest not thou, my lord, O King, sweare vnto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne? why then doeth Adonijah reigne?

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and †confirme thy words.

†Heb. fill vp.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in vnto the King into the chamber: and the King was very old, and Abishag the Shunammite ministred vnto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance vnto the King: And the King sayde, †What wouldest thou?

†Heb. what to thee?

17 And she said vnto him, My lord, thou swarest by the LORD thy God vnto thine handmaid, *saying*, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after me, and he shall sit vpon my throne:

18 And now beholde, Adonijah reigneth; and now my lord the king, thou knowest *it* not.

19 And he hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the sonnes of the king, and Abiathar the Priest, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste: But Solomon thy seruant hath hee not called,

20 And thou, my lord O King, the eyes of all Israel *are* vpon thee that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to passe, when my lord the king shall sleepe with his fathers, that I and my sonne Solomon shall be counted † offenders.

†Heb. sinners.

22 ¶ And loe, while shee yet talked with the

the king, Nathan the Prophet also came in.

23 And they told the King, saying, Behold, Nathan the Prophet. And when hee was come in before the King, hee bowed himselfe before the King with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O King, hast thou said, Adonijah shall raigne after me and he shall sit vpon my throne?

25 For hee is gone downe this day, and hath slaine oxen, and fat cattell, and sheepe in abundance, and hath called all the Kings sonnes, and the captaines of the hoste, and Abiathar the Priest: and behold, they eate and drinke before him, and say, † God saue king Adonijah.

† Heb. Let King Adonijah liue.

26 But me, *euen* me thy seruant and Zadok the Priest, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and thy seruant Solomon hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the King, and thou hast not shewed it vnto thy seruant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the King, after him?

28 ¶ Then King Dauid answered, and said, Call me Bathsheba, and she came † into the kings presence, & stood before the king.

† Heb. before the King.

29 And the King sware, and said, As the LORD liueth, that hath redeemed my soule out of all distresse,

30 Euen as I sware vnto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy sonne shall reigne after mee, and hee shall sit vpon my throne in my stead; euen so will I certainely doe this day.

31 Then Bathsheba bowed with *her* face to the earth, and did reuerence to the King, and said, Let my lord king Dauid liue for euer.

32 ¶ And king Dauid said, Call me Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada. And they came before the King.

33 The King also said vnto them, Take with you the seruants of your lord, and cause Solomon my sonne to ride vpon † mine owne Mule, and bring him downe to Gihon.

† Heb. which belongeth to me.

34 And let Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, anoint him there King ouer Israel: and blow ye with the Trumpet, and say, God saue King Solomon.

35 Then yee shall come vp after him, that he may come and sit vpon my throne; for he shal be King in my stead: and I haue appointed him to be ruler ouer Israel, and ouer Iudah.

36 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada answered the King, and said, Amen: The LORD God of my lord the king say so *too*.

37 As the LORD hath bene with my lord the King, euen so be hee with Solomon, and make his throne greater then the throne of my lord King Dauid.

38 So Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites went downe, and caused Solomon to ride vpon King Dauids Mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the Priest tooke an horne of oyle out of the Tabernacle, and anointed Solomon: and they blew the Trumpet, and all the people said, God saue King Solomon.

40 And all the people came vp after him, and the people piped with ‖ pipes, and reioyced with great ioy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

‖ Or, flutes.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the ghests that *were* with him, heard it as they had made an ende of eating: and when Ioab heard the sound of the Trumpet, he said, Wherefore *is* this noyse of the citie, being in an vproare?

42 And while he yet spake, behold Ionathan the sonne of Abiathar the Priest came, and Adonijah said vnto him, Come in, for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Ionathan answered, and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord King Dauid hath made Solomon King.

44 And the King hath sent with him Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet, and Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they haue caused him to ride vpon the Kings Mule.

45 And Zadok the Priest, and Nathan the Prophet haue anoynted him King in Gihon: and they are come vp from thence reioycing, so that the citie rang againe: this is the noise that ye haue heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdome.

47 And moreouer, the Kings seruants came to blesse our lord king Dauid, saying, God make the name of Solomon better then thy name, and make his throne greater then thy throne. And the King bowed himselfe vpon the bed.

48 And also thus said the King, Blessed *bee* the LORD God of Israel, which hath

hath giuen *one* to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes euen seeing *it*.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah, were afraid, and rose vp, and went euery man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

51 And it was tolde Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth King Solomon, for loe, he hath caught hold on the hornes of the Altar, saying, Let King Solomon sweare vnto me to day, that he will not slay his seruant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himselfe a worthy man, there shall not an haire of him fall to the earth: but if wickednesse shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him downe from the Altar, and he came and bowed himselfe to King Solomon: and Solomon said vnto him, Goe to thine house.

CHAP. II.

1 Dauid hauing giuen a charge to Solomon, 3 of religiousnesse, 5 of Ioab, 7 of Barzillai, 8 of Shimei, 10 dieth 12 Solomon succeedeth, 13 Adonijah moning Bath-sheba to sue vnto Solomon for Abishag, is put to death. 26 Abiathar hauing his life giuen, is depriued of the priesthood, 28 Ioab fleeing to the hornes of the Altar is there slaine, 35 Benaiah is put in Ioabs roume. and Zadok in Abiathars, 36 Shemei confined to Ierusalem, by occasion of going thence to Gath, is put to death.

NOw the dayes of Dauid drew nigh, that he should die, and he charged Solomon his sonne, saying;

2 I goe the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thy selfe a man.

3 And keepe the charge of the LORD thy God, to walke in his wayes, to keepe his Statutes, *and* his Commandements, and his Iudgements, and his Testimonies, as it is written in the Law of Moses, that thou mayest * ‖ prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoeuer thou turnest thy selfe:

4 That the LORD may continue his word which he spake concerning mee, saying, If thy children take heed to their way, to walke before me in trueth, with all their heart, and with all their soule, *there shall not † faile thee (saide he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreouer thou knowest also what Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah did to mee, *and* what hee did to the two captaines of the hostes of Israel, vnto * Abner the sonne of Ner, and vnto *Amasa the sonne of Iether, whom he slew, and † shed the blood of warre in peace, and put the blood of warre vpon his girdle that *was* about his loynes, and in his shooes that *were* on his feet.

6 Doe therefore according to thy wisedome, and let not his hoare head go downe to the graue in peace.

7 But shew kindnesse vnto the sonnes of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eate at thy table: for so they came to mee when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.

8 And behold, thou *hast* with thee * Shimei the sonne of Gera, a Beniamite of Bahurim, which cursed mee with a † grieuous curse, in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came downe to meete mee at Iordane, and I sware to him by the LORD, saying, * I will not put thee to death with the sword.

9 Now therefore holde him not guiltlesse: for thou *art* a wise man, and knowest what thou oughtest to do vnto him, but his hoare head bring thou downe to the graue with blood.

10 So * Dauid slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of Dauid.

11 And the dayes that Dauid * raigned ouer Israel, *were* fourty yeeres: seuen yeeres raigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three yeeres raigned he in Ierusalem.

12 ¶ * Then sate Solomon vpon the throne of Dauid his father, and his kingdome was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the sonne of Haggith came to Bathsheba the mother of Solomon, and she said, Commest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreouer, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdome was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on mee, that I should raigne: howbeit the kingdome is turned about, and is become my brothers: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I aske one petition of thee, † deny mee not. And shee said vnto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speake, I pray thee vnto Solomon the King (for hee will not say thee nay) that he giue me Abishag the Shunamite to wife.

18 And Bathsheba said, Well, I will speake for thee vnto the King.

19 ¶ Bathsheba therefore went vnto King Solomon, to speake vnto him for Adonijah:

*Deut. 29. 9. ioth 1 7. ‖ *Or, doe wisely.*

*2. Sam. 7. 12. † *Heb. be cut off from thee from the throne.*

* 2. Sam. 3. 27.

*2. Sam. 20. 10.

† *Hebr. pur.*

*2. Sam. 19. 31.

*2. Sam. 16. 5.

† *Hebr. strong.*

* 2 Sam. 19. 23.

*Acts 2. 29. and 13. 36.

*2. Sam. 5. 4. 1. chron. 29. 26, 27.

*2. Chron. 29. 23.

† *Hebr. turne not away my face.*

donijah: and the king rose vp to meet her, and bowed himselfe vnto her, & sate downe on his throne, and caused a seat to bee set for the Kings mother, and shee sate on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee, I pray thee say mee not nay: and the King said vnto her, Aske on, my mother, for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be giuen to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And King Solomon answered, and said vnto his mother, And why doest thou aske Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? Aske for him the kingdome also (for he *is* mine elder brother) euen for him, and for Abiathar the Priest, and for Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah.

23 Then King Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God doe so to me, and more also, if Adonijah haue not spoken this word against his owne life.

24 Now therefore as the LORD liueth, which hath established me, and set mee on the throne of Dauid my father, and who hath made me an house as hee *promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

*2. Sam. 7. 12, 13.

25 And King Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, and hee fell vpon him that he died.

26 ¶ And vnto Abiathar the Priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, vnto thine owne fields, for thou *art* †worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the Arke of the Lord GOD before Dauid my father, and because thou hast beene afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

†*Heb. a man of death.*

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being Priest vnto the LORD, that he might *fulfill the word of the LORD, which hee spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

*1. Sam. 2. 31, 35.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Ioab (for Ioab had turned after Adonijah, though hee turned not after Absolom) and Ioab fledde vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the hornes of the Altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Ioab was fled vnto the Tabernacle of the LORD, and behold, hee *is* by the Altar: Then Solomon sent Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, saying, Goe fall vpon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the Tabernacle of the LORD, and said vnto him, Thus saith the King, Come foorth. And he said, Nay, but I will die heere. And Benaiah brought the king word againe, saying, Thus said Ioab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said vnto him, Doe as he hath said, and fall vpon him, and bury him, that thou mayest take away the innocent blood which Ioab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall returne his blood vpon his owne head, who fell vpon two men, more righteous and better then he, and slew them with the sword, my father Dauid not knowing thereof, *to wit*, *Abner the sonne of Ner, captaine of the hoste of Israel, and *Amasa the sonne of Iether, captaine of the hoste of Iudah.

*2. Sam. 3. 27.
*2. Sam. 20. 10.

33 Their blood shall therefore returne vpon the head of Ioab, and vpon the head of his seed for euer: but vpon Dauid, and vpon his seed, and vpon his house, and vpon his throne shall there bee peace for euer from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada went vp, and fell vpon him, and slewe him, and hee was buried in his owne house in the wilderneſſe.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Iehoiada in his roome ouer the hoste, and Zadok the Priest did the King put in the roome of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the King sent, and called for Shimei, and said vnto him, Build thee an house in Ierusalem, and dwell there, and go not foorth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, that on the day thou goest out, and passest ouer the brooke Kidron, thou shalt know for certaine, that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be vpon thine owne head.

38 And Shimei said vnto the King, The saying *is* good: as my lord the king hath said, so will thy seruant doe. And Shimei dwelt in Ierusalem many dayes.

39 And it came to passe at the ende of three yeeres, that two of the seruants of Shimei ranne away vnto Achish sonne of Maachah king of Gath: and they tolde Shimei, saying, Behold, thy seruants *bee* in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and sadled his asse, and went to Gath to Achish, to seeke his seruants: and Shimei went and brought his seruants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Ierusalem to Gath, and was come againe.

42 And the King sent and called for Shimei,

Shimei, and said vnto him, Did I not make thee to sweare by the LORD, and protested vnto thee, saying, Know for a certaine, that on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? And thou saidst vnto me, The word *that* I haue heard *is* good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandement that I haue charged thee with?

44 The king said moreouer to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickednesse which thine heart is priuy to, that thou diddest to Dauid my father: therefore the LORD shall returne thy wickednesse vpon thine owne head.

45 And king Solomon *shall be* blessed, and the throne of Dauid shall bee established before the LORD for euer.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada, which went out, and fell vpon him, that he died, and the * kingdome was established in the hand of Solomon.

* 2 Chron. 1.1.

CHAP. III.

1 Solomon marieth Pharaohs daughter. 2 High places being in vse, Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon 5 Solomon at Gibeon, in the choise which God gaue him, preferring wisdome, obtaineth wisdome, riches, and honour. 16 Solomons iudgement betweene the two harlots, maketh him renowmed.

*Chap. 7. 8. AND * Solomon made affinitie with Pharaoh king of Egypt, and tooke Pharaohs daughter, and brought her into the citie of Dauid, vntill he had made an end of building his owne house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Ierusalem round about.

2 Onely the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built vnto the Name of the LORD vntill those dayes.

3 And Solomon loued the LORD, walking in the Statutes of Dauid his father: onely he sacrificed and burnt incense in hie places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place; a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer vp on that Altar.

5 ¶ In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dreame by night: and God said, Aske what I shall giue thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed vnto thy seruant Dauid my father great ‖ mercie, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousnesse, and in vprightnesse of heart with thee, and thou hast kept for him this great kindnesse, that thou hast giuen him a sonne to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

‖ *Or, bounty.*

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy seruant King in stead of Dauid my father: and I am but a little childe: I know not how to goe out or come in.

8 And thy seruant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot bee numbred nor counted for multitude.

9 * Giue therefore thy seruant an †vnderstanding heart, to iudge thy people, that I may discerne betweene good and bad: for who is able to iudge this thy so great a people?

* 2. Chron. 1.10. †*Heb. hearing.*

10 And the speach pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said vnto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thy selfe †long life: neither hast asked riches for thy selfe, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies, but hast asked for thy selfe vnderstanding † to discerne iudgement;

† *Heb. many dayes.*

† *Heb. to heare*

12 Behold, I haue done according to thy word: loe, I haue giuen thee a wise and an vnderstanding heart, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like vnto thee.

13 And I haue also * giuen thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there ‖ shall not bee any among the Kings like vnto thee, all thy dayes.

*Mat. 6. 33. wisd. 7. 11. ‖ *Or, hath not beene.*

14 And if thou wilt walke in my wayes, to keepe my Statutes and my Commandements, * as thy father Dauid did walke, then I will lengthen thy dayes.

*Chap. 15. 5.

15 And Solomon awoke, and behold, *it was* a dreame: and he came to Ierusalem, and stood before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and offered vp burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his seruants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women that were harlots, vnto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house, and I was deliuered of a childe, with her in the house.

18 And it came to passe the third day after that I was deliuered, that this woman was deliuered also: and we *were* together; there *was* no stranger with vs in the house, saue we two in the house.

19 And

19 And this womans childe died in the night: because she ouerlayd it.
20 And she arose at midnight, and tooke my sonne from beside mee, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosome, and laid her dead childe in my bosome.
21 And when I rose in the morning to giue my child sucke, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my sonne, which I did beare.
22 And the other woman said, Nay, but the liuing *is* my sonne, and the dead *is* thy sonne: And this said, No, but the dead is thy sonne, and the liuing is my sonne. Thus they spake before the King.
23 Then said the King, The one saith, This *is* my sonne, that liueth, and thy sonne *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay: but thy sonne *is* the dead, and my sonne *is* the liuing.
24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the King:
25 And the King said, Diuide the liuing childe in two, and giue halfe to the one, and halfe to the other.
26 Then spake the woman whose the liuing childe *was* vnto the King, (for her bowels †yerned vpon her sonne) and shee said, O my lord, giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: But the other sayd, Let it bee neither mine nor thine, but diuide *it*.
27 Then the King answered and said, Giue her the liuing childe, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.
28 And all Israel heard of the iudgement which the king had iudged, and they feared the King: for they saw that the wisedome of God *was* †in him, to doe Iudgement.

†Heb, were hote.

†Heb, in the midst of him.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomons Princes.* 7 *His twelue Officers for prouision.* 20. 24 *The peace and largenesse of his kingdome.* 22 *His dayly prouision.* 26 *His stables.* 29 *His wisedom*

SO King Solomon was King ouer all Israel.
2 And these *were* the Princes which he had, Azariah the sonne of Zadok, ‖ the Priest,
3 Elihoreph, and Ahiah the sonnes of Shisha, ‖ Scribes: Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud the ‖ Recorder;
4 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the hoste: and Zadok and Abiathar *were* the Priests:
5 And Azariah the sonne of Nathan *was* ouer the officers: and Zabud the sonne of Nathan *was* principall officer, and the Kings friend.
6 And Ahishar was ouer the household: and * Adoniram the sonne of Abda was ouer the ‖ tribute.
7 ¶ And Solomon had twelue officers ouer all Israel, which prouided victuals for the King and his household: each man his moneth in a yeere made prouision.
8 And these are their names: ‖ the sonne of Hur in mount Ephraim.
9 The ‖ sonne of Dekar in Makaz, and in Shaalbim, and Beth-shemesh, and Elon-Bethhanan.
10 The ‖ sonne of Hesed in Aruboth, *to him pertained* Sochoh, and all the land of Hepher;
11 The ‖ sonne of Abinadab in all the region of Dor, which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife:
12 Baana the sonne of Ahilud, *to him pertained* Taanach and Megiddo, and all Beth-shean, which *is* by Zartanah beneath Iezreel, frō Beth-shean to Abel-Meholah, euen vnto *the place that is* beyond Iokneam:
13 The ‖ sonne of Geber in Ramoth Gilead, to him *pertained* the townes of Iair the sonne of Manasseh, which *are* in Gilead: to him *also pertained* the region of Argob, which *is* in Bashan, threescore great cities, with walles, and brasen barres.
14 Ahinadab the sonne of Iddo *had* ‖ Mahanaim.
15 Ahimaaz *was* in Naphtali; he also took Basmath the daughter of Solomon to wife.
16 Baanah the sonne of Hushai *was* in Asher and in Aloth:
17 Iehoshaphat the sonne of Paruah in Issachar:
18 Shimei the son of Elah in Beniamin:
19 Geber the sonne of Vri *was* in the countrey of Gilead, *in* the conntrey of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and hee *was* the onely officer which *was* in the land.
20 ¶ Iudah and Israel *were* many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking and making merry.
21 And * Solomon reigned ouer all kingdomes from the Riuer vnto the land of the Philistines, and vnto the border of Egypt: they brought presents, and serued Solomon all the dayes of his life.
22 ¶ And Solomons † prouision for one day, was thirtie measures of fine floure, and threescore † measures of meale,
23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the

‖ Or, the chiefe officer.

‖ Or, Secretaries.

‖ Or, remembrancer.

*Chap. 5. 14.

‖ Or, Iesue.

‖ Or, Benhur.

‖ Or, Ben-Dekar.

‖ Or, Ben-Hesed.

‖ Or, Ben-Abinadab.

‖ Or, Ben-Geber.

‖ Or, to Mahanaim.

* Ecclus. 47. 15.

‖ Heb. bread.

‖ Heb. cors.

the pastures, and an hundred sheepe, beside Harts, and Roe-bucks, and fallow Deere, and fatted foule.

24 For he had dominion ouer all *the region* on this side the Riuer, from Tiphsah euen to Azzah ouer all the kings on this side the Riuer: and he had peace on all sides round about him.

†*Heb. confidently.* 25 And Iudah and Israel dwelt † safely, euery man vnder his vine, and vnder his fig-tree, from Dan euen to Beer-sheba, all the dayes of Solomon.

*2. Chron. 9.25. 26 ¶ And * Solomon had fourtie thousand stalles of horses for his charets, and twelue thousand horsemen.

27 And those officers prouided victuall for King Solomon, and for all that came vnto king Solomons table, euery man in his moneth: they lacked nothing.

‖*Or, mules: or swift beasts.* 28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ‖ dromedaries brought they vnto the place where the officers were, euery man according to his charge.

*Ecclus. 47. 14,15,16. 29 ¶ And * God gaue Solomon wisedome, and vnderstanding, exceeding much, and largenesse of heart, euen as the sand that *is* on the Sea shore.

30 And Solomons wisedome excelled the wisedome of all the children of the East countrey, and all the wisedome of Egypt.

31 For hee was wiser then all men: then Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, and Chalcol, and Darda the sonnes of Mahol: and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And hee spake three thousand prouerbes: and his songs were a thousand and fiue.

33 And hee spake of trees, from the Cedar tree that *is* in Lebanon, euen vnto the hyssope that springeth out of the wall: hee spake also of beastes, and of foule, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And there came of all people to heare the wisedome of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisedome.

CHAP. V.

He sendeth to congratulate Solomon, is certified of his purpose to build the Temple, and desired to furnish him with timber thereto. 7 Hiram blessing God for Solomon, and requesting foode for his familie, furnisheth him with trees. 13 The number of Solomons workemen and labourers.

AND Hiram king of Tyre sent his seruants vnto Solomon: (for hee had heard that they had anointed him King in the roome of his father,) for Hiram was euer a louer of Dauid.

2 And * Solomon sent to Hiram, saying, *1. Chron. 2.3.

3 Thou knowest how that Dauid my father could not build an house vnto the Name of the LORD his God, for the warres which were about him on euery side, vntill the LORD put them vnder the soles of his feete.

4 But now the LORD my God hath giuen me rest on euery side, so that there is neither aduersary, nor euill occurrent.

†*Heb. say.* *2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chro. 22,10. 5 And behold, I † purpose to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God, * as the LORD spake vnto Dauid my father, saying, Thy sonne, whom I will set vpon thy throne in thy roume, hee shall build an house vnto my Name.

6 Now therefore commaund thou, that they hew mee Cedar trees out of Lebanon, and my seruants shall be with thy seruants: and vnto thee will I giue hire for thy seruants, according to all that thou shalt † appoint: for thou knowest that *there is* not among vs any that can skill to hew timber, like vnto the Sidonians.

†*Hebr. say.*

7 ¶ And it came to passe when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he reioyced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath giuen vnto Dauid a wise sonne ouer this great people.

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I haue † considered the things which thou sentest to mee for: *and* I will doe all thy desire concerning timber of Cedar, and concerning timber of firre.

†*Heb. heard.*

9 My seruants shall bring *them* downe from Lebanon vnto the Sea: and I will conuey them by sea in flotes, vnto the place that thou shalt † appoint me, and will cause them to bee discharged there, and thou shalt receiue *them*: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, in giuing foode for my household.

†*Heb. send.*

10 So Hiram gaue Solomon cedar trees, and Firre trees, *according* to all his desire.

11 And Solomon gaue Hiram twentie thousand † measures of wheate for foode to his household, and twenty measures of pure oyle: thus gaue Solomon to Hiram yeere by yeere:

†*Heb. Cors.*

12 And the LORD gaue Solomon wisedome, * as he promised him: and there was peace betweene Hiram and Solomon, and they two made a league together.

**Chap. 3.12.*

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a † leuie out of all Israel, and the leuie was thirtie thousand men.

†*Heb. tributs of men.*

14 And

14 And hee sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a moneth by courses: a moneth they were in Lebanon, *and* two moneths at home: and *Adoniram *was* ouer the leuie.

*Chap.4.6.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourescore thousand hewers in the mountaines:

16 Besides the chiefe of Solomons Officers which *were* ouer the worke, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

17 And the King commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, & hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomons builders, and Hirams builders, did hew them, & the ‖ stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

‖ Or, Giblites, as Ezek. 27. 9.

CHAP. VI.

1 The building of Solomons Temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Gods promise vnto it. 15 The sieling and adorning of it. 23 The Cherubims. 31 The doores. 36 The Court. 37 The time of building it.

AND *it came to passe in the foure hundred and fourescore yeere after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth yeere of Solomons reigne ouer Israel, in the moneth Zif, which *is* the second moneth, that hee † began to build the house of the LORD.

*1. Chron. 3. 1.

† Heb. built.

2 And the house which King Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof *was* threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirtie cubites.

3 And the porch before the Temple of the house, twenty cubites *was* the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house, and tenne cubites *was* the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house hee made ‖ windowes of narrow lights.

‖ Or, windowes broad within and narrow without: or, skewed and closed.

5 ¶ And ‖ against the wall of the house he built † chambers round about, *against* the walles of the house round about, *both* of the Temple and of the Oracle: and he made † chambers round about.

‖ Or, vpon, or ioyning to. † Heb. floores. † Heb. ribs.

6 The nethermost chamber *was* fiue cubites broad, and the middle *was* sixe cubites broad, and the third *was* seuen cubits broad: for without *in the wall* of the house he made † narrowed rests round about, that *the beames* should not bee fastened in the walles of the house.

† Hebr. narrowings, or, rabatements.

7 And the house when it was in building, was built of stone, made ready before it was brought thither: so *that* there was neither hammer nor axe, nor any tole of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The doore for the middle chamber *was* in the right † side of the house: and they went vp with winding staires into the middle *chamber*, & out of the middle into the third.

† Hebr. shoulder.

9 So he built the house and finished it: and couered the house ‖ with beames and boards of Cedar.

‖ Or, the vault beames and the sielings with Cedar.

10 And when he built chambers against all the house, fiue cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of Cedar.

11 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying:

12 Concerning this House which thou art in building, if thou wilt walke in my Statutes, and execute my Iudgements, & keepe all my Commandements to walke in them: then will I performe my word with thee, *which I spake vnto Dauid thy father.

*2. Sam. 7. 13. 1. chr. 10. 22, 10.

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walles of the house within with boards of Cedar, ‖ both the floore of the house, and the walles of the sieling: and hee couered *them* on the inside with wood, and couered the floore of the house with planks of firre.

‖ Or, from the floore of the house vnto the walls, &c. And so ver. 16.

16 And hee built twentie cubites on the sides of the house, both the floore, and the walles with boards of Cedar: he euen built *them* for it within, *euen* for the Oracle, *euen* for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the Temple before it, was fortie cubites *long*.

18 And the Cedar of the house within was carued with ‖ knops, and † open flowres: all *was* Cedar, there was no stone seene.

‖ Or, gourds. † Hebr. openings of flowres.

19 And the Oracle hee prepared in the house within, to set there the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

20 And the Oracle in the forepart, was twenty cubits in length, & twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubites in the height thereof: and he ouerlaid it with † pure gold, and so couered † the Altar *which was* of Cedar.

† Hebr. sanctified. † Hebr. the Altar.

21 So Solomon ouerlayed the house within with pure gold: and hee made a partition, by the chaines of gold before the Oracle, and he ouerlayd it with gold.

22 And the whole house hee ouerlayed with gold, vntill hee had finished all the house: also the whole Altar that *was* by the Oracle he ouerlayd with gold.

23 ¶ And

23 ¶ And within the Oracle hee made two Cherubims of ‖ Oliue tree, *each* ten cubites high.

24 And fiue cubits *was* the one wing of the Cherub, and fiue cubits the other wing of the Cherub: from the vttermost part of the one wing, vnto the vttermost part of the other, were ten cubites.

25 And the other Cherub was ten cubites: both the Cherubims were of one measure, and one size.

26 The height of the one Cherub *was* ten cubits, & so *was it* of the other Cherub.

27 And hee set the Cherubims within the inner house: and * ‖they stretched forth the wings of the Cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the *one* wall, and the wing of the other Cherub touched the other wall: and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And hee ouerlayed the Cherubims with gold.

29 And hee carued all the walles of the house round about with carued figures of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, within, and without.

30 And the floore of the house he ouerlayed with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entring of the Oracle hee made doores of Oliue tree: the lintell *and* side posts *were* ‖ a fifth part *of the wall*.

32 The ‖ two doores also *were* of Oliue tree, and hee carued vpon them caruings of Cherubims, and palme trees, and † open flowers, and ouerlayed *them* with gold, and spread gold vpon the Cherubims, and vpon the palme trees.

33 So also made he for the doore of the Temple, posts of Oliue tree ‖ a fourth part *of the wall*.

34 And the two doores *were* of firre tree: the two leaues of the one doore *were* folding, and the two leaues of the other doore *were* folding.

35 And hee carued *thereon* Cherubims, and palme trees, and open flowers: and couered *them* with gold, fitted vpon the carued worke.

36 ¶ And he built the inner Court with three rowes of hewed stone, and a row of Cedar beames.

37 ¶ In the fourth yeere was the foundation of the house of the LORD layd in the moneth Zif.

38 And in the eleuenth yeere in the moneth Bul, (which *is* the eight moneth) was the house finished ‖throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it: So was he seuen yeeres in building it.

CHAP. VII.

1. The building of Solomons house. 3 Of the house of Lebanon. 6 Of the porch of pillars. 7 Of the porch of Iudgement. 8 Of the house for Pharaohs daughter. 13 Hirams worke of the two pillars. 23 Of the molten Sea. 27 Of the ten bases. 38 Of the ten layers. 40 And all the vessels.

BVt Solomon was building his owne house * thirteene yeres, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ Hee built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof *was* a hundred cubites, and the breadth thereof fiftie cubites, and the height thereof thirtie cubites, vpon foure rowes of Cedar pillars, with Cedar beames vpon the pillars.

3 And it *was* couered with Cedar aboue vpon the † beames, that *lay* on fourtie fiue pillars, fifteene in a row.

4 And *there were* windowes in three rowes, and † light *was* against light *in* three ranckes.

5 And all the ‖ doores and postes were square, with the windowes: and light *was* against light *in* three ranckes.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch was ‖before them: and the *other* pillars, and the thicke beame were ‖ before them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where hee might iudge, euen the porch of Iudgement: and it was couered with Cedar from † one side of the floore to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt *had* another Court within the porch, *which* was of the like worke: Solomon made also an house for Pharaohs daughter, (* whom he had taken *to wife*) like vnto this porch.

9 All these were of costly stones, according to the measure of hewed stones, sawed with sawes, within & without euen from the foundation vnto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation *was* of costly stones, *euen* great stones; stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubites.

11 And aboue were costly stones (after the measures of hewed stones) and Cedars.

12 And the great Court round about, was with three rowes of hewed stones, and a row of Cedar beames, both for the inner Court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And King Solomon sent and fet Hiram out of Tyre.

14 He

‖ Or, ayle. Hebr. trees of ayle.

** Exod. 25. 20.*

‖ Or, the Cherubims stretched foorth their wings.

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

‖ Or, foure square.

‖ Or, leaues of the doores.

† Hebr. openings of flowers.

‖ Or, foure square.

‖ Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

** Chap. 3. 10.*

† Hebr. ribs.

† Hebr. light against light.

‖ Or, beams and pillars were square in proffell.

‖ Or, according to them.

‖ Or, according to them.

† Hebr. from floore to floore.

** Chap. 3. 1.*

† Heb. the ſonne of a widdow woman.

14 Hee *was* † a widowes ſonne of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, a worker in braſſe, and hee was filled with wiſedome, and vnderſtanding, and cunning to worke all workes in braſſe: and he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his worke.

† Heb. faſhioned.

15 For he † caſt two pillars of braſſe of eighteene cubites high a piece: and a line of twelue cubites did compaſſe either of them about.

16 And hee made two Chapiters of molten braſſe, to ſet vpon the tops of the pillars; the height of the one chapiter *was* fiue cubites, and the height of the other chapiter *was* fiue cubites.

17 And nets of checker worke, *and* wreathes of chaine worke, for the chapiters which *were* vpon the top of the pillars: ſeuen for the one chapiter, and ſeuen for the other chapiter.

18 And hee made the pillars, and two rowes round about vpon the one network, to couer the chapiters that *were* vpon the top, with pomegranates: and ſo did he for the other chapiter.

19 And the chapiters that *were* vpon the top of the pillars, *were* of lillie worke in the porch foure cubits.

20 And the chapiters vpon the two pillars *had* pomegranates alſo, aboue, ouer againſt the belly which was by the network: and the pomegranates were two hundred in rowes round about, vpon the other chapiter.

* 2. Chron. 3. 17.

21 * And hee ſet vp the pillars in the porch of the Temple: and he ſet vp the right pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Iachin, and hee ſet vp the left pillar, and called the name thereof ‖ Boaz.

‖ That is, he ſhall eſtabliſh. ‖ That is, in it is ſtrength.

22 And vpon the top of the pillars *was* lillie worke: ſo was the worke of the pillars finiſhed.

† Heb. from his brimme, to his brimme.

23 ¶ And hee made a molten ſea, ten cubites † from the one brim to the other: *it was* round al about, and his height was fiue cubites: and a line of thirtie cubites did compaſſe it round about.

* 2. Chron. 4. 3

24 And vnder the brimme of it round about *there were* knops compaſſing it, tenne in a cubite, * compaſſing the Sea round about: the knops were caſt in two rowes, when it was caſt.

25 It ſtood vpon twelue oxen, three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the Weſt, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the Eaſt: and the Sea *was ſet* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts *were* inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thicke, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowres of lillies: it contained two thouſand Bathes.

† Heb. naked-neſſe.

27 ¶ And hee made ten baſes of braſſe; foure cubites *was* the length of one baſe, & foure cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubites the height of it.

28 And the worke of the baſes was on this *maner*: they had borders, and the borders *were* betweene the ledges:

29 And on the borders that *were* between the ledges *were* lions, oxen, and cherubims: and vpon the ledges there was a baſe aboue and beneath the lions and oxen were certaine additions made of thin worke.

30 And euery baſe had foure braſen wheeles, and plates of braſſe: and the foure corners thereof had vnderſetters: vnder the lauer were vnderſetters molten, at the ſide of euery addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapiter, & aboue, was a cubite: but the mouth thereof was round *after* the worke of the baſe, a cubite and a halfe: and alſo vpon the mouth of it were grauings with their borders, foure ſquare not round.

† Heb. in the baſe.

32 And vnder the borders were foure wheeles: and the axletrees of the wheeles *were* † ioyned to the baſe, and the height of a wheele *was* a cubite and halfe a cubite.

33 And the work of the wheeles *was* like the worke of a charet wheele: their axletrees, and their naues, and their felloes, and their ſpokes *were* all molten.

34 And *there were* foure vnderſetters to the foure corners of one baſe: and the vnderſetters *were* of the very baſe it ſelfe.

35 And in the top of the baſe *was there* a round compaſſe of halfe a cubite high: and on the top of the baſe the ledges therof, and the borders thereof *were* of the ſame.

36 For on the plates of the ledges therof and on the borders thereof, hee graued Cherubims, lions, and palme trees, according to the † proportion of euery one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the tenne baſes: all of them had one caſting, one meaſure, and one ſize.

38 ¶ Then made he ten lauers of braſſe one lauer conteined forty baths: *and* euery lauer was fortie cubites, *and* vpon euery one of the ten baſes, one lauer.

39 And he put fiue baſes on the right

†Heb shoulder.

†side of the house, & fiue on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house Eastward, ouer against the South.

40 ¶ And Hiram made the layers, and the shouels, and the basons: So Hiram made an end of doing all the worke that he made King Solomon, for the house of the LORD.

41 The two pillars, and the *two* bowles of the chapiters that *were* on the top of the two pillars: and the two networkes, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters which were vpon the top of the pillars,

42 And foure hundred Pomegranates for the two networkes, *euen* two rowes of Pomegranates for one networke, to couer the two bowles of the chapiters that *were* †vpon the pillars:

†Heb. vpon the face.

43 And the ten bases, and ten layers on the bases,

44 And one Sea, and twelue oxen vnder the Sea.

45 And the pots, and the shouels, and the basons: and all these vessels which Hiram made to King Solomon, for the house of the LORD, *were* of †bright brasse.

†Heb. made bright, or scoured.

46 In the plaine of Iordane did the King cast them †in the clay ground, betweene Succoth and Zarthan.

†Heb. in the thickenesse of the ground.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels *vnweighed*, †because they were exceeding many: *neither* was the weight of the brasse †found out.

†Heb. for the exceeding multitude. †Heb. searched.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that *pertained* vnto the house of the LORD: the Altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread *was*:

49 And the candlesticks of pure golde, fiue on the right *side*, and fiue on the left, before the Oracle, with the flowers, and the lampes, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowles, & the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoones, and the †censers of pure gold: and the hinges of gold, *both* for the doores of the inner house, the most holy place, *and* for the doores of the house, *to wit*, of the Temple.

†Heb. aspans.

51 So was ended all the worke that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD: and Solomon brought in the †things *which* Dauid his father had dedicated, *euen* the siluer, and the gold, and the vessels did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

†Heb. things of Dauid. *2. Chron. 5.1.

CHAP. VIII.

Solomons blessing. 22 Solomons prayer. 61 His sacrifice of peace offerings.

THen *Solomon assembled the Elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the †chiefe of the fathers of the children of Israel, vnto king Solomon, in Ierusalem, that they might bring vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the city of Dauid, which is Zion.

*2. Chron. 5.2. †Heb. Princes.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled themselues vnto king Solomon, at the feast in the moneth Ethanim, which *is* the seuenth moneth.

3 And all the Elders of Israel came, and the Priests tooke vp the Arke.

4 And they brought vp the Arke of the LORD, and the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the holy vessels that *were* in the Tabernacle, euen those did the Priests and the Leuites bring vp.

5 And King Solomon, and all the Congregation of Israel, that were assembled vnto him, *were* with him before the Arke, sacrificing sheepe, and oxen, that could not be told nor numbred for multitude.

6 And the Priests brought in the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his place, into the Oracle of the house to the most holy place, euen vnder the wings of the Cherubims:

7 For the Cherubims spread forth *their* two wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the Cherubims couered the Arke, and the staues thereof aboue.

8 And they drew out the staues, that the †ends of the staues were seene out in the ‖ Holy place before the Oracle, and they were not seene without: and there they are vnto this day.

†Heb. heads. ‖ Or, arke. as 2. Chron. 5.9.

9 There was nothing in the Arke *saue the two Tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a Couenant* with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

*Deut. 10.5. ‖ Or, where.

10 And it came to passe when the Priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud* filled the house of the LORD.

*Exo. 40.34

11 So that the Priests could not stand to minister, because of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 ¶ Then spake Solomon; The LORD * sayd that he would dwell in the thicke darkenesse.

*2. Chron. 6.1.

13 I haue surely built thee an house to dwell in, a setled place for thee to abide in for euer.

14 And

14 And the King turned his face about, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel: (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth vnto Dauid my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled *it*, saying;

16 Since the day that I brought foorth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no citie out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house that my Name might be therein; but I chose * Dauid to bee ouer my people Israel.

*2.Sam.7.8.

17 And it was in the heart of Dauid my father, to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

18 And the LORD sayd vnto Dauid my father, Whereas it was in thine heart to build an house vnto my Name, thou diddest well that it was in thine heart.

19 Neuertheless, thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne that shall come foorth out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house vnto my Name.

20 And the LORD hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and sit on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and haue built an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

21 And I haue set there a place for the Arke, wherein *is* the couenant of the LORD, which he made with our fathers, when hee brought them out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And Solomon stood before * the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands toward heauen:

*2.Chron. 6.13.

23 And he said, *LORD God of Israel, *there is* no God like thee, in heauen aboue, or on earth beneath, who keepest couenant and mercy with thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their heart:

*2.Mac.2.8.

24 Who hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as *it is* this day.

25 Therefore now LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that thou promisedst him, saying; *† There shall not faile thee a man in my sight to sit on the Throne of Israel; † so that thy children take heed to their way, that they walke before me as thou hast walked before me:

*Chap.2.4. 2.Sam.7.12. †*Heb.there shall not be cut off vnto thee a man from my sight.* †*Hebr. only if.*

26 And now, O God of Israel, let thy word (I pray thee) be verified, which thou spakest vnto thy seruant Dauid my father.

27 But will God indeede dwell on the earth? Behold, the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much lesse this House that I haue builded?

28 Yet haue thou respect vnto the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and to the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth before thee to day:

29 That thine eyes may bee open toward this house, night and day, *euen* toward the place of which thou hast sayd, *My Name shalbe there: that thou mayest hearken vnto the prayer which thy seruant shall make ‖ towards this place.

*Deut.12. 11. ‖*Or, in this place.*

30 And hearken thou to the supplication of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, when they shall pray ‖ towards this place: and heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and when thou hearest, forgiue.

‖*Or, in this place.*

31 ¶ If any man trespasse against his neighbour, † and an oath be layd vpon him to cause him to sweare, and the oath come before thine Altar in this house:

†*Hebr. and he require an oath of him.*

32 Then heare thou in heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants, condemning the wicked to bring his way vpon his head, and iustifying the righteous, to giue him according to his righteousnesse.

33 ¶ When thy people Israel be smitten downe before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall turne againe to thee, and confesse thy Name, and pray, and make supplication vnto thee ‖ in this house:

‖*Or, towards.*

34 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers.

35 ¶ When heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou afflictest them:

36 Then heare thou in heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel, that thou teach them the good way wherein they should walke, and giue raine vpon thy land which thou hast giuen to thy people for an inheritance.

37 ¶ If there be in the land famine, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, *or* if there be caterpiller: if their enemie besiege them in the land of their ‖ cities, whatsoeuer plague, whatsoeuer sicknes *there be*:

‖*Or, inuiſdition.*

38 What prayer and supplication soeuer be made by any man, *or* by al thy people

Israel, which shall know euery man the plague of his owne heart, and spread forth his hands towards this house:

39 Then heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and doe, and giue to euery man according to his wayes, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou, *euen* thou onely knowest the hearts of all the children of men,)

40 That they may feare thee all the dayes that they liue, in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

41 Moreouer, concerning a stranger that is not of thy people Israel, but cõmeth out of a farre country, for thy Names sake;

42 (For they shall heare of thy great Name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arme) when he shal come and pray towards this house:

43 Heare thou in heauen thy dwelling place, and doe according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy Name, to feare thee, as *doe* thy people Israel, and that they may know that † this house which I haue builded, is called by thy Name.

44 ¶ If thy people goe out to battell against their enemie, whithersoeuer thou shalt send them, and shall pray vnto the LORD † toward the city which thou hast chosen, and *toward* the house that I haue built for thy Name:

45 Then heare thou in heauen their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

46 If they sinne against thee, (*for there is no man that sinneth not,) & thou be angry with them, & deliuer them to the enemie, so that they cary them away captiues, vnto the land of the enemy, farre or neere;

47 *Yet* if they shal † bethinke themselues, in the land whither they were caried captiues, and repent, and make supplication vnto thee in the land of them that caried them captiues, saying, We haue sinned, and haue done peruersly, wee haue committed wickednesse;

48 And so returne vnto thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captiue, and pray vnto thee toward their land, which thou gauest vnto their fathers, the citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

49 Then heare thou their prayer and their supplication in heauen thy dwelling place, and maintaine their ‖ cause,

50 And forgiue thy people that haue sinned against thee, and all their transgressions, wherein they haue transgressed against thee, and giue them compassion before them who caried them captiue, that they may haue compassion on them:

51 For they *be* thy people and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest foorth out of Egypt, from the mids of the furnace of yron:

52 That thine eyes may bee open vnto the supplication of thy seruant, and vnto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken vnto them in all that they call for vnto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among al the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy seruant, when thou * broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord GOD. *Exod. 19.6.

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication vnto the LORD, he arose from before the Altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees, with his hands spread vp to heauen.

55 And hee stood, and blessed all the Congregation of Israel, with a lowd voice, saying;

56 Blessed *be* the LORD, that hath giuen rest vnto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not † failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his seruant. † Heb. fallen.

57 The LORD our God bee with vs, as he was with our fathers: let him not leaue vs, nor forsake vs:

58 That hee may encline our hearts vnto him, to walke in all his wayes, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Statutes, and his Iudgements which hee commanded our fathers,

59 And let these my words wherewith I haue made supplication before the LORD, be nigh vnto the LORD our God, day and night, that hee maintaine the cause of his seruant, and the cause of his people Israel † at all times, as the matter shall require: † Heb. the thing of a day in his day.

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God: *and that* there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore bee perfect with the LORD your God, to walke in his Statutes, and to keepe his Commaundements, as at this day.

62 ¶ And * the King, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD. *2. Chron. 7.4

63 And

† *Hebr. thy Name is called vpon this house.*

† *Hebr. the way of the citie.*

‖ *Or, right.*

*2 Chron. 6 36. eccles. 7 22. 1 iohn 1.8, 10.

† *Hebr. bring backe to their heart.*

‖ *Or, right.*

63 And Solomon offered a ſacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered vnto the LORD, two and twentie thouſand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thouſand ſheepe: ſo the King and all the children of Iſrael dedicated the houſe of the LORD.

64 The ſame day did the King hallow the middle of the Court that was before the houſe of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offrings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: becauſe *the braſen Altar that *was* before the LORD, *was* too little to receiue the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

*2. Chron. 7.7.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feaſt, and all Iſrael with him, a great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the riuer of Egypt, before the LORD our God, ſeuen dayes and ſeuen dayes, *euen* fourteene dayes.

66 On the eight day hee ſent the people away: and they ‖ bleſſed the King, and went vnto their tents ioyfull, and glad of heart, for all the goodneſſe that the LORD had done for Dauid his ſeruant, and for Iſrael his people.

‖ *Or, thanked*

CHAP. IX.

1 *Gods Couenant in a viſion, with Solomon.* 10 *The mutuall preſents of Solomon and Hiram.* 15 *In Solomons workes the Gentiles were his bondmen, the Iſraelites honourable ſeruants.* 24 *Pharaohs daughter remooueth to her houſe.* 25 *Solomons yeerely ſolemne ſacrifices.* 26 *His Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.*

*2. Chron. 7.11.

AND * it came to paſſe, when Solomon had finiſhed the building of the houſe of the LORD, and the Kings houſe, and all Solomons deſire which hee was pleaſed to doe,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the ſecond time, *as hee had appeared vnto him at Gibeon.

*Chap. 3. 5.

3 And the LORD ſaid vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer and thy ſupplication that thou haſt made before me: I haue hallowed this houſe which thou haſt built, * to put my Name there for euer, and mine eyes and mine heart ſhall be there perpetually.

*Chap. 8. 29.

4 And if thou wilt walke before mee, as Dauid thy father walked, in integritie of heart, and in vprightneſſe, to doe according to all that I haue commaunded thee, *and* wilt keepe my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

5 Then I will eſtabliſh the throne of thy kingdome vpon Iſrael for euer, * as I promiſed to Dauid thy father, ſaying, There ſhall not faile thee a man vpon the throne of Iſrael.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. Chro. 22. 10.

6 *But* if you ſhall at all turne from following me, you or your children, and will not keepe my Commaundements, *and* my Statutes, which I haue ſet before you, but go and ſerue other gods, and worſhip them:

7 Then will I cut off Iſrael out of the land which I haue giuen them; and this houſe which I haue hallowed * for my Name, will I caſt out of my ſight, and Iſrael ſhall be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all people:

*Iere. 7. 14.

8 And at this houſe *which* is high, euery one that paſſeth by it, ſhall bee aſtoniſhed, and ſhal hiſſe, and they ſhal ſay, *Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and to this houſe?

*Deut. 29. 24. Ierem. 22. 8.

9 And they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they forſook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and haue taken hold vpon other gods, and haue worſhipped them, and ſerued them: therefore hath the LORD brought vpon them all this euill.

10 ¶ And * it came to paſſe at the end of twenty yeeres, when Solomon had built the two houſes, the houſe of the LORD and the Kings houſe,

*2. Chro. 8. 1.

11 (*Now* Hiram the King of Tyre had furniſhed Solomon with Cedar trees, and firre trees, and with gold according to all his deſire) that then Solomon gaue Hiram twentie cities in the land of Galile.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to ſee the cities which Solomon had giuen him, and they † pleaſed him not.

† *Hebr were not right in his eyes.*

13 And he ſaid, What cities *are* theſe which thou haſt giuē me, my brother? And he called them the land of ‖ Cabul vnto this day.

‖ *That is, diſpleaſing or dirtie.*

14 And Hiram ſent to the King ſixe ſcore talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this *is* the reaſon of the leuie which King Solomon raiſed, for to build the houſe of the LORD, and his owne houſe, and Millo, and the wall of Ieruſalem, and Hazor, and Megiddo, and Gezer.

16 *For* Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone vp, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and ſlaine the Canaanites that dwelt in the citie, and giuen it for a preſent vnto his daughter, Solomons wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether,

18 And Baalath, and Tadmor in the wildernes, in the land.

19 And all the cities of ſtore that Solomon

mon had, and cities for his charets, & cities for his horsemen, & † that which Solomon desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

†Heb. the desire of Solomon which he desired,

20 *And* all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hiuites, and Iebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able vtterly to destroy, vpon those did Solomon leuie a tribute of bond-seruice vnto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon * make no bondmen: but they *were* men of warre, and his seruants, and his princes, and his captaines, and rulers of his charets, and his horsemen.

*Leu. 25. 36.

23 These *were* the chiefe of the officers that *were* ouer Solomons worke, fiue hundred and fiftie, which bare rule ouer the people that wrought in the worke.

24 ¶ But * Pharaohs daughter came vp out of the citie of Dauid, vnto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

*2. Chron. 8. 11.

25 ¶ And three times in a yeere did Solomon offer burnt offerings, and peace offerings vpon the Altar which he built vnto the LORD, and hee burnt incense † vpon the Altar that *was* before the LORD: so he finished the house.

†Heb. vpon it.

26 ¶ And King Solomon made a Nauie of ships in Ezion Geber, which *is* beside Eloth, on the † shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

†Heb. lip.

27 And Hiram sent in the Nauie his seruants, shipmen that had knowledge of the Sea: with the seruants of Solomon.

28 And they came to Ophir, and fet from thence gold foure hundred and twentie talents, & brought *it* to King Solomon.

CHAP. X.

1 The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomons gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of Iuory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horse. 28 His tribute.

AND when the * Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, concerning the Name of the LORD, she came to proue him with hard questions.

*2. Chr. 9. 1. mat. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

2 And shee came to Ierusalem with a very great traine, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him, of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her †questions: there was not any thing hid from the King, which he told her not.

†Heb. words.

4 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene all Solomons wisdome, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the † attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, and his ‖ cup-bearers, and his ascent by which hee went vp vnto the house of the LORD: there was no more spirit in her.

†Heb. standing.
‖Or, Butlers.

6 And she said to the King, It was a true † report that I heard in mine owne land, of thy ‖ acts and of thy wisedome.

†Heb. word.
‖Or, sayings.

7 Howbeit, I beleeued not the words, vntill I came and mine eyes had seene *it*: and behold, the halfe was not told me: † thy wisedome and prosperitie exceedeth the fame which I heard.

†Heb. thou hast added wisdome and goodnesse to the fame.

8 Happy *are* thy men, happie *are* these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, *and* that heare thy wisedome.

9 Blessed be the LORD thy God which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel; because the LORD loued Israel for euer, therfore made he thee King, to do iudgement and iustice.

10 And shee gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices, as these, which the Queene of Sheba gaue to King Solomon.

11 And the Nauie also of Hiram that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir, great plentie of Almug trees, and precious stones.

12 And the King made of the Almug trees, ‖ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the Kings house, harpes also and psalteries for singers: there came no such * Almug trees, nor were seene vnto this day.

‖Or, railes, Heb. a prop.
*2. Chron. 9. 10.

13 And King Solomon gaue vnto the Queene of Sheba, all her desire *what soeuer* shee asked, besides that which Solomon gaue her † of *his* royall bountie: so she turned and went to her owne countrey, shee and her seruants.

†Heb. according to the hand of King Solomon.

14 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one yeere, was sixe hundred threescore and sixe talents of gold,

15 Besides *that he had* of the merchant men, and of the traffique of the spice-merchants, and of all the Kings of Arabia, and of the ‖ gouernours of the countrey.

‖Or, captaines.

16 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred

hundred targets of beaten gold: fiue hundred *shekels* of gold, went to one target.

17 And *he made* three hundred shields of bearen gold, three pound of gold went to one shield; and the king put them in the
* Chap.7.2. * house of the forrest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreouer the king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlayd it with the best gold.

19 The throne *had* fiue steps, and the
†Heb. on the hinder part there of. top of the throne *was* round † behind: and *there were* † stayes on either side on the place of the seate, and two lions stood by side the
†Heb. hands. stayes.

20 And twelue lions stood there on the
†Heb. so. one side and on the other vpon the fiue steppes: there was not † the like made in any kingdome.

21 ¶ And all king Solomons drinking vessels *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of pure gold, ‖ none were of siluer, it was no-
‖Or, there was no siluer in them. thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

22 For the King *had* at Sea a Nauie of Tharshish, with the Nauie of Hiram: once in three yeeres came the Nauie of Tharshish, bringing gold and siluer, ‖ yuory, and
‖Or, Elephants. apes, and peacokes.

23 So king Solomon exceeded all the Kings of the earth, for riches and for wisedome.

24 ¶ And all the earth † sought to Solo-
†Heb. sought the face of. mon, to heare his wisedome, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together
‡2.Chron. 1.14. * charets, & horsemen. And he had a thousand and foure hundred charets and twelue thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for charets, and with the king at Ierusalem.

27 And the King † made siluer *to be* in
†Heb. gaue. Ierusalem as stones, and Cedars made hee *to be* as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ * † And Solomon had horses
*2.Chron.1. 16.and 9.28 †Heb. and the going forth of the horses which was Solomons. brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the Kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price.

29 And a charet came vp and went out of Egypt for fiue hundred *shekels* of siluer, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring *them* out
†Heb by their hand. † by their meanes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Solomons wiues and concubines. 4 In his old age they draw him to idolatry. 9 God threatneth him. 14 Solomons aduersaries were Hadad, who was entertained in Egypt, 23 Rezon who reigned in Damascus, 26 and Ieroboam, to whom Ahijah prophesieth. 41 Solomons acts, reigne, and death: Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BVt king Solomon loued * many strange
*Deut. 17. 17. ecclus 49.19. women, (‖ together with the daughter of Pharaoh) women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Sidonians *and* Hittites:
‖Or, before.

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said vnto the children of Israel,
*Exod.34. 16. * Ye shall not goe in to them, neither shall they come in vnto you, *for* surely they will turne away your heart after their gods: Solomon claue vnto these in loue.

3 And hee had seuen hundred wiues, Princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wiues turned away his heart.

4 For it came to passe when Solomon was olde, that his wiues turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of Dauid his father.

5 For Solomon went after * Ashto-
*Iudg.2.13. reth the goddesse of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Amorites.

6 And Solomon did euill in the sight of the LORD, and † went not fully after
†Heb fulfilled not after. the LORD, as *did* Dauid his father.

7 Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that *is* before Ierusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wiues, which burnt incense, and sacrificed vnto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel * which had
*Chap.3. 5,9. appeared vnto him twise,

10 And * had commanded him concer-
*Chap.6.12. ning this thing, that he should not goe after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said vnto Solomon, Forasmuch as this † is done of thee,
†Heb. in with thee. and thou hast not kept my Couenant, and my Statutes which I haue commaunded thee, * I will surely rend the kingdome from
*Chap.12. 15. thee, and will giue it to thy seruant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy dayes I will not

not doe it, for Dauid thy fathers sake: *but* I will rend it out of the hand of thy sonne.

13 Howbeit, I will not rend away all the kingdome: *but* will giue one tribe to thy sonne, for Dauid my seruants sake, and for Ierusalems sake which I haue chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD stirred vp an aduersary vnto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he *was* of the kings seed in Edom.

*2.Sam 8. 14. 15 *For it came to passe when Dauid was in Edom, and Ioab the captaine of the hoste was gone vp to bury the slaine, after he had smitten euery male in Edom:

16 (For sixe moneths did Ioab remaine there with all Israel, vntill he had cut off euery male in Edom.)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certaine Edomites of his fathers seruants with him, to goe into Egypt, Hadad being yet a little childe.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran, and they tooke men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, which gaue him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gaue him land.

19 And Hadad found great fauour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gaue him to wife the sister of his owne wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queene.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his sonne, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaohs house: and Genubath was in Pharaohs household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that Dauid slept with his fathers, and that Ioab the captaine of the hoste was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, †Let mee depart, that I may goe to mine owne countrey.

†Heb. send me away.

22 Then Pharaoh said vnto him, But what hast thou lacked with mee, that, behold, thou seekest to goe to thine owne countrey? And he answered, †Nothing: Howbeit, let me goe in any wise.

†Heb. Not.

*2.Sam.8.3 and 10.18. 23 ¶ And *God stirred him vp *another* aduersarie: Rezon, the sonne of Eliadah, which fled from his lord Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men vnto him, and became captaine ouer a band, when Dauid slew them *of Zobah*: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And hee was an aduersarie to Israel all the dayes of Solomon, beside the mischiefe that Hadad *did*: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned ouer Syria.

*2.Chron. 13.6. 26 ¶ And *Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomons seruant, (whose mothers name *was* Zeruah, a widow woman) euen hee lift vp *his* hand against the king.

27 And this *was* the cause that hee lift vp *his* hand against the king: Solomon built Millo, *and* †repaired the breaches of the citie of Dauid his father.

†Heb. closed.

28 And the man Ieroboam *was* a mightie man of valour: and Solomon seeing the yong man that hee †was industrious, hee made him ruler ouer all the †charge of the house of Ioseph.

†Heb. did works. †Heb. burden.

29 And it came to passe at that time when Ieroboam went out of Ierusalem, that the Prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way: and hee had clad himselfe with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field.

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that *was* on him, & rent it in twelue pieces.

31 And he said to Ieroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rent the kingdome out of the hand of Solomon, and will giue ten tribes to thee:

32 (But hee shall haue one tribe for my seruant Dauids sake, and for Ierusalems sake, the city which I haue chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:

33 Because that they haue forsaken me, and haue worshipped Ashtaroth the goddesse of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Milcom the god of the children of Ammon, and haue not walked in my wayes, to doe that which is right in mine eyes, and *to keepe* my Statutes, and my Iudgements, as *did* Dauid his father.

34 Howbeit, I will not take the whole kingdome out of his hand: but I will make him Prince all the dayes of his life, for Dauid my seruants sake, whom I chose, because hee kept my Commandements, and my Statutes:

*Chap. 12. 15. 35 But *I will take the kingdome out of his sonnes hand, and will giue it vnto thee, *euen* ten tribes.

36 And vnto his sonne will I giue one tribe, that Dauid my seruant may haue a †light alway before mee in Ierusalem, the citie which I haue chosen mee to put my Name there.

†Heb. lampe or candle.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reigne according to all that thy soule desireth,

reth, and shalt be king ouer Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken vnto all that I commaund thee, and wilt walke in my wayes, and doe that is right in my sight, to keepe my Statutes and my Commaundements, as Dauid my seruant did; that I will be with thee, and build thee a sure house, as I built for Dauid, and will giue Israel vnto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seede of Dauid, but not for euer.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Ieroboam, and Ieroboam arose, and fledde into Egypt, vnto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt vntill the death of Solomon.

‖Or, words, or things. 41 ¶ And the rest of the ‖actes of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisedome, are they not written in the booke of the actes of Solomon?

†Hebr. dayes. *2. Chro. 9. 30. 42 And the †time that Solomon reigned in Ierusalem, ouer all Israel, *was* * fourtie yeeres.

43 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

*Matt. 1 7 called Roboam

CHAP. XII.

1 The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suite of relaxation vnto him, 6 Rehoboam refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduise of young men, answereth them roughly. 16 Ten tribes reuolting, kill Adoram, and make Rehoboam to flee... 21 Rehoboam raiseth an armie, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 25 Ieroboam strengtheneth himselfe by cities, 26 and by the idolatrie of the two calues.

*2. Chron. 10. 1. AND * Rehoboam went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who was yet in * Egypt, heard of it (for hee was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Ieroboam dwelt in Egypt:)

*Chap 11. 40. 3 That they sent, and called him: and Ieroboam, and all the Congregation of Israel came, & spake vnto Rehoboam, saying;

*Chap. 4. 7. 4 Thy father made our * yoke grieuous; now therefore, make thou the grieuous seruice of thy father, and his heauie yoke which hee put vpon vs, lighter, and we will serue thee.

5 And hee said vnto them, Depart yet for three dayes, then come againe to mee. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stoode before Solomon his father, while hee yet liued, and said, How doe you aduise, that *I* may answere this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou wilt bee a seruant vnto this people this day, and wilt serue them, and answere them, and speake good words to them, then they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell of the olde men, which they had giuen him, and consulted with the young men, that were growen vp with him, *and* which stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What counsell giue yee, that we may answere this people, who haue spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put vpon vs, lighter?

10 And the yong men that were growen vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak vnto this people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauie, but make thou it lighter vnto vs; thus shalt thou say vnto them; My little *finger* shalbe thicker then my fathers loines.

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heauie yoke, I will adde to your yoke: my father hath chastised you with whippes, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 ¶ So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to mee againe the third day.

13 And the king answered the people †roughly, and forsooke the old mens counsell that they gaue him:

†Heb. hardly

14 And spake to them after the counsell of the yong men, saying, My father made your yoke heauie, and I will adde to your yoke; my father *also* chastised you with whips, but I wil chastise you with scorpions.

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not vnto the people: for the cause was from the LORD, that hee might performe his saying, which the LORD spake by * Ahiah the Shilonite vnto Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

*Chap. 11. 11.

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not vnto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion haue wee in Dauid? neither *haue we* inheritance in the sonne of Iesse: to your tents, O Israel: now see to thine owne house, Dauid. So Israel departed vnto their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel, which dwelt in the cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram, who *was* ouer the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones that he died: therefore king Rehoboam † made speede to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Heb. strengthened himselfe.

19 So Israel ‖ rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

‖ Or, fell away.

20 And it came to passe when all Israel heard that Ieroboam was come againe, that they sent and called him vnto the Congregation, and made him king ouer all Israel: there was none that followed the house of Dauid, but the tribe of Iudah * onely.

*Chap. 11. 13.

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, hee assembled all the house of Iudah, with the tribe of Beniamin, an hundred and fourescore thousand chosen men which were warriers, to fight against the house of Israel, to bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon.

22 But * the word of God came vnto Shemaiah, the man of God, saying,

*2. Chron. 11. 2.

23 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon king of Iudah, and vnto all the house of Iudah and Beniamin, and to the remnant of the people, saying,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is from me. They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD, and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD.

25 ¶ Then Ieroboam built Shechem, in mount Ephraim, and dwelt therein, and went out from thence, and built Penuel.

26 And Ieroboam sayd in his heart, Now shall the kingdome returne to the house of Dauid:

27 If this people goe vp, to doe sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, then shal the heart of this people turne againe vnto their lord, *euen* vnto Rehoboam king of Iudah, and they shall kill mee, and go againe to Rehoboam king of Iudah.

28 Whereupon the king tooke counsell, and made two calues of gold, and said vnto them, It is too much for you to goe vp to Ierusalem: * Behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee vp out of the land of Egypt.

*Exod. 32. 8.

29 And he set the one in Bethel, and the other put he in Dan.

30 And this thing became a sinne: for the people went to *worship* before the one, *euen* vnto Dan.

31 And he made an house of hie places, and made Priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sonnes of Leui.

32 And Ieroboam ordeined a feast in the eight moneth, on the fifteenth day of the moneth, like vnto the feast that *is* in Iudah, and he ‖ offered vpon the altar (so did he in Bethel,) ‖ sacrificing vnto the calues that he had made: and he placed in Bethel the Priests of the high places which he had made.

‖ Or, went vp to the altar, &c.

‖ Or, to sacrifice.

33 So he ‖ offered vpon the altar, which he had made in Bethel, the fifteenth day of the eighth moneth, euen in the moneth which he had deuised of his own heart: and ordeined a feast vnto the children of Israel, and he offered vpon the altar, † and burnt incense.

‖ Or, went vp to the altar, &c.

† Heb. to burne incense.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ieroboams hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Bethel, withereth, 6 and at the prayer of the Prophet is restored. 7 The Prophet, refusing the kings entertainment, departeth from Bethel. 11 An old Prophet seducing him, bringeth him backe. 20 He is reproued by God, 23 slaine by a lyon, 26 buried by the old Prophet, 31 Who confirmeth his prophesie. 33 Ieroboams obstinacie.

AND behold, there came a man of God out of Iudah by the word of the LORD vnto Bethel: and Ieroboam stood by the altar to ‖ burne incense.

‖ Or, to offer.

2 And he cryed against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD, Behold, a childe shall bee borne vnto the house of Dauid, * Iosiah by name, and vpon thee shall hee offer the Priests of the high places that burne incense vpon thee, and mens bones shall be burnt vpon thee.

*2. King. 23. 17.

3 And hee gaue a signe the same day, saying, This is the signe which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall bee rent, and the ashes that are vpon it, shall be powred out.

4 And it came to passe when King Ieroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cryed against the altar in Bethel, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him: And his hand which he put foorth against him, dried vp, so that hee could not pull it in againe to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes powred out from the altar, according to the signe which the man of God had giuen by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered, and said vnto the man of God, Intreate now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for mee, that my hand may be restored mee againe.

And

And the man of God besought † the LORD, and the kings hand was restored againe, and became as it was before.

7 And the king said vnto the man of God, Come home with mee, and refresh thy selfe, and I will giue thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said vnto the king, If thou wilt giue mee halfe thine house I wil not go in with thee, neither wil I eate bread, nor drinke water in this place:

9 For so was it charged mee by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drinke water, nor turne againe by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Bethel.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an olde Prophet in Bethel, and his sons came and told him all the workes that the man of God had done that day in Bethel: the wordes which hee had spoken vnto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father sayde vnto them, What way went he? for his sons had seene what way the man of God went, which came from Iudah.

13 And he said vnto his sonnes, Saddle me the asse. So they saddled him the asse, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting vnder an Oke; and hee said vnto him, Art thou the man of God that camest from Iudah? and he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said vnto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not returne with thee, nor goe in with thee: neither will I eate bread, nor drinke water with thee in this place.

17 For † it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eate no bread, nor drinke water there, nor turne againe to goe by the way that thou camest.

18 He said vnto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art*, and an Angel spake vnto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him backe with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread, and drinke water: *But* he lyed vnto him.

19 So he went backe with him, and did eate bread in his house, and dranke water.

20 ¶ And it came to passe as they sate at the table, that the word of the LORD came vnto the Prophet that brought him backe.

21 And he cryed vnto the man of God that came from Iudah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, for as much as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandement which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest backe, and hast eaten bread, and drunke water, in the place, of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eate no bread, and drinke no water; thy carkeise shall not come vnto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to passe, after he had eaten bread, and after hee had drunke, that he sadled for him the asse, *to wit*, for the Prophet, whom he had brought backe.

24 And when he was gone, a Lyon met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcaise was cast in the way, and the asse stood by it, the Lyon also stood by the carcaise.

25 And behold, men passed by, and saw the carkaise cast in the way, and the Lyon standing by the carcaise: and they came and told it in the citie where the old Prophet dwelt.

26 And when the Prophet that brought him backe from the way, heard *thereof*, hee said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient vnto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath deliuered him vnto the lyon, which hath † torne him, and slaine him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake vnto him.

27 And he spake to his sonnes, saying, Saddle me the asse: and they sadled *him*.

28 And he went and found his carcaise cast in the way, and the asse and the Lyon standing by the carcaise: the Lyon had not eaten the carcase, nor † torne the asse.

29 And the Prophet tooke vp the carcaise of the man of God, & laid it vpon the asse, and brought it backe: and the old Prophet came to the citie, to mourne, and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcaise in his owne graue, and they mourned ouer him, *saying*, Alas my brother.

31 And it came to passe after he had buried him, that he spake to his sonnes, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre, wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 For the saying which hee cryed by the word of the LORD against the altar in Bethel, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to passe.

33 ¶ After this thing, Ieroboam returned not from his euill way, but † made againe of the lowest of the people, priests of the

† *H.b. the face of the* LORD.

† *Heb, a word was.*

† *Heb. broken.*

† *Heb. broken.*

† *Heb. returned and made.*

the high places: whosoeuer would, he † consecrated him, and hee became one of the Priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sinne vnto the house of Ieroboam, euen to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

† Heb. filled his hand.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Abijah being sicke, Ieroboam sendeth his wife disguised with Presents to the Prophet Ahijah at Shiloh.* 5 *Ahijah forewarned by God, denounceth Gods iudgement.* 17 *Abijah dieth and is buried,* 19 *Nadab succeedeth Ieroboam,* 21 *Rehoboams wicked reigne.* 25 *Shishak spoileth Ierusalem.* 29 *Abijam succeedeth Rehoboam.*

AT that time Abijah the sonne of Ieroboam fell sicke.

2 And Ieroboam said to his wife, Arise I pray thee, and disguise thy selfe, that thou be not knowen to be the wife of Ieroboam: and get thee to Shiloh: Behold there *is* Ahijah the Prophet, which told me that *I should *be* king ouer this people.

*Chap. 11. 31.

3 And take † with thee ten loaues, and ‖ cracknels, and a ‖ cruse of honie, and goe to him: he shall tell thee what shal become of the child.

† Heb. in thine hand.
‖ Or, cakes.
‖ Or, bottle.

4 And Ieroboams wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah: but Ahijah could not see for his eyes † were set by reason of his age.

† Heb. stood for hoarinesse.

5 ¶ And the LORD said vnto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Ieroboam commeth to aske a thing of thee for her sonne, for hee is sicke: thus and thus shalt thou say vnto her: for it shalbe when she commeth in, that she shall faine her selfe to bee another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the doore, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Ieroboam, why fainest thou thy selfe to bee another? for I am sent to thee with † heauy *tidings*.

† Heb. hard.

7 Goe, tell Ieroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, For as much as I exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince ouer my people Israel,

8 And rent the kingdome away from the house of Dauid, and gaue it thee: and *yet* thou hast not beene as my seruant Dauid, who kept my Commandements, and who followed mee with all his heart, to doe that onely which was right in mine eyes:

9 But hast done euill aboue all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to prouoke mee to anger, and hast cast mee behind thy backe:

10 Therefore behold, * I will bring euill vpon the house of Ieroboam, and will cut off from Ieroboam, *him that pisseth against the wall, *and* him that *is* shut vp and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Ieroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

*Chap. 15. 29.
*Chap. 21. 21. 2. kings 9 8.

11 Him that dieth of Ieroboam in the citie, shall the dogs eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the ayre eate: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine owne house: and when thy feet enter into the citie, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourne for him, and bury him: for hee onely of Ieroboam shall come to ỹ graue, because in him there is found some good thing toward ỹ LORD God of Israel, in the house of Ieroboam.

14 Moreouer, the LORD shall raise him vp a king ouer Israel, who shall cut off the house of Ieroboam that day: but what? euen now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and hee shall root vp Israel out of this good land, which he gaue to their fathers, and shall scatter them beyond the riuer, because they haue made their groues, prouoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall giue Israel vp, because of the sinnes of Ieroboam, who did sinne, and who made Israel to sinne.

17 ¶ And Ieroboams wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: *and* when shee came to the threshold of the doore, the child died.

18 And they buryed him, and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his seruant Ahijah the Prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Ieroboam how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel.

20 And the dayes which Ieroboam reigned, *were* two and twentie yeeres: and he † slept with his fathers, and Nadab his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Heb. lay downe.

21 ¶ And Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon reigned in Iudah: *Rehoboam *was* fourtie and one yeeres old when hee began to reigne, & he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the citie which the LORD did chuse out of all the tribes of Israel, to put

*2. Chron. 12. 13.

pot his Name there: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

22 And Iudah did euill in the ſight of the LORD, and they prouoked him to iealouſie with their ſins which they had cõmitted, aboue all that their fathers had done.

23 For they alſo built them high places, and ‖ images, and groues on euery high hil, and vnder euery greene tree.

‖ Or, ſtanding images, or, ſtatues.

24 And there were alſo Sodomites in the land, *and* they did according to all the abominations of the Nations which the LORD caſt out before the children of Iſrael.

25 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the fift yere of King Rehoboam, *that* Shiſhak King of Egypt came vp againſt Ieruſalem:

26 And hee tooke away the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, he euen tooke away all: and hee tooke away all the ſhields of gold * which Solomon had made.

*Chap. 10. 16.

27 And King Rehoboam made in their ſtead braſen ſhields, and committed them vnto the hands of the chiefe of the † guard, which kept the doore of the Kings houſe.

†Hebr. runners.

28 And it was ſo, when the King went into the houſe of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them backe into the guard-chamber.

29 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

30 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all *their* dayes.

31 And ¡Rehoboam ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and his mothers name was Naamah an Ammoniteſſe. And Abijam his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Abiam wicked reigne. 7 Aſa ſucceedeth him. 9 Aſas good reigne. 16 The warre betweene Baaſha and him, cauſeth him to make a league with Benhadad. 23 Iehoſhaphat ſucceedeth Aſa. 25 Nadabs wicked reigne. 27 Baaſha conſpiring againſt him, executeth Abijahs prophecie. 31 Nadabs act and death. 33 Baaſhas wicked reigne.

NOw in the eighteenth yeere of King *Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, reigned Abijam ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chro. 11. 22.

2 Three yeeres reigned hee in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

3 And he walked in all the ſinnes of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of Dauid his father.

4 Neuertheleſſe, for Dauids ſake did the LORD his God giue him a ‖ lampe in Ieruſalem, to ſet vp his ſonne after him, and to eſtabliſh Ieruſalem:

‖ Or, candle.

5 Becauſe Dauid did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aſide from any thing that he commanded him all the dayes of his life, * ſaue onely in the matter of Vrijah the Hittite.

* 2. Sam. 11. 4. and 12. 9.

6 And there was warre betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam all the dayes of his life.

7 Now the reſt of the actes of Abijam, and all that he did, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? And there was warre betweene Abijam and Ieroboam.

* 2. Chron. 13. 3.

8 And Abijam ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid: and Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ And * in the twentieth yeere of Ieroboam King of Iſrael, reigned Aſa ouer Iudah.

* 2. Chron. 14. 1.

10 And forty and one yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem: and his ‖ mothers name *was* Maachah, the daughter of Abiſhalom.

‖ That is, grandmother.

11 And Aſa did that which *was* right in the eyes of the LORD, as did Dauid his father.

12 And hee tooke away the Sodomites out of the land, and remoued all the idoles that his father had made.

13 And alſo * Maachah his mother, euen her hee remooued from *being* Queene, becauſe ſhee had made an idole in a groue, and Aſa † deſtroyed her idole, and burnt *it* by the brooke Kidron.

* 2. Chron. 15. 16.

† Hebr. cut off.

14 But the high places were not remooued: neuertheleſſe, Aſa his heart was perfect with the LORD all his dayes.

15 And hee brought in the † things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himſelfe had dedicated, into the houſe of the LORD, ſiluer, and golde, and veſſels.

† Hebr. holy.

16 ¶ And there was warre betweene Aſa and Baaſha King of Iſrael all their dayes.

17 And Baaſha King of Iſrael went vp againſt Iudah, and built Ramah, that hee might not ſuffer any to goe out or come in to Aſa King of Iudah.

18 Then Aſa tooke all the ſiluer and the gold that *were* left in the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the Kings houſe, and deliuered them into the hand of his ſeruants: and King Aſa ſent them

them to * Benhadad the sonne of Tabrimon, the sonne of Hezion King of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, *and* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent vnto thee a present of siluer and gold; come and breake the league with Baasha King of Israel, that he may † depart from me.

20 So Benhadad hearkened vnto King Asa, and sent the Captaines of the hostes, which hee had, against the cities of Israel, and smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *thereof*, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.

22 Then King Asa made a proclamation throughout all Iudah, (none *was* † exempted:) and they tooke away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Geba of Beniamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah? Neuertheless in the time of his old age, he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid his father: and * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the sonne of Ieroboam † began to reigne ouer Israel, in the second yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned ouer Israel two yeeres.

26 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

27 ¶ And Baasha the sonne of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belongeth to the Philistines, (for Nadab and all Israel layed siege to Gibbethon,)

28 Euen in the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to passe when hee reigned, that hee smote all the house of Ieroboam, he left not to Ieroboam any that breathed, vntill hee had destroyed him, according vnto * the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his seruãt Ahijah the Shilonite:

30 Because of the sinnes of Ieroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sinne, by his prouocation wherewith hee prouoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Nadab, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

32 And there was warre betweene Asa and Baasha King of Israel all their dayes.

33 In the third yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Baasha the sonne of Ahijah to reigne ouer all Israel in Tirzah, twentie and foure yeeres.

34 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne.

CHAP XVI.

1. 7. *Iehues prophesie against Baasha.* 5 *Elah succeedeth him.* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Elah, succeedeth him.* 11 *Zimri executeth Iehues prophesie.* 15 *Omri made King by the souldiers, forceth Zimri desperately to burne himselfe.* 21 *The kingdome being deuided, Omri preuaileth against Tibni.* 23 *Omri buildeth Samaria.* 25 *His wicked reigne.* 27 *Ahab succeedeth him.* 29 *Ahabs most wicked reigne.* 34 *Ioshua curseth Hiel the builder of Iericho.*

THen the word of the LORD came to Iehu the sonne of Hanani, against Baasha, saying,

2 Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee Prince ouer my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Ieroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sinne, to prouoke me to anger with their sinnes:

3 Behold, I will take away the posteritie of Baasha, and the posteritie of his house: and will make thy house like * the house of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

4 * Him that dieth of Baasha in the citie, shall the dogges eate: and him that dieth of his in the fields, shall the foules of the aire eate.

5 Now the rest of the actes of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the * booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah, and Elah his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the Prophet Iehu the sonne of Hanani, came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, euen for all the euill that hee did in the sight of the LORD, in prouoking him to anger with the worke of his hands, in

* 2. Chro. 16. 2.

† *Hebr. goe vp.*

† *Heb. free.*

* Matt. 1. 8. *called Iosaphat.*

† *Hebr. reigned.*

* Chap. 14. 10.

* Chap. 15. 29.

* Chap. 14. 11.

* 2. Chron. 16. 1.

in being like the house of Ieroboam, and because he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twentieth and sixt yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Elah the sonne of Baasha to reigne ouer Israel in Tirzah, two yeeres.

9 And his seruant Zimri (captaine of halfe his charets) conspired against him as he was in Tirzah drinking himselfe drunke in the house of Arza † steward of his house in Tirzah.

† Heb. which was ouer.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when he began to reigne, assoone as hee sate on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: hee left him not one that pisseth against a wall, ‖ neither of his kinsefolkes, nor of his friends.

‖ Or, both his kinsmen and his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha † by Iehu the Prophet,

† Heb by the hand of.

13 For all the sinnes of Baasha, and the sinnes of Elah his sonne, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in prouoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the actes of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twentie and seuenth yeere of Asa King of Iudah, did Zimri reigne seuen dayes in Tirzah: and the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which *belonged* to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slaine the King: Wherefore all Israel made Omri the captaine of the hoste, King ouer Israel that day in the campe.

17 And Omri went vp from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to passe when Zimri saw that the citie was taken, that hee went into the palace of the kings house, and burnt the Kings house ouer him with fire, and died,

19 For his sinnes which he sinned in doing euill in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Ieroboam, and in his sinne which he did, to make Israel sinne.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel diuided into two parts: halfe of the people followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath, to make him King: and halfe followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri, preuailed against the people that followed Tibni the sonne of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirtie and one yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Omri to reigne ouer Israel twelue yeeres: sixe yeeres reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And hee bought the hill of Samaria of Shemer, for two talents of siluer, and built on the hill, and called the name of the citie which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, † Samaria.

† Heb Shomeron.

25 ¶ But Omri wrought euil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse then all that *were* before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and in his sinne wherewith he made Israel to sinne, to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the actes of Omri, which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, and Ahab his sonne reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirtie and eight yeere of Asa King of Iudah, began Ahab the son of Omri to reigne ouer Israel, and Ahab the sonne of Omri reigned ouer Israel in Samaria, twentie and two yeeres.

30 And Ahab the sonne of Omri did euill in the sight of the LORD, aboue all that *were* before him.

31 And it came to passe, † as if it had bene a light thing for him to walke in the sinnes of Ieroboam the son of Nebat; that hee tooke to wife Iezebel the daughter of Ethbaal King of the Zidonians, and went and serued Baal, and worshipped him.

† Heb. was it a light thing? &c.

32 And he reared vp an Altar for Baal, in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a groue, and Ahab did more to prouoke the LORD God of Israel to anger, then all the Kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his dayes did Hiel the Bethelite build Iericho: he laid the foundation therof

in Abiram his first borne, and set vp the gates thereof in his yongest sonne Segub, * according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Ioshua the son of Nun.

* Iosh. 6. 26.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Elijah hauing propheſied againſt Ahab, is ſent to Cherith, where the rauens feed him. 8 He is ſent to the widow of Zarephath. 17 He raiſeth the widowes ſonne. 24 The woman beleeueth him.

AND † Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead, said vnto Ahab, * As the LORD God of Israel liueth, before whom I stand, there shall not be deaw nor raine these yeeres, but according to my word.

† Heb. Elijahu Luke 4. 25. he is called Elias. * Ecclus. 48. 3. iames. 5. 17.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turne thee Eastward, and hide thy selfe by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drinke of the brooke, and I haue commanded the rauens to feed thee there.

5 So hee went, and did according vnto the word of the LORD: for hee went and dwelt by the brooke Cherith, that *is* before Iordan.

6 And the rauens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, & bread and flesh in the euening: and he dranke of the brook.

† Hebr. at the end of dayes.

7 And it came to passe † after a while, that the brooke dried vp, because there had bene no raine in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto him, saying,

* Luke 4. 26. called Sarepta.

9 Arise, Get thee to * Zarephath, which *belongeth* to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I haue commanded a widow woman there to sustaine thee.

10 So he arose, and went to Zarephath: and when hee came to the gate of the citie, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessell, that I may drinke.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, hee called to her, and said, Bring mee, I pray thee, a morsell of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liueth, I haue not a cake, but an handfull of meale in a barrell, and a little oile in a cruse: and behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may goe in, and dresse it for mee and my sonne, that we may eate it, and die.

13 And Elijah said vnto her, Feare not, goe, *and* doe as thou hast said: but make mee thereof a little cake first, and bring it vnto me, and after make for thee and for thy sonne.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrell of meale shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oyle faile, vntil the day *that* the LORD † sendeth raine vpon the earth.

† Hebr. giueth.

15 And shee went, and did according to the saying of Elijah: and shee, and hee, and her house did eat ‖ *many* dayes.

‖ Or, a full yeare.

16 *And* the barrell of meale wasted not, neither did the cruse of oile faile, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake, † by Elijah.

† Hebr. by the hand of.

17 ¶ And it came to passe after these things, *that* the sonne of the woman, the mistresse of the house, fell sicke, and his sickenesse was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said vnto Elijah, What haue I to doe with thee, O thou man of God! Art thou come vnto me to call my sinne to remembrance, and to slay my sonne?

19 And he said vnto her, Giue mee thy sonne. And hee tooke him out of her bosome, & caried him vp into a lost, where he abode, and layed him vpon his owne bed.

20 And hee cried vnto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought euill vpon the widow, with whom I soiourne, by slaying her sonne?

† Heb. measured.

21 And he † stretched himselfe vpon the childe three times, and cried vnto the LORD, and said; O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this childs soule come † into him againe.

† Hebr. into his inward parts.

22 And the LORD heard the voyce of Elijah, and the soule of the child came into him againe, and he reuiued.

23 And Elijah tooke the childe, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and deliuered him vnto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy sonne liueth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know, that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* trueth.

CHAP. XVIII.

5 In the extremitie of famine Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah. 9 Obadiah bringeth Ahab to Elijah. 17 Elijah reproouing Ahab, by fire from heauen commeth Baals Prophets. 41 Elijah by prayer obteining raine, followeth Ahab to Iezreel.

AND it came to passe *after* many dayes, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third yeere, saying, Goe shew thy selfe vnto Ahab, and I will send raine vpon the earth.

2 And

2 And Elijah went to ſhew himſelfe vnto Ahab, and *there was* a ſore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called † Obadiah which *was* † the gouernour of his houſe: (now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

† *Heb. Obadiahu.* † *Heb. ouer his houſe.* † *Hebr. Iezabel.*

4 For it was ſo, whon † Iezebel cut off the Prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah tooke an hundred Prophets, and hid them by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab ſaid vnto Obadiah, Goe into the land, vnto all fountaines of water, and vnto all brookes: peraduenture we may finde graſſe to ſaue the horſes and mules aliue, that wee † leeſe not all the beaſts.

† *Hebr. that we cut not off our ſelues from the beaſts.*

6 So they diuided the land betweene them to paſſe throughout it: Ahab went one way by himſelfe, and Obadiah went another way by himſelfe.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and ſaid; *Art* thou that my lord Elijah?

8 And he anſwered him, I am: goe tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

9 And hee ſaid, What haue I ſinned, that thou wouldeſt deliuer thy ſeruant into the hand of Ahab, to ſlay me?

10 As the LORD thy God liueth, there is no nation or kingdome, whither my lord hath not ſent to ſeeke thee: and when they ſaid, He is not *there*, he tooke an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here.*

12 And it ſhall come to paſſe, *as ſoone* as I am gone from thee, that the ſpirit of the LORD ſhall cary thee whither I know not; and ſo when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he ſhall ſlay mee: but I thy ſeruant feare the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord, what I did when Iezebel ſlew the Prophets of the LORD? how I hid an hundred men of the LORDS Prophets, by fiftie in a caue, and fed them with bread and water?

14 And now thou ſayeſt, Goe, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah *is here*: and he ſhall ſlay me.

15 And Elijah ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, I will ſurely ſhew my ſelfe vnto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meete Ahab, and told him: & Ahab went to meet Eliiah.

17 ¶ And it came to paſſe when Ahab ſaw Eliiah, that Ahab ſaid vnto him; Art thou he that troubleth Iſrael?

18 And he anſwered, I haue not troubled Iſrael, but thou and thy fathers houſe, in that yee haue forſaken the Commandements of the LORD, and thou haſt followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore ſend, *and* gather to me all Iſrael vnto mount Carmel, and the Prophets of Baal foure hundred and fiftie, and the Prophets of the groues foure hundred, which eate at Iezebels table.

20 So Ahab ſent vnto all the children of Iſrael, and gathered the Prophets together vnto mount Carmel.

21 And Eliiah came vnto all the people, and ſaid, How long halt yee betweene two ‖ opinions? If the LORD be God follow him: but if Baal, *then* follow him: and the people anſwered him not a word.

‖ *Or, thoughts*

22 Then ſaid Eliiah vnto the people, I, *euen* I onely remaine a Prophet of the LORD: but Baals Prophets *are* foure hundred and fiftie men.

23 Let them therefore giue vs two bullockes, and let them chuſe one bullocke for themſelues, and cut it in peeces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire vnder: and I will dreſſe the other bullocke, and lay *it* on wood, and put no fire vnder.

24 And call yee on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that anſwereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people anſwered, and ſaid, † It is well ſpoken.

† *Heb. the word is good.*

25 And Eliiah ſaid vnto the prophets of Baal, Chuſe you one bullocke for your ſelues, and dreſſe *it* firſt, for ye *are* many: and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire vnder.

26 And they tooke the bullocke which was giuen them, & they dreſſed *it*, and called on the name of Baal from morning, euen vntill noone, ſaying, O Baal, ‖ heare vs. But there was no voyce, nor any that ‖ anſwered: And they ‖ leapt vpon the altar which was made.

‖ *Or, anſwer.* ‖ *Or, heard.* ‖ *Or, leaped vp & downe at the altar.*

27 And it came to paſſe at noone, that Eliiah mocked them, and ſaid, Cry † aloud: for he *is* a god, either ‖ he is talking, or hee † is purſuing, or he is in a iourney, *or* peraduenture he ſleepeth, & muſt be awaked.

† *Heb. with a great voice* ‖ *Or, he meditateth.* † *Heb. hath a purſuite.*

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themſelues after their maner with kniues, & lancers, till † the blood guſhed out vpon them.

† *Heb. powred out blood vpon them.*

29 And it came to paſſe, when mid-day was paſt, and they propheſied vntill the *time* of the † offering of the *euening* ſacrifice; *that there was* neither voyce, nor any to anſwer, nor † any that regarded.

† Heb. aſcending.
† Heb. attention.

30 And Eliiah ſaid vnto all the people, Come neere vnto me. And all the people came neere vnto him. And he repaired the Altar of the LORD that was broken downe.

31 And Eliiah tooke twelue ſtones, according to the number of the tribes of the ſonnes of Iacob, vnto whom the word of the LORD came, ſaying, * Iſrael ſhall bee thy name.

* Gen. 32. 28. 2. King. 17. 34.

32 And with the ſtones hee built an altar in the Name of the LORD, and hee made a trench about the altar, as great as would containe two meaſures of ſeed.

33 And hee put the wood in order, and cut the bullocke in peeces, and layd him on the wood, and ſayd, Fill foure barrels with water, and powre it on the burnt ſacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he ſaid, Doe it the ſecond time. And they did it the ſecond time. And hee ſaid, Doe it the third time. And they did it the third time

† Heb. went

35 And the water † ran round about the altar, & he filled the trench alſo with water.

36 And it came to paſſe at the time of the offering of the *euening* ſacrifice, that Eliiah the Prophet came neere & ſaid, LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac, and of Iſrael, Let it be knowen this day that thou *art* God in Iſrael, and *that* I *am* thy ſeruant, and *that* I haue done all theſe things at thy word.

37 Heare me, O LORD, heare mee, that this people may know, that thou *art* the LORD God, and *that* thou haſt turned their heart backe againe.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and conſumed the burnt ſacrifice, and the wood and the ſtones, and the duſt, and licked vp the water that *was* in the trench.

39 And when all the people ſaw it, they fell on their faces: & they ſaid, the LORD, he *is* the God, the LORD, he *is* the God.

40 And Eliiah ſaid vnto them, ‖ Take the Prophets of Baal, let not one of them eſcape. And they tooke them, and Eliiah brought them downe to the brooke Kiſhon, and ſlew them there.

‖ Or, apprehend.

41 ¶ And Eliiah ſaid vnto Ahab, Get thee vp, eate & drinke, for there *is* ‖ a ſound of abundance of raine.

‖ Or, a ſound of a noyſe of raine.

42 So Ahab went vp to eate and to drinke, and Eliiah went vp to the toppe of Carmel, and he caſt himſelfe downe vpon the earth, and put his face betweene his knees,

43 And ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe vp now, looke toward the ſea. And he went vp, and looked, and ſaid, *There is* nothing. And he ſaid, Goe againe ſeuen times.

44 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuenth time, that he ſaid, Behold, there ariſeth a little cloud out of the ſea, like a mans hand. And he ſaid, Goe vp, ſay vnto Ahab, † Prepare *thy charet*, and get thee downe, that the raine ſtop thee not.

† Heb. tye or bind.

45 And it came to paſſe in the meane while, that the heauen was blacke with clouds & wind, and there was a great raine: and Ahab rode and went to Iezreel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Eliiah; and he girded vp his loynes, and ran before Ahab, † to the entrance of Iezreel.

† Heb. till thou come to Iezreel.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Elijah threatned by Iezabel, fleeth to Beerſheba, 4 In the wildernesse being wearie of his life, is comforted by an Angel. 9 At Horeb God appeareth vnto him, finding him to anoint Hazael, Iehu, and Eliſha. 19 Eliſha taking leaue of his friends, followeth Eliiah.

AND Ahab told Iezebel all that Eliiah had done, and withall, how hee had ſlaine all the Prophets with the ſword.

2 Then Iezebel ſent a meſſenger vnto Elijah, ſaying, So let the gods doe *to me*, and more alſo, if I make not thy life as the life of one of thē, by to morow about this time.

3 And when he ſaw *that*, he aroſe, and went for his life, and came to Beerſheba, which *belongeth* to Iudah, and left his ſeruant there.

4 ¶ But he himſelfe went a daies iourney into the wilderneſſe, and came and ſate downe vnder a Iuniper tree: and he requeſted † for himſelfe that hee might die, and ſayd, It *is* enough, now O LORD, take away my life: for I *am* not better then my fathers.

† Heb for his life.

5 And as he lay and ſlept vnder a Iuniper tree, behold then, an Angel touched him, and ſaid vnto him, Ariſe, *and* eat.

6 And he looked, and behold, there was a cake baken on the coales, and a cruſe of water at his † head: and he did eate and drinke, and laid him downe againe.

† Heb. bolſter.

7 And the Angel of the LORD came againe the ſecond time, and touched him, and ſaid, Ariſe, *and* eate, becauſe the iourney *is* too great for thee.

8 And he roſe, and did eat and drinke, and went in the ſtrength of that meate fourtie

fourtie dayes and fourtie nights, vnto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And hee came thither vnto a caue, and lodged there, and behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and hee said vnto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes: for the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword: and *I, *Rom.11.3.
euen I onely am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Goe forth and stand vpon the mount before the LORD. And behold the LORD passed by, and a great and strong winde rent the mountaines, & brake in pieces the rockes before the LORD, *but* the LORD *was* not in the winde: and after the wind an earthquake, *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake.

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire, a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard *it*, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entring in of the caue: and behold, *there came* a voyce vnto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

14 And he said, I haue bene very iealous for the LORD God of hostes, because the children of Israel haue forsaken thy Couenant, throwne downe thine Altars, and slaine thy Prophets with the sword, and I, *euen* I only am left, and they seeke my life, to take it away.

15 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe, returne on thy way to the wildernes of Damascus: and when thou commest, anoint Hazael to be King ouer Syria.

16 And Iehu the sonne of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to bee King ouer Israel: and *Luke 4.24. *called Eliseus.*Elisha the sonne of Shaphat of Abel Meholah, shalt thou anoynt to be Prophet in thy roume.

17 And *it shall come to passe, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael, shall Iehu slay: and him that escapeth from the sword of Iehu, shall Elisha slay. *2.King. 9. 1.3.ecclus. 48.8.

18 * Yet ‖ I haue left *me* seuen thousand in Israel, all the knees which haue not bowed vnto Baal, and euery mouth which hath not kissed him. *Rom. 11. 4. ‖ *Or, I will leaue.*

19 ¶ So he departed thence and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelue yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth: and Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle vpon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ranne after Elijah, and said, Let me, I pray thee, kisse my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee: and hee said vnto him, † Goe backe againe; for what haue I done to thee? †*Heb. goe returne.*

21 And hee returned backe from him, and tooke a yoke of oxen, & slew them, and boyled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gaue vnto the people, and they did eate: then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministred vnto him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Benhadad not content with Ahabs homage, besieged Samaria. 13 By the direction of a Prophet, the Syrians are slaine. 22 As the Prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians trusting in the valleys, come against him in Aphek. 28 By the word of the Prophet, and Gods iudgement, the Syrians are smitten againe. 31 The Syrians submitting themselues, Ahab sendeth Benhadad away with a couenant. 35 The Prophet vnder the parable of a prisoner, making Ahab to iudge himselfe, denounceth Gods iudgement against him.

AND Benhadad the King of Syria gathered all his hoste together and *there were* thirtie and two Kings with him, and horses, and charets: and hee went vp and besieged Samaria, and warred against it

2 And hee sent messengers to Ahab King of Israel, into the Citie, and said vnto him, Thus saith Benhadad,

3 Thy siluer and thy gold is mine, thy wiues also, and thy children, *euen* the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the King of Israel answered, and said, My lord, O King, according to thy saying, I *am* thine, and all that I haue.

5 And the messengers came againe, and said, Thus speaketh Benhadad, saying, Although I haue sent vnto thee, saying; Thou shalt deliuer mee thy siluer, and thy gold, and thy wiues, and thy children:

6 Yet I will send my seruants vnto thee to morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy seruants; and it shall be, that whatsoeuer is † pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put *it* in their hand, and take *it* away. † *Heb desirable.*

7 Then the King of Israel called all the Elders of the land, and said; Marke, I pray you, and see how this *man* seeketh mischiefe: for he sent vnto mee for my wiues, and for my children, and for my siluer, and for my gold, and † I denied him not. † *Heb. I kept not backe from him.*

8 And all the Elders, and all the people said vnto him; Hearken not *vnto him*, nor consent.

9 Wherefore hee said vnto the messengers of Benhadad, Tell my lord the King,

All that thou diddeſt ſend for to thy ſeruant at the firſt, I will doe: but this thing I may not doe. And the meſſengers departed, and brought him word againe.

10 And Benhadad ſent vnto him, and ſaid, The gods doe ſo vnto mee and more alſo, if the duſt of Samaria ſhall ſuffice for handfuls for all the people that † follow me.

† Hebr. are at my feete.

11 And the King of Iſrael anſwered, and ſaid, Tell *him*, Let not him that girdeth on *his harneſſe*, boaſt himſelfe, as hee that putteth it off.

12 And it came to paſſe, when *Benhadad* heard this † meſſage (as he was drinking, hee and the Kings in the ‖ pauilions) that hee ſaid vnto his ſeruants, ‖ Set *your ſelues in aray*. And they ſet *themſelues in aray* againſt the Citie.

† Heb. word. ‖ Or, Tents.

‖ Or, place the engines and they placed engines.

13 ¶ And behold, there † came a Prophet vnto Ahab king of Iſrael, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD, Haſt thou ſeene all this great multitude? behold, I will deliuer it into thine hand this day, and thou ſhalt know that I am the LORD.

† Hebr. approched.

14 And Ahab ſaid, By whom? and hee ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Euen* by the ‖ yong men of the Princes of the prouinces; Then he ſaid, Who ſhall † order the battell? And he anſwered, Thou.

‖ Or, ſeruants. † Hebr. Bind, or tye.

15 Then hee numbred the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces, and they were two hundred and thirtie two: and after them he numbred all the people, *euen* all the children of Iſrael, *being* ſeuen thouſand.

16 And they went out at noone: But Benhadad was drinking himſelfe drunke in the pauilions, he and the Kings, the thirtie and two Kings that helped him.

17 And the yong men of the Princes of the prouinces went out firſt, and Benhadad ſent out, and they tolde him, ſaying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he ſaid, Whether they be come out for peace, take them aliue: or whether they be come out for warre, take them aliue.

19 So theſe yong men of the Princes of the prouinces, came out of the City, and the armie which followed them:

20 And they ſlew euery one his man: and the Syrians fled, and Iſrael purſued them: and Benhadad the King of Syria eſcaped on an horſe, with the horſemen.

21 And the King of Iſrael went out, and ſmote the horſes and charets, and ſlew the Syrians with a great ſlaughter.

22 ¶ And the Prophet came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaid vnto him, Goe ſtrengthen thy ſelfe, and marke and ſee what thou doeſt: for at the returne of the yeere, the King of Syria will come vp againſt thee.

23 And the ſeruants of the King of Syria ſaid vnto him, Their gods *are* gods of the hils, therefore they were ſtronger then we: but let vs fight againſt them in the plaine, and ſurely we ſhall be ſtronger then they.

24 And doe this thing, Take the Kings away, euery man out of his place, and put captaines in their roumes.

25 And number thee an armie, like the armie † that thou haſt loſt, horſe for horſe, and charet for charet: and we will fight againſt them in the plaine, *and* ſurely wee ſhall be ſtronger then they. And he hearkened vnto their voice, and did ſo.

† Hebr. that was fallen.

26 And it came to paſſe at the returne of the yeere, that Benhadad numbred the Syrians, and went vp to Aphek, † to fight againſt Iſrael.

† Hebr to the warre with Iſrael, ‖ Or, were victualled.

27 And the children of Iſrael were numbred, and ‖ were all preſent, and went againſt them: and the children of Iſrael pitched before them, like two little flockes of kids: but the Syrians filled the countrey.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and ſpake vnto the King of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Becauſe the Syrians haue ſaid, The LORD *is* God of the hils, but he *is* not God of the valleys: therefore will I deliuer all this great multitude into thine hand, *and* ye ſhall know that I am the LORD.

29 And they pitched one ouer againſt the other ſeuen dayes, and ſo it was, that in the ſeuenth day the battell was ioyned: and the children of Iſrael ſlew of the Syrians an hundred thouſand footmen in one day.

30 But the reſt fled to Aphek, into the City, and there a wall fell vpon twenty and ſeuen thouſand of the men that were left: and Benhadad fled, and came into the City, ‖ into an inner chamber.

‖ Or, from chamber to chamber. Hebr. into a chamber within a chamber.

31 ¶ And his ſeruants ſaid vnto him, Behold now, we haue heard that the Kings of the houſe of Iſrael are mercifull Kings: let vs, I pray thee, put ſackcloth on our loines, and ropes vpon our heads, and goe out to the King of Iſrael; peraduenture hee will ſaue thy life.

32 So they girded ſackecloth on their loines, & *put* ropes on their heads, & came to the King of Iſrael, and ſaid, Thy ſeruant Benhadad ſaith, I pray thee, let me liue. And he ſaid, Is he yet aliue? he *is* my brother.

33 Now

33 Now the men did diligently obſerue whether any thing would come from him, and did haſtily catch it: and they ſaid, Thy brother Benhadad. Then he ſayd, Goe ye, bring him, then Benhadad came foorth to him: and hee cauſed him to come vp into the charet.

34 And *Benhadad* ſaid vnto him, The cities which my father tooke from thy father, I will reſtore, and thou ſhalt make ſtreets for thee in Damaſcus, as my father made in Samaria. Then, *ſayd Ahab*, I will ſend thee away with this couenant. So he made a couenant with him, and ſent him away.

35 ¶ And a certaine man of the ſonnes of the Prophets, ſayd vnto his neighbour in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refuſed to ſmite him.

36 Then ſaid hee vnto him, Becauſe thou haſt not obeyed § voyce of the LORD, beholde, aſſoone as thou art departed from me, a lyon ſhall ſlay thee. And aſſoone as he was departed from him, a lyon found him, and ſlew him.

37 Then he found another man, and ſaid, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man ſmote him, ſo that in † ſmiting hee wounded *him*.

† *Heb. ſmiting and wounding.*

38 So the Prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and diſguiſed himſelfe with aſhes vpon his face.

39 And as the king paſſed by, hee cried vnto the king: and he ſayd, Thy ſeruant went out into the middeſt of the battell, and behold, a man turned aſide, and brought a man vnto me, and ſayd, Keepe this man: if by any meanes he bee miſſing, then ſhall thy life be for his life, or elſe thou ſhalt † pay a talent of ſiluer.

† *Heb. weigh.*

40 And as thy ſeruant was buſie here and there, † he was gone, and the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, So *ſhal* thy iudgement *be*, thy ſelfe haſt decided *it*.

† *Heb he was not.*

41 And he haſted and tooke the aſhes away from his face, and the king of Iſrael diſcerned him, that he *was* of the Prophets.

42 And he ſayd vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, * Becauſe thou haſt let goe out of *thy* hand, a man whom I appointed to vtter deſtruction, therefore thy life ſhall goe for his life, and thy people for his people.

* Chap. 22. 38.

43 And the king of Iſrael went to his houſe, heauy, and diſpleaſed, and came to Samaria.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ahab being denied Naboths vineyard is grieued. 5 Iezebel writing letters against Naboth, hee is condemned of blaſphemie. 15 Ahab taketh poſſeſſion of the Vineyard. 17 Elijah denounceth iudgements againſt Ahab and Iezebel. 25 Wicked Ahab repenting, God deferreth the iudgement.

AND it came to paſſe after theſe things that Naboth the Iezreelite had a Vineyard, which *was* in Iezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab ſpake vnto Naboth, ſaying, Giue me thy Vineyard, that I may haue it for a garden of herbes, becauſe it *is* neere vnto my houſe, and I will giue thee for it a better Vineyard then it: *or* if it † ſeeme good to thee, I will giue thee the worth of it in money.

† *Heb. be good in thine eyes.*

3 And Naboth ſaide to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I ſhould giue the inheritance of my fathers vnto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his houſe, heauie, and diſpleaſed, becauſe of the word which Naboth the Iezreelite had ſpoken to him: for he had ſaid, I will not giue thee the inheritance of my fathers: and he laid him downe vpon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eate no bread.

5 ¶ But Iezebel his wife came to him, and ſaid vnto him, Why is thy ſpirit ſo ſad, that thou eateſt no bread?

6 And he ſaid vnto her, Becauſe I ſpake vnto Naboth the Iezreelite, and ſaid vnto him, Giue me thy Vineyard for money, or elſe if it pleaſe thee, I will giue thee *another* Vineyard for it: And he anſwered, I will not giue thee my Vineyard.

7 And Iezebel his wife ſaid vnto him, Doeſt thou now gouerne the kingdome of Iſrael? Ariſe, *and* eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: I will giue thee the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite.

8 So ſhe wrote letters in Ahabs name, and ſealed *them* with his ſeale, and ſent the letters vnto the Elders, and to the Nobles, that were in his citie dwelling with Naboth.

9 And ſhe wrote in the letters, ſaying, Proclaime a faſt, and ſet Naboth † on high among the people:

† *Heb. in the top of the people.*

10 And ſet two men, ſonnes of Belial before him, to beare witneſſe againſt him, ſaying, Thou didſt blaſpheme God and the king: and then cary him out, and ſtone him that he may die.

11 And the men of his citie, *euen* the Elders and the Nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Iezebel had ſent vnto them, *and*, as it was written in the letters which ſhe had ſent vnto them.

12 They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sate before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, euen against Naboth, in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the King. Then they caryed him forth out of the citie, and stoned him with stones, that he dyed.

14 Then they sent to Iezebel, saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 ¶ And it came to passe when Iezebel heard that Naboth was stoned and was dead, that Iezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the Vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, which he refused to giue thee for money: for Naboth is not aliue, but dead.

16 And it came to passe when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose vp to goe down to the vineyard of Naboth the Iezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 ¶ And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, goe downe to meet Ahab king of Israel, which *is* in Samaria: behold, he *is* in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone downe to possesse it.

19 And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speake vnto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD; In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth, shall dogs licke thy blood, euen thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, Hast thou found me, O mine enemy? And he answered, I haue found *thee*: because thou hast sold thy selfe to worke euill in the sight of the LORD.

*Chap. 14. 10. 2. king 9. 8.

21 Behold, *I wil bring euill vpon thee, and will take away thy posteritie, & will cut off from Ahab *him that pisseth against the wall, & *him that is shut vp, & left in Israel,

*1. Sam 25. 22.

*Chap. 14. 10.

*Chap. 15. 29.

*Chap. 16. 3.

22 And will make thine house like the house of *Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of *Baasha the sonne Ahijah, for the prouocation wherewith thou hast prouoked *me* to anger, and made Israel to sinne.

*2. King 9. 36.

23 And *of Iezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eate Iezebel by the ‖ wall of Iezreel.

‖ Or, *ditch.*

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the citie, the dogs shall eate: and him that dieth in the field, shall the foules of the aire eate.

25 ¶ But there was none like vnto Ahab, which did sell himselfe to worke wickednes in the sight of the LORD, whom Iezebel his wife ‖ stirred vp.

‖ Or, incited.

26 And he did very abominably in following Idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to passe when Ahab heard those words, that he rent his clothes, and put sackcloth vpon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Eliiah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himselfe before me? because he humbleth himselfe before me, I will not bring the euill in his dayes: *but* in his sonnes dayes will I bring the euill vpon his house.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Ahab seduced by false Prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine at Ramoth Gilead.* 37 *The dogs like vp his blood, and Ahaziah succeedeth him.* 41 *Iehoshaphats good reigne,* 45 *his acts.* 50 *Iehoram succeedeth him.* 51 *Ahaziahs euill reigne.*

AND * they continued three yeeres without warre betweene Syria and Israel.

* 1. Ckron. 18. 1, &c.

2 And it came to passe on the third yeere, that Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah came downe to the King of Israel.

3 (And the king of Israel said vnto his seruants, Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be † still, *and* take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?)

† Heb silent from ta. king it.

4 And he said vnto Iehoshaphat, Wilt thou goe with me to battell to Ramoth Gilead? And Iehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, * I *am* as thou *art*, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

*2. King. 3. 7

5 And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together about foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shal I goe against Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Go vp, for the LORD shall deliuer it into the hand of the king.

7 And Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD besides, that we might inquire of him?

8 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, There is yet one man, (Micaiah the son of Imlah) by whom ye may enquire of the LORD; but I hate him, for he doth not prophesie good concerning me, but euill. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then

9 Then the King of Iſrael called an ‖ Officer, and ſayd, Haſten *hither* Micaiah the ſonne of Imlah.

10 And the King of Iſrael and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah ſate each on his throne, hauing put on their robes, in a †void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria and all the Prophets prophecied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah made him hornes of yron: and he ſaid Thus ſaith the LORD, With theſe ſhalt thou puſh the Syrians, vntill thou haue conſumed them.

12 And all the Prophets prophecied ſo, ſaying; Goe vp to Ramoth Gilead; and proſper for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

13 And the meſſenger that was gone to call Micaiah, ſpake vnto him, ſaying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good vnto the king with one mouth: let thy word I pray thee be like the word of one of them, and ſpeake *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah ſayd, As the LORD liueth, what the LORD ſaith vnto me, that will I ſpeake.

15 ¶ So hee came to the King, and the king ſayd vnto him, Micaiah, ſhall wee goe againſt Ramoth Gilead to battell, or ſhall we forbeare? And he anſwered him, Goe and proſper: for the LORD ſhall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

16 And the king ſaid vnto him, How many times ſhall I adiure thee, that thou tel me nothing but that which is true, in the Name of the LORD.

17 And hee ſaid, I ſaw all Iſrael ſcattered vpon the hilles, as ſheepe that haue not a ſhepheard. And the LORD ſayd, Theſe haue no maſter, let them returne euery man to his houſe in peace.

18 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, Did I not tell thee, that hee woul prophecie no good concerning me, but euill?

19 And he ſayd, Heare thou therefore the word of the LORD: I ſaw the LORD ſitting on his Throne, and all the hoſte of heauen ſtanding by him, on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD ſayd, Who ſhall ‖ perſwade Ahab, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one ſaid on this manner, and another ſayd on that manner.

21 And there came foorth a ſpirit, and ſtood before the LORD, and ſaid, I will perſwade him.

22 And the LORD ſaide vnto him, Wherewith? And hee ſaid, I will goe forth, and I will bee a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he ſaid, Thou ſhalt perſwade him, and preuaile alſo: Goe forth, and doe ſo.

23 Now therefore behold the LORD hath put a lying ſpirit in the mouth of all theſe thy prophets, and the LORD hath ſpoken euill concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the ſonne of Chenaanah went neere, and ſmote Micaiah on the cheeke, and ſaid, * Which *way* went the Spirit of the LORD from me, to ſpeake vnto thee?

25 And Micaiah ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee in that day, when thou ſhalt goe ‖ into an inner chamber, to hide thy ſelfe.

26 And the King of Iſrael ſaid, Take Micaiah, and carie him backe vnto Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioaſh the kings ſonne:

27 And ſay, Thus ſaith the King, Put this fellow in the priſon, and feed him with bread of affliction, and with water of affliction, vntill I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah ſaid, If thou returne at all in peace, the LORD hath not ſpoken by mee. And he ſaid, Hearken, O people, euery one of you.

29 So the King of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat the King of Iudah, went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

30 And the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto Iehoſhaphat, ‖ I will diſguiſe my ſelfe, and enter into the battell, but put thou on thy robes. And the King of Iſrael diſguiſed himſelfe, and went into the battell.

31 But the King of Syria commanded his thirty and two Captaines that had rule ouer his charets, ſaying, Fight neither with ſmall nor great, ſaue onely with the king of Iſrael.

32 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets ſaw Iehoſhaphat, that they ſaid, ſurely it is the king of Iſrael. And they turned aſide to fight againſt him: and Iehoſhaphat cried out.

33 And it came to paſſe, when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Iſrael, that they turned backe from purſuing him.

34 And a certaine man drew a bow †at a venture, and ſmote the king of Iſrael between the †ioynts of the harneſſe wherfore he

‖ *Or,* Eunuch.

† *Heb.* floore.

‖ *Or,* deceiue.

* 2. Chron. 18.23.

‖ *Or,* from chamber to chamber. *Heb.* chamber in a chamber.

‖ *Or,* when he was to diſguiſe himſelfe and enter into the battell.

† *Heb.* in his ſimplicitie.

† *Heb.* ioynts and the breaſt plate.

he said vnto the driuer of his charet, Turne thine hand, and cary me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

†Heb, made sicke. † Heb. asconded.

35 And the battell † increased that day: and the King was stayed vp in his charet against the Syrians, and dyed at euen: and the blood ranne out of the wound, into the † mids of the charet.

†Heb, became.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the hoste, about the going downe of the Sunne, saying, Euery man to his citie, & euery man to his own countrey.

†Heb, came

37 ¶ So the King died, & † was brought to Samaria, and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And one washed the charet in the poole of Samaria, and the dogs licked vp his blood, and they washed his armour, according * vnto the word of the LORD which he spake.

*Chap. 21. 19.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and the Iuory house which he made, and all the cities that hee built, *are* they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers, and Ahaziah his sonne raigned in his stead.

*2. Chron. 20. 31.

41 ¶ And * Iehoshaphat the sonne of Asa beganne to raigne ouer Iudah in the fourth yeere of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Iehoshaphat *was* thirty and fiue yeres old when he began to raigne, and he reigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he walked in all the wayes of Asa his father, hee turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: neuertheless, the high places were not taken away: *for* the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.

44 And Iehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Iehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

46 And the remnant of the Sodomites which remained in the dayes of his father Asa, he tooke out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputie *was* king.

48 Iehoshaphat ‖ made ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold: but they went not, for the ships were broken at Ezion Geber.

‖ Or, had the ships.

49 Then said Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab vnto Iehoshaphat, Let my seruants goe with thy seruants in the ships: but Iehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And Iehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his father in the citie of Dauid his father: and Iehoram his sonne raigned in his stead.

51 ¶ Ahaziah the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria the seuenteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat king of Iudah, and reigned two yeeres ouer Israel.

52 And hee did euill in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Iehoram the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

53 For he serued Baal, and worshipped him, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according vnto all that his father had done.

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE OF the Kings, commonly called, The fourth Booke of the Kings.

CHAP. I.

1 Moab rebelleth. 2 Ahaziah, sending to Baalzebub, hath his iudgement by Elijah. 5 Elijah twice bringeth fire from heauen vpon them whom Ahaziah sent to apprehende him. 13 He pitieth the third captaine, and encouraged by an Angel, telleth the king of his death. 17 Iehoram succeedeth Ahaziah.

THen Moab rebelled against Israel, * after the death of Ahab.

*Chap. 3. 5

2 And Ahaziah fell downe thorow a lattes in his vpper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sicke: and he sent messengers, and said vnto them, Goe, enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recouer of this disease.

3 But the Angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, goe vp to meete the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say vnto them, *Is it* not because there is not a God in Israel, *that* yee goe to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron?

†Heb, the bed whither thou art gone vp, thou shalt not come down from it.

4 Now therefore, thus saith the LORD, † Thou shalt not come downe from that bed,

bed, on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurelie die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the meſſengers turned backe vnto him, hee ſaid vnto them, Why are ye now turned backe?

6 And they ſaid vnto him, There came a man vp to meete vs, and ſaid vnto vs, Goe, turne againe vnto the King that ſent you, and ſay vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, *Is* it not becauſe there is not a God in Iſrael, *that* thou ſendeſt to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron? therefore thou ſhalt not come downe from that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

†*Hebr, what was the manner of the man?*

7 And he ſaid vnto them, † What maner of man *was he* which came vp to meete you, and told you theſe words?

8 And they anſwered him, He was an hairie man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loynes: and he ſaid, It *is* Elijah the Tiſhbite.

9 Then the King ſent vnto him a captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: and he went vp to him, (and behold, he ſate on the top of an hill) and he ſpake vnto him, Thou man of God, the King hath ſaid, Come downe.

10 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid to the captaine of fiftie, If I *be* a man of God, then let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee and thy fiftie. And there came downe fire from heauen, and conſumed him and his fiftie.

11 Againe alſo hee ſent vnto him another captaine of fiftie, with his fiftie: And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto him, O man of God, Thus hath the King ſaid, Come downe quickly.

12 And Elijah anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, If I *be* a man of God, let fire come downe from heauen, and conſume thee, and thy fiftie. And the fire of God came downe from heauen, and conſumed him, and his fiftie.

13 ¶ And hee ſent againe a captaine of the third fiftie, with his fiftie: and the third captaine of fifty went vp, and came and †fell on his knees before Elijah, and beſought him, and ſaid vnto him, Oh man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of theſe fiftie thy ſeruants be precious in thy ſight.

†*Hebr, bowed.*

14 Behold there came fire downe from heauen, and burnt vp the two captaines of the former fifties, with their fifties: Therefore let my life now bee precious in thy ſight.

15 And the Angel of the LORD ſaid vnto Elijah, Goe downe with him, be not afraid of him. And he aroſe, and went downe with him vnto the King.

16 And hee ſaid vnto him, Thus ſaith the LORD, Foraſmuch as thou haſt ſent meſſengers to enquire of Baalzebub the god of Ekron (*is* it not becauſe there is no God in Iſrael to enquire of his word?) therefore thou ſhalt not come downe off that bed on which thou art gone vp, but ſhalt ſurely die.

17 ¶ So he died, according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had ſpoken: and Iehoram reigned in his ſtead, in the ſecond yeere of Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat King of Iudah, becauſe hee had no ſonne.

18 Now the reſt of the actes of Ahaziah, which he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iſrael?

CHAP. II.

1 Elijah, taking his leaue of Eliſha, with his mantle diuideth Iordan, 9 And graunting Eliſha his requeſt, is taken vp by a fierie charet into heauen. 12 Eliſha, diuiding Iordan with Elijahs mantle, is acknowledged his ſucceſſour. 16 The yong Prophets, hardly obtaining leaue to ſeeke Elijah, could not finde him. 19 Eliſha with ſalt, healeth the vnwholeſome waters. 23 Beares deſtroy the children that mocked Eliſha.

AND it came to paſſe when the LORD would take vp Elijah into heauen by a whirlewinde, that Elijah went with Eliſha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah ſaid vnto Eliſha, Tarrie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent me to Bethel: and Eliſha ſaid vnto him, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they went downe to Bethel.

3 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Bethel, came forth to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? And he ſaid, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

4 And Elijah ſaid vnto him, Eliſha, tarie here, I pray thee: for the LORD hath ſent mee to Iericho: And hee ſayd, As the LORD liueth, and as thy ſoule liueth, I will not leaue thee. So they came to Iericho.

5 And the ſonnes of the Prophets that *were* at Iericho came to Eliſha, and ſaid vnto him, Knoweſt thou that the LORD will take away thy maſter from thy head to day? and he anſwered, Yea, I know *it*, hold you your peace.

6 And

6 And Elijah said vnto him, Tarie, I pray thee, here: for the LORD hath sent me to Iordan. And he said, As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And they two went on.

7 And fiftie men of the sonnes of the Prophets went, and stood † to view afarre off: and they two stood by Iordan.

† Hebr. in sight, or ouer against.

8 And Elijah tooke his mantle, and wrapt it together, and smote the waters, and they were diuided hither and thither, so that they two went ouer on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to passe when they were gone ouer, that Elijah said vnto Elisha, Aske what I shall doe for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy Spirit be vpon me.

† Hebr. thou hast done hard in asking.

10 And he said, † Thou hast asked a hard thing: *neuertheleſſe*, if thou see me, *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so vnto thee: but if not, it shall not be *so*.

11 And it came to passe as they still went on and talked, that behold, *there appeared* a charet of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder, and *Elijah went vp by a whirlewind into heauen.

* Ecclus. 48. 9. 1. mac. 2. 58.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw *it*, and hee cried, *My father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and hee tooke hold of his owne cloathes, and rent them in two pieces.

* Chap. 13. 14.

13 Hee tooke vp also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went backe, and stood by the † banke of Iordan.

† Hebr. lip.

14 And hee tooke the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where is the LORD God of Elijah? and when hee also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went ouer.

15 And when the sonnes of the Prophets which *were* * to view at Iericho, saw him, they said, The Spirit of Elijah doeth rest on Elisha: And they came to meet him, & bowed themselues to the ground before him.

* Verse 7.

16 ¶ And they said vnto him, Behold now there be with thy seruants fiftie † strong men, let them goe, wee pray thee and seeke thy master: lest peraduenture the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him vp, and cast him vpon † some mountaine, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

† Hebr. sonnes of strength.

† Hebr. one of the mountaines.

17 And when they vrged him, till he was ashamed, hee said, Send. They sent therefore fiftie men, and they sought three daies, but found him not.

18 And when they came againe to him (for he taried at Iericho) he said vnto them, Did I not say vnto you, Goe not?

19 ¶ And the men of the City said vnto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this Citie *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* nought, and the ground † barren.

† Hebr. causing to miscary.

20 And he said, Bring mee a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And hee went foorth vnto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I haue healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death, or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed vnto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went vp from thence vnto Bethel: and as he was going vp by the way, there came foorth little children out of the Citie, and mocked him, and said vnto him, Goe vp thou bald head, Goe vp thou bald head.

24 And he turned backe, and looked on them, and cursed them in the Name of the LORD: and there came foorth two shee beares out of the wood, and tare fourty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence hee returned to Samaria.

CHAP. III.

1 Iehorams reigne. 4 Mesha rebelleth. 6 Iehoram, with Iehoshaphat, and the King of Edom, being distressed for want of water, by Eliſha obtaineth water, and promise of victory. 21 The Moabites deceiued by the colour of the water, comming to spoile, are ouercome. 26 The King of Moab, by sacrificing the King of Edoms sonne, raiseth the siege.

NOw Iehoram the sonne of Ahab began to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, the eighteenth yeere of Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, and reigned twelue yeeres.

2 And hee wrought euill in the sight of the LORD, but not like his father and like his mother; for he put away the † image of Baal that his father had made.

† Heb. ſtatue.

3 Neuertheleſſe, hee cleaued vnto the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, which made Israel to sinne; he departed not there from.

4 ¶ And Mesha King of Moab was a sheepe-master, and rendred vnto the King of Israel an hundred thousand lambes, and an hundred thousand rammes, with the wooll.

5 But

*Chap. 1. 1.

5 But it came to paſſe when * Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled againſt the king of Iſrael.

6 ¶ And King Iehoram went out of Samaria the ſame time, and numbred all Iſrael.

7 And he went and ſent to Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, ſaying, The King of Moab hath rebelled againſt mee: Wilt thou goe with mee againſt Moab to battell? and he ſaid, I will goe vp: * I am as thou art, my people as thy people, *and* my horſes as thy horſes.

*1. King. 22.4.

8 And hee ſayde, Which way ſhall we goe vp? And hee anſwered, The way through the wilderneſſe of Edom.

9 So the king of Iſrael went, and the king of Iudah, and the King of Edom: and they fetcht a compaſſe of ſeuen dayes iourney: and there was no water for the hoſte, and for the cattell † that followed them.

† Heb. at their feet.

10 And the king of Iſrael ſayd, Alas, that the LORD hath called theſe three Kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

11 But Iehoſhaphat ſayd, *Is* there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Iſrael ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Here *is* Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, which powred water on the hands of Elijah

12 And Iehoſhaphat ſaid, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Iſrael, and Iehoſhaphat, and the king of Edom went downe to him.

13 And Eliſha ſayd vnto King of Iſrael, What haue I to doe with thee? Get thee to the Prophets of thy father, and to the Prophets of thy mother. So the king of Iſrael ſaid vnto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called theſe three kings together, to deliuer them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Eliſha ſaid, As the LORD of hoſtes liueth, before whom I ſtand, Surely were it not that I regard the preſence of Iehoſhaphat the king of Iudah, I would not looke toward thee, nor ſee thee.

15 But now bring me a minſtrell. And it came to paſſe when the minſtrell played, that the hand of the LORD came vpon him.

16 And he ſaid, Thus ſaith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus ſaith the LORD, Yee ſhall not ſee winde, neither ſhall yee ſee raine, yet that valley ſhall bee filled with water, that ye may drinke, both yee, and your cattell, and your beaſts.

18 And this is but a light thing in the ſight of the LORD, hee will deliuer the Moabites alſo into your hand.

19 And ye ſhall ſmite euery fenced city, and euery choice citie, and ſhall fell euery good tree, and ſtop all welles of water, and † marre euery good piece of land with ſtones.

† Heb. grieue

20 And it came to paſſe in the morning when the meat offering was offered, that beholde there came water by the way of Edom, and the countrey was filled with water.

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come vp to fight againſt them, they † gathered all that were able to † put on armour, and vpward, and ſtood in the border.

† Heb. were cryed together. † Heb. gird himſelfe with a girdle.

22 And they roſe vp early in the morning, and the Sunne ſhone vpon the water, and the Moabites ſawe the water on the other ſide as red as blood.

23 And they ſaid, This *is* blood: the kings are ſurely † ſlaine, & they haue ſmitten one another: now therefore Moab to the ſpoile.

† Heb. deſtroyed.

24 And when they came to the campe of Iſrael, the Iſraelites roſe vp and ſmote the Moabites, ſo that they fledde before them: but ‖ they went forward ſmiting the Moabites, euen in *their* countrey.

‖ Or, they ſmote in it, euen ſmiting.

25 And they beat downe the cities, and on euery good peece of land caſt euery man his ſtone, and filled it, and they ſtopped all the welles of water, and felled all the good trees: † onely in Kirharaſeth left they the ſtones thereof: howbeit the ſlingers went about *it*, and ſmote it.

† Heb. vntill he left the ſtones thereof in Kirharaſeth.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab ſaw that the battell was too ſore for him, hee tooke with him ſeuen hundred men that drewe ſwords, to breake thorow euen vnto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then he tooke his eldeſt ſonne that ſhould haue reigned in his ſtead, and offered him for a burnt offering vpon the wall: and there was great indignation againſt Iſrael, and they departed from him, and returned to their owne land.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Eliſha multiplieth the widowes oyle. 8 Hee giueth a ſonne to the good Shunammite. 18 He raiſeth againe her dead ſonne. 38 At Gilgal hee healeth the deadly pottage. 42 He ſatisfieth an hundred men with twenty loaues.

NOw there cryed a certaine woman of the wiues of the ſonnes of the Prophets vnto Eliſha, ſaying, Thy ſeruant my husband is dead, and thou knoweſt that thy

thy seruant did feare the LORD: and the creditour is come to take vnto him my two sonnes to be bondmen.

2 And Elisha said vnto her, What shall I doe for thee? Tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid *hath* not any thing in the house, saue a pot of oyle.

3 Then he said, Goe, borrow thee vessels abroad, of all thy neighbours; *euen* emptie vessels, ‖ borrow not a few.

‖ *Or, scant not.*

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the doore vpon thee, and vpon thy sonnes, and shalt powre out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the doore vpon her, and vpon her sonnes, who brought *the vessels* to her, & she powred out

6 And it came to passe, when the vessels were full, that she said vnto her sonne, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said vnto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oyle stayed.

7 Then she came, and told the man of God: and he said, Go, sel the oyle & pay thy ‖ debt, and liue thou and thy children of the rest.

‖ *Or, creditor.* † *Heb. there was a day.* † *Heb. laid hold on him.*

8 ¶ And † it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where was a great woman; and shee † constrained him to eate bread. And so it was, that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said vnto her husband, Behold now, I perceiue that this *is* an holy mã of God, *which* passeth by vs continually.

10 Let vs make a little chamber I pray thee, on the wal, and let vs set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stoole, and a candlesticke: and it shall be when he commeth to vs, that he shall turne in thither.

11 And it fell on a day that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his seruant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said vnto him, Say now vnto her, Behold, thou hast beene carefull for vs with all this care; What *is* to bee done for thee? Wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captaine of the host? And she answered, I dwel among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verely shee hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when hee had called her, she stood in the doore.

16 And he said, * About this † season, according to the time of life, thou shalt imbrace a sonne: And she said, Nay my lord, *thou* man of God, doe not lie vnto thine handmaid.

*Gen. 18. 10. † *Heb. set time.*

17 And the woman conceiued, and bare a sonne at that season, that Elisha had saide vnto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was growen: it fell on a day that hee went out to his father, to the reapers.

19 And he said vnto his father, My head, my head: and he said to a ladde, Cary him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, hee sate on her knees till noone, and *then* died.

21 And she went vp, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut *the doore* vpon him, and went out.

22 And shee called vnto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the yong men, and one of the asses, that I may runne to the man of God, & come againe.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? it is neither New moone nor Sabbath. And she said, *it shalbe* † well.

† *Heb. peace.*

24 Then she sadled an asse, and said to her seruant, Driue, and goe forward: † slacke not *thy* riding for me, except I bid thee.

† *Heb. restraine not for me to ride.*

25 So she went, and came vnto the man of God to mount Carmel: and it came to passe when the man of God saw her afarre off, that he said to Gehazi his seruant, Behold, *yonder is* that Shunammite:

26 Runne now, I pray thee, to meete her, and say vnto her, *Is it* well with thee? *is it* well with thy husband? *is it* well with the child? And she answered, *It is* well.

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, shee caught † him by the feete: but Gehazi came neere to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone, for her soule is † vexed within her: and the LORD hath hid *it* from mee, and hath not told me.

† *Heb. by his feet.* † *Heb. bitter.*

28 Then shee sayde, Did I desire a sonne of my LORD? did I not say, Doe not deceiue me?

29 Then he said to Gehazi, Gird vp thy loines, and take my staffe in thine hand, and goe thy way; if thou meete any man, salute him not: and if any salute thee, answere him not againe: and lay my staffe vpon the face of the childe.

30 And the mother of the child saide,

As

As the LORD liueth, and as thy soule liueth, I will not leaue thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and layd the staffe vpon the face of the child, but *there was* neither voyce, nor †hearing, wherefore he went againe to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* layd vpon his bed.

33 Hee went in therefore, and shut the doore vpon them twaine, and prayed vnto the LORD.

34 And he went vp, and lay vpon the childe, and put his mouth vpon his mouth, and his eyes vpon his eyes, and his hands vpon his handes, and hee stretched himselfe vpon the childe, and the flesh of the childe waxed warme.

35 Then he returned, and walked in the house † to and fro, and went vp, and stretched himselfe vpon him: & the child neesed seuen times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So hee called her: and when she was come in vnto him, hee said, Take vp thy sonne.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed her selfe to the ground, and tooke vp her sonne, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came againe to Gilgal, and there was a dearth in the land, and the sonnes of the Prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said vnto his seruant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sonnes of the Prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbes, and found a wilde vine, and gathered thereof wilde gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they powred out for the men to eat: and it came to passe as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meale. And he cast *it* into the pot: And he said, Powre out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no † harme in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-Shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first fruits, twentie loaues of barley, and full eares of corne † in the huske thereof: and he said, Giue vnto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his seruitour said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said againe, Giue the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eate, and shall leaue *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAP. V.

1 Naaman by the report of a captiue mayde, is sent to Samaria to be cured of his Leprosie. 8 Elisha sending him to Iordan cureth him. 15 He refusing Naamans gifts, graunteth him some of the earth. 20 Gehazi also smit his masters leprosie vnto Naaman, is smitten with leprosie.

NOw Naaman captaine of the hoste of the King of Syria, was a great man † with his master, and ‖honourable, because by him the LORD had giuen ‖deliuerance vnto Syria: Hee was also a mighty man in valour, *but he was* a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captiue out of the land of Israel a little mayd, and she † waited on Naamans wife.

3 And shee saide vnto her mistresse, Would God my lord *were* † with the Prophet that *is* in Samaria, for he would † recouer him of his leprosie.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the mayd that *is* of the land of Israel.

5 And the King of Syria said, Goe to, goe, and I will send a letter vnto the King of Israel. And he departed, and tooke † with him ten talents of siluer, and sixe thousand *pieces* of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the King of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come vnto thee, beholde, I haue *therewith* sent Naaman my seruant to thee, that thou mayest recouer him of his leprosie.

7 And it came to passe when the King of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, *Am* I God, to kill and to make aliue, that this man doeth send vnto mee, to recouer a man of his leprosie? Wherefore consider I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrell against me.

8 ¶ And it was so when Elisha the man of God had heard, that the King of Israel had rent his clothes, that hee sent to the King, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? Let him come now to me, and hee shall know that there is a Prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses, and with his charet, and stood at the doore of the house of Elisha.

10 And

*Iohn 6. 11.

†Heb. attention.

†Heb. once hither, and once thither.

†Heb. euill thing.

‖Or, in his scrip, or garment.

†Heb. before. ‖Or, gracious. Heb lifted vp, or accepted in countenance.

‖Or, victory.

†Heb. was before.

†Heb. before. †Heb. gather in.

†Heb. in his hand.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger vnto him, saying, Goe and wash in Iordan seuen times, and thy flesh shall come againe to thee, and thou shalt be cleane.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold † I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the Name of the LORD his God, † and strike his hand ouer the place, and recouer the leper.

12 *Are* not ‖ Abana and Pharpar, riuers of Damascus, better then all the waters in Israel? May I not wash in them, and be cleane? So he turned, and went away in a rage.

13 And his seruants came neere, and spake vnto him, and said, My father, *If* the Prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not haue done it? How much rather then, when hee saith to thee, Wash and be cleane?

14 Then went hee downe, and dipped himselfe seuen times in Iordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came againe like vnto the flesh of a little child, and he * was cleane.

15 ¶ And hee returned to the man of God, hee and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy seruant.

16 But hee said, As the LORD liueth, before whom I stand, I will receiue none: And hee vrged him to take it, but hee refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then I pray thee, bee giuen to thy seruant two mules burden of earth? for thy seruant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering, nor sacrifice vnto other gods, but vnto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy seruant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and hee leaneth on my hand, and I bow my selfe in the house of Rimmon: when I bow downe my selfe in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy seruant in this thing.

19 And he said vnto him, Goe in peace. So he departed from him, † a little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi the seruant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiuing at his hands that which he brought: but *as* the LORD liueth, I will runne after him, and take some what of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman: and when Naaman saw him running after him, hee lighted downe from the charet to meet him, and said, † *Is* all well?

22 And hee said, All *is* well: my master hath sent mee, saying, Behold, euen now there be come to me from mount Ephraim two yong men of the sonnes of the Prophets: giue them, I pray thee, a talent of siluer, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents, and he vrged him, and bound two talents of siluer in two bags, with two changes of garments, and layd *them* vpon two of his seruants, and they bare *them* before him.

24 And when he came to the ‖ towre, he tooke them from their hand, and bestowed *them* in the house, and he let the men goe, and they departed.

25 But hee went in, and stood before his master: and Elisha said vnto him, Whence *commest thou*, Gehazi? And he said, Thy seruant went † no whither.

26 And he said vnto him, Went not mine heart *with thee*, when the man turned againe from his charet to meete thee? *Is it* a time to receiue money, and to receiue garments, and oliue yards, and vineyards, and sheepe, and oxen, and men seruants, and mayd seruants?

27 The leprosie therefore of Naaman shall cleaue vnto thee, and vnto thy seed for euer: And he went out from his presence a leper *as white as* snow.

CHAP. VI.

1 Elisha giuing leaue to the yong Prophets to enlarge their dwellings, causeth yron to swim. 8 He discloseth the King of Syria his counsell. 13 The armie which was sent to Dothan to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindnesse: 19 Being brought into Samaria, they are dismissed in peace. 24 The famine in Samaria causeth women to eate their owne children. 30 The King sendeth to slay Elisha.

AND the sonnes of the Prophets said vnto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee, is too strait for vs.

2 Let vs go, we pray thee, vnto Iordan, and take thence euery man a beame, and let vs make vs a place there where we may dwell. And he answered, Goe ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and goe with thy seruants. And he answered, I will goe.

4 So hee went with them: and when they came to Iordan, they cut downe wood.

5 But

† Hebr. said, or, I said with my selfe, He will surely come out, &c.

† Hebr. moone vp and downe.

‖ Or, Amana.

* Luke 4. 27.

† Hebr. a little piece of ground.

† Hebr. Is there peace?

‖ Or, secret place.

† Hebr. not hither or thither.

5 But as one was felling a beame, the †axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and ſaid, Alas maſter, for it was borrowed.

†Heb. yron.

6 And the man of God ſaid, Where fell it? and he ſhewed him the place: and he cut downe a ſticke, and caſt *it* in thither, and the yron did ſwimme.

7 Therefore ſaid he, Take it vp to thee: And he put out his hand, and tooke it.

8 ¶ Then the King of Syria warred againſt Iſrael, and tooke counſell with his ſeruants, ſaying, In ſuch and ſuch a place *ſhall be* my ‖campe.

‖Or, encamping.

9 And the man of God ſent vnto the King of Iſrael, ſaying, Beware that thou paſſe not ſuch a place; for thither the Syrians are come downe.

10 And the King of Iſrael ſent to the place which the man of God told him, and warned him of, and ſaued himſelfe there, not once nor twiſe.

11 Therefore the heart of the King of Syria was ſore troubled for this thing, and he called his ſeruants, and ſaid vnto them, Will ye not ſhew mee which of vs *is* for the King of Iſrael?

†Heb. No.

12 And one of his ſeruants ſaid, † None, my lord, O King: but Eliſha the Prophet, that is in Iſrael, telleth the King of Iſrael, the wordes that thou ſpeakeſt in thy bed-chamber.

13 ¶ And hee ſaid, Goe and ſpy where he *is*, that I may ſend and fetch him. And it was told him, ſaying, Behold, he *is* in Dothan.

14 Therefore ſent he thither horſes, and charets, and a † great hoſte: and they came by night, and compaſſed the City about.

†Hebr. heauy

‖Or, minister

15 And when the ‖ſeruant of the man of God was riſen early & gone foorth, behold, an hoſt compaſſed the city, both with horſes and charets: and his ſeruant ſaide vnto him, Alas my maſter, how ſhall we doe?

16 And hee anſwered, Feare not: for * they that *be* with vs, *are* moe then they that *be* with them.

*2. Chron. 32.7.

17 And Eliſha prayed, and ſaid, LORD, I pray thee open his eyes that hee may ſee. And the LORD opened the eyes of the yong man, and hee ſaw: and behold, the mountaine *was* full of horſes, and charets of fire round about Eliſha.

18 And when they came downe to him, Eliſha prayed vnto the LORD, and ſaid, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindnes. And he ſmote them with blindnes, according to the word of Eliſha.

19 ¶ And Eliſha ſaid vnto them, This *is* not the way, neither *is* this the City: † follow mee, and I will bring you to the man whom ye ſeeke. But he led them to Samaria.

†Heb. come ye after me.

20 And it came to paſſe when they were come into Samaria, that Eliſha ſaid, LORD, open the eyes of theſe men, that they may ſee. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they ſaw, and behold, *they were* in the mids of Samaria.

21 And the king of Iſrael ſaide vnto Eliſha, when he ſaw them, My father, ſhall I ſmite *them*? ſhall I ſmite *them*?

22 And hee anſwered, Thou ſhalt not ſmite *them*: wouldeſt thou ſmite thoſe whom thou haſt taken captiue with thy ſword, and with thy bow? ſet bread and water before them, that they may eate, and drinke, and goe to their maſter.

23 And he prepared great prouiſion for them, and when they had eaten & drunke, hee ſent them away, and they went to their maſter: ſo the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Iſrael.

24 ¶ And it came to paſſe after this, that Benhadad King of Syria gathered all his hoſte, and went vp, and beſieged Samaria.

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and behold, they beſieged it, vntill an aſſes head was *ſold* for foureſcore *pieces* of ſiluer, and the fourth part of a kab of doues doung for fiue *pieces* of ſiluer.

26 And as the king of Iſrael was paſſing by vpon the wall, there cried a woman vnto him, ſaying, Helpe, my lord, O king.

27 And he ſaid, ‖If the LORD doe not helpe thee, whence ſhal I helpe thee? out of the barne floore, or out of the wine preſſe?

‖Or, let not the Lord ſaue thee.

28 And the king ſaide vnto her, What aileth thee? And ſhe anſwered, This woman ſaid vnto me, Giue thy ſonne, that wee may eate him to day, and wee will eate my ſonne to morrow.

29 So * wee boyled my ſonne, and did eate him: and I ſaid vnto her on the † next day, Giue thy ſonne, that we may eate him: and ſhe hath hid her ſonne.

*Deut. 28. 35.
†Hebr. other.

30 ¶ And it came to paſſe when the King heard the words of the woman, that hee rent his clothes, and he paſſed by vpon the wall, and the people looked, and behold, he had ſackcloth within, vpon his fleſh.

31 Then he ſaid, God do ſo, and more alſo to mee, if the head of Eliſha the ſonne of Shaphat, ſhall ſtand on him this day.

32 But Eliſha ſate in his houſe (and the

elders ſate with him) & the king ſent a man from before him: but yer the meſſenger came to him, he ſaid to the elders, See yee how this ſonne of a murderer hath ſent to take away mine head? Looke when the meſſenger commeth, ſhut the doore, and hold him faſt at the doore: *Is* not the ſound of his maſters feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them: behold, the meſſenger came downe vnto him: and he ſaid, Behold, this euill *is* of the LORD, what ſhould I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAP. VII.

1 Eliſha propheſieth incredible plenty in Samaria. 3 Foure Lepers venturing on the hoſte of the Syrians, bring tydings of their flight. 22 The King finding by ſpies the newes to bee true, ſpoileth the tents of the Syrians. 17 The lord, who would not beleeue the propheſie of plentie, hauing the charge of the gate, is troden to death in the preaſſe.

THen Eliſha ſaid, Heare ye the word of the LORD, Thus ſaith the LORD, To morrow about this time, ſhall a meaſure of fine flower *bee ſold* for a ſhekel, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, in the gate of Samaria.

†*Hebr. a lord which* belonged *to the King, leaning vpon his hand.*

2 Then †a lord on whoſe hand the king leaned, anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Beholde, *if* the LORD would make windowes in heauen, might this thing be? and he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee *it* with thine eyes, but ſhalt not eate thereof.

3 ¶ And there were foure leprous men at the entring in of the gate: and they ſaid one to another, Why ſit we here vntill we die?

4 If we ſay, We will enter into the City, then the famine *is* in the Citie, and we ſhall die there: and if we ſit ſtill here, we die alſo. Now therefore come, & let vs fall vnto the hoſt of the Syrians: if they ſaue vs aliue, we ſhal liue; and if they kill vs, we ſhall but die.

5 And they roſe vp in the twilight, to goe vnto the campe of the Syrians: and when they were come to the vttermoſt part of the campe of Syria, behold, there was no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the hoſte of the Syrians to heare a noiſe of charets, and a noiſe of horſes, *euen* the noiſe of a great hoſte: and they ſaid one to another, Loe the king of Iſrael hath hired againſt vs the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come vpon vs.

7 Wherefore they aroſe and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horſes, and their aſſes, euen the campe as it *was*, and fled for their life.

8 And when theſe Lepers came to the vttermoſt part of the campe, they went into one tent, and did eat, and drinke, and caried thence ſiluer, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it, and came againe, and entred into another tent, and caried thence alſo, and went and hid it.

9 Then they ſaid one to another, Wee doe not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and wee hold our peace: if we tary till the morning light, † ſome miſchiefe will come vpon vs: now therefore come, that we may goe and tell the kings houſhold.

†*Hebr. we ſhall find punishment.*

10 So they came, and called vnto the porter of the City: and they told them, ſaying, We came to the campe of the Syrians, and behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horſes tied, and aſſes tied, and the tents as they *were*.

11 And hee called the porters, and they told *it* to the kings houſe within.

12 ¶ And the king aroſe in the night, and ſaid vnto his ſeruants, I will now ſhew you what the Syrians haue done to vs: They know that wee *bee* hungry, therefore are they gone out of the campe, to hide themſelues in the field, ſaying; When they come out of the City, wee will catch them aliue, and get into the citie.

13 And one of his ſeruants anſwered, and ſaid, Let ſome take, I pray thee, fiue of the horſes that remaine, which are left † in the city: (behold, they are as all the multitude of Iſrael that are left in it: behold, I ſay, they are euen as all the multitude of the Iſraelites that are conſumed) and let vs ſend and ſee.

†*Hebr. init.*

14 They tooke therefore two charet-horſes, and the king ſent after the hoſte of the Syrians, ſaying, Goe, and ſee.

15 And they went after them vnto Iordan, and lo, all the way was full of garments and veſſels, which the Syrians had caſt away in their haſte: and the meſſengers returned and told the King.

16 And the people went out and ſpoiled the tents of the Syrians: So a meaſure of fine flower was *ſold* for a ſhekell, and two meaſures of barley for a ſhekell, according to the word of the LORD.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whoſe hand he leaned, to haue the charge of the gate: and the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he died, as the man of God had ſayd, who ſpake when the king came downe to him.

18 And it came to paſſe, as the man of God

of God had ſpoken to the king, ſaying, Two meaſures of barley for a ſhekel, and a meaſure of fine flowre for a ſhekel, ſhall bee to morrow about this time, in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord anſwered the man of God, and ſaid, Now behold, if the LORD ſhould make windowes in heauen, might ſuch a thing be? And he ſaid, Behold, thou ſhalt ſee it with thine eyes, but ſhall not eat thereof.

20 And ſo it fell out vnto him: for the people trode vpon him in the gate, and he dyed.

CHAP VIII.

1 The Shunammite, hauing left her countrey ſeuen yeeres, to auoide forewarned famine, for Eliſhas miracle ſake, hath her land reſtored by the king. 7 Hazael being ſent with a preſent by Benhadad to Eliſha at Damaſcus after he had heard the propheſie, killeth his maſter, and ſucceedeth him. 16 Iehoram wicked reigne in Iudah. 20 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 23 Ahaziah ſucceedeth Iehoram. 25 Ahaziahs wicked reigne. 28 He viſiteth Iehoram wounded at Iezreel.

THen ſpake Eliſha vnto the woman (*whoſe ſonne he had reſtored to life) ſaying, Ariſe, and go thou and thine houſehold, and ſoiourne where ſoeuer thou canſt ſoiourne: for the LORD hath called for a famine, and it ſhal alſo come vpon the land ſeuen yeeres. *Chap. 4. 35.

2 And the woman aroſe, and did after the ſaying of the man of God: and ſhe went with her houſhold, and ſoiourned in the land of the Philiſtines ſeuen yeeres.

3 And it came to paſſe at the ſeuen yeeres end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philiſtines: and ſhee went foorth to cry vnto the king for her houſe and for her land.

4 And the king talked with Gehazi the ſeruant of the man of God, ſaying, Tel me, I pray thee, all the great things that Eliſha hath done.

5 And it came to paſſe as he was telling the king how he had reſtored a dead body to life, that behold, the woman whoſe ſon he had reſtored to life, cryed to the king for her houſe and for her land. And Gehazi ſaid, My lord O king, this *is* the woman, and this *is* her ſonne, who Eliſha reſtored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman ſhe told him. So the King appointed vnto her a certaine ‖ officer, ſaying, Reſtore all that was hers, and all the fruits of the field, ſince the day that ſhe left the land, euen till now. ‖ *Or, Eunuch.*

7 ¶ And Eliſha came to Damaſcus, and Benhadad the king of Syria was ſicke, and it was told him, ſaying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king ſaid vnto Hazael, Take a preſent in thine hand, and goe meete the man of God, and enquire of the LORD by him, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe?

9 So Hazael went to meete him, and tooke a preſent †with him, euen of euery good thing of Damaſcus, fourtie camels burden, and came, and ſtood before him, and ſaid, Thy ſonne Benhadad king of Syria hath ſent me to thee, ſaying, Shall I recouer of this diſeaſe? †*Hebr. in his hand.*

10 And Eliſha ſayd vnto him, Goe, ſay vnto him, thou mayeſt certainely recouer: howbeit, the LORD hath ſhewed me, that he ſhall ſurely die.

11 And he ſetled his countenance †ſtedfaſtly, vntill he was aſhamed: and the man of God wept. †*Heb. and ſet it.*

12 And Hazael ſaid, Why weepeth my lord? And he anſwered, Becauſe I know the euill that thou wilt do vnto the children of Iſrael: their ſtrong holds wilt thou ſet on fire, and their yong men wilt thou ſlay with the ſword, and wilt daſh their children, and rip vp their women with child.

13 And Hazael ſaid, But what, *is* thy ſeruant a dog, that hee ſhould doe this great thing? And Eliſha anſwered, The LORD hath ſhewed me that thou *ſhalt be* king ouer Syria.

14 So he departed from Eliſha, & came to his maſter, who ſaid to him, What ſaide Eliſha to thee? and he anſwered, Hee told me that thou ſhouldeſt ſurely recouer.

15 And it came to paſſe on the morrow, that hee tooke a thicke cloth, and dipt it in water, and ſpread *it* on his face, ſo that hee died, and Hazael reigned in his ſtead.

16 ¶ And in the fift yeere of Ioram the ſonne of Ahab king of Iſrael, Iehoſhaphat *being* then king of Iudah, * Iehoram the ſonne of Iehoſhaphat king of Iudah †began to reigne. *2. Chron. 21. 4. †*Hebr.* reigned.*

17 Thirty and two yeeres old was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, as did the houſe of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab was his wife, and hee did euill in the ſight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD woud not deſtroy Iudah, for Dauid his ſeruants ſake, * as he promiſed to giue to him alway a †light, and to his children. *2. Sam. 7. 13. †*Heb. candle or lampe.*

20 ¶ In his dayes Edom reuolted from

vnder the hand of Iudah, and made a king ouer themselues.

21 So Ioram went ouer to Zair, and all the charets with him, and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him about: and the captaines of the charets, and the people fled into their tents.

22 Yet Edom reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. Then Libnah reuolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the actes of Ioram, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

24 And Ioram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: And * Ahaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2. Chron. 22. 1.

25 ¶ In the twelfth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, king of Israel, did Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, begin to reigne.

26 Two and twentie yeres old *was* Ahaziah when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned one yeere in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Athaliah the daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did euill in the sight of the LORD, as *did* the house of Ahab: for hee *was* the sonne in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And hee went with Ioram the sonne of Ahab, to the warre against Hazael King of Syria in Ramoth Gilead, and the Syrians wounded Ioram.

29 And king Ioram went backe to bee healed in Iezreel, of the wounds † which the Syrians † had giuen him at Ramah, when hee fought against Hazael king of Syria: And Ahaziah the sonne of Iehoram king of Iudah, went downe to see Ioram the sonne of Ahab in Iezreel, because hee was sicke.

† *Heb.* wherewith the Syrians had wounded.
† *Heb.* wounded.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Elisha sendeth a yong Prophet with instructions to annoint Iehu at Ramoth Gilead.* 4 *The Prophet hauing done his message, flyeth.* 11 *Iehu being made king by the souldiers, killeth Ioram in the field of Naboth.* 27 *Ahaziah is slaine at Gur, and buried at Ierusalem.* 30 *Proud Iezebel is throwen downe out of a window, and eaten by dogs.*

AND Elisha the Prophet called one of the children of the Prophets, and said vnto him, Gird vp thy loynes, and take this boxe of oyle in thine hand, and goe to Ramoth Gilead.

2 And when thou commest thither, looke out there Iehu the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, and goe in, and make him arise vp from among his brethren, and cary him to an † inner chamber.

† *Heb.* chamber in a chamber.

3 Then * take the boxe of oyle, and powre it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anointed thee king ouer Israel: then open the doore, and flee, and tary not.

*1. King. 19. 16.

4 ¶ So the yong man, *euen* the yong man the Prophet, went to Ramoth Gilead:

5 And when he came, behold, the captaines of the host were sitting; and he said, I haue an errand to thee, O captaine: And Iehu said, Vnto which of all vs? And hee said, To thee, O captaine.

6 And he arose, and went into the house, and he powred the oyle on his head, and said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I haue anoynted thee king ouer the people of the LORD, *euen* ouer Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may auenge the blood of my seruants the Prophets, and the blood of all the seruants of the LORD, * at the hand of Iezebel.

* 1. Kings 21. 15.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shal perish, and * I wil cut off from Ahab, him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut vp and left in Israel.

* 1. King. 14. 10. & 21. 21.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab, like the house of * Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, and like the house of * Baasha the sonne of Ahiiah.

*1. Kings 14 10 & 21. 22.
* 1. King. 16 3.

10 And the dogges shall eate Iezebel in the portion of Iezreel, and there shall be none to bury *her*. And he opened the dore, and fled.

11 ¶ Then Iehu came forth to the seruants of his lord, and *one* said vnto him, Is all well? wherefore came this mad fellow to thee? And he said vnto them, Yee know the man and his communication.

12 And they said, *It is* false, tell vs now: And hee said, Thus and thus spake hee to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I haue anoynted thee King ouer Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and tooke euery man his garment, and put it vnder him on the top of the staires, and blew with trumpets, saying, Iehu † is King.

† *Heb.* reigneth

14 So Iehu, the sonne of Iehoshaphat, the sonne of Nimshi, conspired against Ioram: (now Ioram had kept Ramoth Gilead, hee, and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.

*Chap. 8. 29.

15 But * king † Ioram was turned to be

† *Heb.* Iehoram.

be healed in Iezreel, of the wounds which the Syrians had † giuen him, when hee fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Iehu said, If it be your mindes, then † let none goe forth *nor* escape out of the citie, to goe to tell *it* in Iezreel.

16 So Iehu rode in a charet, and went to Iezreel, (for Ioram lay there:) and Ahaziah king of Iudah was come downe to see Ioram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Iezreel, and he spied the company of Iehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Ioram said, Take an horseman, and send to meete them, and let him say, *Is it* peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meete him, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu said, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind mee. and the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he commeth not againe.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, *Is it* peace? And Iehu answered, What hast thou to doe with peace? turne thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came euen vnto them, and commeth not againe: and the ‖ driuing is like the driuing of Iehu the sonne of Nimshi; for hee driueth † furiously.

21 And Ioram said, † Make ready. And his charet was made ready. And Ioram king of Israel, and Ahaziah king of Iudah, went out, each in his charet, and they went out against Iehu, and † met him in the portion of Naboth the Iezreelite.

22 And it came to passe when Ioram saw Iehu, that hee said, *Is it* peace, Iehu? And hee answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Iezebel, and her witchcrafts *are so* many?

23 And Ioram turned his hand, and fled, and sayd to Ahaziah, There is treacherie, O Ahaziah.

24 And Iehu † drew a bowe with his full strength, and smote Iehoram betweene his armes, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he † sunke downe in his charet.

25 Then sayd *Iehu* to Bidkar his captaine, Take vp, *and* cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Iezreelite: for remember, how that when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden vpon him:

26 * Surely I haue seene yesterday the † blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sonnes, said the LORD, and I will requite thee in this ‖ plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take *and* cast him into the plat *of ground*, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Iudah saw *this*, hee fled by the way of the garden house: and Iehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the charet; *and they did so*, at the going vp to Gur, which is by Ibleam: And hee fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his seruants caried him in a charet to Ierusalem, & buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers, in the citie of Dauid.

29 And in the eleuenth yeere of Ioram the sonne of Ahab, beganne Ahaziah to reigne ouer Iudah.

30 ¶ And when Iehu was come to Iezreel, Iezebel heard *of it*, and she † painted her face, and tyred her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Iehu entred in at the gate, she said, Had Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lift vp his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side, who? And there looked out to him two *or* three ‖ Eunuches.

33 And he said, Throw her downe. So they threw her downe, & *some* of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her vnder foote.

34 And when hee was come in, hee did eate and drinke, and said, Goe, see now this cursed *woman*, and burie her: for shee *is* a kings daughter.

35 And they went to burie her, but they found no more of her, then the skull, and the feete, and the palmes of *her* hands.

36 Wherefore they came againe, and told him: and hee said, This *is* the worde of the LORD, which he spake † by his seruant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, * In the portion of Iezreel shall dogs eate the flesh of Iezebel:

37 And the carkeise of Iezebel shall bee as doung vpon the face of the field in the portion of Iezreel, *so* that they shall not say, This *is* Iezebel.

CHAP. X.

1 *Iehu by his letters causeth seuentie of Ahabs children to be beheaded.* 8 *He excuseth the fact by the propheſie of Eliiah.* 12 *At the shearing house he slayeth two & forty of Ahaziahs brethren.* 15 *He taketh Iehonadab into his company.* 18 *By subtilti he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal.* 29 *Iehu followeth Ieroboams sinnes.* 32 *Hazael oppresseth Israel.* 34 *Iehoahaz succeedeth Iehu.*

†Heb. smote.

†Heb. let no escaper goe, &c.

‖Or, marching

†Heb. in madnesse.

†Heb. binde.

†Heb. found.

†Hebr. filled his hand with a bow.

†Heb. boweid.

* 1. King. 21. 29.

†Heb. bloods.

‖Or, portion.

†Heb. put her eyes in painting

‖Or, chamberlaines.

†Heb. by the hand of.

* 1. King. 21. 23.

AND Ahab had ſeuenty ſonnes in Samaria: and Iehu wrote letters, and ſent to Samaria vnto the rulers of Iezreel, to the Elders, and to †them that brought vp Ahabs *children*, ſaying,

† Heb. nourishers.

2 Now aſſoone as this letter commeth to you, ſeeing your maſters ſonnes *are* with you, and there *are* with you charets and horſes, a fenced citie alſo, and armour:

3 Looke euen out the beſt and meeteſt of your maſters ſonnes, and ſet *him* on his fathers throne, and fight for your maſters houſe.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and ſaid, Behold, two Kings ſtood not before him: how then ſhall we ſtand?

5 And he that *was* ouer the houſe, and hee that *was* ouer the citie, the Elders alſo, and the bringers vp *of the children*, ſent to Iehu, ſaying, We are thy ſeruants, and will doe all that thou ſhalt bid vs, wee will not make any king: doe thou *that which is* good in thine eyes.

6 Then hee wrote a letter the ſecond time to them, ſaying, If yee *bee* † mine, and if yee will hearken vnto my voyce, take yee the heads of the men your maſters ſonnes, and come to mee to Iezreel by to morrow, this time: (now the kings ſonnes being ſeuentie perſons, *were* with the great men of the citie, which brought them vp.)

† Hebr. for me

7 And it came to paſſe when the letter came to them, that they tooke the kings ſonnes, and ſlew ſeuentie perſons, and put their heads in baskets, and ſent him *them* to Iezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a meſſenger, and told him, ſaying, They haue brought the heads of the kings ſonnes. And he ſaid, Lay yee them in two heapes at the entring in of the gate, vntill the morning.

9 And it came to paſſe in the morning, that hee went out, and ſtood, and ſaid to all the people, Ye *be* righteous: behold, I conſpired againſt my maſter, and ſlew him: But who ſlew all theſe?

10 Know now, that there ſhall fall vnto the earth nothing of the worde of the LORD, which the LORD ſpake concerning the houſe of Ahab: for the LORD hath done *that* which hee ſpake * † by his ſeruant Elijah.

* 1. King. 21. 29.
† Heb by the hand of.

11 So Iehu ſlew all that remained of the houſe of Ahab in Iezreel, and all his great men, and his ‖ kinſefolkes, and his prieſts, vntill he left him none remaining.

‖ Or, acquaintance.

12 ¶ And hee aroſe, and departed, and came to Samaria: And *as* hee was at the † ſhearing houſe in the way,

† Hebr. house of shepheards binding sheep.

13 Iehu † met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Iudah, and ſaid, Who *are* ye? And they anſwered, Wee *are* the brethren of Ahaziah, and wee goe downe † to ſalute the children of the king and the children of the queene.

† Heb. to the peace of, &c.

14 And he ſaid, Take them aliue. And they tooke them aliue, and ſlew them at the pit of the ſhearing houſe, *euen* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he † lighted on Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab, *comming* to meet him: and he † ſaluted him, and ſaide to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart *is* with thy heart? And Iehonadab anſwered, It is: If it be, giue me thine hand, and hee gaue him his hand, and he tooke him vp to him into the charet.

† Heb. found.
† Heb. blessed.

16 And he ſaid, Come with me, and ſee my zeale for the LORD: ſo they made him ride in his charet.

17 And when he came to Samaria, hee ſlew all that remained vnto Ahab in Samaria, till he had deſtroyed him, according to the ſaying of the LORD, which he ſpake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Iehu gathered all the people together, and ſaid vnto them, Ahab ſerued Baal a little *but* Iehu ſhall ſerue him much.

19 Now therefore call vnto mee all the prophets of Baal, all his ſeruants, and all his prieſts, let none be wanting: for I haue a great ſacrifice *to doe* to Baal; whoſoeuer ſhall be wanting, he ſhall not liue. But Iehu did *it* in ſubtilty, to the intent that he might deſtroy the worſhippers of Baal.

20 And Iehu ſaid, † Proclaime a ſolemne aſſembly for Baal. And they proclaimed *it*.

† Heb. sanctifie

21 And Iehu ſent through all Iſrael, and all the worſhippers of Baal came, ſo that there was not a man left that came not: and they came into the houſe of Baal; and the houſe of Baal was ‖ full from one ende to another.

‖ Or, so full, that they stood mouth to mouth.

22 And he ſaid vnto him that was ouer the veſtry, Bring forth veſtments for all the worſhippers of Baal. And he brought them forth veſtments.

23 And Iehu went, and Iehonadab the ſonne of Rechab into the houſe of Baal, and ſaid vnto the worſhippers of Baal, Search, and looke that there bee here with you none of the ſeruants of the LORD, but the worſhippers of Baal onely.

24 And

24 And when they went in to offer ſacrifices, and burnt offrings, Iehu appointed foureſcore men without, and ſaid, If any of the men whom I haue brought into your hands, eſcape, he that letteth him goe, his life *ſhall be* for the life of him.

25 And it came to paſſe aſſoone as hee had made an end of offring the burnt offering, that Iehu ſaid to the guard, and to the captaines, Goe in, *and* ſlay them, let none come forth. And they ſmote them with the † edge of the ſword, and the guard, and the captaines caſt them out, and went to the citie of the houſe of Baal.

† *Hebr. the mouth.*

26 And they brought foorth the † images out of the houſe of Baal, and burnt them.

† *Heb. ſtatues.*

27 And they brake downe the image of Baal, and brake downe the houſe of Baal, and made it a draught-houſe vnto this day.

28 Thus Iehu deſtroyed Baal out of Iſrael.

29 ¶ Howbeit, *from* the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne, Iehu departed not frō after them, *to wit*, the golden calues that *were* in Bethel and that *were* in Dan.

30 And the LORD ſaid vnto Iehu, Becauſe thou haſt done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, *and* haſt done vnto the houſe of Ahab according to all that *was* in mine heart, thy children of the fourth *generation* ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael.

† *Heb. obſerued not.*

31 But Iehu †tooke no heed to walke in the Lawe of the LORD God of Iſrael, with all his heart: *for* he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam, which made Iſrael to ſinne.

† *Heb to cut off the ends.* † *Heb toward the riſing of the Sunne.*

32 ¶ In thoſe dayes the LORD began † to cut Iſrael ſhort: and Hazael ſmote them in all the coaſts of Iſrael:

33 From Iordan †Eaſtward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manaſſites, from Aroer, (which *is* by the riuer Arnon) ‖ euen Gilead and Baſhan.

‖ *Or, euen to Gilead and Baſhan.*

34 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehu, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

35 And Iehu ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Iehoahaz his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

† *Hebr. the dayes were.*

36 And † the time that Iehu reigned ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *was* twenty and eight yeeres.

CHAP. XI.

1 Iehoaſh, being ſaued by Iehoſheba his aunt from Athaliahs maſſacre of the ſeede royall, is hid ſixe yeeres in the houſe of God. 4 Iehoiada giuing order to the captaines, in the ſeuenth yeere anointeth him King. 13 Athaliah is ſlaine. 17 Iehoiada reſtoreth the worſhip of God.

AND when * Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah ſaw that her ſonne was dead, ſhe aroſe, and deſtroyed all the †ſeed royal.

* 2. Chron. 22. 10. † *Heb. ſeede of the kingdome.*

2 But Iehoſheba the daughter of king Ioram, ſiſter of Ahaziah, tooke Ioaſh the ſonne of Ahaziah, and ſtale him from among the Kings ſonnes which were ſlaine; and they hid him, *euen* him and his nurſe in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, ſo that he was not ſlaine.

3 And he was with her hid in the houſe of the LORD, ſixe yeeres: and Athaliah did reigne ouer the land.

* 2. Chron. 23. 1.

4 ¶ And * the ſeuenth yeere Iehoiada ſent and fot the rulers ouer hundreds, with the captaines, and the guard, and brought them to him into the houſe of the LORD, and made a couenant with them, and tooke an oath of them in the houſe of the LORD, and ſhewed them the Kings ſonne.

5 And hee commanded them, ſaying, This *is* the thing that yee ſhall doe; A third part of you that enter in on the Sabbath, ſhall euen bee keepers of the watch of the kings houſe:

6 And a thrid part *ſhalbe* at the gate of Sur, and a thrid part at the gate behind the guard: ſo ſhall yee keepe the watch of the houſe, ‖ that it be not broken downe.

‖ *Or, from breaking vp.*

7 And two ‖ parts of all you, that goe forth on the Sabbath, *euen* they ſhall keepe the watch of the houſe of the LORD about the King.

‖ *Or, companies. Heb. bands.*

8 And yee ſhall compaſſe the King round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand: and he that commeth within the ranges, let him be ſlaine and be ye with the king, as he goeth out, and as he commeth in.

9 And the captaines ouer the hundreds did according to all things that Iehoiada the Prieſt commanded: and they tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that ſhould go out on the Sabbath, and came to Iehoiada the Prieſt.

10 And to the captaines ouer hundreds, did the Prieſt giue king Dauids ſpeares and ſhields, that were in the Temple.

11 And the guard ſtood, euery man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right † corner of the Temple,

† *Hebr. ſhoulder.*

to the left corner of the Temple, *along* by the Altar and the Temple.

12 And he brought forth the kings son, and put the crowne vpon him, and *gaue him* the Testimonie, and they made him King, and anointed him, and they clapt their hands, and said, † God saue the King.

† Heb. let the king liue.

13 ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard, *and* of the people, shee came to the people, into the Temple of the LORD.

14 And when shee looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the maner was, and the Princes, and the trumpetters by the King, and all the people of the land reioyced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, & cried, Treason, treason.

15 But Iehoiada the Priest commanded the captaines of the hundreds, the officers of the hoste, and said vnto them, Haue her forth without the ranges; and him that followeth her, kill with the sword: for the Priest had said, Let her not be slaine in the house of the LORD.

16 And they laid hands on her, and she went by the way, by the which the horses came into the kings house, and there was she slaine.

17 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene the LORD and the king, and the people, that they should bee the LORDS people; betweene the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it downe, his altars, and his images brake they in pieces throughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars: and the Priest appointed † officers ouer the house of the LORD.

† Heb. offices.

19 And he tooke the rulers ouer hundreds, and the captaines, and the guard, and all the people of the land, and they brought downe the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard, to the kings house, and he sate on the throne of the kings.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the city was in quiet, and they slew Athaliah with the sword, *beside* the Kings house.

21 Seuen yeeres old was Iehoash when he began to reigne.

CHAP XII.

2 Iehoash reigneth well all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 17 Hazael is diuerted from Ierusalem by a present of the hallowed treasures. 19 Iehoash being slaine by his seruants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN * the seuenth yeere of Iehu, Iehoash began to reigne, and fourtie yeeres reigned he in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

* 2 Chron. 24.1.

2 And Iehoash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD all his dayes, wherein Iehoiada the Priest instructed him.

3 But the high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed, and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Iehoash said to the priests, All the money of the ‖ dedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, *euen* the money of euery one that passeth *the account*, † the money that euery man is set at, *and* all the money that † commeth into any mans heart, to bring into the house of the LORD,

‖ *Or, holy things. Heb. holinesses.*

† *Heb. the money of the soles of his estimation.* † *Heb. ascendeth vpon the heart of a man.*

5 Let the priests take *it* to them, euery man of his acquaintance, and let them repaire the breaches of the house, whersoeuer any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so *that* † in the three and twentieth yeere of king Iehoash, the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

† *Heb. in the twentieth yere, and third yere.*

7 Then king Iehoash called for Iehoiada the priest, and the *other* priests, and said vnto them, Why repaire yee not the breaches of the house? now therefore receiue no more mony of your acquaintance but deliuer it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receiue no more money of the people, neither to repaire the breaches of the house.

9 But Iehoiada the Priest tooke a chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the Altar, on the right side, as one commeth into the house of the LORD, and the priests that kept the † doore, put therin all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

† *Heb. threshold.*

10 And it was so when they saw that *there was* much money in the chest, that the kings ‖ scribe, and the high priest came vp, and they † put vp in bags and told the mony that was found in the house of the LORD.

‖ *Or, secretary* † *Heb. bound vp.*

11 And they gaue the money being told into the hands of them that did the worke, that had the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and they † laid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought vpon the house of the LORD,

† *Heb. brought it forth.*

12 And to Masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber, and hewed stone to repaire the breaches of the house of the LORD, and for all that † was laid out for the house to repaire *it*.

† *Heb. went forth.*

13 How-

13 Howbeit, there were not made for the house of the LORD, bowles of siluer, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of siluer, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gaue that to the workemen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreouer, they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they deliuered the money to be bestowed on workemen: for they dealt faithfully.

16 The trespasse money, and sinne money was not brought into the house of the LORD: it was the Priests.

17 ¶ Then Hazael king of Syria went vp, and fought against Gath, and tooke it: and Hazael set his face to goe vp to Ierusalem.

18 And Iehoash king of Iudah tooke all the hallowed things that Iehoshaphat, and Iehoram, and Ahaziah his fathers, kings of Iudah had dedicate, and his owne hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the kings house, and sent it to

†Heb. went vp

Hazael king of Syria, and he †went away from Ierusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the actes of Iehoash, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

20 And his seruants arose, and made a conspiracie, and slew Iehoash in ‖the house of Millo, which goeth downe to Silla.

‖Or, Beth-Millo.

21 For Iozachar the sonne of Shimeath, and Iehozabad the sonne of Shomer, his seruants, smote him, and he died; and they buried him with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Amaziah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iehoahaz. his wicked reigne. 3 Iehoahaz. oppressed by Hazael, is relieued by prayer. 8 Ioash succeedeth him. 13 His wicked reigne. 12 Ieroboam succeedeth him. 14 Elisha dying, propheseth to Ioash three victories ouer the Syrians. 20 The Moabites inuading the land, Elishas bones raise vp a dead man. 22 Hazael dying, Ioash getteth three victories ouer Benhadad.

†Heb. in the twentieth yere and third yere.

IN †the three and twentieth yeere of Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah king of Iudah, Iehoahaz the sonne of Iehu began to reign ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* seuenteene yeeres.

†Heb. walked after.

2 And he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, and †followed the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat which made Israel to sinne, he departed not there from.

3 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, & he deliuered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Benhadad the sonne of Hazael, all *their* dayes.

4 And Iehoahaz besought the LORD, and the LORD hearkened vnto him: for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the LORD gaue Israel a Sauiour, so that they went out from vnder the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents † as before time.

†Heb as yesterday, and third day.

6 Neuertheless, they departed not from the sinnes of the house of Ieroboam, who made Israel sinne, *but* †walked therein: and there †remained the groue also in Samaria.)

†Heb. he walked. †Heb. stood.

7 Neither did he leaue of the people to Iehoahaz, but fifty horsemen, and ten charets, and tenne thousand footmen: for the king of Syria had destroyed them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoahaz, and all that hee did, and his might, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Iehoahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria, and Ioash his sonne reigned in his dead.

10 ¶ In the thirtie and seuenth yeere of Ioash king of Iudah, began Iehoash the son of Iehoahaz to reigne ouer Israel in Samaria, *and reigned* sixteene yeeres.

11 And he did that which *was* euil in the sight of the LORD; hee departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel sinne: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Ioash, and all that he did, and his might, wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Ioath slept with his fathers, and Ieroboam sate vpon his throne: and Ioash was buried in Samaria with the Kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sicke, of his sickneſſe wherof he died, and Ioash the king of Israel came downe vnto him, and wept ouer his face, and sayd, O my father, my father, the charet of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said vnto him, Take bow and arrowes. And he tooke vnto him bowe and arrowes.

16 And

16 And hee said to the King of Israel, † Put thine hand vpon the bowe. And hee put his hand *vpon it*. And Elisha put his hands vpon the Kings hands.

17 And he said, Open the window Eastward. And he opened *it*. Then Elisha said, Shoot, And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the LORDS deliuerance, and the arrowe of deliuerance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou haue consumed *them*.

18 And he said, Take the arrowes. And he tooke *them*. And he said vnto the king of Israel, Smite vpon the ground. And hee smote thrise, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest haue smitten fiue or sixe times, then haddest thou smitten Syria till thou haddest consumed *it*: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrise.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him: and the bands of the Moabites inuaded the land at the comming in of the yere.

21 And it came to passe as they were burying a man, that behold, they spied a band *of men*, and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man † was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, * he reuiued, and stood vp on his feete.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the dayes of Iehoahaz.

23 And the LORD was gracious vnto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect vnto them, because of his couenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast hee them from his † presence as yet.

24 So Hazael the king of Syria died, and Benhadad his sonne reigned in his stead.

25 And Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz † tooke again out of the hand of Benhadad the son of Hazael, the cities which hee had taken out of the hand of Iehoahaz his father by warre: three times did Ioash beate him, and recouered the cities of Israel.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Amaziah his good reigne.* 5 *His iustice on the murderers of his father.* 7 *His victory ouer Edom.* 8 *Amazia prouoking Iehoash, is ouercome and spoiled.* 15 *Ieroboam succeedeth Iehoash.* 17 *Amaziah slaine by a conspiracie.* 21 *Azariah succeedeth him.* 23 *Ieroboams wicked reigne.* 28 *Zachariah succeedeth him.*

IN the second yeere of Ioash son of Iehoahaz king of Israel, reigned * Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah.

2 Hee was twenty and fiue yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iehoaddan of Ierusalem.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like Dauid his father: he did according to all things as Ioash his father did.

4 Howbeit, the hie places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice, and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to passe assoone as the kingdome was confirmed in his hand, that hee slew his seruants * which had slaine the King his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not, according vnto that which is written in the booke of the Law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shal not be put to death for the children, nor the children bee put to death for the fathers: but euery man shall be put to death for his owne sinne.

7 He slew of Edom in the valley of salt ten thousand, and tooke ‖ Selah by warre, and called the name of it, Ioktheel, vnto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Iehoash the sonne of Iehoahaz sonne of Iehu King of Israel, saying, Come, let vs looke one another in the face.

9 And Iehoash the King of Israel sent to Amaziah King of Iudah, saying, The thistle that *was* in Lebanon, sent to the Cedar that *was* in Lebanon, saying, Giue thy daughter to my sonne to wife. And there passed by a wild beast that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and thine heart hath lifted thee vp: glory *of this*, and tary † at home: for why shouldest thou medle to *thy* hurt, that thou shouldest fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not heare: therfore Iehoash King of Israel went vp, and he and Amaziah King of Iudah, looked one another in the face at Bethshemesh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

12 And Iudah † was put to the worse before Israel, and they fledde euery man to their tents.

13 And Iehoash King of Israel tooke Amaziah king of Iudah, the sonne of Iehoash the sonne of Ahaziah at Bethshemesh, and came to Ierusalem, and brake downe the wall of Ierusalem, from the gate of Ephraim, vnto the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

14 And

† *Heb. make thine hand to ride.*

† *Heb. went downe.* * Ecclus. 48. 14.

† *Heb. face.*

† *Heb, returned and tooke.*

* 2. Chron. 25. 1.

* Chap. 12. 20.

* Deut. 24. 16. ezek. 18. 20.

‖ *Or, the rocke*

† *Heb. at thy house.*

† *Heb. was smitten.*

14 And he tooke all the gold and siluer, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iehoash which hee did, and his might, and how hee fought with Amaziah King of Iudah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Iehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria, with the Kings of Israel, and Ieroboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, liued after the death of Iehoash sonne of Iehoahaz king of Israel, fifteene yeeres.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

*2. Chron. 25.27. 19 Now *they made a conspiracy against him in Ierusalem: and hee fled to Lachish, but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they brought him on horses, and he was buried at Ierusalem with his fathers in the citie of Dauid.

*2. Chron. 26.1. *He is called Vzziah* 21 ¶ And all the people of Iudah tooke *Azariah (which *was* sixteene yeeres old) and made him King in stead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built Elath, & restored it to Iudah, after that the King slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth yeere of Amaziah, the sonne of Ioash king of Iudah, Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel began to reigne in Samaria, *and reigned* fortie and one yeeres.

24 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sinnes of Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

25 He restored the coast of Israel from the entring of Hamath, vnto the sea of the plaine, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which hee spake by the hand of his seruant *Ionah, the sonne of Amittai the Prophet, which *was* of Gath Hepher.

*Matth. 12. 39, 40: *called Ionas.*

26 For the LORD saw the affliction of Israel, *that it was* very bitter: for there was not any shut vp, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD sayd not, that hee would blot out the name of Israel from vnder heauen: but he saued them by the hand of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ieroboam, and all that hee did, and his might, how hee warred, and how hee recouered Damascus, and Hamath, *which belonged* to Iudah, for Israel, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?

29 And Ieroboam slept with his fathers, *euen* with the kings of Israel, and Zachariah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XV.

1 Azariah his good reigne. 5 He dying a Leper, Iotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, the last of Iehu his generation, reigning ill, is slaine by Shallum. 13 Shallum reigning a moneth, is slaine by Menahem. 16 Menahem strengtheneth himselfe by Pul. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth him. 23 Pekahiah is slaine by Pekah. 27 Pekah is oppressed by Tiglath Pileser, and slaine by Hoshea. 32 Iothams good reigne. 36 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twentie and seuenth yeere of Ieroboam King of Israel, beganne Azariah sonne of Amaziah King of Iudah to reigne.

2 Sixteene yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and hee reigned two and fiftie yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name *was* Iecholiah of Ierusalem.

3 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Saue that the high places were not remooued: the people sacrificed, and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that hee was a Leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a seuerall house, and Iotham the Kings sonne *was* ouer the house, iudging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the actes of Azariah, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the city of Dauid, and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirtie and eight yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, did Zachariah the sonne of Ieroboam reigne ouer Israel in Samaria sixe moneths.

9 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Ieroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sinne.

10 And Shallum the sonne of Iabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And

11 And the reſt of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

*Chap. 10. 30.

12 This *was* * the word of the LORD which hee ſpake vnto Iehu, ſaying, Thy ſonnes ſhall ſit on the throne of Iſrael, vnto the fourth generation. And ſo it came to paſſe.

13 ¶ Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh began to reigne in the nine and thirtieth yeere of * Vzziah king of Iudah, and hee reigned † a full moneth in Samaria.

*Matth. 1. 9. called Ozias. †*Heb. a moneth of dayes.*

14 For Menahem the ſonne of Gadi, went vp from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and ſmote Shallum the ſonne of Iabeſh in Samaria, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead.

15 And the reſt of the actes of Shallum, and the conſpiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

16 ¶ Then Menahem ſmote Tiphſah, and all that *were* therein, and the coaſtes thereof from Tirzah: becauſe they opened not *to him*, therefore he ſmote *it*, *and* all the women therein that were with childe, hee ript vp.

17 In the nine and thirtieth yeere of Azariah king of Iudah, began Menahem the ſonne of Gadi to reigne ouer Iſrael, *and reigned* ten yeeres in Samaria.

18 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD: hee departed not all his dayes from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

*1. Chron. 5. 26.

19 * *And* Pul the king of Aſſyria came againſt the land: and Menahem gaue Pul a thouſand talents of ſiluer, that his hand migh bee with him, to confirme the kingdome in his hand.

†*Hebr. cauſed to come forth.*

20 And Menahem † exacted the money of Iſrael, *euen* of all the mightie men of wealth, of each man fiftie ſhekels of ſiluer, to giue to the King of Aſſyria: ſo the King of Aſſyria turned backe, and ſtayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the reſt of the actes of Menahem, and all that hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael?

22 And Menahem ſlept with his fathers, and Pekahiah his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

23 ¶ In the fiftieth yere of Azariah king of Iudah, Pekahiah the ſonne of Menahem beganne to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* two yeeres.

24 And hee did that *which was* euill in the ſight of the LORD, hee departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſinne.

25 But Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, a captaine of his, conſpired againſt him, and ſmote him in Samaria, in the palace of the Kings houſe, whith Argob, and Arieh, and with him fiftie men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and regned in his roume.

26 And the reſt of the actes of Pekahiah and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth yeere of Azariah King of Iudah, Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah began to reigne ouer Iſrael in Samaria, *and reigned* twentie yeeres.

28 And he did that *which was* euil in the ſight of the LORD, he departed not from the ſinnes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat who made Iſrael to ſinne.

29 In the dayes of Pekah king of Iſrael, came Tiglath Pileſer king of Aſſyria, and tooke Iion, and Abel-Beth-maachah, and Ianoah, and Kedeſh, and Hazor, & Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and caried them captiue to Aſſyria.

30 And Hoſhea the ſonne of Elah made a conſpiracie againſt Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah, and ſmote him, and ſlew him, and reigned in his ſtead, in the twentieth yeere of Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah.

31 And the reſt of the actes of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iſrael.

*2. Chron. 27. 1.

32 ¶ * In the ſecond yeere of Pekah the ſonne of Remaliah King of Iſrael, beganne Iotham the ſonne of Vzziah king of Iudah to reigne.

33 Fiue and twentie yeeree olde was hee when he began to reigne, and hee reigned ſixteene yeeres in Ieruſalem: and his mothers name *was* Ieruſha, the daughter of Zadok.

34 And he did that *which was* right in the ſight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Vzziah had done.

35 ¶ Howbeit, the high places were not remooued: the people ſacrificed and burnt incenſe ſtill in the high places: Hee built the higher gate of the houſe of the LORD.

36 ¶ Now the reſt of the actes of Iotham, and all that he did, are they not written

ten in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah.

37 (In those dayes the LORD began to send against Iudah, Rezin the King of Syria, and Pekah the sonne of Remaliah.)

38 And Iotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid his father, and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Ahaz, his wicked reigne. 5 Ahaz, assailed by Rezin and Pekah, hireth Tiglath Pileser against them. 10 Ahaz, sending a patterne of an Altar from Damascus to Vrijah, diuerteth the brasen Altar to his owne deuotion. 17 Hee spoyleth the Temple. 19 Hezekiah succeedeth him.

*2. Chron. 28. 1. IN * the seuenteenth yeere of Pekah the sonne of Ramaliah, Ahaz the sonne of Iotham king of Iudah began to reigne.

2 Twenty yeeres old *was* Ahaz when hee began to reigne, and reigned sixeteene yeeres in Ierusalem, and did not that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD his God like Dauid his father.

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his sonne to passe through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel.

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

*Isai. 7. 1. 5 ¶ * Then Rezin King of Syria, and Pekah sonne of Remaliah King of Israel, came vp to Ierusalem to war: and they besieged Ahaz, but could not ouercome him.

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recouered Elath to Syria, and draue the Iews from Elath: and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there vnto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers to Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, saying, I *am* thy seruant and thy sonne: come vp, and saue me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise vp against me.

8 And Ahaz tooke the siluer and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the kings house, and sent *it for* a present to the king of Assyria.

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened vnto him: for the king of Assyria went vp against Damascus, and tooke it, and caryed *the people of* it captiue to Kir, & slew Rezin.

†Heb. Dammesek. 10 ¶ And King Ahaz went to † Damascus, to meet Tiglath Pileser king of Assyria, and saw an Altar that *was* at Damascus: and King Ahaz sent to Vrijah the Priest the fashion of the Altar, and the patterne of it, according to al the workmanship therof.

11 And Vrijah the Priest built an altar: according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus, so Vrijah the Priest made *it*, against king Ahaz came frō Damascus.

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the Altar: and the King approched to the altar, and offered thereon.

13 And he burnt his burnt offering, and his meat offring, and powred his drinke offring, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings vpon the altar.

†Heb which were his.

14 And he brought also the brasen altar which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the Altar and the house of the LORD, and put it on the North side of the Altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Vrijah the Priest, saying, Vpon the great Altar, burne the morning burnt offering, and the euening meat offering, and the kings burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land and their meat offring, and their drinke offerings, and sprinkle vpon it al the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brasen altar shall bee for me to enquire *by*.

16 Thus did Vrijah the Priest, according to all that King Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and remooued the lauer from off them, and tooke downe the sea from off the brazen oxen that were vnder it, and put it vpon a pauement of stones.

18 And the couert for the Sabbath that they had built in the house, and the kings entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD, for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Ahaz, which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid, and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Hoshea his wicked reigne. 3 Being subdued by Shalmaneser, he conspireth against him with So King of Egypt. 5 Samaria for their sinnes, is captiuated. 24 The strange nations, which were transplanted in Samaria, being plagued with lions, make a mixture of religions.

IN the twelfth yeere of Ahaz king of Iudah, beganne Hoshea the sonne of Elah to reigne in Samaria, ouer Israel nine yeeres.

2 And

2 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came vp Shalmaneser King of Assyria, and Hoshea became his seruant, and † gaue him ‖ presents.

†Heb. rendred ‖ Or, tribute.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracie in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, & brought no present to the King of Assyria, as *he had done* yere by yere: therefore the king of Assyria shut him vp, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then the king of Assyria came vp throughout all the land, and went vp to Samaria, and besieged it three yeeres.

*Chap. 18. 10.

6 ¶ * In the ninth yeere of Hoshea, the King of Assyria tooke Samaria, and caried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, from vnder the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, (whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel) and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right, against the LORD their God: and they built them high places in all their cities, from the towre of the watchmen, to the fenced citie.

10 And they set them vp † images and groues in euery high hill, and vnder euery greene tree.

†Heb. statues.

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD caryed away before them, and wrought wicked things to prouoke the LORD to anger.

12 For they serued idles, whereof the LORD had said vnto them, * Ye shall not doe this thing.

*Deut. 4. 19.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Iudah, † by all the Prophets, *and by* all the Seers, saying, * Turne ye from your euill wayes, and keepe my commandements, and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my seruants the Prophets.

†Heb by the hand of all. *Ier. 18. 11. and 25. 5. and 35. 15.

14 Notwithstanding, they would not heare, but * hardened their necks, like to the necke of their fathers, that did not beleeue in the LORD their God.

15 And they reiected his Statutes, and his Couenant that he made with their fathers, and his Testimonies which hee testified against them, and they followed vanitie, and became vaine, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not doe like them.

16 And they left all the Commandements of the LORD their God, and * made them molten images, *euen* two calues, and made a groue, and worshipped all the hoste of heauen, and serued Baal.

*Exod. 32. 8 1. king. 12. 28.

17 And they caused their sonnes and their daughters to passe through the fire, and vsed diuination, and inchantments, and solde themselues to doe euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and remooued them out of his sight, there was none left, but the tribe of Iudah onely.

19 Also Iudah kept not the Commandements of the LORD their God, but walked in the Statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD reiected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and deliuered them into the hand of spoilers, vntil he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For he rent Israel from the house of Dauid, and they made Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat King, and Ieroboam draue Israel from following the LORD, and made them sinne a great sinne.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sinnes of Ieroboam which he did, they departed not from them:

23 Vntil the LORD remoued Israel out of his sight, as hee had saide by all his seruants the Prophets: so was Israel caryed away out of their owne land to Assyria, vnto this day.

24 ¶ And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Aua, and from Hamath, and from Sepharuaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria, in stead of the children of Israel; and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD; therefore the LORD sent Lyons among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wher-

26 Wherefore they ſpake to the King of Aſſyria, ſaying, The Nations which thou haſt remooued, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the maner of the God of the land: therefore hee hath ſent Lions among them, and behold, they ſlay them, becauſe they know not the maner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Aſſyria commaunded, ſaying, Cary thither one of the prieſts whom ye brought from thence, & let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the maner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the prieſts whom they had caried away from Samaria, came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they ſhould feare the LORD.

29 Howbeit, euery nation made gods of their owne, and put them in the houſes of the high places which the Samaritans had made, euery nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-Benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Aſhima:

31 And the Auites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharuites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech, and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharuaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, and made vnto themſelues of the loweſt of them prieſts of the high places, which ſacrificed for them in the houſes of the hie places.

*Zephan. 1.5. ‖Or, who caried them away from thence.

33 *They feared the LORD, and ſerued their owne gods, after the manner of the Nations ‖ whom they carried away from thence.

34 Vnto this day they doe after the former maners: they feare not the LORD neither do they after their ſtatutes, or after their ordinances, or after the Law and Commandement which the LORD commanded the children of Iacob, *whom hee named Iſrael,

*Gene. 32. 28.1. king. 18.31.

35 With whom the LORD had made a Couenant, and charged them, ſaying, *Yee ſhall not feare other gods, nor bow your ſelues to them, nor ſerue them, nor ſacrifice to them:

*Iudg. 6. 10.

36 But the LORD, who brought you vp out of the land of Egypt, with great power, and a ſtretched out arme, him ſhal ye feare, and him ſhall ye worſhip, and to him ſhall ye doe ſacrifice:

37 And the Statutes, and the Ordinances, and the Law, and the Commandement which he wrote for you, ye ſhall obſerue to doe for euermore, and ye ſhall not feare other gods:

38 And the Couenant that I haue made with you, ye ſhall not forget, neither ſhall ye feare other gods.

39 But the LORD your God yee ſhall feare, and hee ſhall deliuer you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit, they did not hearken, but they did after their former maner.

41 So theſe Nations feared the LORD, and ſerued their grauen images, both their children, and their childrens children: as did their fathers, ſo did they vnto this day.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 4 He deſtroyeth idolatrie, and proſpereth. 9 Samaria is caried captiue for their ſinnes. 13 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, is pacified by a tribute. 17 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib againſt, reuileth Hezekiah, and by blaſphemous perſwaſion, ſolliciteth the people to reuolt.

NOw it came to paſſe in the third yeere of Hoſhea ſonne of Elah king of Iſrael, *that* *Hezekiah the ſonne of Ahaz king of Iudah, began to reigne.

*2. Chron. 28.27. and 29.1. he is called Ezekias, Matt. 1. 9.

2 Twentie and fiue yeeres old was hee when hee began to reigne, and hee reigned twentie and nine yeeres in Ieruſalem: His mothers name alſo *was* Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father did.

4 ¶ He remooued the high places, and brake the †images, and cut downe the groues, and brake in pieces the *braſenſerpent that Moſes had made: for vnto thoſe dayes the children of Iſrael did burne incenſe to it: and he called it Nehuſhtan.

†Hebr. ſtatues. *Num. 21. 8.

5 He truſted in the LORD God of Iſrael, ſo that after him was none like him among all the Kings of Iudah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he claue to the LORD, *and* departed not †from following him, but kept his Commandements, which the LORD commanded Moſes.

†Hebr. from after him.

7 And the LORD was with him, *and* he proſpered whitherſoeuer he went forth: and he rebelled againſt the king of Aſſyria, and ſerued him not.

8 Hee ſmote the Philiſtines euen vnto †Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced cities.

†Hebr. Azzah. *Chap. 17. 3.

9 ¶ And *it came to paſſe in the fourth yeere of king Hezekiah (which was the ſeuenth yeere of Hoſhea, ſon of Elah king of Iſrael)

Israel) that Shalmaneser King of Assyria came vp against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three yeeres they tooke it: *euen* in the sixt yeere of Hezekiah (that *is* * the ninth yeere of Hoshea King of Israel) Samaria was taken.

*Chap. 17. 6.

11 And the King of Assyria did cary away Israel vnto Assyria, and put them in Halah, and in Habor *by* the riuer of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his Couenant, *and* all that Moses the seruant of the LORD commaunded, and would not heare *them*, nor doe *them*.

*2. Chron. 32. 1. esa. 36. 1. ecclus. 48. 18.

13 ¶ Now * in the foureteenth yeere of King Hezekiah, did † Sennacherib King of Assyria come vp against all the fenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

†Heb. Sanherib.

14 And Hezekiah King of Iudah sent to the King of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I haue offended, returne from mee: that which thou putteſt on me, will I beare. And the King of Assyria appointed vnto Hezekiah King of Iudah, three hundred talents of siluer, and thirtie talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gaue *him* all the siluer that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the Kings house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off *the gold from* the doores of the Temple of the LORD, and *from* the pillars which Hezekiah King of Iudah had ouerlayed, and gaue it to the King of Assyria.

†Heb. them.

17 ¶ And the King of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris, and Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah with a † great host against Ierusalem: and they went vp, and came to Ierusalem: and when they were come vp, they came and stood by the conduit of the vpper poole, which *is* in the high way of the Fullers field.

†Heb. heauy.

18 And when they had called to the King, there came out to them Eliakim the sonne of Helkiah, which *was* ouer the household, and Shebna the ‖Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder.

‖Or, Secretary.

19 And Rabshakeh saide vnto them, Speake ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great King, the King of Assyria, What confidence *is* this wherein thou trusteſt?

‖Or, talkest. † Hebr. word of the lips.

20 Thou ‖sayest, (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counsell and strength for the warre: now on whom doest thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

‖ Or, but counsel & strength are for the warre. † Hebr. trustest thee.

21 Now behold, thou † trusteſt vpon the staffe of this bruised reed, *euen* vpon Egypt, on which if a man leane, it will goe into his hand, and pearce it: so *is* Pharaoh King of Egypt vnto all that trust on him.

22 But if ye say vnto me, We trust in the LORD our God: *is* not that he whose high places, and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Iudah and Ierusalem, Ye shall worship before this Altar in Ierusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, giue ‖ pledges to my lord the King of Assyria, and I will deliuer thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders vpon them.

‖Or, hostages

24 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one Captaine of the least of my masters seruants, and put thy trust on Egypt for charets and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come vp without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Goe vp against this land, to destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Ioah, vnto Rabshakeh, Speake, I pray thee, to thy seruants in the Syrian language, (for wee vnderstand it) and talke not with vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

27 But Rabshakeh said vnto them, Hath my master sent mee to thy master, and to thee, to speake these words? hath hee not *sent me* to the men which sit on the wall, that they may eate their owne dung, and drinke their † owne pisse with you?

†Heb. the water of their feet?

28 Then Rabshakeh stood and cried with a lowd voyce in the Iewes language, and spake, saying, Heare the word of the great King, the King of Assyria.

29 Thus saith the King, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee shall not be able to deliuer you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliuer vs, and this Citie shall not bee deliuered into the hand of the King of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the King of Assyria, ‖ Make *an agreement* with mee by a present, and come out to mee, and then eate ye euery man of his owne Vine, and euery one of his figtree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his ‖ cisterne.

‖Or, seeke my fauour. Hebr. make with me a blessing.

‖Or, pit.

32 Vntill I come and take you away to a land

a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oyle oliue, and of hony, that ye may liue and not die: and hearken not vnto Hezekiah, when he ‖ perswadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliuer vs.

‖ Or, deceiueth.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Ayria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim, Hena, and Iuah? haue they deliuered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the Countreyes, that haue deliuered their countrey out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliuer Ierusalem out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the Kings commandement was, saying, Answere him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the sonne of Asaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* clothes rent, and told him the wordes of Rabshakeh.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Hezekiah mourning, sendeth to Esay to pray for them. 6 Esay comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiah his prayer. 20 Esay his prophecie of the pride and destruction of Senacherib, and the good of Zion. 35 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

*Esai. 37. 1.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests, couered with sackcloth, to Esay the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they sayd vnto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day *is* a day of trouble, and of rebuke and ‖ blasphemie: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring forth.

‖ Or, prouocation.

4 It may bee, the LORD thy God will heare all the wordes of Rabshaketh: whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that are † left.

† Heb found.

5 So the seruants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And * Isaiah sayd vnto them, Thus shall yee say to your master, Thus sayth the LORD, Bee not afraid of the wordes which thou hast heard, with which the seruants of the King of Assyria haue blasphemed mee.

* Luk. 3. 4. called Esaias

7 Behold, I will send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumor, and shal returne to his owne land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

8 ¶ So Rabshaketh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, Beiiold, he is come out to fight against thee: hee sent messengers againe vnto Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shal ye speake to Hezekiah king of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest, deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Beholde, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all lands, by destroying them vtterly: and shalt thou bee deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed? *As* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph and the children of Eden which *were* in Thelasar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Arpad, and the king of the city of Sepharuaim, of Hena, and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went vp into the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the LORD, and sayd, O LORD God of Israel, which dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

16 LORD, bow downe thine eare, and heare: open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and heare the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproch the liuing God.

17 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue destroyed the nations and their lands.

18 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of

† Heb. giuen

mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, saue thou vs out of his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD God, *euen* thou onely.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus sayeth the LORD God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria, I haue heard.

21 This *is* the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him, The Virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproched, & blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voyce, and lift vp thine eyes on high? *euen* against the holy one of Israel.

23 †By thy messengers thou hast reproched the Lord, and hast sayd, With the multitude of my charets, I am come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut downe † the tall cedar trees therof, *and* the choice firre trees thereof: and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, *and into* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

24 I haue digged and drunke strange waters, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of ‖ besieged places.

25 ‖Hast thou not heard long ago, how I haue done it, *and* of ancient times that I haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe that thou shouldest bee to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heapes.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded, they were *as* the grasse of the field, and *as* the greene herbe, *as* the grasse on the house tops, and as *corne* blasted before it be growen vp.

27 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares, therefore I will put my hooke into thy nose, and my bridle in thy lippes, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this *shall be* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such things as grow of themselues, and in the second yeere that which springeth of the same, & in the third yeere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 And † the remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall yet againe take root downeward, and beare fruit vpward.

31 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeale of the LORD of hostes shall doe this.

32 Therefore thus sayeth the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shal not come into this citie, nor shoote an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a banke against it:

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne: and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

34 For I will defend this city, to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for thy seruant Dauids sake.

35 ¶ And * it came to passe that night, that the Angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians, an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand: and when he arose early in the morning, behold they *were* all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineueh.

37 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech, and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword: and they escaped into the land of † Armenia, and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death by prayer hath his life lengthned.* 8 *The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise.* 12 *Berodach Baladan sending to visit Hezekiah, because of the wonder, hath notice of his treasures.* 14 *Isaiah vnderstanding thereof, foretelleth the Babilonian captiuitie.* 20 *Manasseh succeedeth Hezekiah.*

IN those dayes * was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and the Prophet Isaiah the sonne of Amos came to him, and sayd vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die and not liue.

2 Then hee turned his face to the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, remember now, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

4 And it came to passe afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle ‖ court, that the

†*Heb.* by the hand of.

†*Heb.* the talnesse, &c.

‖*Or,* the forrest *and* his fruitfull field.

‖*Or,* fenced. ‖*Or,* hast thou not heard how I haue made it long ago, and formed it of ancient times? should I now bring it to be laid waste, *and* fenced cities to be ruinous heapes?

†*Heb.* short of hand. *Or* sitting.

†*Heb.* the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

†*Heb.* the escaping.

*Isai 37.36 tob.1.21. ecclu.48.24 1.mac.7.41 2.mac 8.19

†*Heb.* Ararat.

*2.Chr.32. 24.isai 38.1.

†*Heb.* giue charge concerning thine house.

†*Heb.* with a great weeping. ‖*Or,* citie.

the word of the LORD came to him saying;

5 Turne againe, and tell Hezekiah the Captaine of my people, Thus sayeth the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father, I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: beholde, I will heale thee; on the third day thou shalt goe vp vnto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres, and I will deliuer thee, and this city, out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and I will defend this citie for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

7 And Isaiah saide, Take a lumpe of figs. And they took and laid *it* on the boile, and he recouered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah saide vnto Isaiah, What *shalbe* the signe that the LORD will heale mee, and that I shall goe vp into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, This signe shalt thou *haue* of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow goe forward ten degrees, or *goe backe ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to goe downe ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow returne backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the Prophet cried vnto the LORD, and hee brought the shadow ten degrees backeward, by which it had gone downe in the † diall of Ahaz.

12 ¶ *At that time Berodach-Baladan the sonne of Baladan King of Babylon, sent letters and a present vnto Hezekiah: for hee had heard that Hezekiah had bene sicke.

13 And Hezekiah hearkened vnto them, and shewed them the house of his ‖ precious things, the siluer, and the golde, and the spices, and the precious oyntment, and all the house of his ‖ armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the Prophet vnto king Hezekiah, and said vnto him, What said these men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a farre countrey, *euen* from Babylon.

15 And hee sayd, What haue they seene in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All the things that *are* in mine house haue they seene: there is nothing among my treasures, that I haue not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah saide vnto Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine house, & that which thy fathers haue laid vp in store vnto this day, * shalbe caried vnto Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sonnes that shal issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away, and they shall be Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah vnto Isaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, ‖ Is it not good, if peace and trueth be in my dayes?

20 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how hee made a poole and a conduit, and brought water into the citie, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

21 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Manasseh his reigne. 3 His great idolatry. 10 His wickednesse causeth prophesies against Iudah. 17 Amon succeedeth him. 19 Amons wicked reigne. 23 He being slaine by his seruants, and those murderers slaine by the people, Iosiah is made king.

MAnasseh *was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hephzibah.

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built vp againe the high places, * which Hezekiah his father had destroyed, and he reared vp altars for Baal, and made a groue, as did Ahab king of Israel, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them.

4 And * he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, * In Ierusalem will I put my Name.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And he made his sonne passe thorow the fire, and obserued times, and vsed enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits, and wizards: he wrought much wickednes in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke *him* to anger.

7 And hee set a grauen image of the

* Eccl. 48. 24. Isa. 38. 8.
† Heb. degrees.
* Isa. 39. 1.
‖ Or, spicery.
‖ Or, iewels. Heb. vessels.
* Chap. 24. 13. & 25. 13. Iere. 27. 19.
‖ Or, shall there not be peace and trueth? &c.
* 2. Chron. 33. 1.
* Chap. 18. 4.
* Ier. 32. 34. * 2. Sam. 7. 13.

groue that he had made, in the house, of which the LORD sayd to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne, * In this house and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer:

*1. Kin. 8. 29 and 9. 3. chap. 23. 27.

8 Neither will I make the feet of Israel moue any more out of the land, which I gaue their fathers; only if they will obserue to doe according to all that I haue commanded them, and according to all the law that my seruant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh seduced them to doe more euil then did the nations, whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his seruants the Prophets, saying,

11 *Because Manasseh king of Iudah hath done these abominations, *and* hath done wickedly aboue all that the Amorites did, which *were* before him, and hath made Iudah also to sinne with his idoles:

*Iere. 15. 4.

12 Therefore thus sayth the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing *such* euill vpon Ierusalem and Iudah, that whosoeuer heareth of it, both * his eares shall tingle.

*1. Sam. 3. 11.

13 And I wil stretch ouer Ierusalem the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I wil wipe Ierusalem as a man wipeth a dish, † wiping it and turning *it* vpside downe.

† Heb. he wipeth and turneth it vpon the face thereof.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliuer them into the hand of their enemies, & they shall become a pray and a spoyle to all their enemies.

15 Because they haue done that *which was* euil in my sight, and haue prouoked me to anger since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, euen vnto this day.

16 Moreouer, Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till hee had filled Ierusalem † from one ende to another, beside his sinne wherewith he made Iudah to sinne, in doing that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

17 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that hee did, and his sinne that he sinned, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

18 And * Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his owne house, in the garden of Vzza: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

*2. Chron. 33. 20.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two yeeres old, when he began to reigne, & he reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Iotbah.

20 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did.

21 And hee walked in all the wayes that his father walked in, and serued the idoles that his father serued, and worshipped them:

22 And he forsooke the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the seruants of Amon conspired against him, and slew the king in his owne house.

24 And the people of the land slewe all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the actes of Amon which hee did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

26 And hee was buried in his sepulchre, in the garden of Vzza, and * Iosiah his son reigned in his stead.

*Mat 1. 10. called Iosias

CHAP. XXII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He taketh care for the repaire of the Temple. 8 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Lawe, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 15 Huldah propheseth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time.

IOsiah * was eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned thirtie and one yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Iedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

* 2. Chron. 34. 1.

2 And he did that *which was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the wayes of Dauid his father, and turned not aside to the right hand, or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to passe in the eighteenth yeere of King Iosiah, that the King sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam the Scribe to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Goe vp to Hilkiah the hie Priest, that hee may summe the siluer which is brought into the House of the LORD, which the keepers of the † doore haue gathered of the people.

† Hebr. threshold.

5 And let them deliuer it into the hand of the doers of the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD: and let them giue it to the doers of the work, which is in the house of the LORD, to repaire the breaches of the house,

6 Vnto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewen stone to repaire the house.

7 Howbeit, there was no reckoning made with them, of the money that was deliuered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the hie Priest said vnto Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD: And Hilkiah gaue the booke to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the Scribe came to the King, and brought the King word againe and said, Thy seruants haue † gathered the money that was found in the house, and haue deliuered it into the hand of them that doe the worke, that haue the ouersight of the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. molten.

10 And Shaphan the Scribe shewed the King, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath deliuered me a booke: and Shaphan read it before the King.

11 And it came to passe when the King had heard the wordes of the booke of the Law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the King commanded Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and Achbor the sonne of Michaiah, and Shaphan the Scribe, and Asahiah a seruant of the Kings, saying,

13 Goe ye, enquire of the LORD for me and for the people, and for all Iudah, concerning the wordes of this booke that is found: for great *is* the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against vs, because our fathers haue not hearkened vnto the wordes of this booke to do according vnto all that which is written concerning vs.

14 So Hilkiah the Priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went vnto Huldah the Propheteſſe, the wife of Shallum the sonne *of* Tikuah, the sonne of Harhas, keeper of the † wardrobe: now shee dwelt in Ierusalem in ‖ the colledge: and they communed with her.

† Hebr. garments.

‖ Or, in the second part.

15 ¶ And she said vnto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel. Tell the man that sent you to me;

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the wordes of the booke which the King of Iudah hath read.

17 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke mee to anger with all the workes of their handes: therefore my wrath shalbe kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the King of Iudah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, Thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, as touching the wordes which thou hast heard:

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thy selfe before the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation, and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before mee; I also haue heard *thee*, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee vnto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy graue in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the euill which I will bring vpon this place. And they brought the King word againe.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iosiah causeth the booke to bee read in a solemne assembly. 3 He renueth the Couenant of the LORD. 4 He destroyeth idolatry. 5 He burnt dead mens bones vpon the altar of Bethel, as was foreprophesied. 21 He kept a most solemne Passeouer. 24 He put away witches, and all abominations. 26 Gods finall wrath against Iudah. 29 Iosiah prouoking Pharaoh Nechoh, is slaine at Megiddo. 31 Iehoahaz succeeding him, is imprisoned by Pharaoh Nechoh, who made Iehoiakim King. 36 Iehoiakim his wicked reigne.

AND the King sent, and they gathered vnto him all the Elders of Iudah, and of Ierusalem.

* 2. Chron. 34.30.

2 And the King went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with him, and the Priests, and the Prophets, and all the people † both small and great: and hee read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the Couenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

† Hebr. from small euen vnto great.

3 ¶ And the King stood by a pillar, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, and his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all *their* heart, and all *their* soule, to performe the wordes of this Couenant, that were written in this booke: and all the people stood to the Couenant.

4 And the King commanded Hilkiah the hie Priests, and the Priest of the second order, & the keepers of the doore to bring foorth out of the Temple of the LORD, all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for

the groue, and for all the hoſte of heauen: and hee burnt them without Ieruſalem in the fields of Kidron, and caried the aſhes of them vnto Bethel.

5 And hee † put downe the †idolatrous prieſts, whom the Kings of Iudah had ordeined to burne incenſe in the high places, in the Cities of Iudah, and in the places round about Ieruſalem, them alſo that burnt incenſe vnto Baal, to the Sunne, and to the Moone, and to the ‖ Planets, and to all the hoſte of heauen.

6 And hee brought out the * groue from the houſe of the LORD, without Ieruſalem, vnto the brooke Kidron, and burnt it at the brooke Kidron, and ſtampt it ſmal to powder, and caſt the powder thereof vpon the graues of the children of the people.

7 And hee brake downe the houſes of the Sodomites that *were* by the houſe of the LORD, where the women woue † hangings for the groue.

8 And he brought all the prieſts out of the cities of Iudah, and defiled the hie places where the prieſtes had burnt incenſe, from Geba to Beerſheba, and brake downe the hie places of the gates that were in the entring in of the gate of Ioſhua the gouernour of the citie, which *were* on a mans left hand at the gate of the citie.

9 Neuertheleſſe the prieſts of the high places came not vp to the altar of the LORD in Ieruſalem, but they did eat of the vnleauened bread among their brethren.

10 And hee defiled Topheth which *is* in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his ſon or his daughter to paſſe thorow the fire to Molech.

11 And hee tooke away the horſes that the Kings of Iudah had giuen to the Sunne, at the entring in of the houſe of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathanmelech the ‖ Chamberlaine, which was in the ſuburbs, and burnt the charets of the Sunne with fire.

12 And the altars that *were* on the top of the vpper chamber of Ahaz, which the Kings of Iudah had made, and the Altars which * Manaſſeh had made in the two courts of the houſe of the LORD, did the King beat downe, and ‖ brake them downe from thence, and caſt the duſt of them into the brooke Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Ieruſalem, which *were* on the right hand of the ‖ mount of corruption, which * Solomon the King of Iſrael had builded for Aſhtoreth, the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemoſh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milchom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the King defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the † images, and cut downe the groues, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 ¶ Moreouer, the altar that *was* at Bethel, *and* the hie place which Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, who made Iſrael to ſin, had made, both that altar, and the hie place he brake downe, and burnt the high place, and ſtampt *it* ſmall to powder, and burnt the groue.

16 And as Ioſiah turned himſelfe, hee ſpied the ſepulchres that *were* there in the mount, and ſent, & tooke the bones out of the ſepulchres, and burnt *them* vpon the altar, and polluted it, according to the * word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed theſe words.

17 Then he ſaid, What title *is* that that I ſee? And the men of the city told him, It *is* the ſepulchre of the man of God, which came from Iudah, and proclaimed theſe things that thou haſt done againſt the altar of Bethel.

18 And he ſaid, Let him alone: let no man moue his bones: ſo they let his bones † alone, with the bones of the Prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houſes alſo of the hie places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the Kings of Iſrael had made to prouoke *the* LORD to anger, Ioſiah tooke away, and did to them according to all the actes that he had done in Bethel.

20 And hee ‖ ſlew all the prieſts of the hie places that *were* there, vpon the altars, and burnt mens bones vpon them, and returned to Ieruſalem.

21 ¶ And the King commanded all the people, ſaying, * Keepe the Paſſeouer vnto the LORD your God, * as it is written in this booke of the Couenant.

22 Surely there was not holden ſuch a Paſſeouer, from the dayes of the Iudges that iudged Iſrael, nor in all the daies of the Kings of Iſrael, nor of the Kings of Iudah:

23 But in the eighteenth yeere of King Ioſiah, *wherein* this Paſſeouer was holden to the LORD in Ieruſalem.

24 ¶ Moreouer, the *workers* with familiar ſpirits, and the wizards, and the ‖ images, and the idoles, and all the abominations that were ſpied in the land of Iudah, and

† *Heb. cauſed to ceaſe.*
† *Hebr. Chemarim.*
‖ *Or, twelue ſignes or conſtellations.*
* Chap. 21. 7.
† *Heb. houſes.*
‖ *Or, Eunuch, or Officer.*
* Chap. 21. 5.
‖ *Or, ranne from thence.*
‖ *That is, the mount of Oliues.*
* 1. King. 11. 7.
† *Hebr. ſtatues.*
* 1. King. 13. 2.
† *Heb. to eſcape.*
‖ *Or, ſacrificed.*
* 2. Chron. 35. 1. 1. eſdr. 1. 1.
* Exod. 12. 3. deut. 16. 2.
‖ *Or, Teraphim.*

and in Ierusalem, did Iosiah put away, that
Leuit. 20. 27. deut. 18. 11. hee might perfourme the wordes of the lawe, which were written in the booke that Hilkiah the Priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like vnto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soule, and with all his might, according to all the Lawe of Moses, neither after him arose there *any* like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding, the LORD turned not from the fiercenesse of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Iudah, because of all the † prouocations that Manasseh had prouoked him with all.

† Heb. angers.

27 And the LORD sayd, I will remoue Iudah also out of my sight, as I haue remoued Israel, and will cast off this citie Ierusalem, which I haue chosen, and the house of which I said, *My Name shalbe there.

*1. King 8. 29. and 9. 3. chap. 21. 7.

28 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the Kings of Iudah?

*2. Chron. 35. 20.

29 ¶ *In his dayes Pharaoh Nechoh King of Egypt went vp against the King of Assyria to the riuer Euphrates: and King Iosiah went against him, and hee slewe him at Megiddo, when hee had seene him.

30 And his seruants caryed him in a charet dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Ierusalem, and buried him in his owne sepulchre: and * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the sonne of Iosiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his fathers stead.

*2. Chron. 36. 1.

31 ¶ Iehoahaz *was* twentie and three yeres old when he began to raigne, and he raigned three moneths in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Hamital, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

32 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh Nechoh put him in bandes at Riblah in the lande of Hamath, || that he might not reigne in Ierusalem, and † put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of siluer, and a talent of gold.

|| Or, because he reigned. † Heb. set a mulct vpon the land.

34 And Pharaoh Nechoh made Eliakim the sonne of Iosiah king, in the roome of Iosiah his father, and turned his name to * Iehoiakim, and tooke Iehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, & died there.

*Mat. 1. 12. called Iakim.

35 And Iehoiakim giue the siluer and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to giue the money according to the commandement of Pharaoh: hee exacted the siluer & the gold of the people of the land, of euery one according to his taxation, to giue it vnto Pharaoh Nechoh.

36 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twenty and fiue yere old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eleuen yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Kumah.

37 And he did that *which was* euil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Iehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him procureth his owne ruine. 5 Iehoiachin succeedeth him. 7 The king of Egypt is vanquished by the King of Babylon. 8 Iehoiachin his euill reigne. 10 Ierusalem is taken and caried captiue into Babylon. 17 Zedekiah is made king, and reigneth ill, vnto the vtter destruction of Iudah.

IN his dayes Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp, and Iehoiakim became his seruant three yeeres: then hee turned and rebelled against him.

2 And the LORD sent against him bands of the Caldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Iudah to destroy it, * according to the word of the LORD, which hee spake † by his seruants the Prophets.

*Chap. 20. 17. & 23. 27. † Heb. by the hand of.

3 Surely at the Commaundement of the LORD came *this* vpon Iudah, to remooue *them* out of his sight, for the sinnes of Manasseh, according to all that hee did:

4 And also for the innocent blood that he shed: (for he filled Ierusalem with innocent blood) which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Iehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Iudah?

6 So Iehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Iehoiachin his sonne reigned in his stead.

7 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for the king of Babylon had taken from the riuer of Egypt vnto the riuer Euphrates, all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ Iehoiachin was eighteene yeeres old when he began to reigne, & he reigned in Ierusalem three moneths: and his mothers

thers name was Nehushta the daughter of Elnathan, of Ierusalem.

9 And he did that which was euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

* Dan. 1. 1. 10 ¶ * At that time the seruants of Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon came vp against Ierusalem, and the citie † was besieged.

† Heb. came into siege. 11 And Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon came against the citie, and his seruants did besiege it.

12 And Iehoiachin the King of Iudah went out to the king of Babylon, hee, and his mother, and his seruants, and his princes, and his ‖ officers: and the king of Babylon tooke him in the eight yeere of his raigne.

‖ Or, Eunuches

* Chap. 20. 17. esa. 39. 6 13 * And he caried out thence al the treasures of the house of the LORD, & the treasure of the Kings house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the Temple of the LORD, as the LORD had said.

14 And he caryed away all Ierusalem, and all the Princes, and all the mighty men of valour, *euen* ten thousand captiues, and all the craftsmen, and smithes: none remained, saue the poorest sort of the people of the land.

* 2. Chron. 36. 10. esth. 2. 6. 15 And * he caryed away Iehoiachin to Babylon, and the kings mother, & the kings wiues, and his ‖ officers, and the mighty of the land, those caryed hee into captiuity, from Ierusalem to Babylon.

‖ Or, Eunuches. 16 And all the men of might, *euen* seuen thousand, and craftsmen, & smithes a thousand, all that were strong and apt for warre, euen them the King of Babylon brought captiue to Babylon.

* Ier. 37. 1. and 52. 1. 17 ¶ And * the King of Babylon made Mattaniah his fathers brother King in his stead, and changed his name to Zedekiah.

18 Zedekiah *was* twenty and one yeeres old when he began to reigne, *and* hee reigned eleuen yeres in Ierusalem. and his mothers name was Hamutal, the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did that *which was* euill in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiachin had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to passe in Ierusalem & Iudah, vntill he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the King of Babylon.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ierusalem is besieged. 4 Zedekiah taken, his sonnes slaine, his eyes put out. 8 Nebuzaradan destroyeth the citie, carieth the remnant, except a few poore labourers into captiuitie. 13 Spoileth and carieth away the treasures. 18 The Nobles are slaine at Riblah. 22 Gedaliah, who was set ouer them that remained, being slaine, the rest flee vnto Egypt. 27 Euilmerodach aduanceth Iehoiachin in his court.

AND it came to passe * in the ninth yere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his hoste against Ierusalem, and pitched against it, and they built forts against it, round about.

* Ier. 39. 1. and 52. 4.

2 And the citie was besieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth *day* of the * *fourth* moneth, the famine preuailed in the citie, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

* Ier. 52. 6.

4 ¶ And the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre *fled* by night, by the way of the gate, betweene two wals, which *is* by the kings garden, (now the Caldees *were* against the citie round about) and *the King* went the way toward the plaine.

5 And the armie of the Caldees pursued after the King, and ouer tooke him in the plaines of Iericho: and all his armie were scattered from him.

6 So they tooke the King, and brought him vp to the king of Babylon, to Riblah, and they gaue † iudgement vpon him.

† Heb. spake iudgment with him.

7 And they slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes, and † put out the eyes of Zedikah, and bound him with fetters of brasse, and caried him to Babylon.

† Heb. made blinde.

8 ¶ And in the fift moneth, on the seuenth *day* of the moneth (which is the nineteenth yere of King Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, a seruant of the king of Babylon vnto Ierusalem:

‖ Or, chiefe marshall.

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and euery great mans house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Caldees that were with the captaine of the guard, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem round about.

11 Now the rest of the people that were left in the citie, and the † fugitiues that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnan of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard cary away.

† Heb fallen away.

12 But

12 But the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the land, to be Vine-dressers, and husbandmen.

*Chap. 20. 17. Ier. 27. 22

13 And *the pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, did the Caldees breake in pieces, and caryed the brasse of them to Babylon.

14 And the pots, and the shouels, and the snuffers, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

15 And the fire-pans, and the bowles, and such things as were of gold, *in* gold, and of siluer, *in* siluer, the captaine of the guard tooke away.

† Heb. the one sea.

16 The two pillars, † one sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD, the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

*1. Kings 7. 15. Ier. 52. 21.

17 * The height of the one pillar was eighteene cubites, and the chapiter vpon it was brasse: and the height of the chapiter three cubites; and the wreathen worke, and pomegranates vpon the chapiter round about, all of brasse: and like vnto these had the second pillar with wreathen worke.

18 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, & Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

† Heb threshold. ‖ Or, Eunuch.

19 And out of the citie he tooke an ‖ officer, that was set ouer the men of warre, and fiue men of them that † were in the kings presence, which were found in the city, and the ‖ principall Scribe of the host, which mustred the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the citie.

† Heb. saw the Kings face. ‖ Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste.

20 And Nebuzaradan captaine of the guard tooke these, and brought them to the king of Babylon, to Riblah.

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath: so Iudah was caryed away out of their land.

*Ier. 40. 5, 9.

22 ¶ *And as for the people that remained in the land of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, euen ouer them he made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, ruler.

*Ier. 40. 7.

23 And when all the * captaines of the armies, they, and their men, heard that the King of Babylon had made Gedaliah gouernour, there came to Gedaliah to Mispah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan the sonne of Careah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth the Netophathite, and Iaazaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they, and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them and to their men, and said vnto them, Feare not to be the seruants of the Caldees: dwell in the land, and serue the King of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

† Heb. of the kingdome. *Ier. 41. 2.

25 But it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Elishama, of † the seed royall, came, and ten men with him, and * smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Iewes, and the Caldees that were with him at Mispah.

26 And all the people both small and great, and the captaines of the armies arose, and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Caldees.

27 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yeere of the captiuity of Iehoiachin king of Iudah, in the twelfth month, on the seuen & twentieth *day* of the month, that Euil merodach king of Babylon, in the yeere that he began to reigne, did lift vp the head of Iehoiachin king of Iudah out of prison.

† Heb. good things with him.

28 And he spake † kindly to him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

29 And changed his prison garments: and hee did eate bread continually before him all the dayes of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continuall allowance giuen him of the king, a daily rate for euery day, all the daies of his life.

THE

THE FIRST BOOKE OF the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *Adams line to Noah.* 5 *The ſonnes of Iapheth.* 8 *The ſonnes of Ham.* 17 *The ſonnes of Shem.* 24 *Shems line to Abraham.* 29 *Iſhmaels ſonnes.* 32 *The ſons of Keturah.* 34 *The poſteritie of Abraham by Eſau.* 43 *The Kings of Edom.* 51 *The Dukes of Edom.*

ADam, * Sheth, Enoſh,
2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Ered,
3 Henoch, Methuſhalah, Lamech,
4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Iapheth.

5 ¶ * The ſonnes of Iapheth: Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Iauan, and Tubal, and Meſhech, and Tyras.

6 And the ſonnes of Gomer: Aſhchenaz, and ‖ Riphath, and Togarmah.

7 And the ſonnes of Iauan: Eliſhah, and Tarſhiſh, Kittim, and ‖ Dodanim.

8 ¶ The ſonnes of Ham: Cuſh, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan.

9 And the ſonnes of Cuſh: Siba, and Hauilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha: and the ſonnes of Raamah: Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cuſh * begate Nimrod: hee began to be mighty vpon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begate Ludim, and Anamim, and Lehabim, and Naphtuhim,

12 And Pathruſim, and Caſluhim (of whom came the Philiſtines) and * Caphthorim.

13 And Canaan begate Zidon his firſt borne, and Heth.

14 The Iebuſite alſo, and the Amorite, and the Girgaſhite,

15 And the Hiuite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite.

16 And the Aruadite, and the Zemarite, And the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The ſonnes of * Shem: Elam, and Aſſur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, & Aram, and Vz, and Hul, & Gether, and ‖ Meſhech.

18 And Arphaxed begate Shelah, and Shelah begate Eber.

19 And vnto Eber were borne two ſons: the name of the one *was* ‖ Peleg, (becauſe in his daies the earth was diuided) and his brothers name *was* Ioktan.

20 And * Ioktan begate Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazermaueth, and Ierah,

21 Hadoram alſo, and Vzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

23 And Ophir, and Hauilah, & Iobab: all theſe *were* the ſonnes of Ioktan.

24 ¶ * Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah,

25 * Eber, Peleg, Rehu,

26 Serug, Nahor, Terah,

27 * Abram, the ſame *is* Abraham.

28 The ſonnes of Abraham: * Iſaac, and * Iſhmael.

29 ¶ Theſe *are* their generations: The * firſt borne of Iſhmael, Nebaioth, then Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibſam,

30 Miſhma, and Dumah, Maſſa, ‖ Hadad and Tema,

31 Ietur, Naphiſh, and Kedemah. Theſe are the ſonnes of Iſhmael.

32 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Keturah, Abrahams concubine: ſhe bare Zimran, and Iokſhan, and Medan, and Midian, and Iſhbak, and Shuah. And the ſonnes of Iokſhan, Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the ſonnes of Midian: Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All theſe *are* the ſonnes of Keturah.

34 And Abraham begate Iſaac. The ſonnes of Iſaac: Eſau and Iſrael.

35 ¶ The ſons of * Eſau: Eliphaz, Reuel, and Ieuſh, and Iaalam, and Korah.

36 The ſonnes of Eliphaz: Teman, and Omar, ‖ Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The ſonnes of Reuel: Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And the ſonnes of Seir: Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibion, and Anah, and Diſhon, and Ezar, and Diſhan.

39 And the ſonnes of Lotan: Hori, and ‖ Homam: and Timna *was* Lotans ſiſter.

40 The ſonnes of Shobal: ‖ Alian, and Manahath, and Ebal, ‖ Shephi, and Onam. And the ſonnes of Zibeon: Aiah, and Anah.

41 The ſonnes of Anah: * Diſhon. And the ſonnes of Diſhon: ‖ Amram, and Eſhban, and Ithran, and Cheran.

42 The ſonnes of Ezer: Bilham, and Zauan, *and* ‖ Iakan. The ſonnes of Diſhon: Vz, and Aran.

43 ¶ Now theſe *are* the * kings that raigned in the land of Edom, before any king reigned ouer the children of Iſrael. Bela the

*Gen.5.3. 9.

‖ *Or, Diphah, as it is in ſome copies.*

‖ *Or, Rodanim, according to ſome copies.*

*Gen.10.8.

*Deut.2.23.

*Gen.10.23 and 11.10.

‖ *Or, Meſh. Gen.10.23.*

‖ *That is, diuiſion.*

*Gen.10.26

*Luke 3.34.
*Gen.11.15.

*Gen.17.5.
*Gen.21 2,3.
*Gen.16.11
*Gen.25. 13,to 17.
‖ *Or, Hadar. Gen.35.14.*

*Gen.36. 9,10.

‖ *Or, Zepho, Gen.36.12.*

‖ *Or, Heman, Gen.36.22.*
‖ *Or, Aluan, Gen 36.23.*
‖ *Or, Sepho. Gen.36.23.*
*Chap. 2.31
‖ *Or, Hemdan, Gen, 36 26.*

‖ *Or, Akan, Gen.36.27.*
*Gen. 36. 31.

the ſoane of Beor, and the name of his citie was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Iobab the ſonne of Zerah of Boſrah, reigned in his ſtead.

45 And when Iobab was dead, Huſham of the land of the Temanites, reigned in his ſtead.

46 And when Huſham was dead, Hadad the ſonne of Bedad (which ſmote Midian in the field of Moab) reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* Auith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Maſrekah reigned in his ſtead.

48 And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth *by the riuer, reigned in his ſtead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baal-hanan the ſonne of Achbor, reigned in his ſtead.

50 And when Baal-hanan was dead, ‖ Hadad reigned in his ſtead: and the name of his city *was* ‖ Pai: and his wiues name *was* Mehetabel the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

51 ¶ Hadad died alſo. And the * dukes of Edom were: Duke Timnah, Duke Aliah, Duke Ietheth,

52 Duke Aholibamah, Duke Elah, Duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, Duke Teman, Duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, Duke Iram. Theſe *are* the Dukes of Edom.

*Gene. 36. 37.

‖ Or, Hadar, gene 36.39.

‖ Or, Pau. gene. 36 39

*Gene. 36

*Gene. 36. 40.

CHAP. II.

1 The ſonnes of Iſrael. 3 The poſteritie of Iudah by Tamar. 13 The children of Ieſſe. 18 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Heſron. 21 Heſrons poſteritie by the daughter of Machir. 25 Ierahmeels poſteritie. 34 Sheſhans poſteritie. 42 Another branch of Calebs poſteritie. 50 The poſteritie of Caleb the ſonne of Hur.

THeſe *are* the ſonnes of ‖ Iſrael: * Reuben, Simeon, Leui, and Iudah, Iſſachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Ioſeph, and Beniamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Aſher.

3 ¶ The ſonnes of * Iudah: Er, and Onan, and Shelah. *Which* three were borne vnto him of the daughter of Shua * the Canaaniteſſe. And Er, the firſt-borne of Iudah, was euill in the ſight of the LORD, and he ſlew him.

4 And * Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez, and Zerah. All the ſonnes of Iudah *were* fiue.

5 The ſonnes of * Pharez: Hezron, and Hamul.

‖ Or, Iacob.

* Gene. 29. 32 and 30. 5 and 35. 18, 22 and 46. 8. &c

*Gen. 38. 3. and 46. 12.

*Gen. 38. 2.

*Gene. 38. 29, 30. matth. 1. 3.

*Ruth. 4. 18.

6 And the ſonnes of Zerah: ‖ Zimri, * and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and ‖ Dara. Fiue of them in all.

7 And the ſonnes of Carmi: ‖ Achar, the troubler of Iſrael, who tranſgreſſed in the thing * accurſed.

8 And the ſonnes of Ethan: Azariah.

9 The ſonnes alſo of Hezron, that were borne vnto him: Ierahmeel, and ‖ Ram, and ‖ Chelubai.

10 And Ram * begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Nahſhon, prince of the children of Iudah.

11 And Nahſhon begate Salma, and Salma begate Boaz.

12 And Boaz begate Obed, and Obed begate Ieſſe.

13 ¶ * And Ieſſe begat his firſt borne Eliab, and Abinadab the ſecond, and ‖ Shimma the third,

14 Nathanael the fourth, Raddai the fifth,

15 Ozem the ſixt, Dauid the ſeuenth:

16 Whoſe ſiſters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the ſonnes of Zeruiah: Abiſhai, and Ioab, and Aſahel, three.

17 And Abigail bare Amaſa. And the father of Amaſa *was* Iether the Iſhmeelite.

18 ¶ And Caleb the ſonne of Hezron begate *children* of Azubah *his* wife, and of Ierioth: her ſonnes *are* theſe: Ieſher, Shobab, and Ardon.

19 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb tooke vnto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

20 And Hur begate Vri, and Vri begate * Bezaleel.

21 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir, the father of Gilead, whom he † maried when he *was* threeſcore yeeres old, and ſhe bare him Segub.

22 And Segub begate Iair, who had three and twentie cities in the land of Gilead.

23 * And he tooke Geſhur, and Aram, with the townes of Iair, from them, with Kenath and the townes thereof, *euen* threeſcore cities. All theſe *belonged to* the ſonnes of Machir, the father of Gilead.

24 And after that Hezron was dead in Caleb Ephratah, then Abiah Hezrons wife bare him Aſhur the father of Tekoa.

25 ¶ And the ſonnes of Ierahmeel the firſt borne of Hezron, were Ram the firſt borne, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozen, *and* Ahijah.

26 Ierahmeel had alſo another wife, whoſe

‖ Or, Zabdi, Ioſh. 7. 1.

* 1 King 4. 31.

‖ Or, Darda.

‖ Or, Achar.

* Ioſh. 6. 19. and 7. 1, 25.

‖ Or, Aram, Matth 1. 3.

‖ Or, Caleb, verſe 18.

* Ruth. 4. 19.

*1. Sam. 16. 6.

‖ Or, Shamma, 1. Sam. 16. 9.

*Exod. 31. 2.

† Heb. tooke.

*Num. 32. 41. deut. 3. 14. ioſh 13. 30.

whoſe name *was* Atarah, ſhee *was* the mother of Onam.

27 And the ſonnes of Ram the firſtborne of Ierahmeel, were Maaz, and Iamin, and Ekar.

28 And the ſons of Onam were, Shammai, and Iada. And the ſonnes of Shammai; Nadab, and Abiſhur.

29 And the name of the wife of Abiſhur *was* Abihail, and ſhe bare him Ahban, and Molid.

30 And the ſonnes of Nadab: Seled, and Appaim. But Seled died without children.

31 And the ſonnes of Appaim, Iſhi: And the ſonnes of Iſhi, Sheſhan: and the children of Sheſhan, Ahlai.

32 And the ſonnes of Iada the brother of Shammai, Iether, and Ionathan: and Iether died without children.

33 And the ſonnes of Ionathan, Peleth, and Zaza. Theſe were the ſonnes of Ierahmeel.

34 ¶ Now Sheſhan had no ſonnes, but daughters: and Sheſhan had a ſeruant, an Egyptian, whoſe name was Iarha.

35 And Sheſhan gaue his daughter, to Iarha his ſeruant to wife, and ſhe bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begate Nathan, and Nathan begate *Zabad.

*Chap. 11. 41.

37 And Zabad begat Ephlal, and Ephlal begate Obed.

38 And Obed begate Iehu, and Iehu begate Azariah,

39 And Azariah begate Helez, and Helez begate Eleaſah.

40 And Eleaſah begate Siſamai, and Siſamai begate Shallum,

41 And Shallum begate Iekamiah, and Iekamiah begate Eliſhama.

42 ¶ Now the ſonnes of Caleb the brother of Ierahmeel *were*, Meſha his firſtborne, which was the father of Ziph: and the ſons of Mareſha the father of Hebron.

43 And the ſonnes of Hebron: Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Shema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Iorkoam: and Rekem begate Shammai.

45 And the ſonne of Shammai was Maon: and Maon *was* the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah Calebs concubine bare Haran and Moza, and Gazez: and Haran begate Gazez.

47 And the ſonnes of Iahdai: Regem, and Iotham, and Geſhan, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maacha Calebs concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 Shee bare alſo Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheua the father of Machbenah, and the father Gibeah: And the daughter of Caleb *was* Achſah.

*Ioſh. 15. 17.

50 ¶ Theſe were the ſonnes of Caleb, the ſonne of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephratah: Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim,

51 Salma the father of Bethlehem: Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kiriath-iearim, had ſonnes, ‖ Haroe, *and* ‖ halfe of the Manahethites.

‖ Or, Reaiah, chap. 4.2.
‖ Or, halfe of the Menuhoth, or Hatſhammanaeoth.

53 And the families of Kiriath-iearim, the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Miſhraites: of them came the Zareathites, and the Eſhtaulites.

54 The ſonnes of Salmah: Bethlehem, and the Netophathites, ‖ Ataroth, the houſe of Ioab, and halfe of the Manahethites, the Zorites.

‖ Or, Atarites or crowned of the houſe of Ioab.

55 And the families of the Scribes, which dwelt at Iabez the Tirathites, the Shimeathites, *and* Suchathites. Theſe *are* the * Kenites that came of Hemath, the father of the houſe of * Rechab.

*Iudg. 1.16 *Iere. 35.2.

CHAP. III.

1 The ſonnes of Dauid. 10 His line to Zedekiah. 17 The ſucceſſors of Ieconiah.

NOw theſe were the ſonnes of Dauid, which were borne vnto him in Hebron. The firſt borne *Amnon, of Ahinoam the * Ieſreeliteſſe: the ſecond ‖ Daniel, of Abigail the Carmeliteſſe:

*2 Sam. 3.2. *Ioſh. 15. 56. ‖ Or, Chileab, 2 ſam. 3.3.

2 The third, Abſalom the ſonne of Maacha, the daughter of Talmai King of Geſhur: the fourth, Adoniah the ſonne of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatia of Abital: the ſixth, Ithream by *Eglah his wife.

*2. Sam. 3. 5.

4 *Theſe* ſixe *were* borne vnto him in Hebron, and there hee reigned ſeuen yeeres, and ſixe moneths: and in Ieruſalem hee reigned thirtie and three yeeres.

5 * And theſe were borne vnto him in Ieruſalem. ‖ Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, foure, of ‖ Bathſhua the daughter of ‖ Ammiel.

*2. Sam. 5. 14. ‖ Or, Sammua, 2 ſam. 5. 14. ‖ Or, Bethſabe, 2. ſam. 11. 13. ‖ Or, Eliam, 2. ſam 11. 3. ‖ Or, Eliſhua 2. ſam. 5. 15. ‖ Or, Beliada 1. Chron. 14. 7.

6 Ibhar alſo, and ‖ Eliſhama, and Elipheleť,

7 And Noga, & Nepheg, and Iaphia.

8 And Eliſhama, and ‖ Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine.

9 *Theſe were* all the ſonnes of Dauid: beſide the ſonnes of the concubines, and Tamar * their ſiſter.

*2. Sam. 13. 1.

10 ¶ And

10 ¶ And Solomons ſonne *was* * Rehoboam: ‖ Abia his ſonne: Aſa his ſonne: Ieho-
ſhaphat his ſonne:
11 Ioram his ſonne: ‖ Ahaziah his ſon: Ioaſh his ſonne:
12 Amaziah his ſonne: ‖ Azariah his ſonne: Iotham his ſonne:
13 Ahaz his ſonne: Hezekiah his ſon: Manaſſeh his ſonne:
14 Amon his ſonne: Ioſiah his ſonne.
15 And the ſonnes of Ioſiah *were*: the firſt borne ‖ Iohanan, the ſecond ‖ Ioakim, the third ‖ Zedekiah, the fourth Sallum.
16 And the ſonnes of * Ioakim: ‖ Iecon-
iah his ſonne, ‖ Zedekiah his ſonne.
17 ¶ And the ſonnes of ‖ Ieconiah, Aſſir, † Salathiel * his ſonne.
18 Malchiram alſo, and Pedaiah, and Shenazar, Iecamiah, Hoſama, and Ne-
dabiah.
19 And the ſonnes of Pedaiah *were*: Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the ſonne of Zerubbabel, Meſhullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their ſiſter.
20 And Hazubah, and Ohel, and Be-
rechiah, and Haſadiah, Iuſhabheſed, fiue.
21 And the ſonnes of Hananiah, Pela-
tia, and Ieſaiah: the ſonnes of Rephaiah, the ſonnes of Arnan, the ſonnes of Oba-
diah, the ſonnes of Sechaniah.
22 And the ſonnes of Sechaniah, Se-
maiah: and the ſonnes of Semaiah, Hat-
tuſh, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, ſixe.
23 And the ſonnes of Neariah: Elioe-
nai, and † Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.
24 And the ſonnes of Elioenai, *were*: Hodaiah, and Eliaſhib, and Pelaiah, and Akkub, and Iohanan, and Dalaiah, and A-
nani, ſeuen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 11 *The poſteritie of Iudah by Caleb the ſonne of Hur.* 5 *Of Aſher the poſthumus ſonne of Hezron.* 9 *Of Iabez, and his prayer.* 21 *The poſteritie of Shelah.* 24 *The poſteritie and cities of Simeon.* 39 *Their conqueſt of Gedor, and of the Amalekites in mount Seir.*

THE ſonnes of Iudah: * Pharez, Hez-
ron, and ‖ Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.
2 And ‖ Reaiah, the ſonne of Shobal, begate Iahath, and Iahath begate Ahumai, and Lahad. Theſe are the families of the Zorathites.
3 And theſe *were* of the father of Etam: Iezreel and Iſhma, and Idbath: and the name of their ſiſter *was* Hazelelponi.
4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huſhah. Theſe *are* the ſonnes of Hur, the firſt borne of Ephra-
tah, the father of Bethlehem.
5 ¶ And * Aſhur the father of Tekoa, had two wiues: Helah, and Naarah.
6 And Naarah bare him Ahuſam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Ahaſhtari. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Naarah.
7 And the ſonnes of Helah *were*: Ze-
reth, and Zoar, and Ethnan.
8 And Coz begate Anub, and Zobe-
bah, and the families of Aharhel, the ſonne of Harum.
9 ¶ And Iabez was more honourable then his brethren: and his mother called his name ‖ Iabez, ſaying, Becauſe I bare him with ſorrow.
10 And Iabez called on the God of Iſ-
rael, ſaying, † Oh that thou wouldeſt bleſſe me indeed, and enlarge my coaſt, and that thine hand might bee with mee, and that thou wouldeſt † keepe me from euill, that it may not grieue me. And God granted him that which he requeſted.
11 ¶ And Chelub the brother of Shuah, begate Mehir, which *was* the father of Eſhton.
12 And Eſhton begate Beth-rapha, and Paſeah, and Tehinnah the father of ‖ Ir-
nahaſh. Theſe *are* the men of Rechah.
13 And the ſonnes of Kenaz: Othniel, and Saraia: and the ſonnes of Othniel, ‖ Hathath.
14 And Meonothai begate Ophrah: and Seraiah begate Ioab, the father of the ‖ valley of ‖ Charaſim, for they were craftes men.
15 And the ſonnes of Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh: Iru, Elah, and Naam, and the ſonnes of Elah, ‖ euen Kenaz.
16 And the ſonnes of Iehaleleel: Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Aſareel.
17 And the ſonnes of Ezra *were*: Iether, and Mered, and Epher, and Ialon: and ſhe bare Miriam, and Shammai, and Iſhbah the father of Eſhtemoa.
18 And his wife ‖ Iehudijah bare Iered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Iekuthiel the father of Za-
noah. And theſe are the ſonnes of Bithiah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Mered tooke.
19 And the ſonnes of his wife ‖ Hodiah, the ſiſter of Naham the father of Keilah, the Garmite, & Eſhtemoa the Maachathite.
20 And the ſonnes of Simeon *were*: Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Ti-
lon. And the ſonnes of Iſhi *were*: Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The

* 1. King. 11. 43. and 15. 8
‖ Or, Abiam, 1. king. 15. 1.
‖ Or, Azar. 1. chro. 3. 12. 6. & 21. 17.
‖ Or, Vzziah 2. King. 15. 30.
‖ Or, Ioachaz, 2. kin 23. 30.
‖ Or Eliakim, 2. king. 23. 34.
‖ Or, Mathania, 2. kings 24. 17.
* Matt. 1. 11.
‖ Or, Iehoiachim, 2. king. 24. 6.
‖ Or, Coniah, ver. 22 24.
† Heb, Shealtiel.
* 2. King. 24. 17 being his vncle.
* Mat. 1. 12.
† Heb. Hiſkiah
* Gen. 38. 29 and 46. 12.
‖ Or, Chelubai, chap. 2. 9. or Caleb. chap. 2. 18.
‖ Or, Haroe, chap. 2. 52.
* Chap. 2. 24.
‖ That is, ſorowfull.
† Heb. If thou wilt, &c.
† Heb. doe me
‖ Or, the city of Nahaſh.
‖ Or, Hathath and Meonothai, who begate, &c.
‖ Or, inhabitants of the valley.
‖ That is, craftſmen.
‖ Or, Ykaz.
‖ Or, the Ieweſſe.
‖ Or, Iehudaiah, mentioned before.

21 ¶ The ſonnes of Shelah *the ſonne of Iudah *were*: Er the father of Lecah, and Laadah the father of Mareſhah, and the families of the houſe of them that wrought fine linnen, of the houſe of Aſhbea.

22 And Iokim, and the men of Chozeba, and Ioaſh, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Iaſhubi Lehem. And theſe are ancient things.

23 Theſe *were* the Potters, & thoſe that dwelt amongſt plants and hedges. There they dwelt with the king for his worke.

24 ¶ The ſonnes of Simeon *were*, ‖ Nemuel, and Iamin, Iarib, Zerah, *and* Shaul:

25 Shallum his ſonne: Mibſam his ſon: Miſhma his ſonne.

26 And the ſonnes of Miſhma: Hamuel his ſonne, Zacchur his ſonne, Shimei his ſonne:

27 And Shimei *had* ſixteene ſonnes, and ſixe daughters, but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply † like to the children of Iudah.

28 And they dwelt at *Beer-ſheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-ſhual.

29 And at ‖ Bilha, and at Ezem, and at ‖ Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and ‖ Hazar-Suſim, and at Bethbirei, and at Shaaraim. Theſe were their cities, vnto the reigne of Dauid.

32 And their villages *were*: ‖ Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Aſhan, fiue cities.

33 And all their villages that *were* round about the ſame cities, vnto ‖ Baal. Theſe were their habitations, and their ‖ genealogie:

34 And Meſhobab, and Iamlech, and Ioſhah the ſonne of Amaſhiah,

35 And Ioel, and Iehu the ſonne of Ioſibia, the ſonne of Seraia, the ſon of Aſiel,

36 And Elioenai, and Iaakobah, and Ieſohaiah, and Aſaiah, and Adiel, and Ieſimiel, and Benaiah,

37 And Ziza the ſonne of Shiphi, the ſonne of Allon, the ſonne of Iedaia, the ſonne of Shimri, the ſonne of Shemaiah.

38 Theſe † mentioned by *their* names, *were* Princes in their families, & the houſe of their fathers increaſed greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, euen vnto the Eaſt ſide of the valley, to ſeeke paſture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat paſture and good, and the land *was* wide and quiet, & peaceable: for *they* of Ham had dwelt there of olde.

41 And theſe written by name, came in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſmote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and deſtroyed them vterly vnto this day, and dwelt in their roomes: becauſe *there was* paſture there for their flockes.

42 And *ſome* of them, *euen* of the ſonnes of Simeon, fiue hundred men, went to mount Seir, hauing for their captaines Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Vzziel, the ſonnes of Iſhi.

43 And they ſmote the reſt of the Amalekites that were eſcaped, and dwelt there vnto this day.

CHAP. V.

1 The lme of Reuben (who loſt his birthright) vnto the captiuitie. 9 Their habitation and conqueſt of the Hagarites. 11 The chiefe men, and habitations of Gad. 18 The number and conqueſt of Reuben, Gad, and the halfe of Manaſſeh. 23 The habitation and chiefe men of that halfe tribe. 25 Their captiuitie for their ſinne.

NOw the ſonnes of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael, (for* he *was* the firſt borne, but, foraſmuch as he defiled his fathers bed, his birthright was giuen vnto the ſonnes of Ioſeph the ſonne of Iſrael: and the genealogie is not to bee reckoned after the birthright.

2 For* Iudah preuailed aboue his brethren, and of him came the* chiefe ‖ rulers, but the birthright was* Ioſephs.)

3 The* ſonnes, *Iſay*, of Reuben the firſt borne of Iſrael *were*: Hanoch, and Pallu, Ezron, and Carmi.

4 The ſonnes of Ioel: Shemaiah his ſonne: Gog his ſonne: Shimei his ſonne:

5 Micah his ſonne: Reaia his ſonne: Baal his ſonne.

6 Beerah his ſonne: whom ‖ Tilgathpilneſer king of Aſſyria, caried away *captiue*: He *was* Prince of the Reubenites.

7 And his brethren by their families (when the genealogie of their generations was reckoned) *were* the chiefe, Ieiel, and Zechariah,

8 And Bela the ſonne of Azah, the ſon of ‖ Shema, the ſonne of Ioel, who dwelt in* Aroer, euen vnto Nebo, and Baalmeon

9 And Eaſtward he inhabited vnto the entring in of the wilderneſſe, from the riuer Euphrates: becauſe their cattell were multiplied in the land of Gilead.

10 And in the dayes of Saul, they made warre with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand:

*Gen.38. 1,5.

‖ *Or, Iemuel, Gen.46.10. Exod.6.15.*

† *Heb. vnto.* *Ioſh.19.2.

‖ *Or, Bela Ioſh 19.3.* ‖ *Or, Eltolad, Ioſh.19.4.*

‖ *Or, Hazar-Suſa, Ioſh. 19.5.*

‖ *Or, Ether, Ioſh.19.7.*

‖ *Or, Baalath-Beer, Ioſh. 19.8.* ‖ *Or, as they d.u.d themſelues by nations among them.*

† *Heb. commung.*

*Gen.35.22. and 49.4.

*Gen.49.8, 10. *Micah.5.2. matth.2.6 ‖ *Or, Prince.* *Gen.46.9. exod.6.14. num.26.5.

‖ *Or, Tiglathpilneſer, 2. kin. 15.29. and 16.7.*

‖ *Or, Shemaiah. ver.4.* *Ioſh.13. 15,16.

UMI

hand: & they dwelt in their tents †throughout all the East *land* of Gilead.

11 ¶ And the children of Gad dwelt ouer against them, in the land of *Bashan vnto Salchah.

12 Ioel the chiefe, and Shapham the next: and Iaanai, and Shaphat in Bashan.

13 And their brethren of the house of their fathers, *were*: Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Iorai, and Iachan, and Zia, and Heber, seuen.

14 These are the children of Abihail the sonne of Huri, the sonne of Iaroah, the sonne of Gilead, the sonne of Michael, the sonne of Ieshishai, the sonne of Iahdo, the sonne of Buz:

15 Ahi the sonne of Abdiel, the sonne of Guni, chiefe of the house of their fathers.

16 And they dwelt in Gilead in Bashan, and in her townes, and in al the suburbes of *Sharon, vpon † their borders.

17 All these were reckoned by genealogies in the dayes of Iotham *king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam king of Israel.

18 ¶ The sonnes of Reuben, and the Gadites, and halfe the tribe of Manasseh, of † valiant men, men able to beare buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilfull in warre, *were* foure and fourtie thousand, seuen hundred and threescore, that went out to the warre.

19 And they made warre with the Hagarites, with * Ietur, and Nephish, & Nodab.

20 And they were helped against them, and the Hagarites were deliuered into their hand, and all that *were* with them: for they cried to God in the battell, and he was entreated of them, because they put their trust in him.

21 And they † tooke away their cattell: of their camels fiftie thousand, and of sheep two hundred and fiftie thousand, and of asses two thousand, and of † men an hundred thousand.

22 For there fel downe many slaine, because the warre *was* of God. And they dwelt in their steads vntill the captiuitie.

23 ¶ And the children of the halfe tribe of Manasseh dwelt in the land: they increased from Bashan vnto Baal-hermon, and Senir, and vnto mount Hermon.

24 And these *were* the heads of the house of their fathers, euen Epher, and Ishi, and Eliel, and Azriel, and Ieremiah, and Hodauiah, and Iahdiel, mightie men of valour, † famous men, and heads of the house of their fathers.

25 ¶ And they transgressed against the God of their fathers, and went a * whoring after the gods of the people of the land, whom God destroyed before them.

26 And the God of Israel stirred vp the spirit of * Pul king of Assyria, and the spirit of Tilgath-pilneser, king of Assyria, and he caried them away, (euen the Reubenites, & the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh:) and brought them vnto * Halah, and Habor, and Hara, and to the riuer Gozan, vnto this day.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The sonnes of Leui.* 4 *The line of the Priests vnto the captiuitie.* 16 *The families of Gershom, Merari, and Kohath.* 49 *The office of Aaron and his line vnto Ahimaaz.* 54 *The cities of the Priests and Leuites.*

THe sonnes of Leui: * || Gershon, Kohath and Merari.

2 And the sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izahar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

3 And the children of Amram: Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam. The sonnes also of Aaron: * Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

4 ¶ Eleazar begate Phinehas, Phinehas begate Abishua,

5 And Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begate Vzzi,

6 And Vzzi begate Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begate Meraioth.

7 Meraioth begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

8 And * Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate Ahimaaz,

9 And Ahimaaz begate Azariah, and Azariah begate Iohanan,

10 And Iohanan begate Azariah, (he it *is* that executed the Priestes office, in † the * Temple that Solomon built in Ierusalem)

11 And Azariah begate Amariah, and Amariah begate Ahitub,

12 And Ahitub begate Zadok, and Zadok begate || Shallum,

13 And Shallum begate Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begate Azariah,

14 And Azariah begate * Seraiah, and Seraiah begate Iehozadak,

15 And Iehozadak went *into captiuitie*, * when the LORD caried away Iudah & Ierusalem by the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar.

16 ¶ The sonnes of Leui: * || Gershom, Kohath, and Merari.

17 And these *be* the names of the sonnes of Gershom: Libni, and Shimei.

18 And the sons of Kohath *were*: Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Vzziel.

19 The

*Heb. vpon the face of the East.
*Ioth 13. 11.

*Chap. 27. 29.
†Heb. their goings forth.
* 2. King. 15. 5, 32.

†Heb sonnes of valour.

*Gen. 25. 15.

†Heb. led captiue.

†Heb. soules of men, as Num. 31. 35

†Heb men of names.

*2. Kings 17. 7.

* 2 Kings 15. 19.

* 2. Kings 17. 6.

*Gen. 46. 11 exod 6. 17 ||Or, Gershom, ver. 16.

*Leuit. 10. 1

*2. Sam. 15. 27.

†Heb. in the house.
* 2 Chron. 3. 1. king. 6.

||Or, Meshullam. 1. Chro. 9. 11.
*Nehem. 12. 11.

* 2 Kings 25. 18.

* Exod. 6. 17 ||Or, Gershon, Verse. 20

19 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, and Muſhi. And theſe *are* the families of the Leuites, according to their fathers.

20 Of Gerſhom: Libni, his ſonne, Iahath his ſonne, * Zimmah his ſonne.

21 ‖ Ioah his ſonne, ‖ Iddo his ſonne, Zerah his ſonne, Ieaterai his ſonne.

22 The ſonnes of Kohath: ‖ Amminadab his ſonne, Korah his ſonne, Aſſir his ſonne,

23 Elkanah his ſonne, and Ebiaſaph his ſonne, and Aſſir his ſonne,

24 Tahath his ſonne, Vriel his ſonne, Vzziah his ſonne, and Shaul his ſonne.

25 And the ſonnes of Elkanah: * Amaſai, and Ahimoth.

26 As for Elkanah: the ſonnes of Elkanah, ‖ Zophai his ſonne, and Nahath his ſonne,

27 Eliab his ſonne, Ieroham his ſonne, Elkanah his ſonne.

28 And the ſonnes of Samuel: the firſt borne ‖ Vaſhni, and Abiah.

29 The ſonnes of Merari: Mahli, Libni his ſon, Shimei his ſonne, Vzza his ſon,

30 Shimea his ſonne, Haggiah his ſonne, Aſaiah his ſonne.

31 And theſe *are they*, whom Dauid ſet ouer the ſeruice of ſong in the houſe of the LORD, after that the * Arke had reſt.

32 And they miniſtred before the dwelling place of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, with ſinging, vntill Solomon had built the houſe of the LORD in Ieruſalem: and then they waited on their office, according to their order.

33 And theſe are they that † waited with their children of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, Heman a ſinger: the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Shemuel,

34 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Eliel, the ſonne of Toah,

35 The ſonne of Zuph, the ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Mahath, the ſonne of Amaſai,

36 The ſonne of Elkanah, the ſonne of Ioel, the ſonne of Azariah, the ſonne of Zephaniah,

37 The ſonne of Tahath, the ſonne of Aſſir, the ſonne of * Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah,

38 The ſonne of Izhar, the ſonne of Kohath, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael.

39 And his brother Aſaph (who ſtood on his right hand) *euen* Aſaph the ſonne of Berachiah, the ſonne of Shimea,

40 The ſonne of Michael, the ſonne of Baaſiah, the ſonne of Melchiah,

41 The ſonne of Ethni, the ſonne of Zerah, the ſonne of Adaiah,

42 The ſonne of Ethan, the ſonne of Zimmah, the ſonne of Shimei,

43 The ſonne of Iahath, the ſonne of Gerſhom, the ſonne of Leui.

44 And their brethren the ſonnes of Merari, *ſtood* on the left hand: Ethan the ſonne of ‖ Kiſhi, the ſonne of Abdi, the ſon of Malluch,

45 The ſonne of Haſhabiah, the ſonne of Amaziah, the ſonne of Hilkiah,

46 The ſonne of Amzi, the ſonne of Bani, the ſonne of Shamer,

47 The ſonne of Mahli, the ſonne of Muſhi, the ſonne of Merari, the ſonne of Leui.

48 Their brethren alſo the Leuites were appointed vnto all maner of ſeruice of the Tabernacle of the houſe of God.

49 ¶ But Aaron and his ſonnes offered * vpon the altar of the burnt offering, and * on the altar of incenſe, *and were appointed* for all the work of the place moſt holy, and to make an atonement for Iſrael, according to all that Moſes the ſeruant of God had commanded.

50 And theſe *are* the ſonnes of Aaron: Eleazar his ſonne, Phinehas his ſonne, Abiſhua his ſonne,

51 Bukki his ſonne, Vzzi his ſonne, Zerahiah his ſonne,

52 Meraioth his ſonne, Amariah his ſonne, Ahitub his ſonne,

53 Zadok his ſonne, Ahimaaz his ſon.

54 ¶ Now theſe *are* their dwelling places, thorowout their caſtles in their coaſts, of the ſonnes of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites: for theirs was the lot.

55 And they gaue them Hebron in the land of Iudah, and the ſuburbes thereof round about it,

56 But the fields of the citie, and the villages thereof, they gaue to Caleb the ſonne of Iephunneh.

57 And to the ſonnes of Aaron they gaue the cities of Iudah, namely Hebron, the citie of refuge, and Libna with her ſuburbes, and Iattir, and Eſhtemoa, with their ſuburbes,

58 And ‖ Hilen with her ſuburbs, Debir with her ſuburbes,

59 And ‖ Aſhan with her ſuburbes, and Bethſhemeſh with her ſuburbes,

60 And out of the tribe of Beniamin, Geba,

* Verſe. 42.
‖ *Or, Ethan, Verſ. 42.*
‖ *Or, Adaia, Ver. 41.*
‖ *Or, Izachar. Ver. 2. 18.*
* *See 35. and 36. verſes.*
‖ *Or, Zuph, 1. Sam. 1. 1.*
‖ *Called alſo Ioel, Ver. 33. and 1. Sam. 8. 2.*
* Chap. 16. 1
† *Heb. ſtood.*
* Exod. 6. 24.
‖ *Or, Kuſhaiah, chap. 15. 17.*
* Leuit. 1. 9.
* Exod. 30. 7.
‖ *Or, Holon, Ioſh. 21. 15.*
‖ *Or, Ain, Ioſh. 21. 16.*

‖Or, Almon, Ios. 21. 18

Geba with her suburbs, and ‖ Alemeth with her suburbs, Anathoth with her, suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteene cities.

61 And vnto the sonnes of Kohath, which were left of the family of that tribe, were cities giuen out of the halfe tribe, namely out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, by * lot, ten cities.

*Iosh. 21. 5.

62 And to the sonnes of Gershom throughout their families, out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteene cities.

63 Vnto the sonnes of Merari were giuen by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, * twelue cities.

*Iosh. 21. 7, 34

64 And the children of Israel gaue to the Leuites these cities, with their suburbs.

65 And they gaue by lot, out of the tribe of the children of Iudah, & out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Beniamin, these cities, which are called by their names.

66 And the residue of the families of the sonnes of Kohath, had cities of their coasts, out of the children of Ephraim.

*Iosh. 21. 21

67 * And they gaue vnto them of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim, with her suburbs: they gaue also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And Iokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Aialon with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs.

70 And out of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Aner, with her suburbs, & Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sonnes of Kohath.

71 Vnto the sonnes of Gershom were giuen out of the family of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs.

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs,

74 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs.

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs.

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, Kedesh in Galilee, with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kiriathaim with her suburbs.

77 Vnto the rest of the children of Merari were giuen out of the tribe of Zebulun, Rimmon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs.

78 And on the other side Iorden by Iericho, on the East side of Iorden were giuen them out of the tribe of Reuben, ‖ Bezer in the wildernesse with her suburbs, and Iahzah with her suburbs,

‖Or, Bezor, Ios. 21. 35.

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs.

80 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaim with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Iazer with her suburbs.

CHAP. VII.

1 The sonnes of Issachar, 6 Of Beniamin, 13 Of Naphtali, 14 Of Manasseh, 20. 24 And of Ephraim. 21 The calamitie of Ephraim by the men of Gath. 23 Beriah is borne. 28 Ephraims habitations. 30 The sonnes of Asher.

NOw the sonnes of Issachar were, * Tola, and Puah, Iashub, and Shimron, foure.

*Gen. 46. 13. num. 26. 23.

2 And the sonnes of Tola: Vzzi, and Rephaiah, and Ieriel, and Iahmai, and Ibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their fathers house, to wit, of Tola, they were valiant men of might in their generations, * whose number was in the dayes of Dauid two & twentie thousand and sixe hundred.

*2. Sam. 24. 1, 2.

3 And the sonnes of Vzzi, Izrahiah: and the sonnes of Izrahiah, Michael and Obadiah, and Ioel, Ishiah, fiue: all of them chiefe men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers were bands of souldiers for warre, sixe and thirtie thousand men: for they had many wiues and sonnes.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar, were men of might, reckned in all by their genealogies, fourescore and seuen thousand.

6 ¶ The sonnes of * Beniamin: Bela, and Becher, and Iediael, three.

*Gen. 46. 21

7 And the sonnes of Bela: Ezbon, and Vzzi, and Vzziel, and Ierimoth, and Iri, fiue, heads of the house of their fathers, mightie men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies, twentie and two thousand, and thirtie and foure.

8 And the sonnes of Becher: Zemira,

and Ioash, and Eliezer, and Elioenai, and Omri, and Ieremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, & Alameth. All these *are* the sonnes of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogie by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *was* twēty thousand & two hundred.

10 The sonnes also of Iediael, Bilhan: and the sonnes of Bilhan, Ieush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahishahar.

11 All these the sonnes of Iediael, by the heads of their fathers, mightie men of valour, *were* seuenteene thousand and two hundred souldiers, fit to goe out for warre *and* battaile.

12 Shuppim also, and Huppim, the children of ‖ Ir, & Hushim, the sonnes of Aher.

‖ *Or, Iri, vers.* 7.

13 ¶ The sonnes of Naphtali, Iahziel, and Guni, and Iezer, and Shallum, the sonnes of Bilhah.

‖ *Or, Ahiram, num.* 26.38.

14 ¶ The sonnes of Manasseh: Asriel, whom she bare (*but* his concubine the Aramitesse, bare Machir the father of Gilead.

15 And Machir tooke to wife *the sister* of Huppim and Shuppim, whose sisters name was Maachah) and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a sonne, and shee called his name Peresh, and the name of his brother *was* Sheresh, and his sonnes *were* Vlam and Rakem.

17 And the sonnes of Vlam, * Bedan. These *were* the sonnes of Gilead, the sonne of Machir, the sonne of Manasseh.

* 1. Sam. 12 11.

18 And his sister Hammoleketh bare Ishad, and Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sonnes of Shemida *were:* Ahian, and Shechem, and Likhi, & Aniam.

20 ¶ And the sonnes of Ephraim: Shuthelah: and Bered his sonne, and Tahath his sonne, and Eladah his sonne, and Tahath his sonne,

21 ¶ And Zabad his sonne, and Shuthelah his sonne, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath, that were borne in that land slew, because they came downe to take away their cattell.

22 And Ephraim their father mourned many dayes, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when hee went in to his wife, shee conceiued and bare a sonne, and hee called his name, Beriah, because it went euill with his house.

24 (And his daughter was Sherah, who built Bethoron the nether, and the vpper, and Vzzen Sherah)

25 And Rephah *was* his sonne, also Rezeph, and Telah his sonne, and Tahan his sonne,

26 Laadan his sonne, Ammihud his son, Elishama his sonne,

27 ‖ Non his sonne, Iehoshua his sonne.

‖ *Or, Nun, numb.* 13.9.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Bethel, and the townes thereof, and Eastward * Naaran, and Westward Gezer with the †townes thereof, Shechem also and the townes thereof, vnto ‖ Gaza and the townes thereof.

* Iosh. 16 7.
† *Heb* daughters.
‖ *Or, Azzah, 1 mac.* 7. 45.

29 And by the borders of the children of * Manasseh, Bethshean and her townes, Taanach and her townes, * Megiddo & her townes, Dor and her townes. In these dwelt the children of Ioseph the sonne of Israel.

* Iosh. 17.7.
* Iosh. 17.11

30 ¶ * The sonnes of Asher: Imnah, and Isuah: and Ishuai, and Beriah, and Serah their sister.

* Genes. 46.17

31 And the sonnes of Beriah: Heber, and Malchiel, who *is* the father of Birzauith.

32 And Heber begate Iaphlet, and Shomer, and Hotham, and Shuah their sister.

33 And the sonnes of Iaphlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashuath: these *are* the children of Iaphlet.

34 And the sonnes of Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Iehubbah, and Aram.

35 And the sonne of his brother, Helem: Zophah, and Imna, & Sheles, and Amal.

36 The sonnes of Zophah: Shuah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Beri, and Imrah:

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamma, and Shilshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sonnes of Iether: Iephunneh, and Pispa, and Ara.

39 And the sonnes of Vlla: Arah, and Haniel, and Rezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of their fathers house, choice *and* mighty men of valour, chiefe of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogie, of them, that were apt to warre *and* to battel, was twentie and sixe thousand men.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *The sonnes and chiefe men of Beniamin.* 33 *The flocke of Saul and Ionathan.*

NOw Beniamin begate * Bela his first borne, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

* Genes. 46.21. num. 26.38.

2 Nohah the fourth, & Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sonnes of Bela *were* ‖ Addar, and Gera, and Abihud.

‖ *Or, Ard, Gen.* 46.21.

4 And

4 And Abishua, & Naaman, & Ahoah,
5 And Gera, and ‖ Shephuphan, and Huram.
6 And these are the sonnes of Ehud: these are the heads of the fathers, of the inhabitants of Geba, and they remoued them
7 and Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, he remooued them, and begate Vzza, and Ahihud.
8 And Shaharaim begat *children* in the country of Moab. After he had sent them away: Hushim, and Baara were his wiues.
9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Iobab, and Zibia, and Mesha, and Malcham,
10 And Ieuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These *were* his sonnes, heads of the fathers.
11 And of Hushim he begat Ahitub, and Elpaal.
12 The sonnes of Elpaal: Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, & Lod with the townes thereof.
13 Beriah also and Shema, who *were* heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aialon, who droue away the inhabitants of Gath.
14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Ierimoth,
15 And Zebadiah: and Arad, and Ader.
16 And Michael, and Ispah, & Ioha, the sonnes of Beriah,
17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,
18 Ishmeri also, and Iezliah, and Iobab the sonnes of Elpaal.
19 And Iakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi,
20 And Elienai, and Zilthai, and Eliel,
21 And Adaiah, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sonnes of ‖ Shimhi,
22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Eliel,
23 And Abdon and Zichri, and Hanan,
24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothijah.
25 And Iphedeiah: and Penuel the sonnes of Shashak.
26 And Shamsherai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,
27 And Iaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri the sonnes of Ieroham.
28 These *were* heads of the fathers, by their generations, chiefe *men*. These dwelt in Ierusalem.
29 And at Gibeon *dwelt* the ‖ father of Gibeon, (whose * wiues name *was* Maachah:)
30 And his first borne sonne Abdon, & Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,
31 And Gidor, and Ahio, and ‖ Zacher,
32 And Mikloth begat ‖ Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Ierusalem, ouer against them.
33 ¶ And * Ner begate Kish, and Kish begate Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and ‖ Eshbaal.
34 And the sonne of Ionathan *was* ‖ Meribbaal, and Meribbaal begat Micah.
35 And the sons of Micah *were* Pithon, and Melech, and ‖ Tarea, and Ahaz.
36 And Ahaz begat Iehoadah, and Iehoadah begat Alemeth, & Asmaueth, and Zimri, and Zimri begat Moza.
37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha *was* his sonne, Elasa his sonne, Azel his sonne:
38 And Azel *had* six sons, whose names *are* these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these *were* the sonnes of Azel.
39 And the sonnes of Eshek his brother *were* Vlam his first borne, Iehush the second, and Eliphelet the third.
40 And the sons of Vlam were mightie men of valour, archers, and had many sons and sonnes sonnes, an hundred and fiftie. All these are of the sonnes of Beniamin.

CHAP. IX.

1 *The originall of Israels and Iudahs genealogies.* 2 *The Israelites,* 10 *the Priests,* 14 *and the Leuites, with Nethinims which dwelt in Ierusalem,* 27 *The charge of certaine Leuites.* 35 *The flocke of Saul & Ionathan.*

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies, and behold, they were written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah, *who* were caried away to Babylon for their transgression.
2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants *that dwelt* in their possessions, in their cities, *were* the Israelites, the Priests, Leuites, and the Nethinims.
3 And in * Ierusalem dwelt of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh.
4 Vthai the sonne of Amihud, the son of Omri, the sonne of Imri, the sonne of Bani, of the children of Pharez the sonne of Iudah.
5 And of the Shilonites: Asaiah the first borne, and his sonnes.
6 And of the sonnes of Zerah: Ieuel, and their brethren, six hundreth and ninetie.
7 And of the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Hodauiah, the sonne of Hasenuah:

‖ *Or, Shuppham, Num. 26. 39.*
* *Chap. 2. 52*
‖ *Or, Shema, ver. 13.*
‖ *Called Iehiel, chap. 9. 35.*
* *Chap. 9. 35*
‖ *Or, Zachariah, chap. 9. 37.*
‖ *Or, Shimeam, chap. 9. 38.*
* *1. Sam. 14. 51.*
‖ *Or, Ishbosheth, 2. Sam. 2. 8.*
‖ *Or, Mephibosheth, 2. Sam. 4. 4*
‖ *Or, Tahrea, Chap. 9. 41.*
* *Neh. 11. 1.*

8 And Ibneiah the ſonne of Ieroham, and Elah the ſonne of Vzzi, the ſonne of Michri, and Meſhullam the ſonne of Shephatiah, the ſonne of Reuel, the ſonne of Ibniiah,

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and ſixe. All theſe men *were* chiefe of the fathers in the houſe of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the Prieſts: Iedaiah, and Iehoiarib, and Iachin,

11 And Azariah the ſonne of Hilkiah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Zadok, the ſonne of Meraioth, the ſonne of Ahitub, the ruler of the houſe of God.

12 And Adaiah the ſonne of Ieroham, the ſonne of Paſhur, the ſonne of Malchiah, & Maaſia the ſonne of Adiel, the ſonne of Iahzerah, the ſonne of Meſhullam, the ſonne of Meſhillemith the ſonne of Immer.

13 And their brethren, heads of the houſe of their fathers a thouſand and ſeuen hundred and threeſcore, very † able men for the worke of the ſeruice of ỹ houſe of God.

14 And of the Leuites: Shemaiah the ſonne of Haſhub, the ſon of Azrikam, the ſon of Haſhabiah, of the ſonnes of Merari.

15 And Bakbakker, Hereſh, and Galal: and Mattaniah the ſonne of Micah, the ſon of Zichri, the ſonne of Aſaph.

16 And Obadiah the ſonne of Shemaiah, the ſonne of Galal, the ſonne of Iedithun: and Berechiah the ſonne of Aſa, the ſonne of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters *were* Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren: Shallum *was* the chiefe.

18 (Who hitherto *waited* in the Kings gate Eaſtward) they were Porters in the companies of the children of Leui.

19 And Shallum the ſonne of Kore, the ſonne of Ebiaſaph, the ſonne of Korah, and his brethren (of the houſe of his father) the Korahites *were* ouer the worke of the ſeruice, keepers of the † gates of the Tabernacle: and their fathers being ouer the hoſt of the LORD, *were* keepers of the entrie.

20 And Phinehas the ſonne of Eleazar was the ruler ouer them in time paſt, *and* the LORD *was* with him.

21 *And* Zechariah the ſonne of Meſhelemiah, *was* porter of the doore of the Tabernacle of the Congregation.

22 All theſe which were choſen to bee porters in the gates, *were* two hundred and twelue. Theſe were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages: whō Dauid & Samuel the Seer † did ordeine in their ‖ ſet office.

23 So they and their children *had* the ouerſight of the gates of the houſe of the LORD, *namely*, the houſe of the Tabernacle, by wards.

24 In foure quarters were the porters toward the Eaſt, Weſt, North and South.

25 And their brethren, *which were* in their villages, *were* to come after ſeuen dayes from time to time with them.

26 For theſe Leuites, the foure chiefe porters, were in their ‖ ſet office, and were ouer the ‖ chambers and treaſuries of the houſe of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the houſe of God, becauſe the charge was vpon them; and the opening thereof euery morning pertained to them.

28 And *certaine* of them had the charge of the miniſtering veſſels, that they ſhould † bring them in and out by tale.

29 *Some* of them alſo *were* appointed to ouerſee the veſſels, and all the ‖ inſtruments of the Sanctuary, and the fine flowre, and the wine, and the oyle, and the frankincenſe and the ſpices.

30 And *ſome* of the ſonnes of the Prieſts made * the ointment of the ſpices.

31 And Mattithiah, one of the Leuites (who was the firſt borne of Shallum the Korahite) had the ‖ ſet office ouer the things that were made ‖ in the pannes.

32 And *other* of their brethren of the ſonnes of the Kohathites, *were* ouer the † ſhewbread to prepare *it* euery Sabbath.

33 And theſe *are* the ſingers, chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites, who *remaining* in the chambers, *were* free: for † they were imployed in that worke, day and night.

34 Theſe chiefe fathers of the Leuites, were chiefe throughout their generations; theſe dwelt at Ieruſalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Iehiel, whoſe wiues name *was* * Maacha:

36 And his firſt borne ſonne Abdon, then Zur, and Kiſh, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begate Shimeam: and they alſo dwelt with their brethren at Ieruſalem, ouer againſt their brethren.

39 * And Ner begat Kiſh, & Kiſh begat Saul, and Saul begat Ionathan, and Malchiſhua, and Abinadab, and Eſhbaal.

40 And

† *Heb. mighty men of valour.*

† *Heb. thresholds.*

† *Heb. ſounded.* ‖ *Or, truſt.*

‖ *Or, truſt.* ‖ *Or, ſtore-houſes.*

† *Heb. bring them in by tale, and carie them out by tale.* ‖ *Or, veſſels.*

* Exod. 30. 23.

‖ *Or, truſt.* ‖ *Or, on flat plates, or ſlices.*

† *Heb. bread of ordering.*

† *Heb. vpon them.*

* Chap. 8. 29.

* Chap. 8. 33.

40 And the ſonne of Ionathan was Meribbaal: and Meribbaal begate Micah.

41 And the ſonnes of Micah were Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, *and Ahaz.

*Chap.8. 35.

42 And Ahaz begate Iarah, and Iarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaueth, and Zimri: and Zimri begate Moza.

43 And Moza begate Binea: and Rephaiah his ſonne, Eleaſah his ſonne, Azel his ſonne.

44 And Azel had ſixe ſonnes, whoſe names are theſe: Azrikam, Bocheru, and Iſmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. Theſe *were* the ſonnes of Azel.

CHAP. X.

1 Sauls ouerthrow and death. 8 The Philiſtines triumph ouer Saul. 11 The kindneſſe of Iabeſh Gilead, towards Saul and his ſonnes. 13 Sauls ſinne for which the kingdome was tranſlated from him to Dauid.

NOw *the Philiſtines fought againſt Iſrael, and the men of Iſrael fled from before the Philiſtines, and fell downe ‖ſlaine in mount Gilboa.

*1.Sam.31. 1,2.

‖Or, wounded.

2 And the Philiſtines followed hard after Saul, and after his ſonnes, and the Philiſtines ſlew Ionathan, and ‖Abinadab, and Malchiſhua, the ſonnes of Saul.

‖Or, Ieſhui, 1.ſam.14. 49.

3 And the battell went ſore againſt Saul, and the †archers† hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

†Heb, ſhooters with bowes. †Heb. found him.

4 Then ſaid Saul to his armour bearer, Draw thy ſword, and thruſt mee through therewith, leſt theſe vncircumciſed come, and ‖ abuſe mee: but his armour bearer would not, for he was ſore afraid. So Saul tooke a ſword and fell vpon it.

‖Or, mocke me.

5 And when his armour-bearer ſaw that Saul was dead, he fell likewiſe on the ſword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three ſonnes, and all his houſe died together.

7 And when all the men of Iſrael that *were* in the valley, ſaw that they fled, and that Saul and his ſonnes were dead: then they forſooke their cities, and fled, and the Philiſtines came and dwelt in them

8 ¶And it came to paſſe on the morrow, whē the Philiſtines came to ſtrip the ſlaine, that they found Saul and his ſonnes fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had ſtripped him; they tooke his head, and his armour, and ſent into the land of the Philiſtines round about, to carry tidings vnto their idoles, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the houſe of their gods, and faſtened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶And when all Iabeſh Gilead heard all that the Philiſtines had done to Saul:

12 They aroſe, all the valiant men, and tooke away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his ſonnes, and brought them to Iabeſh and buried their bones vnder the oke in Iabeſh and faſted ſeuen dayes.

13 ¶So Saul died for his tranſgreſſion which he† committed againſt the LORD * *euen* againſt the word of the LORD which he kept not and alſo for asking *counſell* of one that had a familiar ſpirit, *to enquire *of it*:

†Heb. tranſgreſſed. *1.Sam.15. 23. *1.Sam.28. 7.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he ſlew him, and turned the kingdome vnto Dauid the ſonne of† Ieſſe.

†Heb. Iſai.

CHAP. XI.

1 Dauid by a generall conſent is made King at Hebron. 4 He winneth the caſtle at Sion from the Iebuſites, by Ioabs valour. 10 A catalogue of Dauids mightie men.

THen *all Iſrael gathered themſelues to Dauid vnto Hebron, ſaying, Behold, we *are* thy bone and thy fleſh.

*2.Sam.5.1.

2 And moreouer† in time paſt, euen *when* Saul was King, thou *waſt hee* that ledeſt out and broughteſt in Iſrael: and the LORD thy God ſayd vnto thee, Thou ſhalt ‖feed my people Iſrael, and thou ſhalt bee ruler ouer my people Iſrael.

†Heb both yeſterday and tho third day.

‖Or, rule.

3 Therefore came all the Elders of Iſrael to the King to Hebron, and Dauid made a couenant with them in Hebron, before the LORD, and they anoynted Dauid King ouer Iſrael, according to the word of the LORD, †by *Samuel.

†Heb, by the hand of. *1.Sam.16. 13.

4 ¶And Dauid and all Iſrael * went to Ieruſalem which *is* Iebus, where the Iebuſites *were* the inhabitants of the land.

*2.Sam 5.6.

5 And the inhabitants of Iebus ſayd to Dauid, Thou ſhalt not come hither. Neuertheleſſe Dauid tooke the caſtle of Zion, which *is* the city of Dauid.

6 And Dauid ſayd, Whoſoeuer ſmiteth the Iebuſites firſt ſhall be† chiefe, and captaine. So Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah went firſt vp, and was chiefe.

†Heb, head.

7 And Dauid dwelt in the caſtel: therefore they called† it the City of Dauid.

†That is, Zion. 2.Sam. 5.7.

8 And hee built the city round about, euen from Millo round about: and Ioab† repaired the reſt of the City.

†Heb, reuiued.

9 So Dauid† waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hoſtes *was* with him.

†Heb. went in going and increaſing.

10 ¶*Theſe alſo *are* the chiefe of the mighty men, whom Dauid had, who

*2.Sam.23 8.

‖ Or, held strongly with him.

‖ ſtrengthened themſelues with him in his kingdome, *and* with all Iſrael, to make him king according to the word of the LORD, concerning Iſrael.

11 And this *is* the number of the mightie men, whom Dauid *had*: Iaſhobeam ‖ an Hachmonite, the chiefe of the captaines: hee lift vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, ſlaine *by him* at one time.

‖ Or ſonne of Hachmoni.

12 And after him *was* Eleazar the ſonne of Dodo the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with Dauid at ‖ Paſdammim; and there the Philiſtines were gat hered together to battell, where was a parcell of ground full of barley, and the people fled from before the Philiſtines.

‖ Or, Ephes-dammim 1. Sam 17.1.

14 And they ‖ ſet themſelues in the middeſt of that parcell, and deliuered it, and ſlue the* Philiſtines, and the LORD ſaued them by a great ‖ deliuerance.

‖ Or, ſtood.

* 2. Sam. 23. 13.

‖ Or, ſaluation.

15 ¶ Now ‖ three of the thirty captaines, went downe to the rocke of Dauid, into the caue of Adullam, and the hoſt of the Philiſtines encamped in the valley of Rephaim.

‖ Or, three captaines ouer the thirtie.

16 And Dauid *was* then in the hold, and the Philiſtines garriſon *was* then at Bethlehem.

17 And Dauid longed and ſaid, Oh that one would giue mee drinke of the water of the well of Bethlehem, that *is* at the gate.

18 And the three brake through the hoſt of the Philiſtines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that *was* by the gate, and tooke *it* and brought *it* to Dauid. But Dauid would not drinke of it, but powred it out to the LORD,

19 And ſaid, My God forbid it me, that I ſhould doe this thing. Shall I drinke the blood of theſe men, † that haue put their liues in ieopardy? for with *the ieopardie of* their liues, they brought it: therefore hee would not drinke it. Theſe things did theſe three mightieſt.

† Heb with their liues.

20 ¶ And Abiſhai the brother of Ioab, he was chiefe of the three. For lifting vp his ſpeare againſt three hundred, he ſlew *them*, and had a name among the three.

21 *Of the three, he was more honourable then the two, for he was their captaine, howbeit, he attained not to the *firſt* three.

* 2 Sam. 23. 19. &c.

22 Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, the ſonne of a valiant man of Kabzeel, † who had done many actes, he ſlue two Lion-like men of Moab, alſo he went downe and ſlue a Lion in a pit in a ſnowy day.

† Heb, great of deedes.

23 And he ſlue an Egyptian, † a man of great ſtature, fiue cubites high, and in the Egyptians hand *was* a ſpeare like a weauers beame: and hee went downe to him with a ſtaffe, and pluckt the ſpeare out of the Egyptians hand, & ſlue him with his own ſpeare.

† Heb, a man of meaſure.

24 Theſe things did Benaiah the ſonne of Iehoiada, and had the name among the three mighties.

25 Behold hee was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the *firſt* three and Dauid ſet him ouer his guard.

26 ¶ Alſo the valiant men of the armies *were* Aſahel the brother of Ioab, Elhanan the ſonne of Dodo of Bethlehem.

27 Shammoth the ‖ Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

‖ Or, Hararite. 2. ſam. 23. 25.

28 Ira the ſonne of Ikkeſh the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Huſhathite, Ilai the Ahohite,

30 Maharai the Netophathite, Heled the ſonne of Baanah the Netophathite.

31 Ithai the ſonne of Ribai of Gibeah, *that pertained* to the children of Beniamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brookes of Gaaſh, Abiel the Arbathite.

33 Azmaueth the Baharumite, Eliahba the Shaalbonite,

34 The ſonnes of Haſhem the Gizonite: Ionathan the ſonne of Shageth the Hararite.

35 Ahiham the ſonne of Sacar the Hararite, Eliphal the ſonne of Vr,

36 Hepher the Mecherathite, Ahijah the Pelonite,

37 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai the ſonne of Ezbai,

38 Ioel the brother of Nathan Mibhar the ‖ ſonne of Haggeri,

‖ Or, the Haggerite,

39 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the Berothite, the armour bearer of Ioab the ſonne of Zeruiah,

40 Ira the Ithrite Gareb the Ithrite,

41 Vriah the Hittite, Zabad the ſonne of Ahlai,

42 Adina the ſonne of Shiza the Reubenite, a captaine of the Reubenites, and thirtie with him,

43 Hanan the ſonne of Maacah, and Ioſhaphat the Mithnite,

44 Vzzia the Aſhterathite, Shama and Iehiel the ſonnes of Hothan the Aroerite,

45 Iediael the ‖ ſonne of Zimri, and Ioha his brother, the Tizite.

‖ Or, Zimrite.

46 Eliel the Mahauite, and Ieribai, and Ioſhauiah the ſonnes of Elnaan, and Ithmah the Moabite,

47 Eliel,

47 Eliel, and Obed, and Iasiel the Mesobaite.

CHAP. XII.

1 The companies that came to Dauid at Ziklag. 23 *The armies that came to him at Hebron.*

NOw *these are they* that came to Dauid to Ziklag † while he yet kept himselfe close, because of Saul the sonne of Kish: and they *were* among the mightie men, helpers of the warre.

2 They were armed with bowes, and could vse both the right hand and the left, in *hurling* stones, and *shooting* arrows out of a bow, *euen* of Sauls brethren of Beniamin.

3 The chiefe *was* Ahiezer, then Ioash the sonnes of ‖ Shemaah the Gibeathite, and Ieziel, and Pelet, the sonnes of Azmaueth and Berachah, and Iehu the Antothite,

4 And Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mightie man among the thirtie, and ouer the thirtie, and Ieremiah, and Iahaziel, and Iohanan, and Iosabad the Gederathite,

5 Eleuzai, and Ierimoth, and Bealiath, and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the Haruphite.

6 Elkanah, and Iesiah, and Azariel, and Ioezer, and Iashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Ioelah, and Zebadiah the sonnes of Ieroam of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselues vnto Dauid, into the hold to the wildernesse, men of might, & men † of warre fit for the battell, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces *were* like the faces of Lyons, and were † as swift as the Roes vpon the mountaines:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third.

10 Mashmannah the fourth, Ieremiah the fift.

11 Atthai the sixt, Eliel the seuenth.

12 Iohanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Ieremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleuenth.

14 These *were* of the sonnes of Gad, captaines of the host: ‖ one of the least was ouer an hundred, and the greatest ouer a thousand.

15 These *are* they that went ouer Iorden in the first moneth, when it had † ouerflowen all his * bankes, and they put to flight all them of the valleyes, *both* toward the East, and toward the West.

16 And there came of the children of Beniamin, and Iudah, to the hold vnto Dauid.

17 And Dauid went out † to meet them, and answered and said vnto them: If ye be come peaceably vnto me to helpe me, mine heart shall † be knit vnto you: but if ye bee come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ‖ wrong in mine hands: the God of our fathers looke thereon, and rebuke *it*.

18 Then † the spirit came vpon Amasai, *who was* chiefe of the captaines, *and he said*, Thine *are we*, Dauid, and on thy side, thou sonne of Iesse: Peace peace be vnto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then Dauid receiued them, and made them captaines of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to Dauid, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battel, but they helped them not. For the lords of the Philistines, vpon aduisement, sent him away, saying, * He will fall to his master Saul, † to *the ieopardy of* our heads.

20 As hee went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Iozabad, and Iediel, and Michael, and Iozabad, and Elihu, and Zilthai, captaines of the thousands that *were* of Manasseh.

21 And they helped Dauid ‖ against the band *of the rouers*: for they *were* all mightie men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at *that* time day by day, there came to Dauid to helpe him, vntill it was a great hoste, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ‖ bands, *that* were ready armed to the war, and came to Dauid to Hebron, to turne the kingdome of Saul to him, according to the word of the LORD.

24 The children of Iudah that bare shield, and speare, *were* sixe thousand, and eight hundred, ready ‖ armed to the warre.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the warre, seuen thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Leui, foure thousand and sixe hundred.

27 And Iehoiada was the leader of the Aaronites, & with him *were* three thousand, and seuen hundred.

28 And Zadok a yong man mighty of valour, and of his fathers house twenty and two captaines.

29 And of the children of Beniamin the † kinred of Saul three thousand: for hitherto † the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim, twentie thousand, and eight hundred, mighty

* 1. Sam. 27. 1.
† Heb. being yet shut vp.
‖ Or, Hasmaa
† Heb. of the host.
† Heb. as the Roes vpon the mountaines to make haste.
‖ Or, one that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand
† Heb. filled ouer.
* Iosh. 3. 15.
† Heb. before them.
† Heb. be one
‖ Or, violence.
† Heb. the spirit clothed Amasai.
* 1. Sam. 29 4.
† Heb on our heads.
‖ Or, with a band.
‖ Or, captaines or, men. Heb. heads.
‖ Or, prepared.
† Heb. brethren
† Heb a multitude of them.

men of valour, † famous throughout the houſe of their fathers.

31 And of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, eighteene thouſand, which were expreſſed by name, to come and make Dauid king.

32 And of the children of Iſſachar, which were men that had vnderſtanding of the times, to know what Iſrael ought to doe: the heads of them were two hundred, and all their brethren were at their commandement.

33 Of Zebulun, ſuch as went foorth to battell, || expert in warre, with all inſtruments of warre, fiftie thouſand, which could || keepe ranke: They *were* † not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thouſand captaines, and with them, with ſhield and ſpeare, thirtie and ſeuen thouſand.

35 And of the Danites, expert in warre, twentie and eight thouſand, & ſixe hundred

36 And of Aſher, ſuch as went foorth to battell, || expert in warre, fourty thouſand.

37 And on the other ſide of Iordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the halfe tribe of Manaſſeh, with all maner of inſtruments of warre for the battell, an hundred and twentie thouſand.

38 All theſe men of warre, that could keepe ranke, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make Dauid King ouer all Iſrael: and all the reſt alſo of Iſrael, *were* of one heart to make Dauid King.

39 And there they were with Dauid three dayes, eating and drinking: for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreouer, they that were nigh them, euen vnto Iſſachar, and Zebulun, & Naphtali brought bread on aſſes, and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, *and* || meate, meale, cakes of figs, and bunches of raiſins, and wine, and oyle, and oxen, and ſheepe abundantly, for there *was* ioy in Iſrael.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Dauid ſitteth the Arke with great ſolemnitie from Kiriath-iearim. 9 Vzza being ſmitten, the Arke is left at the houſe of Obed-Edam.

AND Dauid conſulted with the captaines of thouſands, and hundreds, *and* with euery leader.

2 And Dauid ſaid vnto all the Congregation of Iſrael, If it ſeeme good vnto you, and that it *bee* of the LORD our God, † let vs ſend abroad vnto our brethren euery where, that are left in all the land of Iſrael, and with them alſo to the Prieſts and Leuites which *are* in † their cities *and* ſuburbs, that they may gather themſelues vnto vs.

3 And let vs † bring againe the Arke of our God to vs: for we enquired not at it in the dayes of Saul.

4 And all the Congregation ſaid, that they would doe ſo: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So * Dauid gathered all Iſrael together, from Shihor of Egypt, euen vnto the entring of Hemath, to bring the Arke of God from Kiriath-iearim.

6 And Dauid went vp, and all Iſrael to * Baalah, that is, to Kiriath-iearim, which *belonged* to Iudah, to bring vp thence the Arke of God the LORD, that dwelleth betweene the Cherubims, whoſe name is called *on it*.

7 And they † caried the Arke of God in a new cart, out of the houſe of Abinadab: and Vzza, and Ahio draue the cart.

8 And Dauid and all Iſrael played before God with all *their* might, & with † ſinging, and with harps, and with pſalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came vnto the threſhing floore of || Chidon, Vzza put foorth his hand to hold the Arke, for the oxen || ſtumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Vzza, and he ſmote him, becauſe he put his hand to the * Arke: and there he died before God.

11 And Dauid was diſpleaſed, becauſe the LORD had made a breach vpon Vzza; wherfore that place is called † Perez-Vzza to this day.

12 And Dauid was afraid of God that day, ſaying, How ſhall I bring the Arke of God home to me?

13 So Dauid † brought not the Arke home to himſelfe to the citie of Dauid, but caried it aſide into the houſe of Obed-Edom the Gittite.

14 And the Arke of God remained with the family of Obed-Edom in his houſe three moneths. And the LORD bleſſed * the houſe of Obed-Edom and all that hee had.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Hirams kindneſſe to Dauid. 2 Dauids felicitie in people, wiues and children. 8 His two victories againſt the Philiſtims.

NOw * Hiram king of Tyre ſent meſſengers to Dauid, and timber of Cedars, with maſons, and carpenters to build him an houſe.

2 And Dauid perceiued that the LORD had

† *Heb. men of names.*

|| *Or, rangers of battell, or ranged in battell.*

|| *Or, ſet the battell in aray.*

† *Heb. with vnus a heart and a heart.*

|| *Or, keeping their ranke.*

|| *Or, vittaile of meale.*

† *Heb let vs breake foorth and ſend*

† *Hebr. in the cities of their ſuburbs.*

† *Heb. bring about.*

* 1 Sam. 7. 1. 2. ſam. 6. 2.

* Ioſh. 16. 9

† *Heb. made the Arke to ride.*

† *Heb ſongs.*

|| *Called Nathan, 2 Sam. 6. 6.*

|| *Or, ſtookes*

* Num. 4. 15.

† *Heb breach of Vzza.*

† *Heb, tranſported.*

* As Chap. 26. 5. a

* 2. Sam. 5. 11. &c.

had confirmed him king ouer Israel, for his kingdome was lift vp on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And Dauid tooke † moe wiues at Ierusalem: and Dauid begate moe sonnes and daughters.

4 Now these *are* the names of *his* children which he had in Ierusalem; Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan, and Solomon,

5 And Ibhar, and Elishua, and Elpalet,

6 And Noga, and Nepheg, and Iaphia,

7 And Elishama, and ‖ Beeliada, and Elpalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that * Dauid was anointed king ouer all Israel, all the Philistines went vp to seeke Dauid: and Dauid heard *of it*, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselues in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And Dauid enquired of God, saying, Shall I goe vp against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliuer them into mine hand? And the LORD said vnto him, Goe vp for I will deliuer them into thine hand.

11 So they came vp to Baal-Perazim, and Dauid smote them there. Then Dauid sayd, God hath broken in vpon mine enemies by mine hand, like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place, † Baal-Perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, Dauid gaue a commandement, and they were burnt with fire.

13 And the Philistines yet againe spread themselues abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore Dauid enquired againe of God, and God sayd vnto him, Goe not vp after them, turne away from them, * and come vpon them ouer against the mulbery trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt heare a sound of going in the tops of the mulbery trees, *that* then thou shalt goe out to battell: for God is gone forth before thee, to smite the hoste of the Philistines.

16 Dauid therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the hoste of the Philistines from Gibeon euen to Gazer.

17 And the fame of Dauid went out into all lands, and the LORD brought the feare of him vpon all nations.

CHAP. XV.

1 *Dauid hauing prepared a place for the Arke ordereth the Priests and Leuites to bring it from Obed-Edom.* 25 *He performeth the solemnitie thereof with great ioy.* 29 *Michal despiseth him.*

AND *Dauid* made him houses in the citie of Dauid, and prepared a place for the Arke of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then Dauid said, † None ought to carie the * Arke of God, but the Leuites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carie the Arke of God, and to minister vnto him for euer.

3 And Dauid gathered all Israel together to Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke of the LORD vnto his place, which hee had prepared for it.

4 And Dauid assembled the children of Aaron, and the Leuites.

5 Of the sonnes of Kohath: Vriel the chiefe, and his ‖ brethren an hundred and twentie.

6 Of the sonnes of Merari: Asaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred and twentie.

7 Of the sonnes of Gershom: Ioel the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and thirtie.

8 Of the sonnes of Elizaphan: Shemaiah the chiefe, and his brethren two hundred.

9 Of the sonnes of Hebron: Eliel the chiefe, and his brethren fourescore.

10 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Amminadab the chiefe, and his brethren an hundred and twelue.

11 And Dauid called for Zadok and Abiathar the Priests, and for the Leuites, for Vriel, Asaiah and Ioel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab,

12 And said vnto them, Ye *are* the chiefe of the fathers of the Leuites: sanctifie your selues *both* yee and your brethren, that you may bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel, vnto *the place that* I haue prepared for it.

13 For because ye *didit* not at the first, the LORD our God made a breach vpon vs, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the Priests and the Leuites sanctified themselues to bring vp the Arke of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Leuites bare the Arke of God vpon their shoulders, with the staues thereon, as * Moses commanded, according to the word of the LORD.

16 And Dauid spake to the chiefe of the Leuites, to appoint their brethren *to bee* the singers with instruments of musicke, psalteries, and harpes, and cymbals, sounding, by lifting vp the voyce with ioy.

17 So

† Heb. yet.

‖ Or, Eliada, 2. Sam. 5. 16.

* 2. Sam. 5. 17.

† Heb. that is a place of breaches.

* 2. Sam. 5. 23.

† Heb. It is not to carie the Arke of God but for the Leuites.

* Num. 4. 2, 15.

‖ Or, kinsemen

* Exod. 25. 14.

17 So the Leuites appointed *Heman the ſonne of Ioel: and of his brethren, *Aſaph the ſonne of Berechiah: and of the ſonnes of Merari their brethren, *Ethan the ſonne of Kushaiah.

18 And with them their brethren of the ſecond degree, Zachariah, Ben, and Iaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaſiah, and Mattithiah, and Eliphaleh, and Mikniah, and Obed-Edom, and Iehiel the Porters.

19 So the ſingers; Heman, Aſaph, and Ethan, were *appointed* to ſound with cymbals of braſſe.

20 And Zachariah, and Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Vnni, and Eliab, and Maaſiah, and Benaiah, with Pſalteries on Alamoth.

21 And Mattithiah, and Eliphaleth, and Mikniah, & Obed-Edom, & Ieiel, & Azzaziah, with harps on the ‖Sheminith to excel.

22 And Chenaniah chiefe of the Leuites ‖ *was* for † ſong: he inſtructed about the ſong, becauſe he was skilfull.

23 And Berechiah, and Elkanah *were* doore-keepers for the Arke.

24 And Shebaniah, and Iehoſhaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amaſai, and Zachariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer the Prieſts, did blow with the trumpets before the Arke of God: and Obed-Edom, and Iehiah *were* doore keepers for the Arke.

25 ¶ So *Dauid and the Elders of Iſrael, and the captaines ouer thouſands, went to bring vp the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, out of the houſe of Obed-Edom with ioy.

26 And it came to paſſe when God helped the Leuites that bare the Arke of the couenant of the LORD, that they offered ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes.

27 And Dauid was clothed with a robe of fine linnen, and all the Leuites that bare the Arke, and the ſingers, and Chenaniah the maſter of the ‖ ſong, with the ſingers. Dauid alſo *had* vpō him, an Ephod of linnē.

28 Thus all Iſrael brought vp the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD with ſhouting, and with ſound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noiſe with Pſalteries and harpes.

29 ¶ And it came to paſſe *as* the Arke of the couenant of the LORD came to the citie of Dauid, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window, ſaw king Dauid dauncing and playing: and ſhe deſpiſed him in her heart.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Dauids feſtiuall ſacrifice. 4 He ordereth a Quire to ſing Thankeſgiuing. 7 The Pſalme of thankeſgiuing. 37 He appointeth Miniſters, Porters, Prieſts and Muſitians, to attend continually on the Arke.

SO *they brought the Arke of God, and ſet it in the middeſt of the tent that Dauid had pitched for it: and they offered burnt ſacrifices, and peace offerings before God.

2 And when Dauid had made an ende of offering the burnt offerings, and the peace offerings, he bleſſed the people in the name of the LORD.

3 And hee dealt to euery one of Iſrael, both man and woman, to euery one a loafe of bread, and a good piece of fleſh, and a flagon *of wine*.

4 ¶ And he appointed *certaine* of the Leuites to miniſter before ỹ Arke of the LORD and to record, and to thanke and prayſe the LORD God of Iſrael,

5 Aſaph the chiefe, and next to him Zachariah, Ieiel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliab, and Benaiah, and Obed-Edom: and Ieiel † with Pſalteries and with harpes: but Aſaph made a ſound with cymbals.

6 Benaiah alſo and Iahaziel the Prieſts with trumpets continually before the Arke of the couenant of God.

7 ¶ Then on that day, Dauid deliuered firſt *this Pſalme* to thanke the LORD, into the hand of Aſaph and his brethren.

8 *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, call vpon his name, make knowen his deedes among the people.

9 Sing vnto him, ſing Pſalmes vnto him, talke you of all his wonderous workes.

10 Glory yee in his holy Name, let the heart of them reioyce that ſeeke the LORD.

11 Seeke the LORD, and his ſtrength, ſeeke his face continually.

12 Remember his marueilous workes that hee hath done, his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

13 O yee ſeede of Iſrael his ſeruant, yee children of Iacob his choſen ones.

14 He *is* the LORD our God, his iudgements *are* in all the earth.

15 Be yee mindfull alwayes of his couenant: the word *which* hee commanded to a thouſand generations:

16 *Euen of the* * *Couenant* which he made with Abraham, & of his oath vnto Iſaac:

17 And hath confirmed the ſame to Iacob

* Chap. 6. 33
* Vers. 39.
* Vers. 44.

‖ *Or, on the eight to ouerſee.*
‖ *Or, was for the carriage: hee inſtructed about the carriage.*
† *Heb lifting vp.*

* 2. Sam. 6. 12, 13, &c.

‖ *Or, carriage.*

* 2 Sam. 6, 17

† *Heb. with inſtruments of Pſalteries and Harpes.*

* Pſal. 105. 1

* Gen. 17. 2. and 26, 3 & 28. 13.

Iacob for a law, and to Israel for an euerlasting Couenant,

18 Saying, vnto thee wil I giue the land of Canaan, the † lot of your inheritance.

19 When ye were but † few, *euen a few, and strangers in it:

20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from *one* kingdome to another people:

21 He suffred no man to do them wrong: yea, he *reproued Kings for their sakes,

22 *Saying*, *Touch not mine anoynted, and doe my Prophets no harme.

23 * Sing vnto the LORD all the earth: shew forth from day to day his saluation.

24 Declare his glory among the heathen: his maruilous workes among all nations.

25 For great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also *is* to be feared aboue all gods.

26 For all the gods * of the people *are* idols: but the LORD made the heauens.

27 Glory & honour *are* in his presence: strength and gladnesse *are* in his place.

28 Giue vnto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people: giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

29 Giue vnto the LORD the glory *due* vnto his Name: bring an offering, and come before him, worship the LORD in the beautie of holinesse.

30 Feare before him all the earth: the world also shall bee stable, that it bee not mooued.

31 Let the heauens be glad, and let the earth reioyce: and let men say among the Nations, The LORD reigneth.

32 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: let the fields reioyce, and all that *is* therein.

33 Then shal the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he commeth to iudge the earth.

34 * O giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy endureth for euer.

35 And say ye, Saue vs, O God of our saluation, and gather vs together, and deliuer vs from the heathen, that we may giue thankes to thy holy Name, *and* glory in thy praise.

36 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel for euer and euer: and all * the people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the Arke continually, as euery dayes worke required:

38 And Obed-Edom with their brethren, threescore and eight: Obed-Edom also the sonne of Ieduthun, and Hosah to be porters:

39 And Zadok the Priest, and his brethren the Priestes, before the Tabernacle of the LORD, in the high place that *was* at Gibeon,

40 To offer burnt offerings vnto the LORD, vpon the Altar of the burnt offering continually † morning and euening, and *to doe* according to all that is written in the Law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel:

41 And with them Heman and Ieduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to giue thankes to the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

42 And with them Heman and Ieduthun with trumpets and cymbals, for those that should make a sound, and with Musicall instruments of God: and the sonnes of Ieduthun were † Porters.

43 And all the people departed euery man to his house, and Dauid returned to blesse his house.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *Nathan first approuing the purpose of Dauid, to build God an house:* 3 *After by the word of God forbiddeth him.* 11 *Hee promiseth him blessings and benefits in his seed.* 16 *Dauids prayer and thankesgiuing.*

NOw * it came to passe, as Dauid sate in his house, that Dauid said to Nathan the Prophet, Loe, I dwell in an house of Cedars, but the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD *remaineth* vnder curtaines.

2 Then Nathan said vnto Dauid, Doe all that is in thine heart, for God *is* with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to passe the same night that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell Dauid my seruant, Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in.

5 For I haue not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought vp Israel, vnto this day, but † haue gone from tent to tent, and from one Tabernacle *to another*.

6 Wheresoeuer I haue walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the Iudges of Israel (whom I commanded to feed my people) saying, Why haue ye not built me an house of Cedars?

7 Now

† *Hebr. The cord.* ‡ *Hebr. men of number.* *Gen. 34. 30.

*Gen. 12. 17. and 20. 3. *Psal. 105. 15. *Psal. 96. 1.

*Leuit. 19. 4.

*Psal. 107. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

*Deut. 27. 15.

† *Hebr. in the morning, and in the euening.*

† *Hebr. for the gate.*

† *Hebr. haue been.*

*2. Sam. 7. 1, &c.

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say vnto my seruant Dauid, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I tooke thee from the *Sheep*-coat, *euen* † from following the sheepe, that thou shouldest be ruler ouer my people Israel:

† *Hebr. from after.*

8 And I haue bene with thee whithersoeuer thou hast walked, and haue cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and haue made thee a name, like the name of the great men that *are* in the earth.

9 Also I will ordeine a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moued no more: neither shall the children of wickednes waste them any more (as at the beginning,

10 And since the time that I commanded Iudges *to be* ouer my people Israel.) Moreouer, I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore, I tell thee, that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to passe, when thy dayes be expired, that thou must goe *to be* with thy fathers, that I will raise vp thy seed after thee, which shalbe of thy sonnes, and I will establish his kingdome.

12 Hee shall build mee an house, and I will stablish his throne for euer.

*2. King 9. 14.

13 I* will be his father, and he shall be my sonne, and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I tooke it from *him* that was before thee.

14 But I will settle him in mine house, and in my kingdome for euer, & his throne shalbe established for euermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speake vnto Dauid.

16 ¶ And Dauid the King came, and sate before the LORD, and said, Who *am* I O LORD God, and what *is* mine house that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast *also* spoken of thy seruants house, for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can Dauid *speake* more to thee for the honour of thy seruant? for thou knowest thy seruant.

19 O LORD, for thy seruants sake, and according to thine owne heart, hast thou done all this greatnesse, in making knowen all these † great things.

† *Hebr. greatnesses.*

20 O LORD, *there is* none like thee, neither *is there* any God besides thee, according to all that wee haue heard with our eares.

21 And what one nation in the earth *is* like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeeme *to bee* his owne people, to make thee a name of greatnesse and terribleness, by driuing out Nations from before thy people whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine owne people for euer, and thou LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therfore now LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy seruant, and concerning his house, be established for euer, and doe as thou hast said.

24 Let it euen bee established, that thy Name may be magnified for euer, saying, The LORD of hosts *is* the God of Israel, *euen* a God to Israel: & let the house of Dauid thy seruant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, † haste told thy seruant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy seruant hath found *in his heart* to pray before thee.

† *Hebr. hast reuealed the eare of thy seruant.*

26 And now, LORD (thou art God, and hast promised this goodnesse vnto thy seruant.)

27 Now therefore ‖ let it please thee to blesse the house of thy seruant, that it may be before thee for euer: for thou blessest, O LORD, and it *shall be* blessed for euer.

‖ *Or, it hath pleased thee.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Dauid subdueth the Philistines and the Moabites. 3 He smiteth Hadadezer and the Syrians. 9 Tou sendeth Hadoram with presents to blesse Dauid. 11 The presents and the spoile, Dauid dedicateth to God. 13 He putteth garisons in Edom. 14 Dauids officers.

NOw after this, * it came to passe, that Dauid smote the Philistines and subdued them, and tooke Gath, & her townes, out of the hand of the Philistines.

* *2. Sam. 8. 1. &c.*

2 And he smote Moab, & the Moabites became Dauids seruants, *and* brought gifts.

3 ¶ And Dauid smote ‖ Hadarezer king of Zobah vnto Hamath, as he went to stablish his dominion by the riuer Euphrates.

‖ *Or, Hadadezer in Sam.*

4 And Dauid tooke from him a thousand charets, and seuen thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: Dauid also houghed all the charet *horses*, but reserued of them an hundred charets.

5 And when the Syrians of † Damascus came to helpe Hadarezer king of Zobah, Dauid slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

† *Hebr. Darmesek.*

6 Then Dauid put *garisons* in Syria Damascus, and the Syrians became Dauids seruants,

seruants, and brought giftes. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid, whithersoeuer he went.

7 And Dauid tooke the shields of gold that were on the seruants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Ierusalem.

8 Likewise from ‖ Tibhath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought Dauid very much brasse, wherewith * Solomon made the brasen Sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brasse.

9 ¶ Now when ‖ Tou king of Hamath heard how Dauid had smitten all the hoste of Hadarezer king of Zobah:

10 Hee sent ‖ Hadoram his son to king Dauid, ‖ to enquire of his welfare, and to † congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him (for Hadarezer † had warre with Tou) and *with him* all manner of vessels of gold and siluer, and brasse.

11 ¶ Them also king Dauid dedicated vnto the LORD, with the siluer and the gold that he brought from all *these* nations: from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreouer, Abishai the sonne of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt, eighteene thousand.

13 ¶ And hee put garisons in Edom, and all the Edomites became Dauids seruants. Thus the LORD preserued Dauid whithersoeuer he went.

14 ¶ So Dauid reigned ouer all Israel, and executed iudgment and iustice among all his people.

15 And Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah *was* ouer the hoste, and Iehoshaphat the sonne of Ahilud, ‖ Recorder.

16 And Zadok the sonne of Ahitub, and ‖ Abimelech the sonne of Abiathar, *were* the Priests, and ‖ Shausha *was* Scribe.

17 And Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada *was* ouer the Cherethites, and the Pelethites: and the sons of Dauid *were* † chiefe about the king.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Dauids messengers sent to comfort Hanun the sonne of Nahash, are villanously intreated. 6 The Ammonites strengthened by the Syrians, are ouercome by Ioab and Abishai. 16 Shophach making a new supplie of the Syrians is slaine by Dauid.

NOw * it came to passe after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his sonne reigned in his stead.

2 And Dauid said, I will shew kindnes vnto Hanun the sonne of Nahash, because his father shewed kindnes to me. And Dauid sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the seruants of Dauid came into the land of the children of Ammon, to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the Princes of the children of Ammon sayd to Hanun, † Thinkest thou that Dauid doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters vnto thee? Are not his seruants come vnto thee for to search, and to ouerthrow, and to spie out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun tooke Dauids seruants, and shaued them, and cut off their garments in the middest, hard by their buttockes, and sent them away.

5 Then there went certaine, and told Dauid, how the men were serued, and he sent to meet them (for the men were greatly ashamed) and the King said, Tary at Iericho vntill your beards be growen, *and* then returne.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselues † odious to Dauid; Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of siluer, to hire them charets and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria Maachah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand charets, and the king of Maachah and his people, who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselues together from their cities, and came to battell.

8 And when Dauid heard *of it*, hee sent Ioab, and all *the* hoste of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battell in aray before the gate of the citie, and the kings that were come, *were* by themselues in the field.

10 Now when Ioab saw that † the battell was set against him, before and behind: hee chose out of all the ‖ choice of Israel, and put them in aray against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people hee deliuered vnto the hand of † Abishai his brother, and they set themselues in aray against the children of Ammon.

12 And hee said, If the Syrians bee too strong for me, then thou shalt helpe mee: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will helpe thee.

13 Bee of good courage, and let vs behaue our selues valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the LORD doe that *which is* good in his sight.

14 So

‖ *Called in the booke of Sam. Ira and Iethri.*
* *1. King 7. 23. and 2. chron 4. 15.*
‖ *Or, Toi, 2. Sam. 8. 9.*
‖ *Or, Ioram, 2. Sam. 8. 10.*
‖ *Or, to salute*
† *Heb. to blesse*
† *Heb. was the man of warres.*
‖ *Or, Remembrancer.*
‖ *Called Ahimelech in Sam.*
‖ *Called Saraia in Sam. and Sisa, 1. Kyng. 4. 2.*
† *Heb. at the hand of the king.*
* *2. Sam. 10. vers. 1, &c.*
† *Heb. In thine eyes doth Dauid, &c.*
† *Heb. to stink.*
† *Heb the face of the battel was.*
‖ *Or, young men.*
† *Heb. Abishai.*

14 So Ioab & the people that *were* with him, drew nigh before the Syrians, vnto the battell; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fledde, they likewise fledde before Abishai his brother, and entred into the citie. Then Ioab came to Ierusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians sawe that they were put to the worse before Israel, they sent messengers, and drew foorth the Syrians, that *were* beyond the ‖ Riuer: and ‖ Shophach the captaine of the host of Hadarezer, *went* before them.

‖ That is, Euphrates.
‖ Or, Shobach, 2. sam. 10. 16

17 And it was told Dauid, and he gathered all Israel, and passed ouer Iordane, and came vpon them, and set *the battell* in aray against them: so when Dauid had put the battell in aray against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fledde before Israel, and Dauid slew of the Syrians seuen thousand men, *which fought* in charets, and fourty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captaine of the hoste,

19 And when the seruants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with Dauid, and became his seruants: neither would the Syrians helpe the children of Ammon any more.

CHAP. XX.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Ioab, spoiled by Dauid, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three gyants are slaine in three seuerall ouerthrowes of the Philistines.

*2. Sam. 11. 1. †Heb. at the returne of the yeere.

AND * it came to passe, that † after the yeere was expired, at the time that Kings goe out *to battell*, Ioab led forth the power of the armie, and wasted the countrey of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbath (but Dauid taried at Ierusalem,) and Ioab smote Rabbath, and destroyed it.

*2. Sam. 12. 26. †Hebr. the weight of.

2 And Dauid * tooke the crowne of *their king* from off his head, and found it † to weigh a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it, and it was set vpon Dauids head; and he brought also exceeding much spoile out of the citie.

3 And hee brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut them with sawes and with harrowes of yron, and with axes: euen so dealt Dauid with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And Dauid and all the people returned to Ierusalem.

*2. Sam. 21. 18. ‖ Or, continued. Heb. stoode. ‖ Or, Geb.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, * that there ‖ arose warre at ‖ Gezer with the Philistines, at which time Sibbechai the Hushathite, slew Sippai that was of the children of ‖ the gyant: and they were subdued.

‖ Or, Raphu.

5 And there was warre againe with the Philistines, and Elhanan the son of ‖ Iair, slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear-staffe was like a weauers beame.

‖ Called also Iaare-oregim, 2. sam. 21. 19

6 And yet againe * there was warre at Gath, where was a man † of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were* foure and twentie, sixe *on each hand*, and sixe *on each foote*. And he also was † the sonne of the gyant.

*2. Sam. 21. 20. †Heb. a man of measure.

7 But when hee ‖ defied Israel, Ionathan the sonne of ‖ Shimea, Dauids brother, slew him.

†Heb. borne to the giant, or Raphah. ‖ Or, reproched. ‖ Called Shammah, 1. Sam. 16. 9.

8 These were borne vnto the gyant in Gath, and they fell by the hand of Dauid, and by the hand of his seruants.

CHAP XXI.

1 Dauid tempted by Satan, stirreth Ioab to number the people. 5 The number of the people being brought, Dauid repenteth of it. 9 Dauid hauing three plagues propounded by Gad, chuseth the pestilence. 14 After the death of seuenty thousand, Dauid by repentance preuenteth the destruction of Ierusalem. 18 Dauid, by Gads direction, purchaseth Ornans threshing floore, where hauing built an Altar, God giueth a signe of his fauour by fire: and stayeth the plague. 28 Dauid sacrificeth there, being restrained from Gibeon by feare of the Angel.

AND * Satan stood vp against Israel, & prouoked Dauid to number Israel.

*2. Sam. 24. 1, &c.

2 And Dauid said to Ioab, and to the rulers of the people, Goe, number Israel from Beer-sheba euen to Dan: and bring the number of them to mee, that I may know *it*.

3 And Ioab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many moe as they be: but, my lord the King, are they not all my lords seruants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespasse to Israel?

4 Neuertheless, the kings word preuailed against Ioab: wherfore Ioab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Ierusalem.

5 ¶ And Ioab gaue the summe of the number of the people vnto Dauid: and all they of Israel were a thousand thousand, and an hundred thousand men that drew sworde: and Iudah was foure hundred threescore and tenne thousand men, that drew sword.

6 But Leui and Beniamin counted hee not among them: for the Kings word was abominable to Ioab.

†Heb. And it was euil in the eyes of the LORD concerning this thing.

7 † And God was displeased with this thing, therefore he smote Israel.

8 And

8 And Dauid said vnto God, * I haue sinned greatly, because I haue done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, doe away the iniquitie of thy seruant, for I haue done very foolishly.

*2.Sam.24.10.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto Gad, Dauids Seer, saying,

10 Goe and tell Dauid, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I † offer thee three things, choose thee one of them, that I may doe *it* vnto thee.

†Hebr. stretch out.

11 So Gad came to Dauid, & said vnto him, Thus saith the LORD, † Choose thee

†Heb. take to thee.

12 Either three yeeres famine, or three moneths to bee destroyed before thy foes (while that the sword of thine enemies ouertaketh *thee*) or else three dayes the sword of the LORD, euen the pestilence in the land, and the Angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore aduise thy selfe, what word I shall bring againe to him that sent me.

13 And Dauid said vnto Gad, I am in a great strait. Let me fall now into the hand of the LORD (for very ‖ great *are* his mercies,) but let mee not fall into the hand of man.

‖Or, many.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence vpon Israel: and there fell of Israel, seuenty thousand men.

15 And God sent an * Angel vnto Ierusalem to destroy it: and as hee was destroying, the LORD beheld, and hee repented him of the euill, and said to the Angel that destroyed, It is ynough, stay now thine hand. And the Angel of the LORD stood by the threshing flore of ‖ Ornan the Iebusite.

*2.Sam.24.16.

‖Or, Araunah, 2.sam. 24.18.

16 And Dauid lift vp his eyes, and saw the Angel of the LORD stand betweene the earth & the heauen, hauing a drawen sword in his hand stretched out ouer Ierusalem. Then Dauid and the Elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackecloth, fell vpon their faces.

17 And Dauid said vnto God, Is it not I *that* commanded the people to bee numbred? euen I it is that haue sinned, and done euill indeede, but as for these sheepe, what haue they done? Let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my fathers house, but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the * Angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to Dauid, that Dauid should goe vp and set vp an Altar vnto the LORD, in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite.

*2.Chro.3.1.

19 And Dauid went vp at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the Name of the LORD.

20 ‖ And Ornan turned backe and saw the Angel, and his foure sonnes with him, hid themselues. Now Ornan was threshing wheate.

‖Or, when Ornan turned backe, and saw the Angel, then he and his foure sons with him, hid themselues.

21 And as Dauid came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw Dauid, and went out of the threshing floore, and bowed himselfe to Dauid with his face to the ground.

22 Then Dauid said to Ornan, † Grant mee the place of *this* threshing floore, that I may build an Altar therein vnto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price, that the plague may bee stayed from the people.

†Heb. giue,

23 And Ornan said vnto Dauid, Take *it* to thee, and let my lord the King doe that which *is* good in his eyes. Loe, I giue *thee* the oxen *also* for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheate for the meate offering, I giue it all.

24 And King Dauid sayd to Ornan; Nay, but I will verely buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So * Dauid gaue to Ornan for the place, sixe hundred shekels of golde by weight.

*2.Sam.24.24.

26 And Dauid built there an Altar vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings, and peace offrings, and called vpon the LORD, and hee answered him from heauen by fire vpon the Altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commaunded the Angel, and hee put vp his sword againe into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time, when Dauid saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing floore of Ornan the Iebusite, then hee sacrificed there.

29 For the Tabernacle of the LORD which Moses made in the wildernesse, and the Altar of the burnt offering *were* at that season, in the high place at * Gibeon:

*Chap.16.39.2.chron.1.3 1.king.3.4.

30 But Dauid could not goe before it to enquire of God; for he was afraid, because of the sword of the Angel of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Dauid foreknowing the place of the Temple, prepareth abundance for the building of it.* 6 *He instructeth Solomon in Gods promises, and his duetie in building the Temple.* 17 *Hee charyeth the Princes to assist his sonne.*

THen Dauid said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this *is* the Altar of

of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And Dauid commaunded to gather together the strangers that *were* in the land of Israel: & he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And Dauid prepared yron in abundance for the nailes for the doores of the gates, and for the ioynings, and brasse in abundance without weight.

4 Also Cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians, and they of Tyre, brought much Cedar wood to Dauid.

Chap.29.1. 5 And Dauid said, Solomon my sonne *is* young and tender, and the house *that is* to be builded for the LORD, *must be* exceeding magnificall, of fame, and of glory throwout all countreys: I will *therefore* now make preparation for it. So Dauid prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then hee called for Solomon his sonne, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And Dauid said to Solomon; My sonne, as for me, it was in my mind to build an house vnto the Name of the LORD my God.

*Chap.28.3 2.sam.7,13. 8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, * Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great warres: thou shalt not build an house vnto my Name, because thou hast shed much blood vpon the earth in my sight.

9 Behold, a sonne shall bee borne to thee, who shall be a man of rest, and I will giue him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be || Solomon, and I will giue peace and quietnesse vnto Israel in his dayes.

|| That is, *peaceable.* 10 He shall build a house for my Name, and he shall be my sonne, and I *will bee* his father, and I will establish the throne of his kingdome ouer Israel for euer.

11 Now my sonne, The LORD bee with thee, and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as hee hath said of thee.

12 Onely the LORD giue thee wisedome and vnderstanding, and giue thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keepe the Law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heede to fulfill the Statutes and Iudgements which the LORD charged Moses with, concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage, dread not, nor be dismayed.

|| *Or, in my pouerty.* 14 Now behold, || in my trouble I haue prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of siluer, and of brasse and yron without * weight: (for it is in abundance) timber also and stone haue I prepared, and thou mayest adde thereto.

*As Vers. 3. 15 Moreouer *there are* workemen with thee in abundance, hewers, and || workers of stone and timber, and all maner of cunning men for euery maner of worke:

|| That is, *Masons and Carpenters.* 16 Of the golde, the siluer, and the brasse, and the yron, *there is* no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ Dauid also cõmanded all ỹ Princes of Israel to helpe Solomon his son, *saying,*

18 *Is* not the LORD your God with you? and hath hee *not* giuen you rest on euery side? for he hath giuẽ the inhabitants of the land into mine hand, & the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your soule to seeke the LORD your God: arise therefore, and build yee the Sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the Name of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Dauid in his olde age maketh Solomon king. 2 The number and distribution of the Leuites. 7 The families of the Gershonites. 12 The sonnes of Kohath. 21 The sonnes of Merari. 24 The office of the Leuites.

*Chap.28,5. SO * when Dauid was olde and full of dayes, he made Solomon his sonne king ouer Israel.

2 ¶ And hee gathered together all the Princes of Israel, with the Priests, and the Leuites.

3 Now the Leuites were numbred from the age of thirty * yeeres and vpward: and their number, by their polles, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

* Num.4.3 4 Of which, twentie and foure thousand *were* || to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD: and sixe thousand *were* Officers and Iudges.

|| *Or, to ouersee.* 5 Moreouer, foure thousand *were* porters, and foure thousand praysed the LORD with the instruments which I made (*sayd Dauid*) to praise *therewith.*

*Exod.6.16. 1.chro.6.1, &c.2.chron. 8.14.and 29 25. 6 And * Dauid diuided them into † courses among the sonnes of Leui, *namely* Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

†*Heb.diuisions.* *Chap.26. 21. 7 ¶ Of the * Gershonites *were* || Laadan, and Shimei.

||*Or, Libni, chap 6.7.* 8 The sonnes of Laadan, the chiefe *was* Iehiel, and Zetham, and Ioel, three.

9 The

9 The sonnes of Shimei: Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chiefe of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sonnes of Shimei were Iahath, ‖ Zina, and Ieush, and Beriah. These foure were the sonnes of Shimei.

11 And Iahath was the chiefe, and Zizah the second: but Ieush and Beriah † had not many sonnes: therfore they were in one reckning, according to their fathers house.

12 ¶ The sonnes of Kohath: Amram, Izhar, Hebron, and Vzziel, foure.

13 The sonnes of * Amram: Aaron and Moses: and * Aaron was separated, that hee should sanctifie the most holy things, hee and his sonnes for euer, to burne incense before the LORD, to minister vnto him, and to blesse in his Name for euer.

14 * Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sonnes were named of the tribe of Leui.

15 The sonnes of Moses were: * Gershom and Eliezer.

16 Of the sonnes of Gershom, Shebuel was the chiefe.

17 And the sonnes of Eliezer were: * Rehabiah ‖ the chiefe. And Eliezer had none other sonnes: but the sonnes of Rehabiah † were very many.

18 Of the sonnes of Izhar, Shelomith the chiefe.

19 Of the sonnes of Hebron, Ieriah the first, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, and Iekamiam the fourth.

20 Of the sonnes of Vzziel: Michah the first, and Iesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sonnes of Merari: Mahli and Mushi. the sonnes of Mahli: Eleazar & Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sonnes but daughters: and their ‖ brethren the sonnes of Kish tooke them.

23 The sonnes of Mushi: Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sonnes of * Leui after the house of their fathers, euen the chiefe of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polles, that did the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD, from the age of * twenty yeeres and vpward.

25 For Dauid said, the LORD God of Israel hath giuen rest vnto his people, ‖ that they may dwell in Ierusalem for euer.

26 And also vnto the Leuites: they shall no more cary the Tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the seruice thereof.

27 For by the last words of Dauid; the Leuites were † numbred from twenty yeeres old, and aboue:

28 Because † their office was to wait on the sonnes of Aaron, for the seruice of the house of the LORD, in the courts, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the worke of the seruice of the house of God:

29 Both for the * Shew-bread, and for the fine flowre for meat offring, and for the vnleauened cakes, and for that which is baked in the ‖ panne, and for that which is fried, and for all maner of measures and size:

30 And to stand euery morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at Euen:

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices vnto the LORD, in the Sabbaths, in the New moones, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commaunded vnto them continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the seruice of the house of the LORD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *The diuisions of the sonnes of Aaron by lot into foure and twentie Orders.* 20 *The Kohathites,* 27 *and the Merarites diuided by lot.*

NOw *these* are the diuisions of the sons of Aaron. * The sonnes of Aaron: Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar.

2 But Nadab and Abihu died * before their father, and had no children: Therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the Priests office.

3 And Dauid distributed them, both Zadok of the sonnes of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sonnes of Ithamar, according to their offices in their seruice.

4 And there were moe chiefe men found of the sonnes of Eleazar, then of the sonnes of Ithamar: and *thus* were they diuided. Among the sonnes of Eleazar there were sixteene chiefe men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they diuided by lot, one sort with another; for the gouernours of the Sanctuary, and gouernours of the house of God, were of the sonnes of Eleazar, and of the sonnes of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the sonne of Nathanael the Scribe, *one* of the Leuites, wrote them before the King and the Princes, and Zadok the Priest, and Ahimelech the sonne of Abiathar, and *before* the chiefe of the fathers

‖ Or, Zizah, verse 11.

† Heb. did not multiply sonnes.

* Exod. 6.20 * Exod. 28. heb. 3.4.

* Exod. 2.22.

* Exod. 18. 3,4.

* Chap. 26. 25.

‖ Or, the first † Heb. were highly multiplied.

‖ Or, kinsemen.

* Num. 10. 24.

* Num. 1.3.

‖ Or, and he dwelleth in Ierusalem, &c.

† Heb. 20 yeere and vpward.

† Heb. their station was as the hand of the sonnes of Aaron.

* Chap. 9. 29. &c. Ieuit. 6.21.

‖ Or, flat plate.

* Leuit. 10. 4.

* Num. 3.4. and 26.60.

fathers of the Priests and Leuites: one †principall houshold being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

†Heb. house of the father.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Iehoiarib: the second to Iedaiah,

8 The thirde to Harim, the fourth to Seorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seuenth to Hakkoz, the eighth to *Abijah,

*Luke 1.5.

11 The ninth to Ieshua, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleuenth to Eliashib, the twelfth to Iakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Ieshebeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bilgah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seuenteenth to Hezir, the eighteenth to Aphses,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Iehezekel,

17 The one and twentieth to Iachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiah, the foure and twentieth to Maaziah.

19 These *were* the orderings of them in their seruice to come into the house of the LORD, according to their maner, vnder Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sonnes of Leui *were* these: of the sonnes of Amram, Shubael: of the sonnes of Shubael, Iedeiah.

21 Concerning Rehabiah, of the sonnes of Rehabiah, the first *was* Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites, Shelomoth: of the sonnes of Shelomoth, Iahath.

23 And the sonnes *of* *Hebron, Ieriah *the first*, Amariah the second, Iahaziel the third, Iekameam the fourth.

*Chap. 23. 19. and 26. 31.

24 Of the sonnes of Vzziel, Michah: of the sonnes of Michah, Shamir.

25 The brother of Michah *was* Isshiah: of the sonnes of Isshiah, Zechariah.

26 The sonnes of Merari *were* Mahli and Mushi: the sonnes of Iaaziah, Beno.

27 ¶ The sonnes of Merari by Iaaziah, Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ibri.

28 Of Mahli *came* Eleazar, who had no sonnes.

29 Concerning Kish: the sonne of Kish was Ierahmeel.

30 The sonnes also of Mushi, Mahli, and Eder, and Ierimoth. These *were* the sonnes of the Leuites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots ouer against their brethren the sonnes of Aaron, in the presence of Dauid the king, & Zadok and Ahimelech, and the chiefe of the fathers of the Priests and Leuites, euen the principall fathers ouer against their yonger brethren.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The number and offices of the Singers.* 8 *Their diuision by lot, into foure and twentie Orders.*

MOreouer Dauid and the captaines of the hoste separated to the seruice of the sonnes of Asaph, and of Heman, and of Ieduthun, who should prophesie with harpes, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workemen, according to their seruice, was:

2 Of the sonnes of Asaph; Zaccur, and Ioseph, and Nethaniah, and ‖ Asarelah, the sonnes of Asaph vnder the hands of Asaph, which prophesied † according to the order of the King.

‖ Otherwise called Iesharelah, verse 14.

† Heb. by the hand of the King.

3 Of Ieduthun: the sonnes of Ieduthun, Gedaliah, and ‖ Zeri, and Ieshaiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ‖ sixe, vnder the handes of their father Ieduthun, who prophesied with a harpe, to giue thanks and to praise the LORD.

‖ Or, Izri, verse 11.

‖ With Shimei mentioned verse 17.

4 Of Heman, the sonnes of Heman, Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ‖ Vzziel, ‖ Shebuel, and Ierimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliatha, Giddalti, and Romamti-Ezer, Ioshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, *and* Mahazioth:

‖ Or, Azarel, ver. 18.

‖ Or, Shubael, verse 20.

5 All these were the sonnes of Heman the kings Seer in the ‖ words of God, to lift vp the horne. And God gaue to Heman fourteene sonnes, and three daughters.

‖ Or, matter.

6 All these were vnder the handes of their father, for song *in* the house of the LORD with cymbals, psalteries and harpes, for the seruice of the house of God, † according to the kings order, to Asaph, Ieduthun, and Heman.

† Heb. by the hands of the King.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the LORD, *euen* all that were cunning, *was* two hundred, fourescore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots ward against *ward*, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholler.

9 Now the first lot came foorth for Asaph to Ioseph, the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sonnes *were* twelue:

10 The third to Zaccur, *he*, his sonnes, and his brethren *were* twelue:

11 The fourth to Izri, *he*, his sonnes and

and his brethren *were* twelue:
12 The fifth to Nethaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:
13 The sixt to Bukkiah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue.
14 The seuenth to Ielhatelah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
15 The eight to Ieshaiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethen *were* twelue:
16 The ninth to Mattaniah, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue:
17 The tenth to Shimei, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
18 The eleuenth to Azareel, *he*, his sons and his brethen *were* twelue:
19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
20 The thirteenth to Shubael, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
21 The fourteenth to Matthithiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
22 The fifteenth to Icrimoth, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
24 The seuenteenth to Ioshbekashah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
25 The eighteenth to Hanani, *he*, his sonnes and his brethen *were* twelue:
26 The nineteenth to Mallochi, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
27 The twentieth to Eliathah, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue:
29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, *he*, his sons and his brethren *were* twelue.
30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, *he*, his sons & his brethren *were* twelue:
31 The foure and twentieth to Romamti-Ezer, *he*, his sonnes and his brethren *were* twelue.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *The diuision of the porters.* 13 *The gates assigned by lot.* 20 *The Leuites that had charge of the treasures.* 29 *Officers and Iudges.*

Concerning the diuisions of the porters: Of the Korhites *was* ‖ Meshelemiah the sonne of Kore, of the sonnes of ‖ Asaph.
2 And the sonnes of Meshelemiah *were* Zechariah the first borne, Iediael the second, Zebadiah the third, Iathniel the fourth,
3 Elam the fifth, Iehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seuenth.
4 Moreouer, the sonnes of Obed-Edom *were* Shemaiah the first borne, Iehozabad the second, Ioah the third, and Sacar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,
5 Ammiel the sixt, Issachar the seuenth, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed him.
6 Also vnto Shemaiah his sonne were sonnes borne, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.
7 The sonnes of Shemaiah: Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Elzabad, whose brethren were strong men; Elihu, and Semachiah.
8 All these of the sonnes of Obed-Edom: they and their sonnes and their brethren, able men for strength for the seruice *were* threescore and two of Obed-Edom.
9 And Meshelemiah *had* sonnes and brethren, strong men, eighteene.
10 Also Hosah of the children of Merari, had sonnes: Simri the chiefe, (for *though* he was not the first borne, yet his father made him the chiefe,)
11 Hilkiah the second, Tebaliah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sonnes and brethren of Hosah, were thirteene.
12 Among these *were* the diuisions of the porters, *euen* among the chiefe men, hauing wards one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.
13 ¶ And they cast lots ‖ as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers for euery gate.
14 And the lot Eastward fell to ‖ Shelemiah: *then for* Zechariah his sonne (a wise counseller:) they cast lots, and his lot came out Northward.
15 To Obed-Edom Southward, and to his sonnes the house of ‖ Asuppim.
16 To Shuppim and Hosa, *the lot came forth* Westward with the gate Shallecheth, by the causey of the going ‖ vpward against ward.
17 Eastward *were* six Leuites, Northward foure a day, Southward foure a day, and toward Asuppim two and two.
18 And at Parbar Westward, foure at the causey, *and* two at Parbar.
19 These *are* the diuisions of the porters among the sonnes of Kore, and among the sonnes of Merari.
20 ¶ And of the Leuites, Ahijah *was* ouer the treasures of the house of God, and ouer the treasures of the † dedicate things.
21 As *touching* the sonnes of ‖ Laadan: the sonnes of the Gershonite Laadan, chiefe fathers, *euen* of Laadan the Gershonite, *were* ‖ Iehieli

‖ Or, Shelemiah, ver. 14.
‖ Or, Abiasaph, chap. 9. 19. & 6. 37.
‖ Or, Bildad. chap. 11. 3.
‖ That is, Obed-Edom, as chap. 13. 14.
‖ Or, as well for the small as for the great
‖ Called Meshelemiah, ver. 2.
† Heb. gatherings.
‖ See 2. King. 10. 4. 2. chron. 9. 4, 11.
† Hebr. holy things.
‖ Or, Libni, chap. 6. 17.
‖ Or, Ichiel, chap. 23. 8.

28 The sonnes of Iehieli, Zethan, and Ioel his brother, which were ouer the treasures of the house of the LORD.

29 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Vzzielites:

30 And Shebuel the sonne of Gershom, the sonne of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

31 And his brethren by Eliezer: Rehabiah his sonne, and Iesaiah his sonne, and Ioram his sonne, and Zichri his sonne, and Shelomith his sonne.

32 Which Shelomith and his brethren, were ouer all the treasures of the dedicate things, which Dauid the King & the chiefe fathers, the captaines ouer thousands and hundreds, and the captaines of the hoste had dedicated.

† Heb. out of the battels and spoiles.

33 † Out of the spoyles wonne in battels, did they dedicate to maintaine the house of the LORD.

34 And all that Samuel the Seer, and Saul the sonne of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah had dedicated, and whosoeuer had dedicated any thing, it was vnder the hand of Shelomith and of his brethren.

35 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sonnes, were for the outward busines ouer Israel, for Officers and Iudges.

36 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seuen hundred, were † officers among them of Israel on this side Iorden westward in all busines of the LORD, and in the seruice of the king.

† Heb. ouer the charge.

37 Among the Hebronites was Ierijah the chiefe, euen among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers: in the fourtieth yeere of the raigne of Dauid, they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour, at Iazer of Gilead.

38 And his brethren, men of valor, were two thousand and seuen hundred chiefe fathers, whom King Dauid made rulers ouer the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the halfe tribe of Manasseh, for euery matter pertaining to God, and † affaires of the King.

† Heb. thing.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The twelue Captaines for euery seuerall moneth. 16 The Princes of the twelue Tribes. 23 The numbring of the people is hindred. 25 Dauids seuerall Officers.

NOw the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chiefe fathers and captaines of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that serued the King in any matter of the courses, which came in, and went out moneth by moneth, throughout all the moneths of the yere, of euery course were twenty and foure thousand.

2 Ouer the first course for the first moneth was Iashobeam the sonne of Zabdiel, and in his course were twentie and foure thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chiefe of all the captaines of the hoste, for the first moneth.

4 And ouer the course of the second moneth was ‖ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: In his course likewise were twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Dodo, 2 Sam. 23. 9.

5 The third captaine of the hoste for the third moneth was Benaiah the sonne of Iehoiada ‖ chiefe Priest, & in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, principall officer.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was * mighty among the thirty: and aboue the thirty: and in his course was Amizabad his sonne.

* 2. Sam. 23 20. 22, 23. and 1. chro. 11. 24.

7 The fourth captaine for the fourth moneth was Asahel the brother of Ioab, and Zebadiah his sonne after him: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

8 The fifth captaine for the fifth moneth was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

9 The sixt captaine for the sixt moneth, was Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite: & in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

10 The seuenth captaine for the seuenth month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

11 The eighth captaine for the eighth moneth, was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

12 The ninth captaine for the ninth moneth, was Abiezer the Anetothite, of the Beniamites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

13 The tenth captaine for the tenth moneth, was Maharai the Netophathite of the Zarhites: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

14 The eleuenth captaine for the eleuenth moneth was Benaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

15 The twelfth captaine for the twelfth moneth, was ‖ Heldai the Netophathite, of Othniel: and in his course were twenty and foure thousand.

‖ Or, Helai, chap. 11. 30.

16 ¶ Fur-

16 ¶ Furthermore, ouer the tribes of Israel: The Ruler of the Reubenites *was* Eliezer the sonne of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the sonne of Maachah.

17 Of the Leuites: Hashabiah the sonne of Kemuel; of the Aaronites, Zadok.

18 Of Iudah, Elihu *one* of the brethren of Dauid: of Issachar, Omri the sonne of Michael.

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the sonne of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Ierimoth the sonne of Azriel.

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the sonne of Azarziah: of the halfe tribe of Manasseh, Ioel the sonne of Pedaiah.

21 Of the halfe tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the sonne of Zechariah: of Beniamin, Iaasiel the sonne of Abner.

22 Of Dan, Azariel the sonne of Ieroham. These *were* the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But Dauid tooke not the number of them from twentie yeeres olde and vnder: because the LORD had said, hee would increase Israel like to the starres of the heauens.

24 Ioab the sonne of Zeruiah began to number, * but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel, neither † was the number put *in* the account of the chronicles of King Dauid.

25 ¶ And ouer the Kings treasures, *was* Azmaueth the sonne of Adiel: and ouer the store-houses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, *was* Iehonathan the sonne of Vzziah

26 And ouer them that did the worke of the field, for tillage of the ground, *was* Ezri the sonne of Chelub.

27 And ouer the Vineyards, *was* Shimei the Ramathite: † ouer the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars, was Sabdi the Ziphmite.

28 And ouer the Oliue trees, and the Sycomore trees that *were* in the low plaines, *was* Baal-hanan the Gederite: and ouer the cellars of oyle *was* Ioash.

29 And ouer the herds that fed in Sharon, *was* Shetrai the Sharonite: and ouer the herds that *were* in the valleys, *was* Shaphat the sonne of Adlai.

30 Ouer the camels also, *was* Obil the Ishmaelite: and ouer the asses, *was* Iehdeiah the Meronothite.

31 And ouer the flockes, *was* Iaziz the Hagerite. All these *were* the Rulers of the substance which *was* King Dauids.

32 Also Ionathan Dauids vncle, was a counseller, a wise man, and a ‖ Scribe: and Iehiel the ‖ sonne of Hachmoni, *was* with the Kings sonnes.

33 And Ahitophel *was* the Kings counseller, & Hushai the Archite, *was* the Kings companion.

34 And after Ahitophel, *was* Iehoiada the sonne of Benaiah, and Abiathar: and the generall of the Kings armie, *was* Ioab.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Dauid in a solemne assembly, hauing declared Gods fauour to him, and promise to his sonne Solomon, exhorteth them to feare God. 9. 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the Temple. 11 He giueth him patternes for the forme, and gold and siluer for the materials.

AND Dauid assembled all the Princes of Israel, the Princes of the tribes, and the captaines of the companies that ministred to the King by course: and the captaines ouer the thousands, and captaines ouer the hundreds, and the stewards ouer all the substance and ‖ possession of the King, and of his sonnes, with the ‖ officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, vnto Ierusalem.

2 Then Dauid the King stood vp vpon his feete, and said, Heare me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD, and for the * footstoole of our God, and had made ready for the building.

3 But God said vnto mee, Thou shalt not build an house for my Name, because thou *hast* beene a man of warre, and hast shed † blood.

4 Howbeit, the LORD God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father, to be King ouer Israel for euer: for he hath chosen * Iudah to be the ruler; and of the house of Iudah, the house of my father; and among the sonnes of my father, hee liked me to make *me* King ouer all Israel:

5 *And of all my sons (for the LORD hath giuen me many sonnes) he hath chosen Solomon my sonne, to sit vpon the throne of the kingdome of the LORD ouer Israel.

6 And he said vnto me, * Solomon thy sonne, he shall build my house & my courts: for I haue chosen him to be my sonne, and I will be his father.

7 Moreouer, I will establish his kingdome for euer, if he be † constant to doe my Commandements and my Iudgements, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all

‖ Or, secretarie. ‖ Or, Hachmonite.

‖ Or, cattell. ‖ Or, Eunuch.

* 1. Chro. 21. 7. 2. sam. 24 5 &c. † Heb. assembled.

* 2. Sam. 7. 5. 13. 1. kin. 5. 5. 1. chro. 22. 8.

† Heb. bloods.

* Gen. 49. 8. 1. sam. 16. 13 psal. 78. 67.

* Chap. 23. 1

* 2. Sam. 7. 13 2. chro. 1. 9.

† Heb. strong.

† Heb. ouer that which was of the vineyards.

Israel, the Congregation of the LORD and in the audience of our God, keepe and seeke for all the commandements of the LORD your God, that yee may possesse this good land, and leaue it for an inheritance for your children after you, for euer.

9 ¶ * And thou, Solomon my sonne, know thou the God of thy father, and serue him with a perfit heart, and with a willing minde: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and vnderstandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seeke him, he will bee found of thee, but if thou forsake him, hee will cast thee off for euer.

*1. Sam. 16. 7 psal. 139. 2. and 7. 9. ier. 11. 20 and 17. 10 and 20, 12.

10 Take heed now, for the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the Sanctuary: be strong and doe it.

11 ¶ Then Dauid gaue to Solomon his sonne the patterne of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasuries thereof, and of the vpper chambers thereof, and of the Inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the Mercie-seate.

12 And the patterne † of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of ‡ house of God, and of the treasuries of the dedicate things:

†Hebr of all that was with him.

13 Also for the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, and for all the worke of the seruice of the house of the LORD, & for all the vessels of seruice in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gaue* of gold by weight, for *things* of gold, for all instruments of all manner of seruice, siluer also for all instruments of siluer, by weight, for all instruments of euery kinde of seruice:

15 Euen the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lampes of gold, by weight for euery candlesticke, and for the lampes thereof, and for the candlesticke of siluer by weight, *both* for the candlesticke and also for the lampes thereof, according to the vse of euery candlesticke.

16 And by weight *hee gaue* gold for the tables of shew-bread, for euery table, and likewise siluer for the tables of siluer.

17 Also pure gold for the flesh-hookes, and the bowles, and the cups: and for the golden basins *hee gaue* gold by weight, for euery basin; and likewise siluer by weight, for euery basin of siluer.

18 And for the Altar of incense, refined gold by weight; and gold for the patterne of the charet of the * Cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and couered the Arke of the Couenant of the LORD.

*1. Sam. 4. 4. 1. king. 6. 23. &c.

19 All this *said Dauid*, the LORD made me vnderstand in writing by *his* hand vpon me, *euen* all the workes of this patterne.

20 And Dauid said to Solomon his son, Be strong, and of good courage and doe *it*: feare not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *euen* my God, *will bee* with thee; hee will not faile thee, nor forsake thee, vntill thou hast finished all the worke for the seruice of the house of the LORD.

21 And behold, the courses of the Priests and the Leuites, *euen they shalbe* with thee for all the seruice of the house of God, and there *shall bee* with thee for all manner of workmanship, euery willing skilfull man, for any manner of seruice: also the Princes and all the people *will be* wholly at thy commandement.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Dauid by his example and entreatie, 6 causeth the Princes and people to offer willingly. 10 Dauids thanks, singing and prayer. 20 The people hauing blessed God and Sacrificed, make Solomon king. 26 Dauids reigne and death.

FVrthermore, Dauid the King said vnto all the congregation, Solomon my son, *whom* alone God hath chosen, *is* yet *young and tender, & the worke is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

*Chap 22. 5.

2 Now I haue prepared with all my might for the house of my God, the gold for *things to bee made* of gold, the siluer for *things* of siluer, and the brasse for *things* of brasse, the yron for *things* of yron, and wood for *things* of wood, onix stones, and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of diuers colours, and all maner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreouer, because I haue set my affection to the house of my God, I haue of mine owne proper good, of gold and siluer, *which* I haue giuen to the house of my God, ouer and aboue all that I haue prepared for the holy house:

4 *Euen* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of * Ophir, and seuen thousand talents of refined siluer, to ouerlay the walls of the houses withall.

*2. King. 9. 28.

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the siluer for *things* of siluer, and for all manner of worke *to bee made* by the hands of artificers. And who then is willing † to consecrate his seruice this day vnto the LORD?

†Heb to fill his hand.

6 ¶ Then the chiefe of the fathers and Princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captaines of thousands and of hundreds, with the rulers ouer the Kings worke, offered willingly,

7 And

7 And gaue for the ſeruice of the houſe of God, of gold fiue thouſand talents, and ten thouſand drammes: and of ſiluer tenne thouſand talents: and of braſſe, eighteene thouſand talents: and one hundred thouſand talents of yron.

8 And they with whom precious ſtones were found, gaue them to the treaſure of the houſe of the LORD, by the hand of Iehiel the Gerſhonite.

9 Then the people reioyced, for that they offered willingly, becauſe with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and Dauid the King alſo reioyced with great ioy.

10 ¶ Wherfore Dauid bleſſed the LORD before all the Congregation: and Dauid ſaid, Bleſſed *be* thou, LORD God of Iſrael our father, for euer and euer.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatneſſe, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the maieſtie: for all *that is* in the heauen and in the earth, *is thine*: thine *is* * the kingdome, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head aboue all.

12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reigneſt ouer all, and in thine hand *is* power and might, & in thine hand *it is* to make great, & to giue ſtrength vnto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thanke thee, and praiſe thy glorious Name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that wee ſhould †be able to offer ſo willingly after this ſort? for all things *come* of thee, and of † thine owne haue we giuen thee.

15 For we *are* ſtrangers before thee, and ſoiourners, as *were* all our fathers: * Our dayes on the earth *are* as a ſhadow, and there *is* none † abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this ſtore that wee haue prepared to build thee an houſe for thine holy Name, commeth of thine hand, and *is* all thine owne.

17 I knowe alſo, my God, that thou * trieſt the heart, and haſt pleaſure in vprightneſſe. As for me, in the vprightneſſe of mine heart I haue willingly offered all theſe things: and now haue I ſeene with ioy, thy people which are † preſent here, to offer willingly vnto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Iſaac and of Iſrael our fathers; keepe this for euer in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ‖ prepare their heart vnto thee.

19 And giue vnto Solomon my ſonne a perfect heart to keepe thy Commandements, thy teſtimonies and thy ſtatutes, and to doe all *theſe things*, and to build the pallace, *for* the which I haue made prouiſion.

20 ¶ And Dauid ſaid to all the Congregation: Now bleſſe the LORD your God. And all the Congregation bleſſed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed downe their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they ſacrificed ſacrifices vnto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the morrow after that day, euen a thouſand buſſockes, a thouſand rams, *and* a thouſand lambes, with their drinke offrings, and ſacrifices in abundance for all Iſrael:

22 And did eate and drinke before the LORD on that day with great gladneſſe, and they made Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, king the ſecond time, and * anointed *him* vnto the LORD to be the chiefe gouernour, and Zadok to be Prieſt.

23 Then Solomon ſate on the throne of the LORD, as king in ſtead of Dauid his father, and proſpered, and all Iſrael obeyed him.

24 And all the Princes and the mighty men, and all the ſons likewiſe of King Dauid, † ſubmitted themſelues vnto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the ſight of all Iſrael, and * beſtowed vpon him *ſuch* royall maieſtie, as had not beene on any King before him in Iſrael.

26 ¶ Thus Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe, reigned ouer all Iſrael.

27 And the time that hee reigned ouer Iſrael, *was* forty yeeres. Seuen yeeres reigned hee in Hebron, and thirtie and three yeeres reigned he in Ieruſalem.

28 And he died in a good old age, full of dayes, riches and honour: and Solomon his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

29 Now the acts of Dauid the king firſt and laſt, behold, they *are* written in the ‖ booke of Samuel the Seer, and in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the booke of Gad the Seer,

30 With all his reigne and his might, and the times that went ouer him, and ouer Iſrael, and ouer all the kingdomes of the countreys.

*Mat.6.13. 1.tim.1.17. apoc.5,13.

†Heb. retaine or obtaine ſtrength.

†Heb of thine hand.

*Pſal.39.12 & 90.9.heb. 11.13,1.pet. 2.11.

†Heb. expectation.

*Chap.28.9 1.ſam.16,7.

†Heb. found.

‖Or, eſtabliſh.

*1.King.1. 33.

†Heb. gaue the hand vnder Solomon.

*1.King.3. 13. 2.chro. 1.12.eccleſ. 2.9.

‖Or, hiſtory. †Heb. words

¶ THE SECOND BOOKE of the Chronicles.

CHAP. I.

1 *The solemne offering of Solomon, at Gibeon.* 7 *Solomons choice of wisdome is blessed by God.* 15 *Solomons strength and wealth.*

ANd Solomon the ſon of Dauid was ſtrengthened in his kingdom,* and the LORD his God *was* with him and magnified him exceedingly.

*1.Kin.2.46

2 Then Solomon ſpake vnto all Iſrael, to the captaines of thouſands, and of hundreds, and to the Iudges, and to euery gouernor in all Iſrael, the chiefe of the fathers.

3 So Solomon and all the Congregation with him, went to the high place that *was* at * Gibeon, for there was the Tabernacle of the Congregation of God, which Moſes the ſeruant of the LORD had made in the wildernesse.

*1.King.3.4 1.chr.16.39 and 21.29.

4 * But the Arke of God had Dauid brought vp from Kiriath-iearim, to *the place which* Dauid had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Ieruſalem.

*2.Sam.6.2, 17.

5 Moreouer, * the braſen Altar that Bezaleel the ſonne of Vri, the ſon of Hur, had made, ‖ hee put before the Tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the Congregation ſought vnto it.

*Exod.38.1

‖ *Or, was there.*

6 And Solomon went vp thither to the braſen Altar before the LORD, which *was* at the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and offered a thouſand burnt offerings vpon it.

7 ¶ In that night did God appeare vnto Solomon, and ſaid vnto him; Aſke what I ſhall giue thee.

8 And Solomon ſaid vnto God, Thou haſt ſhewed great mercie vnto Dauid my father, and haſt made * mee to reigne in his ſtead:

*1.Chron. 28.5.

9 Now, O LORD God, let thy promiſe vnto Dauid my father be eſtabliſhed: * for thou haſt made me king ouer a people, † like the duſt of the earth in multitude.

*1.Kin.3.9. † *Heb. much as the duſt of the earth.*

10 Giue * me now wiſedome and knowledge, that I may goe out and come in before this people. For who can iudge this thy people, *that is* ſo great?

*1.King 3. 11,12. mam. 27.17.

11 And God ſaid to Solomon, Becauſe this was in thine heart, and thou haſt not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet haſt asked long life; but haſt asked wiſedome and knowledge for thy ſelfe, that thou mayeſt iudge my people, ouer whom I haue made thee king:

12 Wiſedome and knowledge is granted vnto thee, and I will giue thee riches, and wealth, and honour, ſuch as * none of the kings haue had, that haue been before thee, neither ſhall there any after thee haue the like.

*1.Chron. 29.25.eccle. 2.9. 2.chro. 9.22.

13 ¶ Then Solomon came *from his iourney*, to the high place that *was* at Gibeon, to Ieruſalem, from before the Tabernacle of the Congregation, and reigned ouer Iſrael.

14 * And Solomon gathered charets and horſemen: and hee had a thouſand and foure hundred charets, and twelue thouſand horſemen, which hee placed in the charet cities, and with the king at Ieruſalem.

* 1.King.10 26,&c.and 4.26.

15 * And the King † made ſiluer and gold at Ieruſalem *as plenteous as* ſtones, and Cedar trees made he as the Sycomore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

* 1.King.10 26.2.chro. 9.27,28. † *Heb gaue.*

16 * And † Solomon had horſes brought out of Egypt, and linnen yarne: the kings merchants receiued the linnen yarne at a price,

* 1.King.10 28. 2.chro. 9.28. † *Heb. the going forth of the horſes which was Solomons.*

17 And they fetcht vp and brought forth out of Egypt, a charet for ſixe hundred ſhekels of ſiluer, and an horſe for an hundred and fiftie: and ſo brought they out horſes for all the Kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, † by their meanes.

† *Heb, by their hand.*

CHAP. II.

1 *and* 17. *Solomons labourers for the building of the Temple.* 3 *His embaſſage to Huram for workemen and proviſion of ſtuffe.* 11 *Huram ſendeth him a kind anſwere.*

ANd Solomon determined to build an houſe for the Name of the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

2 And Solomon told out threeſcore and tenne thouſand men to beare burdens, and foureſcore thouſand to hewe in the mountaine, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred to ouerſee them.

3 ¶ And Solomon ſent to ‖ Huram the king of Tyre, ſaying, As thou diddeſt deale

‖ *Or, Hiram, 1.King.5.1.*

deale with Dauid my father, and diddeſt ſend him Cedars to build him an houſe to dwell therein, *euen ſo deale with me.*

4 Behold, I build an houſe to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate *it* to him, and to burne before him † ſweete incenſe, and for the continuall ſhew-bread, and for the burnt offerings morning and euening, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the ſolemne feaſts of the LORD our God. This *is an ordinance* for euer to Iſrael.

5 And the houſe which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God aboue all gods.

6 *But who † is able to build him an houſe, ſeeing the heauen, and heauen of heauens cannot conteine him? who am I then that I ſhould build him an houſe? ſaue onely to burne ſacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man, cunning to worke in gold and in ſiluer, and in braſſe, and in yron, and in purple, and crimſon, and blue, and that can ſkill to † graue with the cunning men that *are* with mee in Iudah and in Ieruſalem, whom Dauid my father did prouide.

8 Send me alſo Cedar trees, firre trees, and ‖ Algume trees, out of Lebanon: (for I know that thy ſeruants can ſkill to cut timber in Lebanon) and behold, my ſeruants *ſhall be* with thy ſeruants.

9 Euen to prepare me timber in abundance: for the houſe which I am about to build, ſhall be † wonderfull great.

10 And behold, I will giue to thy ſeruants the hewers that cut timber, twentie thouſand meaſures of beaten wheate, and twenty thouſand meaſures of barley, and twentie thouſand baths of wine, and twenty thouſand baths of oyle.

11 ¶ Then Huram the king of Tyre anſwered in writing, which he ſent to Solomon: Becauſe the LORD hath loued his people, he hath made thee king ouer them.

12 Huram ſaid moreouer, Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael that made heauen and earth, who hath giuen to Dauid the King a wiſe ſon, † indued with prudence and vnderſtanding, that might build an houſe for the LORD, and an houſe for his kingdome.

13 And now I haue ſent a cunning man (indued with vnderſtanding) of Huram my fathers:

14 The ſonne of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father *was* a man of Tyre, ſkilful to worke in gold and in ſiluer, in braſſe, in yron, in ſtone and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linnen, and in crimſon: alſo to graue any maner of grauing, and to finde out euery deuice which ſhall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord Dauid thy father.

15 Now therfore the wheat and the barley, the oile & the wine, which my lord hath ſpoken of, let him ſend vnto his ſeruants:

16 And wee will cut wood out of Lebanon, † as much as thou ſhalt neede, and wee wil bring it to thee in flotes by ſea to † Ioppa, and thou ſhalt cary it vp to Ieruſalem.

17 ¶ * And Solomon numbred all † the ſtrangers that *were* in the land of Iſrael, after the numbring wherewith Dauid his father had numbred them: and they were found an hundred and fifty thouſand, and three thouſand and ſixe hundred.

18 And he ſet * threeſcore and ten thouſand of them *to bee* bearers of burdens, and foureſcore thouſand *to bee* hewers in the mountain, and three thouſand and ſix hundred ouerſeers to ſet the people aworke.

CHAP. III.

1 *The place and time of building the Temple.* 3 *The meaſure and ornaments of the houſe.* 11 *The Cherubims.* 14 *The vaile and pillars.*

THen * Solomon began to build the houſe of the LORD at Ieruſalem in Mount Moriah, ‖ where *the LORD* appeared vnto Dauid his father, in the place that Dauid had prepared in the threſhing floore of ‖ Ornan the Iebuſite.

2 And he began to build in the ſecond *day* of the ſecond moneth, in the fourth yeere of his reigne.

3 ¶ Now theſe *are the things* * wherein Solomon was † inſtructed for the building of the houſe of God. The length by cubites after the firſt meaſure *was* threeſcore cubites, and the breadth twentie cubits.

4 And the * porch that *was* in the front *of the houſe*, the length *of it was* according to the breadth of the houſe, twentie cubits, and the height *was* an hundred and twentie: and he ouerlaid it within, with pure gold.

5 And the greater houſe he ſieled with firre tree, which he ouerlayd with fine gold, and ſet thereon palme trees and chaines.

6 And hee † garniſhed the houſe with precious ſtones for beautie, and the gold *was* gold of Paruaim.

7 He ouerlaid alſo the houſe, the beames, the poſtes and the walles thereof, and the doores thereof with gold, and graued Cherubims on the walles.

8 And

† *Heb. incenſe of ſpices.*

* *1. King. 8. 27. 2. chro. 6. 18.*

† *Heb. hath reſtained, or obtained ſtrength.*

† *Hebr. to graue grauings.*

‖ *Or, Almuggim, 1. King. 10. 11.*

† *Heb. great and wonderfull.*

† *Heb. knowing prudence and vnderſtanding.*

† *Heb. according to all thy need.*

† *Heb. Iapho.*

* *As verſ. 3.*

† *Heb the men the ſtrangers.*

* *As it is ver. 1.*

*1. King. 6. 1. &c.

‖ *Or, which was ſeene of Dauid his father.*

‖ *Or, Araunah, 2. Sam. 24. 18. 1. chr. 21. 18.*

*1. King. 6. 2.

† *Heb. founded.*

*1. Kin. 6. 3

† *Heb. couered.*

8 And hee made the most holy house, the length whereof was, according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubites, and the breadth thereof twenty cubites: and he ouerlayd it with fine gold *amounting* to sixe hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nailes was fiftie shekels of gold: and hee ouerlayd the vpper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy place he made two Cherubims of ‖ image worke, and ouerlayd them with gold.

‖ *Or, (as some thinke) of moueable worke.*

11 ¶ And the wings of the Cherubims *were* twenty cubits long: *one* wing of the one *Cherub was* fiue cubites, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise fiue cubites, reaching to the wing of the other Cherub.

12 And *one* wing of the other Cherub was fiue cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was fiue cubites also, ioyning to the wing of the other Cherub.

13 The wings of these Cherubims spread themselues foorth twenty cubites: and they stood on their feete, and their faces *were* ‖ inward.

‖ *Or, toward the house.*

14 ¶ And he made the *vaile of blue and purple, and crimson and fine linnen, and † wrought Cherubims thereon.

* *Mat. 27. 51.*
† *Heb. caused to ascend.*

15 Also he made before the house * two pillars of thirty and fiue cubites † high, and the chapiter that was on the top of each of them, was fiue cubites.

* *Iere. 52. 21. 1. kin. 7. 15.*
† *Heb. long.*

16 And hee made chaines, *as* in the Oracle, and put *them* on the heads of the pillars, and made an hundred pomegranates, and put *them* on the chaines.

17 And he * reared vp the pillars before the Temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left, and called the name of that on the right hand, ‖ Iachin, and the name of that on the left, ‖ Boaz.

* *1. King. 7. 21.*

‖ *That is, hee shall establish.* ‖ *That is, in it is strength.*

CHAP IIII.

1 The Altar of brasse. 2 The molten Sea vpon twelue oxen. 6 The tenlauers, candlesticks, and tables. 9 The courts and the instruments of brasse. 19 The instruments of gold.

MOreouer he made an Altar of brasse, twentie cubites the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ * Also hee made a molten Sea of ten cubites, † from brim to brim, round in compasse, and fiue cubits the height thereof, and a line of thirty cubits did compasse it round about.

* *1. King. 7. 23. &c.*
† *Heb. from his brim, to his brim.*

3 * And vnder it *was* the similitude of oxen, which did compasse it round about: ten in a cubite compassing the Sea round about. Two rowes of oxen *were* cast, when it was cast.

* *1. Kin. 7. 24.*

4 It stood vpon twelue oxen: three looking toward the North, and three looking toward the West, and three looking toward the South, and three looking toward the East: and the Sea *was set* aboue vpon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thicknes of it *was* an hand bredth, & the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, ‖ with flowres of Lillies *and* it receiued *and* held three thousand baths.

‖ *Or, like a Lillie flower.*

6 ¶ Hee made also ten lauers, and put fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offred for the † burnt offring, they washed in them, but the Sea was for the Priestes to wash in.

† *Hebr. the work of burnt offering.*

7 And hee made ten candlestickes of gold according to their forme, and set *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right hand, and fiue on the left.

8 Hee made also ten tables, and placed *them* in the Temple, fiue on the right side, and fiue on the left: and hee made an hundred ‖ basens of gold.

‖ *Or, bowles.*

9 ¶ Furthermore, he made the court of the Priests, and the great court, & doores for the court, and ouerlayd the doores of them with brasse,

10 And he set the Sea on the right side of the East end, ouer against the South.

11 And Huram made the pots, and the shouels, and the ‖ basens, and Huram † finished the worke that hee was to make for king Solomon for the house of God:

‖ *Or, bowles.* † *Heb. finished to make.*

12 *To wit*, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreathes to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* on the top of the pillars:

13 And foure hundred Pomegranates on the two wreathes: two rowes of Pomegranates on each wreath, to couer the two pommels of the chapiters, which *were* † vpon the pillars.

† *Heb. vpon the face.*

14 Hee made also bases; and ‖ lauers made hee vpon the bases.

‖ *Or, caldrons.*

15 One Sea, and twelue oxen vnder it.

16 The pots also and the shouels: and the flesh hookes, and all their instruments, did Huram his father make to King Solomon for the house of the LORD, of † bright brasse.

† *Heb. made bright, or scoured.*

17 In

17 In the plaine of Iordan did the King
† Heb. thicknesse of the ground. cast them, in the † clay-ground, betweene
Succoth and Zeredatha.

18 Thus Solomon made all these ves-
sels in great abundance: for the weight of
the brasse could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels
that *were* for the house of God, the golden
Altar also, & the tables whereon the Shew-
bread *was set.*

20 Moreouer, the candlesticks with
their lampes, that they should burne after
the maner, before the Oracle, of pure gold.

21 And the flowers, and the lampes, and
the tongs *made be* of gold, *and* that † perfect
† Heb. perfitions of gold. gold.

22 And the snuffers, and the ‖ basins,
‖ Or, bowles. and the spoones, and the censers, of pure
gold. And the entry of the house, the inner
doores thereof for the most Holy place,
and the doores of the house of the Temple,
were of gold.

CHAP. V.

1 The dedicated treasures. 2 The solemne induction of the Arke into the Oracle. 11 God being prayed, giueth a visible signe of his fauour.

THus all the worke that Solomon made
for the house of the LORD, was finis-
*1.King.7. 51. shed: * and Solomon brought in all the
things that Dauid his father had dedicated;
and the siluer, and the gold, and all the in-
struments, put hee among the treasures of
the house of God.

*1.King.8. 1.&c. 2 ¶ * Then Solomon assembled the El-
ders of Israel, & all the heads of the tribes,
the chiefe of the fathers of the children of
Israel vnto Ierusalem, to bring vp the Arke
of the Couenant of the LORD, out of the
citie of Dauid, which *is* Zion.

3 Wherefore all the men of Israel as-
sembled themselues vnto the King in the
feast, which *was* in the seuenth moneth.

4 And all the Elders of Israel came, and
the Leuites tooke vp the Arke.

5 And they brought vp the Arke, & the
tabernacle of the Congregation, and all the
holy vessels that *were* in ỹ tabernacle, these
did the Priests *and* the Leuites bring vp.

6 Also King Solomon and all the con-
gregation of Israel that were assembled vn-
to him before the Arke, sacrificed sheepe
and oxen, which could not bee told nor
numbred for multitude.

7 And the Priests brought in the Arke
of the Couenant of the LORD vnto his
place, to the Oracle of the house into the
most holy place, *euen* vnder the wings of the
Cherubims.

8 For the Cherubims spread forth *their*
wings ouer the place of the Arke, and the
Cherubims couered the arke and the staues
thereof, aboue.

9 And they drew out the staues of the
Arke, that the ends of the staues were seene
from the Arke before the Oracle, but they
were not seene without. And there ‖ it is vn-
to this day.
‖ Or, they are there, as 1. king. 8 8.

10 *There was* nothing in the Arke saue
*Deut. 10. 2,5. the two tables which Moses * put *there* in at
Horeb, ‖ when the LORD made *a couenant*
‖ Or, where. with the children of Israel, when they came
out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to passe when the priests
were come out of the holy place (for all the
† Heb. found. Priests that were † present were sanctified,
and did not *then* wait by course.

*1.Chron. 24.5. 12 *Also the Leuites which were the
singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of
Ieduthun, with their sonnes and their bre-
thren: being arayed in white linnen, hauing
cymbals, and psalteries, and harps, stood at
the East end of the Altar, and with them an
hundred and twenty Priests, sounding with
trumpets.)

13 It came euen to passe, as the trumpet-
ters and singers were as one, to make one
sound to be heard in praysing and thanking
the LORD: and when they lift vp their
voyce with the trumpets, and cymbals, and
instruments of musicke, and praysed the
LORD, *saying*, * For he *is* good, for his mer-
*Psal.136. cy *endureth* for euer: that *then* the house was
filled with a cloude, *euen* the house of the
LORD.

14 So that the Priests could not stand to
minister by reason of the cloud: for the glo-
ry of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAP. VI.

1 Solomon hauing blessed the people, blesseth God. 12 Solomons prayer in the consecration of the Temple, vpon the brazen scaffold.

THen * said Solomon, The LORD hath
*1.King.8. 12,&c. *Leuit.16.2. said that he would dwell in the * thicke
darkenesse.

2 But I haue built an house of habitation
for thee, & a place for thy dwelling for euer.

3 And the King turned his face & bles-
sed the whole Congregation of Israel, (and
all the Congregation of Israel stood.)

4 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God
of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled
that which hee spake with his mouth to my
father Dauid, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought foorth
my people out of the land of Egypt, I
chose

chose no citie among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my Name might be there, neither chose I any man to be a ruler ouer my people Israel:

6 But I haue chosen Ierusalem, that my Name might bee there, and haue chosen Dauid to be ouer my people Israel:

7 Now *it was in the heart of Dauid my father to build an house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

*2.Sam.7.2. 1.chro.28.2

8 But the LORD said to Dauid my father: Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my Name, thou diddest well in that it was in thine heart.

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house, but thy sonne which shall come out of thy loynes, hee shall build the house for my Name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that hee hath spoken: for I am risen vp in the roume of Dauid my father, and am set on the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, & haue built the house for the Name of the LORD God of Israel.

11 And in it haue I put the Arke, wherein *is* the Couenant of the LORD, that hee made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And hee stood before the Altar of the LORD, in the presence of all the Congregation of Israel, and spread foorth his hands:

13 (For Solomon had made a brasen scaffold of fiue cubits † long, and fiue cubits broad, and three cubites high, and had set it in the midst of the Court, and vpon it hee stood, and kneeled downe vpon his knees, before all the Congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands towards heauen.)

† *Hebr. the length thereof, &c.*

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, * there *is* no God like thee in the heauen, nor in the earth, which keepest couenant, and *shewest* mercy vnto thy seruants, that walke before thee with all their hearts,

* Exod.15. 11.

15 Thou which hast kept with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him: and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keepe with thy seruant Dauid my father, that which thou hast promised him, saying, * There shall not † faile thee a man in my sight, to sit vpon the throne of Israel: * yet so, that thy children take heede to their way to walke in my Law, as thou hast walked before me.

*2.Sam.7.12 1.king.2.4. and 6.12. † *Hebr. there shall not a man be cut off.* * Psal.132. 12.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word bee verified, which thou hast spoken vnto thy seruant Dauid.

18 (But wil God in very deed dwel with men on the earth? * Behold, heauen, and the heauen of heauens cannot conteine thee: how much lesse this house which I haue built?)

* Chap.2.6. esay 66.1. acts 7.49.

19 Haue respect therefore to the prayer of thy seruant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken vnto the cry and the prayer which thy seruant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may bee open vpon this house day and night, vpon the place whereof thou hast said, that thou wouldest put thy Name there, to hearken vnto the prayer, which thy seruant prayeth ‖ towards this place.

‖ *Or, in this place.*

21 Hearken therefore vnto the supplications of thy seruant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall † make towards this place: heare thou from thy dwelling place, euen from heauen; and when thou hearest, forgiue.

† *Hebr. pray.*

22 ¶ If a man sinne against his neighbour, † and an oath bee layd vpon him, to make him sweare, and the oath come before thine altar in this house:

† *Heb. and he require an oath of him.*

23 Then heare thou from heauen, and doe, and iudge thy seruants by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way vpon his owne head, and by iustifying the righteous, by giuing him according to his righteousnesse.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel ‖ be put to the worse before the enemie, because they haue sinned against thee, and shall returne and confesse thy Name, and pray and make supplication before thee ‖ in this house:

‖ *Or, be smitten.* ‖ *Or, towards*

25 Then heare thou from the heauens, and forgiue the sinne of thy people Israel, and bring them againe vnto the land which thou gauest to them, and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the * heauen is shut vp, and there is no raine, because they haue sinned against thee: *yet* if they pray towards this place, and confesse thy Name, and turne from their sinne, when thou doest afflict them:

* 1.Kin.17.1

27 Then heare thou from heauen, and forgiue the sinne of thy seruants, and of thy people Israel; when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walke, and send raine vpon the land, which thou hast giuen vnto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there * bee dearth in the land, if there

* Chap.20.9

there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mil-dew locusts or caterpillers; if their enemies besiege them in the † cities of their land: whatsoeuer sore, or whatsoeuer sicknesse there be:

†Heb, in the land of their gates.

29 Then what prayer, or what supplication soeuer shalbe made of euery man, or of all thy people Israel, when euery one shall know his owne sore and his own griefe, and shall spread forth his hands ‖ in this house:

‖ Or, toward this house.

30 Then heare thou from heauen thy dwelling place, and forgiue, and render vnto euery man according vnto all his wayes, whose heart thou knowest (for thou onely *knowest the hearts of the children of men)

*1. Chron. 28 9. † Heb. all the dayes which. † Heb. vpon the face of the land. *Iohn 12. 20. Actes 8. 27.

31 That they may feare thee, to walke in thy wayes † so long as they liue † in the land which thou gauest vnto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreouer concerning the stranger * which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a farre countrey for thy great Names sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arme: if they come and pray in this house:

33 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, & do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all people of the earth may know thy Name, and feare thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that † this house which I haue built, is called by thy Name.

†Heb. thy Name is called vpon this house.

34 If thy people go out to warre against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray vnto thee toward this citie which thou hast chosen, and the house which I haue built for thy Name:

35 Then heare thou from the heauens their prayer and their supplication, and maintaine their ‖ cause.

‖ Or, right.

36 If they sinne against thee (for *there is* * no man which sinneth not) and thou be angry with them, and deliuer them ouer before their enemies, and † they carry them away captiues vnto a land farre off or neere;

*Prou. 20. 9 eccles 7. 21. iames 3. 2. 1. iohn 1 8. † Heb. they shall take them captiues carry them away. † Heb bring backe to their heart.

37 Yet *if* they † bethinke themselues in the land whither they are caryed captiue, and turne and pray vnto thee in the land of their captiuitie, saying, We haue sinned, we haue done amisse and haue dealt wickedly:

38 If they returne to thee with all their heart, and with all their soule, in the land of their captiuity, whither they haue caryed them captiues, and pray toward their land which thou gauest vnto their fathers, and toward the city which thou hast chosen and toward the house which I haue built for thy Name:

39 Then heare thou from the heauens, euen from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintaine their ‖ cause, and forgiue thy people, which haue sinned against thee.

‖ Or, right.

40 Now, my God, let (I beseech thee) thine eyes be open, and let thine eares bee attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

† Heb. to the prayer of this place.

41 Now * therefore arise, O LORD, God, into thy resting place, thou, and the Arke of thy strength: Let thy Priests, O LORD God, be clothed with saluation, and let thy Saints reioyce in goodnesse.

*Psal 132. 9.

42 O LORD God, turne not away the face of thine anointed: remember the mercies of Dauid thy seruant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God hauing giuen testimony to Solomons prayer by fire from heauen, and glory in the Temple, the people worship him. 4 Solomons solemne sacrifice. 8 Solomon hauing kept the feast of Tabernacles, and the feast of the Dedication of the Altar, dismissith the people. 12 God appearing to Solomon, giueth him promise vpon condition

NOw when Solomon had made an end of praying, the * fire came downe from heauen, and consumed the burnt offering, and the sacrifices, and the glory of the LORD filled the house.

*1. King. 8: 54 &c. Leui. 9. 24.

2 And the priests could not enter into the house of the LORD, because the glory of the LORD had filled the LORDS house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came downe, and the glory of the LORD vpon the house, they bowed themselues with their faces to the ground vpon the pauement, and worshipped, and prayed the LORD, *saying*, For he *is* good, for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

4 ¶ Then the King and all the people, offered sacrifices before the LORD.

5 And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheepe. So the King and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 * And the Priests waited on their offices: the Leuites also with instruments of Musicke of the LORD, which Dauid the king had made to praise the LORD, because his mercy *endureth* for euer, when Dauid praised † by their ministery: and the Priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

*1. Chron. 15, 16. † Heb. by their hand.

7 Moreouer Solomon hallowed the middle of the Court that *was* before the house of the LORD: for there he offered the burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because

because the brasen Altar which Solomon had made, was not able to receiue the burnt offrings, and the meat offrings, and the fat.

8 ¶ Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seuen dayes, and all Israel with him, a very great Congregation, from the entring in of Hamath, vnto the * River of Egypt.

*Iosh. 13. 3.

9 And in the eighth day they made † a solemne assembly: for they kept the dedication of the Altar seuen dayes, and the feast seuen dayes.

†Heb. a restraint.

10 And on the three and twentieth day of the seuenth moneth, hee sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodnesse that the LORD had shewed vnto Dauid, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

11 Thus * Solomon finished the house of the LORD, and the kings house, and all that came into Solomons heart to make in the house of the LORD, and in his own house he prosperously effected.

*1. King 9. 1, &c.

12 ¶ And the LORD appeared to Solomon by night, and said vnto him, I haue heard thy prayer, * and haue chosen this place to my selfe for an house of sacrifice.

*Deut. 12. 5.

13 If I shut vp heauen that there be no raine, or if I command the locusts to deuoure the land, or if I send pestilence among my people.

14 If my people † which are called by my Name, shall humble themselues and pray, and seek my face, and turne from their wicked wayes: then will I heare from heauen, and will forgiue their sinne, and will heale their land.

†Heb. vpon whom my Name is called.

15 Now mine eyes shall bee open, and mine * eares attent † vnto the prayer *that is made* in this place.

*Chap. 6. 40. †Heb. to the prayer of this place.

16 For now haue * I chosen, and sanctified this house, that my Name may be there for euer: and mine eyes and mine heart shal be there perpetually.

*Chap. 6. 6.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walke before me, as Dauid thy father walked, and doe according to all that I haue commanded thee, and shalt obserue my Statutes, and my Iudgements:

18 Then will I establish the throne of thy Kingdome, according as I haue couenanted with Dauid thy father, saying, * † There shall not faile thee a man to bee ruler in Israel.

*Chap. 6. 16. †Heb. there shall not be cut off to thee.

19 But if ye turne away and forsake my Statutes and my commandements which I haue set before you, and shall go and serue other gods, and worship them:

*Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28 15.

20 Then will I plucke them vp by the roote out of my land which I haue giuen them, and this house which I haue sanctified for my Name will I cast out of my sight and will make it to be a prouerbe, and a by-word among all nations.

21 And this house which is high, shall be an astonishment to euery one that passeth by it; so that he shall say; * Why hath the LORD done thus vnto this land, and vnto this house?

*Deut. 29. 24 ier. 22. 8, 9.

22 And it shall bee answered, Because they forsooke the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and serued them: Therefore hath he brought all this euil vpon them.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Solomons buildings. 7 The Gentiles which were left, Solomon made tributaries, but the Israelites rulers. 11 Pharaohs daughter remoueth to her house. 12 Solomons yearly solemne sacrifices. 14 He appointeth the Priests and Leuites to their places. 17 The Nauie fetcheth gold from Ophir.

AND * it came to passe (at the end of twentie yeeres, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his owne house,)

*1. King. 9. 10, &c.

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath Zobah, and preuailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wildernesse, and all the store-cities, which he built in Hamath.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the vpper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walles, gates and barres:

6 And Baalath, and all the store-cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot-cities and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon † desired to build in Ierusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

†Heb. all the desire of Solomon which he desired to build.

7 ¶ As for the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hiuites, and the Iebusites, which were not of Israel:

8 But of their children who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute vnto this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon

lomon make no seruants for his worke: but they were men of warre, and chiefe of his Captaines, and Captaines of his charets and horsemen.

10 And these were the chiefe of King Solomons Officers, euen two hundred and fifty, that bare rule ouer the people.

11 ¶ And Solomon *brought vp the daughter of Pharaoh, out of the city of Dauid, vnto the house that hee had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of Dauid King of Israel, because the places are † holy, whereunto the Arke of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings vnto the LORD on the Altar of the LORD, which hee had built before the porch:

13 Euen after a certaine rate euery *day offering according to the commandement of Moses, on the Sabbaths, and on the new Moones, and on the solemne Feasts *three times in the yeere, euen in the feast of vnleauened bread, and in the feast of weekes, and in the feast of Tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed according to the order of Dauid his father, the * courses of the Priests to their seruice, and the Leuites to their charges, to praise and minister before the Priests, as the duety of euery day required: the *porters also by their courses, at euery gate: for † so had Dauid the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commaundement of the King vnto the Priests and Leuites, concerning any matter or concerning the treasures:

16 Now all the worke of Solomon was prepared vnto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and vntill it was finished: so the house of God was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to Ezion Geber, and to ‖ Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the handes of his seruants, shippes, and seruants that had knowledge on the Sea; and they went with the seruants of Solomon to Ophir, and tooke thence foure hundred and fiftie talents of gold, and brought them to King Solomon.

*1. King. 3. 2. and 7. 8.

†Hebr. holinesse.

*Exod. 29. 38.

*Exod. 23. 14. deut. 16. 16.

* 1. Chron. 24. 1.

*1. Chro. 9. 17.

†Heb. so was the commandement of Dauid the man of God.

‖Or, Elath, deut. 2. 8.

CHAP. IX.

The Queene of Sheba admireth the wisedome of Solomon. 13 *Solomons gold.* 15 *His targets.* 17 *The throne of Ivory.* 20 *His vessell.* 23 *His presents.* 25 *His chariots and horse.* 26 *His tributes.* 29 *His reigne and death.*

AND *when the Queene of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, shee came to prooue Solomon with hard questions at Ierusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when shee was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon tolde her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon, which he told her not.

3 And when the Queene of Sheba had seene the wisedome of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meate of his table, and the sitting of his seruants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparell, his ‖ cup-bearers also, and their apparell, and his ascent, by which hee went vp into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, It was a true †report which I heard in mine owne land, of thine ‖ actes, and of thy wisedome:

6 Howbeit, I beleeued not their words, vntill I came, and mine eyes had seene it: and behold, the one halfe of the greatnesse of thy wisedome was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy seruants, which stand continually before thee, and heare thy wisedome.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God: which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loued Israel, to establish them for euer, therefore made hee thee King ouer them, to doe iudgement and iustice.

9 And shee gaue the King an hundred and twenty talents of gold, & of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the Queene of Sheba gaue king Solomon.

10 And the seruants also of Huram, and the seruants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought Algume trees, and precious stones.

11 And the King made of the Algume trees, ‖ terrises to the house of the LORD, and to the kings palace, and harps and psalteries for singers: and there were none such seene before in the land of Iudah.

12 And King Solomon gaue to the queene of Sheba, all her desire, whatsoeuer she asked, besides ỳ which she had brought vnto the king: so she turned, and went away to her owne land, she and her seruants.

*1. Kin. 10. 1. &c. matt. 12. 42. luke 11. 31.

‖Or, butlers.

†Heb. word.

‖Or, sayings.

‖Or, staires. Hebr. his ways.

13 ¶ Now

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold, that came to Solomon in one yeere, was fiue hundred and threescore and sixe talents of gold:

14 Besides that which chapmen and merchants brought: and all the Kings of Arabia, and ‖ gouernours of the country, brought gold and siluer to Solomon.

15 ¶ And King Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: sixe hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields *made he* of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of golde went to one shield: and the King put them in the house of the forrest of Lebanon.

17 Moreouer † king made a great throne of yuorie, and ouerlayd it with pure gold.

18 And *there were* sixe steppes to the throne, with a footstoole of gold, *which were* fastened to the throne, and † stayes on each side of the sitting place, and two Lions standing by the stayes.

19 And twelue Lions stood there on the one side and on the other, vpon the sixe steps. There was not the like made in any kingdome.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon *were* of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forrest of Lebanon *were* of † pure gold: ‖ none *were* of siluer; it was *not* any thing accounted of in the dayes of Solomon.

21 For the Kings ships went to Tarshish with the seruants of Huram: euery three yeeres once came the shippes of Tarshish bringing gold, and siluer, ‖ yuorie, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And King Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisedome.

23 ¶ And al the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to heare his wisedome, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought euery man his present, vessels of siluer, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harnesse, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate yeere by yeere.

25 ¶ And Solomon * had foure thousand stalles for horses, and charets, and twelue thousand horsemen, whom hee bestowed in the charet Cities, and with the king at Ierusalem.

26 ¶ And hee reigned ouer all the kings, * from the ‖ Riuer, euen vnto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 And the King † made siluer in Ierusalem as stones, and Cedar trees made hee as the Sycomore trees, that *are* in the low plaines, in abundance.

28 ¶ And they brought vnto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ Now the rest of the "actes of Solomon first and last, *are* they not written in the † booke of Nathan the Prophet, and in the prophesie of Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of "Iddo the Seer, against Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat?

30 And Solomon reigned in Ierusalem ouer all Israel, fortie yeeres.

31 And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the Citie of Dauid his father, and Rehoboam his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. X.

1 *The Israelites assembled at Shechem to crowne Rehoboam, by Ieroboam make a suit of relaxation vnto him.* 6 *Rehoboam, refusing the old mens counsell, by the aduice of yong men, answereth them roughly.* 16 *Ten Tribes reuolting, kill Hadoram, and make Rehoboam to flie.*

AND "Rehoboam went to Shechem: for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him King.

2 And it came to passe when Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat (who *was* in Egypt, whither hee had fled from the presence of Solomon the king) heard it, that Ieroboam returned out of Egypt.

3 And they sent and called him. So Ieroboam and all Israel came, and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grieuous, now therefore ease thou somewhat the grieuous seruitude of thy father, and his heauie yoke that hee put vpon vs, and wee will serue thee.

5 And he said vnto them, Come againe vnto me after three dayes. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam tooke counsell with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while hee yet liued, saying, What counsel giue ye me, to returne answere to this people?

7 And they spake vnto him, saying, If thou bee kinde to this people, and please them, and speake good words to them, they will be thy seruants for euer.

8 But hee forsooke the counsell which the old men gaue him, and tooke counsell with the yong men that were brought vp with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said vnto them, What aduice giue ye, that we may returne answere to this people, which haue spoken to mee, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put vpon vs?

10 And

‖ *Or, captaines.*

† *Heb. hands.*

† *Hebr. shut vp.*
‖ *Or, there was no siluer in them.*

‖ *Or, elephants teeth.*

*1. King. 4. 26.

* *Gene. 15. 18.*
‖ *That is, Euphrates.*
† *Hebr. gaue.*

* *1. King. 10 28. and 2. chron. 1. 6.*
" *1. King. 11. 41.*
† *Heb. words.*

* *Chap. 11. 15.*

* *1. King. 12. 1. &c.*

10 And the yong men that were brought vp with him, spake vnto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answere the people that spake vnto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heauy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for vs: thus shalt thou say vnto them, My little finger shall bee thicker then my fathers loynes.

† Heb. laded. 11 For where as my father † put a heauy yoke vpon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

12 So Ieroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the King bade, saying, Come againe to me on the third day.

13 And the King answered them roughly, and king Rehoboam forsooke the counsell of the old men.

14 And answered them after the aduice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heauy, but I will adde thereto: my father chastised you with whips, but I *will chastise you* with scorpions.

15 So the King hearkened not vnto the people, for the cause was of God, that the LORD might performe his word, which he spake by the* hand of Ahijah the Shilomite to Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat.

* 1. King. 11. 29.

16 ¶ And when all Israel *sawe* that the King would not hearken vnto them, the people answered the King; saying, What portion *haue* wee in Dauid? and wee *haue* none inheritance in the sonne of Ieſſe: Euery man to your tents, O Israel: and now Dauid see to thine owne house So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the Cities of Iudah, Rehoboam reigned ouer them.

18 Then King Rehoboam sent Hadoram that *was* ouer the tribute, and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died: but king Rehoboam † made speed to get him vp to his charet, to flee to Ierusalem.

† Hebr. strengthened himself.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of Dauid vnto this day.

CHAP. XI.

1 Rehoboam raising an armie to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah. 5 He strengtheneth his kingdome with forts and prouision. 13 The Priests and Leuites, and such as feared God, forsaken by Ieroboam, strengthen the kingdome of Iudah. 18 The wiues and children of Rehoboam.

* 1. King. 12. 21. &c. AND* when Rehoboam was come to Ierusalem, he gathered of the house of Iudah and Beniamin, an hundred and foureſcore thousand chosen *men*, which were warriers, to fight against Israel, that hee might bring the kingdome againe to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speake vnto Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon, King of Iudah, and to all Israel in Iudah and Beniamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD; Ye shall not goe vp, nor fight against your brethren: returne euery man to his house, for this thing is done of mee. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Ieroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Ierusalem, and built cities for defence in Iudah.

6 He built euen Bethlehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Bethzur, & Shoco, & Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Maresha, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, & Lachish, & Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Aialon, and Hebron, which *are* in Iudah and in Beniamin, fenced cities.

11 And hee fortified the strong holds, and put captaines in them, and store of vitaile, and of oile and wine.

12 And in euery seuerall citie hee put shields and speares, and made them exceeding strong, hauing Iudah and Beniamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the Priestes and the Leuites that *were* in all Israel, † resorted to him out of all their coasts.

† Heb. presented themselues to him.

14 For the Leuits left their suburbs, and their possession, and came to Iudah and Ierusalem: for Ieroboam* and his sonnes had cast them off from executing the Priestes office vnto the LORD.

* Chap 13. 9

15 And he ordeined him Priests for the high places, and for the deuils, and for the calues which he had made.

16 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel, such as set their hearts to seeke the LORD God of Israel, came to Ierusalem, to sacrifice vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened their kingdome of Iudah, and made Rehoboam the sonne of Solomon strong, three yeeres: for three yeeres they walked in the way of Dauid and Solomon.

18 ¶ And Rehoboam tooke him Mahalath the daughter of Ierimoth the sonne of Dauid to wife, *and* Abihail the daughter of Eliab the sonne of Ieſſe:

19 Which bare him children, Ieush, and Shamariah, and Zaham.

20 And after her, hee tooke *Maacah the daughter of Absalom, which bare him Abijah, and Atthai, and Ziza, & Shelomith.

*1.Kin.15.2.

21 And Rehoboam loued Maacah the daughter of Absalom, aboue all his wiues and his concubines: for he tooke eighteene wiues, and threescore concubines, and begate twentie and eight sonnes, and threescore daughters.

22 And Rehoboam made Abijah the sonne of Maacah the chiefe, to be ruler among his brethren: for *he thought* to make him king.

23 And he dealt wisely, and dispersed of all his children throughout all the countreis of Iudah and Beniamin, vnto euery fenced citie: and hee gaue them vitaile in abundance: and he desired † many wiues.

†Heb. multitude of wiues.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Rehoboam forsaking the* LORD, *is punished by Shishak.* 5 *He and the princes repenting at the preaching of Shemaiah, are deliuered from destruction, but not from spoile.* 13 *The reigne and death of Rehoboam.*

AND it came to passe when Rehoboam hast established the kingdome, and had strengthened himselfe: he forsooke the Law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 And it came to passe, that in the fifth yeere of Rehoboam, Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, (*because they had transgressed against the LORD)

*1 King. 14. 24 and. 25.

3 With twelue hundred charets, and threescore thousand horsemen: and the people *were* without number that came with him out of Egypt: the Lubims, the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he tooke the fenced cities which *pertained* to Iudah, and came to Ierusalem.

5 Then came Shemaiah the Prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Iudah that were gathered together to Ierusalem, because of Shishak, and sayd vnto them, Thus sayth the LORD, Ye haue forsaken mee, and therefore haue I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon, the Princes of Israel, and the king humbled themselues; and they sayd, The LORD *is* righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselues, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They haue humbled themselues, *therefore* I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ‖ some deliuerance, and my wrath shall not bee powred out vpon Ierusalem, by the hand of Shishak.

‖Or, a little while.

8 Neuertheles, they shalbe his seruants, that they may know my seruice, and the seruice of the kingdomes of the countreys.

9 So Shishak King of Egypt came vp against Ierusalem, and tooke away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the kings house, he tooke all: hee carried away also the shields of gold, which Solomon had * made.

*Chap.9. 15.

10 In stead of which, King Rehoboam made shields of brasse, and committed *them* to the hands of the chiefe of the guard that kept the entrance of the kings house.

11 And when the king entred into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fet them, and brought them againe into the guard-chamber.

12 And when he humbled himselfe, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy *him* altogether: ‖ and also in Iudah things went well.

‖Or, and yet in Iudah there were good things.

13 ¶ So King *Rehoboam strengthened himselfe in Ierusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam *was* one and forty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and he reigned seuenteene yeeres in Ierusalem, the City which the LORD had chosen out of all the Tribes of Israel, to put his Name there: and his mothers name *was* Naamah an Ammoniteſſe.

*1.Kin.14. 21.

14 And he did euill, because he ‖ prepared not his heart to seeke the LORD.

‖Or, fixed.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam first and last, are they not written in the † booke of Shemaiah the Prophet, and of Iddo the Seer, concerning genealogies? and *there* were warres betweene Rehoboam and Ieroboam continually.

†Heb. words.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of Dauid, and Abijah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Abijah succeeding, maketh warre against Ieroboam.* 4 *Hee declareth the right of his cause.* 13 *Trusting in God, hee ouercommeth Ieroboam.* 21 *The wiues and children of Abijah.*

NOw * in the eighteenth yeere of king Ieroboam, began Abijah to reigne ouer Iudah.

*1.King.15. 1.&c.

2 Hee reigned three yeeres in Ierusalem (his mothers name also *was* Michaiah the daughter of Vriel of Gibea:) and there was warre betweene Abijah and Ieroboam.

3 And Abijah † set the battell in aray with an army of valiant men of warre, euen foure hundred thousand chosen man: Ieroboam also set the battell in aray against him

†Heb. bound together.

him with eight hundred thouſand choſen men, being mightie men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah ſtood vp vpon mount Zemaraim, which *is* in mount Ephraim, and ſaid, Heare me thou Ieroboam, and all Iſrael:

5 Ought you not to know, that the LORD God of Iſrael gaue the kingdome ouer Iſrael to Dauid for euer, *euen* to him and to his ſonnes by a couenant of ſalt.

6 Yet Ieroboam the ſonne of Nebat, the ſeruant of Solomon the ſonne of Dauid, is riſen vp, and hath * rebelled againſt his LORD.

*1.King 11, 26.

7 And there are gathered vnto him vaine men the children of Belial, and haue ſtrengthened themſelues againſt Rehoboam the ſonne of Solomon, when Rehoboam was yong and tender hearted, and could not withſtand them.

8 And now yee thinke to withſtand the kingdome of the LORD, in the hand of the ſonnes of Dauid, and ye *be* a great multitude, and *there are* with you golden calues which Ieroboam * made you for gods.

*1.King.12. 28.

9 * Haue ye not caſt out the Prieſts of the LORD the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites, and haue made you Prieſts after the manner of the nations of *other* lands? ſo that whoſoeuer commeth to † conſecrate himſelfe with a yong bullocke and ſeuen rammes, the ſame may be a prieſt of *them* that are no gods.

*Chap.11. 14.

† *Heb. to fill his hand.*

10 But as for vs, the LORD *is* our God, and wee haue not forſaken him, and the Prieſts *which* miniſter vnto the LORD, *are* the ſonnes of Aaron, and the Leuites *waite* vpon *their* buſineſſe.

11 * And they burne vnto the LORD euery morning, and euery euening, burnt ſacrifices and ſweet incenſe: the * *ſhewe*-bread alſo *ſet they* in order vpon the pure table, and the Candleſticke of golde with the lamps thereof, to burne euery euening: for we keepe the charge of the LORD our God, but ye haue forſaken him.

*Chap.2.4.

*Leuit.24.6

12 And behold, God *himſelfe is* with vs for *our* captaine, and his Prieſts with ſounding trumpets to cry alarme againſt you: O children of Iſrael, fight yee not againſt the LORD God of your fathers, for you ſhall not proſper.

13 ¶ But Ieroboam cauſed an Ambuſhment to come about behind them: ſo they were before Iudah, and the Ambuſhment *was* behind them.

14 And when Iudah looked backe, behold, the battel *was* before and behind: and they cryed vnto the LORD, and the Prieſts ſounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Iudah gaue a ſhout: and as the men of Iudah ſhouted, it came to paſſe that God ſmote Ieroboam and all Iſrael before Abijah and Iudah.

16 And the children of Iſrael fled before Iudah: and God deliuered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people ſlewe them with a great ſlaughter: ſo there fell downe ſlaine of Iſrael, fiue hundred thouſand choſen men.

18 Thus the children of Iſrael were brought vnder at that time, & the children of Iudah preuailed, becauſe they relyed vpon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah purſued after Ieroboam and tooke cities from him, Beth-el with the townes thereof, and Ieſhanah with the townes thereof, and Ephraim with the townes thereof.

20 Neither did Ieroboam recouer ſtrength againe in the dayes of Abijah: and the LORD ſtrooke him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteene wiues, and begat twenty and two ſonnes, and ſixteene daughters.

22 And the reſt of the actes of Abijah, and his waies, and his ſayings, *are* written in the ‖ ſtory of the Prophet * Iddo.

‖ *Or, commentary.*

* Chap. 12. 15.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Aſa ſucceeding, deſtroyeth idolatry. 6 Hauing peace, he ſtrengtheneth his kingdome with forts and armes. 9 Calling on God, he ouerthroweth Zerah, and ſpoileth the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah ſlept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie of Dauid, and * Aſa his ſonne reigned in his ſtead: in his dayes the land was quiet ten yeeres.

* 1.King. 15. 8, &c.

2 And Aſa did that *which was* good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God.

3 For he tooke away the altars of the ſtrange gods, and the high places, and brake downe the † images, and cut downe the groues:

† *Heb ſtatues.*

4 And commanded Iudah to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the Law and the Commandement.

5 Alſo he tooke away out of all the cities of Iudah, the high places and the † images: and the kingdome was quiet before him.

† *Heb Sunne-images.*

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Iudah; for the land had reſt, and hee had no warre in thoſe yeeres; becauſe the LORD had giuen him reſt.

7 Therefore he ſaid vnto Iudah, Let vs build theſe cities, and make about them walles, and towres, gates and barres, while the land *is* yet before vs: becauſe wee haue ſought the LORD our God, we haue ſought *him*, and he hath giuen vs reſt on euery ſide: ſo they built, and proſpered.

8 And Aſa had an armie *of men* that bare targets and ſpeares, out of Iudah three hundred thouſand, and out of Beniamin, that bare ſhields and drew bowes, two hundred and foureſcore thouſand: all theſe *were* mightie men of valour.

*Chap. 16. 8. 9 ¶ *And there came out againſt them Zerah the Ethiopian, with an hoſte of a thouſand thouſand, and three hundred charets, and came vnto Mareſhah.

10 Then Aſa went out againſt him, and they ſet the battell in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareſhah.

*1. Sam. 14. 6. 11 And Aſa cryed vnto the LORD his God, and ſaid, LORD, it *is* *nothing with thee to helpe, whether with many, or with them that haue no power: Helpe vs, O LORD our God, for we reſt on thee, and in thy Name we goe againſt this multitude: O LORD thou art our God, let not ‖ man preuaile againſt thee.

‖ Or, mortall man.

12 So the LORD ſmote the Ethiopians before Aſa, and before Iudah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Aſa and the people that *were* with him, purſued them vnto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were ouerthrowen, that they could not recouer themſelues, for they were † deſtroyed before the LORD, and before his hoſte, and they caried away very much ſpoile.

† Heb. broken.

14 And they ſmote all the cities round about Gerar, for the feare of the LORD came vpon them: and they ſpoiled all the cities, for there was exceeding much ſpoile in them.

15 They ſmote alſo the tents of cattell and caried away ſheepe and camels in abundance, and returned to Ieruſalem.

CHAP. XV.

1 Aſa with Iudah and many of Iſrael moued by the propheſie of Azariah the ſonne of Oded, make a ſolemne couenant with God. 16 Hee putteth downe Maachah his mother for her idolatry. 18 He bringeth dedicate things into the houſe of God, and enioyeth a long peace.

AND the ſpirit of God came vpon Azariah the ſonne of Oded.

2 And he went out † to meet Aſa, and ſaid vnto him, Heare ye me, Aſa, and all Iudah, and Beniamin, The LORD *is* with you, while ye be with him; and if ye ſeeke him, he will be found of you: but if ye forſake him, he will forſake you.

† Heb. before Aſa.

3 Now for a long ſeaſon Iſrael *hath beene* without the true God, and without a teaching Prieſt, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turne vnto the LORD God of Iſrael, and ſought him, he was found of them.

5 And in thoſe times *there was* no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations *were* vpon all the inhabitants of the countreys.

† Heb. beaten in pieces. 6 And nation was † deſtroyed of nation, and citie of citie: for God did vexe them with all aduerſitie.

7 Be ye ſtrong therefore, and let not your hands be weake: for your worke ſhalbe rewarded.

† Heb. abominations. 8 And when Aſa heard theſe words, and the propheſie of Oded the Prophet, hee tooke courage, and put away the † abominable idols out of all the land of Iudah and Beniamin, and out of the Cities which hee had taken from mount Ephraim, and renued the Altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Iudah and Beniamin, and the ſtrangers with them out of Ephraim and Manaſſeh, and out of Simeon: (for they fell to him out of Iſrael in abundance when they ſaw that the LORD his God *was* with him.)

10 So they gathered themſelues together at Ieruſalem in the third moneth, in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Aſa.

‖ Heb. in that day. 11 And they offered vnto the LORD ‖ the ſame time, of the ſpoile *which* they had brought, ſeuen hundred oxen, and ſeuen thouſand ſheepe.

12 And they entred into a Couenant to ſeeke the LORD God of their fathers, with all their heart, and with all their ſoule.

13 That whoſoeuer would not ſeeke the LORD God of Iſrael, *ſhould be put to death, whether ſmall or great, whether man or woman.

*Deu. 13. 9. 14 And they ſware vnto the LORD with a lowd voice, and with ſhowting, and with Trumpets, and with Corners.

15 And all Iudah reioyced at the oath: for they had ſworne with all their heart, and ſought him with their whole deſire, and hee was found of them: and the LORD gaue them reſt round about.

*1. Kin. 15. 13. 16 ¶ And alſo concerning *Maachah the mother of Aſa the King, hee remoued her

her from being Queene, because shee had made an † idole in a groue: and Asa cut downe her idole, and stamped *it*, and burnt *it* at the brooke Kidron.

17 But the high places were not taken away out of Israel: neuertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his dayes.

18 ¶ And hee brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that hee himselfe had dedicated, siluer, and gold, and vessels.

19 And there was no *more* warre vnto the fiue and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Asa, by the aide of the Syrians, diuerteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Being reproued thereof by Hanani, hee putteth him in prison. 11 Among his other actes in his disease he seeketh not to God, but to the Physitians. 13 His death and buriall.

IN * the sixe and thirtieth yeere of the reigne of Asa, Baasha king of Israel came vp against Iudah, and built Ramah, to the intent that hee might let none goe out or come in to Asa king of Iudah.

2 Then Asa brought out siluer and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD, and of the Kings house, and sent to Benhadad King of Syria that dwelt at † Damascus, saying;

3 *There is* a league betweene mee and thee, as *there was* betweene my father and thy father: behold, I haue sent thee siluer and golde, goe, breake thy league with Baasha King of Israel, that hee may depart from me.

4 And Benhadad hearkened vnto king Asa, and sent the Captaines of † his armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Iion, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store-cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to passe, when Baasha heard *it*, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his worke cease,

6 Then Asa the king tooke all Iudah, and they caried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha was a building, and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ¶ And at that time Hanani the Seer came to Asa king of Iudah, and said vnto him, Because thou hast relyed on the king of Syria, and not relyed on the LORD thy God, therefore is the hoste of the King of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were * not the Ethiopians and the Lubims a † huge hoste, with very many charets and horsemen? Yet because thou diddest relye on the LORD, hee deliuered them into thine hand.

9 For the eyes of the LORD runne too and fro throughout the whole earth, ‖ to shew himselfe strong in the behalfe of *them*, whose heart is perfit towards him. Herein thou hast done foolishly; therefore, from henceforth thou shalt haue warres.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the Seer, and put him in a prison-house; for he was in a rage with him because of this thing. And Asa † oppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ¶ And behold, the acts of Asa first and last, loe, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirtie and ninth yeere of his reigne, was diseased in his feet, vntill his disease *was* exceeding *great*: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the Physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fourtieth yeere of his reigne.

14 And they buried him in his owne sepulchres which hee had † made for himselfe in the City of Danid, and layd him in the bed, which was filled with sweet odours and diuers kinds *of spices* prepared by the Apothecaries art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iehoshaphat succeeding Asa, reigneth well, and prospereth. 7 Hee sendeth Leuites with the Princes to teach Iudah. 10 His enemies being terrified by God, some of them bring him presents and tribute. 12 His greatnesse, Captaines and armies.

AND * Iehoshaphat his sonne reigned in his stead, and strengthened himselfe against Israel.

2 And hee placed forces in all the fenced cities of Iudah, and set garisons in the land of Iudah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Iehoshaphat, because hee walked in the first wayes of his father Danid, and sought not vnto Baalim:

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his Commaundements, and not after the doings of Israel:

5 Therefore the LORD stablished the kingdome in his hand, and all Iudah † brought to Iehoshaphat presents, and hee had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was ‖ lift vp in the waies of the LORD: moreouer hee tooke away the high places and groues out of Iudah.

† Hebr. horror.

* 1 King. 15.17.

† Hebr. Damasck.

† Heb. which were his.

* Chap 14.9 † Hebr. in abundance.

‖ Or, strongly to hold with them, &c.

† Hebr. crushed.

† Hebr. digged.

* 1. King. 15. 24.

† Hebr. gaue.

‖ That is, was encouraged.

7 ¶Also in the third yeere of his reigne, he sent to his princes, *euen* to Benhail, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nethaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the Cities of Iudah.

8 And with them *he sent* Leuites, euen Shemaiah, and Nethaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Iehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-adonijah, Leuites: and with them, Elishama and Iehoram, Priests.

9 And they taught in Iudah, and *had* the booke of the Law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the Cities of Iudah, and taught the people.

†Heb, was. 10 ¶ And the feare of the LORD † fell vpon all the kingdomes of the lands that *were* round about Iudah, so that they made no warre against Iehoshaphat.

11 Also *some* of the Philistines brought Iehoshaphat presents, and tribute siluer, and the Arabians brought him flockes, seuen thousand and seuen hundred rams, and seuen thousand and seuen hundred hee goates.

‖Or, palaces. 12 ¶ And Iehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly, and he built in Iudah, ‖ Castles, and cities of store.

13 And hee had much businesse in the Cities of Iudah: and the men of warre, mightie men of valour, *were* in Ierusalem.

14 And these *are* the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Iudah, the Captaines of thousands, Adnah the chiefe, and with him mighty men of valour, three hundred thousand.

†Hebr, at his hand. 15 And † next to him *was* Iehohanan the Captaine, and with him two hundred and fourescore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himselfe vnto he LORD, and with him two hundred thousand mightie men of valour.

17 And of Beniamin, Eliada a mightie man of valour, and with him, armed men with bow & shield, two hundred thousand.

18 And next him *was* Iehoshabad, and with him an hundred and fourescore thousand, ready prepared for the warre.

19 These waited on the King, besides those whom the King put in the fenced Cities throughout all Iudah.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iehoshaphat ioyned in affinitie with Ahab, is perswaded to goe with him against Ramoth Gilead. 4 Ahab seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slaine there.

NOw Iehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and ioyned affinitie with Ahab.

2 * And † after *certaine* yeeres, he went downe to Ahab to Samaria: and Ahab killed sheepe and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that hee had with him, and perswaded him to goe vp with him to Ramoth Gilead.

*1. Kings 22.2. †Heb, at the end of yeeres.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat King of Iudah, Wilt thou goe with mee to Ramoth Gilead? And hee answered him, I *am* as thou *art*, and my people as thy people, and *we will bee* with thee in the warre.

4 ¶And Iehoshaphat said vnto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets foure hundred men, and said vnto them, Shall we go to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? And they said, Goe vp, for God will deliuer *it* into the kings hand.

†Heb, yet one more. 6 But Iehoshaphat said, *Is* there not here a Prophet of the LORD † besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said vnto Iehoshaphat, *There is* yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD: but I hate him, for he neuer prophesied good vnto me, but alwaies euill: the same *is* Micaiah the sonne of Iimla. And Iehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

‖Or, Eunuches, †Heb, hasten. 8 And the king of Israel called for one of his ‖ Officers, and said, † Fetch quickly Micaiah the sonne of Iimla.

‖Or, floore. 9 And the king of Israel and Iehoshaphat king of Iudah sate, either of them on his throne, clothed in their robes, and they sate in a ‖ void place at the entring in of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, had made him hornes of yron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria, vntill † they be consumed.

†Hebr, thou consume them.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go vp to Ramoth Gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliuer *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah, spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king † with one assent: let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speake thou good.

†Heb, with one mouth.

13 And

13 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liueth, euen what my God saith, that will I speake.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said vnto him, Micaiah, shall wee goe to Ramoth Gilead to battell, or shall I forbeare? and he said, Goe yee vp, and prosper, and they shall bee deliuered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adiure thee, that thou say nothing but the truth to me, in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered vpon the mountaines, as sheepe that haue no shepheard: and the LORD sayd, These haue no master, let them returne *therefore*, euery man to his house in peace.

17 (And the king of Israel said to Iehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee, *that* hee would not propheſie good vnto me, ‖ but euill?)

‖ *Or, but for euill.*

18 Againe he said; Therefore heare the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting vpon his throne, and all the hoste of heauen standing on his right hand, and *on* his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall entice Ahab king of Israel, that hee may goe vp and fall at Ramoth Gilead? And one spake, saying after this maner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a * spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD sayd vnto him, Wherewith?

* Iob. 1. 6.

21 And he sayd, I will goe out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of al his prophets. And the LORD sayd, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also preuaile: goe out, and doe *euen* so.

22 Now therefore behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken euill against thee.

23 Then Zedekiah the sonne of Chenaanah, came neere, and smote Micaiah vpon the cheeke, and sayd, Which way went the spirit of the LORD from mee, to speake vnto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Beholde, thou shalt see on that day, when thou shal goe ‖ into an inner chamber to hide thy selfe.

‖ *Or, from chamber to chamber, Heb. chamber in a chamber.*

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and cary him backe to Amon the gouernour of the citie, and to Ioash the kings sonne:

26 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feede him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, vntill I returne in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainely returne in peace, then hath not the LORD spoken by mee. And he said, Hearken all yee people.

28 So the king of Israel, and Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah went vp to Ramoth Gilead.

29 And the King of Israel sayd vnto Iehoshaphat, I will disguise my selfe, and will go to the battel, but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himselfe and they went to the battell.

30 Now the king of Syria had cõmanded the captaines of the charets that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, saue onely with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to passe when the captaines of the charets saw Iehoshaphat, that they sayd, It is the king of Israel: therefore they compassed about him to fight. But Iehoshaphat cryed out, and the LORD helped him and God mooued them *to depart* from him.

32 For it came to passe, that when the captaines of the charets perceiued that it was not the king of Israel, they turned backe againe † from pursuing him.

† *Heb from after him.*

33 And a *certaine* man drew a bow † at a venture, and smote the king of Israel † betweene the ioynts of the harnesse: therfore he said to his charetman, Turne thine hand that thou mayest cary me out of the hoste, for I am † wounded.

† *Heb. in his simplicity.* † *Hebr. betweene the ioynts and betweene the brestplate.*

34 And the battell increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed *himselfe* vp in his charet against the Syrians, vntill the Euen: and about the time of the Sunne going downe, he dyed.

† *Hebr. made sicke.*

CHAP. XIX.

1 Iehoshaphat, reproued by Iehu, visiteth his kingdom. 5 His instructions to the Iudges. 8 To the Priests and Leuites.

AND Iehoshaphat the king of Iudah returned to his house in peace to Ierusalem.

2 And Iehu the sonne of Hanani the Seer, went out to meete him, and sayd to King Iehoshaphat, Shouldest thou helpe the vngodly, and loue them that hate the LORD? Therfore *is* wrath vpon thee from before the LORD.

3 Neuertheless, there * are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groues out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

* Chap. 17. 4, 6.

4 And Iehoshaphat dwelt at Ierusalem: and †he went out againe through the people, from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them backe vnto the LORD God of their fathers.

†Heb. he returned and went out.

5 ¶ And he set Iudges in the land, throwout all the fenced cities of Iudah, citie by citie,

6 And said to the Iudges, Take heede what yee doe: for ye iudge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you †in the iudgement.

†Heb. in the matter of iudgement.

7 Wherefore now, let the feare of the LORD be vpon you, take heede and doe it: for *there is* no *iniquitie with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

*Deut. 10. 17. iob. 34. 19. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. col. 3. 6. 1 pet. 1. 17.

8 ¶ Moreouer in Ierusalem did Iehoshaphat set of the Leuites, and of the Priests, and of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, for the iudgement of the LORD, and for controuersies, when they returned to Ierusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the feare of the LORD faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soeuer shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, betweene blood and blood, betweene Law and Commandement, Statutes and Iudgements, ye shall euen warne them that they trespasse not against the LORD, and so wrath come vpon you, and vpon your brethren: this doe, and yee shall not trespasse.

11 And beholde, Amariah the chiefe priest *is* ouer you in al matters of the LORD, and Zebadiah the sonne of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Iudah, for all the Kings matters: Also the Leuites *shal be* officers before you. † Deale couragiously, and the LORD shalbe with the good.

†Heb. take courage and doe.

CHAP. XX.

1 Iehoshaphat, in his feare proclaimeth a fast. 5 his prayer 14 The prophesie of Iahaziel. 20 Iehoshaphat exhorteth the people, and setteth singers to praise the Lord. 22 The great ouerthrow of the enemies. 26 The people hauing blessed God at Berachah, returne in triumph. 31 Iehoshaphats reigne. 35 His conney of ships, which hee made with Ahaziah, according to the prophesie of Eliezer, vnhappily perished.

IT came to passe after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them, *other* beside the Ammonites, came against Iehoshaphat to battell.

2 Then there came some that tolde Iehoshaphat, saying, There commeth a great multitude against thee from beyond the Sea on this side Syria, and behold, they *bee* in Hazazon-Tamar, which *is* Engedi.

3 And Iehoshaphat feared, and set †himselfe to seeke the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Iudah.

†Heb. his face.

4 And Iudah gathered themselues together, to aske *helpe* of the LORD: euen out of all the cities of Iudah they came to seeke the LORD.

5 ¶ And Iehoshaphat stood in the Congregation of Iudah and Ierusalem, in the house of the LORD before the new Court.

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou God in heauen? and rulest not thou ouer all the kingdoms of the heathen? and in thine hand is *there not* power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou our God, † who didst driue out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gauest it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for euer?

†Hebr. thou,

8 And they dwelt therein, and haue built thee a sanctuary therin for thy Name, saying,

9 * If, when euill commeth vpon vs, as the sword, iudgement, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence (for thy Name *is* in this house) and cry vnto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt heare and helpe.

*Chap. 6. 28. 1. king. 8. 37

10 And now behold, the children of Ammon, and Moab, & mount Seir, whom thou * wouldest not let Israel inuade when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not:

*Deut. 2. 9.

11 Beholde, *I say*, how they reward vs, to come to cast vs out of thy possession, which thou hast giuen vs to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not iudge them? for we haue no might against this great company that commeth against vs? neither know we what to doe; but our eyes *are* vpon thee.

13 And al Iudah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wiues and their children.

14 ¶ Then vpon Iahaziel the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Benaiah, the sonne of Iehiel, the sonne of Mattaniah, a Leuite of the sonnes of Asaph, came the Spirit of the LORD in the middest of the Congregation.

15 And

15 And he sayd, Hearken ye, all Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, and thou King Iehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD vnto you; Be not afraid, nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battell *is* not yours, but Gods.

16 To morrow goe yee downe against them: behold, they come vp by the † cliffe of Ziz, and yee shall finde them at the ende of the ‖ brooke, before the wilderneſſe of Ieruel.

17 Ye shall not *need* to fight in this *battell*; set your selues, stand ye *still*, and see the saluation of the LORD with you, O Iudah and Ierusalem: feare not, nor be dismayed; to morrow goe out against them, for the LORD *will be* with you.

18 And Iehoshaphat bowed his head, with his face to the ground: and all Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, fel before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Leuites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood vp to praise the LORD God of Israel, with a loud voyce on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went foorth into the wilderneſſe of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Iehoshaphat stood and said, Heare me, O Iudah, and ye inhabitants of Ierusalem, * Beleeue in the LORD your God, so shall you bee established; beleeue his Prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when hee had consulted with the people, he appointed singers vnto the LORD, and † that should praise the beauty of holineſſe, as they went out before the armie; and to say, Praise the LORD, for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

22 ¶ † And when they began † to sing and to prayse, the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab and mount Seir, which were come against Iudah, and ‖ they were smitten.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab, stood vp against the inhabitants of mount Seir, vtterly to slay and destroy *them*: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, euery one helped † to destroy another.

24 And when Iudah came toward the watch-tower in the wilderneſſe, they looked vnto the multitude, and behold, they *were* dead bodies fallen to the earth, and † none escaped.

25 And when Iehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoyle of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the deadbodies, and precious iewels (which they stript off for themselues) more then they could cary away: and they were three dayes in gathering of the spoile, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselues in the valley of ‖ Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therfore the name of the same place was called the valley of Berachah vnto this day.

27 Then they returned, euery man of Iudah and Ierusalem, and Iehoshaphat in the † forefront of them, to go againe to Ierusalem with ioy: for the LORD had made them to reioyce ouer their enemies.

28 And they came to Ierusalem with Psalteries, and harpes, and trumpets, vnto the house of the LORD.

29 And the feare of God was on all the kingdomes of *those* countreyes, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realme of Iehoshaphat was quiet; for his God gaue him rest round about.

31 ¶ * And Iehoshaphat reigned ouer Iudah: He *was* thirtie and fiue yeeres old, when hee began to reigne, and hee raigned twenty and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not prepared their hearts vnto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the actes of Iehoshaphat first and last, behold they are written in the † booke of Iehu the sonne of Hanani; * who † is mentioned in the booke of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this did Iehoshaphat king of Iudah ioyne himselfe with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 And he ioyned himselfe with him to make ships to goe to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-Geber.

37 Then Eliezer the sonne of Dodauah of Mareshah, prophesied against Iehoshaphat, saying; Because thou hast ioyned thy selfe with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy workes: & the ships were broken, that they were not able to goe to Tarshish.

CHAP.

† *Heb. ascent.*

‖ *Or, valley.*

* Isa. 7. 9.

† *Heb. prayse.*

† *Heb. and in the time that they, &c.* † *Hebr. in singing and praise.* ‖ *Or, they smote one another.*

† *Heb. for the destruction.*

† *Hebr. there was not an escaping.*

‖ *That is, blessing.*

† *Hebr. head.*

* 1. King 22. 41, &c.

† *Heb. words.* * 1. King. 16. 1. † *Hebr. was made to ascend.*

CHAP. XXI.

1 Iehoram ſucceeding Iehoſhaphat, ſlayeth his brethren. 5 His wicked reigne. 8 Edom and Libnah reuolt. 12 The propheſie of Eliiah againſt him in writing. 16 Philiſtimes and Arabians oppreſſe him. 18 His incurable diſeaſe, infamous death and buriall.

*1. Kings. 22.50.

NOw * Iehoſhaphat ſlept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the citie of Dauid: and Iehoram his ſon reigned in his ſtead.

2 And hee *had* brethren the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat, Azariah, and Iehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, & Michael, and Shephatiah: All theſe *were* the ſonnes of Iehoſhaphat king of Iſrael.

3 And their father gaue them great gifts of ſiluer and of golde, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Iudah: but the kingdome gaue he to Iehoram, becauſe he *was* the firſt borne.

*2. Kings 8. 16,17.

4 Now * when Iehoram was riſen vp to the kingdom of his father, he ſtrengthened himſelfe, and ſlew all his brethren with the ſword, & *diuers* alſo of the princes of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Iehoram *was* thirty and two yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned eight yeeres in Ieruſalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, like as did the houſe of Ahab: for he had the daughter of * Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD.

*Chap. 22.2

7 Howbeit the LORD would not deſtroy the houſe of Dauid, becauſe of the couenant that he had made with Dauid, and as he promiſed, to giue a † light to him and to his * ſonnes for euer.

†*Heb lampe or candle.*

*2. Sam 8. 1. Kin. 11, 36 2. king. 8. 19 pſal. 132. 11, &c.

8 ¶ In his dayes the Edomites reuolted from vnder the † dominion of Iudah, and made themſelues a king.

†*Heb. hand.*

9 Then Iehoram * went forth with his Princes, and all his charets with him: and hee roſe vp by night, and ſmote the Edomites which compaſſed him in, and the captaines of the charets.

*2. King. 8. 21.

10 So the Edomites reuolted from vnder the hand of Iudah vnto this day. The ſame time alſo did Libnah reuolt from vnder his hand, becauſe he had forſaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreouer, hee made high places in the mountaines of Iudah, and cauſed the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to commit fornication, and compelled Iudah *thereto*.

12 ¶ And there came a writing to him, from Elijah the Prophet, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Dauid thy father, Becauſe thou haſt not walked in the wayes of Iehoſhaphat thy father, nor in the wayes of Aſa king of Iudah:

13 But haſt walked in the way of the kings of Iſrael, and haſt made Iudah and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem to goe a whoring, like to the whoredomes of the houſe of Ahab, and alſo haſt ſlaine thy brethren of thy fathers houſe, which were better then thy ſelfe.

14 Behold, with a † great plague will the LORD ſmite thy people, and thy children, and thy wiues, and all thy goods.

†*Heb. a great ſtroke.*

15 And thou *ſhalt haue* great ſickneſſe by diſeaſe of thy bowels, vntill thy bowels fall out, by reaſon of the ſickeneſſe day by day.

16 ¶ Moreouer, the LORD ſtirred vp againſt Iehoram the ſpirit of the Philiſtines, and of the Arabians, that *were* neere the Ethiopians.

17 And they came vp into Iudah, and brake into it, and † caried away all the ſubſtance that was found in the kings houſe, and his ſonnes alſo and his wiues; ſo that there was neuer a ſonne left him, ſaue ‖ Iehoahaz the yongeſt of his ſonnes.

†*Heb. caried captiue.*

‖*Or, Ahaziah, chap. 22.1 or Azariah, ver. 6.*

18 ¶ And after all this the LORD ſmote him in his bowels with an incurable diſeaſe.

19 And it came to paſſe, that in proceſſe of time, after the end of two yeres, his bowels fell out by reaſon of his ſickeneſſe: ſo hee dyed of ſore diſeaſes. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirtie and two yeeres olde was he when he began to reigne, and he reigned in Ieruſalem eight yeres, and departed † without being deſired; howbeit, they buried him in the citie of Dauid, but not in the ſepulchres of the kings.

†*Hebr. without deſire.*

CHAP. XXII.

1 Ahaziah ſucceeding, reigneth wickedly. 5 In his confederacie with Ioram the ſonne of Ahab, hee is ſlaine by Iehu. 10 Athaliah deſtroying all the ſeed royall, ſaue Ioaſh, whom Iehoſhabeath hid, vſurpeth the kingdome.

AND the inhabitants of Ieruſalem made Ahaziah his yongeſt ſon, king in his ſtead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the campe, had ſlaine all the * eldeſt. So Ahaziah the ſonne of Iehoram king of Iudah reigned.

*2. Kings 8. 24, &c.

*Chap. 21. 17.

2 Forty and two yeres old was Ahaziah when he began to reigne, & he reigned one yeere in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo was * Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

*Chap. 21.6.

3 Hee alſo walked in the wayes of the houſe of Ahab: for his mother was his counſeller to doe wickedly.

4 Where-

4 Wherefore he did euill in the sight of the LORD, like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellers after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsell, and went with Iehoram the sonne of Ahab king of Israel, to warre against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth Gilead: and the Syrians smote Ioram.

6 And he returned to be healed in Iezreel, because of the wounds † which were giuen him at Ramah when hee fought with Hazael King of Syria: And ‖ Azariah the sonne of Iehoram King of Iudah, went downe to see Iehoram the sonne of Ahab at Iezreel, because he was sicke.

7 And † the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by comming to Ioram: For when he was come, hee went out with Iehoram against Iehu the sonne of Nimshi, *whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to passe, that when Iehu was executing iudgment vpon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Iudah, and the sonnes of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministred to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 *And hee sought Ahaziah: and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria) and brought him to Iehu: and when they had slaine him, they buried him; because, said they, hee *is* the sonne of Iehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah *had* no power to keepe still the kingdome.

10 ¶ *But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah, saw that her sonne was dead, shee arose, and destroyed all the seed royall of the house of Iudah.

11 But Iehoshabeath the daughter of the King, tooke Ioash the sonne of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the Kings sonnes, that were slaine, and put him and his nurse in a bed-chamber. So Iehoshabeath the daughter of King Iehoram, the wife of Iehoiada the Priest (for she was the sister of Ahaziah) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And hee was with them hid in the house of God six yeres, and Athaliah reigned ouer the land.

CHAP. XXIII.

*1 Iehoiada chasing for things in order, maketh Ioash king. 12 Athaliah is slaine. 16 Iehoiada reformeth the worship of God.

AND *in the seuenth yeere Iehoiada strengthened himselfe, and tooke the Captaines of hundreds, Azariah the sonne of Ieroham, and Ishmael the sonne of Iehohanan, and Azariah the sonne of Obed, and Maasiah the sonne of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the sonne of Zichri, into couenant with him.

2 And they went about in Iudah, and gathered the Leuites out of all the Cities of Iudah, and the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Ierusalem.

3 And all the Congregation made a couenant with the king in the house of God: and he said vnto them, Behold, the Kings sonne shall reigne, as the LORD hath *said of the sonnes of Dauid.

4 This *is* the thing that ye shall doe, A third part of you entring on the Sabbath, of the Priests and of the Leuites, *shalbe* porters of the † doores.

5 And a third part shalbe at the Kings house, and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people *shalbe* in the Courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, saue the Priests, and they that minister of the Leuites, they shall go in, for they *are* holy: but all the people shall keepe the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Leuites shall compasse the king round about, euery man with his weapons in his hand, and whosoeuer else commeth into the house, he shalbe put to death: but be you with the King when hee commeth in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Leuites and all Iudah did according to all things that Iehoiada the Priest had commaunded: and tooke euery man his men that were to come in on the Sabbath, with them that were to goe *out* on the Sabbath: for Iehoiada the Priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreouer, Iehoiada the Priest deliuered to the captaines of hundreds, speares and bucklers, and shields, that had bin king Dauids, which *were* in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people (euery man hauing his weapon in his hand) from the right † side of the † Temple to the left side of the Temple, along by the Altar and the Temple, by the King, round about.

11 Then they brought out the Kings sonne, and put vpon him the crowne, and *gaue him* the testimony, & made him king: and Iehoiada and his sonnes anointed him and said, † God saue the King.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running & praising the King;

†Heb. where-with they wounded him ‖Otherwise called Ahaziah, vers. 1. and Iehoahaz, cha. 21. 17. †Heb. treading downe.

*2. King. 9. 7.

*2. King. 9. 27.

*2. King. 11. 1.

*2. King. 11. 4 &c.

*2 Sam. 11. 12. 1. king. 24. and 9. 5. 2. chron. 6. 16. and 7. 18.

†Hebr. three-foldis.

† Hebr. shoulder. †Heb. house.

*Deut. 17. 18.

†Heb. Let the King liue.

king; she came to the people into the house of the LORD.

13 And she looked: and behold, the king stood at his pillar, at the entring in, and the princes, and the trumpets by the king: and all the people of the land reioyced, and sounded with Trumpets; also the Singers with instruments of musicke; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said †Treason, treason.

†Heb. conspiracie.

14 Then Iehoiada the Priest brought out the Captaines of hundreds that were set ouer the host, and said vnto them, Haue her foorth of the ranges: and who so followeth her, let him bee slaine with the sword. For the Priest said; Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her, and when shee was come to the entring of the horse-gate, by the Kings house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Iehoiada made a couenant betweene him, and betweene all the people, and betweene the king, that they should be the LORDS people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it downe, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew * Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

*Deut. 13.9.

18 Also Iehoiada appointed the offices of the house of the LORD by the hand of the Priests the Leuites, whom Dauid had *distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the * Law of Moses, with reioycing and with singing, *as it was ordeined* † by Dauid.

*1. Chron. 24.1.

*Num. 28. 2.

†Heb. by the hands of Dauid.

19 And hee set the * porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was vncleane in any thing, should enter in.

*1. Chron. 26.1, &c.

20 And hee tooke the captaines of hundreds, and the nobles, and the gouernours of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought downe the King from the house of the LORD: and they came through the hie gate into the kings house, and set the King vpon the throne of the kingdome.

21 And all the people of the land reioyced, and the Citie was quiet, after that they had slaine Athaliah with the sword.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Ioash reigneth well, all the dayes of Iehoiada. 4 He giueth order for the repaire of the Temple. 15 Iehoiada, his death and honourable buriall. 17 Ioash falling to idolatry, slayeth Zecharias the sonne of Iehoiada. 23 Ioash is spoyled by the Syrians, and slaine by Zabad and Iehozabad. 27 Amaziah succeedeth him.

IOash *was* seuen yeeres old when he began to reigne; and hee reigned fourtie yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Zibeah of Beer-sheba.

*2. King. 12.1. &c.

2 And Ioash did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, all the dayes of Iehoiada the Priest,

3 And Iehoiada tooke for him two wiues, and he begat sonnes and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to passe after this, that Ioash was minded † to repaire the house of the LORD.

†Heb. to renew.

5 And he gathered together the Priests and the Leuites, and said to them, Goe out vnto the Cities of Iudah, and gather of all Israel money to repaire the house of your God from yeere to yeere, and see that yee haste the matter: howbeit the Leuites hastened *it* not.

6 And the king called for Iehoiada the chiefe, and said vnto him, Why hast thou not required of the Leuites to bring in out of Iudah and out of Ierusalem, the collection, *according to the commandement* of * Moses the seruant of the LORD, and of the Congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of Witnesse?

*Exod. 30. 12, 13, 14.

7 For the sonnes of Athaliah that wicked woman, had broken vp the house of God, and also all the dedicate things of the house of the LORD, did they bestow vpon Baalim.

8 And at the kings commaundement they made a chest, and set it without, at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made † a proclamation thorow Iudah and Ierusalem, to bring in to the LORD, the collection that Moses the seruant of God *layd* vpon Israel in the wilderneſse.

†Hebr. a voyce.

10 And all the princes, and all the people reioyced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, vntill they had made an end.

11 Now it came to passe that at what time the chest was brought vnto the Kings office, by the hand of the Leuits: and when they saw that *there was* much money: the Kings Scribe, and the high Priests officer came and emptied the chest, and tooke it, and caried it to his place againe. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the King and Iehoiada gaue it to such as did the worke of the seruice of the house

house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repaire the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought yron and brasse to mend the house of the LORD.

†Heb. she healing went up upon the worke.

13 So the workemen wrought, and †the worke was perfected by them: and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Iehoiada, whereof were made vessels for the house of the LORD, euen vessels to minister and to ‖ offer withall, & spoons, and vessels of golde and siluer: and they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually, all the dayes of Iehoiada.

‖Or, poſſ. ls.

15 ¶But Iehoiada waxed olde, and was full of dayes when he died, an hundred and thirty yeeres old was he when he died.

16 And they buried him in the citie of Dauid among the kings, because hee had done good in Israel, both towards God, and towards his house.

17 Now after the death of Iehoiada, came the Princes of Iudah, and made obeisance to the king: then the king hearkened vnto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and serued groues and idols: and wrath came vpon Iudah and Ierusalem for this their trespasse.

19 Yet he sent Prophets to them, to bring them againe vnto the LORD, and they testified against them: but they would not giue care.

†Heb. clothed.

20 And the Spirit of God † came vpon Zechariah the sonne Iehoiada the Priest, which stood aboue the people, and said vnto them, Thus saith God, why transgresse ye the commandements of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? because yee haue forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him with stones at the commandement of the king, in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Ioash the king remembred not the kindnes which Iehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his sonne: and when he died, he said, The LORD looke vpon it, and require it.

†Heb in the reuolution of the yeere,

23 ¶And it came to passe † at the ende of the yeere, that the hoste of Syria came vp against him: and they came to Iudah and Ierusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoile of them vnto the king of † Damascus.

†Hebr. Darmesek.

24 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, & the LORD deliuered a very great hoste into their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers: so they executed iudgement against Ioash.

25 And when they were departed from him (for they left him in great diseases) his owne seruantes conspired against him, for the blood of the sonnes of Iehoiada the Priest, and slew him on his bed, and he died: and they buried him in the cittie of Dauid, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the Kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ‖ Zabad the sonne of Shimeah an Ammonitesse, and Iehozabad the sonne of ‖ Shimrith a Moabitesse.

‖ Or, Iozachar. 2 king. 12. 21.
‖ Or, Shomer.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sonnes, and the greatnes of the burdens laid vpon him, and the † repairing of the house of God, behold, they are written in the ‖ story of the booke of the kings. And Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

†Hebr. founding.
‖ Or, commentary.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Amaziah begineth to reigne well. 3 Hee executeth iustice on the traitours. 5 Hauing hired an armie of Israelites against the Edomites, at the word of a Prophet he loseth the hundreth talents, and dismisseth them. 11 Hee ouerthroweth the Edomites. 10. 13 The Israelites discontented with their dismission, spoyle as they returne home. 14 Amaziah prouoketh his victory, serueth the gods of Edom, and despiseth the admonitions of the Prophets. 17 Hee prouoketh Ioash to his ouerthrow. 25 His reigne. 27 He is slaine by conspiracy.

AMaziah * was twenty and fiue yeares old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned twenty & nine yeeres in Ierusalem, and his mothers name was Iehoadan of Ierusalem.

*2. King. 14. 1, &c.

2 And hee did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, but not with a perfit heart.

3 ¶ Now it came to passe, when the kingdome was † established to him, that he slew his seruants, that had killed the king his father.

†Heb. confirmed vpon him

4 But he slew not their children, but did as it is written in the Law in the booke of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, * The fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers; but euery man shall die for his owne sinne.

*Deut. 24. 16 2. king. 14. 6 ier. 31. 30. ezek. 18. 20.

5 ¶ Moreouer, Amaziah gathered Iudah together, and made them captaines ouer thousands, and captaines ouer hundreds,

dreds, according to the houſes of their fathers, throughout all Iudah and Beniamin: And he numbred them from twentie yeres old and aboue, and found them three hundred thouſand choyce men, *able* to goe foorth to warre, that could handle ſpeare and ſhield.

6 He hired alſo an hundred thouſand mighty men of valour, out of Iſrael for an hundred talents of ſiluer.

7 But there came a man of God to him, ſaying, O king, let not the army of Iſrael goe with thee: for the LORD *is* not with Iſrael, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, doe *it*, be ſtrong for the battell: God ſhall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath power to helpe, and to caſt downe.

9 And Amaziah ſaide to the man of God, But what ſhall we doe for the hundred talents which I haue giuen to the † army of Iſrael? and the man of God anſwered, The LORD is able to giue thee much more then this.

† Heb. hand.

10 Then Amaziah ſeparated them, *to wit*, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go † home againe. Wherefore their anger was greatly kindled againſt Iudah, and they returned home in † great anger.

† Heb. to their place.

† Heb. in heate of anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah ſtrengthened himſelfe, and led foorth his people, and went to the valley of ſalt, and ſmote of the children of Seir, ten thouſand.

12 And *other* ten thouſand *left* aliue, did the children of Iudah carry away captiue, & brought them vnto the top of the rocke, and caſt them downe from the top of the rocke, that they were broken all in pieces.

13 ¶ But the † ſouldiers of the armie which Amaziah ſent back, that they ſhould not goe with him to battell, fell vpon the cities of Iudah, from Samaria euen vnto Beth-horon, and ſmote three thouſand of them, and tooke much ſpoile.

† Heb. the ſons of the band.

14 ¶ Now it came to paſſe, after that Amaziah was come from the ſlaughter of the Edomites, that hee brought the gods of the children of Seir, and ſet them vp to bee his gods, and bowed downe himſelfe before them, and burned incenſe vnto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled againſt Amaziah, and hee ſent vnto him a Prophet, which ſaid vnto him, Why haſt thou ſought after the gods of the people, which could not deliuer their owne people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to paſſe as he talked with him, that *the king* ſayd vnto him, Art thou made of the kings counſell? forbeare; why ſhouldeſt thou be ſmitten? Then the Prophet forbare, & ſayd, I know that God hath † determined to deſtroy thee, becauſe thou haſt done this, and haſt not hearkened vnto my counſell.

† Heb. counſelled.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah King of Iudah tooke aduice, and ſent to Ioaſh the ſonne of Iehohaz, the ſonne of Iehu king of Iſrael, ſaying, Come, let vs ſee one another in the face.

18 *And Ioaſh King of Iſrael ſent to Amaziah king of Iudah, ſaying, I he || thiſtle that *was* in Lebanon, ſent to the cedar that *was* in Lebanon, ſaying, Giue thy daughter to my ſonne to wife: and there paſſed by a †wild beaſt that *was* in Lebanon, and trode downe the thiſtle.

*2. King. 14. 8, 9.

|| Or, furre, buſh, or thorne.

† Heb. a beaſt of the field.

19 Thou ſayeſt, Loe, thou haſt ſmitten the Edomites, and thine heart liſteth thee vp to boaſt. Abide now at home, why ſhouldeſt thou meddle to *thine* hurt, that thou ſhouldeſt fall, *euen* thou, and Iudah with thee.

20 But Amaziah would not heare for it *came* of God, that hee might deliuer them into the hand *of their enemies*, becauſe they ſought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Ioaſh the king of Iſrael went vp, and they ſaw one another in the face, *both* hee and Amaziah king of Iudah at Bethſhemeſh, which *belongeth* to Iudah.

22 And Iudah was † put to the worſe before Iſrael, and they fled euery man to his tent.

† Heb. ſmitten.

23 And Ioaſh the King of Iſrael tooke Amaziah King of Iudah the ſonne of Ioaſh the ſonne of Ioahaz, at Beth-ſhemeſh, and brought him to Ieruſalem, and brake down the wall of Ieruſalem, from the gate of Ephraim to † the corner gate, foure hundred cubites.

† Heb. the gate of it that looketh.

24 And *hee tooke* all the gold and the ſiluer, and al the veſſels that were found in the houſe of God with Obed-Edom, and the treaſures of the kings houſe, the hoſtages alſo, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iudah liued after the death of Ioaſh ſonne of Iehohaz king of Iſrael, fifteene yeeres

26 Now the reſt of the actes of Amaziah firſt and laſt, behold *are* they not written

ten in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Iſrael?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turne away †from following the LORD they † made a conſpiracie againſt him in Ieruſalem, and he fledde to Lachiſh: but they ſent to Lachiſh after him, and ſlew him there.

28 And they brought him vpon horſes, and buried him with his fathers in the city of ‖ Iudah.

†Hebr. from after.

†Hebr. conſpired a conſpiracie.

‖ That is, the City of Dauid, as it is, 2. King. 14. 20.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Vzziah ſucceeding, and reigning well in the dayes of Zechariah, proſpereth.* 16 *Waxing proud, he inuadeth the Prieſts office: and is ſmitten with leproſie.* 22 *He dieth, and Iotham ſucceedeth him.*

THen all the people of Iudah * tooke ‖ Vzziah, who *was* ſixteene yeeres old, and made him King in the roome of his father Amaziah.

2 Hee built Eloth, and reſtored it to Iudah: after that the King ſlept with his fathers.

3 Sixteene yeres old *was* Vzziah, when he beganne to reigne, and he reigned fifty and two yeeres in Ieruſalem: his mothers name alſo, *was* Iecoliah of Ieruſalem.

4 And hee did that which *was* right in the ſight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And hee ſought God in the dayes of Zechariah, who had vnderſtanding † in the viſions of God: and as long as hee ſought the LORD, God made him to proſper.

6 And hee went forth and warred againſt the Philiſtines, and brake downe the wall of Gath, and the wall of Iabneh, and the wall of Aſhdod, and built cities ‖ about Aſhdod, and among the Philiſtines.

7 And God helped him againſt the Philiſtines, and againſt the Arabians, that dwelt in Gur-baal, and the Mehunims.

8 And the Ammonites gaue gifts to Vzziah, and his name † ſpread abroad euen to the entring in of Egypt: for he ſtrengthened himſelfe exceedingly.

9 Moreouer Vzziah built towers in Ieruſalem at the corner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning *of the wall*, and ‖ fortified them.

10 Alſo hee built towers in the deſert, and ‖ digged many welles, for he had much cattell, both in the low countrey, and in the plaines: huſbandmen *alſo*, and Vine dreſſers in the mountaines, and in ‖ Carmel: for he loued † huſbandry.

11 Moreouer, Vzziah had an hoſte of fighting men, that went out to warre by bands, according to the number of their account, by the hand of Ieiel the Scribe, and Maaſiah the ruler, vnder the hand of Hananiah, *one* of the Kings Captaines.

12 The whole number of the chiefe of the fathers of the mighty men of valour, *were* two thouſand and ſixe hundred.

13 And vnder their hand *was* † an army, three hundred thouſand, and ſeuen thouſand and fiue hundred, that made warre with mighty power, to helpe the King againſt the enemy.

14 And Vzziah prepared for them thorow out all the hoſte, ſhields, and ſpeares, and helmets, and habergions, and bowes, and † ſlings *to caſt* ſtones.

15 And hee made in Ieruſalem engines inuented by cunning men, to bee on the towers, and vpon the bulwarkes, to ſhoot arrowes and great ſtones withall: and his name † ſpread farre abroad, for hee was marueilouſly helped, till he was ſtrong.

16 ¶ But when he was ſtrong, his heart was lifted vp to *his* deſtruction: for he tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD his God, and went into the Temple of the LORD, to burne incenſe vpon the altar of incenſe.

17 And Azariah the Prieſt went in after him, and with him foureſcore Prieſts of the LORD, that were valiant men.

18 And they withſtood Vzziah the king, and ſaid vnto him, It *appertaineth* not vnto thee, Vzziah, to burne incenſe vnto the LORD, but to the * Prieſts the ſonnes of Aaron, that are conſecrated to burne incenſe. Goe out of the Sanctuary; for thou haſt treſpaſſed, neither ſhall it *bee* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Vzziah was wroth, and *had* a cenſer in his hand, to burne incenſe, and while he was wroth with the Prieſts, the leproſie euen roſe vp in his forehead, before the Prieſts in the houſe of the LORD, from beſide the incenſe Altar.

20 And Azariah the chiefe Prieſt, and all the Prieſts looked vpon him, and behold, hee was leprous in his forehead, and they thruſt him out from thence, yea himſelfe * haſted alſo to goe out, becauſe the LORD had ſmitten him.

21 * And Vzziah the King was a leper vnto the day of his death, and dwelt in a * ſeuerall houſe being a leper, for he was cut off from the Houſe of the LORD: and Iotham his ſonne *was* ouer the Kings houſe, iudging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now

*2. King. 14. 21. and 15. 1.

‖ Or, Azariah.

†Hebr. in the ſeeing of God.

‖ Or, in the countrey of Aſhdod.

†Heb. went.

‖ Or, repaired.

‖ Or, cut out many ciſternes.

‖ Or, fruitfull fields.

†Heb ground.

†Hebr. t'a power of an army.

†Hebr. ſtones of ſlings.

†Hebr. went forth.

*Num. 18. 7.
*Exod 30. 7.

*As Eſter 6. 12.
*2. King. 15. 5.
*Leuit. 13. 46.
†Hebr. free.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Vzziah first and last, did Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz write.

23 So Vzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the buriall *which belonged* to the Kings: for they said, He *is* a leper: and Iotham his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iotham reigning well, prospereth. 5 He subdueth the Ammonites. 7 His reigne. 9 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IOtham* was twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: his mothers name also *was* Ierushah, the daughter of Zadok.

* 2. King. 15 32.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Vzziah did: howbeit he entred not into the Temple of the LORD, And the people did yet corruptly.

3 Hee built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ‖ Ophel, he built much.

‖ Or, the tower.

4 Moreouer he built cities in the mountaines of Iudah, and in the forrests he built castles and towres.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and preuailed against them. And the children of Ammon gaue him the same yere, an hundred talents of siluer, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and tenne thousand of barley. † So much did the children of Ammon pay vnto him, both the second yeere, and the third.

† Heb. much.

6 So Iotham became mighty, because he ‖ prepared his wayes before the LORD his God.

‖ Or, established.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Iotham, and all his warres, and his wayes, loe, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Israel and Iudah.

8 Hee was fiue and twenty yeeres olde when he began to reigne, and reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem.

9 ¶ And Iotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of Dauid: and Ahaz his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly, is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 6 Iudah being captiuated by the Israelites, is sent home by the counsell of Oded the Prophet. 16 Ahaz, sending for aid to Assyria, is not helped thereby. 22 In his distresse he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeedeth him.

AHaz* was twentie yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned sixteene yeeres in Ierusalem: but hee did not that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, like Dauid his father.

* 2. King. 16 2.

2 For hee walked in the wayes of the Kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreouer, he ‖ burnt incense in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, and burnt *his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

‖ Or, offred sacrifice. *Leuit. 18. 21.

4 He sacrificed also, and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hils, and vnder euery greene tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God deliuered him into the hand of the King of Syria, and they smote him, and caryed away a great multitude of them captiues, and brought them to † Damascus: And he was also deliuered into the hand of the King of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

† Hebr. Damascek.

6 ¶ For Pekah the sonne of Remaliah slew in Iudah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all † valiant men: because they had forsaken the LORD God of our fathers.

† Hebr. sonnes of valour.

7 And Zichri a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the kings sonne, and Azrikam the gouernour of the house, and Elkanah that was † next to the king.

† Hebr. the second to the King.

8 And the children of Israel caried away captiue of their brethren, two hundred thousand, women, sonnes and daughters, and tooke also away much spoile from them, and brought the spoile to Samaria.

9 But a Prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded: and he went out before the hoste that came to Samaria, and said vnto them, Behold, because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Iudah, hee hath deliuered them into your hand, and ye haue slaine them in a rage *that* reacheth vp vnto heauen.

10 And now ye purpose to keepe vnder the children of Iudah and Ierusalem for bondmen, and bondwomen vnto you: *But* are there not with you, euen with you, sinnes against the LORD your God?

11 Now heare me therefore, and deliuer the captiues againe, which yee haue taken captiue of your brethren: for the fierce wrath of God *is* vpon you.

12 Then certaine of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the sonne of Iohanan, Berechiah the sonne of Meshillemoth, and Iehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the sonne of Hadlai, stood vp against

gainst them that came from the warre,

13 And said vnto them, Ye shal not bring in the captiues hither: for whereas we haue offended against the LORD *already*, ye intend to adde more to our sinnes and to our trespasse: for our trespasse is great, and *there is* fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captiues, and the spoyle before the Princes, and all the Congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name, rose vp, and tooke the captiues, and with the spoyle clothed all that were naked among them, and arayed them, and shod them, and gaue them to eate and to drinke, and anoynted them, and caried all the feeble of them vpon asses, and brought them to Iericho, * the citie of palme trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

*Deut. 34.3

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send vnto the king of Assyria to helpe him.

17 For againe the Edomites had come and smitten Iudah, and caried away † captiues.

†Heb. a captiuitie.

18 The Philistines also had inuaded the cities of the low-countrey, and of the South of Iudah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Aialon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also, and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Iudah low, because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Iudah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tilgath-Pilneser king of Assyria came vnto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz tooke away a portion *out* of the house of the LORD, and *out* of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gaue *it* vnto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of this distresse did hee trespasse yet more against the LORD: This *is* that king Ahaz.

23 For hee sacrificed vnto the gods of † Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria helpe them, therefore will I sacrifice to them, that they may helpe me: but they were the ruine of him and of all Israel.

†Heb. Darmesek.

24 And Ahaz gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut vp the doores of the house of the LORD, and hee made him altars in euery corner of Ierusalem.

25 And in euery seuerall citie of Iudah he made high places to ‖ burne incense vnto other gods, and prouoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

‖Or, to offer.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his actes, and of all his wayes, first and last, behold, they *are* written in the booke of the Kings of Iudah and Israel.

27 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the citie, euen in Ierusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Hezekiah his good reigne. 3 Hee restoreth Religion. 5 He exhorteth the Leuites. 12 They sanctifie themselues, and cleanse the house of God. 20 Hezekiah offereth solemne sacrifices, wherein the Leuites were more forward then the Priests.

HEzekiah * began to reigne when hee was fiue and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned nine and twentie yeeres in Ierusalem: and his mothers name *was* Abijah the daughter of Zechariah.

* 2 Kings 18.1.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Dauid his father had done.

3 ¶ He, in the first yeere of his reigne, in the first moneth, opened the doores of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And hee brought in the Priests, and the Leuites, and gathered them together into the East streete,

5 And said vnto them, Heare mee, yee Leuites, sanctifie now your selues, and sanctifie the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and cary forth the filthinesse out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers haue trespassed, and done that which *was* euill in the eyes of the LORD our God, and haue forsaken him, and haue turned away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and † turned their backes.

†Heb. giuen the necke.

7 Also they haue shut vp the doores of the Porch, and put out the lampes, and haue not burnt incense, nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place, vnto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the wrath of the LORD was vpon Iudah and Ierusalem, and hee hath deliuered them to † trouble, to astonishment, and to hissing, as yee see with your eyes.

†Heb. commotion.

9 For loe, our fathers haue fallen by the

sword, and our sonnes, and our daughters, and our wiues are in captiuitie for this.

10 Now *it is* in mine heart to make a Couenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turne away from vs.

11 My sonnes, ‖ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath *chosen you to stand before him, to serue him, and that you should minister vnto him, and ‖ burne incense.

12 ¶ Then the Leuites arose, Mahath the sonne of Amashai, and Ioel the sonne of Azariah, of the sonnes of the Kohathites: and of the sonnes of Merari, Kish the sonne of Abdi, and Azariah the sonne of Iahalelel: and of the Gershonites Ioah, the sonne of Zimmah, and Eden the sonne of Ioah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan, Shimri, and Iehiel: and of the sonnes of Asaph, Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sonnes of Heman, Iehiel, and Shimei: and of the sonnes of Ieduthun, Shemaiah, and Vzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and sanctified themselues, and came according to the commandement of the King, ‖ by the words of the LORD, to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the Priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse *it*, and brought out all the vncleanesse that they found in the Temple of the LORD, into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Leuites tooke *it*, to carie *it* out abroad into the brooke Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first *day* of the first moneth to sanctifie, and on the eight day of the moneth, came they to the porch of the LORD. So they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight dayes, and in the sixteenth day of the first moneth, they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, & said, We haue cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offring, with all the vessels thereof, and the shew-bread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreouer, all the vessels which king Ahaz in his reigne did cast away in his transgression, haue we prepared and sanctified, and behold, they *are* before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the King rose early, and gathered the rulers of the citie, and went vp to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seuen bullockes, and seuen rammes, and seuen lambes, and seuen hee goats for a *sinne offering for the kingdome, and for the Sanctuary, and for Iudah: and he commanded the Priests the sonnes of Aaron to offer *them* on the Altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullockes, and the Priests receiued the blood, and *sprinkled it on the altar: likewise when they had killed the rammes, they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar: they killed also the lambes, and they sprinkled the blood vpon the altar.

23 And they brought † foorth the hee goats for the sinne offring, before the King and the congregation, and laid their *hands vpon them:

24 And the Priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood vpon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel: for the King commaunded that the burnt offering and the sinne offering *should be made* for all Israel.

25 * And he set the Leuites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandement of Dauid, and of Gad the Kings Seer, and Nathan the Prophet: for *so was* the commandement † of the LORD † by his Prophets.

26 And the Leuites stood with the instruments of Dauid, and the Priestes with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offring vpon the altar: and † when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began *also* with the trumpets, and with the † instruments *ordeined* by Dauid King of Israel.

28 And all the Congregation worshipped, and the † singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: *and* all *this continued* vntill the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offring, the King and all that were † present with him, bowed themselues and worshipped.

30 Moreouer Hezekiah the King and the princes, commanded the Leuites to sing prayse vnto the LORD, with the words of Dauid, & of Asaph the Seer: and they sang praises with gladnesse, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said, Now ye haue † consecrated your selues vnto the LORD: come neere and bring sacrifices, and thanke-offerings into the house of the LORD. And the Congregation brought

‖ *Or, bee not now deceiued.* *Num. 8. 14 and 18. 2, 6 ‖ *Or, offer sacrifice.*

‖ *Or, in the businesse of the Lord.*

*Leuit. 4. 14.

*Leuit. 8. 14, 15. heb. 9. 21

† *Heb. smote.*

*Leuit. 4. 15.

* 1. Chr. 16. 4 and 25. 6.

† *Heb by the hand of the Lord.* † *Heb. by the hand of.*

† *Hebr. in the time.*

† *Heb. hands of instrument.*

† *Heb sang.*

† *Heb. found.*

‖ *Or, filled your hand.*

brought in sacrifices, and thanke-offerings, and as many as were of a free heart, burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offrings which the congregation brought, *was* threescore and ten bullockes, an hundred rammes, *and* two hundred lambes: all these *were* for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things *were* sixe hundred oxen, and three thousand sheepe.

34 But the Priestes were too fewe, so that they could not slay all the burnt offerings: wherfore their brethren the Leuites † did helpe them, till the worke was ended, and vntill the *other* Priests had sanctified themselues: for the Leuites *were* more vpright in heart, to sanctifie themselues, then the Priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings *were* in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drinke offerings, for *euery* burnt offering. So the seruice of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah reioyced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people: for the thing was *done* suddenly.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Hezekiah proclaimeth a solemne Passeouer on the second moneth, for Iudah and Israel. 13 The assemblie hauing destroyed the altars of idolatry, keepe the feast foureteene dayes. 27 The Priests and Leuites blesse the people.

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Iudah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim & Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the King had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Ierusalem, to keepe the Passeouer in the second * moneth.

3 For they could not keepe it at that time, because the Priests had not sanctified themselues sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselues together to Ierusalem.

4 And the thing † pleased the king, and all the Congregation.

5 So they established a decree, to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beersheba euen to Dan, that they should come to keep the Passeouer vnto the LORD God of Israel at Ierusalem: for they had not done *it* of a long *time in such sort*, as it was written.

6 So the postes went with the letters † from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Iudah, and according to the commandement of the king, saying; Ye children of Israel, turne againe vnto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac and Israel, and he will returne to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And bee not yee like your fathers' and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, *who* therefore gaue them vp to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now † bee yee not stiffenecked as your fathers were, *but* † yeelde your selues vnto the LORD, and enter into his Sanctuary, which hee hath sanctified for euer: and serue the LORD your God, that the fierceneſſe of his wrath may turne away from you.

9 For if yee turne againe vnto the LORD, your brethren, and your children shall *find* compassion before them that leade them captiue, so that they shall come againe into this land: for the LORD your God *is* gracious and * mercifull, and will not turne away *his* face from you, if yee returne vnto him.

10 So the posts passed from citie to city, through the countrey of Ephraim and Manasseh, euen vnto Zebulun: but they laughed them to scorne, and mocked them.

11 Neuertheleſſe, diuers of Asher and Manasseh, and of Zebulun humbled themselues, and came to Ierusalem.

12 Also in Iudah, the hand of God was to giue them one heart to do the commandement of the king and of the princes, by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Ierusalem much people, to keepe the feast of vnleauened bread in the second moneth, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose, and tooke away the * altars that *were* in Ierusalem, and all the altars for incense tooke they away, and cast *them* into the brooke Kidron.

15 Then they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth *day* of the second moneth: and the Priests and the Leuites were ashamed, & sanctified themselues, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in † their place after their maner, according to the Law of Moses the man of God: The Priests sprinkled the blood, *which they receiued* of the hand of the Leuites.

17 For

Heb strengthened them.

Num. 19. 11.

Hebr. was right in the eyes of the king.

Heb. from the hand.

Hebr. Harden not your neckes.

Heb. giue the hand.

Exo. 34. 5.

Chap. 28. 24.

Heb. their standing.

17 For there were many in the Congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Leuites had the charge of the killing of the Passeouers for euery one that was not cleane, to sanctifie *them* vnto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, *euen* many of Ephraim and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not cleansed themselues: yet did they eate the Passeouer otherwise then it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon euery one,

19 That prepareth his heart to seeke God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he bee not *cleansed* according to the purification of the Sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were † present at Ierusalem, kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with great gladnesse: and the Leuites, and the Priests praised the LORD day by day, *singing* with † loud instruments vnto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake † comfortably vnto all the Leuites, that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eate thorowout the feast, seuen dayes, offering peace offerings, and making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly tooke counsell to keepe other seuen dayes: and they kept *other* seuen dayes with gladnesse.

24 For Hezekiah king of Iudah † did giue to the Congregation, a thousand bullockes, and seuen thousand sheepe: and the princes gaue to the Congregation a thousand bullocks, and ten thousand sheepe, and a great number of Priests sanctified themselues.

25 And all the Congregation of Iudah, with the Priests and the Leuites, and all the Congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Iudah, reioyced.

26 So there was great ioy in Ierusalem: for since the time of Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel, *there was* not the like in Ierusalem.

27 ¶ Then the Priests, the Leuites arose, and blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came vp to † his holy dwelling place, *euen* vnto heauen.

† *Heb sound.*

† *Heb. instruments of strength.*

† *Heb. to the heart of all, &c.*

† *Heb. lifted vp or offered.*

† *Heb. the habitation of his holinesse.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The people is forward in destroying idolatry. 2 Hezekiah ordereth the courses of the Priests and Leuites, and prouideth for their worke and maintenance. 5 The peoples forwardnesse in offerings and tithes. 11 Hezekiah appointeth officers to dispose of the tithes. 20 The sincerity of Hezekiah.

NOw when all this was finished, all Israel that were † present, went out to the cities of Iudah, and * brake the † images in pieces, and cut downe the groues, and threw downe the high places and the altars out of all Iudah and Beniamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, † vntill they had vtterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned euery man to his possession into their owne cities.

† *Heb. found.*
* 2. Kin. 18. 4.
† *Heb statues.*
† *Heb. vntill to make an end.*

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the Priests and the Leuites after their courses, euery man according to his seruice, the Priests and Leuites for burnt offerings, and for peace offerings, to minister and to giue thankes, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 *He appointed* also the kings portion of his substance, for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and euening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the Sabbaths, and for the new moones, and for the set feasts, as it *is* written in the Law * of the LORD.

* Num. 28.

4 Moreouer, hee commanded the people that dwelt in Ierusalem, to giue the portion of the Priests, and the Leuites, that they might bee encouraged in the Lawe of the LORD.

5 ¶ And assoone as the commaundement † came abroade, the children of Israel brought in abundance the first fruits of corne, wine and oyle, and ‖ hony, and of all the increase of the field, and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

† *Heb. brought foorth.*
‖ *Or, dates.*

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Iudah, that dwelt in the cities of Iudah, they *also* brought in the tithes of oxen and sheep, & the tithe of holy * things, which were consecrated vnto the LORD their God, *and* layd *them* † by heapes.

* Leuit. 27. 30. deut. 14. 28.
† *Heb. heapes heapes.*

7 In the third moneth they began to lay the foundation of the heapes, and finished *them* in the seuenth moneth.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came, and saw the heapes, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the Priests and the Leuites concerning the heapes.

10 And Azariah the chiefe Priest of the house of Zadok, answered him, and sayd, Since *the people* began to bring the offerings into

into the house of the LORD, we haue had enough to eat, and haue left plenty, for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left, is this great store.

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commaunded to prepare ‖ chambers in the house of the LORD, and they prepared *them*,

‖ Or, store-house.

12 And brought in the offrings and the tithes, and the dedicate things faithfully: ouer which Cononiah the Leuite *was* ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next,

13 And Iehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Ierimoth, and Iozabad, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, *were* ouerseers † vnder the hand of Cononiah, and Shimei his brother, at the commandement of Hezekiah the King, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

† Heb. at the hand.

14 And Kore the sonne of Immah the Leuite the porter toward the East, *was* ouer the free will offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And † next him *were* Eden, and Miniamin, and Ieshua, and Shemaiah, Amariah, and Shechaniah, in the cities of the Priestes, in *their* ‖ set office, to giue to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

† Heb. at his hand.

‖ Or, trust.

16 Beside their genealogie of males, from three yeeres olde and vpward, euen vnto euery one that entreth into the house of the LORD, his dayly portion for their seruice in their charges, according to their courses:

17 Both to the genealogie of the Priests by the house of their fathers, and the Leuites from twenty yeeres old and vpward, in their charges by their courses:

18 And to the genealogie of al their little ones, their wiues, and their sonnes, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ‖ set office they sanctified themselues in holinesse.

‖ Or, trust.

19 Also of the sonnes of Aaron the Priests, which *were* in the fields of the suburbs of their cities, in euery seuerall citie, the men that *were* expressed by name, to giue portions to al the males among the Priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies, among the Leuites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Iudah, and wrought that which *was* good and right, and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in euery worke that he began in the seruice of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commaundements to seeke his God, hee did *it* with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAP XXXII.

1 Sennacherib inuading Iudah, Hezekiah fortifieth himselfe, and incourageth his people. 9 Against the blasphemies of Sennacherib by message and letters, Hezekiah and Isaiah pray. 21 An Angel destroyeth the hoste of the Assyrians, to the glory of Hezekiah. 24 Hezekiah praying in his sickenesse, God giueth him a signe of recouery. 25 He waxing proud, is humbled by God, 27 His wealth and workes. 31 His errour in the embassage of Babylon. 32 He dying, Manasseh succeedeth him.

* 2. King. 18. 13. &c. Esay. 36. 1. &c.

AFter * these things and the establishment therof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entred into Iudah, and encamped against the fenced cities & thought † to win them for himselfe.

† Heb. to breake them vp.

2 And when Hezekiah sawe that Sennacherib was come, and that † he was purposed to fight against Ierusalem,

† Heb. his face was to warre.

3 Hee tooke counsell with his princes, and his mightie men, to stop the waters of the fountaines, which *were* without the city: and they did helpe him.

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopt all the fountaines, and the brooke that † ran thorow the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

† Heb. ouer-flowed.

5 Also hee strengthened himselfe, and built vp all the wall that was broken, and raised *it* vp to the towers, and another wall without, and prepared Millo *in* the citie of Dauid, and made ‖ darts and shields in abundance.

‖ Or, swords, or weapons.

6 And hee set captaines of warre ouer the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the citie, and † spake comfortably to them, saying;

† Heb. he spake to their heart.

7 Be strong and couragious, be not afrayde nor dismayed for the King of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for there *bee* moe with vs, then with him.

8 * With him *is* an arme of flesh, but with vs *is* the LORD our God to helpe vs, and to fight our battels. And † the people rested themselues vpon the wordes of Hezekiah king of Iudah.

* Iere. 17. 5.

† Heb. leaned.

9 ¶ * After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his seruants to Ierusalem (but he *himselfe layd siege* against Lachish, and all his † power with him) vnto Hezekiah king of Iudah, and vnto all Iudah that *were* at Ierusalem, saying;

* 2. King. 18. 17.

† Heb. dominion.

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of As-

‖ Or, in the strong hold.

Syria, Whereon doe ye trust, that ye abide ‖ in the siege in Ierusalem?

11 Doeth not Hezekiah perswade you to giue ouer your selues to die by famine and by thirst, saying, The LORD our God shall deliuer vs out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places, and his altars, and commanded Iudah and Ierusalem, saying, Ye shal worship before one altar, and burne incense vpon it.

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers haue done vnto al the people of *other* lands? were the gods of the nations of those lands anywayes able to deliuer their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who *was there* among all the gods of those nations, that my father vtterly destroyed, that could deliuer his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliuer you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore let not Hezekiah deceiue you, nor perswade you on this maner, neither yet beleeue him: for no god of any nation or kingdome was able to deliuer his people out of mine hand, & out of the hand of my fathers: how much lesse shall your God deliuer you out of mine hand?

16 And his seruants spake yet *more* against the LORD God, and against his seruant Hezekiah.

17 He wrote also letters to raile on the LORD God of Israel, and to speake against him, saying, As the gods of the nations of *other* lands haue not deliuered their people out of mine hand: so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliuer his people out of mine hand.

18 Then they cryed with a lowd voyce in the Iewes speach vnto the people of Ierusalem that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them, that they might take the citie.

19 And they spake against the God of Ierusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth *which were* the worke of the hands of man.

20 For this *cause* Hezekiah the king, and the Prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cryed to heauen.

*2. King. 19 35. &c.

21 ¶ * And the LORD sent an Angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captaines in the campe of the king of Assyria: so he returned with shame of face to his owne land. And when he was come into the house of his god, they that came forth of his owne bowels, † slew him there with the sword.

† Heb. made him fall.

22 Thus the LORD saued Hezekiah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all *other*, and guided them on euery side.

23 And many brought giftes vnto the LORD to Ierusalem, and † presents to Hezekiah King of Iudah: so that he was magnified in the sight of all nations, from thenceforth.

† Heb. precious things.

24 ¶ * In those dayes Hezekiah was sicke to the death, and prayed vnto the LORD: and he spake vnto him, and he ‖ gaue him a signe.

* Kin 20. 1. isai. 38. 1.

‖ Or, wrought a miracle for him.

25 But Hezekiah rendred not againe, according to the benefite done vnto him: for his heart was lifted vp, therefore there was wrath vpon him, and vpon Iudah and Ierusalem.

26 Notwithstanding, Hezekiah humbled himselfe for † the pride of his heart, (*both* he and the inhabitants of Ierusalem) so that the wrath of the LORD came not vpon them in the dayes of Hezekiah.

† Heb. the lifting vp.

27 ¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches, and honour: and he made himselfe treasuries for siluer, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shieldes, and for all manner of † pleasant iewels.

† Heb instruments of desire.

28 Store-houses also for the increase of corne, and wine, and oyle; and stals for all maner of beasts, and coats for flockes.

29 Moreouer, he prouided him cities, and possessions of flockes, and herdes in abundance: for God had giuen him substance very much.

30 This same Hezekiah also stopped the vpper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight downe to the West side of the citie of Dauid. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit in *the businesse* of the † ambassadours of the princes of Babylon, who * sent vnto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

† Heb interpreters. * 2. Ki. 20. 12 isa. 39. 1.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the actes of Hezekiah, and his † goodnesse, behold, they are written in the vision of Isaiah the Prophet, the sonne of Amoz, *and* in the booke of the kings of Iudah and Israel.

† Heb. kindnesse.

33 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the ‖ chiefest of the sepul-

‖ Or, highest.

sepulchres of the sonnes of Dauid: and all Iudah and the inhabitants of Ierusalem did him honour at his death: and Manasseh his sonne reigned in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Manasseh his wicked reigne. 3 He setteth vp idolatry, and would not be admonished. 11 He is caried into Babylon. 12 Vpon his prayer to God hee is released, and putteth downe idolatry. 18 His actes. 20 He dyeth. Amon succeedeth him. 21 Amon reigning wickedly, is slaine by his seruants. 25 The murderers being slaine, Iosiah succeedeth him.

MAnasseh *was twelue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned fiftie and fiue yeeres in Ierusalem. *1 King. 21 1. &c.

2 But did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, like vnto the abominations of the heathen, *whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel. *Deut. 18. 9.

3 ¶ For † he built againe the hie places which Hezekiah his father had * broken downe, and he reared vp altars for Baalim, and made groues, and worshipped all the host of heauen, and serued them. † Heb. he returned and built. *2. King. 18 4.

4 Also hee built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, * In Ierusalem shall my Name be for euer. *Deut. 12. 11. 1. King. 8. 29 and 9. 3. 2. chron. 6. 6 and 7. 16.

5 And he built altars for all the hoste of heauen, in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 And hee caused his children to passe thorow the fire in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom: also he obserued times, & vsed inchantments, and vsed witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: hee wrought much euill in the sight of the LORD, to prouoke him to anger.

7 And he set a carued image (the idole which hee had made) in the house of God, of which God had said to Dauid, and to Solomon his sonne: In * this house, and in Ierusalem, which I haue chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my Name for euer. *Psal. 132. 14.

8 Neither will I any more remoue the foot * of Israel from out of the land which I haue appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heede to doe all that I haue commanded them, according to the whole law, and the statutes, and the ordinances by the hand of Moses. *2. Sam. 7. 10.

9 So Manasseh made Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem to erre, *and* to doe worse then the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ Wherfore the LORD brought vpon them the captaines of the host † of the king of Assyria, which tooke Manasseh among the thornes, and bound him with ‖ fetters, and caried him to Babylon. † Heb. which were the king's ‖ Or, chaines.

12 And when hee was in affliction, hee besought the LORD his God, and humbled himselfe greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed vnto him, and hee was intreated of him, & heard his supplication, and brought him againe to Ierusalem into his kingdome. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he *was* God.

14 Now after this, he built a wall without the citie of Dauid, on the West side of Gihon, in the valley, euen to the entring in at the fish-gate, and compassed about ‖ Ophel, and raised it vp a very great height, and put captaines of warre in all the fenced cities of Iudah. ‖ Or, his towre

15 And he tooke away the strange gods and the idole out of the house of ỹ LORD, and all the altars that hee had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Ierusalem, and cast *them* out of the citie.

16 And hee repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings, and thanke offerings, and commanded Iudah to serue the LORD God of Israel.

17 Neuertheless, the people did sacrifice stil in the hie places, *yet* vnto the LORD their God onely.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer vnto his God, and the wordes of the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are *written* in the booke of the Kings of Israel:

19 His prayer also, and how *God* was intreated of him, and all his sinne, and his trespasse, and the places wherein hee built high places, and set vp groues and grauen images before hee was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ‖ the Seers. ‖ Or, Hosai.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they buried him in his owne house: and Amon his sonne reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ * Amon was two and twentie yeres old when hee began to reigne, and reigned two yeeres in Ierusalem. *2 King. 21. 19. &c.

22 But he did that which *was* euill in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed vnto all the carued

carued images, which Manasseh his father had made, and serued them;

23 And humbled not himselfe before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himselfe: but Amon † trespassed more and more.

† Heb. multiplied trespasse.

24 And his seruants conspired against him, and slew him in his owne house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon, and the people of the land made Iosiah his sonne king in his stead.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Iosiah his good reigne. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 8 He taketh order for the repaire of the Temple. 14 Hilkiah hauing found a booke of the Law, Iosiah sendeth to Huldah to inquire of the Lord. 23 Huldah prophesieth destruction of Ierusalem, but respite thereof in Iosiahs time. 29 Iosiah causing it to be read in a solemne assembly, renewe th the couenant with God.

IOsiah * *was* eight yeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned in Ierusalem one and thirtie yeeres.

* 2. Kings. 22. 1, &c.

2 And hee did that which *was* right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the wayes of Dauid his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eight yeere of his reigne, while he was yet young, hee began to seeke after the God of Dauid his father: and in the twelfth yeere he began to * purge Iudah and Ierusalem from the hie places, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images.

* 1. King. 13. 2.

4 * And they brake downe the altars of Baalim in his presence, and ‖ the images that were on high aboue them, hee cut downe, and the groues, and the carued images, and the molten images he brake in pieces, and made dust of *them*, and strowed *it* vpon the † graues of them that had sacrificed vnto them.

* Leuit. 26. 30.

‖ Or, Sunne-images.

† Heb. face of the graues.

5 And he burnt the bones of the priests vpon their altars, and cleansed Iudah and Ierusalem.

6 And *so did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, euen vnto Naphtali, with their ‖ mattockes, round about.

‖ Or, mattocks.

7 And when he had broken downe the altars and the groues, and had beaten the grauen images † into powder, and cut downe all the idoles throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Ierusalem.

† Heb. to make powder.

8 ¶ Now in the eighteenth yeere of his reigne, when hee had purged the land, and the house; hee sent Shaphan the sonne of Azaliah, and Maasiah the gouernor of the citie, and Ioah the sonne of Ioahaz the recorder, to repaire the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high Priest, they deliuered the money that was brought into the house of God, which the Leuites that kept the dores, had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Iudah, and Beniamin, and they returned to Ierusalem.

10 And they put *it* in the hand of the workmen that had ‖ ouersight of the house of the LORD, and they gaue it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD to repaire and mend the house.

‖ Or, to ouersee

11 Euen to the artificers and builders gaue they it, to buy hewen stone, and timber for couplings, and ‖ to floore the houses, which the kings of Iudah had destroyed.

‖ Or, to ouersee

12 And the men did the work faithfully, and the ouerseers of them *were* Iahath, and Obadiah, the Leuites, of the sonnes of Merari, and Shechariah, and Meshullam, of the sonnes of the Kohathites, to set *it* forward: and *other* of the Leuites, all that could skill of instruments of musicke.

13 Also they *were* ouer the bearers of burdens, and *were* ouerseers of all that wrought the work in any maner of seruice: and of the Leuites *there were* Scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the Priest * found a booke of the Law of the LORD, *giuen* † by Moses.

* 2. King. 22 8. &c.

† Heb, by the hand of.

15 And Hilkiah answered & said to Shaphan the Scribe, I haue found the booke of the Law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah deliuered the booke to Shaphan:

16 And Shaphan carried the booke to the king, and brought the king word backe againe, saying, All that was committed † to thy seruants, they doe *it*.

† Heb, to the hand of.

17 And they haue † gathered together the money that was found in the house of the LORD, that haue deliuered it into the hand of the ouerseers, and to the hand of the workemen.

† Heb powred out, or molten.

18 Then Shaphan the Scribe tolde the king, saying, Hilkiah the Priest hath giuen me a booke. And Shaphan read † it before the King.

† Heb. in it.

19 And it came to passe when the king had heard the words of the Law, that hee rent his clothes.

20 And

20 And the King commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, and ‖Abdon the sonne of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a seruant of the kings saying,

‖Or, Achbor, 2.kin. 22.12.

21 Goe, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Iudah, concerning the words of the booke that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is powred out vpon vs, because our fathers haue not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this booke.

22 And Hilkiah and they that the King had *appointed* went to Huldah the prophetesse, the wife of Shallum the sonne of Tikuath, the sonne of ‖Hasrah, keeper of the †wardrobe (now she dwelt in Ierusalem in the ‖colledge,) and they spake to her to that *effect*.

‖Or, Harhas, 2.kin. 22.14. †Heb. garments. ‖Or, in the schoole, or in the second part.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel: Tell ye the man that sent you to me.

24 Thus saith the LORD, behold I will bring euill vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants thereof, *euen* all the curses that are written in the booke which they haue read before the king of Iudah:

25 Because they haue forsaken me, and haue burned incense vnto other gods, that they might prouoke me to anger with all the workes of their hands, therefore my wrath shall bee powred out vpon this place, and shall not bee quenched.

26 And as for the King of Iudah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall yee say vnto him: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, *concerning* the words which thou hast heard:

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thy selfe before God, when thou heardest his wordes against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thy selfe before mee, and diddest rend thy clothes, and weepe before me, I haue euen heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt bee gathered to thy graue in peace, neither shall thine eyes see all the euill that I wil bring vpon this place, and vpon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word againe.

*2.Kings 23.1.

29 ¶ Then the king sent, and gathered together all the Elders of Iudah and Ierusalem.

30 And the king went vp into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and the priests and the Leuites, and all the people †great and small: and he read in their eares all the wordes of the booke of the couenant, that was found in the house of the LORD.

† Heb. from great euen to small.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a Couenant before the LORD, to walke after the LORD, and to keepe his Commandements, & his Testimonies, and his Statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soule, to performe the words of the Couenant which are written in this booke.

32 And he caused all that were † present in Ierusalem and Beniamin, to stand *to it*. And the inhabitants of Ierusalem did according to the Couenant of God, the God of their fathers.

† Heb. found

33 And Iosiah tooke away all the abominations out of all the countreys that *pertained* to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serue, *euen* to serue the LORD their God. *And* all his dayes they departed not † from following the LORD the God of their fathers.

† Heb. from after.

CHAP. XXXV.

1. Iosiah keepeth a most solemne Passeouer. 20 He prouoking Pharaoh Necheh, is slaine at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations.

MOreouer * Iosiah kept a Passeouer vnto the LORD in Ierusalem: and they killed the Passeouer on the fourteenth * *day* of the first moneth.

* 2.King. 23 21,22.

* Exod. 12.6

2 And he set the Priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the seruice of the house of the LORD,

3 And said vnto the Leuites, that taught all Israel, which were holy vnto the LORD, Put the holy Arke in the house, which Solomon the sonne of Dauid king of Israel did build; *it shall* not *be* a burden vpon *your* shoulders: serue now the LORD your God, and his people Israel,

4 And prepare *your selues* by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the * writing of Dauid king of Israel, and according to the * writing of Solomon his sonne.

* 1.Chron. 9. 10. & chap. 23.24,25, and 26.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the diuisions of the † families of the fathers of your † brethren the people, and after the diuision of the families of the Leuites.

* 2.Chron. 8. 14. † Heb. the house of the | fathers. † Heb. the sonnes of the people.

6 So kill the Passeouer, and sanctifie your selues, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may doe according to the word of the LORD, by the hand of Moses.

7 And

7 And Iosiah † gaue to the people, of the flocke, lambes and kiddes, all for the Passeouer offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtie thousand, and three thousand bullockes: these *were* of the kings substance.

† *Heb. offered.*

8 And his Princes † gaue willingly vnto the people, to the Priests and to the Leuites: Hilkiah, and Zachariah, and Iehiel, rulers of the house of God, gaue vnto the Priests for the Passeouer offerings, two thousand and sixe hundred *small cattell*, and three hundred oxen.

† *Heb. offered.*

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah, and Nethaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah, and Iehiel, and Ioshabad chiefe of the Leuites, † gaue vnto the Leuites for Passeouer offerings, fiue thousand *small cattell*, and fiue hundred oxen.

† *Heb. offered.*

10 So the seruice was prepared, and the Priests stood in their place, and the Leuites in their courses, according to the kings commandement.

11 And they killed the Passeouer, and the Priests sprinckled *the blood* from their hands, and the Leuites * flayed *them*.

* See chap. 29.34.

12 And they remoued the burnt offerings, that they might giue according to the diuisions of the families of the people, to offer vnto the LORD, as it is written in the booke of Moses: and so *did they* with the oxen.

13 And they * rosted the Passeouer with fire, according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings sod they in pots, and in cauldrons, and in pannes, and † diuided *them* speedily among all the people.

* Exod. 12. 8, 9.

† *Heb. made them run.*

14 And afterward they made ready for themselues, and for the Priests: because the Priests the sonnes of Aaron *were busied* in offering of burnt offerings, and the fat vntill night: therefore the Leuites prepared for themselues, and for the Priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sonnes of Asaph, *were* in their † place according to the * commandement of Dauid, and Asaph, and Heman, and Ieduthun the kings Seer: and the Porters * *waited* at euery gate: they might not depart from their seruice; for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

† *Heb. station.*
* 1. Chron. 25. 1. &c.
* 1. Chron. 9. 17. & 26. 14.

16 So all the seruice of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keepe the Passeouer, and to offer burnt offerings vpon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandement of king Iosiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were † present, kept the passeouer at that time, and the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes.

† *Heb. found.*

18 And there was no Passeouer like to that, kept in Israel, from the dayes of Samuel the Prophet: neither did all the Kings of Israel keepe such a Passeouer, as Iosiah kept, and the Priests, and the Leuites, and all Iudah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

19 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosiah, was this Passeouer kept.

20 ¶ * After all this, when Iosiah had prepared the † Temple, Necho king of Egypt came vp to fight against Carchemish by Euphrates: and Iosiah went out against him.

* 2. King. 23. 29.
† *Heb. house.*

21 But hee sent Embassadours to him, saying, What haue I to doe with thee, thou king of Iudah? *I come* not against thee this day, but against the house, † wherewith I haue warre: for God commanded mee to make haste: forbeare thee from *medling* with God, who *is* with me, that he destroy thee not.

† *Heb the house of my warre.*

22 Neuertheles Iosiah would not turne his face from him, but disguised himselfe that he might fight with him, and hearkned not vnto the words of Necho from *the* mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Iosiah: and the King sayd to his seruants, Haue me away, for I am † sore wounded.

† *Heb. made sicke.*

24 His seruants therefore tooke him out of that charet, and put him in the second charet that he *had*: and they brought him to Ierusalem, and he died, and was buried ‖ in *one of the* Sepulchres of his fathers And * all Iudah and Ierusalem mourned for Iosiah.

‖ *Or, among the sepulchres.*
* Zach. 12. 11.

25 ¶ And Ieremiah lamented for Iosiah, and all the singing men and the singing women spake of Iosiah in their lamentations to this day, and made them an ordinance in Israel and beholde they are written in the Lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the actes of Iosiah, and his † goodnes according to that which *was* written in the Law of the LORD,

† *Heb. kindnesses.*

27 And his deeds first and last, beholde, they *are* written in the booke of the kings of Israel and Iudah.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 *Iehoahaz succeeding, is deposed by Pharaoh, and caried into Egypt.* 5 *Iehoiakim reigning ill, is caried bound into Babylon.* 9 *Iehoiachin succeeding reigneth ill, and is brought into Babylon.* 11 *Zedekiah succeeding reigneth*

nath ill, and deſpiſeth the Prophets, and rebelleth againſt Nebuchad-nezzar. 14 Ieruſalem for the ſinnes of the Preeſts and people, is wholly deſtroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.

THen * the people of the land tooke Iehoahaz the ſonne of Iosiah, and made him king in his fathers ſtead in Ieruſalem.

2 Iehoahaz *was* twenty and three yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and he reigned three moneths in Ieruſalem.

3 And the king of Egypt † put him downe at Ieruſalem, and † condemned the land in an hundred talents of ſiluer, and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother, king ouer Iudah & Ieruſalem, and turned his name to Iehoiakim. And Necho tooke Iehoahaz his brother, and caried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Iehoiakim *was* twentie and fiue yeeres old when he began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem: and he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD his God.

6 Againſt him came vp Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in ‖ fetters to cary him to Babylon.

7 * Nebuchadnezzar alſo caried of the veſſels of the houſe of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the reſt of the actes of Iehoiakim, and his abominations which hee did, and that which *was* found in him, behold, they are written in the booke of the Kings of Iſrael and Iudah: and ‖ Iehoiachin his ſonne reigned in his ſtead.

9 ¶ * Iehoiachin *was* eight yeeres old when he began to reigne, and hee reigned three moneths, and ten dayes in Ieruſalem, and he did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD.

10 And † when the yeere was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar ſent, and brought him to Babylon, with the † goodly veſſels of the houſe of the LORD, and made ‖ Zedekiah his brother, king ouer Iudah and Ieruſalem.

11 ¶ * Zedekiah *was* one and twentie yeeres old, when he began to reigne, and reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem.

12 And hee did that which *was* euill in the ſight of the LORD his God, *and* humbled not himſelfe before Ieremiah the Prophet ſ *ſpeaking* from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And hee alſo rebelled againſt king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him ſweare by God: but he ſtiffened his necke, and hardened his heart from turning vnto the LORD God of Iſrael.

14 ¶ Moreouer all the chiefe of the Prieſtes, and the people tranſgreſſed very much, after all the abominations of the heathen, and polluted the houſe of the LORD which he had hallowed in Ieruſalem.

15 * And the LORD God of their fathers ſent to them † by his meſſengers, riſing vp ‖ betimes, and ſending: becauſe he had compaſſion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the meſſengers of God, and deſpiſed his words, and miſuſed his Prophets, vntill the wrath of the LORD aroſe againſt his people, till there was no † remedie.

17 * Therefore he brought vpon them the king of the Caldees, who ſlewe their yong men with the ſword, in the houſe of their Sanctuary, and had no compaſſion vpon yong man or maiden, old man, or him that ſtouped for age: he gaue *them* all into his hand.

18 And all the veſſels of the houſe of God great and ſmall, and the treaſures of the houſe of the LORD, and the treaſures of the King, and of his princes: all *thoſe* he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the houſe of God, and brake down the wall of Ieruſalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and deſtroyed all the goodly veſſels thereof.

20 And † them that had eſcaped from the ſword, caried hee away to Babylon: where they were ſeruants to him and his ſonnes, vntill the reigne of the kingdome of Perſia:

21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of * Ieremiah, vntill the land * had enioyed her Sabbaths: *for* as long as ſhe lay deſolate, ſhe kept Sabbath, to fulfill threeſcore and ten yeeres.

22 ¶ * Now in the firſt yeere of Cyrus king of Perſia (that the word of the LORD ſpoken by the mouth of * Ieremiah, might be accompliſhed) the LORD ſtirred vp the ſpirit of Cyrus king of Perſia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, *and put it* alſo in writing, ſaying,

23 Thus ſaith Cyrus king of Perſia, All the kingdomes of the earth hath the LORD God of heauen giuen mee, and hee hath charged me to build him an houſe in Ieruſalem, which *is* in Iudah. Who *is there* among you of all his people? the LORD his God *be* with him, and let him goe vp.

EZRA

*2. Kings 23.30. &c.

†Heb. remoued him. † Heb. amulled.

‖ Or, chaines. *2. King. 24. 13. dan. 1. 1, 2.

‖ Or, Ieconiah, 1. Chron. 3. 16 or, Comah, Ier. 22. 24. * 2. Kings 24 8.

†Heb at the returne of the yere. † Heb. veſſels of deſire. ‖ Or, Mattaniah, 2. King 24. 17. *ire. 37. 1, * 1 Q. 52. 1, &c. 2. king. 24. 18.

*Iere. 25. 3. and 35. 15. †Heb. by the hand of his meſſengers. ‖ That is, continually and carefully.

†Heb. to aſcend. *2. King. 23. 1, &c.

†Heb. the remainder from the ſword.

*Iere. 25. 9. 12. & 29. 10. * Leuit. 26. 34. and 35. and 43. * Ezra 1. 1. * Iere. 25. 12, 13 and 29. 10.

EZRA.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the Temple.* 5 *The people prouide for the returne.* 7 *Cyrus deliuereth the vessels of the Temple to Sheshbazzar.*

NOw in the first yeere of Cyrus King of Persia, (that the word of the LORD * by the mouth of Ieremiah, might be fulfilled) the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Cyrus King of Persia, that hee † made a proclamation throughout all his kingdome, and *put it* also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus King of Persia, The LORD God of heauen hath giuen me all the kingdomes of the earth, and he hath * charged mee to build him an house at Ierusalem, which *is* in Iudah.

3 Who *is* there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem, which is in Iudah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel (He *is* the God) which *is* in Ierusalem.

4 And whosoeuer remaineth in any place where he soiourneth, let the men of his place † helpe him with siluer, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, besides the free-will offering for the house of God that is in Ierusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose vp the chiefe of the fathers of Iudah and Beniamin, and the Priests, and the Leuites, with all *them* whose spirit God had raised to goe vp, to build the house of the LORD which is in Ierusalem.

6 And all they that *were* about them, ‖ strengthened their hands with vessels of siluer, with gold, with goods, & with beasts, and with precious things, besides all *that* was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, * which Nebuchad-nezzar had brought forth out of Ierusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods:

8 Euen those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbred them vnto * Sheshbazzar the Prince of Iudah.

9 And this *is* the number of them: thirtie chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of siluer, nine and twenty kniues,

10 Thirty basins of gold: siluer basins of a second sort, foure hundred and ten: *and* other vessels a thousand.

11 All the vessels of gold and of siluer, *were* fiue thousand and foure hundred. All *these* did Sheshbazzar bring vp with *them of* † the captiuitie, that were brought vp from Babylon vnto Ierusalem.

CHAP. II.

1 *The number that returne of the people,* 36 *of the Priests* 40 *of the Leuites,* 42 *of the Nethinims* 55 *of Salomons seruants,* 62 *of the Priests which could not shew their pedegree.* 64 *The whole number of them, with their substance.* 68 *Their oblations.*

NOw * these *are* the children of the prouince that went vp out of the captiuitie, of those which had beene caried away, whom Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon, and came againe vnto Ierusalem and Iudah, euery one vnto his citie;

2 Which came with Zerubbabel, Iesua, Nehemiah, ‖ Saraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispar, Bigui, Rehum, Banah: The number of the men of the people of Israel.

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand, an hundred seuentie and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seuentie and two.

5 The children of Arah, seuen hundred seuentie and fiue.

6 The children of * Pahath-Moab, of the children of Iesua *and* Ioab, two thousand, eight hundred and twelue.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand, two hundred fiftie and foure.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred fourtie and fiue.

9 The children of Zaccai, seuen hundred and threescore.

10 The children of ‖ Bani, sixe hundred, fourtie and two.

11 The children of Bebai, sixe hundred, twentie and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand, two hundred twentie and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, sixe hundred, sixtie and sixe.

14 The children of Biguai, two thousand fiftie and sixe.

15 The children of Adin, foure hundred, fiftie and foure.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

17 The

*2.Chron. 36.22.iere. 25.12.and 29.10.

†Hebr. caused a voice to passe.

*Isa.44.28. and 45.1,13

†Heb. lift him vp.

‖That is, helped them.

*2.King.24. 13.2.chro. 36.7.

*See Chap. 5.14.

†Hebr. the transportation.

*Nehem.7. 6,&c.

‖Or, Azariah, Nehem.7.7.

*Nehem.7. 10.

‖Or, Binui, Nehe.7.15.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and three.
18 The children of ‖ Iorah, an hundred and twelue.
19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three,
20 The children of ‖ Gibbar, ninetie and fiue.
21 The children of Bethlehem, an hundred twentie and three.
22 The children of Netophath, fiftie and sixe.
23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twentie and eight.
24 The children of ‖ Azmaueth, fortie and two.
25 The children of Kiriath-arim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seuen hundred and fourtie and three.
26 The children of Ramah and Gaba, sixe hundred twenty and one.
27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
28 The men of Bethel and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
29 The children of Nebo, fifty & two.
30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and sixe.
31 The children of the other * Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure.
32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.
33 The children of Lod, ‖ Hadid, and Ono, seuen hundred twenty and fiue.
34 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.
35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and sixe hundred and thirty.
36 ¶ The Priests. The children of * Iedaiah, of the house of Ieshua, nine hundred seuenty and three.
37 The children of * Immer, a thousand fiftie and two.
38 The children of * Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seuen.
39 The children of * Harim, a thousand and seuenteene.
40 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieshua, and Kadmiel, of the children of ‖ Hodauia, seuentie and foure.
41 ¶ The singers. The children of Asaph, an hundred twentie and eight.
42 ¶ The children of the porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all, an hundred thirty & nine.
43 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth,
44 The children of Keros, the children of Siaha, the children of Padon,
45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub,
46 The children of Hagab, the children of ‖ Shalmai, the children of Hanan.
47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reaiah,
48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam,
49 The children of Vzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Besai,
50 The children of Asnath, the children of Mehunim, the children of Nephushim,
51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
52 The children of ‖ Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,
53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thamah,
54 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha
55 ¶ The children of Solomons seruants. The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ‖ Peruda,
56 The children of Iaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
57 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ‖ Ami.
58 All the * Nethinims, and the children of * Solomons seruants, *were* three hundred and ninetie and two.
59 And these *were they* which went vp from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, *and* Immer: but they could not shewe their fathers house, and their ‖ seed, whether they *were* of Israel.
60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda: sixe hundred fiftie and two.
61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, (which took a wife of the daughters of * Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name.)
62 These sought their register *among* those that were reckoned by genealogie, but they were not found: therefore were they † as polluted, put from the priesthood.
63 And the ‖ Tirshatha said vnto them, that they should not eate of the most holy things, till there stood vp a priest with * Vrim and with Thummim.
64 ¶ The

‖ Or, Hariph, nehem. 7.24.
‖ Or, Gibeon, nehe. 7.25.
‖ Or, Beth-Asmaueth, neh. 7.28.
* See ver. 7.
‖ Or, Harid, as it is in some copies.
* 1 Chron. 24.7.
* 1. Chron. 24.14.
* 1 Chron 9.12.
* 1. Chron. 24.8.
‖ Or, Iuda, chap. 3.9. called also Hodeuah, nehe. 7. 43.
‖ Or, Shamlai.
‖ Or, Barzith, in Nehem.
‖ Or, Perida, in Nehem.
‖ Or, Amon, in Nehem.
* Iosh. 9.21, 27. 1. chro. 9.2.
* 2. King 9. 21.
‖ Or, pedegree.
* 2. Sam. 17. 27.
† Heb. they were polluted from the priesthood.
‖ Or, gouernour.
* Exo. 28. 30

64 ¶ The whole Congregation together, was fourty and two thousand three hundred *and* threescore:

65 Beside their seruants and their maids, of whom there were seuen thousand three hundred thirty and seuen: and *there were* among them two hundred singing men, and singing women.

66 Their horses *were* seuen hundred thirtie and sixe: their mules, two hundred fourtie and fiue:

67 Their camels, foure hundred thirty and fiue: *their* asses, sixe thousand seuen hundred and twenty.

68 ¶ And *some* of the chiefe of the fathers, when they came to the house of the LORD which *is* at Ierusalē, offred freely for the house of God to set it vp in his place:

69 They gaue after their abilitie, vnto the * treasure of the worke threescore and one thousand drammes of gold, and fiue thousand pound of siluer, and one hundred priests garments.

70 So the priests and the Leuites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

* 1. Chron. 29. 20.

CHAP. III.

1 The Altar is set vp. 4 Offerings frequented. 7 Workmen prepared. 8 The foundations of the Temple are laid in great ioy and mourning.

AND when the seuenth moneth was come, and the children of Israel *were* in the cities: the people gathered themselues together, as one man to Ierusalem.

2 Then stood vp ‖ Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and his brethren the Priests, and * Zerubbabel the sonne of * Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the Altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offrings thereon, as *it is* * written in the Law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the Altar vpon his bases, (for feare *was* vpon them, because of the people of those countreys) and they offred burnt offerings thereon vnto the LORD, *euen* burnt offerings morning and euening.

4 They kept also ỹ feast of Tabernacles, * as *it is* written, and * offred the dayly burnt offerings by number, according to the custome, † as the duety of euery day required:

5 And afterward *offered* the continuall burnt offering, both of the new moones, and of all the set feasts of the LORD, that were consecrated, and of euery one that willingly offered a free will offering vnto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seuenth moneth, began they to offer burnt offrings vnto the LORD: but the † foundation of the Temple of the LORD was not *yet* laid.

7 They gaue money also vnto the masons, and to the ‖ carpenters, and meat, and drinke, and oyle, vnto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring Cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of * Ioppa: according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 ¶ Now in the second yeere of their comming vnto the house of God at Ierusalem, in the second moneth, began Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua the sonne of Iozadak, and the remnant of their brethren, the Priests and the Leuites, and all they that were come out of the captiuity vnto Ierusalem: and appointed the Leuites, from twenty yeeres old and vpward, to set forward the worke of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Ieshua, *with* his sonnes and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sonnes, the sonnes of ‖ Iudah † together, to set forward the workemen in the house of God: the sonnes of Henadad, with their sonnes and their brethren the Leuites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the Temple of the LORD, they set the Priests in their apparell with trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph, with Cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the * ordinance of Dauid King of Israel.

11 And they sung together by course, in praysing and giuing thankes vnto the LORD; Because he is good, for his mercie endureth for euer towards Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praysed the LORD; because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the Priests and Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers, who *were* ancient men, that had seene the first house; when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voyce, and many shouted aloud for ioy:

13 So that the people could not discerne the noise of the shout of ioy, from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noyse was heard afarre off.

‖ *Or, Iosua, Hagge 1. 1.*
* *Matt. 1. 12 and luke 3. 27. called Zorobabel.*
* *Matt. 1. 12. and luke 3. 27. called Salathiel.*
* *Deut. 12. 5.*
* *Numb. 29. 12.*
* *Exod. 23. 16.*
† *Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.*
† *Hebr. the Temple of the Lord was not yet founded.*
‖ *Or, workemen.*
* *Acts 9. 3.*
‖ *Or, Hodauiah, chap. 2. 40.*
† *Heb as one.*
* *1. Chr. 6. 31 and chap. 16. 7. and 25. 1.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 The aduersaries being not accepted in the building of the Temple with the Iewes endeauour to hinder it. 7 Their Letter to Artaxerxes. 17 The decree of Artaxerxes. 23 The building withstood.

Now

NOw when the aduersaries of Iudah and Beniamin, heard that †the children of the captiuitie builded the Temple vnto the LORD God of Israel:

†Hebr. the sonnes of the transportation.

2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chiefe of the fathers, and said vnto them, Let vs build with you, for wee seeke your God, as ye *doe*, and we doe sacrifice vnto him, since the dayes of Esar-Haddon king of Assur, which brought vs vp hither.

3 But Zerubbabel and Ieshua, and the rest of the chiefe of the fathers of Israel, said vnto them, You haue nothing to doe with vs, to build an house vnto our God, but wee our selues together will build vnto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded vs.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Iudah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellers against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the dayes of Cyrus king of Persia, euen vntill the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

†Heb. Ahasuerosh.

6 And in the reigne of †Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reigne, wrote they vnto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Iudah and Ierusalem.

‖Or, in peace. †Hebr. societies.

7 ¶ And in the dayes of Artaxerxes wrote ‖ Bishlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their †companions vnto Artaxerxes king of Persia, and the writing of the letter *was* written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tonge.

‖Or, secretary.

8 Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the ‖Scribe, wrote a letter against Ierusalem, to Artaxerxes the king, in this sort:

†Chald. societies.

9 Then, *wrote* Rehum the Chancellour, and Shimshai the Scribe, and the rest of their †companions; the Dinaites, the Apharsathkites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archeuites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehauits, & the Elamites,

10 And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Asnappar brought ouer, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that *are* on this side the Riuer, † and at such a time.

†Chald. Cueneth.

11 ¶ This *is* the copy of the Letter, that they sent vnto him, *euen* vnto Artaxerxes the king: Thy seruants on this side the Riuer, and at such a time,

12 Be it knowen vnto the king, that the Iewes which came vp from thee to vs, are come vnto Ierusalem, building the rebellious and the bad citie, and haue ‖set vp the walles thereof, & †ioyned the foundations.

‖Or, finished. †Chald. ioyned together.

13 Be it knowen now vnto the King, that if this citie be builded, and the walles set vp againe, then will they not †pay tolle, tribute, and custome, and so thou shalt endamage the ‖ reuenue of the kings.

†Chald. giue. ‖Or, strength.

14 Now because we † haue maintenance *from the kings* palace, and it was not meete for vs to see the kings dishonour: therefore haue we sent, and certified the king,

†Chal. we are salted with the salt of the palace.

15 That search may bee made in the booke of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the booke of the Records, and know, that this citie *is* a rebellious citie, and hurtfull vnto kings and prouinces, and that they haue †mooued sedition †within the same of old time: for which cause was this citie destroyed.

†Chald. made. †Chald in the midst thereof.

16 Wee certifie the king, that if this citie be builded *againe*, and the walles thereof set vp: by this meanes, thou shalt haue no portion on this side the riuer.

17 ¶ *Then* sent the king an answere vnto Rehum the Chancellour, and to Shimshai the Scribe, and to the rest of their †companions, that dwell in Samaria, and vnto the rest beyond the riuer, Peace, and at such a time.

†Chald. societies.

18 The letter which ye sent vnto vs, hath bene plainely read before me.

19 And †I commanded, & search hath bene made, and it is found, that this citie of old time hath †made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition haue bene made therein.

† Chald by me a decree is set. †Chald. lifted vp it selfe.

20 There haue bene mighty kings also ouer Ierusalem, which haue ruled ouer all *countreys* beyond the riuer, and tolle, tribute and custome was payd vnto them.

21 † Giue yee now commandement, to cause these men to cease, and that this citie be not builded, vntill *another* commaundement shall be giuen from me.

†Chald. make a decree.

22 Take heede now that yee faile not to doe this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes letter was read before Rehum and Shimshai the Scribe, and their companions, they went vp in haste to Ierusalem, vnto the Iewes, and made them to cease, by †force and power.

†Chald. by arme and power.

24 Then ceased the worke of the house of God, which *is* at Ierusalem. So it ceased vnto the second yeere of the reigne of Darius king of Persia.

CHAP. V.

1 *Zerubbabel and Shealtiel, incited by Haggai and Zacharie,*

Zacharie, set forward the building of the Temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-boznai could not hinder the Iewes. 6 Their letter to Darius against the Iewes.

THen the Prophets, *Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, prophesied vnto the Iewes that *were* in Iudah and Ieruſalem, in the Name of the God of Iſrael, *euen* vnto them.

*Agge. 1, 1. zach. 1. 1.

2 Then roſe vp Zerubbabel the ſonne of Shealtiel, and Iehua the ſonne of Iozadak, and began to build the houſe of God which *is* at Ieruſalem: and with them *were* the Prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the ſame time came to them Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the riuer, and Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and ſayd thus vnto them: Who hath commanded you to build this houſe, and to make vp this wall?

4 Then ſaid wee vnto them after this maner, What are the names of the men † that make this building?

†*Chald. that build this building.*

5 But the eye of their God was vpon the elders of the Iewes, that they could not cauſe them to ceaſe, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned anſwere by letter concerning this *matter*.

6 ¶ The copie of the letter that Tatnai, gouernour on this ſide the Riuer, and Shethar-Boznai, and his companions the Apharſachites, which *were* on this ſide the riuer, ſent vnto Darius the King:

†*Chald. in the midſt whereof.*

7 They ſent a letter vnto him, † wherein was written thus: Vnto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it knowen vnto the King, that we went into the prouince of Iudea, to the houſe of the great God, which is builded with † great ſtones, and timber is layd in the walles, and this worke goeth faſt on, and proſpereth in their hands.

†*Chald. ſtones of rolling.*

9 Then asked we thoſe Elders, *and* ſaid vnto them thus, Who commanded you to build this houſe, & to make vp theſe walles?

10 We asked their names alſo, to certifie thee, that wee might write the names of the men that were the chiefe of them.

11 And thus they returned vs anſwere, ſaying, Wee are the ſeruants of the God of heauen and earth, and build the houſe that was builded theſe many yeeres agoe, which a great King of Iſrael builded, * and ſet vp.

*1. King. 6, 1.

12 But after that our fathers had prouoked the God of heauen vnto wrath: hee gaue them into the hand of * Nebuchadnezzar the King of Babylon the Caldean, who deſtroyed this houſe, and caried the people away into Babylon.

*2. King. 24. 2. and 25. 8.

13 But in the firſt yeere of * Cyrus the king of Babylon, *the ſame* king Cyrus made a decree to build this houſe of God.

*Chap. 1, 1.

14 And the veſſels alſo of gold and ſiluer of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar tooke out of the Temple that *was* in Ieruſalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, thoſe did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were deliuered vnto one, * whoſe name *was* Sheſhbazzar, whom he had made ‖ gouernour:

*Chap. 1, 8, and 6. 5.

‖*Or, deputy.*

15 And ſaid vnto him, Take theſe veſſels, goe, carie them into the Temple that is in Ieruſalem, and let the houſe of God bee builded in his place.

16 Then came the ſame Sheſhbazzar, *and* layd the foundation of the houſe of God, which *is* in Ieruſalem. And ſince that time, euen vntill now, hath it beene in building, and *yet* it is not finiſhed.

17 Now therefore, if it *ſeeme* good to the king, let there bee ſearch made in the kings treaſure houſe, which *is* there at Babylon, whether it bee *ſo* that a decree was made of Cyrus the king, to build this houſe of God at Ieruſalem, and let the king ſend his pleaſure to vs concerning this matter.

CHAP. VI.

1 Darius finding the decree of Cyrus, maketh a new decree for the aduancement of the building. 13 By the helpe of the enemies, and the directions of the Prophets, the Temple is finiſhed. 16 The feaſt of the Dedication is kept, 19 and the Paſſeouer.

THen Darius the king made a decree, and ſearch was made in the houſe of the † rolles, where the treaſures were † laid vp in Babylon.

† *Chald. bookes.* † *Chald. made to deſcend.*

2 And there was found at ‖ Achmetha, in the palace that *is* in the prouince of the Medes, a rolle, and therein was a record thus written:

‖*Or, Echatana, or in a coffer.*

3 In the firſt yeere of Cyrus the King, the *ſame* Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the houſe of God at Ieruſalem: Let the houſe bee builded, the place where they offered ſacrifices, and let the foundations thereof bee ſtrongly layd, the height thereof threeſcore cubits, and the breadth thereof threeſcore cubits:

4 *With* three rowes of great ſtones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be giuen out of the kings houſe.

5 And alſo let the golden and ſiluer veſſels of the houſe of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple, which *is* at

†Chald. goe.

†Chalde. thew fruitfies.

†Chalde. by me a decree is made,

†Chal. made to ceafe.

†Chald. of oyll.

†Chald. let him be destroyed.

†Chald. Decree.

†Chald. the somes of the transportation.

is at Ierusalem, and brought into Babylon, be restored, and † brought again vnto the Temple which is at Ierusalem, euery one to his place, & place them in the house of God.

6 Now therefore I Tatnai, gouernour beyond the riuer, Shethar-Bozenai, and † your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the Riuer, be ye farre from thence:

7 Let the worke of this house of God alone, let the gouernour of the Iewes, and the Elders of the Iewes, build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreouer † I make a decree, what ye shall do to the Elders of these Iewes, for the building of this house of God: that of the Kings goods, euen of the tribute beyond the Riuer, forthwith expences be giuen vnto these men, that they be not † hindered.

9 And that which they haue need of, both yong bullocks, and rams, and lambes, for the burnt offerings of the God of heauen, wheat, salt, wine and oyle, according to the appointment of the Priests which are at Ierusalem, let it bee giuen them day by day without faile:

10 That they may offer sacrifices † of sweet sauours vnto the God of heauen, and pray for the life of the king, & of his sonnes.

11 Also I haue made a decree, that whosoeuer shall alter this word, let timber bee pulled downe from his house, and being set vp, let him be † hanged thereon, and let his house be made a dongehill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his Name to dwell there, destroy all kings and people that shall put to their hand, to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Ierusalem. I Darius haue made a decree, let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai gouernour on this side the riuer, Shethar-Bozenai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the Elders of the Iewes builded, and they prospered, through the prophecying of Haggai the Prophet, and Zechariah the sonne of Iddo, and they builded, and finished it, according to the Commandement of the God of Israel, and according to the † commandement of Cyrus and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the moneth Adar, which was in the sixt yeere of the reigne of Darius the King.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the Priests & the Leuites, and the rest of the children of the captiuitie, kept the dedication of this house of God, with ioy,

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God, an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes, and for a sinne offering for all Israel, twelue he goates, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the Priests in their diuisions, and the Leuites in their courses, for the seruice of God, which is at Ierusalem; † as it is written in the booke of Moses.

†Chald. according to the writing. *Num. 3. 6. and 8. 9.

19 And the children of the captiuitie kept the Passeouer, vpon the fourteenth day of the first moneth:

20 For the Priests and the Leuites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the Passeouer for all the children of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come againe out of captiuitie, and all such as had separated themselues vnto them, from the filthinesse of the heathen of the land, to seeke the LORD God of Israel did eat.

22 And kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes with ioy: for the LORD had made them ioyfull, and turned the heart of the King of Assyria vnto them, to strengthen their hands in the worke of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esra goeth vp to Ierusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 27 Ezra blesseth God for his fauour.

NOw after these things, in the reigne of Artaxerxes, King of Persia, Ezra the sonne of Seraiah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Hilkiah,

2 The sonne of Shallum, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Ahitub,

3 The sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Azariah, the sonne of Meraioth,

4 The sonne of Zerahiah, the sonne of Vzzi, the sonne of Bukki,

5 The sonne of Abishua, the sonne of Phinehas, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the chiefe Priest:

6 This Ezra went vp from Babylon, and hee was a ready Scribe in the Law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had giuen: and the King granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God vpon him.

7 And there went vp some of the children of Israel, and of the Priests, and the

Leuites, and the Singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, vnto Ierusalem, in the seuenth yeere of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Ierusalem in the fifth moneth, which *was* in the seuenth yeere of the King.

†Hee was the foundation of the going vp.

9 For vpon the first *day* of the first moneth † began hee to goe vp from Babylon, and on the first *day* of the fifth moneth, came hee to Ierusalem according to the good hand of his God vpon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seeke the Law of the LORD, and to doe *it*, and to teach in Israel, Statutes and Iudgements.

11 ¶ Now this *is* the copy of the letter that the King Artaxerxes gaue vnto Ezra the Priest, the Scribe, *euen* a Scribe of the words of the Commaundements of the LORD, and of his Statutes to Israel.

||Or, to Ezra the Priest a perfit Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, peace, &c.

12 Artaxerxes king of kings, || Vnto Ezra the Priest, a Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, Perfect *peace*, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his Priests, and Leuites in my Realme, which are minded of their owne free-will to goe vp to Ierusalem, goe with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent † of the King, and of his seuen counsellours, to enquire concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, according to the Law of thy God which *is* in thine hand.

†Chald. from before the King. *Esth. 1. 14.

15 And to cary the siluer and gold, which the King and his counsellers haue freely offered vnto the God of Israel, whose habitation *is* in Ierusalem.

16 And all the siluer and gold, that thou canst finde in all the prouince of Babylon, with the free-will offering of the people, and of the Priests, offering willingly for the house of their God, which *is* in Ierusalem:

*Chap. 8. 25.

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money, bullockes, rammes, lambes, with their meate offerings, and their drinke offerings, and offer them vpon the Altar of the house of your God, which *is* in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer shall seeme good to thee and to thy brethren, to doe with the rest of the siluer and gold, that doe after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are giuen thee, for the seruice of the house of thy God, those deliuer thou before the God of Ierusalem.

20 And whatsoeuer more shall be needfull for the house of thy God, which thou shalt haue occasion to bestow, bestow *it* out of the Kings treasure house.

21 And I, *euen* I Artaxerxes the King, do make a decree to all the treasures which *are* beyond the riuer, that whatsoeuer Ezra the Priest, the Scribe of the Law of the God of heauen, shall require of you, it bee done speedily,

22 Vnto an hundred talents of siluer, and to an hundred † measures of wheate, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oyle, and salt, without prescribing *how much*.

† Chald. Cors.

23 † Whatsoeuer is commanded by the God of heauen, let it be diligently done, for the house of the God of heauen: for why should there be wrath against the Realme of the King and his sonnes?

†Heb, whatsoeuer is of the decree.

24 Also wee certifie you, that touching any of the Priests, and Leuites, Singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawfull to impose tolle, tribute, or custome vpon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisedome of thy God, that *is* in thine hand, set magistrates, and Iudges, which may iudge all the people that *are* beyond the riuer, all such as know the Lawes of thy God, and teach yee them that know *them* not.

26 And whosoeuer will not doe the Law of thy God, & the law of the king, let iudgement be executed speedily vpon him, whether it be vnto death, or to † banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

†Chald. to rooting out.

27 ¶ Blessed *be* the LORD God of our fathers, which hath put *such a thing* as this, in the Kings heart, to beautifie the house of the LORD which *is* in Ierusalem:

28 And hath extended mercy vnto me, before the king and his counsellers, and before all the Kings mighty princes, and I was strengthened as the hand of the LORD my God *was* vpon mee, and I gathered together out of Israel, chiefe men to goe vp with me.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The companions of Ezra, who returned from Babylon. 15 He sendeth to Iddo for ministers for the Temple. 21 He keepeth a fast. 24 He committeth the treasure to the custody of the Priests. 31 From Ahaua they come to Ierusalem. 33 The treasure is weighed in the Temple. 36 The commission is deliuered.

THese *are* now the chiefe of their fathers, and *this is* the genealogie of them that went vp with me from Babylon, in the reigne of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sonnes of Phinehas; Gershom: of

of the sonnes of Ithamar, Daniel: of the sonnes of Dauid, Hattush.

3 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, of the sonnes of Pharosh, Zechariah, and with him were reckoned, by genealogie of the males, an hundred and fiftie.

4 Of the sonnes of Pahath-Moab, Elihoenai, the sonne of Zerahiah: and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sonnes of Shechaniah, the sonne of Iahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sonnes also of Adin, Ebed the sonne of Ionathan, and with him fiftie males.

7 And of the sonnes of Elam, Iesaiah the sonne of Athaliah, and with him seuentie males.

8 And of the sonnes of Shephatiah, Zebadiah the sonne of Michael, and with him fourescore males.

9 Of the sonnes of Ioab, Obadiah the sonne of Iehiel: and with him two hundred and eighteene males.

10 And of the sonnes of Shelomith, the sonne of Iosiphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sonnes of Bebai, Zechariah the sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight males.

12 And of the sonnes of Azgad, Iohanan, ‖the sonne of Hakkatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

‖Or, the yongest sonne.

13 And of the last sonnes of Adonikam, whose names *are* these, Eliphelet, Iehiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sonnes also of Biguai, Vthai, and ‖Zabbud, and with them seuenty males

‖Or, Zaccur, as some read.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the riuer, that runneth to Ahaua, and there ‖abode we in tents three dayes: and I vewed the people, and the Priests, and found there none of the sonnes of Leui.

‖Or, pitched.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Iarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chiefe men; also for Iarib, and for Elnathan, men of vnderstanding.

17 And I sent them with commandement vnto Iddo the chiefe at the place Casiphia, and I † told them what they should say vnto Iddo, *and* to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring vnto vs ministers for the house of our God.

†Hebr. I put words in their mouth.

18 And by the good hand of our God vpon vs, they brought vs a man of vnderstanding, of the sonnes of Mahli, the son of Leui, the sonne of Israel, and Sherebiah, with his sonnes, and his brethren, eighteene.

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Iesaiah of the sonnes of Merari, his brethren, and their sonnes, twentie,

20 * Also of the Nethinims, whom Dauid, and the princes had appointed for the seruice of the Leuites, two hundred and twentie Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

*See, Chap. 2. 43.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a Fast there, at the riuer Ahaua, that we might afflict our selues before our God, to seeke of him a right way for vs, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of souldiers and horsemen, to helpe vs against the enemie in the way: because we had spoken vnto the king, saying, The hand of our God *is* vpon all them for good, that seeke him, but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

23 So we fasted, and besought our God for this, and he was intreated of vs.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelue of the chiefe of the Priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them,

25 And weighed vnto them the siluer and the gold, & the vessels, *euen* the offering of the house of our God, which the king and his counsellers, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered.

26 I euen weighed vnto their hand, sixe hundred and fifty talents of siluer, and siluer vessels an hundred talents, and of golde an hundred talents:

27 Also twenty basons of golde, of a thousand drammes, and two vessels of † fine copper, † precious as gold.

†Heb. yellow or shining. as fire. †Hebr. desireable.

28 And I said vnto them, Yee are holy vnto the LORD, the vessels are holy also, and the siluer and the gold *are* a free will offring vnto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch yee, and keepe *them*, vntill yee weigh *them* before the chiefe of the Priests, and the Leuites, and chiefe of the fathers of Israel at Ierusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So tooke the Priests and the Leuites the weight of the siluer and the golde, and the vessels, to bring *them* to Ierusalem, vnto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the riuer of Ahaua, on the twelfth *day* of the first

moued) to goe vnto Ierusalem, and the hand of our God was vpon vs, and he deliuered vs from the hand of the enemie, and of such as lay in wayt by the way.

32 And we came to Ierusalem, and abode there three dayes.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the siluer and the gold, and the vessels weighed in the house of our God, by the hand of Meremoth the sonne of Vriah the Priest, and with him was Eleazar the sonne of Phinehas, and with them was Iozabad the son of Ieshua, and Noadiah the sonne of Bennui, Leuites.

34 By number, and by weight of euery one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had bene caryed away which were come out of the captiuitie, offered burnt offerings vnto the God of Israel, twelue bullockes for all Israel, ninetie and sixe rammes, seuenty and seuen lambes, twelue hee goats for a sinne offering: All this was a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they deliuered the Kings commissions vnto the Kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours on this side the riuer, and they furthered the people and the house of God.

CHAP. IX.

Ezra mourneth for the affinitie of the people with strangers. 15 He prayeth vnto God with confession of sinne.

NOw when these things were done, the Princes came to mee, saying, The people of Israel, and the Priests and the Leuites, haue not separated themselues from the people of the lands, doing according to their abommations, euen of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Iebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they haue taken of their daughters for themselues, and for their sonnes: so that the holy seed haue mingled themselues with the people of those lands, yea the hand of the princes and rulers hath beene chiefe in this trespasse.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and pluckt off the haire of my head, and of my beard, and sate downe astonied.

4 Then were assembled vnto me euery one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had beene caried away, and I sate astonied, vntill the euening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the euening sacrifice I arose vp from my ‖ heauinesse, and hauing rent my garment, and my mantle, I fell vpon my knees, and spread out my hands vnto the LORD my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift vp my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased ouer our head, and our ‖ trespasse is growen vp vnto the heauens.

7 Since the dayes of our fathers, haue wee beene in a great trespasse vnto this day, and for our iniquities haue wee, our kings, and our priests, bin deliuered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captiuitie, and to a spoile, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a † little space grace hath bene shewed from the LORD our God, to leaue vs a remnant to escape, and to giue vs ‖ a naile in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eies, and giue vs a little reuiuing in our bondage.

9 For we were bondmen, yet our God hath not forsaken vs in our bondage, but hath extended mercy vnto vs in the sight of the kings of Persia to giue vs a reuiuing to set vp the house of our God, and † to repaire the desolations thereof, and to giue vs a wall in Iudah and in Ierusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for wee haue forsaken thy commandements,

11 Which thou hast commanded by † thy seruants the prophets, saying, * The land vnto which yee goe to possesse it, is an vncleane land, with the filthinesse of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which haue filled it † from one end to another, with their vncleanesse.

12 Now therefore giue not your daughters vnto their sonnes, neither take their daughters vnto your sonnes, nor seeke their peace or their wealth for euer: that ye may bee strong, and eate the good of the land, and leaue it for an inheritance to your children for euer.

13 And after all that is come vpon vs, for our euill deedes, and for our great trespasse, seeing that thou our God, † hast punished vs lesse, then our iniquities deserue, and hast giuen vs such deliuerance as this,

14 Should wee againe breake thy commandements, and ioyne in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest thou not bee angry with vs, till thou hadst consu-

‖ Or, a shutting.

‖ Or, guiltinesse.

† Hebr. a moment.

‖ Or, a pinne. ‖ That is, a constant and sure abode.

† Heb. to set vp.

† Heb. by the hand of thy seruants. * Exod. 23. 32. deut. 7. 3.

† Heb. from mouth to mouth.

† Hebr. hast withheld beneath our iniquities.

conſumed vs, ſo that there ſhould bee no remnant, nor eſcaping?

15 O LORD God of Iſrael, thou *art* righteous, for we remaine yet eſcaped, as *it is* this day: behold we *are* before thee in our treſpaſſes: for we cannot ſtand before thee, becauſe of this.

CHAP. X.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reforme the ſtrange marriages. 6 Ezra mourning, aſſembleth the people. 9 The people at the exhortation of Ezra repent & promiſe amendment. 15 The care to performe it. 18 The names of them which had married ſtrange wiues.

NOw when Ezra had prayed, and when hee had confeſſed, weeping and caſting himſelfe downe before the houſe of God, there aſſembled vnto him out of Iſrael, a very great congregation of men, and women, and children: for the people † wept very ſore.

† *Hebr. wept a great weeping.*

2 And Shechaniah the ſonne of Iehiel *one* of the ſonnes of Elam, anſwered and ſaid vnto Ezra, We haue treſpaſſed againſt our God, and haue taken ſtrange wiues, of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Iſrael concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let vs make a couenant with our God, to † put away all the wiues, and ſuch as are borne of them, according to the counſell of my lord, & of thoſe that tremble at the commandement of our God, & let it be done according to the law.

† *Hebr. to bring forth.*

4 Ariſe, for this matter *belongeth* vnto thee, wee alſo *will be* with thee: be of good courage, and doe *it*.

5 Then aroſe Ezra, and made the chiefe Prieſts, the Leuites, and all Iſrael to ſweare, that they ſhould do according to this word: and they ſware.

6 ¶ Then Ezra roſe vp from before the houſe of God, and went into the chamber of Iohanan, the ſonne of Eliaſhib: and *when* he came thither, hee did eate no bread, nor drinke water: for hee mourned becauſe of the tranſgreſſion of them that had bene caried away.

7 And they made proclamation throwout Iudah and Ieruſalem, vnto all the children of the captiuitie, that they ſhould gather themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem;

8 And that whoſoeuer would not come within three dayes, according to the counſell of the Princes, and the Elders, all his ſubſtance ſhould be † forfeited, and himſelfe ſeparated from the congregation of thoſe that had bene caried away.

† *Hebr. deuoted.*

9 ¶ Then all the men of Iudah and Beniamin, gathered themſelues together vnto Ieruſalem, within three dayes: it *was* the ninth moneth, and the twentieth *day* of the moneth, and all the people ſate in the ſtreet of the houſe of God, trembling becauſe of *this* matter, and for † the great raine.

† *Hebr. the ſhowres.*

10 And Ezra the Prieſt ſtood vp, and ſaid vnto them, Yee haue tranſgreſſed, and † haue taken ſtrange wiues to encreaſe the treſpaſſe of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. haue cauſed to dwell, or haue brought backe.*

11 Now therefore make confeſſion vnto the LORD God of your fathers, and doe his pleaſure: and ſeparate your ſelues from the people of the land, and from the ſtrange wiues.

12 Then all the Congregation anſwered, and ſaid with a lowd voyce, As thou haſt ſaid, ſo muſt we doe:

13 But the people are many, and it *is* a time of much raine, and wee are not able to ſtand without; neither is this a worke of one day or two: for ‖ we are many that haue tranſgreſſed in this thing.

‖ *Or, we haue greatly offended in this thing.*

14 Let now our rulers of all the Congregation ſtand, & let all them which haue taken ſtrange wiues in our cities, come at appointed times, and with them the Elders of euery citie, and the Iudges thereof, vntill the fierce wrath of our God ‖ for this matter, be turned from vs.

‖ *Or, till this matter bee diſpatched.*

15 ¶ Onely Ionathan the ſonne of Aſahel, and Iahaziah the ſonne of Tikuah, † were employed about this matter: and Meſhullam, and Shabbethai the Leuite helped them.

† *Hebr. ſtood.*

16 And the children of the captiuitie did ſo: and Ezra the Prieſt, *with* certaine chiefe of the fathers after the houſe of their fathers, and all of them by *their* names were ſeparated, and ſate downe in the firſt day of the tenth moneth to examine the matter.

17 And they made an ende with all the men that had taken ſtrange wiues, by the firſt day of the firſt moneth.

18 ¶ And among the ſonnes of the Prieſtes, there were found that had taken ſtrange wiues: namely, of the ſonnes of Iſhua the ſonne of Iozadak, and his brethren, Maaſeiah, and Eliezer, and Iarib, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gaue their hands, that they would put away their wiues, and being guiltie, *they offered* a ramme of the flocke for their treſpaſſe.

20 And of the ſonnes of Immer, Hanani, and Zebadiah:

21 And of the sonnes of Harim, Maasiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Iehiel, and Vzziah.

22 And of the sonnes of Pashur, Elioenai, Maasiah, Ishmael, Nethaneel, Iazabad and Elasah.

23 Also of the Leuites: Iozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah (the same is Kelitah) Pethahiah, Iudah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also: Eliashib, and of the porters, Shallum, and Telem, and Vri.

25 Moreouer of Israel, of the sonnes of Parosh, Ramiah, and Iesiah, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Eleazar, and Malchijah, and Benaiah.

26 And of the sonnes of Elam: Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Iehiel, and Abdi, and Ieremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sonnes of Zattu: Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Ieremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sonnes also of Bebai: Iehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, *and* Athlai.

29 And of the sonnes of Bani: Meshullam, Malluch, and Adaiah, Iashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sonnes of Pahath Moab: Adna, and Chelal, Benaiah, Maasiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, & Manasseh.

31 And of the sonnes of Harim, Eliezer, Ishijah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Beniamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sonnes of Hashum: Mattenai, Mattatha, Zabad, Eliphelet, Ieremai, Manasseh *and* Shimei.

34 Of the sonnes of Bani: Maadai, Amram, and Vel.

35 Benaiah, Bedaiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Eliashib.

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Iaasau,

38 And Bani, and Bennui, Shimei,

39 And Shelemiah, and Nathan, and Adaiah,

40 ‖ Maehnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, *and* Ioseph.

43 Of the sonnes of Nebo, Iehiel, Mattithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Iadau, and Ioel, Benaiah.

44 All these had taken strange wiues: and some of them *had* wiues by whom they had children.

‖ *Or, Mabnadebai, according to some copies.*

THE BOOKE OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Nehemiah, vnderstanding by Hanani, the misery of Ierusalem, mourneth, fasteth and prayeth.* 5 *His prayer.*

THe words of Nehemiah the sonne of Hacheliah. And it came to passe in the moneth Chisleu, in the twentieth yeere, as I was in Shushan ẏ palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and *certaine* men of Iudah, and I asked them concerning the Iewes that had escaped, which were left of the captiuitie, and concerning Ierusalem.

3 And they said vnto me, The remnant that are left of the captiuitie there in the prouince, *are* in great affliction & reproch: the wall of Ierusalem also *is broken down, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire.

*2. King. 25. 9.

4 ¶ And it came to passe when I heard these wordes, that I sate downe and wept, and mourned *certaine* dayes, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heauen,

5 And said, I beseech thee, *O LORD God of heauen, the great and terrible God, that keepeth couenant and mercy for them that loue him, and obserue his Commandements:

*Dan. 9. 4.

6 Let thine eare now bee attentiue, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest heare the prayer of thy seruant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy seruants, and confesse the sinnes of the children of Israel, which we haue sinned against thee: both I, and my fathers house haue sinned.

7 We haue dealt very corruptly against thee, & haue not kept the commandements nor the statutes, nor the iudgements which thou commandedst thy seruant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commaundedst thy seruant Moses, saying, *If* yee transgresse, I will scatter you abroad among the Nations:

* Deut. 4. 25, &c.

9 But *if* ye turne vnto me, and keepe my commandements, and doe them: *though there were of you cast out vnto the vttermost part of the heauen, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them vnto the place that I haue chosen, to set my Name there.

* Deut. 30. 4.

10 Now these *are* thy seruants, and thy people,

people, whom thou haſt redeemed by thy great power, and by thy ſtrong hand.

11 O Lord, I beſeech thee, let now thine eare bee attentiue to the prayer of thy ſeruant, and to the prayer of thy ſeruants, who deſire to feare thy Name: and proſper, I pray thee, thy ſeruant this day, and grant him mercie in the ſight of this man. For I was the kings cup-bearer.

CHAP. II.

1 Artaxerxes vnderſtanding the cauſe of Nehemiahs ſadneſſe, ſendeth him with letters and commiſſion to Ieruſalem. 9 Nehemiah to the griefe of the enemies, commeth to Ieruſalem. 12 He vieweth ſecretly the ruines of the walles. 17 He inciteth the Iewes to build in deſpite of the enemies.

AND it came to paſſe, in the moneth Niſan, in the twentieth yeere of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I tooke vp the wine, and gaue *it* vnto the King: now I had not been *before time* ſad in his preſence.

2 Wherefore the King ſayd vnto mee, Why is thy countenance ſad, ſeeing thou art not ſicke? this *is* nothing *elſe* but ſorrow of heart. Then I was very ſore afraid,

3 And ſaid vnto the King, Let the king liue for euer: why ſhould not my countenance be ſad, when the citie, the place of my fathers ſepulchres lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are conſumed with fire?

4 Then the King ſaid vnto mee, For what doeſt thou make requeſt? So I prayed to the God of heauen.

5 And I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, and if thy ſeruant haue found fauour in thy ſight, that thou wouldeſt ſend me vnto Iudah vnto the Citie of my fathers ſepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the King ſaid vnto mee (the †queene alſo ſitting by him) For how long ſhall thy iourney bee? and when wilt thou returne? So it pleaſed the King to ſend me, and I ſet him a time. †*Heb. wife.*

7 Moreouer I ſaid vnto the King, If it pleaſe the King, let letters bee giuen mee to the gouernours beyond the riuer, that they may conuey me ouer, till I come into Iudah;

8 And a letter vnto Aſaph the keeper of the Kings forreſt, that hee may giue mee timber to make beames for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the houſe, and for the wall of the Citie, and for the houſe that I ſhall enter into: And the King granted mee according to the good hand of my God vpon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the gouernours beyond the riuer, and gaue them the kings letters: (now the King had ſent captaines of the army, and horſemen with me.)

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieued them exceedingly, that there was come a man, to ſeeke the welfare of the children of Iſrael.

11 So I came to Ieruſalem, and was there three dayes.

12 ¶ And I aroſe in the night, I and ſome few men with mee, neither tolde I any man what God had put in my heart to doe at Ieruſalem: neither was there any beaſt with mee, ſaue the beaſt that I rode vpon.

13 And I went out by night, by the gate of the valley, euen before the dragon well, and to the doung-port, and viewed the walles of Ieruſalem, which were broken downe, and the gates thereof were conſumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountaine, and to the kings poole: but there was no place for the beaſt that was vnder me to paſſe.

15 Then went I vp in the night by the brooke, and viewed the wall and turned backe, and entred by the gate of the valley, and *ſo* returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went or what I did, neither had I as yet told it to the Iewes, nor to the Prieſtes, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the reſt that did the worke.

17 ¶ Then ſaid I vnto them, Yee ſee the diſtreſſe that we are in, how Ieruſalem lieth waſte, and the gates thereof are burnt with fire: come, and let vs build vp the wall of Ieruſalem, that we be no more a reproch.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God, which was good vpon me; as alſo the Kings wordes that he had ſpoken vnto mee. And they ſayd, Let vs riſe vp and builde. So they ſtrengthned their handes for this good *worke*.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the ſeruant the Ammonite, and Geſhem the Arabian heard it, they laughed vs to ſcorne, & deſpiſed vs, and ſaid, What is this thing that yee doe? will yee rebell againſt the King?

20 Then anſwered I them, and ſayd vnto them, The God of heauen, he will proſper vs, therefore wee his ſeruants will ariſe and build: But you haue no portion, nor right, nor memoriall in Ieruſalem.

CHAP III.

1 *The Names and order of them that builded the wall.*

THen Eliashib the hie Priest, rose vp with his brethren the Priests, and they built the sheepe-gate, they sanctified it, and set vp the doores of it, euen vnto the towre of Meah they sanctified it, vnto the towre of *Hananeel.

2 And † next vnto him builded the men of Iericho: and next to them builded Zaccur the sonne of Imri.

3 But the fish-gate did the sonnes of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beames thereof, and set vp the doores thereof, the locks thereof and the barres thereof.

4 And next vnto them repaired Merimoth the sonne of Vriah: the son of Koz: and next vnto them repaired Meshullam the sonne of Berechiah, the sonne of Meshezabeel: and next vnto them repayred Zadok the sonne of Baana.

5 And next vnto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their neckes to the worke of the LORD.

6 Moreouer the old gate repaired Iehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the sonne of Besodaiah; they layd the beams therof, and set vp the doores thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next vnto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Iadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, vnto the throne of the gouernour on this side the Riuer.

8 Next vnto him repaired Vzziel the sonne of Harhaiah, of the goldsmiths: next vnto him also repaired Hananiah, the son of *one of* the Apothecaries, and they ‖ fortified Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

9 And next vnto them repaired Rephaiah the sonne of Hur, the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem.

10 And next vnto them repaired Iedaiah the sonne of Harumaph, euen ouer against his house: and next vnto him repaired Hattush the sonne of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the sonne of Harim, and Hashub the son of Pahath-Moab, repaired the †other piece, & the towre of ỹ furnaces.

12 And next vnto him repaired Shallum the sonne of Haloesh the ruler of the halfe part of Ierusalem, he, and his daughters.

13 The valley-gate repaired Hanun, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes therof, and the barres therof, & a thousand cubites on the wall vnto the dung-gate.

14 But the dung-gate repaired Malchiah the sonne of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem: he built it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof.

15 But the gate of the fountaine repaired Shallum the sonne of Col-hozez, the ruler of part of Mizpah: he built it, and couered it, and set vp the doores thereof, the lockes thereof, and the barres thereof, and the wal of the poole of *Siloah by the kings garden, and vnto the staires that go downe from the citie of Dauid.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk the ruler of the halfe part of Beth-zur, vnto the *place* ouer against the sepulchres of Dauid, & to the poole that was made, * and vnto the house of the mightie.

17 After him repaired the Leuites, Rehum the sonne of Bani: next vnto him repaired Hashabiah the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bani the sonne of Henadad, the ruler of the halfe part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the sonne of Ieshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece ouer against the going vp to the armory at the turning *of the wall*.

20 After him Baruch the sonne of ‖ Zabbai, earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of *the wall* vnto the doore of the house of Eliashib the high Priest.

21 After him repaired Merimoth the sonne of Vrijah, the sonne of Koz, another piece, frō the dore of the house of Eliashib, euen to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repayred the Priests, the men of the plaine.

23 After him repayred Beniamin, and Hashub, ouer against their house: after him repaired Azariah the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Binnui the sonne of Henadad, another piece from the house of Azariah, vnto the turning *of the wall*, euen vnto the corner.

25 Palal the sonne of Vzai, ouer against the turning of *the wall*, and the tower which lieth out from the kings hie house, that was by the * court of the prison: after him, Pedaiah the sonne of Parosh.

26 Moreouer the Nethinims dwelt in * ‖ Ophel, vnto *the place* ouer against the water gate, toward the East, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another

*Iere. 3. 38
†Heb. at his hand.

‖Or, left Ierusalem vnto the broad wall.

†Heb second measure.

*Iohn 9. 7.

*2. King. 20 20.

‖Or, Zaccai.

*Iere. 32. 2.

*2. Chron. 27. 3.
‖Or, the tower

other piece, ouer against the great tower that lieth out, euen vnto the wall of Ophel.

28 From aboue the horsegate repayred the Priestes, euery one ouer against his house.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer, ouer against his house: after him repaired also Shemaiah, the sonne of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East-gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the sonne of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth sonne of Zalaph, another piece: after him repaired Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah ouer against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah, the Goldsmiths sonne, vnto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ouer against the gate Miphkad, and to the going vp of the ‖ corner,

‖ Or, corner chamber.

32 And betweene the going vp of the corner vnto the sheepe-gate, repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAP. IIII.

1 While the enemies scoffe, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the worke. 7 Vnderstanding the wrath and secrets of the enemie, he setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giueth military precepts.

BVt it came to passe, that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, hee was wroth, and tooke great indignation, and mocked the Iewes.

2 And hee spake before his brethren, and the armie of Samaria, and said, What doe these feeble Iewes? will they † fortifie themselues? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they reuiue the stones, out of the heapes of the rubbish, which are burnt?

† Heb. leaue to themselues.

3 Now Tobiah the Ammonite *was* by him, and he said, Euen that which they build, if a foxe goe vp, he shall euen breake downe their stone wall.

† Heb. despight.

4 Heare, O our God, for wee are † despised: and turne their reproch vpon their owne head, and giue them for a pray, in the land of captiuitie.

5 And couer not their iniquity, and let not their sinne be blotted out from before thee: for they haue prouoked *thee* to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall, and all the wall was ioyned together vnto the halfe thereof: for the people had a mind to worke.

7 ¶ But it came to passe, that when Sanballat and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walles of Ierusalem † were

† Heb. ascended.

made vp, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth,

8 And conspired all of them together, to come *and* to fight against Ierusalem, and † to hinder it.

† Heb. to make an error to it.

9 Neuertheless, we made our prayer vnto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Iudah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and *there is* much rubbish, so that wee are not able to build the wall.

11 And our aduersaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till wee come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the worke to cease.

12 And it came to passe that when the Iewes which dwelt by them, came, they said vnto vs tenne times, ‖ From all places, whence ye shall returne vnto vs, *they will bee vpon you.*

‖ Or, that from all places ye must returne to vs.

13 ¶ Therefore set I † in the lower places behind the wall, *and* on the higher places, I euen set the people, after their families, with their swords, their speares, and their bowes.

† Heb. from the lower parts of the place, &c.

14 And I looked, and rose vp, and sayd vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, Bee not yee afraid of them: Remember the Lord, which is great and terrible, and fight for your brethren, your sonnes and your daughters, your wiues and your houses.

15 And it came to passe when our enemies heard that it was knowen vnto vs, and God had brought their counsell to nought, that we returned all of vs to the wall, euery one vnto his worke.

16 And it came to passe from that time forth, that the halfe of my seruants wrought in the worke, and the other halfe of them held both the speares, the shields and the bowes, and the habergeons, and the rulers *were* behind all the house of Iudah.

17 They which builded on the wall, and they that bare burdens, with those that laded, *euery one* with one of his hands wroght *in* the worke, and with the other *hand* held a weapon.

18 For the builders, euery one had his sword girded † by his side, and *so* builded: & he that sounded the trumpet *was* by me.

† Heb. in his loynes.

19 ¶ And I sayd vnto the Nobles, and to the rulers, and to the rest of the people, The worke *is* great and large, and wee are separated vpon the wall, one farre from another.

20 In

20 In what place therefore ye heare the sound of the trumpet, resort ye thither vnto vs: our God shall fight for vs.

21 So wee laboured in the worke: and halfe of them held the speares, from the rising of the morning, till the starres appeared.

22 Likewise at the same time said I vnto the people, Let euery one, with his seruant lodge within Ierusalem, that in the night they may be a guard to vs, and labour on the day.

23 So neither I, nor my brethren, nor my seruants, nor the men of the guard which followed mee, none of vs put off our clothes, ‖ *sauing that* euery one put them off for washing.

‖ *Or, euery one went with his weapon for water.*

CHAP V.

1 The Iewes complaine of their debt, morgage, and bondage. 6 Nehemiah rebuketh the vsurers, and causeth them to make a couenant of restitution. 14 He forbeareth his owne allowance, and keepeth hospitalitie.

AND there was a great crie of the people, and of their wiues, against their brethren the Iewes.

2 For there were that said, Wee, our sonnes, and our daughters are many: therefore we take vp corne *for them*, that we may eate, and liue.

3 Some also there were that said, Wee haue morgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corne, because of the dearth.

4 There were also that said, We haue borrowed money for the kings tribute, *and that vpon* our lands and vineyards.

5 Yet now our flesh *is* as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and loe, we bring into bondage our sonnes and our daughters, to be seruants, and some of our daughters are brought vnto bondage *already*, neither is it in our power *to redeeme them*: for other men *haue* our lands and vineyards.

6 ¶ And I was very angry, when I heard their crie, and these words.

7 Then † I consulted with my selfe, and I rebuked the Nobles, and the rulers, and said vnto them, You exact vsury, euery one of his brother. And I set a great assembly against them.

† *Hebr. my heart consulted in me.*

8 And I said vnto them, Wee, after our abilitie, haue * redeemed our brethren the Iewes, which were sold vnto the heathen; and will you euen sell your brethren? or shall they bee sold vnto vs? Then held they their peace, and found nothing *to answere*.

* *Leui. 25. 48*

9 Also I said, It *is* not good that yee doe: ought ye not to walke in the feare of our God, because of the reproch of the heathen our enemies?

10 Likewise, *and* my brethren, and my seruants, might exact of them money and corne: I pray you let vs leaue off this vsury.

11 Restore, I pray you, to them, euen this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliue yards, and their houses, also the hundreth part of the money, and of the corne, the wine, and the oyle, that yee exact of them.

12 Then said they, We will restore *them*, and will require nothing of them; so will we doe, as thou sayest. Then I called the Priests, and tooke an oath of them, that they should doe according to this promise.

13 Also I shooke my lap, and said, So God shake out euery man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, euen thus be hee shaken out, and † emptied. And all the Congregation said, Amen, and praysed the LORD. And the people did according to this promise.

† *Heb. empty or voyd.*

14 ¶ Moreouer, from the time that I was appointed to be their gouernour in the land of Iudah, from the twentieth yeere euen vnto the two and thirtieth yeere of Artaxerxes the King, *that is*, twelue yeeres, I and my brethren, haue not eaten the bread of the gouernour.

15 But the former gouernours that *had been* before mee were chargeable vnto the people, and had taken of them bread, and wine, beside fourty shekels of siluer, yea euen their seruants bare rule ouer the people: but so did not I, because of the feare of God.

16 Yea, also I continued in the worke of this wall; neither bought wee any land: and all my seruants were gathered thither vnto the worke.

17 Moreouer, there were at my table, an hundred and fiftie of the Iewes and rulers beside those that came vnto vs from among the heathen that *are* about vs.

18 Now that which was prepared *for me* daily, *was* one oxe, *and* sixe choice sheepe; also foules were prepared for me, and once in tenne dayes, store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this required not I the bread of the gouernour, because the bondage was heauie vpon this people.

19 * Thinke vpon mee, my God, for good, *according* to all that I haue done for this people.

* *Chap. 13. 22.*

CHAP.

CHAP. VI.

1 Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumours, by hired prophesies, to terrifie Nehemiah. 15 The worke is finished to the terrour of the enemies. 17 Secret intelligence passeth betweene the enemies, and the Nobles of Iudah.

NOw it came to passe when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and Geshem the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies heard, that I had builded the wall, and that there was no breach left therein: (though at that time I had not set vp the doores vpon the gates,)

2 That Sanballat, and Geshem sent vnto me, saying, Come, let vs meete together in *some one of* the villages in the plaine of Ono: But they thought to doe me mischiefe.

3 And I sent messengers vnto them, saying, I am doing a great worke, so that I cannot come down: why should the worke cease, whilest I leaue it, and come downe to you?

4 Yet they sent vnto mee foure times, after this sort; and I answered them after the same maner.

5 Then sent Sanballat his seruant vnto mee, in like maner, the fifth time, with an open letter in his hand:

6 Wherein was written; It is reported among the heathen, and ‖ Gashmu saith it, *that* thou and the Iewes thinke to rebell: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their King, according to these words.

‖ *Or, Geshem, verse 2.*

7 And thou hast also appointed Prophets to preach of thee at Ierusalem, saying, *There is* a King in Iudah. And now shall it bee reported to the King, according to these words. Come now therefore, and let vs take counsell together.

8 Then I sent vnto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine owne heart.

9 For they all made vs afraid, saying, Their hands shall bee weakened from the worke that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

10 Afterward I came vnto the house of Shemaiah the sonne of Delaiah, the sonne of Mehetabel, who *was* shut vp, and he said, Let vs meete together in the house of God, within the Temple, and let vs shut the doores of the Temple; for they will come to slay thee, yea in the night will they come to slay thee.

11 And I said, Should such a man as I, flee? and who is there, that being as I am, would goe into the Temple to saue his life? I will not goe in.

12 And loe, I perceiued that God had not sent him, but that hee pronounced this prophecie against mee: for Tobiah, and Sanballat had hired him.

13 Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and doe so, and sinne, and that they might haue *matter* for an euill report, that they might reproch me.

14 My God, thinke thou vpon Tobiah, and Sanballat, according to these their workes, and on the prophetesse Noadiah, and the rest of the Prophets, that would haue put me in feare.

15 ¶ So the wall was finished, in the twentie and fifth day of *the moneth* Elul, in fiftie and two dayes.

16 And it came to passe that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen, that *were* about vs, saw *these things*, they were much cast downe in their owne eyes: for they perceiued that this worke was wrought of our God.

17 ¶ Moreouer, in those dayes the Nobles of Iudah † sent many letters vnto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came vnto them.

† *Hebr. multiplied letters passing to Tobiah.*

18 For *there were* many in Iudah sworne vnto him: because he was the sonne in law of Shechaniah the sonne of Arah, and his sonne Iohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam, the sonne of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deedes before me, and vttered my ‖ words to him: *and* Tobiah sent letters to put me in feare.

‖ *Or, matters.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Ierusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogie of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 39 of the Priests, 43 of the Leuites. 46 of the Nethinims, 57 of Solomons seruants, 63 and of the Priests which could not finde their pedegree. 66 The whole number of them, with their substance. 70 Their oblations.

NOw it came to passe when the wall was built, and I had set vp the doores; and the porters, and the singers, and the Leuites were appointed,

2 That I gaue my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge ouer Ierusalem (for he was a faithfull man, and feared God aboue many.)

3 And I said vnto them, Let not the gates of Ierusalem bee opened, vntill the Sunne bee hote; and while they stand by, let them shut the doores, and barre them. And

And appoint watches of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, euery one in his watch, and euery one to be ouer againſt his houſe.

†*Heb. broad in ſpaces.* 4 Now the citie *was* † large and great: but the people *were* few therein, and the houſes were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart, to gather together the Nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might bee reckoned by genealogie. And I found a regiſter of the genealogie of them which came vp at the firſt, and found written therein;

**Ezra 2.1, &c.* 6 * Theſe *are* the children of the prouince, that went vp out of the captiuitie, of thoſe that had beene caried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away, and came againe to Ieruſalem and to Iudah, euery one vnto his citie:

‖ *Or, Seraiah.* 7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Ieſhua, Nehemiah, ‖ Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilſhan, Miſpereth, Biguai, Nahum, Baanah. The number, *I ſay*, of the men of the people of Iſrael, *was this:*

8 The children of Paroſh, two thouſand, an hundred ſeuenty and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred, ſeuenty and two.

10 The children of Arah, ſixe hundred, fiftie and two.

11 The children of Pahath-Moab, of the children of Ieſhua, and Ioab, two thouſand, and eight hundred, *and* eighteene.

12 The children of Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure.

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred fourtie and fiue.

14 The children of Zaccai, ſeuen hundred and threeſcore.

‖ *Or, Bani.* 15 The children of ‖ Binnui, ſixe hundred, fourty and eight.

16 The children of Bebai, ſixe hundred, twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thouſand, three hundred, twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, ſixe hundred, threeſcore and ſeuen.

19 The children of Biguai, two thouſand, threeſcore and ſeuen.

20 The children of Adin, ſixe hundred fiftie and fiue.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninetie and eight.

22 The children of Haſhum, three hundred, twenty and eight.

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twentie and foure.

24 The children of ‖ Hariph, an hundred and twelue. ‖ *Or, Iora.*

25 The children of ‖ Gibeon, ninetie and fiue. ‖ *Or, Gibbar.*

26 The men of Bethlehem, and Netophah, an hundred foureſcore and eight.

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred, twentie and eight.

28 The men of ‖ Bethazmaueth, fourtie and two. ‖ *Or, Azmaueth.*

29 The men of ‖ Kiriath-iearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, ſeuen hundred fourtie and three. ‖ *Or, Kiriath-arim.*

30 The men of Ramah and Geba, ſixe hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmaſh, an hundred and twentie and two.

32 The men of Bethel and Ai, an hundred twentie and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fiftie and two.

34 The children of the other * Elam, a thouſand, two hundred, fiftie and foure. **Seuerſ.* 12.

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twentie.

36 The children of Iericho, three hundred fourty and fiue.

37 The children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, ſeuen hundred, twentie and one.

38 The children of Senaa, three thouſand, nine hundred, and thirty.

39 ¶ The Prieſts. The children of * Iedaia, of the houſe of Ieſhua, nine hundred, ſeuenty and three. **1. Chron. 24.7.*

40 The children of Immer, a thouſand, fiftie and two.

41 The children of Paſhur, a thouſand two hundred, fourty and ſeuen.

42 The children of Harim, a thouſand, *and* ſeuenteene.

43 ¶ The Leuites. The children of Ieſhua, of Kadmiel, *and* of the children of ‖ Hodeuah, ſeuenty and foure. ‖ *Or, Hodauiah, Ezra 2. 4. Or Iudah, Ezra 3.9.*

44 ¶ The Singers. The children of Aſaph, an hundred fourty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters. The children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims. The children of Ziha, the children of Haſhupha, the children of Tabaoth,

47 The children of Keros, the children of Sia, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of Shalmai,

49 The

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,
50 The children of Reaiah, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda.
51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Vzza, the children of Phaseah,
52 The children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephisheſim,
53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,
54 The children of Basith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha:
55 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tamah.
56 The children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.
57 ¶ The children of Solomons ſeruants: The children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida,
58 The children of Iaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,
59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth Zebaim, the children of ‖ Amon,
60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons ſeruants, *were* three hundred ninetie and two.
61 * And theſe were they which went vp alſo from Tel-Melah, Tel-Haresha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not ſhew their fathers houſe, nor their ‖ ſeede, whether they *were* of Iſrael.
62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, ſixe hundred fourty and two.
63 ¶ And of the Prieſts: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which tooke *one* of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife and was called after their name.
64 Theſe ſought their regiſter, *among* thoſe that were reckoned by genealogie, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the prieſthood.
65 And ‖ the Tirſhatha ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould not eate of the moſt holy things, till there ſtood vp a prieſt with Vrim and Thummim.
66 ¶ The whole Congregation together, *was* fourty and two thouſand, three hundred and threeſcore.
67 Beſide their men ſeruants, and their maid ſeruants, of whom *there were* ſeuen thouſand, three hundred, thirty and ſeuen: and they had two hundred fourty and fiue ſinging men and ſinging women.
68 Their horſes, ſeuen hundred, thirtie and ſixe: their mules, two hundred fourty and fiue:
69 *Their* camels, foure hundred thirtie and fiue: ſixe thouſand, ſeuen hundred and twentie aſſes.
70 ¶ And † ſome of the chiefe of the fathers, gaue vnto the worke: The Tirſhatha gaue to the treaſure, a thouſand drams of gold, fifty baſons, fiue hundred and thirtie prieſts garments.
71 And *ſome* of the chiefe of the fathers gaue to the treaſure of the worke twentie thouſand drammes of gold, and two thouſand and two hundred pound of ſiluer.
72 And that which the reſt of the people gaue, *was* twentie thouſand drammes of gold, & two thouſand pound of ſiluer, and threeſcore and ſeuen prieſts garments.
73 So the prieſts, and the Leuites, and the porters, and the ſingers, and *ſome* of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Iſrael, *dwelt* in their cities: And when the ſeuenth moneth came, the children of Iſrael were in their cities.

CHAP VIII.

1 *The religious manner of reading and hearing the Law.* 9 *They comfort the people.* 13 *The forwardneſſe of them to heare and be inſtructed.* 16 *They keepe the feaſt of Tabernacles.*

AND all the people gathered themſelues together, as one man, into the ſtreete that *was* before the water-gate, * and they ſpake vnto Ezra the Scribe, to bring the booke of the Lawe of Moſes, which the LORD had commanded to Iſrael.
2 And Ezra the Prieſt brought the Law before the Congregation, both of men and women, and all † that could heare with vnderſtanding, vpon the firſt day of the ſeuenth moneth.
3 And he read therin before the ſtreet that *was* before the water-gate, † from the morning vntill midday, before the men and the women, and thoſe that could vnderſtand: And the eares of all the people were *attentiue* vnto the booke of the Law.
4 And Ezra the ſcribe, ſtood vpon a † pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpoſe, and beſide him ſtood Mattithiah, & Shema, & Anaiah, and Vriiah, & Hilkiah, and Maaſeiah, on his right hand: and on his left hand, Pedaiah, and Miſhael, and Malchiah, and Haſhum, and Haſhbadana, Zechariah, and Meſhullam.
5 And Ezra opened the booke in the † ſight of all the people (for hee was aboue all the people) and when he opened it, all the people ſtood vp:

6 And

‖ Or, Ami.
* Ezra 2. 43.
‖ Or, pedegree.
‖ Or, the gouernour.
† Heb, part.
* Ezra 3. 1. and 7. 6.
† Heb, that vnderſtood in hearing.
† Heb from the light.
† Heb, tower of wood.
† Heb. ouer.

6 And Ezra bleſſed the LORD the great God: and all the people anſwered, Amen, Amen, with lifting vp their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worſhipped the LORD, with their faces to the ground.

7 Alſo Ieſhua and Bani, and Sherebiah, Iamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaſeiah, Kelita, Azariah; Iozabad, Hanan, Pelaiah, and the Leuites, cauſed the people to vnderſtand the law: and the people *ſtood* in their place.

8 So they read in the booke, in the law of God diſtinctly, and gaue the ſenſe, and cauſed *them* to vnderſtand the reading.

‖ Or, the gouernour.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which *is* the ‖ Tirſhatha, and Ezra the Prieſt the Scribe, and the Leuites that taught the people, ſaid vnto all the people, This day is holy vnto the LORD your God, mourne not, nor weepe: for all the people wept, when they heard the words of the Law.

10 Then he ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, eate the fat, and drinke the ſweet, and ſend portions vnto them, for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy vnto our LORD: neither be ye ſory, for the ioy of the LORD is your ſtrength.

11 So the Leuites ſtilled all the people, ſaying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy, neither be ye grieued.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drinke, and to ſend portions, and to make great mirth, becauſe they had vnderſtood the words that were declared vnto them.

13 ¶ And on the ſecond day were gathered together the chiefe of the fathers of all the people, the Prieſts and the Leuites, vnto Ezra the Scribe, euen ‖ to vnderſtand the words of the Law.

‖ Or, that they might inſtruct in the words of the Law. † Heb. by the hand of. * Leuit. 23. 34. deut. 16 13.

14 And they found written in the Lawe which the LORD had commaunded † by Moſes, that the children of Iſrael ſhould dwell in * boothes, in the feaſt of the ſeuenth moneth.

15 And that they ſhould publiſh and proclaime in all their cities, and in Ieruſalem, ſaying, Goe foorth vnto the mount, and fetch Oliue branches, and Pine branches, and Myrtle branches, and Palme branches, and branches of thicke trees, to make boothes, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went foorth, and brought *them*; & made themſelues boothes, euery one vpon the roofe of his houſe, and in their courts, & in the courts of the houſe of God, and in the ſtreet of the water-gate, and in the ſtreet of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the Congregation of them that were come againe out of the captiuity, made boothes, and ſate vnder the boothes: for ſince the dayes of Ieſhua the ſonne of Nun, vnto that day, had not the children of Iſrael done ſo: and there was very great gladneſſe.

18 Alſo day by day from the firſt day vnto the laſt day, hee read in the booke of the Law of God: and they kept the feaſt ſeuen dayes, & on the eight day *was* † a ſolemne aſſembly according vnto the maner.

† Heb. reſtraint.

CHAP. IX.

1 A ſolemne Faſt, and repentance of the people. 4 The Leuites make a religious confeſſion of Gods goodnes, and their wickednes.

NOw in the * twentie and fourth day of this moneth, the children of Iſrael were aſſembled with faſting, and with ſackcloths, and earth vpon them.

* Chap. 8. 2.

2 And the ſeede of Iſrael ſeparated themſelues from all † ſtrangers, and ſtood and confeſſed their ſinnes, and the iniquities of their fathers.

† Heb. ſtrange children.

3 And they ſtood vp in their place, and read in the booke of the law of the LORD their God, *one* fourth part of the day, and *another* fourth part they confeſſed and worſhipped the LORD their God.

‖ Or, ſcaffold.

4 ¶ Then ſtood vp, vpon the ‖ ſtaires of the Leuites, Ieſhua and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, *and* Chenani, and cryed with a loud voyce vnto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Leuites, Ieſhua and Kadmiel, Bani, Haſhabniah, Sherebiah, Hodiah, Shebaniah, *and* Pethahiah, ſayd, Stand vp, *and* bleſſe the LORD your God for euer and euer, and bleſſed bee thy glorious Name, which is exalted aboue all bleſſing and prayſe.

6 Thou, *euen* thou art LORD alone, * thou haſt made heauen, the heauen of heauens, with all their hoſte, the earth and all things that *are* therein, the ſeas, and all that *is* therin, and thou preſeruеſt them al, and the hoſte of heauen worſhippeth thee.

* Gen. 1. 1.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who diddeſt chooſe * Abram, and broughteſt him forth out of Vr of the Caldees, and gaueſt him the Name of Abraham.

* Gen. 11. 31. and 12. 1. & 17. 5.

8 And foundeſt his heart * faithfull before thee, & madeſt a * couenant with him, to giue the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the perizzites, and the

* Gen 15. 6. * Gen. 12. 17 and 15. 18. and 17. 9.

the Iebusites, and the Girgashites, to giue *it, I say,* to his seed, and hast performed thy words, for thou *art* righteous,

9 *And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea,

10 And shewedst signes * and wonders vpon Pharaoh, and on all his seruants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them: so didst thou get thee a Name, as *it is* this day.

11 *And thou didst diuide the Sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the Sea on the dry land, and their persecuters thou threwest into the deepes, as a stone into the mighty *waters.

12 Moreouer, thou *leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar, and in the night, by a pillar of fire, to giue them light in the way wherein they should goe.

13 Thou * camest downe also vpon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heauen, and gauest them right iudgements, and † true Lawes, good statutes and commandements:

14 And madest knowne vnto them thy holy Sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and Lawes, by the hand of Moses thy seruant:

15 And *gauest them bread from heauen for their hunger, and broughtest foorth water for them out of the rocke, for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should * goe in to possesse the land, † which thou hadst sworne to giue them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their neckes, and hearkened not to thy Commandements:

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindfull of the wonders that thou didst among them: but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed * a captaine to returne to their bondage: but thou *art* † a God ready to pardon, gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea * when they had made them a molten calfe, and said, This *is* thy god that brought thee vp out of Egypt, and had wrought great prouocations:

19 Yet thou, in thy manifold mercies, forsookest them not in the wildernes: the * pillar of the cloud departed not frō them by day, to leade them in the way, neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should goe.

20 Thou gauest also thy * good Spirit, to instruct them, and withheldest not thy * Manna from their mouth, and gauest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea fourtie yeeres diddest thou sustaine them in the wildernes, so that they lacked nothing; their * clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreouer, thou gauest them kingdomes and nations, and didst diuide them into corners: so they possessed the land of * Sihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the Starres of heauen, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should goe in to possesse *it.*

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gauest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might doe with them, † as they would.

25 And they tooke strong Cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, ‖ wells digged, vineyards, and oliue yards, and † fruit trees in abundance: So they did eate and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselues in thy great goodnesse.

26 Neuertheless, they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy Law behind their backs, and slew thy * Prophets, which testified against them to turne them to thee, and they wrought great prouocations.

27 Therefore thou deliueredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them, and in the time of their trouble, when they cried vnto thee, thou heardest them frō heauen: and according to thy manifold mercies, thou gauest them sauiours, who saued them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, † they did euil againe before thee: therefore leftest thou them in the hand of their enemies, so that they had the dominion ouer them: yet when they returned and cried vnto thee, thou heardest them from heauen, and many times didst thou deliuer them, according to thy mercies:

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them againe vnto thy Law: yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not vnto thy Commaundements, but sinned against thy Iudgements, (which if a man

*Exod. 3. 7. and 14. 10.

*Exod. 7. 8, 9, 10, 12, and 14. chapters.

*Exod. 14. 21.

*Exod. 15. 10.

*Exod 13. 21.

*Exod. 20. 1. and 19. 20.

† *Heb. lawes of truth.*

*Exod. 16. 15. & 17. 6. numb. 20. 9.

*Deut. 1. 8. † *Heb. which thou hadst lift vp thine hand to giue them.*

*Num. 14. 4. † *Heb. a God of pardons.*

*Exod 32. 4.

*Exod. 13. 22. num. 14. 14. 1 cor. 10. 1.

*Num. 21. 17. *Exod. 16. 15. and 17. 6. Ioſh. 5. 12.

*Deut. 8. 4.

*Num 21. 21, &c.

† *Heb. according to their will.*

‖ *Or, ciſternes.* † *Hebr. trees of food.*

*1. King. 19. 20.

† *Hebr. they returned to doe euill.*

man doe, he shall liue in them) † and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their necke, and would not heare.

30 Yet many yeeres diddest thou † forbeare them, and testifiedst * against them by thy Spirit † in thy Prophets: yet would they not giue eare: therefore gauest thou them into the hand of the people of the lands.

31 Neuertheleſſe, for thy great mercies ſake, thou didſt not vtterly conſume them, nor forſake them; for thou art a gracious and mercifull God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great, the * mighty, and the terrible God, who keepeſt couenant and mercie: let not all the † trouble ſeeme little before thee, † that hath come vpon vs, on our Kings, on our Princes, and on our Priests, and on our Prophets, and on our fathers, and on all thy people, ſince the time of the Kings of Aſſyria, vnto this day.

33 Howbeit, thou *art* iuſt in all that is brought vpon vs, for thou haſt done right, but we haue done wickedly:

34 Neither haue our Kings, our Princes, our Prieſts, nor our fathers kept thy Law, nor hearkened vnto thy Commandements, and thy Teſtimonies, wherewith thou didſt teſtifie againſt them.

35 For they haue not ſerued thee in their kingdome, and in thy great goodneſſe that thou gaueſt them, and in the large and fatte land which thou gaueſt before them, neither turned they from their wicked workes.

36 Behold, we *are* ſeruants this day; and for the land that thou gaueſt vnto our fathers, to eate the fruit thereof, and the good thereof, behold, we are ſeruants in it.

37 And it yeeldeth much increaſe vnto the Kings, whom thou haſt ſet ouer vs, becauſe of our ſinnes: alſo they haue dominion ouer our bodies, and ouer our cattell, at their pleaſure; and wee are in great diſtreſſe.

38 And becauſe of all this, wee make a ſure *couenant*, and write *it*, and our princes, Leuites, *and* Priests, † ſeale *vnto it*.

CHAP. X.

1 *The names of them that ſealed the Couenant.* 29 *The points of the Couenant.*

NOw thoſe † that ſealed *were*, Nehemiah ‖ the Tirſhatha the ſonne of Hachaliah, and Zidkijah,

2 Seraiah, Azariah, Ieremiah,

3 Paſhur, Amariah, Malchiah,

4 Hattush, Shebaniah, Malluch,

5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,

6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,

7 Meſhullam, Abijah, Mijamin,

8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: theſe *were* the Prieſts.

9 And the Leuites: both Ieſhua the ſonne of Azaniah, Binnui, of the ſonnes of Henadad, Kadmiel:

10 And their brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan,

11 Micah, Rehob, Haſhabiah,

12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, Shebaniah,

13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu.

14 The chiefe of the people. Paroſh, Pahath-Moab, Elam, Zatthu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,

16 Adonijah, Biguai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,

18 Hodiah, Haſhum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,

20 Magpiaſh, Meſhullam, Hezir,

21 Meſhezabeel, Zadok, Iaddua,

22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Anaiah,

23 Hoſhea, Hananiah, Haſhub,

24 Halloheſh, Pileha, Shobek,

25 Rehum, Haſhabnah, Maaſeiah,

26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah.

28 ¶ * And the reſt of the people, the Prieſts, the Leuites, the Porters, the Singers, the Nethinims, and all they that had ſeparated themſelues from the people of the lands, vnto the Law of God, their wiues, their ſonnes, and their daughters, euery one hauing knowledge, and hauing vnderſtanding,

29 They claue to their brethren, their nobles, and entred into a curſe, and into an oath to walke in Gods Law, which was giuen † by Moſes the ſeruant of God, and to obſerue and doe all the Commandements of the LORD our Lord, and his Iudgements, and his Statutes:

30 And that wee would not giue * our daughters vnto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our ſonnes.

31 * And *if* the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the Sabbath day, to ſell, *that* we would not buy it of them on the Sabbath, or on the holy day, and *that* wee would leaue the ſeuenth yeere, and the * exaction of † euery debt.

32 Alſo wee made ordinances for vs, to charge our ſelues yeerely, with the third part of a ſhekel, for the ſeruice of the houſe of our God,

† *Hebr. they gaue a withdrawing ſhoulder.*
† *Hebr. proteſtedst ouer them.* *2. King. 17. 13. 2. chro. 36. 15.*
† *Hebr. in the hand of thy Prophets.*
*Exod. 34. 6.
† *Hebr. wearineſſe.* † *Hebr. that haue found vs.*
† *Hebr. are at the ſealing, or ſealed.*
† *Hebr. at the ſealings.* ‖ *Or, the gouernour.*
*Ezra 2. 43.
† *Hebr. by the hand of.*
*Exo. 34. 16. deut. 7. 3.
*Exod. 20. 10. leuit. 23. 3. deut. 5. 12. nehem. 13. 23.
*Deut. 15. 2 leuit. 25. 4.
† *Hebr. euery hand.*

33 For the Shew-bread, and for the continuall meat-offering, and for the continuall burnt offering, of the Sabbaths, of the New moones, for the set feasts, and for the holy things, and for the sinne-offerings, to make an attonement for Israel, and for all the worke of the house of our God.

34 And wee cast the lots among the priestes, the Leuites, and the people, for the wood offering, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed, yeere by yeere, to burne vpon the Altar of the LORD our God, as it is written in the *Law.

*See. Num. 28. and 29. chap and exod. 23. 19. and leuit. 19. 23.

35 And to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the first fruits of all fruit of all trees, yeere by yeere, vnto the house of the LORD.

*Exod. 13. 2. leuit. 23. 17. num. 15. 19. and 18. 12, &c.

36 Also the first-borne of our sonnes and of our cattell (as it is written* in the Law) and the firstlings of our heards, and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, vnto the priestes that minister in the house of our God:

37 And *that* wee should bring the first fruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oyle, vnto the priestes, to the chambers of the house of our God, and the tithes of our ground vnto the Leuites, that the same Leuites might haue the tithes, in all the cities of our tillage.

*Num 18. 26.

38 And the priest the sonne of Aaron, shall bee with the Leuites, * when the Leuites take tithes: and the Leuites shall bring vp the tithe of the tithes vnto the house of our God, to the chambers into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel, and the children of Leui, shall bring the offering of the corne, of the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the chambers, where *are* the vessels of the Sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers, and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAP. XI.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Ierusalem. 3 A catalogue of the inmates. 20 The residue dwell in other cities.

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Ierusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten, to dwell in Ierusalem, the holy City, and nine parts *to dwell* in *other* cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offred themselues, to dwell at Ierusalem.

3 ¶ Now these *are* the chiefe of the prouince that dwelt in Ierusalem: but in the cities of Iudah dwelt euery one in his possession in their Cities, to wit, Israel, the priests, & the Leuites, and the Nethinims, and the children of Solomons seruants.

4 And at Ierusalem dwelt certaine of the children of Iudah, and of the children of Beniamin. Of the children of Iudah: Athaiah the sonne of Vzziah, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Amariah, the son of Shephatiah, the sonne of Mahalaleel, of the children of Perez.

5 And Maaseiah the sonne of Baruch the son of Col-Hozeh, the sonne of Hazaiah the sonne of Adaiah, the sonne of Ioiarib, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Shiloni.

6 All the sonnes of Perez that dwelt at Ierusalem, *were* foure hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these *are* the sonnes of Beniamin: Sallu the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Ioed, the sonne of Pedaiah, the sonne of Kolaiah, the sonne of Maaseiah, the sonne of Ithiel, the sonne of Iesaiah.

8 And after him Gabai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Ioel the sonne of Zichri *was* their ouerseer: and Iudah the sonne of Senuah, *was* second ouer the Citie.

10 Of the Priestes: Iedaiah the sonne of Ioiarib, Iachin;

11 Seraiah the sonne of Hilkiah, the sonne of Meshullam, the sonne of Zadok, the sonne of Meraioth, the sonne of Ahitub, *was* the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the worke of the house, *were* eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the sonne of Ieroham, the sonne of Pelaliah, the sonne of Amzi, the sonne of Zechariah, the sonne of Pashur, the sonne of Malchiah,

13 And his brethren chiefe of the fathers, two hundred fourty and two: and Amashai the sonne of Azareel, the sonne of Ahasai, the sonne of Meshilemoth the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren mighty men of valour an hundred twentie and eight; and their ouerseer *was* Zabdiel, ‖ the sonne of *one of* the great men.

‖ *Or, the sonne of Haggedolim.*

15 Also of the Leuites: Shemaiah the sonne of Hashub, the sonne Azrikam, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne Bunni.

16 And Shabbethai, and Iozabad of the chiefe of the Leuites, † *had* y ouersight

† *Heb.* were ouer.

of the outward businesse of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the sonne of Micha, the sonne of Zabdi, the sonne of Asaph, *was* the principall to begin the thankesgiuing in prayer: and Bakbukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the sonne of Shammua, the sonne of Galal, the sonne of Ieduthun.

18 All the Leuites in the holy City, *were* two hundred fourescore and foure.

19 Moreouer, the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept † the gates, *were* an hundred seuenty and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the Priests *and* the Leuites, *were* in all the cities of Iudah, euery one in his inheritance.

21 *But the Nethinims dwelt in ‖ Ophel: and Ziha, and Gispa were ouer the Nethinims.

22 The ouerseer also of the Leuites at Ierusalem, *was* Vzzi the sonne of Bani, the sonne of Hashabiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Micha: of the sonnes of Asaph, the singers *were* ouer the businesse of the house of God.

23 For it *was* the kings commandement concerning them, that ‖ a certaine portion should be for the singers, due for euery day.

24 And Pethahiah the sonne of Meshezabel, of the children of Zerah the sonne of Iudah, *was* at the kings hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, *some* of the children of Iudah dwelt at Kiriath-arba, and *in* the villages thereof; and at Dibon, and *in* the villages thereof, and at Iekabzeel, and in the villages thereof:

26 And at Ieshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-phelet.

27 And at Hazer-Shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof:

28 And at Ziglag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof:

29 And at En-Rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Iarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and *in* their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof: at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba, vnto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Beniamin ‖ from Geba, *dwelt* ‖ at Michmash, and Aija, and Beth-el, and in their villages:

32 *And* at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat.

35 Lod, and Ono, the valley of craftesmen.

36 And of the Leuites, *were* diuisions *in* Iudah, *and* in Beniamin.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Priests, 8 and the Leuites which came vp with Zerubbabel. 10 The succession of hie Priestes. 22 Certaine chiefe Leuites. 27 The solemnitie of the dedication of the walles. 44 The Offices of Priestes and Leuites appointed in the Temple.

NOw these *are* the *Priests and the Leuites that went vp with Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, and Ieshua: Seraiah, Ieremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ‖ Malluch, Hattush,

3 ‖ Shecaniah, ‖ Rehum, ‖ Merimoth,

4 Iddo ‖ Ginnetho, Abijah,

5 ‖ Miamin, ‖ Madiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Ioiarib, Iedaiah,

7 ‖ Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Iedaiah: these *were* the chiefe of the Priests, and of their brethren in the dayes of Ieshua.

8 Moreouer the Leuites: Ieshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Iudah, *and* Mattaniah, which *was* ouer the ‖ thankesgiuing, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah, and Vnni, their brethrē, *were* ouer against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Ieshua begate Ioiakim, Ioiakim also begate Eliashib, and Eliashib begate Ioiada,

11 And Ioiada begate Ionathan, and Ionathan begate Iaddua.

12 And in the dayes of Ioiakim, were Priestes the chiefe of the fathers of Seraiah, Meraiah: of Ieremiah, Hananiah,

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam: of Amariah, Iehohanan:

14 Of Melicu, Ionathan: of Shebaniah, Ioseph:

15 Of Harim, Adna: of Meraioth Helkai:

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah: of Ginnethon, Meshullam:

17 Of Abijah, Zichri: of Miniamin, of Moadiah, Piltai:

18 Of Bilgath, Shammua: of Shemaiah, Iehonathan:

19 And of Ioiarib, Mattenai: of Iedaiah: Vzzi:

20 Of Sallai, Kallai: of Amok, Eber:

21 Of Hilkiah, Hashabiah: of Iedaiah, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Leuites in the dayes of Eliashib, Ioiada, and Iohanan, and Iaddua, *were* recorded chiefe of the fathers: also the Priestes, to the reigne of Darius the Persian.

23 The

†*Heb. at the gates.*

**See. chap. 2. 26.*

‖*Or, the tower.*

‖*Or, a sure ordinance.*

‖*Or, of Geba*

‖*Or, to Alemmash.*

**Ezra 2. 2.*

‖*Or, Melicu. ver. 14.*

‖*Or, Shecaniah. ver. 14.*

‖*Or, Harim. ver. 15.*

‖*Or, Meraioth. ver. 15.*

‖*Or, Ginnethon. ver. 16.*

‖*Or, Miniamin. ver. 17.*

‖*Or, Moadiah. ver. 17.*

‖*Or, Sallu, ver. 20.*

‖*That is the Psalmes of thankesgiuing*

23 The sonnes of Leui, the chiefe of the fathers, *were* written in the booke of the * Chronicles, euen vntill the dayes of Iohanan the sonne of Eliashib.

*1. Chron. 9

24 And the chiefe of the Leuites: Hashabiah, Sherebiah, and Ieshua the sonne of Kadmiel, with their brethren ouer against them, to praise *and* to giue thankes, according to the Commandement of Dauid the man of God, ward ouer against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, *were* porters keeping the ward, at the ‖ thresholds of the gates.

‖ *Or, treasuries, or assemblies.*

26 These were in the dayes of Ioiakim the sonne of Ieshua, the sonne of Iozadak, and in the dayes of Nehemiah the gouernour, and of Ezra the Priest, the Scribe.

27 ¶ And at the dedication of the wall of Ierusalem, they sought the Leuites out of all their places, to bring them to Ierusalem, to keepe the dedication with gladnes, both with thankesgiuings, and with singing, *with* cymbals, psalteries, and with harpes.

28 And the sonnes of the singers gathered themselues together, both out of the plaine countrey round about Ierusalem, and from the villages of Netophathi.

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba, and Azmaueth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Ierusalem.

30 And the Priests and the Leuites purified themselues, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought vp the princes of Iudah vpon the wall, and appointed two great companies *of them* that gaue thankes, *whereof one* went on the right hand vpon the wall toward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiah, and halfe of the princes of Iudah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam,

34 Iudah, and Beniamin, and Semaiah, and Ieremiah,

35 And *certaine* of the Priests sonnes with trumpets: *namely*, Zechariah the son of Ionathan, the sonne of Shemaiah, the sonne of Mattaniah, the sonne of Michaiah, the sonne of Zaccur, the sonne of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemajah, and Asarael, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethanael, and Iudah, Hanani, with the musicall instruments of Dauid the man of God; and Ezra the Scribe before them.

37 And at the fountaine gate, which was ouer against them, they went vp by the staires of the citie of Dauid, at the going vp of the wall, aboue the house of Dauid, euen vnto the watergate Eastward.

38 And the other *company* of them that gaue thankes, went ouer against them, and I after them, and the halfe of the people vpon the wall, from beyond the towre of the fornaces, euen vnto the broad wall,

39 And from aboue the gate of Ephraim, and aboue the old gate, and aboue the fish-gate, and the towre of Hananeel, and the towre of Meah, euen vnto the sheepe-gate; and they stood still in the prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gaue thankes in the house of God, and I, and the halfe of the rulers with me.

41 And the Priests: Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elioenai, Zachariah, *and* Hananiah with trumpets:

42 And Maaseiah, and Shemaiah, and Eleazar, and Vzzi, and Iehohanan, and Malchijah, and Elam, and Ezer. And the Singers † sang loud, with Iezrahiah their ouerseer.

† *Heb. made their voice to be heard.*

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and reioyced; for God had made them reioyce with great ioy: the wiues also and the children reioyced: so that the ioy of Ierusalem was heard euen a farre off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed ouer the chambers for the treasures for the offerings, for the first fruites, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the ‖ law for the Priests and Leuites: † for Iudah reioyced for the Priests, and for the Leuites † that waited.

‖ *That is, appointed by the law.*

† *Heb. for the ioy of Iudah.*

† *Heb. that stood.*

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, * according to the commandement of Dauid, *and* of Solomon his sonne.

* 1. Chro. 24 & 25. chap.

46 For in the dayes of Dauid * and Asaph of old, there were chiefe of the singers and songs of prayse and thankesgiuing vnto God.

* 1. Chron. 25. 1, &c.

47 And all Israel in the dayes of Zerubbabel, and in the dayes of Nehemiah, gaue the portions of the singers, and the porters, euery day his portion, and they ‖ sanctified *holy things* vnto the Leuites, * and the Leuites sanctified *them* vnto the children of Aaron.

‖ *That is, set apart.*

* Num. 18. 26.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Vpon the reading of the Law, separation is made from the mixed multitude. 4 Nehemiah at his returne, casteth the chambers to be cleansed. 10 Hee reformeth the offices in the house of God. 15 The violation of the Sabbath, 23 and the marriages with strange wiues.

ON that day † they read in the * booke of Moses in the † audience of the people, and therein was found written, that the Ammonite & the Moabite should not come into the Congregation of God for euer,

† Heb. there was red.
* Num 22. 5. deut. 23 3
† Heb. eares.

2 * Because they met not the children of Israel with bred, and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that hee should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

* Num. 22. 5. iosh. 24 9.

3 Now it came to passe when they had heard the law, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this Eliashib the Priest † hauing the ouersight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allyed vnto Tobiah:

† Heb. being set ouer.

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laide the meat offrings, the frankincense and the vessels, and the tithes of the corne, the new wine, and the oyle, which was † commanded *to be giuen to* the Leuites, & the singers, & the porters, & the offrings of the priests.

† Heb. the commandement of the Leuites.

6 But in all this *time* was not I at Ierusalem: for in the two and thirtith yeere of Artaxerxes king of Babylon, came I vnto the king, and † after certaine dayes, ‖ obtained I leaue of the king:

† Heb. at the end of dayes. ‖ Or, I earnestly requested.

7 And I came to Ierusalem, and vnderstood of the euill that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieued mee sore, therefore I cast foorth all the houshold stuffe of Tobiah out of the chamber:

9 Then I commaunded, and they cleansed the chambers, and thither brought I againe the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offring, and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceiued that the portions of the Leuites had not been giuen *them*: for the Leuites and the singers that did the worke, were fled euery one to his field.

11 Then contended I with the rulers, and said, Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their † place.

† Heb standing.

12 Then brought all Iudah the tithe of the corne, and the new wine, and the oyle, vnto the ‖ treasuries.

‖ Or, storehouses.

13 And I made treasurers ouer the treasuries, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the Scribe, and of the Leuites, Pedaiah: and † next to them *was* Hanan the son of Zaccur, the sonne of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithfull, and † their office was to distribute vnto their brethren.

† Heb. at their hand. † Heb. it was vpon them.

14 * Remember mee, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my † good deeds that I haue done for the house of my God, and for the ‖ offices thereof.

* Vers. 22.
† Heb. kindnesses. ‖ Or, obseruations.

15 ¶ In those dayes saw I in Iudah, *some* treading wine presses on the Sabbath, and bringing in sheaues, and lading asses, as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all *maner of* burdens, which they brought into Ierusalem on the Sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all maner of ware, and sold on the Sabbath vnto the children of Iudah, and in Ierusalem.

17 Then I contended with the Nobles of Iudah, and said vnto them, What euill thing is this that yee doe, and profane the Sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this euil vpon vs, and vpon this citie? yet yee bring more wrath vpon Israel by profaning the Sabbath.

19 And it came to passe, that when the gates of Ierusalem began to bee darke before the Sabbath, I commaunded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened til after the Sabbath: and some of my seruants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the Sabbath day.

20 So the merchants, and sellers of all kind of ware, lodged without Ierusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said vnto them, Why lodge yee † about the wall: If ye doe so againe, I will lay hands on you. From that time foorth came they no *more* on the Sabbath.

† Heb. before the wall.

22 And I commanded the Leuites, that they should cleanse themselues, & that they should come and keepe the gates, to sanctifie the Sabbath day: Remember me, O my God, *concerning* this also, and spare me, according to the ‖ greatnesse of thy mercie.

‖ Or, multitude.

23 ¶ In those dayes also saw I Iewes *that* † had maried wiues of Ashdod, of Ammon *and* of Moab:

† Heb had made to dwell with them.

24 And their children spake halfe in the speach of Ashdod, and † could not speake in

† Heb. they discerned not to speake.

in the Iewes language, but according to the language † of each people.

†Heb. of people and people.

25 And I contended with them, and ‖ curſed them, and ſmote certaine of them, and pluckt off their haire, and made them ſweare by God, *ſaying*, Yee ſhall not giue your daughters vnto their ſonnes, nor take their daughters vnto your ſonnes, or for your ſelues.

‖Or, reuiled them.

26 Did not Solomon King of Iſrael ſin by theſe things? yet among many Nations was there no King like him, who was beloued of his God, and God made him King ouer all Iſrael: * neuertheleſſe, euen him did outlandiſh women cauſe to ſinne.

*1. King. 11. 1. &c.

27 Shall wee then hearken vnto you, to doe all this great euill, to tranſgreſſe againſt our God, in marrying ſtrange wiues?

28 And *one* of the ſonnes of Ioiada, the ſonne of Eliaſhib the high Prieſt, *was* ſonne in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chaſed him from me.

29 Remember them, O my God, † becauſe they haue defiled the Prieſthood, and the couenant of the Prieſthood, and of the Leuites.

Heb. for the defilings.

30 Thus cleanſed I them from all ſtrangers, and appointed the wards of the Prieſts, and the Leuites, euery one in his buſineſſe;

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firſt fruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

¶ THE BOOKE OF ESTHER.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ahaſuerus maketh royall feaſts.* 10 *Vaſthi ſent for, refuſeth to come.* 13 *Ahaſuerus, by the counſell of Memucan, maketh the decree of mens ſoueraignetie.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the dayes of Ahaſuerus, (this *is* Ahaſuerus which reigned from India, euen vnto Ethiopia, ouer an hundred and ſeuen and twentie prouinces)

2 *That* in thoſe dayes, when the King Ahaſuerus ſate on the throne of his kingdome, which was in Shuſhan the palace:

3 In the third yeere of his reigne, hee made a feaſt vnto all his Princes, and his ſeruants, the power of Perſia and Media, the Nobles and Princes of the prouinces being before him.

4 When he ſhewed the riches of his glorious kingdome, and the honour of his excellent maieſtie, many dayes, *euen* an hundred and foureſcore dayes.

5 And when theſe dayes were expired, the King made a feaſt vnto all the people that were † preſent in Shuſhan the palace, both vnto great and ſmall, ſeuen dayes, in the court of the garden of the kings palace,

†Heb. found.

6 *Where were* white, greene and ‖ blew *hangings*, faſtened with cords of fine linnen, and purple, to ſiluer rings, & pillars of marble: the beds *were* of gold and ſiluer, vpon a pauement of ‖ red, and blew, and white, and blacke marble.

‖Or, violet.

‖Or, of purphyre, and marble, and alabaſter, and ſtone of blew colour.

7 And they gaue *them* drinke in veſſels of gold, (the veſſels being diuers one from another) and † royall wine in abundance, according to the † ſtate of the King.

†Heb. wine of the kingdome.

8 And the drinking *was* according to the law, none did compell: for the King had appointed to all the officers of his houſe, that they ſhould doe according to euery mans pleaſure.

‖Heb. according to the hand of the King.

9 Alſo Vaſthi the Queene made a feaſt for the women, *in* the royall houſe which *belonged* to King Ahaſuerus.

10 ¶ On the ſeuenth day, when the heart of the King was merrie with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the ſeuen ‖ chamberlens that ſerued in the preſence of Ahaſuerus the King,

‖Or, Eunuchs.

11 To bring Vaſthi the Queene before the King, with the Crowne royall, to ſhew the people and the Princes her beautie: for ſhe *was* † faire to looke on.

†Heb. good of countenance.

12 But the Queene Vaſthi refuſed to come at the Kings commandement † by his chamberlenes: therefore was the King very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

†Heb. which was by the hand of his Eunuches.

13 ¶ Then the King ſaid to the wiſe men, which knew the times (for ſo *was* the Kings manner towards all that knew law and iudgement:

14 And the next vnto him, *was* Carſhena

Shethar, Admatha, Tarshis, Meres, Marsena, *and* Memucan, the seuen * Princes of Persia, & Media, which saw the kings face, *and* which sate the first in the kingdome.)

15 † What shall we doe vnto the queene Vasthi, according to law, because shee hath not performed the commaundement of the king Ahasuerus, by the chamberlens?

16 And Memucan answered before the King and the princes; Vasthi the queene hath not done wrong to the king onely, but also to all the Princes, and to all the people that *are* in all the prouinces of the king Ahasuerus.

17 For *this* deed of the queene shal come abroad vnto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported; The king Ahasuerus commaunded Vasthi the queene to bee brought in before him, but she came not.

18 *Likewise* shall the Ladies of Persia and Media say this day vnto all the Kings princes, which haue heard of the deed of the queene. Thus *shall there arise* too much contempt and wrath.

19 † If it please the king, let there goe a royall commaundement † from him, and let it be written among the lawes of the Persians, and the Medes, † that it be not altered, that Vasthi come no more before king Ahasuerus, and let the king giue her royall estate † vnto another that is better then she.

20 And when the kings decree, which he shall make, shalbe published throughout all his Empire, (for it is great) all the wiues shall giue to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

21 And the saying † pleased the king and the princes, and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

22 For hee sent letters into all the kings prouinces, into euery prouince, according to the writing thereof, and to euery people after their language, that euery man should beare rule in his owne house, and † that *it* should bee published according to the language of euery people.

CHAP. II.

1 Out of the choise of Virgins, a Queene is to bee chosen. 5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai before the rest. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the King. 15 Esther best pleasing the King, is made Queene. 21 Mordecai discouering a treason, is recorded in the Chronicles.

AFter these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, hee remembred Vasthi, and what shee had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the kings seruants, that ministred vnto him, Let there be faire yong virgins sought for the King:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the prouinces of his kingdome, that they may gather together all the faire yong virgins vnto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women † vnto the custodie of ‖ Hege the kings chamberlaine, keeper of the women, and let their things for purification be giuen *them*:

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king, be queene in stead of Vasthi. And the thing pleased the king, and he did so.

5 ¶ *Now* in Shushan the palace, there was a certaine Iew, whose name *was* Mordecai, the sonne of Iair, the sonne of Shimei, the sonne of Kish, a Beniamite,

6 * Who had bene caried away from Ierusalem, with the captiuitie which had bene caried away with Ieconiah king of Iudah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had caried away.

7 And he † brought vp Hadassah (that is Esther) his vncles daughter, for she had neither father nor mother, and the mayd was † faire and beautifull, whom Mordecai (when her father and mother were dead) tooke for his owne daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to passe, when the kings commandement and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were gathered together vnto Shushan the palace, to the custodie of Hegai, that Esther was brought *also* vnto the kings house, to the custodie of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindnesse of him, and he speedily gaue her, her things for purification, with † such things as belonged to her, and seuen maidens, which were meet to be giuen her, out of the kings house, and † hee preferred her and her maides, vnto the best *place* of the house of the women.

10 Esther had not shewed her people, nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her, that she should not shew *it*.

11 And Mordecai walked euery day before the court of the womens house, † to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when euery maids turne was come, to goe in to king Ahasuerus, after that shee had bene twelue moneths, according to the manor of the women (for so were the dayes of their purifications accomplished,

*Ezra 7.14.

†Hebr. what to doe?

†Hebr. vnto the hand. ‖Or, Hegai, ver. 8.

*2 King. 24.15. Iere. 24.1. and 2.chro. 36, 10.

†Hebr. nourished.

†Hebr. faire of forme, and good of countenance.

†Hebr. if it be good with the King.
†Hebr. from before him.
†Hebr. that it passe not away.
†Hebr. vnto her compassion.

†Heb. was good in the eyes of the King.

†Hebr. that one should publish it according to the language of his people.

†Hebr. her portions.
†Hebr. he changed her.

†Hebr. to know the peace.

compliſhed, *to wit*, ſixe moneths with oyle of myrrhe, and ſixe moneths with ſweet odours, and with *other* things for the purifying of the women.)

13 Then thus came euery maiden vnto the king, whatſoeuer ſhe deſired, was giuen her, to goe with her out of the houſe of the women, vnto the kings houſe.

14 In the euening ſhe went, and on the morow ſhe returned into the ſecond houſe of the women, to the cuſtody of Shaaſhgaz the kings chamberlen, which kept the concubines: ſhee came in vnto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that ſhe were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turne of Eſther, the daughter of Abihail, the vncle of Mordecai (who had taken her for his daughter) was come, to goe in vnto the king: ſhee required nothing, but what Hegai the kings chamberlen, the keeper of the women, appoynted: And Eſther obtained fauour in the ſight of all them that looked vpon her.

16 So Eſther was taken vnto King Ahaſuerus, into his houſe royall, in the tenth moneth (which *is* the moneth Tebeth) in the ſeuenth yeere of his reigne.

17 And the king loued Eſther aboue all the women, & ſhe obtained grace and ‖ fauour †in his ſight, more then al the virgins; ſo that he ſet the royall crowne vpon her head, and made her queene in ſtead of Vaſthi.

‖ Or, kindneſſe. † Heb. before him.

18 Then the king made a great feaſt vnto all his princes and his ſeruants, *euen* Eſthers feaſt, and hee made a † releaſe to the prouinces, and gaue gifts, according to the ſtate of the king.

† Heb. reſt.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the ſecond time, then Mordecai ſate in the kings gate.

20 Eſther had not *yet* ſhewed her kindred, nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her: For Eſther did the commandement of Mordecai, like as when ſhee was brought vp with him.

21 ¶ In thoſe dayes, (while Mordecai ſate in the kings gate) two of the kings chamberlens, ‖ Bigthan and Tereſh, of thoſe which kept † the dore, were wrath, and ſought to lay hand on the king Ahaſuerus:

‖ Or, Bigthana chap. 6. 2. † Heb. the threſhold.

22 And the thing was knowen to Mordecai, who told it vnto Eſther the queene, and Eſther certified the king thereof, in Mordecais name.

23 And when inquiſition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in the booke of the Chronicles before the king.

CHAP. III.

1 Haman aduanced by the King, and diſpiſed by Mordecai, ſeeketh reuenge vpon all the Iewes. 7 He caſteth lots. 8 He obtaineth by calumniation, a Decree of the king, to put the Iewes to death.

AFter theſe things did king Ahaſuerus promote Haman, the ſonne of Amedatha the Agagite, and aduanced him, and ſet his ſeat aboue all the princes that *were* with him.

2 And all the kings ſeruants that *were* in the kings gate, bowed, and reuerenced Haman, for the king had ſo commanded concerning him: but Mordecai bowed not, nor did *him* reuerence.

3 Then the kings ſeruants, which *were* in the kings gate, ſaid vnto Mordecai, Why tranſgreſſeſt thou the kings cõmandement?

4 Now it came to paſſe, when they ſpake daily vnto him, and he hearkened not vnto them; that they told Haman, to ſee whether Mordecai his matters would ſtand, for he had told them that he *was* a Iew.

5 And when Haman ſaw that Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reuerence, then was Haman full of wrath.

6 And he thought ſcorne to lay hands on Mordecai alone, for they had ſhewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ſought to deſtroy al the Iewes, that *were* throughout the whole kingdome of Ahaſuerus, euen the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the firſt moneth (that *is*, the moneth Niſon) in the twelfth yeere of king Ahaſuerus, they caſt Pur, that *is*, the lot, before Haman, from day to day, and from moneth to moneth, *to* the twelfth moneth that *is* the moneth Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman ſaid vnto king Ahaſuerus: There is a certaine people ſcattered abroad, and diſperſed among the people, in all the prouinces of thy kingdom, and their lawes *are* diuerſe from all people, neither keepe they the kings lawes; therefore it *is* not † for the kings profit to ſuffer them.

† Heb. meet, or, equall. † Hebr. to deſtroy them. † Heb. weigh.

9 If it pleaſe the king, let it be written, † that they may be deſtroyed: & I will † pay ten thouſand talents of ſiluer to the hands of thoſe that haue the charge, of the buſines, to bring *it* into the kings treaſuries.

10 And the king tooke his ring from his hand, and gaue it vnto Haman the ſon of Ammedatha the Agagite, the Iewes ‖ enemie.

‖ Or, oppreſſor.

11 And the king said vnto Haman, The siluer *is* giuen to thee, the people also, to do with them, as it seemeth good to thee.

‖ *Or, Secretaries.*

12 Then were the kings ‖ Scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first moneth, and there was written, according to all that Haman had commanded vnto the kings Lieutenants, and to the gouernours that *were* ouer euery prouince, and to the rulers of euery people of the prouince, according to the writing thereof, and *to* euery people, after their language, in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the kings ring.

13 And the letters were sent by posts into al the kings prouinces, to destroy, to kil, and to cause to perish all Iewes, both yong and old, little children and women, in one day, *euen* vpon the thirteenth *day* of the twelfth moneth (which *is* the moneth Adar) and *to take* the spoile of them for a pray.

14 The copie of the writing for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was published vnto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The postes went out, being hastened by the kings commandement, and the decree was giuen in Shushan the palace: and the king and Haman sate downe to drinke, but the citie Shushan was perplexed.

CHAP IIII.

1 The great mourning of Mordecai and the Iewes. 4 Esther vnderstanding it, sendeth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to vndertake the suite. 10 She excusing her selfe, is threatned by Mordecai. 15 She appointing a fast, vndertaketh the suite.

WHen Mordecai perceiued all that was done, Mordecai rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth with ashes, and went out into the middest of the citie, and cryed with a loud and a bitter cry:

2 And came euen before the kings gate: for none *might* enter into the kings gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in euery prouince, whithersoeuer the kings commandement, and his decree came, *there was* great mourning among the Iewes, & fasting and weeping, and wailing, and † many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

† *Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid vnder many.*

4 ¶ So Esthers maides and her † chamberlens came, and told it her: then was the queene exceedingly grieued, and shee sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away the sackcloth from him: but he receiued *it* not.

† *Heb. Eunuches.*

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, *one* of the kings chamberlaines, † whom he had appointed to attend vpon her, and gaue him a commandement to Mordecai, to know what it *was*, and why it *was*.

† *Heb. whom he had set before her.*

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, vnto the street of the citie, which *was* before the kings gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened vnto him, and of the summe of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the kings treasuries for the Iewes, to destroy them.

8 Also hee gaue him the copie of the writing of the decree, that was giuen at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* vnto Esther, and to declare *it* vnto her, and to charge her that she should goe in vnto the king, to make supplication vnto him, and to make request before him, for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Againe Esther spake vnto Hatach, and gaue him commandement vnto Mordecai.

11 All the kings seruants, and the people of the kings prouinces doe know, that whosoeuer, whether man or woman, shall come vnto the king into the inner court, who is not called, *there is* one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden scepter, that he may liue: but I haue not beene called to come in vnto the king, these thirtie dayes.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esthers words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answere Esther; Thinke not with thy selfe that thou shalt escape in the kings house, more then all the Iewes.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, *then* shall there † enlargement and deliuerance arise to the Iewes from another place, but thou and thy fathers house shall be destroyed: And who knoweth, whether thou art come to the kingdome for *such* a time as this?

† *Heb. respiration.*

15 ¶ Then Esther bade *them* returne Mordecai *this answere:*

16 Goe, gather together all the Iewes that are † present in Shushan, and fast yee for mee, and neither eate nor drinke three dayes, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise, and so will I goe in vnto the king, which *is* not according to the law, and if I perish, I perish.

† *Heb. found*

17 So Mordecai † went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

† *Hebr. passed*

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 Esther aduenturing on the kings fauour obtaineth the grace of the golden scepter, and inuiteth the King and Haman to a banquet. 6 She being encouraged by the King in her suite, inuiteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman proud of his aduancement, repineth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 By the counsell of Zeresh, he buildeth for him a paire of gallous.

NOw it came to passe on the third day, that Esther put on her royall *apparell*, and stood in the inner court of the kings house, ouer against the kings house: and the king sate vpon his royall throne in the royall house, ouer against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the Queene standing in the court, *that* she obtained fauour in his sight: and the King held out to Esther the golden scepter that *was* in his hand: So Esther drew neere and touched the top of the scepter.

3 Then said the King vnto her, What wilt thou, Queene Esther? and what *is* thy requeſt? it shall be euen giuen thee to the halfe of the kingdome.

4 And Esther answered, If it seeme good vnto the king, let the King and Haman come this day vnto the banquet that I haue prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that they may doe as Esther hath said: so the King and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said vnto Esther at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, and it shalbe granted thee? and what is thy requeſt? euen to the halfe of the kingdome it shalbe performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition, and my requeſt *is*.

8 If I haue found fauour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and †to performe my requeſt, let the King and Haman, come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I wil doe to morrow as the king hath said.

†Heb. to doe.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day, ioyful, and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the kings gate, that he stood not vp, nor moued for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Neuertheleſſe Haman refrained himselfe, and when he came home, he sent and †called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

†Heb. caused to come.

11 And Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the King had promoted him, and how hee had aduanced him aboue the Princes and seruants of the king.

12 Haman said moreouer, Yea Esther the Queene did let no man come in with the king vnto the banquet that she had prepared, but my selfe; and to morrow am I inuited vnto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this auaileth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Iew sitting at the Kings gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife, and all his friends vnto him, Let a †gallous be made of fiftie cubites hie, and to morrow speake thou vnto the King, that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then goe thou in merrily with the king vnto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman, and hee caused the gallous to be made.

†Heb. tree.

CHAP. VI.

1 Ahasuerus reading in the Chronicles of the good seruice done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. 4 Haman comming to sue that Mordecai might be hanged, vnawares giueth counsel that he might do him honor, 12 complaining of his misfortune, his friends tell him of his finall destinie.

ON that night † could not the King sleepe, & he commanded to bring the booke of Records of the Chronicles; and they were read before the king.

†Heb. the Kings sleepe fled away.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of ‖ Bigthana, and Teresh, two of the Kings chamberlens, the keepers of the † doore, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

‖ Or, Bigthan, chap. 2. 21.

†Heb. threshold.

3 And the King said, What honour and dignitie hath beene done to Mordecai for this? Then said the kings seruants that ministred vnto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who *is* in the court? (now Haman was come into the outward court of the Kings house to speake vnto the King, to hang Mordecai on the gallous that he had prepared for him.)

5 And the kings seruants said vnto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court: And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in, and the King said vnto him, What shall be done vnto the man † whom the King delighteth to honour? (now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour, more then to my selfe?)

†Heb. in whose honour the king delighteth.

7 And Haman answered the King, For the man † whom the king delighteth to honour,

†Heb. in whose honour the King delighteth.

8 †Let the royall apparell be brought †which the king *vseth* to weare, and the

†Heb. let them bring the royal apparell.

horse

horse that the king rideth vpon, and the crowne royall which is set vpon his head.

9 And let this apparel and horse be deliuered to the hand of one of the kings most noble Princes, that they may aray the man withall, whom the king delighteth to honour, & † bring him on horseback through the street of the citie, and proclaime before him, Thus shall it bee done to the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

† Hebr. cause him to ride.

10 Then the King said to Haman, Make haste, *and* take the apparel, and the horse, as thou hast said, and doe euen so to Mordecai the Iew, that sitteth at the Kings gate: † let nothing faile of all that thou hast spoken.

† Heb. suffer not a whit to fall.

11 Then tooke Haman the apparell and the horse, and arayed Mordecai, & brought him on horse-back through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him: Thus shal it be done vnto the man whom the King delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came againe to the Kings gate: but Haman *hasted* to his house, mourning, and hauing *his* head couered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife, and all his friends, euery thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men, and Zeresh his wife vnto him, If Mordecai bee of the seed of the Iewes, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not preuaile against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they *were* yet talking with him, came the Kings chamberlens, and hasted to bring Haman vnto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAP. VII.

1 Esther intertaining the king and Haman, maketh suit for her owne life, and her peoples. 5 She accuseth Haman. 7 The king in his anger vnderstanding of the gallows, which Haman had made for Mordecai, causeth him to bee hanged thereon.

† Hebr. to drinke.

SO the King and Haman came † to banquet with Esther the Queene.

2 And the King said againe to Esther, on the second day at the banquet of wine, What *is* thy petition, queene Esther, and it shall be granted thee? and what is thy request? and it shall be performed euen to the halfe of the Kingdome.

3 Then Esther the queene answered, and said; If I haue found fauour in thy sight O King, and if it please the King, let my life be giuen me at my petition, and my people at my request.

† Hebr. that they should destroy and kill, and cause to perish.

4 For we are sold, I and my people, † to be destroyed, to be slaine, and to perish: but if we had bin sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not counteruaile the Kings dammage.

5 ¶ Then the King Ahasuerus answered, and said vnto Esther the queene: Who is he? and where is he, † that durst presume in his heart to doe so?

† Heb. whose heart hath filled him. † Hebr. the man aduersary.

6 And Esther said, † The aduersarie and enemie, *is* this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid ‖ before the King and the queene.

‖ Or, at the presence of

7 ¶ And the King arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath, *went* into the palace garden; and Haman stood vp to make request for his life to Esther the queene: for hee saw that there was euill determined against him by the King.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden, into the place of the banquet of wine, and Haman was fallen vpon the bed whereon Esther *was*. Then said the King; Will he force the queene also † before me in ỹ house? As the word went out of the Kings mouth, they couered Hamans face.

† Hebr. with me.

9 And Harbonah one of the chamberlaines, said before the king, Behold also the † gallowes, fiftie cubits high which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the King saide, Hang him thereon.

† Hebr. tree.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallowes that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the Kings wrath pacified.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Mordecai is aduanced. 5 Esther maketh suite to reuerse Hamans letters. 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Iewes to defend themselues. 15 Mordecais honour, and the Iewes ioy.

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus giue the house of Haman the Iewes enemie, vnto Esther the queene; and Mordecai came before the King; for Esther had told what he *was* vnto her.

2 And the King tooke off his Ring which hee had taken from Haman, and gaue it vnto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai ouer the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet againe before the King, and fel down at his feet, † and besought him with teares, to put away the mischiefe of Haman the Agagite, and his deuice, that he had deuised against the Iewes.

† Hebr and she wept and besought him.

4 Then the king held out the golden scepter toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the King,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I haue found fauour in his sight, and the thing

thing seeme right before the King, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it bee written to reuerse † the letters deuised by Haman the sonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, ‖ which he wrote to destroy the Iewes, which are in all the kings prouinces.

† Hebr. the deuice. ‖ Or, who wrote.

6 For how can I † endure to see the euill that shal come vnto my people? or how can I endure to see the destructiō of my kinred?

† Hebr. be able that I may see.

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said vnto Esther the queene, and to Mordecai the Iew, Behold I haue giuen Esther the house of Haman, and him they haue hanged vpon the gallowes, because hee layd his hand vpon the Iewes.

8 Write yee also for the Iewes, as it liketh you, in the Kings name, and seale it with the kings ring: for the writing which is written in the kings name, and sealed with the kings Ring, * may no man reuerse.

* See Chap. 1. 19.

9 Then were the Kings scribes called at that time in the third moneth, (That is, the moneth Siuan) on the three and twentieth day thereof, & it was written (according to all that Mordecai commaunded) vnto the Iewes, and to the Lieutenants, and the deputies and rulers of the prouinces, which are from India vnto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seuen prouinces, vnto euery prouince according to the writing thereof, and vnto euery people after their language, and to the Iewes, according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And hee wrote in the king Ahasuerus name, and sealed *it* with the kings Ring, and sent letters by postes, on horsebacke, *and* riders on mules, camels, *and* yong dromedaries:

11 Wherein the king granted the Iewes, which were in euery City to gather themselues together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish all the power of the people and prouince that would assault them, *both* little ones, and women, and *to take* the spoile of them for a prey:

12 Vpon one day, in all the prouinces of king Ahasuerus, *namely* vpon the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which *is* the moneth Adar,

13 The copy of the writing, for a commandement to be giuen in euery prouince, was † published vnto all people, and that the Iewes should be ready against that day, to auenge themselues on their enemies.

† Hebr. reuealed.

14 So the posts that rode vpon mules *and* camels went out, being hastened, & pressed on by the kings commaundement, and the decree was giuen at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king, in royall apparell, of ‖ blew and white, and with a great crowne of gold, and with a garment of fine linnen, and purple, and the Citie of Shushan reioyced, and was glad:

‖ Or, violet.

16 The Iewes had light and gladnesse, and ioy and honour.

17 And in euery prouince, and in euery City, whithersoeuer the kings commandement and his decree came, the Iewes had ioy and gladnesse, a feast and a good day: and many of the people of the land became Iewes; for the feare of the Iewes fell vpon them.

CHAP. IX.

1 The Iewes (the rulers, for feare of Mordecai helping them) slay their enemies, with the ten sonnes of Haman. 12 Ahasuerus at the request of Esther, graunteth another day of slaughter, and Hamans sonnes to be hanged. 20 The two dayes of Purim are made festiuall.

NOw in the twelfth moneth (that is the moneth Adar) on the thirteenth day of the same, when the kings commandement and his decree drew neere to bee put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Iewes hoped to haue power ouer them: (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Iewes had rule ouer them that hated them)

2 The Iewes gathered themselues together in their cities, throughout all the prouinces of the King Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt, and no man could withstand them: for the feare of them fell vpon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the prouinces, and the lieutenants, & the deputies, and † officers of the king, helped the Iewes: because the feare of Mordecai fell vpon them.

† Hebr. those which did the businesse that belonged to the King.

4 For Mordecai *was* great in the kings house, and his fame went out throughout all the prouinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Iewes smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, & slaughter and destruction, and did † what they would vnto those that hated them.

† Hebr. according to their will.

6 And in Shushan the palace, the Iewes slew and destroyed fiue hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmashta, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vaiezatha.

10 The

10 The ten ſonnes of Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha, the enemie of the Iewes, ſlew they, but on the ſpoile layed they not their hand.

11 On that day, the number of thoſe that were ſlaine in Shuſhan the palace, †was brought before the King.

†Heb came.

12 ¶ And the King ſaid vnto Eſther the Queene; The Iewes haue ſlaine and deſtroyed fiue hundred men in Shuſhan the palace, and the ten ſonnes of Haman; what haue they done in the reſt of the Kings prouinces? now what *is* thy petition? and it ſhal be granted thee: or what *is* thy requeſt further? and it ſhalbe done.

13 Then ſaid Eſther, If it pleaſe the king, Let it be granted to the Iewes which *are* in Shuſhan, to doe to morrow alſo, according vnto this dayes decree, and † let Hamans ten ſonnes be hanged vpon the gallous.

†Hebr. let men hang.

14 And the King commanded it ſo to be done; and the decree was giuen at Shuſhan, and they hanged Hamans ten ſonnes.

15 For the Iewes that *were* in Shuſhan, gathered themſelues together on the foureteenth day alſo of the moneth Adar, and ſlew three hundred men at Shuſhan: but on the prey they layd not their hand.

16 But the other Iewes that *were* in the Kings prouinces, gathered themſelues together, and ſtood for their liues and had reſt from their enemies, and ſlew of their foes ſeuentie and fiue thouſand, but they layd not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, and on the fourteenth day † of the ſame, reſted they, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

†Hebr. init.

18 But the Iewes that *were* at Shuſhan aſſembled together on the thirteenth *day* thereof, & on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth *day* of the ſame, they reſted, and made it a day of feaſting and gladneſſe.

19 Therefore the Iewes of the villages, that dwelt in ŷ vnwalled townes, made the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, *a day* of gladneſſe and feaſting, and a good day, and of ſending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote theſe things, and ſent letters vnto all the Iewes that *were* in all the prouinces of the King Ahaſuerus, *both* nigh and farre,

21 To ſtabliſh *this* among them, that they ſhould keepe the fourteenth day of the moneth Adar, and the fifteenth day of the ſame yeerely:

22 As the dayes wherein the Iewes reſted from their enemies, and the moneth which was turned vnto them, from ſorrow to ioy, and from mourning into a good day: that they ſhould make them dayes of feaſting and ioy, and of ſending portions one to another, and gifts to the poore.

23 And the Iewes vndertooke to do, as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written vnto them:

24 Becauſe Haman the ſonne of Hammedatha the Agagite, the enemie of all the Iewes, had deuiſed againſt the Iewes to deſtroy them, and had caſt Pur (that *is*, the lot) to † conſume them, and to deſtroy them.

†Heb. cruſh.

25 But † when *Eſther* came before the King, hee commaunded by letters, that his wicked deuice which he deuiſed againſt the Iewes, ſhould returne vpon his owne head, and that hee and his ſonnes ſhould be hanged on the gallous.

†Hebr. when ſhe came.

26 Wherefore they called theſe dayes Purim, after the name of ‖ Pur: therefore for all the wordes of this letter, and of *that* which they had ſeene concerning this matter, and which had come vnto them,

‖ That is, Lot.

27 The Iewes ordeined, and tooke vpon them, and vpon their ſeed, and vpon all ſuch as ioyned themſelues vnto them, ſo as it ſhould not † faile, that they would keepe theſe two dayes, according to their writing, and according to their *appointed* time euery yeere:

†Heb. paſſe.

28 And that theſe dayes *ſhould be* remembred, and kept throughout euery generation, euery family, euery prouince, and euery Citie, and that theſe dayes of Purim ſhould not † faile from among the Iewes, nor the memoriall of them † periſh from their ſeed.

†Heb. paſſe, †Hebr. be ended.

29 Then Eſther the queene, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Iew, wrote with † all authoritie, to confirme this ſecond letter of Purim.

†Hebr. all ſtrength.

30 And hee ſent the letters vnto all the Iewes, to the hundred twentie and ſeuen prouinces of the kingdome of Ahaſuerus, *with* words of peace and trueth:

31 To confirme theſe dayes of Purim, in their times *appointed*, according as Mordecai the Iew, and Eſther the queene had enioyned them, and as they had decreed † for themſelues and for their ſeed, the matters of the faſtings and their cry.

†Hebr. for their ſoules.

32 And the decree of Eſther confirmed theſe matters of Purim, and it was written in the booke.

CHAP.

CHAP. X.

1 Aḥaſuerus his greatneſſe. 3 Mordecai aduancement.

AND the King Aḥaſuerus laid a tribute vpon the land, and vpon the Iſles of the Sea.

2 And all the actes of his power, and of his might and the declaration of the greatneſſe of Mordecai, whereunto the King † aduanced him, are they not written in the booke of the Chronicles of the kings of Media and Perſia?

† Heb. made him great.

3 For Mordecai the Iew was next vnto King Aḥaſuerus, & great among the Iewes, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ſeeking the wealth of his people, and ſpeaking peace to all his ſeed.

THE BOOKE OF IOB.

CHAP. I.

The holineſſe, riches, and religious care of Iob for his children. 6 Satan appearing before God, by calumniation, obtaineth leaue to tempt Iob. 13 Vnderſtanding of the loſſe of his goods and children, in his mourning he bleſſeth God.

THere was a man in the land of Vz, whoſe name *was* Iob, and that man was * perfect and vpright, and one that feared God, and eſchewed euill.

* Chap. 2. 3.

2 And there were borne vnto him ſeuen ſonnes and three daughters.

3 His ‖ ſubſtance alſo was ſeuen thouſand ſheepe, and three thouſand camels, and fiue hundred yoke of oxen, and fiue hundred ſhee aſſes, and a very great ‖ houſhold; ſo that this man was the greateſt of all the † men of the Eaſt.

‖ Or, eſtate.

‖ Or, husbandry. † Heb. ſonnes of the East.

4 And his ſonnes went and feaſted in *their* houſes, euery one his day, and ſent and called for their three ſiſters, to eate and to drinke with them.

5 And it was ſo, when the dayes of *their* feaſting were gone about, that Iob ſent and ſanctified them, and roſe vp early in the morning, and offered burnt offerings *according* to the number of them all. For Iob ſayd, It may be that my ſonnes haue ſinned, and * curſed God in their hearts: Thus did Iob † continually.

* 1 King. 21. 10, 13. † Heb. all the dayes.

6 ¶ Now there was a day, when the ſonnes of God came to preſent themſelues before the LORD, and † Satan came alſo † among them.

† Heb. the aduerſarie. † Heb. in the middeſt of them.

7 And the LORD ſaide vnto Satan, Whence commeſt thou? Then Satan anſwered the LORD, and ſaid, From going to and fro in the * earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* 1. Pet. 5. 8.

8 And the LORD ſaide vnto Satan, † Haſt thou conſidered my ſeruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth? a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and eſchueth euill?

† Heb. haſt thou ſet thy heart on?

9 Then Satan anſwered the LORD and ſaid, Doth Iob feare God for naught?

10 Haſt not thou made an hedge about him, and about his houſe, and about all that he hath, on euery ſide? thou haſt bleſſed the worke of his hands, and his ‖ ſubſtance is increaſed in the land.

‖ Or, eſtate.

11 But put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, † and hee will curſe thee to thy face.

† Heb. if hee curſe thee not to thy face.

12 And the LORD ſayd vnto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy † power, onely vpon himſelfe put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the preſence of the LORD.

† Heb hand.

13 ¶ And there was a day, when his ſons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe:

14 And there came a meſſenger vnto Iob, and ſaid, The oxen were plowing, and the aſſes feeding beſide them,

15 And the Sabeans fell *vpon them*, and tooke them away, yea they haue ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

16 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, ‖ The fire of God is fallen from heauen, and hath burnt vp the ſheepe and the ſeruants, and conſumed them, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

‖ Or, a great fire.

17 While he was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, The Caldeans made out three bands, and † fell vpon the camels, and haue caried them away, yea and ſlaine the ſeruants with the edge of the ſword, and I onely am eſcaped alone to tell thee.

† Heb. riſhed.

18 While hee was yet ſpeaking, there came alſo another, and ſaid, Thy ſonnes and thy daughters, were eating and drinking wine in their eldeſt brothers houſe.

19 And behold, there came a great wind † from the wildernes, and ſmote the foure corners of the houſe, and it fell vpon the

† Heb. from aſide, &c.

young

young men, and they are dead, and I onely am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Iob arose, and rent his ‖mantle, and shaued his head, and fell downe vpon the ground and worshipped,

21 And said, * Naked came I out of my mothers wombe, and naked shall I returne thither: the LORD gaue, and the LORD hath taken away, blessed bee the Name of the LORD.

22 In all this Iob sinned not, nor ‖ charged God foolishly.

‖ Or, yoba.

* Eccles. 5. 14. 1. tim. 6. 7.

‖ Or, attributed folly to God.

CHAP. II.

1 Satan appearing againe before God, obtaineth further leaue to tempt Iob. 7 He smiteth him with sore boiles. 9 Iob reproueth his wife mouing him to curse God, 11 His three friends condole with him in silence.

AGaine there was a day when the sons of God came to present themselues before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himselfe before the LORD.

2 And the LORD sayd vnto Satan, From whence commest thou? And * Satan answered the LORD, and sayd, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking vp and downe in it.

* Chap. 1. 7.

3 * And the LORD said vnto Satan hast thou considered my seruant Iob, that *there is* none like him in the earth, a perfect and an vpright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth euill? and still he holdeth fast his integritie, although thou mouedst mee against him, † to destroy him without cause.

* Chap. 1. ver. 1. & 8.

† Heb. to swallow him vp.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skinne for skinne, yea all that a man hath, will he giue for his life.

5 But put forth thine hand now, and touch his bone and his flesh, and hee will curse thee to thy face.

6 And the LORD said vnto Satan, Behold, he *is* in thine hand, ‖ but saue his life.

‖ Or, onely.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Iob with sore biles, from the sole of his foote vnto his crowne.

8 And hee tooke him a potsheard to scrape himselfe withall; and he sate downe among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife vnto him, Doest thou still retaine thine integritie? Curse God, and die.

10 But he said vnto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh; what? shall we receiue good at the hand of God, and shall we not receiue euill? In all this did not Iob sinne with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Iobs three friends heard of all this euill, that was come vpon him, they came euery one from his owne place: Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite; for they had made an appointment together to come to mourne with him, and to comfort him.

12 And when they lift vp their eyes afarre off, and knew him not, they lifted vp their voyce, and wept; and they rent euery one his mantle, and sprinckled dust vpon their heads toward heauen.

14 So they sate downe with him vpon the ground seuen dayes, and seuen nights, and none spake a word vnto him; for they saw that *his* griefe was very great.

CHAP. III.

1 Iob curseth the day, and seruices of his birth. 13 The ease of death. 20 His complaints of life, because of his anguish.

AFter this, opened Iob his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Iob † spake, and sayd,

† Heb. answered.

3 * Let the day perish, wherein I was borne, and the night *in which* it was sayd, There is a man-child conceiued.

* Chap. 10. 18. 19. ier. 20. 14.

4 Let that day bee darkenesse, let not God regard it from aboue, neither let the light shine vpon it.

5 Let darkenesse and the shadow of death ‖ staine it, let a cloud dwell vpon it, † let the blacknesse of the day terrifie it.

‖ Or, challenge it.

‖ Or, let them terrifie it as those who haue a bitter day.

6 As for that night, let darkenesse seaze vpon it, ‖ let it not be ioyned vnto the dayes of the yeere, let it not come into the number of the moneths.

‖ Or, let it not reioyce among the dayes.

7 Loe, let that night bee solitary, let no ioyfull voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise vp ‖ their mourning.

‖ Or, Leuiathan.

9 Let the starres of the twilight thereof be darke, let it looke for light, but *haue* none, neither let it see the † dawning of the day.

† Heb. the eyelids of the morning.

10 Because it shut not vp the doores of my *mothers* wombe, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why dyed I not from the wombe? *why* did I *not* giue vp the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees preuent mee? or why the breasts, that I should sucke?

13 For now should I haue lien still and bene quiet, I should haue slept, then had I bene at rest,

14 With

14 With Kings and counsellers of the earth, which built desolate places for themselues;

15 Or with princes that *had* gold, who filled their houses with siluer:

16 Or as an hidden vntimely birth I had not bene; as infants *which* neuer saw light.

17 There the wicked cease *from* troubling: and there the † weary be at rest.

18 *There* the prisoners rest together, they heare not the voyce of the oppressour.

19 The small and great are there, and the seruant *is* free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light giuen to him that is in misery, and life vnto the bitter in soule?

21 Which † long for death, but it commeth not, and digge for it more then for hid treasures:

22 Which reioyce exceedingly, *and* are glad when they can finde the graue?

23 *Why is light giuen* to a man whose way is hid, *and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing commeth † before I eate, and my roarings are powred out like the waters.

25 For † the thing which I greatly feared is come vpon me, and that which I was afraid of, is come vnto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet: yet trouble came.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Eliphaz reproueth Iob for want of religion.* 7 *He teacheth Gods iudgements to be not for the righteous, but for the wicked.* 12 *His fearefull vision, to humble the excellencies of Creatures before God.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered and saide,

2 *If* we assay to † commune with thee, wilt thou be grieued? But † who can withhold himselfe from speaking?

3 Behold, Thou hast instructed many, & thou hast strengthened the weake hands.

4 Thy words haue vpholden him that was falling, and thou hast strengthned † the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come vpon thee, and thou faintest, it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 *Is* not this thy feare, thy confidence; the vprightnes of thy wayes and thy hope?

7 Remember I pray thee, who euer perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 * Euen as I haue seene, they that plow iniquitie, and sow wickednesse, reape the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his * nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the Lion, and the voyce of the fierce Lion, and the teeth of the yong Lions are broken.

11 The old Lion perisheth for lacke of pray, and the stout Lions whelpes are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was † secretly brought to me, & mine eare receiued a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth on men:

14 Feare † came vpon me, and trembling, which made † all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face: the haire of my flesh stood vp.

16 It stood still, but I could not discerne the fourme thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, ‖ *there was* silence, and I heard a voyce, *saying*,

17 Shall mortall man be more iust then God? shall a man bee more pure then his maker?

18 Behold, he * put no trust in his seruants; ‖ & his Angels he charged with folly:

19 How much lesse *on* them that dwel in * houses of clay, whose foundation is in the dust, which are crushed before the moth.

20 They are † destroyed from morning to euening: they perish for euer, without any regarding *it*.

21 Doeth not their excellency *which is* in them, goe away? they die, euen without wisedome.

CHAP. V.

1 *The harme of inconsideration.* 3 *The end of the wicked is misery.* 8 *God is to be regarded in affliction.* 17 *The happy end of Gods correction.*

CAll now, if there be any that will answere thee; and to which of the Saints wilt thou ‖ turne?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ‖ enuy slayeth the silly one.

3 I haue seene the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are farre from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither *is* there any to deliuer *them*.

5 Whose harueste the hungry eateth vp, and taketh it euen out of the thornes, and the robber swalloweth vp their substance.

6 Although ‖ affliction commeth not forth of the dust, neither doeth trouble spring out of the ground:

7 Yet man is borne vnto ‖ trouble, as † the sparkes flie vpward.

8 I would

† Heb. are rapt in strength.

† Heb. wait.

* Chap. 19. 8.

† Heb. before my meat.

† Heb. I feared a feare, and it came vpon me.

† Heb. a word.

† Heb. who can refraine from words?

† Heb. the bowing knees.

* Prou. 22. 8 Iosh. 10. 13.

* That is, by his anger. Esa. 30. 33.

† Heb. by stealth.

† Heb. met me.

† Heb. the multitude of my bones.

‖ Or, I heard a still voyce.

* Chap. 15. 15. 2 pet. 2. 4.

‖ Or, euen in his Angels in whom he put light. Iob. Con. 3.

† Heb. heauen in pieces.

‖ Or, looke.

‖ Or, indignation.

‖ Or, iniquity

‖ Or, labour

† Heb. the sonnes of the burning coale. lift vp to flie.

8 I would seeke vnto God, and vnto God would I commit my cause:

9 *Which doeth great things † and vnsearchable: marueilous things † without number.

10 Who giueth raine vpon the earth, and sendeth waters vpon the † fields:

11 *To set vp on high those that be low; that those which mourne, may be exalted to safety.

12 *He disappointeth the deuices of the craftie, so that their hands ‖ cannot performe their enterprise.

13 *Hee taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse: and the counsell of the froward is caried headlong.

14 *They ‖ meet with darkenes in the day time, and grope in the noone day as in the night.

15 But hee saueth the poore from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 *So the poore hath hope, and iniquitie stoppeth her mouth.

17 *Behold, happy is the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty.

18 *For he maketh sore, and bindeth vp: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 *He shal deliuer thee in sixe troubles: yea in seuen there shall no euill touch thee.

20 In famine hee shall redeeme thee from death: and in warre from the † power of the sword.

21 Thou shalt be hid ‖ from the scourge of the tongue: neither shalt thou be afraid of destruction, when it commeth.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: neither shalt thou bee afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 *For thou *shalt be* in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know that thy ‖ tabernacle *shall be* in peace; and thou shalt visite thy habitation, and shalt not ‖ sinne.

25 Thou shalt know also that thy seed shall be ‖ great, and thine off-spring as the grasse of the earth.

26 Thou shalt come to thy graue in a full age, like as a shocke of corne † commeth in, in his season.

27 Loe this, we haue searched it, so it *is*; heare it, and know thou it † for thy good.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Iob sheweth that his complaints are not causelesse.* 8 *He wisheth for death, wherein hee is assured of comfort.*

14 *He reproueth his friends of vnkindnesse.*

BVt Iob answered, and said.

2 Oh that my griefe were throughly weighed, and my calamitie † layed in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heauier then the sand of the sea, therefore my wordes are ‖ swallowed vp.

4 *For the arrowes of the Almighty are within me, the poison whereof drinketh vp my spirit: the terrours of God doe set themselues in aray against me.

5 Doeth the wilde asse bray † when he hath grasse? or loweth the oxe ouer his fodder?

6 Can that which is vnsauery be eaten without salt? or is there any taste in the white of an egge?

7 The things *that* my soule refused to touch, are as my sorrowfull meat.

8 O that I might haue my request! and that God would grant me † the thing that I long for!

9 Euen that it would please God to destroy me, that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off.

10 Then should I yet haue comfort, yea I would harden my selfe in sorrow; let him not spare, for I haue not concealed the words of the holy One.

11 What *is* my strength, that I should hope? and what *is* mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 *Is* my strength the strength of stones? or *is* my flesh † of brasse?

13 *Is* not my helpe in mee? and *is* wisedome driuen quite from me?

14 † To him that is afflicted, pity *should be shewed* from his friend; but he forsaketh the feare of the Almighty.

15 My brethren haue dealt deceitfully as a brooke, *and* as the streame of brookes they passe away,

16 Which are blackish by reason of the yce, *and* wherein the snow is hid:

17 What time they waxe warme, † they vanish: † when it is hot, they are † consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they goe to nothing, and perish.

19 The troopes of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 ‖ For now yee are † nothing; yee see my casting downe, and are afraid.

22 Did

---

* Chap. 9. 10. psal. 72. 18. rom. 11. 33.
† Heb. and there is no search.
† Heb. till there be no number.
† Heb. out places.
* Psal. 113. 6 1. sam. 2. 7.
* Nehem. 4. 15 psal. 33. 10 isay 8. 10.
‖ Or, cannot performe any thing.
* 1. Cor. 3. 19.
* Deut. 28. 29.
‖ Or, vnmeet to.
* Psal. 107. 42.
* Prou. 3. 12. iames 1. 12. hebr. 12. 5. apoc. 3. 19. Deut. 32. 39. 1 sam. 2. 6. isay 30. 26. hoseä 6. 1.
* Psalm. 91. 3.
† Heb. from the hands.
‖ Or, when the tongue scourgeth.
* Hos. 2. 18.
‖ Or, that peace is thy tabernacle.
‖ Or, erre.
‖ Or, much.
† Heb. visiteth.
† Heb. for thy selfe.
† Heb. Iehud vp.
‖ That is, I want words to expresse my griefe.
* Psal. 38. 2.
† Heb. as grasse.
† Heb. my expectation.
† Heb. brasse.
† Heb. to him that melteth.
† Heb. they are cut off.
† Heb. in the heat thereof.
† Heb. extinguished.
‖ Or, for now ye are like to them. Heb. to it.
† Heb. ye.

22 Did I say, Bring vnto me? or giue a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or deliuer mee from the enemies hand, or redeeme me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, & I will hold my tongue: and cause me to vnderstand wherein I haue erred.

25 How forcible are right words? but what doeth your arguing reproue?

26 Doe ye imagine to reproouе words, and the speaches of one that is desperate, which *are* as winde?

27 Yea, † ye ouerwhelme the fatherlesse, and you dig *a pit* for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, looke vpon me, for it is † euident vnto *you*, if I lie.

29 Returne, I pray you, let it not be iniquitie; yea returne againe: my righteousnesse ‖ *is* in it.

30 Is there iniquitie in my tongue? cannot † my taste discerne peruerse things?

† *Heb. ye cause to fall vpon.*

† *Heb before your face.*

‖ *That is, in the matter.* † *Heb. my palate.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *Iob excuseth his desire of death.* 12 *Hee complaineth of his owne restlesnesse,* 17 *and Gods watchfulnesse.*

IS *there* not ‖ an appointed time to man vpon earth? *are* not his dayes also like the dayes of an hireling?

2 As a seruant † earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for *the reward* of his worke:

3 So am I made to possesse moneths of vanitie, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie downe, I say, When shall I arise, and the † night bee gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro vnto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with wormes and clods of dust, my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 * My dayes are swifter then a weauers shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is winde: mine eye † shall no more ‖ see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seene mee, shall see mee no *more*: thine eyes *are* vpon me, and I ‖ *am* not.

9 *As* the cloud is consumed, and vanisheth away: so he that goeth downe to the graue, shall come vp no *more*.

10 He shall returne no more to his house neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refraine my mouth; I will speake in the anguish of my spirit, I will complaine in the bitternesse of my soule.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou setteſt a watch ouer me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint:

14 Then thou skarest me with dreames, and terrifiest me through visions.

15 So that my soule chuseth strangling: *and* death rather † then my life.

16 I loathe *it*, I would not liue alway: let me alone, for my dayes *are* vanitie.

17 * What *is* man that thou shouldest magnifie him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart vpon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visite him euery morning, *and* try him euery moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me? nor let me alone till I swallow downe my spittle?

20 I haue sinned, what shall I doe vnto thee, O thou preseruer of men? why hast thou set me as a marke against thee, so that I am a burden to my selfe?

21 And why doest thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleepe in the dust, and thou shalt seeke mee in the morning, but I shall not bee.

† *Heb. then my bones.*

* *Psal. 8. 4. and 144. 3. heb. 2. 6.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Bildad sheweth Gods iustice, in dealing with men according to their works.* 8 *He alleageth antiquity to proue the certaine destruction of the Hypocrite.* 20 *Hee appleth Gods iust dealing to Iob.*

THen answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long wilt thou speake these things? and *how long* shall the words of thy mouth *be like* a strong winde?

3 * Doth God peruert iudgement? or doth the Almighty peruert iustice?

4 If thy children haue sinned against him, and he haue cast them away † for their transgression:

5 * If thou wouldest seeke vnto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty:

6 If thou *wert* pure and vpright, surely now hee would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousnesse prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 * For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thy selfe to the search of their fathers.

9 (For * wee *are but of* yesterday, and know † nothing, because our dayes vpon earth *are* a shadow.)

* *Deut. 32. 4. 2. chro. 19. 7. dan. 9. 14.* † *Heb. in the hand of their transgression.* * *Chap. 22. 23.*

* *See Chap. 7. 6. gen. 47. 9. 1. chron. 29. 15. psal. 144. 4. psal. 39. 4.* † *Hebr. not.*

‖ *Or, is warfare.* † *Heb. gapeth after.* † *Heb. the euening bee measured.* * *Chap. 16. 22. psal. 90. 6. and 102. 11. and 103. 15. and 144. 4. isa. 40. 6. iam. 4. 14.* † *Heb. shall not returne.* ‖ *To see, that is, enioy.* ‖ *That is, I continue no longer.*

10 Shall not they teach thee, *and* tell thee, and vtter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow vp without myre? can the flag grow without water?

12 *Whilest it *is* yet in his greenenesse, *and* not cut downe, it withereth before any *other* herbe.

13 So *are* the paths of all that forget God, and the *hypocrites hope shal perish:

14 Whose hope shall bee cut off, and whose trust shalbe †a spiders web.

15 He shall leane vpon his house, but it shall not stand: hee shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 Hee *is* greene before the Sunne, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His rootes are wrapped about the heape, *and* seeth the place of stones.

18 If hee destroy him from his place, then *it* shall denie him, *saying*, I haue not seene thee.

19 Behold, this *is* the ioy of his way, and out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he † helpe the euill doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth *with* laughter, and thy lips *with* † reioycing.

22 They that hate thee, shall be clothed with shame, and the dwelling place of the wicked † shall come to nought.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iob acknowledging Gods iustice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 22 Mans innocencie is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 I know it *is* so of a trueth: but how should *man be iust ‖ with God?

3 If hee contend with him, he cannot answere him one of a thousand.

4 Hee is wise in heart, and mightie in strength: who hath hardened *himselfe* against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which remooueth the mountaines, and they know not: which ouerturneth them in his anger:

6 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, and the pillars thereof tremble:

7 Which commandeth the Sunne, and it riseth not: and sealeth vp the starres.

8 *Which alone spreadeth out the heauens, & treadeth vpon the †waues of the sea,

9 *Which maketh † Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the South.

10 *Which doth great things past finding out, yea and wonders without number.

11 Loe, hee goeth by mee, and I see *him* not: he passeth on also, but I perceiue him not.

12 *Behold, he taketh away, † who can hinder him? who will say vnto him, What doest thou?

13 *If* God will not withdraw his anger, the † proud helpers doe stoupe vnder him.

14 How much lesse shall I answere him, *and* chuse out my words *to reason* with him?

15 Whom, though I were righteous, *yet* would I not answere, *but* I would make supplication to my Iudge.

16 If I had called, and hee had answered mee, *yet* would I not beleeue that hee had hearkened vnto my voyce.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds without cause.

18 Hee will not suffer mee to take my breath, but filleth me with bitternesse.

19 If *I speake* of strength, loe he *is* strong: and if of iudgement, who shall set me a time *to pleade?*

20 If I iustifie my selfe, mine *owne* mouth shall condemne mee: *If I say*, I am perfect, it shall also proue me peruerse.

21 *Though* I *were* perfect, *yet* would I not know my soule: I would despise my life.

22 This *is* one thing, therefore I said *it*, he destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, hee will laugh at the triall of the innocent.

24 The earth is giuen into the hand of the wicked: hee couereth the faces of the Iudges thereof; if not, where, *and* who *is* he?

25 Now my dayes are swifter then a Poste: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the † ‖ swift ships: as the Eagle *that* hasteth to the pray.

27 If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leaue off my heauinesse, and comfort my selfe.

28 I am afraid of all my sorrowes, I know that thou wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vaine?

30 If I wash my selfe with snow water, and make my hands neuer so cleane:

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine owne clothes shall ‖ abhorre me.

32 For hee *is* not a man as I am, *that* I should answere him, *and* wee should come together in iudgement.

33 Neither is there † any ‖ dayes-man betwixt vs, *that* might lay his hand vpon vs both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and

*Psal. 129. 6 ierem. 17. 6.

*Chap. 11. 20. and 18. 14. psal. 112. 10. prou. 10. 28.

†*Heb. a spiders house.*

†*Heb. take the vngodly by the hand.*

†*Heb. shouting for ioy.*

†*Heb. shall not be.*

*Psal. 143. 2

‖ *Or, before God.*

*Gen. 1. 6.

†*Heb. heights.*

*Amos 5. 8. chap. 38. 31, &c.

†*Heb. Aish, Cesil, and Cimah.*

*See Chap. 5. 9.

*Isa. 45. 9. Iere. 18. 6. rom. 9. 20.

†*Heb. who can turne him away?*

†*Heb. helpers of pride, or strength.*

†*Heb. ships of desire.*

‖ *Or, ships of Eben.*

‖ *Or, make me to be abhorred.*

†*Heb. one that should argue.*

‖ *Or, Umpire.*

and let not his feare terrifie mee.

35 *Then* would I speake, and not feare him; but *it is* not so with me.

CHAP. X.

1 Iob, taking libertie of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craueth a little ease before death.

MY soule is ‖ weary of my life, I will leaue my complaint vpon my selfe; I will speake in the bitternesse of my soule.

2 I will say vnto God, Doe not condemne me; shew mee wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 *Is* it good vnto thee, that thou shouldest oppresse? that thou shouldest despise † the worke of thine hands? and shine vpon the counsell of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or seest thou as man seeth?

5 *Are* thy dayes as the dayes of man? *are* thy yeeres as mans dayes,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquitie, and searchest after my sinne?

7 † Thou knowest that I am not wicked, and *there is* none that can deliuer out of thine hand.

8 Thine hands † haue made mee and fashioned mee together round about; yet thou doest destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that thou hast made mee as the clay, and wilt thou bring me into dust againe?

10 * Hast thou not powred mee out as milke, and cruddled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed mee with skinne and flesh, and hast † fenced me with bones and sinewes.

12 Thou hast granted me life & fauour, and thy visitation hath preserued my spirit.

13 And these things hast thou hid in thine heart; I know that this *is* with thee.

14 If I sinne, then thou markest mee, and thou wilt not acquite mee from mine iniquitie.

15 If I be wicked, woe vnto me; and *if* I be righteous, *yet* will I not lift vp my head: I am full of confusion, therefore see thou mine affliction:

16 For it increaseth: thou huntest mee as a fierce Lyon: and againe thou shewest thy selfe marueilous vpon me.

17 Thou renewest thy ‖ witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation vpon me; Changes and warre are against me.

18 * Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the wombe? Oh that I had giuen vp the ghost, & no eye had seene me!

19 I should haue bene as though I had not bene, I should haue bin caried from the wombe to the graue.

20 * Are not my dayes few? cease then, *and* let mee alone that I may take comfort a little,

21 Before I goe *whence* I shall not returne, *euen* to the land of darkenesse, and the shadow of death,

22 A land of darkenesse, as darkenesse it selfe, *and* of the shadow of death, without any order, and *where* the light *is* as darknes.

CHAP. XI.

1 Zophar reproueth Iob for iustifying himselfe. 5 Gods wisedome is vnsearcheable. 13 The assured blessing of repentance.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of wordes bee answered? and should † a man full of talke be iustified?

3 Should thy ‖ lies make men holde their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For thou hast saide, My doctrine *is* pure, and I am cleane in thine eyes.

5 But, O that God would speake, and open his lips against thee,

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisedome, that *they are* double to that which is: know therefore that God exacteth of thee *lesse* then thine iniquity *deserueth*.

7 Canst thou by searching finde out God? canst thou finde out the Almighty vnto perfection?

8 *It is* † as hie as heauen, what canst thou do? deeper then hell, what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof *is* longer then the earth, and broader then the sea.

10 If he ‖ cut off, and shut vp, or gather together, then † who can hinder him?

11 For he knoweth vaine men: he seeth wickednes also, wil he not then consider *it*?

12 For † vaine man would be wise; though man be borne *like* a wilde asses colt.

13 If thou prepare thine heart, & stretch out thine hands toward him:

14 If iniquitie bee in thine hand, put it farre away, and let not wickednesse dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 For then shalt thou lift vp thy face without spot, yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not feare:

16 Because thou shalt forget *thy* misery, and remember *it* as waters that passe away:

17 And *thine* age † shal bee clearer then

† Heb. but I am not so with my selfe.

‖ Or, cut off while I liue.

† Heb. the labour of thine hands.

† Heb. It is vpon thy knowledge.

† Heb. tooke paines about me.

* Psal. 139.4 and 14.15.

† Heb. fenced.

‖ Thine, thy plagues.

* Chap. 3.11.

* See chap. 8. 9. and 7.6.

† Heb. a man of lips. ‖ Or, dismisse.

† Heb. the heights of heauen.

‖ Or, make a change. † Heb. who can turne him away.

† Heb. empty.

† Heb. shall arise aboue the noone day.

the noone day; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt bee secure because there is hope, yea thou shalt dig *about thee, and* thou shalt take thy rest in safetie.

19 * Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea many shall † make suit vnto thee.

20 But the eyes of the wicked shall faile, and †they shall not escape, and * their hope *shall be as* the ‖ giuing vp of the ghost.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Iob maintaineth himself against his friends that reproue him.* 7 *He acknowledgeth the generall doctrine of Gods omnipotencie.*

AND Iob answered and said,

2 No doubt but yee *are* the people, and wisedome shall die with you.

3 But I haue † vnderstanding as well as you; † I am not inferiour to you: yea † who knoweth not such things as these?

4 I am *as* one mocked of his neighbour, *who* calleth vpon God, and he answereth him: the iust vpright man is laughed to scorne.

5 Hee that is ready to slip with *his* feete, is as a lampe despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that prouoke God are secure, into whose hand God bringeth *abundantly.*

7 But aske now the beasts, and they shal teach thee: and the foules of the aire, and they shall tell thee.

8 Or speake to the earth, and it shall teach thee; and the fishes of the Sea shall declare vnto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these, that the hand of the LORD hath wrought this?

10 In whose hand *is* the ‖ soule of euery liuing thing, and the breath of † all mankind.

11 * Doth not the eare trie words? and the † mouth taste his meate?

12 With the ancient *is* wisedome, and in length of dayes, vnderstanding.

13 With ‖ him *is* wisedom and strength, he hath counsell and vnderstanding.

14 * Behold, he breaketh downe, and it cannot be built againe: hee * shutteth † vp a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, hee withholdeth the waters, and they drie vp: also he sendeth them out, and they ouerturne the earth.

16 With him *is* strength and wisedome: the deceiued, and the deceiuer, *are* his.

17 He leadeth counsellers away spoiled, and maketh the Iudges fooles.

18 Hee looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loynes with a girdle.

19 Hee leadeth Princes away spoyled, and ouerthroweth the mighty.

20 * He remoueth away † the speach of the trustie, and taketh away the vnderstanding of the aged.

21 Hee powreth contempt vpon princes, and ‖ weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 Hee discouereth deepe things out of darkenesse, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: hee enlargeth the nations, and † straiteneth them *againe.*

24 Hee taketh away the heart of the chiefe of the people of the earth, and causeth them to wander in a wildernesse *where there is* no way.

25 They grope in the darke without light, and he maketh them to † stagger like a drunken man.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Iob reproueth his friends of partialitie.* 14 *He professeth his confidence in God,* 20 *and entreateth to know his owne sinnes, and Gods purpose in afflicting him.*

LOe, mine eye hath seene all *this*, mine eare hath heard and vnderstood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* doe I know also, I am not inferiour vnto you.

3 Surely I would speake to the Almightie, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, yee are all Physicians of no value.

5 O that you would altogether holde your peace, and it should be your wisdome.

6 Heare now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 Will you speake wickedly for God? and talke deceitfully for him?

8 Will yee accept his person? will yee contend for God?

9 Is it good that hee should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, doe ye so mocke him?

10 He will surely reproue you, if ye doe secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellencie make you afraid? and his dread fall vpon you?

12 Your remembrances *are* like vnto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 † Hold your peace, let me alone that I may speake, and let come on me what *will.*

14 Where-

*Leuit. 26.5 †Heb. intreat thy face. †Heb. flight shall perish from them. *Chap. 8.14. and 18.14. ‖Or, a passe of breath.

†Hebr. an heart. †Heb. I fall not lower than you. †Hebr. with whom are not such as these?

‖Or, life. †Heb. all flesh of man. *Chap. 34.3 †Heb. palate.

‖ That is, with God. *Isa. 22.22. *Apoc. 3.7. †Heb. vpon.

*Chap. 32.9 †Hebr. the lip of the faithfull.

‖ Or, with the spoile of the strong.

†Heb. leadeth him.

†Heb. maketh wander.

†Heb. be silent from me.

14 Wherefore doe I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?
15 Though he slay mee, yet will I trust in him: but I will † maintaine mine owne wayes before him.
16 Hee also *shalbe* my saluation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him.
17 Heare diligently my speech, and my declaration with your eares.
18 Behold now, I haue ordered *my* cause, I know that I shalbe iustified.
19 Who is hee *that* will plead with mee? for now if I hold my tongue, I shall giue vp the ghost.
20 Onely doe not two things vnto me: then will I not hide my selfe from thee.
21 Withdraw thine hand farre from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.
22 Then call thou, and I will answere: or let me speake, and answere thou me.
23 How many *are* mine iniquities and sinnes? make mee to know my transgression, and my sinne.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and holdest me for thine enemie?
25 Wilt thou breake a leafe driuen to & fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?
26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and *makest mee to possesse the iniquities of my youth.
27 Thou puttest my feete also in the stockes, and † lookest narrowly vnto all my paths; thou settest a print vpon the †heeles of my feet.
28 And he, as a rotten thing consumeth, as a garment that is moth-eaten.

† Hebr. prone, or apt.

*Psal. 25. 7.

† Heb. obserues. † Heb. roots.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Iob intreateth God for fauour, by the shortnesse of life, and certaintie of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecouerable, yet hee waiteth for his change. 16 By sinne the Creature is subiect to corruption.

MAn that is borne of a woman, is † of few dayes, and full of trouble.
2 * He commeth foorth like a flower, and is cut downe: hee fleeth also, as a shadow and continueth not.
3 And doest thou open thine eyes vpon such an one, and bringest mee into iudgement with thee?
4 †Who *can bring a cleane thing out of an vncleane? not one.
5 * Seeing his dayes *are* determined, the number of his moneths *are* with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that hee cannot passe.
6 Turne from him that he may †rest, til he shall accõpliſh as an hireling, his day.

† Heb. short of dayes. *Psal 102. 12. and 103. 15. and 144 4. chap. 8. 9.

† Hebr. who will giue? *Psal. 51. 5. *Chap 7. 1.

† Heb. cease.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut downe, that it will sprout againe, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.
8 Though the root thereof waxe olde in the earth, and the stocke thereof die in the ground:
9 *Yet* through the sent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughes like a plant.
10 But man dieth, and † wasteth away, yea, man giueth vp the ghost, and where is hee?
11 As the waters faile from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth vp:
12 So man lieth downe, and riseth not, till the heauens be no more, they shall not awake; nor be raised out of their sleepe.
13 O that thou wouldest hide mee in the graue, that thou wouldest keepe mee secret, vntill thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me.
14 If a man die, shall he liue againe? All the dayes of my appointed time will I wait, till my change come.
15 Thou shalt call, and I will answere thee: thou wilt haue a desire to the worke of thine hands.
16 * For now thou numbrest my steps, doest thou not watch ouer my sinne?
17 My transgression *is* sealed vp in a bag, and thou sowest vp mine iniquitie.
18 And surely the mountaine falling † commeth to nought: and the rocke is remoued out of his place.
19 The waters weare the stones, thou † washest away the things which grow *out* of the dust of the earth, and thou destroyest the hope of man.
20 Thou preuailest for euer against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.
21 His sonnes come to honour, and hee knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiueth *it* not of them.
22 But his flesh vpon him shall haue paine, and his soule within him shall mourne.

† Hebr. is weakened, or cut off.

*Psal. 130. 2.

† Heb. fadeth.

† Heb. ouerflowest.

CHAP. XV.

1 Eliphaz reproueth Iob of impietie in iustifying himselfe. 17 Hee prooueth by tradition the vnquietnesse of wicked men.

THen answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,
2 Should a wise man vtter † vaine knowledge, and fill his belly with the East wind?
3 Should hee reason with vnprofitable talke? or with speeches wherewith hee can doe no good?

† Heb. knowledge of wind.

4 Yea † thou caſteſt off feare, and reſtraineſt ‖ prayer before God.

5 For thy mouth † vttereth thine iniquitie, and thou chooſeſt the tongue of the craftie.

6 Thine owne mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea thine owne lips teſtifie againſt thee.

7 Art *thou* the firſt man *that* was borne? or waſt thou made before the hilles?

8 *Haſt thou heard the ſecret of God? and doeſt thou reſtraine wiſedome to thy ſelfe.

9 What knoweſt thou that wee know not? *what* vnderſtandeſt thou, which is not in vs?

10 With vs are both the gray headed, & very aged men, much elder then thy father.

11 Are the conſolations of God ſmall with thee? is there any ſecret thing with thee?

12 Why doeth thine heart carry thee away? and what doe thine eyes winke at,

13 That thou turneſt thy ſpirit againſt God, and letteſt *ſuch* wordes goe out of thy mouth?

14 *What *is* man, that he ſhould bee cleane? and he which is borne of a woman, that he ſhould be righteous?

15 *Behold, hee putteth no truſt in his Saints, yea, the heauens are not cleane in his ſight.

16 How much more abominable and filthie is man, which drinketh iniquitie like water?

17 I will ſhew thee, heare me, and that which I haue ſeene, I will declare,

18 Which wiſe men haue told from their fathers, and haue not hid *it*:

19 Vnto whom alone the earth was giuen, and no ſtranger paſſed among them.

20 The wicked man trauaileth with paine all *his* dayes, and the number of his yeeres is hidden to the oppreſſour.

21 † A dreadfull ſound *is* in his eares; in proſperitie the deſtroyer ſhall come vpon him.

22 Hee beleeueth not that hee ſhall returne out of darkeneſſe, and he is waited for of the ſword.

23 He wandereth abroad for bread, *ſaying*, Where *is it*? hee knoweth that the day of darkeneſſe is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguiſh ſhall make him afraid; they ſhall preuaile againſt him, as a king ready to the battell.

25 For hee ſtretcheth out his hand againſt God, and ſtrengtheneth himſelfe againſt the Almightie.

26 Hee runneth vpon him, *euen* on *his* necke, vpō the thicke boſſes of his bucklers:

27 Becauſe he couereth his face with his fatneſſe, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanckes.

28 And hee dwelleth in deſolate cities, *and* in houſes which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heapes.

29 He ſhall not be rich, neither ſhall his ſubſtance continue, neither ſhall hee prolong the perfection thereof vpon the earth.

30 He ſhall not depart out of darkenes, the flame ſhall dry vp his branches, and by the breath of his mouth ſhall he goe away.

31 Let not him that is deceiued, truſt in vanitie: for vanitie ſhalbe his recompence.

32 It ſhall be ‖ accompliſhed before his time, and his branch ſhall not be greene.

33 Hee ſhall ſhake off his vnripe grape as the Vine, and ſhall caſt off his flowre as the Oliue.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites *ſhalbe* deſolate, and fire ſhall conſume the tabernacles of briberie.

35 They conceiue miſchiefe, *and bring forth ‖ vanity, & their belly prepareth deceit

CHAP. XVI.

1 Iob reproueth his friends of vnmercifulneſſe. 7 He ſheweth the pitifulneſſe of his caſe. 17 He maintaineth his innocencie.

THen Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 I haue heard many ſuch things: ‖ * miſerable comforters *are* ye all.

3 Shall † vaine words *haue* an end? or what emboldneth thee that thou anſwereſt?

4 I alſo could ſpeake as ye *doe*: if your ſoule were in my ſoules ſtead, I could heape vp words againſt you, and ſhake mine head at you.

5 *But* I would ſtrengthen you with my mouth, and the mouing of my lips ſhould aſſwage *your griefe*.

6 Though I ſpeake, my griefe is not aſſwaged: and *though* I forbeare, † what am I eaſed?

7 But now hee hath made mee wearie: thou haſt made deſolate all my company.

8 And thou haſt filled mee with wrinckles, *which* is a witneſſe *againſt mee*: and my leanneſſe riſing vp in me, beareth witnes to my face.

9 He teareth *mee* in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnaſheth vpō me with his teeth; mine enemie ſharpeneth his eyes vpon me.

10 They haue gaped vpon me with their mouth,

† *Hebr. thou makeſt void.* ‖ *Or, ſpeech.* † *Hebr, teacheth.*

* Rom. 11. 34.

‖ *Or, cut off.*

* Eſay 59. 4. pſal. 7. 15. ‖ *Or, iniquitie*

‖ *Or, troubleſome.* * Chap. 13. 4. † *Hebr. words of wind.*

† *Hebr. a ſound of feares.*

† *Hebr. what goeth from me?*

* Chap. 14. 4. 1. king 8. 46. 2. chron. 6. 36. pſal. 143. prou. 20 9. 1. ioh. 1. 8.

* Chap. 4. 18.

mouth, they haue ſmitten me vpon the cheeke reprochfully, they haue gathered themſelues together againſt me.

† Heb. hath ſhut me vp.

11 God † hath deliuered me to the vngodly, and turned me ouer into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at eaſe, but he hath broken me aſunder: hee hath alſo taken mee by my necke, and ſhaken me to pieces, and ſet me vp for his marke.

13 His archers compaſſe me round about, he cleaueth my reines aſunder, and doth not ſpare; he powreth out my gall vpon the ground.

14 Hee breaketh me with breach vpon breach, he runneth vpon me like a giant.

15 I haue ſowed ſackcloth vpon my skin, and defiled my horne in the duſt.

16 My ſoule is ſoule with weeping, and on my eye-lids is the ſhadow of death.

17 Not for any iniuſtice in mine hands: alſo my prayer is pure.

18 O earth couer not thou my blood, and let my cry haue no place.

19 Alſo now, behold my witneſſe *is* in heauen, and my record *is* † on high.

† Heb. in the high places.

20 My friends † ſcorne me: *but* mine eie powreth out *teares* vnto God.

† Heb. are my ſcorners.

21 O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man *pleadeth* for his ‖ neighbour!

‖ Or, friend.

22 When † a few yeeres are come, then I ſhal go the way *whence* I ſhal not returne.

† Heb, yeeres of number.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Iob appealeth from men to God. 6 The vnmercifull dealing of men with the afflicted, may aſtoniſh, but not diſcourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

MY ‖ breath is corrupt, my dayes are extinct, the graues *are ready* for me.

‖ Or, my ſpirit is ſpent.

2 *Are there* not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye † continue in their prouocation?

† Heb. lodge.

3 Lay downe now, put me in ſurety with thee; who *is* he *that* will ſtrike hands with me?

4 For thou haſt hid their heart from vnderſtanding: therefore ſhalt thou not exalt *them*.

5 He that ſpeaketh flattery to *his* friends, euen the eyes of his children ſhall faile.

6 He hath made me alſo a by-word of the people, & ‖ aforetime I was a tabret.

‖ Or, before them.

7 Mine eye alſo is dimme, by reaſon of ſorrow, & all ‖ my members *are* as a ſhadow.

‖ Or, my thoughts.

8 Vpright men ſhalbe aſtonied at this, and the innocent ſhall ſtirre vp himſelfe againſt the hypocrite.

9 The righteous alſo ſhall hold on his way, and he that hath cleane hands, † ſhall be ſtronger and ſtronger.

† Heb. ſhall adde ſtrength.

10 But as for you all, doe you returne, and come now, for I cannot finde one wiſe man among you.

11 My dayes are paſt, my purpoſes are broken off, euen † the thoughts of my heart:

† Heb the poſſeſſions.

12 They change the night into day: the light is † ſhort, becauſe of darkeneſſe.

† Heb. neere.

13 If I wait, the graue *is* mine houſe: I haue made my bed in the darkeneſſe.

14 I haue † ſaid to corruption, Thou *art* my father: to the worme, *Thou art* my mother, and my ſiſter.

† Heb. cryed or called.

15 And where *is* now my hope? as for my hope, who ſhall ſee it?

16 They ſhall goe downe to the barres of the pit, when *our* reſt is in the duſt.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Bildad reproueth Iob of preſumption and impatiency. 5 The calamities of the wicked.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite and ſaid,

2 How long *will it be, ere* you make an end of words? Marke, and afterwardes wee will ſpeake,

3 Wherefore are we counted as beaſts, *and* reputed vile in your ſight?

4 He teareth † himſelfe in his anger: ſhall the earth be forſaken for thee? and ſhal the rocke be remoued out of his place?

† Heb. his ſoule.

5 Yea, the light of the wicked ſhalbe put out, and the ſparke of his fire ſhall not ſhine.

6 The light ſhalbe darke in his tabernacle, & his ‖ candle ſhalbe put out with him.

‖ Or, lampe.

7 The ſteps of his ſtrength ſhall bee ſtraitned, and his owne counſell ſhall caſt him downe.

8 For he is caſt into a net by his owne feet, and he walketh vpon a ſnare.

9 The grinne ſhal take *him* by the heele, *and* the robber ſhall preuaile againſt him.

10 The ſnare *is* † laide for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

† Heb. hidden

11 Terrours ſhall make him afraid on euery ſide, and ſhall † driue him to his feet.

† Heb. ſcatter him.

12 His ſtrength ſhalbe hunger-bitten, and deſtruction *ſhalbe* ready at his ſide.

† Heb. barres.

13 It ſhall deuoure the † ſtrength of his ſkinne: *euen* the firſt borne of death ſhall deuoure his ſtrength.

14 * His confidence ſhal be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it ſhall bring him to the king of terrours.

*Chap. 8. 14 and 11. 20. pſal 112. 10. prou. 10. 28.

15 It ſhall dwell in his tabernacle, be-

cause it *is* none of his: brimstone shall be scattered vpon his habitation.

16 His roots shalbe dryed vp beneath: and aboue shall his branch be cut off.

*Pro.2.22.

17 * His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall haue no name in the street.

18 †He shall bee driuen from light into darkenesse, and chased out of the world.

†Heb. they shall drive him.

19 He shall neither *haue* sonne nor nephew among his people, nor any remayning in his dwellings.

20 They that come after him shall be astonyed at his day, as they that ‖ went before, † were affrighted.

‖Or, lined with him. † Heb. layd hold on horror.

21 Surely such *are* the dwellings of the wicked, and this *is* the place *of him that* knoweth not God.

CHAP. XIX.

Iob complaining of his friends cruelty, sheweth there is misery enough in him to feed their cruelty. 21. 28 He craueth pittie. 23 He believeth the resurrection.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 How long wil ye vexe my soule, and breake me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times haue ye reproched me: you are not ashamed that you ‖ make your selues strange to me.

‖ Or, harden your selues against me.

4 And bee it indeed *that* I haue erred, mine errour remaineth with my selfe.

5 If indeed ye will magnifie your selues against me, & plead against me my reproch

6 Know now that God hath ouerthrowen me, and hath compassed mee with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ‖ wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but *there is* no iudgement.

‖Or, violence.

8 Hee hath fenced vp my way that I cannot passe, and he hath set darkenesse in my pathes.

9 He hath stript me of my glory, and taken the crowne *from* my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on euery side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he remoued like a tree.

11 Hee hath also kindled his wrath against me, and he counteth me vnto him as *one* of his enemies.

12 His troupes come together, and raise vp their way against mee, and encampe round about my Tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren farre from mee, and mine acquaintance are verely estranged from me.

14 My kinsefolke haue failed, and my familiar friends haue forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maydes count me for a stranger: I am an aliant in their sight.

16 I called my seruant, & he gaue me no answere: I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the childrens *sake* of † mine owne body.

† Heb. my belly

18 Yea, ‖ yong children despised mee; I arose, and they spake against me.

‖ Or, the wicked.

19 * All † my inward friends abhorred mee: and they whom I loued, are turned against me.

*Psal.41.9. and 55.13. †. Heb. the men of my secret. ‖ Or, as.

20 My bone cleaueth to my skin, ‖ and to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Haue pittie vpon me, haue pittie vpon me, O ye my friends, for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why doe ye persecute mee as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 † Oh that my words were now written, oh that they were printed in a booke!

† Heb. who will give? &c.

24 That they were grauen with an yron pen and lead, in the rocke for euer.

25 For I know *that* my Redeemer liueth, and *that* hee shall stand at the latter *day*, vpon the earth.

26 ‖ And *though* after my skin, *wormes* destroy this *body*, yet in my flesh shall I see God:

‖ Or, After I shall awake though this body be destroyed, yet out of my flesh shall I see God.

27 Whom I shall see for my selfe, and mine eies shall behold, and not † another, *though* my reines be consumed † within me.

† Hebr. a stranger. † Heb. in my bosome.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him? ‖ seeing the roote of the matter is found in me.

‖ Or, and what root of matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath *bringeth* the punishments of the sword, that ye may know there is a iudgement.

CHAP. XX.

Zophar sheweth the state and portion of the wicked.

THen answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore doe my thoughts cause me to answere, and for *this* † I make haste.

† Heb. my haste is in me.

3 I haue heard the checke of my reproch, and the spirit of my vnderstanding causeth me to answere.

4 Knowest thou *not* this of old, since man was placed vpon earth,

5 * That the triumphing of the wicked *is* † short, and the ioy of the hypocrite *but* for a moment?

* Psal. 37. 37. † Heb. from neere.

6 Though his excellency mount vp to the heauens, and his head reach vnto the † clouds:

† Heb. cloud.

7 Yet

7 *Yet* hee shall perish for euer, like his owne doung: they which haue seene him, shall say, Where *is* he?

8 Hee shall flie away as a dreame, and shall not be found: yea he shalbe chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also *which* saw him, shall see *him* no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

‖Or, the poore shall oppresse his children.

10 ‖ His children shall seeke to please the poore, and his handes shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full *of the sinne* of his youth, which shall lye downe with him in the dust.

12 Though wickednesse be sweet in his mouth, *though* he hide it vnder his tongue;

13 *Though* he spare it, and forsake it not, but keepe it still † within his mouth:

†Heb in the midst of his palate.

14 *Yet* his meate in his bowels is turned, it *is* the gall of aspes within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomite them vp againe: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall sucke the poyson of aspes: the vipers tongue shall slay him.

‖Or, streaming brookes.

17 He shall not see the riuers, ‖ the floods, the brooks of hony and butter.

†Heb, according to the substance of his exchange.

18 That which he laboured for, shall he restore, & shall not swallow *it* downe: † according to his substance shall the restitution *be*, and he shall not reioyce *therein*.

†Heb, crushed

19 Because he hath † oppressed, *and* hath forsaken the poore; *because* hee hath violently taken away an *house which he builded not:

*Eccle. 5.12

†Heb, know.

20 Surely he shall not † feele quietnesse in his belly, hee shall not saue of that which he desired.

‖Or, there shall be none left for his meate.

21 ‖ There shall none of his meate bee left, therefore shall no man looke for his goods.

22 In the fulnesse of his sufficiency, hee shalbe in straits: euery hand of the ‖ wicked shall come vpon him.

‖Or, troublesome.

23 *When* he is about to fil his belly, *God* shall cast the fury of his wrath vpon him, and shall raine *it* vpon him while hee is eating.

24 Hee shall flee from the yron weapon, and the bowe of steele shall strike him thorow.

25 It is drawen, and commeth out of the body; *yea* the glistering sword commeth out of his gall; terrours *are* vpon him.

26 All darknesse *shalbe* hid in his secret places: a fire not blowen shall consume him; it shall goe ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heauen shall reueale his iniquity: and the earth shall rise vp against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, *and his goods* shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This *is* the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage † appointed vnto him by God.

†Heb. of his decree from God.

CHAP. XXI.

8 Iob sheweth that euen in the iudgement of man hath reason to bee grieued. 7 Sometimes the wicked doe so prosper, as they despise God. 16 Sometime their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and vnhappy are alike in death. 27 The iudgement of the wicked is in another world.

BVt Iob answered, and said,

2 Heare diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speake, and after that I haue spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, *is* my complaint to man? and if *it were so*, why should not my spirit be † troubled?

†Heb shortned. †Heb. looke vnto me.

5 † Marke mee, and be astonished, and lay *your* hand vpon *your* mouth.

6 Euen when I remember, I am afraid, and trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

*Psal. 17. 10. and 73. 12. iere. 12, 1. hab. 1, 16.

7 *Wherefore doe the wicked liue, become old, yea, are mightie in power?

8 Their seede is established in their sight with them, and their off-spring before their eyes.

†Heb are peace from feare.

9 Their houses are † safe from feare, neither *is* the rod of God vpon them.

10 Their bull gendreth and faileth not, their cow calueth, and casteth not her calfe.

11 They send forth their little ones like a flocke, and their children dance.

12 They take the timbrell and harpe, and reioyce at the sound of the organe.

‖ Or, in mirth

13 They spend their dayes ‖ in wealth, and in a moment go downe to the graue.

*Chap. 22. 17.

14 * Therefore they say vnto God, Depart from vs: for wee desire not the knowledge of thy wayes.

15 What *is* the almighty, that we should serue him? and what profit should we haue, if we pray vnto him?

16 Loe, their good *is* not in their hand, the counsel of the wicked is farre from me.

‖Or, lampe.

17 How oft is the ‖ candle of the wicked put out? and *how oft* commeth their destruction vpon them? God distributeth sorrowes in his anger.

†Heb. stubble away.

18 They are as stubble before the wind & as chaffe that the storme † carieth away

10 God

‖ That is, the Punishment of his iniquitie.

19 God layeth vp his ‖ iniquitie for his children: he rewardeth him, and he shall know it.

20 His eyes shall see his destruction and he shall drinke of the wrath of the Almightie.

21 For what pleasure *hath* he in his house after him, when the number of his moneths is cut off in the middest?

22 Shall *any* teach God knowledge? seeing he iudgeth those that are high.

† Heb. in his very perfection, or in the strength of his perfection.

23 One dieth † in his full strength, being wholly at ease and quiet.

‖ Or, milke-pailes.

24 His ‖ breasts are full of milke, and his bones are moistened with marrow.

25 And another dieth in the bitternesse of his soule, and neuer eateth with pleasure.

26 They shall lie downe alike in the dust, and the wormes shall couer them.

27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the deuices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

† Heb. the tent of the tabernacles of the wicked.

28 For ye say, Where *is* the house of the prince? and where *are* † the dwelling places of the wicked?

29 Haue ye not asked them that goe by the way? and do ye not know their tokens?

*Prou. 16. 4.

30 * That the wicked is reserued to the day of destruction; they shall bee brought foorth to † the day of wrath.

† Heb. the day of wrathes.

31 Who shal declare his way to his face? & who shall repay him *what* he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the † graue, and shall † remaine in the tombe.

† Heb. graues. † Heb. watch in the heape.

33 The clouds of the valley shalbe sweet vnto him, and euery man shall drawe after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort yee mee in vaine, seeing in your answeres there remaineth † falshood?

† Heb. transgression.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *Eliphaz, sheweth that mans goodnes profiteth not God.* 5 *He accuseth Iob of diuers sinnes.* 21 *He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THen Eliphaz the Temanite answered, and said,

2 Can a man be profitable vnto God? ‖ Or, if he may be profitable, doeth his good succesſe depend thereon? ‖ he that is wise may be profitable vnto himselfe.

3 *Is* it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is* it gaine *to him* that thou makest thy wayes perfite?

4 Will hee reproue thee for feare of thee? will hee enter with thee into iudgement?

5 Is not thy wickednes great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and † stripped the naked of their clothing.

† Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.

7 Thou hast not giuen water to the weary to drinke, and thou hast withholden bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the † mightie man, he had the earth, and the honourable man dwelt in it.

† Heb. the man of arme. † Heb. eminent or accepted for countenance.

9 Thou hast sent widowes away empty, and the armes of the fatherlesse haue beene broken.

10 Therefore snares *are* round about thee, and sudden feare troubleth thee,

11 Or darknes that thou canst not see, and abundance of waters couer thee.

12 *Is* not God in the height of heauen? and behold the † height of the starres how high they are.

† Heb. the head of the starres.

13 And thou saist, ‖ How doeth God know? can hee iudge through the darke cloude?

‖ Or, what.

14 Thicke clouds *are* a couering to him that he seeth not, and he walketh in the circuit of heauen.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men haue troden?

16 Which were cut downe out of time, † whose foundation was ouerflowen with a flood.

† Heb. a flood was powred vpon their foundation.

17 * Which said vnto God, Depart from vs, and what can the Almightie doe ‖ for them?

*Chap. 21. 14. ‖ Or, to them.

18 * Yet he defiled their houses with good things: but the counsell of the wicked is far from me.

* Chap. 21. 16.

19 * The righteous see *it*, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorne.

*Psal. 107. 42.

20 Whereas our ‖ substance is not cut downe, but the ‖ remnant of them the fire consumeth.

‖ Or, estate. ‖ Or, their excellencie.

21 Acquaint now thy selfe with ‖ him, and bee at peace: thereby good shall come vnto thee.

‖ That is, with God.

22 Receiue, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay vp his words in thine heart.

23 * If thou returne to the Almighty, thou shalt be built vp, thou shalt put away iniquitie farre from thy tabernacles.

*Chap. 8. 5.

24 Then shalt thou lay vp gold ‖ as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brookes.

‖ Or, on the dust.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy ‖ defence, and thou shalt haue † plenty of siluer.

‖ Or, gold. † Heb siluer of strength.

26 For then shalt thou haue thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift vp thy face vnto God.

27 Thou

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer vnto him, and he shall heare thee, and thou shalt pay thy vowes.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shalbe established vnto thee: and the light shall shine vpon thy wayes.

29 When *men* are cast downe, then thou shalt say, There is lifting vp: and hee shall saue the †humble person.

†Hebr. him that hath low eyes.

30 ‖ He shall deliuer the Iland of the innocent: and it is deliuered by the pureness of thine hands.

‖ Or, the innocent shall deliuer the Iland.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iob longeth to appeare before God, 6 in confidence of his mercie. 8 God who is inuisible, obserueth our wayes. 11 Iobs innocencie. 13 Gods decree is immutable.

THen Iob answered, and said,

2 Euen to day *is* my complaint bitter: my †stroke is heauier then my groning.

†Hebr. my hand.

3 O that I knew where I might finde him! that I might come euen to his seat!

4 I would order *my* cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the wordes which hee would answere me, and vnderstand what he would say vnto me.

6 Will hee pleade against mee with his great power? No, but he would put *strength* in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be deliuered for euer from my Iudge.

8 Behold, I goe forward, but he *is* not *there*, and backward, but I cannot perceiue him:

9 On the left *hand* where hee doeth worke, but I cannot behold him: he hideth himselfe on the right *hand*, that I cannot see *him*.

†Heb. the way that is with me.

10 But he knoweth †the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come foorth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way haue I kept, and not declined.

†Heb. I haue hid, or layed vp.

12 Neither haue I gone backe from the commandement of his lips, †I haue esteemed the wordes of his mouth more then ‖ my necessary *food*.

‖ Or, my appointed portion.

13 But hee is in one *mind*, and who can turne him? and *what* * his soule desireth, euen *that* he doeth.

* Pſal. 115. 3.

14 For hee performeth the thing that is appointed for mee: and many such things *are* with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almightie troubleth mee:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darknes, *neither* hath he couered the darknes from my face.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Wickednesse goeth often vnpunished. 17 There is a secret iudgement for the wicked.

WHy, seeing Times are not hidden from the Almighty, doe they that know him not, see his dayes?

2 Some remooue the * land-markes; they violently take away flocks, and ‖ feede *thereof*.

* Deut. 19. 14. and 27. 17.

‖ Or, feed them.

3 They driue away the asse of the fatherlesse, they take the widowes oxe for a pledge.

4 They turne the needy out of the way: the poore of the earth hide themselues together.

5 Behold, *as* wild asses in the desart, goe they forth to their worke, rising betimes for a pray: the wildernes *yeeldeth* food for them *and* for *their* children.

6 They reape euery one his † corne in the field: and † they gather the vintage of the wicked.

†Heb. mingled corne, or dredge.

†Hebr. the wicked gather the vintage.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they *haue* no couering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showres of the mountaines, and imbrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They plucke the fatherlesse from the brest, and take a pledge of the poore.

10 They cause *him* to go naked without clothing: and they take away the sheafe *from* the hungry,

11 *Which* make oyle within their walles, *and* tread their winepresses, & suffer thirst.

12 Men grone from out of the city, and the soule of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly *to them*.

13 They are of those that rebell against the light, they know not the wayes thereof, nor abide in the pathes thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poore and needy, and in the night is as a thiefe.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and † disguiseth his face.

†Heb setteth his face in secret.

16 In the darke they dig thorow houses, *which* they had marked for themselues in the day time: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them euē as the shadowe of death: if one know *them*, they *are* in the terrours of the shadow of death.

18 He

18 Hee is ſwift as the waters, their portion is curſed in the earth: he beholdeth not the way of the vineyards.

†Hebr. violently take it.

19 Drought and heate † conſume the ſnow waters: *ſo doeth* the graue *thoſe which* haue ſinned.

20 The wombe ſhall forget him, the worme ſhall feed ſweetly on him, he ſhall be no more remembred, and wickednes ſhall be broken as a tree.

21 Hee euill intreateth the barren, *that* beareth not: and doeth not good to the widow.

22 Hee draweth alſo the mightie with his power: he riſeth vp, ‖ and no *man* is ſure of life.

‖ Or, he truſteth not his owne life.

23 *Though* it be giuen him *to be* in ſafety, whereon hee reſteth; yet his eyes *are* vpon their wayes.

24 They are exalted for a litle while, but †are gone and brought low, they are †taken out of the way as all *other*, and cut off as the tops of the eares of corne.

†Hebr. are not. † Heb. cloſed vp.

25 And if it be not ſo now, who wil make mee a lyar, and make my ſpeach nothing worth?

CHAP. XXV.

Bildad ſheweth that man cannot be iuſtified before God.

THen anſwered Bildad the Shuhite, and ſaid:

2 Dominion and feare *are* with him, he maketh peace in his hie places.

3 Is there any number of his armies? and vpon whom doeth not his light ariſe?

*Chap. 4. 17 &c and 15.14. &c.

4 * How then can man be iuſtified with God? or how can he be cleane that is borne of a woman?

5 Behold euen to the Moone, and it ſhineth not, yea the ſtarres are not pure in his ſight.

6 How much leſſe man, *that is* a worme: and the ſonne of man *which is* a *worme?

*Pſal. 22. 6.

CHAP XXVI.

1 Iob reproouing the vncharitable ſpirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledgeth the power of God to bee infinite and vnſearchable.

BVt Iob anſwered, and ſaid,

2 How haſt thou helped *him* that is without power? *how* ſaueſt thou the arme that *hath* no ſtrength?

3 How haſt thou counſelled *him that hath* no wiſedome? and *how* haſt thou plentifully declared the thing, as it is?

4 To whom haſt thou vttered words? and whoſe ſpirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from vnder the waters, ‖ and the inhabitants thereof.

‖ Or, with the inhabitants.

6 *Hell is* naked before him, and deſtruction *hath* no couering.

* Prou. 15. 11.

7 He ſtretcheth out the North ouer the emptie place, *and* hangeth the earth vpon nothing.

8 Hee bindeth vp the waters in his thicke clouds, and the cloud is not rent vnder them.

9 He holdeth backe the face of *his* throne, *and* ſpreadeth his cloud vpon it.

10 He hath compaſſed the waters with bounds, † vntill the day and night come to an end.

†Hebr. vntill the end of light with darkneſſe.

11 The pillars of heauen tremble, and are aſtoniſhed at his reproofe.

12 Hee diuideth the ſea with his power, and by his vnderſtanding hee ſmiteth thorow † the proud.

†Hebr. pride.

13 By his ſpirit he hath garniſhed the heauens; his hand hath formed the crooked ſerpent.

14 Loe, theſe *are* parts of his wayes, but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can vnderſtand?

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Iob proteſteth his ſincerite. 8 The hypocrite is without hope. 11 The bleſſings which the wicked haue, are turned into curſes.

MOreouer Iob † continued his parable, and ſayd.

†Heb. added to take vp.

2 *As* God liueth, *who* hath taken away my iudgment, and the Almighty, who hath †vexed my ſoule;

†Hebr. made my ſoule bitter.

3 All the while my breath *is* in me, and *the ſpirit of God *is* in my noſtrils;

*That is, the breath which God gaue him.

4 My lips ſhall not ſpeake wickednes, nor my tongue vtter deceit.

5 God forbid that I ſhould iuſtifie you: till I die, I will not remooue my integritie from me.

6 My righteouſneſſe I hold faſt, and wil not let it goe: my heart ſhall not reproach *me* † ſo long as I liue.

†Heb. from my dayes.

7 Let mine enemie bee as the wicked, and he that riſeth vp againſt me, as the vnrighteous.

8 *For what *is* the hope of the hypocrite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his ſoule?

*Matth. 16. 26.

9 *Will God heare his crie when trouble commeth vpon him?

*Pro. 1. 28. ezech. 8. 18. iohn 9. 31. iames 4. 3.

10 Will hee delight himſelfe in the Almightie? will he alwayes call vpon God?

11 I wil teach you ‖ by the hand of God: *that* which *is* with the Almightie, will I not conceale.

‖ Or, being in the hand, &c.

12 Behold

12 Behold, all ye your selues haue seene it, why then are ye thus altogether vaine?

13 This *is* the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressours *which* they shall receiue of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, *it is* for the sword: and his off-spring shall not bee satisfied with bread.

*Psa.78.65. 15 *Those that remaine of him shal be buried in death: and his widowes shall not weepe.

16 Though he heap vp siluer as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay.

17 He may prepare *it*, but the iust shall put it on, and the innocent shall diuide the siluer.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a boothe *that* the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie downe, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he *is* not:

*Chap.18. 11. 20 *Terrours take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The East wind caricth him away, and hee departeth: and as a storme hurleth him out of his place.

†Heb, his fleeing he would flee. 22 For *God* shall cast vpon him, and not spare: † he would faine flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hisse him out of his place.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 There is a knowledge of naturall things. 12 But wisedome is an excellent gift of God.

||Or, a mine. SVrely there is ||a veine for the siluer, and a place for gold *where* they fine *it*.

||Or, dust. 2 Iron is taken out of the ||earth, and brasse is molten *out* of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkenesse, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkenesse, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; euen the *waters* forgotten of the foote: they are dried vp, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it commeth bread: and vnder it is turned vp as it were fire.

||Or, gold ore. 6 The stones of it *are* the place of Saphires: and it hath ||dust of gold.

7 *There is* a path which no foule knoweth, and which the vultures eye hath not seene.

8 The lyons whelpes haue not troden it, nor the fierce lyon passed by it.

||Or, flint. 9 He putteth forth his hand vpon the ||rocke; hee ouerturneth the mountaines by the rootes.

10 Hee cutteth out riuers among the rockes, and his eye seeth euery precious thing.

†Heb. from weeping. 11 Hee bindeth the floods † from ouerflowing, and the thing that is hid, bringeth he foorth to light.

12 But where shall wisedome be found? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding.

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the liuing.

*Rom.11. 33,34. 14 *The depth saith, It is not in me: and the sea saith, It is not with me.

†Heb. fine gold shall not be giuen for it. 15 † It *cannot bee* goten for golde, neither shall siluer be weighed *for* the price thereof.

*Prou.3.14. and 8.11,19 and 16.16. 16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious Onix, or the Saphire.

17 The gold and the chrystall cannot equall it: and the exchange of it *shall not bee for* ||iewels of fine gold.

||Or, vessel of fine gold. ||Or, Ramoth 18 No mention shalbe made of ||Coral, or of Pearles: for the price of wisedome *is* aboue Rubies.

19 The Topaze of Ethiopia shall not equall it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

*Verse 12. 20 *Whence then commeth wisedome? and where *is* the place of vnderstanding?

||Or, heauen. 21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of all liuing, and kept close from the foules of the ||ayre.

22 Destruction and death say, We haue heard the fame thereof with our eares.

23 God vnderstandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

24 For hee looketh to the ends of the earth, *and* seeth vnder the whole heauen:

25 To make the weight for the windes, and he weigheth the waters by measure.

26 When he made a decree for the raine, and a way for the lightning of the thunder:

||Or, did number it. 27 Then did hee see it, ||and declare it, he prepared it, yea and searched it out.

*Psa.111.10 prou.1.7. and 9.10. 28 *And vnto man he said, Behold, the feare of the Lord, that *is* wisedome, and to depart from euill, is vnderstanding.

CHAP. XXIX.

Iob bemoaneth himselfe, of his former prosperitie and honour.

†Heb. added to take vp. MOreouer Iob †continued his parable, and said,

2 Oh that I were as *in* moneths past, as *in* the dayes when God preserued me.

||Or, lampe. 3 When his ||candle shined vpon my head, and *when* by his light I walked *through* darkenesse:

4 As I was in the dayes of my youth, when the secret of God was vpon my tabernacle:

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, *when* my children were about me:

6 When I washed my steps with butter, and the rock powred †me out riuers of oile:

7 When I went out to the gate, thorow the citie, *when* I prepared my seate in the streete:

8 The yong men saw me, and hid themselues: and the aged arose, *and* stood vp.

9 The princes refrained talking, and laid *their* hand on their mouth.

10 † The nobles held their peace, & their tongue cleaued to the roofe of their mouth.

11 When the eare heard *me*, then it blessed mee, and when the eye saw *me*, it gaue witnesse to me:

12 Because I deliuered the poore that cried, and the fatherlesse, and *him* that had none to helpe him.

13 The blessing of him that was readie to perish, came vpon me: and I caused the widowes heart to sing for ioy.

14 I put on righteousnesse, and it cloathed me: my iudgement was as a robe and a diademe.

15 I was eyes to the blind, and feete *was* I to the lame.

16 I *was* a father to the poore: and the cause which I knew not, I searched out.

17 And I brake the †iawes of the wicked, and † pluckt the spoyle out of his teeth.

18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and I shall multiplie *my* dayes as the sand.

19 My roote *was* †spread out by the waters, and the deawe lay all night vpon my branch.

20 My glory *was* † fresh in mee, and my bow was † renewed in my hand.

21 Vnto me *men* gaue eare, and waited, and kept silence at my counsell.

22 After my wordes they spake not againe, and my speach dropped vpon them,

23 And they waited for me as for raine, and they opened their mouth wide *as* for the latter raine.

24 *If* I laughed on them, they beleeued it not, and the light of my countenance they cast not downe.

25 I chose out their way, and sate chiefe, and dwelt as a king in the armie, as one *that* comforteth the mourners.

CHAP XXX.

1 *Iobs honour is turned into extreme contempt.* 15 *His prosperitie into calamitie.*

BVt now they † that are yonger then I, haue mee in derision, whose fathers I would haue disdained to haue set with the dogs of my flocke.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands *profit* me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they *were* ‖ solitary: flying into the wildernes † in former time desolate and waste:

4 Who cut vp mallowes by the bushes, and iuniper rootes *for* their meate.

5 They were driuen foorth from among *men*, (they cried after them, as *after* a thiefe.)

6 To dwell in the clifts of the valleys, in † caues of the earth, and in the rockes.

7 Among the bushes they braied: vnder the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They *were* children of fooles, yea, children of †base men: they were viler then the earth.

9 * And now am I their song, yea, I am their by-word.

10 They abhorre me, they flee far from me, † and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath looſed my cord and afflicted me, they haue also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Vpon my right *hand* rise the youth, they push away my feete, and they raise vp against me the wayes of their destruction.

13 They marre my path, they set forward my calamitie, they *haue* no helper.

14 They came *vpon me* as a wide breaking in *of waters*: in the desolation they rolled themselues *vpon me*.

15 Terrours are turned vpon mee: they pursue † my soule as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soule is powred out vpon me: the dayes of affliction haue taken hold vpon me.

17 My bones are pierced in mee in the night season: and my sinewes take no rest.

18 By the great force *of my disease*, is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I crie vnto thee, and thou doest not heare mee: I stand vp, and thou regardest me *not*.

21 Thou art † become cruell to mee: with † thy strong hand thou opposest thy selfe against me.

22 Thou liftest me vp to the wind: thou causest

† *Heb. with me.*

† *Hebr. the voyce of the nobles was hid.*

† *Heb. the iawes or the grinders.*
† *Heb. I cast.*

† *Heb. opened.*

† *Heb. new.*
† *Heb. changed.*

† *Heb. of more dayes then I.*

‖ *Or, darke as the night.*
† *Heb. yester-night.*

† *Heb. holes.*

† *Heb. men of no name.*
* *Psal. 35.15 and 69.12.*

† *Heb. and withhold not spittle from my face.*

† *Hebr. my principall one.*

† *Heb. turned to be cruell.*
† *Hebr. the strength of thy hand.*

causest me to ride *vpon it*, and dissolvest my ‖ substance.

23 For I know *that* thou wilt bring mee *to* death, and *to* the house appointed for all liuing.

24 Howbeit hee will not stretch out his hand to the † graue, though they cry in his destruction.

25 *Did not I weepe † for him that was in trouble? was *not* my soule grieued for the poore?

26 When I looked for good, then euill came vnto me: and when I waited for light, there came darkenesse.

27 My bowels boyled and rested not: the dayes of affliction preuented me:

28 I went mourning without the Sunne: I stood vp, *and* I cried in the congregation.

29 *I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to ‖ owles.

30 My skinne is blacke vpon mee, and my bones are burnt with heate.

31 My harpe also is turned to mourning, and my organe into the voyce of them that weepe.

PSAL. XXXI.

Iob maketh a solemne protestation of his integrity in seuerall duties.

I Made a couenant with mine eyes; why then should I thinke vpon a mayd?

2 For what portion of God is there from aboue? and *what* inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 *Is* not destruction to the wicked? and a strange *punishment* to the workers of iniquitie?

4 *Doeth not hee see my wayes, and count all my steps?

5 If I haue walked with vanitie, or if my foote hath hasted to deceit;

6 † Let mee be weighed in an euen balance, that God may know mine integritie.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaued to my hands:

8 *Then* let me sow, and let another eate, yea let my off-spring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart haue bene deceiued by a woman, or *if* I haue laid wait at my neighbours doore:

10 Then let my wife grinde vnto another, and let others bow downe vpon her.

11 For this *is* an heinous crime, yea, it *is* an iniquitie *to be punished by* the Iudges.

12 For it *is* a fire *that* consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my man-seruant, or of my maide seruant, when they contended with me:

14 What then shall I doe when God riseth vp? and when he visiteth, what shall I answere him?

15 Did not hee that made mee in the wombe, make him? and ‖ did not one fashion vs in the wombe?

16 If I haue withheld the poore from *their* desire, or haue caused the eyes of the widow to faile:

17 Or haue eaten my morsel my selfe alone, & the fatherles hath not eaten therof:

18 (For from my youth he was brought vp with me as *with* a father, and I haue guided ‖ her from my mothers wombe.)

19 If I haue seene any perish for want of clothing, or any poore without couering:

20 If his loines haue not blessed me, and *if* he were *not* warmed with the fleece of my sheepe:

21 If I haue lift vp my hand against the fatherlesse, when I saw my helpe in the gate.

22 *Then* let mine arme fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arme bee broken from the ‖ bone.

23 For destruction *from* God was a terrour to me: and by reason of his highnesse, I could not indure.

24 If I haue made gold my hope, or haue said to the fine gold, *Thou art* my confidence:

25 If I reioyced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had † gotten much:

26 If I beheld † the sunne when it shined, or the moone walking † *in* brightnesse:

27 And my heart hath bin secretly enticed, or † my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be *punished by the* Iudge: For I should haue denied the God *that is* aboue.

29 If I reioyced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lift vp my selfe when euill found him:

30 (Neither haue I suffred † my mouth to sinne by wishing a curse to his soule.)

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: *but* I opened my doores ‖ to the trauailer.

33 If I couered my transgressions, ‖ as Adam: by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom.

34 Did I feare a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrifie me: that I kept silence, *and* went not out of the doore?

35 O that

‖ *Or, wisedome.*

| *Heb. heape.*

*Rom. 12, 15. plal. 35. 13.

† *Hebr. for him that was hard of day.*

*Psal. 102. 6.

‖ *Or, ostriches.*

*2. Chron. 16. 9. iob 32 21. pro. 5. 21 and 15 3.

† *Heb. let him weigh me in balances of Iustice.*

‖ *Or, did hee not fashion vs in one wombe?*

‖ *That is, the widow.*

‖ *Or, the channell bone.*

† *Hebr. found much.*

† *Hebr. the light.*

† *Heb. bright.*

† *Hebr. my hand hath kissed my mouth.*

† *Hebr. my palate.*

‖ *Or, to the way.*

‖ *Or, after the manner of men.*

35 O that one would heare mee! ‖ behold, my deſire *is, that* the Almighty would anſwere mee, and that mine aduerſary had written a booke.

36 Surely I would take it vpon my ſhoulder, *and* binde it as a crowne to me.

37 I would declare vnto him the number of my ſteps, as a prince would I goe neere vnto him.

38 If my land cry againſt me, or that the furrowes likewiſe thereof † complaine:

39 If I haue † eaten the fruits thereof without money, or haue † cauſed the owners thereof to loſe their life:

40 Let thiſtles grow in ſtead of wheate, and ‖ cockle in ſtead of barley. The words of Iob are ended.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Elihu is angry with Iob, and his three friends. 6 Becauſe wiſedome commeth not from age, he excuſeth the boldneſſe of his youth. 11 He reproueth them for not ſatisfying of Iob. 16 His zeale to ſpeake.

SO theſe three men ceaſed † to anſwere Iob, becauſe hee *was* righteous in his owne eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu, the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite, of the kinred of Ram: againſt Iob was his wrath kindled, becauſe hee iuſtified † himſelfe rather then God.

3 Alſo againſt his three friends was his wrath kindled: becauſe they had found no anſwere, and *yet* had condemned Iob.

4 Now Elihu had † waited till Iob had ſpoken: becauſe they *were* † elder then he.

5 When Elihu ſaw that *there was* no anſwere in the mouth of theſe three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the ſonne of Barachel the Buzite anſwered and ſaid: I *am* † yong, and ye *are* very old, wherefore I was afraid, and † durſt not ſhew you mine opinion.

7 I ſaid, Dayes ſhould ſpeake, and multitude of yeeres ſhould teach wiſedome.

8 *But there is a ſpirit in man: and the inſpiration of the Almighty giueth them vnderſtanding.

9 Great men are not *alwayes* wiſe, neither doe the aged vnderſtand iudgement.

10 Therefore I ſaid, Hearken to mee: I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gaue eare to your † reaſons, whileſt you ſearched out † what to ſay.

12 Yea, I attended vnto you: and behold, *there was* none of you that conuinced Iob, or that anſwered his words:

13 Leſt ye ſhould ſay, Wee haue found out wiſedome: God thruſteth him downe, not man.

14 Now he hath not ‖ directed his words againſt me: neither will I anſwere him with your ſpeeches.

15 They were amaſed, they anſwered no more, † they left off ſpeaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they ſpake not, but ſtood ſtill *and* anſwered no more:)

17 *I ſaid*, I will anſwere alſo my part, I alſo will ſhew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of † matter, the † ſpirit within me conſtraineth me.

19 Beholde, my belly *is* as wine, *which* † hath no vent, it is ready to burſt like new bottels.

20 I will ſpeake, † that I may be refreſhed: I will open my lips, and anſwere.

21 Let mee not, I pray you, accept any mans perſon: neither let me giue flattering titles vnto man.

22 For I know not to giue flattering titles: *in ſo doing* my Maker would ſoone take me away.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 Elihu offereth himſelfe in ſtead of God, with ſincerity and meekeneſſe to reaſon with Iob. 8 He excuſeth God from giuing man an account of his waies, by his greatnes. 14 God calleth man to repentance by viſions, 19 by afflictions, 23 and by his miniſterie. 31 Hee inciteth Iob to attention.

WHerefore, Iob, I pray thee, heare my ſpeaches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I haue opened my mouth, my tongue hath ſpoken † in my mouth.

3 My words *ſhall bee of* the vprightneſſe of my heart: and my lips ſhall vtter knowledge clearely.

4 The Spirit of God hath made mee, and the breath of the Almightie hath giuen me life.

5 If thou canſt, anſwere me, ſet *thy words* in order before me, ſtand vp.

6 *Behold, I *am* † according to thy wiſh in Gods ſtead: I alſo am † formed out of the clay.

7 Behold, my terrour ſhall not make thee afraid, neither ſhall my hand be heauie vpon thee.

8 Surely thou haſt ſpoken † in mine hearing, and I haue heard the voyce of *thy* words, *ſaying*,

9 I *am* cleane without tranſgreſſion, I *am* innocent; neither *is there* iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occaſions againſt me, he counteth me for his enemie.

11 He

‖ Or, behold my ſigne is that the Almighty will anſwere me.

† Heb. weepe, † Hebr. the ſtrength thereof. † Heb. cauſed the ſoule of the owners thereof to expire, or breathe out. ‖ Or, noiſome weedes.

† Heb. from anſwering.

† Hebr. his ſoule.

† Heb. expected Iob in words. † Heb. elder for dayes.

† Heb. few of dayes. † Heb. I feared.

**Cha. 38. 36 prou. 2. 6. eccleſ. 2. 26. dan. 1. 17. and 2. 21.*

† Heb. vnderſtanding. † Heb. words.

‖ Or, ordered his words.

† Heb. they removed ſpeeches from themſelues.

† Heb. words. † Heb. the ſpirit of my belly.

† Heb. is not opened.

† Heb. that I may breathe.

† Heb. in my palate.

** Chap. 9. 33 and 23. 20. † Heb. according to thy mouth. † Heb. cut out of the clay.*

† Hebr. in mine eares.

11 Hee putteth my feet in the stockes, he marketh all my pathes.

12 Beholde, *in* this thou art not iust: I will answere thee, that God is greater then man.

13 Why doest thou strine against him? for † he giueth not account of any of his matters.

14 For God speaketh once, yea twice, *yet man* perceiueth it not.

15 In a dreame, in a vision of the night, when deepe sleepe falleth vpon men, in slumbrings vpon the bedde:

16 Then he † openeth the eares of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man *from his* †purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soule frō the pit, and his life † from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastned also with paine vpon his bedde, and the multitude of his bones with strong *paine*.

20 *So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soule † daintie meate.

21 His flesh is consumed away that it cannot bee seene, and his bones that were not seene sticke out.

22 His soule draweth neere vnto the graue, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew vnto man his vprightnesse:

24 Then he is gracious vnto him, and saith, Deliuer him from going downe to the pit; I haue found ‖a ransome.

25 His flesh shall bee fresher † then a childs: hee shall returne to the dayes of his youth.

26 He shall pray vnto God, and he will be fauourable vnto him, and he shall see his face with ioy: for hee will render vnto man his righteousnesse.

27 ‖ Hee looketh vpon men, *and* if any say, I haue sinned, and peruerted that which was right, and it profited me not:

28 ‖He will deliuer his soule from going into the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Loe, all these things worketh God † oftentimes with man,

30 To bring back his soule from the pit, to be inlightned with the light of the liuing.

31 Marke well, O Iob, hearken vnto me, hold thy peace, and I will speake.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answere me: speake, for I desire to iustifie thee,

33 If not, hearken vnto mee: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisedome.

†*Heb.* he answereth not.

†*Heb.* hereuealeth, or vncouereth.

†*Heb.* worke

†*Heb.* from passing by the sword.

*Psal. 107. 17.

†*Heb.* meate of desire.

‖*Or,* an attonements.

†*Heb.* then childhood.

‖*Or,* he shall looke vpon men, and say, I haue sinned &c.

‖*Or,* hath deliuered my soule, &c. and my life.

†*Heb.* twice and thrice.

CHAP XXXIIII.

1 Elihu accuseth Iob for charging God with iniustice. 10 God omnipotent cannot be vniust. 31 Man must humble himselfe vnto God. 34 Elihu reproueth Iob.

FVrthermore Elihu answered, and sayd,

2 Heare my words, O ye wise men, and giue eare vnto me, ye that haue knowledge.

3 *For the eare tryeth wordes, as the † mouth tasteth meat.

4 Let vs chuse to vs iudgment: let vs know among our selues what *is* good.

5 For Iob hath saide, I am righteous: and God hath taken away my iudgement.

6 Should I lye against my right? † my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man *is* like Iob, *who* drinketh vp scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquitie, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For hee hath said, It profiteth a man nothing, that hee should delight himselfe with God.

10 Therefore hearken vnto me, ye † men of vnderstanding: *far be it from God, *that he should doe* wickednesse, and from the Almighty, that *he should commit* iniquity.

11 *For the work of a man shal he render vnto him, and cause euery man to find according to *his* wayes.

12 Yea surely God will not doe wickedly, neither will the Almighty peruert iudgement.

13 Who hath giuen him a charge ouer the earth? or who hath disposed † the whole world?

14 *If hee set his heart † vpon man, *if* he gather vnto himselfe his spirit and his breath;

15 *All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turne againe vnto dust.

16 If now thou *hast* vnderstanding, heare this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall euen he that hateth right † gouerne? and wilt thou condemne him that is most iust?

18 Is it *fit* to say to a king, *Thou art* wicked? *and* to princes, *Ye are* vngodly?

19 *How much *lesse* to him* that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more then the poore? for they all are the worke of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall bee troubled at midnight, and passe away: and † the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

*Chap. 12. 11.

†*Heb.* palate.

†*Heb.* mine arrow.

†*Heb.* men of heart.

*Exod. 32. 14 iob. 8. 3. & 36. 23. psal. 92. 15. rom. 9 14.

*Psal 62. 12 prou. 24. 12 ier. 32. 19 ezek. 33. 20. mat. 16. 27. rom. 2. 6. 2. cor. 5. 10. 1. pet. 1. 17 apoc. 22. 12

†*Heb.* all of it

*Psal. 104. 29.

†*Heb.* vpon him.

*Eccle. 12. 7 gen. 3. 19.

†*Heb.* bind.

*Deut. 10 17 2. chron. 9. 7 actes. 10. 34 rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. eph 6. 9. colos. 3. 25. 1 pet. 1. 17.

†*Heb.* they shall take away the mighty

21 *For his eyes are vpon the wayes of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkenesse, nor shadow of death, where the workers of iniquitie may hide themselues.

23 For hee will not lay vpon man more then right; that he should † enter into iudgement with God.

24 Hee shall breake in pieces mightie men † without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their workes, and hee ouerturneth them in the night, so that they are † destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men, † in the open sight of others:

27 Because they turned backe † from him, and would not consider any of his wayes.

28 So that they cause the cry of the poore to come vnto him, and hee heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When hee giueth quietnesse, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man onely:

30 That the hypocrite reigne not, lest the people be ensnared.

31 Surely it is meet to be said vnto God, I haue borne c chastisement, I will not offend any more.

32 That which I see not, teach thou me; If I haue done iniquitie, I will doe no more.

33 †Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompence it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou chuse, and not I: therefore speake what thou knowest.

34 Let men † of vnderstanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken vnto me.

35 Iob hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdome.

36 ‖My desire is that Iob may bee tryed vnto the end, because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For hee addeth rebellion vnto his sinne, he clappeth his hands amongst vs, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Comparison is not to be made with God, because our good or euill cannot extend vnto him. 9 Many cry in their afflictions, but are not heard for want of faith.

ELihu spake moreouer, and sayd,

2 Thinkest thou this to bee right, that thou saydst, My righteousnes is more then Gods?

3 For thou saydst, What aduantage will it be vnto thee, and, What profit shal I haue ‖ if I be cleansed from my sinne?

4 †I will answere thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Looke vnto the heauens and see, and behold the cloudes which are higher then thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what dost thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou vnto him?

7 *If thou bee righteous, what giuest thou him? or what receiueth hee of thine hand?

8 Thy wickednesse may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousnes may profit the sonne of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions, they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arme of the mightie.

10 But none sayeth, Where is God my maker, who giueth songs in the night;

11 Who teacheth vs more then the beasts of the earth, and maketh vs wiser then the foules of heauen.

12 There they cry, (but none giueth answere) because of the pride of euill men.

13 *Surely God will not heare vanitie, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet iudgement is before him, therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now because it is not so, ‖he hath visited in his anger, yet ‖ he knoweth it not in great extremitie:

16 Therefore doth Iob open his mouth in vaine: hee multiplieth wordes without knowledge.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is iust in his wayes. 16 How Iob sinnes hinder Gods blessings. 24 Gods workes are to be magnified.

ELihu also proceeded, and said,

2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee, † that I haue yet to speake on Gods behalfe.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afarre, and I will ascribe righteousnesse to my Maker.

4 For truely my wordes shall not bee false: hee that is perfect in knowledge, is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mightie, and despiseth not any: he is mightie in strength and † wisedome.

6 He preserueth not the life of the wicked: but giueth right to the ‖ poore.

7 *Hee

*Prou 5.21. and 15.3. chap 31.4. 2.chr.16.9. iere.16.17.

† Heb. got.

† Heb. without searching out.

† Heb. crushed.

† Heb in the place of beholders. † Heb. from after him.

† Heb. Should it be from with thee?

† Heb. of vnderst.

‖ Or, my father, let Iob be tried.

‖ Or, by it more then by my sinne. † Heb. I will returne to thee words.

*Psal.16.2. rom.11.35. iob 22.3.

*Cha.27.9. prou.1.28. isay.1.15. iere.11.11.

‖ That is, God. ‖ That is, Iob.

† Heb. that there are yet words for God.

† Heb. heart.

‖ Or, afflicted.

Psal. 34. 14

7 *He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings *are they* on the throne, yea hee doth establish them for euer, and they are exalted.

8 And if they *be* bound in fetters, *and* be holden in coards of affliction,

9 Then he sheweth them their worke and their transgressions, that they haue exceeded.

10 He openeth also their eare to discipline, and commandeth that they returne from iniquitie.

*Iob 21. 13.

11 If they obey and serue *him*, * they shal spend their dayes in prosperitie, and their yeeres in pleasures.

† Heb. they shall passe away by the sword.

12 But if they obey not, †they shal perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heape vp wrath: they crie not when hee bindeth them.

† Heb. their soule dieth. || Or, Sodomites.

14 † They die in youth, and their life *is* among the || vncleane.

|| Or, afflicted.

15 He deliuereth the || poore in his affliction, and openeth their eares in oppression.

16 Euen so would he haue remooued thee out of the strait *into* a broad place, where *there is* no straitnes, and † that which should be set on thy table, *should bee* full of fatnesse.

† Heb. the rest of thy table.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the iudgment of the wicked: || iudgment and iustice take hold *on thee*.

|| Or, iudgement and iustice should vphold thee.

18 Because *there is* wrath, *beware* lest hee take thee away with *his* stroke: then a great ransome cannot † deliuer thee.

† Heb. turne thee aside.

19 Will he esteeme thy riches? no not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heede, regard not iniquitie: for this hast thou chosen rather then affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power: who teacheth like him?

23 Who hath inioyned him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquitie?

24 Remember that thou magnifie his worke, which men behold.

25 Euery man may see it, man may behold *it* a farre off.

26 Behold, God *is* great, and we know *him* not, neither can the number of his yeeres be searched.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they powre downe raine according to the vapour thereof:

28 Which the cloudes doe droppe, and distill vpon man abundantly.

29 Also can any vnderstand the spreadings of the cloudes, *or* the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, hee spreadeth his light vpon it, and couereth † the bottome of the sea.

† Heb. the roote.

31 For by them iudgeth he the people, he giueth meat in abundance.

32 With cloudes he couereth the light; and commandeth it *not to shine*, by *the cloud* that commeth betwixt.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattell also concerning † the vapour.

†Heb. that which goeth vp.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 God is to be feared because of his great workes. 15 His wisedome is vnsearchable in them.

AT this also my heart trembleth, and is moued out of his place.

†Heb. heare in hearing.

2 † Heare attentiuely the noyse of his voyce, and the sound *that* goeth out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it vnder the whole heauen, and his † lightning vnto the † ends of the earth.

†Heb. light. †Heb. wings of the earth.

4 After it a voyce roareth: hee thundreth with the voyce of his excellencie, and hee will not stay them when his voyce is heard.

5 God thundereth marueilously with his voyce: great things doth hee, which we cannot comprehend.

6 For * he saith to the snow, Bee thou *on* the earth: † likewise to the small raine, and to the great raine of his strength.

*Psal. 147. 16. and 19. †Heb. and to the shewre of raine, and to the showres of raine of his strength.

7 He sealeth vp the hand of euery man; that all men may know his worke.

8 Then the beasts goe into dennes, and remaine in their places.

†Heb. out of the chamber.

9 † Out of the South commeth the whirlewind: and cold out of the † North.

† Heb. scattering winds.

10 By the breath of God, frost is giuen: and the breadth of the waters is straitned.

11 Also by watering he wearieth the thick cloud: he scattereth † his bright cloud.

†Heb. the cloud of his light.

12 And it is turned round about by his counsels: that they may doe whatsoeuer he commandeth them vpon the face of the world in the earth.

13 He causeth it to come, whether for † correction, or for his land, or for mercy.

†Heb. a rod.

14 Hearken vnto this, O Iob: stand still, and consider the wonderous works of God.

15 Doest thou know when God disposed them, and caused the light of his cloud to shine?

16 Doeſt thou know the ballancings of the cloudes, the wonderous workes of him which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warme, when he quieteth the earth by the South *wind*?

18 Haſt thou with him ſpread out the skie, *which* is ſtrong, *and* as a molten looking glaſſe?

19 Teach vs what we ſhal ſay vnto him; for we cannot order *our ſpeach* by reaſon of darkeneſſe.

20 Shall it bee told him that I ſpeake? if a man ſpeake, ſurely he ſhall be ſwallowed vp.

21 And now *men* ſee not the bright light which *is* in the clouds: but the wind paſſeth and cleanſeth them.

† Heb gold. 22 † Faire weather commeth out of the North: with God *is* terrible maieſtie.

23 Touching the Almightie, we cannot find him out: he *is* excellent in power, and in iudgement, and in plentie of Iuſtice: he will not afflict.

24 Men doe therefore feare him: he reſpecteth not any that *are* wiſe of heart.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 God challengeth Iob to anſwere. 4 God by his mightie workes, conuinceth Iob of ignorance, 31 and of imbecillitie.

THen the LORD anſwered Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid,

2 Who *is* this *that* darkeneth counſell by words without knowledge?

3 Gird vp now thy loynes like a man; for I will demaund of thee, and † anſwere thou me.

† Heb, make me know.

4 * Where waſt thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? declare, † if thou haſt vnderſtanding.

* Pſal. 104 5 prou. 30 4. † Heb. if thou knoweſt vnderſtanding.

5 Who hath laid the meaſures thereof, if thou knoweſt? or who hath ſtretched the line vpon it?

6 Whereupon are the † foundations thereof † faſtened? or who laid the corner-ſtone thereof?

† Heb, ſockets † Heb made to ſinke.

7 When the morning ſtarres ſang together, and all the ſonnes of God ſhouted for ioy.

8 * Or *who* ſhut vp the ſea with doores, when it brake forth *as if* it had iſſued out of the wombe?

* Pſal. 104 9

9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, and thicke darkeneſſe a ſwadling band for it,

10 And ‖ brake vp it for my decreed place, and ſet barres and doores,

‖ Or, eſtabliſhed my decree vpon it.

11 And ſaid, Hitherto ſhalt thou come, but no further: and here † ſhall thy proud waues be ſtayed.

† Heb, the pride of thy waues.

12 Haſt thou commanded the morning ſince thy dayes? *and* cauſed the day-ſpring to know his place,

13 That it might take hold of the † ends of the earth, that the wicked might bee ſhaken out of it?

† Heb, wings.

14 It is turned as clay *to* the ſeale, and they ſtand as a garment.

15 And from the wicked their light is with holden, and the hie arme ſhalbe broken

16 Haſt thou entred into the ſprings of the ſea? or haſt thou walked in the ſearch of the depth?

17 Haue the gates of death bene opened vnto thee? or haſt thou ſeene the doores of the ſhadow of death?

18 Haſt thou perceiued the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knoweſt it all.

19 Where is the way *where* light dwelleth? and as for darknes, where *is* the place thereof?

20 That thou ſhouldeſt take it ‖ to the bound therof, and that thou ſhouldeſt know the paths *to* the houſe thereof?

‖ Or, at.

21 Knoweſt thou *it*, becauſe thou waſt then borne? or *becauſe* the number of thy dayes *is* great?

22 Haſt thou entred into the treaſures of the ſnow? or haſt thou ſeene the treaſures of the haile,

23 Which I haue reſerued againſt the time of trouble, againſt the day of battaile and warre?

24 By what way is the light parted? *which* ſcattereth the Eaſt wind vpon the earth.

25 Who hath diuided a watercourſe for the ouerflowing of waters? or a way for the lightning of thunder,

26 To cauſe it to raine on the earth, *where* no man is: *on* the wildernes wherein there is no man?

27 To ſatisfie the deſolate and waſte *ground*, and to cauſe the bud of the tender herbe to ſpring forth.

28 Hath the raine a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whoſe wombe came the yce? and the hoary froſt of heauen, who hath gendred it?

30 The waters are hid as *with* a ſtone, and the face of the deepe † is frozen.

† Heb is taken

31 Canſt thou binde the ſweete influences of ‖ Pleiades? or looſe the bandes of † Orion?

‖ Or, the ſeuen ſtarres. Heb. Cimah. † Heb Caſil

32 Canſt thou bring forth ‖ Mazzaroth

‖ Or the twelue ſigns.

in his season, or canst thou †guide Arcturus with his sonnes?

33 Knowest thou the ordinances of heauen? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift vp thy voyce to the cloudes, that abundance of waters may couer thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may goe, and say vnto thee, † Here we *are*?

36 *Who hath put wisedome in the inward parts? or who hath giuen vnderstanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdome; or † who can stay the bottles of heauen,

38 ‖When the dust †groweth into hardnes, and the clods cleaue fast together?

39 *Wilt thou hunt the prey for the Lion? or fill the † appetite of the yong Lions,

40 When they couch in their dennes, *and* abide in the couer to lie in wait?

41 *Who prouideth for the rauen his food? when his yong ones cry vnto God, they wander for lacke of meat.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 *Of the wild goats and hinds.* 5 *Of the wild asse* 9 *The Vnicorne.* 13 *The peacocke, storke and ostrich.* 19 *The horse.* 26 *The hauke.* 27 *The Eagle.*

KNowest *thou the time when the wild goats of the rocke bring forth? or canst thou marke when the hinds doe calue;

2 Canst thou number the moneths *that* they fulfill? or knowest thou the time when they bring foorth?

3 They bow themselues, they bring forth their yong ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their yong ones are in good liking, they grow vp with corne: they go forth, and returne not vnto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild asse free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wilde asse?

6 Whose house I haue made the wildernes, and † the barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the citie, neither regardeth he the crying † of the driuer.

8 The range of the mountaines *is* his pasture, and he searcheth after euery greene thing.

9 Wil the Vnicorne be willing to serue thee? or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the Vnicorne with his band in the furrow? or will hee harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him because his strength is great? or wilt thou leaue thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou beleeue him that hee will bring home thy seed? and gather it into thy barne?

13 *Gauest thou* the goodly wings vnto the peacocks, or ‖ wings and feathers vnto the ostrich?

14 Which leaueth her egges in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foote may crush them, or that the wilde beast may breake them.

16 Shee is hardened against her yong ones, as though they were not hers: her labour is in vaine without feare.

17 Because God hath depriued her of wisedome, neither hath he imparted to her vnderstanding.

18 What time she lifteth vp her selfe on hie, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou giuen the horse strength? hast thou clothed his necke with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraide as a grashopper? the glory of his nostrils *is* †terrible.

21 ‖He paweth in the valley, and reioyceth in *his* strength: hee goeth on to meete † the armed men.

22 Hee mocketh at feare, and is not affrighted: neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiuer ratleth against him, the glittering speare and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fiercenes and rage: neither beleeueth he that it *is* the sound of the Trumpet.

25 Hee saith among the Trumpets, Ha, ha: and he smelleth the battel afarre off, the thunder of the captaines, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawke flie by thy wisdome, *and* stretch her wings toward the South?

27 Doeth the Eagle mount vp † at thy command? and make her nest on high?

28 Shee dwelleth and abideth on the rocke, vpon the cragge of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, *and* her eyes behold afarre off.

30 Her yong ones also sucke vp blood: and *where the slaine *are*, there *is* he.

CHAP. XL.

1 *Iob humbleth himselfe to God.* 6 *God stirreth him vp to shew his righteousnes, power, and wisedome.* 15 *Of the Behemoth.*

MOreouer the LORD answered Iob, and said,

†Hob. guide them.

†Hebr. behold vs. *Chap. 32. 8. eccles. 2. 26.

†Hebr. who can cause to lie downe. ‖Or, when the dust is turned into myre. †Heb. is powred. *Psal. 104. 21. †Hebr. the lyst. *Psal 147. 9. matt. 6. 26.

*Psal. 29. 8.

†Hebr. salt places.

†Hebr of the exactor.

‖Or, the feathers of the storke and ostrich.

†Hebr. terrour.

‖Or, his feet digge.

†Heb. the armour.

†Hebr by thy mouth.

*Matt. 24. 28. luke 17. 37.

2 Shall hee that contendeth with the Almighty, inſtruct *him*? he that reproueth God, let him anſwere it.

3 ¶ Then Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

4 Behold, I am vile, what ſhall I anſwere thee? I will lay mine hand vpon my mouth.

5 Once haue I ſpoken, but I will not anſwere: yea twiſe, but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then anſwered the LORD vnto Iob out of the whirlewind, and ſaid:

*Chap. 38. 3. 7 * Gird vp thy loynes now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

*Pſal. 50. 21. rom. 3. 4. 8 * Wilt thou alſo diſanull my iudgement? wilt thou condemne mee, that thou mayeſt be righteous?

9 *Haſt* thou an arme like God? or canſt thou thunder with a voice like him?

*Pſal. 104. 1. 10 * Decke thy ſelfe now *with* Maieſtie, and excellency, and aray thy ſelfe with glory and beautie.

11 Caſt abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold euery one that is proud, and abaſe him.

12 Looke on euery one that is proude, *and* bring him low: and tread downe the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the duſt together, and binde their faces in ſecret.

14 Then will I alſo confeſſe vnto thee, that thine owne right hand can ſaue thee.

‖ Or, the Elephant, as ſome thinke. 15 ¶ Behold now ‖ Behemoth which I made with thee, hee eateth graſſe as an oxe.

16 Lo now, his ſtrength *is* in his loynes, and his force is in the nauell of his belly.

‖ Or, he ſetteth vp. 17 ‖ He mooueth his taile like a cedar: the ſinewes of his ſtones are wrapt together.

18 His bones are *as* ſtrong pieces of braſſe: his bones are like barres of yron.

19 He *is* the chiefe of the waies of God: hee that made him, can make his ſword to approch *vnto him*.

20 Surely the mountaines bring him foorth food: where all the beaſts of the field play.

21 He lieth vnder the ſhady trees, in the couert of the reed, and fennes.

22 The ſhady trees couer him *with* their ſhadow: the willowes of the brooke compaſſe him about.

† Hebr. he oppreſſeth. ‖ Or, will any take him in his ſight? or bore his noſe with a gine. 23 Behold, † he drinketh vp a riuer, *and* haſteth not: hee truſteth that hee can draw vp Iordane into his mouth.

24 ‖ He taketh it with his eyes: his noſe pearceth through ſnares.

CHAP. XLI.

Of Gods great power in the Leuiathan.

‖ That is, a whale, or a whirlepoole. † Heb. which thou drowneſt. CAnſt thou draw out ‖ Leuiathan with an hooke? or his tongue with a cord † *which* thou letteſt downe?

2 Canſt thou put an hooke into his noſe? or bore his iaw thorow with a thorne?

3 Will he make many ſupplications vnto thee? will he ſpeake ſoft *words* vnto thee?

4 Will hee make a couenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a ſeruant for euer?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? ſhall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canſt thou fill his skin with barbed yrons? or his head with fiſhſpeares?

8 Lay thine hand vpon him, remember the battell: doe no more.

9 Behold the hope of him is in vaine: ſhall not one bee caſt downe euen at the ſight of him?

10 None is ſo fierce that dare ſtirre him vp: who then is able to ſtand before me?

*Pſal. 24. 1. and 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26. 11 * Who hath preuented mee that I ſhould repay *him*? *whatſoeuer* is vnder the whole heauen, is mine.

‖ Or, within. 12 I will not conceale his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can diſcouer the face of his garment? or who can come *to him*, ‖ with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doores of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

† Heb. ſtrong pieces of ſhields. 15 *His* † ſcales are *his* pride, ſhut vp together *as with* a cloſe ſeale.

16 One is ſo neere to another, that no aire can come betweene them.

17 They are ioyned one to another, they ſticke together, that they cannot bee ſundred.

18 By his neefings a light doeth ſhine, and his eyes are like the eye-liddes of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, *and* ſparks of fire leape out.

20 Out of his noſtrils goeth ſmoake, as *out* of a ſeething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coales, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

† Heb. ſorow reioyceth. † Hebr. the fallings. 22 In his neck remaineth ſtrength, and † ſorrow is turned into ioy before him.

23 † The flakes of his fleſh are ioyned together: they are firme in themſelues, they cannot be mooued.

24 His heart is as firme as a ſtone, yea as hard

hard as a piece of the nether *milſtone*.

25 When hee raiſeth vp himſelfe, the mighty are afraid: by reaſon of breakings they purifie themſelues.

26 The ſword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the ſpeare, the dart, nor the ‖ Habergeon.

‖ Or, breſtplate.

27 Hee eſteemeth yron as ſtraw, *and* braſſe as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: ſling-ſtones are turned with him into ſtubble.

29 Darts are counted as ſtubble: hee laugheth at the ſhaking of a ſpeare.

† Hebr. ſharpe peeces of the potſheard.

30 † Sharpe ſtones *are* vnder him: hee ſpreadeth ſharpe pointed things vpon the myre.

31 He maketh the deepe to boyle like a pot: he maketh the ſea like a pot of oyntment.

32 He maketh a path to ſhine after him; one would thinke the deepe to be hoary.

33 Vpon earth there is not his like: ‖ who is made without feare.

‖ Or, who behaue themſelues without feare.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king ouer all the children of pride.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iob ſubmitteth himſelfe vnto God. 7 God preferring Iobs cauſe, maketh his friends ſubmit themſelues, and accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleſſeth Iob. 16 Iobs age and death.

THen Iob anſwered the LORD, and ſaid,

2 I know that thou canſt *doe* euery thing, and *that* ‖ no thought can bee withholden from thee.

‖ Or, nothing *or* of thine can be hindred.

3 * Who *is* he *that* hideth counſell without knowledge? therefore haue I vttered that I vnderſtood not, things too wonderfull for me, which I knew not.

* Chap. 38. 2

4 Heare, I beſeech thee, & I wil ſpeake: I will demand of thee, and declare thou vnto me.

5 I haue heard of thee by the hearing of the eare: but now mine eye ſeeth thee.

6 Wherefore I abhorre *my ſelfe*, and repent in duſt and aſhes.

7 ¶ And it was ſo, that after the LORD had ſpoken theſe wordes vnto Iob, the LORD ſaid to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled againſt thee, and againſt thy two friends: for ye haue not ſpoken of mee the thing that is right, as my ſeruant Iob hath.

8 Therefore take vnto you now ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes, and goe to my ſeruant Iob, and offer vp for your ſelues a burnt offring, and my ſeruant Iob ſhal pray for you, for † him will I accept: leſt I deale with you *after your* folly, in that ye haue not ſpoken of mee the thing which is right, like my ſeruant Iob.

† Heb his face or perſon.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, *and* Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD alſo accepted † Iob.

† Hebr. the face of Iob.

10 And the LORD turned the captiuity of Iob, when he prayed for his friends: alſo the LORD † gaue Iob twiſe as much as he had before.

† Hebr. added to Iob vnto the double.

11 Then came there vnto him all his brethren, and all his ſiſters, and all they that had bin of his acquaintance before, and did eate bread with him in his houſe: and they bemoned him, and comforted him ouer all the euill that the LORD had brought vpon him: euery man alſo gaue him a piece of money, and euery one an eare-ring of golde.

12 So the LORD bleſſed the latter end of Iob, more then his beginning: for he had fourteene thouſand ſheepe, and ſixe thouſand camels, and a thouſand yoke of oxen, and a thouſand ſhee aſſes.

13 He had alſo ſeuen ſonnes, and three daughters.

14 And hee called the name of the firſt, Iemima, and the name of the ſecond, Kezia, and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found ſo faire as the daughters of Iob: and their father gaue them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this liued Iob an hundred and fortie yeeres, and ſaw his ſonnes, and his ſonnes ſonnes, *euen* foure generations,

17 So Iob dyed being olde, and full of dayes.

UMI

THE BOOKE OF PSALMES.

PSAL. I.

1 The happinesse of the godly. 4 The vnhappinesse of the vngodly.

BLesſed * *is* the man that walketh not in the counſell of the ‖ vngodly, nor ſtandeth in the way of ſinners, nor ſitteth in the ſeate of the ſcorneful.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD,* and in his law doth hee meditate day and night.

3 And he ſhalbe like a tree planted by the riuers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his ſeaſon, his leafe alſo ſhall not † wither, and whatſoeuer hee doeth, ſhall proſper.

4 The vngodly *are* not ſo: but *are* * like the chaffe which the wind driueth away.

5 Therefore the vngodly ſhall not ſtand in the iudgement, nor ſinners in the Congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the vngodly ſhall periſh.

PSAL. II.

1 The Kingdome of Chriſt. 10 Kings are exhorted to accept it.

WHy * doe the Heathen ‖ rage, and the people † imagin a vaine thing?

2 The kings of the earth ſet themſelues & the rulers take counſell together, againſt the LORD, & againſt his Annointed, *ſaying*,

3 Let vs breake their bands aſunder, and caſt away their cords from vs.

4 * He that ſitteth in the heauens ſhal laugh: the LORD ſhall haue them in deriſion.

5 Then ſhal he ſpeake vnto them in his wrath, & ‖ vexe them in his ſore diſpleaſure.

6 Yet haue I ſet † my King † vpon my holy hill of Sion.

7 * I will declare ‖ the decree: the LORD hath ſaid vnto mee, Thou *art* my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

8 * Aske of me, and I ſhall giue *thee* the heathen for thine inheritance, & the vttermoſt parts of the earth for thy poſſeſſion.

9 * Thou ſhalt breake them with a rod of yron, thou ſhalt daſh them in pieces like a potters veſſell.

10 Be wiſe now therefore, O ye kings: be inſtructed ye Iudges of the earth.

11 Serue the LORD with feare, and reioyce with trembling.

12 Kiſſe the Sonne leſt he be angry, and ye periſh *from* the way, when his wrath is kindled but a little: * Bleſſed *are* all they that put their truſt in him.

PSAL. III.

The ſecuritie of Gods protection.

¶ * A Pſalme of Dauid when he fled from Abſalom his ſonne.

LORD, how are they increaſed that trouble mee? many are they that riſe vp againſt me.

2 Many *there be which* ſay of my ſoule, *There is* no helpe for him in God. Selah.

3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a ſhield ‖ for mee; my glory, and the lifter vp of mine head.

4 I cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce, and he heard me out of his holy hill. Selah.

5 * I laid me downe and ſlept; I awaked, for the LORD ſuſtained me.

6 * I will not be afraid of ten thouſands, of people, that haue ſet *themſelues* againſt me round about.

7 Ariſe, O LORD, ſaue mee, O my God; for thou haſt ſmitten all mine enemies *vpon* the cheeke bone: thou haſt broken the teeth of the vngodly.

8 * Saluation *belongeth* vnto the LORD: thy bleſſing *is* vpon thy people. Selah.

PSAL.

*Prou. 4. 14.

‖ Or, wicked.

*Ioſh. 1. 8. pſal. 119. 1. ier. 17. 8.

† Heb. fade.

*Pſal. 34. 5. iſa. 17. 13.

*Acts 4. 25.

‖ Or, tumultuouſly aſſemble?

† Heb. meditate.

*Prou. 1. 26.

‖ Or, trouble.

† Heb. aneynted.

† Heb. vpon Sion, the hill of my holineſſe.

*Acts 13. 33. heb. 1. 5.

‖ Or, for a decree.

*Pſal. 72. 8.

*Apoc. 2. 27. and 19. 15.

*Prou. 16. 20. iſa. 30. 18. ier. 17. 7. rom. 9. 33 and 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 6.

*2. Sam. 15 15.

‖ Or, about.

*Pſal. 4. 9.

*Pſal. 27. 3.

*Iſ. 43. 11. hoſe. 13. 4.

PSAL. IIII.

1 *David prayeth for audience.* 2 *He reproueth and exhorteth his enemies.* 6 *Mans happinesse is in Gods fauour.*

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician on Neginoth, A Psalme of Dauid.

HEare me, when I call, O God of my righteousnesse: thou hast enlarged me when *I was* in distresse, ‖ haue mercy vpon me, and heare my prayer.

2 O yesonnes of men, how long *will ye turne* my glory into shame? *how long* will ye loue vanity, & seeke after leasing? Selah.

3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly, for himselfe: the LORD will heere when I call vnto him.

4 Stand in awe, and sinne not: commune with your own heart vpon your bed, and be still. Selah.

5 Offer *the sacrifices of righteousnes: and put your trust in the LORD.

6 There be many that say, Who will shew vs *any* good? LORD lift thou vp the light of thy countenance vpon vs.

7 Thou hast put gladnesse in my heart, more then in the time that their corne and their wine increased.

8 *I will both lay me downe in peace, and sleepe: for thou LORD onely makest me dwell in safetie.

PSAL. V.

1 *David prayeth and professeth his study in prayer.* 4 *God fauoureth not the wicked.* 7 *David professing his faith prayeth vnto God, to guide him,* 10 *To destroy his enemies,* 11 *and to preserue the godly.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Nehiloth, A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue eare to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Hearken vnto the voyce of my cry, my King, and my God: for vnto thee will I pray.

3 *My voyce shalt thou heare in the morning, O LORD; in the morning wil I direct *my prayer* vnto thee, and will looke vp.

4 For thou *art* not a God *that* hath pleasure in wickednesse: neither shall euill dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand † in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 Thou shalt destroy them that speake leasing, the LORD will abhorre the † bloody and deceitfull man.

7 But as for mee, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: *and* in thy feare wil I worship toward † thy holy Temple.

8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousnesse, because of † mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For *there is* no ‖ faithfulnes † in their mouth, their inward part *is* † very wickednesse; *their throat *is* an open sepulchre, they flatter with their tongue.

10 ‖ Destroy thou them, O God, let them fall ‖ by their owne counsels: cast thē out in the multitude of their transgressions, for they haue rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee, reioyce: let them euer shout for ioy: because thou † defendest them: let them also that loue thy Name, be ioyfull in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt blesse the righteous: with fauor wilt thou † compasse him as *with* a shield.

PSAL. VI.

1 *Dauids complaint in his sickenesse.* 8 *By faith hee triumpheth ouer his enemies.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth ‖ vpon Sheminith, A Psalme of Dauid.

O *LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten mee in thy hote displeasure.

2 Haue mercy vpon mee, O LORD, for I *am* weake: O LORD heale mee, for my bones are vexed.

3 My soule is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Returne, O LORD, deliuer my soule: oh saue me for thy mercies sake.

5 *For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the graue who shall giue thee thankes?

6 I am weary with my groning, ‖ all the night make I my bed to swim: I water my couch with my teares.

7 Mine eye is cōsumed because of griefe; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 *Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquitie; for the LORD hath heard the voyce of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receiue my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies bee ashamed and sore vexed: let them returne *and* be ashamed suddenly.

PSAL VII.

1 *David prayeth against the malice of his enemies, professing his innocency.* 10 *By faith he setteth his defence and* ¶ *the destruction of his enemies.*

¶ Shiggaion of Dauid; which hee sang vnto the LORD concerning the ‖ words of Cush the Beniamite.

O LORD, my God, in thee doe I put my trust: saue me from all them that persecute me, and deliuer me.

2 eſtL

*Or, ouer-seer.

‖ Or, be gracious vnto me.

*Psal. 50. 14. and. 51. 19.

*Psal. 3, 5.

*Psal. 130. 6.

† Heb. before thine eyes.

† Heb. the men of bloods and deceit.

† Heb. the aboundance of thy kindnesse.

† Hebr. those which obserue.

‖ Or, stedfastnesse.

† Heb. in his mouth, i. in the mouth of any of them.

† Heb. wickednesses.

* Rom. 3. 13.

‖ Or, make them guilty.

‖ Or, from their counsels.

† Hebr. thou couerest ouer, or protectest them.

† Heb. crowne him.

‖ Or, vpon the eight.

*Psal. 26. 1.

*Psal. 30. 10. and 88. 12. and 115. 17. and 118. 17. esai. 38. 18.

‖ Or, euery night.

*Mat. 7. 23. and 25. 41. luke 13. 27.

‖ Or, husinesse.

2 Leſt he teare my ſoule like a Lion, renting *it* in pieces, while *there is* † none to deliuer.

3 O LORD my God, if I haue done this; if there be iniquitie in my hands:

4 If I haue rewarded euil vnto him that was at peace with me: (yea I haue deliuered him that without cauſe is mine enemie.)

5 Let the enemie perſecute my ſoule, and take *it*, yea let him tread downe my life vpon the earth, and lay mine honour in the duſt. Selah.

6 Ariſe, O LORD, in thine anger, lift vp thy ſelfe, becauſe of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me to the iudgement *that* thou haſt commanded.

7 So ſhall the Congregation of the people compaſſe thee about: for their ſakes therefore returne thou on high.

8 The LORD ſhall iudge the people: iudge mee, O LORD, * according to my righteouſnes, and according to mine integritie *that* is in me.

9 Oh let the wickednes of the wicked come to an end, but eſtabliſh the iuſt: * for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reines.

10 † My defence *is* of God, which ſaueth the vpright in heart.

11 ‖ God iudgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* euery day.

12 If he turne not, he wil whet his ſword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 Hee hath alſo prepared for him the inſtruments of death; hee ordeineth his arrowes againſt the perſecutors.

14 *Behold, he traueileth with iniquitie, and hath conceiued miſchiefe, and brought foorth falſhood.

15 † Hee made a pit and digged it, * and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.

16 His miſchiefe ſhall returne vpon his owne head, and his violent dealing ſhall come downe vpon his owne pate.

17 I will praiſe the LORD according to his righteouſnes: and will ſing *praiſe* to the Name of the LORD moſt High.

PSAL. VIII.

God's glory is magnified by his workes, and by his loue to man.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Gittith, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth! who haſt ſet thy glory aboue the heauens.

2 * Out of the mouth of babes and ſucklings haſt thou † ordained ſtrength, becauſe of thine enemies, that thou mighteſt ſtill the enemie and the auenger.

3 When I conſider thy heauens, the worke of thy fingers, the Moone and the Starres which thou haſt ordained?

4 *What *is* man, that thou art mindfull of him? and the ſonne of man, that thou viſiteſt him?

5 For thou haſt made him a little lower then the Angels; and haſt crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madeſt him to haue dominion ouer the workes of thy handes; * thou haſt put all things vnder his feet.

7 † All ſheepe and oxen, yea and the beaſts of the field.

8 The foule of the aire, and the fiſh of the Sea, *and whatſoeuer* paſſeth through the paths of the ſeas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy Name in all the earth.

PSAL. IX.

1 *Dauid praiſeth God for executing of iudgement.* 11 *He inciteth others to praiſe him.* 13 *He prayeth that he may haue cauſe to praiſe him.*

¶ To the chiefe Muſician vpon Muth Labben. A Pſalme of Dauid.

I Will praiſe *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart: I will ſhew foorth all thy marueilous workes.

2 I will bee glad and reioyce in thee: I will ſing praiſe to thy Name, O thou moſt High.

3 When mine enemies are turned backe they ſhall fall and periſh at thy preſence.

4 For † thou haſt maintained my right, and my cauſe, thou ſateſt in the throne iudging † right.

5 Thou haſt rebuked the heathen, thou haſt deſtroyed the wicked; thou haſt put out their name for euer and euer.

6 ‖ O thou enemie, deſtructions are come to a perpetuall end: and thou haſt deſtroyed cities, their memoriall is periſhed with them.

7 But the LORD ſhall endure for euer: hee hath * prepared his throne for iudgement.

8 And he ſhal iudge the world in righteouſneſſe; hee ſhall miniſter iudgement to the people in vprightneſſe.

9 *The LORD alſo will be † a refuge for the oppreſſed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that know thy Name will put their truſt in thee: for thou LORD haſt not forſaken them that ſeeke thee.

11 Sing

†Hebr. not a deliuerer.

*Pſal. 18. 19.

*1. Sam. 17. 7. 1. chron. 28. 9. pſal. 139. 1. iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10. and 20. 12.

† Heb. my buckler, is vpon God.

‖ Or, God is a righteous Iudge.

*Iob. 15. 35. Iſa. 59. 4. Iam. 1. 15.

† Heb. he hath dig ged a pit.

*Pſal. 9. 15. and 10. 2. prou. 5. 22.

*Matt. 21. 16.

† Heb. fou nded.

*Iob 7. 17. pſal. 144. 3. Hebr. 2. 6.

*1. Cor. 15. 27.

† Heb. ſhe ckes and oxen, all of them.

*Heb. thou haſt made my iudgement.

† Heb. in righteouſneſſe.

‖ Or, the deſtructions of the enemie are come to a perpetuall end, & their cities haſt thou deſtroyed, &c.

*Pſal. 96. 13. and 98. 10.

*Pſal. 37. 39. and 46. 1. and 91. 2.

† Heb. an high place.

11 Sing *praises* to the LORD, *which* dwelleth in Sion: declare among the people his doings.

12 * When hee maketh inquisition for blood, he remembreth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ‖ humble.

13 Haue mercie vpon mee, O LORD, consider my trouble *which I suffer* of them that hate mee, thou that liftest me vp from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Sion: I will reioyce in thy saluation.

15 * The heathen are sunke downe in the pit *that* they made: in the net which they hid, is their owne foot taken.

16 The LORD is knowne by the iudgement *which* he executeth: the wicked is snared in the worke of his owne hands. Higgaion, Selah.

17 The wicked shalbe turned into hell, *and* all the Nations that forget God.

18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poore shall not perish for euer.

19 Arise, O LORD, let not man preuaile: let the heathen be iudged in thy sight.

20 Put them in feare, O LORD: that the Nations may know themselues to bee but men. Selah.

CHAP. X.

1 Dauid complaineth to God of the outrage of the wicked. 12 Hee prayeth for remedie. 16 Hee professeth his confidence.

WHy standest thou afarre off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou thy selfe in times of trouble?

2 † The wicked in *his* pride doeth persecute the poore: * let them be taken in the deuices that they haue imagined.

3 For the wicked boasteth of his †hearts desire, ‖ and blesseth the couetous, *whom* the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked through the pride of his countenance will not seeke *after God*: ‖ God *is* not in all his * thoughts.

5 His wayes are alwayes grieuous, thy iudgements *are* farre aboue out of his sight: as for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 Hee hath said in his heart, I shall not be moued: for *I shall* †neuer *be* in aduersity.

7 * His mouth is full of cursing, and †deceit, and fraud: vnder his tongue *is* mischiefe and ‖ vanitie.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doeth he murther the innocent: his eyes † are priuily set against the poore.

9 Hee lieth in wait † secretly as a Lion in his denne, hee lieth in waite to catch the poore: he doeth catch the poore when hee draweth him into his net.

10 † He croucheth, *and* humbleth himselfe, that the poore may fall ‖ by his strong ones.

11 Hee hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: * hee hideth his face, he will neuer see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD, O God lift vp thine hand: forget not the ‖ humble.

13 Wherefore doeth the wicked contemne God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seene *it*, for thou beholdest mischiefe and spite to requite *it* with thy hand: the poore † committeth himselfe vnto thee, thou art the helper of the fatherles.

15 Breake thou the arme of the wicked, and the euill man: seeke out his wickednes, *till* thou find none.

16 * The LORD *is* King for euer & euer: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ‖ prepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine eare to heare.

18 To iudge the fatherlesse and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ‖ oppresse.

PSAL. XI.

1 Dauid encourageth himselfe in GOD, against his enemies. 4 The prowdenes and iniustice of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IN the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soule, Flee *as a* bird to your mountaine?

2 For loe, the wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrowe vpon the string: that they may † priuily shoot at the vpright in heart.

3 If the foundations bee destroyed: what can the righteous doe?

4 * The LORD *is* in his holy Temple, the LORDS Throne *is* in heauen: his eyes beholde, his eye-lids trie the children of men.

5 The LORD tryeth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loueth violence, his soule hateth.

6 Vpon the wicked he shal raine snares, fire and brimstone, and ‖ an horrible tempest: *this shalbe* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD loueth righteousnesse: his countenance doth behold the vpright.

PSAL.

*Gene. 9. 5.

‖ Or, afflicted.

*Psal. 7. 16.

†Hebr, in the pride of the wicked he doth persecute.

*Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 16. prou. 5. 22.

† Heb soules.

‖ Or, the couetous blesseth himselfe, he abhorreth the Lord.

‖ Or, all his thoughts are there is no God.

†Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

† Hebr. vnto generation and generation.

* Rom. 3. 14.

† Heb deceits

‖ Or, iniquity.

† Heb hide themselues.

† Heb, in the secrete places.

† Hebr. hee breaketh himselfe.

‖ Or, into his strong parts.

* Psal. 94. 7.

‖ Or, afflicted.

† Hebr, leaueth.

*Psal 29. 9. and 145. 13 and 146. 10. exo. 16. 10 and 15. 5, 19

‖ Or alias his.

‖ Or, terrible.

† Heb, in darkenesse.

*Habak 2. 20.

‖ Or, a burning tempest.

PSAL. XII.

1 Dauid destitute of humane comfort, craueth help of God. 3 He comforteth himself with Gods iudgements on the wicked, and confidence in Gods tried promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ vpon Sheminith. A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ Or, vpon the eight.

HElpe LORD, for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithfull faile from among the children of men.

‖ Or, fame.

2 They speake vanity euery one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips, *and* with † a double heart doe they speake.

† Heb. an heart and an heart.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lippes, *and* the tongue that speaketh † proud things.

† Heb great things.

4 Who haue said, with our tongue will wee preuaile, our lippes † *are* our owne: who *is* Lord ouer vs?

† Heb. are with vs.

5 For the oppression of the poore, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise (saith the LORD,) I will set *him* in safety *from him that* ‖ puffeth at him.

‖ Or, would enlarge him. 2. Sam. 22. 31 psal. 18. 29. and 119. ver. 140. prou. 30. 5.

6 The words of the LORD are pure words: * *as* siluer tryed in a furnace of earth purified seuen times.

† Heb. him, in euery one of them.

7 Thou shalt keepe them, (O LORD) thou shalt preserue † them, from this generation for euer.

† Heb. the vilest of the sons of men are exalted.

8 The wicked walke on euery side, when the † vilest men are exalted.

PSAL. XIII.

1 Dauid complaineth of delay in helpe. 3 He prayeth for preuenting grace. 5 He boasteth of diuine mercie.

¶ To the ‖ chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

‖ Or, ouer seer.

HOw long wilt thou forget mee (O LORD) for euer? how long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsell in my soule *hauing* sorrow in my heart dayly? how long shal mine enemie be exalted ouer me?

3 Consider *and* heare mee, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes left I sleepe *the sleepe* of death.

4 Left mine enemie say, I haue preuailed against him, *and* those that trouble me, reioyce, when I am moued.

5 But I haue trusted in thy mercy, my heart shall reioyce in thy saluation.

6 I will sing vnto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSAL. XIIII.

1 Dauid describeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 He conuinceth the wicked by the light of their conscience. 7 He glorieth in the saluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe * foole hath said in his heart, *There is* no God: they are corrupt, they haue done abominable works, there is none that doeth good.

* Psal. 10. 4. and 53. 1.

2 The LORD looked down from heauen vpon the children of men; * to see if there were any that did vnderstand, *and* seek God.

* Rom. 3. 10.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become † filthy: there is none that doeth good, no not one.

† Heb. stinking.

4 Haue all the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people *as* they eate bread, and call not vpon the LORD.

5 † There were they in great feare: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

† Heb. they feared a feare.

6 You haue shamed the counsell of the poore? because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 † O that the saluation of Israel *were come* out of Sion! when the LORD bringeth backe the captiuity of his people, Iacob shall reioyce, *and* Israel shall be glad.

† Heb. who will giue, &c.

PSAL. XV.

Dauid describeth a citizen of Sion.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

LORD, * who shall † abide in thy tabernacle? who shal dwell in thy holy hill?

* Psal. 24. 1, &c. † Heb sojourne. * Isa. 33. 15.

2 * He that walketh vprightly, and worketh righteousnes, and speaketh the trueth in his heart.

3 Hee *that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doth euill to his neighbour, nor ‖ taketh vp a reproch against his neighbor.

‖ Or, receiueth, or endureth.

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that feare the LORD: he that sweareth to *his owne* hurt, and changeth not.

* Exod. 22. 24. leuit. 25. 36. deut. 23. 19. ezek. 22. 12. and 18. 8

5 * He that putteth not out his money to vsurie, nor taketh reward against the innocent: he that doth these things, shall neuer be moued.

PSAL. XVI.

1 Dauid in distrust of merites, and hatred of idolatrie, fleeth to God for preseruation. 5 Hee sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life euerlasting.

¶ ‖ Michtam of Dauid.

‖ Or, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

PReserue me, O God: for in thee doe I put my trust.

2 *O my soule*, thou hast said vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: * my goodnes *extendeth* not to thee:

* Psal. 50. 10 iob 22. 2. and 35. 7.

3 *But* to the Saints, that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrowes shalbe multiplied, *that* ‖ hasten after another *God*: their drinke offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take vp their names into my lips.

‖ Or, giue gifts, to another

5 * The

*Lam. 3.24. deut. 32.9. † Heb. of my part.

5 * The LORD is the protection † of mine inheritance, and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen vnto me in pleasant places; yea, I haue a goodly heritage.

7 I will blesse the LORD, who hath giuen me counsell: my reines also instruct me in the night seasons.

*Acts 2.25.

8 *I haue set the LORD alwayes before me: because he is at my right hand, I shall not be moued.

† Heb. dwell confidently.

9 Therfore my heart is glad, & my glory reioyceth: my flesh also † shall rest in hope.

*Acts 2. 31. and 13.35.

10 *For thou wilt not leaue my soule in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence is fulnes of ioy, at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for euermore.

PSAL. XVII.

1 Dauid in confidence of his integritie, craueth defence of God against his enemies. 10 He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagernesse, 13 He prayeth against them in confidence of his hope.

¶ A prayer of Dauid.

† Heb. iustice.

HEare the † right, O LORD, attend vnto my cry, giue eare vnto my prayer, *that goeth* † not out of fained lips.

† Heb. without lips of deceit.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence: let thine eyes behold the things that are equall.

3 Thou hast proued mine heart, thou hast visited *me* in the night, thou hast tryed me, *and* shalt find nothing: I am purposed *that* my mouth shall not transgresse.

4 Concerning the workes of men, by the word of thy lips, I haue kept *me from* the pathes of the destroyer.

5 Hold vp my goings in thy pathes, *that* my footsteps † slip not.

† Heb. be not moued.

6 I haue called vpon thee, for thou wilt heare me, O God: incline thine eare vnto me, *and* heare my speach.

|| Or, that saue them which trust in thee from these that rise vp against thy right hand.

7 Shew thy marueilous louing kindnes, O thou || that sauest by thy right hand, them which put their trust *in thee*, from those that rise vp *against them.*

† Heb. that wast me.

8 Keepe mee as the apple of the eye: hide me vnder the shadow of thy wings,

† Heb. my enemies against the soule.

9 From the wicked † that oppresse me, *from* my † deadly enemies, *who* compasse me about.

† Heb. the likenesse of him (i. of enery one of them) is as a lion that desireth to rauine.

10 They are inclosed in their owne fat: with their mouth they speake proudly.

11 They haue now compassed vs in our steps: they haue set their eies bowing down to the earth:

12 † Like as a lyon *that* is greedy of his pray, and as it were a young lyon † lurking in secret places.

† Heb. sitting.

13 Arise, O LORD, † disappoint him, cast him downe: deliuer my soule from the wicked, || *which is* thy sword:

† Heb. preuent his face.

|| Or, by thy sword.

14 || From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which *haue* their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid *treasure*: || they are full of children, and leaue the rest of their substance to their babes.

|| Or, from men by thine hand.

|| Or, their children are full.

15 As for me, I will beholde thy face in righteousnesse: I shall bee satisfied, when I awake with thy likenesse.

PSAL. XVIII.

Dauid praiseth God for his manifolde and marueilous blessings.

¶ To the chiefe musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD, who spake vnto the LORD the wordes of *this song in the day *that* the LORD deliuered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: And he sayd.

*2. Sam. 22.

I Will loue thee, O LORD, my strength:

2 The LORD *is* my rocke, and my fortresse, and my deliuerer: my God † my strength in whom I will trust, my buckler, & the horne of my saluation, & my hie tower.

† Heb. my rock.

3 I will call vpon the LORD, who is worthy to bee praysed: so shall I be saued from mine enemies.

4 *The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the floods of † vngodly men made me afraid.

*Psal. 116. 3

† Heb. Belial.

5 The || sorrowes of hell compassed me about: the snares of death preuented me.

|| Or, cords.

6 In my distresse I called vpon the LORD, and cryed vnto my God: hee heard my voyce out of his Temple, and my crie came before him, *euen* into his eares.

7 Then the earth shooke & trembled; the foundations also of the hilles moued and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went vp a smoke † out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth deuoured: coales were kindled by it.

† Heb. by his

9 He bowed the heauens also and came downe: and darkenesse *was* vnder his feet.

10 And he rode vpon a Cherub, & did flie: yea he did flie vpon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkenesse his secret place: his pauilion round about him, *were* darke waters, *and* thicke cloudes of the skies.

12 At the brightnes *that was* before him his thicke cloudes passed, haile *stones* and coales of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heauens,

heauens, and the highest gaue his voyce; haile stones and coales of fire.

14 Yea he sent out his arrowes, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the chanels of waters were seene, & the foundations of the world were discouered: at thy rebuke O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from aboue, he tooke me, he drew me out of || many waters.

17 He deliuered me from my strong enemie, and from them which hated me: for they were too strong for me.

18 They preuented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought mee foorth also into a large place: he deliuered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousnes, according to the cleannes of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I haue kept the wayes of the LORD, and haue not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his iudgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his statutes fro me.

23 I was also vpright † before him: and I kept my selfe from mine iniquitie.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousnesse, according to the cleannesse of my handes † in his eye sight.

25 With the mercifull thou wilt shewe thy selfe merciful, with an vpright man thou wilt shew thy selfe vpright,

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thy selfe pure, and with the froward thou wilt || shew thy selfe froward.

27 For thou wilt saue the afflicted people: but wilt bring downe high lookes.

28 For thou wilt light my || candle: the LORD my God wil enlighten my darkenes.

29 For by thee I haue || runne through a troupe: and by my God haue I leaped ouer a wall.

30 As for God, his way is perfect: * the word of the LORD is || tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 * For who *is* God saue the LORD? or who *is* a rocke saue our God?

32 It is God that girdeth mee with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hindes *feet*, and setteth me vpon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to warre, so that a bow of steele is broke by mine armes.

35 Thou hast also giuen mee the shield of thy saluation: and thy right hand hath holden me vp; and thy || gentlenesse hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps vnder me, that † my feet did not slip.

37 I haue pursued mine enemies, and ouertaken them: neither did I turne againe till they were consumed.

38 I haue wounded thē that they were not able to rise: they are fallen vnder my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength vnto the battell: thou † hast subdued vnder me, those that rose vp against me.

40 Thou hast also giuen me the necks of mine enemies: that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but there was none to saue *them*: *euen* vnto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then I did beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them out, as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast deliuered mee from the striuings of the people, *and* thou hast made me the head of the heathen: a people whō I haue not knowen shall serue me.

44 † Assoone as they heare of me, they shall obey me: † the strangers shall ||submit themselues vnto me.

45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liueth, and blessed *be* my rocke: and let the God of my saluation be exalted.

47 It is God that † auengeth mee, and || subdueth the people vnder me.

48 Hee deliuereth mee from mine enemies: yea thou liftest mee vp aboue those that rise vp against me: thou hast deliuered me from the † violent man.

49 * Therefore will I || giue thankes vnto thee, (O LORD) among the heathen: and sing praises vnto thy Name.

50 Great deliuerance giueth hee to his King: and sheweth mercy to his Anointed, to Dauid, and to his seed for euermore.

PSAL. XIX.

1 *The creatures shew Gods glory.* 7 *The word his Grace.* 12 *Dauid prayeth for grace.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * heauens declare the glory of God: and the firmament sheweth his handie worke.

2 Day vnto day vttereth speach, and night vnto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There*

|| Or, great waters.

† Heb. with.

† Heb. before his eyes.

|| Or, wrestle.

|| Or, lampe.

|| Or, broken.

* Psal. 12, 6. & 119. 140. prou. 30. 5.

|| Or, refined.

* Deut. 32. 33. 1 Sam. 2. 2. Psal. 86. 8 esai 45. 5.

|| Or, with thy meekenes thou hast multiplied mee.

† Heb. mine ankles.

† Heb. caused to bow.

† Heb. at the hearing of the eare.

† Heb the sonnes of the stranger.

|| Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lie.

† Heb giueth auengements for mee.

|| Or, destroyeth.

† Heb. man of violences.

* Rom. 15. 9.

|| Or, confesse.

* Gen. 1, 6.

3 *There is* no speach nor language, *where* ‖ their voyce is not heard.

4 * ‖ Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world: In them hath he set a tabernacle for the Sunne.

5 Which *is* as a bridegrome comming out of his chamber, *and* reioyceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going foorth *is* from the ende of the heauen, and his circuit vnto the endes of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 * The ‖ Law of the LORD is perfect, ‖ conuerting the soule: the testimony of the LORD is sure, making wise the simple.

8 The Statutes of the LORD *are* right, reioycing the heart: the Commandement of the LORD *is* pure, inlightening the eyes.

9 The feare of the LORD *is* cleane, enduring for euer: the Iudgements of the LORD *are* † true, *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to bee desired are they then gold, * yea then much fine golde: sweeter also then hony, and † the hony combe.

11 Moreouer by thē is thy seruant warned: & in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can vnderstand *his* errours? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keepe backe thy seruant also from presumptuous sinnes, let them not haue dominion ouer me: then shall I bee vpright, and I shall bee innocent from ‖ the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, bee acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, † my strength, and my Redeemer.

PSAL. XX.

1 The Church blesseth the King in his exploits. 7 Her confidence in Gods succour.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE LORD heare thee in the day of trouble, the Name of the God of Iacob † defend thee.

2 Send † thee helpe from the Sanctuarie: and † strengthen thee out of Sion.

3 Remember all thy offerings, and † accept thy burnt sacrifice. Selah.

4 Graunt thee according to thine owne heart, and fulfill all thy counsell.

5 We will reioyce in thy saluation, and in the Name of our God we will set vp our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I, that the LORD saueth his Annointed: hee will heare him † from his holy heauen, † with the sauing strength of his right hand.

7 Some *trust* in charets, and some in horses: but wee will remember the Name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought downe and fallen: but we are risen, and stand vpright.

9 Saue LORD, let the King heare vs when we call.

PSAL. XXI.

1 A thanksgiuing for victorie. 7 Confidence of further successe.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

THE King shall ioy in thy strength, O LORD: and in thy saluation how greatly shall he reioyce?

2 Thou hast giuen him his hearts desire; and hast not withholden the request of his lippes. Selah.

3 For thou preuentest him with the blessings of goodnesse: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gauest *it* him, *euen* length of daies for euer & euer.

5 His glory *is* great in thy saluation, honour and Maiesty hast thou laid vpon him.

6 For thou hast † made him most blessed for euer: thou hast † made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the King trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercie of the most High, he shall not be moued.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies, thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fierie ouen in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them vp in his wrath and the fire shall deuoure them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended euill against thee: they imagined a mischieuous deuice, *which* they are not able *to performe*.

12 Therefore ‖ shalt thou make them turne their † backe, *when* thou shalt make ready thine *arrowes* vpon thy strings, against the face of them.

13 Bee thou exalted, LORD, in thine owne strength: *so* wil we sing, and praise thy power.

PSAL. XXII.

1 Dauid complaineth in great discouragement. 9 He prayeth in great distresse. 23 He praiseth God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon ‖ Aijeleth Shahar. A Psalme of Dauid.

My

‖ Or, without these their voice is heard. Heb. without their voyce heard.

* Rom. 10. 18.

‖ Or, their rule, or direction.

‖ Or, doctrine. ‖ Or, restoring.

† Heb. trusty.

* Psal. 119. 72 and 127 and 103. prou. 8. 19.

† Hebr. the dropping of hony combes.

‖ Or, much.

† Hebr. my rocks.

† Heb. set thee on an high place. † Heb. thy helpe. † Heb. fauour thee. † Heb. turne to ashes: or, make fat.

† Heb. from the heauen of his holinesse. † Heb. by the strength of the saluation of his right hand.

† Heb. set him to be blessings. † Heb. gladded him with ioy.

‖ Or, thou shalt set them as a marke. † Heb. shoulder.

‖ Or, the king of the morning.

MY God, my God, * why hast thou forsaken me? *why* art thou so farre † from helping me, & fro the words of my roaring?

2 O my God, I crie in the day time, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and † am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel!

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliuer them.

5 They cried vnto thee, and were deliuered: they trusted in thee and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* a worme, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 * All they that see mee, laugh mee to scorne: they † shoote out the lippe, they shake the head, *saying*,

8 * † He trusted on the LORD, *that* he would deliuer him: let him deliuer him, ‖ seeing he delighted in him.

9 But thou art he that tooke me out of the wombe; thou ‖ diddest make me hope, *when I was* vpon my mothers breasts.

10 I was cast vpo thee from the wombe: thou *art* my God from my mothers belly.

11 Be not farre from mee, for trouble *is* neere; for *there is* † none to helpe.

12 Many bulles haue compassed mee: strong *buls* of Bashan haue beset me round.

13 They † gaped vpon mee *with* their mouthes, *as* a rauening and a roaring lyon.

14 I am powred out like water, and all my bones are † out of ioynt: my heart is like waxe, it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 My strength is dried vp like a pot-sheard: and my tongue cleaueth to my iawes; and thou hast brought mee into the dust of death.

16 For dogges haue compassed me, the assembly of the wicked haue inclosed mee: * they pierced my hands and my feete.

17 I may tell all my bones: they looke *and* stare vpon me.

18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots vpon my vesture.

19 But be not thou farre from mee, O LORD; O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliuer my soule from the sword: † my darling † from the power of the dog.

21 Saue me from the lyons mouth: for thou hast heard me from the hornes of the vnicornes.

22 * I will declare thy Name vnto my brethren: in the middest of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 Ye that feare the LORD, praise him; all yee the seede of Iacob, glorifie him, and feare him all ye the seede of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised, nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him, but when he cried vnto him, he heard.

25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vowes, before them that feare him.

26 The meeke shal eate and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seeke him; your heart shall liue for euer.

27 * All the ends of the world shall remember, and turne vnto the LORD: and all the kinreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 For the Kingdome *is* the LORDS: and he *is* the gouernour among the nations.

29 All they that be fat vpon earth shall eate and worship: all they that goe downe to the dust shall bow before him, and none can keepe aliue his owne soule.

30 A seede shall serue him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation.

31 They shall come and shall declare his righteousnes vnto a people that shall be borne, that he hath done *this*.

PSAL. XXIII.

Dauids confidence in Gods grace.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* * my shepheard, I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie downe in † greene pastures: hee leadeth mee beside the † still waters.

3 Hee restoreth my soule: hee leadeth mee in the paths of righteousnesse, for his Names sake.

4 Yea though I walke through the valley of the shadow of death, * I will feare no euill: for thou *art* with me, thy rod and thy staffe, they comfort me.

5 Thou prepparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou † anoyntest my head with oyle, my cup runneth ouer.

6 Surely goodnes and mercy shall follow mee all the dayes of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD † for euer.

PSAL XXIIII.

1 Gods Lordship in the world. 3 The citizens of his spirituall Kingdome. 7 An exhortation to receiue him.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * earth *is* the LORDS, and the fulnesse thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

*Mat. 27. 46. mar. 15. 34.
† Hebr. from my salvation.

† Heb. there is no silence to me.

*Mat. 27. 39
† Hebr. open.

*Mat. 27. 43
† Heb. he rolled himselfe on the Lord.
‖ Or, if he delight in him.
‖ Or, keepest me in safetie.

† Heb. not a helper.

† Heb opened their mouthes against me.

‖ Or, sundred.

*Matt. 27. 35. mar. 15. 24 luke 23. 33. iohn 19. 23. and 37.

† Hebr. my only one.
† Heb. from the hand.

*Luke 23. 34. iohn 19. 24. heb. 2. 12.

*Psal. 2. 8. and 72. 11. and 86. 9.

*Esa. 40. 11. iere. 23. 5. ezech. 34. 23. iohn 10. 11. 1. pet. 2. 25.
† Heb. pastures of tender grasse.
† Heb. waters of quietnesse.
*Psal. 3. 6. and 118. 6.

† Heb. makest fat.

† Hebr. to length of dayes.

*Deut. 10. 14. iob 41. 2. psal. 50. 12. 1. cor. 10. 26. and 28.

2 *For hee hath founded it vpon the seas, and established it vpon the floods.

3 *Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? and who shall stand in his holy place?

4 *† He that hath cleane hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lift vp his soule vnto vanitie, nor sworne deceitfully.

5 He shall receiue the blessing from the LORD, and righteousnesse from the God of his saluation.

6 This *is* the generation of them that seeke him: that seeke thy face, ‖ O Iacob, Selah.

7 Lift vp your heads, O yee gates, and be ye lift vp ye euerlasting doores: and the King of glory shall come in.

8 Who is this King of glory? the LORD strong and mighty, the LORD mightie in battell.

9 Lift vp your heads, O ye gates, euen lift *them* vp ye euerlasting doores; and the King of glory shall come in.

10 Who is this King of glory? the LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory. Selah.

PSAL. XXV.

1 Dauid: confidence in prayer. 7 He prayeth for remission of sinnes, 16 and for helpe in affliction.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee, O LORD, doe I lift vp my soule.

2 O my God, I *trust in thee, let me not be ashamed: let not mine enemies triumph ouer me.

3 *Yea let none that wait on thee, be ashamed: let them be ashamed which transgresse without cause.

4 *Shew mee thy wayes, O LORD: teach me thy paths.

5 Leade mee in thy trueth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my saluation, on thee doe I wait all the day.

6 *Remember, O LORD, † thy tender mercies, and thy louing kindnesses: for they *haue bene* euer of old.

7 Remember not the sinnes of my youth, nor my transgressions: according to thy mercy remember thou mee, for thy goodnesse sake, O LORD.

8 Good and vpright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the way.

9 The meeke will hee guide in iudgement: and the meeke will he teach his way.

10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and trueth: vnto such as keepe his couenant and his testimonies.

11 For thy Names sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquitie: for it *is* great.

12 What man is hee that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way that he shall chuse.

13 His soule † shall dwel at ease: and his seede shall inherit the earth.

14 *The secret of the LORD *is* with them that feare him: ‖ and hee will shew them his couenant.

15 Mine eyes *are* euer towards the LORD: for he shall † plucke my feete out of the net.

16 Turne thee vnto me, and haue mercy vpon me: for I *am* desolate and afflicted.

17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: O bring thou me out of my distresses.

18 Looke vpon mine affliction, and my paine, and forgiue all my sinnes.

19 Consider mine enemies: for they are many, and they hate me with † cruel hatred.

20 O keepe my soule and deliuer mee: let mee not bee ashamed, for I put my trust in thee.

21 Let integritie and vprightnesse preserue me: for I waite on thee.

22 Redeeme Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

PSAL. XXVI.

Dauid resorteth vnto God, in confidence of his integritie.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

IVdge me, O LORD, for I haue walked in mine integritie: I haue trusted also in the LORD: *therefore* I shall not slide.

2 *Examine me, O LORD, and prooue me; try my reines and my heart.

3 For thy louing kindnes *is* before mine eyes: and I haue walked in thy trueth.

4 *I haue not sate with vaine persons, neither will I goe in with dissemblers.

5 I haue hated the congregation of euill doers: and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocencie: so will I compasse thine Altar, O LORD.

7 That I may publish with the voyce of thankesgiuing, and tell of all thy wonderous workes.

8 LORD, I haue loued the habitation of thy house, and the place † where thine honour dwelleth.

9 ‖ Gather not my soule with sinners, nor my life with † bloody men:

10 In whose hands *is* mischiefe, and their right hand is † full of bribes.

11 But as for mee, I will walke in mine integritie: redeeme mee, and bee mercifull vnto me.

12 My foote standeth in an euen place: in

*Iob 38.6. psal. 104.5. and 136.6.
*Psal. 15.1.
*Isa. 33.15, 16.
† *Heb. the cleane of hands.*
‖ *Or, O God of Iacob.*
*Psal. 22.5. and 31.1. and 34.9.
*Esay 28.16 rom. 10.11.
*Psal. 27.11. and 86.11. and 119.
*Psal. 103. 17. & 106.1. and 107.1. iere. 33.3.
† *Heb. thy bowels.*
† *Heb. shall lodge in goodnesse:*
*Pro. 3.32.
‖ *Or, and his couenant to make them know it.*
† *Heb. bring forth.*
† *Heb. hatred of violence.*
*Psal. 7.10.
*Psal. 1.1.
† *Heb. of the Tabernacle of thy honour.*
‖ *Or, take not away.*
† *Heb. men of blood.*
† *Heb. filled with.*

in the Congregations will I blesse the LORD.

PSAL. XXVII.

1 Dauid sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 By his loue to the seruice of God. 9 By prayer.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

THe LORD *is* my light, and my saluation, whom shall I feare? *the LORD *is* the strength of my life, of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, *euen* mine enemies and my foes † came vpon me to eate vp my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 *Though an hoste should encampe against me, my heart shal not feare: though warre should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing haue I desired of the LORD that will I seeke after: that I may dwell in the house of the LORD, all the dayes of my life, to behold ‖ the beauty of the LORD, and to inquire in his Temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pauilion: in the secret of his Tabernacle shall he hide me, hee shall set me vp vpon a rocke.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted vp aboue mine enemies round about mee: therefore will I offer in his Tabernacle sacrifices † of ioy, I will sing, yea, I will sing praises vnto the LORD.

7 Heare, O LORD, *when* I crie with my voyce: haue mercie also vpon me, and answere me.

8 ‖ *When thou saidest*, Seeke ye my face, my heart said vnto thee, Thy face LORD, will I seeke.

9 Hide not thy face farre from me, put not thy seruant away in anger: thou hast bin my helpe, leaue me not, neither forsake me, O God of my saluation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake mee, Then the LORD † will take me vp.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, and leade me in a † plaine path, because of mine † enemies.

12 Deliuer mee not ouer vnto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen vp against mee, and such as breathe out crueltie.

13 *I had fainted*, vnlesse I had beleeued to see the goodnesse of the LORD in the land of the liuing.

14 *Wait on the LORD: bee of good courage, & he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say on the LORD.

*Psal. 11. 1. 6. mica. 7. 8.

†*Heb. approached against me.*

*Psal. 3. 6.

‖ *Or, the delight.*

†*Hebr. of shouting.*

‖ *Or, my heart said vnto thee let my face seeke thy face, &c.*

†*Hebr. will gather me.*

*Psal. 25. 4. and 86. 11. and 119.

†*Hebr. a way of plainnesse.*

†*Hebr. those which obserue me.*

*Psal. 31. 35 isa. 25. 9. hab. 2. 3.

PSAL. XXVIII.

1 Dauid prayeth earnestly against his enemies. 6 He blesseth God. 9 He prayeth for the people.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

VNto thee will I crie, O LORD, my rocke: be not silent to mee: * lest if thou be silent † to mee, I become like them that go downe into the pit.

2 Heare the voyce of my supplications, when I crie vnto thee: when I lift vp my hands ‖ toward thy holy Oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquitie: * which speake peace to their neighbours, but mischiefe *is* in their hearts.

4 Giue them according to their deeds, and according to the wickednesse of their endeuours: giue them after the worke of their hands, render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the workes of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them vp.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voyce of my supplications.

7 The LORD *is* my strength, and my shield, my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly reioyceth and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD *is* ‖ their strength, and he *is* the † sauing strength of his Anointed.

9 Saue thy people, and blesse thine inheritance, ‖ feede them also, and lift them vp for euer.

*Psal. 143. 7.

†*Heb. from me.*

‖ *Or, to and the Oracle of thy Sanctuary.*

*Psal. 12. 3. ierem. 9. 8.

‖ *Or, his strength.*

†*Hebr. strength of saluations.*

‖ *Or, rule.*

PSAL. XXIX.

1 Dauid exhorteth princes to giue glory to God, 3 by reason of his power, 11 and protection of his people.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

GIue vnto the LORD (O † yee mighties) giue vnto the LORD glory and strength.

2 Giue vnto the LORD † the glory due vnto his Name; worship the LORD ‖ in the beauty of holinesse.

3 The voyce of the LORD *is* vpon the waters: the God of glory thundreth, the LORD *is* vpon ‖ many waters.

4 The voyce of the LORD *is* † powerful; the voyce of the LORD *is* † full of Maiesty.

5 The voyce of the LORD breaketh the Cedars: yea, the LORD breaketh the Cedars of Lebanon.

6 He maketh them also to skip like a calfe: Lebanon, and * Sirion like a yong Vnicorne.

7 The voyce of the LORD † diuideth the flames of fire.

†*Hebr. yee sonnes of the mighty.*

†*Heb. the honour of his Name.*

‖ *Or, in his glorious Sanctuarie.*

‖ *Or, great waters.*

†*Heb. in power.*

†*Heb. in Maiestie.*

*Deut. 3. 9.

†*Heb. cutteth out.*

8 The voice of the LORD ‖ ſhaketh the wilderneſſe: the LORD ſhaketh the wilderneſſe of Kadeſh.

‖Or, ſo be in paine.

9 The voice of the LORD maketh the Hinds to calue, and diſcouereth the forreſts: and in his Temple doth ‖ euery one ſpeake of *his* glory.

‖Or, euery whit of it ſtreth, &c.

10 The LORD ſitteth vpon the flood: yea, the LORD ſitteth King for euer.

11 The LORD will giue ſtrength vnto his people; the LORD wil bleſſe his people with peace.

PSAL. XXX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his deliuerance. 4 He exhorteth others to praiſe him by example of Gods dealing with him.

¶ A Pſalme, *and* ſong *at* the dedication of the houſe of Dauid.

I Will extoll thee, O LORD, for thou haſt liſted me vp; and haſt not made my foes to reioyce ouer me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried vnto thee, and thou haſt healed me.

3 O LORD, thou haſt brought vp my ſoule from the graue: thou haſt kept me aliue, that I ſhould not goe downe to the pit.

4 Sing vnto the LORD, (O ye Saints of his) and giue thankes ‖ at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

‖Or, to the memoriall.

5 For † his anger *endureth* but a moment; in *his* fauour is life: weeping may endure † for a night, but † ioy *commeth* in the morning.

†Heb. there is but a moment in his anger. †Heb. in the euening. †Heb. ſinging.

6 And in my proſperitie I ſaid, I ſhall neuer be moued.

7 LORD, by thy fauour thou haſt † made my mountaine to ſtand ſtrong: thou didſt hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.

†Heb. ſtood

8 I cried to thee, O LORD: and vnto the LORD, I made ſupplication.

9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? * Shal the duſt praiſe thee? ſhall it declare thy trueth?

*Pſal. 6.6. and 88.11. and 115.17.

10 Heare, O LORD, and haue mercie vpon me: LORD be thou my helper.

11 Thou haſt turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou haſt put off my ſackecloth, and girded me with gladneſſe:

12 To the end that ‖ *my* glory may ſing praiſe to thee, and not be ſilent: O LORD my God, I will giue thankes vnto thee for euer.

‖That is, my tongue or my ſoule.

PSAL. XXXI.

1 Dauid ſhewing his confidence in God, craueth his helpe. 7 He reioyceth in his mercie. 9 He prayeth in his calamitie. 19 He praiſeth God for his goodneſſe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

IN * thee, O LORD, do I put my truſt, let me neuer be aſhamed: deliuer me in thy righteouſnes.

*Pſal. 22.5. eſai. 49.23.

2 Bow downe thine eare to me, deliuer me ſpeedily: be thou † my ſtrong rocke, for an houſe of defence to ſaue me.

†Heb. to me for a rocke of ſtrength.

3 For thou *art* my rocke and my fortreſſe: therefore for thy Names ſake leade me and guide me.

4 Pull me out of the net, that they haue laid priuily for me: for thou *art* my ſtrength.

5 * Into thine hand I commit my ſpirit: thou haſt redeemed me, O LORD God of trueth.

*Luk. 23.46

6 I haue hated them that regard lying vanities: but I truſt in the LORD.

7 I wil be glad, and reioyce in thy mercie: for thou haſt conſidered my trouble; thou haſt knowen my ſoule in aduerſities;

8 And haſt not ſhut me vp into the hand of the enemie: thou haſt ſet my feete in a large roome.

9 Haue mercie vpon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble; mine eye is conſumed with griefe, *yea*, my ſoule and my belly.

10 For my life is ſpent with griefe, and my yeres with ſighing: my ſtrength faileth, becauſe of mine iniquitie, and my bones are conſumed.

11 I was a reproch among all mine enemies, but ſpecially among my neighbours, and a feare to mine acquaintance: they that did ſee me without fled from me.

12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like † a broken veſſell.

†Heb. a veſſell that periſheth.

13 For I haue heard the ſlander of many, feare was on euery ſide: while they took counſell together againſt mee, they deuiſed to take away my life.

14 But I truſted in thee, O LORD: I ſaid, Thou *art* my God.

15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliuer me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that perſecute me.

16 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: ſaue me for thy mercies ſake.

17 Let me not be aſhamed, O LORD, for I haue called vpō thee: let the wicked be aſhamed, *and* ‖ let thē be ſilent in the graue.

‖Or, let them be cut off for the graue.

18 Let the lying lips bee put to ſilence: which ſpeake † grieuous things proudly and contemptuouſly againſt the righteous.

†Heb. a hard thing.

19 * O how great is thy goodnes, which thou haſt laid vp for them that feare thee: *which* thou haſt wrought for them that truſt in thee, before the ſonnes of men!

*Eſa. 64.4. 1.cor. 2.9.

20 Thou ſhalt hide them in the ſecret of

of thy presence, from the pride of man: thou shalt keepe them secretly in a pauilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed *bee* the LORD; for he hath shewed mee his marueilous kindnesse, in a ‖strong citie.

‖Or, fenced citie.

22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: Neuertheless thou heardest the voyce of my supplications, when I cried vnto thee.

23 O loue the LORD, all ye his Saints: *for* the LORD preserueth the faithfull, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

*Psal. 27. 14. 24 *Bee of good courage, and hee shall strengthen your heart: all yee that hope in the LORD.

PSAL. XXXII.

1 Blessednesse consisteth in remission of sinnes. 3 Confession of sinnes goeth safe to the conscience. 8 Gods promises bring ioy.

¶ ‖ *A Psalme* of Dauid, Maschil.

‖Or, a psalme of Dauid giuing instruction.

BLessed *is he whose* *transgression is forgiuen, whose sinne is couered.

*Rom. 4. 7.

2 Blessed *is* the man vnto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquitie; and in whose spirit *there is* no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old; through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heauie vpon me: my moysture is turned into the drought of Summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sinne vnto thee, and mine iniquity haue I not hid: *I said I will confesse my transgressions vnto the LORD; and thou forgauest the iniquitie of my sinne. Selah.

*Prou. 28. 13. esay. 65. 24. 1. iohn. 1. 9.

6 For this shall euery one that is godly, pray vnto thee, †in a time when thou maiest be found: surely in the floods of great waters, they shall not come nigh vnto him.

†Heb. in a time of finding.

7 * Thou *art* my hiding place, thou shalt preserue me from trouble: thou shalt compasse mee about with songs of deliuerance. Selah.

*Psal. 9. 10.

8 I will instruct thee, and teach thee in the way which thou shalt goe: † I will guide thee with mine eye.

†Heb. I will counsell thee mine eye shall be vpon thee

9 *Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule *which* haue no vnderstanding: whose mouth must bee held in with bit and bridle, lest they come neere vnto thee.

*Pro. 26. 3.

10 Many sorrowes *shall bee* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compasse him about.

11 Bee glad in the LORD, and reioyce ye righteous: and shout for ioy all yee that are vpright in heart.

PSAL. XXXIII.

1 God is to be praysed for his goodnesse, 6 for his power. 13 & for his prouidence. 20 Confidence is to be placed in God

REioyce in the LORD, O ye righteous, *for* prayse is comely for the vpright.

2 Prayse the LORD with harpe: sing vnto him with the Psalterie, *and* an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing vnto him a new song, play skilfully with a lowd noise.

4 For the word of the LORD *is* right: and all his workes are *done* in trueth.

5 *He loueth righteousnesse and iudgement: the earth is full of the ‖goodnesse of the LORD.

*Psal. 119. 64. ‖Or, mercy.

6 * By the word of the LORD were the heauens made: and all the hoste of them, by the breath of his mouth.

*Gen. 1. 6. and 7.

7 Hee gathereth the waters of the Sea together, as an heape: he layeth vp the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth feare the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done, he commanded and it stood fast.

10 *The LORD †bringeth the counsell of the heathen to nought: hee maketh the deuises of the people of none effect.

*Esa. 19. 3. †Heb. maketh frustrate.

11 * The counsell of the LORD standeth for euer, the thoughts of his heart † to all generations.

*Prou. 19. 21. esa. 46. 10. †Heb. to generation and generation.

12 * Blessed *is* the nation, whose God *is* the LORD: *and* the people *whom* hee hath chosen for his owne inheritance.

*Psal. 65. 4. & 144. 15.

13 The LORD looketh from heauen: he beholdeth all the sonnes of men.

14 From the place of his habitation hee looketh vpon all the inhabitants of y earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: hee considereth all their workes.

16 There is no King saued by the multitude of an hoste: a mighty man is not deliuered by much strength.

17 An horse *is a* vaine thing for safety: neither shall he deliuer *any* by his great strength.

18 *Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* vpon them that feare him: vpon them that hope in his mercy:

*Iob. 36. 7. and 34. 14. 1 pet. 3. 12.

19 To deliuer their soule from death, and to keepe them aliue in famine.

20 Our soule waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our helpe, and our shield.

21 For our heart shall reioyce in him: because we haue trusted in his holy Name.

22 Let thy mercy (O LORD) bee vpon vs according as we hope in thee.

PSAL. XXXIIII.

1 Dauid prayseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience. 8 They are blessed that trust in God. 11 He exhorteth to the feare of God. 15 The prouidences of the righteous.

A *Psalme* of Dauid, when he changed his behauiour before ‖ Abimelech who droue him away and he departed.

I Will blesse the LORD at all times: his prayse *shall* continually *be* in my mouth.

2 My soule shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall heare *thereof*, and be glad.

3 O magnifie the LORD with mee, and let vs exalt his Name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and deliuered me from all my feares.

5 ‖ They looked vnto him, and were lightned: and their faces were not ashamed.

6 This poore man cryed, and the LORD heard *him*; and saued him out of all his troubles.

7 The Angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that feare him, and deliuereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth in him.

9 O feare the LORD ye his Saints: for *there is* no want to them that feare him.

10 The young lyons doe lacke, and suffer hunger: but they that seeke the LORD shall not want any good thing.

11 Come ye children, hearken vnto me: I will teach you the feare of the LORD.

12 * What man is he that desireth life? & loueth *many* daies, that he may see good?

13 Keepe thy tongue from euill, and thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from euil, and do good: seeke peace and pursue it.

15 *The eyes of the LORD *are* vpon the righteous, & his eares *are open* vnto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that doe euil, to cut off the remembrance of them from the earth.

17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and deliuereth them out of all their troubles.

18 The LORD *is* nigh † vnto them that are of a broken heart: and saueth such as be † of a contrite spirit.

19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD deliuereth him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.

21 Euill shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous ‖ shall be desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soule of his seruants: and none of them that trust in him shall be desolate.

PSAL. XXXV.

1 Dauid prayeth for his owne safety, and his enemies confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongfull dealing. 22 Trusteth in God against them.

A *Psalme* of Dauid.

PLead *my cause*, (O LORD) with them that striue with me: fight against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand vp for mine helpe.

3 Draw out also the speare, and stop *the way* against them that persecute me: say vnto my soule, I *am* thy saluation.

4 *Let them be confounded and put to shame that seeke after my soule: let them be turned backe and brought to confusion, that deuise my hurt.

5 *Let them be as chaffe before the wind: and let the Angel of the LORD chase *them*.

6 Let their way be † darke and slippery and let the Angel of the LORD persecute them.

7 For without cause haue they hid for mee their net *in* a pit, which without cause they haue digged for my soule.

8 Let destruction come vpon him † at vnwares, and let his net that he hath hid, catch himselfe: into that very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soule shall be ioyfull in the LORD: it shall reioyce in his saluation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like vnto thee, which deliuerest the poore from him that is too strong for him, yea the poore and the needy, from him that spoileth him?

11 † False witnesses did rise vp; † they laid to my charge things that I knew not.

12 They rewarded me euill for good, to the † spoiling of my soule.

13 But as for me, when they were sicke, my clothing was sackcloth: I ‖ humbled my soule with fasting, and my prayer returned into mine owne bosome.

14 I † behaued my selfe as though *he had been* † my friend, *or* brother: I bowed downe heauily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.

15 But in mine † aduersitie they reioyced, and gathered themselues together: *yea* the abiects gathered themselues together against me, and I knew it not, they did teare *me*, and ceased not.

16 With

[Or, Achish. 1. Sam. 21. 11.

[Or, they bowed vnto him.

*1. Pet. 3. 10.

*Iob. 36. 7. psal. 33. 18. 1. pet. 3. 12.

† Heb. to the broken of heart. † Heb. contrite of spirit.

‖ Or, shall be guilty.

*Psal. 40. 15. and 70. 3.

*Iob 21. 18. psal. 1. 4. esa 29. 6. ose. 13. 3. † Heb. darkenesse and slipperinesse.

† Heb. which he knoweth not of.

† Heb. witnesses of wrong. † Heb. they asked me. ‖ Heb. depriuing.

‖ Or, afflicted.

† Heb. walked. † Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me. † Heb. halting

16 With hypocriticall mockers in feasts: they gnashed vpon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou looke on? rescue my soule from their destructions, † my darling from the lyons.

18 * I will giue thee thankes in the great congregation: I will praise thee among † much people.

19 Let not them that are mine enemies † wrongfully, reioyce ouer mee: *neither* let them winke with the eye, that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speake not peace: but they deuise deceitfull matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, Aha, our eye hath seene *it*.

22 *This* thou hast seene (O LORD) keepe not silence: O Lord be not farre from me.

23 Stirre vp thy selfe and awake to my iudgement, *euen* vnto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Iudge me O LORD my God, according to thy righteousnesse, and let them not reioyce ouer me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts † Ah, so would we haue it: let them not say, We haue swallowed him vp.

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together, that reioyce at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame & dishonour, that magnifie *themselues* against me.

27 Let them shoute for ioy, and be glad that fauour † my righteous cause: yea let them say continually, Let the LORD bee magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperitie of his seruant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousnesse, *and* of thy praise al the day long.

PSAL. XXXVI.

1 *The grieuousnesse of the wicked.* 5 *The excellency of Gods mercy.* 10 *Dauid prayeth for fauour to Gods children.*

¶ To the chiefe musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid, the seruant of the LORD.

THE transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no feare of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himselfe in his owne eies † vntil his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to doe good.

4 He deuiseth ‖ mischiefe vpon his bed, he setteth himselfe in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not euill.

5 * Thy mercy (O LORD) *is* in the heauens; *and* thy faithfulnesse *reacheth* vnto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousnesse *is* like † the great mountains; thy iudgments *are* a great deep; O LORD, thou preseruest man and beast.

7 How † excellent *is* thy louing kindnesse, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust vnder the shadow of thy wings.

8 They shall be † abundantly satisfied with the fatnesse of thy house; and thou shalt make them drinke of the riuer of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountaine of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O † continue thy louing kindnesse vnto them that know thee; and thy righteousnesse to the vpright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against mee, and let not the hand of the wicked remoue me.

12 There are the workers of iniquitie fallen: they are cast downe, and shall not be able to rise.

PSAL. XXXVII.

Dauid perswadeth to patience, and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

FRet * not thy selfe because of euill doers, neither bee thou enuious against the workers of iniquitie.

2 For they shal soone be cut downe like the grasse, and wither as the greene herbe.

3 Trust in the LORD, and doe good, so shalt thou dwell in the land, and † verely thou shalt be fed.

4 Delight thy selfe also in the LORD; and he shall giue thee the desires of thine heart.

5 † * Commit thy way vnto the LORD; trust also in him, & he shal bring *it* to passe.

6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousnesse as the light, and thy iudgement as the noone day.

7 † Rest in the LORD, & wait patiently for him: fret not thy selfe because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth wicked deuices to passe.

8 Cease from anger, & forsake wrath: fret not thy selfe in any wise to doe euill.

9 For euill doers shall bee cut off: but those that wait vpon the LORD, they shall inherit the earth.

10 For yet a little while, and the wicked shall not *be*: yea, thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.

11 * But the meeke shall inherite the earth: and shall delight themselues in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ‖ plotteth against the iust, and

† Heb. my only one.
* Psal. 40.11 and 111.1.
† Heb. strong.
† Heb. falsly.
† Heb. ah, ah our soule.
† Heb my righteousnesse.
† Heb. to find his iniquitie to hate.
‖ Or, vanitie.
* Psal. 57.11. and 108.4.
† Heb. the mountaines of God.
† Heb precious.
† Heb. make red.
† Heb. draw out at length.
* Pro. 23.17 and 24.1.
† Heb. in truth and stablenesse.
† Heb. roll thy way vpon the Lord.
* Prou. 16. mat. 6.25. 1. pet. 5.7.
† Heb. be silent to the LORD.
* Matth. 5.
‖ Or, gnasheth.

and gnasheth vpon him with his teeth:

13 *The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is comming.

14 The wicked haue drawen out the sword, and haue bent their bow, to cast downe the poore and needy, *and* to slay †such as be of vpright conuersation.

15 Their sword shall enter into their owne heart, and their bowes shalbe broken.

16 A little that a righteous man *hath*, *is* better then the riches of many wicked.

17 For the armes of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD vpholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD knoweth the dayes of the vpright, and their inheritance shall bee for euer.

19 They shall not bee ashamed in the euill time: and in the dayes of famine they shalbe satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as † the fat of lambes: they shall consume: into smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth and payeth not againe: but the righteous sheweth mercy, and giueth.

22 For such as bee blessed of him, shall inherite the earth: and they that be cursed of him, shalbe cut off.

23 The steps of a good man are ‖ ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 Though hee fall, he shall not be vtterly cast downe: for the LORD vpholdeth *him* with his hand.

25 I haue bene yong, and *now* am olde; yet haue I not seene the righteous forsaken nor his seede begging bread.

26 He is † euer mercifull, and lendeth, and his seede is blessed.

27 Depart from euill, and doe good: and dwell for euermore.

28 For the LORD loueth iudgement and forsaketh not his Saints, they are preserued for euer: but the seede of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 The righteous shall inherite the land and dwell therein for euer.

30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisedome; and his tongue talketh of iudgement.

31 The Law of his God *is* in his heart none of his ‖ steps shall slide.

32 The wicked watcheth the righteous and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD will not leaue him in his hand, nor condemne him when he is iudged

34 Wait on the LORD, and keepe his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.

35 I haue seene the wicked in great power: and spreading himselfe like ‖ a greene bay tree.

36 Yet he passed away, and loe he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Marke the perfect man, and beholde the vpright: for the end of *that* man *is* peace

38 But the transgressours shall be destroyed together: the ende of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But the saluation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: he *is* their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And the LORD shall helpe them and deliuer them: he shall deliuer them from the wicked, and saue them because they trust in him.

PSAL. XXXVIII.

Dauid moueth God to take compassion of his pitifull case.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For thine arrowes sticke fast in mee; and thy hand presseth me sore.

3 *There is* no soundnesse in my flesh, because of thine anger: neither *is there* any † rest in my bones, because of my sinne.

4 For mine iniquities are gone ouer mine head: as an heauy burden, they are too heauy for me.

5 My wounds stinke, *and* are corrupt: because of my foolishnesse.

6 I am † troubled, I am bowed downe greatly; I goe mourning all the day long.

7 For my loines are filled with a lothsom disease: and *there is* no soundnes in my flesh.

8 I am feeble & sore broken, I haue roared by reason of the disquietnes of my heart

9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee: and my groning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes, it also † is gone from me.

11 My louers & my friends stand aloofe from my † sore: and ‖ my kinsmen stand afarre off.

12 They also that seeke after my life, lay snares *for me*: and they that seeke my hurt, speake mischieuous things, and imagine deceits all the day long.

13 But

Psal. 2. 4.

Heb. the vpright of way.

Heb. the propensitie of lambes.

Or, established.

† Hebr. all the day.

Or, goings.

‖ Or, a greene tree that groweth in his owne soyle.

† Heb. peace or health.

† Heb. wryed

† Heb. is not with me.

† Heb. broke.

‖ Or, my neighbours.

13 But I as a deafe man, heard not; and I was as a dumbe man *that* openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no reproofes.

15 For ‖ in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt ‖ heare, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *heare mee, least otherwise* they should reioyce ouer mee: when my foote slippeth, they magnifie themselues against me.

17 For I am ready † to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me

18 For I will declare mine iniquitie; I will be sorie for my sinne.

19 But mine enemies † *are* liuely, *and* they are strong: and they that hate mee wrongfully, are multiplied.

20 They also that render euill for good, are mine aduersaries: because I follow the thing that good is.

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not farre from me.

22 Make haste † to helpe me, O Lord my saluation.

‖ *Or, thee doe I wait for.*
‖ *Or, answere.*
† *Heb. for halting.*
† *Heb. being liuing, are strong.*
† *Heb for my helpe.*

PSAL. XXXIX

1 Dauids care of his thoughts, 4 the consideration of the breuitie and vanitie of life, 7 The reuerence of Gods iudgements, 10 and prayer, are his bridles of impatience.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *euen* to *Iedithun, A Psalme of Dauid.

I Said, I will take heede to my wayes, that I sinne not with my tongue: I will keepe † my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumbe with silence, I held my peace, *euen* from good, and my sorrow was † stirred.

3 My heart was hot within mee, while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue.

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my dayes, what it *is*: *that* I may know ‖ how fraile I am.

5 Behold, thou hast made my dayes *as* an hand breadth, and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily euery man † at his best state *is* altogether * vanitie. Selah.

6 Surely euery man walketh in † a vaine shew: surely they are disquieted in vaine: hee heapeth vp *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliuer me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproch of the foolish.

9 I was dumbe, I opened not my mouth; because thou diddest *it*.

10 Remoue thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the † blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes doest correct man for iniquitie, thou makest † his beautie to consume away like a moth: surely euery man *is* vanitie. Selah.

12 Heare my prayer, O LORD, and giue eare vnto my crie, hold not thy peace at my teares: * for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.

13 O spare mee, that I may recouer strength: before I goe hence, and bee no more.

† *Heb. consist.*
† *Heb that which is to be desired in him, to melt away*
* Leuit. 25. 23. 1. chron. 29. 15. psal. 119 19 heb. 11. 13. 1. pet. 2. 11.

PSAL. XL.

1 The benefite of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice. 11 The sence of Dauids euils in shame. in his prayer.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, *A Psalme* of Dauid.

I † Waited patiently for the LORD, and he inclined vnto me, and heard my cry.

2 Hee brought me vp also out of † an horrible pit, out of the mirie clay, and set my feete vpon a rocke, *and* established my goings.

3 And hee hath put a new song in my mouth, *euen* praise vnto our God: many shall see *it*, and feare, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust: and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turne aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts, *which are* to vs ward: ‖ they cannot be reckoned vp in order vnto thee: *if* I would declare and speake *of them*, they are moe then can be numbred.

6 * Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire, mine eares hast thou † opened: burnt offering and sinne-offring hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Loe, I come: in the volume of the booke it *is* written of me:

8 I delight to doe thy will, O my God: yea thy lawe *is* † within my heart.

9 I haue preached righteousnes in the great congregation: loe I haue not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I haue not hid thy righteousnesse within my heart, I haue declared thy faithfulnesse and thy saluation: I haue not concealed thy louing kindnesse, and thy truth, from the great congregation.

11 With-hold not thou thy tender mercie

† *Heb. in waiting, I waited.*
† *Heb. a pit of noyse.*
‖ *Or, none can order them vnto thee.*
* Psal. 51. 16. Esa. 1. 11. and 66. 3. Hos. 6. 6. Heb. 10. 5. Mat. 12. 7.
† *Heb. digged*
† *Heb in the midst of my bowels.*

mercies from me, O LORD: let thy louing kindneſſe, and thy truth continually preſerue me.

12 For innumerable euils haue compaſſed me about, mine iniquities haue taken hold vpon mee, ſo that I am not able to looke vp: they are moe then the haires of mine head, therefore my heart † faileth me.

† Heb. forſaketh.

13 Be pleaſed, O LORD, to deliuer me. O LORD, make haſte to helpe me.

14 *Let them be aſhamed and confounded together, that ſeeke after my ſoule to deſtroy it: let them be driuen backeward, and put to ſhame, that wiſh me euill.

* Pſal. 34. 5, and 70. 3.

15 Let them be deſolate, for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay vnto me, Aha, aha!

16 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce and be glad in thee: let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poore and needie, *yet* the Lord thinketh vpon me: thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, make no tarrying, O my God.

PSAL. XLI.

1 Gods care of the poore. 4 Dauid complaineth of his enemies treacherie. 10 He flyeth to God for ſuccour.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme of Dauid.

† Or, the weake, or ſicke † Heb. in the day of euill.

BLeſſed *is* he that conſidereth ‖ the poore; the LORD will deliuer him † in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preſerue him, and keepe him aliue, and he ſhall be bleſſed vpon the earth; and ‖ thou wilt not deliuer him vnto the will of his enemies.

‖ Or, doe not thou deliuer.

3 The LORD will ſtrengthen him vpon the bed of languiſhing: thou wilt † make all his bed in his ſickneſſe.

† Heb. turne.

4 I ſayd, LORD bee mercifull vnto mee, heale my ſoule, for I haue ſinned againſt thee.

5 Mine enemies ſpeake euill of mee: when ſhall he die, and his name periſh?

6 And if he come to ſee *me*, he ſpeaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to it ſelfe, *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.

7 All that hate me, whiſper together againſt mee; againſt mee doe they deuiſe † my hurt.

† Heb. euill to me.

8 † An euill diſeaſe, *ſay they*, cleaueth faſt vnto him; and *now* that he lyeth, hee ſhall riſe vp no more.

† Heb. a thing of Belial. * Ioſh. 13. 18

9 *Yea † mine owne familiar friend in whom I truſted, *which* did eate of my bread, hath † lift vp his heele againſt me.

† Heb. the man of my peace. † Heb. magnified.

10 But thou, O LORD, bee mercifull vnto mee, and raiſe mee vp: that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou fauoureſt me: becauſe mine enemy doth not triumph ouer me.

12 And as for me, thou vpholdeſt me in mine integritie; and ſetteſt mee before thy face for euer.

13 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God of Iſrael from euerlaſting, and to euerlaſting: Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XLII.

1 Dauids zeale to ſerue God in the Temple. 5 He incourageth his ſoule to truſt in God.

‖ Or, a Pſalme giuing inſtruction of the ſonnes, &c.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, ‖ Maſchil for the ſonnes of Korah.

† Heb. brayeth

AS the Hart † panteth after the water brookes, ſo panteth my ſoule after thee, O God.

2 My ſoule thirſteth for God, for the liuing God: when ſhall I come and appeare before God?

3 *My teares haue beene my meate day and night; while they continually ſay vnto me, Where *is* thy God?

* Pſal. 80. 5.

4 When I remember theſe things, I powre out my ſoule in me; for I had gone with the multitude, I went with them to the houſe of God; with the voyce of ioy and prayſe, with a multitude *that* kept holy day.

5 Why art thou † caſt downe, O my ſoule, and *why* art thou diſquieted in me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet ‖ prayſe him ‖ *for* the helpe of his countenance.

† Heb. bowed downe. ‖ Or, giue thankes. ‖ Or, his preſence is ſaluation.

6 O my God, my ſoule is caſt downe within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Iordane, and of the Hermonites, from the ‖ hill Miſar.

‖ Or, the little hill.

7 Deepe calleth vnto deepe at the noyſe of thy water-ſpouts: all thy waues, and thy billowes are gone ouer me.

8 *Yet* the LORD will command his louing kindneſſe in the day time, and in the night his ſong *ſhall be* with me, *and* my prayer vnto the God of my life.

9 I will ſay vnto God, My rocke, why haſt thou forgotten mee? why goe I mourning, becauſe of the oppreſſion of † enemy?

10 *As* with a ‖ ſword in my bones, mine enemies reproch me, Where *is* thy God?

‖ Or, killing.

11 Why art thou caſt downe, O my ſoule? and why art thou diſquieted within me? hope thou in God, for I ſhall yet praiſe him, *he is* the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSAL.

PSAL. XLIII.

1 *Dauid praying to be restored to the Temple, promiseth to serue God ioyfully.* 5 *He encourageth his soule to trust in God.*

IVdge mee, O God, and plead my cause against an ‖ vngodly nation; O deliuer me † from the deceitfull and vniust man.

2 For thou *art* the God of my strength, why doest thou cast mee off? why goe I mourning because of the oppression of the enemie?

3 O send out thy light and thy trueth; let them leade me, let them bring me vnto thy holy hill, and to thy Tabernacles.

4 Then will I goe vnto the Altar of God, vnto God † my exceeding ioy: yea vpon the harpe will I praise thee, O God, my God.

5 Why art thou cast downe, O my soule? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God, for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my * countenance, and my God.

‖ *Or, vnmercifull.*
† *Hebr. from a man of deceit, and iniquitie.*
† *Hebr. the gladnesse of my ioy.*
*Psal 42.6. and 12.

PSAL. XLIIII.

1 *The Church, in memory of former fauours,* 7 *complaineth of her present euils,* 17 *Professing her integritie,* 24 *She prayeth feruently for succour.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician for the sonnes of Korah.

WEe haue heard with our eares, O God, our fathers haue told vs, *what* worke thou didst in their dayes, in the times of old.

2 *How* thou didst driue out the heathen with thy hand, & plantedst them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their owne sword, neither did their owne arme saue them: but thy right hand, and thine arme, and the light of thy countenance, because thou haddest a fauour vnto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliuerances for Iacob.

5 Through thee will wee push downe our enemies: through thy Name will wee tread them vnder that rise vp against vs.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword saue me.

7 But thou hast saued vs from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated vs.

8 In God we boast all the day long: and praise thy Name for euer. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off and put vs to shame; & goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest vs to turne backe from the enemie: and they which hate vs, spoile for themselues.

11 Thou hast giuen vs like † sheepe *appointed* for meate: and hast scattered vs among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people † for nought, and doest not increase *thy wealth* by their price.

13 *Thou makest vs a reproch to our neighbours, a scorne and a derision to them that are round about vs.

14 *Thou makest vs a by-word among the heathen; a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion *is* continually before mee, and the shame of my face hath couered mee.

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth, and blasphemeth: by reason of the enemie and auenger.

17 All this is come vpon vs; yet haue wee not forgotten thee, neither haue wee dealt falsly in thy Couenant.

18 Our heart is not turned backe: neither haue our ‖ steps declined from thy way,

19 Though thou hast sore broken vs in the place of dragons, and couered vs with the shadow of death.

20 If we haue forgotten the Name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange God:

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 *Yea for thy sake are wee killed all the day long: we are counted as sheepe for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *vs* not off for euer.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face? *and* forgettest our affliction, & our oppression?

25 For our soule is bowed downe to the dust; our belly cleaueth vnto the earth.

26 Arise † for our helpe, and redeeme vs for thy mercies sake.

† *Hebr. as sheepe of meat*
† *Heb. without riches.*
*Psal. 79.4
*Ier. 24 9.
‖ *Or, goings.*
*Rom. 8. 36.
† *Hebr. a helpe for vs.*

PSAL. XLV.

1 *The maiestie and grace of Christs kingdome.* 10 *The duetie of the Church, and the benefits thereof.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim, for the sonnes of Korah, ‖ Maschil: a song of loues.

MY heart † is inditing a good matter: I speake of the things which I haue made, touching the King: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer then the children of men: grace is powred into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for euer.

‖ *Or, of instruction.*
† *Heb. boyleth or bubbleth vp.*

3 Gird

3 Gird thy ſword vpon *thy* thigh, O *moſt* mighty: with thy glory and thy maieſtie.

†Heb. proſper thou, ride thou.

4 And in thy maieſtie † ride proſperouſly, becauſe of trueth and meeknes, *and* righteouſnes: and thy right hand ſhal teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrowes *are* ſharpe in the heart of the Kings enemies; whereby the people fall vnder thee.

*Heb. 1. 8.

6 *Thy throne (O God) *is* for euer and euer: the ſcepter of thy kingdome *is* a right ſcepter.

7 Thou loueſt righteouſneſſe, and hateſt wickednes: therefore God, thy God, hath anoynted thee with the oyle of gladneſſe aboue thy fellowes.

8 All thy garments *ſmell* of myrrhe, and aloes, *and* caſſia: out of the yuorie palaces, whereby they haue made thee glad.

9 Kings daughters *were* among thy honourable women: vpon thy right hand did ſtand the Queene in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken (O daughter) and conſider, and encline thine eare; forget alſo thine owne people, and thy fathers houſe.

11 So ſhall the King greatly deſire thy beautie: for hee is thy Lord, and worſhip thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre *ſhall bee* there with a gift, *euen* the rich among the people ſhall entreat † thy fauour.

†Hebr. thy face.

13 The Kings daughter *is* all glorious within; her clothing *is* of wrought gold.

14 She ſhall be brought vnto the King in raiment of needle worke: the virgins her companions that follow her, ſhall bee brought vnto thee.

15 With gladneſſe and reioycing ſhall they be brought: they ſhall enter into the Kings palace.

16 In ſtead of thy fathers ſhall bee thy children, whom thou mayeſt make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembred in all generations: therefore ſhall the people praiſe thee for euer and euer.

PSAL. XLVI.

1 The confidence which the Church hath in God. 8 An exhortation to behold it.

|| Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician || for the ſonnes of Korah, a ſong vpon Alamoth,

GOD *is* our refuge and ſtrength: a very preſent helpe in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we feare, though the earth bee remoued: and though the mountaines bee caried into † the middeſt of the ſea.

† Heb. the heart of the ſeas.

3 *Though* the waters thereof roare, *and* be troubled, *though* the mountaines ſhake with the ſwelling thereof. Selah.

4 *There is* a riuer, the ſtreames whereof ſhall make glad the citie of God: the holy place of the Tabernacles of the moſt High.

5 God *is* in the midſt of her: ſhee ſhall not be mooued; God ſhall helpe her, † *and that* right early.

†Hebr. when the morning appeareth.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdomes were mooued: hee vttered his voyce, the earth melted.

7 The LORD of hoſts *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* † our refuge. Selah.

†Heb. an high place for vs.

8 Come, behold the workes of the LORD, what deſolations he hath made in the earth.

9 He maketh warres to ceaſe vnto the end of the earth: he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the ſpeare in ſunder, he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be ſtill, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I wil be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hoſtes *is* with vs; the God of Iacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

PSAL. XLVII.

The nations are exhorted cheerefully to entertaine the kingdome of Chriſt.

|| Or, of.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, a Pſalme || for the ſonnes of Korah.

OClap your hands (all ye people:) ſhout vnto God with the voyce of triumph;

2 For the LORD moſt high *is* terrible; he *is* a great King ouer all the earth.

3 He ſhall ſubdue the people vnder vs, and the nations vnder our feet.

4 He ſhall chuſe our inheritance for vs, the excellencie of Iacob whom hee loued. Selah.

5 God is gone vp with a ſhoute, the LORD with the ſound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praiſes to God, ſing praiſes: ſing praiſes vnto our King, ſing praiſes.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth, ſing ye praiſes || with vnderſtanding.

||Or, euery one that hath vnderſtanding.

8 God reigneth ouer the heathen: God ſitteth vpon the throne of his holines.

9 || The princes of the people are gathered together, *euen* the people of the God of Abraham: for the ſhields of the earth *belong* vnto God: he is greatly exalted.

||Or, The voluntary of the people are gathered vnto the people of the God of Abraham.

PSAL. XLVIII.

The ornament and priuiledges of the Church.

|| Or, of.

¶ A ſong, *and* pſalm || for the ſons of Korah.

GReat *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praiſed in the Citie of our God, in the

the mountaine of his holinesse.

2 Beautifull for situation, the ioy of the whole earth is mount Sion, *on the* sides of the North, the citie of the great King.

3 God is knowen in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For loe, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw *it*, *and* so they marueiled, they were troubled *and* hasted away.

6 Feare tooke hold vpon them there, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauell.

7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an East wind.

8 As we haue heard, so haue wee seene in the citie of the LORD of hostes, in the citie of our God, God will establish it for euer. Selah.

9 We haue thought of thy louing kindnesse, O God, in the midst of thy Temple.

10 According to thy Name, O God, so *is* thy praise vnto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousnesse.

11 Let mount Sion reioyce, let the daughters of Iudah be glad, because of thy iudgements.

12 Walke about Sion, and goe round about her: tell the towres thereof.

†Heb. set your heart to her bulwarkes. ‖Or, raise vp.

13 †Marke ye wel her bulwarkes, ‖ consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for euer, and euer; hee will bee our guide *euen* vnto death.

PSAL. XLIX.

1 An earnest perswasion to build the fruith of Resurrection, not on worldly power, but on God. 16 Wordly prosperitie is not to be admired.

‖Or, of. ¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

HEare this, all *ye* people, giue eare all yee inhabitants of the world:

2 Both low, and high, rich and poore together.

3 My mouth shall speake of wisedome: and the meditation of my heart shall bee of vnderstanding.

*Mat. 13.35. psal. 78.2. 4 *I will incline mine eare to a parable; I will open my darke saying vpon the harp.

5 Wherfore should I feare in the dayes of euill, *when* the iniquity of my heeles shall compasse me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselues in the multitude of their riches:

7 None *of them* can by any meanes redeeme *his* brother, nor giue to God a ransome for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soule *is* precious, and it ceaseth for euer)

9 That he should still liue for euer, *and* not see corruption.

10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the foole, and the brutish person perish, and leaue their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought *is*, *that* their houses *shall continue* for euer, *and* their dwelling places † to all generations; they call *their* lands after their owne names.

†Heb. to generation and generation.

12 Neuertheless man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.

13 This their way *is* their folly; yet their posterity † approue their sayings. Selah.

†Heb. delight in their mouth.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the graue, death shall feed on them; and the vpright shall haue dominion ouer them in the morning, and their ‖ beauty shall consume ‖ in the graue, from their dwelling.

‖Or strength. ‖Or, the graue being an habitation to euery one of them

15 But God will redeeme my soule † from the power of the ‖ graue; for hee shall receiue me. Selah.

†Heb. from the hand of the graue. ‖Or, hell.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased.

17 * For when he dieth, hee shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

*Iob 27.19

18 Though † whiles he liued, he blessed his soule: and men will prayse thee, when thou doest well to thy selfe.

†Heb. in his life.

19 †He shall goe to the generation of his fathers, they shall neuer see light.

†Hebr. the soule shall goe.

20 Man *that is* in honour and vnderstandeth not, is like the beasts *that* perish.

PSAL. L.

1 The Maiesty of God in the Church. 5 His order to gather Saints. 7 The pleasure of God is not in Ceremonies, 14 but in sinceritie of Obedience.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖Or, for Asaph.

THe mighty God, *euen* the LORD hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the Sunne, vnto the going downe thereof.

2 Out of Sion the perfection of beautie, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keepe silence: a fire shall deuoure before him, and it shal be very tempestuous round about him.

4 Hee shall call to the heauens from aboue, and to the earth, that hee may iudge his people.

5 Gather my Saints together vnto me: those

those that haue made a couenant with mee, by sacrifice.

6 And the heauens shall declare his righteousnesse; for God *is* iudge himselfe. Selah.

7 Heare, O my people, and I wil speak, O Israel, and I will testifie against thee; I *am* God, *euen* thy God.

8 I will not reproue thee for thy sacrifices, or thy burnt offrings, *to haue been* continually before me.

9 I will take no bullocke out of thy house, *nor* hee goats out of thy folds.

10 For euery beast of the forrest *is* mine, *and* the cattell vpon a thousand hils.

11 I know all the foules of the mountaines: and the wilde beasts of the field *are* † mine.

† *Hebr. with mee.*

12 * If I were hungry, I would not tell thee * for the world *is* mine, and the fulnes thereof.

* Exod. 19.5 deut. 10.14. psal. 24.1.

13 Wil I eate the flesh of buls, or drinke the blood of goates?

* Iob. 41.2. 1. cor. 10. 23, 26.

14 Offer vnto God thanksgiuing, and pay thy vowes vnto the most high.

15 And call vpon me in the day of trouble; I will deliuer thee, and thou shalt glorifie mee.

16 But vnto the wicked God saith, what hast thou to doe to declare my Statutes, or that thou shouldest take my Couenant in thy mouth?

* Rom. 2. 21, 22.

17 * Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thiefe, then thou consentedst with him, and † hast been partaker with adulterers.

† *Hebr. thy portion was with adulterers.*

19 † Thou giuest thy mouth to euill, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

† *Hebr. thou sendest.*

20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slandrest thine owne mothers sonne.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such a one as thy selfe: *but* I will reproue thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, yee that forget God, lest I teare *you* in pieces, and *there bee* none to deliuer.

23 Who so offreth praise, glorifieth me: and to him † that ordereth *his* conuersation *aright*, will I shew the saluation of God.

† *Hebr. that disposeth his way.*

PSAL. LI.

1 Dauid prayeth for remission of sinne, whereof he maketh a deepe confession. 6 He prayeth for sanctification. 16 God delighteth not in sacrifice, but in sinceritie. 18 He prayeth for the Church.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid, * when Nathan the Prophet came vnto him, after he had gone in to Bathsheba.

* 2. Sam. 12. 1, and 11. 1.

HAue mercie vpon me, O God, according to thy louing kindnesse: according vnto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.

2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquitie, and cleanse me from my sinne.

3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sinne is euer before me.

4 * Against thee, thee only haue I sinned, and done this euill in thy sight: that thou mightest bee iustified when thou speakest, *and* be cleare when thou iudgest.

* Rom. 3. 4.

5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquitie: and in sinne did my mother † conceiue me.

† *Hebr. warme mee.*

6 Behold, thou desirest trueth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisedome.

7 * Purge me with hyssope, and I shall be cleane: wash mee, and I shall be whiter then snow.

* Leuit. 14. 6. num. 19, 18.

8 Make mee to heare ioy and gladnes: *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken, may reioyce.

9 Hide thy face from my sinnes; and blot out all mine iniquities.

10 Create in me a cleane heart, O God! and renew ‖ a right spirit within me.

‖ *Or, a constant spirit.*

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy Spirit from me.

12 Restore vnto me the ioy of thy saluation: and vphold me *with thy* free Spirit.

13 *Then* will I teach transgressours thy wayes, and sinners shall be conuerted vnto thee.

14 Deliuer me from † blood-guiltines, O God, thou God of my saluation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousnes.

† *Hebr. bloods.*

15 O Lord open thou my lips, and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice: ‖ else would I giue *it*: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

‖ *Or, that I should giue it.*

17 * The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

* Isa 57. 15. and 66. 2.

18 Doe good in thy good pleasure vnto Sion: build thou the walles of Ierusalem.

19 Then shalt thou bee pleased with the sacrifices of righteousnesse, with burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer bullocks vpon thine Altar.

PSAL.

PSAL. LII

1 Dauid condemning the spitefulnesse of Doeg, propheſieth his deſtruction. 6 The righteous ſhall reioyce at it. 8 Dauid vpon his confidence in Gods mercie, giueth thankes.

¶ To the chiefe muſician Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid: * When Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and ſaid vnto him, Dauid is come to the houſe of Ahimelech.

*1. Sam. 22.9

WHy boaſteſt thou thy ſelfe in miſchiefe, O mighty man? the goodneſſe of God *endureth* continually.

2 Thy tongue deuiſeth miſchiefes: like a ſharpe raſor, working deceitfully.

3 Thou loueſt euill more then good: *and* lying rather then to ſpeake righteouſnes. Selah.

4 Thou loueſt all deuouring wordes, ‖O *thou* deceitfull tongue.

‖Or, and the deceitfull tongue.

5 God ſhall likewiſe † deſtroy thee for euer, he ſhal take thee away and plucke thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and roote thee out of the land of the liuing. Selah.

†Heb. beate thee downe.

6 The righteous alſo ſhall ſee, & feare, and ſhall laugh at him.

7 Loe, this *is* the man *that* made not God his ſtrength: but truſted in the abundance of his riches, *and* ſtrengthened himſelfe in his ‖ wickednes.

‖Or, ſubſtance.

8 But I *am* like a greene oliue tree in the houſe of God: I truſt in the mercie of God for euer and euer.

9 I will praiſe thee for euer, becauſe thou haſt done *it*: and I will waite on thy Name, for it *is* good before thy Saints.

PSAL. LIII.

1 Dauid deſcribeth the corruption of a naturall man. 4 Hee convinceth the wicked by the light of their owne conſcience. 6 He glorieth in the ſaluation of God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Mahalath, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

*Pſal. 14.1, &c. pſal. 10.4. *Rom. 3.16.

THE * foole hath ſaid in his heart, *There is* no God; Corrupt are they, and haue done abominable iniquitie; * *there is* none that doeth good.

2 God looked downe from heauen vpon the children of men, to ſee if there were any that did vnderſtand, that did ſeeke God.

3 Euery one of them is gone backe, they are altogether become filthy: *there is* none *that* doeth good, no not one.

4 Haue the workers of iniquitie no knowledge? who eate vp my people, *as* they eate bread; they haue not called vpon God.

†Hebr. they feared a feare.

5 There † were they in great feare, *where* no feare was: for God hath ſcattered the bones of him that encampeth *againſt* thee, thou haſt put *them* to ſhame, becauſe God hath deſpiſed them.

†Hebr. who will giue ſaluations, &c.

6 †O that the ſaluation of Iſrael *were come* out of Sion! when God bringeth back the captiuity of his people, Iaakob ſhall reioyce, *and* Iſrael ſhall be glad.

PSAL. LIIII.

1 Dauid complaining of the Ziphims, prayeth for ſaluation. 4 Vpon his confidence in Gods helpe, hee promiſeth ſacrifice.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil, *A Pſalme* of Dauid. * When the Ziphims came and ſaid to Saul: Doeth not Dauid hide himſelfe with vs?

*1. Sam. 23. 19. & 26. 1.

SAue me, O God, by thy Name, & iudge me by thy ſtrength.

2 Heare my prayer, O God; giue eare to the words of my mouth.

3 For ſtrangers are riſen vp againſt me, and oppreſſours ſeeke after my ſoule; they haue not ſet God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that vphold my ſoule.

5 He ſhall reward euill vnto † mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

†Heb. thoſe that obſerue me.

6 I will freely ſacrifice vnto thee; I will praiſe thy Name (O LORD:) for it *is* good.

7 For he hath deliuered mee out of all trouble: and mine eye hath ſeene *his deſire* vpon mine enemies.

PSAL. LV.

1 Dauid in his prayer complaineth of his fearefull caſe. 9 Hee prayeth againſt his enemies, of whoſe wickednesſe and treacherie he complaineth. 16 He comforteth himſelfe in Gods preſeruation of him and confuſion of his enemies.

¶ To the chiefe muſician on Neginoth, Maſchil. *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

GIue eare to my prayer, O God: and hide not thy ſelfe from my ſupplication.

2 Attend vnto mee, and heare mee: I mourne in my complaint, and make a noiſe.

3 Becauſe of the voyce of the enemie, becauſe of the oppreſſion of the wicked: for they caſt iniquity vpon mee, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is ſore pained within mee: and the terrors of death are fallen vpon me.

5 Fearefulneſſe and trembling are come vpon mee, and horrour hath † ouerwhelmed mee.

†Hebr. couered mee.

6 And I ſaid, O that I had wings like a doue; *for then* would I flee away and bee at reſt.

7 Loe,

7 Loe, *then* would I wander farre off, *and* remaine in the wildernes. Selah.

8 I would haſten my eſcape from the windie ſtorme, *and* tempeſt.

9 Deſtroy, O Lord, *and* diuide their tongues: for I haue ſeene violence & ſtrife in the citie.

10 Day and night they goe about it vpon the walles thereof: miſchiefe alſo and ſorrow *are* in the midſt of it.

11 Wickednesſe *is* in the midſt thereof: deceit & guile depart not from her ſtreetes.

12 For *it was* not an enemie *that* reproched mee, then I could haue borne *it*, neither *was it* he that hated mee, that did magnifie *himſelfe* againſt mee, then I would haue hid my ſelfe from him.

†*Heb a man according to my ranke.* 13 But *it was* thou, † a man, mine equall, my guide, and mine acquaintance.

†*Heb. who ſweetned counſell.* 14 † We tooke ſweete counſel together, *and* walked vnto the houſe of God in company.

‖*Or, the graue.* 15 Let death ſeaze vpon them, and let them goe downe quicke into ‖ hell: for wickednesſe *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.

16 As for mee, I will call vpon God: and the Lord ſhall ſaue me.

17 Euening and morning, and at noone will I pray, and cry aloud: and he ſhal heare my voyce.

18 He hath deliuered my ſoule in peace from the battell that was againſt mee: for there were many with me.

‖*Or, with whom* alſo *there be no changes, yet they feare not God.* †*Heb. he hath profaned.* 19 God ſhal heare and afflict them, euen he that abideth of old, Selah: becauſe ‖ they *haue* no changes, therefore they feare not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands againſt ſuch as be at peace with him: † he hath broken his couenant.

21 *The words* of his mouth were ſmoother then butter, but warre *was* in his heart: his wordes were ſofter then oyle, yet *were* they drawen ſwords.

*Pſal. 37.8. matt 6.25. luke 12. 22. 1. pet. 5.7. ‖*Or, gift.* 22 * Caſt thy ‖ burden vpon the Lord, and hee ſhall ſuſtaine thee: hee ſhall neuer ſuffer the righteous to be mooued.

†*Heb. men of bloods and deceit.* †*Hebr. ſhall not halfe their dayes.* 23 But thou, O God, ſhalt bring them downe into the pit of deſtruction: † bloody and deceitfull men † ſhall not liue out halfe their dayes, but I will truſt in thee.

PSAL. LVI.

1 Dauid praying to God in confidence of his word, complaineth of his enemies. 9 He profeſſeth his confidence in Gods word, and promiſeth to praiſe him.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Ionath Elem Rechokim, ‖ Michtam of Dauid, when the *Philiſtines tooke him in Gath.

‖*Or, a golden Pſalme of Dauid.* *1. Sam. 21. 11.

BE mercifull vnto me, O God, for man would ſwallow me vp: he fighting dayly, oppreſſeth me.

†*Heb mine obſeruers.* 2 † Mine enemies would dayly ſwallow *mee* vp: for they *bee* many that fight againſt me, O thou moſt High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will truſt in thee.

4 In God I will prayſe his word, In God I haue put my truſt, I will not feare what fleſh can doe vnto me.

5 Euery day they wreſt my words: all their thoughts are againſt me for euill.

6 They gather themſelues together; they hide themſelues, they marke my ſteps when they waite for my ſoule.

7 Shall they eſcape by iniquity? in *thine* anger caſt downe the people, O God.

8 Thou telleſt my wandrings, put thou my teares into thy bottle: *are* they not in thy booke?

9 When I cry vnto thee, then ſhall mine enemies turne backe: this I know, for God *is* for me.

10 In God will I praiſe *his* word: in the Lord will I praiſe *his* word.

11 In God haue I put my truſt: I will not be afraid what man can doe vnto me.

12 Thy vowes *are* vpon mee, O God: I will render praiſes vnto thee.

13 For thou haſt deliuered my ſoule from death: wilt not thou *deliuer* my feete from falling? that I may walke before God in the light of the liuing.

PSAL. LVII.

1 Dauid in prayer flying vnto God, complaineth of his dangerous caſe. 7 Hee encourageth himſelfe to praiſe God.

¶ To the chiefe muſician ‖ Al-taſchith, Michtam of Dauid, * when he fled from Saul in the caue.

‖*Or, deſtroy not.* *1. Sam. 24. 1.

BEe mercifull vnto me, O God, be mercifull vnto mee, for my ſoule truſteth in thee: yea in the ſhadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, vntill *theſe* calamities be ouerpaſt.

2 I will crie vnto God moſt high: vnto God that performeth *all things* for me.

‖*Or, he reproacheth him that would ſwallow me vp.* 3 Hee ſhall ſend from heauen, and ſaue mee ‖ *from* the reproch of him, that would ſwallow me vp; Selah. God ſhall ſend forth his mercy and his trueth.

4 My ſoule *is* among lyons, *and* I lie euen among them that are ſet on fire: *euen* the ſonnes of men, whoſe teeth *are* ſpeares and

and arrowes, and their tongue a sharpe sword.

5 Bee thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glory *bee* aboue all the earth.

6 * They haue prepared a net for my steps, my soule is bowed downe: they haue digged a pit before mee, into the midst whereof they are fallen *themselues*. Selah.

7 *My heart is ‖fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing, and giue praise.

8 Awake vp my glory, awake Psalterie and Harpe; I *my selfe* will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people; I will sing vnto thee among the Nations.

10 *For thy mercie *is* great vnto the heauens, and thy trueth vnto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: let thy glorie *be* aboue all the earth.

PSAL. LVIII.

1 Dauid reproueth wicked Iudges, 3 describeth the nature of the wicked, 6 denoteth them to Gods iudgements, 10 where at the righteous shall reioyce.

¶ To the chiefe Musician ‖ Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid.

DOe ye indeed speake righteousnes, O Congregation? doe ye iudge vprightly, O ye sonnes of men?

2 Yea, in heart you worke wickednes; you weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the wombe, they goe astray † as soone as they be borne, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is † like the poyson of a serpent; they are like the deafe ‖ adder *that* stoppeth her eare:

5 Which will not hearken to the voyce of charmers, ‖ charming neuer so wisely.

6 Breake their teeth, O God, in their mouth: breake out the great teeth of the yong Lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt away *as* waters, *which* runne continually: *When* hee bendeth *his bow to shoote* his arrowes, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snaile *which* melteth, let *euery one* of them passe away: *like* the vntimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the Sunne.

9 Before your pots can feele the thorns, hee shall take them away as with a whirlewind, † both liuing, and in *his* wrath.

10 The righteous shall reioyce when he seeth the vengeance: hee shall wash his feete in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* † a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that iudgeth in the earth.

PSAL. LIX.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from his enemies. 6 He complaineth of their cruelty. 8 He trusteth in God. 11 He prayeth against them. 16 He praiseth God.

¶ To ‖ the chiefe Musician Al-taschith, Michtam of Dauid: * when Saul sent, and they watched the house to kil him.

DEliuer me from mine enemies, O my God: † defend me from them that rise vp against me.

2 Deliuer me from the workers of iniquitie, and saue me from bloody men.

3 For loe, they lie in waite for my soule; the mighty are gathered against me; not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sinne, O Lord.

4 They runne and prepare themselues without *my* fault: awake † to helpe me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O Lord God of hostes, the God of Israel, awake to visite all the heathen: be not mercifull to any wicked transgressours Selah.

6 They returne at euening: they make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the Citie.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: * swords *are* in their lips; for who *say they*, doth heare?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them, thou shalt haue all the heathen in derision.

9 *Because of* his strength will I wait vpon thee: for God *is* † my defence.

10 The God of my mercie shall preuent mee: God shall let mee see *my desire* vpon † mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power, and bring them downe, O Lord our shield.

12 *For* the sinne of their mouth, *and* the words of their lips, let them euen be taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speake.

13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they may not bee: and let them know that God ruleth in Iacob, vnto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at euening let them returne, and let them make a noise like a dogge, and goe round about the Citie.

15 Let them wander vp and downe

*Psal. 7. 16. and 9. 15.

*Psal. 108. 1, &c ‖ Or, prepared.

*Psal. 36. 6. and 108. 5.

‖ Or, A Hrey not, a golden Psalme of Dauid.

† Hebr. from the belly.

† Heb according to the likenesse. ‖ Or, aspe.

‖ Or, be the charmer neuer so wise.

† Heb. as liuing, as wrath.

† Heb. fruit of the, &c.

‖ Or, to the chiefe Musician destroy not, a golden Psalme of Dauid. 1. Sam. 19. 11.

‖ Heb. set me on high.

† Hebr. to meet me.

*Psal. 10 11. and 73 11. and 94. 7.

† Hebr. my high place.

† Heb mine obseruers.

†for meate, ‖ and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea I will sing alowd of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast beue my defence and refuge, in the day of my trouble.

17 Vnto thee, O my strength, wil I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the God of my mercie.

PSAL. LX.

1 Dauid complayning to God of former iudgement, 4 now vpon better hope prayeth for deliuerance. 6 Comforting himselfe in Gods promises, hee craueth that helpe wherevnto he trusteth.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shushan-Eduth ‖ Michtam of Dauid, to teach. *When he stroue with Aram Naharaim and with Aram Zobah, when Ioab returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt, twelue thousand.

O *God, thou hast cast vs off; thou hast †scattered vs, thou hast bene displeased, O turne thy selfe to vs againe.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heale the breaches thereof, for it shaketh.

3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made vs to drinke the wine of astonishment.

4 Thou hast giuen a banner to them that feare thee: that it may be displayed because of the trueth. Selah.

5 *That thy beloued may be deliuered; saue *with* thy right hand, and heare me.

6 God hath spoken in his holinesse, I will reioyce: I will diuide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

8 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shooe: Philistia, ‖ triumph thou because of me.

9 Who wil bring me *into* the †strong Citie? who will lead me into Edom?

10 Wilt not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast vs off? and thou, *O God, which didst not goe out with our armies.

11 Giue vs helpe from trouble: for vaine *is* the †helpe of man.

12 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

PSAL. LXI.

1 Dauid fleeth to God vpon his former experience. 4 Hee voweth perpetuall seruice vnto him, because of his promises.

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Neginah. *A Psalme of Dauid.*

HEare my cry, O God, attend vnto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry vnto thee, when my heart is ouerwhelmed: lead me to the rocke, *that* is higher then I.

3 For thou hast bene a shelter for mee, and a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy Tabernacle for euer: I will ‖ trust in the couert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vowes: thou hast giuen *me* the heritage of those that feare thy Name.

6 † Thou wilt prolong the Kings life: *and* his yeeres † as many generations.

7 Hee shall abide before God for euer: O prepare mercy and trueth *which* may preserue him.

8 So will I sing praise vnto thy Name for euer, that I may dayly performe my vowes.

PSAL. LXII.

1 Dauid professing his confidence in God, discourageth his enemies. 5 In the same confidence he incourageth the godly. 9 Not trust is to be put in worldly things. 11 Power and mercy belong to God.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun, A Psalme of Dauid.

‖ TRuely my soule † waiteth vpon God: from him *commeth* my saluation.

2 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation: *he is* my †defence, I shall not be greatly mooued.

3 How long will yee imagine mischiefe against a man? ye shall be slaine all of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast *him* downe from his excellencie, they delight in lies: they blesse with their mouth, but they curse † inwardly. Selah.

5 My soule, wait thou onely vpon God: for my expectation *is* from him.

6 Hee onely *is* my rocke and my saluation; *he is* my defence; I shal not be moued.

7 In God *is* my saluation, and my glory: the rocke of my strength, *and* my refuge *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, powre out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for vs. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanitie, *and* men of high degree *are* a lye: to be layd in the ballance, they are ‖ altogether lighter then vanitie.

10 Trust

†*Hebr. to ouer.* ‖*Or, if they be not satisfied, tho vnthey will stay all night.*

‖*Or, a golden Psalme.* *2. Sam 8. 3. 13. 1. Chr. 18. 3.*

*Psal. 44. 10 †*Heb, broken.*

Psal. 108. 6. &c.

‖*Or, triumph thou ouer me, [by an irony]* †*Hebr. Citie of strength.* *Psal. 44. 10. and 108. 12.*

†*Hebr. salvation.*

‖*Or, make my refuge.*

†*Hebr. thou shalt adde dayes to the dayes of the King.* †*Hebr. age of generation and generation.*

‖*Or, only.* †*Hebr. is silent.*

†*Hebr. high place.*

†*Hebr. their part.*

‖*Or, alike.*

10 Trust not in oppression, become not vaine in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart vpon them.

11 God hath spoken once; twise haue I heard this, that ‖ power *belongeth* vnto God,

12 Also vnto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercie: * for thou rendrest to euery man according to his worke.

‖ Or, strength.
* Iob 34.11. prou.24.12. ier.32.19. ezek.7.27. mat.16.27 rom.2.6. 2.cor.5.10. ephe.6.8. coloss.3.25 1.pet.1.17 apoc.22.12

PSAL. LXIII.

1 *Dauids thirst for God.* 4 *His manner of blessing God.* 9 *His confidence of his enemies destruction, and his owne safety.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid, when he was in the wilderness of Iudah.

O God, thou *art* my God, early will I seeke thee: my soule thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee, in a dry and † thirsty land, † where no water is:

† Heb. weary.
† Hebr. without water.

2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I haue seene thee in the Sanctuary.

3 Because thy louing kindnesse *is* better then life: my lips shall praise thee.

4 Thus will I blesse thee, while I liue: I will lift vp my hands in thy Name.

5 My soule shall bee satisfied as *with* † marrow and fatnesse: and my mouth shal praise *thee* with ioyfull lips:

† Heb fatnes.

6 When I remember thee vpon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast beene my helpe; therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I reioyce.

8 My soule followeth hard after mee: thy right hand vpholdeth me.

9 But those *that* seeke my soule to destroy it, shall goe into the lower parts of the earth.

10 † They shall fall by the sword, they shall be a portion for foxes.

† Heb they shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.

11 But the king shall reioyce in God, euery one that sweareth by him shal glory: but the mouth of them, that speake lies, shal be stopped.

PSAL. LXIIII

1 *Dauid prayeth for deliuerance, complaining of his enemies.* 7 *He promiseth himselfe to see such an euident destruction of his enemies, as the righteous shall reioyce at it.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme of Dauid.

Heare my voyce, O God, in my prayer; preserue my life from feare of the enemy.

2 Hide mee from the secret counsell of the wicked: from the insurrection of the workers of iniquitie:

3 * Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bowes to shoote* their arrowes, *euen* bitter words.

* Psal. 11.3.

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly doe they shoot at him, and feare not.

5 They encourage themselues *in* an euill ‖ matter: they commune † of laying snares priuily, they say, Who shall see them?

‖ Or, speech.
† Heb. to hide snares.

6 They search out iniquities, ‖ they accomplish † a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of euery one of them, and the heart, *is* deepe.

‖ Or, we are consumed by that which they haue diligently searched.
† Heb. a search, searched.

7 But God shal shoot at them: *with* an arrow, sodenly † shall they be wounded.

† Heb their wound shall bee.

8 So they shall make their owne tong to fall vpon themselues: all that see them, shall flee away.

9 And all men shall feare, and shall declare the worke of God: for they shal wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall bee glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him: and all the vpright in heart shall glory.

PSAL. LXV.

1 *Dauid prayseth God for his grace.* 4 *The blessednesse of Gods chosen by reason of benefites.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, a Psalme *and* song of Dauid.

PRaise † waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and vnto thee shall the vow bee performed.

† Heb, is silens.

2 O thou that heerest prayer, vnto thee shall all flesh come.

3 † Iniquites preuaile against mee: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them way.

† Hebr. words or matters of iniquities.

4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest and causest to approach *vnto thee, that* hee may dwell in thy courts: we shall bee satisfied with the goodnesse of thy house, *euen* of thy holy temple.

5 *By* terrible things in righteousnesse, wilt thou answere vs, O God of our saluation: *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them *that are* a farre off *vpon* the sea.

6 *Which* by his strength setteth fast the mountaines, being girded with power.

7 *Which* stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waues, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the vttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the out goings of the morning and euening ‖ to reioyce.

‖ Or, to sing.

9 Thou visitest the earth and ‖ waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the riuer of God *which* is full of water: thou prepa-

‖ Or, after thou hadst made it to desire raine.

prepareſt them corne, when thou haſt ſo prouided for it.

10 Thou watereſt the ridges thereof abundantly: thou ſetleſt the furrowes thereof: † thou makeſt it ſoft with ſhowres, thou bleſſeſt the ſpringing thereof.

11 Thou crowneſt † the yeere with thy goodneſſe; and thy pathes drop fatneſſe.

12 They drop *vpon* the paſtures of the wilderneſſe; and the little hilles † reioyce on euery ſide.

13 The paſtures are clothed with flockes, the valleyes alſo are couered ouer with corne, they ſhout for ioy, they alſo ſing.

PSAL. LXVI.

1 Dauid exhorteth to praiſe God, 5 to obſerue his great workes. 8 to bleſſe him for his gracious benefits. 12 He voweth for himſelfe religious ſeruice to God. 16 Hee declareth Gods ſpeciall goodneſſe to himſelfe.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, a ſong or Pſalme.

MAke a ioyfull noyſe vnto God, † all ye lands.

2 Sing forth the honour of his Name: make his praiſe glorious.

3 Say vnto God, How terrrible *art thou in* thy works! through the greatnes of thy power ſhall thine enemies ‖ ſubmit themſelues vnto thee.

4 All the earth ſhall worſhip thee, and ſhall ſing vnto thee, they ſhall ſing *to* thy Name. Selah.

5 Come and ſee the workes of God: he is terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the ſea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot, there did we reioyce in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for euer, his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themſelues. Selah.

8 O bleſſe our God, yee people, and make the voice of his praiſe to bee heard:

9 Which † holdeth our ſoule in life, and ſuffereth not our feet to be mooued.

10 For thou, O God, haſt prooued vs: thou haſt tryed vs, as ſiluer is tryed.

11 Thou broughteſt vs into the net, thou laydſt affliction vpon our loynes.

12 Thou haſt cauſed men to ride ouer our heads, wee went through fire, and through water: but thou broughteſt vs out into a † wealthy place.

13 I will goe into thy houſe, with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vowes,

14 Which my lips haue † vttered, and my mouth hath ſpoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer vnto thee burnt ſacrifices of † fatlings; with the incenſe of rammes: I will offer bullockes with goates. Selah.

16 Come *and* heare all yee that feare God, and I will declare what he hath done for my ſoule.

17 I cryed vnto him with my mouth: and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 If I regard iniquity in my heart: the Lord will not heare me.

19 But verily God hath heard mee, hee hath attended to the voyce of my prayer.

20 Bleſſed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSAL. LXVII.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of Gods kingdome, 3 to the ioy of the people, 6 and the increaſe of Gods bleſſings.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician on Neginoth. A Pſalme or ſong.

GOd be mercifull vnto vs, and bleſſe vs: *and* cauſe his face to ſhine † vpon vs. Selah.

2 That thy way may be knowen vpon earth, thy ſauing health among all nations.

3 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

4 O let the nations be glad, and ſing for ioy: for thou ſhalt iudge the people righteouſly, and † gouerne the nations vpon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praiſe thee, O God, let all the people praiſe thee.

6 *Then* ſhal the earth yeeld her increaſe; *and* God, *euen* our owne God, ſhall bleſſe vs.

7 God ſhall bleſſe vs, and all the endes of the earth ſhall feare him.

PSAL. LXVIII.

1 A prayer at the remouing of the Arke. 4 An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercies, 7 for his care of the Church, 19 for his great workes.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician. A Pſalme or ſong of Dauid.

LEt * God ariſe, let his enemies be ſcattered: let them alſo that hate him, flee † before him.

2 As ſmoke is driuen away, *ſo* driue *them* away: as waxe melteth before the fire, *ſo* let the wicked periſh at the preſence of God.

3 But let the righteous bee glad: let them reioyce before God, yea let them † exceedingly reioyce.

4 Sing

Or, thou cauſeſt raine to deſcend into the furrowes thereof. † Heb. thou diſſoluеſt it. † Heb. the yeare of thy goodneſſe. † Heb. are girded with ioy.

† Heb. all the earth.

‖ Or, yeeld fained obedience. Heb. lye.

† Heb. putteth.

† Heb. moſt. † Heb. opened.

† Heb. murrow.

† Heb. with vs.

† Heb. leade.

**Num. 10. 36. † Heb. from his face.*

† Heb. reioyce with gladneſſe.

4 Sing vnto God, ſing prayſes to his Name: extoll *him* that rideth vpon the heauens, by his Name IAH, and reioyce before him.

5 A father of the fatherleſſe, and a Iudge of the widowes, *is* God in his holy habitation.

† Hebr. in a houſe. 6 God ſetteth the ſolitary † in families: hee bringeth out thoſe which are bound with chaines, but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wenteſt foorth before thy people; when thou didſt march through the wildernes, Selah.

8 The earth ſhooke, the heauens alſo dropped at the preſence of God: *euen* Sinai it ſelfe *was mooued* at the preſence of God, the God of Iſrael.

† Heb. ſhake out. † Hebr. confirme it. 9 Thou, O God, didſt † ſend a plentifull raine, whereby thou didſt † confirme thine inheritance, when it was wearie.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, haſt prepared of thy goodneſſe for the poore.

† Heb. armie. † Heb. did flee, did flee. 11 The Lord gaue the word: great was the † company of thoſe that publiſhed *it*.

12 Kings of armies † did flee apace: and ſhee that taried at home, diuided the ſpoyle.

13 Though ye haue lien among the pots, *yet ſhall ye bee* as the wings of a doue couered with ſiluer, and her feathers with yellow gold.

|| Or, for her, ſhe was. 14 When the Almightie ſcattered kings || in it, it was white as ſnow in Salmon.

15 The hill of God is *as* the hill of Baſhan, an high hill *as* the hill of Baſhan.

16 Why leape ye, ye high hils? this *is* the Hill *which* God deſireth to dwell in, yea the LORD will dwell in *it* for euer.

|| Or, euen many thouſands. 17 The chariots of God *are* twentie thouſand, || *euen* thouſands of Angels: the Lord *is* among them *as* in Sinai, in the holy place.

*Epheſ. 4. 8. 18 * Thou haſt aſcended on high, thou had led captiuitie captiue, thou haſt receiued gifts † for men; yea *for* the rebellious alſo, that the Lord God might dwell *among them*.

† Heb. in the man. 19 Bleſſed *bee* the Lord; who dayly loadeth vs *with benefits*, *euen* the God of our ſaluation. Selah.

20 He that *is* our God, *is* the God of ſaluation; and vnto GOD the Lord *belong* the iſſues from death.

21 But God ſhall wound the head of his enemies: *and* the hairie ſcalpe of ſuch a one as goeth on ſtill in his treſpaſſes.

22 The Lord ſaid, I will bring againe from Baſhan, I will bring *my people* againe from the depths of the ſea:

|| Or, red. 23 That thy foote may bee || dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the tongue of thy dogs in the ſame.

24 They haue ſeene thy goings, O God, *euen* the goings of my God, my King, in the Sanctuary.

25 The ſingers went before, the players on inſtruments *followed* after; amongſt *them were* the damoſels playing *with* timbrels.

|| Or, yee that are of the fountaine of Iſrael. 26 Bleſſe yee God, in the Congregations, *euen* the Lord, || from the fountaine of Iſrael.

|| Or, with their company 27 There *is* little Beniamin with their ruler, the princes of Iudah || *and* their Councell, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.

28 Thy God hath commaunded thy ſtrength: ſtrengthen, O God, that *which* thou haſt wrought for vs.

29 Becauſe of thy Temple at Ieruſalem, ſhall kings bring preſents vnto thee.

|| Or, the beaſt of the reedes. 30 Rebuke the || company of ſpearemen, the multitude of the bulles, with the calues of the people, *till euery one* ſubmit himſelfe with pieces of ſiluer: || ſcatter thou the people *that* delight in warre.

|| Or, he ſcattereth. 31 Princes ſhall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia ſhall ſoone ſtretch out her hands vnto God.

32 Sing vnto God, yee kingdomes of the earth: O ſing prayſes *vnto* the Lord, Selah:

† Heb. giue. 33 To him that rideth vpon the heauens of heauens, *which were* of old, loe, hee doeth † ſend out his voyce, *and that* a mightie voyce.

|| Or, heauens. 34 Aſcribe yee ſtrength vnto God: his excellencie *is* ouer Iſrael, and his ſtrength *is* in the || cloudes.

35 O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Iſrael *is* he that giueth ſtrength, and power vnto *his* people: bleſſed *be* God.

PSAL LXIX.

1 Dauid complaineth of his affliction. 13 Hee prayeth for deliuerance. 22 He denoteth his enemies to deſtruction. 30 He prayſeth God with thankeſgiuing.

¶ To the chiefe muſician vpon Shoſhannim, *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

SAue mee, O God, for the waters are come in vnto *my* ſoule.

† Hebr. the mire of depth. 2 I ſinke in † deepe myre, where *there*

is no ſtanding: I am come into † deepe waters, where the floods ouerflow me.

3 I am weary of my crying, my throate is dried: mine eyes faile *while* I waite for my God.

4 They that hate me without a cauſe, are moe then the haires of mine head: they that would deſtroy me being mine enemies wrongfully, are mightie: then I reſtored that which I tooke not away.

5 O God, thou knoweſt my fooliſhneſſe; and my † ſinnes are not hidde from thee.

6 Let not them that waite on thee, O Lord GOD of hoſtes, bee aſhamed for my ſake: let not thoſe that ſeeke thee, bee confounded for my ſake, O God of Iſrael.

7 Becauſe for thy ſake I haue borne reproach: ſhame hath couered my face.

8 I am become a ſtranger vnto my brethren, and an aliant vnto my mothers children.

9 *For the zeale of thine houſe hath eaten me vp; *and the reproches of them that reproched thee, are fallen vpon me.

10 When I wept, and *chaſtened* my ſoule with faſting, that was to my reproch.

11 I made ſackecloth alſo my garment: and I became a prouerbe to them.

12 They that ſit in the gate, ſpeake againſt me; and *I was* the ſong of the † drunkards.

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* vnto thee O LORD, *in* an acceptable time: O God, in the multitude of thy mercie heare mee, in the trueth of thy ſaluation.

14 Deliuer mee out of the myre, and let mee not ſinke: let mee bee deliuered from them that hate mee, and out of the deepe waters.

15 Let not the water-flood ouerflow me, neither let the deepe ſwallow mee vp, and let not the pit ſhut her mouth vpon me.

16 Heare me, O LORD, for thy louing kindneſſe *is* good: turne vnto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy ſeruant, for I am in trouble: † heare me ſpeedily.

18 Draw nigh vnto my ſoule, & redeeme it: deliuer me becauſe of mine enemies.

19 Thou haſt knowen my reproch, and my ſhame, and my diſhonour: mine aduerſaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart, and I am full of heauineſſe: and I looked *for ſome* † to take pitie, but *there was* none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gaue me alſo gall for my meat, * and in my thirſt they gaue mee vineger to drinke.

12 * Let their table become a ſnare before them: and *that which ſhould haue beene* for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened that they ſee not; and make their loynes continually to ſhake.

24 Powre out thine indignation vpon them, and let thy wrathfull anger take hold of them.

25 Let their † habitation bee deſolate, *and* † let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they perſecute *him* whom thou haſt ſmitten, and they talke to the griefe of † thoſe whom thou haſt wounded.

27 Adde ‖ iniquitie vnto their iniquitie: and let them not come into thy righteouſneſſe.

28 Let them be blotted out of the booke of the liuing, and not bee written with the righteous.

29 But I *am* poore, and ſorrowfull: let thy ſaluation (O God) ſet me vp on high.

30 I will praiſe the Name of God with a ſong, and will magnifie him with thankeſgiuing.

31 *This* alſo ſhall pleaſe the LORD better then an oxe *or* bullock that hath hornes and hoofes.

32 The ‖ humble ſhall ſee this, and bee glad: and your heart ſhall liue that ſeeke good.

33 For the LORD heareth the poore, and deſpiſeth not his priſoners.

34 Let the heauen and earth praiſe him, the ſeas, and euery thing that † mooueth therein.

35 For God will ſaue Sion, and will build the cities of Iudah, that they may dwell there, and haue it in poſſeſſion.

36 The ſeede alſo of his ſeruants ſhall inherite it: and they that loue his Name, ſhall dwell therein.

PSAL. LXX.

Dauid ſolliciteth God to the ſpeedie deſtruction of the wicked, and preſeruation of the godly.

¶ To the chiefe muſician, *a Pſalme* of Dauid, to bring to remembrance.

MAke haſte, * O God, to deliuer mee, make haſte † to helpe me, O LORD.

2 Let them be aſhamed and confounded that ſeeke after my ſoule: let them bee turned backeward, and put to confuſion, that deſire my hurt.

3 * Let

† *Heb. depth of waters.*

† *Hebr guilti-neſſe.*

*Iohn 2.17 *Rom.15.3.

† *Hebr, drinkers of ſtrong drinke.*

† *Heb, make haſte to heare mee.*

† *Heb. to lament with mee.*

*Mat.27,28 mar.15.23. iohn 19.29. *Rom.11.9.

† *Heb, their palace.* † *Heb, let them not be a dweller.* † *Hebr, thy wounded.* ‖ *Or, puniſhment of iniquitie.*

‖ *Or, meeke.*

† *Heb, creepeth.*

*Pſal.40. 14, &c. † *Heb. to my helpe.*

*Psal.35.4. and 71.13.

3 *Let them be turned backe for a reward of their ſhame, that ſay, Aha, aha.

4 Let all thoſe that ſeeke thee, reioyce, and be glad in thee: and let ſuch as loue thy ſaluation, ſay continually, Let God bee magnified.

5 But I *am* poore and needie, make haſte vnto me, O God: Thou *art* my helpe and my deliuerer, O LORD make no tarrying.

PSAL. LXXI.

2 Dauid in confidence of faith and experience of Gods fauour, prayeth both for himſelfe, and againſt the enemies of his ſoule. 14 Hee promiſeth conſtancie. 17 Hee prayeth for perſeuerance. 19 Hee prayſeth God, and promiſeth to doe it cheerefully.

*Psal.31.2. IN *thee, O LORD, doe I put my truſt, let me neuer be put to confuſion.

2 Deliuer mee in thy righteouſneſſe, and cauſe me to eſcape: incline thine eare vnto me, and ſaue me.

†Heb. be thou to me for a rocke of habitation. 3 †Be thou my ſtrong habitation, whereunto I may continually reſort: thou haſt giuen commandement to ſaue me, for thou art my rocke and my fortreſſe.

4 Deliuer me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the vnrighteous, and cruell man.

5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: thou *art* my truſt from my youth.

6 By thee haue I beene holden vp from the wombe: thou art hee that tooke me out of my mothers bowels, my prayſe *ſhall be* continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder vnto many, but thou *art* my ſtrong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praiſe *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Caſt me not off in the time of old age; forſake me not when my ſtrength faileth.

†Heb. watch, or obſerue. 10 For mine enemies ſpeak againſt me: and they that †lay waite for my ſoule, take counſell together,

11 Saying, God hath forſaken him: perſecute and take him, for *there is* none to deliuer *him*.

12 O God, be not farre from me: O my God, make haſte for my helpe.

13 Let them be confounded *and* conſumed, that are aduerſaries to my ſoule: let them be couered *with* reproch and diſhonour, that ſeeke my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praiſe thee more and more.

15 My mouth ſhall ſhew foorth thy righteouſneſſe, *and* thy ſaluation all the day: for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will goe in the ſtrength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteouſneſſe, *euen* of thine onely.

17 O God, thou haſt taught mee from my youth: and hitherto haue I declared thy wonderous workes.

‡Hebr. vnto old age, and gray haires. †Hebr. thine arme. 18 Now alſo †when I am old and gray-headed, O God, forſake mee not: vntill I haue ſhewed † thy ſtrength vnto *this* generation, *and* thy power to euery one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteouſneſſe alſo, O God, *is* very high, who hath done great things: O God, who *is* like vnto thee?

20 *Thou* which haſt ſhewed mee great, and ſore troubles, ſhalt quicken me againe, and ſhalt bring me vp again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou ſhalt increaſe my greatneſſe, and comfort me on euery ſide.

†Heb with the inſtrument of Pſaltery. 22 I will alſo praiſe thee † with the pſalterie, *euen* thy trueth, O my God: vnto thee wil I ſing with the harpe, O thou holy One of Iſrael.

23 My lippes ſhall greatly reioyce when I ſing vnto thee: and my ſoule which thou haſt redeemed.

24 My tongue alſo ſhall talke of thy righteouſnes all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought vnto ſhame, that ſeeke my hurt.

PSAL. LXXII.

1 Dauid praying for Salomon, ſheweth the goodneſſe and glory of his, in type, and in trueth of Chriſts kingdome. 18 He bleſſeth God.

¶ *A Pſalme* ‖ for Solomon. ‖Or, of. GIue the King thy Iudgments, O God, and thy Righteouſnes vnto the Kings ſonne.

2 Hee ſhall iudge thy people with righteouſnes, and thy power with iudgement.

3 The mountaines ſhall bring peace to the people, and the little hilles, by righteouſneſſe.

4 He ſhall iudge the poore of the people, he ſhall ſaue the children of the needie, and ſhall breake in pieces the oppreſſour.

5 They ſhall feare thee as long as the Sunne and Moone endure, throughout all generations.

6 He ſhal come downe like raine vpon the mowen graſſe: as ſhowres *that* water the earth.

†Hebr. till there be no moone. 7 In his dayes ſhall the righteous flouriſh: and abundance of peace † ſo long as the Moone endureth.

8 He ſhal haue dominion alſo from ſea

to ſea, and from the riuer, vnto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderneſſe ſhall bow before him: and his enemies ſhall licke the duſt.

10 The kings of Tarſhiſh and of the Iſles ſhall bring preſents: the kings of Sheba and Seba ſhall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings ſhall fall downe before him: all nations ſhall ſerue him.

12 For he ſhall deliuer the needy when hee cryeth: the poore alſo, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He ſhall ſpare the poore and needie, and ſhall ſaue the ſoules of the needie.

14 He ſhal redeeme their ſoule from deceit and violence: and precious ſhall their blood be in his ſight.

†*Heb. one ſhall giue.*

15 And he ſhall liue, and to him † ſhall be giuen of the gold of Sheba; prayer alſo ſhall be made for him continually, *and* daily ſhall he be praiſed.

16 There ſhall bee an handfull of corne in the earth vpon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof ſhall ſhake like Lebanon, and *they* of the citie ſhall flouriſh like graſſe of the earth.

†*Heb. ſhall be.* †*Heb. ſhall be as a ſonne to continue his fathers name for euer.*

17 His name † ſhal endure for euer: †his name ſhal be continued as long as the Sun: and men ſhal be bleſſed in him; all nations ſhall call him bleſſed.

18 Bleſſed *bee* the LORD God, the God of Iſrael, who onely doth wonderous things.

19 And bleſſed *be* his glorious Name for euer, and let the whole earth bee filled *with* his glory. Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of Dauid the ſonne of Ieſſe are ended.

PSAL. LXXIII.

1 The Prophet preuailing in a Temptation, 2 ſheweth the occaſion thereof, the proſperity of the wicked: 13 The wound giuen thereby, diffidence. 15 The victory ouer it, knowledge of God: purpoſe, in deſtroying of the wicked, and ſuſtaining the righteous.

¶ A Pſalme ‖ of Aſaph.

‖*Or, a pſalme for Aſaph.*

‖ TRuely God *is* good to Iſrael, *euen* to ſuch as are † of a cleane heart.

‖*Or, yet.* †*Heb. cleane of heart.*

2 But as for me, my feete were almoſt gone: my ſteps had wel-nigh ſlipt.

3 * For I was enuious at the fooliſh, *when* I ſaw the proſperity of the wicked.

*Iob 21.7. pſal. 37.1. ierem. 12.1.

4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their ſtrength is † firme.

†*Heb. ſat.*

5 They *are* not † in trouble *as other* men: neither are they plagued † like *other* men.

†*Heb. in the trouble of other men.* †*Heb. with.*

6 Therefore pride compaſſeth them about as a chaine: violence couereth them *as* a garment.

7 Their eyes ſtand out with fatneſſe: † they haue more then heart could wiſh.

†*Heb. they paſſe the thoughts of the heart.*

8 They are corrupt, & ſpeake wickedly *concerning* oppreſſion: they ſpeake loftily.

9 They ſet their mouth againſt the heauens; and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therfore the people returne hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.

11 And they ſay, How doeth God knowe? and is there knowledge in the moſt High?

12 Behold, theſe *are* the vngodly: who proſper in the world, they increaſe *in* riches.

13 Verely I haue cleanſed my heart in vaine, and waſhed my hands in innocencie.

14 For all the day long haue I beene plagued, and † chaſtened euery morning.

†*Heb. my chaſtiſement was.*

15 If I ſay, I will ſpeake thus: behold, I ſhould offend *againſt* the generation of thy children.

16 When I thought to know this, † it *was* to painefull for me,

†*Heb. it was labour in mine eyes.*

17 Vntill I went into the Sanctuarie of God; *then* vnderſtood I their end.

18 Surely thou diddeſt ſet them in ſlippery places: thou caſtedſt them downe into deſtruction.

19 How are they *brought* into deſolation as in a moment? they are vtterly conſumed with terrours.

20 As a dreame when one awaketh; *ſo*, O Lord, when thou awakeſt thou ſhalt deſpiſe their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieued, and I was pricked in my reines.

†*Heb. I knew not.*

22 So fooliſh was I, † and ignorant: I was *as* a beaſt † before thee.

†*Heb with thee.*

23 Neuertheleſſe I *am* continually with thee: thou haſt holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou ſhalt guide me with thy counſell, and afterward receiue me *to* glorie.

25 Whom *haue* I in heauen *but thee*? and *there is* none vpon earth that I deſire beſides thee.

26 My fleſh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the † ſtrength of my heart, and my portion for euer.

†*Heb. rocke.*

27 For loe, they that are far from thee, ſhall periſh: thou haſt deſtroyed all them that goe a whoring from thee.

28 But

28 But it is good for me, to draw neere to God: I haue put my truſt in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy workes.

PSAL. LXXIIII.

1 The Prophet complaineth of the deſolation of the Sanctuary. 10 He moueth God to helpe, in conſideration of his power. 28 Of his reprochfull enemies, of his children, and of his Couenant.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Aſaph.

‖*Or, A Pſalme for Aſaph to giue inſtruction.*

O God, why haſt thou caſt *vs* off for euer? *why* doeth thine anger ſmoke againſt the ſheepe of thy paſture?

2 Remember thy congregation *which* thou haſt purchaſed of old: the ‖rod of thine inheritance *which* thou haſt redeemed, this mount Sion, wherein thou haſt dwelt.

‖*Or, tribe.*

3 Lift vp thy feete vnto the perpetuall deſolations: *euen* all that the enemie hath done wickedly in the Sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roare in the midſt of thy congregations: they ſet vp their enſignes *for* ſignes.

5 A man was famous according as hee had lifted vp axes vpon the thicke trees.

6 But now they breake downe the carued worke thereof at once, with axes and hammers.

†*Hebr. they haue ſent thy Sanctuary into the fire.* †*Heb. breake.*

7 † They haue caſt fire into thy ſanctuary, they haue defiled *by caſting downe*, the dwelling place of thy Name to the ground.

8 They ſaid in their hearts, Let vs † deſtroy them together: they haue burnt vp all the Synagogues of God in the land.

9 We ſee not our ſignes, *there is* no more any Prophet, neither *is there* among vs any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long ſhall the aduerſarie reproach? ſhall the enemie blaſpheme thy Name for euer?

11 Why withdraweſt thou thy hand, euen thy right hand? plucke it out of thy boſome.

12 For God *is* my king of old, working ſaluation in the middeſt of the earth.

13 * Thou didſt † diuide the ſea by thy ſtrength: thou brakeſt the heads of the ‖ dragons in the waters,

*Exod. 14. 21. †*Heb. breake.* ‖*Or, whales.*

14 Thou brakeſt the heads of Leuiathan in pieces, and gaueſt him to be meate to the people inhabiting the wilderneſſe.

15 * Thou didſt cleaue the fountaine and the flood: thou drieſt vp † mighty riuers.

*Exo. 17. 5. num. 20. 11. ioſh. 3. 13. †*Heb. riuers of ſtrength.*

16 The day *is* thine, the night alſo *is* thine: thou haſt prepared the light and the Sunne.

17 Thou haſt ſet all the borders of the earth: Thou haſt † made Summer and Winter.

†*Heb. made them.*

18 Remember this, *that* the enemie hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the fooliſh people haue blaſphemed thy name.

19 O deliuer not the ſoule of thy turtle doue vnto the multitude *of the wicked*, forget not the Cõgregation of thy poore for euer.

20 Haue reſpect vnto the couenant: for the darke places of the earth are full of the habitations of crueltie.

21 O let not the oppreſſed returne aſhamed: let the poore and needie praiſe thy Name.

22 Ariſe, O God, plead thine own cauſe: remember how the fooliſh man reprocheth thee dayly.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee † increaſeth continually.

†*Heb. aſcendeth.*

PSAL. LXXV.

1 The Prophet praiſeth God. 2 Hee promiſeth to iudge vprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud by conſideration of Gods prouidence. 9 He praiſeth God, and promiſeth to execute iuſtice.

¶ ‖ To the chiefe muſician Al-taſchith. A Pſalme *or* ſong of Aſaph.

‖*Or, to the chiefe muſician [deſtroy not] a pſalme or ſong for Aſaph.*

VNto thee, O God, doe wee giue thanks, *vnto thee* doe we giue thanks: for that thy Name *is* neere, thy wonderous workes declare.

2 ‖ When I ſhal receiue the congregation, I will iudge vprightly.

‖*Or, when I ſhall take a ſet time.*

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are diſſolued: I beare vp the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I ſayd vnto the fooles, Deale not fooliſhly: and to the wicked, Lift not vp the horne.

5 Lift not vp your horne on high: ſpeake not with a ſtiffe necke.

6 For promotion *commeth* neither from the Eaſt, nor from the Weſt, nor from the † South.

†*Heb. deſert.*

7 But God *is* the iudge: hee putteth downe one and ſetteth vp another.

8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture, & he powreth out of the ſame: but the dregges thereof all the wicked of the earth ſhall wring *them* out, *and* drinke *them*.

9 But I will declare for euer; I will ſing prayſes to the God of Iacob.

10 All the hornes of the wicked alſo wil I cut off; *but* the hornes of the righteous ſhall be exalted.

PSAL. LXXVI.

1 A declaration of Gods maieſtie in the Church. 12 An exhortation to ſerue him reuerently.

¶ To

¶ To the chiefe Musician on Neginoth, a Psalme or song ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

IN Iudah is God knowen: his Name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his Tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Sion.

3 There brake hee the arrowes of the bowe, the shield, and the sword, and the battell. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent then the mountaines of pray.

5 The stout hearted are spoyled, they haue slept their sleepe, and none of the men of might haue found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O God of Iacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleepe.

7 Thou, *euen* thou art to be feared, and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 Thou didst cause iudgement to bee heard from heauen: the earth feared and was still,

9 When God arose to iudgement to saue all the meeke of the earth. Selah.

10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restraine.

11 Vow, and pay vnto the LORD your God; let all that be round about him bring presents † vnto him that ought to bee feared.

† Hebr. to feare.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: he *is* terrible to the Kings of the earth.

PSAL. LXXVII.

1 The Psalmist sheweth what fierce combate he had with diffidence. 10 The victorie which he had by consideration of Gods great and gracious works.

¶ To the chiefe Musician, to Ieduthun. A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

I Cried vnto God with my voice: *euen* vnto God with my voice, and he gaue eare vnto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord; † my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soule refused to be comforted.

† Hebr. my hand.

3 I remembred God, and was troubled. I complained, and my spirit was ouerwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speake.

5 I haue considered the dayes of olde, the yeeres of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine owne heart, and my spirit made diligent search.

7 Will the Lord cast off for euer? and will he be fauourable no more?

8 Is his mercy cleane gone for euer? doth *his* promise faile † for euermore?

† Heb. to generation and generation.

9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath hee in anger shut vp his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is my infirmitie: *but I will remember* the yeeres of the right hand of the most high.

11 I will remember the workes of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of olde.

12 I will meditate also of all thy worke, and talke of thy doings.

13 Thy way, O God *is* in the Sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?

14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders; thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 Thou hast with *thine* arme redeemed thy people, the sonnes of Iacob and Ioseph. Selah.

16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters sawe thee: they were afraid; the depths also were troubled.

17 † The clouds powred out water, the skies sent out a sound; thine arrowes also went abroad.

† Hebr. the clouds were powred forth with water.

18 The voyce of thy thunder *was* in the heauen: the lightnings lightened the world, the earth trembled and shooke.

19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters: and thy foot-steps are not knowen.

20 * Thou leddest thy people like a flocke, by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

* Exo. 14.19.

PSAL. LXXVIII.

1 An exhortation both to learne and to preach the Law of God. 9 The story of Gods wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 67 The Israelites being reiected, God chose Iudah, Sion, and Dauid.

¶ ‖ Maschil of Asaph.

‖ Or, A Psalme for Asaph, to giue instruction.

GIue eare, O my people, *to* my Lawe: incline your eares to the words of my mouth.

2 * I will open my mouth in a parable: I will vtter darke sayings of old.

* Psal 49.5. matt. 13.35

3 Which we haue heard, and knowen: and our fathers haue told vs.

4 We will not hide them from their children, shewing in the generation to come, the praises of the LORD: & his strength and his wonderfull workes that he hath done.

5 For he established a testimony in Iacob, & appointed a Law in Israel which he commanded our fathers: * that they should make them knowen to their children.

* Deut 4.9. and 6.7.

6 That

6 That the generation to come might know *them*, *even* the children *which* should bee borne: *who* should arise and declare *them* to their children.

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the workes of God: but keepe his Commandements,

8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubburne and rebellious generation, a generation †that set not their heart aright: and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

†*Hebr. that prepared not their heart.*

9 The children of Ephraim being armed *and* †carying bowes, turned backe in the day of battell.

†*Heb. throwing forth.*

10 They kept not the couenant of God: and refused to walke in his Law:

11 And forgat his workes: and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 Marueilous things did he in the sight of their fathers: in the land of Egypt, in the field of Zoan.

13 *Hee diuided the Sea, and caused them to passe through: and hee made the waters to stand as an heape.

*Exod. 14. 21.

14 *In the day time also hee led them with a cloud: and all the night with a light of fire.

*Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24.

15 *Hee claue the rockes in the wildernesse: and gaue *them* drinke as *out* of the great depths.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 10. psal 105. 44 1. Cor. 10. 4.

16 Hee brought streames also out of the rocke, and caused waters to runne downe like riuers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him: by prouoking the most High in the wildernesse.

18 And they tempted God in their heart: by asking meate for their lust.

19 *Yea they spake against God: they said, Can God †furnish a table in the wildernesse?

*Num. 11. 4. †*Hebr. order.*

20 *Behold he smote the rocke, that the waters gushed out: and the streames ouerflowed; can he giue bread also? can he prouide flesh for his people?

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth, so a fire was kindled against Iacob, and anger also came vp against Israel.

22 Because they beleeued not in God: and trusted not in his saluation:

23 Though hee had commaunded the cloudes from aboue: & opened the doores of heauen:

24 *And had rained downe Manna vpon them to eate, and had giuen them of the corne of heauen.

*Exod. 16. 14. *Iohn 6. 31.

25 *‖ Man did eate Angels foode: hee sent them meate to the full.

‖ *Or, euery one did eate the bread of the mighty.*

26 He caused an East winde to †blow in the heauen: and by his power hee brought in the South winde.

†*Heb. to go.*

27 Hee rained flesh also vpon them as dust: and †feathered foules like as the sand of the sea.

†*Heb fowle of wing.*

28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their campe, round about their habitations.

29 So they did eate, and were well filled: for he gaue them their owne desire.

30 They were not estranged from their lust: but while their meate *was* yet in their mouthes,

*Num. 11. 33.

31 The wrath of God came vpon them, and slew the fattest of them: and †smote downe the ‖ chosen men of Israel.

†*Heb. made to bow.* ‖ *Or, young men.*

32 For all this they sinned still: and beleeued not for his wonderous workes.

33 Therefore their dayes did he consume in vanitie, and their yeeres in trouble.

34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned, and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembred that God *was* their rocke: & the hie God their redeemer.

36 Neuertheless, they did flatter him with their mouth: and they lyed vnto him with their tongues:

37 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his couenant.

38 But hee *being* full of compassion, forgaue *their* iniquitie, and destroyed *them* not; yea many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stirre vp all his wrath.

39 For he remembred that they *were* but flesh; a winde that passeth away, and commeth not againe.

40 How oft did they ‖ prouoke him in the wildernes: and grieue him in the desert?

‖ *Or, rebell against him.*

41 Yea they turned backe and tempted God: and limited the Holy one of Israel.

42 They remembred not his hand: *nor* the day when he deliuered them ‖ from the enemie.

‖ *Or, from affliction.*

43 How hee had †wrought his signes in Egypt: and his wonders in the field of Zoan:

† *Heb, set.*

44 *And had turned their riuers into blood: and their floods; that they could not drinke.

*Exod. 7. 20

45 *Hee sent diuers sorts of flies among them, which deuoured them: and frogges which destroyed them.

*Exod. 8. 24. and 8. 6.

46 *He gaue also their increase vnto the caterpillar: & their labour vnto the locust.

*Exod. 10. 13.

47 *He

47 *He †destroyed their vines with haile: and their Sycamore trees with ‖ frost.

48 †Hee gaue vp their cattell also to the haile; & their flocks to ‖ hote thunderbolts.

49 He cast vpon them the fiercenesse of his wrath, anger and indignation, and trouble, by sending euill angels *among them.*

50 †He made a way to his anger, he spared not their soule from death: but gaue ‖ their life ouer to the pestilence.

51 * And smote all the first borne in Egypt: the chiefe of *their* strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

52 But made his owne people to goe foorth like sheepe: and guided them in the wildernesse like a flocke.

53 And hee led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea *† ouerwhelmed their enemies.

54 And hee brought them to the border of his Sanctuary: *euen* to this Mountaine *which* his right hand had purchased.

55 *He cast out the heathen also before them, and diuided them an inheritance by line: and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

56 Yet they tempted and prouoked the most high God: and kept not his testimonies:

57 But turned backe, and dealt vnfaithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitfull bow.

58 *For they prouoked him to anger with their high places: and moued him to iealousie with their grauen images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:

60 *So that he forsooke the tabernacle of Shiloh: the tent *which* hee placed among men,

61 And deliuered his strength into captiuitie: and his glory into the enemies hand.

62 Hee gaue his people ouer also vnto the sword: and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their yong men: and their maidens were not †giuen to mariage.

64 Their Priests fell by the sword: and their widowes made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleepe: *and* like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: hee put them to a perpetuall reproch.

67 Moreouer he refused the tabernacle of Ioseph: & chose not the tribe of Ephraim:

68 But chose the tribe of Iudah, the mount Sion which he loued.

69 And he built his Sanctuary like high *palaces:* like the earth which he hath †established for euer.

70 *Hee chose Dauid also his seruant, and tooke him from the sheepe-folds:

71 *† From following the ewes great with young, he brought him to feede Iacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart: and guided them by the skilfulnesse of his hands.

PSAL. LXXIX.

1 The Psalmist complaineth of the desolation of Ierusalem. 8 He prayeth for deliuerance, 13 And promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance, thy holy Temple haue they defiled: they haue layd Ierusalem on heapes.

2 The dead bodies of thy seruants haue they giuen *to be* meate vnto the foules of the heauen: the flesh of thy Saints vnto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood haue they shed like water round about Ierusalem: and *there was* none to bury *them.*

4 *Wee are become a reproch to our neighbours: a scorne and derision to them that are round about vs.

5 *How long, LORD, wilt thou be angry? for euer? shall thy iealousie burne like fire?

6 * Powre out thy wrath vpon the heathen that haue not knowen thee, and vpon the kingdomes that haue not called vpon thy Name.

7 For they haue deuoured Iacob: and layd waste his dwelling place.

8 *O remember not against vs ‖ former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily preuent vs: for we are brought very low.

9 Helpe vs, O God of our saluation, for the glory of thy Name: and deliuer vs, and purge away our sinnes for thy Names sake.

10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be knowen among the heathen in our sight *by the* †reuenging of the blood of thy seruants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoners come before thee, according to the greatnesse of † thy power: †preserue thou those that are appointed to die.

12 And render vnto our neighbours seuen

*Exod. 9. 25. †Heb. killed. ‖ Or, great haile-stones. †Heb. he shut vp. ‖ Or, lightenings. †Hebr. hee weighed a path. ‖ Or, their beasts to the murreine, Exod. 9. 3. *Exod. 12. 29. & 9 3.

*Exod. 14. 27. & 15 10. †Heb. couered.

*Iosh. 13. 7.

*Deut. 32. 21.

*1. Sam. 4. 10.

†Heb praised.

†Heb. founded. *1. Sam. 16. 11. 2. Sam. 7. 8. *2. Sam. 5. 1. 1. chro. 11. 1. †Heb. from after.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

*Psal. 44. 14

*Psal. 89. 45

*Iere. 10. 25

*Esai. 64. 9. ‖ Or, the iniquities of them that were before vs,

†Heb, vengeance.

†Heb. thine arme. †Heb, reserue the children of death.

seuen folde into their bosome, their reproch wherwith they haue reproched thee, O Lord.

13 So wee thy people, and sheepe of thy pasture, will giue thee thankes for euer: we will shew foorth thy praise † to all generations.

† Heb. to generation and generation.

PSAL. LXXX.

1 *The Psalme ist in his prayer complaineth of the miseries of the Church.* 8 *Gods former fauours are turned into iudgements.* 14 *He prayeth for deliuerance.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Shoshannim Eduth, a Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

GIue eare, O shepheard of Israel, thou that leadest Ioseph like a flocke, thou that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, shine foorth.

2 Before Ephraim and Beniamin, and Manasseh, stirre vp thy strength: and † come *and* saue vs.

† Heb. come for saluation to vs.

3 Turne vs againe, O God: and cause thy face to shine, and we shall be saued.

4 O LORD God of hostes, how long † wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

† Heb, wilt thou smoke?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of teares: and giuest them teares to drinke in great measure.

6 Thou makest vs a strife vnto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh among themselues.

7 Turne vs againe, O God of hostes, and cause thy face to shine, and we shall bee saued.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst *roome* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

10 The hilles were couered with the shadow of it, and the boughes thereof were like the † goodly cedars.

† Heb. the Cedars of God.

11 Shee sent out her boughes vnto the Sea: and her branches vnto the riuer.

12 Why hast thou *then* broken downe her hedges: so that all they which passe by the way, doe plucke her?

13 The boare out of the wood doth waste it: and the wilde beast of the field doth deuoure it.

14 Returne, we beseech thee, O God of hostes: looke downe from heauen, and behold, and visite this Vine:

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted: and the branch *that* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

16 It *is* burnt with fire, it *is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be vpon the man of thy right hand: vpon the sonne of man *whom* thou madest strong for thy selfe.

18 So will not we go backe from thee: quicken vs, and we wil call vpon thy Name.

19 Turne vs againe, O LORD, God of hostes, cause thy face to shine, and wee shall be saued.

PSAL. LXXXI.

1 *An exhortation to a solemne praising of God.* 4 *God challengeth that duety by reason of his benefites.* 8 *God exhorting to obedience complaineth of their disobedience, which procureth their owne hurt.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith. *A Psalme* ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

SIng aloud vnto God our strength: make a iogfull noyse vnto the God of Iacob.

2 Take a Psalme, & bring hither the timbrell: the pleasant harpe with the psaltery.

3 Blow vp the trumpet in the new Moone in the time appointed on our solemne feast day.

4 For this was a Stature for Israel: *and* a Law of the God of Iacob.

5 This he ordained in Ioseph *for* a testimony, when he went out ‖ through the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language, *that* I vnderstood not.

‖ Or, against.

6 I remooued his shoulder from the burden: his handes † were deliuered from the pots.

† Heb. passed away.

7 Thou calledst in trouble; and I deliuered thee, I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I * proued thee at the waters of ‖ Meribah. Selah.

* Exod. 17.6. ‖ Or, strife

8 Heare, O my people, and I will testifie vnto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken vnto me:

9 There shal no strange god be in thee: neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voyce: and Israel would none of me.

12 * So I gaue them vp ‖ vnto their own hearts lust: and they walked in their owne counsels.

* Act 14.16. ‖ Or, to the hardnesse of their hearts, or imagination.

13 O that my people had hearkned vnto me: *and* Israel had walked in my wayes!

14 I should soone haue subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their aduersaries.

15 The haters of the LORD should haue ‖ submitted themselues vnto him: but their time

‖ Or, yeelded faigned obedience. Heb. lied.

time should haue endured for euer.

16 He should haue fed them also † with the finest of the wheat: and with hony out of the rocke, should I haue satisfied thee.

† Heb. with the fat of wheat.

PSAL. LXXXII.

1 *The Psalmist hauing exhorted the Iudges,* 5 *and reproued their negligence,* 8 *prayeth God to iudge.*

¶ A Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

GOD standeth in the Congregation of the mighty: hee iudgeth among the gods.

2 How long will ye iudge vniustly: and accept the * persons of the wicked? Selah.

* Deu. 1.17

3 † Defend the poore and fatherlesse: doe iustice to the afflicted and needy.

† Heb. iudge.

4 * Deliuer the poore and needy: rid them out of the hand of the wicked.

Prou. 24. 11.

5 They know not, neither will they vnderstand; they walke on in darknes: all the foundations of the earth are † out of course.

† Heb. moued

6 * I haue said, Ye *are* gods: and all of you *are* children of the most High:

* Iohn. 10. 34.

7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the Princes.

8 Arise, O God, iudge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSAL. LXXXIII.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies conspiracies.* 2 *A prayer against them that oppresse the Church.*

¶ A song *or* Psalme ‖ of Asaph.

‖ Or, for Asaph.

KEepe not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For loe, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee, haue lift vp the head.

3 They haue taken craftie counsell against thy people, and consulted against thy hidden ones.

4 They haue said, Come, and let vs cut them off from being a Nation: that the name of Israel may bee no more in remembrance.

5 For they haue consulted together with one † consent: they are confederate against thee.

† Heb heart.

6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites: of Moab, and the Hagarens.

7 Gebal and Ammon, and Amalek: the Philistines, with the inhabitants of Tyre.

8 Assur also is ioyned with them: † they haue holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

† Heb. they haue bene an arme to the children of Lot.

9 * Doe vnto them as vnto the Midianites: as *to* * Sisera, as *to* Iabin, at the brook of Kison:

* Iudg 7.22
* Iudg. 4.15. and 24.
* Iudg 7.25. and 8.21.

10 *Which* perished at En-dor: they became *as* dung for the earth.

11 * Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea all their princes as Zebah, and as Zelmunna:

12 Who said, Let vs take to our selues, the houses of God in possession.

13 O my God, make them like a wheele: as the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood: and as the flame setteth the mountaines on fire:

15 So persecute them with thy tempest: and make them afraid with thy storme.

16 Fill their faces with shame: that they may seeke thy Name, O LORD.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for euer: yea let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 That *men* may know, that thou, whose Name alone *is* IEHOVAH: *art* the most High ouer all the earth.

PSAL. LXXXIIII.

1 *The Prophet longing for the communion of the Sanctuarie,* 4 *sheweth how blessed they are that dwell therein,* 8 *He prayeth to be restored vnto it.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician vpon Gittith, a Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HOw amiable *are* thy Tabernacles, O LORD of hostes!

2 My soule longeth, yea euen fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh cryeth out for the liuing God.

3 Yea the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for her selfe, where she may lay her yong, *euen* thine Altars, O LORD of hostes, my King and my God.

4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee: in whose heart *are* the wayes of them:

‖ Or, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.

6 Who passing through the valley ‖ of Baca, make it a well: the raine also † filleth the pooles.

† Heb, couereth.

7 They go ‖ from strength to strength: *euery one* of them in Zion appeareth before God.

‖ Or, from company to company.

8 O LORD God of hostes, heare my prayer: giue eare, O God of Iacob. Selah.

9 Behold, O God our shield: and looke vpon the face of thine Anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts, *is* better then a thousand: † I had rather be a doore-keeper in the house of my God, then to dwell in the tents of wickednesse.

† Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.

11 For the LORD God *is* a Sunne and shield: the LORD will giue grace and glory: no good thing will hee withhold from * them that walke vprightly.

* Psa. 2.12. and 34.9.

12 O LORD of hostes: blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

PSAL.

PSAL. LXXXV.

1 *The Psalmist out of the experience of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof.* 8 *He promiseth to wait thereon, out of confidence of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ To the chiefe Musician, A Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

LORD, thou hast bene ‖ fauourable vnto thy land: thou hast brought backe the captiuitie of Iacob.

‖ Or, of.

‖ Or, well pleased.

2 *Thou hast forgiuen the iniquitie of thy people, thou hast couered all their sinne. Selah.

*Psal. 32.1.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: ‖ thou hast turned *thy selfe* from the fiercenes of thine anger.

‖ Or, thou hast turned thine anger from waxing hot.

4 Turne vs, O God of our saluation: and cause thine anger towards vs to cease.

5 Wilt thou be angry with vs for euer? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not reuiue vs againe: that thy people may reioyce in thee?

7 Shew vs thy mercie, O LORD; and grant vs thy saluation.

8 I will heare what God the LORD will speake: for hee will speake peace vnto his people, and to his Saints: but let them not turne againe to folly.

9 Surely his saluation *is* nigh them that feare him; that glory may dwel in our land.

10 Mercie and trueth are met *together*: righteousnesse and peace haue kissed *each other*.

11 Trueth shall spring out of the earth: and righteousnesse shall looke downe from heauen.

12 Yea the LORD shall giue that which is good: and our land shall yeeld her increase.

13 Righteousnes shall goe before him: and shall set *vs* in the way of his steps.

PSAL. LXXXVI.

1 *Dauid strengtheneth his prayer by the consciences of his Religion,* 5 *by the goodnesse and power of God.* 11 *He desireth the continuance of former grace.* 14 *Complayning of the proud, he craueth some token of Gods goodnesse.*

¶ ‖ A prayer of Dauid.

‖ Or, A prayer, being a Psalme of Dauid.

BOw downe thine eare, O LORD, heare me: for I *am* poore and needy.

‖ Or, one whom thou hatest.

2 Preserue my soule, for I *am* ‖ holy: O thou my God, saue thy seruant, that trusteth in thee.

3 Be mercifull vnto me, O Lord: for I cry vnto thee ‖ dayly.

‖ Or, all the day.

4 Reioyce the soule of thy seruant: for vnto thee (O Lord) doe I lift vp my soule.

5 *For thou Lord *art* good, and ready to forgiue: and plenteous in mercie vnto all them that call vpon thee.

*Ioel 2.13.

6 Giue eare? LORD, vnto my prayer: and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call vpon thee: for thou wilt answere me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like vnto thee (O Lord:) * neither are there any workes like vnto thy workes.

*Deut. 3.24.

9 All Nations whom thou hast made, shall come and worship before thee, O Lord: and shall glorifie thy Name.

10 For thou *art* great, and doest wonderous things: *thou *art* God alone.

*Deut. 6.4. and 32.39. isay 37.16 and 44.6. mar. 12.29 ephes. 4.6. 1.cor. 8.4.

11 *Teach me thy way, O LORD, I wil walke in thy trueth: vnite my heart to feare thy Name.

*Psal. 25.3. and 119. 33.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorifie thy Name for euermore.

13 For great *is* thy mercie toward me: and thou hast deliuered my soule from the lowest ‖ hell.

‖ Or, grane.

14 O God, the proud are risen against mee, and the assemblies of † violent men haue sought after my soule: and haue not set thee before them.

† Hebr. terrible.

15 *But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious: long suffering, and plenteous in mercie and trueth.

*Deut. 34.6. num. 14.18. psal. 103.8. and 139.4. and 145.8.

16 O turne vnto mee, and haue mercie vpon mee, giue thy strength vnto thy seruant: and saue the sonne of thine handmaide.

17 Shew me a token for good, that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSAL. LXXXVII.

1 *The nature and glory of the Church.* 4 *The increase honour and comfort of the members thereof.*

¶ A Psalme *or* song ‖ for the sonnes of Korah.

‖ Or, of.

HIs foundation is in the holy Mountaines.

2 The LORD loueth the gates of Zion: more then all the dwellings of Iacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O Citie of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab, and Babylon, to them that know mee: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia: this man was borne there.

5 And of Zion it shalbe said, This and that man was borne in her: and the highest himselfe shall establish her.

6 The

6 The LORD shall count when he writeth vp the people: *that* this man was borne there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shalbe there*, all my springs *are* in thee.

PSAL. LXXXVIII.

A Prayer containyng a grieuous complaint.

¶ A song or Psalme ‖ for the sonnes of Korah, to the chiefe Musician vpon Mahalath Leannoth, ‖ Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.

‖ *Or, pf.*

‖ *Or, A Psalme of Heman the Ezrahite, giuing instruction.*

O LORD God of my saluation, I haue cried day *and* night before thee.

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine eare vnto my cry.

3 For my soule is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh vnto the graue.

4 I am counted with them that goe downe into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength.

5 Free among the dead, like the slaine that lie in the graue, whom thou remembrest no more: and they are cut off ‖ from thy hand.

‖ *Or, by thy hand.*

6 Thou hast laid mee in the lowest pit: in darkenesse, in the deepes.

7 Thy wrath lieth hard vpon me: and thou hast afflicted mee with all thy waues. Selah.

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance farre from me: thou hast made mee an abomination vnto them: *I am* shut vp, and I cannot come foorth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction, LORD, I haue called dayly vpon thee: I haue stretched out my handes vnto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy louing kindnesse be declared in the graue? *or* thy faithfulnes in destruction?

12 Shall thy wonders be knowne in the darke? and thy righteousnes in the land of forgetfulnes?

13 But vnto thee haue I cried, O LORD and in the morning shall my prayer preuent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soule? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die, from *my* youth vp: *while* I suffer thy terrours, I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth ouer me: thy terrours haue cut me off.

‖ *Or, all the day.*

17 They came round about me ‖ daily like water: they compassed me about together.

18 Louer and friend hast thou put farre from mee: *and* mine acquaintance *into* darkenes.

PSAL. LXXXIX.

1 *The Psalmist praiseth God for his Couenant,* 5 *For his wonderfull power,* 15 *For the care of his Church,* 19 *For his fauour to the kingdome of Dauid* 38 *Then complaynyng of contrary euents,* 46 *he expostulateth, prayeth, and blesseth God.*

¶ ‖ Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.

I Will sing of the mercies of the LORD for euer: with my mouth wil I make knowne thy faithfulnes † to all generations.

‖ *Or, A Psalme for Ethan the Ezrahite to giue instruction.*

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

2 For I haue said, Mercie shall be built vp for euer: thy faithfulnes shalt thou establish in the very heauens.

3 I haue made a Couenant with my chosen: I haue * sworne vnto Dauid my seruant.

* 2 Sam. 7. 11, &c.

4 Thy seede will I stablish for euer: and build vp thy throne † to all generations. Selah.

† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

5 And the heauens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulnes also in the Congregation of the Saints.

6 For who in the heauen can be compared vnto the LORD? *who* among the sonnes of the mightie can be likened vnto the LORD?

7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the Saints: and to be had in reuerence of all them *that are* about him.

8 O LORD God of hostes, who *is* a strong LORD like vnto thee? or to thy faithfulnes round about thee?

9 Thou rulest the raging of the Sea: when the waues thereof arise, thou stillest them.

10 Thou hast broken ‖ Rahab in pieces, as one that is slaine: thou hast scattered thine enemies † with thy strong arme.

‖ *Or, Egypt.*

† *Heb. with the arme of thy strength.*

11 *The heauens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: as for the world, and the fulnesse thereof, thou hast founded them.

* Gene. 1. psal. 24. 1. psal. 50. 12.

12 The North and the South thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon shall reioyce in thy Name.

13 Thou *hast* † a mighty arme: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right hand.

† *Heb. an arme with might.*

14 Iustice and Iudgement are the ‖ habitation of thy Throne: mercy and trueth shall goe before thy face.

‖ *Or, establishment.*

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the *ioyfull sound: they shall walke, O LORD in the light of thy countenance.

* Num. 10. 6.

16 In

16 In thy Name shall they reioyce all the day: and in thy righteousnes shall they be exalted.

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy fauour our horne shall be exalted.

18 For the ‖ LORD is our defence: and the Holy One of Israel is our king.

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy Holy One, and saidst, I haue laid helpe vpon one that is mightie: I haue exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 * I haue found Dauid my seruant: with my holy Oile haue I annoynted him.

21 With whom my hand shalbe established: mine arme also shall strengthen him.

22 The enemie shall not exact vpon him: nor the son of wickednes afflict him.

23 And I will beat downe his foes before his face: and plague them that hate him.

24 But my faithfulnesse and my mercy shall be with him: and in my Name shall his horne be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the Sea: and his right hand in the riuers.

26 He shall cry vnto me, Thou *art* my father: my God, and the rock of my saluation.

27 Also I will make him *my* first borne: higher then the Kings of the earth.

28 My mercy will I keepe for him for euermore: and my Couenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for euer: and his throne as the daies of heauen.

30 If his children forsake my Law: and walke not in my Iudgements;

31 If they † breake my Statutes, & keepe not my Commandements:

32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Neuertheless, my louing kindnesse will I not vtterly take from him: nor † suffer my faithfulnesse to faile.

34 My couenant will I not breake: nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once haue I sworne by my Holines; † that I will not lie vnto Dauid.

36 *His seede shall endure for euer; and his throne as the Sunne before me.

37 It shall be established for euer as the Moone and as a faithfull witnesse in heauen. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred: thou hast beene wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the couenant of thy seruant: thou hast prophaned his crowne, by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken downe all his hedges: thou hast brought his strong holds to ruine.

41 All that passe by the way spoile him; he is a reproch to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set vp the right hand of his aduersaries: thou hast made all his enemies to reioyce.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword: and hast not made him to stand in the battell.

44 Thou hast made his † glory to cease: and cast his throne downe to the ground.

45 The dayes of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast couered him with shame. Selah.

46 How long LORD, wilt thou hide thy selfe for euer? shall thy wrath burne like fire?

47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vaine?

48 What man *is he that* liueth, and shall not see death? shall hee deliuer his soule from the hand of the graue? Selah.

49 Lord, where *are* thy former louing kindnesses, *which* thou* swarest vnto Dauid in thy trueth?

50 Remember (Lord) the reproch of thy seruants: *how* I do beare in my bosome *the reproch* of all the mighty people.

51 Wherewith thine enemies haue reproched, O LORD: wherewith they haue reproched the footsteps of thine Annointed.

52 Blessed *be* the LORD for euermore Amen, and Amen.

PSAL. XC.

1 Moses setting foorth Gods prouidence, 3 complaineth of humane fragilitie. 7 Diuine chastisements, 10 and breuitie of life. 12 He prayeth for the knowledge and sensible experience of Gods good prouidence.

¶ ‖ A prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast beene our dwelling place † in all generations.

2 Before the mountaines were brought forth or euer thou hadst formed the earth and the world: euen from euerlasting to euerlasting thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction: and sayest, Returne ye children of men.

4 * For a thousand yeeres in thy sight *are but* as yesterday ‖ when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood, they are *as* a sleepe: in the morning they *are* like grasse *which* ‖ groweth vp.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth

‖ *Or, our shield is of the* LORD, *and our King is of the holy One of Israel.*

* *1. Sam. 16. 12.*

† *Heb. brightnes.*

* *2 Sam. 7. 15*

† *Heb. prophane my statutes.*

† *Heb. I will not make voyd from him.*

† *Heb. to lie*

‖ *Heb. if I lie*

* *Rom. 7. 16. Iuke. 1. 33. Ioh. 12. 34.*

‖ *Or, a prayer, being a Psalme of Moses.*

† *Hebr. in generation and generation.*

* *2. Pet. 3. 8.*

‖ *Or, when he hath passed them.*

‖ *Or, in the morning.*

groweth vp in the euening it is cut downe, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee: our secret sinnes in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our dayes are † passed away in thy wrath: wee spend our yeeres ‖ as a tale *that is* tolde.

10 † The dayes of our yeeres *are* threescore yeeres and tenne, and if by reason of strength, they *bee* fourescore yeeres, yet is their strength labour and sorrow: for it is soone cut off, and we flie away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? euen according to thy feare, *so is* thy wrath.

12 So teach vs to number our daies that we may † apply our hearts vnto wisedome.

13 Returne (O LORD) how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy seruants.

14 O satisfie vs early with thy mercy; that we may reioyce, & be glad al our daies.

15 Make vs glad according to the dayes *wherein* thou hast afflicted vs: *and* the yeres *wherein* we haue seene euill.

16 Let thy worke appeare vnto thy seruants: and thy glory vnto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD thy God bee vpon vs, and establish thou the worke of our handes vpon vs: yea, the worke of our hands establish thou it.

† *Heb.* turned way.

‖ *Or,* as a meditation.

† *Heb.* as for the dayes o our yeeres, in them are seuentie yeeres.

† *Heb.* cause to come.

PSAL. XCI.

1 The state of the godly. 3 Their safety. 9 Their habitation. 11 Their seruants. 14 Their friend, with the effect of them all.

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High: shall † abide vnder the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I wil say of the LORD, He *is* my refuge, and my fortresse: my God, in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliuer thee from the snare of the fouler: *and* from the noysome pestilence.

4 He shall couer thee with his feathers, and vnder his wings shalt thou trust: his trueth shalbe *thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night: *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day.

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkenesse: *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noone day.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand: *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

† *Heb.* lodge.

8 Onely with thine eyes shalt thou behold: and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD *which is* my refuge, *euen* the most High, thy habitation.

10 There shall no euill befall thee: neither shall any plague come nie thy dwelling.

11 *For he shal giue his Angels charge ouer thee: to keepe thee in all thy wayes.

12 They shall beare thee vp in *their* hands: lest thou dash thy foote against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread vpon the Lion, and ‖ adder: the young Lion and the dragon shalt thou trample vnder feet.

14 Because he hath set his loue vpon me, therefore wil I deliuer him: I wil set him on high, because he hath knowen my Name.

15 He shall call vpon me, and I will answere him: I *will be* with him in trouble, I will deliuer him, and honour him.

16 With † long life will I satisfie him: and shew him my saluation.

*Math. 4.6. luke. 4.10.

‖ *Or,* Aspe.

† *Heb.* length of dayes.

PSAL. XCII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God, 4 for his great workes, 6 for his iudgements on the wicked, 10 and for his goodnesse to the godly.

¶ A Psalme *or* song for the Sabbath day.

IT is a good thing to giue thankes vnto the LORD, and to sing *praises* vnto thy Name, O most High:

2 To shew foorth thy louing kindnesse in the morning: and thy faithfulnes, † euery night:

3 Vpon an instrument of tenne strings and vpon the Psalterie: vpon the ‖ harpe with a solemne sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy worke: I will triumph in the workes of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy workes: *and* thy thoughts are very deepe.

6 A brutish man knoweth not: neither doth a foole vnderstand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grasse, & when all the workers of iniquitie do flourish: *it is* that they shalbe destroied for euer.

8 ¶ But thou, LORD, art *most* high for euermore.

9 For loe, thine enemies, O LORD, for loe, thine enemies shall perish: all the workers of iniquitie shall be scattered.

10 But my horne shalt thou exalt like *the horne* of an Vnicorne: I shall be anointed with fresh oyle.

11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine

† *Hebr.* in the nights.

‖ *Or,* vpon the solemne sound with the harpe.

† *Heb.* Higgaion.

mine enemies: *and* mine eares shall heare *my desire* of the wicked that rise vp against mee.

*Hosa. 14.3 12 *The righteous shall flourish like the palme tree: he shall grow like a Cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD, shall flourish in the courts of our God.

†Heb. greene. 14 They shall still bring foorth fruit in old age: they shalbe fat, and † flourishing:

15 To shew that the LORD is vpright: he *is* my rocke, and *there is* no vnrighteousnesse in him.

PSAL. XCIII.

The Maiestie, power, and holinesse of Christs Kingdome.

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with Maiestie, the LORD is clothed with strength, *wherwith* he hath girded himselfe: the world also is stablished, that it cannot be moued.

†Heb. from then. 2 Thy throne is established † of olde: thou *art* from euerlasting.

3 The floods haue lifted vp, O LORD, the floods haue lifted vp their voyce: the floods lift vp their waues.

4 The LORD on high *is* mightier then the noise of many waters, *yea then* the mighty waues of the Sea.

†Hebr. to length of dayes. 5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holinesse becommeth thine house, O LORD, † for euer.

PSAL. XCIIII.

1 The Prophet calling for iustice, complaineth of tyranny and impietie. 8 He teacheth Gods prouidence. 12 He sheweth the blessednesse of affliction. 16 God is the defender of the afflicted.

†Heb. God of reuenges. †Heb. shine forth. O LORD † God, to whom vengeance belongeth: O God to whom vengeance belongeth, † shew thy selfe.

2 Lift vp thy selfe thou iudge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.

3 LORD, how long shall the wicked? how long shall the wicked triumph?

4 *How long* shall they vtter, *and* speake hard things? *and* all the workers of iniquitie boast themselues?

5 They breake in peces thy people, O LORD: and afflict thine heritage.

6 They slay the widow and the stranger: and murder the fatherlesse.

*Psal. 10, 11. 13. prou. 20. 12. 7 *Yet they say, The LORD shall not see: neither shal the God of Iacob regard *it*.

8 Vnderstand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools when will ye be wise?

*Exo. 4. 11. 9 *He that planted the eare, shall he not heare? he that formed the eye, shall he not see?

10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not hee correct? hee that teacheth man knowledge, *shall not he know?*

* 1. Cor. 3. 20. 11 *The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man: that they *are* vanitie.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chasteneſt, O LORD: and teacheſt him out of thy Law:

13 That thou mayest giue him rest from the dayes of aduersitie: vntill the pit be digged for the wicked.

14 For the LORD will not cast of his people neither will he forsake his inheritance.

15 But iudgement shal returne vnto righteousnes: and all the vpright in heart † shall follow it.

† Heb. shalbe after it. 16 Who will rise vp for me against the euil doers? *or* who will stand vp for me against the workers of iniquitie.

17 Vnlesse the LORD *had been* my helpe: my soule had ‖ almost dwelt in silence.

‖ Or, quickly. 18 When I said, My foot slippeth: thy mercie, O LORD, held me vp.

19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me, thy comforts delight my soule.

20 Shal the throne of iniquitie haue fellowship with thee: which frameth mischiefe by a law?

21 They gather themselues together against the soule of the righteous: and condemne the innocent blood.

22 But the LORD is my defence: and my God *is* the rocke of my refuge.

23 And he shall bring vpon them their owne iniquitie, and shall cut them off in their owne wickednesse: *yea* the LORD our God shall cut them off.

PSAL. XCV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 for his greatnesse, 6 and for his goodnesse, 8 and not to tempt him.

O COME, let vs sing vnto the LORD: let vs make a ioyfull noise to the rock of our saluation.

†Heb. preuent his face. 2 Let vs † come before his presence with thankesgiuing: and make a ioyfull noise vnto him with Psalmes.

3 For the LORD *is* a great God: and a great King aboue all gods.

† Hebr. in whose. ‖ Or, the heights of the hilles are his. † Heb. who se the sea is. 4 † In his hand are the deepe places of the earth: ‖ the strength of the hilles is his also.

5 † The Sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the drie land.

6 O come, let vs worship and bowe downe: let vs kneele before the LORD our maker.

7 For he *is* our God, and wee *are* the people of his paſture, and the ſheepe of his hand: to day if ye will heare his voyce,

8 * Harden not your heart, * as in the † prouocation: and as in the day of * temptation, in the wilderneſſe.

9 When your fathers tempted me: proued me, and ſaw my worke.

10 Fourtie yeeres long was I grieued with *this* generation: and ſaid, It *is* a people that doe erre in their heart: and they haue not knowne my wayes.

11 Vnto whom I ſware in my wrath: † that they ſhould not enter into my reſt.

* Heb. 3.7. and 4.7.
* Num. 14. 22. &c.
† Heb. contention.
* Exod. 17. 2. and 7.
† Heb. if they enter into my reſt.

PSAL. XCVI.

1 *An exhortation to praiſe God,* 4 *for his greatneſſe,* 8 *for his kingdome,* 11 *for his generall iudgement.*

* 1. Chron. 16. 23.

O * Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, ſing vnto the LORD all the earth.

2 Sing vnto the LORD, bleſſe his Name: ſhew foorth his ſaluation from day to day.

3 Declare his glory among the heathen: his wonders among all people.

4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be prayſed: he *is* to be feared aboue al gods.

5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idoles: but the LORD made the heauens.

6 Honour and maieſtie *are* before him: ſtrength and beautie *are* in his ſanctuary.

7 Giue vnto the LORD (O ye kinreds of the people:) giue vnto the LORD glory and ſtrength.

8 Giue vnto the LORD the glory † *due vnto* his Name: bring an offering and come into his courts.

† Heb. of his name.

9 O worſhip the LORD, || in the beauty of holines: feare before him all the earth.

|| Or, in the glorious Sanctuary.

10 * Say among the heathen, *that* the LORD reigneth: the world alſo ſhall ſtand faſt that it ſhall not be moued: hee ſhall iudge the people righteouſly.

* Pſal. 93. 1. and 97. 1.

11 Let the heauens reioyce, and let the earth be glad: Let the Sea roare, and the fulneſſe thereof.

12 Let the field be ioyfull, and all that *is* therein: then ſhall all the trees of the wood reioyce.

13 Before the LORD, for he commeth, for he commeth to iudge the earth: he ſhal iudge the world with righteouſneſſe, and the people with his trueth.

PSAL. XCVII.

1 *The Maieſtie of Gods Kingdome,* 7 *The Church reioyceth at Gods iudgements vpon idolaters.* 10 *An exhortation to godlineſſe and gladneſſe.*

THe LORD reigneth, let the earth reioyce: let the † multitude of Iſles bee glad thereof.

2 Cloudes and darkeneſſe *are* round about him: * righteouſneſſe and iudgement are the || habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him: and burneth vp his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings inlightned the world: the earth ſaw, and trembled.

5 The hilles melted like waxe at the preſence of the LORD: at the preſence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heauens declare his righteouſneſſe: and all the people ſee his glory.

7 * Confounded be all they that ſerue grauen images, that boaſt themſelues of idols: worſhip him all *ye* gods.

8 Sihon heard, and was glad, and the daughters of Iudah reioyced: becauſe of thy iudgements, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high aboue all the earth: thou art exalted farre aboue all gods.

10 * Ye that loue the LORD, hate euil; he preſerueth the ſoules of his Saints: hee deliuereth them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is ſowen for the righteous: and gladneſſe for the vpright in heart.

12 Reioyce in the LORD, ye righteous: and giue thankes || at the remembrance of his holineſſe.

† Heb. many or, great Iſles.
* Pſal. 89. 15. || Or, eſtabliſhment.
* Exod. 20. 4 leuit. 26. 1. deut 5. 8. heb. 1. 6.
* Pſal. 34. 13 amos 5. 15. rom. 12. 9.
|| Or, to the memoriall.

PSAL. XCVIII.

1 *The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the Iewes,* 4 *the Gentiles,* 7 *and all the creatures to praiſe God.*

¶ A Pſalme.

O Sing vnto the LORD a new ſong, for he hath done marueilous things: his right hand, and his holy arme hath gotten him the victory.

2 * The LORD hath made knowen his ſaluation: his righteouſnes hath he || openly ſhewed in the ſight of the heathen,

3 He hath remembred his mercy and his trueth toward the houſe of Iſrael: all the ends of the earth haue ſeene the ſaluation of our God.

4 Make a ioyfull noiſe vnto the LORD, all the earth: make a lowd noiſe, & reioyce, and ſing praiſe.

5 Sing vnto the LORD with the harpe: with the harpe, and the voice of a Pſalme.

6 With trumpets and ſound of cornet: make a ioyfull noiſe before the LORD, the King,

* Iſa. 52. 10. || Or, reuealed

7 Let

7 Let the Sea roare, and the fulnesse thereof: the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hils be ioyfull together

Psal. 96. 13. 9 Before the LORD, *for hee commeth to iudge the earth: with righteousnes shall hee iudge the world, and the people with equitie.

PSAL. XCIX.

1 The Prophet setting foorth the Kingdome of GOD in Zion. 5 exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy Hill.

THE LORD reigneth, let the people tremble: hee sitteth *betweene* the Cherubims, let the earth † be moued.

†Heb. stagger.

2 The LORD *is* great in Zion: and he *is* high aboue all people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible Name: *for* it *is* holy.

4 The kings strength also loueth iudgement, thou doest establish equity: thou executest iudgement & righteousnes in Iacob.

5 Exalt yee the LORD our God, and worship at his footstoole: *for* || he is holy.

|| Or, it is holy.

6 Moses and Aaron among his Priests, and Samuel among them that call vpon his Name: they called vpon the LORD, and he answered them.

7 He spake vnto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his Testimonies, and the Ordinance *that* he gaue them.

8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that forgauest them though thou tookest vengeance of their inuentions.

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy Hil: for the LORD our God is holy.

PSAL. C.

1 An exhortation to praise God cheerefully, 3 for his greatnesse, 4 and for his power.

¶ A Psalme of || praise.

|| Or, thanksgiuing.

MAke a ioyfull noise vnto the Lord, † all ye lands.

†Hebr. all the earth.

2 Serue the LORD with gladnesse: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD, he *is* God, *it is* he *that* hath made vs, and || not we our selues: we are his people, and the sheepe of his pasture.

|| Or, and his we are.

4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiuing, *and* into his courts with praise: bee thankefull vnto him, *and* blesse his Name.

5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercie *is* euerlasting: and his trueth endureth † to all generations.

†Hebr. to generation, and generation.

PSAL. CI.

Dauid maketh a vow and profession of godlinesse.

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

I Will sing of Mercie and Iudgement: vnto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behaue my selfe wisely in a perfect way, O when wilt thou come vnto me? I will walke within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no † wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the worke of them that turne aside, *it* shall not cleaue to me.

†Heb. thing of Belial.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso priuily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high looke, and a proud heart, will not I suffer.

6 Mine eyes *shalbe* vpon the faithfull of the land, that they may dwell with mee: he that walketh || in a perfect way, hee shall serue me.

|| Or, perfect in the way.

7 Hee that worketh deceit, shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies, † shall not tary in my sight.

†Heb. shall not be established.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land: that I may cut off all wicked doers from the Citie of the LORD.

PSAL. CII.

1 The Prophet in his prayer maketh a grieuous complaint, 12 Hee taketh comfort in the eternitie and mercie of God. 18 The mercies of God are to be recorded. 23 Hee sustaineth his weakenesse by the vnchangeablenesse of God.

¶ A Prayer || of the afflicted when he is ouerwhelmed, and powreth out his complaint before the LORD.

|| Or, for.

HEare my prayer, O LORD: and let my cry come vnto thee.

2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble, incline thine eare vnto me: in the day *when* I call, answere mee speedily.

3 For my dayes are consumed || like smoke: & my bones are burnt as an hearth.

|| Or, (as some reade) into smoke.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grasse: so that I forget to eate my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groning, my bones cleaue to my || skin.

|| Or, flesh.

6 I am like a Pelican of the wildernes: I am like an owle of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone vpon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproch me all the day: *and* they that are madde against mee, are sworne against me.

6 For I haue eaten ashes like bread: and mingled my drinke with weeping.

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me vp, and cast me downe.

*Esay 40 6. Iames 1.10.

11 *My dayes *are* like a shadow, *that* declineth: and I am withered like grasse.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for euer: and thy remembrance vnto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, *and* haue mercy vpon Zion: for the time to fauour her, yea the set time is come.

14 For thy seruants take pleasure in her stones: and fauour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall feare the Name of the LORD: and all the Kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build vp Zion: he shall appeare in his glory.

17 Hee will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shalbe created, shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked downe from the height of his Sanctuary: from heauen did the LORD behold the earth:

20 To heare the groning of the prisoner: to loose †those that are appointed to death;

†Hebr. the children of death.

21 To declare the Name of the LORD in Zion: and his praise in Ierusalem;

22 When the people are gathered together: and the kingdoms to serue the LORD.

†Hebr. afflicted.

23 Hee †weakened my strength in the way: he shortened my dayes.

24 I said, O my God, take mee not away in the midst of my dayes: thy yeeres are throughout all generations.

*Heb. 1. 10.

25 *Of old hast thou layd the foundation of the earth: and the heauens *are* the worke of thy hands.

†Heb. stand.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt †endure, yea all of them shall waxe olde like a garment: as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shalbe changed.

27 But thou *art* the same: and thy yeeres shall haue no end.

28 The children of thy seruants shall continue: and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSAL. CIII.

1 An exhortation to blesse God for his mercie, 15 and for the constancie thereof.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLesse the LORD, O my soule: and all that is within me, *blesse* his holy Name.

2 Blesse the LORD, O my soule: and forget not all his benefits.

3 Who forgiueth all thine iniquities: who healeth all thy diseases.

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction: who crowneth thee with louing kindnesse and tender mercies.

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things: *so that* thy youth is renued like the Eagles.

6 The LORD executeth righteousnes: and iudgement for all that are oppressed.

7 He made knowne his waies vnto Moses, his actes vnto the children of Israel.

*Exod. 34. 7. deut 34. 6 num 14. 18. nehem. 9. 17. psal. 86. 15. iere. 32. 18.

8 *The LORD *is* merciful and gracious: slow to anger, & †plenteous in mercy.

†Heb great of mercie.

9 Hee will not alwayes chide: neither will he keepe *his anger* for euer.

10 Hee hath not dealt with vs after our sinnes: nor rewarded vs according to our iniquities.

11 For †as the heauen is high aboue the earth: *so* great is his mercy toward them that feare him.

†Hebr. according to the height of the heauen.

12 As farre as the East is from the West: so farre hath he remoued our transgressions from vs.

13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children: so the LORD pitieth them that feare him.

14 For hee knoweth our frame: hee remembreth that we are dust.

15 As for man, his dayes *are* as grasse: as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 For the wind passeth ouer it, and †it is gone; and the place thereof shall know it no more.

†Heb, it is not.

17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from euerlasting to euerlasting vpon them that feare him: and his righteousnes vnto childrens children:

18 *To such as keepe his Couenant: and to those that remember his Commaundements to doe them.

*Deut 7. 9.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heauens: and his kingdome ruleth ouer all.

20 Blesse the LORD yee his Angels: †that excell in strength, that doe his Commandements: hearkening vnto the voice of his word.

†Heb. mighty in strength.

21 Blesse ye the LORD all ye his hostes, ye ministers of his that doe his pleasure.

22 Blesse the LORD all his workes in all places of his dominion: blesse the LORD, O my soule.

PSAL. CIIII.

1 A meditation vpon the mighty power, 7 and wonderfull prouidence of God. 31 Gods glory is eternall. 33 The Prophet voweth perpetually to praise God.

Blesse

BLesse the LORD, O my soule, O LORD my God, thou art very great: thou art clothed with honour and maiestie.

2 Who coueresst *thy selfe* with light, as *with* a garment: who stretchest out the heauens like a curtaine.

3 Who layeth the beames of his chambers in the waters, who maketh the cloudes his charet: who walketh vpon the wings of the wind.

*Hebr. 1.7. 4 *Who maketh his Angels spirits: his ministers a flaming fire.

†Heb. he hath founded the earth vpon her bases. 5 †Who laid the foundations of the earth: *that* it should not be remooued for euer.

6 Thou coueredst it with the deepe as *with* a garment: the waters stood aboue the mountaines.

7 At thy rebuke they fled: at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away

‖Or, the mountaines ascend, the valleys descend. 8 ‖ They goe vp by the mountaines: they go down by the valleys vnto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not passe ouer: that they turne not againe to couer the earth.

†Hebr. who sendeth. †Heb. walke. 10 †He sendeth the springs into the valleyes: *which* †run among the hilles.

†Heb. breake. 11 They giue drinke to euery beast of the field: the wild asses †quench their thirst.

†Heb. giue a voyce. 12 By them shall the foules of the heauen haue their habitation: *which* † sing among the branches.

13 He watereth the hils from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy workes.

*Iosh 9.13 14 He causeth the grasse to grow for the cattell, and herbe for the seruice of man: *that he may bring foorth food out of the earth:

†Heb. to make his face shine with oyle, or more then oyle. 15 And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and † oyle to make *his* face to shine: and bread *which* strengtheneth mans heart.

16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sappe*: the Cedars of Lebanon which hee hath planted.

17 Where the birds make their nests: as for the Storke, the firre trees *are* her house.

18 The high hilles *are* a refuge for the wild goates: *and* the rockes for the conies.

19 He appointed the Moone for seasons; the Sunne knoweth his going downe.

†Heb. all the beasts thereof do trample on the forrest. 20 Thou makest darkenesse, and it is night: wherein † all the beasts of the forrest doe creepe *foorth*.

21 The yong lions roare after their pray: and seeke their meat from God.

22 The Sunne ariseth, they gather themselues together: and lay them downe in their dennes.

23 Man goeth forth vnto his worke: and to his labour, vntill the euening.

24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdome hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 *So is* this great and wide Sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable: both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships; *there is* that Leuiathan, *whō* thou hast † made to play therin.

†Heb. formed. *Psal. 145. 15. 27 *These wait all vpon thee: that thou mayest giue them their meat in due season.

28 That thou giuest them, they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hiddest thy face, they are troubled, thou takest away their breath, they die, and returne to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

†Heb. shalbe. 31 The glory of the LORD † shall endure for euer: the LORD shall reioyce in his workes.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth, he toucheth the hils, and they smoke.

33 I will sing vnto the LORD as long as I liue: I will sing praise vnto my God, while I haue my being.

34 My meditation of him shal be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners bee consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked bee no more: blesse thou the LORD, O my soule. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CV.

1 An exhortation to praise God, & to seek out his works. 7 The story of Gods prouidence ouer Abraham, 16 ouer Ioseph, 23 ouer Iacob in Egypt. 26 ouer Moses deliuering the Israelites, 37 ouer the Israelites brought out of Egypt, fed in the wildernesse, and planted in Canaan.

*1. Chron. 16.8. esai. 12.4. OGiue * thanks vnto the LORD, call vpon his Name: make knowne his deeds among the people.

2 Sing vnto him; sing Psalmes vnto him: talke ye of all his wonderous workes.

3 Glory yee in his holy name: let the heart of them reioyce, that seek the LORD.

4 Seeke the LORD, and his strength: seeke his face euermore.

5 Remember his marueilous workes, that he hath done: his wonders, and the iudgements of his mouth,

6 O ye seed of Abraham his seruant: ye children of Iacob his chosen.

7 He *is* the LORD our God: his iudgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembred his couenant for euer: the word *which* hee commanded to a thousand generations.

*Gen.17.2. and 22.16 and 26.3 and 28.13 and 35.11. luk.1.72,73. heb.6.17

9 *Which *couenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath vnto Isaac.

*Gen. 13. 15. and 15. 18.

10 And confirmed the same vnto Iacob for a law: *and* to Israel *for* an euerlasting couenant,

†Hebr. the coard.

11 * Saying, Vnto thee will I giue the land of Canaan: † the lot of your inheritance.

12 When they were *but* a fewe men in number: yea very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one nation to another: from *one* kingdome to another people.

14 He suffred no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproued kings for their sakes:

15 *Saying*, Touch not mine Anointed; and do my prophets no harme.

16 Moreouer he called for a famine vpon the land: hee brake the whole staffe of bread.

*Gen.37. 28.

17 He sent a man before them: * *euen* Ioseph, *who* was sold for a seruant.

*Gen.39. 20.

†Hebr. his soule came into yron.

18 * Whose feete they hurt with fetters: † he was laid in yron.

*Gen 41. 14.

19 Vntill the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tryed him.

*Gen.41. 40.

†Hebr. possession.

20 * The king sent and loosed him: *euen* the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 * He made him lord of his house: and ruler of all his † substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure: and teach his Senatours wisedome.

*Gen 46.6

23 * Israel also came into Egypt: and Iacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly: & made them stronger then their enemies.

*Exod.1. 8.

25 * He turned their heart to hate his people: to deale subtilly with his seruants.

*Exod.3.10

26 * He sent Moses his seruant: *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.

*Exod.7.9. †Hebr. words of his signe.

27 * They shewed his † signes among them: and wonders in the land of Ham.

*Exod.10. 22.

28 * He sent darknes, and made it darke: and they rebelled not against his word.

*Exod.7.20.

29 * He turned their waters into blood: and slew their fish.

*Exod.8.6.

30 * The land brought forth frogs in abundance: in the chambers of their kings.

*Exod 8.17 and 24.

31 * Hee spake, and their came diuers sorts of flies: *and* lice in all their coasts.

*Exod 9.23. †Hebr. he gaue their raine, haile.

32 * † He gaue them haile for raine: *and* flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote their Vines also, and their fig-trees: and brake the trees of their coasts.

*Exod.10.4.

34 * He spake and the locusts came: and caterpillers, and that without number,

35 And did eate vp all the herbes in their land: & deuoured the fruit of their ground.

*Exod.12. 29.

36 * He smote also all the first borne in their land: the chiefe of all their strength.

*Exod.12. 29.

37 * Hee brought them foorth also with siluer and gold: and *there was* not one feeble person among their tribes.

*Exod, 11 33.

38 * Egypt was glad when they departed: for the feare of them fell vpon them.

*Exod,13. 21.

39 * He spread a cloud for a couering: and fire to giue light in the night.

†Exod.16, 12.

40 * *The people* asked, and he brought quailes: and satisfied them with the bread of heauen.

*Exod.17.6. num.20.11. 1.cor.10.4.

41 * He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out: they ran in the dry places *like* a riuer.

42 For he remembred his holy promise: *and* Abraham his seruant.

†Heb. singing *Iosh.13. 17.deut. 6. 10.

43 And he brought forth his people with ioy: *and* his chosen with † gladnesse:

44 * And gaue them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people:

45 That they might obserue his statutes, and keepe his Lawes. Prayse ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVI.

1 The Psalmist exhorteth to praise God. 4 He prayeth for pardon of sinne, as God did with the fathers. 7 The story of the people's rebellion, and Gods mercy. 47 He concludeth with prayer and prayse.

†Heb. Hallelujah.

P †Raise ye the LORD, O * giue thanks vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

*Ps1. 107. 1. 118. 1. and 136. 1.

2 * Who can vtter the mighty actes of the LORD? *who* can shew foorth all his praise?

*Iudg.13. 31.

3 Blessed *are they* that keepe iudgment: *and* he that doth righteousnes at all times.

4 Remember mee, O LORD, with the fauour *that thou bearest vnto* thy people: O visit me with thy saluation:

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may reioyce in the gladnesse of thy nation: that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 * We haue sinned with our fathers: we haue committed iniquity, we haue done wickedly.

*Iudg.7.19

7 Our fathers vnderstood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembred not the multitude of thy mercies, * but prouoked *him* at the sea, *euen* at the Red sea.

*Exod. 14. 11,12,31.

8 Neuer-

8 Neuertheleſſe hee ſaued them for his Names ſake: that he might make his mighty power to be knowen.

9 He rebuked the red ſea alſo, and it was dried vp: ſo he led them thorow the depths as thorow the wilderneſſe.

10 And he ſaued them from the hand of him that hated *them*: and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

11 *And the waters couered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

12 *Then beleeued they his words: they ſang his praiſe.

13 *† They ſoone forgate his workes: they waited not for his counſell:

14 *But † luſted exceedingly in the wildernes: and tempted God in the deſert.

15 *And hee gaue them their requeſt: but ſent leanneſſe into their ſoule.

16 *They enuied Moſes alſo in the campe: *and* Aaron the Saint of the LORD.

17 *The earth opened and ſwallowed vp Dathan, and couered the company of Abiram.

18 *And a fire was kindled in their company: the flame burnt vp the wicked.

19 *They made a calfe in Horeb: and worſhipped the molten image.

20 Thus they changed their glory into the ſimilitude of an oxe that eateth graſſe.

21 They forgate God their Sauiour: which had done great things in Egypt:

22 Wonderous workes in the land of Ham: *and* terrible things by the red ſea.

23 *Therfore he ſaid that he would deſtroy them, had not Moſes his choſen ſtood before him in the breach: to turne away his wrath, leſt he ſhould deſtroy *them*.

24 Yea, they deſpiſed † the pleaſant land: they beleeued not his word:

25 *But murmured in their tents: *and* hearkned not vnto the voice of the LORD.

26 Therefore hee lifted vp his hand againſt them: to ouerthrow them in the wilderneſſe:

27 † To ouerthrow their ſeede alſo among the nations, and to ſcatter them in the lands.

28 *They ioyned themſelues alſo vnto Baal-Peor: and ate the ſacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they prouoked *him* to anger with their inuentions: and the plague brake in vpon them.

30 *Then ſtood vp Phinehas, & executed iudgement: and ſo the plague was ſtaied.

31 And that was counted vnto him for righteouſneſſe: vnto all generations for euermore.

32 *They angred *him* alſo at the waters of ſtrife: ſo that it went ill with Moſes for their ſakes:

33 Becauſe they prouoked his ſpirit: ſo that he ſpake vnaduiſedly with his lips.

34 *They did not deſtroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:

35 *But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their workes.

36 And they ſerued their idoles: which were a ſnare vnto them.

37 Yea, they ſacrificed their ſonnes, and their daughters vnto deuils,

38 And ſhed innocent blood, *euen* the blood of their ſons and of their daughters, whom they ſacrificed vnto the idols of Canaan: & the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they defiled with their owne works: and went a whoring with their owne inuentions.

40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled againſt his people: inſomuch that he abhorred his owne inheritance.

41 And he gaue them into the hand of the heathen: and they that hated them, ruled ouer them.

42 Their enemies alſo oppreſſed them: and they were brought into ſubiection vnder their hand.

43 *Many times did hee deliuer them: but they prouoked *him* with their counſell, and were ‖ brought low for their iniquitie.

44 Neuertheleſſe he regarded their affliction: when he heard their cry.

45 *And hee remembred for them his couenant: and repented according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 He made them alſo to be pitied, of all thoſe that caryed them captiues.

47 Saue vs, O LORD our God, and gather vs from among the heathen, to giue thankes vnto thy holy Name: *and* to triumph in thy praiſe:

48 Bleſſed *be* the LORD God of Iſrael, from euerlaſting to euerlaſting: and let all the people ſay, Amen. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CVII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the redeemed in prayſing God, to obſerue his manifold prouidence. 4 ouer trauailers, 10 ouer captiues, 17 ouer ſick men, 23 ouer Sea men, 33 and in diuers varieties of life.

O * Giue thanks vnto ỹ LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let

*Exod. 14. 27. & 15. 5.
*Exod. 14. 31. & 15. 1
*Exod. 15. 14. & 17. 2.
† Hebr. they made haſte, they forgate.
*Exod 17. 2. 1. cor. 10. 6.
† Heb. luſted a luſt.
*Num. 11. 31.
*Num. 16. 2.
*Num 16, 31. deu. 11. 6
*Num. 16. 35. and 46.
*Exod. 32. 4.
*Exod. 33. 13.
† Heb. a land of deſire.
*Num. 14. 2.
† Heb. to make them fall.
*Num. 25. 3.
*Num. 25. 7.
*Num. 20. 13.
*Deut. 7. 2.
*Iudg. 1. 21.
*Iudg. 2. 16.
‖ Or, impouriſhed, or weakened.
*Deut. 30. 2.
*Pſal. 106. 1. and 118. 1. and 136. 1.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD ſay ſo: whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy:

3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the Eaſt and from the Weſt: from the North and † from the South.

† Heb. from the ſea.

4 They wandred in the wilderneſſe, in a ſolitary way: they found no citie to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirſty: their ſoule fainted in them.

6 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he deliuered them out of their diſtreſſes.

7 And he led them foorth by the right way: that they might goe to a citie of habitation.

8 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

9 For he ſatiſfieth the longing ſoule: and filleth the hungry ſoule with goodnes.

10 Such as ſit in darkeneſſe and in the ſhadow of death: being bound in affliction and yron:

11 Becauſe they rebelled againſt the words of God: and contemned the counſell of the moſt high.

12 Therefore he brought downe their heart with labour: they fell downe, and *there was* none to helpe.

13 Then they cryed vnto the LORD in their trouble: *and* he ſaued them out of their diſtreſſes.

14 Hee brought them out of darkneſſe, and the ſhadowe of death: and brake their bands in ſunder.

15 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

16 For he hath broken the gates of braſſe: and cut the bars of yron in ſunder.

17 Fooles, becauſe of their tranſgreſſion, and becauſe of their iniquities, are afflicted.

* Iob. 33.20. 18 * Their ſoule abhorreth all maner of meate: and they drew neere vnto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry vnto the LORD in their trouble: hee ſaueth them out of their diſtreſſes.

20 Hee ſent his word, and healed them: and deliuered them frō their deſtructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes, to the children of men.

22 And let them ſacrifice the ſacrifices of thankſgiuing: and declare his works with † reioycing.

† Heb. ſinging.

23 They that goe downe to the ſea in ſhips: that doe buſineſſe in great waters:

24 Theſe ſee the workes of the LORD: and his wonders in the deepe.

25 For he commandeth, and † raiſeth the ſtormy winde: which lifteth vp the waues thereof.

† Heb. maketh to ſtand.

26 They mount vp to the heauen: they go downe againe to the depthes: their ſoule is melted becauſe of trouble.

27 They reele to and fro, and ſtagger like a drunken man; and † are at their wits ende.

† Heb. all their wiſedome is ſwallowed vp.

28 Then they crye vnto the LORD in their trouble: and he bringeth them out of their diſtreſſes.

29 Hee maketh the ſtorme a calme: ſo that the waues thereof are ſtill.

30 Then are they glad, becauſe they be quiet: ſo he bringeth them vnto their deſired hauen.

31 Oh that *men* would praiſe the LORD for his goodneſſe: and for his wonderfull workes to the children of men.

32 Let them exalt him alſo in the congregation of the people, and praiſe him in the aſſembly of the Elders.

33 He turneth riuers into a wilderneſſe: and the water ſprings into dry ground:

34 A fruitfull land into † barrenneſſe: for the wickednеſſe of them that dwell therein.

† Heb. ſaltneſs

35 * He turned the wilderneſſe into a ſtanding water: and drie ground into water ſprings.

* Iſa. 41.18.

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell; that they may prepare a citie for habitation.

37 And ſowe the fieldes, and plant vineyards; which may yeeld fruits of increaſe.

38 Hee bleſſeth them alſo, ſo that they are multiplied greatly: and ſuffereth not their cattell to decreaſe.

39 Againe they are miniſhed & brought lowe through oppreſſion, affliction and ſorrow.

40 * He powreth contempt vpon princes: and cauſeth them to wander in the ‖ wildernеſſe, *where there is* no way.

* Iob. 12.21

‖ Or, voyd place.

41 * Yet ſetteth hee the poore on high ‖ from affliction: and maketh *him* families like a flocke.

* 1. Sam. 2.8. pſal. 113.7. and 8. verſ.

‖ Or, after.

42 * The righteous ſhall ſee it, and reioyce; and all iniquitie ſhal ſtop her mouth.

* Iob. 22.19 and 5.16.

43 Who ſo *is* wiſe, and wil obſerue thoſe things;

things; euen they shall vnderstand the louing kindnes of the LORD.

PSAL. CVIII.

1 Dauid incourageth himselfe to praise God. 5 Hee prayeth for Gods assistance according to his promise. 11 His confidence in Gods helpe.

¶ A song or Psalme of Dauid.

O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and giue praise, euen with my glory.

2 Awake psaltery and harpe: I *my selfe* will awake early.

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises vnto thee among the Nations.

4 For thy mercy *is* great aboue the heauens: and thy trueth *reacheth* vnto the ‖ clouds.

5 *Be thou exalted, O God, aboue the heauens: and thy glory aboue all the earth;

6 That thy beloued may be deliuered: saue *with* thy right hand, and answere me.

7 God hath spoken in his holines, I will reioyce, I will diuide Shechem: and mete out the valley of Succoth.

8 Gilead *is* mine, Manasseh *is* mine, Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head: Iudah *is* my Lawgiuer.

9 Moab *is* my washpot, ouer Edom will I cast out my shoe: ouer Philistia will I triumph.

10 Who will bring mee into the strong Citie? Who will leade me into Edom?

11 Wilt not thou, O God, who hast cast vs off? and wilt not thou, O God, goe forth with our hostes?

12 Giue vs help from trouble: for vaine *is* the helpe of man.

13 Through God wee shall doe valiantly: for hee *it is that* shall tread downe our enemies.

‖ *Or, skies.*
*Psal. 60. 7.

PSAL. CIX.

1 Dauid complaining of his slanderous enemies, vnder the person of Iudas deuoteth them. 16 Hee shaweth their sinne. 21 Complaining of his owne misery, he prayeth for helpe. 29 He promiseth thankefulnesse.

¶ To the chiefe Musician. A Psalme of Dauid.

Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise.

2 For the mouth of the wicked, and the † mouth of the deceitfull † are opened against mee: they haue spoken against mee with a lying tongue.

3 They compassed me about also with wordes of hatred: and fought against mee without a cause.

4 For my loue, they are my aduersaries, but I *giue my selfe vnto* prayer.

5 And they haue rewarded me euil for good: and hatred for my loue.

6 Set thou a wicked man ouer him: and let ‖ Satan stand at his right hand.

7 When hee shall be iudged, let him be † condemned, and let his prayer become sinne.

8 * Let his dayes bee few: *and* let another take his ‖ office.

9 Let his children bee fatherlesse: and his wife a widow.

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and begge: let them seeke *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath: and let the strangers spoile his labour.

12 Let there bee none to extend mercy vnto him: neither let there be any to fauour his fatherlesse children.

13 Let his posteritie bee cut off: *and* in the generation following let their name be blotted out.

14 Let the iniquitie of his fathers be remembred with the LORD: and let not the sinne of his mother be blotted out.

15 Let them be before the LORD continually: that hee may cut off the memory of them from the earth.

16 Because that hee remembred not to shew mercie, but persecuted the poore and needy man: that hee might euen slay the broken in heart,

17 As hee loued cursing, so let it come vnto him: as hee delighted not in blessing, so let it be farre from him.

18 As hee clothed himselfe with cursing like as with his garment: so let it come into † his bowels like water, and like oyle into his bones.

19 Let it bee vnto him as the garment *which* coureth him: and for a girdle *wherewith* he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine aduersaries from the LORD: and of them that speake euill against my soule.

21 But doe thou for mee, O GOD the Lord, for thy Names sake: because thy mercie *is* good: deliuer thou me.

22 For I am poore *and* needie: and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone like the shadow, when it declineth: I am tossed vp and downe as the locust.

24 My knees are weake through fasting: and my flesh faileth of fatnesse.

25 I became also a reproch vnto them: when

† *Heb, mouth of deceit.*
† *Hebr haue opened themselues.*

‖ *Or, an aduersary.*
† *Hebr goe out guiltie, or wicked.*
*Acts. 1. 20.
‖ *Or, charge.*
† *Heb, within him.*

when they looked vpon mee, they shaked their heads.

26 Helpe mee, O LORD my God: O saue me according to thy mercy.

27 That they may know, that this *is* thy hand: *that* thou LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but blesse thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed: but let thy seruant reioyce.

29 Let mine aduersaries bee cloathed with shame: and let them couer themselues with their owne confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth: yea I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For hee shall stand at the right hand of the poore: to saue *him* † from those that condemne his soule.

† *Hebr. from the iudges of his soule.*

PSAL. CX.

1 *The Kingdome,* 4 *The Priesthood,* 5 *The conquest,* 7 *And the passion of Christ.*

¶ A Psalme of Dauid.

THe * LORD said vnto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand: vntill I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

* *Matth.* 22. 44. *mar.* 12. 36. *luke* 20. 42. *acts.* 2. 34. 1 *cor.* 15. 25. *heb.* 1. 13.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the mids of thine enemies.

3 Thy people *shalbe* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of holinesse ‖ from the wombe of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy youth.

‖ *Or, more then the wombe of the morning: thou shalt haue, &c.*

4 * The LORD hath sworne, and will not repent, thou *art* a Priest for euer: after the order of Melchizedek.

* *Hebr.* 5. 6. and 7. 17.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through Kings in the day of his wrath.

6 Hee shall iudge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead bodies: hee shall wound the heads ouer ‖ many countreys.

‖ *Or, great.*

7 Hee shall drinke of the brooke in the way: therefore shall he lift vp the head.

PSAL. CXI.

1 *The Psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious,* 5 *and gracious workes,* 10 *The feare of God breedeth true Wisedome.*

† Raise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart: in the assembly of the vpright, and *in* the Congregation.

† *Hebr. Hallelujah.*

2 The workes of the LORD *are* great: sought out of all them that haue pleasure therein.

3 His worke *is* honourable & glorious: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 He hath made his wonderfull workes to be remembred: the LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion.

5 He hath giuen † meat vnto them that feare him: hee will euer be mindfull of his Couenant.

† *Heb. prey.*

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works: that he may giue them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The workes of his handes *are* veritie and iudgement: all his Commandements are sure.

8 They † stand fast for euer and euer: *and* are done in trueth and vprightnesse.

† *Hebr. are stablished.*

9 He sent redemption vnto his people, hee hath commanded his Couenant for euer: holy and reuerend is his Name.

10 * The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdome, ‖ a good vnderstanding haue all they † that doe *his Commandements*: his praise endureth for euer.

* *Iob* 28. 28. *prou.* 1. 7. and 9. 10. *eccles.* 1. 16.

‖ *Or, good successe.*

† *Hebr. that doe them.*

PSAL. CXII.

1 *Godlinesse hath the promises of this life,* 4 *and of the life to come.* 10 *The prosperitie of the godly shall be an eye sore to the wicked.*

† Raise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, that delighteth greatly in his Commandements.

† *Hebr. Hallelujah.*

2 His seed shalbe mighty vpon earth: the generation of the vpright shalbe blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shalbe* in his house: and his righteousnes endureth for euer.

4 Vnto the vpright there ariseth light in the darkenesse: he *is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth fauour and lendeth: he will guide his affaires with † discretion.

† *Heb. iudgement.*

6 Surely hee shall not be mooued for euer: the righteous shalbe in euerlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of euil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, vntil he see *his desire* vpon his enemies.

9 * Hee hath dispersed, hee hath giuen to the poore; his righteousnesse endureth for euer; his horne shall bee exalted with honour.

* *2. Cor.* 9. 9.

10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieued; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSAL. CXIII.

1 *An exhortation to praise God for his excellencie,* 6 *for his mercie.*

Praise

†Heb. Hallelu-iah.

PRaise ye †the LORD, Praise, O ye seruants of the LORD: praise the name of the LORD.

2 *Blessed *be* the name of the LORD: from this time foorth and for euermore.

*Dan.2.20.

3 *From the rising of the Sunne vnto the going downe of the same: the LORDS name *is* to be praysed.

*Mal.1.11.

4 The LORD is high aboue all nations: *and* his glory aboue the heauens.

5 Who *is* like vnto the LORD our God: who † dwelleth on high:

†Heb. exalteth himselfe to dwel.

6 Who humbleth himselfe to beholde *the things that are* in heauen, & in the earth?

7 *He raiseth vp the poore out of the dust: *and* lifteth the needie out of the dunghill:

*1. Sam.2.8. psa.107.41.

8 That he may set *him* with Princes: *euen* with the princes of his people.

9 He maketh the barren woman † to keep house; to be a ioyfull mother of children: Praise ye the LORD.

†Heb. to dwell in an house

PSAL. CXIIII.

An exhortation by the example of the dumbe creatures, to feare God in his Church.

*When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Iacob, from a people of strange language:

*Exod.13.3.

2 Iudah was his Sanctuary: *and* Israel his dominion.

3 *The sea saw *it* and fled, Iordan was driuen backe.

*Exod.14. 21, iosh.3.13

4 The mountaines skipped like rams: *and* the little hilles like lambes.

5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Iordan, that thou wast driuen backe?

6 Ye mountaines, *that* ye skipped like rammes: *and* ye little hilles like lambes?

7 Tremble thou earth at the presence of the Lord: at the presence of the God of Iacob:

8 *Which turned the rocke into a standing water: the flint into a fountaine of waters.

*Exod.17.6. num.20.11.

PSAL. CXV.

1 Because God is truely glorious, 4 and Idols are vanitie. 9 He exhorteth to confidence in God. 12 God is to be blessed for his blessings.

NOt vnto vs, O LORD, not vnto vs, but vnto thy name giue glory: for thy mercy, *and* for thy trueths sake.

2 *Wherefore should the heathen say: Where is now their God?

*Psal.42.10. and 79.10.

3 *But our God *is* in the heauens: he hath done whatsoeuer he pleased.

*Psal.135.6.

4 *Their idols *are* siluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

*Psal.135. 15.

5 They *haue* mouthes, but they speake not, eyes *haue* they, but they see not.

6 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: noses *haue* they, but they smell not.

7 They *haue* handes, *but* they handle not, feete *haue* they, but they walke not: neither speake they through their throat.

8 They that make them are like vnto them: *so* is euery one that trusteth in them.

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD he *is* their helpe and their shield.

11 Ye that feare the LORD trust in the LORD: he *is* their helpe and their shield.

12 The LORD hath bin mindfull of vs, he will blesse *vs*, he will blesse the house of Israel: he will blesse the house of Aaron.

13 He will blesse them that feare the LORD: † *both* small and great.

†Heb. with

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more: you and your children.

15 You *are* blessed of the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

16 The heauen *euen* the heauens *are* the LORDS: but the earth hath hee giuen to the children of men.

17 The dead praise not the LORD: neither any that goe downe into silence.

18 *But we will blesse the LORD, from this time forth and for euermore. Praise the LORD.

*Dan.2.20.

PSAL. CXVI.

1 The Psalmist professeth his loue and duety to God for his deliuerance, 12 He studieth to be thankefull.

I Loue the LORD, because he hath heard my voyce, *and* my supplications.

2 Because he hath inclined his eare vnto mee, therefore will I call vpon *him* † as long as I liue.

†Heb. in my dayes.

3 *The sorrowes of death compassed me, and the paines of hell † gate hold vpon me: I found trouble and sorrow.

*Psa.18.5,6. † Heb. found me.

4 Then called I vpon the Name of the LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee deliuer my soule.

5 Gracious is the LORD, and righteous: yea our God is mercifull.

6 The LORD preserueth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Returne vnto thy rest, O my soule: for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast deliuered my soule from death, mine eyes from teares, *and* my feet from falling.

9 I will walke before the LORD in the

the land of the liuing.

10 *I beleeued, therefore haue I spoken: I was greatly afflicted.

11 I said in my haste: *All men are liars.

12 What shall I render vnto the LORD: for all his benefits towards me?

13 I will take the cup of saluation: and call vpon the name of the LORD.

14 I will pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people.

15 Precious in the sight of the LORD: is the death of his Saints.

16 Oh LORD, truely, I am thy seruant, I am thy seruant, and the sonne of thy handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thankesgiuing: and will call vpon the Name of the LORD.

18 I wil pay my vowes vnto the LORD: now in the presence of all his people:

19 In the courts of the LORDS house: in the middes of thee, O Ierusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVII.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and trueth.

O *Praise the LORD, all yee nations: praise him all ye people.

2 For his mercifull kindnesse is great toward vs: and the trueth of the LORD *endureth* for euer. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXVIII.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The Psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Vnder the type of the Psalmist, the comming of Christ in his kingdome is expressed.

O *Giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for euer.

2 Let Israel now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

4 Let them now that feare the LORD, say: that his mercy *endureth* for euer.

5 I called vpon the LORD † in distresse: the LORD answered me, *and set me* in a large place.

6 *The LORD *is* † on my side, I will not feare: What can man doe vnto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that helpe me: therefore shall I see *my desire* vpon them that hate me.

8 It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in man.

9 *It *is* better to trust in the LORD: then to put confidence in Princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the Name of the LORD, will I † destroy them.

11 They compassed me about, yea they compassed me about: *but* in the Name of the LORD, I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like Bees, they are quenched as the fire of thornes: for in the Name of the LORD I will † destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at mee that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 *The LORD *is* my strength and song: and is become my saluation.

15 The voice of reioycing and saluation *is* in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 I shall not die but liue: and declare the workes of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not giuen mee ouer vnto death.

19 Open to mee the gates of righteousnesse: I will go into them, *and* I will praise the LORD:

20 This gate of the LORD: into which the righteous shall enter.

21 I will raise thee, for thou hast heard me: and art become my saluation.

22 *The stone *which* the builders refused: is become the head *stone* of the corner.

23 †This is the LORDS doing: it is marueilous in our eyes.

24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made: we will reioyce, and be glad of it.

25 Saue now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperitie.

26 *Blessed *bee hee* that commeth in the Name of the LORD: we haue blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed vs light: bind the sacrifice with coards: euen vnto the hornes of the Altar.

28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt thee.

29 O giue thankes vnto the LORD, for he *is* good: for his mercie *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXIX

This psalme conteyneth sundry prayers, prayses, and professions of obedience.

ALEPH.

BLessed *are* the ‖ vndefiled in the way: who walke in the Law of the LORD.

2 Blessed *are* they that keepe his testimonies: and *that* seeke him with the whole heart.

3 They also doe no iniquitie: they walke

---

*2.Cor.4.13.
*Rom.3.4.

*Rom.15.11.

*Psal.106.1 and 107.1. and 136.1. 1.chron.16.7.

† *Heb. out of distresse.*
*Heb 13.6. psal 56.4,11
† *Heb. for me.*

*Psal.146.3

† *Heb. cut them off.*

† *Heb. cut down.*

*Exod.15.2. isa.12.2

*Mat.21.42. mar.12.10. luke 20.17. actes.4.11. 1.pet.2.4.
† *Heb. this is from the LORD,*

*Mat.21.9.

‖ *Or, perfect or sincere.*

walke in his wayes.
4 Thou haſt commaunded *vs* to keepe thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my wayes were directed to keepe thy Statutes!
6 Then ſhall I not be aſhamed: when I haue reſpect vnto all thy Commaundements.
7 I will praiſe thee with vprightnes of heart: when I ſhall haue learned † thy righteous Iudgements.
8 I will keepe thy Statutes: O forſake me not vtterly.

†Heb. iudgements of thy righteouſneſſe.

BETH.

9 Wherewithall ſhall a yong man clenſe his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart haue I ſought thee: O let me not wander from thy Commandents.
11 Thy word haue I hid in mine heart: that I might not ſinne againſt thee.
12 Bleſſed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy Statutes.
13 With my lips haue I declared all the Iudgements of thy mouth.
14 I haue reioyced in the way of thy Teſtimonies: as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts: and haue reſpect vnto thy wayes.
16 I wil delight my ſelfe in thy Statutes: I will not forget thy word.

GIMEL.

17 Deale bountifully with thy ſeruant; *that* I may liue, and keepe thy word.
18 † Open thou mine eyes: that I may behold wonderous things out of thy Law.
19 *I *am* a ſtranger in the earth: hide not thy Commandements from me.
20 My ſoule breaketh for the longing: *that it hath* vnto thy Iudgements at al times.
21 Thou haſt rebuked the proud *that are* curſed: which do erre from thy Commandements.
22 Remoue from me reproch and contempt: for I haue kept thy Teſtimonies
23 Princes alſo did ſit *and* ſpeake againſt mee: *but* thy ſeruant did meditate in thy Statutes.
24 Thy Teſtimonies alſo *are* my delight *and* † my counſellers.

†Heb. open.
*Gen. 47. 9. 1. chron. 29 15 pſal. 39. 12. heb. 11. 13.
†Heb. men of my counſell.

DALETH.

25 My ſoule cleaueth vnto the duſt: quicken thou me according to thy word.
26 I haue declared my wayes, and thou heardeſt me: * teach me thy Statutes.
27 Make me to vnderſtand the way of thy precepts: ſo ſhall I talke of thy wonderous workes.
28 My ſoule † melteth for heauineſſe: ſtrengthen thou mee according vnto thy word.
29 Remoue from me the way of lying: and grant me thy Law gracioully.
30 I haue choſen the way of trueth: thy Iudgements haue I layd *before me*.
31 I haue ſtucke vnto thy Teſtimonies: O LORD put me not to ſhame.
32 I wil run the way of thy Commandements: when thou ſhalt enlarge my heart.

*Pſal. 25. 4. and 27. 11. and 86. 11.
†Heb. doth oppreſſe.

HE.

33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy Statutes: and I ſhall keepe it *vnto* the end.
34 Giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall keepe thy Law: yea I ſhall obſerue it with *my* whole heart.
35 Make mee to goe in the path of thy Cómandements: for therein doe I delight.
36 Incline my heart vnto thy Teſtimonies: and not to couetouſnes.
37 † Turne away mine eyes from beholding vanitie: *and* quicken thou mee in thy way.
38 Stabliſh thy word vnto thy ſeruant: who *is deuoted* to thy feare.
39 Turne away my reproch which I feare: for thy iudgements *are* good.
40 Behold, I haue longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteouſnes.

†Heb. make to paſſe.

VAV.

41 Let thy mercies come alſo vnto me, O LORD: *euen* thy ſaluation, according to thy word.
42 ‖ So ſhall I haue wherewith to anſwere him that reprocheth mee: for I truſt in thy word.
43 And take not the word of Trueth vtterly out of my mouth: for I haue hoped in thy Iudgements.
44 So ſhal I keepe thy Law continually: for euer and euer.
45 And I will walke † at libertie: for I ſeeke thy precepts.
46 I will ſpeake of thy Teſtimonies alſo before Kings: and will not be aſhamed.
47 And I will delight my ſelfe in thy Commandements: which I haue loued.
48 My hands alſo will I liſt vp vnto thy Commandements, which I haue loued: and I will meditate in thy Statutes.

‖Or, ſo ſhall I anſwere him that reproueth me in a thing.
† Heb. at large.

ZAIN.

49 Remember the word vnto thy ſeruant: vpon which thou haſt cauſed mee to hope.

50 This

50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud haue had mee greatly in derision: *yet* haue I not declined from thy Law.

52 I remembred thy iudgements of old, O LORD: and haue comforted my selfe.

53 Horrour hath taken hold vpon mee, because of the wicked that forsake thy Law.

54 Thy Statutes haue bene my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I haue remembred thy Name, O LORD, in the night, and haue kept thy Law.

56 This I had: because I kept thy precepts.

CHETH.

57 Thou *art* my portion, O LORD, I haue said, that I would keepe thy words.

†*Hebr. face.* 58 I intreated thy †fauour with *my* whole heart: be mercifull vnto mee according to thy word.

59 I thought on my wayes: and turned my feet vnto thy Testimonies.

60 I made haste and delayed not to keepe thy Commandements.

‖*Or, companies.* 61 The ‖ bands of the wicked haue robbed me: *but* I haue not forgotten thy Law.

62 At mid-night I will rise to giue thankes vnto thee: because of thy righteous iudgements.

63 I *am* a companion of all them that feare thee: and of them that keepe thy precepts.

64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy Statutes.

TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy seruant, O LORD, according vnto thy word.

66 Teach mee good iudgement and knowledge: for I haue beleeued thy Commandements.

67 Before I was afflicted, I went astray: but now haue I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy Statutes.

69 The proud haue forged a lie against mee: *but* I will keepe thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 Their heart is as fat as grease: *but* I delight in thy Law.

71 It *is* good for me that I haue bene afflicted: that I might learne thy Statutes.

*Psal. 19.9. prou. 8.11. 72 *The Law of thy mouth *is* better vnto me: then thousands of gold and siluer.

IOD.

73 Thy hands haue made me and fashioned mee: giue mee vnderstanding, that I may learne thy Commandements.

74 They that feare thee wil be glad when they see mee: because I haue hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy Iudgements *are* † right: and *that* thou in faithfulnes hast afflicted me.

†*Hebr. righteousnesse.*

76 Let, I pray thee, thy mercifull kindnesse bee † for my comfort; according to thy word vnto thy seruant.

†*Heb. to comfort me.*

77 Let thy tender mercies come vnto me, that I may liue: for thy law *is* my delight.

78 Let the proud be ashamed, for thy dealt peruersly with mee without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that feare thee turne vnto me: and those that haue knowen thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart bee sound in thy Statutes; that I be not ashamed.

CAPH.

81 My soule fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.

82 Mine eyes faile for thy word: saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke: *yet* doe I not forget thy Statutes.

84 How many *are* the dayes of thy seruant? when wilt thou execute iudgement on them that persecute me?

85 The proud haue digged pits for me: which *are* not after thy Law.

86 All thy Commandements *are* †faithfull: they persecute me wrongfully; helpe thou me.

†*Hebr. faithfulnesse.*

87 They had almost consumed me vpon earth: but I forsooke not thy precepts.

88 Quicken mee after thy louing kindnesse: so shall I keepe the testimony of thy mouth.

LAMED.

89 For euer, O LORD, thy word is setled in heauen.

90 Thy faithfulnesse is † vnto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it † abideth.

†*Hebr. to generation and generation.* †*Hebr, Standeth.*

91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy seruants.

92 Vnlesse thy Law *had beene* my delights: I should then haue perished in mine affliction.

93 I will neuer forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I am thine, saue mee: for I haue sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked haue waited for mee to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 I haue ſeene an end of all perfection: *but* thy cõmandement is exceeding broad.

MEM.

97 O how I loue thy Law! it is my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy Commandements haſt made me wiſer then mine enemies: for † they are euer with me.

† *Heb. it is euer with me.*

99 I haue more vnderſtanding then all my teachers: for thy Teſtimonies are my meditation.

100 I vnderſtand more then the ancients: becauſe I keepe thy precepts.

101 I haue refrained my feet from euery euill way: that I may keepe thy word.

102 I haue not departed from thy iudgments: for thou haſt taught me.

* Pſal. 19.9. † *Heb. pallate.*

103 * How ſweet are thy words vnto my †taſte! *yea, ſweeter* then hony to my mouth

104 Through thy precepts I get vnderſtanding: therefore I hate euery falſe way.

NVN.

|| *Or, candle.*

105 Thy worde *is* a || lampe vnto my feet: and a light vnto my path.

106 I haue ſworne, and I will performe it: that I will keepe thy righteous iudgements.

107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O Lord, according vnto thy word.

108 Accept, I beſeech thee, the free will offerings of my mouth, O LORD: and teach me thy iudgements.

109 My ſoule *is* continually in thy hand: yet doe I not forget thy Law.

110 The wicked haue laid a ſnare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy Teſtimonies haue I taken as an heritage for euer: for they *are* the reioycing of my heart.

† *Heb. to doe.*

112 I haue inclined mine heart † to performe thy Statutes, alway, *euen* vnto the ende.

SAMECH.

113 I hate *vaine* thoughts: but thy Law doe I loue.

114 Thou art my hiding place, and my ſhield: I hope in thy word.

* Mat. 7.23.

115 * Depart from me, yee euill doers: for I will keepe the Commandements of my God.

116 Vphold mee according vnto thy word, that I may liue: and let me not bee aſhamed of my hope.

117 Hold thou me vp, and I ſhall bee ſafe: and I will haue reſpect vnto thy Statutes continually.

118 Thou haſt troden downe all them that erre from thy Statutes: for their deceit *is* falſhood.

119 Thou † putteſt away all the wicked of the earth *like* droſſe: therefore I loue thy Teſtimonies.

† *Heb. cauſeſt to ceaſe.*

120 My fleſh trembleth for feare of thee: and I am afraid of thy Iudgements.

AIN.

121 I haue done Iudgement and iuſtice: leaue me not to mine oppreſſours.

122 Be ſurety for thy ſeruant for good: let not the proud oppreſſe me.

123 Mine eyes faile for thy ſaluation: and for the word of thy righteouſneſſe.

124 Deale with thy ſeruant according vnto thy mercy: and teach me thy ſtatutes.

125 I *am* thy ſeruant, giue me vnderſtanding: that I may know thy Teſtimonies.

126 It *is* time for thee, LORD, to worke: *for* they haue made void thy Law.

* Prou. 8.11 pſal. 19.9.

127 * Therefore I loue thy Commandements: aboue gold, yea aboue fine gold.

128 Therefore I eſteeme all *thy* precepts concerning all things *to be* right: *and* I hate euery falſe way.

PE.

129 Thy Teſtimonies are wonderfull: therefore doth my ſoule keepe them.

130 The entrance of thy wordes giueth light: it giueth vnderſtanding vnto the ſimple.

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy Commandements.

132 Looke thou vpon me, and be mercifull vnto me: † as thou vſeſt to doe vnto thoſe that loue thy Name.

† *Heb. according to the cuſtome towards thoſe, &c.*

133 Order my ſteps in thy word: & let not any iniquitie haue dominion ouer me.

134 Deliuer me from the oppreſſion of man: ſo will I keepe thy precepts.

135 Make thy face to ſhine vpon thy ſeruant: and teach me thy Statutes.

136 Riuers of waters run downe mine eyes: becauſe they keepe not thy Law.

TSADDI.

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD: and vpright *are* thy iudgements.

138 Thy Teſtimonies *that* thou haſt commaunded, are † righteous: and very † faithfull.

† *Heb. righteouſneſſe.* † *Heb. faithfulneſſe.*

139 * My zeale hath † conſumed mee: becauſe mine enemies haue forgotten thy words.

* Pſal 69.8. iohn 2.17. † *Heb. cut me off.*

140 Thy word is very † pure: therefore thy ſeruant loueth it.

† *Heb. tried or refined.*

141 I *am* ſmall and deſpiſed. *yet* doe not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteouſnes *is* an euerlaſting righteouſneſſe: and thy Law *is* the trueth.

143 Trouble and anguiſh haue † taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandements *are* my delights.

† *Heb. found mee.*

144 The righteouſnes of thy Teſtimonies *is* euerlaſting: giue me vnderſtanding, and I ſhall liue.

KOPH.

145 I Cried with *my* whole heart: heare me, O LORD, I will keepe thy ſtatutes.

146 I cried vnto thee, ſaue me: || and I ſhall keepe thy teſtimonies.

|| *Or, that I may keepe.*

147 I preuented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy word.

148 Mine eyes preuent the *night* watches: that I might meditate in thy word.

149 Heare my voyce according vnto thy louing kindneſſe: O LORD quicken me according to thy iudgement.

150 They draw nigh that follow after miſchiefe: they are farre from thy Law.

151 Thou *art* neere, O LORD: and all thy Commandements are trueth.

152 Concerning thy teſtimonies, I haue knowen of old: that thou haſt founded them for euer.

RESH.

153 Conſider mine affliction, and deliuer me: for I doe not forget thy Law.

154 Plead my cauſe, and deliuer mee: quicken me according to thy word.

155 Saluation *is* farre from the wicked: for they ſeeke not thy ſtatutes.

|| *Or, many.*

156 || Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy iudgments.

157 Many *are* my perſecutors, and mine enemies: *yet* doe I not decline from thy teſtimonies.

158 I beheld the tranſgreſſours, and was grieued: becauſe they kept not thy word.

159 Conſider how I loue thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy louing kindneſſe.

† *Heb. the beginning of thy word is true.*

160 † Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and euery one of thy righteous iudgments *endureth* for euer.

SCHIN.

161 Princes haue perſecuted me without a cauſe: but my heart ſtandeth in awe of thy word.

162 I reioyce at thy word: as one that findeth great ſpoile.

163 I hate and abhorre lying: *but* thy Law doe I loue.

164 Seuen times a day doe I praiſe thee: becauſe of thy righteous iudgements.

165 Great peace *haue* they which loue thy law: and † nothing ſhall offend them.

† *Heb. they ſhall haue no ſtumbling blocke.*

166 LORD, I haue hoped for thy ſaluation: and done thy commandements.

167 My ſoule hath kept thy teſtimonies: and I loue them exceedingly.

168 I haue kept thy precepts and thy teſtimonies: for all my wayes *are* before thee.

TAV.

169 Let my crie come neere before thee, O LORD: giue mee vnderſtanding according to thy word.

170 Let my ſupplication come before thee: deliuer me according to thy word.

171 My lips ſhall vtter praiſe: when thou haſt taught me thy Statutes.

172 My tongue ſhall ſpeake of thy word: for all thy commandements *are* righteouſneſſe.

173 Let thine hand helpe me: for I haue choſen thy precepts.

174 I haue longed for thy ſaluation, O LORD: and thy Law is my delight.

175 Let my ſoule liue, and it ſhall praiſe thee: and let thy iudgements helpe mee.

176 I haue gone aſtray like a loſt ſheepe, ſeeke thy ſeruant: for I doe not forget thy commandements.

PSAL. CXX.

1 Dauid prayeth againſt Doeg, 3 reproueth his tongue, 5 complaineth of his neceſſary converſation with the wicked.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

IN my diſtreſſe I cried vnto the LORD: and he heard me.

2 Deliuer my ſoule, O LORD, from lying lips: *and* from a deceitfull tongue.

|| *Or, what ſhall the deceitfull tongue giue vnto thee? or what ſhall it profit thee?*

3 || What ſhall be giuen vnto thee? or what ſhall be † done vnto thee, thou falſe tongue?

† *Heb. added*

4 || Sharpe arrowes of the mighty: with coales of iuniper.

|| *Or, It is as the ſharpe arrowes of the mighty man with coales of iuniper.*

5 Woe is me, that I ſoiourne in Meſech: that I dwell in the tents of Kedar.

6 My ſoule hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am* || *for* peace: but when I ſpeake, they *are* for warre.

|| *Or, a man of peace.*

PSAL. CXXI.

1 The great ſafetie of the godly, who put their truſt in Gods protection.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

I || Will lift vp mine eyes vnto the hilles: from whence commeth my helpe.

|| *Or, ſhall I lift vp mine eyes to the hilles? whence ſhould my helpe come?*

2 *My helpe *commeth* from the LORD: which made heauen and earth.

*Pſal. 124. 7

3 He will not ſuffer thy foot to be moued:

ued: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleepe.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade, vpon thy right hand.
6 The Sun shall not smite thee by day; nor the moone by night.
7 The LORD shall preserue thee from all euill: he shall preserue thy soule.
8 The LORD shall preserue thy going out, and thy comming in: from this time forth and euen for euermore.

PSAL. CXXII.

1 Dauid professeth his ioy for the Church, 6 and prayeth for the peace thereof.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

I Was glad when they said vnto me: Let vs goe into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Ierusalem.
3 Ierusalem is builded as a citie, that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes goe vp, the tribes of the LORD, vnto the testimony of Israel: to giue thankes vnto the Name of the LORD.
† *Heb. doe sit.* 5 For there † are set thrones of iudgement: the thrones of the house of Dauid.
6 Pray for the peace of Ierusalem: they shall prosper that loue thee.
7 Peace be within thy walles: *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions sakes: I will now say, Peace be within thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God: I will seeke thy good.

PSAL. CXXIII.

1 The godly professe their confidence in God, 3 and pray to be deliuered from contempt.

¶ A song of degrees.

VNto thee lift I vp mine eyes: O thou that dwellest in the heauens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of seruants *looke* vnto the hand of their masters, *and* as the eyes of a maiden, vnto the hand of her mistresse: so our eyes *wait* vpon the LORD our God, vntill that he haue mercy vpon vs.
3 Haue mercy vpon vs, O LORD, haue mercy vpon vs: for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soule is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease: *and* with the contempt of the proud.

PSAL CXXIIII.

The Church blesseth God, for a miraculous deliuerance.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

IF it had not *beene* the LORD who was on our side: now may Israel say:
2 If it had not *bene* the LORD, who was on our side, when men rose vp against vs:
3 Then they had swallowed vs vp quicke: when their wrath was kindled against vs.
4 Then the waters had ouerwhelmed vs; the streame had gone ouer our soule.
5 Then the proud waters had gone ouer our soule.
6 Blessed *be* the LORD: who hath not giuen vs *as a* pray to their teeth.
7 Our soule is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the foulers; the snare is broken and we are escaped.
8 *Our helpe *is* in the Name of the LORD: who made heauen and earth. * Psal.121.2

PSAL. CXXV.

1 The safetie of such as trust in God. 4 A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked.

¶ A song of degrees.

THey that trust in the LORD, *shalbe* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be remooued, *but* abideth for euer.
2 As the mountaines *are* round about Ierusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people: from henceforth euen for euer.
† *Heb. wickednesse.* 3 For the rodde of † the wicked shall not rest vpon the lot of the righteous: lest the righteous put foorth their handes vnto iniquitie.
4 Doe good, O LORD, vnto those that be good: and to them that are vpright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turne aside vnto their crooked wayes, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquitie: *but* peace *shall be* vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXVI.

1 The Church celebrating her incredible returne out of captiuitie, 4 prayeth for, and prophesieth the good successe thereof.

¶ A song of degrees.

WHen the LORD † turned againe the captiuitie of Zion: wee were like them that dreame. † *Heb. returned the returning of Zion.*
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing, then said they among the heathen: The LORD † hath done great things for them. † *Heb. hath magnified to do with them.*
3 The LORD hath done great things for vs: *whereof* we are glad.
4 Turne againe our captiuity, O LORD: as the streames in the South.

5 They that sow in teares, shall reape in ‖ ioy.

‖ Or, singing.

6 He that goeth foorth and weepeth, bearing ‖ precious seed, shal doubtles come againe with reioycing: bringing his sheaues with him.

‖ Or, seed-basket.

PSAL. CXXVII.

1 The vertue of Gods blessing. 3 Good children are his gift.

¶ A song of degrees ‖ for Solomon.

‖ Or, of Solomon.

EXcept the LORD build the house, they labour in vaine that † build it: except the LORD keepe the citie, the watchman waketh but in vaine.

† Hebr. are builders of it in it.

2 It *is* vaine for you to rise vp earely, to sit vp late, to eate the bread of sorrowes: *for* so he giueth his beloued sleepe.

3 Loe, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the wombe *is his* reward.

4 As arrowes *are* in the hand of a mightie man: so *are* children of the youth.

† Heb. hath filled his quiuer with them.

5 Happy *is* the man that † hath his quiuer full of them, they shall not be ashamed: but they ‖ shall speake with the enemies in the gate.

‖ Or, shall subdue, as Psal. 18. 45. or, destroy.

PSAL. CXXVIII.

The sundry blessings which follow them that feare God.

¶ A song of degrees.

BLessed *is* euery one *that* feareth the LORD: that walketh in his wayes.

2 For thou shalt eate the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and it *shall bee* well with thee.

3 Thy wife *shalbe* as a fruitfull Vine by the sides of thine house, thy children like Oliue plants: round about thy table.

4 Behold that thus shall the man bee blessed; that feareth the LORD.

5 The LORD shall blesse thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of Ierusalem, all the dayes of thy life.

6 Yea, thou shalt see thy childrens children: *and* peace vpon Israel.

PSAL. CXXIX.

1 An exhortation to praise God for saueing Israel in their great afflictions. 5 The haters of the Church are cursed.

¶ A song of degrees.

‖ Or, much.

MAny a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: may Israel now say.

2 Many a time haue they afflicted mee from my youth: yet they haue not preuailed against me.

3 The plowers plowed vpon my backe: they made long their furrowes.

4 The LORD *is* righteous: hee hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned backe, that hate Zion.

6 Let them bee as the grasse *vpon* the house tops: which withereth afore it groweth vp:

7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand: nor he that bindeth sheaues, his bosome.

8 Neither doe they which goe by, say, The blessing of the LORD *bee* vpon you: we blesse you in the Name of the LORD.

PSAL. CXXX.

1 The Psalmist professeth his hope in prayer, 5 and his patience in hope. 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God

¶ A song of degrees.

OVt of the depths haue I cried vnto thee, O LORD.

2 Lord, heare my voyce: let thine eares be attentiue to the voyce of my supplications.

3 If thou, LORD, shouldest marke iniquities: O Lord, who shall stand?

4 But *there is* forgiuenesse with thee: that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soule doth wait: and in his word doe I hope.

6 My soule *waiteth* for the Lord, more then they that watch for the morning: ‖ *I say, more then* they that watch for the morning.

‖ Or, which watch vnto the morning.

7 Let Israel hope in the LORD, for with the LORD *there is* mercy: and with him *is* plenteous redemption.

8 And he shall redeeme Israel, from all his iniquities.

PSAL. CXXXI.

1 Dauid professing his humilitie, 3 exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

¶ A song of degrees of Dauid.

LORD, my heart is not haughtie, nor mine eyes loftie: neither doe I † exercise my selfe in great matters, or in things too † high for me.

† Heb. walke.

† Heb. wonderfull.

2 Surely I haue behaued and quieted † my selfe as a child that is weaned of his mother: my soule is euen as a weaned childe.

† Hebr. my soule.

3 Let Israel hope in the LORD, † from henceforth, and for euer.

† Heb. from now.

PSAL. CXXXII.

1 Dauid in his prayer commendeth vnto God the religious care he had for the Arke. 8 His prayer at the remouing of the Arke, 11 with a repetition of Gods promises.

¶ A Song

¶ A song of degrees.

LORD remember Dauid, *and* all his afflictions:

2 How he ſware vnto the LORD, *and* vowed vnto the mighty God of Iacob.

3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my houſe: nor go vp into my bed.

4 I will not giue ſleepe to mine eyes: *or* ſlumber to mine eye-lids,

5 Vntil I find out a place for the LORD: † an habitation for the mighty *God* of Iacob.

† *Hebr. habitations.*

6 Loe, we heard of it at Ephrata: wee found it in the fields of the wood.

7 We will goe into his tabernacles: we will worſhip at his footſtoole.

8 *Ariſe, O LORD, into thy reſt: thou, and the Arke of thy ſtrength.

* 2. Chron. 6. 41. num. 10. 35.

9 Let thy Prieſts be clothed with righteouſnes: and let thy Saints ſhout for ioy.

10 For thy ſeruant Dauids ſake: turne not away the face of thine Anoynted.

11 The LORD hath ſworne *in* trueth vnto Dauid, he will not turne from it; * of the fruit of † thy body will I ſet vpon thy throne.

* 2. Sam. 7. 12. 1. kings 8. 25. 2. chro. 6. 16. luke 1. 9. acts 2. 30. † *Hebr. thy belly.*

12 If thy children will keepe my Couenant and my Teſtimony, that I ſhall teach them; their children alſo ſhall ſit vpon thy throne for euermore.

13 For the LORD hath choſen Zion: he hath deſired *it* for his habitation.

14 This *is* my reſt for euer: here will I dwell, for I haue deſired it.

15 I will ‖ abundantly bleſſe her prouiſion: I will ſatisfie her poore with bread.

‖ *Or, ſurely.*

16 I will alſo clothe her Prieſts with ſaluation: and her Saints ſhall ſhout alowd for ioy.

17 *There wil I make the horne of Dauid to bud: I haue ordained a ‖ lampe for mine Anointed.

* Luke 1. 69. ‖ *Or, candle.*

18 His enemies wil I clothe with ſhame: but vpon himſelfe ſhall his crowne flouriſh.

PSAL. CXXXIII.

The benefit of the Communion of Saints.

¶ A ſong of degrees of Dauid.

BEhold how good and how pleaſant *it is*: for brethren to dwell † together in vnitie.

† *Hebr. euen together.*

2 *It is* like the precious oyntment vpon the head, that ran downe vpon the beard, *euen* Aarons beard, that went downe to the skirts of his garments.

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that deſcended vpon the mountaines of Zion, for there the LORD commanded the bleſſing: *euen* life for euermore.

PSAL. CXXXIIII.

An exhortation to bleſſe God.

¶ A ſong of degrees.

BEhold, bleſſe ye the LORD, all ye ſeruants of the LORD: which by night ſtand in the houſe of the LORD.

2 Lift vp your hands ‖ *in* the Sanctuary: and bleſſe the LORD.

‖ *Or, in holineſſe.*

3 The LORD that made heauen and earth: bleſſe thee out of Zion.

PSAL. CXXXV.

An exhortation to praiſe God for his mercy, 5 for his power, 8 for his iudgements. 15 The vanitie of idoles. 19 An exhortation to bleſſe God.

PRaiſe ye the LORD, Praiſe ye the Name of the LORD: praiſe *him*, O ye ſeruants of the LORD.

2 Yee that ſtand in the Houſe of the LORD: in the Courts of the Houſe of our God.

3 Praiſe ye the LORD, for the LORD *is* good: ſing praiſes vnto his Name, for *it is* pleaſant.

4 For the LORD hath choſen Iacob vnto himſelfe: *and* Iſrael for his peculiar treaſure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great: and *that* our LORD *is* aboue all gods.

6 Whatſoeuer the LORD pleaſed, *that* did he in heauen and in earth: in the Seas, and all deepe places.

7 *He cauſeth the vapours to aſcend frō the ends of the earth, he maketh lightnings for the raine: he bringeth the winde out of his treaſuries.

* Iere. 10. 13.

8 *Who ſmote the firſt borne of Egypt: † both of man and beaſt.

* Exod. 12. 29. † *Hebr. from man vnto beaſt.*

9 *Who* ſent tokens and wonders into the midſt of thee, O Egypt: vpon Pharaoh, and vpon all his ſeruants.

10 *Who ſmote great nations: and ſlew mightie kings:

* Num. 21. 2. and 4. 23. 26, 34, 35.

11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Baſhan: and all the kingdomes of Canaan,

12 *And gaue their land *for* an heritage: an heritage vnto Iſrael his people.

* Ioſh. 12, 7.

13 Thy Name, O LORD, *endureth* for euer, *and* thy memoriall, O LORD, † throughout all generations.

† *Hebr. to generation and generation.*

14 For the LORD will iudge his people: and he will repent himſelfe concerning his ſeruants.

15 *The idoles of the heathen *are* ſiluer and gold: the worke of mens hands.

* Pſal. 115. 4, 5, 6, 7, 8. 9, 10.

16 They *haue* mouthes, but they ſpeake not: eyes *haue* they, but they ſee not:
17 They *haue* eares, but they heare not: neither is there any breath in their mouths.
18 They that make them are like vnto them: *ſo is* euery one that truſteth in them.
19 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Iſrael: bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Aaron.
20 Bleſſe the LORD, O houſe of Leui: ye that feare the LORD, bleſſe the LORD.
21 Bleſſed *be* the LORD out of Zion! which dwelleth at Ieruſalem. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXXXVI.

An exhortation to giue thankes to God for his particular mercies.

O * giue thankes vnto the LORD, for hee *is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
2 O giue thanks vnto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
3 O giue thankes to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
5 *To him that by Wiſdome made the heauens: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
6 * To him that ſtretched out the earth aboue the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
7 *To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
8 The Sunne † to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
9 The Moone and ſtarres to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
10 * To him that ſmote Egypt in their firſt borne: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
11 * And brought out Iſrael from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
12 With a ſtrong hand and with a ſtretched out arme: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
13 * To him which diuided the Red ſea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
14 And made Iſrael to paſſe through the midſt of it: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
15 * But † ouerthrew Pharaoh and his hoſte in the Red ſea: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
16 * To him which led his people through the wildernes: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
17 To him which ſmote great Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
18 * And ſlue famous Kings: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
19 * Sihon King of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
20 * And Og the King of Baſhan: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
21 * And gaue their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
22 *Euen* an heritage vnto Iſrael his ſeruant: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
23 Who remembred vs in our low eſtate: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
24 And hath redeemed vs from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
25 Who giueth food to all fleſh: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.
26 O giue thanks vnto the God of heauen: for his mercy *endureth* for euer.

PSAL. CXXXVII.

The conſtancie of the Iewes in captiuitie. 7 The Prophet curſeth Edom and Babel.

BY the riuers of Babylon, there we ſate downe, yea we wept: when we remembred Zion.
2 We hanged our harpes vpon the willowes, in the midſt thereof.
3 For there they that carried vs away captiue, required of vs † a ſong, and they that † waſted vs, *required of vs* mirth, *ſaying*, Sing vs *one* of the ſongs of Zion.
4 How ſhall we ſing the LORDS ſong in a † ſtrange land?
5 If I forget thee, O Ieruſalem: let my right hand forget *her cunning*.
6 If I doe not remember thee, let my tongue cleaue to the rooſe of my mouth; if I preferre not Ieruſalem aboue † my chiefe ioy.
7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom, in the day of Ieruſalem; who ſaid, † raſe it, raſe it: euen to the foundation thereof.
8 * O daughter of Babylon, who *art* to be † deſtroyed: happy *ſhall he be* † that rewardeth thee, as thou haſt ſerued vs.
9 * Happy *ſhall he be* that taketh and daſheth thy litle ones againſt † the ſtones.

PSAL. CXXXVIII.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for the trueth of his word. 4 He propheſieth that the Kings of the earth ſhall praiſe God. 7 He profeſſeth his confidence in God.

¶ *A Pſalme* of Dauid.

I * Will praiſe thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I ſing praiſe vnto thee.
2 I will worſhip towards thy holy Temple, and praiſe thy Name, for thy louing kind-

*Pſal.106.1. and 107.1. and 118.1.
* Gen.1.1.
* Gen.1.6. Iere.10.12.
*Gene.1.14.
† *Hebr. for the rulings ly day.*
* Exod.12.29.
*Exod.13.17.
* Exod.14.21,22.
*Exod.14.28.
† *Hebr. ſhaked off.*
*Exod.15.22.
*Deut.29.7.pſal.135.10.and 11.
*Num.21.23.
*Num.21.33.
*Ioſh.12.7.
† *Hebr. the words of a ſong.*
† *Hebr. layed vs on heapes.*
† *Hebr. land of a ſtranger.*
† *Hebr. the head of my ioy.*
† *Hebr. make bare.*
*Obad.12,13.
† *Heb. waſted.*
† *Hebr that recompenſeth vnto thee thy deed which thou didſt to vs.*
*Iſa.13.16.
† *Hebr. the rocke.*
*Pſal.119.4,6.

kindneſſe and for thy trueth: for thou haſt magnified thy word aboue all thy name.

3 In the day when I cryed, thou anſweredſt mee: *and* ſtrengthenedſt mee *with* ſtrength in my ſoule.

4 All the kings of the earth ſhall praiſe thee, O LORD: when they heare the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea they ſhal ſing in the waies of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD bee high, yet hath hee reſpect vnto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afarre off.

7 Though I walke in the mids of trouble, thou wilt reuiue me, thou ſhalt ſtretch forth thine hand againſt the wrath of mine enemies: and thy right hand ſhall ſaue me.

8 The LORD will perfit *that which* concerneth me: thy mercie, O LORD, *endureth* for euer: forſake not the workes of thine owne hands.

PSAL. CXXXIX.

1 Dauid praiſeth God for his all-ſeeing prouidence, 17 and for his infinite mercies. 19 He deſieth the wicked. 23 He prayeth for ſincerities.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of Dauid.

O LORD, thou haſt ſearched mee, and knowen *me*,

2 Thou knoweſt my downe ſitting, and mine vpriſing: thou vnderſtandeſt my thought a farre off.

3 Thou ‖ compaſſeſt my path, and my lying downe, and art acquainted *with* all my wayes.

4 For *there is* not a word in my tong: *but* loe, O LORD, thou knoweſt it altogether.

5 Thou haſt beſet me behind, and before: and laid thine hand vpon me.

6 Such knowledge *is* too wonderfull for me: it is high, I cannot *attaine* vnto it.

7 Whither ſhall I goe from thy ſpirit? or whither ſhall I flie from thy preſence?

8 * If I aſcend vp into heauen, thou art there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.

9 *If* I take the wings of the morning: *and* dwel in the vttermoſt parts of the Sea:

10 Euen there ſhall thy hand leade me: and thy right hand ſhall hold me.

11 * If I ſay, Surely the darkeneſſe ſhall couer mee: euen the night ſhall be light about me.

12 Yea the darkeneſſe † hideth not from thee, but the night ſhineth as the day: † the darkeneſſe and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

13 For thou haſt poſſeſſed my reines: thou haſt couered me in my mothers wombe.

14 I will praiſe thee for I am fearefully *and* wonderfully made, marueilous *are* thy works: and *that* my ſoule knoweth † right well.

15 My ‖ ſubſtance was not hid from thee: when I was made in ſecret: *and* curiouſly wrought in the loweſt parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did ſee my ſubſtance yet being vnperfect, and in thy booke † all my members were written, ‖ *which* in continuance were faſhioned: when as yet *there was* none of them.

17 * How precious alſo are thy thoughts vnto me, O God: how great is the ſumme of them?

18 *If* I ſhould count them, they are moe in number then the ſand: when I awake, I am ſtill with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ſlay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore ye bloody men,

20 For they ſpeake againſt thee wickedly: *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vaine.

21 Doe not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieued with thoſe that riſe vp againſt thee?

22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 Search mee, O God, and know my heart: trie me, and know my thoughts:

24 And ſee if *there be* any † wicked way in me: and lead me in the way euerlaſting.

PSAL. CXL.

1 Dauid prayeth to bee deliuered from Saul and Doeg. 8 He prayeth againſt them. 12 He comforteth himſelfe by confidence in God.

¶ To the chiefe Muſician, A Pſalme of of Dauid.

DEliuer me, O LORD, from the euill man: preſerue me from the † violent man.

2 Which imagine miſchiefes in *their* heart: continually are they gathered together *for* warre.

3 * They haue ſharpned their tongues like a ſerpent: adders poiſon *is* vnder their lips. Selah.

4 Keepe mee, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked, preſerue me from the violent man: who haue purpoſed to ouerthrow my goings.

5 The proude haue hid a ſnare for me and cords, they haue ſpread a net by the way ſide; they haue ſet grinnes for mee. Selah.

Or, winnoweſt.

Amos 9.2, 3, 4.

Iob 26.6. heb. 4.13.

†Heb. darkneth not. †Hebr. as is the darkneſſe ſo is the light.

†Heb. great

‖ Or, ſtrength or body.

† Heb. all of them. ‖ Or, what dayes they ſhould be faſhioned.

Pſal. 40.6.

†Heb. way of paine, or griefe.

†Heb. man of violences.

Rom. 3.14. pſal. 58.5.

6 I ſaid vnto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: heare the voyce of my ſupplications, O LORD.

7 O GOD, the Lord, the ſtrength of my ſaluation: thou haſt couered my head in the day of battell.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the deſires of the wicked: further not his wicked deuice, ‖ *leſt* they exalt themſelues. Selah.

‖ *Or, let them not be exalted.*

9 As for the head of thoſe that compaſſe me about: let the miſchiefe of their owne lips couer them.

10 Let burning coales fall vpon them, let them be caſt into the fire: into deepe pits, that they riſe not vp againe.

† *Heb. a man of tongue: or, an euill ſpeaker, a wicked man of violence be eſtabliſhed in the earth: let him be hunted to his ouerthrow.*

11 Let not an euill ſpeaker be eſtabliſhed in the earth: euill ſhall hunt the violent man to ouerthrow *him*.

12 I know that the LORD wil maintaine the cauſe of the affli cted: *and* the right of the poore.

13 Surely the righteous ſhal giue thanks vnto thy Name: the vpright ſhall dwell in thy preſence.

PSAL. CXLI.

1 Dauid prayeth that his ſuit may be acceptable, 3 his conſciunce ſincere, 7 and his life ſafe from ſnares.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

LORD, I cry vnto thee, make haſte vnto me: giue eare vnto my voyce, when I cry vnto thee.

† *Heb. directed.*

2 Let my prayer be † ſet foorth before thee *as* incenſe: *and* the lifting vp of my hands *as* the Euening ſacrifice.

3 Set a watch (O LORD) before my mouth: keepe the doore of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any euill thing, to practiſe wicked works with men that worke iniquity: and let me not eate of their dainties.

‖ *Or, let the righteous ſmite mee kindly, and reproue me, let not* their *precious oyle breake my head, &c.*

5 ‖ Let the righteous ſmite me, *it ſhall bee* a kindneſſe: and let him reproue me, *it ſhall bee* an excellent oyle, *which* ſhall not breake my head: for yet my prayer alſo *ſhall be* in their calamities.

6 When their Iudges are ouerthrowen in ſtony places, they ſhall heare my words, for they are ſweet.

7 Our bones are ſcattered at the graues mouth: as when one cutteth and cleaueth *wood* vpon the earth.

† *Heb. make not my ſoule bare.*

8 But mine eyes *are* vnto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my truſt, † leaue not my ſoule deſtitute.

9 Keepe me from the ſnare *which* they haue laid for mee, and the grinnes of the workers of iniquitie.

10 Let the wicked fall into their owne nets: whileſt that I withall † eſcape.

† *Heb. paſſe ouer.*

PSAL. CXLII.

Dauid ſheweth that in his trouble, all his comfort was in prayer vnto God.

¶ ‖ Maſchil of Dauid; A prayer when he was in the caue.

‖ *Or, A pſalme of Dauid, giuing inſtruction.*

I Cryed vnto the LORD with my voyce: with my voice vnto the LORD did I make my ſupplication.

2 I powred out my complaint before him: I ſhewed before him my trouble.

3 When my ſpirit was ouerwhelmed within me, then thou kneweſt my path: in the way wherein I walked, haue they priuily laid a ſnare for me.

‖ *Or, Looke on the right hand, and ſee.*

4 ‖ I looked on my right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would know me, refuge † failed me: † no man cared for my ſoule.

† *Heb. periſhed from me.*

† *Heb. no man ſought after my ſoule.*

5 I cryed vnto thee, O LORD, I ſaid, Thou *art* my refuge, *and* my portion in the land of the liuing.

6 Attend vnto my cry, for I am brought very low, deliuer me from my perſecuters: for they are ſtronger then I.

7 Bring my ſoule out of priſon, that I may praiſe thy Name: the righteous ſhall compaſſe mee about: for thou ſhalt deale bountifully with me.

PSAL. CXLIII.

1 Dauid prayeth for fauour in Iudgement. 3 He complaineth of his griefes. 5 He ſtrengthneth his faith by meditation and prayer. 7 He prayeth for grace, 9 for deliuerance, 10 for ſanctification, 12 for deſtruction of his enemies.

¶ A Pſalme of Dauid.

HEare my prayer, O LORD, giue eare to my ſupplications: in thy faithfulneſſe anſwere me, and in thy righteouſnes.

2 And enter not into iudgement with thy ſeruant: for in * thy ſight ſhall no man liuing be iuſtified.

* *Exod. 34. 7. rom. 3. 20. galat. 2. 16*

3 For the enemy hath perſecuted my ſoule, he hath ſmitten my life downe to the ground: he hath made me to dwell in darkneſſe, as thoſe that haue beene long dead.

4 Therefore is my ſoule ouerwhelmed within me: my heart within me is deſolate.

5 I remember the dayes of old, I meditate on all thy workes: I muſe on the worke of thy hands.

6 I ſtretch forth my hands vnto thee: my ſoule *thirſteth* after thee, as a thirſty land. Selah.

‖ *Or, for I am become like, &c.*

7 Heare me ſpeedily, O LORD, my ſpirit faileth, hide not face from me ‖ leſt I be like vnto thē that go downe into the pit.

8 Cauſe

8 Cause me to heare thy louing kindnesse in the morning, for in thee doe I trust, cause me to know the way wherein I should walk: for I lift vp my soule vnto thee

9 Deliuer me, O LORD, from mine enemies: † I flie vnto thee to hide me.

† Heb. hid me with thee.

10 Teach me to doe thy will, for thou *art* my God, thy spirit *is* good: leade mee into the land of vprightnesse.

11 Quicken mee, O LORD, for thy names sake: for thy righteousnesse sake bring my soule out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soule: for I *am* thy seruant.

PSAL. CXLIIII.

1 Dauid blesseth God for his mercy both to him and to man. 5 He prayeth that God would powerfully deliuer him from his enemies. 9 He promiseth to praise God. 11 He prayeth for the happy state of the kingdome.

¶ *A Psalme* of Dauid.

BLessed *be* the LORD my † strength, which teacheth my hands † to warre, *and* my fingers to fight.

† Heb. my rocke. † Heb. to the warre, &c.

2 *‖My goodnes and my fortresse, my high tower and my deliuerer, my shield, and *he* in whom I trust: who subdueth my people vnder me.

*2. Sam. 22. 2. 3. & 35. and 49. verses. ‖ Or, my mercy.

3 *LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him? *or* the son of man, that thou makest account of him?

*Iob 7. 17. psal 8. 5. heb. 2. 6.

4 *Man is like to vanity: his dayes *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

*Psal. 39. 6. iob 14. 2.

5 Bow thy heauens, O LORD, and come downe: touch the mountaines, and they shall smoke.

*Psal. 18. 13, 14.

6 *Cast forth lightning, & scatter thē: shoote out thine arrowes, & destroy them.

7 Send thine † hand from aboue, ridde mee, and deliuer mee out of great waters: from the hand of strange children,

† Heb. hands.

8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

9 I will sing a new song vnto thee, O God: vpon a psalterie, *and* an instrument often strings will I sing prayses vnto thee.

10 *It is he* that giueth ‖ saluation vnto kings: who deliuereth Dauid his seruant from the hurtfull sword.

‖ Or, victory.

11 Rid me, and deliuer mee from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity: and their right hand *is* a right hand of falshood.

12 That our sonnes *may bee* as plants growen vp in their youth; *that* our daughters *may be* as corner stones', † polished *after* the similitude of a palace:

† Heb. cut.

13 *That* our garners *may bee* full, affoording † all manner of store; *that* our sheepe may bring foorth thousands, and ten thousands in our streets.

† Heb. from kind to kind.

14 That our oxen *may bee* † strong to labour, that *there be* no breaking in, nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.

† Heb. able to beare burdens, or loaden with flesh.

15 *Happy *is* that people that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is* that people, whose God *is* the LORD.

*Psal. 33. 12. and 65. 4.

PSAL. CXLV.

1 Dauid praiseth God for his fame, 8 For his goodnesse, 11 For his kingdome, 14 For his prouidence, 17 For his sauing mercy.

¶ Dauids *Psalme* of praise.

I Will extoll thee, my God, O King: and I will blesse thy Name for euer and euer.

2 Euery day will I blesse thee: and I will praise thy Name for euer and euer.

3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised † and his greatnes is vnsearchable.

† Heb. and of his greatnesse there is no search.

4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty actes.

5 I will speake of the glorious honour of thy maiestie: and of thy wonderous † workes,

† Heb things or words.

6 And *men* shall speake of the might of thy terrible actes: and I will † declare thy greatnesse.

† Hebr. declare it.

7 They shall abundantly vtter the memory of thy great goodnesse: and shal sing of thy righteousnesse.

8 *The LORD *is* gracious and full of compassion: slow to anger, and † of great mercy.

*Exod. 34. 6, 7. num 14 17. psal 86. 5, 15. and 103. 8. † Heb. great in mercy.

9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* ouer all his workes.

10 All thy workes shall prayse thee, O LORD: and thy Saints shall blesse thee.

11 They shall speake of the glory of thy kingdome: and talke of thy power.

12 To make knowen to the sonnes of men his mighty acts: and the glorious Maiestie of his kingdome.

13 Thy kingdome *is* † an euerlasting kingdome: and thy dominion *endureth* thoroughout all generations.

† Heb. a kingdome of all ages.

14 The LORD vpholdeth all that fall: and raiseth vp all those that bee bowed downe.

15 The eyes of all ‖ wait vpon thee: and thou giuest them their meat in due season.

‖ Or, looke vnto thee.

16 Thou openest thine hand: and satisfiest the desire of euery liuing thing.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his wayes:

‖Or, merciſull, or, bountifull

wayes: and ‖ holy in all his workes.

18 The LORD *is* nigh vnto al them that call vpon him; to all that call vpon him in trueth.

19 He will fulfill the deſire of them that feare him: he alſo will heare their cry, and will ſaue them.

20 The LORD preſerueth all them that loue him: but all the wicked wil he deſtroy.

21 My mouth ſhall ſpeake the praiſe of the LORD: and let all fleſh bleſſe his holy Name for euer and euer.

PSAL. CXLVI.

1 The Pſalmiſt voweth perpetuall praiſes to God. 3 He exhorteth not to truſt in man. 5 God for his power, iuſtice, mercy, and kingdome, is only worthy to be truſted.

†Heb. Halleluiah.

†RAiſe ye the LORD: praiſe the LORD, O my ſoule.

2 While I liue, will I praiſe the LORD: I will ſing praiſes vnto my God, while I haue any being.

*Pſal. 118. 8, 9.

3 *Put not your truſt in Princes: *nor* in the ſonne of man, in whom *there is* no

‖Or, ſaluation.

‖ helpe.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth: in that very day his thoughts periſh.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Iacob for his helpe: whoſe hope *is* in the LORD his God.

6 *Which* made heauen and earth, the Sea, and all that therein is: which keepeth trueth for euer.

7 *Which* executeth iudgement for the oppreſſed, *which* giueth food to the hungry: the LORD looſeth the priſoners.

8 The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind, the LORD raiſeth them that are bowed downe: the LORD loueth the righteous.

9 The LORD preſerueth the ſtrangers, he relieueth the fatherleſſe & widow; but the way of the wicked he turneth vpſide downe.

*Exod 15. 18.

10 *The LORD ſhall reigne for euer, *euen* thy God, O Zion, vnto all generations: Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVII.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praiſe God, for his care of the Church: 4 his power, 6 and his mercy: 7 To praiſe him for his prouidence: 12 To praiſe him for his bleſſings vpon the kingdome: 15 for his power ouer the Meteors: 19 and for his ordinances in the Church.

PRaiſe ye the LORD: for it *is* good to ſing praiſes vnto our God: for it is pleaſant, *and* praiſe is comely.

2 The LORD doeth build vp Ieruſalem: he gathereth together the out-caſts of Iſrael.

3 He healeth the broken in heart: and bindeth vp their † wounds.

†Heb. griefes.

4 He telleth the number of the ſtars: he calleth them all by *their* names.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: † his vnderſtanding is infinite.

†Hebr. of his vnderſtanding there is no number.

6 The LORD lifteth vp the meeke: he caſteth the wicked downe to the ground.

7 Sing vnto the LORD with thankeſgiuing: ſing praiſe vpon the harpe vnto our God:

8 Who couereth the heauen with cloudes, who prepareth raine for the earth: who maketh graſſe to grow vpon the mountaines.

9 * He giueth to the beaſt his foode: *and* to the yong rauens which cry.

*Iob 39.3. pſal. 104. 27, 28.

10 He delighteth not in the ſtrength of the horſe: he taketh not pleaſure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleaſure in them that feare him: in thoſe that hope in his mercy.

12 Praiſe the LORD, O Ieruſalem: praiſe thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath ſtrengthened the barres of thy gates: he hath bleſſed thy children within thee.

14 †He maketh peace *in* thy borders: *and* filleth thee with the † fineſt of the wheate.

†Hebr. who maketh thy border peace. †Heb. fatte of wheate.

15 He ſendeth forth his commandement vpon earth: his word runneth very ſwiftly.

16 He giueth ſnow like wooll: he ſcattereth the hoare froſt like aſhes.

17 He caſteth forth his yce like morſels: who can ſtand before his cold?

18 Hee ſendeth out his word, and melteth them: he cauſeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.

19 He ſheweth † his word vnto Iacob: his ſtatutes and his iudgments vnto Iſrael.

†Heb. his words,

20 Hee hath not dealt ſo with any nation: and as for *his* iudgements, they haue not knowen them. Praiſe ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLVIII.

1 The Pſalmiſt exhorteth the celeſtiall, 7 The terreſtriall, 11 And the rationall creatures to praiſe God.

†Heb. Halleluiah.

†RAiſe yee the LORD, Praiſe yee the LORD from the heauens: praiſe him in the heights.

2 Praiſe ye him all his Angels: praiſe ye him all his hoſts.

3 Praiſe yee him Sunne and Moone: praiſe him all yee ſtarres of light.

4 Praiſe him yee heauens of heauens: and ye waters that *be* aboue the heauens.

5 Let

5 Let them praise the Name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

6 He hath also stablished them for euer and euer: he hath made a decree which shal not passe.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth: ye dragons and all deepes.

8 Fire and haile, snow and vapour: stormy wind fulfilling his word.

9 Mountaines and all hilles: fruitfull trees and all cedars.

10 Beasts and all cattel: creeping things, and † flying foule.

† Hebr. birds of wing.

11 Kings of the earth, and all people: Princes, and all Iudges of the earth.

12 Both yong men and maydens: old men and children.

13 Let them praise the Name of the LORD, for his Name alone is † excellent his glory *is* aboue the earth and heauen.

† Hebr. exalted.

14 He also exalteth the horne of his people, the praise of all his Saints; euen of the children of Israel, a people neere vnto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSAL. CXLIX.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to praise God for his loue to the Church, 5 and for that power, which hee hath giuen to the Church to rule the consciences of men.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

† RAise ye the LORD: Sing vnto the LORD a new song: *and* his praise in the Congregation of Saints.

2 Let Israel reioyce in him that made him: let the children of Zion be ioyfull in their King.

3 Let them praise his Name ‖ in the dance: let them sing praises vnto him with the timbrell and harpe.

‖ Or, with the pipe.

4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautifie the meeke with saluation.

5 Let the Saints be ioyfull in glory: let them sing alowd vpon their beds.

6 Let the high *praises* of God *be* † in their mouth: and a two edged sword in their hand:

† Hebr. in their throat.

7 To execute vengeance vpon the heathen: *and* punishments vpon the people.

8 To bind their Kings with chaines: and their Nobles with fetters of yron.

9 * To execute vpon them the iudgement written: This honour *haue* all his Saints. Praise ye the LORD.

* Deut. 7. 1.

PSAL. CL.

1 An exhortation to praise God 3 with all kinde of instruments.

† Hebr. Hallelujah.

† RAise ye the LORD. Praise God in his Sanctuary: Praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 Praise him for his mighty acts: Praise him according to his excellent greatnesse.

‖ Or, Cornet.

3 Praise him with ẏ sound of the ‖ trumpet: Praise him with the Psaltery & harpe.

‖ Or, pipe.

4 Praise him with the timbrell and ‖ dance: praise him with stringed instruments, and Organes.

5 Praise him vpon the lowd cymbals: praise him vpō the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let euery thing that hath breath, praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBES.

CHAP. I.

1 The vse of the Prouerbes. 7 An exhortation to feare God and beleeue his word. 10 To auoid the intisings of sinners. 20 Wisedome complaineth of her contempt. 24 She threateneth her contemners.

THE Prouerbes of Solomon the sonne of Dauid, King of Israel,

2 To know Wisedom and instruction, to perceiue the words of vnderstanding,

3 To receiue the instruction of Wisedome, iustice, and iudgement and † equity,

† Hebr. equities.

4 To giue subtilty to the simple, to the yong man knowledge and ‖ discretion.

‖ Or, aduisement.

5 A wise man will heare, and will increase learning: and a man of vnderstanding shall attaine vnto wise counsels:

6 To vnderstand a prouerbe, and ‖ the interpretation; the words of the wise, and their darke sayings.

‖ Or, an eloquent speech.

7 ¶ * The feare of the LORD *is* ‖ the beginning of knowledge: *but* fooles despise wisedome and instruction.

* Iob 28. 28. psal. 111. 10. prou. 9. 10.

8 My sonne, heare the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother.

‖ Or, the principall part.

9 For they *shalbe* † an ornament of grace vnto thy head, & chaines about thy necke.

† Hebr. an adding.

10 ¶ My sonne, if sinners entise thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with vs, let vs lay wait for blood, let vs lurke priuily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let vs swallow them vp aliue, as the graue, and whole, as those that goe downe into the pit:

13 We

13 Wee ſhall finde all precious ſubſtance, wee ſhall fill our houſes with ſpoile:
14 Caſt in thy lot among vs, let vs all haue one purſe:
15 My ſonne, walke not thou in the way with them; refraine thy foot frō their path:
16 * For their feete runne to euill, and make haſt to ſhed blood.
17 Surely in vaine the net is ſpread † in the ſight of any bird.
18 And they lay waite for their *owne* blood they lurke priuily for their *owne* liues.
19 So *are* the waies of euery one that is greedie of gaine: *which* taketh away the life of the owners thereof.
20 ¶ †Wiſedome crieth without, ſhee *vttereth her voice in the ſtreets:
21 She cryeth in the chiefe place of concourſe, in the openings of the gates: in the city ſhe vttereth her words, *ſaying*,
22 How long, ye ſimple ones, will ye loue ſimplicitie? and the ſcorners delight in their ſcorning, and fooles hate knowledge?
23 Turne you at my reproofe: behold, I will powre out my ſpirit vnto you, I will make knowen my wordes vnto you.
24 ¶ * Becauſe I haue called, and yee refuſed, I haue ſtretched out my hand, and no man regarded:
25 But ye haue ſet at nought all my counſell, and would none of my reproofe:
26 I alſo will laugh at your calamitie, I will mocke when your feare commeth.
27 * When your feare commeth as deſolation, and your deſtruction commeth as a whirlewind; when diſtreſſe and anguiſh commeth vpon you:
28 * Then ſhall they call vpon mee, but I will not anſwere; they ſhall ſeeke me early, but they ſhall not finde me:
29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not chooſe the feare of the LORD.
30 They would none of my counſel: they deſpiſed all my reproofe.
31 Therefore ſhall they eat of the fruit of their owne way, and be filled with their owne deuices.
32 For the ‖ turning away of the ſimple ſhall ſlay them, and the proſperity of fooles ſhall deſtroy them.
33 But who ſo hearkneth vnto me, ſhall dwell ſafely, and ſhall be quiet from feare of euill.

*Iſa. 59.7. rom. 3.15.
†*Hebr. in the eyes of euery thing that hath a wing.*
†*Hebr. wiſedomes, that is, excellent wiſedome.*
**Chap. 8.1.*
**Iſa 65.12. and 66.4. iere. 7.13. ezech. 8.18.*
**Iob 17. 9. iſa. 1.15. iere. 11.11. and 14.12.*
**Micah. 3.4.*
‖ *Or, eaſe of the ſimple.*

CHAP. II.

1 Wiſedome promiſeth godlineſſe to her children, 10 and ſafety from euill company, 20 and direction in good wayes.

MY ſonne, if thou wilt receiue my words, and hide my commaundements with thee;
2 So that thou incline thine eare vnto wiſedome, *and* apply thine heart to vnderſtanding:
3 Yea if thou cryeſt after knowledge, *and* † liftеſt vp thy voice for vnderſtanding.
4 * If thou ſeekeſt her as ſiluer, & ſearcheſt for her, as *for* hid treaſures:
5 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand the feare of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.
6 * For the LORD giueth wiſdome: out of his mouth *commeth* knowledge, and vnderſtanding.
7 He layeth vp ſound wiſdome for the righteous: *hee is* a buckler to them that walke vprightly.
8 He keepeth the pathes of iudgement, and preſerueth the wayes of his Saints.
9 Then ſhalt thou vnderſtand righteouſneſſe, and iudgement, and equity; *yea* euery good path.
10 ¶ When wiſdome entreth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleaſant vnto thy ſoule;
11 Diſcretion ſhal preſerue thee, vnderſtanding ſhall keepe thee:
12 To deliuer thee from the way of the euill man, from the man that ſpeaketh froward things.
13 Who leaue the pathes of vprightnes, to walke in the wayes of darkenes:
14 Who reioyce to doe euill, *and* delight in the frowardneſſe of the wicked.
15 Whoſe wayes *are* crooked, and they froward in their pathes
16 To deliuer thee from the ſtrange woman, * *euen* from the ſtranger, *which* flattereth with her words:
17 Which forſaketh the guide of her youth; and forgetteth the Couenant of her God.
18 For her houſe inclineth vnto death, and her pathes vnto the dead:
19 None that goe vnto her, returne againe, neither take they hold of the pathes of life.
20 That thou mayeſt walke in the way of good men, and keepe the pathes of the righteous.
21 * For the vpright ſhall dwell in the land, and the perfect ſhall remaine in it.
22 * But the wicked ſhalbe cut off from the earth, and the tranſgreſſours ſhall be ‖ rooted out of it.

†*Heb. giueſt thy voyce.*
**Matth. 13. 44.*
**Iames 1.5. 1. king. 3.9.*
**Chap. 5.3. and 7.5.*
**Pſal. 37. 30.*
**Iob 18. 17. pſal. 104. 35.*
‖ *Or, plucke vp.*

CHAP. III.

1 *An exhortation to obedience,* 5 *to faith,* 7 *to mortification,* 9 *to deuotion,* 11 *to patience.* 13 *The happy gaine of wisdome.* 19 *The power,* 21 *and the benefits of wisedome.* 27 *An exhortation to charitablenesse,* 30 *peaceablenesse,* 31 *and contentednesse.* 33 *The cursed state of the wicked.*

MY sonne, forget not my lawe; *but let thine heart keepe my commandements:

2 For length of dayes, and †long life, and peace shall they adde to thee.

3 Let not mercy and trueth forsake thee: *bind them about thy necke, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 *So shalt thou find fauour, and ‖good vnderstanding in the sight of God, and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and leane not vnto thine owne vnderstanding.

6 *In all thy wayes acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

7 ¶ *Be not wise in thine owne eyes: feare the LORD, and depart from euill.

8 It shalbe †health to thy nauill, and †marrow to thy bones.

9 *Honour the LORD with thy substance, and with the first fruits of all thine increase.

10 *So shall thy barnes be filled with plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ *My sonne, despise not the chastening of the LORD: neither be weary of his correction.

12 For whom the LORD loueth, he correcteth, euen as a father the sonne, *in whom* he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisedome, and †the man *that* getteth vnderstanding.

14 *For the merchandise of it *is* better then the merchandise of siluer, and the gaine thereof, then fine gold.

15 She is more precious then Rubies: and all the things thou canst desire, are not to be compared vnto her.

16 Length of dayes *is* in her right hand: and in her left hand, riches and honour.

17 Her wayes *are* wayes of pleasantnesse: and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life, to them that lay hold vpon her, *and* happy *is* euery one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisedome hath founded the earth; by vnderstanding hath he ‖established the heauens.

20 By his knowledge the depthes are broken vp; and the cloudes drop downe the dew.

21 ¶ My sonne, let not *them* depart from thine eyes: keepe sound wisedome and discretion.

22 So shall they be life vnto thy soule, and grace to thy necke.

23 *Then shalt thou walke in thy way safely, and thy foote shall not stumble.

24 When thou lyest downe, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lye downe, and thy sleepe shalbe sweet.

25 Be not afraid of sudden feare, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it commeth.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keepe thy foote from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from them †to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to doe it.

28 Say not vnto thy neighbour, Goe, and come again, and to morrow I wil giue, when thou hast it by thee.

29 ‖ Deuise not euill against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Striue not with a man without cause, if he haue done thee no harme.

31 ¶ *Enuie thou not †the oppressour, and choose none of his wayes.

32 For the froward *is* abomination to the LORD: *but his secret *is* with the righteous.

33 ¶ *The curse of the LORD *is* in the house of the wicked: but hee blesseth the habitation of the iust.

34 *Surely hee scorneth the scorners: but he giueth grace vnto the lowly.

35 The wise shall inherite glory, but shame †shalbe the promotion of fooles.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Solomon, to perswade obedience,* 3 *sheweth what instruction he had of his parents,* 5 *to study wisdome,* 14 *and to shun the path of the wicked.* 20 *Hee exhorteth to faith,* 23 *and sanctification.*

HEare, ye children, the instruction of a father, and attend to know vnderstanding.

2 For I giue you good doctrine: forsake you not my law.

3 For I was my fathers sonne, *tender and onely *beloued* in the sight of my mother.

4 *Hee taught me also, and said vnto me, Let thine heart retaine my words: keepe my commandements, and liue.

5 Get

* Deut. 8. 1. & 30. 16.

† *Heb. yeares of life.*

* Exod. 13. 9. deut. 6. 8.

* Psal. 111. 10.

‖ *Or, good successe.*

* 1. Chron. 28. 9.

* Rom. 12. 16.

† *Hebr. medicine.*

† *Hebr. watring, or moystning.*

* Exod. 23. 19. and 34. 26. deut. 26. 2. &c. mala 3. 10. &c. luke 14. 13.

* Deut. 28. 8.

* Iob 5. 17. hebr 12. 5. apoc. 3. 19.

† *Hebr. the man that draweth out vnderstanding.*

* Iob 28. 15. &c. psal. 19. 10. prou. 8. vers. 11. and 19. and 16. 16.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

* Psal. 37. 24. and 91. 11.

† *Hebr. the owners thereof.*

‖ *Or, practise no euill.*

* Psal. 37. 1.

† *Hebr. a man of violence.*

* Psal 25. 13.

* Mala. 2. 2.

* Iam. 4. 6. 1. pet. 5. 5.

† *Hebr. exalteth the fooles.*

* 1. Chron. 29. 1.

* 1. Chron. 28. 9.

5 Get

5 Get wiſedome, get vnderſtanding: forget *it* not, neither decline from the wordes of my mouth.

6 Forſake her not, & ſhe ſhall preſerue thee: loue her, and ſhe ſhall keepe thee.

7 Wiſedome is the principall thing, *therefore* get wiſedome: and with all thy getting, get vnderſtanding.

8 Exalt her, and ſhee ſhall promote thee: ſhee ſhall bring thee to honour, when thou doeſt imbrace her.

* Chap. 1. 9

9 * She ſhall giue to thine head an ornament of grace, || a crowne of glory ſhall ſhe deliuer to thee.

|| *Or, ſhe ſhall compaſſe thee with a crowne of glory.*

10 Heare, O my ſonne, and receiue my ſayings: and the yeeres of thy life ſhall be many.

11 I haue taught thee in the way of wiſedome: I haue lead thee in right pathes.

12 When thou goeſt, thy ſteps ſhall not be ſtraitned, * and when thou runneſt, thou ſhalt not ſtumble.

* Pſal. 91. 11.

13 Take faſt hold of inſtruction, let *her* not goe; keepe her, for ſhe is thy life.

14 ¶ * Enter not into the path of the wicked, and goe not in the way of euill men.

* Chap. 1. 10, 15. pſal. 1. 1.

15 Auoid it, paſſe not by it, turne from it, and paſſe away.

16 For they ſleepe not except they haue done miſchiefe: and their ſleepe is taken away vnleſſe they cauſe ſome to fall.

17 For they eat the bread of wickednes, and drinke the wine of violence.

18 But the path of the iuſt *is* as the ſhining light that ſhineth more and more vnto the perfect day.

19 The way of the wicked *is* as darknes: they know not at what they ſtumble.

20 ¶ My ſonne, attend to my words, incline thine eare vnto my ſayings.

21 Let them not depart from thine eyes: keepe them in the midſt of thine heart.

† *Heb. mine diſcipline.*

22 For they are life vnto *thoſe* that find them, and † health to all their fleſh.

† *Heb. aboue all keeping.*

23 ¶ Keepe thy heart † with all diligence: for out of it *are* the iſſues of life.

† *Heb. from* 24 Put away frō thee † a froward mouth, and peruerſe lips put farre from thee.

wardneſſe of mouth and peruerſnes of lips.

25 Let thine eyes looke right on, and let thine eye lids looke ſtraight before thee.

26 Ponder the path of thy feet, || and let all thy wayes be eſtabliſhed.

|| *Or, all thy wayes ſhalbe ordered aright.*

27 * Turne not to the right hande nor to the left: remoue thy foot from euil.

* Deut. 5. 32

CHAP. V.

1 Solomon exhorteth to the ſtudie of wiſedome. 3 Hee ſheweth the miſchiefe of whoredome and riot. 15 Hee exhorteth to contentednes, liberalitie, and chaſtitie. 22 The wicked are ouertaken with their owne ſinnes

MY ſonne, attend vnto my wiſedome, *and* bowe thine eare to my vnderſtanding.

2 That thou mayeſt regard diſcretion, and *that* thy lips may keepe knowledge.

3 ¶ * For the lips of a ſtrange *woman* drop *as* an hony combe, and her † mouth *is* ſmoother then oyle.

* Chap. 2. 16. and 6. 24.

† *Heb. palate*

4 But her end is bitter as wormewood, ſharpe as a two edged ſword.

* Chap. 7. 27

5 * Her feete goe downe to death: her ſteps take hold on hell.

6 Leſt thou ſhouldeſt ponder the path of life, her wayes are moueable, *that* thou canſt not know *them.*

7 Heare me now therefore, O ye children: and depart not from the words of my mouth.

8 Remoue thy way farre from her, and come not nie the doore of her houſe:

9 Leſt thou giue thine honour vnto others, and thy yeeres vnto the cruell:

10 Leſt ſtrangers be filled with † thy wealth, and thy labors *be* in the houſe of a ſtranger,

† *Heb. thy ſtrength.*

11 And thou mourne at the laſt, when thy fleſh and thy body are conſumed,

12 And ſay, How haue I hated inſtruction, and my heart deſpiſed reproofe?

13 And haue not obeyed the voice of my teachers, nor inclined mine eare to them that inſtructed me.

14 I was almoſt in all euill, in the midſt of the congregation and aſſembly.

15 ¶ Drinke waters out of thine owne ciſterne, and running waters out of thine owne well.

16 Let thy fountaines bee diſperſed abroad, *and* riuers of waters in the ſtreets.

17 Let them be onely thine owne, and not ſtrangers with thee.

18 Let thy fountaine be bleſſed: and reioyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 *Let her bee as* the louing Hinde and pleaſant Roe, let her breaſts † ſatiſfie thee at all times, and be thou † rauiſht alwayes with her loue.

† *Heb. water thee.*

† *Heb. erre thou alwayes in her loue.*

20 And why wilt thou, my ſonne, be rauiſht with a ſtrange woman, and imbrace the boſome of a ſtranger?

21 * For the wayes of man *are* before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his doings.

* Iob 31. 4 and 34. 21. chap. 15. 3. ier. 16. 17. and 32. 19.

22 ¶ His owne iniquities ſhall take the wicked

wicked himſelfe, and he ſhalbe holden with the coards of his † ſinnes.

† *Heb. ſinne.*

23 He ſhall die without inſtruction, and in the greatneſſe of his folly hee ſhall goe aſtray.

CHAP. VI.

1 Againſt ſuretiſhip, 6 Idleneſſe, 12 and miſchieuouſneſſe. 16 Seuen things hatefull to God. 20 The bleſſings of obedience. 25 The miſchiefes of whoredome.

MY ſonne, if thou bee ſurety for thy friend, *if* thou haſt ſtricken thy hand with a ſtranger,

2 Thou art ſnared with the wordes of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Doe this now, my ſonne, and deliuer thy ſelfe, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend: goe, humble thy ſelfe, and ‖ make ſure thy friend.

‖ *Or, ſo ſhalt thou preuaile with thy friend.*

4 Giue not ſleepe to thine eyes, nor ſlumber to thine eye-lids.

5 Deliuer thy ſelfe as a Roe from the hand *of the hunter*, and as a bird from the hand of the fowler.

6 ¶ Goe to the Ant, thou ſluggard, conſider her wayes, and be wiſe.

7 Which hauing no guide, ouerſeer, or ruler,

8 Prouideth her meat in the Summer, *and* gathereth her food in the harueſt.

9 * How long wilt thou ſleepe, O ſluggard? when wilt thou ariſe out of thy ſleep?

* *Chap.13.4.and 20.4. and 24.33.*

10 Yet a little ſleepe, a little ſlumber, a little folding of the hands to ſleepe.

11 So ſhall thy pouerty come as one that trauaileth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¶ A naughtie perſon, a wicked man walketh with a froward mouth.

13 He winketh with his eyes, he ſpeaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers.

14 Frowardneſſe *is* in his heart, hee deuiſeth miſchiefe continually, he † ſoweth diſcord.

† *Heb. caſteth forth.*

15 Therefore ſhall his calamitie come ſuddenly; ſuddenly ſhal he be broken without remedy.

16 ¶ Theſe ſixe things doth the LORD hate; yea ſeuen are an abomination † vnto him.

† *Heb. of his ſoule.*

17 † A proud looke, a lying tongue, and hands that ſhed innocent blood:

† *Heb. haughtie eyes.*

18 An heart that deuiſeth wicked imaginations, * feet that be ſwift in running to miſchiefe;

* *Rom.3.15*

19 A falſe witneſſe *that* ſpeaketh lies; & him that ſoweth diſcord among brethren.

20 ¶ * My ſon, keepe thy fathers commandement, and forſake not the law of thy mother.

* *Chap. 1.8.*

21 Bind them continually vpon thine heart, *and* tye them about thy necke.

22 When thou goeſt, it ſhal leade thee; when thou ſleepeſt, it ſhall keepe thee; and when thou awakeſt, it ſhall talke with thee.

23 * For the Commandement *is* a ‖ lampe, and the Law is light: & reproofes of inſtruction *are* the way of life:

* *Pſal.19.9. & 119.105.*
‖ *Or, candle.*

24 * To keepe thee from the euill woman, from the flatterie ‖ of the tongue of a ſtrange woman.

* *Chap.2.16 and 5.3.and 7.5.*
‖ *Or, of the ſtrange tongue*

25 * Luſt not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eye-liddes.

* *Mat.5.28.*

26 For by meanes of a whoriſh woman *a man is brought* to a piece of bread: and the † adultereſſe will hunt for the precious life.

† *Heb. the woman of a man, or a mans wife.*

27 Can a man take fire in his boſome, and his clothes not be burnt?

28 Can one goe vpon hote coales, and his feete not be burnt?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbors wife; whoſoeuer toucheth her, ſhall not be innocent.

30 Men doe not deſpiſe a thiefe, if hee ſteale to ſatisfie his ſoule, when hee is hungry:

31 But *if* he be found, hee ſhall reſtore ſeuenfold, he ſhall giue all the ſubſtance of his houſe.

32 *But* who ſo cõmitteth adultery with a woman, lacketh † vnderſtanding: hee that doth it, deſtroyeth his owne ſoule.

† *Heb. heart.*

33 A wound and diſhonour ſhal he get, and his reproch ſhall not be wiped away.

34 For iealouſie *is* the rage of a man: therefore hee will not ſpare in the day of vengeance.

35 † He will not regard any ranſome; neither will he reſt content, though thou giueſt many gifts.

† *Heb. he will not accept the face of any ranſome.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Solomon perſwadeth to a ſincere and kind familiaritie with wiſedome. 6 In an exaample of his owne experience, hee ſheweth 10 the cunning of an whore, 22 and the deſperate ſimplicitie of a young wanton. 24 He dehorteth from ſuch wickednesſe.

MY ſonne, keepe my words, and lay vp my commandements with thee.

2 * Keepe my commandements, and liue: and my law as the apple of thine eye.

* *Deut.6.8. and 11.18. chap.3.3.*

3 Bind them vpon thy fingers, write them vpon the table of thine heart.

4 Say vnto Wiſedome, Thou *art* my ſiſter,

ſiſter, and call Vnderſtanding *thy* kinſewoman,

5 * That they may keepe thee from the ſtrange woman, from the ſtranger *which* flattereth with her words.

6 ¶ For at the windowe of my houſe I looked through my caſement,

7 And beheld among the ſimple ones, I diſcerned among † the youths, a yong man void of vnderſtanding,

8 Paſſing through the ſtreet neere her corner, and he went the way to her houſe,

9 In the twilight † in the euening, in the blacke and darke night:

10 And behold, there met him a woman, *with* the attire of an harlot, and ſubtill of heart.

11 (* Shee is loud and ſtubburne, her feet abide not in her houſe:

12 Now is ſhee without, now in the ſtreets, and lieth in wait at euery corner.)

13 So ſhee caught him, and kiſſed him, & † with an impudent face, ſaid vnto him,

14 I *haue* † peace offerings with me: this day haue I paid my vowes.

15 Therfore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to ſeek thy face, and I haue found thee.

16 I haue deckt my bed with coueringes of tapeſtrie, with carued workes, *with* fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I haue perfumed my bed with myrrhe, aloes, and cynamom.

18 Come, let vs take our fill of loue vntil the morning, let vs ſolace our ſelues with loues.

19 For the good-man *is* not at home, he is gone a long iourney.

20 He hath taken a bag of money † with him, *and* will come home at || the day appointed.

21 With much faire ſpeech ſhee cauſed him to yeeld, with the flattering of her lips ſhe forced him.

22 He goeth after her † ſtraightway, as an oxe goeth to the ſlaughter, or as a foole to the correction of the ſtocks,

23 Till a dart ſtrike through his liuer, as a bird haſteth to the ſnare, and knoweth not that it *is* for his life.

24 ¶ Hearken vnto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her wayes, goe not aſtray in her pathes.

26 For ſhe hath caſt downe many wounded: yea many ſtrong men haue bene ſlaine by her.

27 * Her houſe *is* the way to hell, going downe to the chambers of death.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The fame, 6 and euidencie of wiſedome. 10 The excellencie, 12 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternitie of wiſedome. 32 Wiſedome is to be deſired for the bleſſednes it bringeth.

DOeth * not Wiſedome cry? and Vnderſtanding put foorth her voyce?

2 Shee ſtandeth in the toppe of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She cryeth at the gates, at the entry of the citie, at the cōming in at the dores.

4 Vnto you, O men, I call, and my voyce *is* to the ſonnes of man.

5 O ye ſimple, vnderſtand wiſedome: and ye fooles, bee ye of an vnderſtanding heart.

6 Heare, for I will ſpeake of excellent things: and the opening of my lippes *ſhall be* right things.

7 For my mouth ſhall ſpeak truth, and wickednes *is* † an abomination to my lippes.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteouſneſſe, *there is* nothing † froward or peruerſe in them.

9 They *are* all plaine to him that vnderſtandeth: and right to them that finde knowledge.

10 Receiue my inſtruction, and not ſiluer: & knowledge rather then choice gold.

11 * For wiſedome *is* better then rubies: and all the things that may be deſired, are not to be compared to it.

12 I wiſedome dwell with || prudence, and finde out knowledge of wittie inuentions.

13 The feare of the LORD *is* to hate euill: pride and arrogancie, and the euill way, and the froward mouth doe I hate.

14 Counſell *is* mine, and ſound wiſedome: I *am* vnderſtanding, I *haue* ſtrength.

15 By me kings raigne, and princes decree iuſtice.

16 By me princes rule, and Nobles, *euen* all the Iudges of the earth.

17 I loue them that loue me, and thoſe that ſeeke me early, ſhall find me.

18 * Riches and honour *are* with mee, yea durable riches and righteouſneſſe.

19 * My fruite *is* better then gold, yea then fine gold, and my reuenue then choice ſiluer.

20 I || leade in the way of righteouſneſſe, in the midſt of the pathes of iudgement,

21 That

* Chap. 5.3.
† Heb. she ſonnes.
† Heb. in the euening of the day.
* Chap. 9.13
† Heb. ſhee ſtrengthened her face and ſaid.
† Heb. peace offerings are vpon me.
† Heb. in his hand.
|| Or, the new Moone.
† Heb. ſuddenly.
* Chap. 2.18 and 5.5.
* Chap. 1.20
† Heb. the abomination of my lips.
† Heb. wreathed.
* Iob 28.15. pſal. 19.11. chap. 3.15. & 16.16.
|| Or, ſubtilty.
* Pro. 3.16.
* Prou. 3.14.
|| Or, walke.

21 That I may cauſe thoſe that loue me, to inherite ſubſtance: and I will fill their treaſures.

22 The LORD poſſeſſed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was ſet vp from euerlaſting, from the beginning, or euer the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depthes, I was brought foorth: when *there were* no fountaines abounding with water.

25 Before the mountaines were ſetled: before the hilles, was I brought foorth:

26 While as yet hee had not made the earth, nor the ‖ fields, nor the ‖ higheſt part of the duſt of the world.

‖ Or, open places. ‖ Or, the chiefe part.

27 When hee prepared the heauens, I was there; when hee ſet ‖ a compaſſe vpon the face of the depth.

‖ Or, a circle.

28 When hee eſtabliſhed the cloudes aboue: when he ſtrengthened the fountaines of the deepe.

29 When he gaue to the ſea his decree, that the waters ſhould not paſſe his Commandement: when he appointed the foundations of the earth.

*Gen. 1. 10. iob 38. 10. pſal. 104. 9.

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought vp *with him:* and I was dayly *his* delight, reioycing alwayes before him:

31 Reioycing in the habitable part of his earth, and my delights *were* with the ſonnes of men.

32 Now therefore hearken vnto mee, O yee children: for bleſſed *are they that* keepe my wayes.

*Pſal. 119. 1, 2. and 128. *Luke 11. 28.

33 Heare inſtruction, and bee wiſe, and refuſe it not.

34 Bleſſed *is* the man that heareth mee: watching dayly at my gates, waiting at the poſtes of my doores.

35 For who ſo findeth mee, findeth life, and ſhall † obtaine fauour of the LORD.

† Heb. bring foorth.

36 But he that ſinneth againſt me, wrongeth his owne ſoule; all they that hate me, loue death.

CHAP. IX.

1 The diſcipline, 4 and doctrine of Wiſedome. 15 The cuſtome, 16 and errour of folly.

WIſdome hath builded her houſe: ſhe hath hewen out her ſeuen pillars.

† Hebr. her killing.

2 She hath killed † her beaſts; ſhe hath mingled her wine: ſhe hath alſo furniſhed her table.

3 She hath ſent forth her maydens, ſhe cryeth vpon the higheſt places of the citie,

4 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

5 Come, eate of my bread, and drinke of the wine *which* I haue mingled.

6 Forſake the fooliſh and liue; and goe in the way of vnderſtanding.

7 He that reproueth a ſcorner, getteth to himſelfe ſhame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man, *getteth* himſelfe a blot.

8 *Reproue not a ſcorner, leſt hee hate thee: rebuke a wiſe man, and hee will loue thee.

*Matth. 7. 16.

9 Giue *inſtruction* to a wiſe man, and he will bee yet wiſer: teach a iuſt man, and he will increaſe in learning.

10 *The feare of the LORD *is* the beginning of wiſedome: and the knowledge of the holy *is* vnderſtanding.

*Iob 28. 28. pſal. 111. 10. chap. 1. 7.

11 *For by me thy dayes ſhall be multiplied: and the yeeres of thy life ſhalbe increaſed.

*Chap. 10. 27.

12 If thou be wiſe, thou ſhalt be wiſe for thy ſelfe: but *if* thou ſcorneſt, thou alone ſhalt beare it.

13 ¶ *A fooliſh woman *is* clamorous: ſhe *is* ſimple, and knoweth nothing.

*Chap. 7. 11.

14 For ſhee ſitteth at the doore of her houſe on a ſeat, in the high places of ỹ city,

15 To call paſſengers who goe right on their wayes.

16 Who ſo *is* ſimple, let him turne in hither: and as for him that wanteth vnderſtanding, ſhe ſaith to him;

17 Stollen waters are ſweete, and bread † *eaten* in ſecret is pleaſant.

† Hebr. of ſecretes.

18 But hee knoweth not that the dead *are* there; *and that* her gueſts *are* in the depths of hell.

CHAP. X.

From this Chapter to the fiue and twentieth, are ſundry obſeruations of morall vertues, and their contrary vices.

THe Prouerbes of Solomon: *A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh ſonne *is* the heauineſſe of his mother.

*Chap. 15. 20.

2 *Treaſures of wickednes profit nothing: but righteouſneſſe deliuereth from death.

*Chap. 11. 4.

3 *The LORD will not ſuffer the ſoule of the righteous to famiſh: but hee caſteth away ‖ the ſubſtance of the wicked.

*Pſal 37. 25.

‖ Or, the wicked for their wickednes

4 *Hee becommeth poore that dealeth *with* a ſlacke hand: but the hand of the diligent, maketh rich.

*Chap. 22 24.

5 Hee that gathereth in Summer, is a wiſe ſonne: *but* he that ſleepeth in harueſt, is a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame.

6 Bleſſings *are* vpon the head of the iuſt: but *violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

*Verſe 11.

7 *The memory of the iuſt *is* bleſſed: but the name of the wicked ſhall rot.

8 The wiſe in heart will receiue cõmandements: but a † prating foole ‖ ſhall fall.

9 *He that walketh vprightly, walketh ſurely: but hee that peruerteth his wayes, ſhalbe knowen.

10 *He that winketh with the eye, cauſeth ſorrow: but a prating foole ‖ ſhall fall.

11 *The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: but violence couereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred ſtirreth vp ſtrifes: but loue couereth all ſinnes.

13 In the lips of him that hath vnderſtanding, wiſedome is found: but a rod *is* for the backe of him that is voyde of † vnderſtanding.

14 Wiſe men lay vp knowledge: but the mouth of the fooliſh *is* neere deſtruction.

15 *The rich mans wealth *is* his ſtrong citie: the deſtruction of the poore *is* their pouerty.

16 The labour of the righteous *tendeth* to life: the fruit of the wicked to ſinne.

17 Hee *is in* the way of life that keepeth inſtruction: but he that refuſeth reproofe, ‖ erreth.

18 Hee that hideth hatred *with* lying lips, & he that vttereth a ſlander, is a foole.

19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not ſinne: but hee that refraineth his lips, is wiſe.

20 The tongue of the iuſt is *as* choice ſiluer: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fooles die for want † of wiſedome.

22 The bleſſing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no ſorrow with it.

23 * It *is* as a ſport to a foole to doe miſchiefe: but a man of vnderſtanding *hath* wiſedome.

24 The feare of the wicked, it ſhall come vpon him: but the deſire of the righteous ſhalbe granted.

25 As the whirlewinde paſſeth, ſo *is* the wicked no more: but the righteous *is* an euerlaſting foundation.

26 As vineger to the teeth, & as ſmoke to the eyes, ſo *is* the ſluggard to them that ſend him.

27 *The feare of the LORD † prolongeth dayes: but the yeeres of the wicked ſhalbe ſhortened.

28 *The hope of the righteous *ſhall bee* gladneſſe: but the expectation of the wicked ſhall periſh.

29 The way of the LORD *is* ſtrength to the vpright: but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

30 * The righteous ſhall neuer be remooued: but the wicked ſhall not inhabite the earth.

31 The mouth of the iuſt bringeth forth wiſedome: but the froward tongue ſhalbe cut out.

32 The lippes of the righteous know what *is* acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked *ſpeaketh* † frowardneſſe.

CHAP. XI.

A *† Falſe ballance *is* abominatiõ to the LORD: but † a iuſt weight *is* his delight.

2 *When* pride commeth, then commeth ſhame: but with the lowly *is* wiſdome.

3 *The integritie of the vpright ſhall guide them: but the peruerſneſſe of tranſgreſſours ſhall deſtroy them.

4 *Riches profit not in the day of wrath: but righteouſnes deliuereth from death.

5 The righteouſnes of the perfect ſhall † direct his way: but the wicked ſhall fall by his owne wickednes.

6 * The righteouſnes of the vpright ſhall deliuer them: but tranſgreſſours ſhall be taken in *their owne* naughtineſſe.

7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation ſhall periſh: and the hope of vniuſt men periſheth.

8 * The righteous is deliuered out of trouble, and the wicked commeth in his ſtead.

9 * An hypocrite with *his* mouth deſtroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge ſhall the iuſt be deliuered.

10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the citie reioyceth: and when the wicked periſh, *there is* ſhouting.

11 By the bleſſing of the vpright the city is exalted; but it is ouerthrowen by the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hee that is † voyd of wiſedome, deſpiſeth his neighbour: but a man of vnderſtanding holdeth his peace.

13 † A tale-bearer reuealeth ſecrets: but he that is of a faithfull ſpirit, concealeth the matter.

14 *Where no counſell *is*, the people fall: but in the multitude of counſellers *there is* ſafetie.

15 He that is ſurety for a ſtranger, † ſhall ſmart for it: and he that hateth † ſuretiſhip, is ſure.

16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: and ſtrong men retaine riches.

17 The

*Pſal. 112,6

†Hebr. a fool of lips.
‖Or, ſhalbe beaten.
*Pſal. 23.4.
*Chap. 6.13
‖Or, ſhalbe beaten.
*Chap. 13. 14.

*1. Pet. 4. 8. 1. cor. 13.4

†Hebr. heart.

*Chap. 18. 11.

‖Or, cauſeth to erre.

†Hebr. of heart.

*Chap. 14.9

*Chap. 9.11.
† Heb. addeth

*Iob 8.13. and 11.20. pſal. 112.10.

*Pſal. 125.1. and 37.22.

†Hebr. frowardneſſes.

*Leuit. 19. 36. deut 25. 15. chap. 16. 11. and 20. 10, 23.
† Hebr balances of deceit.
†Hebr. apert. fect ſtone.
*Chap. 16. 18. and 15. 33. and 18. 12.
*Chap. 13. 6.
* Chap. 10. 2. ezek. 7. 19. zeph. 1. 18.
† Hebr. reſtitution.
*Chap. 5 22.

*Chap. 21. 18.

*Iob 8.13.

†Hebr. deſtitute of heart.

†Hebr. he that walketh being a talebearer.
* 1. King 12. 1.

† Heb. ſhalbe ſore broken
† Hebr. thoſe that ſtrike hands.

17 The mercifull man doth good to his owne ſoule: but he that is cruell, troubleth his owne fleſh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitfull worke: but to him that ſoweth righteouſneſſe, ſhall be a ſure reward.

19 As righteouſneſſe *tendeth* to life: ſo he that purſueth euil, *purſueth it* to his owne death.

20 They that are of a froward heart, are abomination to the LORD: but ſuch as are vpright in *their* way, are his delight.

21 *Though* hand *ioyne* in hand, the wicked ſhall not be vnpuniſhed: but the ſeed of the righteous ſhall be deliuered.

†*Heb. departeth from.*

22 *As* a iewell of gold in a ſwines ſnout: *ſo is* a faire woman which † is without diſcretion.

23 The deſire of the righteous *is* onely good: *but* the expectation of the wicked *is* wrath.

24 There is that ſcattereth, and yet increaſeth; and *there is* that withholdeth more then is meete, but *it tendeth* to pouertie.

*3.Cor.9.9. †*Heb. the ſoule of bleſſing.*

25 *† The liberall ſoule ſhall be made fat: and he that watereth, ſhall bee watered alſo himſelfe.

26 He that withholdeth corne, the people ſhall curſe him: but bleſſing *ſhall bee* vpon the head of him that ſelleth *it*.

*Pſal.7.17. and 9.16. and 10.2 and 57.7.

27 * Hee that diligently ſeeketh good, procureth fauour: but he that ſeeketh miſchiefe, it ſhall come vnto him.

28 He that truſteth in his riches, ſhall fall: but the *righteous ſhal flouriſh as a branch.

*Pſal.1.3. and 92.13. iere.17.8.

29 Hee that troubleth his owne houſe, ſhall inherite the winde: and the foole *ſhall be* ſeruant to the wiſe of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous *is* a tree of life: and he that † winneth ſoules, *is* wiſe.

†*Heb. taketh.*

*1.Pet.4.18.

31 * Behold, the righteous ſhall bee recompenſed in the earth: much more the wicked and the ſinner.

CHAP. XII.

WHo ſo loueth inſtruction, loueth knowledge: but he that hateth reproofe, is brutiſh.

2 A good man obtaineth fauour of the LORD: but a man of wicked deuices will he condemne.

*Chap.10. 25.

3 A man ſhall not bee eſtabliſhed by wickednes: but the *roote of the righteous ſhall not be mooued.

*1.Cor.11. 7.

4 * A vertuous woman *is* a crowne to her husband: but ſhe that maketh aſhamed, *is* as rottenneſſe in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: but the counſels of the wicked *are* deceit.

6 * The words of the wicked *are* to lie in waite for blood: but the mouth of the vpright ſhall deliuer them.

*Chap.1.11. and 18.

7 * The wicked are ouerthrowen, and *are* not: but the houſe of the righteous ſhal ſtand.

*Pſal.37.37 prou.11.21.

8 A man ſhall bee commended according to his wiſedome: but hee that is † of a peruerſe heart ſhall be deſpiſed.

†*Hebr. peruerſe of heart.*

9 He that is deſpiſed and *hath* a ſeruant, *is* better then hee that honoureth himſelfe, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beaſt: but the ‖ tender mercies of the wicked *are* cruell.

‖*Or, bowels.*

11 * He that tilleth his land, ſhall be ſatiſfied with bread: but hee that followeth vaine perſons, *is* voyd of vnderſtanding.

*Chap.28. 19.

12 The wicked deſireth ‖ the net of euill men: but the roote of the righteous yeeldeth *fruit*.

‖*Or, the fortreſſe.*

13 †* The wicked is ſnared by the tranſgreſſion of *his* lippes: but the iuſt ſhal come out of trouble.

†*Heb. the ſnare of the wicked is in the tranſgreſſion of lippes.*

14 * A man ſhall bee ſatisfied with good by the fruit of *his* mouth, and the recompence of a mans hands ſhall bee rendred vnto him.

*Chap.18.7 *Chap.13.2

15 * The way of a foole *is* right in his owne eyes: but hee that hearkeneth vnto counſell, *is* wiſe.

*Chap.3.7.

16 A fooles wrath is † preſently knowen: but a prudent man coureth ſhame.

†*Heb. in that day.*

17 * Hee that ſpeaketh trueth, ſheweth foorth righteouſneſſe: but a falſe witneſſe, deceit.

*Chap.14.5

18 * There is that ſpeaketh like the pearcings of a ſword: but the tongue of the wiſe *is* health.

*Pſal.57.5. and 59.8.

19 The lippe of trueth ſhall bee eſtabliſhed for euer: but a lying tongue *is* but for a moment.

20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine euill: but to the counſellours of peace, *is* ioy.

21 There ſhall no euill happen to the iuſt: but the wicked ſhall bee filled with miſchiefe.

22 Lying lippes *are* abomination to the LORD: but they that deale truely, *are* his delight.

*Cha.13.16 and 15.2.

23 * A prudent man concealeth knowledge: but the heart of fooles proclaimeth fooliſhneſſe.

24 * The hand of the diligent ſhall beare rule: but the ‖ ſlothful ſhalbe vnder tribute.

*Chap.10.4. ‖*Or, deceitfull.*

25 * Heauinesse in the heart of man maketh it stoope: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous *is* more ‖ excellent then his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothfull *man* rosteth not that which hee tooke in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousnesse *is* life, and in the path-way *thereof there is* no death.

CHAP. XIII.

A Wise son *heareth* his fathers instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 * A man shall eate good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soule of the transgressours, *shall eate* violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth, keepeth his life: *but* hee that openeth wide his lips, *shall haue* destruction.

4 The soule of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soule of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous man hateth lying: but a wicked man is loathsome, and commeth to shame.

6 * Righteousnesse keepeth *him that is* vpright in the way: but wickednesse ouerthroweth † the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himselfe rich, yet *hath* nothing: there is that maketh himselfe poore, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransome of a mans life *are* his riches: but the poore heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous reioyceth: * but the ‖ lamp of ỹ wicked shal be put out.

10 Onely by pride commeth contention: but with the well aduised *is* wisedome.

11 * Wealth *gotten* by vanitie, shal be diminished: but he that gathereth † by labor, shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sicke: but *when* the desire commeth, *it is* a tree of life.

13 Who ſo despiseth the word, shall bee destroyed: but hee that feareth the Commandement, ‖ shall be rewarded.

14 The law of the wise *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good vnderstanding giueth fauour: but the way of transgressors *is* hard.

16 * Euery prudent man dealeth with knowledge: but a foole † layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischiefe: but a faithful ambassadour *is* health.

18 Pouerty and shame *shall be to him* that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproofe, shall be honoured.

19 The desire accomplished is sweete to the soule: but it is abomination to fooles to depart from euill.

20 He that walketh with wise men, shall be wise: but a companion of fooles † shalbe destroyed.

21 Euill pursueth sinners: but to the righteous, good shall be rewarded.

22 A good man leaueth an inheritance to his childrens children: and the * wealth of the sinner is layd vp for the iust.

23 * Much foode *is in* the tillage of the poore: but there is that is destroied for want of iudgement.

24 * Hee that spareth his rod, hateth his sonne: but he that loueth him, chasteneth him betimes.

25 * The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soule: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

CHAP XIIII.

Euery wise woman buildeth her house; but the foolish plucketh it downe with her hands.

2 * He that walketh in his vprightnesse, feareth the LORD: but he that is peruerse in his wayes, despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish *is* a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserue them.

4 Where no oxen *are*, the crib *is* cleane: but much increase *is* by the strength of the oxe.

5 * A faithfull witnesse will not lie: but a false witnesse will vtter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisedome, and *findeth it* not: but * knowledge *is* easie vnto him that vnderstandeth.

7 Goe from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceiuest not *in him* the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisedome of the prudent *is* to vnderstand his way: but the folly of fooles *is* deceit.

9 Fooles make a mocke at * sinne: but among the righteous *there is* fauour.

10 The heart knoweth his † owne bitternesse; and a stranger doeth not intermeddle with his ioy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be ouerthrowen: but the Tabernacle of the vpright shall flourish.

12 * There is a way which seemeth right vnto a man: but the ende thereof *are* the wayes of death.

13 Euen

*Chap. 15. 13.

‖ Or, abundant.

*Chap 12. 14.

*Chap. 11. 3, 5, 6. † Heb. sinne.

* Iob 18. 6. and 21 17. ‖ Or, candle.

*Chap 10. 2 and 20. 21. † Heb. with the hand.

‖ Or, shall be in peace. *Chap. 14. 27.

*Chap. 12. 23. and 15. 2 † Heb. spreadeth.

† Heb shalbe broken.

* Iob 27. 17.

*Chap. 12. 11.

*Chap. 23. 13.

*Pſal. 37. 3. and 34. 10.

*Iob. 12. 4.

*Exo. 20. 16 and 23. 1. chap. 6. 19. and 12. 7.

*Chap. 8. 9.

*Chap. 10. 23. † Heb. the bitternesse of his soule.

*Chap. 16. 23.

13 Euen in laughter the heart is ſorrowfull; and the end of that mirth is heauines.
14 The backſlider in heart ſhall be * filled with his owne wayes: and a good man *ſhalbe ſatisfied* from himſelfe.
15 The ſimple beleueth euery word: but the prudent man looketh well to his going.
16 A wiſe man feareth, and departeth from euill: but the foole rageth and is confident.
17 He that is ſoone angry: dealeth fooliſhly: and a man of wicked deuices is hated.
18 The ſimple inherite folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.
19 The euill bow before the good: and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.
20 * The poore is hated euen of his owne neighbour: but † the rich *hath* many friends.
21 He that deſpiſeth his neighbour, ſinneth: * but he that hath mercy on the poore happy *is* he.
22 Doe they not erre that deuiſe euill? but mercy and trueth *ſhall be* to them that deuiſe good.
23 In all labour there is profit: but the talke of the lips *tendeth* onely to penury.
24 The crowne of the wiſe *is* their riches: *but* the fooliſhnes of fooles *is* folly.
25 * A true witneſſe deliuereth ſoules: but a deceitfull *witneſſe* ſpeaketh lies.
26 In the feare of the LORD *is* ſtrong confidence: and his children ſhall haue a place of refuge.
27 * The feare of the LORD *is* a fountaine of life, to depart from the ſnares of death.
28 In the multitude of people *is* the Kings honour: but in the want of people *is* the deſtruction of the Prince.
29 He that is ſlow to wrath, *is* of great vnderſtanding: but he that is † haſtie of ſpirit exalteth folly.
30 A ſound heart, *is* the life of the fleſh: but enuie, the rottenneſſe of the bones.
31 * He that oppreſſeth the poore, reprocheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him, hath mercy on the poore.
32 The wicked is driuen away in his wickednes: but the righteous hath hope in his death.
33 Wiſdome reſteth in the heart of him that hath vnderſtanding: but *that which is* in the midſt of fooles, is made knowen.
34 Righteouſneſſe exalteth a nation: but ſinne *is* a reproch † to any people.
35 The kings fauour *is* toward a wiſe ſeruant: but his wrath is *againſt* him that cauſeth ſhame.

*Chap.1.31.
*Chap.19.7 †Heb. many are the louers of the rich.
*Pſal.112.9.
*Veſ.5.
*Chap 13. 14.
†Heb ſhort of ſpirit.
*Chap.17.5. matt.25.40.
†Heb. to nations.

CHAP. XV.

A *Soft anſwere turneth away wrath: but grieuous words ſtirre vp anger.
2 The tongue of the wiſe, vſeth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fooles, †powreth out *fooliſhneſſe.
3 *The eyes of the LORD, *are* in euery place, beholding the euill and the good.
4 †A wholeſome tongue *is* a tree of life: but peruerſenes therin *is* a breach in ỹ ſpirit.
5 *A foole deſpiſeth his fathers inſtruction: but hee that regardeth reproofe *is* prudent.
6 In the houſe of the righteous *is* much treaſure: but in the reuenues of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wiſe diſperſe knowledge: but the heart of ỹ fooliſh *doth* not ſo.
8 *The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the vpright *is* his delight.
9 The way of the wicked *is* an abomination vnto the LORD: but he loueth him that followeth after righteouſnes.
10 ‖ Correction *is* grieuous vnto him that forſaketh the way: *and* hee that hateth reproofe ſhall die.
11 *Hell and deſtruction *are* before the LORD: how much more then, the hearts of the children of men?
12 A ſcorner loueth not one that reproueth him: neither will he goe vnto the wiſe.
13 *A merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance: but by ſorrow of the heart, the ſpirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath vnderſtanding, ſeeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fooles feedeth on fooliſhneſſe.
15 All the dayes of the afflicted *are* euill: but he that is of a merry heart, hath a continuall feaſt.
16 *Better *is* little with the feare of the LORD, then great treaſure: and trouble therewith.
17 *Better *is* a dinner of herbes where loue is, then a ſtalled oxe, and hatred therewith.
18 *A wrathfull man *ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that is ſlow to anger appeaſeth ſtrife.
19 The way of the ſlouthfull man *is* as an hedge of thornes: but the way of the righteous *is* made †plaine.
20 *A wiſe ſonne maketh a glad father: but a fooliſh man deſpiſeth his mother.
21 *Folly *is* ioy to him that is † deſtitute

*Chap.25. 14.
†Heb. belcheth or bubbleth.
*Ver.28. and chap.12.23 and 13.16.
*Iob 34.21. prou.5.21. iere.16.17. and 32.19. hebr.4.13.
†Heb. the healing of the tongue.
*Chap 10.1.
*Chap.21. 27.amos.3. 22.iſa 1.11. and 66.3. iere.6.20. and 7.22.
‖Or, inſtruction, &c.
*Iob.26.6.
*Chap.17. 22.
*Pſal.37.16 1.tim.6.6. prou.16.8.
* Chap.17.1
*Cha.26.21 and 29.22.
†Heb.is raiſed vp as a caſtle.
*Chap.10.1.
*Cha.10.23.
†Heb voyd of heart.

of wisedome: but a man of vnderstanding walketh vprightly.

22 *Without counsell, purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellours they are established.

23 A man *hath* ioy by the answere of his mouth: and a word *spoken* † in due season, how good is it?

24 *The way of life *is* aboue to the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 *The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but he will establish the border of the widow.

26 *The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but the *words* of the pure, *are* † pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gaine, troubleth his owne house, but he that hateth gifts shal liue.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answere: but the mouth of the wicked powreth out euill things.

29 *The LORD *is* far from the wicked: but he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes reioyceth the heart: *and* a good report maketh the bones fatte.

31 The eare that heareth the reproofe of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth ‖ instruction, despiseth his owne soule: but hee that ‖ heareth reproofe, † getteth vnderstanding.

33 The feare of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisedome; and * before honour *is* humilitie.

CHAP. XVI.

THe *‖ preparations of the heart in man, and the answere of the tongue, *is* from the LORD.

2 *All the wayes of man *are* cleane in his owne eyes: but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 *† Commit thy works vnto the LORD, and thy thoughts shalbe established.

4 The LORD hath made all things for himselfe: * yea euen the wicked for the day of euill.

5 *Euery one that is proud in heart, *is* an abomination to the LORD: *though* hand *ioyne* in hand, he shall not be † vnpunished.

6 By mercy and trueth iniquitie is purged; and by the feare of the LORD, men depart from euill.

7 When a mans waies please the LORD, he maketh euen his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 *Better *is* a little with righteousnesse, then great reuenewes without right.

9 *A mans heart deuiseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 †A diuine sentence is in the lips of the King: his mouth transgresseth not in iudgement.

11 *A iust weight and ballance *are* the LORDS. † all the weights of the bagge are his worke.

12 *It is* an abomination to Kings to commit wickednes: for the throne is established by righteousnesse.

13 Righteous lippes *are* the delight of kings: & they loue him that speaketh right.

14 The wrath of a king *is as* messengers of death, but a wise man will pacifie it.

15 In the light of the kings countenance is life, and * his fauour *is* as a cloud of the latter raine.

16 *How much better is it to get wisedome, then gold? and to get vnderstanding, rather to be chosen then siluer?

17 The high way of the vpright *is* to depart from euill: hee that keepeth his way, preserueth his soule.

18 *Pride *goeth* before destruction: and an hautie spirit before a fall.

19 Better *is it to bee* of an humble spirit with the lowly, then to diuide the spoile with the proud.

20 ‖ Hee that handleth a matter wisely, shall find good: and who so* trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

21 The wise in heart shall be called prudent; and the sweetnesse of the lips increaseth learning.

22 *Vnderstanding *is* a well-spring of life vnto him that hath it: but the instruction of fooles *is* folly.

23 The heart of the wise † teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are *as* an hony combe sweet to the soule, and health to the bones.

25 *There is a way that seemeth right vnto a man; but the ende thereof *are* the wayes of death.

26 † He that laboureth, laboureth for himselfe; for his mouth † craueth it of him.

27 † An vngodly man diggeth vp euill: and in his lips *there is* as a burning fire.

28 *A froward man † soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chiefe friends.

29 A violent man entiseth his neighbor, and leadeth him into ŷ way *that is* not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to deuise froward things: moouing his lips hee bringeth euill to passe.

31 The

*See Chap. 11. verse 14.

† *Hebr. in his season.*

* Phil. 3. 20. col. 3. 2.
* Chap. 12. 7. and 14. 11. *

*Chap. 6. 18

† *Heb. words of pleasantnesse.*

* Psal. 34. 16. and 145. 18.

‖ *Or, correction.*
‖ *Or, obeyeth.*
† *Heb. possesseth an heart.*
*Chap. 18. 12.

*Verse 9. and chap. 19. 21. and 20. 24. ier. 10. 23
‖ *Or, dispositings.*
*Chap. 21. 2

* Psal. 37. 5. and 55. 23. matth. 6. 25 luke 12. 22. 1. pet. 5. 4. *
† *Heb. rolle.*
* Iob 22. 30.
*Chap. 6. 7 and 8. 13

† *Heb. hold innocent.*

* Psal. 37. * 16. chap. 15. 16

* Verse 1.

† *Heb. diuination.*

*Leuit. 19. 36. chap. 11. 1.
† *Heb. all the stones.*

*Chap. 19. 12.
*Chap. 8. 11

*Chap. 11. 2 and 18. 12.

‖ *Or, he that vnderstandeth a matter.*
* Psal. 2. 12. and 34. 9. and 125. 1. isa. 30 18 iere. 17. 7.
*Chap. 13. 14.

† *Heb. maketh wise.*

* Chap. 14. 12

† *Hebr. the soule of him that laboureth.*
† *Heb. bowsth vnto him.*
† *Heb. a man of Belial.*
* Chap. 6. 14 19 and 15. 18 and 26. 21. and 29. 22.
† *Hebr. sendeth forth.*

31 The hoary head is a crowne of glory *if it* be found in the way of righteousnesse.

32 He that is slow to anger, *is* better then the mighty: and hee that ruleth his spirit then he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap: but the whole disposing thereof *is* of the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

*Chap. 15. 17. ‖Or, good cheere.

BEtter *is* *a dry morsell, and quietnesse therewith; then an house full of ‖ sacrifices *with* strife.

2 A wise seruant shall haue rule ouer a sonne that causeth shame: and shall haue part of the inheritance amõg the brethren.

*Psal. 26. 2. chap. 27. 21. ierc. 17. 10. mala. 3. 3. 3 * The fining pot *is* for siluer, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giueth heed to false lips: *and* a liar giueth eare to a naughty tongue.

*Chap. 14. 13. 5 *Who so mocketh the poore, reproacheth his maker: *and* he that is glad at calamities, shall not be † vnpunished.

†Heb. hold innocent. *Psal. 127. 4. and 128. 3. 6 *Childrens children *are* the crowne of old men: and the glory of children *are* their fathers.

†Heb. a lip of excellencie. 7 †Excellent speech becommeth not a foole: much lesse doe † lying lips a Prince.

†Heb. a lip of lying. *Chap. 18. 16. 8 * A gift is *as* a † precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoeuer it turneth it prospereth.

†Heb. a stone of grace. *Chap. 10. 12. 9 *Hee that couereth a transgression, ‖ seeketh loue; but hee that repeateth a matter, separateth *very* friends.

‖Or, procureth. 10 ‖ A reproofe entreth more into a wise man then an hundred stripes into a foole.

‖Or, a reproofe worketh more a wise man, then to strike a foole, an hundred times. 11 An euil man seeketh onely rebellion; therefore a cruell messenger shall be sent against him.

*Rom. 12. 17. 1. thes. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9 12 Let a beare robbed of her whelpes meet a man, rather then a foole in his folly.

13 Whoso * rewardeth euill for good, euill shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore leaue off contention, before it be medled with.

*Exod. 23. 7. isai. 5. 23. chap. 24. 24. 15 *Hee that iustifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the iust: euen they both *are* abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a foole to get wisedome, seeing *hee hath* no heart *to it*?

*Chap. 18. 24. 17 *A friend loueth at all times, and a brother is borne for aduersitie.

*Chap. 6. 1. and. 11. 15. †Heb. heart. 18 *A man void of † vnderstanding striketh handes, *and* becommeth surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loueth transgression, that loueth strife: *and* he that exalteth his gate, seeketh destruction.

†Heb. is froward of heart. 20 † He that hath a froward heart, findeth no good, and he that hath a peruerse tongue, falleth into mischiefe.

*Cha. 10. 1. 21 *He that begetteth a foole, *doeth it* to his sorrow: and the father of a foole hath no ioy.

*Chap. 15. 13. and 12. 25. ‖Or, so a medicine. 22 *A merry heart doth good ‖ *like* a medicine: but a broken spirit drieth the bones.

*Eccles. 2. 14 and 8. 1. 23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosome to peruert the wayes of iudgement.

24 *Wisedome *is* before him that hath vnderstanding: but the eyes of a foole *are* in the ends of the earth.

*Chap. 10. 1 and 15. 20. and 19. 13. 25 * A foolish sonne *is* a griefe to his father, and bitternesse to her that bare him.

26 Also to punish the iust *is* not good, *nor* to strike Princes for equitie.

*Iam. 1. 19. 27 *Hee that hath knowledge, spareth his words: and a man of vnderstanding is of ‖ an excellent spirit.

‖ Or, a coole spirits. *Iob. 13. 5. 28 *Euen a foole, when he holdeth his peace is counted wise; *and* hee that shutteth his lips, *is esteemed* a man of vnderstanding.

CHAP. XVIII.

‖Or, he that separateth himselfe, seeketh according to his desire, and intermeddleth in euery businesse. THrough desire a man hauing ‖ separated himselfe, seeketh *and* intermedleth with all wisedome.

2 A foole hath no delight in vnderstanding, but that his heart may discouer it selfe.

3 When the wicked commeth, then commeth also contempt, and with igno minie reproch.

*Chap. 20. 5. *Cha. 24. 23. leuit 19. 15. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. 4 *The words of a mans mouth *are as* deepe waters, *and* the well spring of wisedome *as* a flowing brooke.

*Chap. 10. 14 and 12. 13 & 13. 3. 5 *It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to ouerthrow the righteous in iudgement.

*Cha. 12. 18 and 26. 22. 6 A fooles lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

‖Or, whisperer ‖Or, like as when men are wounded. 7 *A fooles mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soule.

†Heb. chambers. *Psal. 18. 2. and 27. 1. and 144. 2. 8 * The words of a ‖ talebearer *are* ‖ as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

†Heb. is set aloft. *Chap. 10. 5. 9 He also that is slouthful in his worke, is brother to him that is a great waster.

*Chap 11. 2 and 16. 18. and 15. 33. 10 * The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and † is safe.

11 * The rich mans wealth *is* his strong citie: & as an high wall in his owne conceit.

12 * Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour *is* humilitie.

13 He that † anſwereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it is folly and ſhame vnto him.

14 The ſpirit of a man will ſuſtaine his infirmitie: but a wounded ſpirit who can beare?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the eare of the wiſe ſeeketh knowledge.

16 *A mans gift maketh roome for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 He that *is* firſt in his owne cauſe, *ſeemeth* iuſt? but his neighbour commeth and ſearcheth him.

18 The lot cauſeth contentions to ceaſe and parteth betweene the mighty.

19 A brother offended is *harder to bee wonne* then a ſtrong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the barres of a caſtle.

20 *A mans belly ſhall be ſatisfied with the fruite of his mouth; *and* with the increaſe of his lips ſhall he be filled.

21 Death and life *are* in the power of the tongue; and they that loue it ſhall eate the fruit thereof.

22 *Who ſo findeth a wife, findeth a good thing, and obtaineth fauour of the LORD.

23 The poore vſeth intreaties, but the rich anſwereth *roughly.

24 A man that hath friends muſt ſhew himſelfe friendly: * and there is a friend *that* ſticketh cloſer then a brother.

CHAP. XIX.

BEtter *is* the poore that walketh in his integrity, then he that is peruerſe in his lips, and is a foole.

2 Alſo, that the ſoule be without knowledge, it is not good; and hee that haſteth with his feet, ſinneth.

3 The fooliſhneſſe of man peruerteth his way: and his heart fretteth againſt the LORD.

4 *Wealth maketh many friends: but the poore is ſeparated from his neighbour.

5 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be † vnpuniſhed: and he *that* ſpeaketh lies, ſhall not eſcape.

6 Many will entreate the fauour of the Prince: and euery man *is* a friend to † him that giueth gifts.

7 *All the brethren of the poore doe hate him: how much more doe his friends goe farre from him? hee purſueth *them with* words, *yet* they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth † wiſdome loueth his owne ſoule: he that keepeth vnderſtanding ſhall find good.

9 *A falſe witneſſe ſhall not be vnpuniſhed, and he that ſpeaketh lies, ſhal periſh.

10 Delight is not ſeemely for a foole: much leſſe * for a ſeruant to haue rule ouer Princes.

11 *The ‖ diſcretion of a man deferreth his anger: and *it is* his glory to paſſe ouer a tranſgreſſion.

12 *The Kings wrath *is* as the roaring of a Lion: but his fauour *is* as dew vpon the graſſe.

13 *A fooliſh ſonne *is* the calamitie of his father; and the contentions of a wife are * a continuall dropping.

14 Houſe and riches, *are* the inheritance of fathers; and * a prudent wife *is* from the LORD.

15 Slouthfulneſſe caſteth into a deepe ſleep: and an idle ſoule ſhall *ſuffer hunger.

16 *He that keepeth the Commandement, keepeth his owne ſoule: *but* hee that deſpiſeth his wayes, ſhall die.

17 *He that hath pitie vpon the poore, lendeth vnto the LORD; and ‖ that which he hath giuen, will he pay him againe.

18 *Chaſten thy ſon while there is hope, and let not thy ſoule ſpare ‖ for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath ſhall ſuffer puniſhment: for if thou deliuer *him*, yet thou muſt † *doe* it againe.

20 Heare counſel, & receiue inſtruction, that thou mayeſt be wiſe in thy latter end.

21 *There *are* many deuices in a mans heart: neuertheleſſe the counſell of the LORD, that ſhall ſtand.

22 The deſire of a man *is* his kindneſſe: and a poore man *is* better then a lyar.

23 The feare of the LORD *tendeth* to life, and *he that hath it* ſhall abide ſatisfied: he ſhall not be viſited with euill.

24 *A ſlouthfull man hideth his hand in *his* boſome, and will not ſo much as bring it to his mouth againe.

25 *Smite a ſcorner, and the ſimple † wil beware, and reproue one that hath vnderſtanding, *and* hee will vnderſtand knowledge.

26 Hee that waſteth his father, *and* chaſeth away his mother, *is* a ſonne that cauſeth ſhame, and bringeth reproch.

27 Ceaſe, my ſonne, to heare the inſtruction, *that cauſeth* to erre from the words of knowledge.

28 † An vngodly witneſſe ſcorneth iudgement: and the mouth of the wicked deuoureth iniquitie.

29 Iudgements are prepared for ſcorners, and ſtripes for the backe of fooles.

CHAP.

† *Heb. returneth a word.*

*Chap. 17. 8

* Chap. 12. 14 and 13. 2.

* Chap. 19. 14.

*Iames 2. 3.

*Chap. 17. 17.

*Chap 28. 6

*Chap. 14 20.

*Exod. 23. 1. deut 19 16. prou. 6. 9. and 21. 28.

† *Heb. beld. innocent.*

† *Heb. a man of gifts.*

*Chap. 14. 20.

† *Heb 4n heart.*

*Verſe 5.

*Eccle. 10. 6. prou 30. 22.

‖ *Or, prudence.*

*Chap. 16. 15. and 20. 2 and 28. 15.

*Chap. 10. 1 and 15. 20. and 17. 21. and 25. and chap. 21. 9.

*Chap. 27. 15.

*Chap. 18. 22

*Chap. 10. 4 and 20. 13.

*Luke 11. 28

*Mat. 10. 42. and 25. 40. 2 cor. 9. 6 and 7.

‖ *Or, his deed*

*Chap. 13. 24. and 23. 13.

‖ *Or, to his deſtruction, Or, to cauſe him to die.*

† *Heb. adde.*

*Iob. 23 13 pſal. 33. 10 11. prou. 16. 1 and 9. 12, 46, 10.

*Chap. 15. 19. and 26. 13 and 15.

*Chap. 21. 11.

† *Heb. will be cunning.*

† *Heb. A witneſs of Belial.*

CHAP. XX.

WIne *is* a mocker, ſtrong drinke is raging: and whoſoeuer is deceiued thereby is not wiſe.

2 *The feare of a king, *is as* the roaring of a Lyon: *who ſo* prouoketh him to anger, ſinneth *againſt* his owne ſoule.

3 *It is* an honour for a man to ceaſe from ſtriſe: but euery foole will bee medling.

4 *The ſluggard will not plow by reaſon of the ‖ cold; therefore ſhall he begge in harueſt and haue nothing.

5 *Counſell in the heart of man is *like* deepe water: but a man of vnderſtanding will draw it out.

6 Moſt men will proclaime euery one his owne ‖ goodneſſe: but a faithfull man who can find?

7 The iuſt man walketh in his integritie: *his children *are* bleſſed after him.

8 A king that ſitteth in the throne of iudgement, ſcattereth away all euil with his eyes.

9 *Who can ſay, I haue made my heart cleane, I am pure from my ſinne?

10 *†Diuers weights, *and* diuers † meaſures, both of them *are* alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Euen a childe is knowne by his doings, whether his worke *bee* pure, and whether *it be* right.

12 *The hearing eare, and the ſeeing eye, the LORD hath made euen both of them.

13 *Loue not ſleepe, leaſt thou come to pouertie; open thine eyes, *and* thou ſhalt be ſatisfied with bread.

14 *It is* nought, *it is* nought (ſaith the buyer:) but when he is gone his way, then he boaſteth.

15 There is gold, and a multitude of Rubies: but the lips of knowledge *are* a precious iewell.

16 *Take his garment that is ſurety *for* a ſtranger: and take a pledge of him for a ſtrange woman.

17 *† Bread of deceit *is* ſweet to a man: but afterwards his mouth ſhall be filled with grauell.

18 *Euery purpoſe is eſtabliſhed by counſell: and with good aduice make war.

19 *He that goeth about *as* a tale-bearer, reueileth ſecrets: therefore meddle not with him that ‖ flattereth with his lippes.

20 *Who ſo curſeth his father or his mother, his ‖ lampe ſhall be put out in obſcure darkeneſſe.

21 An inheritance may be gotten haſtily at the beginning: but the end thereof ſhall not be bleſſed.

22 *Say not thou, I will recompence euill: *but* waite on the LORD, and hee ſhall ſaue thee.

23 *Diuers waights *are* an abomination vnto the LORD: and a † falſe ballance *is* not good.

24 *Mans goings *are* of the LORD; how can a man then vnderſtand his owne way?

25 *It is* a ſnare to the man *who* deuoureth that which is holy: and after vowes to make inquirie.

26 *A wiſe king ſcattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheele ouer them.

27 The ſpirit of man *is* the ‖ candle of the LORD, ſearching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 *Mercy & truth preſerue the king: and his throne is vpholden by mercie.

29 *The glory of yong men *is* their ſtrength: and the beauty of old men *is* the gray head.

30 The blewneſſe of a wound † cleanſeth away euill: ſo doe ſtripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAP. XXI.

THe kings heart *is* in the hand of the LORD, *as* the riuers of water: he turneth it whitherſoeuer he will.

2 *Euery way of a man *is* right in his owne eyes: but the LORD pondereth the hearts.

3 *To doe iuſtice and iudgement, is more acceptable to the LORD, then ſacrifice.

4 *† An high look, and a proud heart, *and* ‖ the plowing of the wicked, *is* ſinne.

5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteouſnes: but of euery one that is haſtie, only to want.

6 *The getting of treaſures by a lying tongue, *is* a vanity toſſed to and fro of them that ſeeke death.

7 The robbery of the wicked ſhal † deſtroy them; becauſe they refuſe to doe iudgement.

8 The way of man *is* froward & ſtrange: but as for the pure, his worke *is* right.

9 *It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top; then with a † brawling woman in † a wide houſe.

10 *The ſoule of the wicked deſireth euill:

*Chap. 19. 13. and 16. 14.

*Chap. 20. 4. ‖ Or, winter.

*Chap. 18. 4.

‖ Or, bounty.

*Pſal. 112. 2.

*Pſal. 51. 5. Iob 14. 4. 1. king 8. 46. 2 chro. 6. 36. eccleſ. 7. 28. 1. ioh. 1. 8.

*Deut. 25. 15. chap. 11. 1. and 16. 2. † Heb. a ſtone, and a ſtone. † Heb. an ephah, and an ephah.

*Exod. 4. 11. pſal. 94. 9.

*Chap. 19. 15. and 12. 11.

*Chap. 27. 23.

*Cha. 9. 17. † Heb. bread of lying, or falſhood.

*Chap. 15. 22.

*Chap. 11. 13. ‖ Or, entiſeth.

*Exod. 21. 17. leuit. 20. 9. mat. 15. 4.

‖ Or, candle.

*Deut. 32. 35. chap. 17. 13. and 24. 29 rom. 12 17. 1. theſſ. 5. 15. 1. pet. 3. 9.

*Verſe 10. † Heb. ballances of deceit.

*Pſal. 37. 23 chap. 16. 9 ier. 10. 23.

*Verſe 8. pſal. 101. 5. &c.

‖ Or, lampe.

*Pſal. 101. 1. Chap. 29. 14.

*Chap. 16. 31.

† Hebr. is a purging medicine againſt euill.

*Chap. 16. 2

*1. Sam. 15. 22. iſa. 1. 11. hoſ. 6. 6. mich. 6. 7. chap. 15. 8.

*Chap. 6. 17. † Heb. haughtineſſe of eyes ‖ Or, the light of the wicked

*Chap. 10 2. and 13. 11 † Heb. ſaw blood, or, dwell with them.

*Chap. 25. 19. and 13. 3. and 27. 15 † Heb. a woman of contentions.

† Heb. an houſe of ſocietie.

*Iam. 4. 5.

euill: his neighbour † findeth no fauour in his eyes.

11 *When the ſcorner is puniſhed, the ſimple is made wiſe: and when the wiſe is inſtructed, he receiueth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wiſely conſidereth the houſe of the wicked: *but* God ouerthroweth the wicked for their wickedneſſe.

13 *Who ſo ſtoppeth his eares at the cry of the poore, he alſo ſhall cry himſelfe, but ſhall not be heard.

14 *A gift in ſecret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the boſome, ſtrong wrath.

15 *It is* ioy to the iuſt to doe iudgement but deſtruction *ſhall be* to the workers of iniquitie.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of vnderſtanding, ſhall remaine in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loueth ‖ pleaſure, *ſhall be* a poore man: he that loueth wine and oyle ſhall not be rich.

18 *The wicked *ſhall be* a ranſome for the righteous; and the tranſgreſſour for the vpright.

19 *It is better to dwell † in the wilderneſſe, then with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treaſure to be deſired, and oyle in the dwelling of the wiſe: but a fooliſh man ſpendeth it vp.

21 He that followeth after righteouſneſſe and mercy, findeth life, righteouſneſſe and honour.

22 *A wiſe man ſcaleth the city of the mighty, and caſteth downe the ſtrength of the confidence thereof.

23 *Who ſo keepeth his mouth and his tongue, keepeth his ſoule from troubles.

24 Proud *and* haughty ſcorner, *is* his name, *who* dealeth † in proud wrath.

25 *The deſire of the ſlouthfull killeth him: for his hands refuſe to labour.

26 Hee coueteth greedily all the day long: but the* righteous giueth and ſpareth not.

27 *The ſacrifice of the wicked *is* abomination: how much more, *when* he bringeth it † with a wicked mind?

28 *† A falſe witneſſe ſhall periſh: but the man that heareth, ſpeaketh conſtantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: but as for the vpright, hee ‖ directeth his way.

30 *There is no wiſedome nor vnderſtanding, nor counſell againſt the LORD.

31 *The horſe is prepared againſt the day of battell: but *‖ſafety is of the LORD.

CHAP. XXII.

A *Good* name is rather to bee choſen then great riches, *and* ‖loning fauour rather then ſiluer and gold.

2 *The rich and poore meete together: the LORD *is* the maker of them all.

3 *A prudent man foreſeeth the euill, and hideth himſelfe: but the ſimple paſſe on and are puniſhed.

4 *‖By humilitie *and* the feare of the LORD, are riches, and honour, and life.

5 Thornes *and* ſnares *are* in the way of the froward: he that doth keep his ſoule ſhal be farre from them.

6 ‖ Traine vp a child † in the way hee ſhould goe: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

7 The rich ruleth ouer the poore, and the borrower *is* ſeruant † to the lender.

8 *He that ſoweth iniquitie, ſhall reape vanitie: ‖ and the rodde of his anger ſhall fayle.

9 * † Hee that *hath* a bountifull eye ſhall bee bleſſed: for he giueth of his bread to the poore.

10 *Caſt out the ſcorner, and contention ſhall go out; yea ſtrife and reproach ſhall ceaſe.

11 He that loueth pureneſſe of heart, ‖*for* the grace of his lippes the King *ſhall bee* his friend.

12 The eyes of the LORD preſerue knowledge, and he ouerthroweth the ‖ words of the tranſgreſſour.

13 *The ſlouthfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon without, I ſhall be ſlaine in the ſtreets.

14 *The mouth of ſtrange women *is* a deepe pit: hee that is abhorred of the LORD ſhall fall therein.

15 Fooliſhneſſe is bound in the heart of a child: *but* *the rod of correction ſhal driue it far from him.

16 Hee that oppreſſeth the poore to increaſe his *riches*, *and* hee that giueth to the rich ſhall ſurely *come* to want.

17 Bow downe thine eare, and heare the words of the wiſe, and apply thine heart vnto my knowledge.

18 For it *is* a pleaſant thing, if thou keepe them † within thee; they ſhall withall be fitted in thy lips.

19 That thy truſt may bee in the LORD, I haue made knowen to thee this day, ‖ euen to thee.

20 Haue not I written to thee excellent things

*Pſal.33.17.

*Pſal.3.9. ‖Or, victory.

*Eccle.7.2. ‖Or, fauour is better then, &c.

*Chap.29. 13.

*Chap.29. 12.

*Pſal.113. 13. ‖Or, the reward of humilitie, &c.

‖Or, catechize † Heb. in his way.

† Heb. to the man that lendeth.

*, ob.4 8. hoſ.10.13. ‖Or, and with the rod of his anger he ſhall be conſumed.

*2.Cor.9.6. † Heb. good of eye.

*Pſal.101.6.

‖Or, and hath grace in his lips?

‖Or, the matters.

*Chap.26. 13.

*Chap.2.16. and 23.27. and 5.3. and 7.5.

*Chap.13. 24. and 9 18. and 23. 13. and 29. 15, 17.

† Heb. in thy belly.

‖Or, truſt thou alſo.

things in counſailes and knowledge:

21 That I might make thee knowe the certaintie of the words of truth; that thou mighteſt anſwere the words of truth ‖ to them that ſend vnto thee?

22 Robbe not the poore becauſe hee *is* poore, * neither oppreſſe the afflicted in the gate.

23 * For the LORD will pleade their cauſe, and ſpoyle the ſoule of thoſe that ſpoyled them.

24 Make no friendſhip with an angry man: and with a furious man thou ſhalt not goe;

25 Leſt thou learne his wayes, and get a ſnare to thy ſoule.

26 * Be not thou *one* of them that ſtrike hands, *or* of them that are ſureties for debts.

27 If thou *haſt* nothing to pay, why ſ ould he take away thy bedde from vnder thee?

28 * Remooue not the ancient ‖ landmarke, which thy fathers haue ſet.

29 Seeſt thou a man diligent in his buſineſſe? he ſhall ſtand before kings, he ſhall not ſtand before † meane men.

CHAP. XXIII.

WHen thou ſitteſt to eate with a ruler, conſider diligently what *is* before thee.

2 And put a knife to thy throate, if thou be a man giuen to appetite.

3 Be not deſirous of his dainties: for they *are* deceitfull meate.

4 * Labour not to beerich: ceaſe from thine owne wiſedome.

5 † Wilt thou ſet thine eyes vpon that which is not? for riches certainely make themſelues wings, they flie away as an Eagle toward heauen.

6 Eate thou not the bread of *him that hath* an euill eye, neither deſire thou his dainty meates.

7 For as hee thinketh in his heart, ſo is he: Eate, and drinke, ſayth hee to thee, but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morſell *which* thou haſt eaten, ſhalt thou vomite vp, and looſe thy ſweete words.

9 Speake not in the eares of a foole: for hee will deſpiſe the wiſdome of thy words.

10 * Remooue not the old ‖ landmarke; and enter not into the fields of the fatherleſſe.

11 * For their Redeemer *is* mighty; hee ſhall plead their cauſe with thee.

12 Applie thine heart vnto inſtruction, and thine eares to the wordes of knowledge.

13 * Withhold nor correction from the child: for *if* thou beateſt him with the rod, he ſhall not die.

14 Thou ſhalt beate him with the rod, and ſhalt deliuer his ſoule from hell.

15 My ſonne, if thine heart be wiſe, my heart ſhall reioyce, ‖ euen mine.

16 Yea my reines ſhall reioyce, when thy lippes ſpeake right things.

17 * Let not thine heart enuy ſinners, but *be thou* in the feare of the LORD all the day long.

18 * For ſurely there is an ‖ end, and thine expectation ſhall not be cut off.

19 Heare thou, my ſonne, and bee wiſe, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 * Bee not amongſt wine-bibbers; amongſt riotous eaters † of fleſh.

21 For the drunkard and the 'glutton ſhall come to pouerty; and drowſines ſhall cloath *a man* with ragges.

22 * Hearken vnto thy father that begate thee, and deſpiſe not thy mother when ſhe is old.

23 Buy the truth, and ſell it not: *alſo* wiſedome, and inſtruction, and vnderſtanding.

24 * The father of the righteous ſhall greatly reioyce: and hee that begetteth a wiſe *child*, ſhall haue ioy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother ſhall bee glad, and ſhe that bare thee ſhall reioyce.

26 My ſonne, giue me thine heart, and let thine eyes obſerue my wayes.

27 * For an whore *is* a deepe ditch; and a ſtrange woman *is* a narrow pit.

28 * Shee alſo lyeth in waite ‖ as *for* a pray, and increaſeth the tranſgreſſours among men.

29 * Who *hath* woe? who *hath* ſorrow? who *hath* contentions? who *hath* babbling? who *hath* wounds without cauſe? who *hath* redneſſe of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine, they that goe to ſeeke mixt wine.

31 Looke not thou vpon the wine when it is red, when it giueth his colour in the cup, *when* it moueth it ſelfe aright.

32 At the laſt it biteth like a ſerpent, & ſtingeth like ‖ an adder.

33 Thine eyes ſhal behold ſtrange wo-mē, & thine heart ſhal vtter peruerſe things.

34 Yea thou ſhalt bee as hee that lyeth downe † in the midſt of the ſea, or as hee that lyeth vpon the top of a maſt.

35 They

‖ *Or, to thoſe that ſend vnto thee.*

* *Zach. 7. 10.*

' *Chap. 23. 11. iob. 31. 21.*

* *Chap. 6. 1. and 11. 15.*

* *Chap. 13. 10 deut. 19, 14 & 27. 7.*

‖ *Or, bound.*

† *Heb, obſcure men.*

* *1. Tim. 6, 9, 10*

† *Heb. wilt thou cauſe thine eyes to fly vpon?*

' *Chap. 22. 28. deut. 19 14 and 27. 17.*

‖ *Or, bound.*

* *Chap. 22. 23. iob. 31. 21.*

* *Chap. 13. 24. and 19. 18. and 22. 15.*

‖ *Or, euen I will reioyce.*

' *Chap. 24. 1 and 3. 31. pſa 37. 1. & 73. 3*

* *Chap. 24. 14.*

‖ *Or, reward.*

* *Rom. 13. 13. epheſ. 5. 18*

† *Heb. of fleſh.*

* *Chap. 1. 8.*

* *Chap. 10. 1. & 15. 20*

* *Chap 2 14.*

* *Chap. 7. 12.*

‖ *Or, as a robber.*

* *Iſay. 5. 11.*

‖ *Or, A cockatrice.*

† *Heb. in the heart of the ſea.*

35 They haue striken me, *shalt thou say, and* I was not sicke: they haue beaten me, *and* † I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seeke it yet againe.

CHAP. XXIIII.

BE not thou *enuious against euill men, neither desire to be with them.

2 *For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talke of mischiefe.

3 Through wisedome is an house builded, and by vnderstanding it is established.

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man † *is* strong, yea a man of knowledge † increaseth strength.

6 *For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy warre: and in multitude of counsellers *there is* safetie.

7 Wisedome *is* too high for a foole: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deuiseth to doe euill, shall be called a mischieuous person.

9 The thought of foolishnes *is* sinne: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of aduersity, thy strength *is* † small:

11 *If thou forbeare to deliuer them that are drawen vnto death, and those that are ready to be slaine:

12 If thou sayest, Behold, wee knew it not: doth not he that pondereth the heart, consider *it*? and he that keepeth thy soule, doth *not* he know *it*? and shall *not* he render to euery man *according to his works?

13 *My sonne, eate thou hony, because it *is* good, and the hony combe, *which is* sweet † to thy taste.

14 So *shall* the knowledge of wisedome *bee* vnto thy soule, when thou hast found *it*, *then there shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not waite, (O wicked man) against the dwelling of the righteous: spoile not his resting place.

16 *For a iust man falleth seuen times, and riseth vp *againe*: but the wicked shall fall into mischiefe.

17 *Reioyce not when thine enemie falleth: and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the LORD see *it*, and † it displease him, and hee turne away his wrath from him.

19 *‖Fret not thy selfe because of euill men, neither be thou enuious at the wicked.

20 *For there shall bee no reward to the euill man: the ‖ candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My sonne, feare thou the LORD, and the King: and meddle not with † them that are giuen to change.

22 For their calamity shal rise suddenly, and who knoweth the ruine of them both?

23 These things also *belong* to the wise: *It *is* not good to haue respect of persons in iudgement.

24 *Hee that saith vnto the wicked, Thou *art* righteous, him shall the people curse; nations shall abhorre him:

25 But to them that rebuke him, shall be delight, and † a good blessing shall come vpon them.

26 *Euery man* shall kisse *his* lippes that † giueth a right answere.

27 Prepare thy worke without, and make it fit for thy selfe in the field; and afterwards build thine house.

28 Bee not a witnesse against thy neighbour without cause: and deceiue not with thy lips.

29 *Say not, I will doe so to him, as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his worke.

30 I went by the field of the slouthfull, and by the vineyard of the man voyd of vnderstanding:

31 And loe, it was all growen ouer with thornes, *and* nettles had couered the face thereof, and the stone wall thereof was broken downe:

32 Then I saw, *and* † considered it well, I looked vpon *it*, *and* receiued instruction.

33 *Yet a little sleepe, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleepe:

34 So shall thy pouertie come, *as* one that trauaileth, and thy want, as † an armed man.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *Obseruations about Kings,* 8 *and about auoiding causes of quarrels, and sundry causes thereof.*

THese *are* also Prouerbes of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah King of Iudah copied out.

2 *It is* the glory of God to conceale a thing: but the honour of Kings *is* to search out a matter.

3 The heauen for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of Kings *is* † vnsearchable.

4 Take away the drosse from the siluer, and there shall come forth a vessell for the finer.

5 *Take away the wicked *from* before the

†*Heb. I know it not.*
*Chap. 23. 17. and 24. 19. psal. 37. &c. and 73. 3.
*Psal. 10. 7.

†*Heb. is in strength.*
†*Heb. strengtheneth might.*
*Chap. 20. 18. and 11. 14 & 15. 22.

†*Heb. narrow.*
*Psal. 82. 4.

*Iob 34. 11. psal. 62. 12. ier. 32. 19. rom 2. 6. apoc. 22. 12.
*Psal. 19. 9. & 119. 103.
†*Heb. vpon thy palate.*
*Chap 23. 18.

*Psal. 34. 18 and 37. 24. iob 5. 19.
*Psal. 35. 15. chap. 17. 5. iob 31. 29.
†*Heb. it be euil in his eyes.*
*Psal. 37. 1. chap. 23. 17.
‖ *Or, keepe not company with the wicked.*
*Chap. 13. 9. iob 21. 17.

‖ *Or, lampe.*

†*Heb. chargers.*

*Leuit. 19. 15. chap. 18 5. and 28. 31. deut. 1. 17. and 16. 19. iohn 7. 24.
*Chap. 17. 15. isa. 5. 23.
†*Heb. a blessing of good.*

†*Heb. that answereth right words.*

*Chap. 20. 22.

†*Heb. set my heart.*
*Chap. 6. 9. &c.

†*Heb. a man of shield.*

†*Heb. there is no searching.*

*Chap. 20. 8.

the king and his throne ſhall be eſtabliſhed in righteouſneſſe.

†Heb. ſet not out thy glory

6 † Put not foorth thy ſelfe in the preſence of the king, and ſtand not in the place of great men.

*Luk. 14.10

7 * For better it *is* that it bee ſaid vnto thee, Come vp hither; then that thou ſhouldeſt be put lower in the preſence of the Prince whom thine eyes haue ſeene.

8 Goe not foorth haſtily to ſtriue, leſt *thou know not* what to doe in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to ſhame.

*Mat. 5.25. and 18.15. ‖Or, diſcouer not the ſecret of another.

9 * Debate thy cauſe with thy neighbour *himſelfe*; and ‖diſcouer not a ſecret to another:

10 Leſt he that heareth it, put thee to ſhame, and thine infamy turne not away.

†Heb. ſpoken vpon his wheeles.

11 A word † fitly ſpoken *is* like apples of gold in pictures of ſiluer.

12 As an eare-ring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *ſo* is a wiſe reproouer vpon an obedient eare.

*Chap. 13. 17.

13 * As the cold of ſnow in the time of harueſt, *ſo is* a faithfull meſſenger to them that ſend him: for hee refreſheth the ſoule of his maſters.

†Heb in a gift of falſhood. *Chap. 15.1. gen 32.4. and 16.14. 1.ſam. 25.24

14 Who ſo boaſteth himſelfe † of a falſe gift, is *like* cloudes and wind without raine.

15 * By long forbearing is a Prince perſwaded, and a ſoft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Haſt thou found hony? eate ſo much as is ſufficient for thee; leſt thou bee filled therewith, and vomit it.

‖Or, let thy foote be ſeldom in thy neighbours houſe. †Heb. full of thee.

17 ‖ Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbours houſe: leſt he be † weary of thee, and ſo hate thee.

*Pſal. 120.4. chap. 12.18.

18 A man that beareth falſe witnes againſt * his neighbour, *is* a maule, and a ſword, and a ſharpe arrow.

19 Confidence in an vnfaithfull man in time of trouble, is *like* a broken tooth, and a foote out of ioynt.

20 *As* hee that taketh away a garment in cold weather, *and as* vineger vpon nitre; ſo *is* hee that ſingeth ſongs to an heauie heart.

*Exod. 23.4. rom 12.20

21 * If thine enemie be hungry, giue him bread to eate: and if hee bee thirſtie, giue him water to drinke:

22 For thou ſhalt heape coales of fire vpon his head, and the LORD ſhall reward thee.

‖ Or, the North wind bringeth forth raine: ſo doth a backbiting tongue, an angry countenance.

23 ‖ The North winde driueth away raine: ſo doeth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 * It is better to dwell in a corner of the houſe top, then with a brawling woman and in a wide houſe.

*Chap. 21.9 and 19.13.

25 *As* cold waters to a thirſtie ſoule: ſo *is* good newes from a farre countrey.

26 A righteous man falling downe before the wicked, *is as* a troubled fountaine, and a corrupt ſpring.

27 It *is* not good to eate much honie: ſo *for men* to ſearch their owne glory, *is not* glory.

28 * He that *hath* no rule ouer his owne ſpirit, is *like* a citie that is broken downe, *and* without walles.

*Chap. 16. 32.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 *Obſeruations about fooles,* 13 *about ſluggards,* 17 *and about contentious buſie bodies.*

AS ſnowe in ſummer, and as raine in harueſt: ſo honour is not ſeemely for a foole.

2 As the bird by wandring, as the ſwallowe by flying: ſo the curſe cauſeleſſe ſhall not come.

3 * A whip for the horſe, a bridle for the aſſe; and a rod for the fooles backe.

*Cha. 10.13 pſal. 32.7.

4 Anſwere not a foole according to his folly, leſt thou alſo be like vnto him.

5 Anſwere a foole according to his folly, leſt he be wiſe in † his owne conceit.

†Hebr. his owne eyes.

6 Hee that ſendeth a meſſage by the hand of a foole, cutteth off the feete, *and* drinketh ‖ dammage.

‖Or, violence.

7 The legges of the lame † are not equal: ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

† Heb. are liſted vp.

8 ‖ As he that bindeth a ſtone in a ſling; ſo is he that giueth honour to a foole.

‖Or, as he that putteth a precious ſtone in an heape of ſtones.

9 *As* a thorne goeth vp into the hand of a drunkard; ſo *is* a parable in the mouth of fooles.

‖Or, a great man grieueth all, and he hireth the foole, he hireth alſo tranſgreſſours.

10 ‖ The great *God* that formed all things, both rewardeth the foole, and rewardeth tranſgreſſours.

*2. Pet. 2.22. †Hebr. returneth his folly. *Chap. 22. 13.

11 * As a dogge returneth to his vomite: *ſo* a foole † returneth to his folly.

12 Seeſt thou a man wiſe in his owne conceit? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

13 * The ſlothfull man ſaith, *There is* a lyon in the way, a lyon *is* in the ſtreetes.

14 *As* the doore turneth vpon his hinges: ſo *doth* the ſlothfull vpon his bed.

*Chap. 19. 24. ‖Or, he is weary.

15 * The ſlothfull hideth his hand in his boſome, ‖ it grieueth him to bring it againe to his mouth.

16 The ſluggard *is* wiſer in his owne conceit, then ſeuen men that can render a reaſon.

17 Hee

17 Hee that passeth by, *and* ‖ medleth with strife *belonging* not to him, *is like* one that taketh a dog by the eares.

18 As a madde man, who casteth † firebrands, arrowes, and death:

19 So *is* the man *that* deceiueth his neighbour, and sayth, Am not I in sport?

20 † Where no wood is, there the fire goeth out: so *where there is no* ‖ talebearer, the strife † ceaseth.

21 * *As* coales *are* to burning coales, and wood to fire; so *is* a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 * The words of a tale-bearer *are* as wounds, and they goe downe into the † innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips, and a wicked heart, *are like* a potsheard couered with siluer drosse.

24 Hee that hateth, ‖ dissembleth with his lippes, and layeth vp deceit within him.

25 When he † speaketh faire, beleeue him not: for *there are* seuen abominations in his heart.

26 ‖ *Whose* hatred is couered by deceit, his wickednesse shall bee shewed before the whole congregation.

27 * Who so diggeth a pit, shall fall therein: and he that rolleth a stone, it will returne vpon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it, and a flattering mouth worketh ruine.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Obseruations of selfe-loue: 5 of true loue: 11 of care to auoide offences: 23 and of the houshold care.

BOast * not thy selfe of † to morrow for thou knowest not what a day may bring foorth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine owne mouth; a stranger, and not thine owne lippes.

3 A stone *is* † heauie, and the sand weighty: but a fooles wrath is heauier then them both.

4 † Wrath *is* cruell, and anger *is* outragious: but who is able to stand before ‖ enuie?

5 Open rebuke *is* better then secret loue.

6 * Faithfull *are* the woundes of a friend: but the kisses of an enemie are ‖ deceitfull.

7 * The full soule † loatheth an honie combe: but to the hungry soule euery bitter thing is sweete.

8 As a bird that wandreth from her nest: so *is* a man *that* wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume reioyce the heart: so doeth the sweetnesse of a mans friend † by hearty counsell.

10 Thine owne friend and thy fathers friend forsake not; neither goe into thy brothers house in the day of thy calamitie: for * better *is* a neighbour that is neere, then a brother farre off.

11 * My sonne, be wise, and make my heart glad, that I may answere him that reproacheth mee.

12 * A prudent man foreseeth the euill *and* hideth himselfe: *but* the simple passe on, *and* are punished.

13 * Take his garment that is suretie for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 Hee that blesseth his friend with a loude voyce, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 * A continuall dropping in a very rainie day, and a contentious woman, are alike.

16 Whosoeuer hideth her, hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand *which* bewrayeth *it selfe*.

17 Iron sharpeneth yron: so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 Who so keepeth the figtree, shall eate the fruit thereof: so hee that waiteth on his master, shall be honoured.

19 As in water, face *answereth* to face: so the heart of man to man.

20 * Hell and destruction are † neuer ful: so the eyes of man are neuer satisfied.

21 * *As* the fining pot for siluer, and the furnace for gold; so *is* a man to his praise.

22 Though thou shouldest bray a foole in a morter among wheate with a pestell, *yet* will not his foolishnesse depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flockes, *and* † looke well to thy heards.

24 For † riches *are* not for euer: & doth the crowne *endure* † to euery generation?

25 The hay appeareth, and the tender grasse sheweth it selfe, and herbes of the mountaines are gathered.

26 The lambes *are* for thy clothing, and the goates *are* the price of thy field.

27 And thou shalt *haue* goates milke, enough for thy foode, for the foode of thy household, and *for* the † maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAP. XXVIII.

Generall obseruations of impietie and religious integritie.

The

‖ *Or, is enraged.*

† *Heb. flames or sparkes.*

† *Heb. without wood.*
* Chap 22. 10.

‖ *Or, whisperer.*
† *Heb. is silent.*
* Chap 15. 18. and 29. 22.
* Chap. 18. 8
† *Heb. chambers.*

‖ *Or, is knowen*

† *Heb. maketh his voice gracious.*

‖ *Or, hatred is couered in secret.*

* Eccles. 10. 5. psal. 17. 16 and 9. 15

* Iam. 4. 13, &c.
† *Heb. to morrow day.*

† *Heb. heauinesse.*

† *Heb. wrath is cruelty, and anger an ouerflowing.*
‖ *Or, iealousie.*

* Psal. 141. 5.
‖ *Or, earnest, or frequent.*

* Iob 6. 7.
† *Hebr. treadeth vnder foote.*

† *Heb. from the counsell of the soule.*

* Chap. 17. 17. and 18. 24.
* Chap. 10. 1 and 23. 24.

* Chap. 22. 3.

* Chap. 20. 16.

* Chap. 19. 13.

* Eccles. 1. 8.
† *Heb. not.*

* Chap. 17. 3

† *Heb. set thy heart.*
† *Hebr. strength.*
† *Heb. to generation and generation.*

† *Heb. life.*

*Leuit.26. 36.

THe *wicked flee when no man purſueth: but the righteous are bolde as a Lyon.

2 For the tranſgreſſion of a land, many *are* the princes thereof: ‖ but by a man of vnderſtanding *and* knowledge *the ſtate thereof* ſhalbe prolonged.

‖ *Or, by men of vnderſtanding, and wiſedome ſhall they likewiſe be prolonged.*

3 A poore man that oppreſſeth the poore, is like a ſweeping raine † which leaueth no foode.

† *Heb without foode.*

4 They that forſake the law, praiſe the wicked: but ſuch as keepe the law, contend with them.

5 Euil men vnderſtand not iudgement: but they that ſeeke the LORD, vnderſtand all things.

6 *Better *is* the poore that walketh in his vprightneſſe, then hee that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, though he *be* rich.

*Chap.19.1.

7 *Who ſo keepeth the law, *is* a wiſe ſonne: but he that ‖ is a companion of rioutous *men*, ſhameth his father.

*Chap.29.3. ‖ *Or, feedeth gluttons.*

8 *He that by vſurie and †vniuſt gaine increaſeth his ſubſtance, hee ſhall gather it for him that will pitie the poore.

*Chap.13. 22.eccleſ.2. 26. † *Heb. by increaſe.*

9 Hee that turneth away his eare from hearing the law, euen his prayer *ſhall be* abomination.

10 *Who ſo cauſeth the righteous to goe aſtray in an euill way, he ſhall fall himſelfe into his owne pit: but the vpright ſhall haue good things in poſſeſſion.

*Chap.26. 27.

11 The rich man *is* wiſe † in his owne conceit: but the poore that hath vnderſtanding ſearcheth him out.

† *Heb. in his eyes.*

12 *When righteous men doe reioyce, *there is* great glory: but when the wicked riſe, a man is ‖ hidden.

*Ioh.11.10. eccleſ.10.6 and verſ. 28. ‖ *Or, ſought for.*

13 *Hee that couereth his ſinnes, ſhall not proſper: but who ſo confeſſeth and forſaketh *them*, ſhall haue mercy.

*Pſal.32 5. 1.Ioh.1.9. and 10.

14 Happy *is* the man that feareth alway: *but hee that hardeneth his heart, ſhall fall into miſchiefe.

*Rom.11. 20.

15 *As* a roaring lyon and a ranging beare: ſo is a wicked ruler ouer the poore people.

16 The prince that wanteth vnderſtanding, *is* alſo a great oppreſſour: *but* hee that hateth couetouſneſſe, ſhall prolong *his* dayes.

17 *A man that doeth violence to the blood of any perſon, ſhall flie to the pit, let no man ſtay him.

*Gen.9.6. exod:21.14.

18 *Who ſo walketh vprightly, ſhall be ſaued: but hee that is peruerſe *in his* wayes, ſhall fall at once.

*Chap 10. 25.

19 *Hee that tilleth his land, ſhall haue plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vaine perſons, ſhall haue pouerty enough.

*Chap.12. 11.

20 A faithfull man ſhall abound with bleſſings: *but he that maketh haſte to be rich, ſhall not be ‖ innocent.

*Chap.13. 11.and 23.4. 1.tim.6.9. ‖ *Or, vnpuniſhed.*

21 *To haue reſpect of perſons, *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread that man will tranſgreſſe.

*Chap.28.5. and 24.23.

22 ‖ He that haſteth to be rich, *hath* an euill eye, and conſidereth not that pouertie ſhall come vpon him.

‖ *Or, he that hath an euill eye, haſteth to be rich, verſ. 20.*

23 *He that rebuketh a man, afterwards ſhall finde more fauour, then he that flattereth with the tongue.

*Chap.27.6.

24 Who ſo robbeth his father or his mother, and ſaith, it *is* no tranſgreſſion, the ſame *is* the companion of † a deſtroyer.

† *Heb. a man deſtroying.*

25 *He that is of a proud heart, ſtirreth vp ſtrife: but he that putteth his truſt in the LORD, ſhall be made fat.

*Chap.13. 10.

26 He that truſteth in his owne heart, is a foole: but who ſo walketh wiſely, he ſhall be deliuered.

27 *Hee that giueth vnto the poore, ſhall not lacke: but he that hideth his eyes, ſhall haue many a curſe.

*Deut.15.8. chap.22 9.

28 *When the wicked riſe, men hide themſelues: but when they periſh, the righteous increaſe.

*Chap.29.2 and verſ. 12. of this chapter.

CHAP. XXIX

1 *Obſeruations of publike gouernment, 15 and of priuate. 22 Of anger, pride, threatning, cowardize, and corruption.*

HE that being often reprooued, hardeneth his necke, ſhall ſuddenly bee deſtroyed, and that without remedy.

† *Heb. a man of reproofes.*

2 *When the righteous are ‖ in authoritie, the people reioyce: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourne.

*Chap.11. 10.and 28. 28.eccleſ. 10.5. ‖ *Or, encreaſed.*

3 *Who ſo loueth wiſedome, reioyceth his father: * but hee that keepeth company with harlots, ſpendeth *his* ſubſtance.

*Chap.10.1. and 15.20. and 27.11. *Luk.15.13. chap.5.9. & 28.7.

4 The king by iudgement eſtabliſheth the land: but † he that receiueth gifts, ouerthroweth it.

† *Heb. a man of oblations.*

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour, ſpreadeth a net for his feete.

6 In the tranſgreſſion of an euill man, *there is* a ſnare: but the righteous doeth ſing and reioyce.

*Iob 29.16.

7 *The righteous conſidereth the cauſe of the poore: *but* the wicked regardeth not to know *it*.

8 Scornefull men ‖ bring a citie into a ſnare: but wiſe men turne away wrath.

‖ *Or, ſet a city on fire.*

9 *If* a wiſe man contendeth with a fooliſh

foolish man, whether hee rage or laugh, *there is* no rest.

†*Heb.* men of blood.

10 † The blood-thirsty hate the vpright: but the iust seeke his soule.

11 A foole vttereth all his minde: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lyes, all his seruants are wicked.

*Chap. 22. 2. ‖ *Or,* the vsurer.

13 * The poore and the ‖ deceitful man meete together: the LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

*Chap. 20. 28.

14 * The King that faithfully iudgeth the poore, his throne shall bee established for euer.

*See vers. 17. *Chap. 10. 1. and 17. 21. and 25.

15 * The rod and reproofe giue wisedome: but a * child left *to himselfe* bringeth his mother to shame.

*Psal. 37. 36. and 58. 11. and 91. 8. *Chap. 13. 24. and 22. 15. and 23. 13, 14.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: * but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 * Correct thy sonne, and hee shall giue thee rest: yea he shall giue delight vnto thy soule.

‖ *Or, is made naked.*

18 Where *there is* no vision, the people ‖ perish: but hee that keepeth the Law, happy is he.

19 A seruant will not bee corrected by words: for *though* hee vnderstand, hee will not answere.

‖ *Or, in his matters.*

20 Seest thou a man that is hastie ‖ in his words? *there is* more hope of a foole then of him.

21 Hee that delicately bringeth vp his seruant from a childe, shall haue him become *his* sonne at the length.

*Chap. 15. 18. and 26. 21.

22 * An angry man stirreth vp strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

*Chap. 15. 33. and 18. 12. iob 22. 29. luke 14. 11. mat. 23. 12.

23 * A mans pride shall bring him low: but honour shall vphold the humble in spirit.

24 Who so is partner with a thiefe, hateth his owne soule: hee heareth cursing and bewrayeth *it* not.

†*Heb.* shall be set on high.

25 The feare of man bringeth a snare: but who so putteth his trust in the LORD, † shall be safe.

*Chap. 19. 6 †*Heb.* the face of a ruler.

26 * Many seeke the † rulers fauour, but euery mans iudgement *commeth* from the LORD.

27 An vniust man *is* an abomination to the iust: and he that is vpright in the way, *is* abomination to the wicked.

CHAP. XXX.

1 Agurs confession of his faith. 7 The two poynts of his prayer. 10 The meanest are not to bee wronged. 11 Foure wicked generations. 15 Foure things insatiable. 17 Parents are not to bee despised. 18 Foure things hard to be knowen. 21 Foure things vntollerable. 24 Foure things exceeding wise. 29 Foure things stately. 32 Wrath is to be prevented.

THe words of Agur the sonne of Iakeh, euen the prophecie: The man spake vnto Ithiel, euen vnto Ithiel and Vcal.

2 Surely I *am* more brutish then *any* man, and *haue* not the vnderstanding of a man.

3 I neither learned wisedome, nor †haue the knowledge of the holy.

†*Heb.* know.

4 *Who hath ascended vp into heauen, or descended? who hath gathered the wind in his fists? who hath bound the waters in a garment? who hath established all the ends of the earth? what *is* his name, and what *is* his sonnes name, if thou canst tell?

*Iohn 3. 13. iob 38. 4. psal. 104. 3. isa 40. 12.

5 * Euery word of God † *is* pure: he *is* a shield vnto thē that put their trust in him.

*Psal. 12. 7. and 18. 32. and 19. 8. & 119. 140. †*Heb* pure.

6 * Adde thou not vnto his words, lest he reproue thee, and thou be found a lyar.

*Deut. 4. 2. and 12. 32. apoc. 22. 19.

7 Two things haue I required of thee, † denie me *them* not before I die.

†*Heir with hold not from me.*

8 Remoue farre from me vanitie and lyes; giue me neither pouertie, nor riches, * feede me with foode † conuenient for me.

*Matt. 6. 11. †*Heb.* of my allowance.

9 * Lest I be full, and † deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poore, and steale, and take the Name of my God *in vaine*.

*Deut. 32. 15. †*Heb.* belye thee.

10 † Accuse not a seruant vnto his master, lest hee curse thee, and thou bee found guilty.

†*Heb.* hurt not with thy tongue.

11 *There is* a generation *that* curseth their father, and doth not blesse their mother.

12 *There is* a generation *that* are pure in their owne eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthinesse.

13 * *There is* a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eye-liddes are lifted vp.

*Chap. 6. 17.

14 * *There is* a generation, whose teeth *are as* swords, and their iaw-teeth *as* knives, to deuoure the poore from off the earth, and the needy from *among* men.

*Psal. 52. 3. and 57. 5. iob 29. 17.

15 The horseleach *hath* two daughters, *crying*, Giue, giue. There are three things *that* are neuer satisfied, *yea* foure things say not, † *it is* enough.

†*Heb.* wealth.

16 The graue; and the barren wombe; the earth *that* is not filled with water; and the fire *that* saith not, *It is* enough.

17 The eye *that* mocketh at *his* father, and despiseth to obey *his* mother; the rauens of ‖ the valley shall picke it out, and the young Eagles shall eate it.

‖ *Or, the brooke.*

18 There

18 There be three things *which* are too wonderfull for mee; yea foure, which I know not:

19 The way of an Eagle in the aire; the way of a serpent vpon a rocke; the way of a ship in the † midst of the sea, and the way of a man with a mayd.

†Hebr. heart.

20 Such *is* the way of an adulterous woman: shee eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I haue done no wickednes.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for foure *which* it cannot beare:

22 * For a seruant when hee reigneth, and a foole when he is filled with meat:

*Chap. 19. 10.

23 For an odious *woman* when shee is married, and an handmayd that is heire to her mistresse.

24 There be foure things which are little vpon the earth, but they *are* † exceeding wise:

†Hebr. wise made wise.

25 * The Ants *are* a people not strong, yet they prepare their meate in the Summer.

*Chap. 6. 7.

26 The conies *are* but a feeble folke, yet make they their houses in the rockes.

27 The locusts *haue* no King, yet goe they foorth all of them † by bands.

†Hebr. gathered together.

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in Kings palaces.

29 There bee three things which goe well, yea foure are comely in going:

30 A Lion *which is* strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any:

31 ‖ A gray-hound, an hee-goate also, and a King, against whom there is no rising vp.

‖Or, her se. Hebr. girt in thy loynes.

32 * If thou hast done foolishly in lifting vp thy selfe, or if thou hast thought euill, *lay* thine hand vpon thy mouth.

*Iob 21. 5. and 39. 37. & c. and 40. 4.

33 Surely the churning of milke bringeth foorth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth foorth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth foorth strife.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 Lemuels lesson of chastitie and temperance. 6 The afflicted are to be comforted and defended. 10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

THe wordes of King Lemuel, the prophecie that his mother taught him.

2 What, my sonne! and what, the sonne of my wombe! and what, the sonne of my vowes!

3 Giue not thy strength vnto women, nor thy wayes to that which destroyeth Kings.

4 It *is* not for Kings, O Lemuel, it is not for Kings to drinke wine, nor for Princes, strong drinke:

5 Lest they drinke, and forget the Law, and † peruert the iudgement † of any of the afflicted.

†Hebr. alter. †Hebr. of all the sonnes of affliction.

6 * Giue strong drinke vnto him that is ready to perish, and wine vnto those that be † of heauy hearts.

*Psal. 104. 15. †Hebr. bitter of soule.

7 Let him drinke and forget his pouertie, and remember his misery no more.

8 Open thy mouth for the dumbe in the cause of all such as are † appointed to destruction.

†Hebr the sonnes of destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, iudge righteously, * and pleade the cause of the poore and needy.

*Leuit. 19. 15. deut. 1. 16.

10 ¶ *Who can find a vertuous woman? for her price *is* farre aboue Rubies.

*Chap. 12. 4.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall haue no need of spoile.

12 She will doe him good, and not euill, all the dayes of her life.

13 Shee seeketh wooll and flaxe, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She *is* like the merchants ships, shee bringeth her food from afarre.

15 Shee riseth also while it is yet night, and giueth meat to her household, and a portion to her maydens.

16 She considereth a field, and † buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a Vineyard.

†Hebr. taketh.

17 She girdeth her loines with strength, and strengtheneth her armes.

18 † She perceiueth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

†Hebr. she tasteth.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaffe.

20 † She stretcheth out her hand to the poore, yea she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

†Hebr. she spreadeth.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* cloathed with ‖ scarlet.

‖Or, double garments.

22 She maketh herselfe couerings of tapistrie, her cloathing *is* silke and purple.

23 Her husband is knowne in the gates, when hee sitteth among the Elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linnen, and selleth *it*, and deliuereth girdles vnto the Merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her cloathing, and she shal reioyce in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wise-

dom; & in her tongue *is* the law of kindnes.

27 She looketh well to the wayes of her houſhold, and eateth not the bread of idlenesſe.

28 Her children ariſe vp, and call her bleſſed; her husband *alſo*, & he praiſeth her.

29 Many daughters ‖ haue done vertuouſly, but thou excelleſt them all.

30 Fauour *is* deceitfull, and beautie *is* vaine: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, ſhe ſhalbe praiſed.

31 Giue her of the fruit of her handes, and let her owne workes praiſe her in the gates.

‖ *Or, haue gotten riches.*

¶ ECCLESIASTES, or the Preacher.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Preacher ſheweth that all humane courſes are vaine:* 4 *Becauſe the creatures are reſtleſſe in their courſes,* 9 *They bring foorth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten,* 12 *And becauſe he hath found it ſo in the ſtudies of Wiſedome.*

THE words of the Preacher, the ſonne of Dauid King in Ieruſalem.

2 * Vanitie of vanities, ſaith the Preacher, vanitie of vanities, all *is* vanitie.

3 * What profit *hath* a man of all his labour which he taketh vnder the Sunne?

4 *One* generation paſſeth away, and *another* generation commeth: * but the earth abideth for euer.

5 The Sunne alſo ariſeth, and the Sun goeth downe, and † hasteth to the place where he aroſe.

6 The winde goeth toward the South, and turneth about vnto the North; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth againe according to his circuits.

7 * All the riuers runne into the Sea, yet the Sea *is* not full: vnto the place from whence the riuers come, thither they † returne againe.

8 All things *are* ful of labour, man cannot vtter *it*: the eye is not ſatisfied with ſeeing, nor the eare filled with hearing.

9 * The thing that hath bene, it *is* that which ſhall bee: and that which is done, *is* that which ſhalbe done; and *there is* no new thing vnder the Sunne.

10 Is there any thing, whereof it may be ſaid, See, this is new? it hath bene already of old time, which was before vs.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither ſhall there be any remembrance of things that are to come, with thoſe that ſhall come after.

12 ¶ I the Preacher was King ouer Iſrael in Ieruſalem.

13 And I gaue my heart to ſeeke and ſearch out by wiſedome, concerning all things that are done vnder heauen: this ſore trauell hath God giuen to the ſonnes of man, ‖ to be exerciſed therewith.

14 I haue ſeene all the workes that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold, all *is* vanitie, and vexation of ſpirit.

15 * That which is crooked, cannot be made ſtraight: and † that which is wanting cannot be numbred.

16 I communed with mine owne heart, ſaying, Loe, I am come to great eſtate, and haue gotten * more wiſedome then all they that haue bene before me in Ieruſalem: yea, my heart † had great experience of wiſedome and knowledge.

17 * And I gaue my heart to know wiſedome, and to know madneſſe and folly: I perceiued that this alſo is vexation of ſpirit.

18 For in much wiſdome *is* much griefe: and he that increaſeth knowledge, increaſeth ſorrow.

CHAP. II.

1 *The vanity of humane courſes in the works of pleaſure,* 12 *Though the wiſe bee better then the foole, yet both haue one euent.* 18 *The vanitie of humane labour in leauing it they know not to whom.* 24 *Nothing better then ioy in our labour, but that is Gods gift.*

I Said in mine heart, Goe to now, I will proouе thee with mirth, therefore enioy pleaſure: and behold, this alſo *is* vanitie.

2 I ſaid of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 * I ſought in mine heart † to giue my ſelfe vnto wine, (yet acquainting mine heart with wiſedome) and to lay hold on folly, til I might ſee what *was* that good for the ſonnes of men, which they ſhould do vnder the heauen † all the dayes of their life.

4 I made mee great workes, I builded me houſes, I planted me Vineyards.

5 I made mee gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all *kinde of* fruits.

‖ *Or, to aſſiſt them.*

* *Chap. 12. 9. pſal. 144. 4. pſal. 36. 6. and 62. 9.*

* *Chap. 2. 22, and 3 9.*

* *Pſal. 104. 5. and 119. 90.*

† *Hebr. panteth.*

* *Pſal. 104. 9, 10. iob 38. 10.*

† *Heb. returne to goe.*

* *Chap. 3. 15.*

* *Chap. 7. 13.*

† *Heb, deſect.*

* *1. King. 4. 30. and 10. 7, 23.*

† *Hebr. had ſeene much.*

* *Chap. 2. 12. and 7. 23.*

* *Chap. 1. 17.*

† *Hebr, to draw my fleſh with wine.*

† *Hebr, the number of the dayes of their life.*

6 I made me pooles of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me seruants and maidens, and had † seruants borne in my house, also I had great possessions of great and small cattell, aboue all that were in Ierusalem before me.

† Heb. sonnes of my house.

8 * I gathered me also siluer and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the prouinces: I gat mee men-singers and women-singers, and the delights of the sonnes of men, † as musicall instruments, and that of all sorts.

* 1 Kings 9. 28. and 10. 4.

† Heb. musical instrument and instruments.

9 So I was great, and increased more then all that were before me in Ierusalem; also my wisdome remained with me.

10 And whatsoeuer mine eye desired, I kept not from them; I withheld not my heart from any ioy: for my heart reioyced in all my labour; and this was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the workes that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to doe: and behold, all *was* * vanitie, and vexation of spirit, & *there was* no profit vnder the Sunne.

* Chap. 1. 3.

12 ¶ And I turned my selfe to behold wisedome, * and madnesse and folly: for what can the man *doe*, that commeth after the king? ‖ *euen* that which hath beene already done.

* Chap. 1. 17. and 7. 23.

‖ Or, in those things which haue beene already done.

13 Then I saw † that wisedome excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darknes.

† Heb. that there is an excellency in Wisedome more then in folly, &c.

14 * The wise mans eies *are* in his head, but the foole walketh in darknesse: and I my selfe perceiued also that one euent happeneth to them all.

* Prou. 17. 24. chap. 8. 1

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the foole, so it † happeneth euen to me; and why was I then more wise? then I said in my heart, That this also *is* vanity.

† Heb. happeneth to me, euen to me.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise, more then of the foole for euer; seeing that which now *is*, in the dayes to come shall be forgotten; and how dyeth the wise man? as the foole.

17 Therefore I hated life, because the worke that is wrought vnder the Sunne *is* grieuous vnto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea I hated all my labour which I had † taken vnder the Sunne, because I should leaue it vnto the man that shall bee after me.

† Heb. laboured.

19 * And who knoweth whether he shal be a wise man or a foole? yet shall yee haue rule ouer all my labour, wherein I haue laboured, and wherein I haue shewed my selfe wise vnder the Sunne. This *is* also vanity.

* Psal. 49. 12. &c.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despaire of all the labour which I tooke vnder the Sunne.

21 For there is a man whose labour *is* in wisdome and in knowledge, and in equitie: yet to a man that hath not laboured therein, shall he † leaue it *for* his portion; This also *is* vanitie, and a great euill.

† Heb. giue

22 * For what hath man of all his labor, and of the vexation of his heart wherein he hath laboured vnder the Sunne?

* Chap. 1. 3. and 3. 9.

23 For all his dayes *are* * sorrowes, and his trauaile, griefe; yea his heart taketh not rest in the night. This is also vanity.

* Iob. 14. 1.

24 ¶ * *There is* nothing better for a man *then* that hee should eate and drinke, and that he ‖ should make his soule inioy good in his labour. This also I saw that it *was* from the hand of God.

* Chap. 3. 12, 22. and 5. 17. and 8. 15.

‖ Or, delight his soule.

25 For who can eate? or who else can hasten *hereunto* more then I?

26 For *God* giueth to a man that *is* good † in his sight, wisedome, and knowledge, and ioy: but to the sinner he giueth trauaile, to gather and to heape vp, that * hee may giue to him that is good before God: This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

† Heb. before him.

* Iob. 27. 17.

CHAP. III.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to humane trauaile.* 11 *There is an excellency in Gods workes:* 16 *But as for man, God shall iudge his workes there, and here he shall be like a beast.*

TO euery thing *there is* a season, and a time to euery purpose vnder the heaue.

2 A time † to be borne, and a time to die: a time to plant, and a time to plucke vp that which is planted.

† Heb. to bears.

3 A time to kill, and a time to heale: a time to breake downe, & a time to build vp

4 A time to weepe, & a time to laugh; a time to mourne, and a time to dance.

5 A time to cast away stones, & a time to gather stones together: a time to imbrace, and a time † to refraine from imbracing.

† Heb. to be farre from. ‖ Or, seeke.

6 A time to ‖ get, and a time to lose: a time to keepe: and a time to cast away.

7 A time to rent, and a time to sow, a time to keepe silence, and a time to speake.

8 A time to loue, and a time to hate: a time of warre, and a time of peace.

9 * What profit hath he that worketh, in that wherein he laboureth?

* Chap. 1. 3.

10 I haue seene the trauaile which God

hath giuen to the sonnes of men, to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made euery thing beautiful in his time: also hee hath set the world in their heart, so that no man can find out the worke that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 I know that *there is* no good in them, but for *a man* to reioyce, and to doe good in his life.

13 And also that euery man should eate and drinke, and enioy the good of all his labour: it *is* the gift of God.

14 I know that whatsoeuer God doeth, it shall be for euer: nothing can bee put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doth it, that men should feare before him.

*Chap. 1. 9.

15 * That which hath beene, is now: and that which is to be, hath already been, and God requireth † that which is past.

†Hebr. that which is driuen away.

16 ¶ And moreouer, I saw vnder the Sunne the place of iudgement, *that* wickednesse *was* there, and the place of righteousnesse *that* iniquity *was* there.

17 I said in mine heart, God shall iudge the righteous and the wicked: for *there is* *a time there, for euery purpose, and for euery worke.

*. Verse. 1.

18 I saide in my heart concerning the estate of the sonnes of men, ‖ that GOD might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselues are beasts.

‖ Or, that they might cleare God, and see, &c.

19 * For that which befalleth the sons of men, befalleth beastes, euen one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other, yea they haue all one breath, so that a man hath no preheminence aboue a beast: for all is vanity.

*Psal. 49. 21. chap. 2. 16.

20 All goe vnto one place, all are of the dust, and all turne to dust againe.

21 Who knoweth the spirit † of man that † goeth vpward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downeward to the earth?

† Heb of the sons of man.

22 * Wherefore I perceiue that there is nothing better, then that a man should reioyce in his owne workes: for that is his portion: for who shall bring him to see what shalbe after him?

† Heb. is ascending.

*Chap. 2. 24. and 5. 17.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Vanitie is increased vnto man by oppression, 4 By enuie. 5 By idlenesse, 7 By couetousnesse, 9 By solitarinesse. 13 By wilfulnesse.

SO I returned, and considered all the oppressions that are done vnder the Sunne, and behold the teares of such as were oppressed, and they *had* no comforter: and on the † side of their oppressours *there was* power, but they *had* no comforter.

†Hebr. hand.

3 * Wherefore I praysed the dead which are already dead, more then the liuing which are yet aliue.

*Iob. 3. 17. &c.

3 * Yea better *is* hee then both they, which hath not yet bin, who hath not seene the euill worke that is done vnder the Sun.

*Iob. 3. 11, 16, 21.

4 ¶ Againe I considered all trauaile, and † euery right worke, that † for this a man is enuied of his neighbour: this *is* also vanity, and vexation of spirit.

†Hebr. all the righteousnesse of worke. † Heb. this is the enuie of a man from his neighbour.

5 * The foole foldeth his hands together, and eateth his owne flesh.

*Prou. 6. 10. and 24. 33.

6 * Better is an handfull *with* quietnes, then both the handes full *with* trauell and vexation of spirit.

*Pro. 15. 16 and 16. 18.

7 ¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity vnder the Sunne.

8 There is one *alone*, and *there is* not a second; yea, he *hath* neither child nor brother: yet *is there* no ende of his labour, neither is his eye satisfied with riches, neither *saith he*, For whom doe I labour, and bereaue my soule of good? this *is* also vanity, yea it *is* a sore trauel.

9 ¶ Two *are* better then one; because they haue a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fal, the one will lift vp his fellow, but woe to him that is alone, when he falleth: for he *hath* not another to helpe him vp.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they haue heate; but how can one bee warme *alone*?

12 And if one preuaile against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold coard is not quickly broken.

13 ¶ Better *is* a poore and a wise childe, then an old and foolish † King who will no more be admonished.

† Hebr. who knoweth not to be admonished.

14 For out of prison hee commeth to raigne, whereas also hee that is borne in his kingdome, *becommeth* poore.

15 I considered all the liuing which walke vnder the Sunne, with the second child that shall stand vp in his stead.

16 *There is* no ende of all the people, *euen* of all that haue beene before them: they also that come after, shall not reioyce in him: surely, this also *is* vanitie, and vexation of spirit.

CHAP. V.

1 Vanities in diuine seruice. 8 In murmuring against oppression, 9 & in riches. 18 Ioy in riches is the gift of God.

KEepe thy foote when thou goest to the house of God, and bee more ready to heare, then to giue the sacrifice of fooles: for

*1. Sam. 15. 22. psa. 50. 8 prou. 15. 8. & 21. 27.

for they consider not that they doe euill.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart bee hastie to vtter any ‖ thing before God: for God *is* in heauen, and thou vpon earth: therefore let thy words * be few.

‖ *Or, word.*

* *Matt. 6.7. prou. 10.19*

3 For a dreame commeth through the multitude of businesse, and a fooles voyce is *knowen* by multitude of words.

4 * When thou vowest a vow vnto God, deferre not to pay it: for he *hath* no pleasure in fooles; * pay that which thou hast vowed.

* *Deut. 23.21* † *Psal. 66. 13, 14.*

5 Better *is* it that thou shouldest not vow, then that thou shouldest vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sinne, neither say thou before the Angel, that it *was* an errour: wherefore should God be angry at thy voyce, and destroy the worke of thine hands?

7 For in the multitude of dreames and many words, *there are* also diuers vanities: but feare thou God.

8 ¶ If thou seest the oppression of the poore, and violent peruerting of iudgement, and iustice in a prouince, maruell not † at the matter: for hee that is higher then the highest, regardeth, and *there bee* higher then they.

† *Hebr, at the will or purpose,*

9 ¶ Moreouer, the profit of the earth is for all: the king *himselfe* is serued by ỹ field.

10 He that loueth siluer shall not be satisfied with siluer; nor he that loueth abundance with increase: this *is* also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eate them: and what good *is there* to the owners thereof, sauing the beholding *of them* with their eyes?

12 The sleepe of a labouring man *is* sweete, whether he eate little or much: but the abundance of the rich wil not suffer him to sleepe.

13 There is a sore euill *which* I haue seene vnder the Sunne, *namely* riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by euill trauell; and he begetteth a sonne, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 * As hee came foorth of his mothers wombe, naked shall he returne to goe as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

* *Iob 1.21. 1.tim.6.7. psal.49.17.*

16 And this also *is* a sore euill, that in all points as he came, so shall he goe: * and what profit *hath* hee that hath laboured for the winde?

* *Chap. 1.3.*

17 All his dayes also he eateth in darkenesse, and he hath much sorrow, and wrath with his sickneſſe.

18 ¶ * Behold that which I haue seene: † It is good and comely *for* one to eate and to drinke, and to enioy the good of all his labour that he taketh vnder the sunne, † all the dayes of his life, which God giueth him: for it is his portion.

* *Chap. 2.24 and 3.12.* † *Heb. there is a good which is comely, &c.* † *Hebr. the number of the dayes.*

19 Euery man also to whom God hath giuen riches and wealth, and hath giuen him power to eate thereof, and to take his portion, and to reioyce in his labour; this *is* the gift of God.

20 ‖ For he shal not much remember the dayes of his life: because God answereth *him* in the ioy of his heart.

‖ *Or, though he giue not much, yet he remembreth, &c.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The vanitie of riches without vse, 3 of children, 6 and old age without riches. 9 The vanitie of sight and wandring desires. 11 The conclusion of vanities.

THere is an euill which I haue seene vnder the Sunne, and it *is* common among men:

2 A man to whom God hath giuen riches, wealth and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soule of all that he desireth, yet God giueth him not power to eate thereof, but a stranger eateth it: This *is* vanitie, and it *is* an euill disease.

3 ¶ If a man beget an hundred *children*, and liue many yeeres, so that the dayes of his yeeres be many: and his soule be not filled with good, and also that hee haue no buriall, I say, *that* an vntimely birth *is* better then he.

4 For he commeth in with vanitie, and departeth in darkenesse, and his name shall be couered with darkenesse.

5 Moreouer he hath not seen the Sunne, nor knowen *any thing*: this *hath* more rest then the other.

6 ¶ Yea though hee liue a thousand yeeres twice told, yet hath hee seene no good: Doe not all goe to one place?

7 All the labour of man *is* for his mouth, and yet the † appetite *is* not filled.

† *Heb. soule.*

8 For what *hath* the wise more then the foole? what *hath* the poore, *that* knoweth to walke before the liuing?

9 ¶ Better *is* the sight of the eyes, † then the wandring of the desire: this *is* also vanitie and vexation of spirit.

† *Heb then the walking of the soule.*

10 That which hath beene, is named already, and it is knowen that it *is* man:

neither may hee contend with him that is mightier then he.

12 ¶ Seeing there bee many things that increase vanitie, what *is* man the better?

13 For who knoweth what *is* good for man in *this* life, † all the dayes of his vaine life, which hee spendeth as * a shadow? for who can tell a man what shall be after him vnder the Sunne?

† *Hebr. the number of the dayes of the life of his vanitie.*

* Psal. 144. 4

CHAP. VII.

1 Remedies against vanitie, are a good name, 2 mortification, 7 Patience, 11 Wisedome. 23 The difficultie of wisedome.

A * *Good* name *is* better then precious oyntment: and the day of death, then the day of ones birth.

* Pro. 22. 1. and 15. 30.

2 ¶ It *is* better to goe to the house of mourning, then to goe to the house of feasting: for that *is* the end of all men, and the liuing will lay *it* to his heart.

3 ‖ Sorrow *is* better then laughter: for by the sadnesse of the countenance the heart *is* made better.

‖ *Or, anger.*

4 The heart of the wise *is* in the house of mourning: but the heart of fooles *is* in the house of mirth.

5 * It *is* better to heare the rebuke of the wise, then for a man to heare the song of fooles.

* Pro. 13. 18. & 15, 31, 32

6 For as the † crackling of thornes vnder a pot, so *is* the laughter of the foole: this also *is* vanitie.

† *Heb sound.*

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man madde, * and a gift destroyeth the heart.

* Deut. 16. 19

8 Better *is* the end of a thing then the beginning thereof: *and* the patient in spirit *is* better then the proud in spirit.

9 * Bee not hastie in thy spirit to bee angrie: for anger resteth in the bosome of fooles.

* Pro. 14. 17. and 10. 3.

10 Say not thou, What is *the cause* that the former dayes were better then these? for thou doest not enquire † wisely concerning this.

† *Hebr. out of wisedome.*

11 ¶ Wisedome ‖ is good with an inheritance: and *by it* there is profite to them that see the Sunne.

‖ *Or, as good as an inheritance, yea better too.*

12 For wisedome *is* a † defence, *and* money *is* a defence: but the excellencie of knowledge *is*, that wisedome giueth life to them that haue it.

† *Hebr. shadow.*

13 * Consider the worke of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

* Chap. 1. 15

14 In the day of prosperitie bee ioyfull, but in the day of aduersitie consider: God also hath † set the one ouer against the other, to the end that man should finde nothing after him.

† *Hebr. made.*

15 All things haue I seene in the dayes of my vanity: there is a iust man that perisheth in his righteousnesse, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth *his life* in his wickednesse.

16 Be not righteous ouer much, neither make thy selfe ouer wise: why shouldest thou † destroy thy selfe?

† *Heb be desolate?*

17 Be not ouermuch wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die † before thy time?

† *Heb. not in thy time?*

18 It *is* good that thou shouldest take hold of this, yea also from this withdraw not thine hand: for hee that feareth God, shall come foorth of them all.

19 * Wisedome strengtheneth the wise, more then tenne mighty men which are in the citie.

* Prou. 21. 22. and 24. 5 chap. 9. 16.

20 * For *there is* not a iust man vpon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

* Prou 20. 9. 1. king. 8. 46 1. iohn 1. 8.

21 Also † take no heede vnto all words that are spoken; lest thou heare thy seruant curse thee.

† *Heb. giue not thine heart.*

22 For oftentimes also thine owne heart knoweth, that thou thy selfe likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this haue I prooued by wisedome: I said, I will be wise, but it *was* farre from mee.

24 That which is farre off, and exceeding deepe, who can finde it out?

25 † I applyed mine heart to know, and to search, and to seeke out wisedome, and the reason *of things*, and to know the wickednesse of folly, euen of foolishnesse and madnesse.

† *Hebr I and mine heart compassed.*

26 * And I finde more bitter then death the woman whose heart *is* snares and nets, *and* her hands *as* bandes: † who so pleaseth God, shall escape from her, but the sinner shall be taken by her.

* Prou. 22. 14. † *Hebr. that is good before God.*

27 Behold, this haue I found (saith the Preacher) ‖ *counting* one by one to find out the account:

‖ *Or, weighing one thing after another to finde out the reason.*

28 Which yet my soule seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand haue I found, but a woman among all those haue I not found.

29 Loe, this onely haue I found, * that God hath made man vpright: but they haue sought out many inuentions.

* Gen. 1. 27.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Kings are greatly to bee respected. 6 The Diuine prouidence is to bee obserued. 12 It is better with the godly

godly in aduersitie, then with the wicked in prosperitie.
16 *The worke of God is vnsearchable.*

WHo *is* as the Wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? * a mans wisedome maketh his face to shine, and † the boldnesse of his face shall be changed.

*Prou. 17. 24.
†Hebr. the strength.

2 I *counsell thee*, to keepe the kings commandement, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Bee not hastie to goe out of his sight: stand not in an euill thing, for hee doeth whatsoeuer pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king *is*, *there is* power: and who may say vnto him, What doest thou?

5 Who so keepeth the commaundement, † shall feele no euill thing: and a wise mans heart discerneth both time and iudgement.

†Heb. shall know.

6 ¶ Because to euery purpose there is time, and iudgement; therefore the misery of man *is* great vpon him.

7 For hee knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him, ‖ when it shall bee?

‖Or, how it shall be?

8 *There is* no man that hath power * ouer the spirit to retaine the spirit; neither *hath* hee power in the day of death: and *there is* no ‖ discharge in that warre, neither shall wickednesse deliuer those that are giuen to it.

*Iob 14. 5.

‖Or, casting of weapons.

9 All this haue I seene, and applied my heart vnto euery worke that is done vnder the Sunne: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth ouer another to his owne hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the Holy, and they were forgotten in the citie, where they had so done: this *is* also vanitie.

11 Because sentence *against* an euill worke is not executed speedily; therefore the heart of the sonnes of men is fully set in them to doe euill.

12 ¶ Though a sinner doe euill an hundred times, and his *dayes* bee prolonged, yet surely I knowe that * it shall bee well with them that feare God, which feare before him.

*Psal. 37. 10, 11, 18, 19.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall hee prolong *his* dayes *which are* as a shadow; because hee feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanitie which is done vpon the earth, that there be iust men vnto whom it * happeneth according to the worke of the wicked: againe, there bee wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the worke of the righteous: I said, that this also *is* vanitie.

*Psal. 73. 13.

15 * Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing vnder the Sun, then to eate and to drinke, and to bee merrie: for that shall abide with him of his labour, the dayes of his life, which God giueth him vnder the Sunne.

*Chap. 3. 12.

16 ¶ When I applied mine heart to know wisedome, and to see the businesse that is done vpon the earth: (for also *there is that* neither day nor night seeth sleepe with his eyes:)

17 Then I beheld all the worke of God, that a man cannot find out the worke that is done vnder the Sunne: because though a man labour to seeke *it* out, yea, further, though a wise man thinke to know *it*, yet shall he not be able to find *it*.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Like things happen to good and bad.* 4 *There is a necessitie of death vnto men.* 7 *Comfort in all their portion in this life.* 11 *Gods prouidence ruleth ouer all.* 13 *Wisedome is better then strength.*

FOr all this † I considered in my heart, euen to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their workes, *are* in the hand of God: no man knoweth either loue, or hatred, *by* all that *is* before them.

†Heb. I gaue, or set to my heart.

2 * All things *come* alike to all: *there is* one euent to the righteous and to the wicked, to the good and to the cleane, and to the vncleane, to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as *is* the good, so *is* the sinner, *and* he that sweareth as hee that feareth an oath.

*Mala. 3. 14. psal. 73. 2. and 12. 13.

3 This *is* an euill among all things that are done vnder the Sunne, that *there is* one euent vnto all: yea, also the heart of the sonnes of men *is* full of euill, and madnesse *is* in their heart while they liue, and after that *they goe* to the dead.

4 ¶ For to him that is ioyned to all the liuing, there is hope: for a liuing dogge is better then a dead lyon.

5 For the liuing knowe that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither *haue* they any more a reward, for the memory of them is forgotten.

6 Also their loue, and their hatred, and their enuie is now perished; neither *haue* they any more a portion for euer in any thing that is done vnder the Sunne.

7 ¶ Goe thy way, eate thy bread with

ioy, & drinke thy wine with a merrie heart; for God now accepteth thy workes.

8 Let thy garments bee alwayes white; and let thy head lacke no oyntment.

9 † Liue ioyfully with the wife, whom thou loueſt, all the dayes of the life of thy vanitie, which he hath giuen thee vnder the Sunne, all the dayes of thy vanitie: * for that *is* thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takeſt vnder the Sunne.

10 Whatſoeuer thy hand findeth to do, doe it with thy might: for *there is* no worke, nor deuice, nor knowledge, nor wiſedome in the graue whither thou goeſt.

11 ¶ I returned, and ſaw vnder the Sun, That the race is not to the ſwift, nor the battell to the ſtrong, neither yet bread to the wiſe, nor yet riches to men of vnderſtanding, nor yet fauour to men of skill, but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 * For man alſo knoweth not his time, as the fiſhes that are taken in an euill net, and as the birds that *are* caught in the ſnare; ſo are the ſonnes of men ſnared in an euill time, when it falleth ſuddenly vpon them.

13 ¶ This wiſedome haue I ſeene alſo vnder the Sun, and it *ſeemed* great vnto me:

14 *There was* a little citie, and fewe men within it; and there came a great King againſt it, and beſieged it, and built great bulwarkes againſt it:

15 Now there was found in it a poore wiſe man, and hee by his wiſedome deliuered the citie; yet no man remembred that ſame poore man.

16 * Then ſaid I, Wiſedome *is* better then ſtrength: neuertheleſſe, the poore mans wiſedome *is* deſpiſed, and his words are not heard.

17 The wordes of wiſe men *are* heard in quiet, more then the crie of him that ruleth among fooles.

18 Wiſedome is better then weapons of warre: but one ſinner deſtroyeth much good.

CHAP. X.

1 Obſeruations of wiſedome and folly. 16 Of Riot, 18 Slothfulnes, 19 and Money. 20 Mens thoughts of Kings ought to be reuerend.

DEad † flies cauſe the oyntment of the Apothecarie to ſend foorth a ſtinking ſauour: ſo doeth a little folly him that is in reputation for wiſedome *and* honour.

2 A wiſe mans heart *is* at his right *hand* but a fooles heart at his left.

3 Yea alſo when hee that is a foole walketh by the way, † his wiſedom faileth *him*, and he ſaith to euery one *that* he is a foole.

4 If the ſpirit of the ruler riſe vp againſt thee, leaue not thy place; for yeelding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an euill *which* I haue ſeene vnder the Sunne, as an errour, *which* proceedeth † from the Ruler.

6 Folly is ſet † in great dignitie; and the rich ſit in low place.

7 I haue ſeene ſeruants * vpon horſes, and princes walking as ſeruants vpon the earth.

8 * He that diggeth a pit, ſhall fall into it; and who ſo breaketh an hedge, a ſerpent ſhall bite him.

9 Who ſo remooueth ſtones, ſhall bee hurt therewith: *and* he that cleaueth wood, ſhall be endangered thereby.

10 If the yron be blunt, and he doe not whet the edge, then muſt hee put to more ſtrength: but wiſdom *is* profitable to direct.

11 Surely, the ſerpent will bite without inchantment, and † a babbler is no better.

12 * The wordes of a wiſe mans mouth *are* † gracious: but the lippes of a foole will ſwallow vp himſelfe.

13 The beginning of the wordes of his mouth *is* fooliſhneſſe: and the end of † his talke is miſchieuous madneſſe.

14 * A foole alſo † is full of words, a man cannot tell * what ſhall bee: and what ſhall be after him who can tell him?

15 The labour of the fooliſh wearieth euery one of them, becauſe he knoweth not how to goe to the citie.

16 ¶ * Woe to thee, O land, when thy king *is* a childe, and thy princes eate in the morning.

17 Bleſſed *art* thou, O land, when thy king *is* the ſonne of nobles, and thy princes eate in due ſeaſon, for ſtrength, and not for drunkenneſſe.

18 ¶ By much ſlothfulneſſe the building decayeth, and through idleneſſe of the hands the houſe droppeth through.

19 ¶ A feaſt is made for laughter, * and wine gladdeth † merrie: but money anſwereth all things.

20 ¶ * Curſe not the king, no not in thy ‖ thought, and curſe not the rich in thy bed-chamber: for a bird of the ayre ſhall carry the voice, and that which hath wings ſhall tell the matter.

CHAP. XI.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life. 9 and the day of iudgement in the dayes of youth are to be thought on.

Caſt

† *Heb. ſee, or enioy life.*

* *Chap. 2.24 and 3.13. and 5.18.*

* *Prou. 29.6.*

* *Prou. 22. 22. chap. 7. 19.*

† *Heb. flies of death.*

† *Heb. his heart.*

† *Heb. from before.* ‖ *Heb. in great heights.* * *Prou. 30. 22.*

* *Pſal. 7.16. prou. 26.27*

† *Heb. the maſter of the tongue.* * *Pro. 10.32 and 12.13.* † *Heb. grace.*

† *Heb. his mouth.* * *Prou. 15.2.* † *Heb. multiplieth words.* * *Chap. 3.21 and 6.12.*

* *Iſa. 3.3.4*

* *Pſal. 104. 15.* † *Heb. maketh glad the life.* * *Exod. 22. 28.* ‖ *Or, conſciences.*

CAst thy bread †vpon the waters: for thou shalt find it after * many daies.

2 Giue a portion to seuen and also to eight; for thou knowest not what euill shall be vpon the earth.

3 If the cloudes bee full of raine, they emptie themselues vpon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the South, or toward the North, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 Hee that obserueth the winde, shall not sowe: and he that regardeth the clouds, shall not reape.

5 As thou knowest not what *is* the way of the spirit, nor how the bones *do grow* in the wombe of her that is with childe: euen so thou knowest not the workes of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seede, and in the euening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether †shall prosper, either this or that, or whether they both *shall be* alike good.

7 ¶ Truely the light *is* sweet, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the Sunne.

8 But if a man liue many yeeres, *and* reioyce in them all; yet let him remember the dayes of darkenes, for they shall be many. All that commeth *is* vanity.

9 ¶ Reioyce, O yong man, in thy youth, and let thy heart cheare thee in the dayes of thy youth, and walke in the wayes of thine heart, and in the sight of thine eyes: but know thou, that for all these things, God will bring thee into iudgement.

10 Therefore remooue ‖sorrow from thy heart, and put away euill from thy flesh; for childhood and youth *are* vanity.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Creatour is to be remembred in the time. 8 The Preachers care to edifie. 13 The feare of God is the chiefe contentation of mans life.

REmember * now thy Creatour in the dayes of thy youth, while the euill dayes come not, nor the yeeres draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I haue no pleasure in them:

2 While the Sunne, or the light, or the Moone, or the Starres be not darkened, nor the cloudes returne after the raine:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselues, and the ‖grinders cease, because they are few, and those that looke out of the windowes be darkened:

4 And the doores shall bee shut in the streetes, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise vp at the voyce of the bird, and all the daughters of musicke shall be brought low.

5 Also *when* they shall be afraid of that which is high, and feares *shall bee* in the way, and the Almond tree shall flourish, and the grashopper shall bee a burden, and desire shall faile: because man goeth to his long home, and the mourners goe about the streetes:

6 Or euer the siluer cord be loosed, or the golden bowle be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountaine, or the wheele broken at the cisterne.

7 *Then shall the dust returne to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall returne vnto God who gaue it.

8 ¶ *Vanity of vanities (saith the preacher) all is vanitie.

9 And ‖moreouer because the preacher was wise, hee still taught the people knowledge, yea, hee gaue good heede, and sought out, *and* * set in order many Prouerbes.

10 The Preacher sought to finde out †acceptable wordes, and that which was written *was* vpright, *euen* words of trueth.

11 The wordes of the wise *are* as goades, and as nailes fastened *by* the masters of assemblies, *which* are giuen from one Shepheard.

12 And further, by these my sonne, bee admonished: of making many bookes *there is* no end, and much ‖studie *is* a wearinesse of the flesh.

13 ¶ ‖ Let vs heare the conclusion of the whole matter: Feare God, and keepe his Commandements, for this *is* the whole *duety* of man.

14 For God *shall bring euery worke into iudgement, with euery secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* euill.

†Hebr. vpon the face of the waters.
*Deut. 15. 10. mat. 10 42. prou. 19. 17.
†Heb. shall be right.
‖Or, anger.
*Prou. 22. 6.
‖Or, the grinders faile because they grind little.
*Gen 3. 19.
*Chap. 1. 2.
‖Or, the more wise the preacher was, &c.
*1. King. 4. 32.
†Heb. words of delight.
‖Or, prouoking.
‖Or, the end of the matter, euen all that hath been heard, is,
*Rom. 2. 16 and 14. 10. 2. cor. 5. 10.

¶ The

The song of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

1 The Churches loue vnto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformitie. 7 And prayeth to bee directed to his flocke. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepheards tents. 9 And shewing his loue to her, 11 giueth her gracious promises. 12 The Church & Christ congratulate one another.

1 THE Song of Songs, which *is* Solomons.

2 Let him kisse me with the kisses of his mouth: *for †thy loue *is* better then wine.

*Chap. 4. 10. †Heb. thy loues.

3 Because of the sauour of thy good ointments, thy Name is *as* ointment powred foorth, therefore doe the Virgins loue thee.

*Ioh. 6. 44.

4 *Draw me, we will runne after thee: the King hath brought mee into his chambers: wee will bee glad and reioyce in thee, we will remember thy loue more then wine; ‖ the vpright loue thee.

‖ Or, they loue thee vprightly.

5 I *am* blacke, but comely, (O ye daughters of Ierusalem) as the tents of Kedar, as the curtaines of Solomon.

6 Looke not vpon mee because I *am* blacke, because the Sunne hath looked vpon mee: my mothers children were angry with mee, they made mee the keeper of the Vineyards, *but* mine owne Vineyard haue I not kept.

7 Tell mee, (O thou whom my soule loueth) where thou feedest, where thou makest *thy flocke* to rest at noone: for why should I bee ‖ as one that turneth aside by the flookes of thy companions?

‖ Or, as one that is vailed.

8 ¶ If thou know not (O thou faireſt among women) goe thy way foorth by the footsteps of the flocke, and feed thy kidds beside the Shepheards tents.

9 I haue compared thee, O my loue, to a company of horses in Pharaohs chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with rowes *of iewels*, thy necke with chaines *of gold*.

11 We will make thee borders of gold, with studs of siluer.

12 ¶ While the King sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smel therof.

13 A bundle of myrrhe *is* my welbeloued vnto mee; he shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloued *is* vnto me, *as* a cluster of ‖ Camphire in the vineyards of En-gedi.

‖ Or, Cypres.

15 Behold, thou *art* faire, ‖ my loue: behold, thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes.

‖ Or, my companion.

16 *Behold, thou *art* faire, my beloued yea pleasant: also our bed *is* greene.

*Chap. 4. 1. and 5. 12.

17 The beames of our house are Cedar, *and* our ‖ rafters of firre.

‖ Or, galleries.

CHAP. II.

1 The mutuall loue of Christ and his Church. 8 The hope, 10 and calling of the Church, 14 Christs care of the Church, 16 The profession of the Church, her faith and hope.

1 I *am* the rose of Sharon, *and* the lillie of the valleys.

2 As the lillie among thornes, so *is* my loue among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so *is* my beloued among the sonnes. † I sate downe vnder his shadowe with great delight, and his fruit *was* sweet to my † taste.

† Heb. I delighted and sate downe, &c.

4 He brought me to the † banquetting house, and his banner ouer me, *was* loue.

† Heb. palace, † Heb. house of wine.

5 Stay me with flagons, † comfort mee with apples, for I *am* sicke of loue.

† Heb. I am wounded with loue.

6 *His left hand *is* vnder my head, and his right hand doth imbrace me.

*Chap. 8. 3.

7 † * I charge you, O ye daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue, till he please.

† Heb. I adiure you. *Chap. 3. 5. and 8. 4.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloued! behold, he commeth leaping vpon the mountaines, skipping vpon the hilles.

9 *My beloued is like a Roe, or a yong Hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh foorth at the window, † shewing himselfe through the latteſſe.

*Verse 17. † Heb flourishing.

10 My beloued spake, and said vnto me, Rise vp my Loue, my faire one, and come away.

11 For loe, the winter is past, the raine is ouer, *and* gone.

12 The flowers appeare on the earth, the time of the singing *of birds* is come, and the voice of the Turtle is heard in our land.

13 The figge tree putteth foorth her greene figges, and the Vines *with* the tender grape giue a *good* smell. Arise, my loue, my faire one, and come away.

14 ¶ O my doue! *that art* in the cleits of the rock, in the secret *places* of the staires: let me see thy countenance, let mee heare thy voyce, for sweete is thy voyce, and thy countenance *is* comely.

15 Take vs the foxes, the little foxes, that spoile

spoile the Vines: for our Vines *haue* tender grapes.

16 ¶ *My beloued *is* mine, and I *am* his: he feedeth among the lillies.

17 * Vntill the day breake, and the shadowes flee away: turne my beloued and be thou * like a Roe, or a yong Hart, vpon the mountaines ‖ of Bether.

* Chap. 6. 3. and 7. 10.
* Chap. 4. 6.
* Chap. 8. 14.
‖ Or, of diuision.

CHAP. III.

1 *The Church her fight and victory in temptation.* 6 *The Church glorieth in Christ.*

BY night on my bed I sought *him* whom my soule loueth. I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and goe about the citie in the streetes, and in the broad wayes I will seeke him whom my soule loueth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that goe about the citie, found me: *to whom I said*, Saw ye him whom my soule loueth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soule loueth: I held him, and would not let him goe, vntill I had brought him into my mothers house, and into the chamber of her that conceiued me.

* Chap. 2. 7. and 8. 4.

5 * I charge you, O yee daughters of Ierusalem, by the Roes and by the Hindes of the field, that yee stirre not vp, nor awake my loue, till he please.

* Chap. 8. 5.

6 ¶ * Who *is* this that commeth out of the wildernesse like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrhe and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which *is* Solomons: threescore valiant men *are* about it, of the valiant of Israel:

8 They all hold swords, being expert in warre: Euery man hath his sword vpon his thigh, because of feare in the night.

‖ Or, a bed.

9 King Solomon made himselfe ‖ a charet of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of siluer, the bottome thereof of gold, the couering of it, of purple; the midst thereof being paued *with* loue; for ỹ daughters of Ierusalem.

11 Goe foorth, O yee daughters of Zion, and behold King Solomon with the Crowne wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladnesse of his heart.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ setteth foorth the graces of the Church.* 8 *He sheweth his loue to her.* 16. *The Church prayeth to be made fit for his presence.*

* Chap. 1. 15. and 5. 12.

BEhold, * thou *art* faire, my loue, behold thou *art* faire, thou *hast* doues eyes within thy lockes: thy haire *is* as a * flock of goats, ‖ that appeare from mount Gilead.

* Chap. 6. 5, 6.
‖ Or, that come of, &c.

2 Thy teeth are like a flocke *of sheepe* that are euen shorne, which came vp from the washing: whereof euery one beare twinnes, and none *is* barren among them.

3 Thy lips *are* like a threed of scarlet, and thy speach is comely: thy temples *are* like a piece of a pomegranate within thy lockes.

4 Thy necke *is* like the tower of Dauid builded for an armorie, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men.

5 * Thy two breasts, *are* like two yong Roes, that are twinnes, which feede among the lillies.

* Chap. 7. 3.

6 * Vntill the day † breake, and the shadowes flee away, I will get me to the mountaines of myrrhe, and to the hill of frankincense.

* Chap. 2. 17. † Heb. breathe.

7 * Thou *art* all faire, my loue, *there is* no spot in thee.

* Ephes. 5. 27.

8 ¶ Come with me from Lebanon (my spouse,) with mee from Lebanon: looke from the top of Amana, from the top of Shenir * & Hermon, frō the Lions dennes, from the mountaines of the Leopards.

* Deut. 3. 9.

9 Thou hast ‖ rauished my heart, my sister, *my* spouse; thou hast rauished my heart, with one of thine eyes, with one chaine of thy necke.

‖ Or, taken away my heart.

10 How faire is thy loue, my sister, * *my* spouse! how much better is thy loue then wine! and the smell of thine ointments then all spices.

* Chap. 1. 2.

11 Thy lips, O *my* spouse! drop *as* the hony combe: hony and milke *are* vnder thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments *is* like the smell of Lebanon.

12 A garden † inclosed is my sister, *my* spouse: a spring shut vp, a fountaine sealed.

† Heb. barred.

13 Thy plants *are* an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ‖ Camphire, with Spikenard.

‖ Or, Cypres.

14 Spikenard and Saffron, Calamus, and Cynamom, with all trees of Frankincense, Myrre and Aloes, with all the chiefe spices.

15 A fountaine of gardens, a well of liuing waters, and streames from Lebanon.

16 ¶ Awake, O Northwinde, and come thou South, blow vpon my garden, *that* the spices thereof may flow out: let my beloued come into his garden, and eate his pleasant fruits.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ awaketh the Church with his calling. 3 The Church hauing a taste of Christs loue, is sicke of loue. 9 A description of Christ by his graces.

I Am come into my garden, my ſiſter, my ſpouſe, I haue gathered my Myrrhe with my ſpice, I haue eaten my honie combe with my hony, I haue drunke my wine with my milke: eate, O friends, drinke, ‖ yea drinke abundantly, O beloued!

‖ *Or, and be drunken with loues.*

2 ¶ I ſleepe, but my heart waketh: *it is* the voyce of my beloued that knocketh, *ſaying*, Open to me, my ſiſter, my loue, my doue, my vndefiled: for my head *is* filled with deaw, *and* my lockes with the drops of the night.

3 I haue put off my coat, how ſhall I put it on? I haue waſhed my feete; how ſhall I defile them?

4 My beloued put in his hand by the hole *of the doore*, and my bowels were mooued ‖ for him.

‖ *Or, (as some reade) in me.*

5 I roſe vp to open to my beloued, and my hands dropped *with* myrrhe, and my fingers *with* † ſweet ſmelling myrrhe, vpon the handles of the locke.

† *Heb. paſſing, or running about.*

6 I opened to my beloued, but my beloued had withdrawen himſelfe, *and* was gone: my ſoule failed when hee ſpake: I ſought him, but I could not finde him: I called him, but he gaue me no anſwere.

7 The watchmen that went about the citie, found me, they ſmote me, they wounded mee; the keepers of the walles tooke away my vaile from me.

8 I charge you, O daughters of Ieruſalem, if yee finde my beloued, † that yee tell him, that I *am* ſicke of loue.

† *Heb. what.*

9 ¶ What *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, O thou faireſt among women: what *is* thy beloued more then *another* beloued, that thou doeſt ſo charge vs?

10 My beloued *is* white and ruddy, † the chiefeſt among ten thouſand.

† *Hebr. a ſtandard bearer.*

11 His head *is* as the moſt fine gold, his locks *are* ‖ buſhy, *and* blacke as a Rauen.

‖ *Or, curled.*

12 * His eyes *are* as *the eyes* of doues by the riuers of water, waſhed with milke, and † fitly ſet.

* *Chap. 1. 15. and 4. 1.*

† *Heb. ſitting in fulneſſe, that is fitly placed, and ſet as a precious ſtone in the foile of a ring.*

13 His cheekes *are* as a bed of ſpices, *as* ‖ ſweete flowers: his lippes *like* lillies, dropping ſweete ſmelling myrrhe.

‖ *Or, towers of perfumes.*

14 His handes *are as* gold rings ſet with the Berill: his belly *is as* bright Iuory ouerlayd *with* Saphires.

15 His legges *are as* pillars of marble, ſet vpon ſockets of fine golde: his countenance *is* as Lebanon, excellent as the Cedars.

16 † His mouth is moſt ſweete, yea hee is altogether louely. This *is* my beloued, and this *is* my friend, O daughters of Ieruſalem.

† *Hebr. his palate.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The Church profeſſeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ ſheweth the graces of the Church. 10 and his loue towards her.

WHither is thy beloued gone? O thou faireſt among women, whither is thy beloued turned aſide? that wee may ſeeke him with thee.

2 My beloued is gone downe into his garden, to the beds of ſpices, to feede in the gardens, and to gather lillies.

3 * I *am* my beloueds, and my beloued *is* mine: he feedeth among the lillies.

* *Chap. 2. 16. and 7. 10.*

4 ¶ Thou *art* beautifull, O my loue, as Tirzah, comely as Ieruſalem, terrible as *an armie* with banners.

5 Turne away thine eyes from me, for they haue ‖ ouercome mee: thy haire *is* * a flocke of goats, that appeare from Gilead.

‖ *Or, they haue puffed me vp.*

6 Thy teeth *are* as a flocke of ſheepe which goe vp from the waſhing, whereof euery one beareth twinnes, and there is not one barren among them.

* *Chap. 4. 1 and 2.*

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy lockes.

8 There are threeſcore Queenes, and foureſcore concubines, and Virgins without number.

9 My doue, my vndefiled *is but* one; ſhe *is* the *onely* one of her mother, ſhee *is* the choice one of her that bare her: The daughters ſaw her, and bleſſed her; *yea*, the Queenes and the concubines, and they prayſed her.

10 ¶ Who is ſhe that looketh foorth as the morning, faire as the Moone, cleare as the Sunne, *and* terrible as *an armie* with banners?

11 I went downe into the garden of nuttes to ſee the fruits of the valley, *and* to ſee whether the Vine floriſhed, *and* the Pomegranates budded.

12 † Or euer I was aware, my ſoule ‖ made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

† *Heb. I knew not.*

‖ *Or, ſet me as the chariot of my willing people.*

13 Returne, returne, O Shulamite; returne, returne, that wee may looke vpon thee: what will ye ſee in the Shulamite? as it were the company ‖ of two armies.

‖ *Or, of Mahanaim.*

CHAP. VII.

1 A further deſcription of the Church her graces. 10 The Church profeſſeth her faith and deſire.

How

HOw beautifull are thy feete with shooes, O Princes daughter! the ioynts of thy thighs are like iewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy nauell *is like* a round goblet, *which* wanteth not † liquor: thy belly *is like* an heape of wheat, set about with lillies.

†Heb. mixture.

3 * Thy two breasts *are* like two yong Roes that are twinnes.

*Chap. 4. 5.

4 Thy necke *is* as a towre of yuory: thine eyes *like* the fishpooles in Heshbon, by the gate of Bathrabbim: thy nose *is* as the towre of Lebanon, which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head vpon thee *is* like ‖ Carmel, and the haire of thine head like purple, the king is † held in the galleries.

‖Or, crimson.

†Heb. bond.

6 How faire and how pleasant art thou, O Loue, for delights!

7 This thy stature is lik to a palme tree, and thy breasts to clusters *of grapes*.

8 I said, I will goe vp to the palme tree, I will take holde of the boughes thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the Vine, and the smell of thy nose, like apples.

9 And the roofe of thy mouth like the best wine, for my beloued that goeth *down* † sweetly, causing the lips ‖ of those that are asleepe, to speake.

†Heb. straitly

‖Or, of the ancient.

10 ¶ * I *am* my beloueds, and his desire *is* towards me.

*Chap. 2. 16, and 6. 3.

11 Come, my beloued, let vs goe foorth into the field: let vs lodge in the villages.

12 Let vs get vp early to the Vineyards, let vs see if the vine flourish, *whether* the tender grape † appeare, *and* the Pomegranates bud foorth: there will I giue thee my loues.

†Heb. open.

13 The * mandrakes giue a smell, and at our gates *are* all maner of pleasant *fruits*, new and old, *which* I haue laide vp for thee, O my beloued.

*Gen. 30. 14.

CHAP VIII.

1 *The loue of the Church to Christ.* 6 *The vehemency of loue.* 8 *The calling of the Gentiles.* 14 *The Church prayeth for Christs comming.*

OThat thou *were* as my brother that sucked the breasts of my mother *when* I should find thee without, I would kisse thee, yet † I should not be despised.

†Heb. they should not despise me.

2 I would leade thee, *and* bring thee into my mothers house, *who* would instruct me: I would cause thee to drinke of * spiced wine, of the iuyce of my Pomegranate.

*Prou. 9. 2.

3 * His left hand *should be* vnder my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

*Chap. 2. 6.

4 * I charge you, O daughters of Ierusalem, † that ye stirre not vp, nor awake *my* loue vntill he please.

*Chap. 3. 5. and 2. 7.

† Heb. why should ye stirre vp, or why, &c.

5 (* Who is this that commeth vp from the wilderneſſe, leaning vpon her beloued?) I raised thee vp vnder the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee foorth, there she brought thee foorth, *that* bare thee.

*Chap. 3. 6.

6 ¶ Set me as a seale vpon thine heart, as a seale vpon thine arme: for loue *is* strong as death, iealousie *is* † cruel as the graue: the coales thereof *are* coales of fire, *which hath* a most vehement flame.

†Heb. hard,

7 Many waters cannot quench loue, neither can the floods drown it: if a man would giue al the substance of his house for loue, it would vtterly be contemned.

8 ¶ We *haue* a little sister, and shee *hath* no breasts: what shall we doe for our sister, in the day when she shalbe spoken for.

9 If shee *be* a wall, wee will build vpon her a palace of siluer: and if she *be* a doore, we will inclose her with boards of Cedar.

10 I *am* a wall, and my breasts like towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found † fauour.

†Heb. peace.

11 Solomon had a Vineyard at Baalhamon, hee let out the Vineyard vnto keepers: euery one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of siluer.

12 My Vineyard which *is* mine, *is* before me: thou (O Solomon) *must haue* a thousand, and those that keepe the fruite thereof, two hundred.

13 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voyce, cause me to heare *it*.

14 ¶ † Make haste, my beloued, and bee thou like to a Roe, or to a young Hart vpon the mountaines of spices.

† Heb. flee away.

O that thou!!! O that thou wo

THE

¶THE BOOKE OF the Prophet Isaiah.

CHAP. I.

1 Isaiah complaineth of Iudah for her rebellion. 5 He lamenteth her iudgements. 10 Hee vpbraideth their whole seruice. 16 He exhorteth to repentance, with promises and threatnings. 21 Bewailing their wickednesse, he denounceth Gods iudgements. 25 He promiseth grace, 28 and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, which he saw concerning Iudah and Ierusalem, in the dayes of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, & Hezekiah kings of Iudah.

2 Heare, O *heauens, and giue eare, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken; I haue nourished and brought vp children, and they haue rebelled against me.

3 The *oxe knoweth his owner, and the asse his masters crib: *but* Israel doeth not know, my people doth not consider.

4 Ah sinnefull nation, a people †laden with iniquitie, a seed of euill doers, children that are corrupters: they haue forsaken the LORD, they haue prouoked the Holy one of Israel vnto anger, they are †gone away backeward.

5 ¶ Why should ye be striken any more? ye will †reuolt more and more: the whole head is sicke, and the whole heart faint.

6 From the sole of the foote, euen vnto the head, *there is* no soundnesse in it; but wounds and bruises, and putrifying sores: they haue not beene closed, neither bound vp, neither mollified with ‖ ointment.

7 Your countrey *is* * desolate, your cities are burnt with fire: your land, strangers deuoure it in your presence, and *it is* desolate † as ouerthrowen by strangers.

8 And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, as a besieged citie.

9 Except the LORD of hosts had * left vnto vs a very small remnant, wee should haue bene as * Sodom, *and* we should haue beene like vnto Gomorrah.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee rulers of Sodom, giue eare vnto the law of our GOD, ye people of Gomorrah.

11 To what purpose *is* the multitude of your * sacrifices vnto me, saith the LORD? I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fedde beasts, and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambes, or of † hee goates.

12 When ye come to † appeare before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my Courts?

13 Bring no more vaine oblations, incense is an abomination vnto me: the new Moones, and Sabbaths, the calling of assemblies I cannot away with; *it is* ‖ iniquity, euen the solemne meeting.

14 Your new Moones, and your appointed feast my soule hateth they are a trouble vnto me, I am weary to beare *them.*

15 And when ye spread foorth your * hands, I wil hide mine eyes from you, yea, when yee † make many prayers I will not heare: your hands are * † blood.

16 ¶ Wash ye, make you cleane, put away the euill of your doings from before mine eyes, * cease to doe euill,

17 Learne to doe well, seeke iudgment, ‖ releiue the oppressed, iudge the fatherlesse, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and let vs reason together, saith the LORD: though your sinnes be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimsin, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye bee willing and obedient, yee shall eate the good of the land.

20 But if ye refuse and rebell, ye shall bee deuoured with the sword: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

21 ¶ How is the faithfull city become an harlot? it was full of iudgement righteousnesse lodged in it; but now murtherers.

22 Thy siluer is become drosse, thy wine mixt with water.

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious and companions of theeues: euery one loueth gifts and followeth after rewards: they * iudge not the fatherlesse, neither doeth the cause of the widow come vnto them.

24 Therefore, saith the Lord, the LORD of hostes, the mighty ONE of Israel; Ah, I will ease me of mine aduersaries, and auenge me of mine enemies.

25 ¶ And I will turne my hand vpon thee, and † purely purge away thy drosse, and take away all thy tinne.

26 And I will restore thy iudges as at the first, and thy counsellers as at the beginning:

*Deut. 32.1.

*Ier. 8.7

† *Heb. of heauinesse.*

† *Heb. alienated, or, separated.*
† *Heb. increase reuolt.*

‖ *Or, eyle.*
*Chap. 5.5. deut. 28.51, 52.

† *Heb. as the ouerthrow of strangers.*

*Lam. 3.22. rom. 9.29.
*Gen. 19. 24.

*Pro 15.8. and 21.7. chap. 66.3 ier. 6.20. amos. 5.21.

† *Heb. great hee goates.*
† *Heb. to bo soons.*

‖ *Or, griefe.*

*Prou. 1.28. ier. 14.12. mica. 3.4.
† *Heb. multiply prayer.*
*Chap. 59. 3.
† *Hebr. bloods*
* 1 Per. 3. 11.
‖ *Or, rigiten.*

*Iere. 5.28. zach. 7.10.

† *Hebr, according to purenesse.*

ning: afterward thou shalt be called the Citie of righteousnes, the faithfull Citie.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with iudgement, and ‖her conuerts with righteousnes.

28 ¶ And the *†destruction of the transgressours and of the sinners *shall be* together: and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shalbe ashamed of the okes which ye haue desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye haue chosen.

30 For yee shalbe as an oke whose leafe fadeth, and as a garden that *hath* no water.

31 And the strong shalbe as tow, ‖ & the maker of it as a sparke, and they shall both burne together, & none shall quench *them*.

‖ Or, they that returne of her.
* Iob 31. 3. psal. 1. 6. and 5. 6. and 73. 27. and 92. 10. and 104. 35.
† Hebr. breaking.
‖ Or, and his works.

CHAP. II.

1 Esaiah prophecieth the comming of Christ & his kingdome. 6 Wickednes is the cause of Gods forsaking. 10 Hee exhorteth to feare, because of the powerfull effects of Gods Maiestie.

THE word that Isaiah, the son of Amoz saw, concerning Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 And it shall come to passe in the * last dayes, that the Mountaine of the LORDS House shall be ‖ established in the top of the mountaines, and shall bee exalted aboue the hils; and all Nations shall flow vnto it.

3 And many people shall goe and say, Come yee and let vs goe vp to the Mountaine of the LORD, to the House of the God of Iacob, and hee will teach vs of his wayes, and wee will walke in his pathes: for out of Zion shall goe foorth the Law, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

4 And he shall iudge among the Nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hookes: nation shal not lift vp sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

5 O house of Iacob, come ye, and let vs walke in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Iacob; because they be repleniſhed ‖ from the East, and *are* soothsayers like the Philistines, and they ‖ please themselues in the children of strangers.

7 Their land also is full of siluer and gold, neither *is there* any end of their treasures: their land is also full of horses; neither *is there* any end of their charets.

8 Their land also is full of idoles: they worship the worke of their owne handes, that which their owne fingers haue made.

9 And the meane man boweth downe, and the great man humbleth himselfe; therefore forgiue them not.

10 ¶ Enter into the rocke, and hide thee in the dust, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie.

11 The * loftie lookes of man shall bee humbled, and the hautines of men shall be bowed downe: and the LORD alone shalbe exalted in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts *shalbe* vpon euery one that is proud and loftie, and vpon euery one that is lifted vp, and he shalbe brought low;

13 And vpon all the Cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted vp, and vpon all the okes of Bashan,

14 And vpon all the high mountaines, and vpon all the hilles that are lifted vp,

15 And vpon euery high tower, and vpon euery fenced wall,

16 And vpon all the ships of Tarshish, and vpon all † pleasant pictures.

17 And the loftinesse of man shall bee bowed downe, and the hautinesse of men shall be made low: and the LORD alone shalbe exalted in that day.

18 And ‖ the idols he shal vtterly abolish.

19 And they shall goe into the * holes of the rocks, and into the caues of the † earth for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie; when hee ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

20 In that day a man shall cast † his idols of siluer, and his idols of gold, ‖ which they made *each one* for himselfe to worship, to the moules, and to the battes:

21 To goe into the clefts of the rockes, and into the tops of the ragged rockes, for feare of the LORD, and for the glory of his Maiestie; when hee ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

22 Cease yee from man whose breath *is* in his nostrels: for wherein is hee to be accounted of?

* Mic. 4. 1. &c.
‖ Or, prepared.
‖ Or, fishes.
‖ Or, more then the East.
‖ Or, abound with the children, &c.
* Chap. 5. 15.
† Hebr. pictures of desire.
‖ Or, his idols shall vtterly passe away.
* Hos. 10. 8. Iuke 23. 30. reuel. 6. 16. and 9. 6.
† Hebr. the dust.
† Hebr. the idols of his siluer, &c.
‖ Or, which they made for him.

CHAP. III.

1 The great confusion which commeth by sinne. 9 The impudencie of the people. 12 The oppression and contentiousnesse of the rulers. 16 The iudgements which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOr behold, the Lord, the LORD of hosts doeth take away from Ierusalem, and from Iudah, the stay and the staffe, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

2 The mighty man, and the man of warre, the Iudge and the Prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient,

3 The

3 The captaine of fifties, and the † honourable man, and the counseller, and the cunning artificer, & the ‖ eloquent oratour.

4 And I will giue * children to *be* their Princes, and babes shall rule ouer them.

5 And the people shall bee oppressed, euery one by another, and euery one by his neighbour: the child shall behaue himselfe proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

6 When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, *saying*, Thou hast clothing, be thou our ruler, and *let* this ruine *be* vnder thy hand:

7 In that day † shall he sweare, saying, I will not bee an † healer: for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Ierusalem is ruined, and Iudah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to prouoke the eyes of his glory.

9 ¶ The shew of their countenance doeth witnesse against them, and they declare their sinne as * Sodom, they hide *it* not: woe vnto their soule, for they haue rewarded euill vnto themselues.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him*: for they shall eate the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe vnto the wicked, *it shalbe* ill *with him*: for the reward of his hands shalbe † giuen him.

12 ¶ As for my people, children *are* their oppressours, and women rule ouer them: O my people, ‖ they which lead thee, cause *thee* to erre, and † destroy the way of thy paths.

13 The LORD standeth vp to plead, and standeth to iudge the people.

14 The LORD will enter into iudgement with the ancients of his people, and the Princes thereof: for ye haue ‖ eaten vp the Vineyard; the spoile of the poore *is* in your houses.

15 What meane ye *that* ye beat my people to pieces, and grinde the faces of the poore, saith the Lord GOD of hosts?

16 ¶ Moreouer the LORD saith; Because the daughters of Zion are hautie, and walke with stretched foorth neckes, and † wanton eyes, walking and ‖ mincing as they goe, and making a tinckling with their feet:

17 Therefore the Lord will smite with a scab the crowne of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will † discouer their secret parts.

18 In that day the Lord will take away the brauery of their tinckling ornaments *about their fees*, and their ‖ caules, and their round tyres like the Moone,

19 The ‖ chaines, and the bracelets, and the ‖ mufflers,

20 The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legges, and the headbands, and the † tablets, and the eare-rings,

21 The rings, and nose-iewels,

22 The changeable sutes of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples, and the crisping pinnes,

23 The glasses, and the fine linnen, and the hoods, and the vailes.

24 And it shall come to passe, *that* in stead of sweet smell, there shall be stinke; and in stead of a girdle, a rent; and in stead of well set haire, baldnesse; and in stead of a stomacher, a girding of sackcloth; *and* burning, in stead of beautie.

25 Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy † mighty in the warre.

26 And her gates shall lament and mourne; and she being ‖ desolate, shall sit vpon the ground.

CHAP. IIII.

In the extremitie of euils, Christs kingdome shall be a Sanctuary.

AND in that day seuen women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will eate our owne bread, and weare our owne apparell: onely † let vs bee called by thy name, ‖ to take away our reproch.

2 In that day shall the Branch of the LORD be † beautifull and glorious, and the fruit of the earth *shalbe* excellent and comely † for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee that is left in Zion, and hee that remaineth in Ierusalem, shalbe called Holy, *euen* euery one that *is* written ‖ among the liuing in Ierusalem,

4 When the Lord shall haue washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall haue purged the blood of Ierusalem from the middest thereof, by the spirit of iudgement, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create vpon euery dwelling place of mount Zion, and vpon her assemblies a * cloud, and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night; for ‖ vpon all the glory *shalbe* † a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a couert from storme and from raine.

CHAP

† *Hebr. A mouement in countenance.*
‖ *Or, skilfull of speech.*
*Iudges. 10. 16.

† *Hebr. lift vp the hand.*
† *Hebr. binder vp.*

*Gene. 13. 13. and 18. 21. and 19. 5.

† *Hebr. done to him.*

‖ *Or, they which call thee blessed.*
† *Hebr. swallow vp.*

‖ *Or, burnt.*

† *Hebr. deceiuing with their eyes.*
‖ *Or, tripping meetly.*

† *Hebr. make naked.*

‖ *Or, net-works.*
‖ *Or, round balles.*
‖ *Or, sparkles of the moone.*
† *Hebr. houses of the soule.*

† *Heb. might.*

‖ *Or, emptied. Hebr. cleansed.*

† *Heb. let thy Name be called vpon vs.*
‖ *Or, take thou away.*
† *Hebr. beauty and glory.*
† *Hebr. for the escaping of Israel.*

‖ *Or, to life.*

*Exod. 13. 21.
‖ *Or, aboue.*
† *Hebr a couering.*

CHAP. V.

1 Under the parable of a Vineyard, God excuseth his seuere iudgement. 8 His iudgements vpon couetousnesse. 11 Vpon lasciuousnesse, 13 Vpon impietie, 20 and vpon iniustice. 26 The executioners of Gods iudgments.

NOw will I sing to my welbeloued, a song of my beloued touching his vineyard: my welbeloued hath a *vineyard in a † very fruitfull hill.

2 And he ‖ fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a towre in the midst of it, and also † made a winepresse therein: and hee looked that it should bring foorth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Ierusalem, and men of Iudah, Iudge, I pray you, betwixt me and my Vineyard.

4 What could haue bene done more to my Vineyard, that I haue not done in it? wherefore when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it foorth wilde grapes?

5 And now goe to; I will tell you what I will doe to my Vineyard, I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten vp; *and* breake downe the wall thereof, and it shall be † troden downe.

6 And I will lay it waste; it shall not be pruned, nor digged, but there shall come vp briers and thornes: I will also commaund the cloudes, that they raine no raine vpon it.

7 For the Vineyard of the LORD of hostes *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Iudah † his pleasant plant: and he looked for iudgement, but behold † oppression; for righteousnes, but behold a crie.

8 ¶ Woe vnto them that ioyne * house to house, that lay field to field, till *there bee* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth.

9 ‖ In mine eares *said* the LORD of hostes, † Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *euen* great and faire without inhabitant.

10 Yea ten acres of vineyard shall yeeld one Bath, and the seed of an Homer shall yeeld an Ephah.

11 ¶ Woe vnto them that rise vp early in the morning, *that* they may follow strong drinke, that continue vntill night, *till* wine ‖ inflame them.

12 And the harpe and the viole, the tabret and pipe, and wine are in their feasts: but they regard not the worke of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captiuitie, because *they haue* no knowledge: & † their honourable men *are* famished, & their multitude dried vp with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged her selfe, and opened her mouth without measure: and their glory, and their multitude, and their pompe, and hee that reioyceth, shall descend into it.

15 And * the meane man shalbe brought downe, and the mighty man shall bee humbled, and the eyes of the loftie shalbe humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shalbe exalted in iudgement, and ‖ God that is holy, shalbe sanctified in righteousnesse.

17 Then shal the lambes feed after their maner, and the waste places of the fat ones shall strangers eate.

18 Woe vnto them that draw iniquitie with coards of vanitie, and sinne, as it were with a cart rope:

19 That say, Let him make speed, *and* hasten his worke, that we may see *it*: and let the couusell of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know *it*.

20 ¶ Wo vnto them † that call euill good, and good euill, that put darkenes for light, and light for darkenesse, that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter.

21 Woe *vnto them that are* * wise in their owne eies, and prudent † in their own sight.

22 Woe *vnto them that are* mightie to drinke wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drinke.

23 Which * iustifie the wicked for reward, and take away the righteousnesse of the righteous from him.

24 Therefore as the † fire deoureth the stubble, *and* the flame consumeth the chaffe, so their root shalbe rottennesse, and their blossome shall goe vp as dust: because they haue cast away the Law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and hee hath stretched forth his hand against them, and hath smitten them: and the hilles did tremble, and their carkeises were ‖ torne in the midst of the streets: * for all this, his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And hee will lift vp an ensigne to the nations from farre, and will hisse vnto them from the end of the earth: and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

* Iere.2.21. mat.21.33. marke 12.1 luke 20.9.
† Hebr. the wine of the grape of eyle.
‖ Or, made a wall about it.
† Heb. hewed.
† Heb. for a treading.
† Heb. plant of his pleasures.
† Heb. a scab.
* Mich.2.2.
‖ Or, this is in mine eare, saith the LORD, &c.
† Heb. If not, &c.
* Prou.23.29,30.
‖ Or, pursue them.
† Heb. their glory are men of famine.
* Isa.2.9. 11,17.
‖ Or, the holy God. Heb. The God the holy.
† Heb that say concerning euill, It is good, &c.
* Pro.3.7. rom 12.16
† Heb before their face.
* Prou.17. 15.
† Heb. the tongue of fire.
‖ Or, as dung.
* Chap.9. 11,16,21. and 10.4.

27 None shall be weary, nor stumble amongst them: none shal slumber nor sleep, neither shall the girdle of their loynes bee loosed, nor the latchet of their shooes bee broken.

28 Whose arrowes *are* sharpe, and all their bowes bent, their horses hooses shall be counted like flint, and their wheeles like a whirlewind.

29 Their roaring *shall be* like a lyon, they shall roare like young lyons: yea they shall roare and lay hold of the pray, and shall carie *it* away safe, and none shall deliuer *it*.

30 And in that day they shall roare against them, like the roaring of the Sea: and if *one* looke vnto the land, behold darknesse *and* ‖ sorrow, ‖ and the light is darkned in the heauens thereof.

‖ *Or, distresse.*
‖ *Or, when it is light, it shall be darke in the destructions thereof.*

CHAP. VI.

1 Isaiah in a vision of the Lord in his glory, 5 being terrified, is confirmed for his message. 9 He sheweth the obstinacie of the people vnto their desolation, 13 A remnant shall be saued.

IN the yeere that king Vzziah died, I * saw also the Lord sitting vpon a throne, high and lifted vp, and his ‖ traine filled the Temple.

2 Aboue it stood the Seraphims: each one *had* sixe wings, with twaine he couered his face, and with twaine hee couered his feet, and with twaine he did flie.

3 And † one cried vnto another, and said; * Holy, holy, holy, *is* the LORD of hosts, † the whole earth *is* full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the † doore mooued at the voyce of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I; Woe *is* me; for I am † vndone, because I *am* a man of vncleane lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of vncleane lips: for mine eyes haue seene the King, the LORD of hostes.

6 Then flew one of the Seraphims vnto mee, † hauing a liue-coale in his hand, *which* he had taken with the tongs from off the altar.

7 And † he laid *it* vpon my mouth, and said, Loe, this hath touched thy lips, and thine iniquitie is taken away, and thy sinne purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying; Whom shall I send, and who will goe for * vs? Then I said; † Heere am I, send mee.

9 ¶ And he said, Goe and tell this people; * Heare yee ‖ indeed, but vnderstand not: and see yee indeed, but perceiue not.

10 Make the heart of this people fatte, and make their eares heauie, and shut their eyes: lest they see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and conuert and be healed.

11 Then said I; Lord, how long? And hee answered, Vntill the cities bee wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be † vtterly desolate,

12 And the LORD haue remoued men farre away, and *there bee* a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it *shall be* a tenth, ‖ and *it* shall returne, and shall be eaten: as a Teyle tree, and as an Oake whose ‖ substance *is* in them, when they cast *their leaues: so* the holy seed *shall be* the substance thereof.

† *Hebr. this cried to this.*
* Reu 4.8.
† *Hebr. his glory is the fulnesse of the whole earth.*
† *Hebr. sure-sholds.*
† *Hebr. cut off.*

† *Heb. and in his hand a liue coale.*
† *Heb. caused it to touch.*
* Gen. 1.26
† *Heb. behold mee.*
* Mar. 13.14 mar. 4 12. luc. 8.10. iohn 12.40 act 28.26. rom. 11.8.
‖ *Or, without ceasing, &c: Heb. heare ye in hearing, &c.*

† *Heb. dislate with desolations.*
‖ *Or, when it is returned and hath been brousted.*
‖ *Or, stocke, or stemme.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Ahaz being troubled with feare of Rezin and Pekah, is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz hauing libertie to chuse a signe, and refusing it, hath for a signe, Christ promised. 17 His iudgement is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to passe in the dayes of * Ahaz the son of Iotham, the sonne of Vzziah King of Iudah, *that* Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah, the sonne of Remaliah king of Israel, went vp towards Ierusalem to warre against it, but could not preuaile against it.

2 And it was told the house of Dauid, saying; Syria is † confederate with Ephraim: and his heart was moued, and the heart of his people as the trees of the wood are mooued with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD vnto Isaiah; Goe forth now to meete Ahaz, thou, and † Shear-iashub thy sonne, at the end of the * conduit of the vpper poole ‖ in the high way of the fullers field.

4 And say vnto him, Take heed and be quiet: Feare not, † neither be faint hearted for the two tailes of these smoaking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the sonne of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the sonne of Remaliah haue taken euill counsell against thee, saying;

6 Let vs goe vp against Iudah, and ‖ vexe it, and let vs make a breach therein for vs, and set a king in the midst of it; *euen* the sonne of Tabeal.

7 Thus saith the Lord GOD, It shall not stand, neither shall it come to passe.

8 For the head of Syria *is* Damascus, and the head of Damascus *is* Rezin, and within threescore and fiue yeeres, shall Ephraim be broken, † that it be not a people.

9 And

* 2. Kings 16.5.

† *Heb. resteth on Ephraim.*

† *That is, the remnant shall returne.*
* 2. Kings 18.17.
‖ *Or, cause way.*
† *Heb. let not thy heart be tender.*

‖ *Or, waken.*

† *Heb. from a people.*

9 And the head of Ephraim *is* Samaria, and the head of Samaria *is* Remaliahs ſon: ‖ if ye wil not beleeue, ſurely ye ſhall not be eſtabliſhed.

10 ¶ †Moreouer the LORD ſpake againe vnto Ahaz, ſaying;

11 Aske thee a ſigne of the LORD thy God; ‖ aske it either in the depth, or in the height aboue.

12 But Ahaz ſaid, I will not aske, neither will I tempt the LORD.

13 And he ſaid; Heare ye now, O houſe of Dauid; *Is it* a ſmall thing for you to wearie men, but will ye wearie my God alſo?

14 Therefore the Lord himſelfe ſhall giue you a ſigne: * Behold, a Virgine ſhall conceiue and beare a ſonne, and ſhall ‖ call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and hony ſhall he eat, that he may know to refuſe the euill, and chuſe the good.

16 For before the childe ſhall know to refuſe the euill and chuſe the good; the land that thou abhorreſt, ſhall be forſaken of both her kings.

17 ¶ The LORD ſhall bring vpon thee and vpon thy people, and vpon thy fathers houſe, dayes that haue not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Iudah; *euen* the king of Aſſyria.

18 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the LORD ſhall hiſſe for the flie, that *is* in the vttermoſt part of the riuers of Egypt, and for the Bee that *is* in the land of Aſſyria

19 And they ſhall come, and ſhall reſt all of them in the deſolate valleys, and in the holes of the rockes, and vpon all thornes, and vpon all ‖ buſhes.

20 In the ſame day ſhall the Lord ſhaue with a * raſor that is hired, namely by them beyond the riuer, by the king of Aſſyria, the head, and the haire of the feet: and it ſhall alſo conſume the beard.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* a man ſhall nouriſh a yong cow, and two ſheepe.

22 And it ſhall come to paſſe, for the abundance of milke *that* they ſhall giue, he ſhall eate butter: for butter and hony ſhall euery one eate, that is left † in the land.

23 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* euery place ſhall bee, where there were a thouſand vines at a thouſand ſiluerlings, it ſhall *euen* be for briers and thornes.

24 With arrowes and with bowes ſhall man come thither; becauſe all the land ſhall become briers and thornes.

25 And *on* all hilles that ſhall be digged with the mattocke, there ſhall not come thither the feare of briers and thornes: but it ſhall bee for the ſending foorth of oxen, and for the treading of leſſer cattell.

CHAP. VIII.

1 In Maher-ſhalal-haſh baz., hee prophecieth that Syria and Iſrael ſhall be ſubdued by Aſſyria. 5 Iudah likewiſe for their infidelitie. 9 Gods iudgements ſhall bee vnreſiſtable. 11 Comfort ſhall be to them that feare God. 19 Great affliction to idolaters.

MOreouer the LORD ſaid vnto mee, Take thee a great roule, and write in it with a mans pen, concerning † Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

2 And I tooke vnto mee faithfull witneſſes to record, Vriah the Prieſt, and Zechariah the ſonne of Ieberechiah.

3 And I † went vnto the Propheteſſe, and ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne, then ſaid the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-ſhalal-haſh-baz.

4 For before the child ſhall haue knowledge to crie, My father and my mother, the ‖ riches of Damaſcus, and the ſpoile of Samaria ſhall bee taken away before the king of Aſſyria.

5 ¶ The LORD ſpake alſo vnto me againe, ſaying,

6 For ſo much as this people refuſeth the waters of Shiloah that goe ſoftly, and reioyce in Rezin, and Remaliahs ſonne:

7 Nowe therfore beholde, the Lord bringeth vp from them the waters of the riuer ſtrong and many, *euen* the king of Aſſyria, and all his glory: and hee ſhall come vp ouer all his channels, and goe ouer all his bankes.

8 And hee ſhall paſſe through Iudah, hee ſhall ouerflow and goe ouer, hee ſhall reach euen to the necke; and † the ſtretching out of his wings ſhall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 ¶ Aſſociate your ſelues, O ye people, ‖ and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces; and giue eare all yee of farre countreys: gird your ſelues, and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces; gird your ſelues, and ye ſhalbe broken in pieces.

10 Take counſell together, and it ſhall come to nought: ſpeake the word, and it ſhall not ſtand; for God is with vs.

11 ¶ For the LORD ſpake thus to mee † with a ſtrong hand, and inſtructed mee that I ſhould not walke in the way of this people, ſaying,

12 Say ye not, A cõfederacie to all them to whõ this people ſhal ſay, A confederacie; neither feare ye their feare, nor be afraid.

‖ *Or, doe yee not beleeue? it is becauſe ye are not ſtable.*
† *Heb. and the Lord added to ſpeake.*
‖ *Or, make thy petitions deepe.*
* *Mat. 1. 23. luc. 1. 31.*
‖ *Or, thou, O Virgin, ſhalt call.*
‖ *Or, commendable trees.*
* *2. King. 19. 35.*
† *Heb. in the midſt of the land.*
† *Heb. In making ſpeed to the ſpoile, hee haſteneth the the pray. Or, make ſpeede, &c.*
† *Heb. approched vnto.*
‖ *Or, He that is before the king of Aſſyria ſhall take away the riches &c.*
† *Heb. The fulneſſe of the breadth of thy land ſhall be the ſtretching out of his wings.*
‖ *Or, yee.*
† *Hebr. In ſtrength of hand.*

13 Sanctifie the LORD of hostes himselfe, and *let* him *bee* your feare, and *let* him *be* your dread.

14 And he shall be for a sanctuary; but for * a stone of stumbling and for a rocke of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a ginne, and for a snare to the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

15 And many among them shall *stumble and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 Binde vp the Testimonie, seale the Law among my disciples.

17 And I will wait vpon the LORD that hideth his face from the house of Iacob, and I will looke for him.

18 *Behold, I, and the children whom the LORD hath giuen me, *are* for signes, and for wonders in Israel: from the LORD of hostes, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

19 ¶ And when they shall say vnto you; Seeke vnto them that haue familiar spirits, and vnto wizards that peepe and that mutter: should not a people seeke vnto their God? for the liuing, to the dead?

20 * To the Law and to the testimonie: if they speake not according to this word, *it is* because there is † no light in them.

21 And they shall passe through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to passe, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselues, and curse their King, and their God, and looke vpward.

22 And they shall looke vnto the earth: and behold trouble and darkenesse, dimnesse of anguish; and they shall be driuen to darkenesse.

CHAP. IX.

1 What Ioy shall be in the midst of afflictions, by the Kingdome and birth of Christ. 8 The iudgements vpon Israel for their pride, 13 For their hypocrisie, 18 And for their impenitencie.

NEuertheless the dimnesse shall not be such as was in her vexation; when at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun, and the land of Naphtali, and afterward did more grieuously afflict *her* by the way of the Sea, beyond Iordan in Galile ‖ of the nations.

2 The * people that walked in darknesse, haue seene a great light: they that dwel in the land of the shadow of death, vpon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, *and* ‖ not increased the ioy: they ioy before thee, according to the ioy in harueſt, *and* as men reioyce when they diuide the spoile.

4 ‖ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and the staffe of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressiour, as in the day of * Midian.

5 ‖ For euery battell of the warriour *is* with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; ‖ but *this* shall be with burning *and* † fewell of fire.

6 For vnto vs a child is borne, vnto vs a * Sonne is giuen, and the gouernment shall be vpon his shoulder: and his name shalbe called, Wonderfull, Counseller, The mightie God, The euerlasting Father, The Prince of peace.

7 Of the increase of his gouernment and peace * *there shall be* no end, vpon the throne of Dauid and vpon his kingdome, to order it, and to establish it with iudgement and with iustice, from henceforth euen for euer: the * zeale of the LORD of hostes will performe this.

8 ¶ The Lord sent a word into Iacob, and it hath lighted vpon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, *euen* Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutnesse of heart;

10 The brickes are fallen downe, but we will build with hewen stones: the Sycomores are cut downe, but we will change *them* into Cedars.

11 Therefore the LORD shal set vp the aduersaries of Rezin against him, and † ioyne his enemies together.

12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behinde, and they shal deuoure Israel † with open mouth: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

13 ¶ For the people turneth not vnto him that smiteth them, neither doe they seeke the LORD of hostes.

14 Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and taile, branch and rush in one day.

15 The ancient and honourable, hee *is* the head: and the prophet that teacheth lies, he *is* the taile.

16 For the ‖ leaders of this people cause them to erre, and they ‖ that are ledde of them, are † destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord shall haue no ioy in their yong men, neither shall haue mercy on their fatherlesse and widowes: for euery one *is* an hypocrite, and an euill doer, and euery mouth speaketh ‖ folly: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

18 ¶ For

*Isa.28.16 luke 2.34. rom.9.33. 1.pet.2.7.

*Matth.21. 44.luke 20. 18.

*Hebr.2.13.

*Heb.2.13.

† *Heb, no morning.*

‖ *Or, populous.* *Mat.4.15. ephe.5.14.

‖ *Or, to him.*

‖ *Or, when thou brakest.*

*Iudg.7.22. cha 10.26.

‖ *Or, when the whole battell of the warriour was, &c.*

‖ *Or, and it was, &c.*

† *Heb. meate.*

*1 Iohn 3.16.

*Luke 1.33, 33.

*2.Kings 19 31.chap.37. 32.

† *Heb. mingle.*

† *Heb. with whole mouth.*

* Chap. 5. 25. and 10.4

‖ *Or, they that call them blessed.*

‖ *Or, they that are called blessed of them.*

† *Heb. deuoured vp.*

‖ *Or, villany.*

18 ¶ For wickednes burneth as the fire; it shall deuoure the briers and thornes, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forrest, and they shall mount vp *like* the lifting vp of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is the land darkened, and the people shall be as the † fewell of the fire: no man shall spare his brother.

† *Heb. meat.*

20 And hee shall † snatch on the right hand, and be hungry, and he shall eate on the left hand, and they shal not be satisfied: they shall eate euery man the flesh of his owne arme.

† *Heb. cut.*

21 Manasseh, Ephraim: and Ephraim, Manasseh: *and* they together *shalbe* against Iudah: for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

CHAP. X.

1 The woe of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saued. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliuerance from Assyria.

WOe vnto them that decree vnrighteous decrees, and ‖ that write grieuousnesse *which* they haue prescribed:

‖ *Or, to the writers that write grieuousnesse.*

2 To turne aside the needy from iudgment, and to take away the right from the poore of my people, that widowes may bee their pray, and that they may robbe the fatherlesse.

3 And what will yee doe in the day of visitation, and in the desolation *which* shall come from farre? to whom will ye flee for helpe? and where will ye leaue your glory?

4 Without me they shall bowe downe vnder the prisoners, and they shal fall vnder the slaine: * for all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand *is* stretched out still.

* Chap. 5. 25 and 9. 12.

5 ¶ ‖ O † Assyrian, the rod of mine anger, ‖ and the staffe in their hand is mine indignation.

‖ *Or, woe to the Assyrian.* † *Heb. Asshur.* ‖ *Or, though.*

6 I will send him against an hypocriticall nation, and against the people of my wrath will I giue him a charge to take the spoile, and to take the pray; and † to tread them downe like the mire of the streets.

† *Heb. to lay them a treading.*

7 Howbeit, he meaneth not so, neither doeth his heart thinke so, but *it is* in his heart to destroy, and cut off nations not a few.

8 * For he saith, *Are* not my princes altogether kings?

* 2. King. 18 24, 33. and 19. 10, &c.

9 *Is* not Calno, as Carchemish? *is* not Hamath, as Arpad? *is* not Samaria, as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idoles, and whose grauen images did excell them of Ierusalem and of Samaria:

11 Shall I not, as I haue done vnto Samaria and her idoles, so doe to Ierusalem and her idoles?

12 Wherefore it shall come to passe, *that* when the Lord hath performed his whole worke * vpon mount Zion, and on Ierusalem, I will † punish the fruit † of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high lookes.

* 2. Kings 19. 31. † *Heb. visite vpon.* † *Heb. of the greatnesse of the heart.*

13 For hee saith, By the strength of my hand I haue done *it*, and by my wisedome, for I am prudent: and I haue remoued the bounds of the people, & haue robbed their treasures, and I haue put downe the inhabitants ‖ like a valiant man.

‖ *Or, like many people.*

14 And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth egges that are left, haue I gathered all the earth, and there was none that mooued the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall the axe boast it selfe against him that heweth therwith? *or* shall the sawe magnifie it selfe against him that shaketh it? ‖ as if the rod should shake *it selfe* against them that lift it vp, *or* as if the staffe should lift vp ‖ *it selfe, as if it were* no wood.

‖ *Or, as if a rod should shake them that lift it vp.* ‖ *Or, that which is not wood.*

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leannes, and vnder his glory hee shall kindle a burning, like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: and it shall burne and deuoure his thornes and his briers in one day:

18 And shall consume the glory of his forrest, and of his fruitfull field † both soule and body: and they shall be as when a standerd bearer fainteth.

† *Heb. from the soul and euen to the flesh.*

19 And the rest of the trees of his forrest shall be few, that a child may † write them.

† *Heb. number.*

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Iacob, shall no more againe stay vpon him that smote them: but shall stay vpon the LORD, the Holy One of Israel in trueth.

21 The remnant shall returne, *euen* the remnant of Iacob, vnto the mightie God.

22 * For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, *yet* a remnant † of them shall returne: the consumption decreed shall ouerflow ‖ with righteousnesse.

* Chap. 28. 22. rom. 9. 27. † *Heb. more amongst.* ‖ *Or, in.*

23 * For the Lord GOD of hostes shall make a consumption, euen determined in the midst of all the land.

* Chap. 28. 22.

24 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD of hostes, O my people that dwellest in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, || and shall lift vp his staffe against thee, after the maner of * Egypt.

|| *Or, but he shall lift vp his staffe for thee.*
* *Exod. 14.*

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the LORD of hostes shal stirre vp a scourge for him, according to the slaughter of * Midian at the rocke of Oreb: and *as* his rod *was* vpon the Sea, so shall he lift it vp after the manner of Egypt.

* *Iudg. 7. 25. chap. 9. 4.*

27 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* his burden † shalbe taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy necke, and the yoke shalbe destroyed because of the anoynting.

† *Heb. shall remoue.*

28 He is come to Aiath, he is passed to Migron: at Michmash hee hath laid vp his cariages.

29 They are gone ouer the passage: they haue taken vp their lodging at Geba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

† *Heb. crie shrill with thy voyce.*

30 † Lift vp thy voyce, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard vnto Laish, O poore Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is remooued, the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselues to flee.

32 As yet shall he remaine at Nob that day: hee shall shake his hand *against* the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Ierusalem.

33 Behold, the Lord, the LORD of hostes shall lop the bough with terrour: and the high ones of stature shalbe hewen downe, and the haughty shalbe humbled.

34 And he shall cut downe the thickets of the forrests with yron, and Lebanon shall fall || by a mighty one.

|| *Or, mightily.*

CHAP. XI.

1 The peaceable kingdome of the Branch out of the roote of Iesse. 10 The victorious restauration of Israel, and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come foorth a rod out of the stemme of * Iesse, and a branch shall grow out of his rootes.

* *Acts 13. 23*

2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest vpon him, the spirit of wisedome and vnderstanding, the spirit of counsell and might, the spirit of knowledge, and of the feare of the LORD:

3 And shall make him of † quicke vnderstanding in the feare of the LORD, and he shal not iudge after the sight of his eyes, neither reproue after the hearing of his eares.

† *Heb. sent or smell.*

4 But with righteousnesse shal he iudge the poore, and || reproue with equitie, for the meeke of the earth: and he shall * smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall hee slay the wicked.

|| *Or, argue.*
* *Iohn 4. 9. 2. thes. 2. 8.*

5 And righteousnesse shalbe the girdle of his loynes, and faithfulnesse the girdle of his reines.

6 * The wolfe also shall dwell with the lambe, and the leopard shall lie downe with the kid: and the calfe and the yong lion, and the fatling together, and a little childe shall leade them.

* *Chap. 65. 25.*

7 And the cow and the beare shal feed, their yong ones shall lie downe together: and the lyon shall eate straw like the oxe.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the aspe, and the weaned childe shall put his hand on the || cockatrice den.

|| *Or, Adder.*

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

10 ¶ And in that day there shall bee a roote of Iesse, which shall stand for an ensigne of the people; to it shall the * Gentiles seeke, and his rest shall bee † glorious.

* *Rom. 15. 12.*
† *Heb. glory.*

11 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the Lord shall set his hand againe the second time, to recouer the remnant of his people which shalbe left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, & from the ylands of the Sea.

12 And he shall set vp an ensigne for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Iudah, from the foure † corners of the earth.

† *Heb. wings.*

13 The enuie also of Ephraim shall depart, and the aduersaries of Iudah shalbe cut off: Ephraim shall not enuie Iudah, and Iudah shall not vexe Ephraim.

† *Hebr. the children of the East.*

14 But they shall fly vpon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the West, they shall spoile † them of the East together: † they shall lay their hand vpon Edom and Moab, † and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

† *Heb. Edom and Moab. shalbe the laying on of their hand.*
† *Heb. the children of Ammon their obedience.*

15 And the LORD shall vtterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea, and with his mighty wind shall hee shake his hand ouer the riuer, and shall smite it in the seuen streames, and make *men* goe ouer † dry-shod

† *Heb. in shoos.*

16 And there shalbe an high way for the rem-

remnant of his people, which shalbe left frō Assyria; like as it was to Israel in the day that hee came vp out of the land of * Egypt.

* Exod. 14. 29.

CHAP. XII.

A ioyfull thankesgiuing of the faithfull for the mercies of God.

AND in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angrie with mee, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst mee.

2 Behold, God *is* my saluation: I will trust, and not be afraid; for the LORD IEHOVAH *is* my * strength and *my* song, he also is become my saluation.

* Exod. 15. 2. psal. 118. 14.

3 Therefore with ioy shall ye draw water out of the wels of saluation.

4 And in that day shall yee say; * Praise the LORD, ‖ call vpon his name, declare his doings among the people, make mention that his name is exalted.

* 1. Chron. 16. 8. psal. 105. 1.

‖ *Or, proclaime his name.*

5 Sing vnto the LORD; for hee hath done excellent things: this is knowen in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout thou † inhabitant of Zion: for great *is* the holy one of Israel in the midst of thee.

† *Heb. inhabitresse.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 God musters the armies of his wrath. 6 He threatneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 19 The desolation of Babylon.

THE burden of Babylon, which Isaiah the sonne of Amoz did see.

2 Lift yee vp a banner vpon the high mountaine, exalt the voice vnto them, shake the hand, that they may goe into the gates of the nobles.

3 I haue commanded my sanctified ones: I haue also called my mightie ones for mine anger, *euen* them that reioyce in my highnesse.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountaines, † like as of a great people: a tumultuous noise of the kingdomes of nations gathered together: the LORD of hostes mustereth the hoste of the battell.

† *Heb. the likenesse of.*

5 They come from a farre countrey from the end of heauen, *euen* the LORD and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howle yee; for the day of the LORD *is* at hand; it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ‖ bee faint, and euery mans heart shall melt.

‖ *Or, fall downe.*

8 And they shalbe afraid: pangs and sorrowes shall take hold of *them*, they shalbe in paine as a woman that trauelleth: they shalbe † amazed † one at another, their faces *shalbe* as † flames.

† *Heb. wonder.* † *Heb. euery, man at his neighbour.* † *Heb. faces of the flames.*

9 Behold, the day of the LORD commeth, cruell both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate; and he shall destroy the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the starres of heauen, and the constellations thereof shall not giue their light: the sunne shalbe * darkened in his going forth, and the moone shall not cause her light to shine.

* Ezek. 32 7. ioel. 2 31. and 3. 15. matth. 24. 29. mar. 13. 24. luc. 21. 25.

11 And I will punish the world for *their* euill, and the wicked for their iniquitie; and I will cause the arrogancie of the proud to cease, and will lay low the hautinesse of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more pretious then fine gold; euen a man then the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heauens, and the earth shall remoue out of her place in the wrath of the LORD of hostes, and in the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shalbe as the chased Roe, and as a sheepe that no man taketh vp they shall euery man turne to his owne people, and flee euery one into his owne land.

15 Euery one that is found shall bee thrust through: and euery one that is ioyned *vnto them*, shall fall by the sword.

* Psal. 137. 9

16 Their children also shalbe * dashed to peices before their eyes, their houses shalbe spoiled, and their wiues rauished.

17 Behold, I will stirre vp the Medes against them, which shall not regard siluer, and as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 *Their* bowes also shall dash the yong men to pieces, and they shall haue no pitie on the fruit of the wombe; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon the glory of kingdomes, the beautie of the Chaldees excellencie, shall be † as when God ouerthrew * Sodom and Gomorrah.

† *Hebr. As the ouerthrowing.* * Gene. 19. 25. iere. 50. 40.

20 It shall neuer be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation: neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there, neither shal the shepheards make their fould there.

21 But † wilde beastes of the desert shal lye there, and their houses shalbe full of † dolefull creatures, and ‖ owles shall dwell there, and Satyres shall daunce there.

† *Heb. Ziim.* † *Hebr. Ochim.* ‖ *Or, Ostriches* † *Hebr. daughters of the owle.*

22 And the wilde † beastes of the Ilands shal cry in their ‖ desolate houses, and dragons in their pleasant † palaces: and her time is neere to come, and her dayes shall not be prolonged.

† *Heb. Iim.* ‖ *Or, palaces.*

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Gods mercifull restauration of Israel. 4 Their triumphant insultation ouer Babel. 24 Gods purpose against Assyria. 29 Palestina is threatned.

FOr the LORD will haue mercy on Iacob, and will yet choose Israel, and set them in their owne land: and the strangers shall bee ioyned with them, and they shall cleaue to the house of Iacob.

2 And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: and the house of Israel shall possesse them in the land of the LORD, for seruants and handmaids: and they shall take them captiues, † whose captiues they were, and they shall rule ouer their oppressours.

† *Heb. that had taken them captiues.*

3 And it shall come to passe in the day that the LORD shall giue thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy feare, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serue,

4 ¶ That thou shalt take vp this ‖ prouerbe against the king of Babylon, and say; How hath the oppressour ceased? the ‖ golden citie ceased?

‖ *Or, taunting speech.*
‖ *Or, exactresse of gold.*

5 The LORD hath broken the staffe of the wicked, *and* the scepter of the rulers.

6 Hee who smote the people in wrath with † a continuall stroke; he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, *and* none hindereth.

† *Heb. a stroke without removing.*

7 The whole earth is at rest *and* is quiet: they breake forth into singing.

8 Yea the firre trees reioyce at thee, the cedars of Lebanon, *saying*, Since thou art laid downe, no feller is come vp against vs.

9 ‖ Hell from beneath is moued for thee to meet *thee* at thy comming: it stirreth vp the dead for thee, *euen* all the † chiefe ones of the earth; it hath raised vp from their thrones, all the kings of the nations.

‖ *Or, the graue.*
† *Heb. leaders, or great goats.*

10 All they shall speake and say vnto thee; Art thou also become weake as wee? art thou become like vnto vs?

11 Thy pompe is brought downe to the graue, *and* the noise of thy violes: the worme is spread vnder thee, & the wormes couer thee.

12 How art thou fallen from heauen, ‖ O Lucifer, sonne of the morning? *how* art thou cut downe to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

‖ *Or, O day-starre.*

13 For thou hast said in thine heart; I will ascend into heauen, I will exalt my throne aboue the starres of God: I will sit also vpon the mount of the congegation, in the sides of the North.

14 I will ascend aboue the heights of the cloudes, I will be like the most High.

15 Yet thou shalt be brought downe to hell, to the sides of the pit.

16 They that see thee shall narrowly looke vpon thee, *and* consider thee, *saying*; *Is* this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdomes?

17 That made the world as a wildernesse, & destroyed the cities thereof, ‖ that opened not the house of his prisoners?

‖ *Or, Did not let his prisoners loose homeward.*

18 All the kings of the nations, *euen* all of thē lie in glory, euery one in his own house.

19 But thou art cast out of thy graue, like an abominable branch: *and* as the raiment of those that are slaine, thrust through with a sword, that goe downe to the stones of the pit, as a carkeis troden vnder feete.

20 Thou shalt not be ioyned with them in buriall, because thou hast destroyed thy land, *and* slaine thy people: * the seede of euill doers shall neuer be renowned.

* *Iob 18.19. psal. 21,13. and 37.28. and 109.13.*

21 Prepare slaughter for his children * for the iniquitie of their fathers, that they doe not rise nor possesse the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities.

* *Exo. 20.5. mat. 23.35.*

22 For I will rise vp against them, sayth the LORD of hostes, and cut off from Babylon the name, and remnant, and sonne and nephew, sayth the LORD.

23 I will also make it a possession for the Bitterne, and pooles of water: and I will sweepe it with the besome of destruction, sayth the LORD of hostes.

24 ¶ The LORD of hostes hath sworne, saying; Surely as I haue thought, so shall it come to passe; and as I haue proposed, so shall it stand:

25 That I will breake the Assyrian in my land, and vpon my mountaines tread him vnder foote: then shall his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders.

26 This *is* the purpose, that is purposed vpon the whole earth: and this *is* the hand that is stretched out vpon all the nations.

27 For the LORD of hostes hath * purposed, and who shall disanull *it*? and his hand *is* stretched out, and who shall turne it backe?

* *2 Chron. 20.6. iob 9.12. prou. 21 30. dan. 4.32.*

28 In the yeere that king Ahaz died, was this burden.

29 ¶ Reioyce not thou whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the serpents roote shall come foorth a ‖ cockatrice, and his fruite *shall be* a fieric flying serpent.

‖ *Or, Adder.*

30 And

30 And the firſt borne of the poore ſhall feed, and the needy ſhall lie downe in ſafety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he ſhall ſlay thy remnant.

|| Or, he ſhall not be alone.

31 Howle, O gate, crie, O city, thou whole Paleſtina art diſſolued, for there ſhal come from the North a ſmoke, and || none *ſhall bee* alone in his || appointed times.

|| Or, aſſemblies.

32 What ſhall one then anſwere the meſſengers of the nation? * that the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poore of his people ſhall || truſt in it.

* Pſal. 87. 1, 5 and 102. 17.

|| Or, betake themſelues vnto it.

CHAP. XV.

The lamentable State of Moab.

THE burden of Moab: becauſe in the night Ar of Moab is laide waſt *and* || brought to ſilence; becauſe in the night Kir of Moab is layde waſte, *and* brought to ſilence:

|| Or cut off.

2 Hee is gone vp to Baijth, and to Dibon, the high places, to weepe: Moab ſhall howle ouer Nebo, and ouer Medeba, * on all their heads *ſhalbe* baldneſſe, *and* euery beard cut off.

*Ier. 48. 37, 38, ezek. 7. 18.

3 In their ſtreetes they ſhall girde themſelues with ſackecloth: on the toppes of their houſes, and in their ſtreetes euery one ſhall houle, † weeping abundantly.

† Heb, deſcending into weeping: or, comming downe with weeping.

4 And Heſhbon ſhall cry, and Elealeh: their voice ſhalbe heard *euen* vnto Iahaz: therefore the armed ſouldiers of Moab ſhal crie out, his life ſhall be grieuous vnto him.

5 My heart ſhall cry out for Moab, || his fugitiues *ſhall flee* vnto Zoar, an * heifer of three yeeres olde: for by the mounting vp of Luhith with weeping ſhall they goe it vp: for in the way of Horonaim, they ſhall raiſe vp a crie of † deſtruction.

|| Or, to the borders thereof euen to Zoar as an heifer.
* Iere. 48. 5. 34
† Heb. breaking.

6 For the waters of Nimrim ſhall be †deſolate: for the hay is withered away, the graſſe faileth, there is no greene thing.

† Heb. deſolations.

7 Therefore the abundance they haue gotten, and that which they haue laide vp, ſhall they cary away to the || brooke of the willowes.

|| Or, valley of the Arabians.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab: the howling thereof vnto Eglaim, and the howling thereof vnto Beer-Elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon ſhalbe full of blood: for I will bring † more vpon Dimon, lyons vpon him that eſcapeth of Moab, and vpon the remnant of the land.

† Heb, additions.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *Moab is exhorted to yeeld obedience to Chriſts kingdome.* 6 *Moab is threatned for her pride.* 9 *The Prophet bewaileth her.* 12. *The iudgement of Moab,*

SEnd ye the lambe to the ruler of the land from || Sela to the wilderneſſe, vnto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

|| Or, Petra: Hebr. a rocke.

2 For it ſhallbe that as a wandering bird || caſt out of the neſt: ſo the daughters of Moab ſhalbe at the fordes of Arnon.

|| Or, a neſt forſaken.

3 † Take counſell, execute iudgement, make thy ſhadow as the night in the midſt of the nooneday, hide the outcaſtes, bewray not him that wandereth.

† Heb. bring.

4 Let mine outcaſts dwel with thee, Moab, be thou a couert to them from the face of the ſpoiler: for the †extortioner is at an end, the ſpoiler ceaſeth, † the oppreſſours are conſumed out of the land.

† Heb. wringer. † Hebr. the treaders downe.

5 And in mercy ſhall the throne be || eſtabliſhed, & he ſhal * ſit vpon it in truth, in the tabernacle of Dauid, iudging and ſeeking iudgement, and haſting righteouſnes.

|| Or, prepared * Dan. 7. 14 27. mic 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

6 ¶ We haue heard of the * pride of Moab (hee is very proud) *euen* of his hautines, and his pride, and his wrath: *but* his lies ſhall not be ſo.

* Iere. 48. 29.

7 Therefore ſhall Moab * howle for Moab, euery one ſhal howle: for the foundations of Kir-hareſeth ſhall yee || mourne, ſurely they *are* ſtricken.

* Iere. 48. 20. || Or, mutter.

8 For the fieldes of Heſhbon languiſh, *and* the vine of Sibmah, the lords of the heathen haue broken downe the principall plants thereof, they are come euen vnto Iazer, they wandred *through* the wilderneſſe, her branches are || ſtretched out, they are gone ouer the ſea.

|| Or, plucked vp.

9 ¶ Therefore I wil bewaile with the weeping of Iazer, the Vine of Sibmah I wil water thee with my teares, O Heſhbon, and Elealeh: for || the ſhouting for thy Summer fruits, and for thy harueſt, is fallen.

|| Or, the alarme is fallen vpon, &c. * Iere. 48. 33.

10 And * gladneſſe is taken away, and ioy out of the plentifull field, and in the Vineyards there ſhalbe no ſinging, neither ſhal there be ſhouting: the treaders ſhall tread out no wine in their preſſes; I haue made their *vintage* ſhouting to ceaſe.

11 Wherefore my bowels ſhal ſound like an harpe for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareſh.

12 ¶ And it ſhal come to paſſe, when it is ſeene that Moab is weary on the high place, that hee ſhall come to his Sanctuary to pray: but hee ſhall not preuaile.

13 This *is* the word that the LORD hath ſpoken concerning Moab ſince that time.

14 But now the LORD hath ſpoken, ſaying, Within three yeeres, as the yeeres of an hireling, and the glory of Moab ſhalbe contemned

contemned, with all that great multitude; and the remnant shall bee very small and ‖ feeble.

‖ Or, not many.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Syria and Israel are threatned. 6 A remnant shall forsake idolatrie. 9 The rest shalbe plagued for their impietie. 12 The woe of Israels enemies.

THe burden of Damascus: Behold, Damascus is taken away from *being* a city, and it shalbe a ruinous heape.

2 The cities of Aroer are forsaken: they shalbe for flocks, which shal lie down, and none shall make *them* afraid.

3 The fortresse also shall cease from Ephraim, and the kingdom from Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall bee as the glory of the children of Israel, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 And in that day it shall come to passe, *that* the glory of Iacob shalbe made thinne, and the fatnes of his flesh shall waxe leane.

5 And it shall be as when the harvestman gathereth the corne, and reapeth the eares with his arme; and it shalbe as he that gathereth eares in the valley of Rephaim.

6 (¶ Yet gleaning grapes shalbe left in it, as the shaking of an Olive tree, two or three berries in the toppe of the vppermost bough: foure or five in the outmost fruitfull branches thereof, saith the LORD God of Israel.

7 At that day shall a man looke to his Maker, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

8 And he shall not looke to the altars, the worke of his hands, neither shal respect that which his fingers have made, either the groues or the ‖ images.)

‖ Or, Sunne images.

9 ¶ In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an vppermost branch, which they left, because of the children of Israel: and there shalbe desolation.

10 Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not beene mindfull of the rocke of thy strength: therefore shalt thou plant pleasant plants, and shalt set it with strange slips.

11 In the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, & in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: *but* the harvest *shall bee* a ‖ heape in the day of griefe, and of desperate sorrow.

‖ Or, removed in the day of inheritance, and there shalbe deadly sorrow.

12 ¶ Woe to the ‖ multitude of many people, *which* make a noise, like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, *that* make a rushing, like the rushing of ‖ mightie waters.

‖ Or, noise.

‖ Or, many.

13 The nations shall rush like the rushing of many waters: but God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee farre off, and shall be chased as the chaffe of the mountaines before the wind, and like a ‖ rolling thing before the whirlewind.

‖ Or, thistle-downe.

14 And behold at euening tide trouble, *and* before the morning he *is* not: this *is* the portion of them that spoile vs, and the lot of them that robbe vs.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians. 7 An accesse thereby shall grow vnto the Church.

WOe to the land shadowing with wings, which *is* beyond the riuers of Ethiopia:

2 That sendeth ambassadours by the sea, euen in vessels of bulrushes vpon the waters, *saying*; Goe ye swift messengers to a nation ‖ scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning hitherto, ‖ a nation meted out and troden downe; ‖ whose land the riuers haue spoiled.

‖ Or, spread and polished.

‖ Or, a nation that meteth out, and treadeth down. Heb. a nation of line vpon line, and treading vnder foot.

‖ Or, whose land the riuers despise.

3 All ye inhabitants of the world, and dwellers on the earth, see ye, when he lifteth vp an ensigne on the mountaines; and when he bloweth a trumpet, heare ye.

4 For so the LORD said vnto me; I will take my rest, & I will ‖ consider in my dwelling place like a cleare heate ‖ vpon herbes, & like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest

‖ Or, regard my set dwelling.

‖ Or, after raine.

5 For afore the harvest when the bud is perfect, and the sowre grape is ripening in the flowre; he shall both cut off the sprigs with pruning hookes, and take away *and* cut downe the branches.

6 They shall be left together vnto the foules of the mountaines, and to the beasts of the earth: and the foules shall summer vpon them, and all the beasts of the earth shall winter vpon them.

7 ¶ In that time shall the present bee brought vnto the LORD of hosts, of a people ‖ scattered and peeled, and from a people terrible from their beginning hitherto; a nation meted out and troden vnder foot, whose land the riuers haue spoiled, to the place of the Name of the LORD of hosts, the mount Zion.

‖ Or, out spread and polished, &c.

CHAP. XIX.

1 The confusion of Egypt. 11 The foolishnesse of their Princes. 18 The calling of Egypt to the Church. 23 The covenant of Egypt, Assyria and Israel.

THe burden of Egypt: Beholde, the LORD rideth vpon a swift cloude, and shall come into Egypt, and the idoles of Egypt shalbe moued at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it.

2 And

2 And I will † set the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight euery one against his brother, and euery one against his neighbour; city against city, *and* kingdome against kingdome.

3 And the spirit of Egypt † shall faile in the midst thereof, and I will † destroy the counsel thereof: and they shall seeke to the idoles, & to the charmers, and to them that haue familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ‖ giue ouer into the hand of a cruell lord; and a fierce king shall rule ouer them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 And the waters shall faile from the sea, and the riuer shalbe wasted, & dried vp.

6 And they shall turne the riuers farre away, and the brookes of defence shall bee emptied and dried vp: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brookes, by the mouth of the brookes, and euery thing sowen by the brooks shall wither, be driuen away, and † be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourne, and all they that cast angle into the brookes shall lament, and they that spread nets vpon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreouer they that worke in fine flaxe, and they that weaue ‖ net-works, shall be confounded.

10 And they shalbe broken in the † purposes thereof, all that make sluces & ponds † for fish.

11 Surely the princes of Zoan *are* fooles, the counsell of the wise counsellers of Pharaoh is become brutish: How say yee vnto Pharaoh, I *am* the sonne of the wise, the sonne of ancient kings?

12 Where *are* they? Where *are* thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know, what the LORD of hosts hath purposed vpon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fooles, the princes of Noph are deceiued, they haue also seduced Egypt, *euen* ‖ they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled † a peruerse spirit in the midst thereof: & they haue caused Egypt to erre in euery worke thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be any worke for Egypt, which the head or taile, branch or rush may doe.

16 In that day shall Egypt bee like vnto women: and it shalbe afraid and feare, because of the shaking of the hande of the LORD of hosts, which he shaketh ouer it.

17 And the land of Iudah shalbe a terrour vnto Egypt, euery one that maketh mention thereof, shall be afraid in himselfe, because of the counsell of the LORD of hostes, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall fiue cities in the land of Egypt speake the † language of Canaan, and sweare to the LORD of hostes: one shalbe called the citie ‖ of destruction.

19 In that day shall there be an Altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border therof to the LORD.

20 And it shall bee for a signe, and for a witnesse vnto the LORD of hostes in the land of Egypt: for they shall crie vnto the LORD, because of the oppressours, and he shall send them a Sauiour and a great One, and he shall deliuer them.

21 And the LORD shalbe knowen to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and shall doe sacrifice and oblation, yea they shall vow a vow vnto the LORD, and performe *it*.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt, he shall smite and heale *it*, and they shall returne euen to the LORD, and he shalbe intreated of them, and shall heale them.

23 ¶ In that day shall there bee a high way out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serue with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel bee the third with Egypt, and with Assyria, *euen* a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whome the LORD of hosts shall blesse, saiyng, Blessed *be* Egypt my people, and Assyria the worke of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAP. XX.

A type prefiguring the shamefull captiuitie of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the yere that Tartan came vnto Ashdod (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him) and fought against Ashdod and tooke it:

2 At the same time spake the LORD † by Isaiah the sonne of Amoz, saying, Go and loose the sackcloth from off thy loines, and put off thy shooe from thy foote: and he did so, walking naked and bare foot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my seruant Isaiah hath walked naked and bare foot three yeeres *for* a signe and wonder vpon Egypt and vpon Ethiopia:

4 So

† *Heb. mingle.*
† *Heb. shalbe emptied.*
† *Heb. swallow vp.*
‖ *Or, shut vp.*
† *Heb. and shall not be.*
‖ *Or, white workes.*
† *Heb. foundations.*
† *Heb. of liuing things.*
‖ *Or, gouernours. Heb. corners.*
† *Heb. a spirit of peruersities.*
† *Heb. the lip.*
‖ *Or, of Heres: or of the Sunne.*
† *Heb. by the hand of Isaiah.*

4 So ſhal the king of Aſſyria lead away the † Egyptians priſoners, and the Ethiopians captiues, young and old, naked and bare foote, euen with their buttockes vncouered, to the † ſhame of Egypt.

† Heb. the captiuitie of Egypt.

† Heb. nakednes.

5 And they ſhall bee afraid and aſhamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitants of this || yle ſhall ſay in that day, Behold, ſuch *is* our expectation whither we flie for helpe to bee deliuered from the king of Aſſyria: and how ſhall we eſcape?

|| Or, countrey.

CHAP. XXI.

1 The Prophet bewayling the captiuitie of his people, ſeeth in a viſion, the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Perſians. 11 Edom ſcorning the Prophet, is moued to repentance. 13 The ſet time of Arabias calamity.

THe burden of the deſert of the ſea. As whirlewinds in the South paſſe thorough; ſo it commeth from the deſert, from a terrible land.

2 A † grieuous viſion is declared vnto me; The trecherous dealer dealeth trecherouſly, and the ſpoiler ſpoileth: Goe vp, O Elam: beſiege, O Media: all the ſighing thereof haue I made to ceaſe.

† Heb. hard.

3 There are my loynes filled with paine, pangs haue taken hold vpon me, as the pangs of a woman that trauelleth: I was bowed downe at the hearing *of it*, I was diſmayed at the ſeeing *of it*.

4 || My heart panted, fearefulneſſe affrighted me: the night of my pleaſure hath he † turned into feare vnto me.

|| Or, my mind wandred.

† Heb. put.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watch-tower, eate, drinke: ariſe ye princes *and* anoynt the ſhield.

6 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto me, Goe, ſet a watch-man, let him declare what he ſeeth.

7 And he ſaw a charet *with* a couple of horſemen, a charet of aſſes, *and* a charet of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And || he cryed, A lyon: my Lord, I ſtand continually vpon the * watch-tower in the day time, and I am ſet in my ward || whole nights.

|| Or, eryed as a lyon.

* Abac. 2. 1.

|| Or, euery night.

9 And behold, here commeth a charet of men *with* a couple of horſemen: and he anſwered and ſaid, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, and all the grauen images of her gods he hath broken vnto the ground.

* Ier. 51. 8. reu. 14. 8. and 18. 2.

10 O my threſhing and the † corne of my floore: that which I haue heard of the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, haue I declared vnto you.

† Heb. ſonne.

11 ¶ The burden of Dumah. He calleth to me out of Seir: Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman ſaid; The morning commeth, and alſo the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye: returne, come.

13 ¶ The burden vpon Arabia. In the foreſt in Arabia ſhall ye lodge, O ye trauciling companions of Dedanim.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema || brought water to him that was thirſty, they preuented with their bread him y^t fled.

|| Or, bring ye.

15 For they fled from the ſwords, || from the drawen ſword, and from the bent bow, and from the grieuouſneſſe of warre.

|| Or, for feare Heb. from the face.

16 For thus hath the Lord ſaid vnto me: Within a yere, according to the yeres of an hireling, & all the glory of Kedar ſhal faile.

17 And the reſidue of the number of † archers, the mightie men of the children of Kedar ſhalbe diminiſhed: for the LORD God of Iſrael hath ſpoken *it*.

† Heb bowes.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Prophet lamenteth the inuaſion of Iury by the Perſians. 8 Hee reproueth their humane wiſedome and worldly ioy. 15 He propheſieth Shebnaes deprivation, 20 and Eliakim prefiguring the kingdome of Chriſt his ſubſtitution.

THe burden of the valley of viſion. What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone vp to the houſe tops?

2 Thou that art full of ſtirres, a tumultuous citie, a ioyous citie: thy ſlaine men are not ſlaine with the ſword, nor dead in battell.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound † by the archers: all that are found in thee are bound together, *which* haue fled from farre.

† Heb. of the bow.

4 Therefore ſaide I; * Looke away from me, † I wil weepe bitterly, labour not to comfort me; becauſe of the ſpoiling of the daughter of my people.

* Iere. 4. 19. and 9. 1.

† Heb. I will be bitter in weeping.

5 For it *is* a day of trouble, & of treading downe, and of perplexity by the Lord GOD of hoſts in the valley of viſion, breaking downe the walles, and of crying to the mountaines.

6 And Elam bare the quiuer with charets of men *and* horſemen, and Kir † vncouered the ſhield.

† Heb. made naked.

7 And it ſhall come to paſſe that thy † choiceſt valleys ſhal bee full of charets, and the horſemen ſhall ſet themſelues in a ray || at the gate.

† Heb. the choiſe of the valleys.

|| Or, towards.

8 ¶ And he diſcouered the couering of Iudah, and thou didſt looke in that day to the armour of the houſe of the forreſt.

9 Ye

9 Yee haue seene also the breaches of the citie of Dauid, that they are many: and yee gathered together the waters of the lower poole.

10 And yee haue numbred the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses haue ye broken downe to fortifie the wall.

11 Yee made also a ditch betweene the two walles, for the water of the old poole: but yee haue not looked vnto the maker thereof, neither had respect vnto him that fashioned it long agoe.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hostes call to weeping & to mourning, and to baldnesse, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold ioy and gladnesse, slaying oxen, and killing sheepe, eating flesh, and drinking wine; * let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we shall die.

14 And it was reuealed in mine eares by the LORD of hostes; surely this iniquitie shall not be purged from you, till yee die, sayth the Lord GOD of hostes.

15 ¶ Thus sayeth the Lord GOD of hostes, Goe, get thee vnto this treasurer, euen vnto Shebna, which *is* ouer the house, *and say*;

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou heere, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre heere, ‖ *as* hee that heweth him out a sepulchre on high, *and* that graueth an habitation for himselfe in a rocke?

17 Behold; ‖ the LORD will cary thee away with a † mightie captiuitie, and will surely couer thee.

18 Hee will surely violently turne and tosse thee, *like* a ball into a † large countrey: there shalt thou die, and there the charets of thy glory *shall be* the shame of thy Lords house.

19 And I wil driue thee from thy station, and from thy state shal he pull thee downe.

20 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that I will call my seruant Eliakim the sonne of Hilkiah:

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I wil commit thy gouernment into his hand, and he shalbe a father to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah.

22 And the key of the house of Dauid will I lay vpon his shoulder: so hee shall * open and none shall shut, and he shal shut and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him *as* a naile in a sure place, and hee shall be for a glorious throne to his fathers house.

24 And they shall hang vpon him all the glory of his fathers house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels of small quantitie: from the vessels of cups, euen to all the ‖ vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, sayth the LORD of hostes, shall the naile that is fastened in the sure place, be remooued, and be cut downe and fall: and the burden that *was* vpon it shal be cut off: for the LORD hath spoken *it*

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The miserable ouerthrow of Tyre.* 17 *Their vnhappie returne.*

THe burden of Tyre. Howle ye ships of Tarshish, for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entring in: from the land of Chittim it is reuealed to them.

2 Be † still, yee inhabitants of the yle, thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that passe ouer the sea, haue replenished.

3 And by great waters the seede of Sihor, the harueft of the riuer *is* her reuenew, and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon; for the sea hath spoken, *euen* the strength of the sea, saying; I trauell not, nor bring foorth children, neither doe I nourish vp yong men, *nor* bring vp virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre.

6 Passe ye ouer to Tarshish, howle yee inhabitants of the yle.

7 *Is* this your ioyous *citie*, whose antiquitie is of ancient dayes? her owne feete shall cary her † a farre off to sojourne.

8 Who hath taken this counsell against Tyre the crowning *citie*, whose merchants are princes, whose traffiquers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hostes hath purposed it, † to staine the pride of all glory, *and* to bring into contempt all the honorable of the earth.

10 Passe through thy land as a riuer O daughter of Tarshish: *there is* no more † strength.

11 Hee stretched out his hand ouer the sea, he shooke the kingdomes: the LORD hath giuen a commandement ‖ against the merchant *citie*, to destroy the ‖ strong holds thereof.

12 And hee said, Thou shalt no more reioice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: arise, passe ouer to Chittim, there also shalt thou haue no rest.

13 Behold, the land of the Caldeans, this people

* Chap. 56. 12. wisd. 2. 6. 1. cor. 15. 32.

‖ *Or, O hee.*

‖ *Or, the Lord who couered thee with an excellent couering, and clo'thed thee gorgeously, v. 18. shall surely, &c.*

† *Hebr. the captiuitie of a man.*

† *Hebr. large of spaces.*

* Iob 12. 14 reuel. 3. 7.

‖ *Or, instruments of viols.*

† *Hebr. silent.*

† *Hebr. from a farre off.*

† *Hebr. to pollute.*

† *Hebr. girdle.*

‖ *Or, concerning a merchant man, Hebr. Canaan.*

‖ *Or, strength.*

people was not *till* the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wildernesse: they set vp the towers thereof, they raised vp the palaces thereof, *and* he brought it to ruine.

14 Howle ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste.

15 And it shall come to passe in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seuenty yeeres according to the dayes of one king: after the end of seuenty yeeres † shall Tyre sing as an harlot.

† Heb. it shall be vnto Tyre as the song of an harlot.

16 Take an harpe, goe about the citie thou harlot, that hast bene forgotten, make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembred.

17 ¶ And it shall come to passe after the end of seuenty yeeres, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turne to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdomes of the world vpon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandize and her hire shalbe holinesse to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid vp: for her merchandize shalbe for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for † durable clothing.

† Heb. olde.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 The dolefull iudgements of God vpon the land. 13 A remnant shall ioyfully praise him. 16 God in his iudgements shall aduance his kingdome.

BEhold, the LORD maketh the earth empty, & maketh it waste, and † turneth it vpside downe, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof.

† Heb. peruerteth the face thereof.

2 And it shall be as with the people, so with the ‖ * priest, as with the seruant, so with his master, as with the maid, so with her mistresse, as with the buyer, so with the seller, as with the lender, so with the borrower, as with the taker of vsury, so with the giuer of vsury to him.

‖ Or, Prince. * Hose. 4.9.

3 The land shalbe vtterly emptied, and vtterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth *and* fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, the † haughtie people of the earth doe languish.

† Heb. the height of the people.

5 The earth also is defiled vnder the inhabitants therof: because they haue transgressed the lawes, changed the ordinance, broken the euerlasting couenant.

6 Therefore hath the curse deuoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merry hearted doe sigh.

8 The mirth * of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that reioyce, endeth, the ioy of the harpe ceaseth.

* Iere. 7. 34. and 16. 9. & 25. 10. ezra 26. 13. hose. 2. 11.

9 They shall not drinke wine with a song, strong drinke shall be bitter to them that drinke it.

10 The citie of confusion is broken downe: euery house is shut vp, that no man may come in.

11 There is a crying for wine in the streets, all ioy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.

12 In the citie is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shalbe in the midst of the land among the people: *there shall be* as the shaking of an oliue tree, *and* as the gleaning grapes when the vintage is done.

14 They shall lift vp their voyce, they shall sing for the maiesty of the LORD, they shall crie aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore, glorifie ye the LORD in the ‖ fires, *euen* the Name of the LORD God of Israel in the yles of the Sea.

‖ Or, valleys.

16 ¶ From the † vttermost part of the earth haue we heard songs, *euen* glory to the righteous: but I said, † My leanenesse, my leanenesse, woe vnto mee: the treacherous dealers haue dealt treacherously, yea the treacherous dealers haue dealt very treacherously.

† Heb wing.

† Heb. leanenesse to me, or my secret to me.

17 Feare, and the pit, and the snare *are* vpon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.

18 And it shall come to passe, *that* hee who fleeth from the noise of the feare, shall fall into the * pit; and he that commeth vp out of the midst of the pit, shalbe taken in the snare: for the windowes from on high are open, and the foundations of the earth doe shake.

* Iere. 48. 44

19 The earth is vtterly broken downe, the earth is cleane dissolued, the earth is moued exceedingly.

20 The earth shal reele to and fro, like a drunkard, & shalbe remoued like a cottage, and the transgression thereof shall be heauy vpon it, and it shall fall, and not rise againe.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall † punish the hoste of the high ones *that are* on high, and the kings of the earth vpon the earth.

† Heb. visit vpon.

22 And they shalbe gathered together † *as* prisoners are gathered in the ‖ pit, and shal be shut vp in the prison, and after many dayes shall they be ‖ visited.

† Heb. with the gathering of prisoners. ‖ Or, dungeon. ‖ Or, found wanting.

23 Then

24 Then the * Moone shalbe confounded, and the Sunne ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall reigne in mount Zion and in Ierusalem, and ‖ before his ancients gloriously.

* Chap.13. 10.ezc.32.7 ioel.2.31. and 3.15.
‖ Or, there shalbe glory before his ancients.

CHAP. XXV.

1 The Prophet praiseth God, for his iudgements, 6 For his sauing benefits, 9 and for his victorious saluation.

O LORD, thou *art* my God, I will exalt thee, I will praise thy Name; for thou hast done wonderfull things; *thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulnes *and* trueth.

2 For thou hast made of a city an heape; of a defenced city, a ruine: a palace of strangers, to be no city, it shall neuer be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorifie thee, the city of the terrible nations shall feare thee.

4 For thou hast bene a strength to the poore, a strength to the needy in his distresse, a refuge from the storme, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storme *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring downe the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *euen* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shalbe brought low.

6 ¶ And in this mountaine shall the LORD of hostes make vnto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

† Heb. swallow vp.
† Heb. couered.
* 1.Cor.15. 55.
* Reuel 7.17 and 21.4.

7 And he will † destroy in this mountaine the face of ỹ couering † cast ouer all people, and the vaile that is spread ouer all nations.

8 He will * swallow vp death in victorie, and the Lord GOD will * wipe away teares from off all faces, and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 ¶ And it shalbe said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God, we haue waited for him, and he will saue vs: this *is* the LORD, we haue waited for him; we will be glad *and* reioyce in his saluation.

10 For in this mountaine shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shalbe ‖ troden downe vnder him, euen as straw is † troden downe for the dung hill.

‖ Or, threshed
‖ Or, threshed in Madmenah.

11 And hee shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swimme: and hee shall bring downe their pride together with the spoiles of their hands.

12 And the fortresse of the high forte of thy walles shall hee bring downe, lay low, *and* bring to the ground, *euen* to the dust.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his iudgements, 12 and for his fauour to his people, 20 An exhortation to wait on God.

IN that day shall this song bee sung in the land of Iudah; We haue a strong citie, saluation will God appoint *for* walles and bulwarkes.

2 Open yee the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the † trueth, may enter in.

† Heb. trueths.

3 Thou wilt keepe *him* in † perfect peace, *whose* ‖ mind is stayed *on thee*; because hee trusteth in thee.

† Heb. peace, peace.
‖ Or, thought, or imagination.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for euer: for in the LORD IEHOVAH *is* † euerlasting strength.

† Heb. the rocke of ages.

5 ¶ For he bringeth downe them that dwell on high, the lofty citie he layeth it low; he layeth it low, euen to the ground, he bringeth it euen to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, *euen* the feet of the poore, *and* the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the iust *is* vprightnes: thou most vpright, doest weigh ỹ path of the iust.

8 Yea in the way of thy iudgements, O LORD, haue we waited for thee; the desire of our soule *is* to thy Name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 With my soule haue I desired thee in the night, yea with my spirit within me will I seeke thee early: for when thy iudgements *are* in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learne righteousnes.

10 Let fauour bee shewed to the wicked, *yet* will he not learne righteousnesse: in the land of vprightnes wil he deale vniustly, and will not behold the maiestie of the LORD.

11 LORD, *when* thy hand is lifted vp, they will not see: *but* they shall see, and bee ashamed for *their* enuie ‖ at the people, yea the fire of thine enemies shall deuoure them.

‖ Or, towards thy people.

12 ‖ LORD, thou wilt ordaine peace for vs: for thou also hast wrought all our works ‖ in vs.

‖ Or, for vs.

13 O LORD our God, *other* lords beside thee haue had dominion ouer vs: *but* by thee only will we make mention of thy Name.

14 They are dead, they shall not liue; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memorie to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation, thou art glorified; thou hadst remoued *it* farre vnto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD,

16 LORD, in trouble haue they visited thee: they powred out a † prayer *when* thy chastening *was* vpon them.

17 Like as a woman with childe *that* draweth neere the time of her deliuerie, is in paine, *and* crieth out in her pangs; so haue we bene in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We haue bene with child, we haue bin in paine, wee haue as it were brought forth wind, we haue not wrought any deliuerance in the earth, neither haue the inhabitants of the world fallen,

19 Thy dead men shall liue, *together with* my dead body shall they arise: awake and sing yee that dwell in dust: for thy dew *is as* the dew of herbes, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doores about thee; hide thy selfe as it were for a little moment, vntill the indignation be ouerpast.

21 For behold, the LORD * commeth out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquitie: the earth also shall disclose her † blood, and shall no more couer her slaine.

† *Heb secret speach.*

* Micah 1. 3.

† *Heb bloods.*

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The care of God ouer his vineyard. 7 His chastisments differ from iudgements. 12 The Church of Iewes and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish Leuiathan the † piercing serpent, euen Leuiathan that crooked serpent, and he shall slay the dragon that *is* in the Sea.

‖ *Or, crossing.* *like a barre.*

2 In that day, sing yee vnto her; A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD doe keepe it; I will water it euery moment: lest any hurt it, I will keepe it night and day.

4 Furie *is* not in me: who would set the briers *and* thornes against mee in battell? I would ‖ goe through them, I would burne them together,

‖ *Or, march against.*

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, *that* he may make peace with mee, *and* he shall make peace with mee.

6 He shall cause them that come of Iacob to take root: Israel shall blossome and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

† *Heb, according to the stroke of those.* ‖ *Or, when thou sendest it forth.* ‖ *Or, when he remoueth it.*

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, † as he smote those that smote him? *or* is hee slaine according to the slaughter of them that are slaine by him?

8 In measure ‖ when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: ‖ hee stayeth his rough wind in the day of the East wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquitie of Iacob be purged, and this *is* all the fruit, to take away his sinne: when he maketh all the stones of the Altar as chalke stones, that are beaten in sunder, the groues and ‖ images shall not stand vp.

‖ *Or, Sunne-images.*

10 Yet the defenced citie shall be desolate, *and* the habitation forsaken, and left like a wildernes: there shall the calfe feed, and there shall he lie downe, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughes thereof are withered, they shall bee broken off: the women come *and* set them on fire: for it is a people of no vnderstanding: therefore he that made them will not haue mercie on them, and hee that formed them, will shew them no fauour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, that the LORD shall beate off from the chanell of the riuer vnto the streame of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blowen, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Ierusalem.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 The Prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkennesse. 5 The residue shall bee aduanced in the kingdome of Christ. 7 Hee rebuketh their errour. 9 Their vntowardnesse to learne, 14 and their securitie. 16 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security is shall be tried. 23 They are incited to the consideration of Gods discrete prouidence.

WOe to the crowne of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beautie *is* a fading flowre, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are † ouercome with wine.

† *Heb broken.*

2 Behold, the Lord *hath* a mightie and strong one, *which* as a tempest of haile *and* a destroying storme, as a flood of mightie waters ouerflowing, shall cast downe to the earth with the hand.

3 The crowne of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim shall be troden † vnder feet,

† *Heb with feete.*

4 And the glorious beautie which *is* on the head of the fat valley, shall bee a fading flower, *and as* the hastie fruite before the Summer: which *when* he that looketh vpon it, seeth it, while it is yet in his hand, he † eateth it vp.

† *Heb, swalloweth.*

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crowne of glory, and for a diademe

diademe of beautie vnto the residue of his people:

6 And for a spirit of iudgement to him that sitteth in iudgement, and for strength to them that turne the battell to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also haue erred through wine, and through strong drinke are out of the way: the priest and the prophet haue erred through strong drinke, they are swallowed vp of wine: they are out of the way through strong drinke, they erre in vision, they stumble *in* iudgement.

8 For all tables are full of vomite *and* filthinesse, so that there is no place *cleane*.

9 ¶ Whom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to vnderstand † doctrine? them that are weaned from the milke, *and* drawen from the breasts.

† *Heb.* the hearing.

10 For precept ‖ *must be* vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle, *and* there a little.

‖ *Or,* hath bene.

11 For with † * stammering lips and another tongue ‖ will he speake to this people.

† *Heb.* stammerings of lip.

12 To whom he said, This *is* the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest, and this *is* the refreshing, yet they would not heare.

* 1.Cor.14. 21.

‖ *Or,* he hath spoken.

13 But the word of the LORD was vnto them, precept vpon precept, precept vpon precept, line vpon line, line vpon line, here a litle *and* there a litle: that they might goe and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ Wherefore heare the word of the LORD, yee scornefull men, that rule this people which *is* in Ierusalem.

15 Because ye haue said, We haue made a couenant with death, and with hel are we at agreement, whē the ouerflowing scourge shal passe thorow, it shal not come vnto vs: for we haue made lies our refuge, and vnder falshood haue we hid our selues:

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation, * a stone, a tryed stone, a pretious corner stone, a sure foundation: hee that beleeueth, shall not make haste.

* Psal 118. 22. matth. 21.42. acts 4.11.1.pet. 2.6,7,8. rom. 9 33 and 10,11.

17 Iudgement also will I lay to the line, and righteousnesse to the plummet, and the haile shall sweepe away the refuge of lyes, and the waters shall ouerflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your couenant with death shall be disanulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the ouerflowing scourge shall passe through, then yee shalbe † troden downe by it.

† *Hebr.* a treading downe to it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth, it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it passe ouer, by day and by night, and it shall be a vexation, onely ‖ *to* vnderstand the report.

‖ *Or,* when he shall make you to vnderstand doctrine.

20 For the bed is shorter, then that a man can stretch himselfe on *it*: and the couering narrower, then that he can wrap himselfe in *it*.

21 For the LORD shall rise vp as *in* mount * Perazim, he shalbe wroth as *in* the valley of * Gibeon, that he may doe his worke, his strange worke; and bring to passe his act, his strange act.

* 2.Sam.5. 20.1.chro. 14.13. * Iosh.10. 12.2.sam. 5.25.1.chr. 14.16.

22 Now therfore be ye not mockers, lest your bands be made strōg: for I haue heard from the Lord GOD of hostes a consumption euen determined vpō the whole earth.

23 ¶ Giue ye eare, and heare my voyce, hearken and heare my speach.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sowe? doth he open and breake the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plaine the face therof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in the ‖ principall wheate, and the appointed barly and the ‖ rye in their † place?

‖ *Or,* the wheat in the principall place *and* barley in the apointed place. ‖ *Or,* spelt. † *Heb.* border.

26 ‖ For his God doth instruct him to discretion, *and* doth teach him.

‖ *Or,* and he vndeth it in such sort as God doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheele turned about vpon the cummin: but the fitches are beaten out with a staffe, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread *corne* is bruised; because he wil not euer be threshing it, nor breake it with the wheele of his cart, nor bruise it with his horsemen.

29 This also commeth forth from the LORD of hostes, *which* is wonderfull in counsell, *and* excellent in working.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Gods heauy iudgement vpon Ierusalem. 9 The vnsatiablenesse of her enemies. 9 The sencelesnesse, 13 and deepe hypocrisie of the Iewes. 18 A promise of sanctification to the godly.

WOe to Ariel, to Ariel ‖ the citie *where* Dauid dwelt: adde yee yeere to yeere; let them † kill sacrifices.

‖ *Or,* ah Ariel that is the lyon of God: *Or,* of the citie. † *Heb.* cut off the heads.

2 Yet I will distresse Ariel, and there shall be heauinesse and sorrow; and it shall be vnto mee as Ariel.

3 And I will campe against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought downe, *and* shalt speake out of the ground; and thy

ſpeach ſhall be low out of the duſt, and thy voyce ſhalbe as of one that hath a familiar ſpirit, out of the ground, and thy ſpeach ſhal † whiſper out of the duſt.

Heb. peepe or chirpe.

5 Moreouer the multitude of thy ſtrangers ſhalbe like ſmall duſt, & the multitude of the terrible ones ſhall bee as the chaffe that paſſeth away; yea it ſhall be at an inſtant ſuddenly.

6 Thou ſhalt be viſited of the LORD of hoſtes with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noiſe, with ſtorme and tempeſt, and the flame of deuouring fire.

7 ¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight againſt Ariel, euen all that fight againſt her and her munition, and that diſtreſſe her, ſhall be as a dreame of a night viſion.

8 It ſhal euen be as when a hungry man dreameth, and behold he eateth; but he awaketh, and his ſoule is emptie: or as when a thirſtie man dreameth, and behold, hee drinketh; but he awaketh, and behold he *is* faint, and his ſoule hath appetite: ſo ſhall the multitude of all the nations bee, that fight againſt mount Zion.

9 ¶ Stay your ſelues and wonder, ‖ cry ye out, and cry: they are drunken, but not with wine, they ſtagger, but not with ſtrõg drink.

‖ *Or, take your pleaſure and riot.*

10 For the LORD hath powred out vpon you the ſpirit of deepe ſleepe, and hath cloſed your eyes: the Prophets and your † rulers the Seers hath he couered.

† *Heb. heads.*

11 And the viſion of all is become vnto you, as the words of a ‖ booke that is ſealed, which men deliuer to one that is learned, ſaying, Reade this, I pray thee, and he ſaith, I cannot, for it *is* ſealed.

‖ *Or, letter.*

12 And the booke is deliuered to him that is not learned, ſaying, Read this, I pray thee: and he ſaith, I am not learned.

13 ¶ Wherefore the Lord ſaid, * Foraſmuch as this people draw neere mee with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but haue remooued their heart farre from mee, and their feare towards mee is taught by the precept of men:

*Matth. 15. 8. mar. 7. 6.

14 Therefore behold, † I will proceed to doe a marueilous worke amongſt this people, *euen* a marueilous work and a wonder: * for the wiſedome of their wiſe men ſhall periſh, and the vnderſtanding of their prudent men ſhall be hid.

† *Heb I will adde.*

* *Ier. 49. 7. obad. ver 8. 1. cor. 1. 19.*

15 Woe vnto them that ſeeke deepe to hide their counſell from the LORD, and their workes are in the darke, and they ſay, * Who ſeeth vs? and who knoweth vs?

* *Eccluſ. 23. 15.*

16 Surely your turning of things vpſide downe ſhalbe eſteemed as the porters clay: for ſhall the * worke ſay of him that made it, He made me not? or ſhall the thing framed, ſay of him that framed it, He had no vnderſtanding?

* *Chap. 45. 9.*

17 *Is* it not yet a very little while, and Lebanon ſhalbe turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitfull field ſhall bee eſteemed as a forreſt?

18 ¶ And in that day ſhal the deafe heare the words of the booke, and the eyes of the blind ſhall ſee out of obſcuritie, and out of darkneſſe.

19 The meeke alſo † ſhall increaſe *their* ioy in the LORD, and the poore among men ſhal reioyce in the Holy one of Iſrael.

† *Hebr. ſhall adde.*

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and the ſcorner is conſumed, and all that watch for iniquitie are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and lay a ſnare for him that reprooueth in the gate, and turne aſide the iuſt for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD who redeemed Abraham concerning the houſe of Iacob: Iacob ſhall not now be aſhamed, neither ſhall his face now waxe pale.

23 But when he ſeeth his children the worke of mine hands in the mids of him, they ſhall ſanctifie my Name, and ſanctifie the Holy one of Iacob, and ſhall feare the God of Iſrael.

24 They alſo that erred in ſpirit † ſhall come to vnderſtanding, and they that murmured, ſhall learne doctrine.

† *Heb. ſhall know vnderſtanding.*

CHAP. XXX.

1 The Prophet threatneth the people, for their confidence in Egypt, 8 and contempt of Gods word. 18 Gods mercies towards his Church. 27 Gods wrath, and the peoples ioy in the deſtruction of Aſſyria.

WOe to the rebellious children, ſaith the LORD, that take counſell, but not of me; and that couer with a couering, but not of my Spirit, that they may adde ſinne to ſinne:

2 That walke to goe downe into Egypt, (and haue not asked at my mouth) to ſtrengthen themſelues in the ſtrength of Pharaoh, & to truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt.

3 Therefore ſhall the ſtrength of Pharaoh bee your ſhame, and the truſt in the ſhadow of Egypt *your* confuſion.

4 For his princes were at Zoan, and his ambaſſadors came to Hanes.

5 They were all aſhamed of a people *that* could not profit them, nor be an helpe nor

not profit, but a shame and also a reproch.

6 The burden of the beastes of the South: into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence *come* the yong and olde lyon, the viper, and fierie flying serpent, they will carie their riches vpon the shoulders of yong asses, and their treasures vpon the bunches of camels, to a people *that* shall not profit *them*.

7 For the Egyptians shal helpe in vaine, and to no purpose: Therefore haue I cried || cõcerning this: Their strength is to sit still.

|| Or, to her.

8 ¶ Now goe, write it before them in a table, and note it in a booke, that it may bee for † the time to come for euer and euer:

† Heb. the latter day.

9 That this is a rebellious people, lying children, children *that* will not heare the Law of the LORD:

10 Which say to the Seers, See not; and to the Prophets, Prophesie not vnto vs right things: speake vnto vs smoothe things, prophesie deceits.

14 Get you out of the way: turne aside out of the path: cause the Holy one of Israel to cease from before vs.

12 Wherefore, thus saith the Holy one of Israel: Because ye despise this word, and trust in || oppression and peruersenesse, and stay thereon:

|| Or, fraud.

13 Therfore this iniquitie shalbe to you as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking commeth suddenly at an instant.

14 And he shal breake it as the breaking of the potters † vessel, that is broken in pieces, he shall not spare; so that there shall not bee found in the bursting of it, a sheard to take fire from the hearth, or to take water *withall* out of the pit.

† Heb. the bottell of potters.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy one of Israel, In returning & rest shal ye be saued, in quietnesse and in confidence shalbe your strength: and ye would not:

16 But ye said; No, for we will flee vpon horses; therefore shall ye flee. And we wil ride vpon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you, be swift.

17 One thousand *shall flee* at the rebuke of one: at the rebuke of fiue, shall yee flee, till ye be left as a || beacon vpon the top of a mountaine, and as an ensigne on an hill.

|| Or, a tree bereft of branches, or boughes, or a maste.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait that he may bee gracious vnto you, and therefore will hee be exalted, that hee may haue mercie vpon you: for the LORD is a God of Iudgement. * Blessed *are* all they that wait for him.

* Psal. 2 12 and 34. 9. prou. 16. 20. ierem. 17. 7.

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Ierusalem: thou shalt weepe no more: hee will bee very gracious vnto thee, at the voice of thy crie; when he shall heare it, he will answere thee.

20 And *though* the Lord giue you the bread of aduersitie, and the water of || affliction, yet shall not thy teachers be remoued into a corner any more: but thine eyes shall see thy teachers.

|| Or, oppression.

21 And thine eares shall heare a worde behind thee, saying; This *is* the way, walke ye in it, when yee turne to the right hand, and when ye turne to the left.

22 Yee shall defile also the couering of † thy grauen images of siluer, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt † cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say vnto it, Get thee hence.

† Heb. the grauen images of thy siluer.

† Heb. scatter.

23 Then shall he giue the raine of thy seed that thou shalt sow the ground withall; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shalbe fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattell feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the yong asses that eare the ground, shall eat || cleane prouender which hath bene winnowed with the shouell and with the fanne.

|| Or, sauourie. Heb. leauened.

25 And there shall be vpon euery high mountaine, and vpon euery † high hill, riuers *and* streames of waters, in the day of the great slaughter when the towers fall.

† Heb. lifted vp.

26 Moreouer the light of the moone shall be as the light of the sunne, and the light of the sunne shall be seuenfold, as the light of seuen daies, in the day that the LORD bindeth vp the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the Name of the LORD commeth from farre, burning with his anger, || and the burden *thereof* is † heauie: his lippes are full of indignation, and his tongue as a deuouring fire.

|| Or, and the grieuousnes of flame. † Heb. heauinesse.

28 And his breath as an ouerflowing streame, shall reach to the midst of the necke, to sift the nations with the sieue of vanity: and *there shalbe* a bridle in the iawes of the people causing *them* to erre.

29 Yee shall haue a song as in the night, *when* a holy solemnity is kept, and gladnesse of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into the mountaine of the LORD, to the † Mighty one of Israel.

† Heb rocke.

30 And the LORD shall cause † his glorious voyce to be heard, and shall shew the lighting downe of his arme, with the indignation of *his* anger, and with the flame

† Heb. the glory of his voyce.

of a deuouring fire, *with* scattering and tempest and haile stones.

31 For through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten downe, *which* smote with a rod.

32 And † in euery place where the grounded staffe shall passe, which the LORD shall † lay vpon him, it shall be with tabrets and harpes: and in battels of shaking will he fight ‖ with it.

33 For Tophet *is* ordeined † of old; yea, for the king it is prepared, he hath made it deepe *and* large: the pile thereof *is* fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a streame of brimstone, doeth kindle it.

† *Hebr. euery passing of the rod founded.*
† *Hebr. cause to rest vpon him.*
‖ *Or, against them.*
† *Heb. from yesterday.*

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *The Prophet sheweth the cursed folly, in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God.* 6 *He exhorteth to conuersion.* 8 *He sheweth the fall of Assyria.*

WOe to them that goe downe to Egypt for helpe, and stay on horses, and trust in charets, because they *are* many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong: but they looke not to the Holy One of Israel, neither seeke the LORD.

2 Yet he also *is* wise, and will bring euill, and will not † call backe his words: but wil arise against the house of the euil doers, and against the helpe of them that worke iniquitie.

† *Hebr. remoue.*

3 Now the Egyptians *are* men and not God, and their horses flesh and not spirit; when the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall downe, and they all shall faile together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken vnto me; Like as the lyon and the yong lyon roaring on his pray, when a multitude of shepheards is called foorth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himselfe for the ‖ noyse of them: so shall the LORD of hostes come downe to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

‖ *Or, multitude.*

5 As birds flying, so will the LORD of hostes defend Ierusalem, defending also he will deliuer *it*, *and* passing ouer, he will preserue *it*.

6 ¶ Turne yee vnto him from whom the children of Israel haue deeply reuolted.

7 For in that day euery man shall * cast away his idoles of siluer, and † his idoles of gold, which your owne hands haue made vnto you for a sinne.

*Chap. 2. 20.
† *Hebr. the idoles of his gold.*

8 ¶ Then shall the Assyrian fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a meane man, shall deuoure him: but he shall flee ‖ from the sword, and his yong men shall be ‖ discomfited.

‖ *Or, for feare of the sword.*
‖ *Or, tributaries: hebr. for melting, or tribute.*

9 And he shal passe ouer to ‖ his strong hold for feare, and his princes shalbe afraid of the ensigne, saith the LORD, whose fire *is* in Zion, and his fornace in Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, his strength: hebr. rocke shall passe away for feare.*

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *The blessings of Christs kingdome.* 9 *Desolation is foreshewen.* 15 *Restauration is promised to succeed.*

BEhold, a King shal reigne in righteousnes, and princes shal rule in iudgement.

2 And a man shalbe as an hiding place from the wind, and a couert from the tempest: as riuers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a † great rocke in a wearie land.

† *Heb. heauie.*

3 And the eyes of them that see, shall not be dimme; and the eares of them that heare, shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the † rash shall vnderstand knowledge, and the tongue of the stammerers shalbe ready to speake ‖ plainly.

† *Heb. hastie.*
‖ *Or, eleganly.*

5 The vile person shall bee no more called liberall, nor the churle said to bee bountifull.

6 For the vile person will speake villenie, and his heart will worke iniquitie, to practise hypocrisie, and to vtter errour against the LORD, to make emptie the soule of the hungry, and he will cause the drinke of the thirstie to faile.

7 The instruments also of the churle *are* euill: he deuiseth wicked deuices, to destroy the poore with lying wordes, euen ‖ when the needy speaketh right.

‖ *Or, when he speaketh against the poore in iudgement.*

8 But the liberal deuiseth liberal things, and by liberall things shall he ‖ stand.

‖ *Or, be established.*

9 ¶ Rise vp ye women that are at ease: heare my voice, ye careleſse daughters, giue eare vnto my speach:

10 Many † dayes and yeeres shall ye be troubled, ye careleſse women: for the vintage shal faile, the gathering shal not come.

† *Heb. dayes aboue a yeere.*

11 Tremble ye women that are at ease: be troubled, ye careleſse ones: strip ye and make ye bare, and gird *sackcloth* vpon your loynes.

12 They shall lament for the teats, for † the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

† *Hebr. the fields of desire.*

13 Vpon the land of my people shall come vp thornes, *and* briers, ‖ yea vpon all the houses of ioy in the ioyous citie:

‖ *Or, burning vpon, &c.*

14 Because the palaces shalbe forsaken, the multitude of the citie shall be left, the ‖ forts and towres shal be for dens for euer, a ioy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

‖ *Or, clifts and watch-towers.*

15 Vntill the spirit bee powred vpon vs from on high, & the wildernes be a fruitfull field,

field, and the fruitfull field be counted for a forreſt.

16 Then * iudgement ſhall dwell in the wilderneſſe, and righteouſneſſe remaine in the fruitfull field.

17 And the worke of righteouſnes ſhall be peace, and the effect of righteouſneſſe, quietneſſe and aſſurance for euer.

18 And my people ſhall dwel in a peaceable habitation, and in ſure dwellings, and in quiet reſting places:

19 When it ſhall haile, comming downe on the forreſt; ‖ and the citie ſhall be low in a low place.

20 Bleſſed *are* ye that ſow beſide all waters, that ſend foorth *thither* the feete of the oxe and the aſſe.

* Chap. 29. 17.

‖ *Or, and the citie ſhall be vtterly abaſed.*

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 *Gods iudgements againſt the enemies of the Church.* 13 *The priuiledges of the godly.*

WOe to thee that ſpoileſt, and thou *waſt* not ſpoiled; and dealeſt treacherouſly, and they dealt not treacherouſly with thee: when thou ſhalt ceaſe to ſpoile, thou ſhalt be ſpoiled; *and* when thou ſhalt make an end to deale treacherouſly, they ſhall deale treacherouſly with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious vnto vs, wee haue waited for thee: bee thou their arme euery morning, our ſaluation alſo in the time of trouble.

3 At the noiſe of the tumult the people fled: at the lifting vp of thy ſelfe the nations were ſcattered.

4 And your ſpoile ſhall be gathered *like* the gathering of the caterpiller: as the running to and fro of Locuſts ſhall he runne vpon them.

5 The LORD is exalted: for he dwelleth on high, he hath filled Zion with iudgment and righteouſnes.

6 And wiſedome and knowledge ſhall be the ſtabilitie of thy times, *and* ſtrength of † ſaluation: the feare of the LORD is his treaſure.

7 Behold, their ‖ valiant ones ſhall crie without: the ambaſſadours of peace ſhall weepe bitterly.

8 The high wayes lie waſte; the wayfaring man ceaſeth, he hath broken the couenant, he hath deſpiſed the cities, he regardeth no man.

9 The earth mourneth *and* languiſheth: Lebanon is aſhamed *and* ‖ hewen downe: Sharon is like a wilderneſſe, and Baſhan and Carmel ſhake off *their fruits.*

10 Now will I riſe, ſaith the LORD: now will I be exalted, now will I lift vp my ſelfe.

11 Ye ſhall conceiue chaffe, ye ſhal bring forth ſtubble: your breath *as* fire ſhall deuoure you.

12 And the people ſhall bee *as* the burnings of lyme: *as* thornes cut vp ſhall they be burnt in the fire.

13 ¶ Heare ye that are farre off, what I haue done; and ye that are neere, acknowledge my might.

14 The ſinners in Zion are afraid, feare-fulneſſe hath ſurpriſed the hypocrites: who among vs ſhall dwell with the deuouring fire? who amongſt vs ſhall dwell with euerlaſting burnings?

15 He that * walketh † righteouſly, and ſpeaketh † vprightly, hee that deſpiſeth the gaine of ‖ oppreſſions, that ſhaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that ſtoppeth his eares from hearing of † blood, and ſhutteth his eyes from ſeeing euill:

16 He ſhall dwel on † high: his place of defence *ſhalbe* the munitions of rocks, bread ſhalbe giuen him, his waters *ſhalbe* ſure.

17 Thine eyes ſhall ſee the King in his beauty: they ſhall behold † the land that is very farre off.

18 Thine heart ſhall meditate terrour; Where *is* the * ſcribe? where *is* the † receiuer? where *is* he that counted the towres?

19 Thou ſhalt not ſee a fierce people, a people of a deeper ſpeach then thou canſt perceiue; of a ‖ ſtammering tongue, that thou canſt not vnderſtand.

20 Looke vpon Zion the citie of our ſolemnities: thine eyes ſhall ſee Ieruſalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that ſhall not bee taken downe, not one of the ſtakes thereof ſhall euer be remoued, neither ſhall any of the coards thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* vnto vs a place of † broad riuers *and* ſtreames; wherein ſhall goe no galley with oares, neither ſhall gallant ſhippe paſſe thereby.

22 For the LORD *is* our Iudge, the LORD *is* our † Lawgiuer, the LORD *is* our King, he will ſaue vs.

23 ‖ Thy tacklings are looſed: they could not well ſtrengthen their maſt: they could not ſpread the ſaile: then is the praye of a great ſpoile diuided, the lame take the praye.

24 And the inhabitant ſhall not ſay; I am ſicke: the people that dwel therein, ſhall be forgiuen *their* iniquity.

* Pſal. 15. 2. and 24. 3.

† *Heb. in righteouſneſſes.*

† *Heb. vprightneſſes.*

‖ *Or, deceits.*

† *Heb. bloods.*

† *Heb. heights, or high places.*

† *Hebr. the land of farre diſtances.*

1. Cor. 1. 20

† *Hebr. weigher.*

‖ *Or, ridiculous.*

† *Heb. ſaluations.*

‖ *Or, meſſengers.*

‖ *Or, withered away.*

† *Heb. broad of ſpaces or hands.*

† *Heb. ſtatute-maker.*

‖ *Or, they haue forſaken thy tacklings;*

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 The indgements wherewith God reuengeth his Church. 11 The desolation of her enemies. 16 The certaintie of the prophecie.

COme neere ye nations to heare, and hearken ye people: let the earth heare, and † all that is therein, the world, and all things that come forth of it.

† *Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.*

2 For the indignation of the LORD *is* vpon all nations, and *his* furie vpon all their armies: he hath vtterly destroyed them, he hath deliuered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slaine also shalbe cast out, and their stinke shall come vp out of their carkeises, and the mountaines shall bee melted with their blood.

4 And all the hoste of heauen shall bee dissolued, and the heauens shall be * rouled together as a scrole: and all their host shall fall downe, as the leafe falleth off from the Vine, and as a * falling *fig* from the fig-tree.

* Reuel. 6. 14.

* Reuel. 6. 13.

5 For my sword shall be bathed in heauen: behold, it shall come downe vpon Idumea, and vpon the people of my curse to iudgement.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatnesse, *and* with the blood of lambes and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rammes: for the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, & a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

|| *Or, Rhinoceros*

7 And the || Vnicornes shall come downe with them, and the bullockes with the buls, and their land shalbe || soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatnesse.

|| *Or, drunken.*

8 For *it is* the day of the LORDS * vengeance, *and* the yeere of recompences for the controuersie of Zion.

* Chap. 63. 4

9 And the streames thereof shalbe turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not bee quenched night nor day, * the smoke thereof shall goe vp for euer: from generation to generation it shall lie waste, none shall passe through it for euer and euer.

* Reuel. 18. 2, 18. and 19. 3.

11 ¶ * The || cormorant and the bitterne shall possesse it, the owle also and the rauen shall dwell in it, and hee shall stretch out vpon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptinesse.

* Zeph. 2. 14. Reuel. 18. 2. || *Or, pellicane.*

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdome, but none shall be there, and all her Princes shall be nothing.

13 And thornes shall come vp in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and it shall bee an habitation of dragons, *and* a court for || owles.

|| *Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.*

14 The wild † beasts of the desert shall also meet with the † wild beasts of the Iland, and the Satyre shall crie to his fellow, the || shrichowle also shall rest there, and finde for her selfe a place of rest.

† *Heb. Ziim.* || *Or, Iim.*

15 There shall the great owle make her nest, and lay and hatch, and gather vnder her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, euery one with her mate.

|| *Or, night. monster.*

16 ¶ Seeke ye out of the booke of the Lord, and reade: no one of these shall faile, none shall want her mate: for my mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath diuided it vnto them by line: they shall possesse it for euer, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 The ioyfull flourishing of Christes Kingdome. 3 The weake are encouraged by the vertues and priuiledges of the Gospel.

THe wilderneſse and the solitary place shall be glad for them: and the desert shall reioyce, and blossome as the rose.

2 It shall blossome abundantly, and reioyce euen with ioy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be giuen vnto it, the excellencie of Carmel and Sharon: they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellencie of our God.

3 ¶ * Strengthen yee the weake hands, and confirme the feeble knees.

* Heb. 12. 12.

4 Say to them that are of † a fearefull heart; Be strong, feare not: behold, your God will come *with* vengeance, *euen* God *with* a recompence, he will come & saue you.

† *Heb. hastie.*

5 Then the * eyes of the blind shall be opened, and * the eares of the deafe shalbe vnstopped.

* Mar. 9. 27. and 11. 5. and 12. 22. and 20. 30. and 21. 14. Iohn 9. 6, 7. * Matt. 11. 5. mar. 7. 32. * Mat. 11. 5. and 15. 30. and 21. 14. Iohn 5. 8, 9. acts 3. 2. and 8. 7. and 14. 8.

6 Then shall the * lame man leape as an Hart, & the * tongue of the dumbe sing: for in the wilderneſse shall * waters breake out, and streames in the desert.

* Matt. 9. 32. and 12. 22. and 15. 30. * Iohn 7. 38, 39.

7 And the parched ground shal become a poole, and the thirsty land springs of water: in the habitation of dragons, where each lay, *shalbe* || grasse with reeds & rushes.

|| *Or, a court for reeds, &c.*

8 And an high way *shalbe* there, and a way, and it shalbe called the way of holines, the vncleane shall not passe ouer it, || but it shall bee for those: the way-faring men, though fooles, shall erre *therein.*

|| *Or, for he shalbe with them.*

9 No lyon shalbe there; nor any rauenous beast shall goe vp thereon, it shall not be

be found there: but the redeemed ſhall walke *there*.

10 And the *ranſomed of the LORD ſhall returne and come to Zion with ſongs, and euerlaſting ioy vpon their heads: they ſhall obtaine ioy and gladneſſe, and ſorrow and ſighing ſhall flee away.

* Chap. 51. 11.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Sennacherib inuadeth Iudah. 4 Rabſhakeh ſent by Sennacherib, by blaſphemous perſwaſions ſolliciteth the people to reuolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOw* it came to paſſe in the fourteenth yeere of king Hezekiah, *that* Sennacherib king of Aſſyria came vp againſt all the defenced cities of Iudah, and tooke them.

* 2. Kings 18.13. 2. chron. 32.1.

2 And the king of Aſſyria ſent Rabſhakeh, from Lachiſh to Ieruſalem, vnto king Hezekiah, with a great army: and he ſtood by the conduit of the vpper poole in the high way of the fullers field.

3 Then came forth vnto him Eliakim Hilkiahs ſonne, which *was* ouer the houſe, and Shebna the ‖ ſcribe, and Ioah Aſaphs ſonne the Recorder.

‖ *Or, ſecretarie.*

4 ¶ And Rabſhakeh ſayd vnto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah; Thus ſaith the great king, the king of Aſſyria; What confidence is this wherein thou truſteſt?

5 I ſay, (ſayeſt thou) (but *they are but* † vaine words) ‖ *I haue* counſell & ſtrength for warre: Now on whom doeſt thou truſt, that thou rebelleſt againſt me?

† *Heb. a word of lips.* ‖ *Or, but counſell & ſtrength are for the warre.*

6 Loe, thou truſteſt in the *ſtaffe of this broken reede, on Egypt; whereon if a man leane, it will goe into his hand and pierce it: ſo *is* Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that truſt in him.

* Ezec. 29. 6, 7.

7 But if thou ſay to me; We truſt in the LORD our God: *Is* it not he, whoſe high places, and whoſe altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and ſayd to Iudah and to Ieruſalem, Ye ſhall worſhip before this altar?

‖ *Or, hoſtages.*

8 Now therefore giue ‖ pledges, I pray thee, to my maſter the king of Aſſyria, and I will giue thee two thouſand horſes, if thou be able on thy part to ſet riders vpon them.

9 How then wilt thou turne away the face of one captaine of the leaſt of my maſters ſeruants: and put thy truſt on Egypt for charets and for horſemen?

10 And am I now come vp without the LORD againſt this land to deſtroy it? the LORD ſayd vnto me; Goe vp againſt this land and deſtroy it.

11 ¶ Then ſayd Eliakim and Shebna and Ioah vnto Rabſhakeh; Speake, I pray thee, vnto thy ſeruants in the Syrian language: for we vnderſtand *it*: and ſpeak not to vs in the Iewes language, in the eares of the people that *are* on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabſhakeh ſaid; Hath my maſter ſent me to thy maſter and to thee, to ſpeake theſe words? Hath he not *ſent me* to the men that ſit vpon the wall, that they may eate their owne dongue, and drinke their owne piſſe with you?

13 Then Rabſhakeh ſtood, and cryed with a loude voyce in the Iewes language, and ſayd; Heare yee the words of the great king, the king of Aſſyria.

14 Thus ſaith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceiue you, for hee ſhall not be able to deliuer you.

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you truſt in the LORD, ſaying; The LORD will ſurely deliuer vs: this citie ſhall not be deliuered into the hand of the king of Aſſyria.

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus ſaith the king of Aſſyria, ‖ Make an agreement with me by a preſent, and come out to me: and eate ye euery one of his vine, and euery one of his figge-tree, and drinke yee euery one the waters of his owne ciſterne:

‖ *Or, ſeeke my fauour by a preſent. Heb. make with me a bleſſing.*

17 Vntill I come and take you away to a land like your owne land, a land of corne and wine, a land of bread and vineyards:

18 *Beware* leſt Hezekiah perſwade you, ſaying, The LORD will deliuer vs. Hath any of the gods of the nations deliuered his land out of the hand of the king of Aſſyria?

19 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and Arphad? where *are* the gods of Sepharuaim? and haue they deliuered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who *are they* amongſt all the gods of theſe lands, that haue deliuered their land out of my hand, that the LORD ſhould deliuer Ieruſalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and anſwered him not a word: for the kings commandement was, ſaying, Anſwer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim the ſonne of Hilkiah, that *was* ouer the houſhold, and Shebna the Scribe, and Ioah the ſonne of Aſaph the Recorder, to Hezekiah with *their* cloathes rent, and told him the words of Rabſhakeh.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 Hezekiah mourning, ſendeth to Iſaiah to pray for them. 6 Iſaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib going to encounter Tirhakah, ſendeth a blaſphemous letter

10 Hezekiah. 14 Hezekiahs prayer. 21 Isaiah his prophesie of the pride, and destruction of Sennacherib, and the good of Zion. 36 An Angel slayeth the Assyrians. 37 Sennacherib is slaine at Nineueh by his owne sonnes.

* 2. Kings 19.1, &c.

AND * it came to passe when King Hezekiah heard *it*, that he rent his clothes, and couered himselfe with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who *was* ouer the houshold, and Shebna the Scribe, and the Elders of the Priests couered with sackcloth, vnto Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz.

3 And they said vnto him; Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of ‖ blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and *there is* not strength to bring foorth.

‖ *Or, prouocation.*

4 It may be the LORD thy God will heare the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproch the liuing God, and will reproue the wordes which the Lord thy God hath heard: wherefore lift vp *thy* prayer for the remnant that is † left.

† *Heb. found.*

5 So the seruants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said vnto them; Thus shall ye say vnto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the wordes that thou hast heard, wherewith the seruants of the king of Assyria haue blasphemed me.

7 Beholde, I will ‖ send a blast vpon him, and he shall heare a rumour, and returne to his owne land, and I wil cause him to fall by the sword in his owne land.

‖ *Or, put a spirit into him.*

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make warre with thee: and when he heard *it*, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying;

10 Thus shall ye speake to Hezekiah King of Iudah, saying, Let not thy God in whom thou trustest deceiue thee, saying, Ierusalem shall not be giuen into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Beholde, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria haue done to all landes by destroying them vtterly, and shalt thou be deliuered?

12 Haue the gods of the nations deliuered them which my fathers haue destroyed, *as* Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the citie of Shepharuaim, Hena and Iuah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah receiued the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it, and Hezekiah went vp vnto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah praied vnto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hostes, God of Israel, that dwellest *betweene* the Cherubims, thou art the God, *euen* thou alone, of all the kingdomes of the earth, thou hast made heauen and earth.

17 Encline thine eare, O LORD, and heare, Open thine eies, O LORD, and see, and heare all the wordes of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproch the liuing God.

18 Of a trueth, LORD, the kings of Assyria haue laid waste all the † nations and their countries,

† *Heb. lands.*

19 And haue † cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the worke of mens hands, wood and stone: therefore they haue destroyed them.

† *Heb. giuen.*

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, saue vs from his hand, that all the kingdomes of the earth may know, that thou art the LORD, *euen* thou onely.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the sonne of Amoz sent vnto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whereas thou hast prayed to mee against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him: The virgine, the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorne, the daughter of Ierusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

† *Heb. by the hand of thy seruants.*

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whome hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted vp thine eies on high? *euen* against the Holy One of Israel.

† *Heb. the tallnesse of the cedars thereof, and the choise of the firre-trees thereof.*

24 † By thy seruants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my charets am I come vp to the height of the mountaines, to the sides of Lebanon, and I will cut downe † the tall cedars thereof, *and* the choise firre-trees thereof: and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* the ‖ forrest of his Carmel.

‖ *Or, the forrest and his fruitfull field.*

25 I haue digged and drunke water, and with the sole of my feete haue I dried vp all the riuers of the ‖ besieged places.

‖ *Or, fenced and closed.*

26 ‖ Hast thou not heard long agoe, *how* I haue done it, *and* of ancient times, that I haue

‖ *Or, hast thou not heard how I haue made it long agoe, and formed it of ancient times? Should I now bring it to be laid waste, & defenced cities to be ruinous heapes?*

haue formed it? now haue I brought it to passe, that thou shouldest bee to lay waste defenced cities into ruinous heapes.

† Hebr. short of hand.

27 Therefore their inhabitants were † of small power, they were dismayed and confounded: they were as the grasse of the field, and as the greene herbe, as the grasse on the house tops, and as corne blasted before it be growen vp.

‖ Or, sitting.

28 But I know thy ‖ abode, and thy going out, and thy comming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult is come vp into mine eares: therefore will I put my hooke in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turne thee backe by the way by which thou camest.

30 And this *shall bee* a signe vnto thee, Ye shall eate this yeere such as groweth of it selfe: and the second yeere that which springeth of the same: and in the third yere sow ye and reape, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof.

31 And the † remnant that is escaped of the house of Iudah, shall againe take roote downward, and beare fruit vpward.

† Hebr. the escaping of the house of Iudah that remaineth.

32 For out of Ierusalem shall goe forth a remnant, and † they that escape out of mount Zion: the * zeale of the LORD of hosts shall doe this.

† Hebr. the escaping.

* 2. Kings 19.11. chap. 9.6.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, Hee shall not come into this citie, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shields, nor cast a banke against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he returne, and shall not come into this citie, saith the LORD.

* 2. Kings 20.6.

35 For I will * defend this citie to saue it, for mine owne sake, and for my seruant Dauids sake.

* 2. Kings 19.35.

36 Then the * Angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the campe of the Assyrians a hundreth and fourescore and fiue thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were al dead corpses

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went, and returned, & dwelt at Nineueh.

38 And it came to passe as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adramelech and Sharezer his sonnes smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of † Armenia: and Esarhaddon his sonne reigned in his stead.

† Hebr. Ararat.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *Hezekiah hauing receiued a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened.* 8 *The Sunne goeth ten degrees backeward, for a signe of that promise.* 9 *His song of thanksgiuing.*

IN * those dayes was Hezekiah sicke vnto death: and Isaiah the Prophet the sonne of Amoz came vnto him, and said vnto him; Thus saith the LORD, † Set thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not liue.

* 2. Kings 21,2. chro. 32.24.

† Heb giue charge concerning thy house.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed vnto the LORD,

3 And said, Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I haue walked before thee in trueth, and with a perfect heart, and haue done that which is good in thy sight: and Hezekiah wept † sore.

† Heb. with great weeping.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Goe and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Dauid thy father; I haue heard thy prayer, I haue seene thy teares: behold, I will adde vnto thy dayes fifteene yeeres.

6 And I will deliuer thee and this citie out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this citie.

7 And this *shall bee* a signe vnto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will doe this thing that he hath spoken.

8 Behold, I will bring againe the shadow of the degrees which is gone downe in the † Sunne-dial of Ahaz ten degrees backward: so the Sunne returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone downe.

† Heb. degrees by, or with the Sun.

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah King of Iudah, when he had bene sicke, and was recouered of his sicknesse:

10 I said in the cutting off of my dayes; I shall goe to the gates of the graue: I am deprined of the residue of my yeeres.

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, *euen* the LORD in the land of the liuing: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 Mine age is departed, and is remoued from me as a shepheards tent: I haue cut off like a weauer my life: he will cut me off ‖ with pining sicknesse: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of me.

‖ Or, From the thrum.

13 I reckoned till morning, *that* as a Lyon so will he breake all my bones: from day euen to night wilt thou make an end of mee.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: I did mourne as a doue: mine eyes faile with *looking* vpward: O LORD, I am oppressed, ‖ vndertake for me.

‖ Or, ease me.

15 What

15 What ſhall I ſay? he hath both ſpoken vnto me, and himſelfe hath done *it*: I ſhall goe ſoftly, all my yeeres in the bitterneſſe of my ſoule.

16 O Lord, by theſe things men liue: and in all theſe things is the life of my ſpirit, ſo wilt thou recouer me, and make mee to liue.

|| *Or, on my peace* came *great bitterneſſe.* † *Heb. thou haſt loued me from the pit.*

17 Behold, || for peace I had great bitterneſſe, but † thou haſt in loue to my ſoule *deliuered* it from the pit of corruption: for thou haſt caſt all my ſins behind thy backe.

18 For the graue cannot praiſe thee, death cannot celebrate thee: they that goe downe into the pit, cannot hope for thy trueth.

19 The liuing, the liuing, he ſhall praiſe thee, as I *doe* this day: the father to the children ſhall make knowen thy trueth.

20 The LORD *was ready* to ſaue mee: therefore we will ſing my ſongs to the ſtringed inſtruments, all the dayes of our life, in the houſe of the LORD.

21 For Iſaiah had ſaid, Let them take a lumpe of figs, and lay *it* for a plaiſter vpon the boyle, and he ſhall recouer.

22 Hezekiah alſo had ſaid, What *is* the ſigne, that I ſhall goe vp to the Houſe of the LORD?

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Merodach Baladan ſending to viſit Hezekiah becauſe of the wonder, hath notice of his treaſures. 3 Iſaiah vnderſtanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captiuitie.

* 2. Kin. 20. 12. &c.

AT * that time Merodach Baladan the ſonne of Baladan king of Babylon, ſent letters and a preſent to Hezekiah: for he had heard that hee had beene ſicke, and was recouered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and ſhewed them the houſe of his || precious things, the ſiluer and the gold, and the ſpices, and the precious oyntment, and all the houſe of his || armour, and all that was found in his treaſures: there was nothing in his houſe, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah ſhewed them not.

|| *Or, ſpiceries.*

|| *Or, iewels. heb. veſſels or inſtruments.*

3 ¶ Then came Iſaiah the Prophet vnto King Hezekiah, and ſaid vnto him, What ſaid theſe men? and from whence came they vnto thee? And Hezekiah ſaid, They are come from a farre countrey to me, *euen* from Babylon.

4 Then ſaid he, What haue they ſeene in thine houſe? And Hezekiah anſwered, All that is in mine houſe haue they ſeene: there is nothing among my treaſures, that I haue not ſhewed them.

5 Then ſaid Iſaiah to Hezekiah, Heare the word of the LORD of hoſtes.

6 Behold, the dayes come, that all that is in thine houſe, and that which thy fathers haue layd vp in ſtore, vntill this day, ſhall be caried to Babylon: nothing ſhall be left, ſaith the LORD.

7 And of thy ſonnes that ſhall iſſue from thee, which thou ſhalt beget, ſhal they take away; and they ſhall bee Eunuches in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 * Then ſaid Hezekiah to Iſaiah, Good *is* the word of the LORD which thou haſt ſpoken: he ſaid moreouer, For there ſhall be peace and trueth in my dayes.

CHAP. XL.

1 The promulgation of the Goſpel. 3 The preaching of Iohn Baptiſt. 9 The preaching of the Apoſtles. 12 The Prophet by the omnipotencie of God, 18 and his incomparableneſſe, 26 comforteth the people.

COmfort ye, comfort yee my people, ſaith your God.

† *Heb. to the heart.* || *Or, appointed time.*

2 Speake ye † comfortably to Ieruſalem, and cry vnto her, that her || warrefare is accompliſhed, that her iniquitie is pardoned: for ſhe hath receiued of the LORDS hand double for all her ſinnes.

* Mat. 3. 3. marke 1. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.

3 ¶ * The voyce of him that crieth in the wilderneſſe, Prepare ye the way of the LORD, make ſtraight in the deſert a high way for our God.

4 Euery valley ſhall be exalted, and euery mountaine and hill ſhalbe made low: and the crooked ſhall be made || ſtraight, and the rough places || plaine.

|| *Or, a ſtrait place.* || *Or, a plaine place.*

5 And the glory of the LORD ſhall be reuealed, and all fleſh ſhall ſee *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

6 The voyce ſaid; Crie. And he ſaid; What ſhall I crie? * All fleſh *is* graſſe, and all the goodlineſſe thereof *is* as the flowre of the field.

* Iob 14. 2. pſal. 102. and 103. 15. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24. * Iohn 12. 24. 1. pet. 1. 25.

7 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: becauſe the ſpirit of the LORD bloweth vpon it: ſurely the people *is* graſſe.

8 The graſſe withereth, the flowre fadeth: but the* word of our God ſhall ſtand for euer.

|| *Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Zion.* || *Or, O thou that telleſt good tidings to Ieruſalem.* || *Or, againſt the ſtrong.* * Chap. 62. 11. || *Or, recompence for his worke.*

9 ¶ || O Zion, that bringeſt good tidings, get thee vp into the high mountaine: || O Ieruſalem, that bringeſt good tidings, lift vp thy voyce with ſtrength, lift it vp, bee not afraid: ſay vnto the cities of Iudah; Behold your God.

10 Behold, the Lord GOD will come || with ſtrong *hand*, and his arme ſhall rule for him: behold, * his reward *is* with him, and || his worke before him.

11 He

* Ezek. 34. 23. ioh. 10. 11.
|| Or, that giue sucke.

11 He shall * feed his flocke like a shepheard: he shall gather the lambes with his arme, and carie *them* in his bosome, *and* shal gently leade those ||that are with yong.

† Hebr. a tierce.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand? and meted out heauen with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in † a measure, and weighed the mountaines in scales, and the hils in a balance?

* Wisd. 9. 13. rom. 11. 34. 1. cor. 2. 16.
† Hebr. man of his counsel.
† Heb. made him vnderstand.
† Hebr. vnderstandings.

13 * Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being † his counseller, hath taught him?

14 With whom tooke he counsell, and *who* † instructed him, and taught him in the path of iudgement? and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of † vnderstanding?

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh vp the yles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burne, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

* Dan. 4. 32.

17 All nations before him *are* as * nothing, and they are counted to him lesse then nothing, and vanity.

* Acts 17. 20

18 ¶ To whom then wil ye * liken God? or what likenesse wil ye compare vnto him?

19 The workman melteth a grauen image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it ouer with gold, and casteth siluer chaines.

† Hebr. Is poore of oblation.

20 He that † *is* so impouerished that he hath no oblation, chuseth a tree *that* will not rot; hee seeketh vnto him a cunning workman to prepare a grauen image *that* shall not be mooued?

21 Haue ye not knowen? haue ye not heard? hath it not bene told you from the beginning? haue ye not vnderstood from the foundations of the earth?

|| Or, him that sitteth, &c.
* Psal. 104. 2

22 || *It is* he that sitteth vpon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof *are* as grashoppers; that * stretcheth out the heauens as a curtaine, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

* Iob 12. 21 psal. 107. 40

23 That bringeth the * Princes to nothing; he maketh the Iudges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea they shal not be planted, yea they shal not be sowen, yea their stocke shall not take root in the earth: & he shall also blow vpon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlewind shall take them away as stubble.

25 To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equall, saith the Holy One?

26 Lift vp your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their hoste by number: hee calleth them all by names, by the greatnesse of his might, for that he *is* strong in power, not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Iacob, and speakest O Israel, My way is hidde from the LORD, and my iudgement is passed ouer from my God?

28 ¶ Hast thou not knowen? hast thou not heard, *that* the euerlasting God, the LORD, the Creatour of the ends of the earth fainteth not, neither is weary? * there is no searching of his vnderstanding.

* Psal. 147. 5

29 He giueth power to the faint, and to them that haue no might, hee increaseth strength.

30 Euen the youths shall faint, and be weary, and the young men shall vtterly fall.

31 But they that wait vpon the LORD, shall † renewe *their* strength: they shall mount vp with wings as Eagles, they shall run and not be weary, *and* they shall walke and not faint.

† Heb. change

CHAP. XLI.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the Church, 10 about his promises, 21 and about the vanitie of Idoles.

KEepe silence before me, O ylands, and let the people renew *their* strength: let them come neere, then let them speake: let vs come neere together to iudgement.

† Heb righteousnesse.

2 Who raised vp † the righteous man from the East, called him to his foot, gaue the nations before him, and made him rule ouer kings? he gaue *them* as the dust to his sword, *and* as driuen stubble to his bow.

† Hebr. in peace.

3 He pursued them, *and* passed † safely; *euen* by the way, *that* he had not gone with his feet.

* Chap. 43. 10. and 44. 6. and 48. 11. ieu 1. 17. and 22. 13.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD the * first, and with the last, I *am* he.

† Hebr. let strong.

5 The yles saw it, and feared, the ends of the earth were afraid, drew neere, and came.

6 They helped euery one his neighbour, and *every one* said to his brother, † Be of good courage.

|| Or, founder.
|| Or, the smiting.
|| Or, saying of the sodder, it is good.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the ||goldsmith, *and* hee that smooth*eth with* the hammer ||him that smote the anuill, ||saying; It *is* ready for the sodering: and he fastened it with nailes *that* it should not be mooued.

8 But

8 But thou Israel, *art* my seruant, Iacob whom I haue * chosen, the seede of Abraham my *friend.

9 *Thou* whom I haue taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chiefe men thereof, and saide vnto thee; Thou art my seruant, I haue chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 ¶ Feare thou not, for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed, for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee, yea I will helpe thee, yea I will vphold thee with the right hand of my righteousnesse.

11 Beholde, all they that were incensed against thee, shall bee * ashamed and confounded: they shalbe as nothing, and † they that striue with thee, shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seeke them, and shalt not find them, *euen* † them that contended with thee: they that warre against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying vnto thee, Feare not, I will helpe thee.

14 Feare not, thou worme Iacob, *and* ye ‖ men of Israel: I will helpe thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument hauing † teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountaines, and beate *them* small, and shalt make the hils as chaffe.

16 Thou shalt fanne them, and the winde shall cary them away, and the whirlewinde shall scatter them: and thou shalt reioyce in the LORD, *and* shalt glorie in the Holy One of Israel.

17 *When* the poore and needy seeke water and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will heare them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open * riuers in hie places, and fountaines in the midst of the valleys: I will make the * wildernes a poole of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderneſſe the Cedar, the Shittah tree, and the Myrtle, and the Oyle tree: I will set in the desert the Firre tree, *and* the Pine and the Boxe tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and vnderstand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 †Produce your cause, saith the LORD, bring foorth your strong *reasons*, saith the King of Iacob.

22 Let them bring *them* foorth, and shew vs what shall happen: let them shew the former things what they bee, that wee may † consider them, and know the latter end of them, or declare vs things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that wee may know that yee are Gods: yea doe good or doe euill, that wee may be dismayed, and behold *it* together.

24 Behold, ye are ‖ of nothing, and your worke ‖ of nought: an abomination *is hee that* chooseth you.

25 I haue raised vp *one* from the North, and he shall come: from the rising of the Sunne shall he call vpon my Name, and he shal come *vpon* princes as vpon morter, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and before time, that we may say, *He is* righteous? yea there *is* none that sheweth, yea there is none that declareth, yea there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first *shall say* to Zion, Behold, behold them, and I will giue to Ierusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man, euen amongst them, and *there was* no counseller, that when I asked of them, could † answere a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanitie, their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

CHAP. XLII.

1 The Office of Christ, graced with meekenesse and constancie. 5 Gods promise vnto him. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his Gospel. 17 Hee reproueth the people of incredulitie.

BEhold * my seruant whome I vphold, mine elect *in whom* my soule * delighteth: I haue put my Spirit vpon him, hee shall bring foorth iudgement to the Gentiles.

2 Hee shall not crie, nor lift vp, nor cause his voyce to be heard in the streete.

3 A bruised reed shall hee not breake, and the ‖ smoking flaxe shal he not † quench: he shall bring forth iudgement vnto trueth.

4 He shall not faile nor be † discouraged, til he haue set iudgement in the earth: and the yles shall wait for his Law.

5 ¶ Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heauens, and stretched them out, hee that spread forth the earth and that which commeth out of it, he that giueth breath vnto the people vpon it, and spirit

* Deut. 7. 6. and 10. 15. and 14. 2. psal. 135. 4. chap 43. 1. and 44. 1.
* 2. Chron. 20. 7. Iam. 2. 23.
* Exod. 23. 22. chap. 60. 12. zech. 12. 3.
† *Hebr. the men of thy strife.*
† *Hebr. the men of thy contention.*
† *Hebr. the men of thy warre.*
‖ *Or, few men.*
† *Hebr. mouthes.*
* Chap. 35. 7. and 44. 3.
* Psal. 107. 35.
† *Hebr. cause to come nere.*
† *Hebr. set our heart vpon them.*
‖ *Or, worse then nothing.* ‖ *Or, worst then of a viper.*
* Mat. 12. 18.
* Mat. 3. 17. and 17. 5. ephe. 1. 6.
‖ *Or, dimly burning.*
† *Hebr. quench it.*
† *Hebr. broken.*
† *Hebr. returne.*

spirit to them that walke therein:

6 I that LORD haue called thee in righteousnesse, and will hold thine hand, and will keepe thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, for * a light of the Gentiles:

7 To open the blind eyes, to * bring out the prisoners from the prison, *and* them that sit in * darkenesse out of the prison house.

8 I *am* the LORD; that *is* my Name, and my * glory will I not giue to another, neither my praise to grauen images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to passe, and new things doe I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing vnto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise from the end of the earth: yee that goe downe to the Sea, and † all that is therein; the yles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wildernesse and the cities thereof lift vp *their voice*, the villages that Kedar doth inhabite: let the inhabitants of the rocke sing, let them shout from the top of the mountaines.

12 Let them giue glory vnto the LORD, and declare his praise in the Ilands.

13 The LORD shall goe foorth as a mighty man, hee shall stirre vp iealousie like a man of warre: hee shall crie, yea roare; hee shall ‖ preuaile against his enemies.

14 I haue long time holden my peace, I haue beene still *and* refrained my selfe: *now* will I crie like a trauailing woman, I will destroy and † deuoure at once.

15 I will make waste mountaines and hilles, and drie vp all their herbes, and I will make the riuers Ilands, and I will drie vp the pooles.

16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not, I will lead them in pathes *that* they haue not knowen: I will make darkenesse light before them, and crooked things † straight. These things will I doe vnto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be * turned backe, they shall bee greatly ashamed, that trust in grauen images, that say to the moulten images; Ye are our gods.

18 Heare ye deafe, and looke ye blind, that ye may see.

19 Who *is* blind, but my seruant? or deafe, as my messenger *that* I sent? who *is* blinde as hee that *is* perfit, and blinde as the LORDS seruant?

20 Seeing many things * but thou obseruest not: opening the eares, but he heareth not.

21 The LORD is well pleased for his righteousnesse sake, hee will magnifie the Law, and make ‖ *it* honourable.

22 But this *is* a people robbed and spoiled, ‖ they *are* all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a pray, and none deliuereth; † for a spoile, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will giue eare to this? *who* will hearken, and heare † for the time to come?

24 Who gaue Iacob for a spoile, and Israel to the robbers? Did not the LORD, he, against whom we haue sinned? For they would not walke in his waies, neither were they obedient vnto his Law.

25 Therefore hee hath powred vpon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battel: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid *it* not to heart.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The Lord comforteth the Church with his promises. 8 He appealeth to the people for witnesse of his Omnipotencie. 14 Hee foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon. 18 and his wonderfull deliuerances of his people. 22 He reproueth the people as inexcusable.

BVt now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Iacob, & hee that formed thee, O Israel; Feare not: for I haue redeemed thee, I haue called *thee* by thy name, thou art mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the riuers, they shall not ouerflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burnt; neither shall the flame kindle vpon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Sauiour: I gaue Egypt for thy ransome, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast beene honourable, and I haue loued thee: therfore will I giue men for thee, and people for thy ‖ life.

5 * Feare not, for I *am* with thee: I will bring thy seed from the East, and gather thee from the West.

6 I will say to the North, Giue vp; and to the South, Keepe not backe: bring my sonnes from farre, and my daughters from

* Chap.49. 6. Luke 2.32 acts 13.47.
* Chap.61.1
* Luk. 4.18. heb.2.14. 15.chap 9.2
* Chap.48. 11.
† Heb. the fulnesse thereof.
‖ Or, behaue himselfe mightily.
† Heb. swallow or sup vp.
† Heb. into straightnesse.
* Psal. 97.7 chap.1.29. and 44.11. and 45.16.
* Rom.2.2.
‖ Or, him.
‖ Or, in fearing all the yong men of them.
‖ Heb. a treading.
† Heb. for the after time.
‖ Or, person.
* Chap.44. 1. iere. 30.10. and 46.27.

from the ends of the earth;

7 *Euen* euery one that is called by my Name: for I haue created him for my glory, I haue formed him, yea, I haue made him.

8 ¶ Bring foorth the blinde people, that haue eyes; and the deafe that haue eares.

9 Let all the nations bee gathered together, and let the people be assembled: * who among them can declare this, and shewe vs former things? let them bring foorth their witnesses, that they may be iustified: or let them heare, and say, *It is* trueth.

10 Ye *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my seruant whom I haue chosen: that yee may know and beleeue mee, and vnderstand that I *am* he: * before mee there was ‖ no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, *euen* I * *am* the LORD, and beside me there is no Sauiour.

12 I haue declared, and haue saued, and I haue shewed, when there was no strange *God* among you: therefore yee *are* my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I *am* God.

13 Yea before the day *was*, I *am* hee; and there is none that can deliuer out of my hand: I will worke, and who shall † * let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I haue sent to Babylon, and haue brought downe all their † Nobles, and the Caldeans, whose crie is in the shippes.

15 I *am* the LORD, your Holy One, the Creatour of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which * maketh a way in the sea, and a * path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth foorth the charet and horse, the armie and the power: they shall lie downe together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as towe.

18 ¶ Remember yee not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Beholde, I will doe a * new thing: now it shall spring forth, shall ye not know it? I will euen make a way in the wildernes, *and* riuers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ‖ owles, because I giue waters in the wildernesse, *and* riuers in the desert, to giue drinke to my people, my chosen.

21 * This people haue I formed for my selfe, they shall shew forth my praise.

22 But thou hast not called vpon mee, O Iacob, but thou hast bene weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought mee the † small cattell of thy burnt offerings, neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I haue not caused thee to serue with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought mee no sweete cane with money, neither hast thou † filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices: but thou hast made mee to serue with thy sinnes, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, *euen* I *am* he *that* * blotteth out thy transgressions for mine owne sake, and will not remember thy sinnes.

26 Put mee in remembrance: let vs plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be iustified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy † teachers haue transgressed against me.

28 Therfore I haue prophaned the ‖ princes of the Sanctuary, and haue giuen Iacob to the curse, and Israel to reproches.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 God comforteth the Church with his promises. 7 The vanitie of Idoles, 9 and folly of Idol-makers. 21 He exhorteth to praise God for his redemption and omnipotencie.

YEt now heare, * O Iacob my seruant, and Israel whom I haue chosen.

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the wombe, *which* will helpe thee: Feare not, O Iacob, my seruant, and thou Iesurun, whom I haue chosen.

3 For I will * powre water vpon him that is thirstie, and floods vpon the drie ground: I will powre my Spirit vpon thy seed, and my blessing vpon thine off-spring:

4 And they shall spring vp *as* among the grasse, as willowes by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I *am* the LORDS: and another shall call himselfe by the name of Iacob: and another shall subscribe *with* his hand vnto the LORD, and surname himselfe by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hostes, * I *am* the first, and I *am* the last, and besides me *there is* no God.

7 And

* Chap. 41 21.

* Chap. 41. 4 and 44.8 ‖ *Or, nothing formed of God.*

* Chap. 45. 21. hose. 13.4.

† *Heb. turne it backe.* * Iob 9.12 chap 14.17

† *Heb. barres.*

* Exod. 14. * Iosh. 3.

* 2 Cor. 5. 17 reuel. 21.5.

‖ *Or, ostriches. Heb. daughters of the owle.*

* Luke 1. 74,75.

† *Heb. lambes or kids.*

† *Heb. made me drunke: or abundantly moistened.*

* Ezek. 36. 22, &c.

† *Heb. interpreters.* ‖ *Or, holy princes.*

* Chap. 41.8 and 43.5. iere. 30. 10. and 46.27

* Chap. 35.7 ioel 2.28. iohn 7.38. actes 2,18.

* Chap. 41 4 & 48.12 reuel. 1.8, 17. and 22,13.

7 And who, as I, ſhall call, and ſhall declare it, and ſet it in order for me, ſince I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are comming, and ſhall come? let them ſhew vnto them.

8 Feare ye not, neither be afraid: haue not I told thee from that time, and haue declared *it?* yee *are* euen my witneſſes. Is there a God beſides me? yea * *there is* no † God, I know not *any*.

9 ¶ They that make a grauen image are all of them vanitie, and their † delectable things ſhall not profit, and they *are* their owne witneſſes, * they ſee not, nor know; that they may be aſhamed.

10 Who hath formed a God, or molten a grauen image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellowes ſhalbe *aſhamed: and the workemen, they *are* of men: let them all be gathered together, let them ſtand vp; *yet* they ſhall feare, *and* they ſhall be aſhamed together.

12 * The ſmith ‖ with the tongs both worketh in the coales, and faſhioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the ſtrength of his armes: yea hee is hungry, and his ſtrength faileth; hee drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter ſtretcheth out his rule: he marketh it out with the line: he fitteth it with plaines, and hee marketh it out with the compaſſe, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remaine in the houſe.

14 He heweth him downe cedars, and taketh the Cypreſſe and the Oke, which he ‖ ſtrengtheneth for himſelfe among the trees of the forreſt: hee planteth an Aſhe, and the raine doth nouriſh it:

15 Then ſhall it be for a man to burne: for hee will take thereof and warme himſelfe; yea hee kindleth *it* and baketh bread; yea hee maketh a God, and worſhippeth it: hee maketh it a grauen image, and falleth downe thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire: with part thereof hee eateth fleſh: he rofteth roſte, and is ſatisfied: yea he warmeth *himſelfe*, and ſaith; Aha, I am warme, I haue ſeene the fire.

17 And the reſidue thereof he maketh a God, *euen* his grauen image: hee falleth downe vnto it, and worſhippeth it, and prayeth vnto it, and ſaith; Deliuer me, for thou *art* my God.

18 They haue not knowen, nor vnderſtood: for hee hath † ſhut their eyes, that they cannot ſee; *and* their hearts, that they cannot vnderſtand.

19 And none † conſidereth in his heart, neither *is there* knowledge nor vnderſtanding to ſay; I haue burnt part of it in the fire, yea alſo I haue baked bread vpon the coales thereof: I haue roſted fleſh and eaten *it*; and ſhall I make the reſidue thereof an abomination? ſhall I fall downe to † the ſtocke of a tree?

20 He feedeth of aſhes: a deceiued heart hath turned him aſide, that he cannot deliuer his ſoule, nor ſay; *Is there* not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember theſe (O Iacob and Iſrael) for thou *art* my ſeruant: I haue formed thee: thou *art* my ſeruant, O Iſrael; thou ſhalt not be forgotten of me.

22 I haue blotted out, as a thicke cloud, thy tranſgreſſions, and as a cloude, thy ſinnes: returne vnto me, for I haue redeemed thee.

23 Sing, O ye heauens; for the LORD hath done *it*: ſhout yee lower parts of the earth: breake forth into ſinging yee mountaines, O forreſt and euery tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and glorified himſelfe in Iſrael.

24 Thus ſaith the LORD thy redeemer, and he that formed thee from the wombe; I *am* the LORD that maketh all things, that ſtretcheth foorth the heauens alone, that ſpreadeth abroade the earth by my ſelfe:

25 That fruſtrateth the tokens of the lyers, and maketh diuiners mad, that turneth wiſemen backeward, and maketh their knowledge fooliſh:

26 That confirmeth the word of his ſeruant, and performeth the counſell of his meſſengers, that ſaith to Ieruſalem, Thou ſhalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Iudah, Ye ſhall be built, and I will raiſe vp the † decayed places thereof:

27 That ſaith to the deepe; Be drie, and I will drie vp thy riuers:

28 That ſaith of Cyrus, *Hee is* my ſhepheard, and ſhall performe all my pleaſure, euen ſaying to Ieruſalem, * Thou ſhalt bee built, and to the Temple, Thy foundation ſhall be laid.

CHAP. XLV.

1 God calleth Cyrus for his Churches ſake. 5 By his omnipotencie hee challengeth obedience. 20 Hee conuinceth the idoles of vanitie, by his ſauing power.

Thus

*Chap. 45.5. deut. 4.35. 39. and 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2.2.
† Hebr. rocke.
† Hebr. deſirable.
*Pſal. 115. 4, &c.
*Pſal 49.7. chap. 1.29. and 42.17. and 45.16.
*Iere. 10.3. wiſd. 13.11.
‖ Or, with an axe.
‖ Or, taketh courage.
† Heb. dawbed.
† Hab. ſetteth to his heart.
† Heb. that which comes of a tree.
† Heb. waſte.
* 2. Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1. chap. 45.13.*

THus saith the LORD to his Anointed, to Cyrus whose right hand I || haue holden, to subdue nations before him: and I will loose the loines of kings to open before him the two leaued gates, and the gates shall not be shut.

|| *Or, strengthened.*

2 I will goe before thee, and make the crooked places straight, I will breake in pieces the gates of brasse, and cut in sunder the barres of yron.

3 And I will giue thee the treasures of darkenesse, and hidden riches of secret places, that thou mayest knowe, that I the LORD which call thee by thy name, *am* the God of Israel.

4 For Iacob my seruants sake, and Israel mine elect, I haue euen called thee by thy name: I haue surnamed thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

5 ¶ I * *am* the Lord, and *there is* none else, *there is* no God besides me: I girded thee, though thou hast not knowen me.

*Deut. 4. 35. 39. and 32. 39. chap. 44 8.

6 That they may know from the rising of the Sunne, and from the West, that *there is* none besides me, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

7 I forme the light, and create darkenesse: I make peace, and create euill: I the LORD doe all these things.

8 Drop downe, yee heauens, from aboue, and let the skies powre downe righteousnesse: let the earth open, and let them bring foorth saluation, and let righteousnesse spring vp together: I the LORD haue created it.

9 Woe vnto him that striueth with his maker: Let the potsheard *striue* with the potsheards of the earth: * shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy worke, he hath no hands?

* Iere. 18. 6 rom. 9. 20.

10 Woe vnto him that saith vnto *his* father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought foorth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the holy One of Israel, and his maker, Aske me of things to come concerning my sonnes, and concerning the worke of my hands command yee me.

12 I haue made the earth, and created man vpon it: I, *euen* my hands haue stretched out the heauens, and all their hoste haue I commanded.

13 I haue raised him vp in righteousnesse, and I will || direct all his wayes: hee shall * build my citie, and hee shall let goe my captiues, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hostes.

|| *Or, make straight.*

* 2 Chron 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 44 28.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia, and of the Sabeans, men of stature shall come ouer vnto thee, and they shall bee thine, they shall come after thee, in chaines they shall come ouer: and they shall fall downe vnto thee, they shall make supplication vnto thee, *saying*, Surely God *is* in thee, and *there is* none else, *there is* no god.

15 Verily thou *art* a God that hidest thy selfe, O God of Israel the Sauiour.

16 They shall bee ashamed, and also confounded all of them: they shall goe to confusion together that are * makers of idoles.

* Chap. 44. 11.

17 *But* Israel shall bee saued in the LORD with an euerlasting saluation: yee shal not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heauens, God himselfe that formed the earth and made it, hee hath established it, he created it not in vaine, hee formed it to be inhabited, I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I haue not spoken in * secret, in a darke place of the earth: I said not vnto the seed of Iacob, Seeke ye me in vaine: I the LORD speake righteousnesse, I declare things that are right.

* Deut. 30. 11.

20 ¶ Assemble your selues and come: drawe neere together yee that are escaped of the nations: they haue no knowledge that set vp the wood of their grauen image, and pray vnto a god *that* cannot saue.

21 Tell yee and bring *them* neere, yea let them take counsell together, who hath declared this from auncient time? *who* hath told it from that time? Haue not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me, a iust God and a Sauiour, *there is* none beside me.

22 Looke vnto me, and be ye saued all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I haue sworne by my selfe: the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousnesse, and shall not returne, that vnto mee euery * knee shall bow, euery tongue shall sweare.

* Rom. 14. 11. phil. 2. 10.

24 || Surely, shall one say, In the LORD *haue* I righteousnesse and strength: euen to him shall men come, and all that are incensed against him, shall be ashamed.

|| *Or, surely he shall say of me, In the Lord is all righteousnes, and strength. Heb. righteousnesses.*

25 In the LORD shall all the seede of Israel be iustified, and shall glory.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The idols of Babylon could not saue themselues. 3 God saueth his people to the end. 5 Idols are not comparable to God for power, 12 or present saluation.

BEll boweth downe, Nebo stoupeth, their idols *were* vpon the beastes, and vpon the cattel: your carriages *were* heauy loaden, they *are* a burden to the weary *beast*.

2 They stoupe, they bow downe together, they could not deliuer the burden, but †themselues are gone into captiuitie.

†*Heb. their soule.*

3 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O house of Iacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, which are borne *by me*, from the belly, which are carried from the wombe.

4 And euen to *your* olde age I am hee, and euen to hoare haires will I carrie *you*: I haue made, and I will beare, euen I will cary and will deliuer *you*.

5 ¶ To whom will ye liken mee, and make *me* equall, and* compare me, that wee may be like?

*Chap. 40. 18, 25.

6 They lauish gold out of their bagge, and weigh siluer in the balance, *and* hire a goldsmith, and he maketh it a god: they fall downe, yea they worship.

7 They beare him vpon the shoulder, they cary him and set him in his place, and hee standeth; from his place shal he not remoue: yea one shall cry vnto him, yet can hee not answere, nor saue him out of his trouble.

8 Remember this, and shew your selues men: bring it againe to minde, O ye transgressours.

9 Remember the former things of old, for I *am* God, and *there is* none else, I *am* God, and *there is* none like me.

10 Declaring the ende from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not *yet* done, saying, *My counsell shall stand, and I will doe all my pleasure:

*Psal. 33. 11. prou. 19. 21. and 21. 30. heb. 6. 17.

11 Calling a rauenous bird from the East, †the man that executeth my counsell from a farre countrey; yea I haue spoken *it*, I will also bring it to passe, I haue purposed *it*, I will also doe it.

†*Heb the man of my counsell.*

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, ye stout hearted, that *are* farre from righteousnesse:

13 I bring neere my righteousnesse: it shall not be farre off, and my saluation shall not tary; and I will place saluation in Zion for Israel my glory.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Babylon and Caldea, 6 for their vnmercifulnesse, 7 pride, 10 and ouerboldnes, 11 shalbe vnresistable.

COme downe and sit in the dust: O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: *there is* no throne, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more bee called tender and delicate.

2 Take the milstones and grind meale vncouer thy locke: make bare the legge: vncouer the thigh, passe ouer the riuers.

3 Thy nakednesse shall be vncouered, yea thy shame shall bee seene: I will take vengeance, & I will not meet *thee as* a man.

4 As for our redeemer, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name, the Holy one of Israel.

5 Sit thou silent, and get thee into darknesse, O daughter of the Caldeans: for thou shalt no more be called the Lady of Kingdomes.

6 ¶ I was wroth with my people: I haue polluted mine inheritance, and giuen them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; vpon the ancient hast thou very heauily layed the yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saydst, I shalbe* a Lady for euer: *so* that thou didst not lay these things to thy heart, neither didst remember the latter end of it.

*Reuel. 18. 7.

8 Therefore heare now this, thou that art giuen to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides mee, I shall not sit *as* a widow, neither shall I know the losse of children,

9 But these two* things shall come to thee in a moment in one day; the losse of children, and widowhood; they shall come vpon thee in their perfection, for the multitude of thy sorceries, *and* for the great abundance of thine inchantments.

*Chap. 51: 19.

10 ¶ For thou hast trusted in thy wickednesse: thou hast sayd, None seeth mee. Thy wisedome and thy knowledge, it hath ‖peruerted thee, and thou hast said in thine heart, I *am*, and none else besides me.

‖*Or, caused thee to turne away.*

11 ¶ Therefore shall euill come vpon thee, thou shalt not know † from whence it riseth: and mischiefe shall fall vpon thee, thou shalt not be able to † put it off: and desolation shall come vpon thee suddenly, *which* thou shalt not know.

†*Heb. the morning, thereof.* †*Heb. expiate.*

12 Stand now with thine inchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherin thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profite, if so be thou mayest preuaile.

†*Heb. viewers of the heauens.* †*Heb. stargazers knowledg concerning the monthes.*

13 Thou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels: let now the † astrologers, the star-gazers, the † monethly Prognosti-

cators ſtand vp, *and* ſaue thee from theſe things that ſhall come vpon thee.

14 Behold, they ſhall be as ſtubble: the fire ſhall burne them, they ſhall not deliuer †themſelues from the power of the flame: *there ſhall* not *be* a coale to warme at, *nor* fire to ſit before it.

15 Thus ſhall they bee vnto thee with whō thou haſt laboured, *euen* thy merchants from thy youth, they ſhall wander euery one to his quarter: none ſhall ſaue thee.

†Heb. their ſoules.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 God, to conuince the people of their foreknowen obſtinacie, reuealed his prophecies. 9 He ſaueth them for his owne ſake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, becauſe of his power and prouidence. 16 He lamenteth their backwardneſs. 20 He powerfully deliuereth his out of Babylon.

HEare yee this, O houſe of Iacob, which are called by the name of Iſrael, and are come forth out of the waters of Iudah? which ſweare by the Name of the LORD and make mention of the God of Iſrael, *but* not in Trueth, nor in Righteouſneſſe.

2 For they call themſelues of the holy City, and ſtay themſelues vpon the God of Iſrael, the LORD of hoſts *is* his Name.

3 I haue declared the former things from the beginning: and they went foorth out of my mouth, and I ſhewed them I did *them* ſuddenly, and they came to paſſe.

4 Becauſe I knew that thou art † obſtinate, and thy necke *is* an yron ſinew, and thy brow braſſe.

†Heb. hard.

5 I haue euen from the beginning declared *it* to thee; before it came to paſſe I ſhewed it thee: leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Mine idole hath done them, & my grauen image, & my molten image hath cōmanded them.

6 Thou haſt heard, ſee all this, and will not ye declare *it*? I haue ſhewed thee new things from this time, euen hidden things, and thou didſt not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning, euen before the day when thou heardeſt them not; leſt thou ſhouldeſt ſay, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea thou heardeſt not, yea thou knewеſt not, yea from that time that thine eare was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldeſt deale very treacherouſly, and waſt called a tranſgreſſour from the wombe.

9 ¶ For my names ſake will I deferre mine anger, and for my praiſe will I refraine for thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, I haue refined thee, but not ‖with ſiluer; I haue choſen thee in the fornace of affliction.

‖Or, for ſiluer.

11 For mine owne ſake, *euen* for mine owne ſake will I do *it*; for how ſhould *my Name* be polluted? & I will not giue my *glory vnto another.

12 ¶ Hearken vnto me, O Iacob, and Iſrael my called; *I am* he, I *am* the *firſt, I alſo *am* the laſt.

*Chap. 42. 8. *Chap. 41. 4. and 44. 6. reuel. 1. 17. and 22. 13.

13 Mine hand alſo hath layd the foundation of the earth, and ‖ my right hand hath ſpanned the heauens: *when* I call vnto them they ſtand vp together.

‖Or, they alone of my right hand hath ſpread out.

14 All yee aſſemble your ſelues and heare: which among them hath declared theſe things; the LORD hath loued him: hee will do his pleaſure on Babylon, and his arme ſhall be on the Caldeans.

15 I, *euen* I haue ſpoken, yea I haue called him: I haue brought him, and he ſhall make his way proſperous.

16 ¶ Come ye neere vnto me; heare ye this; I haue not ſpoken in ſecret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I; and now the Lord GOD and his Spirit hath ſent me,

17 Thus ſaith the LORD thy Redeemer, the holy one of Iſrael, I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou ſhouldeſt goe.

18 O that thou haddeſt hearkened to my Commandements: then had thy peace bene as a riuer, and thy righteouſnes as the waues of the ſea.

19 Thy ſeed alſo had bene as the ſand, and the off-ſpring of thy bowels like the grauell therof: his name ſhould not haue bene cut off, nor deſtroyed from before me.

20 ¶ Go ye foorth of Babylon: flee ye from the Caldeans, with a voice of ſinging, declare ye, tell this, vtter it euen to the end of the earth: ſay ye; The LORD hath *redeemed his ſeruant Iacob.

*Exod. 19. 4, 5, 6.

21 And they thirſted not *when* he led them through the deſerts; he *cauſed the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he claue the rock alſo and the waters guſhed out.

*Exod. 17. 6. num. 20. 11.

22 *There is* no peace ſaith the LORD, vnto the wicked.

*Chap. 57. 21.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 Chriſt being ſent to the Iewes, complaineth of them. 5 He is ſent to the Gentiles, with gracious promiſes. 13 Gods loue is perpetuall to his Church. 18 The ample reſtauration of the Church. 24 The powerfull deliuerance out of captiuitie.

LIſten, O Iſles, vnto me and hearken ye people from far. The LORD hath called me from the wombe, from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And

2 And he hath made my mouth like a sharpe sword, in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me a polished shaft: in his quiuer hath he hid me,

3 And said vnto me; Thou *art* my seruant, O Israel, in whom I will be glorified.

4 Then I said; I haue laboured in vaine, I haue spent my strength for nought, and in vaine, *yet* surely my iudgement *is* with the LORD, and ‖ my worke with my God.

‖ Or, my reward.

5 ¶ And now, saith the LORD that formed me from the wombe to bee his seruant, to bring Iacob againe to him, Though Israel be ‖ not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eies of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

‖ Or, that Israel may be gathered to him, and I may &c.

6 And he saide, ‖ It is a light thing that thou shouldest bee my seruant to raise vp the tribes of Iacob, and to restore the ‖ preserued of Israel: I will also giue thee for a * light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my saluation, vnto the end of the earth.

‖ Or, art thou lighter then that thou shouldest &c.

‖ Or, desolation.

* Chap. 42. 6.

7 Thus saith the LORD the redeemer of Israel, *and* his holy one, ‖ to him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a seruant of rulers; Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD, that is faithfull, *and* the holy one of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

‖ Or, to him that is despised in soule.

8 Thus saith the LORD, * In an acceptable time haue I heard thee, and in a day of saluation haue I helped thee: and I will preserue thee, and giue thee for a couenant of the people, ‖ to establish the earth, to cause to inherite the desolate heritages:

* 1. Cor. 6. 2

‖ Or, raise vp.

9 That thou mayest say * to the prisoners, Goe forth; to them that *are* in darkenesse, Shew your selues: they shall feede in the wayes, and their pastures *shalbe* in all high places.

* Chap. 42. 7

10 They shall not * hunger nor thirst, neither shall the heate nor sunne smite them: for he that hath mercy on them shall lead them, euen by the springs of water shall he guide them.

* Reuel 7. 16

11 And I will make all my mountaines a way, and my high wayes shalbe exalted.

12 Behold, these shall come from farre: and loe, these from the North and from the West, and these from the land of Sinim.

13 ¶ Sing, O heauen, and be ioyfull, O earth, and breake foorth into singing, O mountaines: for God hath comforted his people, & wil haue mercy vpon his afflicted.

14 But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath forgotten me.

15 Can a woman forget her sucking child, † that shee should not haue compassion on the sonne of her wombe? yea they may forget, yet will I not forget thee.

† Heb. from hauing compassion.

16 Behold, I haue grauen thee vpon the palmes of *my* hands: thy walles *are* continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste, thy destroyers, and they that made thee waste, shall goe foorth of thee.

18 ¶ * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselues together *and* come to thee: as I liue, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, & bind them *on thee* as a bride doeth.

* Chap. 60. 4.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction shall euen now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee vp, shall be farre away.

20 The children which thou shalt haue, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine eares, The place *is* too straight for me: giue place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I haue lost my children and am desolate, a captiue and remooving to and fro? and who hath brought vp these? Behold, I was left alone, these, where *had* they *been*?

22 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will lift vp mine hand to the Gentiles, and set vp my standerd to the people: and they shall bring thy sonnes in *their* † armes: and thy daughters shall bee caried vpon *their* shoulders.

† Heb. bosome

23 And kings shall be thy † nursing fathers, and their † queenes thy nursing mothers: they shall bow downe to thee with their face toward the earth, and * licke vp the dust of thy feete, and thou shalt knowe that I *am* the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

† Heb. nourishers. † Heb. Princesses. * Psal. 72. 9.

24 ¶ Shall the pray bee taken from the mighty, or † the lawfull captiue deliuered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Euen the † captiues of the mighty shall bee taken away, and the pray of the terrible shall be deliuered: for I will contend with *him* that contendeth with thee, and I will saue thy children.

† Heb. the captiuitie of the iust. † Heb. captiuitie.

26 And I wil feed the that oppresse thee, with their owne flesh, and they shalbe drunken with their own * blood, as with ‖ sweete wine: and all flesh shall know that I the

* Reue. 14. 10. and 16. 6.

‖ Or, new wine

LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

CHAP. L.

1 *Christ sheweth, that the derelliction of the Iewes is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to saue,* 5 *by his obedience in that worke,* 7 *and by his confidence in that assistance.* 10 *An exhortation to trust in God, and not in our selues.*

THus saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mothers diuorcement whom I haue put away? or which of my creditours *is it* to whom I haue solde you? Behold, for your iniquities haue you solde your selues, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore when I came *was there* no man? when I called, *was* there none to answere? * Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeeme? or haue I no power to deliuer? Behold, at my rebuke I * dry vp the sea: I make the * riuers a wildernes: their fish stinketh, because *there is* no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heauens with blackneſſe, and I make sackcloth their couering.

4 The Lord GOD hath giuen me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speake a word in season to him that *is* * weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine eare to heare as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord GOD hath opened mine eare, and I was not * rebellious, neither turned away backe.

6 * I gaue my backe to the smiters, and my cheekes to them that plucked off the haire: I hidde not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord GOD will helpe me, therfore shall I not be confounded: therefore haue I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 * He *is* neere that iustifieth me, who will contend with me? let vs stand together: who is † mine aduersarie? let him come neere to me.

9 Behold, the Lord GOD will helpe me, who *is* he *that* shall condemne mee? Loe, they all shall waxe old as a garment: the moth shall eat them vp.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voyce of his seruant, that walketh *in* darkeneſſe and hath no light? let him trust in the Name of the LORD, and stay vpon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compasse *your selues* about with sparkes: walke in the light of your fire, and in the sparkes *that* ye haue kindled. * This shall yee haue of mine hand, yee shall lie downe in sorrow.

CHAP. LI.

1 *An exhortation after the patterne of Abraham, to trust in Christ,* 3 *by reason of his comfortable promises,* 4 *of his righteous saluation,* 7 *and mans mortalitie.* 9 *Christ by his sanctified arme, defendeth his from the feare of man* 17 *He bewaileth the afflictions of Ierusalem,* 21 *and promiseth deliuerance.*

HEarken to me, yee that follow after righteousneſſe, yee that seeke the LORD: looke vnto the rocke *whence* ye are hewen, and to the hole of the pitte *whence* ye are digged.

2 Looke vnto Abraham your father, and vnto Sarah *that* bare you: for I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places, and he will make her wildernes like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the LORD: ioy and gladneſſe shalbe found therein, thankesgiuing, and the voice of melody.

4 ¶ Hearken vnto me, my people, and giue eare vnto me, O my nation: for a Law shall proceed from me, and I will make my iudgement to rest for a light of the people.

5 My righteousnes *is* neere: my saluation is gone foorth, and mine armes shall iudge the people: the Isles shall wait vpon me, and on mine arme shall they trust.

6 Lift vp your eyes to the heauens, and looke vpon the earth beneath: for * the heauens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shal waxe old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like maner: but my saluation shall be for euer, and my righteousnes shall not be abolished.

7 ¶ Hearken vnto mee yee that know righteousneſſe, the people * in whose heart is my Law: * Feare ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their reuilings.

8 For the moth shall eat them vp like a garment, and the worme shall eat them like wooll: but my righteousnes shalbe for euer; and my saluation from generation to generation.

9 ¶ Awake, awake, put on strength, O arme of the LORD, awake as in the ancient dayes, in the generations of old. *Art* thou not it that hath cut Rahab, *and* wounded the * dragon?

10 *Art* thou not it which hath * dryed the sea, the waters of the great deepe, that hath made the depthes of the sea a way for the ransomed to passe ouer?

11 There-

* Num. 11. 23. chap 59. 1.
* Exod. 14. 21.
* Ioſh. 3. 16.
* Matth. 11. 28.
* Iohn. 14. 31. heb. 10 5. & c phil. 2. 8.
* Matth. 26. 67. and 27. 26.
* Rom. 8. 32 33
† *Heb. the master of my cause.*
* Iohn. 9. 39.
* Pſal. 102. 27. mat. 24 35.
* Pſal. 37. 31
* Mat. 10. 27
* Pſal. 74. 13, 14. ezek 29 3
* Exod. 14. 21.

11 Therefore the redeemed of the LORD shall *returne, and come with singing vnto Zion, and euerlasting ioy *shall be* vpon their *head: they shall obtaine gladnesse and ioy, *and* sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

*Chap.35.10.
*Chap 35.10.

12 I, *euen* I *am* hee that comforteth you, who art thou that thou shouldest bee afraid *of a man *that* shall die, and of the sonne of man *which* shalbe made *as* grasse?

*Psal.118.6

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker that hath stretched foorth the heauens, and layd the foundations of the earth? and hast feared continually euery day, because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he ‖ were ready to destroy? and where *is* the furie of the oppressour?

*Chap.40.6. 1.pet.1.24.

‖Or, made himselfe ready.

14 The captiue exile hasteneth that hee may be loosed, and that hee should not die in the pit, nor that his bread should faile.

15 But I *am* the LORD thy God, that *diuided the sea, whose waues roared: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

*Ier.31.35.

16 And I haue put my wordes *in thy mouth, and haue couered thee in the shadow of mine hand, that I may plant the heauens, and lay the foundations of the earth, & say vnto Zió, Thou *art* my people.

*Chap.49.2,3.

17 ¶ *Awake, awake, stand vp, O Ierusalem, which hast drunke at the hand of the LORD the cup of his furie; thou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, *and* wrung *them* out.

*Chap.52,1.

18 *There is* none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought foorth: neither *is there* any that taketh her by the hand, of all the sonnes *that* she hath brought vp.

19 *These two things † are come vnto thee; who shall be sorie for thee? desolation and † destruction, and the famine and the sword: by whom shall I comfort thee?

*Chap.47.9 †Heb. happened.

20 Thy sonnes haue fainted, they lie at the head of all the streetes as a wilde bull in a net; they are full of the furie of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ¶ Therefore heare now this thou afflicted and drunken, but not with wine.

22 Thus saith thy Lord, the LORD, and thy God *that* pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I haue taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, *euen* the dregs of the cup of my fury: thou shalt no more drinke it againe.

23 But I wil put it into the hand of them that afflict thee: which haue sayd to thy soule, Bow downe that we may goe ouer: and thou hast laide thy body as the ground, and as the street to them that went ouer.

CHAP. LII.

1 Christ perswadeth the Church to beleeue his free Redemption, 7 To reuerence the Messiahs throne, 9 To ioy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselues from bondage, 13 Christs kingdome shalbe exalted.

AWake, *awake, put on thy strength, O Zion, put on thy beautifull garments, O Ierusalem the holy Citie: for hencefoorth there shall no more come into thee the vncircumcised, and the vncleane.

*Chap.51.17.

2 Shake thy selfe from the dust: arise, *and* sit downe, O Ierusalem: loose thy selfe from the bandes of thy necke, O captiue daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Yee haue solde your selues for nought: and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus sayth the Lord GOD, My people went downe aforetime into *Egypt to soiourne there, and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause:

*Gen.46,6

5 Now therefore, what haue I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule ouer them, make them to howle, sayth the LORD, and my Name continually euery day is *blasphemed.

*Ezek.36.30. 23.rom.2, 24.

6 Therefore my people shall know my Name: therefore *they shall know* in that day, that I *am* he that doth speake. Behold, *it is* I.

*Nah.1.15. rom.10.15.

7 ¶ * How beautifull vpon the mountaines are the feete of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace, that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth saluation, that saith vnto Zion, Thy God reigneth?

8 Thy watchmen shal lift vp their voice, with the voyce together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye when the LORD shall bring againe Zion.

9 ¶ Breake foorth into ioy, sing together, ye waste places of Ierusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Ierusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his Holy arme in the eyes of all the Nations, and * all the ends of the earth shall see the saluation of our God.

*Psal.98.3. luke 3,6.

11 ¶ Depart ye, depart yee, goe yee out from thence, *touch no vncleane thing; goe yee out of the middest of her, be yee cleane, that beare the vessels of the LORD.

*2.Cor.6.17.reu.18.4

12 For ye shall not goe out with haste, nor goe by flight: for the LORD will goe before you: and the God of Israel *will* † bee your rereward.

† Heb. gather you vp.

13 ¶ Behold, my seruant shall ‖ deale

‖Or, prosper.

prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee (his *visage was so marred more then any man, & his forme more then the sonnes of men:)

15 So shall he sprinckle many nations, the kings shall shut their mouthes at him: for that *which hap not bene tolde them, shall they see, and that which they had not heard, shall they consider.

CHAP. LIII.

1 *The Prophet complaining of incredulitie, expresseth the scandall of the crosse,* 4 *by the benefite of his passion,* 10 *and the good successe thereof.*

WHo *hath beleeued our ‖ report? and to whom is the arme of the LORD reuealed?

2 For he shall grow vp before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a drie ground: hee hath no forme nor comelines: and when wee shall see him, there is no beautie that we should desire him.

3 *He is despised and reiected of men, a man of sorrowes, & acquainted with griefe, and ‖ we hid as it were our faces from him; he was despised, and wee esteemed him not.

4 ¶ Surely *he hath borne our griefes, and carried our sorrowes: yet we did esteeme him striken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he was ‖ *wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* vpon him and with his *† stripes we are healed.

6 All we like sheepe haue gone astray: we haue turned euery one to his owne way, and the LORD hath † layd on him the iniquitie of vs all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted yet * hee opened not his mouth: hee is brought as a *lambe to the slaughter, and as a sheepe before her shearers is dumme, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 ‖ He was taken from prison, and from iudgement: and who shall declare his generation? for he was cut off out of the land of the liuing, for the transgression of my people † was he striken.

9 And hee made his graue with the wicked, and with the rich in his † death, because he had done no violence, neither *was* any *deceit in his mouth.

10 ¶ Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him, hee hath put *him* to griefe: ‖ when thou shalt make his soule an offering for sinne, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* dayes and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the trauel of his soule, *and* shalbe satisfied: by his knowledge shall my righteous seruant iustifie many: for hee shall beare their iniquities.

12 Therefore will I diuide him *a portion* with the great, and he shall diuide the spoile with the strong: because hee hath powred out his soule vnto death: and he was *numbred with the transgressours, and hee bare the sinne of many, and * made intercession for the transgressours.

CHAP. LIIII.

1 *The Prophet for the comfort of the Gentiles, prophesieth the amplitude of their Church.* 4 *Their safety,* 6 *their certaine deliuerance out of affliction,* 11 *their faire edification,* 19 *and their sure preseruation.*

SIng *O barren thou that diddest not beare; breake foorth into singing, and cry aloud thou *that* didst not trauell with child: for more *are* the children of the desolate then the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 Enlarge the place of thy tent, and let them stretch foorth the curtaines of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes.

3 For thou shalt breake foorth on the right hand, and on the left; and thy seede shall inherite the Gentiles, and make the desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Feare not: for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded, for thou shalt not bee put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 For thy maker *is* thine husband, (the *LORD of hostes *is* his Name;) and thy redeemer the holy one of Israel, the God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD hath called thee as a woman forsaken, and grieued in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God.

7 For a small moment haue I forsaken thee, but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee, for a moment; but with euerlasting kindnesse will I haue mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of *Noah vnto mee: for *as* I haue sworne that the waters of Noah should no more goe ouer the earth; so haue I sworne that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For the mountaines shall depart, and

*Chap. 53. 3

*Rom. 15. 21.

*Iohn. 12. 38. rom. 10. 16. ‖ *Or, doctrine. Heb. hearing.*

*Chap 32. 14 marke 9. 12. ‖ *Or, he hid as it were his face from vs. Heb. as a hiding of faces, from him or from vs.* *Matt. 8. 18. ‖ *Or, tormented.* *Rom. 4. 25. 1 cor. 15. 3. *1. Pet. 2. 24. † *Heb. bruise.* †*Heb he hath made the iniquitie of vs all to meet on him* *Matth. 27. 6 3. and 27. 12. mar. 14. 61. and 15. 6 *Actes 8. 32. ‖ *Or, he was taken away by distresse and iudgement: but, &c.* †*Heb. was the stroke vpon him.* †*Heb. deathes.* *1. Pet. 2. 22. 1. iohn. 3. 5. ‖ Or, when his soule shall make an offring.*

*Marke 15. 28. luke 22. 37. *Luk 23. 8.

*Gal. 4. 27.

*Luke 1. 32.

*Gene 9. 11.

and the hils bee remoued, but my kindnesse shall not depart from thee, neither shall the couenant of my peace be remooued, saith the LORD, that hath mercy on thee.

11 ¶ Oh thou afflicted, tossed with tempest *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with *faire colours, and lay thy foundations with Saphires.

12 And I will make thy windowes of Agates, and thy gates of Carbuncles, and all the borders of pleasant stones.

*Iohn 6.45 13 And all thy children shalbe *taught of the LORD, and great *shalbe* the peace of the children.

14 In righteousnes shalt thou bee established: thou shalt bee farre from oppression, for thou shalt not feare; and from terrour, for it shall not come neere thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by mee: whosoeuer shall gather together against thee, shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I haue created the smith that bloweth the coales in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his worke, and I haue created the waster to destroy.

17 ¶ No weapon that is formed against thee, shall prosper, and euery tongue *that* shall rise against thee in iudgement, thou shalt condemne. This is the heritage of the seruants of the LORD, and their righteousnesse *is* of me, saith the LORD.

*1. Chron. 29.2.

CHAP. LV.

1 The Prophet with the Promises of Christ, calleth to faith, 6 and to repentance. 8 The happy successe of them that beleeue.

*Iohn 7.37. HO, euery one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and hee that hath no money: come ye, buy and eate, yea come, buy wine and milke without money, and without price.

†*Heb. weigh.* 2 Wherefore doe yee † spend money for that which is not bread? and your labour for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently vnto mee, and eate yee that which is good, and let your soule delight it selfe in fatnesse.

3 Incline your eare, and come vnto me: heare, and your soule shall liue, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with you, *euen* the *sure mercies of Dauid.

*Acts 13.34

4 Behold, I haue giuen him for a witnesse to the people, a leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, and nations *that* knew not thee, shall runne vnto thee, because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy one of Israel, for he hath glorified thee.

6 ¶ Seeke yee the LORD, while hee may be found, call ye vpon him while he is neere.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the † vnrighteous man his thoughts: and let him returne vnto the LORD, and he will haue mercie vpon him, and to our God, for he will † abundantly pardon.

† *Hebr. the man of iniquitie.*

† *Hebr. he will multiply to pardon.*

8 ¶ For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your waies my waies, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heauens are higher then the earth, so are my waies higher then your waies, & my thoughts then your thoughts.

10 For as the raine commeth downe, and the snow from heauen, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring foorth and bud, that it may giue seed to the Sower, and bread to the eater.

11 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not returne vnto mee void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper *in* the thing whereto I sent it.

12 For ye shall goe out with ioy, and be led foorth with peace: the mountaines and the hilles shall *breake foorth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap *their* hands.

*Chap. 35.1

13 In stead of the thorne shall come vp the Firre tree, and in stead of the brier shall come vp the Myrtle tree, and it shall bee to the LORD for a name, for an euerlasting signe *that* shall not be cut off.

CHAP. LVI.

1 The Prophet exhorteth to sanctification. 3 He promiseth it shall be generall without respect of persons. 9 He inueyeth against blind watchmen.

THus saith the LORD, Keepe ye ‖ iudgement, and doe iustice: for my saluation *is* neere to come, and my righteousnesse to be reuealed.

‖ *Or, equitie.*

2 Blessed *is* the man *that* doth this, and the sonne of man *that* layeth hold on it: that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any euill.

3 ¶ Neither let the sonne of the stranger, that hath ioyned himselfe to the LORD, speake, saying, The LORD hath vtterly separated me from his people: neither let the Eunuch say, Behold, I *am* a drie tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD vnto the Eunuches that keepe my Sabbaths, and choose the things that please mee, and take hold of my couenant.

5 Euen vnto them will I giue in mine house, and within my walles, a place and a name better then of sonnes and of daughters: I will giue them an euerlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sonnes of the stranger that ioyne themselues to the LORD, to serue him, and to loue the Name of the LORD, to be his seruants, euery one that keepeth the Sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my Couenant:

7 Euen them will I * bring to my holy Mountaine, and make them ioyfull in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices *shalbe* accepted vpon mine Altar: for mine house shall be called * an house of prayer for all the people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel, saith, Yet will I gather *others* to him, † besides those that are gathered vnto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to deuoure, *yea* all yee beasts *in* the forrest.

10 His watchmen *are* blind: they *are* all ignorant, they *are* all dumbe dogs, they cannot barke; ‖ sleeping, lying downe, louing to slumber.

11 Yea they *are* † greedy dogs *which* † can neuer haue ynough, & they *are* shepheards *that* cannot vnderstand: they all looke to their owne way, euery one for his gaine, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, *say they*, I will fetch wine, and wee will fill our selues with strong drinke, and to morrow shall bee as this day, *and* much more abundant.

CHAP. LVII.

1 The blessed death of the righteous. 3 God reproueth the Iewes for their whorish idolatrie. 13 His goodnes Euangelicall promises to the penitent.

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart; and † * merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away ‖ from the euill *to come.*

2 He shall ‖ enter *into* peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking ‖ *in* his vprightnesse.

3 ¶ But draw neere hither, yee sonnes of the sorceresse, the seed of the adulterer, and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport your selues? against whom make ye a wide mouth, *and* draw out the tongue? *are* yee not children of transgression, a seed of falshood?

5 Inflaming your selues ‖ with idoles * vnder euery green tree, slaying the childrē in the valleis vnder the clifts of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the streame is thy portion; they, they *are* thy lot: euen to them hast thou powred a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receiue comfort in these?

7 Vpon a loftie and high mountaine hast thou set thy bed: euen thither wentest thou vp to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doores also and the posts hast thou set vp thy remembrance: for thou hast discouered thy selfe *to another* then me, and art gone vp: thou hast enlarged thy bed, and ‖ made a couenant with them: thou louedst their bed ‖ where thou sawest it.

9 And ‖ thou wentest to the King with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers farre off, and didst debase thy selfe euen vnto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatnesse of thy way; *yet* saydst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the ‖ life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieued.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied, and hast not remembred mee, nor layed *it* to thy heart? haue not I held my peace euen of old, and thou fearest mee not?

12 I will declare thy righteousnes; and thy workes, for they shall not profit thee.

13 ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliuer thee: but the winde shall cary them all away; Vanitie shall take *them*: but hee that putteth his trust in me, shall possesse the land, and shall inherite my holy mountaine,

14 And shall say, * Cast ye vp, cast ye vp; prepare the way, take vp the stumbling blocke out of the way of my people.

15 For thus saith the High and lofty one that inhabiteth eternitie, whose Name *is* Holy; I dwell in the high and holy *place*: with him also that is of a contrie & humble spirit, to reuiue the spirit of the humble, and to reuiue the heart of the contrite ones.

16 For I will not contend for euer, neither will I bee alwaies wroth: for the spirit should faile before mee, and the soules *which* I haue made.

17 For the iniquitie of his couetousnesse was I wroth, and smote him: I hid me, and was wroth, and hee went on † frowardly in the way of his heart.

18 I haue seene his waies, and will heale him: I will leade him also, and restore comforts vnto him, and to his mourners.

* Chap. 2. 2.

* Matth. 21. 13. mar. 11. 17. luke 19. 46.

† *Heb. to his gathered.*

‖ *Or, dreaming or talking in their sleepe.*

† *Heb. strong of soule.*

† *Heb. Know not to be satisfied.*

† *Heb. men of kindnesse, or godlinesse.*

* Psal. 12. 2. mich 7. 2.

‖ *Or, from that which is euill.*

‖ *Or, goe in peace.*

‖ *Or, before him.*

‖ *Or, among the okes.*

* 1. Kng. 16. 4.

‖ *Or, hewed it for thy selfe larger then others.*

‖ *Or, thou prouidedst room.*

‖ *Or, thou respectedst the King.*

‖ *Or, liuing.*

* Chap. 40. 3. and 62. 10.

† *Heb. turning away.*

19 I create the fruite of the lips; peace, peace to him that is farre off, and to him that is neere, saith the LORD, and I will heale him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast vp mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

*Chap 48. 12.

CHAP. LVIII.

1 The Prophet being sent to reprone hypocrisie, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast, and a true, 8 He declareth what promises are due vnto godlinesse, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

†Heb, with the throat.

CRie † aloude, spare not, lift vp thy voice, like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Iacob their sinnes.

2 Yet they seeke mee dayly, and delight to know my wayes, as a nation that did righteousnesse, and forsooke not the ordinance of their God: they aske of me the ordinances of iustice: they take delight in approaching to God.

3 ¶ Wherefore haue we fasted, *say they* and thou seest not? *wherefore* haue we afflicted our soule, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast you find pleasure, and exact all your ‖ labours.

‖ Or, *thing*, wherewith ye grieue others Heb. *griefs.*

4 Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickednesse ‖ ye shall not fast as *ye doe* this day, to make your voyce to be heard on high.

‖ Or, *so fast not as this day.*

5 Is it* such a fast *that* I haue chosen? a ‖ day for a man to afflict his soule? *is it* to bow downe his head as a bulrush, and to spread sackcloth and ashes vnder him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the LORD?

*Zach. 7. 5. *Leuit. 16. 29. ‖ Or, *to afflict his soule for a day?*

6 Is not this the fast that I haue chosen? to loose the bands of wickednesse, to vndoe † the heauy burdens, and to let the † oppressed goe free, and that ye breake euery yoke?

† Heb *the bundles of the yoke.* † Heb. *broken.*

7 Is it not, to * deale thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poore that are ‖ cast out, to thy house? when thou seest the naked, that thou couer him, and that thou hide not thy selfe from thine owne flesh?

*Ezek. 18. 8. ‖ Or, *afflicted.*

8 ¶ Then shall thy light breake foorth as the morning, and thine health shall spring foorth speedily: and thy righteousnes shall goe before thee, the glory of the LORD † shalbe thy rereward.

† Heb *shall gather thee vp.*

9 Then shalt thou call and the LORD shall answere; thou shalt crie, and he shal say, Here I *am*: if thou take away from the middest of thee the yoke, the putting foorth of the finger, and speaking vanity.

10 And *if* thou draw out thy soule to the hungry, and satisfie the afflicted soule: then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darknesse be as the noone day.

11 And the LORD shal guide thee continually, and satisfie thy soule in † drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, & like a spring of water, whose waters † faile not.

† Heb. *drouthes.* † Hebr. *lye, or deceiue.*

12 And *they that shall be* of thee, * shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise vp the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called the repairer of the breach, the restorer of pathes to dwell in.

* Chap. 61. 4.

13 ¶ If thou turne away thy foote from the Sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day, and call the Sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable, & shalt honour him, not doing thine owne wayes, nor finding thine owne pleasure, nor speaking *thine owne* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thy selfe in the LORD, and I will cause thee to * ride vpon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Iacob thy father; for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

* Deut. 32. 13.

CHAP. LIX.

1 The damnable nature of sinne. 3 The sinnes of the Iewes. 9 Calamitie is for sinne. 16 Saluation is onely of God. 20 The couenant of the Redeemer.

BEhold, the LORDS hand is not * shortened, that it cannot saue: neither his eare heauie, that it cannot heare.

* Num. 11. 23. chap. 50. 2.

2 But your iniquities haue separated betweene you and your God, and your sinnes ‖ haue hid *his* face from you, that hee will not heare.

‖ Or, *haue made himself*

3 For * your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquitie, your lips haue spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered peruersnesse.

* Chap. 1. 15.

4 None calleth for iustice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity & speake lies; * they conceiue mischiefe, and bring foorth iniquity.

* Iob. 15. 35. psal. 7. 15.

5 They hatch ‖ cockatrice egges, and weaue the spiders web: hee that eateth of their egges dieth, and ‖ that which is crushed breaketh out in to a viper.

‖ Or, *addert.* ‖ Or, *that which is sprinkled is as if there brake out a viper.*

6 * Their webbes shall not become garments, neither shall they couer themselues with their workes: their workes *are* workes of iniquity, and the act of violence *is* in their hands.

* Iob. 8. 14, 15.

7 * Their

7 * Their feete runne to euil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity, wasting and † destruction *are* in their pathes.

8 The way of peace they know not, and *there is* no ‖ iudgement in their goings: they haue made them crooked pathes; whosoeuer goeth therein, shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is iudgement farre from vs, neither doth iustice ouertake vs: wee waite for light, but behold obscuritie, for brightnesse, *but* we walke in darknesse.

10 We grope for the wall like the blind, and wee grope as if wee had no eyes: we stumble at noone day as in the night, *wee are* in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roare all like beares, and mourne sore like doues: we looke for iudgement, but *there is* none; for saluation, *but* it is farre off from vs.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sinnes testifie against vs: for our transgressions *are* with vs, and as for our iniquities, we know them.

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and reuolt, conceiuing and vttering from the heart words of falshood.

14 And iudgement is turned away backward, and iustice standeth a farre off: for truth is fallen in the streete, and equitie cannot enter.

15 Yea truth faileth, and he that departeth from euill ‖ maketh himselfe a pray: and the LORD saw it, and † it displeased him, that *there was* no iudgement.

16 ¶ And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessour. * Therefore his arme brought saluation vnto him, and his righteousnesse, it sustained him.

17 For hee put on * righteousnesse as a breastplate, and an helmet of saluation vpon his head; and hee put on the garments of vengeance *for* cloathing, and was clad with zeale as a cloake.

18 According to * *their* † deeds accordingly hee will repay, fury to his aduersaries, recompence to his enemies, to his ylands he will repay recompence.

19 So shall they feare the name of the LORD from the West, and his glory from the rising of the sunne: when the enemie shall come in * like a flood, the spirit of the LORD shall ‖ list vp a standard against him.

20 ¶ And the * redeemer shall come to Zion, and vnto them that turne from transgression in Iacob, saith the LORD.

21 As for mee, this *is* my couenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that *is* vpon thee, and my words which I haue put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seede nor out of the mouth of thy seedes seede, saith the LORD, frō henceforth, & for euer.

CHAP. LX.

1 The glory of the Church, in the abundant accesse of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction.

ARise, ‖ shine, for thy light is come, and the glory of the LORD is risen vpon thee.

2 For behold, the darkenesse shall couer the earth, and grosse darknesse the people: but the LORD shall arise vpon thee, and his glory shall be seene vpon thee.

3 And the * Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightnesse of thy rising.

4 * Lift vp thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselues together, they come to thee: thy sonnes shall come from farre, and thy daughters shall be nursed at *thy* side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall feare, and bee inlarged, because the ‖ abundance of the sea shall be conuerted vnto thee, the ‖ forces of the Gentiles shall come vnto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall couer thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah: all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring * gold and incense, and they shal shew foorth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flockes of Kedar shall be gathered together vnto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister vnto thee: they shall come vp with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorifie the house of my glory.

8 Who *are* these that flie as a cloude, and as the doues to their windowes?

9 Surely the yles shall waite for mee, and the shipps of Tarshish first, * to bring thy sonnes from farre, their siluer and their gold with them, vnto the Name of the LORD thy God: and to the holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sonnes of strangers shall build vp thy walles, and their kings shall minister vnto thee: for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my fauour haue I had mercy on thee.

11 There

* Prou. 1. 15. rom. 3. 15.

† *Heb. breaking.*

‖ *Or, right.*

‖ *Or, is accounted mad.*

† *Heb. it was euill in his eyes.*

* Chap. 63. 5.

* Ephes. 6. 17. 1. thes. 5. 8.

* Chap. 63. 7.

‖ *Heb, recompences.*

* Reu. 12. 15.

‖ *Or, put him to flight.*

* Rom. 11. 26.

‖ *Or, be enlightened, for thy light commeth.*

* Reu. 21. 24.

* Chap. 49. 18.

‖ *Or, store of the sea shall be turned toward thee.*

‖ *Or, wealth.*

* Chap. 61. 6.

* Gal. 4. 26.

*Reue. 21. 25. 11 Therefore thy gates *shall be open continually, they shall not be shut day nor night; that *men* may bring vnto thee the ‖forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

‖Or, wealth.

12 For the nation and kingdome that will not serue thee, shall perish, yea those nations shalbe vtterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come vnto thee, the Firre tree, the Pine tree, and the Boxe together, to beautifie the place of my Sanctuary, and I will make the place of my feete glorious.

14 The sonnes also of them that afflicted thee, shall come bending vnto thee, and all they that despised thee shall *bowe themselues downe at the soles of thy feete, and they shall call thee the citie of the LORD, the Zion of the holy One of Israel.

*Reue. 3. 9.

15 Whereas thou hast beene forsaken and hated, so that no man went thorough *thee*, I will make thee an eternall excellency, a ioy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also sucke the milke of the Gentiles, and shalt sucke the breast of kings, and thou shalt know that I the LORD *am* thy Sauiour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Iacob.

17 For brasse I will bring gold, and for yron I will bring siluer, and for wood brasse, and for stones yron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousnesse.

18 Violence shall no more bee heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders, but thou shalt call thy walles saluation, and thy gates praise.

*Reue. 21. 23 & 22 5. 19 *The Sun shall be no more thy light by day, neither for brightnesse shall the moone giue light vnto thee? but the LORD shall be vnto thee an euerlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy Sunne shall no more go downe, neither shall thy Moone withdraw it selfe: for the LORD shall bee thine euerlasting light, and the dayes of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also *shall be* all righteous: they shall inherit the land for euer, the branch of my planting, the worke of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A litle one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAP. LXI.

1 The office of Christ. 4 The forwardnesse, 7 and blessings of the faithfull.

THE *Spirit of the Lord GOD *is* vpon me, because the LORD hath anointed me, to preach good tidings vnto the meek, he hath sent me to bind vp the broken hearted, to proclaime libertie to the captiues, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound:

*Luke 4. 18.

2 To proclaime the acceptable yeere of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God, to comfort all that mourne:

3 To appoint vnto them that mourne in Zion, to giue vnto them beauty for ashes, the oyle of ioy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heauinesse, that they might be called trees of righteousnes, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall *build the old wastes, they shall raise vp the former desolations, and they shall repaire the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

*Chap. 58. 12.

5 And strangers shall stand and feede your flockes, and the sonnes of the alient shalbe your plowmen, & your vine-dressers.

6 But ye shall bee named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the ministers of our God: *ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall you boast your selues.

*Chap. 60. 6.

7 ¶ For your shame *you shall haue* double; and for confusion they shall reioyce in their portion: therefore in their land they shall possesse the double: euerlasting ioy shall be vnto them.

8 For I the LORD loue iudgement, I hate robbery for burnt offering, and I will direct their worke in trueth, and I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them.

9 And their seed shall bee knowen among the Gentiles, and their off-spring among the people: All that see them, shall acknowledge them, that they are the seede *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 I will greatly reioyce in the LORD, my soule shalbe ioyfull in my God: for hee hath clothed me with the garments of saluation, he hath couered me with the robe of righteousnesse, as a bridegrome † decketh himselfe with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth her selfe with her iewels.

†*Heb decketh as a priest.*

11 For as the earth bringeth foorth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sowen in it; to spring foorth: so the Lord GOD will cause righteousnesse and praise to spring foorth before all the nations.

CHAP.

CHAP. LXII.

1 The feruent desire of the Prophet, to confirme the Church in Gods promise. 5 The office of the Ministers (vnto which they are incited) in preaching the Gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto.

FOr Zions sake, will I not hold my peace, and for Ierusalems sake I will not rest, vntill the righteousnesse thereof goe forth as brightnesse, and the saluation thereof as a lampe *that* burneth;

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousnesse, and all Kings thy glory: and thou shalt bee called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crowne of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royall diademe in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed; *Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more bee termed, Desolate: but thou shalt be called ‖ Hephzi-bah, and thy land, ‖ Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be maried.

*Ose.1.10. 1.pet.2.10.

‖ That is, *my delight is in her.* ‖ That is, *married.*

5 ¶ For *as* a yong man marrieth a virgine, *so* shall thy sonnes marry thee: and † *as* the bridegrome reioyceth ouer the bride, *so* shall thy God reioyce ouer thee.

†*Hebr. with the ioy of the bridegrome.*

6 I haue set watchmen vpon thy wals, O Ierusalem, which shall neuer hold their peace day nor night: ‖ ye that make mention of the LORD, keepe not silence:

‖ *Or, ye that are the Lords remembrancers.* †*Hebr. silence.*

7 And giue him no † rest till he establish, and till he make Ierusalem a praise in the earth.

†*Hebr. if he giue, &c.*

8 The LORD hath sworne by his Right hand, & by the arme of his strength, † Surely, I will no more giue thy corne to be meat for thine enemies, and the sonnes of the stranger shall not drinke thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that haue gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD, and they that haue brought it together, shall drinke it in the Courts of my Holinesse.

10 ¶ * Goe through, goe through the gates: prepare you the way of the people: cast vp, cast vp the highway: gather out the stones, lift vp a standard for the people.

*Chap.40.3 and 57.14.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed vnto the end of the world, * say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy saluation commeth; behold, his * reward *is* with him, and his ‖ worke before him.

*Zach.9.9. matth.21.5. iohn 12.15. * Chap 40. 10. ‖ *Or, recompence.*

12 And they shall call them, The holy people: the redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, a citie not forsaken.

CHAP. LXIII.

1 Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory ouer his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his Church. 10 In his wrath he remembreth his free Mercy. 15 The Church in their prayer, 17 and complaint, professe their Faith.

WHo *is* this that commeth from Edom, with died garments from Bozrah? this that is † glorious in his apparell, trauelling in the greatnesse of his strength? I that speake in righteousnesse, mighty to saue.

†*Heb. decked.*

2 Wherefore * *are* thou red in thine apparell, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the wine fat?

*Reu.19.13

3 I haue troden the winepresse alone, and of the people *there was* none with mee: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury, and their blood shall be sprinckled vpon my garments, and I will staine all my raiment.

4 For the * day of vengeance *is* in mine heart, and the yeere of my redeemed is come.

*Chap.34.8

5 And I looked, and *there was* none to helpe; and I wondred that *there was* none to vphold: therefore mine owne * arme brought saluation vnto me, and my furie, it vpheld me.

*Cha.59.16

6 And I will tread downe the people in mine anger, and make them drunke in my fury, and I will bring downe their strength to the earth.

7 ¶ I will mention the louing kindnesses of the LORD, *and* the prayses of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on vs; and the great goodnesse toward the house of Israel, which hee hath bestowed on them, according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his louing kindnesses.

8 For he said, Surely they *are* my people, children *that* will not lie: so he was their Sauiour.

9 In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the Angel of his presence saued them: * in his loue and in his pitty hee redeemed them, and he bare them, and caryed them all the dayes of old.

*Deut.7.7,8

10 ¶ But they * rebelled, and vexed his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to bee their enemie, *and* he fought against them.

*Exo.15.24. num.14.11. psal.78.57. and 95.9.

11 Then he remembred the dayes of old, Moses *and* his people, *saying*, Where *is hee* that * brought them vp out of the Sea, with the ‖ Shepheard of his flocke? where *is hee* that put his holy Spirit within him?

*Exo.14.30 ‖ *Or, Shepherds, as psal 77.21*

12 That led *them* by the right hand of Moses

Mos s with his glorious arme, * diuiding the water before them, to make himselfe an euerlasting name?

13 That led them through the deepe as an horse in the wilderneſſe, *that* they ſhould not ſtumble:

14 As a beaſt goeth downe into the valley, the ſpirit of the LORD cauſed him to reſt: ſo diddeſt thou leade thy people, to make thy ſelfe a glorious Name.

15 ¶ *Looke downe from heauen, and behold from the habitation of thy holines, and of thy glory: where *is* thy zeale and thy ſtrength, ‖ the ſounding of thy bowels, and of thy mercies toward me? are they reſtrained?

16 Doubtleſſe thou art our Father, though Abraham be ignorant of vs and Iſrael acknowledge vs not: thou, O LORD, art our Father, ‖ our Redeemer, thy Name *is* from euerlaſting.

17 ¶ O LORD, why haſt thou made vs to erre from thy wayes? *and* hardened our heart from thy feare? Returne for thy ſeruants ſake, the tribes of thine inheritance.

18 The people of thy holines haue poſſeſſed *it* but a little while: our aduerſaries haue troden downe thy Sanctuary.

19 We are *thine*, thou neuer bareſt rule ouer them, † they were not called by thy Name.

CHAP. LXIIII.

1 The Church prayeth for the illuſtration of Gods power. 5 Celebrating Gods mercy, it maketh confeſſion of their naturall corruptions. 9 It complaineth of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldeſt rent the heauens, that thou wouldeſt come down, that the mountaines might flow downe at thy preſence.

2 As *when* † the melting fire burneth, the fire cauſeth the waters to boile: to make thy Name * knowen to thine aduerſaries *that* the nations may tremble at thy preſence.

3 When thou diddeſt terrible things *which* wee looked not for, thou cameſt downe, the mountaines flowed down at thy preſence.

4 For ſince the beginning of the world *men haue not heard, nor perceiued by the eare, neither hath the eye ‖ ſeene, O God beſides thee, *what* hee hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.

5 Thou meeteſt him that reioyceth, and worketh righteouſneſſe, *thoſe that* remember thee in thy wayes: behold, thou art wroth, for we haue ſinned: in thoſe is continuance, and we ſhall be ſaued.

6 But wee are all as an vncleane thing, and all our righteouſneſſes are as filthy ragges, and we all doe * fade as a leafe, and our iniquities like the wind haue taken vs away.

7 And there is none that calleth vpon thy Name, that ſtirreth vp himſelfe to take hold of thee: for thou haſt hid thy face from vs, and haſt † conſumed vs becauſe of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou *art* our Father: we are the clay, and thou our potter, and we all *are* the worke of thine hand.

9 ¶ Bee not * wroth very ſore, O LORD, neither remember iniquitie for euer: behold, ſee wee beſeech thee, we *are* all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities *are* a wilderneſſe, Zion is a wilderneſſe, Ieruſalem a deſolation.

11 Our holy and our beautifull houſe, where our Fathers praiſed thee, is burnt vp with fire, and all our pleaſant things are laid waſte:

12 Wilt thou refraine thy ſelfe for theſe things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict vs very ſore?

CHAP. LXV.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Iewes, for their incredulitie, idolatry and hypocriſie, are reiected. 8 A remnant ſhalbe ſaued. 11 Iudgements on the wicked, and bleſſings on the godly. 17 The bleſſed ſtate of the newe Ieruſalem.

I * Am ſought *of them that* asked not *for me*: I * am found *of them* that ſought me not. I ſaid, Behold me, behold me, vnto a nation *that* was not called by my Name.

2 I haue ſpread out my hands all the day vnto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way that *was* not good, after their owne thoughts:

3 A people that prouoketh me to anger continually to my face, that ſacrificeth in gardens, and burneth incenſe † vpon altars of bricke.

4 Which remaine among the graues, and lodge in the monuments, which eate ſwines fleſh, and ‖ broth of abominable things in their veſſels:

5 Which ſay; Stand by thy ſelfe, come not neere to me; for I am holier then thou: theſe *are* a ſmoke in my ‖ noſe: a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, it is written before mee: I will not keepe ſilence, but will recompence, euen recompence into their boſome,

7 Your

*Exod. 14. 27. Ioſh. 15. 16.

*De ut. 26. 15.

‖ *Or, the multitude.*

‖ *Or, our redeemer from euerlaſting is thy name.*

† *Heb, thy name was not called vpon them.*

† *Heb, the fire of meltings.*

*1. Cor. 2. 9. pſal. 31. 20.

‖ *Or, ſeene a God beſides thee which doth ſo for him, &c.*

* Pſal. 50. 5, 6.

† *Heb, melted.*

* Pſal. 79. 8.

* Rom. 10. 20.

* Rom. 9. 24. 25, 26. ephe 2. 12.

† *Heb. vpon brickes.*

‖ *Or, pieces.*

‖ *Or, anger.*

7 Your iniquities, and the iniquities of your fathers together, (saith the LORD) which haue burnt incense vpon the mountaines, and blasphemed me vpon the hils: therefore will I measure their former worke into their bosome.

8 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and one saith, Destroy it not, for a blessing *is* in it: so will I doe for my seruants sake, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Iacob, and out of Iudah an inheritour of my mountaines: and mine elect shall inherit it, and my seruants shall dwell there.

10 And Sharon shall be a fold of flocks, and the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie downe in, for my people that haue sought me.

11 ¶ But yee *are* they that forsake the LORD, that forget my holy mountaine, that prepare a table for that ‖ troope, and that furnish the drinke offering vnto that ‖ number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and yee shall all bow downe to the slaughter: * because when I called, yee did not answere; when I spake, yee did not heare, * but did euill before mine eyes, and did choose that wherein I delighted not:

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, my seruants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my seruants shall drinke, but ye shall be thirstie: behold, my seruants shall reioyce, but ye shall be ashamed.

14 Behold, my seruants shall sing for ioy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and shall howle for † vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leaue your name for a curse vnto my chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and call his seruants by another name:

16 That he who blesseth himselfe in the earth, shall blesse himselfe in the God of trueth; and he that sweareth in the earth, shall swaere by the God of trueth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are hid from mine eyes.

17 ¶ For behold, I create * new heauens, and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembred, nor † come into mind.

18 But be you glad and reioyce for euer *in that* which I create: for behold, I create Ierusalem a reioycing, and her people a ioy.

19 And I will reioyce in Ierusalem, and ioy in my people, and the * voyce of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voyce of crying.

20 There shall bee no more thence an infant of dayes, nor an old man that hath not filled his dayes: for the child shall die an hundreth yeeres old but the sinner being an hundreth yeeres old, shalbe accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabite *them*, and they shall plant vineyards, and eate the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build and another inhabite: they shall not plant, and another eate: for as the dayes of a tree, *are* the dayes of my people, and mine elect † shall long enioy the worke of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vaine, nor bring foorth for trouble: for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their off-spring with them.

24 And it shall come to passe, that * before they call, I will answere, and whiles they are yet speaking, I will heare.

25 The * wolfe and the lambe shall feed together, and the lyon shall eate straw like the bullocke: and dust shal be the serpents meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountaine, saith the LORD.

CHAP. LXVI.

1 The glorious God will be serued in humble sincerity. 5 He comforteth the humble with the marueilous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the Church. 15 Gods seuere iudgements against the wicked. 19 The Gentile shall haue an holy Church. 24 and see the damnation of the wicked.

THus saith the LORD, * the heauen *is* my throne, and the earth *is* my footestoole: where *is* the house that ye build vnto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things haue beene, saith the LORD: but to this *man* I looke, *euen* to him *that is* poore and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.

3 He that killeth an oxe *is as if* he slew a man: he that sacrificeth a ‖ lambe, *as if* he cut off a dogs necke: he that offereth an oblation, *as if* hee offered swines blood: he that † burneth incense, *as if* he blessed an idole: yea, they haue chosen their owne wayes, and their soule delighteth in their abominations

4 I also will chuse their ‖ delusions, and will bring their feares vpon them; * because when I called, none did answere, when I spake they did not heare: but * they did euill before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 ¶ Heare

|| Or, God.

|| Or, Meni.

*Prou. 1. 23. iere 7. 13.

*Chap. 66. 4.

† Heb, breaking.

*Chap. 66. 22. 2. pet. 3. 13 reuel. 21. 1.

† Heb, come vp on the heart.

*Reuel. 21. 4.

† Heb, shall make themselues long, or, shall weare out.

*Psal. 32. 5.

*Isai. 11, 6, 7.

*1. King. 8. 27. 2. cor. 6. 18. acts 7. 49. and 17. 24.

|| Or, kidde.

† Heb, maketh a memorial of.

|| Or, deuises.

*Prou. 1. 24. iere 7. 13, *Cha. 65. 12.

5 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, yee that tremble at his word: Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my Names sake, said, * Let the LORD be glorified: but he shall appeare to your ioy, and they shall be ashamed.

* Chap 5. 19.

6 A voyce of noyse from the City, a voice from the Temple, a voice of the LORD that rendreth recompense to his enemies.

7 Before she trauailed, shee brought forth: before her paine came, she was deliuered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seene such things? shall the earth be made to bring foorth in one day, *or* shall a nation be borne at once? for as soone as Zion trauailed, shee brought foorth her children.

9 Shall I ‖ bring to the birth, and not cause to bring foorth, saith the LORD? shall I cause to bring foorth, and shut *the wombe*, saith thy God?

‖ Or, beget.

10 Reioyce ye with Ierusalem, and bee glad with her, all ye that loue her: reioyce for ioy with her, all yee that mourne for her:

11 That ye may sucke and bee satisfied with the breasts of her consolations: that ye may milke out, and be delighted with the ‖ abundance of her glory.

‖ Or, brightnesse.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a riuer, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing streame: then shall ye sucke, ye shall bee * borne vpon *her* sides, and be dandled vpon her knees.

* Chap 49. 22. and 60. 4.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you: and ye shall be comforted in Ierusalem.

14 And when ye see *this*, your heart shall reioyce, and your bones shall flourish like an herbe: and the hand of the LORD shall be knowen towards his seruants, and *his* indignation towards his enemies.

15 For behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his charets like a whirlewinde, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword, will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slaine of the LORD shalbe many.

17 They that sanctifie themselues, and purifie themselues in the gardens, ‖ behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swines flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, one after another.

18 For I *know* their workes and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all Nations and tongues, and they shall come and see my glory.

19 And I will set a signe among them, and I will send those that escape of them vnto the Nations; to Tarshish, Pul and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal and Iauan, to the yles afarre off, that haue not heard my fame, neither haue seene my glory, and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offring vnto the LORD, out of all Nations, vpon horses and in charets, and in ‖ litters, and vpon mules, and vpon swift beasts to my holy mountaine Ierusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a cleane vessell, into the house of the LORD.

‖ Or, coaches

21 And I will also take of them for * Priests, *and* for Leuites, saith the LORD.

22 For as * the new heauens, and the new earth which I will make, shall remaine before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remaine.

23 And it shal come to passe, that † from one new Moone to an other, and from one Sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

* Exod. 19. 6. chap 61. 6. 1. pet. 2 9. reuel. 1. 6. * Chap. 65. 17. 2 pet. 3. 13. reuel. 21. 1. † Hebr. *from new Moone to his new Moone, and from Sabbath to his Sabbath.*

24 And they shall goe foorth, and looke vpon the carkeises of the men that haue transgressed against me: for their * worme shall not die, neither shall their fire bee quenched, and they shall be an abhorring vnto all flesh.

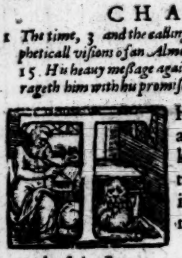
* Marke 9. 44.

THE

THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Ieremiah: 11 His prophetical visions of an Almond rod, and a seething pot 15 His heavy message against Iudah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance.



THe wordes of Ieremiah the sonne of Hilkiah, of the Priestes that *were* in Anathoth in the land of Beniamin:

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the dayes of Iosiah the sonne of Amon King of Iudah, in the thirteenth yeere of his reigne.

3 It came also in the dayes of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the end of the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah the sonne of Iosiah King of Iudah, vnto the carying away of Ierusalem captiue in the fift moneth.

4 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

5 Before I *formed thee in the belly, I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the wombe, I *sanctified thee, *and* I †ordeined thee a Prophet vnto the Nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, *Lord GOD, behold I cannot speake, for I *am* a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said vnto mee, Say not, I *am* a childe: for thou shalt goe to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoeuer I command thee, thou shalt speake.

8 *Be not afraid of their faces: for *I *am* with thee to deliuer thee, sayeth the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put foorth his hand, and *touched my mouth, and the LORD said vnto me, Behold, I haue *put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I haue this day set thee ouer the Nations, and ouer the kingdomes, to *root out, and to pull downe, and to destroy, and to throw downe, to build and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto mee, saying, Ieremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an Almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD vnto mee, Thou hast well seene: for I will hasten my word to performe it.

13 And the word of the LORD came vnto mee the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot, and the face thereof *was* †towards the North.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me: Out of the *North an euill † shall breake forth vpon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For loe, I will *call all the families of the kingdomes of the North, saith the LORD, and they shall come, and they shall set euery one his throne at the entring of the gates of Ierusalem, and against all the wals thereof round about, and against all the cities of Iudah,

16 And I will vtter my iudgements against them touching all their wickednes, who haue forsaken me, and haue burnt incense vnto other gods, and worshipped the workes of their owne hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird vp thy loynes, and arise and speake vnto them all that I command thee: bee not dismayed at their faces, lest I ‖ confound thee before them.

18 For behold, I haue made thee this day * a defenced City, and an yron pillar, and brasen walles against the whole land, against the kings of Iudah, against the princes thereof, against the Priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee, but they shall not preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to deliuer thee.

CHAP. II.

1 God hauing shewed his former kindnesse, expostulateth with the Iewes their causelesse reuolt, 9 beyond any example 14 They are the causes of their owne calamites. 20 The sinnes of Iudah, 31 Her confidence is reiected.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Goe, and cry in the eares of Ierusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I remember ‖ thee, the kindnes of thy *youth, the loue of thine espousals, when thou wentest after mee in the wilderneſſe, in a land that was not sowen.

3 Israel *was* holinesse vnto the LORD, *and* the first fruits of his increase: all that deuoure him, shall offend; euill shall come

*Ier.49.1, 5.
*Gal.5.8, 15.
†Hebr.gaue.
*Exod.3.4.
*Ezech 3.9.
*Exod.3.12. deut.31.6,8. ioſh 1.5. hebr.13.6.
*Isay.6.7.
*Chap.5.. 14.
*Chap.18. 7.2.cor.10. 4,5.
†Hebr.from the face of the North.
*Chap.4.6.
†Hebr.shall be opened.
*Chap 5.15. and 6.22. and 10.22.
‖Or,breake to pieces.
*Chap.6. 27.and 15. 20.Isay 50. 7.
‖Or,for thy sake.
*Ezek. 16.8. chap.12.14.

come vpon them, ſaith the LORD.

4 Heare ye the word of the LORD, O houſe of Iacob, and all the families of the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD, What iniquitie haue your fathers found in mee, that they are gone farre from me, and haue walked after vanitie, and are become vaine?

6 Neither ſayd they, Where *is* the LORD that *brought vs vp out of the land of Egypt? that led vs through the wildernes through a land of deſerts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the ſhadow of death, through a land that no man paſſed thorow, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into a plentifull countrey, to eate the fruit thereof, and the goodneſſe thereof; but when ye entred, yee *defiled my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The Prieſts ſaid not, Where *is* the LORD? and they that handle the *Law, knew mee not: the paſtours alſo tranſgreſſed againſt mee, and the Prophets prophecied by Baal, and walked after *things that* doe not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore, I will yet pleade with you, ſaith the LORD, and with your childrens children will I pleade.

10 For paſſe ‖ ouer the yles of Chittim, and ſee; and ſend vnto Kedar and conſider diligently, and ſee if there be ſuch a thing.

11 Hath a nation changed their gods, which *are* *yet no gods? but my people haue changed their glory, for *that which* doeth not profit.

12 Be aſtoniſhed, O ye heauens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very deſolate, ſaith the LORD.

13 For my people haue committed two euils: *they haue forſaken mee, the fountaine of liuing waters, *and* hewed them out ciſternes, broken ciſternes that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Iſrael a ſeruant? is hee a homeborne *ſlaue*? why is he † ſpoiled?

15 The young lyons roared vpon him, *and* † yelled, and they made his land waſte: his cities are burnt without inhabitant.

16 Alſo the children of Noph and Tahapanes haue ‖ broken the crowne of thy head.

17 Haſt thou not procured this vnto thy ſelfe, in that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, when he led thee by the way?

18 And now what haſt thou to doe in the way of Egypt? to drinke the waters of Sihor? Or what haſt thou to doe in the way of Aſſyria, to drinke the waters of the riuer?

19 Thine owne *wickedneſſe ſhall correct thee, and thy backſlidings ſhall reproue thee: know therefore and ſee, that it *is* an euill thing and bitter that thou haſt forſaken the LORD thy God, and that my feare *is* not in thee, ſaith the Lord GOD of hoſtes.

20 ¶ For of old time I haue broken thy yoke, *and* burſt thy bands, and thou ſaidſt; I will not ‖ tranſgreſſe: when vpon euery high * hill, and vnder euery greene tree * thou wandreſt, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had * planted thee a noble *vine, wholly a right ſeede: How then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a ſtrange vine vnto me?

22 For though thou * waſh thee with nitre, and take thee much ſope, *yet* thine iniquitie is marked before mee, ſaith the Lord GOD.

23 How canſt thou ſay, I am not polluted, I haue not gone after Baalim? ſee thy way in the valley, know what thou haſt done: ‖ *thou art* a ſwift dromedarie trauerſing her wayes.

24 ‖ A wild aſſe † vſed to the wildernes, *that* ſnuffeth vp the winde at † her pleaſure, in her occaſion who can ‖ turne her away? all they that ſeeke her, wil not wearie themſelues, in her moneth they ſhall finde her.

25 Withhold thy foote from beeing vnſhod, and thy throat from thirſt: but thou ſaidſt, ‖ There is no hope. No, for I haue loued ſtrangers, and after them will I goe.

26 As the thiefe is aſhamed, when hee is found: ſo is the houſe of Iſrael aſhamed, they, their kings, their princes, and their prieſts, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a ſtocke; Thou *art* my father, and to a ſtone; Thou haſt ‖ brought mee foorth: for they haue turned † their backe vnto mee, and not their face: but in the time of their * trouble, they will ſay; Ariſe and ſaue vs.

28 But where *are* thy gods that thou haſt made thee? let them ariſe if they * can ſaue thee in the time of thy † trouble: for *according to the number of thy cities, are thy gods, O Iudah.

29 Wherefore will ye pleade with mee? yee all haue tranſgreſſed againſt mee, ſaith the LORD.

30 In vaine haue I *ſmitten your chil-

*Iſay 63.9, 11, 13, oſe. 13.4.

*Pſal. 78.58 and 106.38.

*Rom. 2.20

‖ Or, ouer 10.

*Chap. 16. 20.

*Chap. 17. 13, and 18. 14. pſal. 36 9

† Heb. become a ſpoile.

† Heb. gaue out their voyce.

‖ Or, ſtrede on thy crowne, deut. 33.12. iſai. 8.8.

*Iſa. 3.9. oſe. 5.5.

‖ Or, ſeruus. *Iſa. 57.5.7. *Ierem. 3.6 *Mat. 21.23 mar. 12.1. luke 20.9. *Exod. 15. 17. pſal. 44 3. and 80.9. iſai. 5.2. *Iob 9.30.

‖ Or, O ſwift dromedaria.

‖ Or, O wilde aſſe, &c. † Heb. taught. † Hebr. the deſire of her heart. ‖ Or, reuerſe is.

‖ Or, Is the caſe deſperate?

‖ Or, begotten me. † Hebr. the hinder part of the necke. *Iſa 26.16.

*Iſa. 45.20. † Heb euill. *Chap 11. 13.

*Iſa. 9.13. chap. 5.3.

dren, they receiued no correction: your owne ſword hath * deuoured your Prophets, like a deſtroying lyon.

*Matt. 23. 29. &c.

31 ¶ O generation, ſee yee the word of the LORD: * haue I beene a wilderneſſe vnto Iſrael? a land of darkeneſſe? wherefore ſay my people; † Wee are Lords, wee will come no more vnto thee?

*Chap. 2. 5.

†Heb. we haue dominion.

32 Can a maide forget her ornaments, or a bride her attire? yet my people haue forgotten me dayes without number.

33 Why trimmeſt thou thy way to ſeeke loue? therefore haſt thou alſo taught the wicked ones thy wayes.

34 Alſo in thy skirts is found the blood of the ſoules of the poore innocents: I haue not found it by † ſecret ſearch, but vpon all theſe.

†Hebr. digging.

35 Yet thou ſayeſt, Becauſe I am innocent, ſurely his anger ſhall turne from mee: behold, I will pleade with thee, becauſe thou ſayeſt, I haue not ſinned.

36 Why gaddeſt thou about ſo much to change thy way? thou alſo ſhalt bee aſhamed of Egypt, as thou waſt aſhamed of Aſſyria.

37 Yea thou ſhalt goe forth from him, and thine hands vpon thine head: for the LORD hath reiected thy confidences, and thou ſhalt not proſper in them.

CHAP. III.

God's great mercy in Iudahs vile whoredome. 6 Iudah is worſe then Iſrael. 12 The promiſes of the Goſpel to the penitent. 20 Iſrael reprooued and called by God, maketh a ſolemne confeſſion of their ſinnes.

†Heb ſaying.

THey † ſay; If a man put away his wife, and ſhee goe from him, and become another mans, * ſhall hee returne vnto her againe? ſhall not that land be greatly polluted? but thou haſt played the harlot with many louers; yet returne againe to mee, ſaith the LORD.

*Deut. 24 4.

2 Lift vp thine eyes vnto the high places, and ſee where thou haſt not beene lien with: in the wayes haſt thou ſate for them, as the Arabian in the wilderneſſe, and thou haſt polluted the land with thy whoredomes, and with thy wickednes.

3 Therefore the * ſhowres haue beene withholden, and there hath bene no latter raine, and thou haddeſt a * whores forehead, thou refuſedſt to be aſhamed.

*Deut. 28. 24. chap 9. 12.
*Chap. 6. 15.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry vnto me; My father, thou art the guide of my youth?

5 Will he reſerue his anger for euer? will hee keepe it to the end? Behold, thou haſt ſpoken & done euil things as thou couldeſt.

6 ¶ The LORD ſaid alſo vnto mee, in the dayes of Ioſiah the King, Haſt thou ſeene that which backeſliding-Iſrael hath done? ſhee is * gone vp vpon euery high mountaine, and vnder euery greene tree, and there hath played the harlot.

*Chap. 2. 20

7 And I ſaid after ſhe had done all theſe things; Turne thou vnto mee: but ſhe returned not, and her treacherous ſiſter Iudah ſaw it.

8 And I ſaw, when for all the cauſes whereby backſliding-Iſrael committed adulterie, I had put her away, and giuen her a bill of diuorce: yet her treacherous ſiſter Iudah feared not, but went and played the harlot alſo.

9 And it came to paſſe through the ‖ lightneſſe of her whoredome, that ſhe defiled the land, and committed adulterie with ſtones, and with ſtockes.

‖Or, fame.

10 And yet for all this, her treacherous ſiſter Iudah hath not turned vnto mee with her whole heart, but † fainedly, ſaith the LORD.

†Hebr. in falſehood.

11 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, The backeſliding-Iſrael hath iuſtified her ſelfe more then treacherous Iudah.

12 ¶ Goe and proclaime theſe wordes toward the North, and ſay, Returne thou backſliding Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, and I will not cauſe mine anger to fall vpon you: for I am * mercifull, ſaith the LORD, and I will not keepe anger for euer.

*Pſal. 86. 15 & 103. 8, 9.

13 Onely acknowledge thine iniquitie that thou haſt tranſgreſſed againſt the LORD thy God, and haſt ſcattered thy wayes to the ſtrangers vnder euery greene tree, and yee haue not obeyed my voyce, ſaith the LORD.

14 Turne, O backſliding children, ſaith the LORD, for I am married vnto you: and I will take you one of a citie, and two of a familie, and I will bring you to Zion.

15 And I will giue you * Paſtors according to mine heart, which ſhall feede you with knowledge and vnderſtanding.

*Chap. 23. 4.

16 And it ſhall come to paſſe when yee be multiplied and increaſed in the land; in thoſe dayes, ſaith the LORD, they ſhall ſay no more; The Arke of the Couenant of the LORD: neither ſhall it † come to mind, neither ſhall they remember it, neither ſhall they viſite it, neither ſhall ‖ that bee done any more.

†Heb come vpon the heart.
‖Or, it bee magnified.

17 At that time they ſhall call Ieruſalem the Throne of the LORD, and all the nations

tions shal be gathered vnto it, to the Name of the LORD, to Ieruſalem: neither ſhall they walke any more after the ‖ imagination of their euill heart.

‖ Or, ſtubbornneſſe.

18 In thoſe dayes the houſe of Iudah ſhall walke ‖ with the houſe of Iſrael, and they ſhall come together out of the land of the North to the land that I haue ‖ giuen for an inheritance vnto your fathers.

‖ Or, to.

‖ Or, cauſed your fathers to poſſeſſe.

19 But I ſaid, how ſhall I put thee among the children, and giue thee a † pleaſant land, a goodly † heritage of the hoſtes of nations? and I ſaid; Thou ſhalt call me My father, & ſhalt not turne away † frō me.

† Heb. Land of deſire. † Heb. from after me.

20 ¶ Surely *as* a wife treacherouſly departeth from her † husband: ſo haue you dealt treacherouſly with mee, O houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the LORD.

† Heb. friend.

21 A voice was heard vpon the high places, weeping *and* ſupplications of the children of Iſrael: for they haue peruerted their way, *and* they haue forgotten the LORD their God.

22 * Returne yee backeſliding children *and* I wil heale your backeſlidings: Behold, we come vnto thee, for thou *art* the LORD our God.

* Oſe. 14. 3.

23 Truly in vaine *is ſaluation hoped for* from the hilles, *and from* the multitude of mountaines: true in the LORD our God *is* the ſaluation of Iſrael.

24 For ſhame hath deuoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: their flocks and their heards, their ſonnes and their daughters.

25 We lie downe in our ſhame, and our confuſion couereth vs: for we haue ſinned againſt the LORD our God, we and our fathers from our youth euen vnto this day, and haue not obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 God calleth Iſrael by his promiſe. 3 He exhorteth Iudah to repentance by feareſull iudgements. 19 A grieuous lamentation for the miſeries of Iudah.

IF thou wilt returne, O Iſrael, ſayth the LORD, * returne vnto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my ſight, then ſhalt thou not remoue.

* Ioel 2. 12.

2 And thou ſhalt ſweare, The LORD liueth, in Trueth, in iudgement, & in Rrighteouſnes, and the nations ſhall bleſſe themſelues in him, and in him ſhall they * glory.

* 2. Cor. 10. 17.

3 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD to the men of Iudah and Ieruſalem, Breake vp your fallow ground, and ſowe not among thornes.

4 Circumciſe your ſelues to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem, leſt my fury come foorth like fire, and burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Iudah, and publiſh in Ieruſalem, and ſay, Blow yee the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and ſay, Aſſemble your ſelues, and let vs goe into the defenced cities.

6 Set vp the ſtandards toward Zion: ‖ retire, ſtay not; for I will bring euill from the * North, and a great † deſtruction.

‖ Or, ſtrengthen. * Cha. 1. 13, 14, 23. cha. 6. 26. † Heb. breaking.

7 The Lyon is come vp from his thicket, and the deſtroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone foorth from his place to make thy land deſolate, *and* thy cities ſhall be layed waſte, without an inhabitant.

8 For this * gird you with ſackcloth; lament and howle: for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned backe from vs.

* Chap. 6. 26

9 And it ſhall come to paſſe at that day ſaith the LORD, that the heart of the king ſhall periſh, and the heart of the Princes: and the Prieſts ſhall be aſtoniſhed, and the Prophets ſhall wonder.

10 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, ſurely thou haſt greatly deceiued this people, and Ieruſalem, ſaying, Yee ſhall haue peace, whereas the ſword reacheth vnto the ſoule.

11 At that time ſhall it bee ſaid to this people, and to Ieruſalem; A drie winde of the high places in the wilderneſſe toward the daughter of my people, not to fanne, nor to cleanſe,

12 *Euen* ‖ a full wind from thoſe *places* ſhall come vnto me: now alſo will I † giue ſentence againſt them.

‖ Or, a fuller wind then thoſe. † Heb. vtter iudgements.

13 Behold, he ſhall come vp as clouds, and his charets *ſhall be* as a whirlewind: his horſes are ſwifter then Eagles: woe vnto vs, for we are ſpoiled.

14 O Ieruſalem, * waſh thine heart from wickedneſſe, that thou mayeſt bee ſaued: how long ſhall thy vaine thoughts lodge within thee?

* Iſa. 1. 16.

15 For a voice declareth * from Dan, and publiſheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

* Chap. 8. 16

16 Make ye mention to the nations, behold, publiſh againſt Ieruſalem, *that* watchers come from a farre country, and giue out their voice againſt the cities of Iudah.

17 As keepers of a field are they againſt her round about; becauſe ſhe hath bene rebellious againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

18 *Thy way and thy doings haue procured theſe things vnto thee, this *is* thy wickednesse becauſe it is bitter, becauſe it reacheth vnto thine heart.

19 ¶ My *bowels, my bowels, I am pained at my very heart, †my heart maketh a noyſe in me, I cannot hold my peace, becauſe thou haſt heard, O my ſoule, the ſound of the trumpet, the alarme of warre.

20 Deſtruction vpon deſtruction is cried, for the whole land is ſpoyled: ſuddenly are my tents ſpoyled *and* my curtaines in a moment.

21 How long ſhal I ſee the ſtandard, *and* heare the ſound of the trumpet?

22 For my people *is* fooliſh, they haue not knowen mee, they are ſottiſh children, and they haue none vnderſtanding: they are wiſe to doe euill, but to doe good they haue no knowledge.

23 I beheld the earth, and loe, it *was* without forme and void: and the heauens, and they *had* no light.

24 I beheld the mountaines, and loe they trembled, and all the hilles moued lightly.

25 I beheld, and loe, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heauens were fled.

26 I beheld, and loe, the fruitfull place *was* a wilderneſſe, and all the cities thereof were broken downe at the preſence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD ſaid; The whole land ſhall be deſolate; *yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ſhall the earth mourne, and the heauens aboue bee blacke: becauſe I haue ſpoken *it*, I haue purpoſed *it*, and will not repent, neither will I turne backe from it.

29 The whole citie ſhall flee, for the noiſe of the horſemen and bowmen, they ſhall goe into thickets, and climbe vp vpon the rockes: euery citie ſhall bee forſaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art ſpoyled, what wilt thou doe? though thou clotheſt thy ſelf with crimſin, though thou deckeſt thee with ornaments of gold, though thou rentest thy †face with painting, in vaine ſhalt thou make thy ſelfe faire, thy louers will deſpiſe thee, they will ſeeke thy life.

31 For I haue heard a voyce as of a woman in trauell, *and* the anguiſh as of her that bringeth foorth her firſt childe, the voyce of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewayleth her ſelfe, *that* ſpreadeth her hands, *ſaying*, Woe *is* me now, for my ſoule is wearied becauſe of murderers.

*Pſal.107. 17. iſa. 50.1.

*Iſa.22.4. chap.9.1. †*Hebr. the walles of my heart.*

*Chap.5.18

†*Heb.ey'e.*

CHAP. V.

1 *The iudgements of God vpon the Iewes, for their peruerſeneſſe,* 7 *for their adulterie,* 10 *for their impuritie,* 19 *for their contempt of God,* 25 *and for their great corruption in their Ciuill ſtate,* 30 *and Eccleſiaſticall.*

RVnne yee to and fro through the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, and ſee now and knowe, and ſeeke in the broad places thereof, if ye can find a man, if there be any that executeth iudgement, that ſeeketh the trueth, and I will pardon it.

2 And though they ſay, The LORD liueth, ſurely they ſweare falſely.

3 O LORD, *are* not thine eyes vpon the trueth? thou haſt *ſtricken them, but they haue not grieued; thou haſt conſtrmed them, *but* they haue refuſed to receiue correction: they haue made their faces harder then a rock, they haue refuſed to return.

4 Therefore I ſaid, Surely, theſe *are* poore, they are fooliſh: for they know not the way of the LORD, *nor* the iudgement of their God.

5 I will get me vnto the great men, and wil ſpeake vnto them, for they haue knowen the way of the LORD, *and* the iudgement of their God: but theſe haue altogether broken the yoke, *and* burſt the bonds.

6 Wherefore a lyon out of the forreſt ſhall ſlay them, *and* a woolfe of the ‖ euening ſhall ſpoyle them, a leopard ſhall watch ouer their cities: euery one that goeth out thence ſhall be torne in pieces, becauſe their tranſgreſſions are many, *and* their backſlidings † are increaſed.

7 ¶ How ſhall I pardon thee for this? thy children haue forſaken me, and ſworne by them *that are* no gods: when I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and aſſembled themſelues by troupes in the harlots houſes.

8 *They were as fedde horſes in the morning: euery one neighed after his neighbours wife:

9 Shall I not viſite for theſe things, ſaith the LORD, and ſhall not my ſoule be auenged on ſuch a nation as this?

10 ¶ Goe yee vp vpon her walles, and deſtroy, but make not a full end: take away her battlements, for they *are* not the LORDS.

11 For the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue dealt very treacherouſly againſt me, ſaith the LORD.

12 They haue belyed the LORD, and ſayd;

*Iſa 9.13. chap.2.30.

‖ *Or, deſerts.*

†*Hebr are ſtrong.*

*Eze.22.11.

*Isa.28.15, sayd; *It is* not he, neither shall euill come vpō vs, neither shal we see sword nor famin.

13 And the Prophets shall become winde, and the word *is* not in them: thus shall it be done vnto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hostes; Because ye speake this word behold, I will make my words in thy mouth *Chap.1.9. *fire, and this people wood, and it shall deuoure them.

Deut.28. 49.chap.1. 15 and 6. 22. 15 Loe, I will bring a Nation vpon you from farre, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it *is* a mighty Nation, it *is* an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither vnderstandest what they say.

16 Their quiuer *is* as an open sepulchre, they *are* all mighty men.

Leuit.26. 16.deut.28. 30,33. 17 And they shall eate vp thine harvest, and thy bread, *which* thy sonnes and thy daughters should eate: they shall eat vp thy flockes, and thy heards: they shall eat vp thy Vines and thy figtrees: they shall impoueriſh thy fenced Cities wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

Chap.4. 27. 18 Neuertheleſſe in those dayes, saith the LORD, I will not make a full ende with you.

19 ¶And it shall come to passe when yee shall say; *Wherefore doeth the LORD our God all these things vnto vs? then shalt thou answere them: Like as ye haue forsaken mee, and serued strange gods in your land; so shall ye serue strangers in a land *that* is not yours.

*Chap.16. 10.and 13. 22. 20 Declare this in the house of Iacob, and publiſh it in Iudah, saying,

21 Heare now this, O* foolish people, and without † vnderstanding, which haue eyes and see not, which haue eares and heare not.

Isa.6.9. matth.13. 14.actes 28. 26.rom.11. 8.iohn 12. 40. †Heb, heart. 22 Feare ye not me, saith the LORD? will yee not tremble at my presence, which haue placed the sand for the bound of the Sea, by a perpetuall decree that it cannot passe it, and though the waues thereof toſſe themſelues, yet can they not preuaile, though they roare, yet can they not passe ouer it?

*Iob 38.10, 11.psalme 104.9. 23 But this people hath a reuolting and a rebellious heart: they are reuolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart; Let vs now feare the LORD our God, that giueth raine, both the* former and the latter in his season: he reſerueth vnto vs the appointed weekes of the harueſt.

*Deut.11, 14. 25 ¶Your iniquities haue turned away these things, and your sinnes haue withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: ‖ they lay wait as he that setteth snares, they set a trap, they catch men.

‖Or, they pry as soulers lye in wait. 27 As a ‖ cage *is* full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

‖Or, coupe. 28 They are waxen* fat, they shine: yea they ouerpasse the deeds of the wicked: they iudge not* the cause, the cause of the fatherleſſe, yet they prosper: and the right of the needy doe they not iudge.

*Deut.32. 15. *Isa.1.23. zac.7.10. 29 Shall I not visit for these things, saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

‖Or, astonishment and filthines. 30 ¶‖A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land.

Chap.14. 18.and 23. 25, 26.ezek. 13.6. 31 The prophets prophecie falsly, and the priestes ‖ beare rule by their meanes, and my people loue *to haue it* so: and what will ye doe in the end thereof.

‖Or, take into their hands

CHAP. VI.

1 The enemies sent against Iudah, 4 encourage themselues. 6 God setteth them on worke because of their sinnes. 9 The Prophet lamenteth the iudgements of God, because of their sinnes. 18 He proclaimeth Gods wrath. 26 He calleth the people to mourne for the iudgement on their sinnes.

O Ye children of Beniamin, gather your selues to flee out of the midst of Ieruſalem, and blow the Trumpet in Tekoa: and set vp a signe of fire in Beth-haccerem: for euill appeareth out of the North, and great destruction.

2 I haue likened the daughter of Zion, to a ‖ comely and delicate *woman*.

‖Or, dwelling at home. 3 The Shepheards with their flockes shall come vnto her: they shall pitch *their* tents against her round about: they shall feed euery one in his place.

4 Prepare ye warre against her: arise and let vs goe vp at noone: woe vnto vs, for the day goeth away, for the shadowes of the euening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let vs goe by night, and let vs destroy her palaces.

6 ¶For thus hath the LORD of hosts said; Hew ye downe trees and ‖ cast a mount against Ieruſalem: this is the citie to be visited, shee *is* wholly oppreſſion in the midst of her.

‖Or, powre out the engine of shot. 7 *As a fountaine casteth out her waters, so shee casteth out her wickednes: violence and spoile is heard in her, before me continually *is* griefe and wounds.

*Isa.57.21 8 Be thou instructed, O Ieruſalem, leſt my soule † depart from thee: leſt I make

Heb. be loosed or diſtracted.

thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shal throughly gleane the remnant of Israel as a Vine: turne backe thine hand as a grape gatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speake and giue warning, that they may heare? Behold, their *eare is* vncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: behold, the word of the LORD is vnto them a reproch: they haue no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will powre it out vpon the children abroad, and vpon the assembly of yong men together: for euen the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged *with him that is* full of dayes.

12 And their houses shalbe turned vnto others, with *their* fields and wiues together: for I will stretch out my hand vpon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them euen vnto the greatest of them, euery one is giuen to * couetousnes, and from the prophet euen vnto the priest, euery one dealeth falsly.

14 They haue * healed also the † hurt of the daughter of my people sleightly, saying, Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time that I visit them, they shalbe cast downe, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand yee in the wayes and see, and aske for the * old pathes, where is the good way, and walke therein, & ye shall find * rest for your soules: but they sayd, We will not walke *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen ouer you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the Trumpet: but they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore heare yee Nations, and know, O Congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Heare, O earth, behold, I will bring euill vpon this people, *euen* the fruite of their thoughts, because they haue not hearkened vnto my words, nor to my Law, but reiected it.

20 * To what purpose commeth there to mee incense from Sheba? and the sweete cane from a farre countrey? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet vnto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling blockes before this people, and the fathers and the sonnes together shall fall vpon them: the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people commeth from the * North countrey, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bowe and speare: they *are* cruell, and haue no mercy their voice roareth like the sea, and they ride vpon horses, set in aray as men for warre against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We haue heard the fame thereof, our hands waxe feeble, anguish hath taken hold of vs, *and* paine, as of a woman in trauaile.

25 Goe not foorth into the field, nor walke by the way: for the sword of the enemie *and* feare *is* on euery side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird *thee* with * sackcloth, and wallow thy selfe in ashes: make thee mourning, *as* for an only sonne, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come vpon vs.

27 I haue set thee for a towre, *and* a * fortresse among my people: that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grieuous reuolters, walking with slanders: *they are* * brasse and yron, they are all corrupters.

29 The bellowes are burnt, the lead is consumed of the fire: the founder melteth in vaine: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 * ‖ Reprobate siluer shal men cal them, because the LORD hath reiected them.

CHAP. VII.

1 Ieremiah is sent to call Iuda to true repentance, to preuent the Iewes captiuitie. 8 He reiecteth their vaine confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 21 He reiecteth the sacrifices of the disobedient. 29 He exhorteth to mourne for their abominations in Tophet, 32 and the iudgement for the same.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORDS house, and proclaime there this word, and say, Heare the word of the LORD, all ye of Iudah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; * Amend your wayes, and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD, the Temple of the LORD *are* these.

5 For

*Chap. 7, 26.

*Isay. 56, 11. chap. 8, 10.

*Chap. 8, 11. ezek. 13, 10. † *Heb bruise or breach.*

*Chap. 3, 3. and 8, 12.

*Isa 8, 20. mala. 4, 4. luke. 16, 29.

*Matth. 11, 29.

*Isa 1, 11. and 66, 3. amos 5, 21. mica. 6, 6, &c.

*Chap. 1, 15. and 5, 15. and 10 22.

*Chap 4, 8. and 25, 36.

*Chap. 1, 18. and 15, 20.

*Exe. 22, 18.

*Isa. 1, 22. ‖ *Or, refuse siluer.*

*Chap. 26, 13, & 18, 11.

5 For if yee throughly amend your wayes and your doings, if you throughly execute iudgement betweene a man and his neighbour.

6 *If* ye oppreſſe not the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe and the widow, and ſhed not innocent blood in this place, neither walke after other gods to your hurt:

7 Then will I cauſe you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gaue to your fathers, for euer and euer.

8 ¶ Behold, yee truſt in lying wordes, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye ſteale, murther, and commit adultery, and ſweare falſly, and burne incenſe vnto Baal, and walke after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and ſtand before mee in this houſe, † which is called by my Name, and ſay, We are deliuered, to doe all theſe abominations?

11 Is * this houſe, which is called by my Name, become a * denne of robbers in your eyes? Behold, euen I haue ſeene it, ſaith the LORD.

12 But goe yee now vnto my place which was in Shiloh, where I ſet my Name at the firſt, and ſee * what I did to it, for the wickedneſſe of my people Iſrael.

13 And now becauſe yee haue done all theſe workes, ſaith the LORD, and I ſpake vnto you, riſing vp early, and ſpeaking, but ye heard not; and I * called you, but ye anſwered not:

14 Therefore will I doe vnto this houſe which is called by my Name, wherein yee truſt, and vnto the place which I gaue to you, and to your fathers, as I haue done to * Shiloh.

15 And I will caſt you out of my ſight, as I haue caſt out all your brethren *euen* the whole ſeed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp cry nor prayer for them, neither make interceſſion to me, for I will not heare thee.

17 ¶ Seeſt thou not what they doe in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem?

18 * The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead their dough to make cakes to the ‖ Queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto other gods, that they may prouoke me to anger.

19 Doe they prouoke me to anger, ſaith the LORD? doe they not *prouoke* themſelues to the confuſion of their owne faces?

20 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, behold mine anger & my fury ſhall be powred out vpon this place, vpon man and vpon beaſt, and vpon the trees of the field, and vpon the fruite of the ground, & it ſhall burne, and ſhall not be quenched.

21 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, * Put your burnt offerings vnto your ſacrifices, and eate fleſh.

22 For I ſpake not vnto your fathers, nor commanded thē in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, † concerning burnt offerings or ſacrifices.

23 But this thing commaunded I them, ſaying, Obey my voyce, * and I will bee your God, and ye ſhalbe my people: and walke ye in all the wayes that I haue commanded you, that it may be well vnto you.

24 But they hearkned not, nor inclined their eare, but walked in the counſels *and* in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart, and † went backward, and not forward.

25 Since the day that your fathers came footh out of the land of Egypt vnto this day, I haue euen * ſent vnto you all my ſeruants the Prophets, daily riſing vp earely, and ſending *them*.

26 Yet they hearkened not vnto mee, nor inclined their eare, but * hardened their necke, they did worſe then their fathers.

27 Therfore thou ſhalt ſpeake all theſe wordes vnto them, but they will not hearken to thee: thou ſhalt alſo call vnto them, but they will not anſwere thee,

28 But thou ſhalt ſay vnto them; This *is* a nation, that obeyeth not the voyce of the LORD their God, nor receiueth ‖ correction: trueth is periſhed, and is cut off from their mouth.

29 ¶ Cut off thine haire, *O Ieruſalem*, and caſt it away, and take vp a lamentation on high places, for the LORD hath reiected, and forſaken the generation of his wrath.

30 For the children of Iudah haue done euill in my ſight, ſaith the LORD: they haue ſet their abominations in the houſe which is called by my Name, to pollute it.

31 And they haue built the * high places of Tophet which *is* in the valley of the ſonne of Hinnom, to burne their ſonnes and their daughters in the fire, which I commanded *them* not, neither † came it into my heart.

32 ¶ Therefore behold, the dayes * come ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more

† *Heb. whereupon my Name is called.*
* Ier. 7.9.
* Mar. 11.17. mar. 14.27. luk. 19 46.
* 1. Sam. 4. 11 pſal 78. 60. chap. 26.6.
* Pro. 1. 24. iſa 65. 12. and 66 4.
* 1. Sam 4. 11. pſal. 78. 60 and 132. 6. cha. 26. 6.
* Chap 12. 14 and 14. 11. exod. 32. 10.
* Chap. 44. 19.
‖ *Or, frame, or workemanſhip of heauen.*
* Iſa. 1. 11. chap. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.
† *Heb. concerning the matter of.*
* Deu. 6. 3. * Exod. 19 5. leuit 26. 12.
‖ *Or, ſtubburneſſe.* † *Heb. were.*
* 1. Chron. 36. 15.
* Chap. 26. 12.
‖ *Or, inſtruction.*
* 2. Kings 23. 10. cha. 9. 5.
† *Heb. came it vpon my heart.* * Chap. 19.

be called Tophet, nor the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

33 And the * carkeises of this people shall be meate for the fowles of the heauen and for the beasts of the earth, and none shall fray *them* away.

34 Then will I cause to cease from the * cities of Iudah, and from the streetes of Ieruſalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride: for the land shall be desolate.

* Chap. 34. 20 and 16. † Psal. 79. 2.

* Isai 24. 7 chap. 16. 9. and 25. 10. and 33. 11. Ezec 26. 13. Hose. 2. 11.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The calamity of the Iewes, both dead and alue. 4 Hee Vpbraideth their foolish, and shamelesse impenitencie. 13 He sheweth their grieuous iudgement, 18 and bewaileth their desperate estate.

AT that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Iudah, and the bones of his Princes, and the bones of the Priests, and the bones of the Prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem out of their graues.

2 And they shall spread them before the Sunne, and the Moone, and all the hoſt of heauen whom they haue loued, & whom they haue serued, and after whom they haue walked, and whom they haue sought, and whom they haue worshipped: they shall not be gathered, nor be buried, they shalbe for doung, vpon the face of the earth.

3 And death shalbe choſen rather then life, by all the residue of them that remaine of this euill family, which remaine in all the places whither I haue driuen them, saith the LORD of hoſtes.

4 ¶ Moreouer, thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD: Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turne away, and not returne?

5 Why *then* is this people of Ieruſalem slidden backe, by a perpetuall backesliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to returne.

6 I hearkened and heard, *but* they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickednesse, saying, What haue I done? euery one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battell.

7 Yea the * Storke in the heauen knoweth her appointed times, and the turtle, and the crane, and the swallow obserue the time of their comming; but my people know not the iudgement of the LORD.

8 How doe ye say, We *are* wise, and the Law of the LORD *is* with vs? Loe, ‖ certainely in vaine made he it, the pen of the scribes is in vaine.

* Isai. 1. 3.

‖ *Or, the false penne of the scribes worketh for falshood.*

9 The * ‖ wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken; loe, they haue reiected the word of the LORD, and † what wisedome *is* in them?

10 Therefore will I giue their wiues vnto others, *and* their fields to them that shall inherite them: for euery one from the least euen vnto the greatest is giuen to couetousnesse, from the Prophet euen vnto the Priest, * euery one dealeth falsly.

11 For they haue * healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, * Peace, peace, when *there is* no peace.

12 Were they * ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at al ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall, in the time of their visitation they shall be cast downe, sayth the LORD.

13 ¶ ‖ I will surely consume them, saith the LORD; *there shall be* no grapes * on the vine, nor figges on the * fig-tree, and the leafe shall fade, and *the things that* I haue giuen them, shall passe away from them.

14 Why doe we sit still? assemble your selues, and let vs enter into the defenced cities, and let vs be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put vs to silence, and giuen vs * waters of ‖ gall to drinke, because wee haue sinned against the LORD.

15 We * looked for peace, but no good came: *and* for a time of health, and behold trouble.

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from * Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones, for they are come and haue deuoured the land, and † all that is in it, the citie and those that dwell therein.

17 For behold, I will send serpents, cockatrices among you, which *wil* not *be* * charmed, & they shall bite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ *When* I would comfort my selfe against sorrow, my heart *is* faint † in me.

19 Behold the voyce of the cry of the daughter of my people † because of the that dwell in a farre country: *Is* not the LORD in Zion? *is* not her king in her? why haue they prouoked me to anger with their grauen images, *and* with strange vanities?

20 The harueſt is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saued.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt, I am blacke: astonishment hath taken hold on me.

* Chap. 6. 15 ‖ *Or, haue they beene ashamed, &c.* † *Heb, the wisedome of what thing.*

* Ier. 56. 11. chap. 6. 13. * Chap. 6. 14.

* Ezek. 13. 10 * Chap. 3. 3. and 6. 15.

‖ *Or, in gathering I wil consume.* * Isai. 5. 1 &c. * Mat 21. 19. Luke 13. 6. &c.

* Ier. 9. 15. dan 23 15. ‖ *Or, poyson.* * Ier. 14. 19.

* Ier 4. 15.

† *Heb, the fulnesse thereof.*

* Psal. 58. 5. 6.

† *Heb, vpon.*

† *Heb, because of the country of them that are farre off.*

22 *Is there* no* blame in Gilead? *is there* no Phisician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people† recouered.

*Ier.46.11.

†Heb.gone vp.

CHAP. IX.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the Iewes for their manifold sinnes, and for their iudgement. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamitie. 17 He exhorteth to mourne for their destruction, 23 and to trust, not in themselues, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Iewes and Gentiles.

OH* that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountaine of teares, that I might weepe day and night for the slaine of the daughter of my people.

†Heb.who[will giue my head,&c.

*Isa.22.4. ier.4.19.

2 Oh that I had in the wildernesse a lodging place of way-fairing men, that I might leaue my people, and go from them: for they *bee* all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues *like* their bow *for* lies: but they are not valiant for the trueth vpon the earth; for they proceede from euill to euill, and they know not mee, saith the LORD.

*Chap.12. 6.micha.7. 5,6.

4 *Take ye heed euery one of his‖neighbour, and trust yee not in any brother: for euery brother wil vtterly supplant, and euery neighbour will walke with slanders.

‖Or,friend.

5 And they will ‖ deceiue euery one his neighbour, and will not speake the trueth, they haue taught their tongue to speake lies, *and* weary themselues to commit iniquity.

‖Or,mocke.

6 Thine habitation *is* in the middest of deceit, through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Behold, I will melt them, and trie them, for how shall I doe for the daughter of my people?

*Psal.120.4.

8 Their *tongue is *as* an arrow shot out, it speaketh * deceit: one speaketh *peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth but †in heart he layeth‖ his wait.

*Psal.12.2. and 28.3.

*Psal.12.3. and 28.3.

†Heb.in the midst of him.

‖Or,wait for him.

9 ¶ *Shall I not visit them for these things saith the LORD? shall not my soule be auenged on such a nation as this?

*Iere.5.9, 29.

10 For the mountaines will I take vp a weeping and wailing, and for the habitation of the wildernes a lamentation, because they are‖burnt vp so that none can passe through them, neither can men heare the voice of the cattell, † both the foule of the heauens, and the beast are fled, they are gone.

‖Or,pastures.

‖Or,desolate.

11 And I will make Ierusalem heapes, *and* *a denne of dragons, and I will make the cities of Iudah † desolate, without an inhabitant.

†Heb.from the foule euen to,&c.

*Ier.11.10, 22.

†Heb.desolation.

12 ¶ Who *is* the wise man that may vnderstand this, and *who is he* to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken that he may declare it; for what the land perisheth, *and* is burnt vp like a wilderneſse that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith; Because they haue forsaken my Law, which I set before them, and haue not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But haue walked after the ‖ imagination of their owne heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them:

‖Or,stubburnesse.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold I will feed them, *euen* this people *with wormewood, and giue them water of gall to drinke.

*Chap.8.12 and 23.15.

16 I will *scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers haue knowen: and I will send a sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

*Leuit.26. 33.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider yee, and call for the mourning women, that they may come, and send for cunning women, that they may come.

18 And let them make haste, and take vp a wailing for vs, that our eyes may runne downe with teares, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are wee spoiled? we are greatly confounded, because wee haue forsaken the land, because our dwellings haue cast vs out.

20 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O yewomen, and let your eare receiue the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and euery one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come vp into our windowes, *and* is entred into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, *and* the yong men from the streets.

22 Speake, Thus saith the LORD, Euen the carkeises of men shal fall as doung vpon the open field, and as the handfull after the harueſt man, and none shall gather *them*.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the *wise man glory in his wisedome, neither let the mightie man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches.

*1.Cor.1. 31.2.cor.10. 17.

24 But let him that glorieth, glory in this, that he vnderstandeth and knoweth me, that I *am* the LORD which exercise louing kindnesse, iudgement and righteousnesse in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Be-

25 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will † punish all them which are circumcised, with the vncircumcised,

26 Egypt, and Iudah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are † in the *vtmost corners, that dwell in the wildernes: for all these nations *are* vncircumcised, and all the house of Israel *are* * vncircumcised in the heart.

† Heb. visite vpon.
† Heb. cut off vnto corners, or hauing the corners of their h. i. e polled.
* Chap. 25. 23.
* Rom. 2. 28 29.

CHAP. X.

1 *The vnequall comparison of God and idoles.* 17 *The Prophet exhorteth to flie from the calamitie to come.* 19 *He lamenteth the spoile of the Tabernacle by foolish pastours.* 23 *He maketh an humble supplication.*

HEare ye the word which the LORD speaketh vnto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learne not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signes of heauen, for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the † customes of the people are vaine: for one cutteth a tree out of the forrest (the worke of the hands of the workeman) with the axe.

† Heb. statutes or ordinances are vanity.

4 They decke it with siluer and with gold, they fasten it with nailes, and with hammers that it moue not.

5 They *are* vpright as the palme tree, * but speak not: they must needs be * borne, because they cannot goe, be not afraid of them, for * they cannot doe euill, neither also *is it* in them to doe good.

* Psal 115. 5.
* Isa. 46. 1, 7.
* Iai 41. 28

6 Forasmuch as *there is* none * like vnto thee, O LORD, thou *art* great, and thy Name *is* great in might.

* Psal. 86. 8, 10.

7 * Who would not feare thee, O King of Nations? for ‖ to thee doeth *it* appertaine: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdomes, *there is* none like vnto thee.

* Reu. 15. 4.
‖ Or, it liketh thee.

8 But they are † altogether * brutish and foolish: the ſtocke *is* a doctrine of vanities.

† Heb. in one or at once.
* Isa. 41. 29 abac. 2. 18. zac. 10. 2.

9 Siluer spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and golde from Vphaz, the worke of the workeman, and of the hands of the founder: blew and purple *is* their clothing: they *are* all the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD *is* the † true God, he *is* the liuing God, and an † euerlasting King: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

† Heb. God of truth.
† Heb. King of eternitie.

11 Thus shall ye say vnto them, The gods that haue not made the heauens, and the earth, *euen* they shall perish from the earth, and from vnder these heauens.

12 He * hath made the earth by his power, he hath est ablished the world by his wisedome, and hath stretched out the heauens by his discretion.

* Gen. 1, 6. chap. 51. 15.

13 When he vttereth his voice, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth: he maketh lightnings ‖ with raine and bringeth foorth the winde out of his treasures.

‖ Or, noise.
‖ Or, for raine.

14 Euery man is ‖ * brutish in *his* knowledge, euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image *is* falsho od, and *there is* no breath in them.

‖ Or, is more brutish, then to know, * Chap. 51. 17, 18.

15 They *are* vanity *and* the worke of errours: in the time of their visitation they shall perish.

16 * The portion of Iacob *is* not like them: for hee *is* the former of all things, and Israel *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hostes *is* his Name.

* Chap. 51. 19.

17 ¶ Gather vp thy wares out of the land, O † inhabitant of the fortresse.

† Heb. inhabitresse.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distresse them, that they may find *it so*.

19 ¶ Woe is me for my hurt, my wound is grieuous: but I said, Truely this *is* a griefe and I must beare it.

20 My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone foorth of me, and they *are* not: *there is* none to stretch foorth my tent any more, and to set vp my curtaines.

21 For the pastours are become brutish, and haue not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flockes shalbe scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come and a great commotion out of the * North countrey, to make the cities of Iudah desolate, *and a* * denne of dragons.

1 Chap. 1, 15. and 5. 15. and 6, 22.
* Chap. 9. 11.
* Prou. 16, 1. and 20. 24.
* Psal. 6, 1. and 38. 1. chap. 30. 11.
† Heb. diminish me.
* Psal. 79. 6.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the * way of man *is* not in himselfe: it *is* not in man that walketh, to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, * correct mee, but with iudgement, not in thine anger, lest thou † bring me to nothing.

25 * Powre out thy fury vpon the heathen that know thee not, and vpon the families that call not on thy Name: for they haue eaten vp Iacob, and deuoured him, and consumed him, and haue made his habitation desolate.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Ieremiah proclaimeth Gods couenant,* 8 *rebuketh the Iewes disobeying thereof:* 11 *Prophesieth euils to*

come vpon them, 18 and vpon the men of Anathoth for conspiring to kill Ieremiah.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Heare yee the wordes of this Couenant, and speake vnto the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

3 And ſay thou vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, * Curſed *be* the man that obeyeth not the wordes of this Couenant,

*Deut. 27. 26. galat. 3. 10.

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day *that* I brought them foorth out of the land of Egypt, from the yron furnace, ſaying, * Obey my voyce, and doe them, according to all which I commaund you: ſo ſhall yee bee my people, and I will bee your God.

*Leuit. 26. 3, 12.

5 That I may performe the * oathe which I haue ſworne vnto your fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony, as *it is* this day: Then anſwered I, and ſaid, † So be it, O LORD.

*Deut 7.12.

† *Heb. Amen*

6 Then the LORD ſaid vnto me, Proclaime all theſe wordes in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Heare ye the words of this Couenant, and doe them.

7 For I earneſtly proteſted vnto your fathers, in the day *that* I brought them vp out of the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, riſing early and proteſting, ſaying, Obey my voice.

8 Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their eare: but walked euery one in the ‖ imagination of their euill heart: therefore I will bring vpon them all the wordes of this Couenant, which I commaunded *them* to doe; but they did *them* not.

‖ *Or, ſtubbornneſſe.*

9 And the LORD ſaid vnto mee, A conſpiracie is found among the men of Iudah, and among the inhabitants of Ieruſalem.

10 They are turned backe to the iniquities of their forefathers, which refuſed to heare my words: and they went after other gods to ſerue them: the houſe of Iſrael, and the houſe of Iudah haue broken my Couenant, which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will bring euill vpon them which they ſhall not bee able † to eſcape; and * though they ſhall cry vnto me, I will not hearken vnto them.

† *Hebr. to goe foorth of.*

*Prou. 1.28 iſa. 1.15. chap. 14.12. eze. 8.18. mich. 3.4.

12 Then ſhall the cities of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ieruſalem goe, and cry vnto the gods vnto whom they offer incenſe; but they ſhall not ſaue them at all in the time of their † trouble.

† *Hebr. euill.*

13 For *according* to the number of thy * cities were thy gods, O Iudah, and *according* to the number of the ſtreets of Ieruſalem haue ye ſet vp altars to that † ſhamefull thing, *euen* altars to burne incenſe vnto Baal.

*Chap. 2. 28

† *Heb. ſhame.*

14 Therefore * pray not thou for this people, neither lift vp a cry or prayer for them: for I will not heare them in the time that they cry vnto me for their † trouble.

*Chap. 7. 16. and 14 11.

15 * † What hath my beloued to doe in mine houſe, *ſeeing* ſhe hath wrought lewdneſſe with many? and the holy fleſh is paſſed from thee: ‖ when thou doeſt euill, then thou reioyceſt.

† *Hebr. euill.* * Iſai. 1. 11. &c. † *Hebr. what, is to my beloued in my houſe?* ‖ *Or, when thy euill is.*

16 The LORD called thy name, A greene oliue tree, faire and of goodly fruit: with the noiſe of a great tumult he hath kindled fire vpon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hoſtes that planted thee, hath pronounced euill againſt thee, for the euill of the houſe of Iſrael, and of the houſe of Iudah, which they haue done againſt themſelues to prouoke me to anger, in offering incenſe vnto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath giuen mee knowledge *of it*, and I know *it*, then thou ſhewedſt me their doings.

19 But I *was* like a lambe *or* an oxe *that* is brought to the ſlaughter, and I knew not that they had deuiſed deuices againſt mee, *ſaying*, Let vs deſtroy † the tree with the fruit thereof, and let vs cut him off from the land of the liuing, that his name may be no more remembred.

† *Hebr. the ſtalke with his bread.*

20 But, O LORD of hoſtes, that iudgeſt righteouſly, that * trieſt the reines, and the heart; let mee ſee thy vengeance on them, for vnto thee haue I reuealed my cauſe.

* 1. Sam. 16. 7. 1. chron. 28. 9 pſal. 7 10 and 20. 12. chap. 17. 10 and 20. 12. reuel. 2. 23.

21 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, that ſeeke thy life, ſaying; Prophecie not in the Name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Behold, I will † puniſh them: the yong men ſhal die by the ſword; their ſonnes and their daughters ſhall die by famine.

† *Hebr. viſite vpon.*

23 And there ſhall bee no remnant of them, for I will bring euill vpon the men of Anathoth, *euen* the yere of their viſitation.

CHAP. XII.

1 Ieremiah complaying of the wicked is proſperity by faith ſetteth their ruine. 5 God admoniſheth him of his brethrens treachery againſt him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 14 He promiſeth to the penitent, returne from captiuitie.

Righteous

RIghteous *art* thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: ‖ yet let me talke with thee of *thy* Iudgements: * Wherefore doeth the way of the wicked prosper? *wherefore* are all they happie that deale very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea they haue taken roote: † they grow, yea they bring foorth fruit, thou *art* neere in their mouth, and farre from their reines.

3 But thou, O LORD, *knowest me; thou hast seene me, and tried mine heart † towards thee: pull them out like sheepe for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall the land mourne, and the herbes of euery field wither, * for the wickednesse of them that dwell therein? the beasts are consumed, and the birds, because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast runne with the footmen, and they haue wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and if in the land of peace *wherein* thou trustedst, *they wearied thee*, then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Iordan?

6 For euen * thy brethren and the house of thy father, euen they haue dealt treacherously with thee, yea ‖ they haue called a multitude after thee; beleeue them not though they speake † faire words vnto thee.

7 ¶ I haue forsaken mine house: I haue left mine heritage: I haue giuen † the dearely beloued of my soule into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is vnto me as a lyon in the forrest: it ‖ crieth out against me, therefore haue I hated it.

9 Mine heritage *is* vnto mee as a ‖ speckled bird, the birds round about *are* against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ‖ come to deuoure.

10 Many pastors haue destroyed my vineyard; they haue troden my portion vnder foot: they haue made my † pleasant portion a desolate wildernesse.

11 They haue made it desolate, *and* being desolate it mourneth vnto mee; the whole land is made desolate, because no man layeth *it* to heart.

12 The spoilers are come vpon all high places through the wildernesse: for the sword of the LORD shall deuoure from the *one* end of the land euen to the *other* end of the land: no flesh shall haue peace.

13 They haue * sowen wheate, but shall reape thornes: they haue put themselues to paine *but* shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your reuenues, because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD against all mine euill neighbours, that touch the inheritance, which I haue caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will * plucke them out of their land, and plucke out the house of Iudah from among them.

15 And it shall come to passe after that I haue plucked them out, I will returne, and haue compassion on them, and will bring againe euery man to his heritage, and euery man to his land.

16 And it shall come to passe, if they wil diligeatly learne the wayes of my people to sweare by my Name (The LORD liueth, as they taught my people to swear by Baal:) then shall they bee built in the middest of my people.

17 But if they will not * obey, I will vterly plucke vp, and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 In the Type of a linnen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prefigureth the destruction of his people. 12 Vnder the parable of the bottles filled with wine, he foretelleth their drunkennesse in misery. 13 He exhorteth to preuent their future iudgements. 22 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof.

THus saith the LORD vnto mee; Goe get thee a linnen girdle, and put it vpon thy loynes, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle, according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loynes.

3 And the word of the LORD came vnto me the second time, saying;

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got which *is* vpon thy loines, and arise, goe to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rocke.

5 So I went and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to passe after many dayes that the LORD said vnto me; Arise, goe to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates and digged, and tooke the girdle from the place where I had hid it, and behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 Thus saith the LORD; After this maner will I marre the pride of Iudah, and the great pride of Ierusalem.

10 This euill people which refuse to heare

‖ *Or, let me reason the case with thee.*
* Iob. 21. 7. psal. 37. 1. and 73. 3. hab. 1. 3.
† *Hebr. they got on.*
* Psal. 17. 3.
† *Heb. with thee.*
* Psal. 107. 34.
* Chap. 9. 4.
‖ *Or, they cried after thee fully.*
† *Hebr. good things.*
† *Hebr. the loue.*
‖ *Or, yelleth. Hebr. giueth out his voyce.*
‖ *Or, tallented.*
‖ *Or, cause them to come.*
† *Hebr portion of desire.*
* Leuit. 26. 16. deut. 28. 38. mica 6. 15 agge 1. 6.
* Deut. 30. 3. chap. 32. 37.
* Isa. 60. 12.

heare my words, which walke in the ‖ imagination of their heart, and walke after other gods to serue them and to worship them, shall euen bee as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

‖ Or, stubbornesse.

11 For as the girdle cleaueth to the loins of a man: so haue I caused to cleaue vnto me the whole house of Israel, and the whole house of Iudah, saith the LORD; that they might bee vnto mee for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not heare.

12 ¶ Therefore thou shalt speake vnto them this word; Thus sayth the LORD God of Israel: Euery bottle shall bee filled with wine: and they shall say vnto thee; Doe wee not certainely know, that euery bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, euen the kings that sit vpon Dauids throne, and the priests and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Ierusalem with drunkennesse.

† Heb. a man against his brother.

14 And I will dash them † one against another, euen the fathers and the sonnes together, saith the LORD: I will not pity nor spare, nor haue mercie, † but destroy them.

† Heb. from destroying them.

15 ¶ Heare yee, and giue eare, bee not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Giue glory to the LORD your God before he cause * darknesse, and before your feete stumble vpon the darke mountaines, and while ye looke for light, he turne it into the shadow of death, and make *it* grosse darkenesse.

Isa. 8. 22.

17 But if yee will not heare it, my soule shall weepe in secret places for *your* pride, and * mine eye shall weepe sore, and runne downe with teares, because the LORDS flocke is caried away captiue.

* Lamen. 1. 2, 16. and 2. 18.

18 Say vnto the king, and to the queene, Humble your selues, sit downe, for your ‖ principalities shall come downe, *euen* the crowne of your glory.

‖ Or, headtires.

19 The cities of the South shall be shut vp, and none shall open *them*, Iudah shall be caried away captiue, all of it shall be wholly caried away captiue.

20 Lift vp your eyes, and behold them that come frō the North, where is the flock *that* was giuen thee, thy beautifull flocke?

† Heb. visit vpon.

21 What wilt thou say when he *shal* † punish thee (for thou hast taught them *to bee* captaines *and* as chiefe ouer thee) shall not sorrowes take thee as a woman in trauaile?

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, * Wherefore come these things vpon mee? for the greatnesse of thine iniquitie are thy skirts discouered, & thy heeles ‖ made bare.

* Chap. 5. 19 and 16. 10.

‖ Or shall be violently taken away. † Heb. taught.

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin? or the leopard his spots? *then* may yee also doe good, that are † accustomed to do euill.

24 Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wildernesse.

25 This *is* thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD, because thou hast forgotten mee, and trusted in falsehood.

26 Therefore will I discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, that thy shame may appeare.

27 I haue seene thine adulteries, and thy neighings, the lewdnesse of thy whoredome, *and* thine abominations on the hils in the fields: woe vnto thee, O Ierusalem, wilt thou not be made cleane? † when *shall it* once *bee*?

† Heb. after when yet?

CHAP XIIII.

1 The grieuous famine 7 causeth Ieremiah to pray. 10 The Lord will not bee intreated for the people. 13 Lying prophets are no excuse for them. 17 Ieremiah is moued to complaine for them.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah concerning the † dearth.

† Hebr. the words of the dearths or restraints.

2 Iudah mourneth, and the gates therof languish, they are blacke vnto the ground, and the crie of Ierusalem is gone vp.

3 And their nobles haue sent their litle ones to the waters, they came to the pittes *and* found no water, they returned with the vessels empty: they were ashamed and confounded, and couered their heads.

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no raine in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they couered their heads.

5 Yea, the Hind also calued in the field, and forsooke *it*, because there was no grasse.

6 And the wilde asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed vp the winde like dragons: their eyes did faile because *there was* no grasse.

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testifie against vs, do thou *it* for thy Names sake: for our backe-slidings are many, wee haue sinned against thee.

8 O the hope of Israel, the Sauiour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldest thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man, *that* turneth aside to tarie for a night?

9 Why shouldest thou be as a man astonied, as a mighty man *that* cannot saue? yet thou,

thou, O LORD, *art* in the midst of vs, and we are called † by thy Name, leaue vs not.

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD vnto this people, Thus haue they loued to wander, they haue not refrained their feete, therfore the LORD doeth accept them, hee will now remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes.

11 Then said the LORD vnto me, * Pray not for this people for *their* good.

12 * When they fast I will not heare their crie, and when they offer burnt offring and an oblation I will not accept them: but I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence.

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, the prophets say vnto them; Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye haue famine, but I will giue you † assured peace in this place.

14 Then the LORD said vnto me, The prophets prophesie lies in my Name, * I sent them not, neither haue I commanded them, neither spake vnto them: they prophesie vnto you a false vision and diuination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart.

15 Therfore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophecie in my Name, and I sent them not, yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land, By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed.

16 And the people to whom they prophecie, shall be cast out in the streetes of Ieruſalem, because of the famine and the sword, and they shall haue none to burie them, them, their wiues, nor their sonnes, nor their daughters: for I will powre their wickednesse vpon them.

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word vnto them, * Let mine eyes runne downe with teares night and day, and let them not cease, for the Virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grieuous blow.

18 If I goe foorth into the field, then behold the slaine with the sword, and if I enter into the citie, then behold them that are sicke with famine, yea, both the prophet and the priest ‖ goe about into a land that they know not.

19 Hast thou vtterly reiected Iudah? hath thy soule loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten vs, & *there is* no healing for vs? * we looked for peace, and *there is* no good, and for the time of healing, and behold trouble.

20 Wee acknowledge, O LORD, our wickednes, *and* the iniquitie of our fathers: for * we haue sinned against thee.

21 Doe not abhorre *vs*, for thy Names sake, doe not disgrace the Throne of thy glory: remember, breake not thy Couenant with vs.

22 Are there any among the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause raine? or can the heauens giue showres? *Art* not thou he, O LORD our God? therfore we wil wait vpon thee: for thou hast made all these things.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The vtter reiection, and manifold iudgments of the Iewes.* 10 *Ieremiah complaining of their spight, receiueth a promise for himselfe,* 12 *and a threatning for them.* 15 *He prayeth,* 19 *and receiueth a gracious promise.*

THen sayd the LORD vnto mee, * Though * Moses and * Samuel stood before me, *yet* my mind *could* not *be* toward this people, cast *them* out of my sight, and let them goe foorth.

2 And it shall come to passe if they say vnto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them; Thus saith the LORD, * Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captiuitie, to ỹ captiuity.

3 And I will * appoint ouer them foure † kinds, saith the LORD, the sword to slay, and the dogs to teare, and the foules of the heauen, and the beasts of the earth to deuoure and destroy.

4 And † I will cause them to bee * remoued into all kingdomes of the earth, because of * Manasseh the sonne of Hezekiah King of Iudah, for that which hee did in Ieruſalem.

5 For who shall haue pitie vpon thee, O Ieruſalem? or who shall bemoane thee? or who shal go aside to † aske how thou doest?

6 Thou hast forsaken mee, saith the LORD, thou art gone backeward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee, I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fanne them with a fanne in the gates of the land: I will bereaue *them* of ‖ children, I will destroy my people, *sith* they returne not from their wayes.

8 Their widowes are increased to mee aboue the sand of the Seas: I haue brought vpon them ‖ against the mother of the yong men, a spoyler at noone day: I haue caused *him* to fall vpon it suddenly, and terrors vpon the citie.

9 * She

† *Heb.* thy Name is called vpon vs.

* Chap. 7. 16 and 11. 14. exod. 32. 10 * Prou. 1. 28 isa. 1. 15. chap. 11. 11. ezek. 8. 18. mich. 3. 4.

† *Heb.* peace of truth.

* Chap. 23. 21, and 27. 15. and 29. 8, 9.

* Lam. 1. 16. and 2. 18. chap. 13. 17.

‖ *Or,* make merchandise against a land, and men acknowledge it not, Chap. 5. 31.

* Chap. 8. 15.

* Psal. 106. 6. dan. 9. 8.

* Exo. 14. 14. * Exo. 32. 14. * 1. Sam. 7. 9.

* Chap. 43. 11. 2 ch. 11. 9.

* Leuit 26. 16. † *Heb.* families.

† *Heb.* I will giue them for a moouing. * Deut. 28. 25. chap. 24. 9. * 2. King. 21. 11.

† *Heb.* to aske of thy peace.

‖ *Or,* whatsoeuer is deare.

‖ *Or,* against the mother citie, a yong man spoyling, &c. *Or,* against the mother and the yong men.

9 * She that hath borne seuen, languisheth: she hath giuen vp the ghost: her sunne is gone downe while it *was* yet day: she hath bene ashamed and confounded, and the residue of them will I deliuer to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

*Amos 8.9.

10 ¶ * Woe is mee, my mother, that thou hast borne mee a man of strife, and a man of contention to the whole earth: I haue neither lent on vsurie, nor men haue lent to me on vsurie, *yet* euery one of them doeth curse me.

*Iob 3.1, &c. chap. 20.15.

11 The LORD said, Verely it shall bee well with thy remnant, verely ‖ I will cause the enemie to intreate thee *well* in the time of euill, and in the time of affliction.

‖ *Or, I will entreate the enemie for thee.*

12 Shall yron breake the Northren yron, and the steele?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I giue to the * spoile without price, and *that* for all thy sinnes, euen in all thy borders.

*Chap.17.3

14 And I will make *thee* to passe with thine enemies, into a land *which* thou knowest not: for a * fire is kindled in mine anger, *which* shall burne vpon you.

*Deut.32. 22.

15 ¶ O LORD, thou knowest, remember me, and visit me, and reuenge me of my persecuters, take mee not away in thy long suffering: know that for thy sake I haue suffered rebuke.

16 Thy wordes were found, and I did * eate them, and thy word was vnto me, the ioy and reioycing of mine heart: for † I am called by thy Name, O LORD God of hostes.

*Ezek.3.3. reuel.10.9. † *Hebr. thy Name is called vpon me.*

17 I sate not in the assembly of the mockers, nor reioyced: I sate alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled mee with indignation.

18 Why is my * paine perpetuall? and my wound incurable *which* refuseth to bee healed? wilt thou be altogether vnto me as a lyar, *and as* waters that † faile?

*Chap.30. 15.

† *Heb, be not sure.*

19 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD; If thou returne, then will I bring thee againe, *and* thou shalt stand before mee: and if thou take forth the precious from ỹ vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them returne vnto thee, but returne not thou vnto them.

20 And I will make thee vnto this people a fenced brasen * wall, and they shal fight against thee, but they shall not * preuaile against thee: for I *am* with thee to saue thee, and to deliuer thee, saith the LORD.

*Chap.1.18. and 6.27. *Chap.20. 11.

21 And I will deliuer thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I wil redeeme thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Prophet, vnder the types of abstaining from marriage, from houses of mourning and fasting, foresheweth the vtter ruine of the Iewes, 10 because they were worse then their fathers. 14 Their returne from captiuitie, shalbe stranger then their deliuerance out of Egypt. 16 God will doubly recompense their idolatrie.

THE word of the LORD came also vnto me, saying;

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou haue sonnes nor daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sonnes and concerning the daughters that are borne in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begate them in this land:

4 They shall die of grieuous * deaths, they shall not * be lamented, neither shall they be buried: *but* they shall bee as doung vpon the face of the earth, and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine, and their * carkeises shalbe meate for the foules of heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

*Chap.15.2. *Chap.25. 33.

*Chap.7.33 and 34.20. psal.39.2.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of ‖ mourning, neither goe to lament nor bemoane them: for I haue taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, *euen* louing kindnesse and mercies.

‖ *Or, mourning feast.*

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not bee buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselues, nor make themselues bald for them.

7 Neither shall men * ‖ teare *themselues* for them in mourning to comfort them for the dead, neither shall men giue them the cup of consolation to drinke for their father, or for their mother.

*Leuit.19. 28.deut. 14.1. ‖ *Or, breake bread for them, as Ezek. 24.17.*

8 Thou shalt not also goe into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eate and to drinke.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, * I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your dayes, the voice of mirth, & the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride.

*Isai.24.7, 8. chap.7. 34.and 25. 10.ezek.26. 10.

10 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say vnto thee; Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great euill against vs? or what is our iniquitie? or what is our sinne, that we haue committed against the LORD our God?

*Chap.5.19. and 13.22.

11 Then shalt thou say vnto them; Because

cauſe your fathers haue forſaken mee, ſaith the LORD, and haue walked after other gods, and haue ſerued them, and haue worſhipped them, and haue forſaken mee, and haue not kept my Law:

*Chap.7.26. 12 And ye haue done * worſe then your fathers, (for behold, ye walke euery one after the ‖ imagination of his euill heart, that they may not hearken vnto me.)

‖ *Or, ſtubburneſſe.*

*Deut.4.27. and 28.64, 65. 13 * Therefore wil I caſt you out of this land into a land that yee know not, *neither* ye, nor your fathers, and there ſhall ye ſerue other gods day and night, where I will not ſhew you fauour.

*Chap.23. 7,8. 14 ¶ Therefore behold, the * dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that it ſhall no more be ſaid; The LORD liueth that brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt.

15 But, the LORD liueth, that brought vp the children of Iſrael from the land of the North, and from all the lands whither he had driuen them: and I will bring them againe into their land, that I gaue vnto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I wil ſend for many fiſhers, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall fiſh them, and after will I ſend for many hunters, and they ſhall hunt them from euery mountaine, and from euery hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

*Iob.34.21. prou.5.21. chap.32.19. 17 For mine * eyes *are* vpon all their wayes: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquitie hid from mine eyes.

18 And firſt I will recompenſe their iniquitie, and their ſinne double, becauſe they haue defiled my land, they haue filled mine inheritance with the carkeiſes of their deteſtable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my ſtrength and my fortreſſe, and my refuge in the day of affliction; the Gentiles ſhal come vnto thee from the endes of the earth, and ſhall ſay; Surely our fathers haue inherited lies, vanitie, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods vnto himſelfe, and * they *are* no gods?

*Chap.2.11

21 Therefore behold, I will this once cauſe them to know: I will cauſe them to know mine hand and my might, and they ſhall know that my Name *is* the LORD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The captiuitie of Iudah for her ſinne. 5 Truſt in man is curſed, 7 in God is bleſſed. 9 The deceitfull heart cannot deceiue God. 12 The ſalnation of God. 15 The Prophet complaineth of the mockers of his prophecie. 19 Hee is ſent to renew the couenant in hallowing the Sabbath.

THe ſinne of Iudah *is* written with a * pen of yron, *and* with the † point of a diamond; *it* is grauen vpon ỹ table of their heart, and vpon the hornes of your altars:

* Iob 19.24. †*Hebr.* naile.

2 Whileſt their children remember their altars and their * groues by the greene trees vpon the high hils.

*Iudg.3.7. iſai.1.29.

3 O my mountaine, in the field * I will giue thy ſubſtance, *and* all thy treaſures to the ſpoile, *and* thy high places for ſinne, throughout all thy borders.

*Chap.15. 13.

4 And thou, † euen thy ſelfe ſhalt diſcontinue from thine heritage that I gaue thee, and I will cauſe thee to ſerue thine enemies in the land which thou knoweſt not: for ye haue kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* ſhall burne for euer.

†*Heb.* in thy ſelfe.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the LORD; Curſed *be* the man that truſteth in man, and maketh fleſh his arme, and whoſe heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he ſhall bee like the heath in the deſert, and ſhall not ſee when good commeth, but ſhall inhabite the parched places in the wilderneſſe, in a ſalt land and not inhabited.

7 *Bleſſed *is* the man that truſteth in the LORD, and whoſe hope the LORD is.

*Pſal.2.12. and 34.10. and 125.1. prou.16.20. iſa.30.18.

8 For he ſhalbe * as a tree planted by the waters, and that ſpreadeth out her roots by the riuer, and ſhall not ſee when heate commeth, but her leafe ſhall be greene, and ſhall not bee carefull in the yeere of ‖ drought, neither ſhall ceaſe from yeelding fruit.

*Pſal.1.3.

‖ *Or, reſtraint.*

9 ¶ The heart *is* deceitfull aboue all things, and deſperately wicked, who can know it?

10 I the LORD * ſearch the heart, *I* try the reines, euen to giue euery man according to his wayes, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

*2.Sam.16. 7. pſal.7.10. chap.11.20. and 20.12.

11 *As* the partrich ‖ ſitteth *on egges*, and hatcheth *them* not: ſo he that getteth riches & not by right, ſhal leaue them in the midſt of his dayes, and at his end ſhall be a foole.

‖ *Or, gatereth young which ſhe hath not brought forth.*

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning, *is* the place of our Sanctuary.

13 O LORD, the hope of Iſrael, * all that forſake thee ſhal be aſhamed, and they that depart from me ſhalbe written *in the* earth, becauſe they haue forſaken the LORD the * fountaine of liuing waters.

*Pſal.73.25. iſa.1.28.

*Chap.2.13.

14 Heale me, O LORD, and I ſhall be healed, ſaue mee, and I ſhall be ſaued: for thou *art* my praiſe.

15 ¶ Behold, they ſay vnto me, * Where *is* the word of the LORD? let it come now.

*Iſay 5.19.

16 As

16 As for me, I haue not hastened from being a pastour to † follow thee, * neither haue I desired the wofull day, thou knoweſt: that which came out of my lippes, was right before thee.

17 Be not a terrour vnto mee, thou *art* my hope in the day of euill.

18 * Let them be confounded that perſecute me, but let not me be confounded: let them be diſmayed, but let not me be diſmaied: bring vpon them the day of euil, and † *deſtroy them with double deſtruction.

19 ¶ Thus ſaid the LORD vnto mee, Goe and ſtand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the Kings of Iudah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 And ſay vnto them, Heare yee the word of the LORD, ye kings of Iudah, and all Iudah, and all the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, that enter in by theſe gates.

21 Thus ſaith the LORD, * Take heed to your ſelues, and beare no burden on the Sabbath day, nor bring *it* in by the gates of Ieruſalem.

22 Neither cary foorth a burden out of your houſes on the Sabbath day, neither do ye any worke, but hallow yee the Sabbath day, as I * commanded your fathers.

23 But they obeyed not, neither inclined their eare, but made their necke ſtiffe, that they might not heare nor receiue inſtruction.

24 And it ſhall come to paſſe, if ye diligently hearken vnto me, ſaith the LORD, to bring no burden through the gates of this Citie on the Sabbath day, but hallow the Sabbath day, to doe no worke therein:

25 * Then ſhal there enter into the gates of this Citie Kings and princes ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, they and their princes, the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ieruſalem: and this Citie ſhall remaine for euer.

26 And they ſhall come from the Cities of Iudah, and from the places about Ieruſalem, and from the land of Beniamin, and from the plaine, and from the mountaines, and from the South, bringing burnt offerings, and ſacrifices, and meat offrings, and incenſe, and bringing ſacrifices of praiſe vnto the houſe of the LORD.

27 But if you will not hearken vnto mee to hallow the Sabbath day, and not to beare a burden, euen entring in at the gates of Ieruſalem on the Sabbath day: then wil I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it ſhall deuoure the palaces of Ieruſalem, and it ſhall not be quenched.

† *Hebr. after thee.*
**Chap.* 1. 4, &c.
* *Pſal.* 35. 4. and 40. 15.
† *Heb. breake them with a double breach.*
**Chap.* 11. 20.
* *Nehe.* 13. 19.
**Exo.* 20 8. and 23. 12. and 31. 13. *ezek.* 20. 12.
**Chap.* 22. 8.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Vnder the type of a potter, is ſhewed Gods abſolute power in diſpoſing of Nations. 11 Iudgements threatned to Iudah for her ſtrange reuolt. 18 Ieremiah prayeth againſt his conſpirators.

THE word which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Ariſe and goe downe to the potters houſe, and there I will cauſe thee to heare my words.

3 Then I went downe to the potters houſe, and behold, hee wrought a worke on the ‖ wheeles.

4 And the veſſell ‖ that he made of clay, was marred in the hand of the potter, ſo he † made it againe another veſſell as ſeemed good to the potter to make *it*.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

6 O houſe of Iſrael, * cannot I do with you as this potter, ſaith the LORD? behold, as the clay *is* in the potters hand, ſo *are* yee in mine hand, O houſe of Iſrael.

7 *At what* inſtant I ſhal ſpeake concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdome, to *plucke vp and to pull downe, and to deſtroy *it*:

8 If that Nation againſt whom I haue pronounced, turne from their euill, * I will repent of the euil that I thought to doe vnto them.

9 And *at what* inſtant I ſhal ſpeake concerning a Nation, and concerning a kingdome to build and to plant *it*;

10 If it doe euill in my ſight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I ſaid I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, ſpeake to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, ſaying, Thus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I frame euill againſt you, and deuiſe a deuice againſt you: * returne ye now euery one from his euil way, and make your waies and your doings good.

12 And they ſaid, * There is no hope, but wee will walke after our owne deuices, and we will euery one doe the imagination of his euill heart.

13 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, * Aske yee now among the heathen, who hath heard ſuch things; the Virgin of Iſrael hath done a very horrible thing.

14 Will a man leaue ‖ the * ſnow of Lebanon *which commeth* from the rocke of the field? or ſhall the cold flowing waters that

‖ *Or, frames or ſeates.*
‖ *Or, that he made, was marred as clay in the hand of the potter.*
† *Heb. returned and made.*
**Iſa.* 45. 9. *rom* 9 20. *wiſ.* 15. 7.
**Chap.* 1. 10.
* *Iona.* 3. 10.
**2. King.* 17. 13 *chap.* 7. 3. *and* 25. 5. *and* 35. 15.
**Chap.* 1. 25.
**Chap.* 2. 10.
‖ *Or, my fields for a rocke, or for the ſnow of Lebanon? Shall the running waters bee forſaken for the ſtrange cold waters?*
**Cha.* 2. 13

come from another place, be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath *forgotten me, they haue burnt incense to vanitie, and they haue caused them to stumble in their wayes *from* the *ancient paths, to walke in paths, *in* a way not cast vp.

16 To make their land *desolate *and* a perpetuall hissing: euery one that passeth therby shalbe astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them as with an East wind before the enemie: I will shew them the backe, and not the face in the day of their calamitie.

18 Then said they, Come, and let vs deuise deuices against Ieremiah: *for the Law shall not perish from the Priest, nor counsell from the wise, nor the word from the Prophet: Come and let vs smite him‖ with the tongue, and let vs not giue heed to any of his words.

19 Giue heed to mee, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 Shall euill be recompenced for good? for they haue digged a pit for my soule: remember that I stood before thee to speake good for them, *and* to turne away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore deliuer vp their children to the famine, and †* powre out their *blood* by the force of the sword, & let their wiues bee bereaued of their children and *bee* widowes, and let their men be put to death, let their young men bee slaine by the sword in battell.

22 Let a cry bee heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troupe suddenly vpon them, for they haue digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet LORD thou knowest all their counsell against mee † to slay *mee*: forgiue not their iniquity, neither blot out their sinne from thy sight, but let them bee ouerthrowen before thee, deale *thus* with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Vnder the type of breaking a potters vessell, is foreshewed the desolation of the Iewes for their sinnes.*

THus saith the LORD, Goe and get a potters earthen bottell, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the Priests.

2 And goe foorth vnto the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, which *is* by the entry of the † Eastgate, and proclaime there the words that I shall tell thee:

3 And say, Heare yee the word of the LORD, O kings of Iudah, and inhabitants of Ierusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring euill vpon this place, the which whosoeuer heareth, his eares shall *tingle.

4 Because they haue forsaken mee, and haue estranged this place, and haue burnt incense in it vnto other gods, whom neither they, nor their fathers haue knowen, nor the kings of Iudah, and haue filled this place with the blood of innocents.

5 They haue built also the high places of Baal, to burne their sonnes with fire for burnt offerings vnto Baal, * which I commanded not, nor spake *it*, neither came *it* into my minde.

6 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that this place shal no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsell of Iudah and Ierusalem in this place, and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seeke their liues: and their * carkeises will I giue to bee meat for the foules of the heauen, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this citie * desolate and an hissing: euery one that passeth thereby shall bee astonished and hisse, because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the* flesh of their sonnes, and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat euery one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitnesse, wherewith their enemies, and they that seeke their liues, shall straiten them.

10 Then shalt thou breake the bottle in the sight of the men that goe with thee:

11 And shalt say vnto them; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, euen so will I breake this people and this citie as one breaketh a potters vessell that †cannot bee made whole againe, and they shall * burie them in Tophet, till there be no place else to bury.

12 Thus will I doe vnto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and *euen* make their citie as Tophet.

13 And the houses of Ierusalem, and the houses of the kings of Iudah shall bee defiled as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses vpon whose * rooses they haue burnt incense vnto all the host of heauen, and haue powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods.

14 Then came Ieremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesie,

*Chap. 17. 13.
*Chap. 6. 16
*Chap. 19. 8 and 49. 13. and 50. 13.
* Mal. 2. 7.
‖ *Or, for the tongue.*
† *Heb. powre them out.*
* Psal. 109. 10.
† *Hebr. for death.*
† *Hebr. the Sungate.*
* 1. Sam. 3. 11. 2. king. 21. 12.
* Chap. 7. 31. 32.
* Chap. 16. 4 and 7. 33.
* Chap. 18. 16. & 49. 13 and 50. 13.
* Leui. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. lamen. 4. 10.
† *Hebr. but healed.*
* Chap. 7. 32.
* Chap. 32. 29.

phocie, and he stood in the court of the LORDS house, and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I wil bring vpon this city, and vpon all her townes all the euill that I haue pronounced against it, because they haue hardened their necks, that they might not heare my words.

CHAP. XX.

1 Pashur smiting Ieremiah, receiueth a new name, and a fearfull doome. 7 Ieremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

*1.Chron. 24.14.

NOw Pashur the sonne of * Immer the Priest, who *was* also chiefe gouernour in the house of the LORD, heard that Ieremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Ieremiah the Prophet, and put him in the stockes that *were* in the high gate of Beniamin, which *was* by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to passe on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Ieremiah out of the stockes. Then said Ieremiah vnto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ‖ Magor-Missabib.

‖ *That is, feare round about.*

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terrour to thy selfe, and to all thy friends, and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold *it*, and I will giue all Iudah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and hee shall cary them captiue into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

*2.Kings. 20.17.

5 Moreouer, * I will deliuer all the strength of this citie, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Iudah will I giue vnto the hand of their enemies which shal spoile them, and take them and cary them to Babylon.

6 And thou Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house, shall goe into captiuitie, and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt bee buried there, thou and all thy friends to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

‖ *Or, entised.*

7 ¶ O LORD, thou hast deceiued me, and I was ‖ deceiued, thou art stronger then I, and hast preuailed: I am in derision dayly, euery one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cryed out, I cryed violence and spoile; because the word of the LORD was made a reproch vnto mee, and a derision daily.

9 Then I said; I will not make mention of him, nor speake any more in his Name. But his word was in mine heart, as a * burning fire shut vp in my bones, & I was weary with forbearing, & * I could not *stay*.

*Ptal 39. 3. *Iob 32.18.

10 ¶ For I heard the defaming of many, feare on euery side. Report *say they*, and we wil report it: † all my familiars watched for my halting, *saying*; Peraduenture he will be entised: and we shall preuaile against him, and we shall take our reuenge on him.

† *Heb. euery man of my peace.*

11 But the LORD *is* with me as a mightie terrible one: * therefore my persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not preuaile, they shalbe greatly ashamed, for they shall not prosper, *their* * euerlasting confusion shall neuer be forgotten.

*Chap. 17. 18. and 15. 20.

12 But O LORD of hostes, that * tryest the righteous, *and* seest the reines and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for vnto thee haue I opened my cause.

*Chap. 23. 40. *Chap 11. 20. and 17. 10.

13 Sing vnto the LORD, prayse yee the LORD: for he hath deliuered the soule of the poore from the hand of euill doers.

14 ¶ Cursed *bee* the day wherein I was borne: let not the day wherein my mother bare me bee blessed.

15 * Cursed *be* the man who brought tidings to my father, saying; A man child is borne vnto thee, making him very glad.

* Iob. 3. 3. chap. 15. 10.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD * ouerthrew, and repented not: and let him heare the cry in the morning, and the shooting at noonetide,

*Gen. 19. 25.

17 Because hee slew mee not from the wombe: or that my mother might haue beene my graue, and her wombe to bee alwayes great *with me*.

18 * Wherefore came I forth out of the wombe to see labour and sorrow, that my dayes should be consumed with shame?

* Iere. 15. 10. Iob. 3. 20.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to enquire the euent of Nebuchad-rezzars warre. 3 Ieremiah foretelleth a hard siege and miserable captiuity. 8 He counselleth the people to fall to the Caldeans, 11 and vpbraideth the kings house.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent vnto him Pashur the sonne of Melchiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, saying;

2 Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for vs (for Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon maketh warre against vs) if so bee that the LORD will deale with vs, according to all his wonderous workes, that he may goe vp from vs.

3 ¶ Then said Ieremiah vnto them; Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah,

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Is-

racl; Behold, I wil turne backe the weapons of warre that *are* in your hands, wherewith yee fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Caldeans, which beſiege you without the walles, and I will aſſemble them into the middeſt of the citie.

5 And I my ſelfe will fight againſt you
*Exod. 6. 6. with an * outſtretched hand, and with a ſtrong arme, euen in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will ſmite the inhabitants of this citie both man and beaſt: they ſhall die of a great peſtilence.

7 And afterward, ſaith the LORD, I wil deliuer Zedekiah king of Iudah, and his ſeruants, & the people, and ſuch as *are* left in this citie from the peſtilence, from the ſword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their life, & he ſhal ſmite them with the edge of the ſword: he ſhall not ſpare them, neither haue pittie, nor haue mercy.

8 ¶ And vnto this people thou ſhalt ſay; Thus ſaith the LORD; Beholde, I ſet before you the way of life, and the way of death.

*Chap. 38. 2. 9 He that *abideth in this city, ſhal die by the ſword, and by the famine, and by the peſtilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Caldeans that beſiege you, hee ſhall liue, & his life ſhalbe vnto him * for a pray.

*Chap. 39. 18. and 45. 5. 10 For I haue ſet my face againſt this
for euill and not for good, ſaith the LORD; it ſhalbe giuen into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhall burne it with fire.

11 ¶ And touching the houſe of the king of Iudah, *ſay*; Heare yee the word of the LORD.

*Chap. 22. 3 †Heb. iudge. 12 O houſe of Dauid, thus ſaith the LORD, *† Execute iudgement in the morning, and deliuer him that is ſpoiled, out of the hand of the oppreſſour, leſt my fury go out like fire, & burne that none can quench *it*, becauſe of the euill of your doings.

†Heb. inhabiteſſe. 13 Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O †inhabitant of the valley, *and* rocke of the plaine, ſaith the LORD, which ſay, Who ſhal come downe againſt vs? or who ſhall enter into our habitations?

†Heb. viſit vpon. *Prou. 1. 31 14 But I will † puniſh you according to the * fruit of your doings, ſaith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forreſt thereof, and it ſhall deuoure all things round about it.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *He exhorteth to repentance, with promiſes and threats* 10 *The iudgement of Shallum.* 13 *Of Iehoiakim.* 20 *and o Coniah.*

THus ſaith the LORD, Goe downe to the houſe of the king of Iudah, and ſpeake there this word,

2 And ſay, Heare the word of the LORD, O King of Iudah, that ſitteſt vpon the throne of Dauid, thou, & thy ſeruants, and thy people that enter in by theſe gates.

*Chap. 21. 12. 3 Thus ſaith the LORD, *Execute ye iudgement and righteouſneſſe, and deliuer the ſpoiled out of the hand of the oppreſſour: and do no wrong, do no violence to the ſtranger, the fatherleſſe, nor the widow, neither ſhed innocent blood in this place.

*Chap. 17. 25. †Heb. for Dauid vpon his throne. 4 For if yee doe this thing indeede, * then ſhall there enter in by the gates of this houſe, Kings ſitting † vpon the throne of Dauid, riding in charets and on horſes, he, and his ſeruants and his people.

5 But if yee wil not heare theſe words, I ſweare by my ſelfe, ſaith the LORD, that this houſe ſhall become a deſolation.

6 For thus ſaith the LORD vnto the kings houſe of Iudah, Thou *art* Gilead vnto me, *and* the head of Lebanon: *yet* ſurely I will make thee, a wilderneſſe, *and* cities *which* are not inhabited.

7 And I wil prepare deſtroyers againſt thee, euery one with his weapons, and they ſhall cut downe thy choiſe cedars, and caſt *them* into the fire.

8 And many nations ſhall paſſe by this citie, and they ſhall ſay euery man to his neighbour, * Wherefore hath the LORD done thus vnto this great citie?

*Deut. 29. 24. 1. Kings 9. 8. 9 Then they ſhall anſwere, Becauſe they haue forſaken the couenant of the LORD their God, and worſhipped other gods, and ſerued them.

10 ¶ Weepe yee not for the dead, neither bemoane him, *but* weepe ſore for him that goeth away: for hee ſhall returne no more, nor ſee his natiue countrey.

11 For thus ſaith the LORD touching Shallum, the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah which reigned in ſtead of Ioſiah his father, which went forth out of this place, He ſhall not returne thither any more.

12 But hee ſhall die in the place whither they haue led him captiue, and ſhall ſee this land no more.

*Leuit. 19. 13. deut. 24 14, 15. habac. 2 9. 13 ¶ Woe vnto * him that buildeth his houſe by vnrighteouſneſſe, and his chambers by wrong that vſeth his neighbors ſeruice

uice without wages, and giueth him not for his worke:

14 That ſaith, I will build mee a wide houſe, and †large chambers, and cutteth him out ‖ windowes, and it is ſieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reigne becauſe thou cloſeſt thy ſelfe in cedar? did not thy father eat and drinke, and doe iudgement and iuſtice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He iudged the cauſe of the poore and needy, then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me ſaith the LORD?

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy couetouſneſſe, and for to ſhed innocent blood, and for oppreſſion, and for ‖ violence to doe *it*.

18 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD concerning Iehoiakim the ſon of Ioſiah king of Iudah, They ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah my brother, or ah ſiſter: they ſhall not lament for him, *ſaying*, Ah Lord, or ah his glory.

19 He ſhall be buried with the buriall of an aſſe, drawen and caſt foorth beyond the gates of Ieruſalem.

20 ¶ Goe vp to Lebanon, and crie and lift vp thy voyce in Baſhan, and crie from the paſſages: for al thy louers are deſtroied.

21 I ſpake vnto thee in thy † proſperitie, *but* thou ſaideſt, I will not heare: this *hath bene* thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedſt not my voice.

22 The wind ſhall eat vp all thy paſtors, and thy louers ſhall go into captiuity, ſurely then ſhalt thou bee aſhamed and confounded for all thy wickedneſſe.

23 † O inhabitant of Lebanon, that makeſt thy neſt in the cedars, how gracious ſhalt thou be when pangs come vpon thee, the paine as of a woman in trauaile?

24 As I liue, ſaith the LORD, though Coniah the ſonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah *were* the ſignet vpon my right hand, yet would I plucke thee thence,

25 And I will giue thee into the hand of them that ſeeke thy life, & into the hand of *them* whoſe face thou feareſt, euen into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 And I will caſt thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another countrey, where ye were not borne, and there ſhall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they † deſire to returne, thither ſhall they not returne.

28 *Is* this man Coniah a deſpiſed broken idole? *is* he a veſſell wherein *is* no pleaſure? wherefore are they caſt out, hee and his ſeed, and are caſt into a land which they know not?

29 O earth, earth, earth, heare the word of the LORD.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Write ye this man childleſſe, a man *that* ſhall not proſper in his dayes: for no man of his ſeede ſhall proſper, ſitting vpon the throne of Dauid, and ruling any more in Iudah.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Hee propheſieth a reſtauration of the ſcattered flocke. 5 Chriſt ſhall rule and ſaue them. 9 Against falſe prophets, 33 and mockers of the true Prophets.

WOe * bee vnto the paſtors that deſtroy and ſcatter the ſheepe of my paſture, ſaith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD God of Iſrael, againſt the paſtors that feede my people; Ye haue ſcattered my flocke, and driuen them away, and haue not viſited them; behold, I will viſit vpon you the euill of your doings, ſaith the LORD.

3 And I will gather the remnant of my flocke, out of all countreys whither I haue driuen them, and will bring them againe to their folds, and they ſhall be fruitfull and increaſe.

4 And I will ſet vp * ſhepheards ouer them, which ſhall feed them, and they ſhall feare no more nor bee diſmayed, neither ſhall they be lacking, ſaith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will raiſe vnto Dauid a righteous Branch, and a King ſhall reigne and proſper, and ſhall execute iudgement and iuſtice in the earth.

6 * In his dayes Iudah ſhall bee ſaued, and Iſrael ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is* his Name whereby he ſhall be called, † THE LORD OVR RIGHTEOVSNES.

7 Therefore behold, * the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that they ſhal no more ſay; The LORD liueth, which brought vp the children of Iſrael out of the land of Egypt:

8 But, the LORD liueth, which brought vp, and which led the ſeed of the houſe of Iſrael out of the North countrey, and from all countreys whither I had driuen them, and they ſhall dwell in their owne land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within mee is broken becauſe of the prophets, all my bones ſhake: I am like a drunken man (and like a man whome wine hath ouercome) becauſe of the LORD, and becauſe of the words of his Holineſſe.

*Ezech. 34. 2.

*Chap. 3. 15. ezech. 34. 11, 12.

*Chap 33. 15. Ilai. 11. 1. 19. 11. cap. 24. iohn 1. 45.

*Deut. 33. 28.

† *Heb. Iehouah tſidkenu.*

*Iere. 16. 14, 15.

† *Hebr. through ayred.*

‖ *Or, my windowes.*

‖ *Or, incurſion.*

† *Hebr. proſperities.*

† *Heb. inhabiteſſe.*

† *Heb. lift vp their minde.*

10 For the land is full of adulterers, for
|| *Or, curſing.* because of || ſwearing the land mourneth:
|| *Or, violence.* the pleaſant places of the wilderneſſe are
dried vp, and their || courſe *is* euill, and their
force *is* not right.

11 For both prieſt and prophet are pro-
phane, yea in my houſe haue I found their
wickednes, ſaith the LORD.

12 Wherefore their way ſhall bee vnto
them as ſlippery *wayes* in the darknes: they
ſhall be driuen on and fall therein: for I will
bring euill vpon them, *euen* the yeere of
their viſitation, ſaith the LORD.

|| *Or, an ab-*
ſurd thing.
Hebr. vnſa-
uourie.
13 And I haue ſeene || folly in the pro-
phets of Samaria; they propheſied in Baal,
and cauſed my people Iſrael to erre.

|| *Or, filthi-*
neſſe.
14 I haue ſeene alſo in the prophets of
Ieruſalem || an horrible thing: they com-
mit adultery, and walke in lies: they ſtreng-
then alſo the hands of euill doers, that none
doeth returne from his wickednеſſe: they
* Iſai. 1. 9. are all of them vnto me as * Sodom, and
the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD of
* Chap. 8. 14 & 9. 15. hoſts concerning the Prophets; Behold, I
will feede them with * wormewood, and
|| *Or, hypo-*
criſie. make them drinke the water of gall: for
from the prophets of Ieruſalem is || pro-
faneneſſe gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, Hear-
ken not vnto the words of the prophets that
propheſie vnto you; they make you vaine:
they ſpeake a viſion of their own heart, *and*
not out of the mouth of the LORD.

* Cha. 6. 14. *&c.* 13. 10. zech. 10. 2. 17 They * ſay ſtill vnto them that de-
ſpiſe me; The Lord hath ſaid, Ye ſhall haue
peace; and they ſay vnto euery one that
|| *Or, ſtub-*
burneſſe. walketh after the || imagination of his owne
heart, No euill ſhall come vpon you.

|| *Or, ſecret.* 18 For who hath ſtood in the || counſell
of the LORD, and hath perceiued and
heard his word? who hath marked his
word, and heard *it*?

* Chap. 30. 23. 19 Behold, a * whirlewind of the LORD is
gone foorth in furie, euen a grieuous whirle-
winde, it ſhall fall grieuouſly vpon the head
of the wicked.

* Chap. 30. 24. 20 The * anger of the LORD ſhall not re-
turne, vntil he haue executed, & till he haue
performed the thoughts of his heart: in the
latter dayes ye ſhall conſider it perfectly.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 27. 15. 21 * I haue not ſent theſe prophets, yet
they ran: I haue not ſpoken to them, yet
they propheſied.

22 But if they had ſtood in my coun-
ſell, and had cauſed my people to heare my
words, then they ſhould haue turned them
from their euill way, and from the euill of
their doings.

23 *Am* I a God at hand, ſaith the LORD,
and not a God afarre off?

* Pſal. 139. 7. &c. amos 9. 2, 3. 24 Can any * hide himſelfe in ſecret
places that I ſhall not ſee him, ſaith the
LORD? doe not I fil heauen and earth, ſaith
the LORD?

25 I haue heard what the prophets ſaid,
that propheſie lies in my Name, ſaying; I
haue dreamed, I haue dreamed.

26 How long ſhall this bee in the heart
of the prophets that propheſie lies? yea *they*
are prophets of the deceite of their owne
heart;

27 Which thinke to cauſe my people to
* Iudg. 3. 7. and 8, 33. * forget my Name by their dreames which
they tell euery man to his neighbor, as their
fathers haue forgotten my Name, for Baal.

† *Hebr. with*
whom it. 28 The prophet † that *hath* a dreame, let
him tell a dreame; & he that *hath* my word,
let him ſpeake my word faithfully: what *is*
the chaffe to the wheat, ſaith the LORD?

29 *Is* not my word like as a fire, ſaith the
LORD? and like a hammer *that* breaketh,
the rocke in peeces?

* Deut. 18. 20 cha. 14. 14, 15. 30 Therefore, behold, * I *am* againſt the
prophets, ſaith the LORD, that ſteale my
word euery one from his neighbour.

|| *Or, that*
ſmooth their
tongues. 31 Behold, I *am* againſt the prophets
ſaith the LORD? that || vſe their tongues,
and ſay; He ſaith.

32 Behold, I *am* againſt them that pro-
pheſie falſe dreames, ſaith the LORD, and
doe tell them, and cauſe my people to erre
by their lies and by their lightneſſe, yet I
ſent them not, nor cõmanded them: there-
fore they ſhall not profite this people at all,
ſaith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the pro-
phet, or a prieſt ſhal aske thee, ſaying; What
is the burden of the LORD? thou ſhalt then
ſay vnto them, What burden? I will euen
forſake you, ſaith the LORD.

† *Hebr. viſit*
vpon. 34 And as for the propher, and the prieſt,
and the people that ſhall ſay, The burden
of the LORD; I will euen † puniſh that
man and his houſe.

35 Thus ſhall yee ſay euery one to his
neighbour, and euery one to his brother,
What hath the LORD anſwered? and what
hath the LORD ſpoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD ſhall
ye mention no more: for euery mans word
ſhall be his burden: for ye haue peruerted
the words of the liuing God, of the LORD
of hoſts our God.

37 Thus

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and what hath the LORD spoken?

38 But sith yee say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD, Because you say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I haue sent vnto you, saying; Yee shall not say, The burden of the LORD.

39 Therefore behold, I, euen I will vtterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and the citie that I gaue you and your fathers, *and cast you* out of my presence.

40 And I will bring * an euerlasting reproch vpon you, and a perpetuall shame which shall not be forgotten.

* Chap.20. 11.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Vnder the type of good and bad figs, 4 hee foreshewth the restauration of them that were in captiuity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest.

THe LORD shewed me, and behold, two baskets of figges were set before the Temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchad-rezzar * king of Babylon had caried away captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim king of Iudah, & the princes of Iudah, with the carpenters, and smiths from Ierusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

*2.King.24. 12.2.chron. 36,10.

2 One basket *had* very good figs, *euen* like the figges that are first ripe: and the other basket *had* very naughty figges, which could not be eaten, † they were so bad.

† Heb. for badnesse.

3 Then said the LORD vnto me, What seest thou Ieremiah? and I said; Figges: the good figges, very good; and the euill, very euill, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

4 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Like these good figges, so will I acknowledge them that are caried away † captiue of Iudah, whom I haue sent out of this place into the land of the Caldeans for *their* good.

† Heb. captiuitie.

6 For I will set mine eyes vpon them for good, and I will bring them againe to this land, and I wil build them, and not pull *them* downe, and I will plant them, and not plucke *them* vp.

* Deut. 30. 6o.chap.32 29 ezek.11 19.and 36. 26,27.

7 And I will giue them * an heart to know mee, that I *am* the LORD, and they shalbe * my people, and I wil be their God: for they shall returne vnto mee with their whole heart.

* Chap. 30. 22.and 31. 33.and 32. 38.

8 ¶ And as the euill * figges, which can not be eaten, they are so euill; (Surely thus saith the LORD) so wil I giue Zedekiah the king of Iudah, and his princes, and the residue of Ierusalem, that remaine in this land, and them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

* Chap.29. 17.

9 And I will deliuer them † to * be remooued into all the kingdoms of the earth for *their* hurt, to bee a reproch and a prouerbe, a taunt and a curse in all places whither I shall driue them.

† Heb. for removing or vexation. * Deut.28. 27.chap. 15.4.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence among them, till they be consumed from off the land, that I gaue vnto them, and to their fathers.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Ieremiah reproouing the Iewes disobedience to the Prophets, 8 foretelleth the seuentie yeeres captiuitie, 12 and after that, the destruction of Babylon. 15 Vnder the Type of a cup of wine he foreshewth the destruction of all nations. 34 The howling of the shepheards.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the people of Iudah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, that *was* the first yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon:

2 The which Ieremiah the prophet spake vnto all the people of Iudah, and to all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, saying;

3 From the thirteenth yeere of Iosiah the son of Amon king of Iudah, euen vnto this day (that is the three and twentieth yeere) the word of the LORD hath come vnto mee, and I haue spoken vnto you, rising earely and speaking, but yee haue not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent vnto you all his seruants the prophets, * rising earely and sending *them*, but yee haue not hearkened, nor inclined your eare to heare.

* Chap.29. 19.

5 They said, * Turne ye againe now euery one from his euill way, and from the euill of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath giuen vnto you, and to your fathers for euer and euer.

* 2.Kings 17.13.chap. 18.11.and 35.15.iona. 3.8.

6 And go not after other gods to serue them, and to worship them, and prouoke mee not to anger with the workes of your hands, and I will doe you no hurt.

7 Yet ye haue not hearkened vnto me, saith the LORD, that yee might prouoke me to anger with the works of your hands, to your owne hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; Because ye haue not heard my words.

9 Beholde, I will send and take all the families of the North, saith the LORD, and Nebuchad-rezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will bring them against this

land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will vtterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetuall desolations.

10 Moreouer, † I wil take from them the * voice of mirth, and the voice of gladnesse, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the milstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shalbe a desolation, *and* an astonishment, & these nations shal serue the king of Babylon seuenty yeres

12 ¶ And it shall come to passe * when seuentie yeeres are accomplished, that I wil † punish the king of Babylon and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Caldeans, and will make it perpetuall desolations.

13 And I will bring vpon that land all my wordes which I haue pronounced against it, *euen* all that is written in this booke, which Ieremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 For many nations and great kings shall * serue themselues of them also: and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the workes of their owne hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God of Israel vnto me, Take the wine * cup of this fury at my hand, and cause all the nations, to whom I send thee, to drinke it.

16 And they shall drinke, and be mooued, and be mad, because of the sword that I will send among them.

17 Then tooke I the cup at the LORDS hand, and made all the nations to drinke, vnto whom the LORD had sent me:

18 *To wit*, Ierusalem, and the cities of Iudah, and the kings thereof, *and* the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, an hissing, and a curse (as *it is* this day:)

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his seruants, and his princes, and all his people:

20 And all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Vz: and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azzah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod:

21 * Edom, and * Moab, and the children of * Ammon:

22 And all the kings of * Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the ‖ yles which *are* beyond the * sea:

23 * Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all † that *are* in the vtmost corners:

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the * mingled people that dwel in the desert:

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of * Elam, and all the kings of the Medes:

26 And all the kings of the North, farre and neere, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which *are* vpon the face of the earth, and the king of Sheshach shall drinke after them.

27 Therfore thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Drinke ye and be drunken, and spue and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drinke, then shalt thou say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall certainely drinke.

29 For loe, I begin to bring euill on the * citie, † which is called by my name, and should ye be vtterly vnpunished? ye shal not be vnpunished: for I wil call for a sword vpon all the inhabitants of the earth, saith the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophecie thou against them all these words, and say vnto them, The LORD shall * roare from an high, and vtter his voyce from his holy habitation, he shall mightily roare vpon his habitation, hee shall giue a shout, as they that treade the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come euen to the ends of the earth; for the LORD *hath* a controuersie with the nations: hee will plead with all flesh, he wil giue them that *are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, euill shall goe foorth from nation to nation, and a great whirlewind shall be raised vp from the coasts of the earth.

33 And the slaine of the LORD shalbe at that day frō one end of the earth euen vnto the *other* end of the earth: they shal not be * lamented, neither gathered nor buried, they shall be doung vpon the ground.

34 ¶ * Howle yee shepheards and crie, and wallow your selues *in the ashes* ye principall of the flocke: for † the dayes of your slaughter, & of your dispersions are accōplished, & ye shall fal like † a pleasant vessel.

35 And † the shepheards shall haue no way to flee, nor the principall of the flocke to escape.

† *Hebr. I will cause to perish from them.*
* Cha. 7. 34. and 16. 9 and 25. 10 ezek. 26. 13 ose 2. 11.
* 2. Chron. 36. 22 ezr. 1. 1 chap. 29. 10 dan. 9. 2.
† *Hebr. visit vpon.*
* Chap. 27. 7.
* Isa. 51. 17. psal. 75. 8. iob 21. 20.
* Chap. 49. 7, &c.
* Chap. 48.
* Chap. 49.
* Chap. 47.
‖ *Or, region by the Sea side.*
* Chap. 49. 23.
* Chap. 49. 28.
† *Heb. cut off into corners, or hauing the corners of the haire polled.* Chap. 9. 28.
* Chap. 49. 31.
* Chap. 49. 34.
* 1. Pet. 4. 17
† *Hebr. vpon which my Name is called.*
* Ioel 3. 16. amos 1. 2.
* Chap. 16. 4
* Chap. 4. 8. and 6. 26.
† *Heb. your dayes for slaughter.*
† *Hebr. a vessell of desire.*
† *Hebr. shall perish from the shepheards, and escaping from, &c.*

36 A voyce of the crie of the ſhepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock *ſhall be heard*: for the LORD hath ſpoyled their paſture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are cut downe becauſe of the fierce anger of the LORD.

† *Heb. a deſolation.*

38 He hath forſaken his couert, as the Lyon: for their land is † deſolate, becauſe of the fierceneſſe of the oppreſſour, and becauſe of his fierce anger.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Ieremiah by promiſes and threatnings, exhorteth to repentance. 8 Hee is therefore apprehended, 10 and arraigned: 11 His apologie: 16 He is quit in iudgement, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Vrijah, 24 and by the care of Ahikam.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, came this word from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD, Stand in the Court of the LORDS houſe, and ſpeake vnto all the cities of Iudah, which come to worſhip in the LORDS houſe, all the words that I command thee to ſpeake vnto them: * diminiſh not a word;

*Acts 20. 27.

3 If ſo be they will hearken, and turne euery man from his euill way, that I may *repent me of the euill which I purpoſe to doe vnto them, becauſe of the euill of their doings.

*Chap. 18. 8

4 And thou ſhalt ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD; If yee will not hearken to me to walke in my Law, which I haue ſet before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my ſeruants the Prophets, whom I ſent vnto you, both riſing vp early and ſending them, (but ye haue not hearkened:)

6 Then will I make this houſe like * Shiloh, and will make this citie a curſe to all the nations of the earth.

*1. Sam. 4. 12. chap. 7. 12, 14. pſal. 78. 60.

7 So the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people heard Ieremiah ſpeaking theſe words in the houſe of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to paſſe when Ieremiah had made an ende of ſpeaking all that the LORD had commanded him to ſpeake vnto all the people, that the prieſts and the prophets, and all the people tooke him, ſaying; Thou ſhalt ſurely die.

9 Why haſt thou prophecied in the Name of the LORD, ſaying, This houſe ſhalbe like Shiloh, and this citie ſhall be deſolate without an inhabitant? and all the people were gathered againſt Ieremiah in the houſe of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the Princes of Iudah heard theſe things, then they came vp from the kings houſe vnto the houſe of the LORD, and ſate downe || in the entry of the newe gate of the LORDS *houſe*.

|| *Or, at the doore.*

11 Then ſpake the prieſts and the prophets vnto the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying; † This man *is* worthy to die, for he hath prophecied againſt this citie, as ye haue heard with your eares.

† *Heb. the iudgement of death is for this man.*

12 ¶ Then ſpake Ieremiah vnto all the Princes, and to all the people, ſaying, The LORD ſent me to prophecie againſt this houſe, and againſt this citie, all the words that ye haue heard.

13 Therefore now *amend your wayes, and your doings, and obey the voyce of the LORD your God, and the LORD wil *repent him of the euill that he hath pronounced againſt you.

* Chap. 7. 3

* Verſe 19.

14 As for me, behold, I *am* in your hand: doe with me † as ſeemeth good and meete vnto you.

† *Heb. as it is good and right in your eyes.*

15 But know ye for certaine, that if yee put me to death, ye ſhall ſurely bring innocent blood vpon your ſelues, and vpon this citie, and vpon the inhabitants thereof: for of a trueth the LORD hath ſent mee vnto you, to ſpeake all theſe words in your eares.

16 ¶ Then ſaid the Princes, and all the people vnto the prieſts, and to the prophets; This man *is* not worthy to die: for he hath ſpoken to vs in the Name of the LORD our God.

17 Then roſe vp certaine of the Elders of the land, and ſpake to all the aſſembly of the people, ſaying,

18 *Micah the Moraſhite prophecied in the dayes of Hezekiah king of Iudah, and ſpake to all the people of Iudah, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Zion ſhalbe plowed *like* a field, and Ieruſalem ſhall become heapes, and the mountaine of the houſe, the high places of a forreſt.

*Mic. 1. 1 and 3. 12.

19 Did Hezekiah King of Iudah and all Iudah put him at all to death? did hee not feare the LORD, and beſought † the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the euill which hee had pronounced againſt them? thus might wee procure great euill againſt our ſoules.

† *Heb. the face of the LORD.*

20 And there was alſo a man that prophecied in the Name of the LORD, Vrijah the ſonne of Shemaiah of Kiriath-iearim, who prophecied againſt this city, & againſt this land, according to all the words of Ieremiah.

21 And

21 And when Iehoiakim the king with all his mightie men, and all the princes heard his words, the king ſought to put him to death; but when Vrijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt.

22 And Iehoiakim the king ſent men into Egypt, *namely* Elnathan the ſonne of Achbor, and *certaine* men with him, into Egypt.

23 And they fet forth Vrijah out of Egypt, and brought him vnto Iehoiakim the king, who ſlew him with the ſword, and caſt his dead body into the graues of the † common people.

† *Heb. ſonnes of the people.*

24 Neuertheleſſe, the hand of Ahikam, the ſonne of Shaphan, was with Ieremiah, that they ſhould not giue him into the hand of the people, to put him to death.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Vnder the type of bonds and yokes, hee prophecieth the ſubduing of the neighbour kings vnto Nebuchad nezzar. 8 He exhorteth them to yeeld, and not to beleeue the falſe prophets. 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah. 19 He foretelleth, the remnant of the veſſels ſhalbe caried to Babylon, and there continue vntill the day of viſitation.

IN the beginning of the reigne of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah King of Iudah, came this worde vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD to mee, Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them vpon thy necke.

3 And ſend them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the meſſengers which come to Ieruſalem vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah.

4 And command them to ſay vnto their maſters, Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael, Thus ſhall ye ſay ‖vnto your maſters:

‖ *Or, concerning their maſters, ſaying.*

5 I haue made the earth, the man and the beaſt that *are* vpon the ground, by my great power, and by my outſtretched arme, and * haue giuen it vnto whome it ſeemed meet vnto me.

* Dan. 4. 14, 22.

6 And now haue I giuen all theſe lands into the hand of Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon * my ſeruant, and the beaſts of the field haue I giuen him alſo to ſerue him.

* Chap. 25. 9 and 43. 10.

7 And all nations ſhall ſerue him and his ſonne, and his ſonnes ſonne, vntill the very time of his land come: and then many nations and great kings ſhal ſerue themſelues of him.

8 And it ſhall come to paſſe, that the nation and kingdome which will not ſerue the ſame Nebuchad-nezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their necke vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I puniſh, ſaith the LORD, with the ſword, and with the famine, and with the peſtilence, vntill I haue conſumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not yee to your prophets, nor to your diuiners, nor to your † dreamers, nor to your inchanters, nor to your ſorcerers, which ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhal not ſerue the king of Babylon:

† *Hebr. dreames.*

10 For they propheciе a lie vnto you, to remoue you farre from your land, and that I ſhould driue you out, & ye ſhould periſh.

11 But the nations that bring their neck vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him, thoſe will I let remaine ſtill in their owne land, ſaith the LORD, and they ſhall till it, and dwell therein.

12 ¶ I ſpake alſo to Zedekiah king of Iudah according to all theſe words, ſaying, Bring your neckes vnder the yoke of the king of Babylon, and ſerue him and his people, and liue.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the ſword, by the famine, and by the peſtilence, as the LORD hath ſpoken againſt the nation that will not ſerue the King of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not vnto the words of the prophets, that ſpeake vnto you, ſaying; Ye ſhall not ſerue the king of Babylon: for they propheciе * a lie vnto you.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. & 29. 8.

15 For I haue not ſent them, ſaith the LORD, yet they propheciе † a lie in my name, that I might driue you out, and that ye might periſh, ye, and the prophets that propheciе vnto you.

† *Heb. in a lie, or lyingly.*

16 Alſo I ſpake to the prieſts, and to al this people, ſaying; Thus ſaith the LORD Hearken not to the wordes of your prophets, that propheciе vnto you, ſaying; Behold, the veſſels of the LORDS houſe ſhall now ſhortly be brought againe from Babylon; for they propheciе a lie vnto you.

17 Hearken not vnto them: ſerue the king of Babylon, and liue: wherfore ſhould this citie be laid waſte?

18 But if they *bee* prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make interceſſion to the LORD of hoſtes, that the veſſels which are left in the houſe of the LORD, and in the houſe of the king of Iudah, and at Ieruſalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the sea, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remaine in this citie,

20 Which Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon tooke not, when hee caried away * captiue Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah from Ierusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Iudah and Ierusalem:

21 Yea thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remaine in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the King of Iudah and of Ierusalem;

22 They shall be * caried to Babylon, and there shall they be vntill the day that I * visit them, saith the LORD: then will I bring them vp, and restore them to this place.

* 2.King. 24.14,15.

* 2.Kings 25.13.2. chron.36. 18.

* 2.Chron. 36.22.chap. 29.10.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Hananiah propheseth falsly the returne of the vessels and of Ieconiah. 5 Ieremiah wishing it to be true, sheweth that the euent will declare who are true Prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Ieremiahs yoke. 12 Ieremiah telleth of an yron yoke, 15 and foretelleth Hananiahs death.

AND it came to passe the same yeere, in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, in the fourth yeere, *and* in the fift moneth, *that* Hananiah the sonne of Azur the Prophet, which *was* of Gibeon, spake vnto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the Priests and of all the people, saying;

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, saying; I haue broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within † two full yeeres will I bring againe into this house all the vessels of the LORDS house, that Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and caried them to Babylon.

† *Heb. two yeeres of dayes.*

4 And I will bring againe to this place Ieconiah the sonne of Iehoiakim King of Iudah, with all the † captiues of Iudah, that went into Babylon, saith the LORD, for I wil breake the yoke of the king of Babylon.

† *Heb. captiuity.*

5 ¶ Then the Prophet Ieremiah said vnto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the Priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Euen the Prophet Ieremiah said; Amen: the LORD doe so, the LORD performe the words which thou hast propheſied, to bring againe the vessels of the LORDS house, and all that is caried away captiue from Babylon into this place.

7 Neuertheless, heare thou now this word that I speake in thine eares, and in the eares of all the people.

8 The Prophets that haue bene before mee, and before thee of old, propheſied both against many countreys, and against great kingdomes, of warre, and of euill, and of pestilence.

9 The Prophet which propheſieth of peace, when the word of the Prophet shall come to passe, then shall the Prophet bee knowen, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet tooke the * yoke from off the Prophet Ieremiahs necke, and brake it. * Chap.27.2

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying; Thus saith the LORD, Euen so will I breake the yoke of Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon from the necke of all nations within the space of two full yeeres: and the Prophet Ieremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the Prophet (after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the necke of the Prophet Ieremiah) saying,

13 Goe, and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast broken the yokes of wood, but thou shalt make for them yokes of yron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, I haue put a yoke of yron vpon the necke of all these nations, that they may serue Nebuchad-nezzar King of Babylon, and they shall serue him, and I haue giuen him the beastes of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the Prophet Ieremiah vnto Hananiah the prophet, Heare now Hananiah: the LORD hath not sent thee, but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this yeere thou shalt die, because thou hast taught * † rebellion against the LORD.

* Deu.13. 5.chap.29. 32. † *Heb.reuolt.*

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same yeere, in the seuenth moneth.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 Ieremiah sendeth a letter to the captiues in Babylon, to be quiet there, 8 and not to beleeue in the dreames of their prophets, 10 and that they shall returne with grace after seuentie yeeres. 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 Hee sheweth the fearefull end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets. 24 Shemaiah writeth a letter against Ieremiah. 30 Ieremiah readeth his doome.

Now

NOw these *are* the words of the letter, that Ieremiah the Prophet sent from Ierusalem vnto the residue of the Elders which were caried away captiues, and to the Priests, and to the Prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchad-nezzar had caried away captiue from Ierusalem to Babylon.

*2. King. 24. 12, &c.

2 (After that * Ieconiah the King, and the Queene, and the ‖ eunuches, the princes of Iudah and Ierusalem, and the carpenters & the smiths were departed frō Ierusalem)

‖ *Or, chamberleines.*

3 By the hand of Elasah the sonne of Shaphan, and Gemariah the sonne of Hilkiah, whome Zedekiah king of Iudah sent vnto Babylon to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylon, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, vnto all that are caried away captiues, whom I haue caused to be caried away from Ierusalem vnto Babylon:

5 Build ye houses and dwel *in them*, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

6 Take ye wiues, and beget sonnes and daughters, and take wiues for your sons and giue your daughters to husbands, that they may beare sonnes and daughters, that yee may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seeke the peace of the citie, whither I haue caused you to bee caried away captiues, and pray vnto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye haue peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Let not your Prophets and your diuiners, that *bee* in the midst of you, * deceiue you, neither hearken to your dreames which ye cause to be dreamed.

* Chap. 14. 14. and 23. 21. and 27. 15.

9 For they prophesie † falsely vnto you in my Name: I haue not sent them, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr. in a lie.*

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after * seuentie yeeres be accomplished at Babylon, I will visite you, and performe my good word towards you, in causing you to returne to this place.

*2. Chron. 36. 22. ezra 1. 1. chap. 25. 12, and 27. 22. dan. 9. 2.

11 For I knowe the thoughts that I thinke towards you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of euill, to giue you an † expected end.

† *Hebr. end and expectation.*

12 Then shall ye * call vpon me, and ye shall goe and pray vnto mee, and I wil hearken vnto you.

* Dan. 9.

13 And ye shall seeke me, and finde *mee*, when ye shall search for mee with all your heart.

14 And I will be found of you, saith the LORD, and I wil turne away your captiuity, and I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I haue driuen you, saith the LORD, and I will bring you againe into the place whence I caused you to be caried away captiue.

15 ¶ Because ye haue said, The LORD hath raised vs vp Prophets in Babylon:

16 *Know* that thus saith the LORD, of the king that sitteth vpon the throne of Dauid, and of all the people that dwelleth in this citie, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captiuity.

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will send vpon them the * sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like * vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so euill.

* Chap. 24. 8, 10.

* Chap. 24. 8.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and will deliuer them to be remoued to all the kingdomes of the earth, † to be a curse and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproch among all the nations, whither I haue driuen them.

† *Heb. for a curse.*

19 Because they haue not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which * I sent vnto them by my seruants the Prophets, rising vp early, and sending *them*, but yee would not heare, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 25. 4. and 32. 3.

20 ¶ Heare ye therefore the word of the LORD, all yee of the captiuitie, whome I haue sent from Ierusalem to Babylon.

21 Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, of Ahab the sonne of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the sonne of Maaseiah, which prophesie a lie vnto you in my Name, Behold, I will deliuer them into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall slay them before your eyes.

22 And of them shalbe taken vp a curse by all the captiuity of Iudah which *are* in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah, and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon rosted in the fire.

23 Because they haue committed villenie in Israel, and haue committed adulterie with their neighbours wiues, and haue spoken lying words in my Name, which I haue not commanded them, euen I know, and *am* a witnesse, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speake to Shemaiah the ‖ Nehelamite, saying;

‖ *Or, dreamer.*

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name vnto all the people that *are* at Ierusalem, and to Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest, and to all the Priests, saying;

26 The

26 The LORD hath made thee Priest in the stead of Iehoiada the Priest, that yee should bee Officers in the house of the LORD, for euery man that is * mad, and maketh himselfe a Prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, & in the stocks:

*2. Kings 9.11. acts 26.24.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproued Ieremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himselfe a Prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent vnto vs in Babylon, saying, This *captiuity is* long, build ye houses and dwell *in them*, and plant gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the Priest read this letter in the eares of Ieremiah the Prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying;

31 Send to all them of the captiuity, saying, Thus saith the LORD, concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite, Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied vnto you, and I sent him not, and hee caused you to trust in a lie.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite and his seed: hee shall not haue a man to dwell among this people, neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD, * because hee hath taught † rebellion against the LORD.

*Chap. 28. 16. †Heb. reuolt.

CHAP. XXX.

1 God sheweth Ieremiah the returne of the Iewes. 4 After their trouble, they shall haue deliuerance. 10 Hee comforteth Iacob. 18 Their returne shall be gracious. 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked.

THE word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying; Write thee all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee, in a booke.

3 For loe, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people Israel and Iudah, saith the LORD, and I will cause them to returne to the land, that I gaue to their fathers, and they shall possesse it.

4 ¶ And these *are* the wordes that the LORD spake concerning Israel, and concerning Iudah.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Wee haue heard a voice of trembling, ‖ of feare, and not of peace.

‖ *Or, there is feare, and not peace.* †*Heb. a male.*

6 Aske ye now and see whether †a man doth trauaile with child? wherefore doe I see euery man with his hands on his loynes as a woman in trauaile, and all faces are turned into paleneſſe?

7 * Alas, for that day is great, so that none is like it: it *is* euen the time of Iacobs trouble, but he shall be saued out of it.

*Ioel 2. 11. amos 5.18. zeph. 1. 15.

8 For it shall come to passe in that day: saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will breake his yoke from off thy necke, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serue themselues of him.

9 But they shall serue the LORD their God, and * Dauid their king whom I will raise vp vnto them.

*Ezek. 34. 23. and 37 24 hose. 3.5

10 ¶ Therefore *feare thou not, O my seruant Iacob, saith the LORD, neither be dismayed, O Israel, for loe, I will saue thee from a farre, and thy seed from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob shal returne, and shall be in rest, and quiet, and none shall make *him* afraid.

*Isa 41. 13. and 43. 5. and 44 1. chap. 46. 28.

11 For I *am* with thee, saith the LORD, to saue thee: though I make a full end of al nations whither I haue scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I wil correct thee *in measure, and will not leaue thee altogether vnpunished.

*Psal 6.1. chap. 10 24. and 46.28.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grieuous.

13 There is none to pleade thy cause, † that thou mayest be bound vp: thou hast no healing medicines.

†*Hebr. for binding vp, or presſing.*

14 All thy louers haue forgotten thee: they seeke thee not, for I haue wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruell one, for the multitude of thine iniquitie: *because* thy sinnes were increased.

15 Why * cryest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable, for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sinnes were increased, I haue done these things vnto thee.

*Chap. 13. 18.

16 Therefore all they that deuoure thee * shalbe deuoured, and all thine aduersaries euery one of them shall goe into captiuity: and they that spoile thee shalbe a spoile, & al that pray vpon thee, wil I giue for a pray.

*Exod. 23. 22. Isai. 41. 11.

17 For I will restore health vnto thee, and I will heale thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD, because they called thee an outcast, *saying*; This *is* Zion whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring againe the captiuity of Iacobs tents, and haue mercy on his dwelling places: and the citie shall be builded vpon her owne ‖ heape, and the palace shall remaine after the manner thereof.

‖ *Or, little hill.*

19 And out of them shall proceede thankes-

thankesgiuing, and the voyce of them that make merry; and I will multiply them, and they shall not bee few: I will also glorifie them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shalbe as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppresse them.

21 And their nobles shall bee of themselues, and their gouernour shall proceede from the middest of them, and I will cause him to draw neere, and he shal approch vnto me: for who is this *that* engaged his heart to approch vnto me, saith the LORD?

*Chap.24.7 and 31.33 and 32.38

22 And yee shall be * my people, and I will be your God.

*Chap.23. 19,20.

23 Behold, the * whirle-winde of the LORD goeth foorth with fury, a † continuing whirlewind, it shall ‖ fall with paine vpon the head of the wicked.

†Heb. cutting. ‖Or, remaine.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not returne, vntill he haue done *it*, and vntill hee haue performed the intents of his heart: in the latter daies ye shall consider it.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 The restauration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof. 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting, is brought home againe. 21 Christ is promised 27 Hee tarke ouer the Church. 31 His new Couenant. 35 The stability, 38 and amplitude of the Church.

AT the same time, saith the LORD, will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD; The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wildernesse, euen Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

†Heb. from a farre. ‖Or, haue I extended louing kindnesse vnto thee.

3 The LORD hath appeared † of old vnto me, *saying*, Yea I haue loued thee with an euerlasting loue: therefore ‖ with louing kindnesse haue I drawne thee.

4 Againe I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgine of Israel, thou shalt againe be adorned with thy * ‖ tabrets, and shalt goe forth in the daunces of them that make merry.

*Exod. 15. 20. iudg. 11 34. ‖ Or, timbrels

5 Thou shalt yet plant vines vpon the mountaines of Samaria, the planters shall plant, and shall † eat *them* as cõmon things.

†Heb profane them.

6 For there shalbe a day, that the watchmen vpon the mount Ephraim shall cry; Arise ye, and let vs goe vp to Zion vnto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD, Sing with gladnesse for Iacob, and shout among the chiefe of the nations: publish yee, praise ye and say; O LORD saue thy people the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them from the North countrey, and gather them from the coasts of the earth, *and* with them the blind and the lame, the women with child, and her that trauaileth with childe together, a great company shall returne thither.

9 They shall come with weeping, and with ‖ supplications will I lead them: I wil cause them to walk by the riuers of waters, in a straight way wherein they shall not stumble: for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my * first borne.

‖Or, fauours.

*Exod.4.22.

10 ¶ Heare the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare *it* in the yles afarre off, and say; He that scattered Israel wil gather him, and keepe him, as a shepherd *doth* his flocke.

11 For the LORD hath redeemed Iacob, and ransomed him from the hand of him that was stronger then he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in the height of Zion, and shall flow together to the goodnesse of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oyle, and for the yong of the flocke and of the herd: and their soule shall bee as a * watered garden, and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

*Isa.58.11.

13 Then shall the virgine reioice in the daunce, both yong men and old together: for I wil turne their mourning into ioy, and will comfort them, and make them reioyce from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soule of the priests with fatnesse, and my people shalbe satisfied with goodnesse, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, * A voyce was heard in Ramah, lamentation & bitter weeping: Rahel weeping for her children, refused to bee comforted for her children, because they *were* not.

*Mat.2.18.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refraine thy voyce from weeping, and thine eyes from teares: for thy worke shalbe rewarded, saith the LORD, and they shal come againe from the land of the enemie.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that *thy* children shall come againe to their owne border.

18 ¶ I haue surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himselfe *thus*, Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, as a bullocke vnaccustomed *to the yoke*: turne thou me, and I shall be turned; thou *art* the LORD my God.

19 Surely * after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote vpon my thigh: I was ashamed, yea

*Deut.30.2

euen

euen confounded, because I did beare the reproch of my youth.

20 *Is* Ephraim my deare sonne? *is* he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I doe earnestly remember him still: therfore my bowels † are troubled for him; I will surely haue mercie vpon him, saith the LORD.

† Heb. sound.

21 Set thee vp way-markes; make thee high heapes: set thine heart toward the hie way, *euen* the way *which* thou wentest: turne againe, O virgine of Israel, turne againe to these thy cities.

22 ¶ How long wilt thou goe about, O thou backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth: A woman shall compasse a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, As yet they shall vse this speech in the land of Iudah, and in the cities thereof, when I shal bring againe their captiuitie, The LORD blesse thee, O habitation of iustice, and mountaine of holinesse.

24 And there shall dwel in Iudah it selfe, and in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, & they *that* go forth with flocks.

25 For I haue satiated the weary soule, & I haue replenished euery sorowfull soule.

26 Vpon this I awaked and beheld, and my sleepe was sweet vnto me.

27 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will sow the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah with the seede of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to passe, *that* like as I haue watched ouer them, to pluck vp, and to breake downe, and to throw downe, and to destroy, and to afflict: so will I watch ouer them, to build and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 *In those dayes they shall say no more, The fathers haue eaten a sowre grape, and the childrens teeth are set on edge.

* Exe. 18. 2.

30 But euery one shall die for his owne iniquitie, euery man that eateth the sowre grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¶ Behold, the *dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Iudah.

* Heb. 8. 8.

32 Not according to the couenant that I made with their fathers in the day *that* I tooke them by the hand, to bring them out of the land of Egypt, which my couenant they brake, ‖ although I was an husband vnto them, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, should I haue continued a husband vnto them?

33 But this *shall be* the couenant, that I will make with the house of Israel, After those dayes saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, & write it in their hearts, * and will bee their God, and they shalbe my people.

* Chap. 24. 7 and 32. 40.

34 And they shall teach no more euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for * they shall all know mee, from the least of them vnto the greatest of them, saith the LORD; * for I will forgiue their iniquity, and I will remember their sinne no more.

* Isa. 54. 13 iohn 6. 45.

* Chap. 33. 8 mich. 7. 18. actes 10. 43.

35 ¶ Thus saith the LORD * which giueth the Sunne for a light by day, *and* the ordinances of the Moone and of the starres for a light by night, which diuideth * the sea when the waues therof roare, the LORD of hosts *is* his Name.

* Gene. 1. 16.

* Isa. 51. 15.

36 * If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for euer.

* Isa. 54. 9. chap. 33. 20.

37 Thus saith the LORD, If * heauen aboue can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I wil also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they haue done, saith the LORD.

* Chap. 33. 22.

38 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the citie shall be built to the LORD from the tower of Hananeel vnto the gate of the corner.

39 And the measuring line shall yet goe forth ouer against it, vpon the hill Gareb, and shall compasse about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields vnto the brooke of Kidron, vnto the corner of the horse gate towards the East, *shall be* holy vnto the LORD, it shal not be plucked vp, nor throwen downe any more for euer.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 Ieremiah being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecie, 6 inyeth Hanameels field. 13 Baruch must preserue the euidences, as tokens of the peoples returne. 16 Ieremiah in his prayer complaineth to God. 26 God confirmeth the captiuitie for their sinnes, 36 and promiseth a gracious returne.

THe word that came to Ieremiah from the LORD in the tenth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, which *was* the eighteenth yere of Nebuchad-rezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylons army besieged Ierusalem: and Ieremiah the Prophet was shut vp in the court of the prison which *was* in the king of Iudahs house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Iudah had shut him vp, saying, Wherefore doest thou prophecie & say, Thus saith ỹ LORD, * Behold I will

* Chap 34. 2

I will giue this Citie into the hand of the King of Babylon, and he ſhall take it?

4 And Zedekiah king of Iudah ſhall not eſcape out of the hand of the Caldeans, but ſhall ſurely * be deliuered into the hand of the King of Babylon, and ſhall ſpeake with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes ſhal behold his eyes.

*Chap. 34. 3.

5 And he ſhall leade Zedekiah to Babylon, and there ſhall he be vntill I viſite him, ſaith the LORD: though ye fight with the Caldeans, ye ſhall not proſper.

6 ¶ And Ieremiah ſaid; The word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

7 Behold, Hanameel the ſonne of Shallum thine vncle, ſhall come vnto thee, ſaying; Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the * right of redemption *is* thine to buy *it*.

*Leuit. 25. 24. ruth. 4. 4.

8 So Hanameel mine vncles ſonne came to mee in the court of the priſon, according to the word of the LORD, and ſaid vnto me; Buy my field, I pray thee, that *is* in Anathoth, which *is* in the countrey of Beniamin: for the right of inheritance *is* thine, and the redemption *is* thine, buy it for thy ſelfe. Then I knew that this *was* the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my vncles ſonne, that *was* in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, *euen* ‖ ſeuenteene ſhekels of ſiluer.

‖ *Or, ſeuen ſhekels and ten pieces of ſiuer.*

10 And I †ſubſcribed the euidence, and ſealed *it*, and tooke witneſſes, and weighed him the money in the ballances.

† *Hebr. wrote in the booke.*

11 So I tooke the euidence of the purchaſe, both that which was ſealed *according* to the Law and cuſtome, and that which was open.

12 And I gaue the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, in the ſight of Hanameel mine vncles *ſonne*, and in the preſence of the witneſſes, that ſubſcribed the booke of the purchaſe, before all the Iewes that ſate in the court of the priſon.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, ſaying,

14 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Take theſe euidences, this euidence of the purchaſe, both which is ſealed, and this euidence which is open, and put them in an earthen veſſel, that they may continue many dayes.

15 For thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael; Houſes and fields, and vineyards ſhalbe poſſeſſed againe in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had deliuered the euidence of the purchaſe vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, I prayéd vnto the LORD, ſaying,

17 Ah Lord GOD, behold, thou haſt made the heauen and the earth by thy great power and ſtretched out arme, *and* there is nothing ‖ too hard for thee.

‖ *Or, hid from thee.*

18 Thou ſheweſt * louing kindneſſe vnto thouſands, and recompenſeſt the iniquitie of the fathers into the boſome of their children after them: the great, the mightie God, the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name,

*Exod. 34. 7. deut. 5. 9.

19 Great in counſell, and mightie in † worke, (for thine * eyes are open vpon all the wayes of the ſonnes of men, to giue euery one according to his wayes, and according to the fruit of his doings)

† *Heb. doing.* *Iob 34. 21. pro. 5. 21. chap. 16. 17.

20 Which haſt ſet ſignes and wonders in the land of Egypt, euen vnto this day, and in Iſrael, and amongſt *other* men, and haſt made thee a Name, as at this day,

21 And haſt brought foorth thy people Iſrael * out of the land of Egypt, with ſignes and with wonders, and with a ſtrong hand, and with a ſtretched out arme, and with great terrour,

*Exod. 6. 6. 2. ſam. 7. 23. 1. chron. 17. 21.

22 And haſt giuen them this land which thou didſt ſweare to their fathers, to giue them a land flowing with milke and hony.

23 And they came in and poſſeſſed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy Law, they haue done nothing of all that thou commandedſt them to doe: therefore thou haſt cauſed all this euill to come vpon them.

24 Behold the ‖ mounts, they are come vnto the Citie to take it, and the Citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans that fight againſt it, becauſe of the ſword, and of the famine, and of the peſtilence, and what thou haſt ſpoken is come to paſſe, and behold, thou ſeeſt *it*.

‖ *Or, engins of ſhot.*

25 And thou haſt ſaid vnto me, O Lord GOD, buy thee the field for money, and take witneſſes: for the Citie is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieruſalem, ſaying,

27 Behold, I *am* the LORD, the * God of al fleſh: Is there any thing too hard for me?

*Num. 16. 22.

28 Therefore thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue this Citie into the hand of the Caldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, and hee ſhall take it.

29 And

29 And the Caldeans that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burne it with the houses, * vpon whose roofes they haue offered incense vnto Baal, and powred out drinke offerings vnto other gods, to prouoke me to anger.

*Chap 19. 13.

30 For the children of Israel, & the children of Iudah, haue onely done euill before me from their youth: for the children of Israel haue onely prouoked me to anger with the worke of their hands, saith the LORD.

31 For this citie hath bene to me, as † a prouocation of mine anger, and of my furie, from the day that they built it, euen vnto this day; that I should remoue it from before my face.

† Heb. for my anger.

32 Because of all the euill of the children of Israel, & of the children of Iudah, which they haue done to prouoke mee to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

33 And they haue turned vnto mee the † * backe, and not the face, though I taught them rising vp early, and teaching *them*, yet they haue not hearkened to receiue instruction.

† Heb. necke. *Chap. 2. 27.

34 But they * set their abominations in the house (which is called by my Name) to defile it.

*Chap. 23. 11.

35 And they built the hie places of Baal, which *are* in the valley of the sonne of Hinnom, to * cause their sonnes & their daughters to passe through *the fire* vnto * Molech, which I commaunded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should doe this abomination to cause Iudah to sinne.

*Chap. 7. 31. & 19. 6. *Leuit. 18. 21.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD the God of Israel concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shalbe deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon, by the sword, & by the famine, & by the pestilence.

37 Behold, I wil * gather them out of all countreys, whither I haue driuen them in mine anger, and in my furie, and in great wrath, & I will bring them againe vnto this place; and I will cause them to dwell safely.

*Deut 30. 3.

38 And they shalbe * my people, and I will be their God.

*Chap. 24. 7 and 30. 22. and 31. 33.

39 And I wil * giue them one heart, and one way, that they may feare me † for euer, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

*Ezek. 11. 19. † Heb. all dayes.

40 And I will make an euerlasting Couenant with them, that I will not turne away † from them, to doe them good, but I will put my feare in their hearts, that they

† Heb. from after them.

shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will reioyce ouer them to doe them good, and I will plant them in this land † assuredly, with my whole heart, and with my whole soule.

† Heb. in trueth, or stablitie.

42 For thus saith the LORD, Like as I haue brought all this great euill vpon this people, so will I bring vpon them all the good that I haue promised them.

43 And fields shall bee bought in this land, whereof ye say, *It is* desolate, without man or beast, it is giuen into the hand of the Caldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe euidences, & seale *them*, and take witnesses in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ierusalem, and in the cities of Iudah, and in the cities of the mountaines, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the South: for I will cause their captiuitie to returne, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 God promiseth to the captiuitie, a gracious returne, 9 a ioyfull state, 12 a setled gouernement, 15 Christ, the branch of righteousnesse, 17 a continuance of King dome and Priesthood, 20 and a stablitie of a blessed seede.

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah the second time (while hee was yet * shut vp in the court of the prison) saying;

*Chap. 32. 23.

2 Thus saith the LORD the * maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it, the LORD *is* his Name.

*Isay 37. 26.

3 Call vnto me, and I will answere thee, and shew thee great and || mighty things, which thou knowest not.

|| Or, hidden.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel concerning the houses of this Citie, and concerning the houses of the Kings of Iudah, which are throwen downe by the mounts, and by the sword.

5 They come to fight with the Caldeans, but *it is* to fil them with the dead bodies of men, whom I haue slaine in mine anger, and in my furie, and for all whose wickednesse I haue hid my face from this Citie.

6 Behold, I will bring it health & cure, and I will cure them, and will reueale vnto them the abundance of peace, and trueth.

7 And I will cause the captiuitie of Iudah, and the captiuitie of Israel to returne, and will build them as at the first.

8 And I will clense them from all their iniquity, whereby they haue sinned against mee, and I will * pardon all their iniquities whereby they haue sinned, and whereby they haue transgressed against me.

*Chap. 31. 34. mich. 7. 18.

9 ¶ And it ſhall be to mee a name of ioy, a praiſe and an honour before all the Nations of the earth, which ſhall heare all the good that I doe vnto them: and they ſhall feare and tremble for all the goodneſſe, and for all the proſperity that I procure vnto it.

10 Thus ſaith the LORD, Againe, there ſhall be heard in this place (which yee ſay *ſhalbe* deſolate without man and without beaſt, *euen* in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreets of Ieruſalem that are deſolate without man and without inhabitant, and without beaſt.)

*Chap.7.34 and 16.19. 11 The * voyce of ioy and the voyce of gladneſſe, the voice of the bridegrome, and the voyce of the bride, the voyce of them that ſhall ſay, Praiſe the LORD of hoſts, for the LORD *is* good, for his mercy *endureth* for euer, *and* of them that ſhall bring the ſacrifice of praiſe into ỹ houſe of the LORD; for I will cauſe to returne the captiuity of the land, as at the firſt, ſaith the LORD.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, Againe in this place which *is* deſolate without man and without beaſt, and in all the cities thereof *ſhalbe* a habitation for ſhepheards cauſing their flocks to lie downe.

13 In the cities of the mountaines, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the South, and in the land of Beniamin, and in the places about Ieruſalem, and in the cities of Iudah ſhall the flockes paſſe againe vnder the hands of him that telleth *them*, ſaith the LORD.

14 Behold, the dayes come, ſayeth the LORD, that I will performe that good thing which I haue promiſed vnto the houſe of Iſrael, and to the houſe of Iudah.

*Chap.23.5 iſay 11.1. and 4.2. 15 ¶ In thoſe dayes, and at that time will I cauſe the * branch of righteouſnes to grow vp vnto Dauid, and he ſhall execute iudgement and righteouſnes in the land.

†Hebr. Iehoua-tſidkenu. †Hebr. there ſhall not bee cut off from Dauid. 16 In thoſe dayes ſhall Iudah be ſaued, and Ieruſalem ſhall dwell ſafely, and this *is the name* wherewith ſhe ſhalbe called, † The LORD our righteouſnes.

*2.Sam 7. 16. 1 king. 2.4. 17 ¶ For thus ſaith the LORD, † Dauid ſhall neuer * want a man to ſit vpon the throne of the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Neither ſhall the Prieſts the Leuites want a man before mee to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meate offerings, and to doe ſacrifice continually.

*Chap.31. 36.iſay 54. 9. 19 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, ſaying,

20 Thus ſayeth the LORD; * If you can breake my Couenant of the day, and my Couenant of the night, and that there ſhould not be day, & night in their ſeaſon:

21 *Then* may alſo my couenant be broken with Dauid my ſeruant, that he ſhould not haue a ſonne to reigne vpon his throne; and with the Leuites the Prieſts my miniſters.

*Chap.31. 37. 22 As * the hoſt of heauen cannot be numbred, neither the ſand of the ſea meaſured: ſo will I multiply the ſeed of Dauid my ſeruant, & the Leuites that miniſter vnto me.

23 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah, ſaying;

24 Conſiderеſt thou not what this people haue ſpoken, ſaying; The two families, which the LORD hath choſen, he hath euen caſt them off? thus they haue deſpiſed my people, that they ſhould bee no more a nation before them.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD; If my Couenant bee not with day and night, *and* if I haue not appointed the ordinances of heauen and earth:

26 Then will I caſt away the ſeed of Iacob and Dauid my ſeruant, ſo that I will not take any of his ſeede to bee rulers ouer the ſeede of Abraham, Iſaac and Iacob: for I will cauſe their captiuitie to returne, and haue mercy on them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 Ieremiah propheciеth the captiuitie of Zedekiah, and the Citie. 8 The Princes and the people hauing diſmiſſed their bond ſeruants, contrary to the couenant of God, reaſſume them. 12 Ieremiah for their diſobedience, giueth them and Zedekiah, into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD (*when Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, and all his armie, and all the kingdomes of the earth of his † dominion, and all the people fought againſt Ieruſalem, and againſt all the Cities thereof) ſaying,

*2.King 25. 1,&c.chap. 52.1. †Hebr. the dominion of his hand. 2 Thus ſaith the LORD, the God of Iſrael, Goe, and ſpeake to Zedekiah King of Iudah, and tell him, Thus ſayeth the LORD, Behold, I will giue this City into the hand of the King of Babylon, and hee ſhall burne it with fire.

*Chap.32. 4. †Hebr. his mouth ſhall ſpeake to thy mouth. 3 And thou ſhalt not eſcape out of his hand, but ſhalt ſurely be * taken, and deliuered into his hand, and thine eyes ſhall behold the eyes of the King of Babylon, and † he ſhal ſpeake with thee mouth to mouth, and thou ſhalt goe to Babylon.

4 Yet heare the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah King of Iudah: Thus ſaith the LORD of thee, Thou ſhalt not die by the ſword:

5 *But* thou shalt die in peace, and with the burnings of thy fathers the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burne *odours* for thee, and they will lament thee, *saying*, Ah Lord; for I haue pronounced the word saith the LORD.

6 Then Ieremiah the Prophet spake all these words vnto Zedekiah king of Iudah in Ierusalem.

7 When the king of Babylons armie fought against Ierusalem, & against all the cities of Iudah that were left, against Lachish, and against Azekah: for these defenced cities remained in the cities of Iudah.

8 ¶ This *is* the word that came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, after that the king Zedekiah had made a couenant with all the people which *were* at Ierusalem to proclaime * libertie vnto them.

*Exod.21.2

9 That euery man should let his manseruant, and euery man his maid seruant, being an Hebrew or an Hebreweese, goe free, that none should serue himselfe of them, *to wit*, of a Iew his brother.

10 Now when all the princes and all the people which had entred into the couenant heard that euery one should let his manseruant, and euery one his maidseruant go free, that none should serue themselues of them any more, then they obeyed & let *them* goe.

11 But afterwards they turned & caused the seruants & the handmaids whō they had let go free, to returne, & brought them into subiection for seruants and for handmaids.

12 ¶ Therefore the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD the God of Israel, I made a couenant with your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondmen, saying,

14 At the end of * seuen yeeres, let ye go euery man his brother an Hebrew, which || hath bin sold vnto thee: and when he hath serued thee six yeeres, thou shalt let him go free from thee, but your fathers hearkened not vnto me, neither inclined their eare.

*Exod.21.2. deut.15.12. ||*Or, hath sold himselfe.*

15 And ye were † now turned, and had done right in my sight, in proclaiming libertie euery man to his neighbour, and ye had made a couenant before mee in the house † which is called by my Name.

†*Heb. to day.*

†*Heb. whereupon my Name is called.*

16 But ye turned and polluted my Name, and caused euery man his seruant, and euery man his handmaid, whom he had set at libertie at their pleasure, to returne; and brought them into subiection, to bee vnto you for seruants and for handmaids.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Ye haue not hearkened vnto me, in proclaiming libertie euery one to his brother, and euery man to his neighbour: behold, I proclaime a liberty for you, saith the LORD, to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine, and I will make you † to bee * remoued into all the kingdomes of the earth.

†*Heb. for a remouing.* *Deu.28.64. chap.26.18

18 And I will giue the men that haue transgressed my couenant, which haue not performed the wordes of the couenant which they had made before me when they cut the calfe in twaine, and passed betweene the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Iudah, and the princes of Ierusalem, the Eunuches, and the priests, and all the people of the land which passed betweene the parts of the calfe,

20 I will euen giue them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seeke their life, and their * dead bodies shalbe for meate vnto the foules of the heauen, and to the beasts of the earth.

*Chap.7.33 and 16.4.

21 And Zedekiah king of Iudah and his princes will I giue into the hand of their enemies, & into the hand of them that seeke their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylons army which are gone vp frō you.

22 Behold, I wil cōmand, saith the LORD, and cause them to returne to this citie, and they shall fight against it, and take it, and burne it with fire, & I will make the cities of Iudah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAP. XXXV.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Ieremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Iewes. 18 God blesseth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came vnto Ieremiah from ỹ LORD, in the dayes of Iehoiakim the son of Iosiah king of Iudah, saying,

2 Go vnto the house of the Rechabites, and speake vnto them, and bring them into the house of the LORD, into one of the chambers, and giue them wine to drinke.

3 Then I tooke Iaazaniah the sonne of Ieremiah the sonne of Habaziniah and his brethren, and all his sonnes, and the whole house of the Rechabites.

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sonnes of Hanun the sonne of Igdaliah a man of God, which *was* by the chamber of the princes, which *was* aboue the chamber of Maaseiah, the sonne of Shallum, the keeper of † the doore.

†*Heb. threshold or vestsell.*

5 And I set before the sons of the house

of the Rechabites, pots full of wine, and cups, and I said vnto them; Drinke ye wine.

6 But they said, we wil drinke no wine: for Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, commanded vs, saying; Ye shall drink no wine, *neither* ye, nor your sons for euer.

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor haue *any*: but all your dayes yee shall dwell in tents, that ye may liue many dayes in the land where ye *be* strangers.

8 Thus haue wee obeyed the voyce of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab our father, in all that he hath charged vs, to drinke no wine all our dayes, wee, our wiues, our sons nor our daughters:

9 Nor to build houses for vs to dwell in, neither haue we vineyard, nor field, nor seed

10 But we haue dwelt in tents, and haue obeyed, and done according to all that Ionadab our father commanded vs.

11 But it came to passe when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came vp into the land, that we said, Come, and let vs goe to Ierusalem for feare of the army of the Caldeans, and for feare of the army of the Syrians: so we dwelt at Ierusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, goe and tell the men of Iudah, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem, Will ye not receiue instruction to hearken to my words, saith the LORD?

14 The words of Ionadab the sonne of Rechab, that he cõmanded his sonnes, not to drinke wine, are performed; for vnto this day they drink none, but obey their fathers commandement: notwithstanding I haue spoken vnto you, rising early, and speaking, but ye hearkened not vnto me.

15 I haue sent also vnto you all my seruants the Prophets rising vp early and sending *them*, saying, *Returne yee now euery man from his euill way, and amend your doings, and goe not after other gods to serue them, and ye shall dwell in the land, which I haue giuen to you, and to your fathers: but yee haue not inclined your eare, nor hearkened vnto me.

16 Because the sonnes of Ionadab, the sonne of Rechab haue performed the commandement of their father, which he commanded them, but this people hath not hearkened vnto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: because I haue spoken vnto them, but they haue not heard, and I haue called vnto them, but they haue not answered.

18 ¶ And Ieremiah said vnto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Because ye haue obeyed the commaundement of Ionadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according vnto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Ionadab the sonne of Rechab shall not †want a man to stand before me for euer.

† Heb. there shall not a man be cut off from, &c.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 Ieremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophesie. 5 and pull kely to reade it. 11 The princes hauing intelligence thereof by Micaiah, send Iehudi to fetch the roule and reade it. 19 They will Baruch to hide himselfe and Ieremiah. 20 The king Iehoiakim being certified thereof, heareth part of it, & burneth the roule. 27 Ieremiah denounceth his iudgement. 32 Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah, *that* this word came vnto Ieremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roule of a booke, and write therein all the words that I haue spoken vnto thee against Israel, and against Iudah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake vnto thee, from the dayes of *Iosiah, euen vnto this day.

*Chap. 25. 3

3 It may be that the house of Iudah wil heare all the euill which I purpose to doe vnto them; that they may returne euery man from his euill way, that I may forgiue their iniquitie and their sinne.

4 Then Ieremiah called Baruch the sonne of Neriah, and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Ieremiah all the words of the LORD, which hee had spoken vnto him, vpon a roule of a booke.

5 And Ieremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I *am* shut vp, I cannot goe into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore goe thou and reade in the roule, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the eares of the people in the LORDS house vpon the fasting day: and also thou shalt reade them in the eares of all Iudah, that come out of their cities.

7 It may bee †they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will returne euery one from his euill way; for great

† Heb. their supplication shall fall,

great *is* the anger & the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the sonne of Neriah did according to all that Ieremiah the Prophet commanded him, reading in the booke the words of the LORD in the LORDS house.

9 And it came to passe in the fift yeere of Iehoiakim the sonne of Iosiah king of Iudah in the ninth moneth, *that* they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Ierusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Iudah vnto Ierusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the booke, the wordes of Ieremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah, the sonne of Shaphan the Scribe, in the higher court, at the ‖ * entry of the new gate of the LORDS house, in the eares of all the people.

‖ *Or, doore.* * *Chap.36. 10.*

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan had heard out of the booke, all the words of the LORD;

12 Then he went downe into the kings house into the Scribes chamber, and loe, all the Princes sate there, *euen* Elishama the Scribe, and Delaiah the sonne of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the sonne of Shaphan, & Zedekiah the sonne of Hananiah, and all the Princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared vnto them all the words that hee had heard when Baruch read the booke in the eares of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Iehudi the sonne of Nethaniah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, vnto Baruch, saying; Take in thine hand the roule wherin thou hast read in the eares of the people, & come. So Baruch the sonne of Neriah took the roule in his hand, and came vnto them.

15 And they said vnto him, Sit down now, and reade it in our eares. So Baruch read it in their eares.

16 Now it came to passe when they had heard all the wordes, they were afraid both one and other, and said vnto Baruch, We will surely tell the king all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell vs now, How diddest thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, Hee pronounced all these words vnto me with his mouth, and I wrote *them* with ynke in the booke.

19 Then sayd the princes vnto Baruch, Go hide thee, thou and Ieremiah, and let no man know where ye *be*.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king into the court, but they layed vp the roule in the chamber of Elishama the Scribe, and told all the words in the eares of the king.

21 So the king sent Iehudi to fet the roule, and he tooke it out of Elishama the Scribes chamber, and Iehudi read it in the eares of the king, and in the eares of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sate in the winter house, in the ninth moneth, and there was a *fire* on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to passe *that* when Iehudi had read three or foure leaues, he cut it with the penknife, & cast it into the fire that *was* on the hearth, vntill all the roule was consumed in the fire that *was* on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, *neither* the king, nor any of his seruants that heard all these words.

25 Neuertheless, Elnathan, and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the King, that he would not burne the roule, but he would not heare them.

26 But the king commanded Ierahmeel the sonne ‖ of Hammelech, and Seraiah the sonne of Azriel, and Shelemiah the sonne of Abdiel, to take Baruch the scribe, & Ieremiah the Prophet: but the LORD hid them.

‖ *Or, of the king.*

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Ieremiah (after that the king had burnt the roule & the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Ieremiah) saying;

28 Take thee againe another roule, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roule, which Iehoiakim the King of Iudah burnt.

29 And thou shalt say to Iehoiakim king of Iudah, Thus saith the LORD, Thou hast burnt this roule, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainely come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Iehoiakim king of Iudah; Hee shall haue none to sit vpon the throne of Dauid, and his dead body shall bee * cast out in the day to the heate, and in the night to the frost.

* *Chap.22. 19.*

31 And I will † punish him and his seed, and his seruants for their iniquitie, and I will bring vpon them and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vpon the men of Iudah all the euill that I haue pronounced against them: but they hearkened not.

† *Heb. visit vpon.*

32 ¶ Then tooke Ieremiah another roule, and gaue it to Baruch the scribe the

sonne of Neriah, who wrote therein from the mouth of Ieremiah, all the words of the booke which Iehoiakim king of Iudah had burnt in the fire, and there were added besides vnto them, many † like words.

† Heb. as they.

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 The Egyptians hauing raised the siege of the Caldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Ieremiah to pray for the people. 6 Ieremiah prophesieth the Caldeans certaine return and victory. 11 He is taken for a fugitiue, beaten and put in prison. 16 Hee assureth Zedekiah of the captiuitie. 18 Intreating for his libertie, he obtaineth some fauour.

AND king* Zedekiah the son of Iosiah reigned in stead of Coniah the sonne of Iehoiakim, whō Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Iudah.

*Chap. 22. 24. 2. king. 24. 17 and 2. chron. 36. 10.

2 But neither he, nor his seruants, nor the people of the land, did hearken vnto the words of the LORD, which hee spake † by the Prophet Ieremiah.

† Heb by the hand of the Prophet.

3 And Zedekiah the king sent Iehucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Zephaniah the sonne of Maaseiah the Priest to the Prophet Ieremiah, saying, Pray now vnto the LORD our God for vs.

4 Now Ieremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

5 Then Pharaohs army was come forth out of Egypt: and when the Caldeans that besieged Ierusalem, heard tidings of them, they departed from Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto the prophet Ieremiah, saying,

7 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Thus shall ye say to the king of Iudah, that sent you vnto me to enquire of me, Behold, Pharaohs army which is come forth to helpe you, shall returne to Egypt into their owne land.

8 And the Caldeans shall come againe, and fight against this citie and take it, and burne it with fire.

9 Thus sayth the LORD, Deceiue not your † selues, saying, The Caldeans shal surely depart from vs: for they shall not depart.

† Heb. soules.

10 For though ye had smitten the whole armie of the Caldeans that fight against you, & there remained but † wounded men among them, yet should they rise euery man in his tent, and burne this citie with fire.

† Heb. thrust through.

11 ¶ And it came to passe that when the army of the Caldeans was † broken vp from Ierusalem for feare of Pharaohs army,

† Heb. made it ascend.

12 Then Ieremiah went foorth out of Ierusalem to go into the land of Beniamin, ‖ to separate himselfe thence in the mids of the people.

‖ Or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people.

13 And when he was in the gate of Beniamin, a captaine of the ward was there, whose name was Iriiah, the sonne of Shelemiah, the sonne of Hananiah, and he tooke Ieremiah the Prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Caldeans.

14 Then sayd Ieremiah, It is † false, I fall not away to the Caldeans: but he hearkened not to him: so Irijah tooke Ieremiah, and brought him to the princes.

† Heb. falsehood or lie.

15 Wherefore the princes were wroth with Ieremiah, and smote him, and put him in prison in the house of Ionathan the scribe for they had made that the prison.

16 ¶ When Ieremiah was entred into the dungeon, and into the ‖ cabins, and Ieremiah had remained there many dayes:

‖ Or, Cells.

17 Then Zedekiah the king sent & tooke him out, and the king asked him secretly in his house, and sayd, Is there any word from the LORD? and Ieremiah sayd, There is: for, said hee, thou shalt bee deliuered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

18 Moreouer, Ieremiah said vnto king Zedekiah, What haue I offended against thee, or against thy seruants, or against this people, that ye haue put me in prison?

19 Where are now your prophets, which prophesied vnto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land.

20 Therefore heare now, I pray thee, O my lord the king; † let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee, that thou cause me not to returne to the house of Ionathan the scribe lest I die there.

† Heb. Let my supplication fall.

21 Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Ieremiah into the court of the prison, and that they should giue him dayly a piece of bread out of the bakers street, vntill all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Ieremiah by a suggestion is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. 7 Ebed-melech, by suit getteth him some enlargement. 14 Vpon secret conference, hee counselleth the king by yeelding to saue his life. 24 By the kings instructions, he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THEN Shephatiah the sonne of Mattan, and Gedaliah the sonne of Pashur and Iucal the sonne of Shelemiah, and Pashur the sonne of Malchiah heard the words that Ieremiah had spoken vnto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, *He that remaineth in this citie shall die by the sword, by the famin, and by the pestilence, but he that goeth

*Chap. 21. 9

goeth foorth to the Caldeans, shall liue: he shall haue his life for a pray, and shall liue.

3 Thus saith the LORD, This citie shall surely be giuen into the hand of the king of Babylons army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the Princes said vnto the king, We beseech thee let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of warre that remaine in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words vnto them: for this man seeketh not the † welfare of this people, but the hurt.

† Heb. peace.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he *is* in your hand: for the king *is* not he *that* can doe any thing against you.

6 Then tooke they Ieremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son of ‖ Hammelech that *was* in the court of the prison: and they let downe Ieremiah with cords: and in the dungeon *there was* no water, but mire: so Ieremiah sunk in the mire.

‖ Or, of the king.

7 ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuches which was in the kings house, heard that they had put Ieremiah in the dungeon (the king then sitting in the gate of Beniamin,)

8 Ebed-melech went foorth out of the kings house, and spake to the king: saying,

9 My lord the king, these men haue done euill in all that they haue done to Ieremiah the Prophet, whom they haue cast into the dungeon, and † he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is, for *there is* no more bread in the citie.

† Heb. he will die.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirtie men † with thee, and take vp Ieremiah the Prophet out of the dungeon before he die.

† Heb. in thine hand.

11 So Ebed-melech tooke the men with him, and went into the house of the king vnder the treasurie, and tooke thence old cast clouts, and old rotten rags, & let them down by cords into the dungeon to Ieremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said vnto Ieremiah, Put now these olde cast clouts and rotten ragges vnder thine armeholes, vnder the cords. And Ieremiah did so.

13 So they drew vp Ieremiah with cords, and tooke him vp out of the dungeon & Ieremiah remained in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and tooke Ieremiah the Prophet vnto him into the ‖ third entry that is in the house of the LORD, and the king said vnto Ieremiah, I will aske thee a thing: hide nothing frō me.

‖ Or, principall.

15 Then Ieremiah said vnto Zedekiah, If I declare it vnto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I giue thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken vnto me?

16 So the king sware secretly vnto Ieremiah, saying, As the LORD liueth, that made vs this soule, I will not put thee to death, neither will I giue thee into the hand of these men that seeke thy life.

17 Then said Ieremiah vnto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD the God of hostes, the God of Israel, If thou wilt assuredly goe foorth vnto the king of Babylons princes, then thy soule shall liue, and this citie shall not be burnt with fire, and thou shalt liue, and thine house.

18 But if thou wilt not goe foorth to the king of Babylons princes, then shal this citie be giuen into the hand of the Caldeans, and they shall burne it with fire, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said vnto Ieremiah, I am afraid of the Iewes that are fallen to the Caldeans, lest they deliuer me into their hand, and they mocke me.

20 But Ieremiah sayde, They shall not deliuer *thee*: obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speake vnto thee: so it shalbe well vnto thee, & thy soule shall liue.

21 But if thou refuse to goe forth, this *is* the word that the LORD hath shewed me.

22 And behold, all the women that are left in the king of Iudahs house, shall bee brought foorth to the king of Babylons princes, and those *women* shall say, † Thy friends haue set thee on, and haue preuailed against thee: thy feete are sunke in the mire, *and* they are turned away backe.

† Heb. men of thy peace.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wiues, and thy children to the Caldeans, and thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon and † thou shalt cause this citie to be burnt with fire.

† Heb. thou shalt burne, &c.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah vnto Ieremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes heare that I haue talked with thee: and they come vnto thee, and say vnto thee, Declare vnto vs now what thou hast said vnto the king; hide it not from vs, and wee will not put thee to death; also what the king said vnto thee:

26 Then thou shalt say vnto them, I presented my supplication before the King, that he would not cause mee to returne to Ionathans house to die there.

27 Then came all the princes vnto Ieremiah,

remiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words, that the king had commanded: so † they left of speaking with him, for the matter was not perceiued.

† Heb. they were silent from him.

28 So Ieremiah abode in the court of the prison, vntill the day that Ierusalem was taken, and hee was *there* when Ierusalem was taken.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Ierusalem is taken. 4 Zedekiah is made blinde, and sent to Babylon. 8 The citie ruinated, 9 the people captiuated. 11 Nebuchad-rezzars charge for the good vsage of Ieremiah. 15 Gods promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the * ninth yeere of Zedekiah king of Iudah, in the tenth moneth, came nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and all his armie against Ierusalem, and they besieged it.

*2 Kings. 25 1. chap. 52. 4

2 *And* in the eleuenth yeere of Zedekiah, in the fourth moneth, the ninth day of the moneth, the citie was broken vp.

3 And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sate in the middle gate, *euen* Nergal-Sharezer, Samgar-Nebo, Sarsechim, Rabsaris, Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to passe, *that* when Zedekiah the king of Iudah saw them, and all the men of warre, then they fled, and went forth out of the citie by night, by the way of the kings garden, by the gate betwixt the two walles, and he went out the way of the plaine.

5 But the Caldeans armie pursued after them, & ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him vp to Nebuchad-nezzar king of Babylō to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he † gaue iudgment vpon him.

† Heb spake with him iudgements.

6 Then the king of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Iudah.

7 Moreouer he put out Zedekiahs eies, and bound him † with chaines to carie him to babylon.

† Heb with two brasen chaines, or fetters.

8 ¶ And the Caldeans burnt the kings house, and the houses of the people with fire, and brake downe the wals of Ierusalem.

9 Then Nebuzaradan the ‖ captaine of the guard caried away captiue into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

‖ Or, chiefe Marshall. Heb. chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so ver. 10. 11. &c.

10 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard left of the poore of the people which had nothing in the land of Iudah, and gaue them vineyards and fields † at the same time.

† Heb. in that day.

11 ¶ Now Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon gaue charge concerning Ieremiah † to Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, saying,

† Heb. by the hand of.

12 Take him, and † looke well to him, and doe him no harme, but doe vnto him euen as he shall say vnto thee.

† Hebr. set thine eyes vpon him.

13 So Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rabsaris, and Nergal-Sharezer, Rabmag, and all the king of Babylons princes:

14 Euen they sent, and tooke Ieremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him vnto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, that he should carie him home: so he dwelt among the people.

15 ¶ Now the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah, while hee was shut vp in the court of the prison, saying,

16 Goe and speake to Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, Behold, I will bring my words vpon this citie for euill, and not for good, and they shall be *accomplished* in that day before thee.

17 But I will deliuer thee in that day, saith the LORD, and thou shalt not bee giuen into the hand of the men of whom thou *art* afraid.

18 For I wil surely deliuer thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall bee for a pray vnto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XL.

1 Ieremiah being set free by Nebuzaradan, goeth to Gedaliah. 7 The dispersed Iewes repaire vnto him. 13 Iohanan reuealing Ismaels conspiracie, is not beleeued.

THE worde which came to Ieremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had let him goe from Ramath, when he had taken him being bound in chaines among all that were caried away captiue of Ierusalem and Iudah, which were caried away captiue vnto Babylon.

2 And the captaine of the guard tooke Ieremiah, and said vnto him, The LORD thy God hath pronounced this euill vpon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought *it*, and done according as he hath said: because ye haue sinned against the LORD, and haue not obeyed his voyce, therefore this thing is come vpon you.

4 And now behold, I loose thee this day

day from the chaines which were vpon thine hand: if it seeme good vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, come, and I will looke well vnto thee: but if it seeme ill vnto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbeare: behold all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and conuenient for thee to goe, thither goe.

† Heb. I will set mine eye vpon thee.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, hee said, Goe backe also to Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer all the cities of Iudah, and dwell with him among the people: goe wheresoeuer it seemeth conuenient vnto thee to goe. So the captaine of the guard gaue him victuailes and a reward, and let him goe.

6 Then went Ieremiah vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and dwelt with him among the people, that were left in the land.

7 ¶ Now when all the captaines of the forces which were in the fields, euen they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam gouernour in the land, and had committed vnto him men, and women & children, and of the poore of the land, of them that were not carryed away captiue to Babylon;

8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, euen Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and Iohanan, and Ionathan the sonnes of Kareah, and Seraiah the sonne of Tanhumeth, and the sonnes of Ephai the Netophathite, and Iezaniah the sonne of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan, sware vnto them and to their men, saying, Feare not † to serue the Caldeans: dwell in the land and serue the king of Babylon, and it shall bee well with you.

† Heb. to stand before. And so ver. 10.

10 As for mee, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah to serue the Caldeans, which will come vnto vs: but yee, gather yee wine, and summer fruits, and oyle, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye haue taken.

11 Likewise when all the Iewes that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countreyes, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Iudah, and that hee had set ouer them Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan,

12 Euen all the Iewes returned out of all places whether they were driuen, and came to the land of Iudah, to Gedaliah vnto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruites very much.

13 ¶ Moreouer Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said vnto him, Doest thou certainely know, that Baalis the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah † to slay thee? But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam beleeued them not.

† Heb. to strike thee in soule.

15 Then Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me goe, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it. Wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Iewes which are gathered vnto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Iudah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam said vnto Iohanan the sonne of Kareah; Thou shalt not doe this thing, for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAP. XLI.

1 Ishmael treacherously killing Gedaliah and others, purposeth with the residue to flie vnto the Ammonites. 11 Iohanan ouercometh the captiues, and minded to flie into Egypt.

NOw it came to passe in the seuenth moneth, that Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah the sonne of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, euen ten men with him, came vnto Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam to Mizpah, and there they did eate bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the sonne of Nethaniah, & the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam the sonne of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made gouernour ouer the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Iewes that were with him, euen with Gedaliah at Mizpah, & the Caldeans that were found there, and the men of warre.

4 And it came to passe the second day after he had slaine Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certaine from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, euen fourescore men hauing their beards shauen, and their clothes rent, & hauing cut themselues with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord.

6 And

6 And Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah went forth from Mizpah to meete them, †weeping all along as he went: and it came to paſſe as he met them, he ſaid vnto them, Come to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam.

7 And it was ſo when they came into the midſt of the citie, that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah ſlew them, *and caſt them* into the midſt of the pit, hee, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them, that ſaid vnto Iſhmael, Slay vs not: for we haue treaſures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oyle, and of honey: ſo he forbare, and ſlew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Iſhmael had caſt all the dead bodies of the men (whom he had ſlaine ‖ becauſe of Gedaliah) *was* it, which Aſa the king had made, for feare of Baaſha king of Iſrael, *and* Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah filled *it* with them that were ſlaine.

10 Then Iſhmael caried away captiue all the reſidue of the people, that *were* in Mizpah, *euen* the kings daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, and Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah caried them away captiue, and departed to goe ouer to the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, heard of all the euil that Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they tooke all the men, and went to fight with Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, and found him by the great waters that *are* in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to paſſe *that* when all the people which *were* with Iſhmael ſaw Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Iſhmael had caried away captiue from Mizpah caſt about and returned, and went vnto Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah.

15 But Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah eſcaped from Iohanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then tooke Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces that *were* with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recouered from Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah, from Mizpah (after *that* he had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam,) *euen* mighty men of warre, and the women, and the children, and the eunuches whom he had brought againe from Gibeon.

17 And they departed and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which *is* by Bethlehem, to goe to enter into Egypt,

18 Becauſe of the Caldeans: for they were afraid of them, becauſe Iſhmael the ſonne of Nethaniah had ſlaine Gedaliah the ſonne of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made gouernour in the land.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Iohanan deſireth Ieremiah to enquire of God, promiſing obedience to his will. 7 Ieremiah aſſureth him of ſafety in Iudea, 13 and deſtruction in Egypt. 19 He reproueth their hypocriſie in requiring of the Lord, that which they meant not.

THen all the captaines of the forces, and Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and Iezaniah the ſonne of Hoſhaiah, and all the people from the leaſt euen vnto the greateſt, came neere,

2 And ſaid vnto Ieremiah the Prophet, ‖Let, we beſeech thee, our ſupplication bee accepted before thee, and pray for vs vnto the LORD thy God, *euen* for all this remnant (for we are left *but* a few of many, as thine eyes doe behold vs.)

3 That the LORD thy God may ſhew vs the way wherein we may walke, and the thing that we may doe.

4 Then Ieremiah the prophet ſaid vnto them, I haue heard *you*; beholde, I will pray vnto the LORD your God, according to your wordes, and it ſhall come to paſſe *that* whatſoeuer thing the LORD ſhall anſwere you, I will declare *it* vnto you: I will keepe nothing backe from you.

5 Then they ſayd to Ieremiah, The LORD bee a true and faithfull witneſſe betweene vs, if we doe not, euen according to all things for the which the LORD thy God ſhall ſend thee to vs.

6 Whether it *bee* good, or whether it *be* euill, wee will obey the voyce of the LORD our God, to whom wee ſend thee, that it may bee well with vs, when wee obey the voyce of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to paſſe after ten daies, that the word of the LORD came vnto Ieremiah.

8 Then called he Iohanan the ſonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces which *were* with him, and all the people, from the leaſt, euen to the greateſt,

9 And ſaid vnto them, Thus ſaith the LORD,

† *Heb. in going and weeping.*

‖ *Or, were Gedaliah, beſide the hand, or by the ſide of Gedaliah.*

‖ *Or, let our ſupplication fall before thee.*

LORD, the God of Israel, vnto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him:

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you downe, and I will plant you, and not plucke you vp: for I repent me of the euill that I haue done vnto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid: be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I am with you to saue you, and to deliuer you from his hand.

12 And I will shew mercies vnto you, that hee may haue mercie vpon you, and cause you to returne to your owne land.

13 ¶ But if ye say, Wee will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voyce of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No, but we will goe into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no warre, nor heare the sound of the Trumpet, nor haue hunger of bread, & there wil we dwell:

15 (And now therefore heare the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Iudah. Thus saith the LORD of hosts the God of Israel, If yee wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and goe to sojourne there:)

16 Then it shall come to passe, that the sword which ye feared, shall ouertake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine whereof ye were afraid, † shall follow close after you in Egypt, and there ye shall die.

† Heb. shall cleaue fast after you.

17 † So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourne there, they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: and none of them shall remaine or escape from the euill that I will bring vpon them.

† Heb. so shall all the men be.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel, As mine anger and my furie haue bene powred foorth vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem: so shall my fury be powred forth vpon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt: and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch, and ye shall see this place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Iudah, Goe yee not into Egypt: knowe certainely, that I haue † admonished you this day.

† Heb. testified against you.

20 For yee ‖ dissembled in your hearts when ye sent me vnto the LORD your God, saying, Pray for vs vnto the LORD our God, & according vnto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare vnto vs, and we will doe it.

‖ Or, you haue vsed deceit against your soules.

21 And now I haue this day declared it to you, but yee haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me vnto you.

22 Now therefore know certainely, that ye shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither yee desire to goe, and to sojourne.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 Iohanan disswading Ieremiah to prophesie, goeth with Ieremiah and others into Egypt. 8 Ieremiah prophesieth to type the conquest of Egypt by the King of Babel.

AND it came to passe, that when Ieremiah had made an end of speaking vnto all the people, all the words of the LORD their God, for the which the LORD their God had sent him to them, euen all these words,

2 Then spake Azariah the sonne of Hoshaiah, and Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying vnto Ieremiah, Thou speakest falsly: The LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Goe not into Egypt, to sojourne there:

3 But Baruch the sonne of Neriah setteth thee on against vs, for to deliuer vs into the hand of the Caldeans, that they might put vs to death, and carie vs away captiues into Babylon.

4 So Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Iudah.

5 But Iohanan the sonne of Kareah, and all the captaines of the forces, tooke all the remnant of Iudah, that were returned from all nations whither they had bene driuen, to dwell in the land of Iudah,

6 *Euen* men, and women, and children, and the kings daughters, and euery person that Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard had left with Gedaliah the sonne of Ahikam, the sonne of Shaphan, and Ieremiah the Prophet, and Baruch the sonne of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voyce of the LORD, thus came they, euen to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD vnto Ieremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kil, which *is* at the entry of Pharaohs house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Iudah:

10 And say vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon my seruant, and will set

set his throne vpon these stones that I haue hid, and he shall spread his royall pauilion ouer them.

*Chap. 15. 2. zach 11. 2.

11 And when hee commeth, hee shall smite the land of Egypt, *and deliuer* such as are for death, to death; and such as are for captiuitie, to captiuitie, and such as are for the sword, to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt, and hee shall burne them, and carry them away captiues, and he shall array himselfe with the land of Egypt, as a shepheard putteth on his garment, and he shall goe forth from thence in peace.

†Heb. statues, or standing images. ‖Or, The house of the Sunne.

13 Hee shall breake also the †images of ‖Beth-shemesh that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall he burne with fire.

CHAP. XLIII.

Ieremiah expresseth the destruction of Iudah for their idolatry. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who commit idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacie of the Iewes. 20 Ieremiah threatneth them for the same, 29 and for a signe, prophesieth the destruction of Egypt.

THe word that came to Ieremiah concerning all the Iewes which dwelt in the land of Egypt, which dwelt at Migdol, and at Tahpanes, and at Noph, and in the countrey of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye haue seene all the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, and vpon all the cities of Iudah: and behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickednesse which they haue committed, to prouoke mee to anger, in that they went to burne incense, and to serue other gods, whom they knewe not, neither they, you, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit I sent vnto you all my seruants the Prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh doe not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their eare to turne from their wickednesse, to burne no incense vnto other gods.

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was powred forth, and was kindled in the cities of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem, and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day.

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD the God of hosts, the God of Israel, Wherefore commit ye *this* great euill against your soules, to cut off from you man and woman, childe and suckling †out of Iudah, to leaue you none to remaine?

†Heb. out of the midst of Iudah.

8 In that ye prouoke mee vnto wrath with the workes of your hands, burning incense vnto other gods in the land of Egypt whither ye be gone to dwell, that ye might cut your selues off, and that ye might be a curse, and a reproch among all the nations of the earth?

9 Haue ye forgotten the †wickednesse of your fathers, and the wickednesse of the kings of Iudah, and the wickednesse of their wiues, and your owne wickednesse, and the wickednesse of your wiues, which they haue committed in the land of Iudah, and in the streets of Ierusalem?

†Heb. wickednesses, or punishments, &c.

10 They are not †humbled euen vnto this day, neither haue they feared, nor walked in my Law, nor in my Statutes that I set before you, and before your fathers.

†Heb. contrite.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Behold, *I will set my face against you for euill, and to cut off all Iudah.

*Amos 9. 4.

12 And I will take the remnant of Iudah, that haue set their faces to goe into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, and they shall all be consumed, *and* fall in the land of Egypt: they shall euen bee consumed by the sword, *and* by the famine: they shall die, from the least euen vnto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration *and* an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproch.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I haue punished Ierusalem by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

14 So that none of the remnant of Iudah which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourne there, shall escape or remaine, that they should returne into the land of Iudah to the which they †haue a desire to returne to dwell there: for none shall returne but such as shall escape.

†Heb. lift vp their soule.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wiues had burnt incense vnto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, euen all the people that dwelt in the land of Egypt in Pathros, answered Ieremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken vnto vs in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken vnto thee.

17 But wee will certainely doe whatsoeuer thing goeth foorth out of our owne mouth to burne incense vnto the ‖ queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her, as we haue done, wee, and our fathers, our kings and our princes, in the

‖Or, frame of heauen. *Chap. 7. 18.

the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem: for *then* had wee plenty of † vitailes, and were well, and ſaw no euill.

† *Heb.* bread.

18 But ſince wee left off to burne incenſe to the Queene of heauen, & to powre out drinke offrings vnto her, we haue wanted all things, and haue been conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine.

19 And * when we burnt incenſe to the queene of heauen, and powred out drinke offerings vnto her, did we make her cakes to worſhip her, and powre out drinke offerings vnto her without our ‖ men?

* Chap. 7. 18.

‖ *Or, huſbands.*

20 ¶ Then Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, to the men and to the women, and to all the people which had giuen him that anſwere, ſaying,

21 The incenſe that ye burne in the cities of Iudah, and in the ſtreetes of Ieruſalem, yee and your fathers, your kings and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it not into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer beare, becauſe of the euill of your doings, *and* becauſe of the abominations, which ye haue committed: therefore is your land a deſolation, and an aſtoniſhment, & a curſe without an inhabitant, as at this day.

23 Becauſe you haue burnt incenſe, and becauſe ye haue ſinned againſt the LORD, & haue not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his ſtatutes, nor in his teſtimonies: therefore this euill is happened vnto you, as at this day.

24 Moreouer Ieremiah ſaid vnto all the people, and to all the women; Heare the word of the LORD, all Iudah, that *are* in the land of Egypt.

25 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſaying; Yee and your wiues haue both ſpoken with your mouthes, and fulfilled with your hand, ſaying; Wee will ſurely performe our vowes that wee haue vowed, to burne incenſe to the queene of heauen, and to powre out drinke offerings vnto her: yee will ſurely accompliſh your vowes, and ſurely performe your vowes.

26 Therefore heare ye the word of the LORD, all Iudah that dwell in the land of Egypt, Behold, I haue ſworne by my great Name, ſaith the LORD, that my Name ſhall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Iudah, in all the land of Egypt, ſaying, The Lord GOD liueth.

27 Behold, I will watch ouer them for euill, and not for good, and all the men of Iudah that *are* in the land of Egypt ſhall be conſumed by the ſword, and by the famine, vntill there be an end of them.

28 Yet a ſmall number that eſcape the ſword, ſhall returne out of the land of Egypt into the land of Iudah; and all the remnant of Iudah that are gone into the land of Egypt to ſoiourne there, ſhall know whoſe words ſhall ſtand, † mine or theirs.

† *Heb from me or from them.*

29 ¶ And this *ſhall be* a ſigne vnto you, ſaith the LORD, that I will puniſh you in this place, that ye may know that my words ſhall ſurely ſtand againſt you for euill.

30 Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I will giue Pharaoh-Hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that ſeeke his life, as I gaue Zedekiah king of Iudah into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon his enemy, and that ſought his life.

CHAP. XLV.

1 Baruch being diſmayed, 4 Ieremiah inſtructeth and comforteth him.

THE word that Ieremiah the Prophet ſpake vnto Baruch the ſonne of Neriah, when hee had written theſe words in a booke at the mouth of Ieremiah, in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah, ſaying,

2 Thus ſaith the LORD the God of Iſrael vnto thee, O Baruch.

3 Thou didſt ſay, Woe is me now, for the LORD hath added griefe to my ſorrow, I fainted in my ſighing, and I find no reſt.

4 ¶ Thus ſhalt thou ſay vnto him, The LORD ſaith thus, Behold, that which I haue built, will I breake downe, and that which I haue planted I will plucke vp, euen this whole land:

5 And ſeekeſt thou great things for thy ſelfe? ſeeke *them* not: for behold, I will bring euill vpon all fleſh, ſaith the LORD: but thy life will I giue vnto thee * for a pray in all places whither thou goeſt.

* Chap. 39. 18.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ieremiah propheſieth the ouerthrow of Pharaohs armie at Euphrates, 13 and the conqueſt of Egypt, by Nebuchad-rezzar. 27 Hee comforteth Iacob in their chaſtiſement.

THE word of the LORD which came to Ieremiah the Prophet, againſt the Gentiles,

2 Againſt Egypt, againſt the armie of Pharaoh Necho king of Egypt, which was by the riuer Euphrates in Carchemiſh, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon ſmote in the fourth yeere of Iehoiakim the ſonne of Ioſiah king of Iudah.

3 Order

3 Order ye the buckler and ſhield, and draw neere to battell.

4 Harneſſe the horſes, and get vp yee horſemen, and ſtand foorth with *your* helmets, furbiſh the ſpeares, *and* put on the brigandines.

5 Wherfore haue I ſeen them diſmaied, *and* turned away backe? and their mighty ones are † beaten downe, and are † fled apace, and looke not backe: *for* feare *was* round about, ſaith the LORD.

† Hebr. broken in pieces. † Hebr. fled a flight.

6 Let not the ſwift flee away, nor the mighty man eſcape: they ſhal ſtumble and fall toward the North by ỹ riuer Euphrates.

7 Who *is* this *that* cõmeth vp as a flood, whoſe waters are moued as the riuers?

8 Egypt riſeth vp like a flood, & *his* waters are moued like the riuers, and he ſaith, I will goe vp, *and* will couer the earth, I will deſtroy the citie, & the inhabitants thereof.

9 Come vp ye horſes, and rage ye charets, and let the mighty men come foorth, the † Ethiopians and the † Libyans that handle the ſhield, and the Lydians that handle *and* bend the bow.

† Heb. Cuſh. † Hebr. Put.

10 For this *is* the day of the Lord GOD of hoſts, a day of vengeance, that hee may auenge him of his aduerſaries: and the ſword ſhall deuoure, and it ſhall be ſatiate, and made drunke with their blood: for the Lord GOD of hoſtes hath a ſacrifice in the North countrey by the riuer Euphrates.

11 Goe vp into Gilead, and take balme, O virgine, the daughter of Egypt: in vaine ſhalt thou vſe many medicines: *for* thou ſhalt † not be cured.

† Heb. no cure ſhalbe vnto thee.

12 The nations haue heard of thy ſhame and thy crie hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath ſtumbled againſt the mighty, *and* they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the LORD ſpake to Ieremiah the Prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon ſhould come *and* ſmite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publiſh in Migdol, and publiſh in Noph, and in Tahpanhes: ſay ye, Stand faſt, and prepare thee; for ỹ ſword ſhal deuoure round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men ſwept away? they ſtood not, becauſe the LORD did driue them.

† Heb. multiplied the faller.

16 † He made many to fall, yea one fell vpon another, and they ſayd, Ariſe, & let vs go againe to our owne people, & to the land of our natiuity, from the oppreſſing ſword.

17 They did crie there, Pharaoh king of Egypt *is but* a noyſe, hee hath paſſed the time appointed.

18 As I liue, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſts, Surely as Tabor *is* among the mountaines, and as Carmel by the Sea, *ſo* ſhall he come.

19 Oh thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, † furniſh thy ſelfe to goe into captiuitie: for Noph ſhall bee waſte and deſolate without an inhabitant.

† Heb. make thee inſtruments of captiuitie.

20 Egypt is like a very faire heifer, *but* deſtruction commeth: it commeth out of the North.

20 Alſo her hired men *are* in the midſt of her, like † fatted bullockes, for they alſo are turned back, *and* are fled away together; they did not ſtand, becauſe the day of their calamity was come vpon them, *and* the time of their viſitation.

† Heb. bullockes of the ſtall.

22 The voice thereof ſhall goe like a ſerpent, for they ſhall march with an armie, and come againſt her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They ſhall cut downe her forreſt, ſaith the LORD, though it cannot be ſearched, becauſe they are more then the graſhoppers, and *are* innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt ſhall be confounded, ſhe ſhalbe deliuered into the hand of the people of the North.

25 The LORD of hoſts the God of Iſrael ſaith, Behold, I will puniſh the || multitude of No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, with their gods, and their kings, euen Pharaoh, and all them that truſt in him.

|| Or, nowiſher. Heb. Amon.

26 And I will deliuer them into the hand of thoſe that ſeeke their liues, and into the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his ſeruants, and afterwards it ſhall be inhabited, as in the dayes of old, ſaith the LORD.

27 ¶ *But feare not thou, O my ſeruant Iacob, and be not diſmayed, O Iſrael: for behold, I will ſaue thee from afarre off, and thy ſeede from the land of their captiuitie, and Iacob ſhall returne and bee in reſt and at eaſe, and none ſhall make *him* afraid.

* Iſa. 41.13 and 43.5. and 44.1. chap. 30.10.

28 Feare thou not, O Iacob my ſeruant, ſaith the LORD, for I *am* with thee, for I will make a full ende of all the nations whither I haue driuen thee, but I will not make * a full end of thee, but correct thee in meaſure, || yet will I not leaue thee wholly vnpuniſhed.

* Cha 30.11. and 10.24. || Or, not vtterly cut thee off.

CHAP XLVII.

The deſtruction of the Philiſtines.

THE word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet againſt the Philiſtines, before that Pharaoh ſmote † Gaza.

† Heb. Azzah.

2 Thus

2 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, *waters rise vp out of the North, and shalbe an ouerflowing flood, and shall ouerflow the land, and † all that is therein, the citie, and them that dwell therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howle.

3 At the noyse of the stamping of the hoofes of his strong *horses*, at the rushing of his charets, *and at* the rumbling of his wheeles, the fathers shall not looke backe to their children for feebleness of hands.

4 Because of the day that commeth to spoile all the Philistines, *and* to cut off from Tyrus and Zidon euery helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoyle the Philistines, the remnant of the † countrey of Caphtor.

5 Baldnesse is come vpon Gaza. Ashkelon is cut off *with* the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thy selfe?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long *will it be* ere thou be quiet? †put vp thy selfe into thy scabberd, rest and be still.

7 †How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath giuen it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea-shoare? there hath hee appointed it.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The iudgement of Moab,* 7 *for their pride,* 11 *for their securitie,* 14 *for their carnall confidence,* 26 *and for their contempt of God, and his people.* 47 *The restauration of Moab.*

AGainst Moab thus saith the LORD of hostes, the God of Israel, Woe vnto Nebo, for it is spoyled: Kiriathaim is confounded *and* taken. ‖ Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 *There shall be* no more praise of Moab: in Heshbon they haue deuised euill against it; come and let vs cut it off from *being* a nation; also thou shalt be ‖ cut downe, O Madmen, the sword shall † pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying *shalbe* from Horonaim; Spoiling and great destruction.

4 Moab is destroyed, her little ones haue caused a cry to be heard.

5 For in the going vp of Luhith † *continuall weeping shall goe vp; for in the going downe of Horonaim the enemies haue heard a cry of destruction.

6 Flee, saue your liues, and be like the ‖ *heath in the wildernesse.

7 ¶ For because thou hast trusted in thy workes, and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken, and Chemosh shall goe forth into captiuity *with* his * priests and his princes together.

8 And the spoyler shall come vpon euery citie, and no citie shall escape: the valley also shall perish, and the plaine shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 Giue wings vnto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shal be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

10 Cursed *be he* that doeth the worke of the LORD ‖ deceitfully, and cursed *be hee* that keepeth backe his sword from blood.

11 ¶ Moab hath beene at ease from his youth, and hee hath setled on his lees, and hath not bene emptied from vessell to vessell, neither hath hee gone into captiuitie: therefore his taste † remained in him, and his sent is not changed.

12 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I will send vnto him wanderers that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and breake their bottles.

13 And Moab shalbe ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Bethel their confidence.

14 ¶ How say ye, We *are* * mighty and strong men for the warre?

15 Moab is spoyled and gone vp *out of* her cities, and † his chosen yong men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose Name *is* the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is neere to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All yee that are about him bemoane him, and all yee that know his name, say, How is the strong staffe broken, *and* the beautifull rod!

18 Thou daughter that doest inhabit Dibon, come downe from *thy* glory, and sit in thirst; for the spoyler of Moab shall come vpon thee, *and* hee shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O †inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way and espie, aske him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, *and* say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded, for it is broken downe: *howle and cry, tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoyled,

21 And iudgement is come vpon the plaine countrey, vpon Holon, and vpon Iahazah, and vpon Mephaath,

22 And vpon Dibon, and vpon Nebo, and vpon Beth-diblathaim,

23 And vpon Kiriathaim, and vpon Beth-Gamul, and vpon Beth-Meon,

24 And vpon Kerioth, and vpon Bozrah, and vpon all the cities of the land of Moab farre or neere.

25 The

*Isay 8.7.

†Hebr. the fulnesse thereof.

†Hebr. the Ile.

†Hebr. gather thy selfe.

†Hebr. how canst thou?

‖Or, the high place.

‖ Or, bee brought to silence. †Hebr. goe after thee.

†Heb. weeping with weeping. *Isay 15.5.

‖Or, a naked tree. *Chap. 17 6.

*Chap. 49.5.

‖Or, negligently.

†Heb. flood.

* 1. King. 12. 29.

†Hebr. the choice of.

†Hebr. inhabitresse.

*Isay 16.7.

25 The horne of Moab is cut off, and his arme is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¶Make ye him drunken: for he magnified *himselfe* against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and hee also shall be in derision.

27 For was not Israel a derision vnto thee? was hee found among theeues? for since thou spakest of him, thou ‖ skippedst for ioy.

‖ *Or, mouedst thy selfe.*

28 O yee that dwell in Moab, leaue the cities and dwell in the rocke, and be like the doue *that* maketh her nest in the sides of the holes mouth.

*Isay 16.6. &c.

29 We haue heard the * pride of Moab, (hee is exceeding proud) his loftinesse and his arrogancie, and his pride, and the hautinesse of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but *it shall* not *bee* so, ‖ his lies shall not so effect *it*.

‖ *Or, those on whom he stayeth (Heb. his barres) doe not right.*

31 Therefore will I howle for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab, *mine heart* shall mourne for the men of Kir-heres.

32 O Vine of Sibmah, I will weepe for thee, with the weeping of Iazer; thy plants are gone ouer the sea, they reach euen to the sea of Iazer, the spoiler is fallen vpon thy summer fruits, and vpon thy Vintage.

*Isay 16.10.

33 And * ioy and gladnesse is taken from the plentifull field, and from the land of Moab, and I haue caused wine to faile from the Winepresses, none shall tread with shouting, *their* shouting *shall bee* no shouting.

34 From the cry of Heshbon euen vnto Elealeh, *and* euen vnto Iahaz haue they vttered their voyce, * from Zoar euen vnto Horonaim *as* an heifer of three yeeres old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be † desolate.

*Isay 15.5,6

†*Heb. desolations.*

35 Moreouer, I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, him that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, & mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: because the riches *that* he hath gotten is perished.

*Isay 15.2,3

37 For * euery head shall bee bald, and euery beard †clipt: vpon all the hands *shall bee* cuttings, and vpon the loynes sackcloth.

†*Heb. diminished.*

38 There shall be lamentation generally vpon all the house toppes of Moab, and in the streetes thereof: for I haue broken Moab like a vessell, wherein *is* no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howle, *saying*; How *is* it broken downe? how hath Moab turned the † backe with shame? so shall Moab be a derision, and a dismaying to all them about him.

†*Heb. necke.*

40 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, he shall flie as an eagle, and shall spread his wings ouer Moab.

41 ‖ Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and the mightie mens hearts in Moab at that day shall bee as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

‖ *Or, the cities.*

42 And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, because he hath magnified *himselfe* against the LORD.

43 * Feare, and the pit, and the snare *shalbe* vpon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

*Isay 24. 17,18.

44 Hee that fleeth from the feare, shall fall into the pit, and he that getteth vp out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for I will bring vpon it, *euen* vpon Moab the yeere of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled, stood vnder the shadow of Heshbon, because of the force: but * a fire shall come foorth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and shall deuoure the corner of Moab, and the crowne of the head of the † tumultuous ones.

*Num. 21. 28.

†*Hebr. children of noise.*

46 Woe be vnto thee, O Moab, the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken † captiues, & thy daughters captiues.

†*Hebr. in captivity.*

47 ¶ Yet will I bring againe the captiuitie of Moab in the latter dayes, sayth the LORD. Thus farre *is* the iudgement of Moab.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The iudgement of the Ammonites.* 6 *Their restauration.* 7 *The iudgement of Edom,* 23 *of Damascus,* 28 *of Kedar,* 30 *of Hazor,* 34 *and of Elam.* 39 *The restauration of Elam.*

CConcerning the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sonnes? hath he no heire? Why *then* doeth ‖ their King inherit * God, and his people dwell in his cities?

‖ *Or, against.*

‖ *Or, Melcom.*

*Amos 1.13

2 Therefore behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that I wil cause an alarme of warre to be heard in * Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shalbe a desolate heape, and her daughters shall be burnt with fire: then shall Israel bee heire vnto them that were his heires, saith the LORD.

*Amos 1.14

3 Howle, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: crie yee daughters of Rabbah, gird ye with sackcloth: lament and runne to and fro by the

the hedges: for ‖ their king shall goe into captiuitie: *and* his * Priests and his Princes together.

‖ *Or, Melcom.* * *Chap.* 48. 7.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, ‖ thy flowing valley, O backesliding daughter? that trusted in her treasures, *saying*, Who shall come vnto me?

‖ *Or, thy valley floweth away.*

5 Behold, I wil bring a feare vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shalbe driuen out euery man right foorth, and none shall gather vp him that wandereth.

6 And afterward I wil bring againe the captiuitie of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 ¶ Concerning Edom thus saith the LORD of hosts, * *Is* wisedome no more in Teman? is counsell perished from the prudent? is their wisedome vanished?

* *Obad. ver.* 8.

8 Flee yee, ‖ turne backe, dwel deepe, O inhabitants of Dedan: for I will bring the calamitie of Esau vpon him, the time that I will visit him.

‖ *Or, they are turned backe.*

9 If * grape gatherers come to thee, would they not leaue *some* gleaning grapes? If theeues by night, they will destroy † till they haue ynough.

* *Obad. ver.* 5. † *Heb. their sufficiencie.*

10 But I haue made Esau bare, I haue vncouered his secret places, and hee shall not bee able to hide himselfe: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leaue thy fatherlesse children, I will preserue them aliue, and let thy widowes trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, they whose iudgement *was* not to drinke of the cup, haue assuredly drunken, and *art* thou he *that* shall altogether goe vnpunished? thou shalt not go vnpunished, but thou shalt surely drinke *of it*.

13 For I haue sworne by my selfe, saith the LORD, that Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproch, a waste, and a curse, and all the cities thereof shalbe perpetuall wastes.

14 I haue heard a * rumour from the LORD, and an ambassadour is sent vnto the heathen, *saying*, Gather ye together and come against her, and rise vp to the battell.

* *Obad, ver.* 1.

15 For lo, I wil make thee small among the heathen, *and* despised among men.

16 Thy terriblenes hath deceiued thee, *and* ỹ pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, that holdest the height of the hil: though thou shouldest make thy * nest as hie as ỹ eagle, I wil bring thee downe from thence, saith the LORD.

* *Obad. ver.* 4.

17 Also Edom shalbe a desolation: * euery one that goeth by it, shall be astonished, and shall hisse at all the plagues thereof.

* *Chap.* 50. 13.

18 * As in the ouerthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbour *cities* thereof, saith the LORD: no man shall abide there, neither shal a sonne of man dwel in it.

* *Gene.* 19 25. *chap.* 50. 40.

19 Behold, he shall come vp like a Lion from the swelling of Iordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him runne away from her, and who *is* a chosen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who *is* like me? and who will ‖ * appoint mee the time? who *is* that shepheard that will stand before me?

‖ *Or, conuent me in iudgement.* * *Iob* 21. 1. *chap.* 50. 44, 45.

20 Therefore heare the counsell of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom, and his purposes that hee hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: surely the least of the flocke shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 The earth is mooued at the noise of their fall: at the cry, the noise thereof was heard in the † Red sea.

† *Hebr. weedie Sea.*

22 Behold, hee shall come vp and flie as the eagle, and spread his wings ouer Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom, be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 ¶ Concerning Damascus, Hamath is confounded, & Arpad, for they haue heard euill tydings, they are † faint hearted, *there is* sorrow ‖ on the sea, it cannot be quiet.

† *Hebr. melted.* ‖ *Or, as on the sea.*

24 Damascus is waxed feeble, *and* turneth her selfe to flee, and feare hath seised on her: anguish and sorrowes haue taken her as a woman in trauel.

25 How is the city of praise not left, the city of my ioy?

26 Therefore her yong men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hostes.

27 And I will kindle a * fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

* *Amos* 1. 4.

28 ¶ Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon shall smite, Thus saith the LORD: Arise ye, goe vp to Kedar, and spoile the men of the East.

29 Their tents and their flockes shall they take away: they shall take to themselues their curtaines and all their vessels, and their camels, and they shall cry vnto them, Feare *is* on euery side.

30 ¶ * Flee,

30 ¶ * Flee, † get you farre off, dwell deepe, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD: for Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon hath taken counsell against you, and hath conceiued a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you vp vnto the ‖ wealthy nation that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which *haue* neither gates nor barres, *which* dwell alone,

32 And their camels shall be a bootie, and the multitude of their cattell a spoile, and I will scatter into all windes them that are in the † vtmost corners, and I will bring their calamitie from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor shall bee a dwelling for dragons, *and* a desolation for euer: there shall no man abide there, nor any sonne of man dwell in it.

34 ¶ The word of the LORD that came to Ieremiah the Prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reigne of Zedekiah King of Iudah, saying,

35 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will breake the bow of Elam, the chiefe of their might.

36 And vpon Elam will I bring the foure windes from the foure quarters of heauen, and will scatter them towards all those winds, and there shall be no nation, whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seeke their life: and I will bring euill vpon them, *euen* my fierce anger, saith the LORD, and I will send the sword after them, till I haue consumed them.

38 And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the King and the Princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to passe in the * later dayes, *that* I will bring againe the captiuitie of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAP. L.

1. 9. 21. 35. *The iudgement of Babylon.* 4. 17. 33 *The redemption of Israel.*

THE word that the LORD spake against Babylon, *and* against the land of the Caldeans † by Ieremiah the Prophet.

2 Declare ye among the Nations, and publish, and † set vp a standart, publish *and* conceale not: say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, her idoles are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 For out of the North there commeth vp a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remoue, they shall depart both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, they, and the children of Iudah together, going and weeping: they shall goe, and seeke the LORD their God.

5 They shall aske the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, *saying*, Come, and let vs ioyne our selues to the LORD, in a perpetuall Couenant *that* shall not bee forgotten.

6 My people hath bene lost sheepe: their shepheards haue caused them to goe astray, they haue turned them away *on* the mountaines: they haue gone from mountaine to hill, they haue forgotten their † resting place.

7 All that found them haue deuoured them, and their aduersaries said, We offend not, because they haue sinned against the LORD, the habitation of iustice, euen the LORD, the hope of their fathers.

8 * Remoue out of the midst of Babylon, and goe forth out of the land of the Caldeans, & be as the hee goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For lo, I wil raise and cause to come vp against Babylon, an assembly of great nations from the North countrey, and they shal set themselues in aray against her, from thence she shall bee taken: their arrowes *shalbe* as of a mighty ‖ expert man: none shall returne in vaine.

10 And Caldea shall be a spoile: all that spoile her shalbe satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 Because ye were glad, because yee reioyced, O yee destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are growen † fat, as the heifer at grasse, and bellow as buls:

12 Your mother shall be sore confounded, she that bare you shalbe ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations *shalbe* a wildernes, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not bee inhabited, but it shall bee wholly desolate: * euery one that goeth by Babylon, shall be astonished, and hisse at all her plagues.

14 Put your selues in aray against Babylon round about: all ye that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrowes: for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: shee hath giuen her hand: her foundations are fallen, her walles are throwne downe: for it *is* the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance

* Verse 8. † *Hebr. flee greatly.*

‖ *Or, that is at ease.*

† *Heb. cut off into corners, or that haue the corners of their haire polled.*

* Chap. 49. 6 and 48. 47.

† *Hebr. by the hand of Ieremiah.*

† *Heb. lift vp.*

† *Heb. place to lie downe in.*

* Isai. 48. 20. chap. 51. 6. reuel. 18. 4.

‖ *Or, destroyer.*

† *Heb. bigge or corpulent.*

* Chap. 49. 17.

vengeance vpon her; as she hath done, doe vnto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the ‖ sickle in the time of harvest: for feare of ỹ oppressing sword, they shal turne euery one to his people, and they shall flee euery one to his owne land.

‖ Or, sythe.

17 ¶ Israel *is* a scattered sheep, the lyons haue driuen *him* away: first the king of Assyria hath deuoured him, and last this Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes the God of Israel; Behold I will punish the King of Babylon and his land, as I haue punished the king of Assyria.

19 And I will bring Israel againe to his habitation, and he shal feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soule shall be satisfied vpon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those dayes, and in that time, saith the LORD, the iniquitie of Israel shall bee sought for, and *there shall be* none; and the sinnes of Iudah, and they shal not be found for I will pardon them whom I reserue.

‖ Or, of the rebels.

21 ¶ Go vp against the land ‖ of Merathaim, *euen* against it, and against the inhabitants of ‖ Pekod: wast and vtterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do according to all that I haue commanded thee.

‖ Or, visitation.

22 A sound of battel *is* in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken? how is Babylon become a desolation among the Nations?

24 I haue laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, and thou wast not aware: thou art found and also caught, because thou hast striuen against the LORD

25 The LORD hath opened his armory, and hath brought foorth the weapons of his indignation: for this *is* the worke of the Lord GOD of hosts, in the land of the Caldeans.

† Heb. from the end.

‖ Or, tread her.

26 Come against her † from the vtmost border, open her store-houses: ‖ cast her vp as heapes, and destroy her vtterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her bullockes: let them goe downe to the slaughter: woe vnto them, for their day is come, the time of their visitation.

28 The voyce of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his Temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: all yee that bend the bow, campe against it round about; let none thereof escape: recompense her according to her worke; according to all that she hath done, doe vnto her: for she hath bin proud against the LORD, against the Holy one of Israel.

30 Therefore shall her yong men fall in the streets, and all her men of warre shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I *am* against thee, O thou most † proud, saith the Lord GOD of hostes: for thy day is come, ỹ time *that* I will visit thee.

† Heb. pride.

32 And the most † proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him vp: and I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall deuoure all round about him.

† Hebr. pride.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes; The children of Israel and the children of Iudah *were* oppressed together, and all that tooke them captiues, held them fast, they refused to let them goe.

34 Their Redeemer *is* strong, the LORD of hostes *is* his Name, hee shall throughly pleade their cause, that he may giue rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword *is* vpon the Caldeans, saith the LORD, and vpon the inhabitants of Babylon, and vpon her princes, and vpon her wise men.

‖ Or, chiefe slayes. Heb. barres.

36 A sword *is* vpon the ‖ lyars, and they shall dote: a sword *is* vpon her mighty men and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword *is* vpon their horses, and vpon their charets, and vpon all the mingled people that *are* in the middest of her, and they shall become *as* women: a sword *is* vpon her treasures, and they shalbe robbed.

38 A drought *is* vpon her waters, and they shall be dryed vp: for it *is* the land of grauen images, and they are madde vpon their idoles.

39 Therefore the wilde beasts of the desert with the wilde beasts of the Ilands shall dwell *there*, and the owles shall dwell therein: and it shall be no more inhabited for euer: neither shall it bee dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 * As God ouerthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and the neighbor cities thereof, saith the LORD: *so* shall no man abide there, neither shall any sonne of man dwell therein.

* Gen. 19. 25. chap. 49. 18.

41 Behold, a people shall come frō the North, and a great nation, and many kings shalbe raised vp from ỹ coasts of the earth.

42 They ſhall hold the bow and the lance: they are cruell and will not ſhew mercy: their voice ſhall roare like the Sea, and they ſhall ride vpon horſes, *every one* put in aray like a man to the battell, againſt thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The King of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his handes waxed feeble; anguiſh tooke hold of him, *and* pangs as of a woman in trauell.

*Chap. 49 19. 44 Behold, he ſhall come vp *like a lion from the ſwelling of Iordan, vnto the habitation of the ſtrong: but I will make them ſuddenly runne away from her: and who is a choſen man *that* I may appoint ouer her? for who is like me, and *who will ‖ appoint mee the time? and who *is* that ſhepheard that will ſtand before me?

*Iob. 41.1. chap 49.19 ‖Or, conuent me to pleade.

45 Therefore heare yee the counſell of the LORD that he hath taken againſt Babylon, and his purpoſes that hee hath purpoſed againſt the land of the Caldeans: ſurely the leaſt of the flock ſhall draw them out: ſurely he ſhall make *their* habitation deſolate with them.

46 At the noiſe of the taking of Babylon the earth is moued, and the cry is heard among the nations.

CHAP. LI.

1 The ſeuere iudgement of God againſt Babylon, in reuenge of Iſrael. 59 Ieremiah deliuereth the booke of this prophecie to Sheraiah, to bee caſt into Euphrates, in token of the perpetuall ſinking of Babylon.

THus ſaith the LORD; Behold, I will raiſe vp againſt Babylon, and againſt them that dwel in the †middeſt of them that riſe vp againſt me, a deſtroying winde;

†Heb. heart.

2 And wil ſend vnto Babylon fanners, that ſhall fanne her, and ſhall emptie her land: for in the day of trouble they ſhall be againſt her round about.

3 Againſt *him that* bendeth let the archer bend his bow, and againſt *him that* lifteth himſelfe vp in his brigandine; and ſpare ye not her yong men, deſtroy ye vtterly all her hoſte.

4 Thus the ſlame ſhall fall in the land of the Caldeans, & they that are thruſt through in her ſtreets.

5 For Iſrael hath not bene forſaken, nor Iudah of his God, of the LORD of hoſtes; though their land was filled with ſinne againſt the holy one of Iſrael.

*Chap. 50. 1. reuel. 18.4. 6 *Flee out of the middeſt of Babylon, and deliuer euery man his ſoule: bee not cut off in her iniquitie. for this is the time of the LORDS vengeance: he will render vnto her a recompence.

7 Babylon *hath beene* a golden cup in the LORDS hand, that made all the earth drunken: the nations haue drunken of her wine, therefore the nations are mad.

8 Babylon is ſuddenly *fallen and deſtroyed: howle for her, take balme for her paine, if ſo be ſhe may be healed.

*Iſai. 21.9. reuel. 14 8 and 18.2.

9 We would haue healed Babylon, but ſhe is not healed: forſake her, and let vs goe euery one into his owne countrey: for her iudgement reacheth vnto heauen, and is lifted vp euen to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth our righteouſnes: come and let vs declare in Zion the worke of the LORD our God.

11 Make † bright the arrowes: gather the ſhields: the LORD hath raiſed vp the ſpirit of the Kings of the Medes: for his deuice is againſt Babylon, to deſtroy it; becauſe it *is* the vengeance of the LORD, the vengeance of his Temple.

†Heb pure.

12 Set vp the ſtandart vpon the walles of Babylon, make the watch ſtrong: ſet vp the watchman: prepare † the ambuſhes: for the LORD hath both deuiſed and done that, which he ſpake againſt the inhabitants of Babylon.

†Hebr. lyers in wait.

13 O thou that dwelleſt vpon many waters, abundant in treaſures; thine ende is come, *and* the meaſure of thy couetouſnes.

14 *The LORD of hoſts hath ſworne † by himſelfe, *ſaying*, Surely I will fill thee with men, as with caterpillers; and they ſhall † lift vp a ſhout againſt thee.

*Amos. 6.8. †Heb. by his ſoule. †Heb. vttr.

15 *He hath made the earth by his power, hee hath eſtabliſhed the world by his wiſedome, and hath ſtretched out the heauen by his vnderſtanding.

*Gen. 6.1, 6. chap. 10.12. &c.

16 When he vttereth *his* voyce, *there is* a ‖ multitude of waters in the heauens, and he cauſeth the vapours to aſcend from the ends of the earth, hee maketh lightnings with raine, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treaſures.

‖ Or, noiſe

17 *Euery man is ‖ brutiſh by *his* knowledge: euery founder is confounded by the grauen image: for his moulten image *is* falſehood, and *there is* no breath in them.

*Chap. 10. 14. ‖ Or, is more brutiſh then to know.

18 They *are* vanitie, the worke of errours: in the time of their viſitation they ſhall periſh.

19 The portion of Iacob *is* not like them, for he is the fourmer of al things, and *Iſrael *is* the rod of his inheritance: the LORD of hoſtes *is* his Name.

*Chap. 10. 16.

20 Thou *art* my battell-axe *and* weapons

pons of warre: for ‖ with thee will I breake in pieces the nations, and with thee will I destroy Kingdomes;

‖ *Or, in thee, or by thee.*

21 And with thee will I breake in pieces the horse and his rider, and with thee will I breake in pieces the charet, and his rider;

22 With thee also will I breake in pieces man and woman, and with thee will I breake in pieces olde and yong, and with thee will I breake in pieces the young man and the maide.

23 I will also breake in pieces with thee, the shepheard and his flocke, and with thee will I breake in pieces the husbandman, and his yoke of oxen, and with thee will I breake in pieces captaines and rulers.

24 And I will render vnto Babylon, and to all the inhabitants of Caldea, all their euill that they haue done in Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I *am* against thee, O destroying mountaine, saith the LORD, which destroyest all the earth, and I will stretch out mine hand vpon thee, & roule thee downe from the rocks, and will make thee a burnt mountaine.

26 And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations, but thou shalt be † desolate for euer, saith the LORD.

† *Hebr. euerlasting desolations.*

27 Set ye vp a standart in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations: prepare the nations against her: call together against her the kingdomes of Ararat, Minni, and Aschenaz: appoint a captaine against her: cause her horses to come vp as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, the captaines thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: for euery purpose of the LORD shall bee performed against Babylon, to make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mightie men of Babylon haue forborne to fight: they haue remained in their holds: their might hath failed, they became as women: they haue burnt their dwelling places: her barres are broken.

31 One Poste shall runne to meete another, and one messenger to meete another, to shew the King of Babylon that his city is taken at *one* end,

32 And that the passages are stopped, and the reedes they haue burnt with fire, and the men of warre are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon *is* like a threshing floore; ‖ *it is* time to thresh her: yet a little while, and the time of her haruest shall come.

‖ *Or, in the time that he threshoth her.*

34 Nebuchadrezzar the King of Babylon hath deuoured me, he hath crushed me; he hath made me an empty vessell: he hath swallowed mee vp like a dragon; hee hath filled his belly with my delicates, hee hath cast me out.

35 † The violence done to me & to my ‖ flesh, *be* vpon Babylon, shall the † inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood vpon the inhabitants of Caldea, shall Ierusalem say.

† *Hebr. my violence.* ‖ *Or, remainder.* † *Heb. habitresse.*

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I wil plead thy cause, & take vengeance for thee, and I will dry vp her sea, and make her springs drie.

37 And Babylon shall become heapes, a dwelling place for dragons, an astonishment, and an hissing without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roare together like lions; they shall ‖ yell as Lions whelps.

‖ *Or, shake themselues.*

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and I will make them drunken, that they may reioyce, and sleepe a perpetuall sleepe, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I wil bring them downe like lambs to the slaughter, like rammes with hee goats.

41 How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? how is Babylon become an astonishment among the Nations?

42 The sea is come vp vpon Babylon: shee is couered with the multitude of the waues thereof.

43 Her cities are a desolation, a dry land and a wildernesse, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doeth any sonne of man passe thereby.

44 And I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring foorth out of his mouth that which hee hath swallowed vp, and the nations shall not flow together any more vnto him, yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 My people, goe yee out of the midst of her, and deliuer yee euery man his soule from the fierce anger of the LORD,

46 And lest your heart faint, and yee feare for the rumour that shall be heard in the land: a rumour shall both come one yeere, and after that in *another* yeere *shall come* a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore behold, the dayes come,

that I will † doe iudgement vpon the grauen images of Babylon, and her whole land ſhalbe confounded, and all her ſlaine ſhall fall in the midſt of her.

† *Hebr. viſit vpon.*

48 Then the heauen and the earth, and all that *is* therein, ſhall ſing for Babylon: for the ſpoylers ſhall come vnto her from the North, ſaith the LORD.

49 ‖ As Babylon *hath cauſed* the ſlaine of Iſrael to fall: ſo at Babylon ſhall fall the ſlaine of all ‖ the earth.

‖ *Or, both Babylon is to fall, O ye ſlaine of Iſrael, and with Babylon, &c.*

50 Ye that haue eſcaped the ſword, goe away, ſtand not ſtill: remember the LORD afarre off: and let Ieruſalem come into your minde.

‖ *Or, the countrey.*

51 We are confounded, becauſe we haue heard reproch, ſhame hath couered our faces: for ſtrangers are come into the Sanctuaries of the LORDS houſe.

52 Wherefore behold, the dayes come, ſaith the LORD, that I will doe iudgement vpon her grauen images, and through all her land the wounded ſhall grone.

53 Though Babylon ſhould mount vp to heauen, and though ſhee ſhould fortifie the height of her ſtrength, *yet* from me ſhal ſpoylers come vnto her, ſaith the LORD.

54 A ſound of a cry *commeth* from Babylon, and great deſtruction from the land of the Caldeans.

55 Becauſe the LORD hath ſpoiled Babylon, and deſtroyed out of her the great voyce when her waues doe roare like great waters, a noiſe of their voyce is vttered.

56 Becauſe the ſpoyler is come vpon her, *euen* vpon Babylon, and her mightie men are taken, euery one of their bowes is broken, for the LORD God of recompenſes ſhall ſurely requite.

57 And I will make drunke her Princes and her wiſe men, her Captaines and her Rulers, and her mighty men: and they ſhall ſleepe a perpetuall ſleepe, and not wake, ſaith the King, whoſe Name *is* the LORD of hoſtes.

58 Thus ſaith the LORD of hoſts, The ‖ broad walls of Babylon ſhall bee vtterly ‖ broken, and her high gates ſhall bee burnt with fire, and the people ſhall labour in vaine, and the ſolke in the fire, and they ſhal be weary.

‖ *Or, the walles of broad Babylon.*

‖ *Or, made naked.*

59 ¶ The worde which Ieremiah the Prophet commanded Seraiah the ſonne of Neriah, the ſonne of Maaſeiah, when hee went ‖ with Zedekiah the king of Iudah into Babylon, in the fourth yere of his reigne, and this Seraiah was a ‖ quiet Prince.

‖ *Or, on the behalfe of.*

‖ *Or, prince of Menucha, or chiefe chamberlaine.*

60 So Ieremiah wrote in a booke all the euill that ſhould come vpon Babylon: *euen* all theſe wordes that are written againſt Babylon.

61 And Ieremiah ſaid to Seraiah, When thou commeſt to Babylon, and ſhalt ſee, and ſhalt reade all theſe words,

62 Then ſhalt thou ſay, O LORD, thou haſt ſpoken againſt this place, to cut it off, that none ſhall remaine in it, neither man nor beaſt, but that it ſhall be † deſolate for euer.

† *Heb. deſolations.*

63 And it ſhall be when thou haſt made an end of reading this booke, *that* thou ſhalt binde a ſtone to it, and caſt it into the midſt of Euphrates.

64 And thou ſhalt ſay, Thus ſhall Babylon ſinke, and ſhall not riſe from the euill that I will bring vpon her: and they ſhall be weary. Thus farre *are* the wordes of Ieremiah.

CHAP. LII.

1 *Zedekiah rebelleth.* 4 *Ieruſalem is beſieged and taken.* 8 *Zedekiahs ſonnes killed, and his owne eyes put out.* 12 *Nebuzaradan burneth & ſpoileth the city.* 24 *He carieth away the captiues.* 32 *Euil-merodach aduanceth Iehoiakin.*

ZEdekiah *was* * one and twentie yeere old when he † began to reigne, and he reigned eleuen yeeres in Ieruſalem, and his mothers name *was* Hamutal the daughter of Ieremiah of Libnah.

* 2. King. 24. 18.

† *Heb reigned.*

2 And he did that *which was* euill in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Iehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem and Iudah, till he had caſt them out from his preſence, that Zedekiah rebelled againſt the King of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the * ninth yeere of his reigne, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon came, hee and all his armie againſt Ieruſalem, and pitched againſt it, and built forts againſt it round about.

* 2. King. 25. 1. chap. 39. 1

5 So the citie was beſieged vnto the eleuenth yeere of King Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth moneth, in the ninth *day* of the moneth, the famine was ſore in the city, ſo that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken vp, and all the men of warre fled, and went foorth out of the city by night, by the way of the gate betweene the two walles, which *was* by the Kings garden (now the Caldeans *were* by the

the citie round about) and they went by the way of the plaine.

8 ¶ But the armie of the Caldeans pursued after the King, and ouertooke Zedekiah in the plaines of Iericho, and all his armie was scattered from him.

9 Then they tooke the King, and caried him vp vnto the King of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath: where hee gaue iudgement vpon him.

10 And the King of Babylon slew the sonnes of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the Princes of Iudah in Riblah.

†Heb. blinded. 11 Then hee †put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and the King of Babylon bound him ‖in chaines, & caried him to Babylon, and put him in † prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth (which *was* the nineteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon) came Nebuzaradan ‖ captaine of the guard, *which* † serued the King of Babylon, into Ierusalem;

‖Or, chiefe Marshall. Heb chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen. And so verse 14. &c. †Heb. stood before. 13 And burnt the house of the LORD, and the Kings house, and all the houses of Ierusalem, and all the houses of the great men burnt he with fire.

14 And all the armie of the Caldeans that *were* with the captaine of the guard, brake downe all the walles of Ierusalem round about.

15 Then Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue *certaine* of the poore of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the citie, and those that fell away, that fell to the King of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzaradan the captaine of the guard, left *certaine* of the poore of the land for Vine-dressers & for husbandmen.

*Chap. 27. 19. 17 Also the * pillars of brasse that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brasen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Caldeans brake, and caried all the brasse of them to Babylon.

‖Or, instruments to remoue the ashes. ‖Or, basons. ‖Or. sensers, 18 The cauldrons also, and the ‖ shouels, and the snuffers, and the ‖ bolles, and the spoones, and all the vessels of brasse wherewith they ministred, tooke they away.

19 And the basons, and the ‖ firepans, and the bolles, and the cauldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoones, and the cups; that which *was* of gold, *in* gold, and that which *was* of siluer, *in* siluer, tooke the captaine of the guard away:

20 The two pillars, one Sea, and twelue brasen bulles, that *were* vnder the bases, which King Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: † the brasse of all these vessels was without weight.

†Heb. their brasse. 21 And concerning the * pillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteene cubites, and a † fillet of twelue cubites did compasse it, and the thicknes thereof *was* foure fingers: *it was* hollow.

*1. Kin 7. 15. 2. kin. 25. 17 2. chro. 3. 15 †Heb. thread. 22 And a chapiter of brasse *was* vpon it, and the height of one chapiter *was* hue cubites, with networke and pomegranates vpon the chapiters round about, all of brasse: the second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like vnto these.

23 And there were ninety and sixe pomegranates on a side, *and* all the pomegranates vpon the networke *were* an hundreth round about.

24 ¶ And the captaine of the guard tooke Seraiah the chiefe Priest, and Zephaniah the second Priest, and the three keepers of the † doore.

†Hebr. three shold. 25 He tooke also out of the citie an Eunuch, which had the charge of the men of warre, and seuen men of them that † were neere the Kings person which were found in the citie, and the ‖ principal Scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land, and threescore men of the people of the land that were found in the midst of the city.

†Heb. saw the face of the King. ‖Or, scribe of the captaine of the hoste. 26 So Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard tooke them, and brought them to the King of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the King of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah, in the land of Hamath: thus Iudah was caried away captiue out of his owne land.

28 This *is* the people whom Nebuchad-rezzar caried away captiue in the seuenth yeere, three thousand Iewes and three and twentie.

29 In the eighteenth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar hee caried away captiue from Ierusalem eight hundreth, thirtie and two † persons.

†Heb. soules. 30 In the three and twentieth yeere of Nebuchad-rezzar, Nebuzar-adan the captaine of the guard, caried away captiue of the Iewes seuen hundreth forty and fiue persons: all the persons *were* foure thousand and sixe hundreth.

31 ¶ And it came to passe in the seuen and thirtieth yere of the captiuitie of Iehoiakin king of Iudah, in the twelfth moneth, in the fiue and twentieth *day* of the moneth, *that* Euil-merodach king of Babylon, in the *first* yere of his reigne, lifted vp the head of

Iehoiakin king of Iudah, and brought him foorth out of prison.

32 And spake † kindly vnto him, and set his throne aboue the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon,

33 And changed his prison garments: and hee did continually eate bread before him all the dayes of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continuall diet giuen him of the King of Babylon, † euery day a portion vntill the day of his death, all the dayes of his life.

† *Heb. good things with him.*

† *Hebr. the matter of the day in his day.*

¶ The Lamentations of Ieremiah.

CHAP. I.

1 *The miserable estate of Ierusalem by reason of her sinne.* 11 *She complaineth of her griefe,* 18 *and confesseth Gods iudgement to be righteous.*

HOw doeth the citie sit solitary *that was* full of people? *how* is she become as a widow? Shee *that was* great among the nations, and Princesse among the prouinces, *how* is she become tributary?

2 She * weepeth sore in the night, and her teares *are* on her cheeke: among all her louers she *hath* none to comfort her, all her friends haue deale treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

* Ier. 13.17. * Iob 7.3.

3 Iudah is gone into captiuitie, because of affliction, and † because of great seruitude: she dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors ouertooke her betweene the straits.

† *Heb for the greatnesse of seruitude.*

4 The wayes of Zion doe mourne, because none come to the solemne feasts: all her gates are desolate: her priests sigh: her virgins are afflicted, and she *is* in bitternesse.

5 Her aduersaries * are the chiefe, her enemies prosper: for the LORD hath afflicted her, for the multitude of her transgressions, her * children are gone into captiuity before the enemie.

* Deut. 28. 13. * Ier. 52. 28.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts *that* find no pasture, & they are gone without strength before y pursuer.

7 Ierusalem remembred in the dayes of her affliction, and of her miseries, all her ‖ pleasant things that shee had in the dayes of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemie, and none did helpe her, the aduersaries saw her, *and* did mocke at her Sabbaths.

‖ *Or, desireable.*

8 Ierusalem hath grieuously sinned, therefore she † is remoued: all that honoured her, despise her, because they haue seene her nakednes: yea, she sigheth and turneth backeward.

† *Heb. is become a remooning, or wandering.*

9 Her filthines *is* in her skirts, shee remembreth not her last end, therefore she came downe wonderfully: she *had* no comforter: O Lord, behold my affliction: for the enemie hath magnified *himselfe.*

10 The aduersary hath spread out his hand vpon all her ‖ pleasant things: for she hath seene *that* the heathen entred into her Sanctuary, whom thou diddest commaund *that* * they should not enter into thy Congregation.

‖ *Or, desireable.* * Deut. 23 3

11 All her people sigh, they seeke bread, they haue giuen their pleasant things for meate to ‖ relieue the soule: see, O Lord, and consider: for I am become vile.

‖ *Or, to make the soule to come again.*

12 ¶ ‖ *Is it* nothing to you, all ye that † passe by? behold and see, if there bee any sorrow like vnto my sorrow, which is done vnto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted *me*, in the day of his fierce anger.

‖ *Or, it is nothing.* † *Heb. passe by the way.*

13 From aboue hath hee sent fire into my bones, and it preuaileth against them: he hath spread a net for my feete, hee hath turned me backe: hee hath made me desolate, *and* faint all the day.

14 The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come vp vpon my necke: he hath made my strength to fall, the Lord hath deliuered mee into *their* hands, *from whom* I am not able to rise vp.

15 The Lord hath troden vnder foote all my mighty men in the midst of me: hee hath called an assembly against mee, to crush my yong men. The Lord hath troden ‖ the Virgine, the daughter of Iudah, *as* in a wine presse.

‖ *Or, the wine-presse of the virgin, &c.*

16 For these things I weepe, * mine eye, mine eye runneth downe with water, because the Comforter that should † relieue my soule is farre from me: my children are desolate, because the enemie preuailed.

* Iere. 13.17. and 14.17. chap. 2.18 † *Heb bring backe.*

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, *and there is* none to comfort her: the LORD hath commanded concerning Iacob, that his aduersaries *should be* round about him: Ierusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ¶ The

18 ¶ The LORD is *righteous, for I haue rebelled againſt his † commandement: heare, I pray you, all people, and behold my ſorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captiuitie.

19 I called for my louers, *but* they deceiued me: my prieſts and mine elders gaue vp the ghoſt in the citie, while they ſought their meate to relieue their ſoules.

20 Behold, O LORD: for I *am* in diſtreſſe: my *bowels are troubled: mine heart is turned within mee, for I haue grieuouſly rebelled: abroad the ſword bereaueth, at home *there is* as death.

21 They haue heard that I ſigh, *there is* none to comfort mee: all mine enemies haue heard of my trouble, they are glad that thou haſt done it: thou wilt bring the day *that* thou haſt ‖ called, and they ſhall be like vnto me.

22 Let all their wickednеſſe come before thee: and doe vnto them, as thou haſt done vnto mee for all my tranſgreſſions: for my ſighes *are* manie, and my heart *is* faint.

CHAP. II.

1 Ieremiah lamenteth the miſer.e of Ieruſalem. 20 He complaineth thereof to God.

HOw hath the Lord couered the daughter of Zion with a cloud, in his anger, *and* caſt downe from heauen vnto the earth the beauty of Iſrael, and remembred not his footſtoole in the day of his anger?

2 The Lord hath ſwallowed vp all the habitations of Iacob, and hath not pitied: hee hath throwen downe in his wrath the ſtrong holds of the daughter of Iudah: hee hath †brought *them* downe to the ground: hee hath polluted the kingdome and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horne of Iſrael: he hath drawen backe his right hand from before the enemie, and he burned againſt Iacob like a flaming fire *which* deuoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemie: he ſtood with his right hand as an aduerſarie, and ſlew all that were † pleaſant to the eye, in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he powred out his furie like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemie: he hath ſwallowed vp Iſrael, hee hath ſwallowed vp all her palaces: hee hath deſtroyed his ſtrong holds, and hath increaſed in the daughter of Iudah mourning and lamentation.

6 And hee hath violently * taken away his ‖ tabernacle, as *if it were of* a garden, he hath deſtroyed his places of the aſſembly: the LORD hath cauſed the ſolemne feaſts and Sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath deſpiſed in the indignation of his anger the King and the Prieſt.

7 The Lord hath caſt off his Altar: he hath abhorred his Sanctuary: he hath † giuen vp into the hand of the enemie the walles of her palaces: they haue made a noiſe in the houſe of the LORD, as in the day of a ſolemne Feaſt.

8 The LORD hath purpoſed to deſtroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: hee hath ſtretched out a line: he hath not withdrawen his hand from † deſtroying: therefore hee made the rampart and the wall to lament: they languiſhed together.

9 Her gates are ſunke into the ground: hee hath deſtroyed and broken her barres: her King and her Princes *are* among the Gentiles: the Law *is* no *more*, her * Prophets alſo find no viſion from the LORD.

10 The Elders of the daughter of Zion ſit vpon the ground *and* keepe ſilence: they haue caſt vp duſt vpon their heads: they haue girded themſelues with ſackecloth: the virgins of Ieruſalem hang downe their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes doe faile with teares: my bowels are troubled: my liuer is powred vpon the earth, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people, becauſe the children and the ſucklings ‖ ſwoone in the ſtreetes of the citie.

12 They ſay to their mothers, Where *is* corne and wine? when they ſwooned as the wounded in the ſtreetes of the citie, when their ſoule was powred out into their mothers boſome.

13 What thing ſhall I take to witneſſe for thee? what thing ſhall I liken to thee, O daughter of Ieruſalem? what ſhall I equall to thee, that I may comfort thee, O Virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach *is* great like the ſea: who can heale thee?

14 Thy * Prophets haue ſeene vaine and fooliſh things for thee, and they haue not diſcouered thine iniquitie, to turne away thy captiuity: but haue ſeene for thee falſe burdens, and cauſes of baniſhment.

15 All that paſſe † by, clap their hands at thee: they hiſſe and wagge their head at the daughter of Ieruſalem, *ſaying*, *Is* this the citie that men call * the perfection of beauty, the ioy of the whole earth?

16 All thine enemies haue opened their mouth

*Dan.9.7.
†Heb. mouth
*Iſa 16.11. iere. 48.36.
‖Or, proclaimed.
†Heb made to couch.
†Heb. all the deſireable of the eye.
*Pſa. 80.13. and 89.41. and iſa. 5.5.
‖Or, hedge.
†Heb. ſent vp.
†Heb. ſwallowing vp.
*Pſal. 74.9.
‖Or. faint.
*Iere. 2.8. and 5.31. and 14.14. and 23.16.
† Hebr. by the way.
*Pſal. 48.2.

mouth against thee: they hisse and gnash the teeth: they say, Wee haue swallowed *her* vp: certainly this *is* the day that we looked for: we haue found, we haue seene *it*.

17 The LORD hath done that which he had * deuised: he hath fulfilled his word that hee had commanded in the dayes of old: he hath throwen downe and hath not pitied: and he hath caused thine enemie to reioyce ouer thee, he hath set vp the horne of thine aduersaries.

18 Their heart cried vnto the Lord, * O wall of the daughter of Zion, let teares runne downe like a riuer, day and night: giue thy selfe no rest, let not the apple of thine eyes cease.

19 Arise, crie out in the night: in the beginning of the watches powre out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift vp thy hand toward him, for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger in the top of euery street.

20 ¶ Behold, O LORD, and consider to whome thou hast done this: shall the women eate their fruit, *and* children of a ‖ spanne long? shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the Sanctuary of the Lord?

21 The yong and the old lie on the ground in the streetes: my virgins and my yong men are fallen by the sword: thou hast slaine *them* in the day of thy anger: thou hast killed and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemne day my terrours round about, so that in the day of the LORDS anger, none escaped nor remained: those that I haue swadled and brought vp, hath mine enemy consumed.

*Leui. 26.16 deut. 28.15.

*Iere. 14.17 chap. 1.16.

‖ *Or, swadled with their hands.*

CHAP. III.

1 *The faithfull bewaile their calamities.* 22 *By the mercies of God they nourish their hope.* 37 *They acknowledge Gods iustice.* 55 *They pray for deliuerance,* 64 *and vengeance on their enemies.*

I *Am* the man *that* hath seene affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me and brought *me into* darkenesse, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is hee turned, hee turneth his hand *against me* all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath hee made old, he hath broken my bones.

5 Hee hath builded against mee, and compassed *me* with gall and trauell.

6 Hee hath set me in darke places, as they that be dead of old.

7 Hee hath hedged mee about, that I cannot get out: hee hath made my chaine heauie.

8 Also when I crie and shout, hee shutteth out my prayer.

9 Hee hath enclosed my wayes with hewen stone: hee hath made my pathes crooked.

10 He *was* vnto mee *as* a Beare lying in waite, *and as* a Lyon in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my wayes, and pulled mee in pieces: hee hath made mee desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set mee as a marke for the arrow.

13 Hee hath caused the † arrowes of his quiuer to enter into my reines.

14 I was a * derision to all my people, *and* their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with † bitternesse, hee hath made mee drunken with wormewood.

16 Hee hath also broken my teeth with grauell stones, he hath ‖ couered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast remooued my soule farre off from peace: I forgate † prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD:

19 ‖ Remembring mine affliction and my misery, the wormewood and the gall.

20 My soule hath *them* still in remembrance, and is † humbled in me.

21 This I † recall to my minde, therefore haue I hope.

22 ¶ *It is of* the LORDS mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions faile not.

23 *They are* new euery morning: great *is* thy faithfulnesse.

24 The LORD *is* my * portion, saith my soule, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD *is* good vnto them that waite for him, to the soule *that* seeketh him.

26 *It is* good that *a man* should both hope and quietly waite for the saluation of the LORD.

27 *It is* good for a man that he beare the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne *it* vpon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust, if so be there may be hope.

30 Hee giueth his cheeke to him that smiteth him, he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the Lord wil not cast off for euer.

32 But though hee cause griefe, yet will he haue compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For

† *Heb. some.*

*Iere. 20.7.

† *Heb. bitternesses.*

‖ *Or, rolled me in the ashes.*

† *Heb. good,*

‖ *Or, remember.*

† *Heb. bowed.* † *Heb. make to returne to my heart.*

*Psal. 16.5. and 73.26. and 119.57. iere. 10.16.

33 For hee doeth not afflict † willingly, nor grieue the children of men.

† Hebr. from his heart.

34 To cruſh vnder his feete all the priſoners of the earth,

35 To turne aſide the right of a man before the face of the ‖ moſt High,

‖ Or, a ſuperiour.

36 To ſubuert a man in his cauſe, the Lord ‖ approueth not.

‖ Or, ſeeth not. * Pſal. 33. 9.

37 ¶ Who *is* hee *that* ſaith, and it commeth to paſſe, *when* the Lord commaundeth *it* not?

38 Out of the mouth of the moſt High proceedeth not * euill and good?

* Amos 3. 6.

39 Wherefore doth a liuing man ‖ complaine, a man for the puniſhment of his ſinnes?

‖ Or, murmure.

40 Let vs ſearch and try our wayes, and turne againe to the LORD.

41 Let vs lift vp our heart with our hands vnto God in the heauens.

42 Wee haue tranſgreſſed, and haue rebelled, thou haſt not pardoned.

43 Thou haſt couered with anger, and perſecuted vs: thou haſt ſlaine, thou haſt not pitied.

44 Thou haſt couered thy ſelfe with a cloude, that our prayer ſhould not paſſe through.

45 Thou haſt made vs as the * off-ſcouring and refuſe in the midſt of the people.

* 1. Cor. 4. 13.

46 All our enemies haue opened their mouthes againſt vs.

47 * Feare and a ſnare is come vpon vs, deſolation and deſtruction.

* Iſay 24. 17.

48 Mine eye runneth downe with riuers of water, for the deſtruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye trickleth downe and ceaſeth not, without any intermiſſion:

50 Till the LORD looke downe, and behold from heauen.

51 Mine eye affecteth † mine heart, ‖ becauſe of all the daughters of my city.

† Hebr. my ſoule. ‖ Or, more then all.

52 Mine enemies chaſed me ſore like a bird, without cauſe.

53 They haue cut off my life in the dungeon, and caſt a ſtone vpon me.

54 Waters flowed ouer mine head, *then* I ſaid, I am cut off.

55 ¶ I called vpon thy Name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou haſt heard my voyce, hide not thine eare at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou dreweſt neere in the day that I called vpon thee: thou ſaidſt, Feare not.

58 O Lord, thou haſt pleaded the cauſes of my ſoule, thou haſt redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou haſt ſeene my wrong, iudge thou my cauſe.

60 Thou haſt ſeene all their vengeance *and* all their imaginations againſt me:

61 Thou haſt heard their reproch, O LORD, *and* all their imaginations againſt mee:

62 The lippes of thoſe that roſe vp againſt me, and their deuice againſt mee all the day.

63 Behold, their ſitting downe and their riſing vp, I *am* their muſicke.

64 ¶ Render vnto them a recompenſe, O LORD, according to the worke of their hands.

65 Giue them ‖ ſorrow of heart, thy curſe vnto them.

‖ Or, obſtinacie of heart.

66 Perſecute & deſtroy *them*, in anger, from vnder the * heauens of the LORD.

* Pſal. 8. 4.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Zion bewaileth her pitifull eſtate.* 13 *She confeſſeth her ſinnes.* 21 *Edom is threatned.* 22 *Zion is comforted.*

HOw is the gold become dimme! *how* is the moſt fine gold changed! the ſtones of the Sanctuary are powred out in the top of euery ſtreete.

2 The precious ſonnes of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they eſteemed as earthen pitchers, the worke of the hands of the potter!

3 Euen the ‖ ſea-monſters draw out the breaſt, they giue ſucke to their yong ones. The daughter of my people *is become* cruell, like the oſtriches in the wilderneſſe.

‖ Or, ſea calues.

4 The tongue of the ſucking childe cleaueth to the rooſe of his mouth for thirſt: the yong children aske bread, *and* no man breaketh *it* vnto them.

5 They that did feed delicately, are deſolate in the ſtreets: they that were brought vp in ſcarlet, embrace dounghils.

6 For the ‖ puniſhment of the iniquitie of the daughter of my people, is greater then the puniſhment of the ſinne of Sodome, that was * ouerthrowen as in a moment, and no hands ſtayed on her.

‖ Or, iniquity.

* Gen. 19. 25

7 Her Nazarites were purer then ſnow, they were whiter then milke, they were more ruddie in body then rubies, their poliſhing *was* of Saphir.

8 Their viſage is † blacker then a cole: they are not knowen in the ſtreetes: their ſkin cleaueth to their bones: it is withered, it is become like a ſticke.

† Heb. darker then blackeneſſe.

9 They that bee ſlaine with the ſword, are

are better then they that be slaine with hunger: for these † pine away, stricken thorow for *want* of the fruits of the field.

10 The handes of the pitifull women haue * sodden their owne children, they were their meate in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury, hee hath powred out his fierce anger, and hath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath deuoured the foundations thereof.

12 The Kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world would not haue beleeued, that the aduersary and the enemie should haue entred into the gates of Ierusalem.

13 ¶ * For the sinnes of her Prophets, *and* the iniquities of her Priests, that haue shed the blood of the iust in the middest of her:

14 They haue wandred *as* blinde men in the streetes, they haue polluted themselues with blood, ‖ so that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried vnto them, Depart ye, ‖ *it is* vncleane, depart, depart, touch not, when they fled away and wandered: they sayd among the heathen, They shall no more soiourne *there*.

16 The ‖ anger of the LORD hath diuided them, he will no more regard them: they respected not the persons of the Priests, they fauoured not the Elders.

17 As for vs, our eyes as yet failed for our vaine helpe: in our watching wee haue watched for a nation *that* could not saue vs.

18 They hunt our steps that wee cannot goe in our streetes: our ende is neere, our dayes are fulfilled, for our end is come.

19 Our persecutours are swifter then the eagles of the heauen: they pursued vs vpon the mountaines, they layd waite for vs in the wildernesse.

20 The * breath of our nostrels, the anoynted of the LORD was taken in their pits, of whom we said, Vnder his shadow we shall liue among the heathen.

21 ¶ Reioyce and bee glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Vz, the cup also shall passe through vnto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thy selfe naked.

22 ¶ The ‖ punishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion, hee will no more cary thee away into captiuity: he will visit thine iniquitie, O daughter of Edom, he will ‖ discouer thy sinnes.

† *Heb. flow out.*

* 2. Kiag. 6. 29. deut 28. 57.

* Iere. 5. 31. and 23. 11.

‖ *Or, in that they could not* but touch. ‖ *Or, ye polluted.*

‖ *Or, face.*

* Gene. 2. 7.

‖ *Or, thine iniquitie.*

‖ *Or, cary thee captiue for thy sinnes.*

CHAP. V.

A pitifull complaint of Zion, in prayer vnto God.

REmember, O LORD, what is come vpon vs: consider and behold our reproach.

2 Our inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliants.

3 We are orphanes and fatherlesse, our mothers *are* as widowes.

4 We haue drunken our water for money, our wood † is sold vnto vs.

5 † Our necks *are* vnder persecution: we labour and haue no rest.

6 We haue giuen the hand to the Egyptians, *and* to the Assyrians, to bee satisfied with bread.

7 * Our fathers haue sinned and *are* not, and we haue borne their iniquities.

8 Seruants haue ruled ouer vs: *there is* none that doeth deliuer *vs* out of their hand.

9 Wee gate our bread with *the perill* of our liues, because of the sword of the wildernesse.

10 Our * skinne was blacke like an ouen, because of the ‖ terrible famine.

11 They rauished the women in Zion, *and* the maydes in the cities of Iudah.

12 Princes are hanged vp by their hand: the faces of Elders were not honoured.

13 They tooke the yong men to grinde, and the children fell vnder the wood.

14 The Elders haue ceased from the gate, the yong men from their musicke.

15 The ioy of our heart is ceased, our daunce is turned into mourning.

16 † The crowne is fallen *from* our head: Woe vnto vs that we haue sinned.

17 For this our heart is faint, for these things our eyes are dimme.

18 Because of the mountaine of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walke vpon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, * remainest for euer: thy throne from generation to generation.

20 Wherefore doest thou forget vs for euer, *and* forsake vs † so long time?

21 * Turne thou vs vnto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned: renew our dayes as of olde.

22 ‖ But thou hast vtterly reiected vs: thou art very wroth against vs.

† *Hebr. commeth for price.* † *Heb. on our neckes are we persecuted.*

* Iere. 31. 29 ezek. 18. 2.

* Psal. 11. 38

‖ *Or, terrors or stormes.*

† *Hebr. the crowne of our head is fallen.*

* Psal. 9. 8. and 29. 10. and 102. 13. and 145. 13.

† *Hebr. for length of dayes.* * Iere. 31. 18.

‖ *Or, for wilt thou vtterly reiect vs?*

¶ THE

¶ THE BOOKE OF THE Prophet Ezekiel.

CHAP. I.

1 *The time of Ezekiels propheſie at Chebar.* 4 *His viſion of foure Cherubims,* 15 *Of the foure wheeles,* 26 *and of the glory of God.*

NOw it came to paſſe in the thirtieth yeere, in the fourth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, (as I was among † the captiues by the riuer of Chebar) *that* the heauens were opened, and I ſaw viſions of God.

† Heb. captiuitie.

2 In the fifth *day* of the moneth, (which *was* the fifth yeere of king Iehoiakins captiuity,)

3 The word of the LORD came expreſly vnto † Ezekiel the Prieſt, the ſonne of Buzi, in the land of the Caldeans, by the riuer Chebar, and the hand of the Lord was there vpon him.

† Heb, Iehezkel.

4 ¶ And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the North, a great cloud, and a fire † infoulding it ſelfe, and a brightneſſe *was* about it, and out of the middeſt thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midſt of the fire.

† Heb. catching it ſelfe.

5 Alſo out of the midſt thereof *came* the likeneſſe of foure liuing creatures, and this *was* their appearance: they had the likeneſſe of a man.

6 And euery one had foure faces, and euery one had foure wings.

† Hebr. a ſtraight foote.

7 And their feet *were* † ſtraight feet, and the ſole of their feete *was* like the ſole of a calues foot, and they ſparkled like the colour of burniſhed braſſe.

8 And they had the hands of a man vnder their wings on their foure ſides, and they foure *had* their faces and their wings.

9 Their wings were ioyned one to another, they turned not when they went: they went euery one ſtraight forward.

10 As for the likeneſſe of their faces; they foure *had* the face of a man, and the face of a lyon on the right ſide, and they foure *had* the face of an oxe on the left ſide: they foure alſo *had* the face of an eagle.

11 Thus *were* their faces: and their wings were ‖ ſtretched vpward, two *wings* of euery one were ioyned one to another, and two couered their bodies.

‖ Or, diuided aboue.

12 And they went euery one ſtraight forward: whither the ſpirit was to goe, they went: *and* they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likenes of the liuing creatures, their appearance was like burning coales of fire, *and* like the appearance of lampes: it went vp and downe among the liuing creatures, and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the liuing creatures ranne, and returned as the appearance of a flaſh of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the liuing creatures, behold one wheele vpon the earth by the liuing creatures, with his foure faces.

16 The appearance of the wheeles, and their worke *was* like vnto the colour of a Berill: and they foure *had* one likeneſſe, and their appearance and their work *was* as it were a wheele in the middle of a wheele.

17 When they went, they went vpon their foure ſides: *and* they returned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were ſo high, that they were dreadfull, and their ‖ rings were full of eyes round about them foure.

‖ Or, ſtrakes.

19 And when the liuing creatures went, the wheeles went by them: and when the liuing creatures were lift vp from the earth the wheeles were lift vp.

20 Whitherſoeuer the ſpirit was to goe, they went, thither *was their* ſpirit to goe, and the wheeles were lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

21 When thoſe went, *theſe* went, and when thoſe ſtood, *theſe* ſtood; and when thoſe were lifted vp from the earth, and the wheeles *were* lifted vp ouer againſt them: for the ſpirit ‖ of the liuing creature *was* in the wheeles.

‖ Or, of life.

22 And the likeneſſe of the firmament vpon the heads of the liuing creature *was* as the colour of the terrible chryſtall, ſtretched foorth ouer their heads aboue.

23 And vnder the firmament *were* their wings ſtraight, the one toward the other, euery one had two, which couered on this ſide, and euery one had two, which couered on that ſide their bodies.

24 And

24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an hoste: when they stood, they let downe their wings.

25 And there was a voyce from the firmament, that *was* ouer their heads, when they stood, *and* had let downe their wings.

26 ¶ And aboue the firmament that *was* ouer their heads, *was* the likenesse of a Throne, as the appearance of a Saphyre stone, and vpon the likenes of the Throne *was* the likenes as the appearance of a man aboue vpon it.

27 And I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it: from the appearance of his loynes euen vpward, and from the appearance of his loines euen downeward, I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it *had* brightnesse round about.

28 As the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of raine, so *was* the appearance of the brightnes round about. This *was* the appearance of the likenesse of the glory of the LORD: and when I saw it, I fell vpon my face, and I heard a voyce of one that spake.

CHAP. II.

1 Ezekiels commission: 6 His instruction. 9 The roule of his heauy prophecy.

AND he said vnto me, Sonne of man, stand vpon thy feete, and I will speake vnto thee.

2 And the spirit entred into me: when he spake vnto me, and set me vpon my feet, that I heard him that spake vnto me.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious †nation that hath rebelled against me: they and their fathers haue transgressed against me, euen vnto this very day.

4 For they *are* † impudent children and stiffe hearted: I doe send thee vnto them, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 And they, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare, (for they are a rebellious house) yet shal know that there hath beene a Prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou sonne of man, bee not afraid of them, neither bee afraid of their words, though ‖ bryars and thornes *be* with thee, and thou dwelst dwell among scorpions: be not afraid of their words, nor bee dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

†*Hebr. nations.*

†*Hebr. hard of face.*

‖ *Or, rebels.*

7 And thou shalt speake my words vnto thē, whether they wil heare or whether they wil forbeare, for they *are* most †rebellious.

8 But thou, sonne of man, heare what I say vnto thee; Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth and * eate that I giue thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, an hand *was* sent vnto me, and loe, a roule of a booke *was* therein.

10 And he spread it before mee, and it was written within and without, and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

†*Heb. rebellion.*

*Reu.10.9.

CHAP. III.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roule. 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of Prophecie, 22 God shutteth and openeth the Prophets mouth.

MOreouer hee said vnto me, Sonne of man, eate that thou findest: eat this roule, & go, speake vnto the house of Israel

2 So I opened my mouth, and hee caused me to eat that roule.

3 And he said vnto me; Sonne of man, cause thy belly to eate, and fill thy bowels with this roule that I giue thee. Then did I * eate *it*, and it was in my mouth as hony for sweetnesse.

*Reu.10.9.

4 ¶ And he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, goe, get thee vnto the house of Israel, and speake with my wordes vnto them.

5 For thou *art* not sent to a people of a †strange speech, and of an hard language *but* to the house of Israel.

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an † hard language, whose words thou canst not vnderstand: ‖ surely had I sent thee to them, they would haue hearkened vnto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken vnto thee; for they will not hearken vnto me: for all the house of Israel are †impudent and hard hearted.

8 Behold, I haue made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an Adamant harder then flint haue I made thy forehead: * feare them not, neither be dismayed at their lookes, though they *be* a rebellious house.

10 Moreouer, he said vnto mee, Sonne of man, all my words that I shall speake vnto thee, receiue in thine heart, and heare with thine eares.

11 And goe, get thee to them of the captiuity, vnto thy people, and speake vnto them and tell them, Thus saith the Lord GOD,

†*Heb. deepe of lips and heauy of tongue, and so verse 6.*

† *Heb. deepe of lip, and heauy language.*

‖ *Or, if I had sent thee, &c. would they not haue hearkened vnto thee?*

†*Hebr. stiffe of forehead and hard of heart.*

*Ier. 1.8.

GOD, whether they will heare, or whether they will forbeare.

12 Then the Spirit tooke mee vp, and I heard behind mee a voyce of great rushing, *saying*, Blessed *be* the glory of the LORD from his place.

13 *I heard* also the noise of the wings of the liuing creatures that † touched one another, and the noyse of the wheeles ouer against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

† *Heb, kissed.*

14 So the Spirit lifted me vp, and tooke mee away, and I went in † bitternes, in the † heate of my spirit, but the hand of the LORD was strong vpon me.

† *Heb bitter.* † *Heb, hote anger.*

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captiuitie at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the riuer of Chebar, and I sate where they sate, and remained there astonished among them seuen dayes.

16 And it came to passe at the ende of seuen dayes, that the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

*Chap. 33. 7.

17 *Sonne of man, I haue made thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore heare the word at my mouth, and giue them warning from me.

18 When I say vnto the wicked; Thou shalt surely die, and thou giuest him not warning, nor speakest to warne the wicked from his wicked way to saue his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warne the wicked, and hee turne not from his wickednesse, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquitie, but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

*Chap. 18. 24.

20 Againe, when a *righteous man doth turne from his † righteousnes, and commit iniquitie, and I lay a stumbling blocke before him, hee shall die: because thou hast not giuen him warning, he shall die in his sinne, and his righteousnes which hee hath done shal not be remembred: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

† *Heb. righteousnesses.*

21 Neuertheles, if thou warne the righteous man, that the righteous sinne not, and he doeth not sinne; he shall surely liue, because hee is warned: also thou hast deliuered thy soule.

22 ¶ And the hand of the LORD was there vpon me, and he said vnto mee, Arise, goe foorth into the plaine, and I will there talke with thee.

23 Then I arose and went foorth into the plaine, and behold, the glory of the LORD stood there as the glory which I *saw by the riuer of Chebar, & I fell on my face.

*Chap. 1.

24 Then the Spirit entred into me, and set me vpon my feete, and spake with mee, and said vnto me, Goe shut thy selfe within thine house.

25 But thou, O sonne of man, behold, they shall put bands vpon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them.

26 And I wil make thy tongue cleaue to the roofe of thy mouth, that thou shalt bee dumme, and shalt not be to them ‖ a reprouer: for they *are* a rebellious house.

‖ *A man reproouing.*

27 But when I speake with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Hee that heareth, let him heare, and he that forbeareth, let him forbeare, for they *are* a rebellious house.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Vnder the type of a siege, is shewed the time from the defection of Ieroboam to the captiuitie.* 9 *By the prouision of the siege, is shewed the hardnesse of the famine.*

THou also sonne of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pourtray vpon it the Citie, *euen* Ierusalem,

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it: and cast a mount against it: set the campe also against it, and set ‖ *battering* rammes against it round about.

‖ *Or, chiefe leaders.*

3 Moreouer, take thou vnto thee an ‖ yron panne, and set it for a wall of yron betweene thee and the City, and set thy face against it, and it shall be besieged, and thou shalt lay siege against it: this *shall be a* signe to the house of Israel.

‖ *Or, a flat plate, or slice.*

4 Lie thou also vpon thy left side, & lay the iniquitie of the house of Israel vpō it: *according* to the number of the daies that thou shalt lie vpō it, thou shalt bear their iniquity.

5 For I haue layd vpon thee the yeeres of their iniquitie, according to the number of the dayes, three hundreth and ninetie dayes. *So shalt thou beare the iniquitie of the house of Israel.

*Num. 14. 34.

6 And when thou hast accomplished them, lie againe on thy right side, and thou shalt beare the iniquitie of the house of Iudah fourtie dayes: I haue appointed thee † each day for a yeere.

† *Hebr. a day for a yeere, a day for a yeere.*

7 Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Ierusalem, and thine arme *shall be* vncouered, and thou shalt prophesie against it.

8 And behold, I will lay bands vpon thee, and thou shalt not turne thee † from one side to another, till thou hast ended the dayes of thy siege.

† *Heb. from thy side to thy side.*

9 ¶ Take

9 ¶ Take thou alſo vnto thee, wheate, and barley, and beanes, and lentiles, and millet, and ‖ fitches, and put them in one veſſell, and make thee bread thereof *according* to the number of the dayes that thou ſhalt lie vpon thy ſide; three hundreth and ninetie dayes ſhalt thou eate thereof.

‖ *Or, ſpelt.*

10 And thy meat which thou ſhalt eate, *ſhall be* thy weight twentie ſhekels a day: from time to time ſhalt thou eate it.

11 Thou ſhalt drinke alſo water by meaſure, the ſixt part of an hin: from time to time ſhalt thou drinke.

12 And thou ſhalt eat it *as* barley cakes, and thou ſhalt bake it with dung that commeth out of man in their ſight.

13 And the LORD ſaid, Euen thus ſhall the children of Iſrael eate their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will driue them.

14 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, behold, my ſoule hath not bene polluted: for from my youth vp euen till now, haue I not eaten of that which dieth of it ſelfe, or is torne in pieces, neither came there abominable fleſh into my mouth.

15 Then he ſaid vnto me, Loe, I haue giuen thee cowes doung for mans doung, and thou ſhalt prepare thy bread therewith.

16 Moreouer he ſaid vnto me, Sonne of man, behold, I will breake the * ſtaffe of bread in Ieruſalem, and they ſhall eate bread by weight, and with care, and they ſhall drinke water by meaſure, and with aſtoniſhment:

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 5. 16. and 13. 23.

17 That they may want bread and water, and be aſtonied one with another, and conſume away for their iniquitie.

CHAP. V.

1 Vnder the type of haire, 5 is ſhewed the iudgement of Ieruſalem for their rebellion, 12 by famine, ſword, and diſperſion.

AND thou ſonne of man, take thee a ſharpe knife, take thee a barbours raſon, and cauſe *it* to paſſe vpon thine head, and vpon thy beard: then take the ballances to weigh, and diuide the *haire*.

2 Thou ſhalt burne with fire a thirde part in the midſt of the city, when the daies of the ſiege are fulfilled, and thou ſhalt take a third part, and ſmite about it with a knife, and a thirde part thou ſhalt ſcatter in the wind, & I will draw out a ſword after them.

3 Thou ſhalt alſo take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy † skirts.

† *Heb. wings.*

4 Then take of them againe, and caſt them into the midſt of the fire, and burne them in the fire: *for* thereof ſhall a fire come forth into all the houſe of Iſrael.

5 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This *is* Ieruſalem: I haue ſet it in the midſt of the nations and countreys *that are* round about her.

6 And ſhee hath changed my Iudgements into wickednes more then the nations, and my Statutes more then the countreys that *are* round about her: for they haue refuſed my Iudgements and my Statutes, they haue not walked in them.

7 Therfore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe ye multiplied more then the nations that *are* round about you, *and* haue not walked in my Statutes, neither haue kept my iudgements, neither haue done according to the iudgements of the nations that *are* round about you:

8 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, euen I *am* againſt thee, and will execute iudgements in the midſt of thee in the ſight of the nations.

9 And I will doe in thee that which I haue not done, and whereunto I will not doe any more the like, becauſe of all thine abominations.

10 Therefore the fathers * ſhall eate the ſonnes in the midſt of thee, and the ſonnes ſhall eate their fathers, and I will execute iudgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I ſcatter into all the winds.

*Leuit. 26. 29. deut. 28. 53. 2. king. 6. 29. lam. 4. 10. baruch 2, 3.

11 Wherefore, as I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, Surely becauſe thou haſt defiled my Sanctuarie with all thy deteſtable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I alſo diminiſh *thee*, neither ſhall mine eye * ſpare, neither will I haue any pitie.

*Chap. 7. 4, 14.

12 ¶ A third part of thee ſhall die with the peſtilence, and with famine ſhall they be conſumed in the middeſt of thee: and a third part ſhall fall by the ſword round about thee: and I will ſcatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a ſword after them.

13 Thus ſhall mine anger bee accompliſhed, and I will cauſe my furie to reſt vpon them, and I will bee comforted: and they ſhall know that I the LORD haue ſpoken *it* in my zeale, when I haue accompliſhed my fury in them.

14 Moreouer I will make thee waſte, and a reproch among the nations that *are* round about thee, in the ſight of all that paſſe by.

15 So it ſhall be a * reproch and a taunt,

*Deut. 28. 37.

an

an instruction and an astonishment vnto the nations that *are* round about thee, when I shall execute iudgements in thee in anger and in furie, and in furious rebukes: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

16 When I shall send vpon them the euill arrowes of famine, which shall bee for *their* destruction, *and* which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine vpon you, and will breake your *staffe of bread.

*Leuit. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 14. 13.

17 So will I send vpon you famine, and *euill beasts, and they shall bereaue thee, and pestilence and blood shal passe through thee, and I will bring the sword vpon thee: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

*Leuit. 26. 22.

CHAL. VI.

1 *The iudgement of Israel for their idolatry.* 8 *A remnant shall bee blessed.* 11 *The faithfull are exhorted to lament their calamities.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face towards the *mountaines of Israel, and prophecie against them,

*Chap. 36. 1

3 And say, Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers, and to the valleys, Behold, I, *euen* I will bring a sword vpon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shalbe desolate, and your ‖ images shall bee broken: and I will cast downe your slaine men before your idoles.

‖ *Or, sunne images, and so vers. 6.*

5 And I will † lay the dead carkeises of the children of Israel before their idoles, and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

† *Heb. giue.*

6 In all your dwelling places the Cities shalbe layd waste, and the high places shalbe desolate, that your altars may be layde waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut downe, and your workes may be abolished.

7 And the slaine shall fall in the midst of you, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

8 ¶ Yet will I leaue a remnant, that hee may haue *some*, that shall escape the sword among the Nations, when ye shalbe scattered through the countreys.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the Nations, whither they shalbe caried captiues, because I am broken with their whorish heart which hath departed from me, and with their eyes which goe a whoring after their idoles: and they shall loathe themselues for the euils which they haue committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I *am* the LORD, *and that* I haue not said in vaine, that I would doe this euill vnto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Smite *with thine hand, and stampe with thy foot, and say, Alas, for all the euill abominations of the house of Israel: for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

*Chap. 21. 17.

12 He that is farre off shall die of the pestilence, and hee that is neere shall fall by the sword, and he that remaineth and is besieged, shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my furie vpon them.

13 Then shall yee know that I *am* the LORD, when their slaine men shalbe among their idoles round about their altars, vpon euery high hill in all the tops of the mountaines, and vnder euery greene tree, and vnder euery thicke oke, the place where they did offer sweet sauour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand vpon them, and make the land desolate, yea more ‖ desolate then the wildernes towards Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, desolate from the wilderne sse.*

CHAP. VII.

1 *The finall desolation of Israel.* 16 *The mournefull repentance of them that escape.* 20 *The enemies defile the Sanctuary, because of the Israelites abominations.* 23 *Vnder the type of a chaine, is shewed their miserabel captiuitie.*

MOREOUER the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Also thou sonne of man, thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the land of Israel, An end, the end is come vpon the foure corners of the land.

3 Now *is* the ende *come* vpon thee, and I will send mine anger vpon thee, and will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will † recompence vpon thee all thine abominations.

† *Hebr. giue.*

4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I haue pitie: but I will recompence thy wayes vpon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD, An euill, an onely ende, behold, is come.

† *Hebr. an euill, an euill hath gone forth.*

6 An euill is come, the end is come, it † watcheth for thee, behold, it is come.

7 The morning is come vnto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble *is* neere, and not ‖ the sounding againe of the mountaines.

‖ *Or, eccho.*

8 Now will I shortly powre out my furie vpon thee, and accomplish mine anger vpon thee: and I will iudge thee according to thy wayes, and will recompence thee for all thine abominations

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitie: I will recompence † thee according to thy wayes, and thine abominations that are in the middest of thee, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD that smiteth.

† *Heb vpon thee.*

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come, the morning is gone foorth, the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 Violence is risen vp into a rodde of wickednes: none of them *shall remaine*, nor of their ‖ multitude, nor of any of theirs, neither shall there be wailing for them.

‖ *Or, their tumultuous persons. Heb tumult.*

12 The time is come, the day draweth neere, let not the buyer reioyce, nor the seller mourne: for wrath is vpon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not returne to that which is sold, † although they were yet aliue: for the vision *is* touching the whole multitude thereof which shall not returne: neither shall any strengthen himselfe in ‖ the iniquitie of his life.

† *Heb. though their life were yet among the liuing.*

‖ *Or, whose life is in his iniquitie. Heb. his iniquitie.*

14 They haue blowen the trumpet, euen to make all readie, but none goeth to the battell: for my wrath *is* vpon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword *is* without, and the pestilence and the famine within: hee that *is* in the field shall die with the sword, and hee that *is* in the Citie, famine and pestilence shall deuoure him.

16 ¶ But they that escape of them, shall escape, and shall be on the mountaines like doues of the valleys, all of them mourning, euery one for his iniquitie.

17 All * hands shall bee feeble, and all knees † shal be weake *as* water.

* Isa. 13.7. iere. 6.24.
† *Heb. goe into water.*

18 They shall also * gird *themselues* with sackcloth, and horrour shall couer them, and shame *shalbe* vpon all faces, and baldnesse vpon all their heads.

* Isa. 15.3, 3. iere. 48.37.
† *Heb. for a separation or vncleanesse.*

19 They shall cast their siluer in the streets, and their gold shall be † remooued: their * siluer and their gold shall not be able to deliuer them in the day of the wrath of the LORD: they shall not satisfie their soules, neither fill their bowels: ‖ because it is the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie.

* Prou 11. 4 zeph. 1. 18 ecclus. 5 8.
‖ *Or, because their iniquity is their stumbling blocke.*

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament he set it in maiesty: but they made the images of their abominations, *and* of their detestable things therein: therefore haue I ‖ set it farre from them.

‖ *Or, made it vnto them an vncleane thing.*

21 And I will giue it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoile, and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turne also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the ‖ robbers shall enter into it and defile it.

‖ *Or, burgler.*

23 ¶ Make a chaine: for the land is full of bloody crimes, the city is ful of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possesse their houses: I will also make the pompe of the strong to cease, and ‖ their holy places shall be defiled.

‖ *Or, they shall inherit their holy places.*

25 † Destruction commeth, and they shall seeke peace, and *there shalbe* none.

† *Heb. cutting off.*

26 Mischiefe shal come vpon mischiefe, and rumour shall bee vpon rumour, then shall they seeke a vision of the Prophet: but the Law shall perish from the Priest, and counsell from the ancients.

27 The King shall mourne, and the Prince shalbe clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will doe vnto them after their way, and † according to their deserts will I iudge them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Heb. with their iudgements.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Ezekiel in a vision of God, at Ierusalem, 5 is shewed the image of Ielousie 7 The chambers of Imagerie 13 The mourners of Tammuz, 15 the worshippers towards the Sunne. 18 Gods wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to passe in the sixt yeere, in the sixt *moneth*, in the fift *day* of the moneth, as I sate in mine house, and the elders of Iudah sate before me; that the hand of the Lord GOD fell there vpon me.

2 Then I beheld, and loe, a likenesse as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loynes euen downeward, fire: and from his loynes euen vpward, as the appearance of brightnesse, as the colour of amber.

3 And hee * put foorth the forme of an hand, & tooke me by a locke of mine head, and the spirit lift mee vp betweene the earth and the heauen, and brought mee in the visions of God to Ierusalem, to the doore of the innergate, that looketh toward the

* Dan. 5.5.

the north, which *was* the seat of the image of ielousie, which prouoketh to ielousie.

4 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel *was* there according to the vision
*Chap. 1. 23. that I * saw in the plaine.

5 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Sonne of man, lift vp thine eyes now the way towards the North: so I lift vp mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold, Northward at the gate of the altar, this image of ielousie in the entry.

6 He said furthermore vnto me, Sonne of man, seest thou what they doe? *euen* the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should goe farre off from my Sanctuary? but turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 ¶ And he brought me to the doore of the court, and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said hee vnto mee, Sonne of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a doore.

9 And hee said vnto mee, Goe in, and behold the wicked abominations that they doe heere.

10 So I went in and saw, and behold euery forme of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idoles of the house of Israel pourtrayed vpon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seuentie men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the middest of them stood Iaazaniah the sonne of Shaphan, with euery man his censer in his hand, and a thicke cloude of incense went vp.

12 Then said he vnto mee, Son of man, haste thou seene what the ancients of the house of Israel doe in the darke, euery man in the chambers of his imagery? for they
*Chap. 9. 9. say, * The LORD seeth vs not, the LORD hath forsaken the earth.

13 ¶ He said also vnto mee, Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations that they doe.

14 Then he brought mee to the doore of the gate of the LORDS house which *was* towards the North, and behold, there sate women weeping for Tammuz.

15 ¶ Then said he vnto me, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? Turne thee yet againe, *and* thou shalt see greater abominations then these.

16 And hee brought me into the inner court of the LORDS house, and behold at the doore of the Temple of the LORD, betweene the porch and the altar, *were* about fiue and twenty men, with their backs toward the Temple of the LORD, and their faces towards the East, and they worshipped the Sunne toward the East.

17 ¶ Then he said vnto mee, Hast thou seene *this*, O sonne of man? ‖ Is it a light thing to the house of Iudah, that they commit the abominations, which they commit heere? for they haue filled the land with violence, and haue returned to prouoke mee to anger: and loe, they put the branch to their nose.

‖ *Or, is there any thing lighter then to commit?*

18 Therefore will I also deale in fury: mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pittie: and though they * cry in mine eares with a loude voyce, *yet* will I not heare them.

* *Chap. 5. 11. and 7. 4.*
* *Prou. 1. 28. isa. 1. 15. ier. 11. 11 mich. 7. 4.*

CHAP. IX.

1 A vision whereby is shewed the preseruation of some. 5 and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot bee intreated for them.

HEe cryed also in mine eares, with a loude voyce, saying; Cause them that haue charge ouer the citie, to draw neere euen euery man *with* his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And behold, sixe men came frō the way of the higher gate, † which lyeth toward the North, and euery man a † slaughter weapon in his hand: and one man among them was clothed with linnen, with a writers inkhorne † by his side, and they went in and stood beside the brasen altar.

† *Heb. which is turned.*
† *Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.*
† *Heb. vpon his loynes.*

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone vp from the Cherub whereupon he was, to the threshold of the house, and he called to the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the writers inkhorne by his side.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Goe through the middest of the citie, through the middest of Ierusalem, and set † a marke vpon the foreheads of the men that sigh, and that cry for all the abominations, that be done in the middest thereof.

† *Heb. marke a marke.*
* *Exod. 12. 7. reuel. 7. 3.*

5 ¶ And to the *others* he said in † mine hearing, Goe ye after him through the citie, and smite: let not your eye spare, neither haue ye pitie.

† *Hed. mine eares.*

6 Slay † vtterly old *and* young; both maides and little children, and women: but come not neere any man vpon whom *is* the marke, and begin at my Sanctuary: then they began at the ancient men which *were* before the house.

† *Heb. to destruction.*

7 And he said vnto them, Defile the

house, and fill the courts with the slaine, goe yee foorth: and they went foorth and slew in the citie.

8 ¶ And it came to passe while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell vpon my face, and cryed and said, Ah, Lord GOD, wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel, in thy powring out of thy fury vpon Ierusalem?

9 Then said he vnto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Iudah *is* exceeding great, and the land is † full of blood, and the citie full of peruersenesse: for they say, * The LORD hath forsaken the earth, and the LORD seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine * eye shall not spare, neither will I haue pitty, *but* I wil recompence their way vpon their head.

11 And behold, the man clothed with linnen, which *had* the inkhorne by his side, † reported the matter, saying, I haue done as thou hast commanded me.

† *Heb. filled with.* ‖ *Or, wresting of iudgment* * *Chap. 8. 12* * *Chap. 5. 11 and 7. 4. and 8. 18.*

† *Heb. returned the word.*

CHAP. X.

1 *The vision of the coales of fire, to bee scattered ouer the citie* 8 *The vision of the Cherubims.*

* *Chap. 1. 22.*

THen I looked, and behold, in the * firmament that *was* aboue the head of the Cherubims, there appeared ouer them as *it were* a Saphir stone, as the appearance of the likenesse of a throne.

2 And he spake vnto the man clothed with linnen, and said, Goe in betweene the wheeles, *euen* vnder the Cherub, and † fill thine hand with coales of fire from betweene the Cherubims, and scatter them ouer the citie. And he went in my sight.

† *Hebr. the hollow of thine hand.*

3 Now the Cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in, and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 Then the glory of the LORD † went vq frō the Cherub, *and stood* ouer the threshold of the house, and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightnesse of the LORDS glory.

† *Hebr. was lifted vp.*

* *Chap. 1. 24*

5 And the * sound of the Cherubims wings was heard euen to the vtter court, as the voyce of the Almighty God when hee speaketh.

6 And it came to passe *that* when he had commanded the man clothed with linnen, saying; Take fire from between the wheels, from betweene the Cherubims; then hee went in and stood beside the wheeles.

† *Hebr. sent foorth.*

7 And one Cherub † stretched foorth his hand from betweene the Cherubims vnto the fire that *was* betweene the Cherubims: and tooke *thereof*, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linnen, who tooke it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the Cherubims, the forme of a mans hand vnder their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the foure wheeles by the Cherubims, one wheele by one Cherub, & another wheele by another Cherub: and the appearance of the wheele *was* as the colour of a * Berill stone.

* *Chap. 1. 16.*

10 And as for their appearances, they foure *had* one likenesse, as if a wheele had beene in the midst of a wheele.

11 When they went, they went vpon their foure sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked, they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole † body, and their backes, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheeles, *were* full of eyes round about, *euen* the wheeles that they foure *had*.

† *Heb. flesh.*

13 As for the wheeles ‖ it was cryed vnto them in my hearing, O wheele.

‖ *Or, they were called in my hearing, wheele, or Galgal.*

14 And euery one *had* foure faces: the first face *was* the face of a Cherub, and the second face *was* the face of a man, and the third the face of a lyon, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the Cherubims were lifted vp, this *is* the liuing creature that I saw by the riuer of Chebar.

16 And when the Cherubims went, the wheeles went by them: and when the Cherubims lift vp their wings, to mount vp from the earth, the same wheeles also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, *these* stood, and when they were lifted vp, *these* lift vp themselues *also*: for the spirit of the ‖ liuing creature *was* in them.

‖ *Or, of life.*

18 Then the glory of the LORD departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood ouer the Cherubims.

19 And the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and mounted vp from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheeles also *were* beside them, and *euery one* stood at the doore of the East gate of the LORDS house, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

20 This *is* the liuing creature that I saw vnder the God of Israel, by the riuer of Chebar, and I knew that they *were* the Cherubims.

21 Euery one had foure faces a piece, and euery

euery one foure wings, & the likenes of the hands of a man *was* vnder their wings.

22 And the likenes of their faces *was* the same faces which I saw by the riuer of Chebar, their appearances and themselues: they went euery one straight forward.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The presumption of the Princes.* 4 *Their sinne and iudgement.* 13 *Ezekiel complaying, God sheweth him his purpose in sauing a remnant,* 21 *and punishing the wicked.* 22 *The glory of God leaueth the City.* 24 *Ezekiel is returned to the captiuitie.*

MOreouer, the Spirit lift mee vp, and brought me vnto the East gate of the LORDS house, which looketh Eastward: and behold, at the doore of the gate fiue and twenty men; among whom I saw Iaazaniah the sonne of Azur, and Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah, Princes of the people.

2 Then said hee vnto mee; Sonne of man, these *are* the men that deuise mischiefe, and giue wicked counsell in this city.

3 Which say, ‖It *is* not *neere, let vs build houses: this *citie is* the caldron, and we be the flesh.

‖*Or, it is not for vs to build houses neere.*

*2.Pet.3.4.

4 ¶Therefore prophecie against them, prophecie, O sonne of man.

5 And the Spirit of the LORD fell vpon me, and said vnto me, Speake, thus saith the LORD; Thus haue ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, euery one *of them.*

6 Ye haue multiplied your slaine in this Citie, and yee haue filled the streets thereof with the slaine.

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Your slaine whom ye haue laid in the middest of it, they *are* the flesh, and this *citie is* the cauldron: but I will bring you forth out of the middest of it.

8 Yee haue feared the sword, and I will bring a sword vpō you, saith the Lord GOD.

9 And I will bring you out of the middest thereof, and deliuer you into the hands of strangers, and will execute iudgements among you.

10 Ye shall fall by the sword, I wil iudge you in the border of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

11 This *citie* shall not be your cauldron, neither shall yee be the flesh in the middest thereof, *but* I will iudge you in the border of Israel.

12 And yee shall know that I *am* the LORD: for ‖ye haue not walked in my Statutes, neither executed my iudgements, but haue done after the maners of the heathen that *are* round about you.

‖*Or, which haue not walked.*

13 ¶And it came to passe, when I prophecied, that Pelatiah the sonne of Benaiah died: then fell I downe vpon my face, and cried with a lowd voice, and said: Ah Lord GOD, wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

14 Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

15 Sonne of man, thy brethren, *euen* thy brethren, the men of thy kinred, and all the house of Israel wholly *are they*, vnto whom the inhabitants of Ierusalem haue said; Get yee farre from the LORD: vnto vs is this land giuen in possession.

16 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Although I haue cast them farre off among the heathen, and although I haue scattered them among the countreys, yet will I be to them as a little Sanctuary in the countreys where they shall come.

17 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countreys where yee haue bene scattered, and I will giue you the land of Israel.

18 And they shall come thither, and they shal take away all the detestable things thereof, and all the abominations thereof from thence.

19 And *I will giue them one heart, and I wil put a new Spirit within you: and I wil take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will giue them an heart of flesh,

*Iere.31. 39.chap. 36.26.

20 That they may walke in my statutes, and keepe mine ordinances, and doe them: and they shall be my people, and I will bee their God.

21 But *as for them* whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things, and their abominations, I will recompence their way vpon their owne heads, saith the Lord GOD.

22 ¶ Then did the Cherubims lift vp their wings, and the wheeles besides them, and the glory of the God of Israel *was* ouer them aboue.

23 And the glory of the LORD went vp from the middest of the Citie, and stood vpon the mountaine, which *is* on the East side of the Citie.

24 ¶ Afterwards the Spirit tooke mee vp, and brought mee in vision by the Spirit of God into Caldea to them of the captiuitie: so the vision that I had seene, went vp from me.

25 Then I ſpake vnto them of the captiuitie, all the things that the LORD had ſhewed me.

CHAP. XII.

1 The type of Ezekiels remouing. 8 It ſhewed the captiuitie of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiels trembling ſheweth the fewes deſolation. 21 The fewes preſumptuous prouerbe is reproued. 26 The ſpeedineſſe of the Viſion.

THE word of the LORD alſo came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, thou dwelleſt in the middeſt of a rebellious houſe, which haue eyes to ſee, and ſee not: they haue eares to heare, and heare not: for they *are* a rebellious houſe.

3 Therefore thou ſonne of man, prepare thee ‖ ſtuffe for remooving, and remoue by day in their ſight, and thou ſhalt remoue from thy place to another place in their ſight; it may be they will conſider, though they *be* a rebellious houſe.

‖ *Or, inſtruments.*

4 Then ſhalt thou bring foorth thy ſtuffe by day in their ſight, as ſtuffe for remooving: and thou ſhalt goe foorth at euen in their ſight, † as they that goe foorth into captiuitie.

† *Hebr. as the goings foorth of captiuitie*

5 † Digge thou through the wall in their ſight, and cary out thereby.

† *Hebr. digge for thee.*

6 In their ſight ſhalt thou beare it vpon *thy* ſhoulders, *and* cary *it* foorth in the twy-light: thou ſhalt couer thy face, that thou ſee not the ground: for I haue ſet thee for a ſigne vnto the houſe of Iſrael.

7 And I did ſo as I was commanded: I brought foorth my ſtuffe by day, as ſtuffe for captiuitie, and in the euen I † digged through the wal with mine hand, I brought *it* foorth in the twy-light, *and* I bare *it* vpon *my* ſhoulder in their ſight.

† *Hebr. digged for me.*

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, hath not the houſe of Iſrael, the rebellious houſe, ſaid vnto thee, What doeſt thou?

10 Say thou vnto them; Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; This burden *concerneth* the Prince in Ieruſalem, and all the houſe of Iſrael that *are* among them.

11 Say, I *am* your ſigne: like as I haue done, ſo ſhall it be done vnto them: † they ſhall remoue *and* goe into captiuitie.

† *Heb. by removing goe into captiuitie,*

12 And the Prince that *is* among them, ſhall beare vpon his ſhoulder in the twy-light, and ſhall goe foorth: they ſhall digge through the wall to cary out thereby: hee ſhall couer his face, that hee ſee not the ground with *his* eyes.

13 My * net alſo wil I ſpread vpon him, and he ſhall be taken in my ſnare, and I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Caldeans, yet ſhall he not ſee it, though hee ſhall die there.

* Chap. 17. 20.

14 And I wil ſcatter toward euery wind all that are about him to helpe him, and all his bands, and I will draw out the ſword after them.

15 And they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall ſcatter them among the Nations, and diſperſe them in the countreys.

16 But I will leaue † a few men of them from the ſword, from the famine, and from the peſtilence, that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

† *Hebr men of number.*

17 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying;

18 Sonne of man, eate thy bread with quaking, and drinke thy water with trembling and with carefulneſſe,

19 And ſay vnto the people of the land, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, *and* of the land of Iſrael, They ſhall eate their bread with carefulnes, and drinke their water with aſtoniſhment, that her land may bee deſolate from † all that is therein, becauſe of the violence of them that dwell therein.

† *Hebr. the fulues thereof.*

20 And the cities that are inhabited, ſhal be laid waſte, and the land ſhalbe deſolate, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

22 Sonne of man, what *is* that prouerbe, that yee haue in the land of Iſrael, ſaying, The dayes are prolonged; and euery viſion faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will make this prouerbe to ceaſe, and they ſhall no more vſe it as a prouerb in Iſrael: but ſay vnto them, The daies are at hand, and the effect of euery viſion.

24 For there ſhall be no more any vaine viſion, nor flattering diuination, within the houſe of Iſrael.

25 For I *am* the LORD: I will ſpeake, and the word that I ſhall ſpeake, ſhall come to paſſe: it ſhall be no more prolonged: for in your dayes, O rebellious houſe, will I ſay the word, and will performe it, ſaith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came to me, ſaying,

27 Sonne

27 Sonne of man, behold, *they of* the house of Israel say; The vision that hee seeth *is* * for many dayes *to come*, and hee prophesieth of the times that are farre off.

*2.Pet.3.4.

28 Therefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, There shall none of my words bee prolonged any more, but the word which I haue spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The reproofe of lying prophets, 10 and their vntempered morter. 17 Of prophetesses and their pillowes.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the Prophets of Israel that prophesie, and say thou vnto them that † prophecie out of their owne * hearts, Heare yee the word of the LORD.

†Heb. them that are prophets out of their owne hearts.

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe vnto the foolish prophets, that † follow their owne spirit, ‖ and haue seene nothing.

*Ier.23.16.
†Heb. walke after.
‖ Or, and things which they haue not seene.

4 O Israel, thy prophets *are* like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye haue not gone vp into the ‖ gaps, neither † made vp the hedge for the house of Israel, to stand in the battell in the day of the LORD.

‖Or, breaches.
†Heb. hedged the hedge.

6 They haue seene vanitie, and lying diuination, saying: The LORD saith, and the LORD hath not sent them: and they haue made *others* to hope, that they would confirme the word.

7 Haue ye not seene a vaine vision, and haue yee not spoken a lying diuination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith *it*, albeit I haue not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because yee haue spoken vanity, and seene lies, therefore behold, I *am* against you saith the Lord GOD.

9 And mine hand shall bee vpon the Prophets that see vanitie, and that diuine lyes: they shall not bee in the ‖ assembly of my people, neither shall they bee written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel, and yee shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

‖Or, secret or counsell.

10 ¶ Because, euen because they haue seduced my people, saying, * Peace; and *there was* no peace: and one built vp a ‖ wall, and loe, others daubed it with vntempered morter.

*Iere.6.14.
‖Or, a sleight wall.

11 Say vnto them which daube *it* with vntempered *morter*, that it shall fall: there shall bee an ouerflowing shoure, and yee, O great haile stones, shall fall, and a stormy wind shall rent *it*.

12 Loe, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said vnto you, Where *is* the dawbing wherewith ye haue dawbed *it*?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil euen rent *it* with a stormie wind in my fury: and there shall bee an ouerflowing shoure in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury, to consume *it*.

14 So will I breake downe the wall that yee haue daubed with vntempered *morter*, and bring it downe to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discouered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the middest thereof: and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath vpon the wall, and vpon them that haue dawbed it with vntempered *morter*, and will say vnto you; The wall *is* no *more*, neither they that daubed it:

16 *To wit*, the prophets of Israel which prophesie concerning Ierusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and *there is* no peace saith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ Likewise thou sonne of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people; which prophesie out of their owne heart, and prophecie thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe to the *women* that sowe pillowes to all ‖ armeholes, and make kerchiefes vpon the head of euery stature to hunt soules: Will ye hunt the soules of my people, and will yee saue the soules aliue *that come* vnto you?

‖Or, elbowes.

19 And will yee pollute mee among my people for handfuls of barley, and for pieces of bread, to slay the soules that should not die, and to saue the soules aliue that should not liue, by your lying to my people that heare your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against your pillowes, wherewith ye there hunt the soules to make ‖ them flie, and I will teare them from your armes, and will let the soules goe, *euen* the soules that ye hunt to make them flie.

‖Or, into gardens.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I teare, and deliuer my people out of your hand, and they shall bee no more in your hand to bee hunted, and yee shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

22 Because with lies yee haue made the heart of the righteous sad whom I haue not made sad; and strengthened the

hands of the wicked, that he should not returne from his wicked way ‖ by promising him life:

‖ Or, that I should saue his life. Heb. by quickning him.

23 Therefore yee shall see no more vanitie, nor diuine diuinations, for I will deliuer my people out of your hand, and yee shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *God answereth idolaters according to their owne heart.* 6 *They are exhorted to repent, for feare of iudgements, by meanes of seduced prophets.* 12 *Gods irreuocable sentence of famine,* 15 *of noisome beasts,* 17 *of the sword,* 19 *and of pestilence.* 22 *A remnant shall be reserued for example of others.*

THen came certaine of the Elders of Israel vnto me, and sate before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

3 Sonne of man, these men haue set vp their idols in their heart, and put the stumbling blocke of their iniquitie before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speake vnto them, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Euery man of the house of Israel that setteth vp his idols in his heart, & putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquity before his face, and commeth to the Prophet, I the LORD will answere him that commeth according to the multitude of his idols.

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their owne heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idoles.

6 ¶ Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Repent, and turne ‖ your selues from your idoles, and turne away your faces from all your abominations.

‖ Or, others.

7 For euery one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himselfe from mee, and setteth vp his idoles in his heart, and putteth the stumbling blocke of his iniquitie before his face, and commeth to a prophet to enquire of him concerning mee, I the LORD will answere him by my *selfe*.

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a * signe and a prouerbe, and I will cut him off from the middest of my people, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Deu. 28 37. chap. 5. 15.

9 And if the propher be deceiued when he hath spoken a thing, I the LORD * haue deceiued that propher, and I will stretch out my hand vpon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

* 1. King. 22. 23.

10 And they shal beare the punishment of their iniquitie: the punishment of the prophet shall be euen as the punishment of him that seeketh vnto him:

11 That the house of Israel may goe no more astray from mee, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may bee their God, saith the Lord GOD.

12 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe to me, saying,

13 Sonne of man, when the land sinneth against mee by trespassing grieuously, then will I stretch out mine hand vpon it, and wil breake the * staffe of the bread thereof, and wil send famine vpon it, and wil cut off man and beast from it.

* Leui. 26. 26. chap. 4. 16. and 5. 16.

14 * Though these three men, Noah, Daniel and Iob were in it, they should deliuer *but* their owne soules by their righteousnesse, saith the Lord GOD.

* Ierem. 15. 1

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beastes to passe through the land, and they ‖ spoile it, so that it be desolate, that no man may passe thorow because of the beasts:

‖ Or, bereaue.

16 *Though* these three men *were* † in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters: they onely shall be deliuered, but the land shalbe desolate.

† Heb. with the midst of it.

17 ¶ Or *if* I bring a sword vpon that land, and say, Sword, goe through the land, so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 Though these three men *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonnes nor daughters, but they onely shall be deliuered themselues.

19 ¶ Or *if* I send a pestilence into that land, and powre out my fury vpon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 Though Noah, Daniel and Iob *were* in it, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, they shall deliuer neither sonne nor daughter: they shall *but* deliuer their owne soules by their righteousnesse.

21 For thus saith the Lord GOD, ‖ How much more when I send my foure sore iudgements vpon Ierusalem; the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

‖ Or, also when.

22 ¶ Yet behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought foorth, *both* sonnes and daughters: behold, they shall come foorth vnto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the euill that I haue brought vpon Ierusalem, *euen* concerning all that I haue brought vpon it.

23 And

23 And they shall comfort you when ye see their wayes and their doings: and yee shall knowe that I haue not done without cause, all that I haue done in it, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XV.

1 By the vnfitnesse of the Vine branch for any worke, 16 is shewed the reiection of Ierusalem.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, What is the Vine tree more then any tree, or *then* a branch which is among the trees of the forrest?

3 Shall wood bee taken thereof to doe any worke? or, will men take a pin of it, to hang any vessell thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fewell: the fire deuoureth both the ends of it, and the middest of it is burnt. † Is it meete for *any* worke?

5 Behold, when it was whole it was † meete for no worke: how much lesse shal it be meete yet for any worke, when the fire hath deuoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therfore thus saith the Lord GOD; As the Vine tree among the trees of the forrest, which I haue giuen to the fire for fewell, so will I giue the inhabitants of Ierusalem.

7 And I will set my face against them, they shall goe out from *one* fire, and *another* fire shall deuoure them, and ye shall knowe that I *am* the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I wil make the land desolate, because they haue † committed a trespasse, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb. will it prosper.

† Heb. made fit.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Vnder the similitude of a wretched infant, is shewed the naturall state of Ierusalem. 6 Gods extraordinary loue towards her. 15 Her monstrous whoredome. 35 Her grieuous iudgements. 44 Her sinne, matching her mother, and exceeding her sisters, Sodom and Samaria, calleth for iudgements. 60 Mercie is promised her in the end.

AGAINE the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, cause Ierusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto Ierusalem; Thy † birth and thy natiuitie *is* of the land of Canaan, thy father *was* an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy natiuitie in the day thou wast borne, thy nauell was not cut, neithe wast thou washed in water to ‖ supple thee: thou wast not salted at all, nor swadled at all.

† Hebr. cutting out, or habitation.

‖ Or, when I looked vpon thee.

5 None eye pitied thee to doe any of these vnto thee, to haue compassion vpon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the lothing of thy person, in the day that thou wast borne.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee ‖ polluted in thine owne blood, I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue: yea I said vnto thee *when thou wast* in thy blood, Liue.

7 I haue † caused thee to multiplie as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to † excellent ornaments: *thy* breasts are fashioned, and thine haire is growen, whereas thou *wast* naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked vpon thee, behold, the time *was* the time of loue, & I spread my skirt ouer thee, and couered thy nakednesse: yea, I sware vnto thee, and entred into a couenant with thee, saith the Lord GOD, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water: yea, I throughly washed away thy † blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oile.

10 I clothed thee also with broydred worke, and shod thee with badgers skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I couered thee with silke.

11 I decked thee also with ornaments, and I put braceletes vpon thine hands, and a chaine on thy necke.

12 And I put a iewell on thy forehead, and eare-rings in thine eares, and a beautifull crowne vpon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold and siluer, and thy rayment *was* of fine linnen and silke, and broydered worke, thou didst eate fine floure and hony and oile, and thou wast exceeding beautifull, and thou didst prosper into a kingdome.

14 And thy renowne went forth among the heathen for thy beautie: for it *was* perfect through my comlinesse which I had put vpon thee, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine owne beauty, and playedst the harlot, because of thy renowne, & powredst out thy fornications on euerie one that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou diddest take, and deckedst thy high places with diuers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: *the like* things shall not come, neither shall it be *so*.

17 Thou hast also taken thy faire iewels of my golde and of my siluer, which I had

‖ Or, troden vnder foote.

† Heb. made thee a million.

† Heb. ornament of ornaments.

† Heb. bloods.

had giuen thee, and madeſt to thy ſelfe
† Heb. of a male. images† of men, & diddeſt commit whoredome with them,

18 And tookeſt thy broidered garments and coueredſt them: and thou haſt ſet mine oile and mine incenſe before them.

19 My meate alſo which I gaue thee, fine flowre and oyle, and honie *wherewith* I fed thee, thou haſt euen ſet it before them
† Heb. a ſauour of reſt. for a † ſweete ſauour: and *thus* it was, ſaith the Lord GOD.

20 Moreouer thou haſt taken thy ſonnes and thy daughters whom thou haſt borne vnto me, and theſe haſt thou ſacrificed vnto them † to bee deuoured: *is this* of thy
† Heb. to deuoure. whoredomes a ſmall matter,

21 That thou haſt ſlaine my children, and deliuered them to cauſe them to paſſe through *the fire* for them?

22 And in all thine abominations and thy whoredomes, thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, when thou waſt naked and bare, *and* waſt polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to paſſe after all thy wickednes (woe, woe vnto thee, ſaith the Lord GOD.)

24 *That* thou haſt alſo built vnto thee an
‖ Or, brothell houſe. ‖ eminent place, and haſt made thee an high place in euery ſtreete.

25 Thou haſt built thy high place at euery head of the way, and haſt made thy beauty to be abhorred, and haſt opened thy feete to euery one that paſſed by, and multiplied thy whoredomes.

26 Thou haſt alſo committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours great of fleſh, and haſt increaſed thy whoredomes, to prouoke me to anger.

27 Behold therefore, ‖ I haue ſtretched out my hand ouer thee, & haue diminiſhed thine ordinary *foode*, and deliuered thee vnto the will of them that hate thee, the
‖ Or, cities. ‖ daughters of the Philiſtines, which are aſhamed of thy lewd way.

28 Thou haſt played the whore alſo with the Aſſyrians, becauſe thou waſt vnſatiable: yea thou haſt played the harlot with them, and yet couldeſt not be ſatisfied.

29 Thou haſt moreouer multiplied thy fornicatiõ in the land of Canaan vnto Caldea, & yet thou waſt not ſatisfied herewith.

30 How weake is thine heart, ſaith the Lord GOD, ſeeing thou doeſt all theſe things, the worke of an imperious whoriſh woman?

‖ Or, in thy daughters in thine &c. 31 In ‖ that thou buildeſt thine eminent place in the head of euery way, and makeſt thine high place in euery ſtreete, & haſt not bin as an harlot, in that thou ſcorneſt hire:

32 *But as* a wife that committeth adulterie, *which* taketh ſtrangers in ſtead of her husband.

33 They giue gifts to all whores, but thou giueſt thy gifts to all thy louers, and
† Heb. bribeſt. † hireſt them, that they may come vnto thee on euery ſide for thy whoredome.

34 And the contrary is in thee from *other* women in thy whoredomes, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredomes: and in that thou giueſt a reward, and no reward is giuen vnto thee: therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, heare the word of the LORD.

36 Thus ſaith the LORD God; Becauſe thy filthineſſe was powred out, and thy nakednes diſcouered through thy whoredomes with thy louers, and with all the idoles of thy abominations, and by the blood of thy children, which thou diddeſt giue vnto them.

37 Behold therefore, I wil gather all thy louers, with whom thou haſt taken pleaſure, and all them that thou haſt loued, with all them that thou haſt hated: I will euen gather them round about againſt thee, and will diſcouer thy nakednes vnto them, that they may ſee all thy nakednes.

† Heb. with iudgements of. 38 And I will iudge thee, † as women that breake wedlocke and ſhead blood are iudged, and I will giue thee blood in furie and iealouſie.

39 And I will alſo giue thee into their hand, and they ſhall throw downe thine eminent place, and ſhall breake downe thy high places: they ſhall ſtrip thee alſo of thy
† Hebr. inſtruments of thine ornament. clothes, and ſhall take thy † faire iewels, and leaue thee naked and bare.

40 They ſhall alſo bring vp a company againſt thee, and they ſhall ſtone thee with ſtones, and thruſt thee thorow with their ſwords.

41 And they ſhall * burne thine houſes with fire, and execute iudgements vpon thee in the ſight of many women: and I wil cauſe thee to ceaſe from playing the harlot, and thou alſo ſhalt giue no hire any more.
* 2. Kin. 25. 9. iere. 52. 13.

42 So will I make my fury towards thee to reſt, and my iealouſie ſhall depart from thee, and I will bee quiet, and will bee no more angry.

43 Becauſe thou haſt not remembred the dayes of thy youth, but haſt fretted me in

in all these things; behold therefore, I also will recompence thy way vpon *thine* head, saith the Lord GOD: and thou shalt not commit this lewdnesse, aboue all thine abominations.

44 ¶ Behold, euery one that vseth prouerbs, shall vse *this* prouerbe against thee, saying, As *is* the mother, *so is* her daughter.

45 Thou *art* thy mothers daughter, that lotheth her husband and her children, and thou *art* the sister of thy sisters which lothed their husbands, and their children: your mother *was* an Hittite, and your father an Amorite.

46 And thine elder sister *is* Samaria, she and her daughters, that dwell at thy left hand: and thy † yonger sister that dwelleth at thy right hand, *is* Sodom and her daughters.

† Heb. lesser then thou.

47 Yet hast thou not walked after their wayes, nor done after their abominations: but as *if* ‖ *that were* a very liuing *thing*, thou wast corrupted more then they in all thy wayes.

‖ Or, that was lothed as a small thing.

48 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, Sodom thy sister hath not done, shee nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

49 Behold, this was the iniquitie of thy sister Sodom; Pride, fulnesse of bread, and abundance of idlenesse was in her, and in her daughters, neither did shee strengthen the hand of the poore and needy.

50 And they were hautie, and committed abomination before me: * therefore I tooke them away, as I saw *good*.

* Gene. 19. 24.

51 Neither hath Samaria committed halfe of thy sinnes, but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more then they, and hast iustified thy sisters in all thine abominations, which thou hast done.

52 Thou also which hast iudged thy sisters, beare thine owne shame for thy sinnes that thou hast committed more abominable then they: they are more righteous then thou: yea bee thou confounded also, and beare thy shame, in that thou hast iustified thy sisters.

53 When I shall bring againe their captiuity, the captiuity of Sodom & her daughters, and the captiuity of Samaria and her daughters, then *will I bring againe* the captiuitie of thy captiues in the midst of them;

54 That thou mayest beare thine owne shame, and mayest bee confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort vnto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall returne to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall returne to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not † mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy † pride:

† Heb. for a report or hearing.
† Heb. pride or excellencies.

57 Before thy wickednes was discouered, as at the time of thy reproch of the daughters of † Syria, and all *that are* round about her, the daughters of the Philistines which ‖ despise thee round about.

† Heb. Aram. ‖ Or, spoile.

58 Thou hast † borne thy lewdnesse, and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

† Heb. borne them.

59 For thus saith the Lord GOD; I will euen deale with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the Couenant.

60 ¶ Neuertheles I will remember my Couenant with thee in the dayes of thy youth, and I will establish vnto thee an euerlasting Couenant.

61 Then thou shalt remember thy waies and bee ashamed, when thou shalt receiue thy sisters, thine elder and thy yonger, and I will giue them vnto thee for * daughters, but not by thy Couenant.

* Gal. 4. 26.

62 And I will establish my Couenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

63 That thou maiest remember, and be confounded, and neuer open thy mouth any more: because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee, for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Under the parable of two Eagles and a Vine, 11 is shewed Gods iudgement vpon Ierusalem for reuolting from Babylon to Egypt. 22 God promiseth to plant the Cedar of the Gospel.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, put forth a riddle, and speake a parable vnto the house of Israel,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, A great eagle with great wings, long winged full of feathers, which had † diuers colours, came vnto Lebanon, and tooke the highest branch of the Cedar.

† Hebr. embroydering.

4 He cropt off the top of his yong twigs, and caried it into a land of traffique; he set it in a City of merchants.

5 He tooke also of the seed of the land, and † planted it in a fruitfull field, he placed it by great waters, *and* set it *as* a willow tree.

† Hebr. put it in a field of seed.

6 And

6 And it grew, and became a spreading Vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were vnder him: so it became a Vine, and brought forth branches, and shot foorth sprigs.

7 There was also an other great eagle, with great wings and many feathers, and behold, this Vine did bend her roots towards him, and shot foorth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrowes of her plantation.

† Hebr. field. 8 It was planted in a good † soile by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might beare fruit, that it might be a goodly Vine.

9 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Shall it prosper? shall hee not pull vp the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shal wither in all the leaues of her spring, euen without great power, or many people to plucke it vp by the roots thereof.

10 Yea behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not vtterly wither, when the East wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrowes where it grew.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

12 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things *meane*? tell them, behold, the King of Babylon is come to Ierusalem, and hath taken the King thereof, and the Princes thereof, and ledde them with him to Babylon,

† Hebr. brought him to an oath. 13 And hath taken of the Kings seed, and made a couenant with him, and hath † taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land,

14 That the kingdome might bee base, that it might not lift it selfe vp, † *but* that by keeping of his Couenant it might stand.

† Hebr. to keepe his couenant to stand to it. 15 But hee rebelled against him in sending his ambassiadors into Egypt, that they might giue him horses and much people: shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall hee breake the Couenant, and be deliuered?

16 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely in the place *where* the King *dwelleth* that made him King, whose oath he despised, and whose couenant hee brake, *euen* with him, in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with *his* mightie armie and great company make for him in the warre by casting vp mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons.

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the couenant (when loe, hee had giuen his hand) and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my Couenant that he hath broken, euen it will I recompense vpon his owne head.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 32. 3. 20 And I will* spread my net vpon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and will plead with him there for his trespasse, that hee hath trespassed against me.

21 And all his fugitiues, with all his bands, shall fal by the sword, and they that remaine shall be scattered towards all winds: and ye shall know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also take of the highest branch of the high Cedar, and will set *it*, I will crop off from the top of his yong twigs a tender one, and will plant *it* vpon an high mountaine and eminent.

23 In the mountaine of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughes, and beare fruit, and bee a goodly Cedar, and vnder it shall dwell all fowle of euery wing: in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD haue brought downe the high tree, haue exalted the low tree, haue dried vp the greene tree, and haue made the dry tree to flourish: I the LORD haue spoken, and haue done *it*.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 *God reproueth the vniust parable of sowre grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a iust father:* 10 *with a wicked sonne of a iust father:* 14 *with a iust sonne of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a iust man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his iustice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying;

2 What meane yee that yee vse this prouerbe concerning the land of Israel, saying, The * fathers haue eaten sowre grapes, and the childrens teeth are set on edge?

* Iere. 31. 29. 3 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, ye shall not haue *occasion* any more to vse this prouerbe in Israel.

4 Behold, all soules are mine, as the soule of the father, so also the soule of the sonne is mine: the soule that sinneth, it shal die.

† Heb. iudgement and iustice. 5 ¶ But if a man bee iust, and doe that which is † lawfull and right:

6 And hath not eaten vpon the mountaines,

taines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, neither hath *defiled his neighbours wife, neither hath come neere to *a menstruous woman,

7 And hath not *oppressed any, *but* hath restored to the debtour his *pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath *giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

8 He *that* hath not giuen foorth vpon *vsury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawen his hand from iniquitie, hath executed true iudgement betweene man and man,

9 Hath walked in my Statutes, and hath kept my iudgements to deale truely; hee *is* iust, hee shall surely liue, saith the Lord GOD.

10 ¶ If he beget a sonne that is a ‖ robber, a shedder of blood, and ‖ that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doth not any of those *duties*, but euen hath eaten vpon the mountaines, and defiled his neigbours wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poore and needie, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, & hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles, hath committed abomination,

13 Hath giuen foorth vpon vsury, and hath taken encrease: shall he then liue? he shall not liue: he hath done all these abominations, he shall surely die, his † blood shalbe vpon him.

14 ¶ Now loe, *if* he beget a sonne that seeth all his fathers sinnes which hee hath done, and cõsidereth, & doth not such like,

15 *That* hath not eaten vpon the mountaines, neither hath lift vp his eyes to the idoles of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbours wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, † hath not withholden the pledge, neither hath spoyled by violence, *but* hath giuen his bread to the hungry, and hath couered the naked with a garment,

17 *That* hath taken off his hand from the poore, *that* hath not receiued vsurie nor increase, hath executed my iudgments, hath walked in my Statutes, hee shall not die for the iniquitie of his father, hee shall surely liue.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which *is* not good among his people, loe, euen he shal die in his iniquitie.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, *Why? doth not the son beare the iniquitie of the father? when the sonne hath done that which is lawfull and right, *and* hath kept all my Statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely liue.

20 The soule that sinneth, it shall die: the sonne shall not beare the iniquitie of the father, neither shall the father beare the iniquitie of the sonne; the righteousnes of the righteous shall bee vpon him, and the wickednes of the wicked shalbe vpon him.

21 But if the wicked will turne from all hie sinnes that hee hath committed, and keepe all my Statutes, and do that which is lawfull and right, hee shall surely liue, hee shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that hee hath committed, they shall not bee mentioned vnto him: in his righteousnes, that he hath done, he shall liue.

23 *Haue I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die, saith the Lord GOD? *And* not that he should returne from his wayes, and liue?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousnes, & committeth iniquitie, *and* doth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doth, shall hee liue? all his righteousnes that hee hath done, shall not bee mentioned: in his trespasse that he hath trespassed, & in his sinne that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, * The way of the Lord is not equall. Heare now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equall? Are not your wayes vnequall?

26 When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousnes, and committeth iniquitie, and dieth in them; for his iniquitie that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Againe, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickednes that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawfull and right, he shall saue his soule aliue.

28 Because hee considereth and turned away from all his transgressions that hee hath committed, hee shall surely liue, hee shall not die.

29 Yet saith the house of Israel; The way of the Lord is not equall. O house of Israel, are not my wayes equall? are not your wayes vnequall?

30 Therefore I will iudge you, O house of Israel, euery one according to his wayes, saith the Lord GOD; *repent, and turne ‖ your selues from all your transgressions: so iniquitie shall not be your ruine.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby yee haue transgressed, and

*Leuit. 18. 20.
*Leuit. 18. 19 and 20. 18.
*Exod. 22. 21. leuit. 19 15. and 25 14.
*Deut. 24 12. exod. 22 20.
*Deut. 15. 7 isai 58 7 matt. 25. 35
*Exod. 22 25 leuit. 25 36, 37. deut. 23. 19. psal. 15. 5.
‖ *Or, breaker vpon an house.* ‖ *Or, that doeth to his brother, beside any of these.*
†*Heb. bloods.*
†*Heb. hath not pledged the pledge or taken to pledge.*
*Deut. 24. 16. 2. kings 14. 6. 2. chro 25. 4. ier. 31. 29.
*Chap. 33. 11.
*Chap. 33. 20.
*Mat. 3. 2.
‖ *Or, others.*

and make you a * new heart and a new ſpirit: for why will ye die, O houſe of Iſrael?

32 For *I haue no pleaſure in the death of him that dyeth, ſaith the Lord GOD: wherefore turne ‖ your ſelues, and liue yee.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *A lamentation for the Princes of Iſrael, vnder the parable of Lyons whelpes taken in a pit,* 10 *and for Ieruſalem, vnder the parable of a waſted vine.*

MOreouer take thou vp a lamentation for the princes of Iſrael,

2 And ſay, What *is* thy mother? a lyoneſſe: ſhe lay downe among lions, ſhe nouriſhed her whelpes among yong lions.

3 And ſhe brought vp one of her whelps: it became a yong lyon, and it learned to catch the pray, it deuoured men.

4 The nations alſo heard of him, hee was taken in their pit, & they brought him with chaines vnto the land of * Egypt.

5 Now when ſhe ſaw that ſhe had waited, *and* her hope was loſt, then ſhee tooke another of her whelpes, *and* made him a yong lyon.

6 And hee went vp and downe among the lyons, he became a yong lion, and learned to catch the pray, *and* deuoured men.

7 And he knew their ‖ deſolate palaces and he layed waſte their cities, and the land was deſolate, and the fulneſſe therof by the noiſe of his roaring.

8 Then the nations ſet againſt him on euery ſide from the prouinces, and ſpread their net ouer him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward ‖ in chaines, and brought him to the king of Babylon, they brought him into holds, that his voice ſhould no more bee heard vpon the mountaines of Iſrael.

10 ¶ Thy mother *is* like a Vine ‖ in thy blood, planted by the waters, ſhe was fruitfull and full of branches by the reaſon of many waters,

11 And ſhe had ſtrong rods for the ſceptres of them that beare rule, and her ſtature was exalted among the thicke branches, and ſhe appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches.

12 But ſhe was plucked vp in fury: ſhe was caſt downe to the ground, & the * Eaſt wind dryed vp her fruit: her ſtrõg rods were broken and withered, the fire conſumed them.

13 And now ſhe *is* planted in the wilderneſſe, in a dry and thirſtie ground.

14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, *which* hath deuoured her fruit, ſo that ſhe hath no ſtrong rod *to be* a ſcepter to rule: this *is* a lamentation, and ſhall bee for a lamentation

CHAP. XX.

1 *God refuſeth to be conſulted by the Elders of Iſraell.* 5 *He ſheweth the ſtory of their rebellions in Egypt,* 10 *in the wilderneſſe,* 27 *and in the land.* 33 *He promiſeth to gather them by the Goſpell* 45 *Vnder the name of a forreſt he ſheweth the deſtruction of Ieruſalem.*

AND it came to paſſe in the ſeuenth yeere, in the fift *moneth*, the tenth *day* of the moneth, *that* certaine of the elders of Iſrael came to enquire of the LORD, and ſate before me.

2 Then came the word of the LORD vnto me, ſaying,

3 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto the elders of Iſrael, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Are yee come to enquire of mee? As I liue, ſaith the Lord GOD, I will not be enquired of by you.

4 Wilt thou ‖ * iudge them, ſonne of man, wilt thou iudge *them?* cauſe them to know the abominations of their fathers:

5 ¶ And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when I choſe Iſrael, and ‖ lifted vp mine hand vnto the ſeed of the houſe of Iacob, and made my ſelfe * knowen vnto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted vp mine hand vnto them, ſaying, I *am* the LORD your God,

6 In the day *that* I lifted vp mine hand vnto them to bring them foorth of the land of Egypt, into a land that I had eſpied for them, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands:

7 Then ſaid I vnto them, Caſt ye away euery man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not your ſelues with the idoles of Egypt: I *am* the LORD your God.

8 But they rebelled againſt mee, and would not hearken vnto mee: they did not euery man caſt away the abominations of their eyes, neither did they forſake the Idoles of Egypt: then I ſaid, I will powre out my fury vpon them, to accompliſh my anger againſt them in the middeſt of the land of Egypt.

9 But I wrought for my Names ſake that it ſhould not bee polluted before the heathen, among whom they *were*, in whoſe ſight I made my ſelfe knowen vnto them, in bringing them foorth out of the land of Egypt.

10 ¶ Wherefore I * cauſed them to goe forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the wilderneſſe.

11 And I gaue them my Statutes, and † ſhewed them my iudgements, * which if a man

*Ierem. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19. and 36. 26.
*Chap. 33. 11. 2. pet. 3. 9.
‖ Or, others.
*2. King. 23 33. Ier. 22. 11.
‖ Or, their widowes.
‖ Or, in hookes
‖ Or, in thy quietneſſe, or in thy likeneſſe.
*Oſea. 13. 15
‖ Or, plead for them.
*Chap. 22. 2. and 23. 36
‖ Or, ſweare and ſo ver. 6, &c.
*Exod. 31. 8. and 4. 31
*Exod. 13. 18.
† Heb made them to know.
* Leuit. 18. 5 rom. 10. 5. galat. 3. 12.

a man doe, he shall euen liue in them.

12 Moreouer also, I gaue them my *Sabbaths, to be a signe betweene me and them, that they might know that I *am* the LORD that sanctifie them.

13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wildernes: they walked not in my Statutes, and they despised my iudgements, which if a man doe, hee shall euen liue in them, and my Sabbaths they greatly * polluted: then I said I would powre out my fury vpon them in the * wildernes, to consume them:

14 But I wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted before the heathen, in whose sight I brought them out.

15 Yet also I lifted vp my hand vnto them in the wildernes, that I would not bring them into the land which I had giuen *them*, flowing with milke and hony, *which* is the glory of all lands,

16 Because they despised my iudgments, and walked not in my Statutes, but polluted my Sabbaths: for their heart went after their idoles.

17 Neuertheles, mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did I make an end of them in the wildernes.

18 But I said vnto their children in the wildernes; Walke ye not in the statutes of your fathers, neither obserue their iudgemets, nor defile your selues with their idols.

19 I *am* the LORD your God: walke in my Statutes, and keepe my Iudgements and doe them:

20 And hallow my Sabbaths, and they shall bee a signe betweene mee and you, that yee may know that I *am* the LORD your God.

21 Notwithstanding the children rebelled against me: they walked not in my Statutes, neither kept my Iudgements to doe them, which if a man doe, he shall euen liue in them; they polluted my Sabbaths: then I said, I would powre out my fury vpon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wildernes.

22 Neuertheless, I withdrew mine hand and wrought for my Names sake, that it should not bee polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them foorth.

23 I lifted vp mine hand vnto them also in the wildernes, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countreys;

24 Because they had not executed my Iudgements, but had despised my Statutes, and had polluted my Sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers idoles.

25 Wherefore I gaue them also statutes that were not good, and iudgements whereby they should not liue.

26 And I polluted them in their owne gifts, in that they caused to passe * through *the fire* all that openeth the wombe, that I might make them desolate, to the end, that they might know that I *am* the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yet in this your fathers haue blasphemed mee, in that they haue † committed a trespasse against me.

28 *For* when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted vp mine hand to giue it to them, then they saw euery high hill, and all the thicke trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the prouocation of their offering: there also they made their sweete sauour, and powred out there their drinke offerings.

29 Then ‖ I said vnto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? and the name thereof is called Bamah vnto this day.

30 Wherefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Are yee polluted after the maner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredome after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sonnes to passe through the fire, yee pollute your selues with all your idoles euen vnto this day: and shall I be inquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will not bee inquired of by you.

32 And that which commeth into your minde, shall not be at all, that ye say, We wil bee as the heathen, as the families of the countreys, to serue wood and stone.

33 ¶ As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with furie powred out, will I rule ouer you.

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countreys wherein ye are scattered, with a mightie hand, and with a stretched out arme, and with furie powred out.

35 And I will bring you into the wildernes of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

36 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in

*Exod. 20. 8. and 31. 13, &c. and 35. 2. deut. 5. 12.

*Exod. 16. 28. *Num. 14. 29, and 26. 65.

* Chap. 16. 21.

† Heb. trespassed a trespasse.

‖ Or, I told them what the hie place was, or, Bamah.

in the wildernes of the land of Egypt, ſo will I plead with you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

37 And I will cauſe you to paſſe vnder the rod, and I will bring you into the ‖bond of the Couenant.

‖Or, a delinuering.

38 And I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that tranſgreſſe againſt mee: I will bring them foorth out of the countrey where they ſoiourne, and they ſhall not enter into the land of Iſrael, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the LORD.

39 As for you, O houſe of Iſrael, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Goe ye, ſerue ye euery one his idoles, and hereafter *alſo*, if ye wil not hearken vnto mee: but pollute yee my holy Name no more with your gifts, and with your idoles.

40 For in mine holy mountaine, in the mountaine of the height of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD, there ſhall all the houſe of Iſrael, all of them in the land ſerue me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the ‖ firſt fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

‖Or, chiefe.

41 I will accept you with your ‖ ſweet ſauour, when I bring you out of the people, and gather you out of the countreys wherein ye haue bene ſcattered, and I will be ſanctified in you before the heathen.

†Hebr. ſauour of reſt.

42 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I ſhall bring you into the land of Iſrael, into the countrey for the which I liſted vp mine hand, to giue it to your fathers.

43 And there ſhall yee remember your wayes, and all your doings, wherein ye haue bene defiled, and ye ſhall lothe your ſelues in your owne ſight, for all your euils that ye haue committed.

44 And yee ſhall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue wrought with you for my Names ſake, not according to your wicked wayes, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye houſe of Iſrael, ſaith the Lord GOD.

45 ¶ Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

46 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward the South, and drop *thy word* toward the South, and prophecie againſt the forreſt of the South field.

47 And ſay to the forreſt of the South, Heare the word of the LORD: Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it ſhall deuoure euery greene tree in thee, and euery dry tree: the flaming flame ſhall not be quenched, and all faces from the South to the North ſhall be burnt therein.

48 And all fleſh ſhall ſee that I the LORD haue kindled it: it ſhall not bee quenched.

49 Then ſaid I, Ah Lord GOD, they ſay of me, Doeth he not ſpeake parables?

CHAP. XXI.

1 Ezekiel prophecieth againſt Ieruſalem, with a ſigne of ſighing. 8 The ſharpe and bright ſword, 18 Againſt Ieruſalem, 25 againſt the Kingdome, 21 and againſt the Ammonites.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

2 Sonne of man, ſet thy face toward Ieruſalem, and drop *thy word* toward the holy places, and prophecie againſt the land of Iſrael,

3 And ſay to the land of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the LORD, Behold, I *am* againſt thee, and will draw foorth my ſword out of his ſheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore ſhall my ſword goe foorth out of his ſheath againſt all fleſh from the South to the North:

5 That all fleſh may know that I the LORD haue drawne foorth my ſword out of his ſheath: it ſhall not returne any more.

6 Sigh therefore thou ſonne of man with the breaking of *thy* loynes, and with bitterneſſe ſigh before thine eyes.

7 And it ſhall bee, when they ſay vnto thee; Wherefore ſigheſt thou? that thou ſhalt anſwere, For the tidings, becauſe it commeth: and euery heart ſhall melt, and all hands ſhalbe feeble, and euery ſpirit ſhall faint, and all knees †ſhalbe weake *as* water: behold, it commeth, and ſhalbe brought to paſſe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

†Heb. ſhall goe into water.

8 ¶ Againe, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

9 Sonne of man, prophecie and ſay, Thus ſaith the LORD, Say, A Sword, a ſword is ſharpened, and alſo fourbiſhed.

10 It is ſharpened to make a ſore ſlaughter; it is fourbiſhed, that it may glitter: ſhould we then make mirth? ‖ It contemneth the rod of my ſonne, *as* euery tree.

‖Or, it is the rod of my ſonne, it deſpiſeth euery tree.

11 And he hath giuen it to be fourbiſhed, that it may bee handled: this ſword is ſharpened, and it is fourbiſhed to giue it into the hand of the ſlayer.

12 Cry and howle, ſonne of man, for it ſhalbe vpon my people, it *ſhalbe* vpon all the Princes

princes of Israel: ‖ terrours, by reason of the sword, shall be vpon my people: * smite therefore vpon thy thigh.

13 ‖ Because it is a triall, and what if the sword contemne euen the rod? it shall bee no more, sayth the Lord GOD.

14 Thou therefore sonne of man, prophecie and smite thine † hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slaine, it is the sword of the great men, that are slaine, which entreth into their priuie chambers.

15 I haue set the ‖ point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their ruines be multiplied. Ah, it is made bright, it is ‖ wrapt vp for the slaughter.

16 Goe thee one way or other, either on the right hand, † or on the left, whithersoeuer thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine handes together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the LORD haue sayd it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came vnto me againe, saying,

19 Also thou sonne of man, appoint thee two wayes, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both twaine shall come foorth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the citie.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Iudah in Ierusalem the defenced.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the † parting of the way, at the head of the two wayes, to vse diuination: he made his ‖ arrowes bright, he consulted with † images, he looked in the liuer.

22 At his right hand was the diuination for Ierusalem to appoint ‖ captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift vp the voice with shouting, to appoint *battering rammes* against the gates, to cast a mount *and* to build a fort.

23 And it shalbe vnto them as a false diuination in their sight, ‖ to them that haue sworne oathes: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye haue made your iniquitie to be remembred, in that your transgressions are discouered, so that in all your doings your sinnes doe appeare: because, I say, that yee are come to remembrance, yee shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou prophane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquitie *shall haue* an end,

26 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Remoue the diademe, and take off the crowne: this *shall* not *be* the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 † I will ouerturne, ouerturne, ouerturne it, and it shall be no more, vntill hee come, whose right it is, & I will giue it him.

28 ¶ And thou sonne of man, prophecie, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproch: Euen say thou; The sword, the sword *is* drawen, for the slaughter it is fourbished, to consume because of the glittering:

29 Whiles they see vanitie vnto thee, whiles they diuine a lie vnto thee, to bring thee vpon the neckes of them that are slaine, of the wicked whose day is come, when their iniquitie *shall haue* an end.

30 ‖ Shall I cause it to returne into his sheath? I will iudge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy natiuity.

31 And I will powre out mine indignation vpon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliuer thee into the hand of ‖ brutish men *and* skilfull to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuell to the fire: thy blood shalbe in the midst of the land, thou shalt bee no *more* remembred: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

CHAP. XXII.

1 *A catalogue of sinnes in Ierusalem.* 13 *God will burne them as drosse in his furnace.* 23 *The great all corruption of Prophets, Priestes, Princes, and people.*

MOreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Now thou sonne of man, * wilt thou ‖ iudge, wilt thou iudge the † bloody citie? yea thou † shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord GOD; the citie sheadeth blood in the middest of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herselfe to defile herselfe.

4 Thou art become guiltie in thy blood that thou hast * shed, and hast defiled thy selfe in thine idoles, which thou hast made, and thou hast caused thy dayes to draw neere, and art come euen vnto thy yeeres; therefore haue I made thee a reproch vnto the heathen, and a mocking to al countries.

5 Those that be neere, and those that be farre from thee, shall mocke thee *which art* † infamous, *and* much vexed.

6 Behold the princes of Israel, euery one were in thee to their † power to shead blood.

‖ Or, they are stroke downe to the sword with my people, * Iere. 31 19.

‖ Or, when the triall hath bene, what then? shall they not also belong to the despising rod? † Heb. hand to hand.

‖ Or, glittering, or feare

‖ Or, sharpened.

† Heb. set thy selfe, take the left hand.

† Heb. mother of the way. ‖ Or, knives. † Heb. Teraphim. ‖ Or, battering rams, Heb. rams.

‖ Or, for the oathes made vnto them.

* Chap. 20. 4. and 23 36. ‖ Or, pleade for, † Heb. citie of bloods. † Heb. make her know.

* 2. Kin. 21. 16.

† Heb. polluted of name much in vexation. † Heb. armed.

7 In thee haue they set light by father and mother: in the middest of thee haue they deale by ‖oppression with the stranger: in thee haue they vexed the fatherlesse and the widow.

‖Or, deceit.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast prophaned my Sabbaths.

9 In thee are † men that carrie tales to shead blood: and in thee they eat vpon the mountaines: in the middest of thee they commit lewdnesse.

† Heb. men of slanders.

10 In thee haue they *discouered their fathers nakednesse: in thee haue they humbled her that was * set apart for pollution.

*Leuit. 18. 8. and. 20. 11.
*Leuit. 18. 19.

11 And ‖one hath committed *abomination with his neighbours * wife, and ‖ another hath ‖ lewdly defiled his * daughter in law, and another in thee hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

‖Or, euery one
*Leu. 18. 20.
*Iere. 5. 8.
‖Or, euery one
‖Or, by lewdnesse,

12 In thee haue they taken gifts to shead blood: thou hast taken vsury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord GOD.

*Leuit. 18. 9.

13 ¶Behold therefore I haue * smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gaine which thou hast made, & at thy blood which hath bene in the midst of thee.

*Chap. 21. 22.

14 Can thine heart indure, *or* can thine hands bee strong in the dayes that I shall deale with thee? I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and will doe *it*.

15 And I wil scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countreys, and will consume thy filthinesse out of thee.

16 And thou ‖shalt take thine inheritance in thy selfe in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD.

‖Or, shalt be prophaned,

17 And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Sonne of man the house of Israel is to me become drosse, all they *are* brasse, and tinne, & yron, & lead in the midst of the furnace: they are *euen* the † drosse of siluer.

† Heb. drosses

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Because ye are all become drosse, behold therefore I will gather you into the middest of Ierusalem.

20 † As they gather siluer, and brasse, and yron, and lead, and tinne into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire vpon it, to melt *it*: so will I gather *you* in mine anger, and in my furie, and I will leaue *you there*, and melt you.

† Heb. according to the gathering.

21 Yea, I wil gather you, and blow vpon you in the fire of my wrath, and ye shall bee melted in the midst thereof.

22 As siluer is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the middest thereof, and ye shal know that I the LORD haue powred out my furie vpon you.

23 ¶And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying.

24 Sonne of man, say vnto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained vpon in the day of indignation.

25 *There is* a conspiracie of her prophets in the midst thereof like a roaring lyon, rauening the pray: they * haue deuoured soules they haue taken the treasure and precious things: they haue made her many widowes in the midst thereof.

*Mat. 23. 14

26 Her priestes haue † violated my law, and haue prophaned mine holy things: they haue put no difference betweene the holy and prophane, neither haue they shewed *difference* betweene the vncleane and the cleane, & haue hid their eyes from my Sabbaths, and I am prophaned among them.

† Heb. offered violence to.

27 Her * princes in the middest thereof *are* like wolues rauening the pray, to shed blood, *and* to destroy soules to get dishonest againe.

*Mic. 3. 11. zech. 3. 3.

28 And her prophets haue dawbed them with vntempered *morter*, seeing vanitie, and diuining lies vnto them, saying, Thus saith the Lord GOD, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 The people of the land haue vsed ‖oppression, and exercised robbery, and haue vexed the poore and needy: yea, they haue oppressed the stranger † wrongfully.

‖Or, deceit.
† Heb. without right.

30 And I sought for a man among them, that should make vp the hedge, and stand in the gap before mee for the land that I should not destroy it: but I found none.

31 Therefore haue I powred out mine indignation vpon them, I haue consumed them with the fire of my wrath: their owne way haue I recompensed vpon their heads, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *The whoredomes of Aholah and Aholibah.* 22 *Aholibah is to be plagued by her louers* 36 *The Prophet reproueth the adulteries of them both,* 45 *and sheweth their iudgements.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, there were two women, the daughters of one mother.

3 And they committed whoredomes in Egypt, they committed whoredomes in their youth: there were their brests prelled, and there they bruised ỹ teats of their virginitie.

4 And

4 And the names of them *were* Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her ſiſter: and they were mine, and they bare ſonnes & daughters: thus *were* their names: Samaria *is* Aholah, and Ieruſalem Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when ſhe was mine, and ſhe doted on her louers, on the Aſſyrians *her* neighbors,

6 Which were clothed with blew, captaines and rulers, al of them deſireable yong men, horſemen riding vpon horſes.

† *Heb, beſtowed her whoredomes vpon them.* † *Heb, the choiſe of the children of Aſſur.*

7 Thus † ſhe committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were the † chooſen men of Aſſyria, and with all on whom ſhe doted, with all their idoles ſhee defiled her ſelfe.

8 Neither left ſhee her whoredomes *brought* from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruiſed the breaſtes of her virginitie, and powred their whoredome vpon her.

9 Wherefore I haue deliuered her into the hand of her louers, into the hand of the * Aſſyrians, vpon whom ſhe doted.

* 2. Kings. 16 18.

10 Theſe diſcouered her nakednes, they tooke her ſonnes and her daughters, and ſlew her with the ſword: and ſhe became † famous among women, for they had executed iudgement vpon her.

† *Heb, a name*

11 And when her ſiſter Aholibah ſaw *this*, ſhe † was more corrupt in her inordinate loue then ſhe, and in her whoredoms † more then her ſiſter in *her* whoredomes.

† *Heb ſhe corrupted her inordinate loue more than &c.* † *Heb. more then the whoredomes of her ſiſter.*

12 Shee doted vpon the * Aſſyrians *her* neighbors, captaines & rulers clothed moſt gorgeouſly, horſemen riding vpon horſes, all of them deſireable yong men.

* 2. King. 16. 7.

13 Then I ſaw that ſhe was defiled that they *tooke* both one way;

14 And that ſhee increaſed her whoredomes: for when ſhee ſaw men pourtrayed vpon the wall, the images of the Caldeans pourtrayed with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles vpon their loines, exceeding in dyed attire vpon their heads, all of them princes to looke to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Caldea, the land of their natiuitie:

16 And † aſſoone as ſhe ſaw them with her eyes, ſhe doted vpon them, and ſent meſſengers vnto them into Caldea.

† *Heb. at the ſight of her eyes.*

17 And the † Babylonians came to her into the bed of loue, & they defiled her with their whoredome, and ſhe was polluted with them, and her minde was † alienated from them.

† *Heb. children of Babel.* † *Heb. looſed or diſioyned.*

18 So ſhe diſcouered her whoredomes, and diſcouered her nakedneſſe, then my minde was alienated from her, like as my minde was alienated from her ſiſter.

19 Yet ſhe multiplied her whoredomes, in calling to remembrance the dayes of her youth, wherein ſhe had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For ſhe doted vpon their paramours, whoſe fleſh *is as* the fleſh of aſſes, and whoſe iſſue *is like* the iſſue of horſes.

21 Thus thou calledſt to remembrance the lewdneſſe of thy youth, in bruiſing thy teates by the Egyptians, for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will raiſe vp thy louers againſt thee, from whom thy minde is alienated, and I will bring them againſt thee on euery ſide;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Caldeans, Pekod, and Shoah, and Koa, and all the Aſſyrians with them: all of them deſireable young men, captaines and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding vpon horſes.

24 And they ſhall come againſt thee with charets, wagons, and wheeles, and with an aſſemblie of people *which* ſhal ſet againſt thee buckler, and ſhield, and helmet round about: and I wil ſet iudgement before them, and they ſhall iudge thee according to their iudgements.

25 And I wil ſet my ielouſie againſt thee, and they ſhal deale furiouſly with thee: they ſhal take away thy noſe and thine eares, and thy remnant ſhal fall by the ſword: they ſhal take thy ſonnes and thy daughters, and thy reſidue ſhall be deuoured by the fire.

26 They ſhall alſo ſtrip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy † faire iewels.

† *Heb. the inſtruments of thy decking.*

27 Thus will I make thy lewdneſſe to ceaſe from thee, and thy whoredom *brought* from the land of Egypt: ſo that thou ſhalt not lift vp thine eyes vnto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I wil deliuer thee into the hand *of them* whom thou hateſt; into the hand *of them* from whom thy mind is alienated.

29 And they ſhall deale with thee hatefully, and ſhall take away all thy labour, and ſhal leaue thee naked and bare, and the nakedneſſe of thy whoredomes ſhal be diſcouered, both thy lewdneſſe and thy whoredomes.

30 I will doe theſe things vnto thee, becauſe thou haſt gone a whoring after the

heathen, *and* becauſe thou art polluted with their idoles.

31 Thou haſt walked in the way of thy ſiſter, therefore wil I giue her cup into thine hand.

32 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Thou ſhalt drinke of thy ſiſters cuppe deepe and large: thou ſhalt be laughed to ſcorne and had in deriſion; it containeth much.

33 Thou ſhalt be filled with drunkenneſſe and ſorrow, with the cup of aſtoniſhment and deſolation, with the cup of thy ſiſter Samaria.

34 Thou ſhalt euen drinke it and ſucke it out, & thou ſhalt breake the ſheards thereof and plucke off thine owne breaſts: for I haue ſpoken *it*, ſaith the Lord GOD.

35 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt forgotten mee, and caſt me behind thy back, therfore beare thou alſo thy lewdneſſe, and thy whoredomes.

36 ¶ The LORD ſaid moreouer vnto me; Sonne of man, wilt thou * ‖ iudge Aholah and Aholibah? yea declare vnto them their abominations;

37 That they haue committed adultery, and blood *is* in their hands, and with their idoles haue they committed adulterie, and haue alſo cauſed their ſonnes, whom they bare vnto me, to paſſe for them through *the fire* to deuoure *them*.

38 Moreouer this they haue done vnto me: they haue defiled my Sanctuary in the ſame day, & haue profaned my Sabbaths.

39 For when they had ſlaine their children to their idoles, then they came the ſame day into my Sanctuary to profane it, and loe, * thus haue they done in the midſt of mine houſe.

40 And furthermore that yee haue ſent for men † to come from farre, vnto whom a meſſenger was ſent, and lo they came, for whom thou diddeſt waſh thy ſelfe, paintedſt thy eyes, and deckedſt thy ſelfe with ornaments,

41 And ſateſt vpon a † ſtately bed, and a table prepared before it, * whereupon thou haſt ſet mine incenſe and mine oile.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at eaſe *was* with her, and with the men of the † common ſort were brought ‖ Sabeans from the wildernes, which put bracelets vpon their hands, and beautifull crownes vpon their heads.

43 Then ſaid I vnto her that was olde in adulteries; Will they now commit † whoredome with her, and ſhe *with them*.

44 Yet they went in vnto her, as they go in vnto a woman that playeth the harlot: ſo went they in vnto Aholah and vnto Aholibah the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they ſhall * iudge them after the maner of adultreſſes, and after the manner of women that ſhed blood; becauſe they are adultereſſes, and blood *is* in their handes.

46 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, I will bring vp a company vpon them, & will giue them † to be remooued and ſpoiled.

47 And the companie ſhall ſtone them with ſtones, and ‖ diſpatch them with their ſwords: they ſhall ſlay their ſonnes and their daughters, and burne vp their houſes with fire.

48 Thus will I cauſe lewdneſſe to ceaſe out of the land, that all women may bee taught not to do after your lewdneſſe.

49 And they ſhal recompence your lewdneſſe vpon you and ye ſhall beare the ſinnes of your idoles, and ye ſhall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Vnder the parable of a boyling pot,* 6 *is ſhewed the irreuocable deſtruction of Ieruſalem.* 15 *By the ſigne of Ezekiel not mourning for the death of his wife,* 19 *is ſhewed the calamity of the Iewes to be beyond all ſorrow.*

AGaine in the ninth yeere, in the tenth moneth, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, Write thee the name of the day, *euen* of this ſame day: the King of Babylon ſet himſelfe againſt Ieruſalem this ſame day.

3 And vtter a parable vnto the rebellious houſe, and ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Set on a pot, ſet *it* on, and alſo powre water into it.

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, *euen* euery good piece, the thigh, and the ſhoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flocke, & ‖ burne alſo the bones vnder it, & make it boile wel, and let him ſeethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Wo to the bloodie citie, to the pot whoſe ſcumme *is* therin, and whoſe ſcumme is not gone out of it; bring it out piece by piece, let no lot fall vpon it.

7 For her blood is in the middeſt of her: ſhe ſet it vpon the top of a rocke, ſhe powred it not vpon the ground to couer it with duſt:

8 That it might cauſe furie to come vp to take vengeance: I haue ſet her blood vpon

* Chap. 20, 4 and 22, 2.
‖ *Or, plead for.*
* 2. Kings. 21 4.
‖ *Heb, comming.*
† *Heb, honourable.*
* Prou. 7. 17.
† *Heb, of the multitude of men.*
‖ *Or, drunkards.*
† *Heb, whoredomes.*
* Chap. 16, 38.
† *Heb, for a remouing and ſpoile.*
‖ *Or, ſingle themſelues.*
‖ *Or, let out.*

vpon the top of a rocke, that it should not be couered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; *Woe to the bloody citie, I will euen make the pile for fire great. *Nah. 3.1. Abac. 2.12.

10 Heape on wood, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burnt.

11 Then set it empty vpō the coales therof, that the brasse of it may be hot, & may burne, & that the filthinesse of it may bee molten in it, that the scumme of it may be consumed.

12 Shee hath wearied *herselfe* with lies, and her great scumme went not forth out of her: her scumme *shalbe* in the fire.

13 In thy filthinesse *is* lewdnesse, because I haue purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthinesse any more, till I haue caused my fury to rest vpon thee.

14 I the LORD haue spoken *it*, it shall come to passe, & I will doe *it*, I will not go backe, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy wayes and according to thy doings, shall they iudge thee, sayth the Lord GOD.

15 ¶Also the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

16 Sonne of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourne, nor weepe, neither shall thy teares † run downe. †Heb. goe.

17 †Forbeare to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head vpon thee, and put on thy shoes vpon thy feete, and couer not thy † lips, and eate not the bread of men. †Heb. be silent. †Heb. vpper lip. And so vers. 22.

18 So I spake vnto the people in the morning, and at euen my wife died, & I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 ¶And the people sayd vnto me; Wilt thou not tell vs what these things *are* to vs, that thou doest *so*?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Speake vnto the house of Israel; Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will prophane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and † that which your soule pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye haue left, shal fall by the sword. †Heb. the pitty of your soule.

22 And ye shall doe as I haue done: ye shall not couer your lips, nor eate the bread of men.

23 And your tires *shall bee* vpon your heads, and your shooes vpon your feete: ye shall not mourne nor weepe, but yee shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourne one towards another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is vnto you a signe: according to all that he had done, shall yee doe: and when this commeth, ye shal know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

25 Also thou sonne of man, *shall it* not *be* in the day when I take from them their strength, the ioy of their glory, the desire of their eyes, and † that whereupon they set their mindes, their sons & their daughters; †Heb. the lifting vp of the soule.

26 That hee that escapeth in that day, shall come vnto thee, to cause *thee* to heare it with *thine* eares?

27 In that day shall thy mouth be opened to him which is escaped, and thou shalt speake and be no more dumbe, and thou shalt bee a signe vnto them, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXV.

1 Gods vengeance for their insolencie against the Iewes, vpon the Ammonites. 8 Vpon Moab and Seir. 12 Vpon Edom, 15 and vpon the Philistines.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saing;

2 Sonne of man, * set thy face against the Ammonites, and prophecie against them. *Ier. 49.1, &c.

3 And say vnto the Ammonites; Heare the word of the Lord GOD. Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou saidest, Aha, against my sanctuary, whē it was prophaned, and against the land of Israel, when it was desolate, and against the house of Iudah, when they went into captiuitie;

4 Behold therefore, I will deliuer thee to the † men of the East for a possession, and they shall set their palaces in thee, and make their dwellings in thee: they shall eate thy fruit, and they shall drinke thy milke. ‖Heb. children

5 And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shal know that I *am* the LORD.

6 For thus saith the Lord GOD, because thou hast clapped thine † hands & stamped with the † feete, & reioyced in † heart with all thy despite against the land of Israel: †Heb. hand. †Heb. foote. †Heb. soule.

7 Beholde therefore, I wil stretch out mine hand vpon thee, and I wil deliuer thee for a ‖ spoile to the heathen, and I will cut thee off from the people, & I will cause thee to perish out of the countreys. I will destroy thee, and thou shalt know that I *am* the LORD. ‖Or, meate.

*Ier.48.1, &c.

8 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, *Because that Moab and Seir doe say, Behold, the house of Iudah *is* like vnto all the heathen:

†Heb. shoulder of Moab.

9 Therefore behold, I will open † the side of Moab from the cities, from his cities *which are* on his frontries, the glory of the countrey Beth-iesimoth, Baal-meon, and Kiriathaim.

‖Or, against the children of Ammon.

10 Vnto the men of the East ‖ with the Ammonites, and will giue them in possession, that the Ammonites may not bee remembred among the nations.

11 And I will execute iudgements vpon Moab, and they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

†Heb. by reuenging reuengement.

12 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Iudah † by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and reuenged himselfe vpon them:

‖Or, they shall fall by the sword vnto Dedan.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it, and I will make it desolate from Teman, and ‖ they of Dedan shal fall by the sword.

14 And I will lay my vengeance vpon Edom by the hand of my people Israel, and they shall doe in Edom according to mine anger, and according to my furie, and they shall knowe my vengeance, saith the Lord GOD.

‖Or, with perpetuall hatred.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because the Philistines haue dealt by reuenge, and haue taken vengeance with a despitefull heart, to destroy *it* ‖ for the old hatred:

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will stretch out mine hand vpon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the ‖ Sea coast.

‖Or, shores of the Sea.

17 And I will execute great † vengeance vpon them with furious rebukes, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal lay my vengeance vpon them.

†Heb. vengeances.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 Tyrus for insulting against Ierusalem is threatned. 7 The power of Nebuchad-rezzar against her. 15 The mourning and astonishment of the sea, at her fall.

AND it came to passe in the eleuenth yeere, in the first *day* of the moneth *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, because that Tyrus hath said against Ierusalem, Aha, she is broken *that was* the gates of the people, she is turned vnto me, I shall be replenished *now* she is layd waste.

3 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Tyrus, & will cause many nations to come vp against thee, as the sea causeth his waues to come vp.

4 And they shall destroy the walles of Tyrus, and breake downe her towres: I will also scrape her dust from her, and make her like the top of a rocke.

5 It shall be a place for the spreading of nets in the middest of the sea: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD, and it shall become a spoile to the nations.

6 And her daughters which *are* in the field shall be slaine by the sword, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

7 ¶ For thus sayth the Lord GOD; Behold, I will bring vpon Tyrus, Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon, a King of Kings, from the North, with horses, and with charets, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

‖Or, powre out the engine of shot.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field, and hee shall make a fort against thee, and ‖ cast a mount against thee, and lift vp the buckler against thee.

9 He shall set engines of warre against thy walles, and with his axes he shall breake downe thy towres.

†Heb. according to the entrings of a city broken vp.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses, their dust shal couer thee: thy walles shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheeles, and of the charets, when he shal enter into thy gates, † as men enter into a citie wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofes of his horses shall he tread downe all thy streets: he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garison shall goe downe to the ground.

†Heb. houses of thy desire.

12 And they shall make a spoile of thy riches, and make a pray of thy merchandise, and they shall breake downe thy walls, and destroy † thy pleasant houses, and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber, and thy dust in the midst of the water.

*Isa.24.8. iere.7.34. and 16.9.

13 * And I will cause the noyse of thy songs to cease, and the sound of thy harpes shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the toppe of a rocke: they shall bee a place to spread nets vpon: thou shalt be built no more: for I the LORD haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD to Tyrus; Shall not the Iles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded crie, when the slaughter

ſlaughter is made in the midſt of thee?

16 Then all the Princes of the ſea ſhall come downe from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their broidred garments: they ſhall cloth themſelues with †trembling, they ſhall ſit vpon the ground, and ſhal tremble at *euery* moment, and be aſtoniſhed at thee.

17 And they ſhall take vp a *lamentation for thee, and ſay to thee, How art thou deſtroied that waſt inhabited of †ſea-faring men, the renowned citie, which waſt ſtrong in the ſea, ſhee and her inhabitants, which cauſe their terrour *to be* on all that haunt it?

18 Now ſhal the Iles tremble in the day of thy fall, yea the Iles that *are* in the ſea, ſhall bee troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus ſaith the Lord GOD; When I ſhall make thee a deſolate citie, like the cities that are not inhabited, when I ſhall bring vp the deepe vpon thee, and great waters ſhall couer thee;

20 When I ſhall bring thee downe, with them that deſcend into the pitte, with the people of old time, and ſhall ſet thee in the low parts of the earth, in places deſolate of olde, with them that goe downe to the pit, that thou bee not inhabited, and I ſhall ſet glory in the land of the liuing:

21 I will make thee a †terrour, & thou ſhalt be no *more*: though thou bee ſought for, yet ſhalt thou neuer bee found againe, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 The rich ſupplie of Tyrus. 26 The great and vnrecouerable fall thereof.

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me ſaying,

2 Now thou ſonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And ſay vnto Tyrus, O thou that art ſituate at the entrie of the ſea, *which art* a merchãt of the people for many Iles. Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; O Tyrus, thou haſt ſaid, I *am* †of perfit beautie.

4 Thy borders *are* in the † midſt of the ſeas, thy builders haue perfected thy beauty.

5 They haue † made all thy *ſhip* bords of firre trees of Senir: they haue taken Cedars, from Lebanõ, to make maſts for thee.

6 Of the okes of Baſhã haue they made thine ‖ oares: the † company of the Aſhurites haue made thy benches of Yuorie, *brought* out of the Iles of Chittim.

7 Fine linnen with broidred work from Egypt, was that which thou ſpreddeſt forth to be thy ſaile, ‖ blew and purple from the Iles of Eliſhah was that which couered thee

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Aruad were thy mariners: thy wiſe men, O Tyrus, *that* were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gebal, and the wiſe men thereof were in thee thy ‖ calkers, all the ſhips of the ſea with their mariners were in thee to occupie thy merchandiſe.

10 They of Perſia, and of Lud, and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of warre: they hanged the ſhield and helmet in thee: they ſet forth thy comelineſſe.

11 The men of Aruad with thine army *were* vpon thy walles round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towres: they hanged their ſhields vpon thy walles round about: they haue made thy beautie perfect.

12 Tarſhiſh *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of all *kind of* riches: with ſiluer, yron, tinne, and lead they traded in thy faires.

13 Iauan, Tubal & Meſhech, they *were* thy merchants: they traded the perſons of men, and veſſels of braſſe in thy ‖ market.

14 They of the houſe of Togarmah traded in thy faires with horſes, and horſemen, and mules.

15 The men of Dedan *were* thy merchants, many Iles *were* the merchandiſe of thine hand: they brought thee for a preſent, hornes of Iuorie, and Ebonie.

16 Syria *was* thy merchant by reaſon of the multitude of the † *waves* of thy making: they occupied in thy faires with Emeraulds, purple, and broidered worke, & fine linnen, and Corall, and ‖ Agate.

17 Iudah & the land of Iſrael they *were* thy merchants: they traded in thy market wheate of Minnith, and Pannag, & honie, and oyle, and ‖ balme.

18 Damaſcus *was* thy merchant in the multitude of the *wares* of thy making, for the multitude of all riches: in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan alſo and Iauan ‖ going to and fro, occupied in thy faires: bright yron, Caſſia and Calamus were in thy market.

20 Dedan *was* thy merchant in † precious clothes for charets.

21 Arabia and all the princes of Kedar, † they occupied with thee in lambes and rammes and goates: in theſe *were they* thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba h and Raamah, they were thy merchants: they occupied in thy faires with chiefe of all ſpices, and with all precious ſtones and gold.

† *Heb, trembings.*

**Reuel. 18. 9.*

† *Heb. of the ſea.*

† *Her terrours.*

† *Hebr. perfit of beautie.*
† *Heb. heart.*

† *Heb. built.*

‖ *Or, they haue made hatches of Yuorie well troden.*
† *Heb. the daughter.*
‖ *Or, purple and ſcarlet.*

‖ *Or, ſtoppers of chinks. Heb. ſtrengthners.*

‖ *Or, merchandiſe.*

† *Heb, worke*

‖ *Or, Chryſopraſe.*

‖ *Or, roſin.*

‖ *Or, Meuzal*

† *Heb. clothes of ſtrcedome.*

† *Heb. they were the merchants of thy hand.*

23 Haran, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Asshur *and* Chilmad *were* thy merchants.

24 There *were* thy merchants in all ‖ sorts *of things*, in blew † clothes and broidered worke, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cordes and made of Cedar among thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market, & thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 ¶ Thy rowers haue brought thee into great waters: the East winde hath broken thee in the † midst of the Seas.

27 Thy * riches and thy faires, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of warre that *are* in thee, ‖ and in all thy company, which *is* in the midst of thee, shall fall into the ‖ midst of the seas, in the day of thy ruine.

28 The ‖ suburbs shal shake at the sound of the crie of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oare; the mariners, *and* all the pilots of the Sea, shall come downe from their shippes, they shall stand vpon the land;

30 And shall cause their voyces to be heard against thee, and shall crie bitterly, and shall cast vp dust vpon their heads, they shall wallow themselues in the ashes.

31 And they shall make themselues vtterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weepe for thee with bitternesse of heart *and* bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing, they shall take vp a lamentation for thee, and lament ouer thee, *saying*; What *citie is* like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou filledst many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth, with the multitude of thy riches, & of thy merchandise.

34 In the time *when* thou shalt bee broken by the seas in the depths of the waters, thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the Iles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in *their* countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hisse at thee, thou shalt be a † terrour and † neuer *shalt be* any more.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 *Gods iudgement vpon the prince of Tyrus, for his sacrilegious pride.* 11 *A lamentation, of his great glory corrupted by sinne.* 20 *The iudgement of Zidon.* 24 *The restauration of Israel.*

THe word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, say vnto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart is lifted vp, and thou hast said, I *am* a God, I sit *in* the seate of God in the † middest of the seas; * yet thou *art* a man and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser then Daniel: there is no secret ỹ they can hide from thee.

4 With thy wisdome and with thine vnderstanding thou hast gotten thee riches, & hast gotten gold & siluer into thy treasures.

5 † By thy great wisedome, *and* by thy traffique hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted vp because of thy riches.

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold therefore, I will bring strangers vpon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall drawe their swords against the beautie of thy wisedome, and they shall defile thy brightnesse.

8 They shall bring thee downe to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them, that are slaine in the middest of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God in the hand of him that ‖ slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the vncircumcised, by the hand of strangers: for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

12 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation vpon the king of Tyrus, and say vnto him, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Thou sealest vp the summe full of wisedome and perfect in beautie.

13 Thou hast bene in Eden the garden of God; euery precious stone *was* thy couering, the ‖ Sardius, Topaze, and the Diamond, the ‖ Beril, the Onyx, and the Iasper, the Saphir, the ‖ Emeraude, and the Carbuncle and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee, in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed Cherub that coūereth: and I haue set thee *so*; thou wast vpon the holy mountaine of God; thou hast walked vp and downe in the middest of the stones of fire.

15 Thou

|| *Or, excellent things.* † *Heb foldings.*

† *Heb. heart.* * Reu. 18. 9, &c.

|| *Or, euen with all.* || *Or, heart.*

|| *Or, waues.*

† *Heb. trauours.* † *Heb shalt not be for euer.*

† *Heb. heart.* * Isa. 31. 3.

† *Hebr. by the greatnesse of thy wisedome.*

|| *Or, wounds death.*

|| *Or, ruby.* || *Or, chrysolite* || *Or, chrysophrase.*

15 Thou *wast* perfect in thy waies from the day that thou wast created, till iniquitie was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they haue filled the middest of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as prophane out of the mountaine of God: and I will destroy thee, O couering Cherub, from the middest of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted vp because of thy beautie, thou hast corrupted thy wisedome by reason of thy brightnesse: I will cast thee to the ground: I will lay thee before kings that they may behold thee.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquitie of thy traffique therefore will I bring foorth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall deuoure thee, and I will bring thee to ashes vpon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people, shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt bee a † terrour, and neuer *shalt* thou *be* any more.

† Hebr. terours.

20 ¶ Againe the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

21 Sonne of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophecie against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord GOD: Behold, I *am* against thee, O Zion, and I will be glorified in the middest of thee: and they shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I shal haue executed iudgements in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her, pestilence, and blood into her streetes, and the wounded shalbe iudged in the middest of her by the sword vpon her on euery side, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking briar vnto the house of Israel, nor *any* grieuing thorne of all that *are* round about them that despised them, & they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

25 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When I shall haue gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall bee sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land, that I haue giuen to my seruant Iacob,

‖ Or, with confidence.

26 And they shall dwell ‖ safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards: yea, they shall dwell with confidence when I haue executed iudgements vpon all those that ‖ despise them round about them, and they shall knowe that I *am* the Lord their GOD.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 The iudgement of Pharaoh, for his treachery to Israel. 8 The desolation of Egypt. 13 The restauration thereof, after fourtie yeeres. 17 Egypt the reward of Nebuchad-rezzar. 21 Israel shall be restored.

In the tenth yeere, in the tenth *moneth*, in the twelft *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophecie against him, and against all Egypt.

3 Speake and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great * dragon that lieth in the middest of his riuers, which hath said, My riuer *is* mine owne, & I haue made *it* for my selfe.

* Psa. 74. 13, 14. isa 27. 1. & 51 9.

4 But I will put hookes in thy chawes, and I will cause the fish of thy riuers to stick vnto thy scales, and I will bring thee vp out of the middest of thy riuers, and all the fish of thy riuers shall sticke vnto thy scales.

5 And I will leaue thee *thrower* into the wilderneſſe, thee and all the fish of thy riuers: thou shalt fall vpon the † open fields, thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered: I haue giuen thee for meate to the beastes of the field, and to the foules of the heauen.

† Heb. face of the field.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I *am* the LORD, because they haue beene a * staffe of reede to the house of Israel.

* 2. King. 18. 21. isa. 36. 6.

7 When they tooke hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst breake, and rent all their shoulder: and when they leaned vpon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loynes to be at a stand.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will bring a sword vpon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD: because he hath said, the riuer *is* mine, and I haue made *it*.

10 Behold therefore, I *am* against thee, and against thy riuers, and I will make the land of Egypt † vtterly waste and desolate, from the towre of † Syene euen vnto the border of Ethiopia.

† Heb. wastes of waste. † Hebr. Seuenah.

11 No foot of man shal passe through it, nor foot of beast shall passe through it, neither shall it be inhabited fourtie yeeres.

12 And

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countreys that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laied wast, shall be desolate fourtie yeeres: and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countreys.

13 ¶ Yet thus saith the Lord GOD, At the * end of fourtie yeeres will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered.

*Isa.19.23. Ier.46.26.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of Egypt, and will cause them to returne into the land of Pathros, into the land of their ‖ habitation, and they shall be there a † base kingdome.

‖ *Or, birth.* † *Hebr. low.*

15 It shall bee the basest of the kingdomes, neither shal it exalt it selfe any more aboue the nations: for I wil diminish them, that they shall no more rule ouer the nations.

16 And it shall bee no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth *their* iniquitie to remembrance, when they shall looke after them: but they shall know that I *am* the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ And it came to passe *in* the seuen and twentieth yeere, in the first *moneth*, in the first *day* of the moneth, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serue a great seruice against Tyrus: euery head was made balde, and euery shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his armie for Tyrus, for the seruice that he had serued against it.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will giue the land of Egypt vnto Nebuchad-rezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, & † take her spoile, and take her pray, and it shall be the wages for his armie.

† *Heb. spoile her spoile and pray her pray.*

20 I haue giuen him the land of Egypt ‖ for his labour wherwith he serued against it, because they wrought for mee, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, for his hire.*

21 ¶ In that day will I cause the horne of the house of Israel to budde forth, and I will giue thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them, and they shal know that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXX.

1 *The desolation of Egypt, and her helpers.* 20 *The arme of Babylon shall bee strengthened to breake the arme of Egypt.*

THE word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying.

2 Sonne of man, prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Howle ye, woe worth the day.

3 For the day *is* neere, euen the day of the LORD *is* neere, a cloudy day, it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shal come vpon Egypt, and great ‖ paine shalbe in Ethiopia, when the slaine shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken downe.

‖ *Or, feare.*

5 Ethiopia, and † Libia, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the † men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

† *Heb Phut.* † *Heb. children*

6 Thus saith the LORD, They also that vphold Egypt shal fall, and the pride of her power shall come down: from the towre of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

7 And they shall bee desolate *in* the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD, when I haue set a fire in Egypt, and *when* all her helpers shall be † destroyed.

† *Heb, broken.*

9 In that day shall messengers goe foorth from me in ships, to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great paine shall come vpon them, as in the day of Egypt: for loe, it commeth.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I wil also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchad-rezzar King of Babylon.

11 Hee and his people with him, the terrible of the nations shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall drawe their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slaine.

12 And I will make the riuers † dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked, and I will make the land wast, and † all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

† *Heb, drought* † *Heb, the fulnesse thereof.*

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will also * destroy the idoles, and I will cause *their* images to cease out of Noph: and there shal bee no more a Prince of the land of Egypt, and I will put a feare in the land of Egypt.

*Zach.13.2.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in ‖ Zoan, and will execute iudgements in No.

‖ *Or, Tanis.* ‖ *Or, Pelusium.*

15 And I will powre my furie vpon ‖ Sin, the strength of Egypt, and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And

16 And I will ſet fire in Egypt, Sin ſhall haue great paine, and No ſhal be rent aſunder, and Noph ſhall haue diſtreſſes daily.

17 The yong men of ‖ Auen and of ‖ Phibeſeth, ſhal fall by the ſword: and theſe cities ſhall goe into captiuitie.

18 At Tehaphnehes alſo the day ſhal be ‖ darkened when I ſhall breake there the yokes of Egypt: & the pompe of her ſtrēgth ſhall ceaſe in her: as for her, a cloud ſhall couer her, and her daughters ſhall goe into captiuitie.

19 Thus will I execute iudgements in Egypt: and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to paſſe in the eleuenth yere in the firſt *moneth*, in the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying,

21 Sonne of man, I haue broken the arme of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and loe, it ſhal not be bound vp to be healed, to put a rouler to bind it, to make it ſtrong to hold the ſword.

22 Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* againſt Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will breake his armes, the ſtong, and that which was broken; and I will cauſe the ſword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will diſperſe them through the countries.

24 And I will ſtrengthen the armes of the king of Babylon, & put my ſword in his hand: but I wil breake Pharaohs armes, and he ſhall grone before him, with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will ſtrengthen the armes of the King of Babylon, and the armes of Pharaoh ſhall fall downe, and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD when I ſhall put my ſword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he ſhal ſtretch it out vpon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will ſcatter the Egyptians among the nations, and diſperſe them among the countreys, and they ſhall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *A relation vnto Pharaoh,* 3 *of the glory of Aſſyria,* 10 *and the fall thereof, for pride,* 18 *The like deſtruction of Egypt.*

AND it came to paſſe in the eleuēth yere in the third *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, ſpeake vnto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in thy greatneſſe?

3 ¶ Beholde, the Aſſyrian *was* a Cedar in Lebanon † with faire branches, and with a ſhadowing ſhrowde, and of an hie ſtature, and his top was among the thicke boughes.

4 The waters ‖ made him great, the deepe ‖ ſet him vp on high with her riuers running round about his plants, and ſent out her † little riuers vnto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted aboue all the trees of the field, & his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long becauſe of the multitude of waters, ‖ when he ſhot foorth.

6 All the * foules of heauen made their neſts in his boughes, and vnder his branches did all the beaſtes of the fielde bring foorth their young, and vnder his ſhadowe dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was hee faire in his greatneſſe, in the length of his branches: for his roote was by great waters.

8 The Cedars in the * garden of God could not hide him: the firre trees were not like his boughes, and the cheſnut trees were not like his branches: not any tree in the garden of God, was like vnto him in his beautie.

9 I haue made him faire by the multitude of his branches: ſo that all the trees of Eden, that *were* in the garden of God, enuied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Becauſe thou haſt lifted vp thy ſelfe in height, & he hath ſhot vp his top among the thicke boughs, and his heart is lifted vp in his height;

11 I haue therefore deliuered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen: he ſhall ſurely † deale with him, I haue driuen him out for his wickedneſſe.

12 And ſtrangers, the terrible of the nations haue cut him off, and haue left him: vpon the mountaines and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughes are broken by all the riuers of the land, and all the people of the earth are gone down from his ſhadow, and haue left him.

13 Vpon his ruine ſhall all the foules of the heauen remaine, and all the beaſtes of the field ſhalbe vpon his branches,

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themſelues for their height,

‖ *Or, Heliopolis.*
‖ *Or, Pubaſtum.*
‖ *Or, yeſtraiud.*
† *Hebr. faire of branches.*
‖ *Or, nouriſhed.*
‖ *Or, brought him vp.*
† *Heb. conduits.*
‖ *Or, when it ſent them foorth.*
* *Dan. 4.*
* *Gen. 2.*
† *Heb. in doing he ſhall doe vnto him.*

height, neither ſhoote vp their top among the thicke boughes, neither ‖ their trees ſtand vp in their height, all that drinke water: for they are all deliuered vnto death to the nether parts of the earth in the middeſt of the children of men, with them that goe downe to the pit.

‖ Or, ſtand vpon themſelues for their height.

15 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the day when hee went downe to the graue, I cauſed a mourning, I couered the deepe for him, and I reſtrained the floodes thereof, and the great waters were ſtaied; and I cauſed Lebanon † to mourne for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

† Heb. to be blacke.

16 I made the nations to ſhake at the ſound of his fall, when I caſt him downe to hell with them that deſcend into the pitte: and all the trees of Eden, the choice & beſt of Lebanon, all that drinke water, ſhall bee comforted in the neher parts of the earth.

17 They alſo went downe into hell with him vnto them that be ſlaine with the ſword, & *they that were* his arme *that* dwelt vnder his ſhadowe in the middeſt of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory & in greatnes among the trees of Eden? yet ſhalt thou bee brought downe with the trees of Eden vnto the nether parts of the earth: thou ſhalt lie in the middeſt of the vncircumciſed, with them that be ſlaine by the ſword: this *is* Pharaoh and all his multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXII.

1 A lamentation for the fearefull fall of Egypt. 11 The ſword of Babylon ſhall deſtroy it. 17 It ſhall be brought downe to hell among all the vncircumciſed Nations.

AND it came to paſſe in the twelfth yeere, in the twelft moneth, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

2 Sonne of man, take vp a lamentation for Pharaoh King of Egypt, and ſay vnto him; Thou art like a yong lyon of the nations, and thou *art* as ‖ a whale in the ſeas: and thou cameſt forth with thy riuers, and troubledſt the waters with thy feet, and fouledſt their riuers.

‖ Or, dragon.

3 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; I will therefore * ſpread out my nette ouer thee, with a company of many people, and they ſhall bring thee vp in my net.

* Chap. 12. 13. and 17. 20.

4 Then wil I leaue thee vpon the land, I will caſt thee foorth vpon the open field, and wil cauſe all the foules of the heauen to remaine vpon thee, and I will fill the beaſts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy fleſh vpon the mountaines, and fill the valleis with thy height.

6 I will alſo water with thy blood ‖ the land wherein thou ſwimmeſt, *euen* to the mountaines, and the riuers ſhall bee full of thee.

‖ Or, the land of thy ſwimming.

7 And when I ſhall ‖ * put thee out, I will couer the heauen, and make the ſtarres thereof darke: I will couer the ſinne with a cloud, and the moone ſhall not giue her light.

‖ Or, extinguiſh. * Iſai. 13. 10. Ioel. 2. 31. and 3. 15. mat. 24. 29.

8 All the † bright lights of heauen will I make † darke ouer thee, and ſet darkenes vpon thy land, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† Heb lights, of the light in heauen. † Hebr. them darke.

9 I will alſo † vex the hearts of many people, when I ſhall bring thy deſtruction among the nations, into the countries which thou haſt not knowen.

† Heb, prouoke to anger, or griefe.

10 Yea I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings ſhall bee horribly afraide for thee, when I ſhall brandiſh my ſword before them, and they ſhall tremble at *euery* moment; euery man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus ſaith the Lord GOD, The ſword of the king of Babylon ſhall come vpon thee.

12 By the ſwordes of the mightie will I cauſe thy multitude to fal, the terrible of the nations all of them: and they ſhal ſpoile the pompe of Egypt, and al the multitude thereof ſhall be deſtroyed.

13 I will deſtroy alſo all the beaſts ther-of from beſides the great waters, neither ſhall the foote of man trouble them any more, nor the hooſes of beaſtes trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deepe, and cauſe their riuers to run like oyle, ſaith the Lord GOD.

15 When I ſhall make the land of Egypt deſolate, and the countrey ſhalbe † deſtitute of that whereof it was full; when I ſhall ſmite all them that dwell therein, then ſhall they know that I *am* the LORD.

† Heb, deſolate from the fulneſſe thereof.

16 This *is* the lamentation wherewith they ſhall lament her: the daughters of the nations ſhall lament her: they ſhall lament for her, *euen* for Egypt and for all her multitude, ſaith the Lord GOD.

17 ¶ It came to paſſe alſo in the twelfth yeere, in the fifteenth *day* of the moneth, *that* the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

18 Son of man, waile for the multitude of

of Egypt, and cast them downe *euen* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, vnto the nether parts of the earth, with them that goe downe into the pit.

19 Whom doest thou passe in beautie? goe downe and bee thou layed with the vncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of them that are slaine by the sword: shee is deliuered ‖ to the sword; draw her and all her multitudes.

‖ *Or, the sword is layd.*

21 The strong among the mighty shall speake to him out of the middest of hell with them that helpe him: they are gone downe, they lie vncircumcised, slaine by the sword.

22 Ashur *is* there, and all her company: his graues *are* about him: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword.

23 Whose graues are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her graue: all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which caused ‖ terrour in the land of the liuing.

‖ *Or, dismaying.*

24 There *is* Elam and all her multitude round about her graue, all of them slaine, fallen by the sword, which are gone downe vncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, which caused their terrour in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

25 They haue set her a bed in the midst of the slaine with all her multitudes: her graues *are* round about him, all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword: though their terrour was caused in the land of the liuing, yet haue they borne their shame with them that goe downe to the pit: he is put in the midst of them that be slaine.

26 There *is* Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graues *are* round about him: all of them vncircumcised, slaine by the sword, though they caused their terrour in the land of the liuing.

27 And they shal not lie with the mighty, *that are* fallen of the vncircumcised, which are gone downe to hell † with their weapons of warre: and they haue laid their swords vnder their heads, but their iniquities shall bee vpon their bones, though *they were* the terrour of the mighty in the land of the liuing.

† *Heb, with weapons of their warre.*

28 Yea thou shalt be broken *in the midst* of the vncircumcised, & shalt lie with them that are slaine with the sword.

29 There *is* Edom, her kings and all her princes, which with their might are † laid by them that were slaine by the sword: they shall lye with the vncircumcised, and with them that goe downe to the pit.

† *Heb giuen or put.*

30 There *be* the princes of the North all of them, and all the Zidonians: which are gone downe with the slaine, with their terrour they are ashamed of their might, and they lie vncircumcised with them that be slaine by the sword, & beare their shame with them that goe downe to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be comforted ouer all his multitude, *euen* Pharaoh and all his armie slaine by the sword, saith the Lord GOD.

32 For I haue caused my terrour in the land of the liuing: and hee shall bee laide in the midst of the vncircumcised with them that are slaine with the sword, *euen* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 According to the dutie of a watchman, in warning the people, 7 Ezekiel is admonished of his duetie. 10 God sheweth the iustice of his wayes towards the penitent, and towards reuolters, 17 He maintaineth his iustice. 21 Vpon the newes of the taking of Ierusalem, he prophecieth the desolation of the land. 30 Gods iudgement vpon the mockers of the Prophets.

AGaine the word of the LORD came vnto me saying,

2 Sonne of man, speake to the children of thy people, and say vnto them, † When I bring the sword vpon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their wachman,

† *Heb, a land when I bring a sword vpon her.*

3 If when he seeth the sword come vpon the land, he blow the trumpet, & warne the people.

4 Then † whosoeuer heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning, if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be vpon his owne head.

† *Heb, he that hearing heareth.*

5 Hee heard the sound of the trumper, and tooke not warning, his blood shall bee vpon him: but he that taketh warning, shall deliuer his soule.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blowe not the trumpet, and the people bee not warned: if the sword come and take any person from among them, hee is taken away in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at the watchmans hand.

7 ¶ * So thou, O sonne of man, I haue set thee a watchman vnto the house of Israel: therefore thou shalt heare the word at my mouth, and warne them from me.

* *Chap 3. 17, &c.*

8 When

8 When I say vnto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou doest not speake to warne the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquitie: but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Neuertheleſſe if thou warne the wicked of his way to turne from it: if he do not turne from his way, hee shall die in his iniquitie: but thou hast deliuered thy soule.

10 Therefore, O thou sonne of man, speake vnto the house of Israel, Thus yee speake, saying, If our transgression and our sins *be* vpon vs, and wee pine away in them, how should we then liue?

11 Say vnto them, *As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I haue no pleasure in the death of the wicked, but that the wicked turne from his way and liue: turne yee, turne yee from your euill wayes, for *why will yee die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore thou sonne of man, say vnto the children of thy people, The *righteousnesse of the righteous shall not deliuer him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickednesse of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickednes, neither shall the righteous be able to liue *for his righteousnesse* in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely liue; if he trust to his owne righteousnes and commit iniquitie, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembred; but for his iniquitie that hee hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Againe, when I say vnto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die, if he turne from his sinne, and doe that which is †lawfull and right;

15 *If* the wicked restore the pledge, giue againe that he had robbed, walke in the Statutes of life without committing iniquitie, he shall surely liue, he shall not die.

16 None of his sinnes that hee hath committed, shall be mentioned vnto him: hee hath done that which is lawfull and right; he shall surely liue.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equall: but as for them, their way is not equall.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousnesse, and committeth iniquitie, he shall euen die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turne from his wickednesse, and doe that which is lawfull and right, he shall liue thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, *The way of the Lord is not equall, O ye house of Israel; I will iudge you euery one after his wayes.

21 ¶ And it came to passe in the twelfth yeere of our captiuitie, in the tenth *moneth*, in the fifth *day* of the moneth, *that* one that had escaped out of Ierusalem, came vnto me, saying, *The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the LORD was vpon mee in the euening, afore he that was escaped came, and had opened my mouth vntill he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more *dumbe.

23 Then the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

24 Sonne of man, they that inhabite those wastes of the land of Israel, speake, saying, Abraham was one, and hee inherited the land: but wee *are* many, the land is giuen vs for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Yee eate with the blood, and lift vp your eyes toward your idoles, and shed blood; and shall yee possesse the land?

26 Ye stand vpon your sword; ye worke abomination, and yee defile euery one his neighbours wife, and shall yee possesse the land?

27 Say thou thus vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, As I liue, surely they that are in the wastes, shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I giue to the beastes †to be deuoured: and they that *bee* in the forts and in the caues, shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land †most desolate, and the *pompe of her strength shall cease: and the mountaines of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall passe through.

29 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue layed the land most desolate, because of all their abominations which they haue committed.

30 ¶ Also thou sonne of man, the children of thy people still are talking against thee by the walles, and in the doores of the houses, and speake one to another, euery one to his brother, saying, Come I pray you, and heare what is the word that commeth forth from the LORD.

31 And they come vnto thee † as the people commeth, and they ‖ sit before thee *as* my people, and they heare thy words, but they will not doe them: for with their mouth †they shew much loue

but

*2. Sam. 14. 14. chap. 18. 32.

*Chap. 18. 31.

*Chap. 18. 24.

† *Hebr. iudgement and iustice.*

*Chap. 18. 25.

*2. King. 25.

*Chap. 24. 27.

† *Hebr. to deuoure him.*

† *Heb. desolation and desolation.*

*Chap. 7. 24. and 24. 21. and. 30. 6, 7.

† *Heb. according to the comming of the people.*

‖ *Or, my people sit before thee.*

† *Heb. they make loues or iests.*

but their heart goeth after their couetousnesse.

†*Hebr. a song of loues.*

32 And loe, thou *art* vnto them, as † a very louely song of one that hath a pleasant voyce, and can play well on an instrument: for they heare thy wordes, but they doe them not.

33 And when this commeth to passe, (loe it will come) then shall they know that a Prophet hath bene among them.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1 A reproofe of the shepheards. 7 Gods iudgement against them. 11 His prouidence for his flocke. 20 The kingdome of Christ.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, prophecie against the

*Iere. 23. 1.

* shepheards of Israel, prophecie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto the shepheards, Woe *be* to the shepheards of Israel that doe feede themselues: should not the shepheards feede the flocks?

3 Yee eate the fat, and yee clothe you with the wooll, yee kill them that are fed: *but* yee feede not the flocke.

4 The diseased haue yee not strengthened, neither haue yee healed that which was sicke, neither haue yee bound vp that which was broke, neither haue ye brought againe that which was driuen away, neither haue yee sought that which was lost; but

*1. Pet. 5. 3.

with * force and with crueltie haue yee ruled them.

‖*Or, without a shepheard: and so verse 8*

5 And they were scattered ‖ because *there is* no shepheard: and they became meate to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheepe wandered through all the mountaines, and vpon euery high hill: yea my flocke was scattered vpon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seeke *after them.*

7 ¶ Therefore, yee shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

8 As I liue, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flocke became a pray, and my flocke became meate to euery beast of the field, because *there was* no shepheard, neither did my shepheards search for my flocke, but the shepheards fed themselues, and fed not my flocke:

9 Therefore, O ye shepheards, heare the word of the LORD.

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I *am* against the shepheards, and I will require my flocke at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flocke, neither shall the shepheards feede themselues any more: for I will deliuer my flocke from their mouth, that they may not bee meat for them.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I, *euen* I wil both search my sheepe, and seeke them out.

†*Hebr. according to the seeking.*

12 † As a shepheard seeketh out his flocke in the day that hee is among his sheepe that are scattered: so will I seeke out my sheepe, and will deliuer them out of all places, where they haue bene scattered in the cloudie and darke day.

13 And I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countreys, and will bring them to their owne land, and feede them vpon the mountaines of Israel by the riuers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 I will feede them in a good pasture, and vpon the high mountaines of Israel shall their fold bee: there shall they lie in a good folde, and *in* a fat pasture shall they feede vpon the mountaines of Israel.

15 I wil feede my flocke, and I wil cause them to lie downe saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seeke that which was lost, and bring againe that which was driuen away, and will bind vp that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sicke: but I will destroy the fat and the strong, I will feede them with iudgement.

17 And as for you, O my flocke, thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I iudge betweene † cattell and cattell, betweene the rammes and the † hee-goates.

†*Hebr small cattell of lambes and kids.*
†*Hebr. great hee goats.*

18 Seemeth it a small thing vnto you, to haue eaten vp the good pasture, but ye must tread downe with your feet the residue of your pastours? and to haue dranke of the deepe waters, but ye must foule the residue with your feete?

19 And as for my flocke, they eate that which yee haue troden with your feete: and they drinke that which ye haue fouled with your feete.

20 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD vnto them, Behold, I, *euen* I wil iudge betweene the fat cattell, and betweene the leane cattell:

21 Because yee haue thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your hornes, till yee haue scattered them abroad:

22 Therefore will I saue my flocke, and they shal no more be a pray, and I wil iudge betweene cattell and cattell.

23 And

Isai.40.11. Joh.10.11.

23 And I will set vp one * shepheard ouer them, and he shall feede them *euen* my seruant Dauid; he shall feede them, and hee shall be their shepheard.

24 And I the LORD will be their God, and my seruant Dauid a prince among thē, I the LORD haue spoken *it*.

25 And I will make with them a couenant of peace, and will cause the euill beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wildernesse, and sleepe in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill, a blessing; and I will cause the showre to come downe in his season: there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yeelde her fruite, and the earth shall yeelde her increase, and they shall bee safe in their land and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I haue broken the bands of their yoke, and deliuered them out of the hand of those that serued themselues of them.

28 And they shall no more be a pray to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land deuoure them; but they shall dwel safely; and none shall make *them* afraide.

*Isai.11.1. ier.23.5. ‖Or, for renowne. †Heb. taken away.

29 And I will raise vp for them a * plant ‖ of renowne, and they shall bee no more † consumed with hunger in the land, neither beare the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they knowe that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and that they, *euen* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

*Ioh.10.11.

31 And yee my * flocke of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XXXV.

The Iudgement of Mount Seir, for their hatred of Israel.

MOreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

2 Sonne of man, set thy face against mount Seir, and prophecie against it,

3 And say vnto it, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, O mount Seir, I *am* against thee, and I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee † most desolate.

†Hebr, desolation and desolation.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, & thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt knowe that I *am* the LORD.

‖ Or, hatred of old. †Heb powred out the children.

5 Because thou hast had a ‖ perpetuall hatred, and hast † shed the *blood* of the children of Israel by the † force of the sword in the time of their calamitie, in the time that *their* iniquitie *had* an end;

†Heb. hands.

6 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will prepare thee vnto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, euen blood shall pursue thee.

†Heb, desolation and desolation.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir † most desolate, and cut out from it him that passeth out, and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountaines with his slaine men in thy hilles, and in thy valleys, and in all thy riuers shall they fall that are slaine with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetuall desolations, and thy cities shall not returne, and ye shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

10 Because thou hast saide; These two nations, and these two countries shall bee mine, and wee will * possesse it, ‖ whereas the LORD was there:

*Psal.83.4, 13. ‖ Or, though the Lord was there.

11 Therefore, as I liue, saith the Lord GOD, I will euen doe according to thine anger, and according to thine enuie, which thou hast vsed out of thy hatred against them: and I will make my selfe knowen amongst them, when I haue iudged thee.

12 And thou shalt knowe, that I am the LORD, *and that* I haue heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountaines of Israel, saying; They are layd desolate, they are giuen vs † to consume.

†Heb. to deuour.

13 Thus with your mouth ye haue † boasted against mee, and haue multiplied your words against me: I haue heard *them*.

†Heb, magnified.

14 Thus saith the Lord GOD; When the whole earth reioyceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst reioyce at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I doe vnto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea *euen* all of it, and they shal knowe that I *am* the LORD.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 The land of Israel is comforted, both by destruction of the heathen, who spitefully vsed it, 8 and by the blessings of God promised vnto it. 16 Israel was reiected for their sinne, 21 and shall be restored without their desert. 25 The blessings of Christs kingdome.

ALso thou sonne of man, prophecy vnto the mountaines of Israel, and say; Yee mountaines of Israel, Heare the word of the LORD.

*Chap.6.2.

2 Thus saith the Lord GOD, * Because the enemie had said against you, Aha, euen the ancient high places are ours in possession.

3 There

3 Therefore prophecie and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD, † Because they haue made you desolate, and swallowed you vp on euery side, that ye might be a possession vnto the residue of the heathen, and ‖ ye are taken vp in the lips of talkers, and *are* an infamy of the people:

† *Heb. because for because.*

‖ *Or, ye are made to come vpon the lip of the tongue.*

4 Therefore ye mountaines of Israel, heare the word of the Lord GOD, Thus saith the Lord GOD to the mountaines and to the hilles, to the ‖ riuers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes, and to the cities that are forsaken, which became a pray and derision to the residue of the heathen that *are* round about.

‖ *Or, bottoms or dales.*

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Surely in the fire of my iealousie haue I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, which haue appointed my land into their possession, with the ioy of all *their* heart, with despitefull mindes to cast it out for a pray.

6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say vnto the mountaines and to the hilles, to the riuers and to the valleys; Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold I haue spoken in my iealousie and in my furie, because ye haue borne the shame of the heathen,

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, I haue lifted vp mine hand, Surely the heathen that *are* about you, they shall beare their shame.

8 ¶ But ye, O mountaines of Israel, ye shall shoot foorth your branches, and yeeld your fruite to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For behold, I *am* for you, and I will turne vnto you, and ye shalbe tilled & sowen.

10 And I will multiply men vpon you, all the house of Israel, *euen* all of it, and the cities shall be inhabited, and the wastes shal be builded.

11 And I will multiply vpon you man and beast, and they shall increase and bring fruit, and I will settle you after your olde estates: and will do better vnto you, then at your beginnings, and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD.

12 Yea I will cause men to walke vpon you, *euen* my people Israel, and they shall possesse thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth bereaue them *of men*.

13 Thus saith the Lord GOD, Because they say vnto you, Thou *land* deuourest vp men, and hast bereaued thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt deuoure men no more, neither ‖ bereaue thy nations any more, saith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, cause to fall.*

15 Neither will I cause men to heare in thee the shame of the heathen any more neither shalt thou beare the reproch of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause the nations to fall any more, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ¶ Moreouer the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

17 Sonne of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their owne land, they defiled it by their own way, and by their doings: their way was before me as the vncleannes of a remoued woman.

18 Wherefore I powred my fury vpon them for the blood that they had shed vpon the land, and for their idoles *wherewith* they had polluted it.

16 And I scattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countreyes: according to their way and according to their doings I iudged them.

20 And when they entred vnto the heathen whither they went, they * prophaned my holy Name, when they sayd to them, These *are* the people of the LORD, and are gone forth out of his land.

* Isa. 52. 5. rom. 12. 24.

21 ¶ But I had pittie for mine holy Name, which the house of Israel had prophaned among the heathen, whither they went.

22 Therefore say vnto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD, I do not *this* for your sakes, O house of Israel, but for mine holy Names sake, which yee haue prophaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctifie my great Name which was prophaned among the heathen which ye haue prophaned in the middest of them, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, saith the Lord GOD, when I shall bee sanctified in you before ‖ their eyes.

‖ *Or, your.*

24 For I will take you from among the heathen, & gather you out of all countreys, and will bring you into your owne land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinckle cleane water vpon you, and ye shal be cleane: from all your filthinesse, and from all your idoles will I cleanse you.

26 A * new heart also will I giue you, and a new spirit will I put within you, and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will giue you an heart of fleth.

* Ier. 32. 39. chap. 11. 19.

27 And I will put my * Spirit within you, and cause you to walke in my Statutes, and ye shall keepe my iudgements, and doe them.

28 And ye shall dwell in the land that I gaue to your fathers, and yee shall bee my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also saue you from all your vncleannesses, and I will call for the corne, and will increase it, and lay no famine vpon you.

30 And I will multiplie the fruite of the tree, and the increase of the fielde, that ye shall receiue no more reproch of famine among the heathen.

31 Then shall ye remember your owne euill wayes, and your doings that *were* not good, and shall lothe your selues in your owne sight for your iniquities, and for your abominations.

32 Not for your sakes doe I this, saith the Lord GOD, be it knowen vnto you: be ashamed and confounded for your owne wayes, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD, In the day that I shall haue cleansed you from all your iniquities, I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, and the wastes shall bee builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate, is become like the garden of * Eden, and the waste and desolate and ruined cities, *are become* fenced, *and* are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you, shal know that I the LORD build the ruined places, *and* plant that that was desolate: I * the LORD haue spoken *it*, and I will doe *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD, I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them: I will increase them with men like a flocke.

38 As the † holy flock, as the flocke of Ierusalem in her solemne feastes, so shall the wast cities be filled with flockes of men, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

'Chap. 11. 19.

*Chap. 28. 13.

*Chap. 17. 24. and 22. 14 & 37. 14.

† *Heb. flocke of holy things.*

CHAP XXXVII.

1 By the resurrection of driebones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is reuiued. 15 by the ioyning two sticks, 18 is shewed the incorporation of Israel into Iudah. 20 The promises of Christs kingdome.

THE hand of the LORD was vpon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the LORD, and set me downe in the middest of the valley which *was* full of bones,

2 And caused me to passe by them round about, and behold, *there were* very many in the open ‖ valley, and loe, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said vnto me, Sonne of man, can these bones liue? and I answered, O Lord GOD, thou knowest.

4 Againe he said vnto mee, Prophecie vpon these bones, and say vnto them; O ye dry bones, heare the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD vnto these bones, Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall liue.

6 And I will lay sinewes vpon you, and wil bring vp flesh vpon you, and couer you with skinne, and put breath in you, and yee shal liue, & ye shal know that I *am* the LORD

7 So I prophecied as I was commaunded: and as I prophecied there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

8 And when I beheld, loe, the sinewes and the flesh came vp vpon them, and the skin couered them aboue; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then sayd hee vnto me, Prophecie vnto the ‖ winde, prophecie sonne of man and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Come from the foure windes, O breath, and breath vpon these slaine, that they may liue.

10 So I prophecied as hee commanded me, and the breath came into them, & they lised, and stood vp vpon their feete, an exceeding great army.

11 ¶ Then hee sayd vnto mee, Sonne of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say; Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost, we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecie and say vnto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, O my people, I will open your graues, and cause you to come vp out of your graues, and bring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shal know that I *am* the LORD whē I haue opened your graues, O my people, and brought you vp out of your graues,

14 And shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall liue, & I shal place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD haue spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ¶ The word of the LORD came againe vnto me, saying;

16 More-

‖ *Or, champian.*

‖ *Or, breath.*

16 Moreouer thou ſonne of man, take thee one ſticke, and write vpon it, For Iudah and for the children of Iſrael his companions: then take another ſticke, and write vpon it; For Ioſeph the ſticke of Ephraim, and for all the houſe of Iſrael his companions.

17 And ioyne them one to another into one ſticke, and they ſhall become one in thine hand.

18 ¶ And when the children of thy people ſhall ſpeake vnto thee, ſaying, Wilt thou not ſhew vs what thou *meaneſt* by theſe?

19 Say vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the ſticke of Ioſeph which *is* in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Iſrael his fellowes, and will put them with him, *euen* with the ſticke of Iudah, and make them one ſticke, and they ſhall be one in mine hand.

20 ¶ And the ſtickes whereon thou writeſt, ſhalbe in thine hand before their eyes.

21 And ſay vnto them, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Behold, I will take the children of Iſrael from among the heathen whither they be gone, and will gather them on euery ſide, and bring them into their owne land.

22 And I will make them one nation in the land vpon the mountaines of Iſrael, and
*Iohn 10. 16. *one King ſhall bee king to all them: and they ſhall be no more two nations, neither ſhall they bee diuided into two kingdomes any more at all.

23 Neither ſhall they defile themſelues any more with their idoles, nor with their deteſtable things, nor with any of their trãſgreſſions: but I wil ſaue them out of all their dwelling places, wherein they haue ſinned, and will cleanſe them: ſo ſhall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And *Dauid my ſeruant *ſhall bee*
*Iſa.40.11. iere.23.5. and 30.9. eha 34.23. King ouer them, and they all ſhall haue one ſhepheard: they ſhal alſo walk in my iudgements, and obſerue my ſtatutes, and doe them.

25 And they ſhall dwell in the land that I haue giuen vnto Iacob my ſeruant, wherein your fathers haue dwelt, and they ſhall dwell therein, *euen* they and their children, and their childrens children for euer, and my ſeruant Dauid *ſhall be* their prince for euer.

*Pſal.89.4. eha.34.25. 26 Moreouer I will make a *couenant of peace with them, it ſhall bee an euerlaſting couenant with them, and I will place them and multiply them, and will ſet my *Sanctuary in the middeſt of them for euermore.

*2.Cor.6.16 27 My Tabernacle alſo ſhall bee with them: yea, I will be *their God, and they ſhall be my people.

*Chap.11. 20.and 14. 11. 28 And the heathen ſhall knowe that I the LORD doe ſanctifie Iſrael, when my Sanctuarie ſhall be in the middeſt of them for euermore.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 *The armie,* 8 *and malice of Gog.* 14 *Gods iudgement againſt him.*

AND the word of the LORD came vnto me, ſaying;

*Reu.20.8. 2 Son of man, ſet thy face againſt *Gog, the land of Magog the ‖ chiefe prince of Meſhech & Tubal, & prophecy againſt him

‖ *Or, prince of the cheefe.* 3 And ſay, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* againſt thee, O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meſhech and Tubal.

4 And I will turne thee backe, and put *hookes into thy chawes, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horſes and horſemen, al of thẽ clothed with al ſorts *of armour*, *euen* a great company with bucklers & ſhields, all of them handling ſwords.

*Chap 39.2 ‖ *Or, Phut.* 5 Perſia, Ethiopia and ‖ Libya with them; all of them with ſhield and helmet,

6 Gomer and all his bands, the houſe of Togarmah of the North quarters, and all his bands, *and* many people with thee.

7 Bee thou prepared, and prepare for thy ſelfe, thou & al thy cõpany, that are aſſẽbled vnto thee, & be thou a guard vnto thẽ.

8 ¶ After many dayes thou ſhalt be viſited: in the latter yeeres thou ſhalt come into the land, that is brought back from the ſword, *and* is gathered out of many people againſt the mountaines of Iſrael, which haue beene alwayes waſt: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they ſhall dwel ſafely all of them.

9 Thou ſhalt aſcend and come like a ſtorme, thou ſhalt bee like a cloud to couer the land, thou and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; It ſhall alſo come to paſſe, *that* at the ſame time ſhal things come into thy minde, and thou ſhalt ‖thinke an euill thought.

‖ *Or, conceiue a miſchieuous purpoſe.*

11 And thou ſhalt ſay; I will goe vp to the land of vnwalled villages; I will goe to them that are at reſt, that dwell ‖ ſafely, all of them dwelling without wals, and *hauing* neither barres nor gates;

‖ *Or, confidently.* † *Heb. to ſpoile the ſpoile, and to pray the pray.* 12 † To take a ſpoile, and to take a pray to turne thine hand vpon the deſolate places

that are *now* inhabited, and vpon the people that are gathered out of the nations which haue gotten cattell and goods, that dwell in the † middest of the land.

† *Heb. nauell.*

13 Sheba, and Dedan, & the marchants of Tarshish, with all the young lyons thereof, shal say vnto thee, Art thou come to take a spoile? hast thou gathered thy companie to take a pray? to carie away siluer & gold, to take away cattell and goods, to take a great spoile?

14 ¶ Therefore, sonne of man, prophecy and say vnto Gog, Thus saith the Lord GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the North parts, thou & many people with thee, all of them riding vpon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come vp against my people of Israel, as a cloud to couer the lād; it shall be in the latter dayes, and I will bring thee against my land, that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord GOD; *Art* thou hee, of whom I haue spoken in olde time † by my seruants the prophets of Israel, which prophecied in those dayes *many* yeeres, that I would bring thee against them?

† *Heb. by the hands.*

18 And it shal come to passe at the same time, when Gog shal come against the land of Israel, saith the Lord GOD, *that* my furie shall come vp in my face.

19 For in my iealousie, *and* in the fire of my wrath haue I spoken: surely in that day, there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel.

20 So that the fishes of the sea, and the foules of the heauen, and the beastes of the field, and all creeping things that creepe vpon the earth, and all the men that are vpon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, & the mountaines shalbe throwen downe, and the ‖ steepe places shall fal, and euery wall shall fall to the ground.

‖ *Or, towres. Or, stairs.*

21 And I will call for a sword against him throughout all my mountaines, saith the LORD GOD: euery mans sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will plead against him with pestilence and with blood, and I will raine vpon him and vpon his bands, and vpon the many people that *are* with him, an ouerflowing raine, and great haile stones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I * magnifie my selfe, and sanctifie my selfe, and I will bee knowen in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the LORD.

* Chap. 36. 23. & 37. 28

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 Gods iudgement vpon Gog. 8 Israels victory. 11 Gogs buriall in Hamon-Gog. 17 The feast of the Foules. 23 Israel hauing beene plagued for their sins, shall be gathered again with eternall fauour.

THerefore thou sonne of man, prophecie against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold I *am* against thee O Gog, the chiefe prince of Meshech and Tubal.

‖ *Or, strike thee with sixe plagues, Or, draw thee backe, with an hooke of six teeth, as chap. 38 4.*

2 And I will turne thee backe, & ‖ leaue but the sixt part of thee, and will cause thee to come vp from the † North parts, & will bring thee vpon the mountaines of Israel:

† *Heb. the side of the North.*

3 And I will smite thy bowe out of thy left hand, & will cause thine arrowes to fall out of thy right hand.

4 Thou shalt fall vpon the mountaines of Israel, thou & all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee: I will giue thee vnto the rauenous birds of euery † sort, & to the beasts of the field † to be deuoured.

† *Heb wing.* † *Heb, to deuoure.*

5 Thou shalt fall vpon † the open field, for I haue spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. the face of the field.*

6 And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ‖ carelesly in the yles, and they shall knowe that I *am* the LORD.

‖ *Or, confidently.*

7 So wil I make my holy Name known in the midst of my people Israel, and I will not let *them* pollute my holy Name any more, and the heathen shall know that I *am* the LORD, the holy One in Israel.

8 ¶ Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord GOD, this *is* the day whereof I haue spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel, shall goe foorth, and shall set on fire, and burne the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bowes and the arrows, and the ‖ handstaues & the speares, and they shall ‖ burne them with fire seuen yeeres.

‖ *Or, iauelins.* ‖ *Or, make a fire of them.*

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forrests: for they shall burne the weapons with fire, & they shall spoile those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord GOD.

11 ¶ And *it* shall come to passe at that day, *that* I will giue vnto Gog a place there of graues in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the East of the Sea: and it shall stop the

the ‖ noses of the passengers, and there shall they burie Gog, and all his multitude, and they shal call it, the valley of ‖ Hamon-gog.

12 And seuen moneths shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shal be to them a renowne the day that I shall bee glorified, saith the Lord GOD.

14 And they shall seuer out † men of continuall employment, passing through the land, to burie with the passengers those that remaine vpon the face of the earth to cleanse it: after the ende of seuen moneths shall they search.

15 And the passengers *that* passe through the land, when *any* seeth a mans bone, then shall hee † set vp a signe by it, till the buriers haue buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the citie *shall be* ‖ Hamonah. thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¶ And thou sonne of man, Thus saith the Lord GOD, Speake † vnto euery feathered foule, and to euery beast of the field, Assemble your selues, and come, gather your selues on euery side to my ‖ sacrifice that I doe sacrifice for you, *euen* a great sacrifice vpon the mountaines of Israel, that ye may eate flesh and drinke blood.

18 Ye shall eate the flesh of the mighty, and drinke the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambes and of † goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eate fat till ye be full, and drinke blood till yee be drunken, of my sacrifice which I haue sacrificed for you.

20 Thus yee shall be filled at my table with horses and charets, with mighty men, and with all men of warre, saith the Lord GOD.

21 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my iudgement that I haue executed, and my hand that I haue laid vpon them.

22 So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captiuitie for their iniquitie: because they trespassed against mee, therefore hidde I my face from them, and gaue them into the hand of their enemies; so fell they all by the sword.

24 According to their vncleanesse, and according to their transgressions, haue I done vnto them, & hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Now will I bring againe the captiuitie of Iacob, and haue mercie vpon the whole house of Israel, and wil be ielous for my holy Name:

26 After that they haue borne their shame, and all their trespasses, whereby they haue trespassed against mee, when they dwelt safely in their land, and none made *them* afraid.

27 When I haue brought them againe from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies lands, and * am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations;

28 Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, † which caused them to bee led into captiuitie among the heathen: but I haue gathered them vnto their owne land, and haue left none of them any more there.

29 Neither will I hide my face any more from thē: for I haue *powred out my Spirit vpon ỹ house of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XL.

1 The time, maner and end of the vision. 6 The description of the East gate, 20 of the North gate, 24 of the South gate, 32 of the East gate, 35 and of the North gate. 39 Eight Tables. 44 The chambers. 48 The porch of the house.

IN the fiue and twentieth yeere of our captiuitie, in the beginning of the yeere, in the tenth *day* of the moneth, in the fourteenth yeere after that the city was smitten, in the selfe same day, the hand of the LORD was vpon me, and brought me thither.

2 In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and set mee vpon a very high mountaine, ‖ by which *was* as the frame of a citie on the South.

3 And he brought mee thither, and behold *there was* a man, whose appearance *was* like the appearance of brasse, with a line of flaxe in his hand, and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said vnto mee; Sonne of man, behold with thine eyes, and heare with thine eares, and set thine heart vpon all that I shall shew thee: for to the intent that I might shew *them* vnto thee, art thou brought hither: declare all that thou seest, to the house of Israel.

5 And behold a wall on the outside of the house round about: and in the mans hand a measuring reede of sixe cubites *long*, by the cubite, and an hand breadth: so hee measured the breadth of the building, one reede, and the height one reede.

‖ Or, mouthes.
‖ That is, the multitude of Gog.
† Hebr. men of continuance.
† Hebr. build.
‖ That is, the multitude.
† Hebr. to the foule of euery wing.
‖ Or, slaughter.
† Hebr great goats.
* Chap. 36. 23.
† Hebr. by my causing of them &c.
* Ioel 2.28. acts 2.17.
‖ Or, vpon which.

6 ¶ Then came he vnto the gate † *which* looketh toward the Eaſt, and went vp the ſtaires thereof, and meaſured the threſhold of the gate, *which was* one reede broad, and the other threſhold of the *gate*, *which was* one reede broad.

7 And *every* little chamber *was* one reede long, and one reede broad, and betweene the litle chambers *were* fiue cubites, and the threſhold of the gate, by the porch of the gate within *was* one reede.

8 He meaſured alſo the porch of the gate within, one reede.

9 Then meaſured hee the porch of the gate, eight cubites, & the poſts thereof two cubits, & the porch of the gate *was* inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate Eaſtward, *were* three on this ſide, and three on that ſide, they three *were* of one meaſure, and the poſts had one meaſure on this ſide, and on that ſide.

11 And he meaſured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits, *and* the length of the gate thirteene cubites.

12 The † ſpace alſo before the little chambers *was* one cubite *on this ſide*, and the ſpace *was* one cubite on that ſide, and the litle chambers *were* ſixe cubites on this ſide, and ſixe cubites on that ſide.

13 He meaſured then the gate from the roofe of one litle chamber to the roofe of another: the breadth *was* fiue and twentie cubites, doore againſt doore.

14 He made alſo poſts of threeſcore cubites, euen vnto the poſt of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance, vnto the face of the porch of the inner gate, *were* fiftie cubites.

16 And *there were* † narrow windowes to the little chambers, and to their poſtes within the gate round about, and likewiſe to the || arches: and windowes *were* round about || inward: and vpon each poſt *were* palme-trees.

17 Then brought he mee into the outward court, and loe *there were* chambers, and a pauement, made for the court round about: thirty chambers *were* vpon the pauement.

18 And the pauement by the ſide of the gates ouer againſt the length of the gates, *was* the lower pauement.

19 Then he meaſured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate, vnto the forefront of the inner court || without, an hundred cubites Eaſtward & Northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court † that looked toward the North, hee meaſured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the litle chambers thereof *were* three on this ſide, & three on that ſide, and the poſtes thereof, and the || arches thereof were after the meaſure of the firſt gate: the length thereof *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twenty cubites.

22 And their windowes, & their arches, and their palme trees, *were* after the meaſure of the gate that looketh towards the Eaſt, & they went vp vnto it by ſeuen ſteps, and the arches thereof *were* before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court *was* ouer againſt the gate toward the North and toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured from gate to gate an hundreth cubites.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the South, and behold a gate toward the South, and he meaſured the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures.

25 And *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about, like thoſe windowes, the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

26 And *there were* ſeuen ſteps to goe vp to it, and the archers thereof *were* before them, and it had palme trees, one on this ſide, & another on that ſide vpon the poſtes thereof.

27 And *there was* a gate in the inner court toward the South, and hee meaſured from gate to gate toward the South an hundred cubites.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the South gate, and hee meaſured the South gate according to theſe meaſures.

29 And the litle chambers thereof, and the poſtes thereof, and the arches thereof according to theſe meaſures, and *there were* windowes in it, and in the arches thereof round about: *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

30 And the arches round about *were* fiue and twenty cubits long, & fiue cubits † broad

31 And the arches thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the poſtes thereof, and the going vp to it *had* eight ſteps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the Eaſt, and he meaſured the gate according to theſe meaſures.

33 And the litle chambers thereof, and the poſts thereof, & the arches thereof *were* according

† *Heb. who ſ face was the way toward the Eaſt.*

† *Heb. limit, or bound.*

† *Heb. cloſed.*

|| *Or, galleries, or porches.*
|| *Or, within.*

|| *Or, from without.*

† *Heb. who ſ face was.*

|| *Or, galleries, or porches.*

† *Heb breadth*

according to these measures, and *there were* windowes therein, and in the arches thereof round about, *it was* fiftie cubites long, and fiue and twentie cubites broad.

34 And the arches thereof *were* toward the outward court, and palme trees *were* vpon the postes thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the North gate, and measured *it* according to these measures.

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windowes to it round about: the length *was* fiftie cubites, and the breadth fiue and twentie cubites.

37 And the postes thereof *were* toward the vtter court, and palme trees *were* vpon the posts thereof on this side, and on that side, and the going vp to it *had* eight steps.

38 And the chambers, and the entries thereof *were* by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gates *were* two tables on this side, & two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering

40 And at the side without, ‖ as one goeth vp to the entry of the North gate, *were* two tables, and on the other side, which *was* at the porch of the gate, *were* two tables.

41 Foure tables *were* on this side, and foure tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slewe *their sacrifices.*

42 And the foure tables *were* of hewen stone for the burnt offering of a cubite and an halfe long, and a cubite & a halfe broad, and one cubite high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slewe the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within *were* ‖ hookes, an hand broad, fastened round about, and vpon the tables *was* the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate *were* the chambers of the singers in the inner court, which *was* at the side of the North gate: and their prospect *was* toward the South, one at the side of the East gate, hauing the prospect toward the North.

45 And he said vnto mee; This chamber whose prospect *is* toward the South, *is* for the priestes, the keepers of the ‖ charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect *is* toward the North, *is* for the priests the keepers of the charge of the altar: these *are* the sonnes of Zadok among the sonnes of Leui, which come neere to the LORD to minister vnto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundreth cubites long, and an hundreth cubites broad foure square, and the altar *that was* before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured *each* post of the porch, fiue cubites on this side, and fiue cubites on that side: and the bredth of the gate *was* three cubites on this side, and three cubites on that side.

49 The length of the porch *was* twentie cubites, and the breadth eleuen cubites, and *he brought me* by the steps, whereby they went vp to it, and *there were* pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAP. XLI.

The measures, parts, chambers, and ornaments of the Temple.

AFterward he brought me to the Temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and sixe cubits broad on the other side, *which was* the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ‖ doore *was* ten cubites, and the sides of the doore *were* fiue cubites on the one side, and fiue cubits on the other side, and he measured the length thereof fortie cubits, and the bredth twenty cubites.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the doore two cubites, and the doore sixe cubites, and the breadth of the doore seuen cubites.

4 So hee measured the length thereof twentie cubites, and the breadth twenty cubites before the Temple, and he saide vnto me; This *is* the most holy place.

5 After hee measured the wall of the house sixe cubites, and the breadth of *euery* side-chamber foure cubits round about the house on euery side.

6 And the side chambers *were* † three, one ouer another, and ‖ thirty in order, and they entred into the wall which *was* of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might † haue hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And † *there was* an enlarging and a winding about still vpward to the sidechambers, for the winding about of the house went still vpward round about the house: therefore † the breadth of the house, *was still*

vpward,

‖ *Or, at the steps.*

‖ *Or, entrance*

‖ *Or, andirons or the two hearthstones.*

‖ *Or, ward, or ordinance, and seruice.* 46.

† *Heb side-chamber ouer side chamber.*

‖ *Or, three and thirtie times, or foote.*

† *Heb. leholdem. Heb. it was made broder and went round.*

vpward, and ſo increaſed *from* the loweſt *chamber* to the higheſt by the middeſt.

8 I ſaw alſo the height of the houſe round about the foundations of the ſide-chambers *were* a full reed of ſix great cubits.

9 The thickneſſe of the wall which *was* for the ſide-chamber without, *was* fiue cubites, and that which was left, *was* the place of the ſide-chambers that *were* within.

10 And betweene the chambers *was* the wideneſſe of twentie cubites round about the houſe on euery ſide.

11 And the doores of the ſide-chambers *were* toward the place that was left, one doore toward the North, and an other doore toward the South, and the breadth of the place that was left, *was* fiue cubites round about.

12 Now the building that *was* before the ſeparate place, at the end toward the Weſt, *was* ſeuenty cubits broad, and the wall of the building *was* fiue cubits thicke round about, and the length thereof ninety cubites.

13 So he meaſured the houſe, an hundreth cubites long, and the ſeparate place and the building with the walles thereof, an hundred cubites long.

14 Alſo the breadth of the face of the houſe, and of the ſeparate place, toward the Eaſt, an hundreth cubites.

15 And hee meaſured the length of the building ouer againſt the ſeparate place which *was* behind it, & the ‖ galleries thereof on the one ſide, and on the other ſide an hundreth cubites with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.

‖ *Or, ſeuerall walkes, Or, walkes with pillars.*

16 The doore-poſts, and the narrowe windowes, and the galleries round about on their three ſtories, ouer againſt the doore † ſieled with wood round about, ‖ & from the ground vp to the windowes, and the windowes *were* couered.

† *Heb. ſieling of wood.* ‖ *Or, and the ground vnto the windowes.*

17 To that aboue the doore, euen vnto the inner houſe and without, and by all the wall round about within and without by † meaſure.

† *Heb. meaſures.*

18 And it was made with Cherubims and Palme trees, ſo that a Palme-tree *was* betweene a Cherub and a Cherub, and *euery* Cherub *had* two faces.

19 So that the face of a man *was* toward the Palme-tree on the one ſide, and the face of a yong lyon toward the Palme-tree on the other ſide: it was made through all the houſe round about.

20 From the ground vnto aboue the doore *were* Cherubims and Palm-trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The † poſts of the Temple were ſquared, *and* the face of the Sanctuary, the appearance *of the one* as the appearance *of the other.*

† *Heb. poſts.*

22 The altar of wood *was* three cubites high, and the length thereof two cubites; and the corners thereof & the length thereof and the walles thereof *were* of wood: and he ſaid vnto mee, This *is* the Table that *is* before the LORD.

23 And the Temple and the Sanctuary *had* two doores.

24 And the doores *had* two leaues *a piece*, two turning leaues, two leaues for the one doore, and two leaues for the other doore.

25 And there were made on them, on the doores of the Temple, Cherubims and Palme-trees, like as were made vpon the walles, and *there were* thicke plankes vpon the face of the porch without.

26 And *there were* narrow windows and Palme-trees on the one ſide and on the other ſide, on the ſides of the porch, and vpon the ſide-chambers of the houſe, and thicke plankes.

CHAP. XLII.

1 *The chambers for the Prieſtes.* 13 *The vſe thereof.* 19 *The meaſures of the outward court.*

THen he brought me foorth into the vtter court, the way toward the North, and he brought me into the chamber, that *was* ouer againſt the ſeparate place, & which *was* before the building toward the North.

2 Before the length of an hundreth cubites *was* the North doore, and the bredth *was* fiftie cubites.

3 Ouer againſt the twenty *cubites* which *were* for the inner court, and ouer againſt the pauement which *was* for the vtter court, *was* gallery againſt gallery in three *ſtories*.

4 And before the chambers *was* a walk of ten cubites breadth inward, a way of one cubite, and their doores toward the North.

5 Now the vpper-chambers *were* ſhorter: for the galleries ‖ were higher then theſe, ‖ then the lower, and then the middlemoſt of the building.

‖ *Or, did eate of theſe.* ‖ *Or, and the building* conſiſted *of the lower and the middlemoſt.*

6 For they *were* in three *ſtories*, but *had* not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therfore *the building* was ſtraightned more then the loweſt, and the middlemoſt from the ground.

7 And the wall that *was* without ouer againſt the chambers towardes the vtter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof *was* fifty cubites.

8 For

8 For the length of the chambers that *were* in the vtter court *was* fifty cubits: and lo, before the Temple *were* an hundreth cubites.

9 And ‖from vnder these chambers ‖*was* the entry on the East side, ‖as one goeth into them from the vtter court.

10 The chambers *were* in the thickenes, of the wall of the court toward the East, ouer against the separate place, and ouer against the building.

11 And the way before them *was* like the appearance of the chambers, which *were* toward the North, as long as they *and* as broad as they, and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doores.

12 And according to the doores of the chambers that *were* toward the South, *was* a doore in the head of the way, *euen* the way directly before the wall toward the East, as one entreth into them.

13 ¶ Then said he vnto me, The North chambers *and* the South chambers, which *are* before the separate place, they *be* holy chambers, where the Priests that approach vnto the LORD shall eate the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and the meat offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, for the place *is* holy.

14 When the Priests enter therein, then shall they not goe out of the holy place into the vtter court, but there they shall lay their garments, wherein they minister: for they *are* holy, & shal put on other garments, and shall approch to those things which *are* for the people.

15 Now when he had made an ende of measuring the inner house, he brought mee forth toward the gate, whose prospect is toward the East, & measured it round about.

16 He measured the East † side with the measuring reede, fiue hundreth reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 Hee measured the North side fiue hundreth reedes, with a measuring reede round about.

18 He measured the South side fiue hundreth reedes, with the measuring reede.

19 ¶ He turned about to the West side, *and* measured fiue hundreth reedes with the measuring reed.

20 Hee measured it by the foure sides: it *had* a wall round about, fiue hundreth *reedes* long, and fiue hundreth broad, to make a separation betweene the Sanctuary *and* the prophane place.

‖ *Or, from the place.*
‖ *Or, hee, that brought me.*
‖ *Or, as hee came.*
† *Heb. wind.*

CHAP. XLIII.

1 The returning of the glory of God into the Temple. 7 The signe of Israel hindred Gods presence. 10 The Prophet exhorteth them to repentance, and obseruation of the Lawe of the house. 13 The measures, 18 and the ordinances of the Altar.

AFterward hee brought me to the gate, *euen* the gate that looketh toward the East.

2 And behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the East: and his voice *was* like a noise of many * waters, and the earth shined with his glory.

3 And *it was* * according to the appearance of the vision which I saw, *euen* according to the vision that I saw, ‖when I came to destroy the city: and the visions *were* like the vision that I saw by the riuer Chebar: *and* I fell vpon my face.

4 And the glory of the LORD came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect *is* toward the East.

5 So the Spirit tooke me vp, and brought me into the inner court, & behold the glory of the LORD filled the house.

6 And I heard *him* speaking vnto mee out of the house, and the man stood by me.

7 ¶ And hee said vnto mee, Sonne of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I will dwell in the middest of the children of Israel for euer, and my holy Name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their Kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carkeises of their kings in their high places.

8 In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my postes, ‖ and the wall betweene me and them, they haue euen defiled my holy Name by their abominations that they haue committed: wherefore I haue consumed them in mine anger.

9 Now let them put away their whoredome, and the carkeises of their Kings farre from me, and I will dwell in the middest of them for euer.

10 ¶ Thou Sonne of man shew the house to the house of Israel, that they may bee ashamed of their iniquities, and let them measure the ‖ patterne.

11 And if they be ashamed of al that they haue done; shew them the forme of the house, and the fashion therof, & the goings out thereof, and the commings in thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the formes thereof, and all the Lawes thereof: and write it in their

*Chap. 1. 24.
*Chap. 1. 4. and 8. 4.
‖ *Or, when I came to propheci e that the city should be destroyed. See chap. 9. 2, 3.*
‖ *Or, for there was but a wall betweene me and them.*
‖ *Or, summe or number.*

their ſight, that they may keepe the whole forme thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and doe them.

12 This is the law of the houſe; Vpon the top of the mountaine, the whole limit thereof round about *ſhall be* moſt holy: behold, this *is* the law of the houſe.

13 ¶ And theſe *are* the meaſures of the Altar after the cubits; the cubite *is* a cubite and an hand breadth, euen the †bottom *ſhal be* a cubite and the breadth a cubite, and the border thereof by the edge † thereof round about *ſhall be* a ſpanne, and this *ſhall be* the higher place of the Altar.

14 And from the bottome *vpon* the ground, euen to the lower ſettle, *ſhalbe* two cubits, and the bredth one cubit, & from the leſſer ſettle euen to the greater ſettle *ſhall be* foure cubites, and the breadth *one* cubite.

15 So the† Altar *ſhalbe* foure cubits, and from ỹ †altar & vpward *ſhalbe* foure hornes.

16 And the Altar *ſhall bee* twelue *cubites* long, twelue broad, ſquare in the foure ſquares thereof.

17 And the ſettle *ſhalbe* fourteene *cubites* long, & fourteen broad in the foure ſquares thereof, and the border about it *ſhal be* halfe a cubite, and the botome thereof *ſhall be* a cubite about, and his ſtaires ſhall looke toward the Eaſt.

18 ¶ And he ſaid vnto me Sonne of man, thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Theſe *are* the ordinances of the Altar in the day when they ſhal make it to offer burnt offrings thereon, and to ſprinkle blood thereon.

19 And thou ſhalt giue to the Prieſtes the Leuites that bee of the ſeede of Zadok, which approch vnto mee, to miniſter vnto me, ſaith the Lord GOD, a yong bullocke for a ſinne offering.

20 And thou ſhalt take of the blood thereof, and put *it* on the foure hornes of it and on the foure corners of the ſettle, and vpon the border round about: thus ſhalt thou cleanſe and purge it.

21 Thou ſhalt take the bullocke alſo of the ſinne offering, & he ſhall burne it in the appointed place of the houſe without the Sanctuary.

22 And on the ſecond day thou ſhalt offer a kidde of the goats without blemiſh for a ſinne offering, & they ſhall cleanſe the Altar, as they did cleanſe it with the bullocke.

23 When thou haſt made an end of cleanſing it, thou ſhalt offer a young bullocke without blemiſh, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

24 And thou ſhalt offer them before the LORD, and the Prieſts ſhall caſt ſalt vpon them, and they ſhall offer them vp for a burnt offering vnto the LORD.

25 Seuen dayes ſhalt thou prepare euery day a goate for a ſinne offering: they ſhall alſo prepare a yong bullocke, and a ramme out of the flocke, without blemiſh.

26 Seuen dayes ſhall they purge the Altar and purifie it, and they ſhall † conſecrate themſelues.

27 And when theſe dayes are expired, it ſhall be *that* vpon the eight day and ſo forward, the Prieſts ſhal make your burnt offerings vpon the Altar, and your ‖ peace offerings; and I will accept you, ſaith the Lord GOD.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The Eaſt gate aſſigned onely to the Prince. 4 The Prieſts reproued for polluting of the Sanctuary. 9 Idolaters vncapable of the Prieſtes office. 15 The ſonnes of Zadoc, are accepted thereto. 17 Ordinances for the Prieſtes.

THen he brought me backe the way of the gate of the outward Sanctuary which looketh toward ỹ Eaſt, & it *was* thut.

2 Then ſaid the LORD vnto me, This gate ſhall be ſhut, it ſhall not be opened, and no man ſhal enterin by it; becauſe the LORD the God of Iſrael hath entred in by it, therfore it ſhalbe ſhut.

3 *It is* for the Prince, the Prince, he ſhal ſit in it to eate bread before the LORD: he ſhall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, & ſhall go out by the way of the ſame.

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the North gate before the houſe, and I looked, and beholde, the glory of the LORD filled the houſe of the LORD, and I fel vpon my face.

5 And the LORD ſaid vnto me; Sonne of man, † marke well, and behold with thine eies, and heare with thine eares, al that I ſay vnto thee concerning all the ordinances of the houſe of the LORD, & all the lawes therof, & marke wel the entring in of the houſe, with euery going foorth of the Sanctuary.

6 And thou ſhalt ſay to the rebellious, *euen* to the houſe of Iſrael, Thus ſaith the Lord GOD; O ye houſe of Iſrael, let it ſuffice you, of all your abominations;

7 In that ye haue brought into my Sanctuary † ſtrangers vncircumciſed in heart, and vncircumciſed in fleſh, to be in my Sanctuary to pollute it, *euen* my Houſe, when ye offer my bread, the fat and the blood, and they haue broken my Couenant, becauſe of all your abominations.

8 And

† Heb. boſome.
† Heb. lippe.
† Heb. Harel, that is, the Mountaine of God.
† Heb. Ariel, that is, the Lyon of God.
† Heb. fill their hands.
‖ Or, thanks offerings.
† Heb. ſet thine heart.
† Heb. children of a ſtranger.

8 And ye haue not kept ỹ charge of mine holy things: but ye haue set keepers of my ‖ charge in my Sanctuary for your selues.

‖ Or, ward, or ordinance. And so verse 14 and 16.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, No stranger vncircumcised in heart, nor vncircumcised in flesh, shal enter into my Sanctuary, of any stranger that *is* among the children of Israel.

10 And the Leuites that are gone away farre frō me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idoles, they shall euen beare their iniquity.

11 Yet they shalbe ministers in my Sanctuarie, *having* charge at the gates of the house, and ministring to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister vnto them:

12 Because they ministred vnto them before their idoles, and †caused the house of Israel to fal into iniquity; therfore haue I lift vp mine hand against them saith the Lord GOD, and they shall beare their iniquity.

† Heb, were for a stumbling blocke of iniquitie vnto vs.

13 And they shall not come neere vnto me to do the office of a Priest vnto me, nor to come neere to any of my holy things, in the most holy place: but they shall beare their shame, and their abominations which they haue committed.

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house for al the seruice thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.

15 ¶ But the priests the Leuites, the sonnes of Zadok, that kept the charge of my Sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come neere to me to minister vnto me, and they shal stand before mee to offer vnto mee the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD.

16 They shall enter into my Sanctuary, and they shal come neere to my table to minister vnto me, & they shal keep my charge.

17 ¶ And it shal come to passe *that* when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linnen garments, and no wooll shall come vpon them, whiles they minister in the gates of the inner court and within.

18 They shall haue linnen bonets vpon their heads, and shall haue linnen breeches vpon their loines: they shall not gird *themselues* with any thing ‖ that causeth sweate.

‖ Or, in sweating places. Heb. in, or with sweate.

19 And when they goe forth into the vtter court, *euen* into the vtter court to the people, they shall put off their garments wherein they ministred, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments, and they shall not sanctifie the people with their garments.

20 Neither shall they shaue their heads, nor suffer their lockes to grow long, they shall onely polle their heads.

21 Neither shall any priest drinke wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shal they take for their wiues a * widow, or her that is † put away: but they shall take maidens of the seede of the house of Israel, or a widow † that had a priest before.

* Leuit, 21. 13.
† Heb. thrust forth.
† Heb. from a priest.

23 And they shall teach my people *the difference* betweene the holy and profane, and cause men to discerne betweene the vncleane and the cleane.

24 And in controuersie they shall stand in iudgement, and they shall iudge it according to my iudgments: and they shall keepe my lawes and my statutes in all mine assemblies, and they shall hallow my Sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no * dead person to defile themselues: but for father or for mother, or for sonne or for daughter, for brother or for sister, that hath had no husband, they may defile themselues.

* Leuit. 21. 2, 11.

26 And after hee is cleansed, they shall reckon vnto him seuen dayes.

27 And in that day that hee goeth into the Sanctuary, vnto the inner court to minister in the Sanctuary, hee shall offer his sinne offering, saith the Lord GOD.

28 And it shall be vnto them for an inheritance; I * *am* their inheritance: and ye shall giue them no possession in Israel; I *am* their possession.

* Num. 18. 20. deut. 10. 9. and 18. 1, 2. i. sh. 13. 14, 33.

29 They shall eate the meate offering, and the sinne offering, and the trespasse offering, and euery ‖ dedicate thing in Israel shalbe theirs.

‖ Or, denoted.

30 And the ‖ * first of all the first fruits of all things, and euery oblation of all of euery sort of your oblations shall bee the priests: ye shall also giue vnto the priest the first of your dough, that hee may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

‖ Or, chiefe. * Exod. 13. 2. and 22. 29 and verl. 30. numb. 3. 13 and 18. 12.

31 The priests shal not eate of any thing that is * dead of it selfe or torne, whether it be foule or beast.

* Exod. 22. 31. leuit. 22. 8.

CHAP. XLV.

1 *The portion of land for the Sanctuary,* 6 *for the citie,* 7 *and for the Prince.* 9 *Ordinances for the Prince.*

MOreouer, † when yee shall diuide by lot the land for inheritance, yee shall offer an oblation vnto the Lord, † an holy portion of the land: the length *shall be* the length of fiue & twenty thousand reeds, and the

† Hebr. when ye cause the land to fall. † Heb. holines.

the bredth *ſhalbe* ten thouſand: this *ſhalbe* holy in all the borders therof round about.

2 Of this there ſhall be for the Sanctuary fiue hundreth *in length*, with fiue hundreth *in bredth*, ſquare round about, and fifty cubits round about, for the ‖ ſuburbs therof.

‖ *Or, voide places.*

3 And of this meaſure ſhalt thou meaſure the length of fiue and twenty thouſand, and the breadth of ten thouſand: and in it ſhalbe ỹ Sanctuary & the moſt holy place.

4 The holy portion of the land ſhalbe for the prieſts the miniſters of the Sanctuary, which ſhal come neere to miniſter vnto the LORD, and it ſhall be a place for *their* houſes, and an holy place for the Sanctuary.

5 And the fiue and twenty thouſand of length, and the tenne thouſand of breadth, ſhall alſo the Leuites the miniſters of the houſe haue for themſelues, for a poſſeſſion for twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye ſhall appoint the poſſeſſion of the citie fiue thouſand broad, and fiue and twenty thouſand long ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion: it ſhall be for the whole houſe of Iſrael.

7 ¶ And *a portion ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other ſide of the oblation of the holy *portion*, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie, before the oblation of the holy *portion*, and before the poſſeſſion of the citie from the Weſt ſide Weſtward, and from the Eaſt ſide Eaſtward, and the length *ſhalbe* ouer againſt one of the portions from the Weſt border vnto the Eaſt border.

8 In the land ſhalbe his poſſeſſion in Iſrael, & my princes ſhal no more oppreſſe my people, and *the reſt* of the land ſhal they giue to ỹ houſe of Iſrael according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, Let it ſuffice you, O princes of Iſrael: remooue violence and ſpoile, and execute iudgement and iuſtice, take away your † exactions from my people, ſaith the Lord GOD.

† *Heb. expulſions.*

10 Yee ſhall haue iuſt * ballances, and a iuſt Ephah, and a iuſt Bath.

* *Leuit. 19. 3, 35, 36.*

11 The Ephah and the Bath ſhall be of one meaſure, that the Bath may containe the tenth part of an Homer, and the Ephah the tenth part of an Homer: the meaſure thereof ſhall be after the Homer.

12 And the * ſhekel *ſhalbe* twentie Gerahs, twenty ſhekels, fiue and twenty ſhekels, fifteene ſhekels ſhalbe your Maneh.

* *Exod. 30. 13. leuit. 27. 25. numb. 3. 47.*

13 This *is* the oblation that ye ſhall offer, the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of wheate, and yee ſhall giue the ſixt part of an Ephah of an Homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oyle, the Bath of oyle, *ye ſhall offer* the tenth part of a Bath out of the Cor, *which is* an Homer of ten Baths, for ten Baths *are* an Homer.

15 And one ‖ lambe out of the flocke, out of two hundred, out of the fat paſtures of Iſrael for a meate offering, and for a burnt offering, and for ‖ peace offerings to make reconciliation for them ſaith the Lord GOD.

‖ *Or, kidde.*

‖ *Or, thanke offerings.*

16 All the people of the land † ſhall *giue* this oblation ‖ for the prince in Iſrael.

† *Heb. ſhall be for.*

‖ *Or, with.*

17 And it ſhalbe the princes part *to giue* burnt offrings, and meat offrings, & drinke offrings, in the feaſts, & in the new moones, and in the Sabbaths, in al ſolemnities of the houſe of Iſrael: he ſhal prepare the ſinne offering, and the meate offring, and the burnt offering, and the ‖ peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the houſe of Iſrael.

‖ *Or, thanke offerings.*

18 Thus ſaith the Lord GOD, In the firſt *moneth*, in the firſt *day* of the moneth, thou ſhalt take a young bullocke without blemiſh, and cleanſe the Sanctuary.

19 And the prieſt ſhall take of the blood of the ſinne offering, and put it vpon the poſtes of the houſe, and vpon the foure corners of the ſettle of the Altar, and vpon the poſtes of the gate of the inner court.

20 And ſo thou ſhalt doe the ſeuenth *day* of the moneth, for euery one that erreth, and for him that is ſimple: ſo ſhall yee reconcile the houſe.

21 In the firſt *moneth*, in the fourteenth day of the moneth, yee ſhall haue the paſſeouer a feaſt of ſeuen dayes, vnleauened bread ſhall be eaten.

22 And vpon that day ſhall the prince prepare for himſelfe, and for all the people of the land, a bullocke for a ſinne offering.

23 And ſeuen dayes of the feaſt he ſhall prepare a burnt offering to the LORD, ſeuen bullocks, and ſeuen rammes without blemiſh dayly the ſeuen dayes, and a kidde of the goats dayly for a ſinne offering.

24 And he ſhall prepare a meate offering of an Ephah for a bullocke, & an Ephah for a ramme, and an Hin of oyle for an Ephah.

25 In the ſeuenth *moneth*, in the fifteenth day of the moneth ſhall hee doe the like in the * feaſt of the ſeuen dayes, according to thoſinne offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meate offering, and according to the oyle.

* *Num 29. 12.*

CHAP. XLVI.

1 Ordinances for the Prince in his worſhip, 9 and for the people. 16 An order for the Princes inheritance. 19 The courts for boyling and baking.

Thus

THus saith the Lord GOD, The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the East, shalbe shut the sixe working dayes: but on the Sabbath it shal be opened, and in the day of the New moone it shalbe opened.

2 And the Prince shal enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the Priests shal prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then hee shall goe foorth but the gate shall not bee shut vntill the euening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the doore of his gate before the LORD, in the Sabbaths, and in the New-moones.

4 And the burnt offring that the Prince shall offer vnto the LORD in the Sabbath day, *shalbe* sixe lambes without blemish, and a ramme without blemish.

5 And the meate offering *shall bee* an Ephah for a ramme, and the meate offering for the lambes † as he shall be able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

† Heb. the gift of his hand

6 And in the day of the New moone *it shall bee* a young bullocke without blemish and sixe lambes, and a ramme: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an Ephah for a bullock, and an Ephah for a ramme: and for the lambes according as his hand shall attaine vnto, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall goe in by the way of the porch of that gate, and he shall go foorth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shal come before the LORD, in the solemne feasts, he that entreth in by the way of the North gate to worship, shall goe out by the way of the South gate: & he that entreth by the way of the South gate, shall go forth by the way of the North gate: he shall not returne by the way of ỹ gate whereby he came in, but shall goe forth ouer against it.

10 And the Prince in the midst of them when they goe in, shall go in, and when they go forth, shall goe foorth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities, the meat offering shalbe an Ephah to a bullock, and an Ephah to a ramme and to the lambes, as he is able to giue, and an Hin of oile to an Ephah.

12 Now when the Prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offring or peace offrings, voluntary vnto the LORD, one shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the East, and he shall prepare his burnt offring, and his peace offrings, as he did on the Sabbath day, then he shall goe foorth, and after his going forth, one shall shut the gate.

13 Thou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering vnto the LORD, of a lambe of † the first yeere, without blemish thou shalt prepare it † euery morning.

† Heb. of his yeere. † Heb. morning by morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it euery morning; the sixt part of an Ephaah, and the third part of an Hin of oile, to temper with the fine flowre; a meate offring continually, by a perpetuall ordinance vnto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lambe, and the meate offering, and the oyle, euery morning, for a continuall burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, If the prince giue a gift vnto any of his sonnes, the inheritance thereof shalbe his sonnes, *it shal be* their possession by inheritance:

17 But if he giue a gift of his inheritance to one of his seruants, then it shall be his to the yeere of liberty: after, it shall returne to the Prince, but his inheritance shall bee his sonnes for them.

18 Moreouer, the Prince shall not take of the peoples inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession: *but* he shall giue his sonnes inheritance out of his owne possession, that my people be not scattered euery man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which *was* at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the Priests which looked toward the North: and behold, there *was* a place on the two sides Westward.

20 Then said he vnto me, This *is* the place where the priests shall boyle the trespasse offering, and the sinne offering, where they shall bake the meate offering: that they beare *them* not out into the vtter court, to sanctifie the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the vtter court, and caused me to passe by the foure corners of the court, & behold, † in euery corner of the court *there was* a court.

† Heb. a court in a corner of a court, and a court in a corner of a court.

22 In the foure corners of the court *there were* courts ‖ ioyned of fourtie *cubits* long, and thirty broad: these † foure corners *were* of one measure.

‖ Or, made with chimneys. † Heb. cornered.

23 And *there was* a new *building* round about in them, round about them foure, and it was made with boyling places vnder the rowes round about.

24 Then

24 Then said he vnto me, These *are* the places of them that boyle, where the ministers of the house shall boyle the sacrifice of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The vision of the holy waters 6 The vertue of them: 13 The borders of the land: 22 The diuision of it by lot.

AFterward he brought mee againe vnto the doore of the house, and behold, waters issued out from vnder the threshold of ỹ house Eastward: for the forefront of the house *stood* toward the East, and the waters came downe from vnder from the right side of the house, at the South side of the Altar.

2 Then brought hee mee out of the way of the gate North-ward, and ledde me about the way without vnto ỹ vtter gate by the way that looketh Eastward, and behold there ranne out waters on the right side.

3 And when the man that had the line in his hand, went forth Eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, & he brought me throgh the waters: † the waters *were* to the ancles.

† *Hebr, waters of the ancles.*

4 Againe hee measured a thousand and brought me through the waters; the waters *were* to the knees: againe hee measured a thousand and brought me through; the waters *were* to the loynes.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand, *& it was* a riuer, that I could not passe ouer: for the waters were risen, † waters to swim in, a riuer that could not be passed ouer.

† *Heb. waters of swimming.*

6 ¶ And he said vnto me, Sonne of man hast thou seene *this*? Then he brought me, and caused me to returne to the brinke of the riuer.

7 Now when I had returned, behold at the † banke of the riuer *were* very many * trees on the one side and on the other.

† *Heb. lip.*
* Reu, 22.2.

8 Then said he vnto me, These waters issue out toward the East countrey, and goe downe into the ‖ desert, and go into the sea: *which* being brought forth into the sea, the waters shalbe healed.

‖ *Or, plaine.*

9 And it shall come to passe, *that* euery thing that liueth, which mooueth, whithersoeuer the † riuers shal come, shall liue, and there shalbe a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shalbe healed, and euery thing shal liue whither the riuer commeth.

† *Heb. two riuers.*

10 And it shall come to passe *that* the fishers shall stand vpon it, from Engedi euen vnto En-eglaim; they shall be a place to spread forth nets, their fish shall bee according to their kindes as the fish of the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the myrie places thereof, and the marishes thereof, ‖ shall not be healed, they shalbe giuen to salt.

‖ *Or, and that which shall not be healed.*

12 And by the riuer vpon the banke thereof on this side, and on that side, † shall grow all trees for meat, whose leafe shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring foorth ‖ new fruit, according to his moneths, because their waters they issued out of the Sanctuary, and the fruite thereof shalbe for meat, and the leafe thereof ‖ for * medicine.

† *Heb. shall come vp.*

‖ *Or, principall.*

‖ *Or, for bruises and sores.*
* Reu. 22.2.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD, This *shalbe* the border, whereby ye shall inherite the land according to the twelue tribes of Israel: Ioseph *shall haue two* portions.

14 And ye shall inherite it, one as well as another, : concerning the which I ‖ * lifted vp mine hand to giue it vnto your fathers, & this land shal fal vnto you for inheritance

‖ *Or, sware.*
* Gen. 12.7. and 17.8. and 26.3. and 28.13.

15 And this *shalbe* the border of the land toward the North side, from the great Sea, the way of Hethlon, as men goe to Zedad:

16 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which *is* betweene the border of Damascus, and the border of Hamath: ‖ Hazar Hatticon, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

‖ *Or, the middle village.*

17 And the border from the Sea, shall be Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus, and the North Northward, and the border of Hamath: and *this is* the North side.

18 And the East side yee shall measure from Hauran, and † from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel *by* Iordan, from the border vnto the East sea: and *this is* the East side.

† *Heb. from betweene.*

19 And the South side Southward from Tamar, euen to the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, the ‖ riuer, to the great Sea: and *this is* the South side ‖ Southward.

‖ *Or, Meribah.*
‖ *Or, valley.*
‖ *Or, toward Teman.*

20 The West side also *shall bee* the great Sea from the border, till a man come ouer against Hamath: this *is* the West side.

21 So shall ye diuide this land vnto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to passe, *that* yee shall diuide it by lot for an inheritance vnto you, and to the strangers that sojourne among you, which shall beget children among you, and they shall be vnto you as borne in the countrey among the children of Israel: they shall haue inheritance with you among the Tribes of Israel.

23 And it shall come to passe *that* in what Tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye giue *him* his inhertance, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAP.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 23, *The portions of the twelue Tribes.* 8 *of the Sanctuarie.* 15 *of the city and Suburbs.* 21 *and of the Prince.* 30 *The demenſions and gates of the city.*

NOw theſe *are* the names of the Tribes, from the North end to the coaſt of the way of Hathlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazarenan, the border of Damaſcus North-ward, to the coaſt of Hamath (for theſe are his ſides Eaſt and Weſt) *a portion* for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt, *a portion* for Aſher.

3 And by the border of Aſher, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Manaſſeh.

5 And by the border of Manaſſeh, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the Eaſt ſide euen vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, *a portion* for Iudah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Iudah, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, ſhalbe the offering which they ſhall offer of fiue and twentie thouſand *yerdes in* bredth, and *in* length as one of the *other* parts, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, and the Sanctuary ſhall be in the midſt of it.

9 The oblation that ye ſhall offer vnto the LORD, *ſhall be* of fiue and twenty thouſand in length, & of ten thouſand in bredth.

10 And for them, *euen* for the prieſtes ſhall bee this holy oblation, toward the North, fiue and twenty thouſand *in length*, & toward the Weſt ten thouſand in bredth, & toward the Eaſt ten thouſand in bredth, and toward the South fiue and twenty thouſand in length, and the Sanctuary of the LORD ſhall be in the midſt thereof.

11 *It ſhall bee* || for the Prieſts that are ſanctified, of the ſonnes of Zadok, which haue kept || my charge, which went not aſtray when the children of Iſrael went aſtray, as the Leuites went aſtray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered, ſhalbe vnto them a thing moſt holy by the border of the Leuites.

13 And ouer againſt the border of the Prieſts, the Leuites *ſhall haue* fiue and twentie thouſand in length, and ten thouſand in bredth: all the length *ſhalbe* fiue and twenty thouſand, and the bredth ten thouſand.

14 And they ſhall not ſell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firſt fruits of the land: for it *is* holy vnto the LORD.

15 ¶ And the fiue thouſand that are left in the bredth ouer againſt the fiue & twentie thouſand, ſhall be a prophane place for the citie, for dwelling and for ſuburbes, and the citie ſhalbe in the midſt thereof.

16 And theſe *ſhalbe* the meaſures thereof, the North ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and the South ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred, and on the Eaſt ſide foure thouſand, and fiue hundred, and the Weſt ſide foure thouſand and fiue hundred.

17 And the ſuburbs of the citie ſhall be toward the North two hundred and fiftie, and toward the South two hundred and fifty & toward the Eaſt two hundred and fifty, & toward the Weſt two hundred & fifty.

18 And the reſidue in length ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, *ſhalbe* ten thouſand Eaſtward, and ten thouſand Weſtward: and it ſhall be ouer againſt the oblation of the holy portion, and the increaſe thereof ſhalbe for food vnto them that ſerue the citie.

19 And they that ſerue the citie, ſhall ſerue it out of all the tribes of Iſrael.

20 All the oblation *ſhall bee* fiue and twenty thouſand, by fiue and twentie thouſand: ye ſhall offer the holy oblation foure ſquare, with the poſſeſſion of the citie.

21 ¶ And the reſidue *ſhalbe* for the prince on the one ſide, and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the poſſeſſion of the citie ouer againſt the fiue and twenty thouſand, of the oblation toward the Eaſt border, and Weſtward ouer againſt the fiue and twentie thouſand toward the Weſt border, ouer againſt the portions for the prince, and it ſhall bee the holy oblation, and the Sanctuary of the houſe *ſhall be* in the midſt thereof.

22 Moreouer, from the poſſeſſion of the Leuites, and from the poſſeſſion of the citie, *being* in the midſt of that which is the princes, betweene the border of Iudah, and the border of Beniamin, ſhalbe for ỹ prince.

23 As for the reſt of the tribes, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide Beniamin *ſhall haue* † a portion:

24 And by the border of Beniamin, from the Eaſt ſide vnto the Weſt ſide, Simeon *ſhall haue a portion*:

25 And by the border of Simeon, frõ the Eaſt

|| *Or, the ſanctified portion ſhall be for the prieſts.* || *Or, ward, or, ordinance.*

† *Heb. one portion.*

East side vnto ỹ West side, Issachar *a portion:*
26 And by the border of Issachar frō the East side vnto ỹ West side Zebulun *a portiō:*
27 And by ỹ border of Zebulun from the East side vnto the West side, Gad *a portion.*
28 And by the border of Gad, at the South side South-ward, the border shall bee euen from Tamar *vnto* the waters of ‖ strife *in* Kadesh, *and* to the riuer toward the great Sea.
29 This *is* the land which ye shall diuide by lot vnto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these *are* their portions, saith the Lord GOD.
30 ¶ And these *are* the goings out of the city, on the North side, foure thousand and fiue hundred measures.
31 And the gates of the city *shal be* after the names of the tribes of Israel, three gates Northward, one gate of Reuben, one gate of Iudah, one gate of Leui.
32 And at the East side foure thousand and fiue hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Ioseph, one gate of Beniamin, one gate of Dan.
33 And at the South side foure thousand and fiue hundred measures: and three gates: one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.
34 At the West side foure thousand and fiue hundred, *with* their three gates: one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.
35 *It was* round about eighteene thousand *measures*, and the name of the city from that day *shalbe*, † The LORD *is* there.

‖ *Or, Meribah Kadesh.*

† *Heb. Iehouah Shammah.*

¶ THE BOOKE OF DANIEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Iehoiakims captiuitie.* 3 *Aspenaz taketh Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael and Azariah.* 8 *They refusing the Kings portion, doe prosper with pulse and water.* 17 *Their excellencie in wisedome.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of * Iehoiakim King of Iudah, came Nebuchadnezzar King of Babylon, vnto Ierusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gaue Iehoiakim King of Iudah into his hand, with part of the vessels of the house of God, which he caried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god, and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 ¶ And the king spake vnto Ashpenaz the master of his Eunuches, that he should bring *certaine* of the children of Israel, and of the kings seed, and of the Princes:

4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well fauoured, and skilfull in all wisedome, and cunning in knowledge, and vnderstanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the Kings palace, and whom they might teach the learning, and the tongue of the Caldeans.

5 And the King appointed them a daily prouision of the kings meat, and of † the wine which he dranke: so nourishing them three yeeres, that at the ende thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Iudah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 Vnto whom the Prince of the Eunuches gaue names: for he gaue vnto Daniel *the name* of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart, that he would not defile himselfe with the portion of the kings meate, nor with the wine which he dranke: therefore he requested of the Prince of the Eunuches, that he might not defile himselfe.

9 Now God had brought Daniel into fauour and tender loue with the Prince of the Eunuches.

10 And the Prince of the Eunuches said vnto Daniel, I feare my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat, and your drink: for why should hee see your faces † worse liking then the children which *are* of your ‖ sort? then shall ye make me indanger my head to the King.

11 Then said Daniel to ‖ Melzar, whom the prince of the Eunuches had set ouer Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Proue thy seruants, I beseech thee, ten dayes, and let them giue † pulse † to eat, and water to drinke.

13 Then let our countenances be looked vpon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eate of the portion of the Kings meat: and as thou seest, deale with thy seruants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter and prooued them ten dayes.

15 And at the end of tenne dayes, their coun-

* *2. Kings. 24. 1. 2. chro 36. 6.*

† *Hebr. the wine of his drinke.*

† *Heb. sad dier.*

‖ *Or, seruus, or continuance,* ‖ *Or, the steward.*

† *Heb. of pulse.* † *Heb. that we may eate, &c.*

countenances appeared fairer, and fatter in flesh, then all the children, which did eat the portion of the kings meat.

16 Thus Melzar tooke away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drinke: and gaue them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these foure children, God gaue them knowledge, & skil in all learning and wisedome, ‖ and Daniel had vnderstanding in all visions, and dreames.

‖ Or, he made Daniel vnderstand.

18 Now at the end of the dayes that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuches brought them in before Nebuchad-nezzar.

19 And the king communed with them: and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 And in all matters of † wisedome *and* vnderstanding that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better then all the Magicians *and* Astrologers that *were* in all his Realme.

† Heb. wisedome of vnderstanding.

21 And Daniel continued euen vnto the first yeere of king Cyrus.

CHAP. II.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar forgetting his dreame, requireth it of the Caldeans, by promises and threatnings. 10 They acknowledging their inabilitie, are indged to die. 14 Daniel obtaining some respite, findeth the dreame. 19 He blesseth God. 24 He slaying the Decree, is brought to the King. 31 The dreame. 36 The interpretation. 46 Daniel is aduancement.

AND in the second yere of the reigne of Nebuchad-nezzar, Nebuchad-nezzar dreamed dreames, wherewith his spirit was troubled, & his sleepe brake from him.

2 Then the King commanded to call the magicians, and the Astrologers, and the Sorcerers, and the Caldeans, for to shew the King his dreames: so they came and stood before the King.

3 And the King said vnto them, I haue dreamed a dreame, and my spirit was troubled to know the dreame.

4 Then spake the Caldeans to the King in Syriacke; * O King, liue for euer: tell thy seruants the dreame, and wee will shew the interpretation.

* Dan. 3.9.

5 The King answered, and said to the Caldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make knowen vnto mee the dreame, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be * † cut in pieces, and your houses shalbe made a dunghill.

* Dan 3.29. † Cald. made peces.

6 But if ye shew the dreame, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receiue of mee gifts and ‖ rewards, and great honour: therefore shew me the dreame, and the interpretation thereof.

‖ Or, ransome. Dan. 5.17.

7 They answered againe, and said, Let the King tell his seruants the dreame, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The King answered, and said, I know of certainty that ye would † gaine the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

† Cald. buy.

9 But if ye will not make knowen vnto me the dreame, *there is but* one decree for you; for ye haue prepared lying, and corrupt words to speake before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell mee the dreame, and I shall know that ye can shew mee the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Caldeans answered before the King, and said, There is not a man vpon the earth that can shew the kings matter: therefore there is no King, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any Magitian, or Astrologer, or Caldean.

11 And *it is* a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the King, except the gods whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the King was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slaine, and they sought Daniel and his fellowes to be slaine.

14 ¶ Then Daniel † answered with counsell and wisedome to Arioch the ‖ captaine of the kings guard, which was gone foorth to slay the wise men of Babylon.

† Cald. returned. ‖ Or, chiefe marshall. Cald chiefe of the executioners or slaughtermen.

15 Hee answered and said to Arioch the Kings captaine, Why is the decree so hasty from the King? Then Arioch made the thing knowen to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in and desired of the King, that he would giue him time, and that hee would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing knowen to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies † of the God of heauen concerning this secret, that Daniel and his fellowes ‖ should not perish with the rest of the Wise men of Babylon.

† Cald. from before God. ‖ Or, that they should not destroy Daniel, &c.

19 ¶ Then was the secret reuealed vnto Daniel in a night vision: then Daniel blessed the God of heauen.

20 Daniel answered and said, * Blessed bee the Name of God for euer and euer: for wisedome and might are his:

* Psal. 113.2 and 115.18.

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he remoueth Kings, and setteth vp Kings: he giueth wisedome vnto the wise, and knowledge to them that know vnderstanding.

22 Hee reuealeth the deepe and secret things: he knoweth what *is* in the darknes, and the light dwelleth with him.

23 I thanke thee and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast giuen me wisdome and might, and hast made knowen vnto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast now made knowen vnto vs the kings matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in vnto Arioch whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus vnto him, Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I wil shew vnto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus vnto him † I haue found a man of the † captiues of Iudah, that will make knowen vnto the king the interpretation.

† *Cald. that I haue found.* † *Cald. children of the captiuity of Iudah.*

26 The King answered and said to Daniel whose name *was* Beltesshazzar, Art thou able to make knowen vnto mee the dreame which I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the King, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded, cannot the wise men, the astrologians, the magitians, the southayers shew vnto the king:

† *Cald. hath made knowen.*

28 But there is a God in heauen that reuealeth secrets, and † maketh knowen to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, what shall bee in the latter dayes. Thy dreame, and the visions of thy head vpon thy bed, are these.

† *Calde. came vp.*

29 As for thee, O King, thy thoughts † came into *thy minde* vpon thy bed, what should come to passe hereafter: and he that reuealeth secrets maketh knowen vnto thee, what shall come to passe.

30 But as for me, this secret is not reuealed to mee, for any wisedome that I haue more then any liuing, but for *their* sakes that shall make knowen the interpretation to the King, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

† *Cald. wast seeing.*

31 ¶ Thou, O King, † saweſt, and behold a great image: this great image whose brightnes was excellent, stood before thee, and the forme thereof *was* terrible.

32 This images head was of fine gold, his breast and his armes of siluer, his belly and his ‖ thighes of brasse:

‖ *Or, sides.*

33 His legs of yron, his feet part of yron, and part of clay.

34 Thou saweſt till that a stone was cut out ‖ without hands, which smote the image vpon his feet that *were* of yron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

‖ *Or, which was not in hands, As verse 45.*

35 Then was the yron, the clay, the brasse, the siluer, and the gold broken to pieces together, and became like the chaffe of the summer threshing floores, and the wind caried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountaine, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This *is* the dreame, and we will tell the interpretation *thereof* before the King.

37 Thou, O King, *art* a king of Kings: for the God of heauen hath giuen thee a kingdome, power and strength, and glory.

38 And whereſoeuer the children of men dwell, the beastes of the field, and the foules of the heauen hath hee giuen into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler ouer them all: thou *art* this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdome inferiour to thee, and another third kingdome of brasse, which shall beare rule ouer all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdome shall bee strong as yron: forasmuch as yron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things; and as yron that breaketh all these, shall it breake in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou saweſt the feete and toes, part of potters clay, and part of yron: the kingdome shall bee diuided, but there shall bee in it of the strength of the yron, forasmuch as thou saweſt the yron mixt with myrie clay.

42 And *as* the toes of the feet *were* part of yron, and part of clay; *so* the kingdome shall be partly strong, and partly ‖ broken.

‖ *Or, brittle.*

43 And whereas thou saweſt yron mixt with myry clay, they shal mingle themselues with the seede of men: but they shall not cleaue † one to another, euen as yron is not mixed with clay.

† *Calde. this with that.*

44 And in † the dayes of these Kings shall the God of heauen set vp a kingdome, * which shall neuer be destroyed: and the † kingdome shall not bee left to other people, *but* it shall breake in pieces, and consume all these kingdomes, and it shall stand for euer.

† *Cald. their dayes.* * Chap. 4. 3. 34. and 6. 26. and 7. 14. 27. mich. 4. 7. Luk. 1. 33. † *Cald. his dominion.*

45 Forasmuch as thou saweſt that the stone

stone was cut out of the mountaine ‖ without hands, and that it brake in pieces, the yron, the brasse, the clay, the siluer, and the gold: the great God hath made knowen to the King what shall come to passe † hereafter, and the dreame *is* certaine, and the interpretation thereof sure.

‖ *Or, which was not in hand.*

† *Calde after this.*

46 ¶ Then the King Nebuchad-nezzar fell vpon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation, and sweet odours vnto him.

47 The king answered vnto Daniel and said, Of a trueth *it is*, that your God is a God of gods, and a lord of Kings, and a reuealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reueale this secret.

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gaue him many great gifts, and made him ruler ouer the whole prouince of Babylon, and * chiefe of the gouernours ouer all the wise men of Babylon.

* Chap. 4. 9.

49 Then Daniel requested of the King, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon: but Daniel *sate* in the gate of the King.

CHAP. III.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar dedicateth a golden image in Dura. 8 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, are accused for not worshipping the image. 13 They being threatened, make a good confession. 19 God deliuereth them out of the furnace. 26 Nebuchad-nezzar seeing the miracle, blesseth God.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king made an image of golde, whose height *was* threescore cubites, *and* the bredth thereof sixe cubites. he set it vp in the plaine of Dura, in the prouince of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the King sent to gather together the Princes, the gouernours, and the captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

3 Then the Princes, the Gouernours and Captaines, the Iudges, the Treasurers, the Counsellers, the Sheriffes, and all the rulers of the Prouinces were gathered together vnto the dedication of the image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the king had set vp, and they stood before the image that Nebuchad-nezzar had set vp.

† *Calde with might.*

4 Then an herauld cryed † aloud, To you † it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages,

† *Calde they command.*

5 *That* at what time ye heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, ‖ dulcimer, and all kinds of Musicke, ye fall down, and worship the golden image that Nebuchad-nezzar ỹ king hath set vp:

‖ *Or, singing. Calde Symphonie.*

6 And who so falleth not down and worshippeth, shall the same houre be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of musicke, all the people, the nations, and the languages fell downe *and* worshipped the golden image, that Nebuchad-nezzar the King had set vp.

8 ¶ Wherfore at that time certaine Caldeans came neere, and accused the Iewes.

9 They spake & said to the king Nebuchad-nezzar, O king, liue for euer.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that euery man that shal heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musicke shall fall downe and worship the golden image.

11 And who so falleth not downe and worshippeth *that* he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 There are certaine Ieweswhom thou hast set ouer the affaires of the prouince of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego: these men, O king, † haue not regarded thee, they serue not thy gods, nor worship the golden image, which thou hast set vp.

† *Calde haue set no regard vpon thee.*

13 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, & Abednego: then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said vnto them, Is it ‖ true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego? doe not ye serue my gods, nor worship the golden image which I haue set vp?

‖ *Or, of purpose: as Exo. 21. 13.*

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time yee heare the sound of the cornet, flute, harpe, sackbut, psalterie, and dulcimer, and all kindes of musicke, yee fall downe, and worship the image which I haue made, *well:* but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same houre into the middest of a fiery furnace, and who is that God that shal deliuer you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, answered and said to the king; O Nebuchad-nezzar, we are not careful to answere thee in this matter.

17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serue, is able to deliuer vs from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliuer vs out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, that we will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

†Cald filled. 19 ¶ Then was Nebucad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therfore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat ỹ furnace one seuen times more thē it was wont to be heat.

†Cal. mighty of strength. 20 And he commanded the most †mightie men that were in his army, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

‖Or, mantle. ‖Or, turbant. 21 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

†Cald. word. 22 Therefore because the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

‖ Or, gouernours. 24 Then Nebuchad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake and said vnto his ‖ counsellers, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered & said vnto the king; True, O king.

25 He answered & said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

†Cald. there is no hurt in them. †Cald. doore. 26 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fiery furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, ye seruants of the most High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said; Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any God, except their owne God.

†Cald wherefore is made by me. †Cald. errour. 29 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be * † cut in pieces, and their houses shalbe made a dunghill, because there is no other God, that can deliuer after this sort.

*Chap. 2. 5. †Cald. made pieces. †Cald made to prepare. 30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach Meshach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the king, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

†Cald. it was seemely before me. 2 † I thought it good to shew the signes & wonders, that the hie God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

* Chap. 2. 34. 4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magitians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the South-sayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before mee, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom *is* the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

*Chap. 1. 48. 9 O Belteshazzar * master of the Magitians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, & no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation therof.

†Cal. I was seeing. 10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, & the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

12 The

12 The leaues thereof *were* faire, & the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meate for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an Holy one came downe from heauen.

†*Chalde with might.*

14 He cryed †alowd, and said thus; Hew downe the tree, and cut off his branches; shake off his leaues, and scatter his fruit; let the beasts get away from vnder it, and the foules from his branches.

15 Neuertheleſſe leaue the stumpe of his rootes in the earth, euen with a band of yron and brasse, in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dew of heauen, and let his portion *be* with the beastes in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter *is* by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most hie ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the baſeſt of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchadnezzar haue seene: Now thou O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the Wise men of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy Gods *is* in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name *was* Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation therof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame *bee* to them that hate thee, and the interpretation therof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight therof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues *were* faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it *was* meat for all: vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron & brasse in the tender grasse of the field, and let it be wet with the dewe of heauen, and let his portion bee with the beasts of the field, till seuen times passe ouer him:

24 This *is* the interpretation, O King, and this *is* the decree of the most High, which is come vpon my lord the King:

25 That they shal * driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee to eate grasse as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heauen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, til thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

*Chap. 5. 20. &c.

26 And whereas they commãded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shall be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthning of thy tranquilitie.

‖ *Or, an healing of thine error.*

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the place of the kingdome of Babylon.

‖ *Or, vpon.*

30 The King spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiesty?

31 While the word *was* in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, *saying*, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed frõ thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling *shall be* with the beastes of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles *feathers*, and his nailes like birds *clawes*.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eies vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, & honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* * an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or * ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto mee, and my counſellers, and my lords ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* trueth, & his wayes iudgment, and thoſe that walke in pride, hee is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzars impious feaſt. 5 A hand writing, vnknowen to the Magitians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproueth the king of pride and idolatrie, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the King made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They drunke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote ouer againſt the candleſticke vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King ſawe the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings † countenance † was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were looſed, & his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The King cryed † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, & the ſoothſayers: *and* the King ſpake and ſaide to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhal read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation therof, ſhall bee clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the Queene by reaſon of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, *and* the Queene ſpake and ſaid, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There *is* a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and vnderſtanding and wiſdome like the wiſdome of the gods, was found in him: whome the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I ſay*, thy father made * maſter of the magitians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, & ſoothſayers,

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and vnderſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel bee called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, *and* the King ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of ỹ captiuity of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the aſtrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt reade the writing,

*Chap.7.14 mica.4.7. luke 1.33.

*Ioſh.9.12. iſa.45.9.

† *Chald, brought forth.*

† *Chalde brightneſſe.* † *Chal. changed in.*

‖ *Or, girdle, Chald. bandings, or knots.* † *Chal. with might.*

‖ *Or, purple.*

† *Chalde brightneſſe.*

* Cha.2.48.

‖ *Or, grandfather.*

‖ *Or, grandfather.* * Chap. 4.6.

‖ *Or, of an interpreter, &c.* ‖ *Or, of a diſſoluer.* † *Chalde knots.*

‖ *Or, grandfather.*

† *Chalde. interpret.*

ting, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt bee clothed with scarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the most hie God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations & languages trembled & feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖in pride: he was †deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖Or, to deale proudly. †Chald. made to come downe. *Chap. 4. 22. ‖Or, he made his heart equall, &c.

21 And he was *driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖ his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou kneweſt all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer & gold, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose and thy breath *is*', and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this *is* the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This *is* the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and *put* a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeere old.

†Chald he as the sonne of, &c. ‖Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdom an hundred and twentie Princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, & the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then sayd these men, Wee shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖ assembled together to the King, and sayd thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖Or, came tumultuously.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the gouernours, and the Princes, the counsellers & the captains haue consulted together to establish a roial statute, and to make a firme ‖decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty daies saue of thee, O king, he shalbe cast into the den of lyons.

‖Or, interdict.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, & signe the writing that it be not changed, according to the *lawe of the Medes and Persians which †altereth not.

*Esther 2. 1. and 8. 8. †Chald. passeth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house; and his windowes being open in his chamber *toward Ierusalem, hee kneeled

*1. King. 8. 48.

vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thanks before his God, as he did afore time.

*Pſal. 55. 18.

11 Then theſe men aſſembled, & found Daniel praying, and making ſupplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and ſpake before the king concerning the kings decree; Haſt thou not ſigned a decree, that euery man that ſhall aske a petition of any God or man within thirtie dayes, ſaue of thee, O king, ſhall be caſt into the denne of Lyons? The King anſwered, and ſaid, The thing *is* true, according to the Lawe of the Medes and Perſians, which altereth not.

13 Then anſwered they and ſaid before the King, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou haſt ſigned, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when he heard theſe wordes, was ſore diſpleaſed with himſelfe, and ſet his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then theſe men aſſembled vnto the king, and ſaid vnto the king; Know O king, that the lawe of the Medes and Perſians *is*, that no decree nor ſtatute which the King eſtabliſheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and caſt *him* into the den of lyons: *now* the King ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel; Thy God, whom thou ſerueſt continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a ſtone was brought, and layde vpon the mouth of the denne, and the King ſealed it with his owne ſigner, and with the ſigner of his lords; that the purpoſe might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace; and paſſed the night faſting: neither were ‖ inſtruments of muſicke brought before him, and his ſleepe went from him.

‖Or, table.

19 Then the King aroſe very earely in the morning, and went in haſte vnto the den of lions.

20 And when he cam to the denne, hee cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the King ſpake and ſayd to Daniel; O Daniel, ſeruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou ſerueſt continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then ſaid Daniel vnto the King; O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath ſent his Angel, and hath ſhut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt me: foraſmuch as before him, innocency was found in mee; and alſo before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they ſhould take Daniel vp out of the denne: ſo Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, becauſe he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, & they brought thoſe men which had accuſed Daniel, & they caſt *them* into the den of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the maſtery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, & languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee *is* the liuing God, and ſtedfaſt for euer, & his kingdom *that*, which ſhal not be * deſtroyed, and his dominion *ſhalbe* euen vnto the end.

*Chap. 2. 44. & 4. 3. & 7. 14, 27. Luke 1. 33.

27 Hee deliuereth and reſcueth, and hee worketh ſignes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

†Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel proſpered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Perſian.

*Chap. 1. 21.

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels viſion of foure beaſts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the firſt yeere of Belſhazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and viſions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* tolde the ſumme of the ‖ matters.

†Chald. ſaw.

‖Or, words.

2 Daniel ſpake, and ſayd, I ſawe in my viſion by night, & behold, the foure windes of the heauen ſtroue vpon the great ſea.

3 And foure great beaſts came vp from the ſea, diuers one from another.

4 The firſt *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: & I beheld til the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made ſtand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖Or, whereupon.

5 And behold, another beaſt, a ſecond like to a beare, and ‖ it raiſed vp it ſelfe on one ſide, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they ſayd thus vnto it, Ariſe, deuoure much fleſh.

‖Or, is raiſed vp one dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another like

like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads; and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I sawe in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, & stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beastes that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eies of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hayre of his head like the pure wooll: his Throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: *thousand thousands ministred vnto him, & ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the Iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

*Reue. 5. 11

*Reuel. 22. 12.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great wordes which the horne spake: I beheld euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: †yet their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

†Chald, a prolonging in life was giuen them.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* *an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed.

*Chap. 2. 44. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

†Chal. sheath.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the †most Hie shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

†Chald high ones, i. things, or places.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers †from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

†Chald. from all the fo.

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shalbe diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and an other shall rise after them, and he shalbe diuers from the first, and he shal subdue three Kings.

25 And hee shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall bee giuen into his hand, vntil a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdom vnder the whole heauen, shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most Hie, whose kingdom is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

*Luke. 1. 33.

‖Or, rulers.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Daniels vision of the rammes, and hee goate. 13 The 2300. dayes of sacrifice. 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.

In

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto mee, *euen* vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I sawe, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† *Heb. the second.*

4 I saw the ramme pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beastes might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goate came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ *Or, none touched him in the earth.*
† *Heb. a horne of sight.*

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, & brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: & for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

* *Chap. 11. 4.*

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

* *Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6.*

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ *Or, against the host.*

11 Yea he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ *Or, against him.*

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of trangression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ *Or, the host was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.*

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint sayd vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shalbe* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to bee troden vnder foot?

‖ *The number of seruice, or the wonderfull number. Heb. Palmoni.*
‖ *Or, making desolate.*

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† *Heb. euening, morning.*
† *Heb. iustified.*

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then beholde, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called, and sayd, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

* *Chap. 9. 21*

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when hee came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shalbe* the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set mee vpright.

† *Heb. made me stand vpon my standing.*

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shalbe*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* betweene his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for it, foure kingdoms shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance & vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

† *Heb. are accomplished.*

24 And his power shalbe mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shal prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† *Heb. people of the holy ones.*

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shalbe * broken without hand.

‖ *Or, prosperity.*
* *2. Mac. 6. 9*

26 And the vision of the euening, and the

the morning which was told, is true: wherfore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall be* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ *Or, in which but, &c.*

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* Iere. 25. 12. and 29. 10.

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackecloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and sayd; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* Nehe. 1. 5. deut. 7. 9.

5 * We haue sinned and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* Bar. 1. 17.

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreyes whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.

‖ *Or, thou hast &c.*

8 O Lord, * to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers; because wee haue sinned against thee.

* Bar. 1. 15.

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though wee haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walk in his lawes which hee set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the othe that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

* Leuit. 26. 14. &c. deut. 28. 15. &c. and 29. 20. &c. and 30. 17, 18. and 31. 17. &c. and 32. 19. &c.

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * it *is* written in the Law of Moses, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made wee not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15. laman. 2. 17.

† *Heb, mreated the face.*

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which hee doeth: for wee obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne as at this day; wee haue sinned: we haue done wickedly.

* Exod. 14. 28.

† *Heb. made thee a name.*

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy furie bee turned away from thy citie Ierusalem, thy holy Mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuarie that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

† *Heb. wherupon thy Name is called.* † *Heb. cause to fall.*

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in

* Chap. 8. 16.

in the vision at the beginning, being caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And hee informed *mee*, and talked with me, and said; O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came foorth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnes, and to seale vp the vision and † prophecie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shalbe* seuen weekes; and threescore and two weeks, the street † shall be built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks, shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shal come, shall destroy the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shalbe* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, seeth a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whose name was called Belteshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and hee vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz:

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with mee saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelines was turned in me into corruption, and I reteined no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And hee said vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto mee, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me; Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty daies: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouthe, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue receiued no strength.

17 For

† *Hebr. with wearinesse of sight.*

† *Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderstanding.*

† *Heb. word.*

† *Heb. a man of desires.*

‖ *Or, to restraine.*
‖ *Or, to seale vp.*

† *Heb. prophet*

† *Heb. shall returne and be built.*
‖ *Or, breach, or ditch.*
† *Heb. in straits of times.*
‖ *Or, shall haue nothing.*
‖ *Or, it shall be cut off by desolations.*

‖ *Or, with the abominable armies.*
* Matth. 24. 15. marke 13. 14. luke 21. 20.

† *Heb. great.*

† *Heb. weekes of dayes.*
† *Heb. bread of desires.*

* Gen. 2. 14.

† *Heb. one man.*
* Reuel. 1. 13. 14. 15.

‖ *Or, vigour.*
* Cha. 7. 28.

† *Heb. moued*

† *Heb. a man of desires.*
† *Heb. stand vpon thy standing.*

‖ *Or, the first.*

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched mee *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And saide, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea be strong; & when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my Lo. speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, loe, the Prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that †holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your Prince.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts, betweene the Kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The mutation and tyrannie of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the trueth, Behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shalbe farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches hee shall stirre vp all against the Realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty King shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and doe according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure winds of heauen; and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the King of the South shall be strong, and *one* of his Princes, and he shalbe strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shalbe* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the Kings daughter of the South shall come to the King of the North to make † an agreement, but shee shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand, nor his arme: but shee shall bee giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ hee that begate her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shall deale against them, and shall preuaile:

8 And shal also carie captiues into Egypt [illegible]s with [illegible] princes, *and* with their [illegible]s vessels [illegible]er and of gold, and [illegible] contin[illegible] yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall bee stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainly come and ouerflow and passe through: then shall hee returne, and be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the South shall bee mooued with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and hee shall set forth a great multitude, but the multitude shall be giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when hee hath taken away the multitude, his heart shalbe lifted vp: and he shall cast downe *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shall set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeeres) with a great armie and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the king of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But hee that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and hee shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall he doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a Prince † for

‖ *Or, this seruant of my Lord.*

† *Heb strengtheneth himselfe.*

† *Heb. vessels of their desire.*

‖ *Or, shall warre.*

† *Heb. at the end of times of yeeres.*

† *Heb. the children of robbers.*

† *Heb. the citie of munitions.* † *Hebr. the people of his choosers.*

† *Hebr. shall associate themselues.* † *Heb. rights.*

‖ *Or, whom she brought forth.*

‖ *Or, goodly land. Heb. The land of ornament.* ‖ *Or, meeb vprightnes: Or, equall conditions.* † *Heb. to corrupt.*

† for his own behalfe ſhal cauſe † ỹ reproch offered by him to ceaſe without his own reproch: he ſhall cauſe *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then he ſhall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but hee ſhall ſtumble, and fall, and not be found

20 Then ſhall ſtand in his eſtate a raiſer of taxes *in* the glo the kin but within few dayes he ſhall be deſt neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his eſtate ſhall ſtand vp perſon, to whom they ſhal not giue the ho nour of the kingdome: but he ſhall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood ſhall they be ouerflowen from before him, and ſhall be broken: yea alſo the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him he ſhall worke deceitfully, for hee ſhall come vp, and ſhall become ſtrong with a ſmall people.

24 He ſhall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fatteſt places of the prouince, & he ſhall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, he ſhall ſcatter among them the pray and ſpoile, and riches: yea and he ſhal † forecaſt his deuices againſt the ſtrong holdes, euen for a time.

25 And he ſhall ſtirre vp his power, and his courage againſt the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South ſhall be ſtirred vp to battell with a very great and mightie army: but he ſhall not ſtand: for they ſhall forecaſt deuices againſt him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meat ſhall deſtroy him, and his armie ſhall ouerflow: and many ſhall fall downe ſlaine.

27 And both theſe kings † hearts *ſhalbe* to doe miſchiefe, and they ſhall ſpeake lies at one table: but it ſhall not proſper: for yet the end *ſhalbe* at the time appointed.

28 Then ſhall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *ſhall bee* againſt the holy couenant: and he ſhall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he ſhal returne, and come toward the South, but it ſhall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ſhips of Chittim ſhal come againſt him: therefore he ſhall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation againſt the holy Couenant: ſo ſhall he doe, he ſhall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forſake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes ſhall ſtand on his part, and they ſhall pollute the Sanctuary of ſtrength, and ſhall take away the daily *ſacrifice*, and they ſhall place the abomination that ‖ maketh deſolate.

32 And ſuch as doe wickedly againſt the couenant, ſhall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: it the people that doe know their God, albe ſtrong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderſtand among the people, ſhall inſtruct many: yet they ſhall fall by the ſword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by ſpoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they ſhall fall, they ſhall be holpen with a little helpe: but many ſhall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *ſome* of them of vnderſtanding ſhall fall, to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: becauſe *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king ſhall doe according to his will, and he ſhall exalt himſelfe, and magnifie himſelfe aboue euery god, and ſhall ſpeake marueilous things againſt the God of gods, and ſhall proſper till the indignation be accompliſhed: for that that is determined, ſhalbe done.

37 Neither ſhall he regard the god of his fathers, nor the deſire of women, nor regard any god: for he ſhall magnifie himſelfe aboue all.

38 But in his eſtate ſhall he honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, ſhall he honour with gold, and ſiluer, and with precious ſtones, and † pleaſant things.

39 Thus ſhall he do in the † moſt ſtrong holds with a ſtrange god, whom he ſhall acknowledge *and* increaſe with glory: and he ſhal cauſe them to rule ouer many, and ſhal diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end ſhall the king of the South puſh at him, and the king of the North ſhall come againſt him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horſemen, and with many ſhips, and he ſhall enter into the countreys, and ſhall ouerflow and paſſe ouer.

41 He ſhall enter alſo into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* ſhall be ouerthrowen: but theſe ſhall eſcape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He ſhall † ſtretch forth his hand alſo vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt ſhall not eſcape.

43 But

† Hebr. for him.. ‖ Hebr. his reproch.

† Hebr. one that cauſeth an exactour to paſſe ouer. † Hebr. angers.

‖ Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.

† Heb. thinke thoughts.

† Hebr. their hearts.

‖ Or, aſtoniſheth. ‖ Or, cauſe to diſſemble.

‖ Or, by them.

‖ Or, munitions. Hebr. Mauzzim, or, as for the Almighty God in his ſeat he ſhall honour, yea he ſhall honour a God, &c. † Heb. things deſired. † Hebr. fortreſſes of munitions. † Heb. a price

‖ Or, goodly land. Hebr. land of delight, or ornament.

† Hebr. ſend foorth.

43 But he shal haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Labyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shal goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

‖ *Or, goodly. Hebr. mountaine of delight of holinesse.*

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles. 5 Daniel is informed of the times.

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, & there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at ỹ time thy people shalbe deliuered, euery one that shalbe found writtẽ in ỹ book.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

*Matth 25. 45. iohn 5. 29.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

‖ *Or, teachers.* *Matt. 13 43

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bancke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

† *Heb. lips.*

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *shall it bee* to the end of these wonders?

* *Chap 10. 5.* ‖ *Or, from aboue.*

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, & his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shalbe* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

* *Rea. 10. 5.* ‖ *Or, part.*

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shalbe* the end of these things?

9 And hee said, Goe thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shalbe purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, & † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred & ninetie daies.

† *Heb. to set vp the abomination, &c.* ‖ *Or, astonisheth.*

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in the lot at the end of the dayes.

‖ *Or, and thou, &c.*

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel. 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes & children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So he went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

† *Heb. visit.*

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Lo-ruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercy vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

‖ *That is, not hauing obtained mercie.* † *Heb. I will not adde any more to.* ‖ *Or, that I shou'd altogether pardon them.*

7 But I will haue mercy vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD

LORD their God, and will not saue them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battell, by horses nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceiued and bare a sonne.

9 Then said God, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbred, * and it shall come to passe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was said vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it shall be said vnto them, Ye *are* the sonnes of the liuing God.

11 Then shall the children of Iudah and the children of Israel be * gathered together, and appoint themselues one head, and they shall come vp out of the lande: for great *shalbe* the day of Iezreel.

‖ *That is, not my people.*

*Rom. 9. 25, 26. ‖ *Or, in stead of that.*

*Iere 3.18. ezek. 34.37

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements against them 14 His promise of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your sisters, ‖ Ruhamah:

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for * she *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her husband: let her therefore put away her whordomes out of her sight, and her adulteries from betweene * her breasts;

3 Lest I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that shee was * borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and set her like a drie land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not haue mercie vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whordomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: shee that conceiued them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oile, and my † drinke.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and † make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

7 And she shall follow after her louers, but she shall not ouertake them, and shee shall seeke them, but shall not finde *them*: then shall she say, I will goe and returne to my first husband, for then *was* it better with me then now.

8 For she did not know that I gaue her corne, and † wine, and oyle, and multiplied her siluer and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakednesse.

10 And now will I discouer her † lewdnesse in the sight of her louers, and none shall deliuer her out of mine hand.

11 I wil also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast dayes, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, and all her solemne feasts.

12 And I will † destroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof she hath said; These *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forrest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein she burnt incense to them, and she decked her selfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and she went after her louers, and forgate mee, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therfore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wildernesse, and speake ‖ comfortably vnto her.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and she shall sing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when she came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, *that* thou shalt call me † Ishi, and shalt call me no more † Baali.

17 For I wil take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day wil I make a * couenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the sword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe safely.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteousnesse, and in iudgment, and in louing kindnesse, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulnesse, and thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to passe in that day, I will heare, saith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they shall heare the earth.

22 And the earth shall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they shall heare Iezreel.

23 And

† *Heb drinkes.*

† *Heb. wall a wall.*

† *Heb. new wine.* ‖ *Or, wherewith they made Baal.*

‖ *Or, take away.*

† *Heb. folly or villanie.*

† *Heb. make desolate.*

‖ *That is, my people.* ‖ *That is, hauing obtained mercie.* *Isa. 50. 1.

*Ezec. 16. 25.

*Ezek. 16. 4

‖ *Or, speak by Heb. to her heart.*

† *That is, my husband,* † *That is, my Lord,* *Iob 5. 23.

23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth, & I wil haue mercy vpon her that had not obteined mercy, and I will say to them which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adulteresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adulteresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not bee for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without † an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatrie 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no trueth nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shalt bee no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* wil I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heede to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, & their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountains, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adulterie: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, ‖ shal fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Bethauen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue yee.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shalbe ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue yee eare, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue bene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1. Pet. 2. 10.

† Heb. of grape.

† Heb. Ieuseth. * Deut. 21. 13.

† Heb. a standing or stone.

* Ier. 30. 9. Ezech. 34. 23 * Isai. 2. 1.

* Mica. 6. 2

† Heb. Hoods. † Heb. cut off.

† Heb. also off † Heb. lift vp their soules to their iniquitie. * 1. Sa. 2. 22. † Heb. visites vpon. † Heb. cause to returne.

‖ Or, shall I not? &c.

‖ Or, be punished.

* 1. King. 12. 29.

† Heb. is gone. † Heb. shields.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue bene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from mee: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their ‖ doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flocks, and with their heards to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawen himself from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry alowd at Bethauen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *bee* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickneſſe, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a yong lion to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I wil goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntoward-nesse, and iniquitie.

COme, & let vs return vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he wil heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going foorth is prepared, as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquitie; *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, *so* the company of priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, he hath set an harueſt for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes. 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the princes haue made *him* sicke with ‖ bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in waite: their baker

‖ *Or, and, &c.* † *Heb. A conuiction.*

† *Heb. they will not giue.* ‖ *Or, their doings will not suffer them.*

‖ *Or, a worme.*

‖ *Or, to the king of Iarob Or, to the king that should plead.*

† *Heb. till they be guilty.*

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

‖ *Or, mercy, or kindnesse.*

‖ *Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c.* *Matth. 9. 13. and 12. 7. eccles. 4. 17. 1. Sam. 15. 22.*

‖ *Or, like Adam.*

‖ *Or, cunning for blood.*

† *Heb. with one shoulder. Or, to Tichon.*

‖ *Or, wantonnesse.*

† *Heb. vile.*

† *Heb. strippeth.* † *Heb. say not to.*

‖ *Or, the raiser will cease.* ‖ *Or, from making.*

‖ *Or, with heat through wine,* ‖ *Or, applied.*

baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth *it* not: yea, gray haires are † heere and there vpon him, yet hee knoweth not.

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly Doue, without heart: they call to Egypt; they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spred my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against mee.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shalbe* their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

SET the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, & trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe broke in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shalbe vnto him for sin.

12 I haue written vnto him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivitie of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shal eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shalbe polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What wil ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of

† Heb. spring-ed.
* Chap. 5. 5.
† Heb. heere.
† Heb. spoile.
‖ Or, chastised.
* Psal. 73. 9.
† Heb. the rest of thy mouth.
‖ Or, standing corne.
† Heb. louers.
‖ Or, begin.
‖ Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.
* Iere. 44. 17.
‖ Or, in, &c.
‖ Or, wine-fat.

† destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: † the pleasant places for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*: the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fouler in all his wayes, *and* hatred ‖ in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I saw our fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baalpeor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet wil I bereaue them that there shal not bee a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God wil cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatrie.

ISrael *is* ‖ an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 ‖ Their heart is diuided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † breake down their altars: he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, what then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the ‖ priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall bee also caried vnto Assyria for a present to * King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shalbe ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the fome vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hilles, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, ‖ when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, til he come and raine righteousnes vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall bee spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel do vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits.* 5 *His iudgement.* 8 *Gods mercy towards them.*

When

† *Heb. spoile*
‖ *Or, their siluer shall be desired, the nettle, &c. Heb. is desire*
† *Heb. man of the spirit.*
‖ *Or, against.*
* Iudg. 19. 18.
* Num. 25. 3.
† *Heb. that casteth the fruit.*
* Chap. 12. 11.
† *Heb. the desires.*
‖ *Or, a vine emptying the fruit which it giueth.*
† *Heb. statues, or standing images.*
‖ *Or, he hath diuided their heart.*
† *Heb. beheaded.*
‖ *Or, Cimarums.*
* Chap. 5. 13.
† *Heb. the face of the water.*
* Isai. 2. 19. Luc. 23. 30. Reu. 6. 16. and 9. 6.
‖ *Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.*
† *Heb. the beauty of her necke.*
* Ier. 4. 4.
* 2. Kings 18. 19.
† *Heb. the soule of your soule.*

*Mat.2.15. WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

4 I drew them with cords of a man with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that †take off the yoke of their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

†Heb.lift vp.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and deuoure them, because of their owne counsels.

7 And my people are bent to backsliding from me: though they called them to the most High, †none at all would exalt *him*.

†Heb.together they exalted not.

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

*Gene.19.32.amos.4.11.

9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I will not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the Holy one in the midst of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lyon: when hee shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖Or, with the most holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By former fauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee dayly increaseth lies, and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

†Heb.visit vpon.

3 ¶ He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † had power with God.

*Gen.25.26. †Heb.was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely.

4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: hee wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

*Gen.32.24 *Gen.35.9,10.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

*Exo.3.15.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and Iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

7 ¶ *He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

‖Or, Canaan. ‖Or deceiue.

8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sinne.

‖Or, all my labours: sufficе me not: hee shall haue punishment of iniquitie in whom is sinne. †Heb. which.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

†Heb.by the hand.

11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

*Chap.4.15 and.9.15. *Gen.28.5. *Gen.29.20,28.

12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheepe*.

*Exod.12.50,51.and 13.3.

13 *And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserued.

14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord returne vnto him.

†Heb with bitternesses. † Heb.bloods

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatrie, vanisheth 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

2 And now † they sinne more and more and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

†Heb.they adde to sinne.

‖Or, the sacrificers of men.

3 Therefore they shall bee as the morning cloud, and as the early dewe it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

*Isa.43.11. chap.13.10.

4 Yet am I the LORD thy God *from the land of Egypt, & thou shalt know no God, but me: for *there is* no sauiour beside me.

†Hebr. droughts.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wildernesse in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

†Heb. the beast of the field. †Heb. in thy helpe.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obserue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the kall of their heart, & there will I deuoure them like a Lion: †the wild beast shall teare them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thy selfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

*1.Sam.8.5.and.15.23 and 16.1

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may saue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou saidest, Giue mee a King and princes.

11 I gaue thee a *king in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his sinne is hid.

†Hebr. a time. †Heb. the hand.

13 The sorrowes of a trauailing woman shall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwise sonne, for he should not stay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

*1.Cor.15.55.

14 I will ransome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy destruction; repentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

*Ezek.19.12.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, * an East winde shall come, the winde of the LORD shall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and his spring shall become drie, and his fountaine shall be dried vp: hee shall spoyle the treasure of all † pleasant vessels.

†Heb. vessels of desire.

16 Samaria shall become desolate, for shee hath rebelled against her God: they shall fall by the sword: their infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ript vp.

CHAP. XIII.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A promise of Gods blessing.

O Israel, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, say vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciously: so will we render the * calues of our lips.

‖Or, giue good. *Heb.13.15.

3 Asshur shall not saue vs, we will not ride vpon horses, neither will wee say any more to the worke of our hands, *Yee are* our gods: for in thee the fatherlesse findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backsliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

‖Or, blossom. †Heb. sinke.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Israel: he shall ‖ grow as the lillie, and † cast foorth his roots as Lebanon.

†Heb. shall go.

6 His branches shall † spread, and his beauty shall be as the olive tree, and his smell as Lebanon.

‖Or, blossom, ‖Or, memorial.

7 They that dwell vnder his shadow shall returne: they shall reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ sent thereof *shall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *shall say*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obserued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wise, and he shall vnderstand these things? prudent, and he shall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iust shall walke in them: but the transgressours shall fall therein.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 Ioel declaring sundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obserue them, 8 and to mourne. 14 He prescribeth a fast for complaint.

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the sonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

†Heb. the residue of the palmer-worme.

4 † That which the palmer worme hath left, hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, because of

of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

9 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

† Heb. layd my figtree to barking.

7 Hee hath layd my vine waste: and † barked my figge-tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast *it* away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the House of the LORD, the Priestes the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

‖ Or, ashamed.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheate and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranat tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, yee Priests: howle, ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, yee ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

* Chap. 2. 15.

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast: call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

‖ Or, day of restraint.

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almightie shall it come.

* Isai. 13. 6.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, yea ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

† Heb. graines.

17 The † seede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture, yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

‖ Or, habitations.

19 O LORD, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terribleness of Gods iudgement. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 Prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon, 21 Hee comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

‖ Or, cornet.

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkeneſſe and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenes, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shall be any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

† Heb. of generation and generation.

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wildernes, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horse men, so shal they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people, set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blacknesse.

† Heb. pot.

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall clime the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his waies, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded.

‖ Or, dart.

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall clime vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes, like a theefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sun and the Moone shall be darke, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

* Isai. 13. 10. ezech. 32. 2.

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* Ier. 30. 7. am. 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.

12 ¶ Therefore also nowe, saith the LORD, * turne ye euen to mee with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for hee is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, and let them say; Spare thy people O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shall bee satisfied therwith: and I wil no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northren *armie*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost Sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD wil doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernes do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge tree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

24 And the floores shall bee full of wheate, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer worme, my great armie which I sent among you.

26 And ye shal eate in plentie, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I wil * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 * The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe *that* * whosoeuer shal call on the Name of the LORD shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall bee deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whome the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time, when I shal bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coastes of Palestine? wil ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Because

* Ier. 4. 1.

* Exod. 34. 6 psal 86. 15. ion 4 2.

* Ion 3. 9.

* Chap. 1. 14.

‖ *Or, vse a vyword against them.*

* Psal. 42. 11. and 79. 10. and 115. 2.

† *Hebr. hee hath magnified to doe.*

‖ *Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.*

† *Hebr. according to righteousnesses*

* Leuit. 26. 4. deu. 14. 14.

* Isa 44. 3. acts 2. 17.

* Chap. 3. 15

* Rom. 10. 13.

† Because ye haue taken my siluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly † pleasant things.

6 The children also of Iudah and the children of Ierusalem haue ye sold vnto † the Grecians, that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye haue sold them, & will returne your recompence vpon your own head.

8 And I will sell your sonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they shal sell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: † prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

10 * Beat your plow shares into swords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into spearer, let the weake say, I am strong.

11 Assemble your selues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your selues together round about: thither ‖ cause thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoshaphat: for there will I sit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 * Put ye in the sickle, for the haruest is ripe, come, get you downe, for the presse is full, the fats ouerflow for the wickednesse is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ decision: for the day of the LORD is neere in the valley of decision.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone shall be darkened, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem, and the heauens and the earth shall shake, but the LORD *will bee* the † hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then shall Ierusalem be † holy, and there shall no * strangers passe through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* the mountaines shall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles shall flowe with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah shal † flow with waters, and a fountaine shall come foorth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wildernesse, for the violence *against* the children of Iudah, because they haue shedde innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah shall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ierusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will cleanse their blood, *that* I haue not cleansed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

† Heb. desireable.

† Heb. the sons of the Grecians

† Heb. sanctifie. * Isa. 2. 4.

‖ Or, strike.

‖ Or, the Lord shall bring downe.

* Reu. 14. 15.

‖ Or, concision or threshing.

* Chap. 2. 31

* Ier. 25. 30. amos 1. 2.

† Heb. place of repaire, or harbour.

† Heb. holinesse. * Ken. 21. 27.

* Amos. 9. 13.

† Heb. goe

‖ Or, abide.

‖ Or, Euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 *Amos sheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philistims, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.*

THe wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee saw concerning Israel, in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel, two yere before the * earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD wil * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ierusalem: and the habitations of the sheepherds shall mourne, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Damascus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they haue threshed Gilead, with threshing instruments of yron.

4 But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake also the barre of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the scepter from the ‖ house of Eden, and the people of Syria shall goe into captiuity vnto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof: because thy ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

7 But I wil send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which

* Zech. 14. 5. * Iere. 25. 30. ioel 3. 16.

‖ Or, be for foure. ‖ Or, consume it, or let it be quiet. And so ver. 6. &c.

‖ Or, Bikath-Auen. ‖ Or, Beth-Eden.

* 2. Chro. 21. 8. ‖ Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the scepter from Ashkelon, and I will turne mine hand against Ekron; and the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord GOD.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Tyrus, and for foure I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because they deliuered vp the whole captiuitie to Edom, and remembred not † the brotherly couenant.

† *Heb. the couenant of brethren.*

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyrus, which shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Edom, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof, because hee did pursue his brother with the sword, and did † cast off all pitie, and his anger did teare perpetually, and kept his wrath for euer.

† *Heb. corrupted his compassions.*

12 But I will send a fire vpon Teman, which shall deuoure the palace of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because they haue ‖ ript vp the women with childe of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border.

‖ *Or, diuided the mountaines*

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabah, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof, with shouting in the day of battell, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind.

15 And their king shall goe into captiuitie, he, and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAP. II

1 Gods wrath against Moab, 4 vpon Iudah. 6 and vpon Israel. 9 God complaineth of their vnthankefulnesse.

THus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Moab, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishement* thereof, because he * burnt the bones of the King of Edom into lime.

* 2. Kings 3.27.

2 But I will send a fire vpon Moab, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Kirioth, and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, *and* with the sound of the trumpet:

3 And I will cut off the iudge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Iudah, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because they haue despised the Law of the LORD, and haue not kept his Commandements, and their lies caused them to erre, after the which their fathers haue walked.

5 But I will send a fire vpon Iudah, and it shall deuoure the palaces of Ierusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, For three transgressions of Israel, and for foure, I will not turne away *the punishment* thereof; because * they solde the righteous for siluer, and the poore for a paire of shoes:

* Chap. 8. 6.

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poore, and turne aside the way of the meeke; and a man and his father will goe in vnto the *same* ‖ maide, to profane my holy Name.

‖ *Or, yong woman.*

8 And they lay themselues downe vpon clothes layd to pledge, by euery Altar, and they drinke the wine of ‖ the condemned *in* the house of their God.

‖ *Or, such as haue fined or mulcted.*

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the * Amorite before them, whose height *was* like the height of the Cedars, & he was strong as the okes, yet I destroyed his fruite from aboue, and his roots from beneath.

* Num 21. 24. deut. 2. 31. Ios. 24. 8.

10 Also I brought you vp from the land of * Egypt, & led you fourty yeres through the wildernes, to possesse the land of the Amorite.

* Exod. 12. 51.

11 And I raised vp of your sonnes for Prophets, and of your yong men for Nazarites. *Is it* not euen thus, O ye children of Israel, saith the LORD?

12 But yee gaue the Nazarites wine to drinke, and commaunded the Prophets, * saying, Prophecie not.

* Chap. 7. 12.

13 Behold, ‖ I am pressed vnder you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaues.

‖ *Or, I will, presse your place as a cart full of sheaues presseth.*

14 Therfore the flight shall perish from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, neither shall the mighty deliuer † himselfe:

† *Heb his soule or life.*

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow, and he that is swift of foote, shall not deliuer *himselfe*, neither shall hee that rideth the horse, deliuer himselfe.

16 And he that is † couragious among the mighty, shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. strong, of his heart.*

CHAP. III.

1 The necessity of Gods iudgement against Israel. 9 The publication of it, with the causes thereof.

HEare this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family, which I brought vp from the land of Egypt, saying;

2 You onely haue I knowen of all the families of the earth: therefore I will † punish you for all your iniquities.

† *Heb. visit vpon.*

3 Can

3 Can two walke together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lyon roare in the forrest, when he *hath* no pray? will a yong lyon † crie out of his den, if he haue taken nothing?

† Heb. giue forth his voyce.

5 Can a bird fall in a snare vpon the earth, where no ginne *is* for him? shall one take vp a snare from the earth, and haue taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blowen in the citie, and the people ‖ not bee afraid? shall there bee euill in a citie, ‖ and the LORD hath not done *it*?

‖ Or, not run together. ‖ Or, and shall not the Lord doe somewhat?

7 Surely the Lord GOD will doe nothing, but hee reuealeth his secret vnto his seruants the Prophets.

8 The lyon hath roared, Who will not feare? the Lord GOD hath spoken, Who can but prophecie?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces of the land of Egypt, and say; Assemble your selues vpon the mountaines of Samaria: and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ‖ oppressed in the midst thereof.

‖ Or, oppressions.

10 For they know not to doe right, saith the LORD; who store vp violence, and ‖ robberie in their palaces.

‖ Or, spoile.

11 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, An aduersary *there shalbe* euen round about ỹ land: & he shal bring downe thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shalbe spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD, As the shepherd † taketh out of the mouth of thel∨ on two legs or a piece of an eare; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria, in the corner of a bed, and in ‖ Damascus *in* a couch.

† Heb. deliuereth. ‖ Or, on the beds feet.

13 Heare ye & testifie in the house of Iacob, saith the Lord GOD, the God of hosts;

14 That in the day that I shall ‖ visit the transgressions of Israel vpon him, I will also visite the altars of Bethel, and the hornes of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

‖ Or, punish Israel for.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; and the houses of yuorie shall perish, and the great houses shall haue an end, saith the LORD.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Her. groweth Israel, for oppression. 4 for idolatrie, 6 and for their incorrigiblenesse.

HEare this word ye kine of Bashan, that *are* in the mountaine of Samaria, which oppresse the poore, which crush the needy, which say to their masters; Bring and let vs drinke.

2 The Lord GOD hath sworne by his holinesse, that loe, the dayes shall come vpon you, that he will take you away with hookes, and your posterity with fish-hooks.

3 And ye shall goe out at the breaches, euery *Cow* at that *which is* before her, & ‖ ye shal cast thē into the palace, saith the LORD

‖ Or, ye shall cast away the things of the palace,

4 ¶ Come to Bethel and transgresse, at Gilgal multiply transgression; & bring your sacrifices euery morning, *and* your tithes after † three *yeeres*.

† Heb. three yeeres of dayes. † Heb. offer by burning.

5 And † offer a sacrifice of thanksgiuing with leauen, & proclaime and publish the free offerings; for † this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord GOD.

† Heb so ye loue.

6 ¶ And I also haue giuen you cleannesse of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I haue withholden the raine frō you, when *there were* yet three moneths to the harueſt, and I caused it to raine vpon one citie, and caused it not to raine vpon another citie: one piece was rained vpon, and the piece whereupon it rained not, withered.

8 So two *or* three cities wandered vnto one citie, to drinke water; but they were not satisfied: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

9 I haue smitten you with blasting and mildew; ‖ when your gardens and your vineyards, and your figtrees, and your oliue trees increased, the palmer worme deuoured *them*: yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, the multitude of your gardens, &c: did the palmer worme, &c.

10 I haue sent among you the pestilence, ‖ after the manner of Egypt: your yong men haue I slaine with the sword, and † haue taken away your horses, and I haue made the stinke of your campes to come vp vnto your nostrils, yet haue ye not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

‖ Or, in the way. † Heb. with the captiuity of your horse.

11 I haue ouerthrowen *some* of you, as God ouerthrew *Sodome and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand pluckt out of the burning: yet haue yee not returned vnto me, saith the LORD.

*Gen. 19. 24.

12 Therefore thus will I doe vnto thee, O Israel: *and* because I will doe this vnto thee, prepare to meete thy God, O Israel.

13 For loe, he that formeth the mountaines, and createth the ‖ winde, and declareth vnto man, what *is* his thought, that maketh the morning darkenesse, and treadeth vpon the high places of the earth, the LORD, the God of hostes *is* his Name.

‖ Or, spirit.

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 *A lamentation for Israel.* 4 *An exhortation to repentance.* 21 *God reiecteth their hypocriticall seruice.*

HEare yee this word which I take vp against you, *euen* a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgine of Israel is fallen, shee shall no more rise: she is forsaken vpon her land, there *is* none to raise her vp.

3 For thus saith the Lord GOD, The citie that went out *by* a thousand, shall leaue an hundred, and that which went foorth *by* an hundred, shall leaue ten to the house of Israel.

4 ¶For thus saith the LORD vnto the house of Israel, Seeke ye me, & ye shall liue.

5 But seeke not *Bethel, nor enter into Gilgal and passe not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely goe into captiuity, and Bethel shall come to nought.

6 Seeke the LORD and ye shall liue, lest he breake out like fire in the house of Ioseph and deuoure *it*, and *there bee* none to quench *it* in Bethel,

7 Ye who turne iudgment to wormwood, and leaue off righteousnesse in the earth:

8 *Seeke him* that maketh the *seuen starres and Orion, & turneth the shadow of death into the morning, & maketh the day darke with night: that *calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his Name.

9 That strengtheneth the †spoiled against the strong: so that the spoiled shall come against the fortresse.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate and they abhorre him that speaketh vprightly.

11 Forasmuch therfore as your treading *is* vpon the poore, and yee take from him burdens of wheat, *ye haue built houses of hewen stone, but ye shal not dwell in them: ye haue planted †pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drinke wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions, and your mightie sinnes: they afflict the iust, they take ‖ a bribe, and they turne aside the poore in the gate *from their right.*

13 Therefore the prudent shall keepe silence in that time, for it *is* an euill time.

14 Seeke good and not euil, that ye may liue: and so the LORD, the God of hostes shall be with you, as ye haue spoken.

15 *Hate the euill, and loue the good, and establish iudgement in the gate: it may be that the LORD God of hosts will bee gracious vnto the remnant of Ioseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hostes, the Lord saith thus: Wailing *shalbe* in all streets, and they shall say in all the high wayes, Alas, Alas: and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skilfull of lamentation, to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards *shalbe* wailing: *for* I will passe through thee, saith the LORD.

18 *Woe vnto you that desire the day of the LORD: to what end is it for you? the day of the LORD *is* darkenes and not light.

19 As if a man did flee from a lyon, and a beare met him, or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 Shall not the day of the LORD *be* darkenes, and not light? euen very darke, and no brightnesse in it?

21 ¶ *I hate, I despise your feast dayes, and I will not ‖ smell in your solemne assemblies.

22 Though ye offer me burnt offrings, and your meate offerings, I will not accept *them*: neither will I regard the ‖ peace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs: for I will not heare the melody of thy viols.

24 But let iudgement † runne downe as waters, and righteousnesse as a mightie streame.

25 *Haue ye offered vnto me sacrifices and offerings in the wildernes fourty yeres, O house of Israel?

26 But ye haue borne the ‖ tabernacle of your Moloch, and Chiun your images, the starre of your god, which yee made to your selues.

27 Therefore wil I cause you to go into captiuitie beyond Damascus saith ŷ LORD, whose Name *is* the God of hostes.

CHAP. VI.

1 *The wantonnesse of Israel, 7 shalbe plagued with desolation,* 12 *and their incorrigiblenesse.*

WOe to *them that ‖ are at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountaine of Samaria, which are named *‖ chiefe of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came.

2 Passe ye vnto Calneh, and see, and from thence goe ye to Hemath the great: then goe downe to Gath of the Philistims: bee they better then these kingdomes? or their border greater then your border?

3 Ye that * put far away the *euill day, & cause ŷ ‖ seat of violence to come neere:

4 That

*Ierc.4.4.

*Ioh 9.9. and 38.31.

*Chap.9.6.

†Heb. spoile.

*Zeph.1.13.

†Heb. vineyards of desire.

‖ Or, a ransome.

*Psal 74 15 and 79.10. rom.12.9.

*Isa.5.19. iere.30.7. ioel 2.2. zeph.1.15.

*Isa.1.11. iere.6.20.

‖ Or, smell your holy dayes.

‖ Or, thanke offerings.

†Heb. rowle.

*Acts 7.42.

‖ Or, Sinceth your king.

*Luke 6.24.

‖ Or, are secure

*Exod.19.5.

‖ Or, first fruits.

*Ezek.12. 27.

*Chap.5.18

‖ Or, habitation.

4 That lie vpon beds of yuory, and ‖ stretch themselues vpon their couches, and eate the lambes out of the flocke, and the calues out of the midst of the stall.

5 That ‖ chaunt to the sound of the Viole, & inuent to themselues instruments of musicke, like Dauid:

6 That drinke ‖ wine in bowles, and anoint themselues with the chiefe ointments: but they are not grieued for the † affliction of Ioseph.

7 ¶ Therfore now shal they goe captiue, with the first that goe captiue, and the banquer of them that stretched themselues, shal be removed.

8 * The Lord GOD hath sworne by himselfe, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhorre the excellency of Iacob, and hate his palaces: therefore will I deliuer vp the city, with † all that is therein.

9 And it shall come to passe, if there remaine tenne men in one house, *that* they shall die.

10 And a mans vncle shall take him vp, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say vnto him that is by the sides of the house; *Is* there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No: Then shall hee say, * Hold thy tongue: for ‖ wee may not make mention of the Name of the LORD.

11 For behold, the LORD commandeth, and he will smite the great house with ‖ breaches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ¶ Shal horses runne vpon the rocke? will one plow *there* with oxen? for ye haue turned iudgement into gall, and the fruit of righteousnesse into hemlocke.

13 Ye which reioice in a thing of nought, which say, Haue we not taken to vs hornes by our owne strength?

14 But behold, I will raise vp against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts, and they shall afflict you from the entring in of Hemath, vnto the ‖ riuer of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. VII.

1 The iudgements of the grashoppers, 4 and of the fire, are diuerted by the prayer of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbline, is signified the rebellion of Israel. 10 Amaziah complaineth of Amos. 14 Amos sheweth his calling, 16 and Amaziahs iudgement.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold, hee formed ‖ grashoppers in the beginning of the shooting vp of the latter grouth: and loe, *it was* the latter grouth after the kings mowings.

2 And it came to passe, *that* when they had made an end of eating the grasse of the land, then I said; O Lord GOD, forgiue, I beseech thee, ‖ by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

3 The LORD repented for this. It shall not be, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me; and behold, the Lord GOD called to contend by fire, and it deuoured the great deepe, and did eat vp a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord GOD, cease, I beseech thee, by whom shall Iacob arise? for he *is* small.

6 The LORD repented for this. This also shall not be, saith the Lord GOD.

7 ¶ Thus he shewed me, and behold, the Lord stood vpon a wall *made by* a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the LORD said vnto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel, I will not againe passe by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the Sanctuaries of Israel shall bee laid waste: and I will rise against the house of Ieroboam with the sword.

10 ¶ Then Amaziah the Priest of Bethel sent to Ieroboam king of Israel, saying; Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to beare all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Ieroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shal surely bee led away captiue, out of their owne land.

12 Also Amaziah said vnto Amos, O thou Seer, goe, flee thee away into the land of Iudah, and there eate bread, and prophecie there

13 But prophecie not againe any more at Beth-el: for it *is* the Kings ‖ Chappel, and it *is* the † Kings Court.

14 ¶ Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah; I *was* no Prophet, neither *was* I a Prophets sonne, but I *was* an herdman, and a gatherer of ‖ Sycomore fruit.

15 And the LORD tooke mee † as I followed the flocke, and the LORD said vnto me, Goe, prophecie vnto my people Israel.

16 ¶ Now therefore heare thou the word of the LORD; Thou saiest, Prophecie not against Israel, and † droppe not *thy word* against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Thy wife shalbe an harlot in the city, and thy sonnes and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall bee diuided by line:

‖ Or, abound with sutler ſatieties.

‖ Or, quauer.

‖ Or, in bowles of wine.

† Heb. breach.

* Ier. 51. 14.

† Heb. the ſubſtance thereof.

* Chap. 5. 13.

‖ Or, they will not, or haue not.

‖ Or, drop ping.

‖ Or, Valley.

‖ Or, greene wormes.

‖ Or, who of (or for) Iacob ſhall ſtand?

‖ Or, Sanctuary.

† Heb. houſe of the kingdome.

‖ Or, wilde figgs.

† Heb. from behind.

* Exo. 32. 2.

line: and thou shalt die in a polluted land, and Israel shal surely go into captiuity forth of his land.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By a basket of Summer fruit, is shewed the propinquity of Israels end. 4 Oppression is reproued. 11 A famine of the word threatned.

THus hath the Lord GOD shewed vnto me, and behold a basket of Summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of Summer fruite. Then said the LORD vnto me, The end is come vpon my people of Israel; I will not againe passe by them any more.

3 And the songs of the Temples †shalbe howlings in that day, saith the Lord GOD: *there shall bee* many dead bodies in euery place, they shalcast *them* forth †with silence.

4 ¶ Heare this, O yee that swallow vp the needy, euen to make the poore of the land to faile,

5 Saying, when will the ‖ new Moone be gone, that we may sell corne? and the Sabbath, that we may †set forth wheat, making the Ephah small, and the shekel great, and † falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poore for* siluer, and the needy for a paire of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The LORD hath sworne by the excellency of Iacob, Surely I will neuer forget any of their workes.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and euery one mourne that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise vp wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the Lord GOD, that I will cause the Sunne to goe downe at noone, and I will darken the earth in the cleere day.

10 And I will turne your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation, and I will bring vp sackcloth vpō all loynes, and baldnesse vpon euery head: and I will make it as the mourning of an onely *sonne*, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 ¶ Behold, the dayes come, saith the Lord GOD, that I will send a famine in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from Sea to Sea, and from the North euen to the East they shall runne to and fro, to seeke the word of the LORD, and shall not finde it.

13 In that day shall the faire virgins and yong men faint for thirst.

14 They that sweare by the sinne of Samaria, and say, Thy God, O Dan, liueth, and the manner of Beer-sheba liueth, euen they shall fall, and neuer rise vp againe.

CHAP. IX.

1 The certeintie of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the Tabernacle of Dauid.

I Saw the Lord standing vpon the altar, and hee said, Smite the ‖ lintell of the doore, that the posts may shake: and ‖ cut them in the head all of them, and I will slay the last of them with the sword: hee that fleeth of them, shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them, shal not be deliuered.

2 *Though they dig into hell, thence shal mine hand take the: though they climbe vp to heauen, thence will I bring them downe.

3 And though they hide themselues in the top of Carmel, I wil search & take them out thence, and though they bee hid from my sight in the bottome of the Sea, thence will I cōmand the Serpent, & he shall bite them.

4 And though they goe into captiuity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and * I will set mine eyes vpon them for euill, and not for good.

5 And the Lord GOD of hosts *is* hee that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwelleth therein shall mourne, and it shall rise vp wholly like a flood, and shall be drowned as by the flood of Egypt.

6 *It is* he that buildeth his ‖ * stories in the heauen, and hath founded his ‖ troupe in the earth, he that * calleth for the waters of the Sea, and powreth them out vpon the face of the earth: the LORD *is* his name.

7 Are yee not as children of the Ethiopians vnto me, O children of Israel, saith the LORD? haue not I brought vp Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the * Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord GOD *are* vpon the sinfull kingdome, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; sauing that I will not vtterly destroy the house of Iacob, saith the LORD.

9 For loe, I will command, and I will † sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corne is sifted in a sieue, yet shall not the least † graine fall vpon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say: The euill shall not ouertake nor preuent vs.

11 ¶ In that day will I raise vp the * tabernacle

† Heb. shall howle.

† Heb. be silent.

‖ Or, moneth.

† Heb. open.

† Heb. peruerting the balances of deceit.

* Chap. 2. 6.

‖ Or, chapiter or knop.

‖ Or, wound them.

* Psal. 139. 8. &c.

* Ier. 44. 11.

‖ Or, spheares heb. ascensions.

* Psal. 104. 3.

‖ Or, bundell.

* Chap. 5. 8.

* Ier. 47. 4.

† Heb. cause to moue.

† Heb. stone.

* Acts 15. 16.

nacle of Dauid, that is fallen, and † close vp the breaches thereof, & I wil raise vp his ruines, & I will build it as in the dayes of old;

12 That they may possesse the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen; † which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the dayes come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall ouertake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that † soweth seed, and the mountaines shall drop ‖ *sweete wine, & all the hils shal melt.

14 And I will bring againe the captiuitie of my people of Israel: and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, and drinke the wine thereof: they shal also make gardens, and eate the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them vpon the land, and they shall no more be pulled vp out of their land, which I haue giuen them, saith the LORD thy God.

† Hebr. hedge, or wall.

† Hebr. vpon whom my name is called.

† Hebr draweth forth.

‖ Or, new wine.

*Ioel 3.18.

OBADIAH.

1 *The destruction of Edom,* 3 *for their pride,* 10 *and for their wrong vnto Iacob.* 17 *The saluation and victory of Iacob.*

THe vision of Obadiah: Thus saith the Lord GOD, concerning Edom; * We haue heard a rumor frō the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen: Arise yee, and let vs rise vp against her in battell.

2 Behold, I haue made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 ¶ The pride of thine heart hath deceiued thee: thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rocke, Whose habitation *is* high, that saith in his heart; Who shall bring mee downe to the ground?

4 * Though thou exalt thy selfe as the eagle, and though thou set thy nest among the starres, thence will I bring thee downe, saith the LORD.

5 If * theeues came to thee, if robbers by night (how art thou cut off?) would they not haue stollen till they had enough? if the grape gatherers came to thee, would they not leaue ‖ *some* grapes?

6 How are *the things* of Esau searched out? *how* are his hid things sought vp?

7 All the men of thy confederacie haue brought thee euen to the border: † the men that were at peace with thee, haue deceiued thee, *and* preuailed against thee: † *they that* eate thy bread haue laid a wound vnder thee: there is none vnderstanding ‖ in him.

8 * Shall I not in that day, saith the LORD, euen destroy the wise men out of Edom, and vnderstanding out of the mount of Esau?

9 And thy mighty mē, O Teman, shalbe dismayed, to the end that euery one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

10 ¶ For thy * violence against thy brother Iacob shame shall couer thee, and thou shalt be cut off for euer.

11 In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, in the day that the strangers ‖ carried away captiue his forces, and forreiners entred into his gates, and cast lot vpon Ierusalem, euen thou *wast* as one of them.

12 But ‖ thou shouldest not haue looked on the day of thy brother in the day that hee became a stranger, neither shouldest thou haue reioyced ouer the children of Iudah in the day of their destruction: neither shouldest thou haue † spoken proudly in the day of distresse.

13 Thou shouldest not haue entred into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity: yea, thou shouldest not haue looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, nor haue laid *hands* on their ‖ substance in the day of their calamitie.

14 Neither shouldest thou haue stood in the crosse way to cut off those of his that did escape, neither shouldest thou haue ‖ deliuered vp those of his that did remaine in the day of distresse.

15 For the day of the LORD *is* neere vpon all the heathen: * as thou hast done, it shall be done vnto thee, thy reward shall returne vpon thine owne head.

16 For as ye haue drunke vpon my holy mountaine, *so* shall all the heathen drinke continually: yea, they shall drinke, and they shall ‖ swallow downe, and they shall be as though they had not been.

17 ¶ But vpō mount Zion shalbe ‖ deliuerance, and there ‖ shall be holinesse, and the house of Iacob shal possesse their possessiōs.

18 And the house of Iacob shall bee a fire, and the house of Ioseph a flame, and the house of Esau for stubble, and they shall kindle

*Ierem. 49.14

*Ierem. 49.16.

*Ierem. 49.9.

‖ Or, gleanings.

† Hebr the men of thy peace.

† Hebr. the men of thy bread.

‖ Or, of it.

*Isa. 49.14. ierem. 49.7.

*Gen 27.41 ezek. 35.5. amos 1.11.

‖ Or, caried away his substance.

‖ Or, doe not behold, &c.

† Hebr. magnified thy mouth.

‖ Or, forces.

‖ Or, shut vp.

*Ezek. 35. 15.

‖ Or, sup vp.

‖ Or, they that escape.

‖ Or, it shall be holy.

kindle in them & deuoure them, and there shall not be *any* remaining of the house of Esau, for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

19 And they of the South shall possesse the mount of Esau, and they of the plaine, the Philistines: and they shall possesse the fields of Ephraim, and the fields of Samaria, and Beniamin *shall possesse* Gilead.

20 And the captiuitie of this hoste of the children of Israel *shall possesse* that of the Canaanites euen vnto Zarephath, and the captiuitie of Ierusalem ‖ which *is* in Sepharad, shal possesse the cities of the South.

21 And * Sauiours shall come vp on mount Zion to iudge the mount of Esau, and the * kingdome shall be the LORDS.

‖ *Or,* shall possesse that which is in Sepharad.

* 1. Tim. 4, 16. Iames 5, 20.

* Luke 1. 33

IONAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Ionah sent to Nineueh, fleeth to Tarshish, 4 He is betrayed by a tempest, 11 throwen into the Sea, 17 and swallowed by a fish.

NOw the worde of the LORD came vnto ‖ Ionah the sonne of Amittai, saying,

2 Arise, goe to Nineueh that * great city, and crie against it; for their wickednesse is come vp before me.

3 But Ionah rose vp to flee vnto Tarshish, from the presence of the LORD, and went downe to Ioppa, and he found a ship going to Tarshish: so hee payed the fare thereof, and went downe into it, to go with them vnto Tarshish from the presence of the LORD.

4 ¶ But the LORD † sent out a great winde into the sea, and there was a mightie tempest in the sea, so that the ship † was like to be broken.

5 Then the Mariners were afraid, and cried euery man vnto his god, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship, into the sea, to lighten it of them: but Ionah was gone downe into the sides of the ship, and he lay, and was fast asleepe.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said vnto him; What meanest thou, O sleeper? Arise, call vpon thy God, if so be that God will thinke vpon vs, that we perish not.

7 And they said euery one to his fellow; Come, & let vs cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs. So they cast lots, & the lot fell vpon Ionah.

8 Then said they vnto him, Tell vs, we pray thee, for whose cause this euill *is* vpon vs: What is thine occupation? and whence commest thou? What *is* thy countrey? and of what people *art* thou?

9 And he said vnto them, I *am* an Hebrew, and I feare the LORD the God of heauen, which hath made the sea, and the drie land.

10 Then were ỹ men † exceedingly afraid, & said vnto him; Why hast thou done this? (for the men knew that he fled frō the presence of the LORD, because he had told thē)

11 ¶ Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe vnto thee, that the sea † may be calme vnto vs? (for the sea ‖ wrought and was tempestuous.)

12 And he said vnto them, Take me vp, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calme vnto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest *is* vpon you.

13 Neuertheless the men † rowed hard to bring it to the land, but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherfore they cried vnto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, We beseech thee, let vs not perish for this mans life, & lay not vpon vs, innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they tooke vp Ionah, and cast him forth into the sea, and the sea † ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men feared the LORD exceedingly, and † offered a sacrifice vnto the LORD, and made vowes.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow vp * Ionah, and Ionah was in the † belly of the fish three dayes, and three nights.

‖ *Called, Matth* 12. 39. *Ionas.*

* Gen. 10. 11, 12 chap. 3. 3.

† *Heb.* cast forth.

‖ *Heb.* thought to be broken.

† *Heb.* with great feare.

† *Heb.* may be silent from vs.

‖ *Or,* grew more & more tempestuous, *Heb.* went.

† *Heb.* digged.

† *Heb.* feared.

† *Heb.* sacrificed a sacrifice, and vowed vowes.

* Matt. 12. 40. and 16. 4. Luke 11. 30.

† *Hebr.* bowels.

CHAP. II.

1 The prayer of Ionah. 10 He is deliuered from the fish.

THen Ionah prayed vnto the LORD his God, out of the fishes belly.

2 And said, I * cried ‖ by reason of mine affliction vnto the LORD, and hee heard me; out of the belly of ‖ hell cried I, *and* thou heardest my voyce.

3 For thou hadst cast me into the deepe, in the † midst of the Seas, and the floods compassed me about; all thy billowes and thy waues passed ouer me.

4 Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will looke againe toward thy holy Temple.

5 The

* Psal. 120. 1.

‖ *Or,* out of mine affliction.

‖ *Or,* the grave.

† *Heb.* heart.

5 The * waters compassed mee about euen to the soule; the depth closed mee round about, the weedes were wrapt about my head.

6 I went downe to the † bottomes of the mountaines: the earth with her barres *was* about mee for euer: yet hast thou brought vp my life from ‖ corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soule fainted within me, I remembred the LORD, and my prayer came in vnto thee, into thine holy Temple.

8 They that obserue lying vanities, forsake their owne mercy.

9 But I wil sacrifice vnto thee with the voyce of * thankesgiuing, I will pay that that I haue vowed: *saluation *is* of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake vnto the fish, and it vomited out Ionah vpon the dry land.

CHAP. III.

1 Ionah sent againe, preacheth to the Ninevites, 5 Vpon their repentance, 10 God repenteth.

AND the word of the LORD came vnto Ionah the second time, saying;

2 Arise, goe vnto Nineueh that great Citie, and preach vnto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Ionah arose and went vnto Nineueh, according to the word of the LORD. now Nineueh was an † exceeding great city of three dayes iourney.

4 And Ionah began to enter into the Citie a dayes iourney, and hee cryed, and sayd; Yet fourty dayes, and Nineueh shalbe ouerthrowen.

5 ¶So the people of Nineueh * beleeued God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth from the greatest of them euen to the least of them.

6 For word came vnto the King of Nineueh, and he arose from his throne, and he layd his robe from him and couered *him* with sackcloth, and sate in ashes.

7 And he caused it to be proclaimed and † published through Nineueh (by the decree of the King and his † nobles) saying; Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flocke taste any thing; let them not feed, nor drinke water.

8 But let man and beast be couered with sackcloth, and cry mightily vnto God: yea, let them turne euery one from his euil way, and from the violence that *is* in their hands.

9 *Who can tell *if* God will turne and repent, and turne away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ And God saw their workes that they turned from their euill way, and God repented of the euill that he had said, that he would doe vnto them, and he did *it* not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Ionah repining at Gods mercy, 4 is reproued by the type of a Gourd.

BVt it displeased Ionah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed vnto the LORD, and sayd, I pray thee, *O LORD, *was* not this my saying, when I was yet in my countrey? Therefore I fled before vnto Tarshish: for I knew that thou *art* a * gracious God, and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repentest thee of the euill.

3 Therefore now, O LORD, Take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for it *is* better for me to die then to liue.

4 ¶Then said the LORD, ‖Doest thou well to be angry?

5 So Ionah went out of the Citie, and sate on the East side of the City, and there made him a boothe, and sate vnder it in the shadow, till hee might see what would become of the citie.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ‖ gourd, and made it to come vp ouer Ionah, that it might be a shadow ouer his head, to deliuer him from his griefe. So Ionah was † exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worme when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to passe when the Sunne did arise, that God prepared a ‖ vehement East wind; and the Sunne beat vpon the head of Ionah, that he fainted, and wished in himselfe to die, and sayd, It *is* better for me to die then to liue.

9 And God said to Ionah, ‖ doest thou well to be angry for the gourd? and he said, ‖I do well to be angry, euen vnto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ‖had pitie on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow, which † came vp in a night, and perished in a night:

11 And should not I spare Nineueh that great citie, wherein are more then six-score thousand persons, that cannot discerne between their right hand, and their left hand, and *also* much cattell?

*Psal.69.2.

†*Heb.cutting off.*

‖*Or, the pit.*

*Psal.50.14, 15. and 116. 17. Ion.2.9. heb.13 *Psal.3.9.

†*Heb.of God.*

*Matth.12.41. Luke 11. 32.

†*Heb.said.* †*Heb.great men.*

*Ioel 2.14.

*Chap.4.8

*Exo.34.6. psal.86.5. ioel.2.13.

‖*Or, art thou greatly angry*

‖*Or, palmecrist. heb. Kikaion.*

†*Heb.reioyced with great ioy.*

‖*Or, silent.*

‖*Or, art thou greatly angry.*

‖*Or, I am greatly angry.*

‖*Or, spared.*

†*Heb. was the sonne of the night.*

MICAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Iacob, for idolatrie. 10 He exhorteth to mourning.

THe word of the LORD that came to Micah the Morasthite in the dayes of Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah Kings of Iudah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Ierusalem.

2 †Heare *all ye people, hearken O earth, and † all that therein is, and let the Lord God be witnesse against you, the Lord from his holy Temple.

3 For behold, *The LORD cõmeth forth out of his * place, and will come downe and tread vpon the * high places of the earth.

4 And the mountaines shall be molten vnder him, and the valleyes shall be cleft: as waxe before the fire, *and* as the waters that are powred downe †a steepe place.

5 For the transgression of Iacob *is* all this, & for the sinnes of the house of Israel: What *is* the transgression of Iacob? *Is* it not Samaria? and what *are* the high places of Iudah? *are* they not Ierusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria *as* an heape of the field, *and as* plantings of a vineyard: and I will powre downe the stones thereof into the valley, and I will discouer the foundations thereof.

7 And all the grauen images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the hires thereof shall be burnt with the fire, and all the idoles thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall returne to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therfore I wil waile & houle, I wil go stript and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the †owles.

9 For ‖ her wound *is* incurable, for it is come vnto Iudah: he is come vnto the gate of my people, *euen* to Ierusalem.

10 ¶* Declare ye *it* not at Gath, weepe yee not at all: In the house of ‖ Aphrah *rowle thy selfe in the dust.

11 Passe ye away thou † inhabitant of ‖Saphir, hauing thy * shame naked; the inhabitant of ‖ Zaanan came not foorth in the mourning of ‖ Beth-ezel, he shall reciue of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth ‖ waited carefully for good, but euill came down from the LORD vnto the gate of Ierusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the charet to the swift beast: shee *is* the beginning of the sinne to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou giue presents ‖ to Moresheth-Gath: the houses of ‖ Achzib *shalbe* a lie to the Kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heire vnto thee, O inhabitant of Maresha: ‖ he shall come vnto Adullam, the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee * bald, and polle thee for thy delicate children, enlarge thy baldnesse as the Eagle, for they are gone into captiuitie from thee.

CHAP. II.

1 Against oppression. 4 A lamentation. 7 A reproofe of iniustice and idolatrie. 12 A promise of restoring Iacob

WOe to them that deuise iniquitie, and worke euill vpon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they couet* fields and take *them* by violence: and houses, and take *them* away: so they ‖ oppresse a man and his house, euen a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, against this family doe I deuise an euill, from which ye shall not remoue your neckes, neither shal ye goe haughtily: for this time *is* euil.

4 ¶In that day shall one take vp a parable against you, and lament with a† dolefull lamentation, *and* say, We be vtterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people: how hath he removed it from me? ‖turning away he hath diuided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt haue none that shall * cast a cord by lot in the Congregation of the LORD.

6 ‖ †,* Prophecie ye not, *say they*, *to them that* prophecie: they shall not prophecie to them, *that* they shall not take shame.

7 ¶O thou that art named the house of Iacob, is the Spirit of the LORD ‖straitned? *are* these his doings? doe not my words do good to him that walketh † vprightly?

8 † Euen of late, my people is risen vp as an enemie: ye pull off the robe † with the garment, from them that passe by securely, as men auerse from warre.

9 The

†Heb. heare ye people all of them.
*Deut. 32.1. isa. 1.2.
†Heb. the fulnes thereof.
*Isa. 26.21. psal. 115. 3.
*Deu. 32. 13. and 33. 29.
*Psal. 97. 5.
†Heb. a discent.

†Heb. daughters of the owle.
‖Or, she is grieuously sicke of her wounds.
*2. Sam. 1. 20.
‖That is, dust
*Ier. 6. 26.
†Heb. inhabitresse.
‖Or, thou that dwellest faire-ly.
*Isa 47. 30.
‖Or, the countrey of flocks
‖Or, a place neere.
‖Or, was grieued.

‖Or, for.
‖That is, a lie.
‖Or, the glory of Israel shall come &c.
*Mic. 2. 12.

*Isa. 5. 8.
‖Or, defraud.

†Heb. with a lamentation o lamentations.

‖Or, instead of restoring.
*Deut. 32. 8, 9.
‖Or, prophesy not as they prophecie.
†Heb. drop, &c.
*Isa 30. 10
‖Or, shortened.
†Heb. vpright
†Heb. yesterday.
†Heb. ouer against a garment.

‖ Or, wines.

9 The ‖ women of my people haue ye cast out from their pleasant houses, from their children haue ye taken away my glory for euer.

10 Arise ye and depart, for this *is* not *your* rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy *you* euen with a sore destruction.

‖ Or, walke with the wind, and lie falsly.

11 If a man ‖ walking in the spirit and falshood, doe lie, *saying*, I will prophecie vnto thee of wine and of strong drinke, he shall euen be the prophet of this people.

12 ¶ I will surely assemble, O Iacob, all of thee: I will surely gather the remnant of Israel, I wil put them together as the sheepe of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of *the multitude of* men.

13 The breaker is come vp before them: they haue broken vp and haue passed through the gate, and are gone out by it, and their King shall passe before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAP. III.

1 The cruelty of the Princes. 5 The falshood of the prophets. 8 The securitie of them both.

AND I said, Heare, I pray you, O heads of Iacob, & ye princes of the house of Israel: *is it* not for you to know iudgement?

2 Who hate the good and loue the euil, who plucke off their skinne from off them, and their flesh from off their bones:

3 Who also eate the flesh of my people and flay their skin from off them, and they breake their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the cauldron.

4 Then shall they cry vnto the LORD, but he wil not heare them: he wil euen hide his face frō them at that time, as they haue behaued themselues ill in their doings.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people erre, that * bite with their teeth and cry; Peace: and he that putteth not into their mouths, they euen prepare warre against him:

* Chap.2.11

6 Therfore night *shalbe* vnto you † that ye shall not haue a vision, and it shall bee darke vnto you, † that ye shall not diuine, and the Sunne shall go downe ouer the prophets, and the day shalbe darke ouer them.

† Hebr. from a vision. † Heb. from diuining.

7 Then shal the seers be ashamed, & the diuiners cōfounded: yea, they shal all couer their † lips, for *there is* no answere of God.

† Heb. vpper lippe.

8 ¶ But truely I am full of power by the Spirit of the LORD, and of iudgement and of might, to declare vnto Iacob his transgression, and to Israel his sinne.

9 Heare this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Iacob, and Princes of the house of Israel, that abhorre iudgement, and peruert all equitie.

10 They build vp Zion with * † blood, and Ierusalem with iniquitie.

* Ezek.22. 27. zeph.3. 3. † Heb. bloods.

11 The heads thereof iudge for reward, and the priests thereof teach for hire, and the prophets thereof diuine for money: yet will they leane vpon the LORD, † and say; Is not the LORD among vs? none euill can come vpon vs.

† Heb. saying

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be * plowed *as* a field, and Ierusalem shall become heapes, and the mountaine of the house, as the high places of the forrest.

* Iere. 26, 18

CHAP. IIII.

1 The Glory, 3 Peace, 8 Kingdome, 11 and victory of the Church.

BVT * in the last dayes it shall come to passe, *that* the mountaine of the house of the LORD shalbe established in the top of the mountaines, and it shalbe exalted aboue the hils, and people shall flow vnto it.

* Isai.2.2. &c.

2 And many nations shall come, & say; Come, and let vs goe vp to the mountaine of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Iacob, and he will teach vs of his wayes, and we will walke in his pathes: for the Law shall goe foorth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Ierusalem.

3 ¶ And he shall iudge among many people, and rebuke strong Nations afarre off, and they shall beate their swords into * plowshares, and their speares into ‖ pruning hooks: nation shall not lift vp a sword against nation, neither shall they learne warre any more.

* Isa.2.4. ioel.3.10. ‖ Or, sythes.

4 But they shall sit euery man vnder his Vine, and vnder his figtree, and none shall make *them* afraide: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walke euery one in the name of his god, and we will walke in the Name of the LORD our God for euer and euer.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, will I assemble her that halteth, and I will gather her that is driuen out, and her that I haue afflicted.

7 And I will make her that * halted, a remnant; and her that was cast farre off, a strong nation; and the LORD * shall reigne ouer them, in Mount Zion from henceforth, euen for euer.

* Zeph.3.19. * Dan.7.14. luke 1.33.

8 ¶ And thou, O towre of the flocke, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion,

vnto thee shall it come, euen the first dominion, the kingdome shall come to the daughter of Ierusalem.

9 Now why doest thou cry out alowd? *is thee* no King in thee? is thy counseller perished? for pangs haue taken thee, as a woman in trauell.

10 Bee in paine and labour to bring foorth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in trauell: for now shalt thou goe forth out of the City, and thou shalt dwel in the field, and thou shalt goe euen to Babylon; there shalt thou be deliuered: there ỹ LORD shall redeeme thee frō the hand of thine enemies

11 ¶ Now also many Nations are gathered against thee, that say, Let her be defiled, and let our eye looke vpon Zion.

12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither vnderstand they his counsell: for he shall gather them as the sheaues into the floore.

13 Arise and thresh, O daughter of Zion: for I will make thine horne yron, and I will make thy hooues brasse, & thou shalt beat in pieces many people: and I will consecrate their gaine vnto the LORD, and their substance vnto the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAP. V

1 The birth of Christ, 4 His Kingdome, 8 His conquest.

NOw gather thy selfe in troupes, O daughter of troupes: hee hath laide siege against vs: they shall smite the Iudge of Israel with a rod vpon the cheeke.

2 But thou * Beth-leem Ephratah, *though* thou bee little among the thousands of Iudah, *yet* out of thee shall he come foorth vnto me, *that is* to be ruler in Israel: whose goings foorth *haue bene* from of old, † from euerlasting.

3 Therefore will he giue them vp, vntil the time that shee which trauaileth, hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shal returne vnto the childrē of Israel.

4 ¶ And he shall stand and ‖ feede in the strength of the LORD, in the Maiestie of the Name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide: for now shall he be great vnto the endes of the earth.

5 And this *man* shall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land: and when hee shall tread in our palaces, then shal we raise against him seuen Shepheards, and eight † principall men.

6 And they shall † waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ‖ in the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliuer vs from the Assyrian, when he commeth into our land, and when hee treadeth within our borders.

7 And the remnant of Iacob shall bee in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showres vpon the grasse that tarieth not for man, nor waiteth for the sonnes of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Iacob shall be among the Gentiles in the middest of many people, as a Lion among the beasts of the forrest, as a young Lyon among the flockes of ‖ sheepe: who if he goe through, both treadeth downe, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliuer.

9 Thine hand shall bee lift vp vpon thine aduersaries, & all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut of thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy charets.

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds.

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand, and thou shalt haue no more Southsayers.

13 Thy grauen images also will I cut off, and thy ‖ standing images out of the midst of thee: and thou shalt no more worship the worke of thine hands.

14 And I will plucke vp thy groues out of the middest of thee: so will I destroy thy ‖ cities.

15 And I will execute vengeance in anger, and furie vpon the heathen, *such* as they haue not heard.

CHAP. VI.

1 Gods controuersie for vnkindnesse, 6 for ignorance, 10 for iniustice, 16 and for idolatry.

HEare yee now what the LORD saith, Arise, contend thou ‖ before the * mountaines, and let the hilles heare thy voyce.

2 Heare ye, O mountaines, the LORDS controuersie, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for the LORD hath a controuersie with his people, and hee will pleade with Israel.

3 O my people, what haue I done vnto thee, and wherein haue I wearied thee? testifie against me.

4 For I brought thee vp out of the land of * Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of seruants, and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what

* Balak

* Matth. 2. 9. iohn 7. 42.

† *Hebr. the dayes of eternitie.*

‖ *Or, rule.*

† *Hebr. princes of men.*
† *Hebr. eat vp.*
‖ *Or, with her owne naked swords.*

‖ *Or, goats.*

‖ *Or, statues.*

‖ *Or, enemies.*

‖ *Or, with.*
* Hai. 1. 2.

* Exod. 12. 51. and 14. 30.

* Balak King of Moab consulted, & what Balaam the sonne of Beor answered him from * Shittim vnto Gilgal, that yee may know the righteousnes of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, *and* bow my selfe before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calues †of a yeare old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rammes, *or* with ten thousands of riuers of oile? shall I giue my first borne *for* my transgression, the fruit of my † body *for* the sinne of my soule?

8 He hath * shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doeth the LORD require of thee, but to do iustly, and to loue mercy, and to † walke humbly with thy God?

9 The LORDS voice crieth vnto the citie, and ‖ the *man* of wisedome shall see thy Name: heare ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ ‖ *Are* there yet the treasures of wickednes in the house of the wicked, and the † scant measure that is abominable?

11 ‖ Shall I count *them* pure with the wicked balances, and with the bagge of deceitfull weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof haue spoken lies, and their tongue *is* deceitfull in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I make thee sick in smiting thee, in making *thee* desolate, because of thy sinnes.

14 Thou shalt eate, but not be satisfied, and thy casting downe *shalbe* in the midst of thee, and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliuer: and that which thou deliuerest, will I giue vp to the sword.

15 Thou shalt * sow, but thou shalt not reape: thou shalt treade the oliues, but thou shalt not annoint thee with oile; and sweete wine, but shalt not drinke wine.

16 ¶ For ‖ the statutes of * Omri are kept, and all the workes of the house of * Ahab, and ye walke in their counsels, that I should make thee a ‖ desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore yee shall beare the reproch of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 The Church complaining of her small number, 3 and the generall corruption, 5 putteth her confidence, not in man but in God. 8 Shee triumpheth ouer her enemies 14 God comforteth her by promises. 16 by confusion of the enemies, 18 and by his mercies.

WOe is me, for I am as when they haue gathered the † summer fruites, as the grape gleanings of the vintage: *there is* no cluster to eate: my soule desired the first ripe fruit.

2 The * ‖ good man is perished out of the earth, and *there is* none vpright among men: they all lie in waite for blood: they hunt euery man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may doe euill with both hands earnestly, the Prince asketh, and the Iudge *asketh* for a reward: and the great man, he vttereth his † mischieuous desire: so they wrap it vp.

4 The best of them *is* as a brier: the most vpright *is sharper* then a thorne hedge: the day of thy watchmen, *and* thy visitation commeth; now shall be their perplexitie.

5 ¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keepe the doores of thy mouth frō her that lieth in thy bosome,

6 For * the sonne dishonoureth the father: the daughter riseth vp against her mother: the daughter in law against her mother in law; a mans enemies *are* the men of his owne house.

7 Therfore I will looke vnto the LORD: I wil waite for the God of my saluation: my God will heare me.

8 ¶ Reioyce not against mee, O mine enemie: When I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkenesse, the LORD *shall be* a light vnto me.

9 I will beare the indignation of the LORD, because I haue sinned against him, vntill he plead my cause, and execute iudgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, *and* I shall behold his righteousnesse.

10 Then ‖ she that is mine enemie shall see *it*, and shame shall couer her *which said vnto mee; Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall † she be troden down, as the myre of the streets.

11 *In* the day that thy * walles are to bee built, *in* that day shall the decree bee farre remoued.

12 *In* that day also he shall come euen to thee from Assyria, and ‖ *from* the fortified cities, and *from* the fortresse euen to the riuer, and from Sea to Sea, and *from* mountaine to mountaine;

13 ‖ Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwelt therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ ‖ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flocke of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily *in* the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feede in Bashan and Gilead, as in the dayes of old.

15 According to the dayes of thy coming

* Num. 22. 5, and 23. 7.
* Num. 25. Iosh. 3.
† Heb. sonnes of a yeare.
† Hebr. belly.
* Deut. 10. 12.
† Heb. humble thy selfe to walke.
‖ Or, thy Name shall see that which is.
‖ Or, is there yet vnto euery man an house of the wicked &c.
† Hebr. measure of leanesse.
‖ Or, shall I be pure with, &c.
* Deut. 28. 38. hag. 1. 6.
‖ Or, he doeth much keepe the &c
* 1. King. 16. 25. 26.
* 1. King. 16. 30 &c.
‖ Or, astonishments.
† Heb. the gatherings of Summer.
* Psal. 12. 3. isay 57. 1.
‖ Or, godly, or mercifull.
† Hebr. the mischiefe of the soule.
* Matth. 10. 21, 35, 36. luc. 24. 16.
‖ Or, and thou wilt see her that is mine enemie, and couer her with shame.
* Psal. 79. 10. and 115 2 ioel 2. 17
† Hebr she shalbe for a treading downe.
* Amos 9. 11 &c.
‖ Or, euen to.
‖ Or, after that it hath been.
‖ Or, rule.

ming out of the land of Egypt will I ſhew vnto him marueilous things.

16 ¶ The Nations ſhall ſee, and be confounded at all their might: they ſhall lay their hand vpon *their* mouth: their eares ſhall be deafe.

*Pſal.72.9.

17 They ſhall licke the * duſt like a ſerpent, they ſhall moue out of their holes like ‖ wormes of the earth: they ſhall be afraid of the LORD our God, and ſhall feare becauſe of thee.

‖ Or, creeping things.

18 Who *is* a God like vnto thee, that *pardoneth iniquitie, and paſſeth by the tranſgreſſion of the remnant of his heritage? hee retaineth not his anger for euer, becauſe he delighteth *in* mercie.

*Exod.34.6,7.

19 Hee will turne againe, hee will haue compaſſion vpon vs: hee will ſubdue our iniquities, and thou wilt caſt all their ſinnes into the depths of the Sea.

20 Thou wilt performe the trueth to Iacob, *and* the mercy to Abraham, which thou haſt ſworne vnto our fathers from the dayes of old.

NAHVM.

CHAP. I.

The Maieſtie of God in goodneſſe to his people, and ſeueritie againſt his enemies.

THE burden of Nineueh. The booke of the viſion of Nahum the Elkoſhite.

2 ‖ God *is* *ielous, and the LORD reuengeth: the LORD reuengeth, and *is* † furious, the LORD will take vengeance on his aduerſaries, and hee reſerueth *wrath* for his enemies.

‖ Or, the Lord is a ielous God, and a reuenger, &c.
* Exod.20.5.
† Hebr. that hath fiers.
* Exod.34.7.

3 The LORD *is* ſlow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit *the wicked:* the LORD *hath* his way in the whirlwind, and in the ſtorme, and the clouds *are* the duſt of his feet.

4 Hee rebuketh the ſea, and maketh it dry, and drieth vp all the riuers: Baſhan languiſheth, and Carmel, and the floure of Lebanon languiſheth.

5 The mountaines quake at him, and the hilles melt, and the earth is burnt at his preſence, yea the world and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can ſtand before his indignation? and who can † abide in the fiercenes of his anger? his fury is powred out like fire, and the rockes are throwen downe by him.

†Hebr. ſtand vp.

7 The LORD is good, a ‖ ſtrong hold in the day of trouble, and he knoweth them that truſt in him.

‖ Or, ſtrength.

8 But with an ouerrunning flood hee will make an vtter end of the place thereof, and darkeneſſe ſhall purſue his enemies.

9 What doe yee imagine againſt the LORD? hee will make an vtter end: affliction ſhall not riſe vp the ſecond time.

10 For while they be folden together *as* thornes, and while they are drunken *as* drunkards, they ſhalbe deuoured as ſtubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee, that imagineth euill againſt the LORD: † a wicked counſeller.

† Hebr. a counſeller of Belial.

12 Thus ſaith the LORD, ‖ Though they *bee* quiet, and likewiſe many, yet thus ſhall they be † cut downe, when hee ſhall paſſe through: though I haue afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

‖ Or, if they would haue bene at peace, ſo ſhould they haue bene many, and ſo ſhould they haue bene ſhorne, and be ſhould haue paſſed away.
† Heb. ſhorne.

13 For now will I breake his yoke from off thee, and will burſt thy bonds in ſunder.

14 And the LORD hath giuen a commandement concerning thee, *that* no more of thy name be ſowen: out of the houſe of thy gods will I cut off the grauen image, and the molten image, I will make thy graue, for thou art vile.

15 Behold vpon the * mountaines the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publiſheth peace. O Iudah, † keepe thy ſolemne feaſts, performe thy vowes: for the † wicked ſhall no more paſſe through thee, he is vtterly cut off.

* Iſa.52.7. rom.10.15.
† Heb. ſtaff.
† Hebr. Belial.

CHAP. II.

The fearefull & victorious armies of God, againſt Nineueh

HE ‖ that daſheth in pieces is come vp before thy face: keepe the munition, watch the way: make *thy* loines ſtrong: fortifie *thy* power mightily.

‖ Or, the diſperſer or hammer.

2 * For the LORD hath turned away the ‖ excellencie of Iacob, as the excellencie of Iſrael: for the emptiers haue emptied them out, and marred their Vine-branches.

* Iſa.10.12.
‖ Or, the pride of Iacob, and the pride of Iſrael.

3 The ſhield of his mightie men is made red, the valiant men are ‖ in ſcarlet: the charets *ſhall be* with † flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the firre trees ſhalbe terribly ſhaken.

‖ Or, died ſcarlet.
† Hebr. fiery torches.

4 The charets ſhall rage in the ſtreets, they ſhall iuſtle one againſt another in the broad

broad wayes: † they shal seeme like torches, they shall runne like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ‖ worthies: they shal stumble in their walke: they shal make haste to the wall thereof, and the † defence shalbe prepared.

6 The gates of the riuers shalbe opened, and the palace shalbe ‖ dissolued.

7 And ‖ Huzzab shalbe ‖ led away captiue, shee shalbe brought vp, and her maids shall leade *her* as with the voice of doues, tabring vpon their breasts.

8 But Nineueh is ‖ of old like a poole of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand *shall they cry*: but none shall ‖ looke backe.

9 Take ye the spoile of siluer, take ỹ spoile of gold: ‖ for there is none end of the store, *and* glory out of all the † pleasant furniture.

10 She is emptie, and void, and waste, and the * heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much paine is in all loynes, and the faces of them al gather blackenesse.

11 Where is the dwelling of the Lions, & the feeding place of the yong Lions? where the Lion, *euen* the old Lion walked, and the Lions whelpe, and none made *them* afraid.

12 The Lion did teare in pieces enough for his whelpes, *and* strangled for his Lionesses, and filled his holes with pray, and his dennes with rauine.

13 Behold, I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will burne her charets in the smoke, and the sword shall deuoure thy yong Lions, and I wil cut off thy pray from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAP. III.

The miserable ruine of Nineueh.

WOe to the †* bloody city, it *is* all full of lies *and* robbery, the pray departeth not.

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheeles, & of the praunsing horses, and of the iumping charets.

3 The horsman lifteth vp both the † bright sword, & the glittering speare, and *there is* a multitude of slaine, & a great number of carkeises: & *there is* none end of their corpses: they stumble vpon their corpses,

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredomes of the wel-fauoured harlot, the mistresse of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredomes, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, * I *am* against thee, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will discouer thy skirts vpon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakednesse, and the kingdomes thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth vpon thee, and make thee vile, and wil set thee as a gazing stocke.

7 And it shall come to passe, *that* all they that looke vpon thee, shall flee from thee, and say; Nineueh is layde waste, who will bemoane her? whence shall I seeke comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better then ‖ populous No, that was scituate among the riuers *that had* the waters round about it, whose rampart *was* the sea, *and* her wall *was* from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt *were* her strength, and *it was* infinite, Put and Lubim were † thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she caried away, she went into captiuity: her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets: and they cast lots for her honourable men, & al her great men were bound in chaines.

11 Thou also shalt be * drunken: thou shalt bee hid, thou also shalt seeke strength because of the enemie.

12 Al thy strong holds *shalbe like* figtrees with the first ripe figs: if they be shaken, they shall euen fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land shal bee set wide open vnto thine enemies, the fire shall deuoure thy barres.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege: fortifie thy strong holds, go into clay, and tread the morter: make strong the brick-kill.

15 There shall the fire deuoure thee: the sword shall cut thee off: it shall eat thee vp like the canker worme: make thy selfe many as the canker worme, make thy selfe many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants aboue the starres of heauen; the canker-worme ‖ spoileth and flieth away.

17 The crowned *are* as the locusts, & thy captaines as the great grashoppers which campe in the hedges in the cold day: *but* when the Sunne ariseth, they flee away, and their place is not knowen where they *are*.

18 Thy shepheards slumber, O King of Assyria: thy ‖ nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is scattered vpon the mountaines, and no man gathereth *them*.

19 There is no † healing of thy bruise: thy wound is grieuous: all that heare the bruit of thee, shal clap the hands ouer thee; for vpon whom hath not thy wickednesse passed continually?

†*Hebr. their faces.*

‖ *Or, gallants.*

†*Hebr. couering or couerer.*

‖ *Or, molten.*

‖ *Or, That which was established, or there was a stand made.*

‖ *Or, discouered.*

‖ *Or, from the dayes that she hath been.*

‖ *Or, cast them to turne.*

‖ *Or, And their infinite store, &c.*

†*Heb. vessels of desire.*

*Isa. 13.7, 8.

†*Heb citie of bloods.*

*Eze 24.9. hab. 2.10.

†*Hebr. the flame of the sword, and the lightning of the speare.*

*Esa. 47.3. ezek. 16.37.

‖ *Or, nourishing. Heb. No Amon.*

†*Hebr. in thy helpe.*

*Iere. 25. 17.

‖ *Or, spreadeth himselfe.*

‖ *Or, valiant ones.*

† *Heb. wrinkling.*

¶ HABAKKVK.

CHAP. I.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk complaining of the iniquity of the land,* 5 *is shewed the fearefull vengeance by the Caldeans.* 12 *He complaineth, that vengeance should bee executed by them who are farre worse.*

THe burden which Habakkuk the Prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not heare! *euen* cry out vnto thee *of* violence, and thou wilt not saue?

3 Why doest thou shew mee iniquity, and cause mee to behold grieuance? for spoiling and violence *are* before mee: and there are *that* raise vp strife and contention.

4 Therefore the Law is slacked, and iudgement doeth neuer goe foorth: for the *wicked doth compasse about ỹ righteous: therefore ‖ wrong iudgement proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye *among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marueilously: for I will worke a worke in your dayes, *which* yee will not beleeue, though it be told *you*.

6 For loe, I raise vp the Caldeans, that bitter and hastiē nation, which shall march through the † breadth of the land, to possesse the dwelling places *that are* not theirs.

7 They are terrible and dreadfull: ‖ their iudgement and their dignitie shall proceed of themselues.

8 Their horses also are swifter then the leopards, and are more † fierce then the * euening wolues: and their horsmen shall spread themselues, and their horsmen shall come from farre, they shall flie as the Eagle *that* hasteth to eate.

9 They shal come al for violence: †their faces shal sup vp *as* the East winde, and they shall gather the captiuitie as the sand.

10 And they shall scoffe at the Kings, and the Princes *shalbe* a scorne vnto them: they shal deride euery strong hold, for they shal heape dust and take it.

11 Then shall *his* minde change, and he shall passe ouer, and offend, *imputing* this his power vnto his God.

12 ¶ *Art* thou not from euerlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy one? wee shall not die: O LORD, thou hast ordained them for iudgement, and O † mighty God, thou hast † established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes then to behold euill, and canst not looke on ‖ iniquity: wherefore lookest thou vpon them that deale treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked deuoureth the man that is more righteous then he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the Sea, as the ‖ creeping things, that *haue* no ruler ouer them.

15 They take vp all of them with the angle: they catch them in their net, and gather them in their ‖ dragge; therefore they reioyce and are glad.

16 Therefore they sacrifice vnto their net, and burne incense vnto their dragge: because by them their portion *is* fat, and their meat ‖ plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare cōtinually to slay the nations?

CHAP. II.

1 *Vnto Habakkuk, waiting for an answer, is shewed that he must wait by faith.* 5 *The iudgement vpon the Caldean for vnsatiablenesse,* 9 *for couetousnes,* 12 *for cruelties,* 15 *for drunkennesse,* 18 *and for idolatrie.*

I Will * stand vpon my watch, and set me vpon the † towre, and will watch to see what he will say ‖ vnto me, and what I shall answere ‖ when I am reproued.

2 And the LORD answered mee and said, Write the vision, and make it plaine vpon tables, that he may runne that readeth it.

3 For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speake, and not lie: though it tary, wait for it, because it will * surely come, it will not tary.

4 Behold, his soule *which* is lifted vp, is not vpright in him; but the * iust shall liue by his faith.

5 ¶ ‖ Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth vnto him all nations, and heapeth vnto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take vp a parable against him, and a tanting prouerbe against him, and say; ‖ Woe to him that increaseth *that which* is not his: how long? and to him that ladeth himselfe with thicke clay.

7 Shall they not rise vp suddenly that shal bite thee? & awake, that shal vexe thee? and thou shalt be for booties vnto them?

8 Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoile thee; because of mens † blood, and

*Iob. 21.7. iere. 12.1. ‖ Or, wrested. *Acte. 13.41

† Heb. breadths.

‖ Or, from them shall proceed the iudgement of these, and the captiuitie of these. † Heb sharpe. *Zeph. 3.3.

† Heb. the supping vp of their faces &c Or, their faces shal looke toward the East. Heb. the opposition of their faces toward the East.

† Heb. rocke † Heb. founded.

‖ Or, grieuance

‖ Or, mouing.

‖ Or, fine-net.

‖ Or, dainties Hebr. fat.

*Isai. 21.8 † Heb. fenced place. ‖ Or, in me. ‖ Or, when I am argued with. Hebr. vpon my reproofe or arguing.

*Heb. 10.37

*Iohn 3.36 rom. 1.17 gal. 3.11. heb. 10 38. ‖ Or, how much more,

‖ Or, hoe, ho.

† Heb. ...

for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¶ Woe to him that * ‖ coueteth an euil couetousnesse to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be deliuered from the † power of euill.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house, by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soule.

11 For the stone shall crie out of the wall, and the ‖ beame out of the timber ‖ shall answere it.

12 ¶ Woe to him that buildeth a towne with * † blood, and stablisheth a citie by iniquitie.

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD, as hostes, that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall wearie themselues for very vanitie?

14 For the earth shall be filled ‖ with the * knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters couer the sea.

15 ¶ Woe vnto him that giueth his neighbour drinke: that puttest thy bottell to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also; that thou mayest looke on their nakednesse.

16 Thou art filled ‖ with shame for glory: * drinke thou also, and let thy foreskin be vncouered: the cup of the LORDS right hand shall be turned vnto thee, and shamefull spewing *shall be* on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shal couer thee: and the spoile of beastes, *which* made them afraid, because of mens blood, and for the violence of the land, of the citie, and of all that dwell therein

18 ¶ What profiteth the grauen image, that the maker thereof hath grauen it; the molten image, and a * teacher of lies, that † the maker of his worke, trusteth therein, to make dumbe idoles.

19 Woe vnto him that saith to the wood Awake: to the dumbe stone, Arise, it shall teach: beholde, it is layd ouer with gold and siluer, and *there is* no breath at all in the middest of it.

20 But * the LORD *is* in his holy temple: † let all the earth keepe silence before him.

CHAP. III.

1 *Habakkuk in his prayer, tremblath at Gods Maiestie.* 17 *The confidence of his faith.*

A Prayer of Habakkuk the Prophet ‖ vpon Sigionoth.

2 O LORD, I haue heard † thy speach *and* was afraid: O LORD, ‖ reuiue thy worke in the middest of the yeeres, in the midst of the yeeres make knowen; in wrath remember mercie.

3 God came from ‖ Teman, and the holy One from mount Paran Selah. His glory couered the heauens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And *his* brightnesse was as the light: hee *had* ‖ hornes *comming* out of his hand, and there was the hiding of his power:

5 Before him went the pestilence, and ‖ burning coales went forth at his feete.

6 He stood and measured the earth: he beheld, and droue a sunder the nations, and the euerlasting mountaines were scattered, the perpetuall hilles did bow: his waies *are* euerlasting.

7 I saw the tents of ‖ Cushan ‖ in affliction: *and* the curtaines of the land of Midian did tremble.

8 Was the LORD displeased against the riuers? *was* thine anger against the riuers? *was* thy wrath against the Sea, that thou didst ride vpon thine horses, *and* ‖ thy charets of saluation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked *according* to the oathes of the tribes, *euen thy* word. Selah. ‖ Thou didst cleaue the earth with riuers.

10 The mountaines saw thee, *and* they trembled: the ouerflowing of the water passed by: the deepe vttered his voice, *and* lift vp his hands on high.

11 The Sunne *and* Moone * stood still in *their* habitation: ‖ at the light of thine * arrowes they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering speare.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the saluation of thy people, *euen* for saluation with thine Anointed, thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, † by discouering the foundation vnto the necke. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staues the head of his villages: they † came out as a whirle-wind to scatter mee: their reioycing *was* as to deuoure the poore secretly.

15 Thou didst walke through the Sea with thine horses, *through* the ‖ heape of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled: my lips quiuered at the voice: rottennesse entred into my bones, and I trembled in my selfe, that I might rest in the day of trouble:

*Iere.22.13. ‖Or, gaineth an euill gaine. †Heb. palme of the hand.

‖Or, piece, or fastening. ‖Or, witnesse against it. *Ezech.24.9. nahum.3.1. †Heb bloods.

‖Or, in vaine. ‖Or, by knowing the glory of the Lord. *Isa.11.9

‖Or, more with shame then with glory. *Ier.25.26

*, Ier.10.8, 14. zec.10.2. †Heb. The fashioner of his fashion.

*Psal 11.4. †Heb. be silent all the earth before him

‖Or, according to variable songs or tunes called in Hebrew, Shigionoth. †Heb. thy report or thy hearing. ‖Or, preserue aliue.

‖ Or, the South.

‖Or, bright beames out of his side.

‖Or, burning diseases.

‖Or, Ethiopia. ‖Or, vnder affliction or vanity.

‖Or, thy charets were saluation.

‖Or, thou didst cleaue the riuers of the earth.

*Iosh.10.12. ‖Or, thine arrowes walked in the light, &c. *Ioh.10.11

†Heb. making naked.

†Heb. were tempestuous

‖ Or, mind.

trouble:

trouble: when hee commeth vp vnto the people, hee will ‖ inuade them with his troupes.

17 ¶ Although the figge tree shall not blossome, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines: the labour of the Oliue shall † faile, and the fields shall yeeld no meat, the flocke shal be cut off from the fold, and there *shall be* no

‖ *Or, cut them in peeces.*

† *Heb lie.*

heard in the stalles:

18 Yet will I reioyce in the LORD: I will ioy in the God of my saluation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feete like * hinds *feete*, and hee will make mee to walke vpon mine high places. To the chiefe singer on my † stringed instruments.

* 2. Sam. 22. 34. psal. 18. 34.

† *Heb. Neginoth.*

¶ ZEPHANIAH.

CHAP. I.

Gods seuere iudgement against Iudah for diuers sinnes.

THE word of the LORD which came vnto Zephaniah the sonne of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the sonne of Amariah, the sonne of Hizkiah, in the dayes of Iosiah, the son of Amon king of Iudah.

2 I † will vtterly consume all things from off † the land, saith the LORD.

3 I will consume man and beast: I will consume the foules of the heauen and the fishes of the sea, and the ‖ stumbling blocks with the wicked, and I wil cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand vpon Iudah, and vpon all the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of the Chemarims with the priests:

5 And them that worship the hoste of heauen vpon the house tops, and them that worship, *and* that sweare ‖ by the LORD, *and* that sweare by Malcham:

6 And them that are turned backe from the LORD, and those that haue not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

7 Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord GOD: for the day of the LORD is at hand: for the LORD hath prepared a sacrifice: he hath † bid his guests.

8 And it shall come to passe in the day of the LORDS sacrifice, that I will † punish the princes, and the kings children, and all such as are clothed with strange apparell.

9 In the same day also will I punish all those that leape on the threshold, which fill their masters house with violence & deceit.

10 And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD, *that* there *shall be* the noise of a crie from the fish gate, and an howling from the second, and a great crashing from the hilles.

11 Howle yee inhabitants of Maktesh, for all the merchant people are cut downe: all they that beare siluer are cut off.

12 And it shall come to passe at that time, *that* I will search Ierusalem with candles, and punish the men that are † setled on their lees, that say in their heart, The LORD will not doe good, neither will hee doe euill.

13 Therefore their goods shall become a bootie, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but * not inhabite *them*, and they shall plant Vineyards, but not drinke the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD *is* neere, it is neere, and hasteth greatly, *euen* the voice of the day of the LORD: the mighty man shall crie there bitterly.

15 That day *is* a day of * wrath, a day of trouble & distresse, a day of wastenes and desolation, a day of darknesse and gloominesse, a day of cloudes and thicke darknes;

16 A day of the trumpet and alarme against the fenced cities, and against the high towres.

17 And I will bring distresse vpon men, that they shal walke like blind men, because they haue sinned against the LORD, and their blood shall be powred out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 * Neither their siluer nor their gold shall bee able to deliuer them in the day of the LORDS wrath; but the whole land shall be * deuoured by the fire of his iealousie: for hee shal make a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

† *Heb ly taking away I will make an end.*

† *Heb the face of the land.*

‖ *Or, Idoles.*

‖ *Or, to the Lord.*

† *Heb. sanctified or prepared.*

† *Heb. visite vpon.*

† *Heb curdled or thickned.*

* *Deut. 28. 30, 39. amos 5, 11.*

* *Ier. 30, 7. ioel 2. 11. amos 5, 18.*

* *Prou. 11. 4 ezek. 7. 19.*

* *Zeph. 3 8.*

CHAP. II.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *The iudgement of the Philistines,* 8 *Of Moab and Ammon,* 12 *Of Ethiopia and Assyria.*

GAther your selues together, yea, gather together, O nation ‖ not desired.

‖ *Or, not desirous.*

2 Before the decree bring foorth, *before* the day passe as the chaffe, before the fierce anger of the LORD come vpon you, before the day of the LORDS anger come vpon you.

3 Seeke

3 Seeke ye the LORD all ye meeke of the earth, which haue wrought his iudgement, ſeeke righteouſneſſe, ſeeke meekeneſſe: it may be, ye ſhall be hid in the day of the LORDS anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza ſhall be forſaken, and Aſhkelon a deſolation: they ſhall driue out Aſhdod at the noone day, and Ekron ſhall be rooted vp.

5 Woe vnto the inhabitants of the ſea coaſt: the nation of the Cherethites, the word of the LORD *is* againſt you: O Canaan, the land of the Philiſtines, I will euen deſtroy thee, that there ſhalbe no inhabitãt.

6 And the ſea coaſt ſhall be dwellings *and* cottages for ſhepheards, and folds for flockes.

7 And the coaſt ſhalbe for the remnant of the houſe of Iudah, they ſhall feed thereupon, in the houſes of Aſhkelon ſhall they lie downe in the euening: ‖ for the LORD their God ſhall viſite them, and turne away their captiuitie.

‖ *Or, when, &c.*

8 ¶ I haue heard the reproch of Moab, and the reuilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they haue reproached my people, and magnified *themſelues* againſt their border.

9 Therefore, as I liue, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes the God of Iſrael, ſurely Moab ſhalbe as Sodom, and the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, *euen* the breeding of nettles, and ſalt pits, and a perpetuall deſolation, the reſidue of my people ſhall ſpoile them, and the remnant of my people ſhall poſſeſſe them.

10 This ſhall they haue for their pride, becauſe they *haue* reproched and magnified *themſelues* againſt the people of the LORD of hoſtes.

11 The LORD *wilbe* terrible vnto them: for he wil †famiſh all the gods of the earth, and men ſhall worſhip him, euery one from his place, *euen* all the Iles of the heathen.

†*Heb. make leane.*

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians alſo, ye ſhalbe ſlaine by my ſword.

13 And hee will ſtretch out his hand againſt the North, and deſtroy Aſſyria, and will make Nineueh a deſolation, *and* dry like a wilderneſſe.

14 And flockes ſhall lie downe in the midſt of her, all the beaſts of the Nations: both the ‖ Cormorant, and the Bitterne, ſhall *lodge in the ‖ vpper lintels of it: *their* voice ſhal ſing in the windowes, deſolation *ſhalbe* in the threſholds: ‖ for he ſhall vncouer the Cedar worke.

‖ *Or, Pellican.*
**Iſa. 34. 11, &c.*
‖ *Or, knops, or, chapiters.*
‖ *Or, when he hath vncouered.*

15 This is the reioycing citie that dwelt careleſſly, that ſaid in her heart, *I *am*, and there is none beſide me: how is ſhe become a deſolation, a place for beaſts to lie downe in! euery one that paſſeth by her, ſhall hiſſe *and* wagge his hand.

*Iſa. 47. 8

CHAP. III.

1 A ſharpe reproofe of Ieruſalem for diuers ſinnes. 8 An exhortation to wait for the reſtauration of Iſrael: 14 and to reioyce for their ſaluation by God.

WOe to her that is ‖ filthie and polluted, to the oppreſsing citie.

‖ *Or, ghtttonous. Heb. craw.*

2 She obeyed not the voyce: ſhe receiued not ‖ correction: ſhe truſted not in the LORD: ſhe drew not neere to her God.

‖ *Or, inſtruction.*

3 Her princes within her are roaring *lyons; her Iudges *are* euening wolues, they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

**Ezc. 22. 27 mic. 3. 11.*

4 Her *prophets are light *and* treacherous perſons: her prieſts haue polluted the Sanctuary, they haue done * violence to the Law.

**Ier. 32. 11 hoſe. 9. 7.*
**Ezc. 22. 26*

5 The iuſt LORD *is* in the middeſt thereof: hee will not doe iniquitie: † euery morning doth hee bring his iudgement to light: hee faileth not, but the vniuſt knoweth no ſhame.

†*Heb. morning by morning.*

6 I haue cut off the nations: their ‖ towres are deſolate, I made their ſtreetes waſte, that none paſſeth by: their cities are deſtroyed, ſo that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

‖ *Or, corners.*

7 I ſaid, Surely thou wilt feare mee: thou wilt receiue inſtruction: ſo their dwelling ſhould not be cut off, howſoeuer I puniſhed them: but they roſe early, *and* corrupted all their doings.

8 ¶ Therefore waite ye vpon me, ſaith the LORD, vntil the day that I riſe vp to the pray: for my determination *is* to gather the nations, that I may aſſemble the kingdomes to powre vpon them mine indignation, *euen* all my fierce anger: for all the earth ſhall be deuoured with the fire of my * ieloufie.

**Chap. 1. 18.*

9 For then will I turne to the people a pure † language, that they may all call vpon the Name of the LORD, to ſerue him with one † conſent.

†*Heb. lip.*
†*Heb ſhoulder.*

10 From beyond the riuers of Ethiopia, my ſuppliants, *euen* the daughter of my diſperſed ſhall bring mine offering.

11 In that day ſhalt thou not bee aſhamed for all thy doings, wherein thou haſte tranſgreſſed againſt me: for then I will take away out of the midſt of thee them that reioyce in thy pride, and thou ſhalt no more be

be haughtie † because of mine holy mountaine.

12 I will also leaue in the midst of thee an afflicted and poore people: and they shall trust in the Name of the LORD.

13 The remnant of Israel shall not doe iniquitie, nor speake lies: neither shall a deceitfull tongue be found in their mouth: for they shall feed, and lie downe, and none shall make *them* afraid.

14 ¶ Sing, O *daughter of Zion: shout, O Israel: be glad and reioyce with all the heart, O daughter of Ierusalem.

15 The LORD hath taken away thy iudgements, he hath cast out thine enemie: the King of Israel, *euen* the LORD *is* in the midst of thee: thou shalt not see euill any more.

16 In that day it shall be said to Ierusalem, Feare thou not: *and* to Zion, Let not thine hands be ‖ slacke.

17 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee *is* mighty: he will saue, hee will reioyce ouer thee with ioy: † hee will rest in his loue, he will ioy ouer thee with singing.

18 I wil gather them that are sorrowfull for the solemne assembly, who are of thee, *to whom* the † reproch of it *was* a burden.

19 Behold, at that time I will vndoe all that afflict thee, and I wil saue her that *halteth, and gather her that was driuen out, and † I will get them praise and fame in euery land, † where they haue bene put to shame.

20 At that time will I bring you *againe* euen in the time that I gather you: for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turne backe your captiuitie before your eyes, saith the LORD.

† *Heb. in my holy.*

* *Isa. 12. 6. and 54. 1.*

‖ *Or, faint.*

† *Heb. he will be silent.*

† *Heb. the burden vpon it was reproch.*

* *Mic. 4. 7.*

† *Heb. I will set them for a praise.*

† *Heb. of their shame.*

HAGGAI.

CHAP. I.

1 Haggai reproueth the people for neglecting the building of the house. 7 He inciteth them to the building. 12 He promiseth Gods assistance to them being forward.

IN the second yeere of Darius the King, in the sixt moneth, in the first day of the moneth came the word of the LORD † by Haggai the Prophet vnto Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, ‖ gouernour of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, saying;

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying; This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORDS house should be built.

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the Prophet, saying;

4 *Is it* time for you, O yee, to dwell in your sieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hostes; † Consider your wayes.

6 Yee haue * sowen much and bring in litle: ye eate, but ye haue not ynough: ye drinke, but ye are not filled with drinke: ye cloth you, but there is none warme: and he that earneth wages, earneth wages *to put it* into a bagge † with holes.

7 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Consider your wayes.

8 Goe vp to the mountaine, and bring wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified, saith the LORD.

9 Ye looked for much, and loe *it came* to litle: and when ye brought it home, I did ‖ blow vpon it: Why, saith the LORD of hosts? because of mine house that is waste, and ye run euery man vnto his owne house.

10 Therefore the heauen ouer you is stayed from dew, and the earth * is stayed *from* her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought vpon the land and vpon the mountaines, and vpon the corne, and vpon the new wine, & vpon the oyle, and vpon that which the ground bringeth forth, and vpon men, & vpon cattell, and vpon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, & Iosuah the son of Iosedech the high priest, with all the remnant of the people obeyed the voyce of the LORD their God, and the wordes of Haggai the Prophet (as the LORD their God had sent him) and the people did feare before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORDS messenger in the LORDS message vnto the people, saying; I *am* with you, saith the LORD.

14 And the LORD stirred vp the spirit of Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel gouernour of Iudah, and the spirit of Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people, and they came and did worke in the house of

† *Heb. by the hand of Haggai.*

‖ *Or, captaine.*

† *Heb. set your heart on your wayes.*

* *Deut. 28. 38. mica 6. 14, 15.*

† *Heb. pierced through.*

‖ *Or, blow it away.*

* *Deut. 28. 23.*

of the LORD of hostes their God:

15 In the foure and twentieth day of the sixt moneth, in the second yeere of Darius the King.

CHAP. II.

1 He encourageth the people to the worke, by promise of greater glory to the second Temple, then was in the first. 10 In the type, of holy things and vncleane, hee sheweth their sinnes hindred the worke. 20 Gods promise to Zerubbabel.

IN the seuenth moneth, in the one and twentieth *day* of the moneth, came the word of the LORD † by the prophet Haggai, saying,

†Heb by the hand of.

2 Speake now to Zerubbabel the sonne of Shealtiel, gouernor of Iudah, and to Iosuah the sonne of Iosedech the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying;

3 Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how doe yee see it now? *Is it* not in your eyes in comparison of it, as nothing?

4 Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD, and be strong, O Iosua, sonne of Iosedech the high Priest, and be strong all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and worke: (for I *am* with you, saith the LORD of hostes,)

5 *According to* the word that I couenanted with you, when ye came out of Egypt, so my Spirit remaineth among you, feare yee not.

6 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, *Yet once, it is a little while: and I will shake the heauens, and the earth, and the Sea, and the drie land,

*Heb. 12, 26

7 And I will shake all nations, and the desire of all nations shall come, and I will fill this house with glory saith the LORD of hostes,

8 The siluer *is* mine and the golde *is* mine, saith the LORD of hostes.

9 The glory of this latter house shall be greater then of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I giue peace, saith the LORD of hostes.

10 ¶ In the foure and twentieth *day* of the ninth *moneth*, in the second yere of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying;

11 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Aske now the Priestes *concerning* the lawe, saying,

12 If one beare holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt doe touch bread or pottage, or wine, or oyle, or any meate, shal it be holy? and the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, If one that is vncleane by a dead bodie, touch any of these, shall it be vncleane? and the priests answered and said, It shalbe vncleane.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, So *is* this people, and so *is* this nation before me, saith the LORD, and so *is* euery worke of their hands, & that which they offer there is vncleane.

15 And now I pray you consider from this day and vpward, from before a stone was layed vpon a stone in the Temple of the LORD.

16 Since those *dayes* were, when one came to an heape of twenty *measures*, there were but ten: when one came to the presse-fatte for to draw out fifty *vessels* out of the presse, there were but twenty.

17 I smote you * with blasting, and with mildew, and with haile in all the labours of your hands: yet ye *turned* not to me, saith the LORD. * Amos. 4. 9

18 Consider now from this day, and vpward from the foure and twentieth day of the ninth *moneth*, *euen* from the day that the foundation of the LORDS Temple was laid, consider it.

19 *Is* the seed yet in the barne? yea, as yet the vine and the fig-tree, and the pomegranate, and the oliue tree hath not brought foorth: from this day will I blesse *you*.

20 ¶ And againe the word of the LORD came vnto Haggai in the foure & twentith *day* of the moneth, saying,

21 Speake to Zerubbabel gouernor of Iudah, saying, I will shake the heauens and the earth.

22 And I will ouerthrow the throne of kingdomes, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdomes of the heathen, and I will ouerthrow the charets, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shal come downe, euery one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel, my seruant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the LORD and will make thee as a signet: for I haue chosen thee, saith the LORD of hostes.

¶ ZECHA-

ZECHARIAH.

CHAP. I.

1 Zechariah exhorteth to repentance. 7 The vision of the horses. 12 At the prayer of the Angell comfortable promises are made to Ierusalem. 18 The vision of the foure hornes, and the foure Carpenters.

IN the eight moneth, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Prophet, saying,

2 The LORD hath beene † sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou vnto them, Thus saith the LORD of hostes; * Turne yee vnto me, saith the LORD of hostes, and I will turne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 *Be ye not as your fathers, vnto whom the former Prophets haue cried, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Turne ye now from your euill wayes, and from your euill doings: but they did not heare, nor hearken vnto me, saith the LORD.

5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the Prophets, doe they liue for euer?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my seruants the Prophets, did they not ‖ take hold of your fathers? & they returned and said; * Like as the LORD of hosts thought to doe vnto vs, according to our wayes, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with vs.

7 ¶ Vpon the foure and twentieth day of the eleuenth moneth, which is the moneth Sebat, in the second yeere of Darius, came the word of the LORD vnto Zechariah, the sonne of Barachiah, the sonne of Iddo the Propher, saying;

8 I saw by night, & behold a man riding vpon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that *were* in the bottome, and behind him *were there* red horses, ‖ speckled and white.

9 Then said I, O my Lord, what *are* these? And the Angel that talked with me, said vnto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered, & said, These *are* they whom the LORD hath sent to walke to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the Angel of the LORD that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We haue walked to and fro thorough the earth: and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 ¶ Then the Angel of the LORD answered, and said, O LORD of hostes, how long wilt thou not haue mercy on Ierusalem and on the cities of Iudah against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten yeeres?

13 And the LORD answered the Angel that talked with me, with good wordes, *and* comfortable wordes.

14 So the Angel that cõmuned with me, sayd vnto me; Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I am * iealous for Ierusalem, and for Zion, with a great iealousie.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease: for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD, I am returned to Ierusalem with mercies: my house shall bee built in it, saith the LORD of hostes, and a line shall be stretched forth vpon Ierusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hostes, My cities through † prosperity shal yet be spread abroad, & the LORD shall yet cõfort Zidon, & shal yet choose Ierusalem.

18 ¶ Then lift I vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold foure hornes.

19 And I sayd vnto the Angel that talked with me; What *be* these? and he answered me: These are the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, Israel, and Ierusalem.

20 And the LORD shewed me foure carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These *are* the hornes which haue scattered Iudah, so that no man did lift vp his head: but these are come to fray them, to cast out the hornes of the Gentiles, which lift vp their horne ouer the land of Iudah to scatter it.

CHAP II.

1 God in the care of Ierusalem sendeth to measure it. 6 The redemption of Zion. 10 The promise of Gods presence.

I Lift vp mine eyes againe, and looked, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand.

2 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said vnto me, To measure Ierusalé

† *Hebr. with displeasure.*

* *Mal. 3. 7.*

* *Isa. 31. 6. ier. 3. 12. and 18. 11. ezec. 18. 30. hos. 14. 1.*

‖ *Or, ouertake.*

* *Lamem. 1. 18.*

‖ *Or, bay.*

* *Chap. 8. 2.*

† *Heb. good.*

to see what *is* the breadth thereof, and what *is* the length thereof.

3 And behold, the Angel that talked with mee, went foorth, and another Angel went out to meete him:

4 And said vnto him, Run, speake to this young man, saying, Ierusalem shalbe inhabited as townes without walles, for the multitude of men and cattell therein.

5 For I, saith the LORD, wilbe vnto her a wal of fire round about, and wilbe the glory in the midst of her.

6 ¶ Ho, ho, *come foorth*, and flee from the land of the North, saith the LORD: for I haue spread you abroad as the foure winds of the heauen, saith the LORD.

7 Deliuer thy selfe, O Zion, that dwellest *with* the daughter of Babylon.

8 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, After the glory hath hee sent me vnto the nations which spoiled you: for he that *toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

9 For behold, I will shake mine hand vpon them, and they shall bee a spoile to their seruants: and ye shall know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me.

10 ¶ *Sing and reioyce, O daughter of Zion: for loe, I come, and I * will dwell in the middest of thee, saith the LORD.

11 And many nations shalbe ioyned to the LORD in that day, and shall be my people: and I will dwell in the middest of thee, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent me vnto thee.

12 And the LORD shall inherite Iudah his portion in the holy land, and shall choose Ierusalem againe.

13 Bee silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised vp out of † his holy habitation.

CHAP. III.

1 *Vnder the type of Iosh. the restauration of the Church.* 8 *Christ the Branch is promised.*

AND hee shewed me Iosh. the high Priest, standing before the Angel of the LORD, and ‖ Satan standing at his right hand † to resist him.

2 And the LORD said vnto Satan; * The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan, euen the LORD that hath chosen Ierusalem rebuke thee. Is not this a brand pluckt out of the fire?

3 Now Iosh. was clothed with filthy garments, and stood before the Angel.

4 And hee answered, and spake vnto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And vnto him he said, Behold, I haue caused thine iniquitie to passe from thee, and I will cloath thee with change of raiment.

5 And I said, Let them set a faire mytre vpon his head. So they set a faire mytre vpon his head, and cloathed him with garments, and the Angel of the LORD stood by.

6 And the Angel of the LORD protested vnto Iosh. saying;

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If thou wilt walke in my wayes, and if thou wilt keepe my ‖ charge, then thou shalt also iudge my House, and shalt also keepe my Courts, and I will giue thee † places to walke among these that stand by.

8 Heare now, O Iosh. the high Priest, thou and thy fellowes that sit before thee: for they *are* † men wondred at: for behold, I will bring foorth my seruant the *BRANCH.

9 For behold the stone that I haue laid before Iosh: vpon one stone *shall be* seuen eyes, behold, I will engraue the grauing thereof, saith the LORD of hostes, and I wil remoue the iniquitie of that land in one day.

10 In that day, saith the LORD of hostes, shall yee call euery man his neighbour vnder the vine and vnder the fig tree.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *By the golden Candlestick is foreshewed the good successe of Zerubbabels foundation.* 11 *By the two Olive trees the two anoynted ones.*

AND the Angel that talked with mee, came againe and waked me, as a man that is wakened out of his sleepe,

2 And said vnto me, What seest thou? and I said, I haue looked, and behold a candlesticke all of gold, † with a bowle vpon the top of it, and his seuen lampes thereon, and ‖ seuen pipes to the seuen lampes, which were vpon the top thereof.

3 And two Oliue trees by it, one vpon the right side of the bowle, and the other vpon the left side thereof.

4 So I answered and spake to the Angel that talked with me, saying; What *are* these, my Lord?

5 Then the Angel that talked with me, answered and said vnto mee: Knowest thou not what these be? and I said, No my Lord.

6 Then hee answered and spake vnto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD vnto Zerubbabel, saying; Not by ‖ might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hostes.

7 Who

*Deut. 32. 10 psal. 17. 8

*Isa. 12 6. and 54. 1. *Leuit 26. 11. ezek. 37 27. 2. cor. 6. 18.

†Heb. the habitation of his holines.

‖ That is, an aduersarie. †Heb. to be his aduersary. * Iude 9.

*Or, ordinance. †Heb. walkes

†Heb. men of wonder. * Isa 11. 1. ier. 23. 5. and 33. 15. chap. 6. 12. luk. 1. 78.

†Heb. with her bowle.

‖Or, seuen seuer all pipes to the lampes, &c.

‖Or, armie.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountaine? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain, and hee shall bring foorth the head stone thereof with shoutings, *crying*; Grace, grace vnto it.

8 Moreouer, the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying;

9 The hands of Zerubbabel haue laid the foundation of this house: his handes shall also finish it, and thou shalt know that the LORD of hostes hath sent mee vnto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? ‖ for they shall reioyce and shall see the † plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seuen, * they *are* the eyes of the LORD, *which* run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said vnto him; What *are* these two oliue trees vpon the right *side* of the candlesticke, and vpon the left *side* thereof?

12 And I answered againe and said vnto him, What bee these two oliue branches, which † through the two golden pipes ‖ emptie † the golden *oyle* out of themselues?

13 And hee answered mee and said; Knowest thou not what these bee? and I said, No, my Lord.

14 Then said hee; These *are* the two † anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

‖ *Or, sith the seuen eyes of the Lord shal reioyce.* † *Heb stone of tinne.* * Chap. 3. 9.

† *Heb, by the hand.* ‖ *Or, emptie out of themselues oyle into the gold.* † *Heb. the gold.* † *Heb sonnes of oyle.*

CHAP. V.

1 By the flying rowle, is shewed the curse of Theeues and Swearers. 5 By a woman pressed in an Ephah, the finall damnation of Babylon.

THen I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, & behold, a flying roule.

2 And he said vnto mee, What seest thou? and I answered, I see a flying roule, the length thereof *is* twenty cubits, and the bredth thereof ten cubites.

3 Then said hee vnto mee; This *is* the curse that goeth foorth ouer the face of the whole earth: for ‖ euery one that stealeth shall bee cut off *as* on this side, according to it; and euery one that sweareth shall be cut off *as* on that side, according to it.

4 I will bring it foorth, saith the LORD of hostes, and it shall enter into the house of the theefe, and into the house of him that sweareth falsly by my name: and it shall remaine in the midst of his house, and shall consume it, with the timber thereof, and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the Angel that talked with me, went foorth and said vnto mee, Lift vp now thine eyes, and see what *is* this that goeth foorth.

6 And I said, What *is* it? and hee said, This *is* an Ephah that goeth foorth. He said moreouer, This *is* their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And behold, there was lift vp a ‖ talent of lead: and this *is* a woman that sitteth in the midst of the Ephah.

8 And he said, This *is* wickednes, and he cast it into the middest of the Ephah, and hee cast the weight of leade vpon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lift I vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came out two women, and the wind *was* in their wings (for they had wings like the wings of a storke) and they lift vp the Ephah betweene the earth and the heauen.

10 Then said I to the Angel that talked with mee, Whither doe these beare the Ephah?

11 And he said vnto mee, To build it an house in the land of Shinar, and it shall bee established, and set there vpon her owne base.

‖ *Or, euery one of the people that stealeth holdeth himselfe guiltlesse as it doth.*

‖ *Or, weighty piece.*

CHAP. VI.

1 The vision of the foure charets. 9 By the crownes of Iehoshua, is shewed the Temple and Kingdome of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lift vp mine eyes, and looked, and behold, there came foure charets out frō betweene two mountaines, and the mountaines *were* mountaines of brasse.

2 In the first charet *were* redde horses, and in the second charet blacke horses.

3 And in the third charet white horses, and in the fourth charet grisled *and* ‖ bay horses.

4 Then I answered, and said vnto the Angel that talked with me, What *are* these, my LORD?

5 And the Angel answered and said vnto me, These *are* the foure ‖ spirits of the heauens, which goe foorth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The blacke horses which are therein, goe forth into the North countrey, and the white goe forth after them, and the grisled goe foorth toward the South countrey.

7 And the bay went foorth, & sought to goe, that they might walke to and fro through the earth: & he said, Get ye hence, walke to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he vpon mee, and spake vnto

‖ *Or, strong.*

‖ *Or, winds.*

vnto me, saying, Behold, these that goe toward the North countrey, haue quieted my spirit, in the North countrey.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto me, saying,

10 Take of *them of* the captiuitie, *euen* of Heldai, of Tobiiah, and of Iedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and goe into the house of Iosiah the sonne of Zephaniah.

11 Then take siluer, and golde, and make crownes, and set *them* vpon the head of Ioshua the sonne of Iosedech, the high Priest.

12 And speake vnto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hostes, saying, Behold, the man whose name *is* the *BRANCH, and he shall ‖ grow vp out of his place, and he shall build the Temple of the LORD:

*Chap.3.4. ‖ *Or, branch vp from vnder him.*

13 Euen hee shall build the Temple of the LORD, and he shall beare the glory, and shall sit & rule vpon his throne, and he shall be a Priest vpon his throne, and the counsell of peace shalbe betweene them both.

14 And the crowne shall bee to Helem, and to Tobiiah, and to Iedaiah, and to Hen the sonne of Zephaniah for a memoriall in the Temple of the LORD.

15 And they that are far off, shall come and build in the Temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me vnto you. And *this* shall come to passe, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAP. VII.

1 The captiues enquire of fasting. 4 Zechariah reproueth their fasting. 8 Sheweth the cause of their captiuitie.

AND it came to passe in the fourth yere of King Darius, that the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah in the fourth *day* of the ninth moneth, *euen* in Chisleu.

2 When they had sent vnto the house of God, Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men † to pray before the LORD,

† *Heb. to intreate the face of the Lord.*

3 *And* to speake vnto the priests, which *were* in the house of the LORD of hostes, and to the Prophets, saying, Should I weepe in the fift moneth, separating my selfe, as I haue done these so many yeeres?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hostes vnto me, saying,

5 Speake vnto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When yee *fasted and mourned in the fifth and seuenth *moneth*, euen those seuentie yeeres; did ye at all fast vnto me, *euen* to me?

*Isa.58.5.

6 And when ye did eate, and when yee did drinke, ‖ did not ye eate *for your selues*, and drinke *for your selues*?

‖ *Or, be not ye they that, &c.*

7 ‖ *Should ye* not *heare* the words, which the LORD hath cried † by the former prophets, when Ierusalem was inhabited, and in prosperitie, and the cities thereof round about her, when *men* inhabited the South of the plaine?

‖ *Or, are not these the words &c.* † *Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came vnto Zechariah, saying;

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, † Execute true iudgement, and shew mercy and compassions euery man to his brother.

† *Heb. iudge iudgement of truth.*

10 And oppresse not the *widow, nor the fatherlesse, the stranger, nor the poore, and let none of you imagine euill against his brother in your heart.

* Exod.22. 21.isa.1.23 ier.5.28.

11 But they refused to hearken, & † pulled away the shoulder, and † stopped their eares, that they should not heare.

† *Heb. they gaue a backsliding shoulder.* † *Heb. made heauie.*

12 Yea, they made their hearts *as* an adamant stone, lest they should heare the Law, and the words which the LORD of hostes hath sent in his spirit † by the former Prophets: therefore came a great wrath from the LORD of hostes.

† *Heb. by the hand of, &c.*

13 Therefore it is come to passe, *that* as he cried, and they would not heare, so *they cried, and I would not heare, saith the LORD of hostes.

* Pro.1.28. isa.1.15 ier. 11.11. and 14.2.

14 But I scattered them with a whirlewinde among all the nations, whom they knew not: thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through, nor returned: for they layed the † pleasant land desolate.

† *Heb. land of desire.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 The restauration of Ierusalem. 9 They are encouraged to the building by Gods promise to them. 16 Good workes are required of them. 18 Ioy and enlargement are promised.

AGAINE the word of the LORD of hosts came *to me*, saying;

2 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, I was iealous for Zion, with great iealousie; and I was * iealous for her with great furie.

*Chap.1.14.

3 Thus saith the LORD, I am returned vnto Zion, and will dwell in the middest of Ierusalem, and Ierusalem shall bee called a Citie of trueth, and the Mountaine of the LORD of hostes, the holy Mountaine.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; There shall yet old men, and old women dwell in the streetes of Ierusalem, and euery man

with his staffe in his hand † for very age.

5 And the streetes of the citie shall be full of boyes and girles playing in the streetes thereof.

6 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, If it be marueilous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these dayes, should it also be ‖ marueilous in my eyes, saith the LORD of hostes?

7 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Behold, I will saue my people from the East countrey, and from the † West countrey.

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Ierusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in Truth and in Righteousnesse.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hostes, Let your hands be strong, ye that heare in these dayes, these words by the mouth of the Prophets, which *were* in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was layed, that the Temple might be built.

10 For before these daies there was no ‖ * hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither *was there* any peace to him that went out, or came in, because of the affliction: for I set all men, euery one against his neighbour.

11 But now I will not *be* vnto the residue of this people, as in the former dayes, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 For the seede *shall be* † prosperous: the Vine shal giue her fruite, and the ground shall giue her increase, and the heauens shal giue their dew, and I wil cause the remnant of this people to possesse all these things.

13 And it shall come to passe, *that* as ye were a curse among the heathen, O house of Iudah, and house of Israel; so will I saue you, and ye shall be a blessing: feare not, *but* let your handes be strong.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hostes, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers prouoked mee to wrath, saith the LORD of hostes, and I repented not:

15 So againe haue I thought in these dayes to doe well vnto Ierusalem, and to the house of Iudah: feare ye not.

16 ¶ These *are* the things that yee shall doe; * Speake ye euery man the truth to his neighbour: † execute the iudgement of truth and peace in your gates.

17 And let none of you imagine euill in your hearts against his neighbour, and loue no false oath: for all these *are things* that I hate, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hostes came vnto me, saying,

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, The fast of the fourth *moneth*, and the fast of the fift, and the fast of the seuenth, and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Iudah ioy and gladnesse, and cheerefull † feastes, therefore loue the truth and peace.

20 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, *It shall* yet *come to passe*, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities.

21 And the inhabitants of one *citie* shall goe to another, saying, * Let vs goe ‖ speedily to † pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hostes: I will goe also.

22 Yea many people and strong nations shall come to seeke the LORD of hosts in Ierusalem, and to pray before the LORD.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hostes, In those daies *it shall come to passe*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, euen shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Iew, saying, Wee will goe with you: for we haue heard *that* God *is* with you.

CHAP. IX.

1 God defendeth his Church. 9 Zion is exhorted to reioyce for the comming of Christ, and his peaceable Kingdome. 12 Gods promises of Victory and Defence.

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus *shalbe* the rest thereof: when the eyes of man, *as* of all the tribes of Israel *shall be* toward the LORD.

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby; Tyrus and Zidon, though it bee very * wise.

3 And Tyrus did build her self a strong hold, and heaped vp siluer as the dust, and fine gold as the myre of the streetes.

4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shalbe deuoured with fire.

5 Ashkelon shall see *it*, and feare, Gaza also *shall see it* and be very sorrowful, and Ekron: for her expectation shalbe ashamed, and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited.

6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines.

7 And I will take away his † blood out of his mouth, and his abhominations from betweene his teeth: but he that remaineth, euen he *shal be* for our God, and he shalbe as a gouernour in Iudah, and Ekron as a Iebusite.

8 And

† *Heb. for multitude of dayes.*

‖ *Or, hard or difficult.*

† *Hebr. the country of the going downe of the Sunne.*

‖ *Or, the hire of man beeing nothing, &c.*
* *Hagg. 1. 6.*

† *Hebr. of peace.*

* *Ephes. 4. 25.*
† *Heb. iudge truth, and the iudgement of peace.*

† *Hebr. solemne, or set times.*

* *Isa. 2. 3. mic. 4. 2.*
‖ *Or, continually. Heb. going.*
† *Heb. to intreate the face.*

* *Ezek. 28. 3, &c.*

† *Heb. bloods.*

8 And I will encampe about mine house because of the armie, because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: and no oppressour shall passe thorough them any more: for now haue I seene with mine eyes.

9 ¶ *Reioyce greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout O daughter of Ierusalem: behold, thy King commeth vnto thee: he *is* iust, and || hauing saluation, lowly, and riding vpon an asse, and vpon a colt, the foale of an asse.

10 And I will cut off the charet from Ephraim, and the horse from Ierusalem: and the battell bow shall be cut off, and he shall speake peace vnto the heathen, and his dominion *shalbe* *from sea euen to sea, and frō the riuer euen to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ||by the blood of thy Couenant, I haue sent foorth thy *prisoners out of the pit, wherein *is* no water.

12 ¶ Turne ye to the strong hold, yee prisoners of hope, euen to day do I declare that I will render double vnto thee:

13 When I haue bent Iudah for mee, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised vp thy sonnes O Zion, against thy sonnes, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mightie man.

14 And the LORD shall be seene ouer them, and his arrow shall goe foorth as the lightning: and the Lord GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall goe with whirlewinds of the South.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them, and they shall deuoure, and ||subdue with sling stones, and they shall drinke *and* make a noise, as through wine, & they || shall be filled like bowles, *and* as the corners of the Altar.

16 And the LORD their God shal saue them in that day as the flocke of his people, for *they shalbe as* the stones of a crowne lifted vp as an ensigne vpon his land.

17 For how great *is* his goodnesse, and how great *is* his beautie? corne shall make the yong men || cheerefull, and new wine, the maides.

CHAP. X.

1 *God is to be sought vnto, and not idoles.* 5 *He wil visited his flocke for some, so he will saue and restore them.*

ASke ye of the LORD raine in the time of the latter raine, *so* the LORD shall make || bright cloudes, and giue them showres of raine, to euery one grasse in the field.

2 For the *†idoles haue spoken vanity, and the diuiners haue seene a lye, and haue told false dreames; they comfort in vaine, therefore they went their way as a flocke, they || were troubled because there *was* no shepheard.

3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepheards, and I † punished the goates: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Iudah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battell.

4 Out of him *came foorth* the corner, out of him the naile, out of him the battell bow, out of him euery oppressour together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men which tread downe *their enemies* in the myre of the streets in the battell, and they shall fight because the LORD *is* with them, and the || riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Iudah, and I will saue the house of Ioseph, and I wil bring them againe to place them, for I haue mercy vpon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I *am* the LORD their God, and will heare them.

7 And *they of* Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall reioyce as through wine: yea, their children shall see *it*, and be glad, their heart shall reioyce in the LORD.

8 I will hisse for them and gather them, for I haue redeemed them: and they shall increase as they haue increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people, and they shall remember me in farre countries, and they shal liue with their children and turne againe.

10 I will bring them againe also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria, and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon, and *place* shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall passe through the Sea with affliction, and shall smite the waues in the Sea, and all the deepes of the riuer shall dry vp: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought downe, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD, and they shall walke vp and downe in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The destruction of Ierusalem.* 3 *The elect being cared for, the rest are reiected.* 10 *The staues of beautie and bands broken by the reiection of Christ.* 15 *The Type and curse of a foolish shepheard.*

*Isa. 62. 11. mat. 21. 5. ioh. 12. 15.
|| Or, saning himselfe.
*Psal. 72. 8.
||Or, whose Couenant is by blood.
*Isa. 61. 1.
||Or, subdue the stones of the sling.
||Or shall fill both the bowles, &c.
|| Or, grow, or speake.
|| Or, lightnings.
*Ier. 10. 8. Abac. 2. 18.
† Heb. teraphims.
||Or, ensnared that, &c.
† Heb. visited vpon.
||Or, they shall make the riders on horses ashamed.

OPen thy doores, O Lebanon, that the fire may deuoure thy cedars.

2 Howle firre tree, for the cedar is fallen; becauſe all the ‖ mighty are ſpoiled; howle O ye yokes of Baſhan, for the ‖ foreſt of the vintage is come downe.

3 ¶ *There is* a voice of the howling of the ſhepheards; for their glory is ſpoiled: a voice of the roaring of young lyons; for the pride of Iordan is ſpoiled.

4 Thus ſaith the LORD my God; Feed the flocke of the ſlaughter;

5 Whoſe poſſeſſours ſlay them, and hold themſelues not guilty: and they that ſell them ſay; Bleſſed *be* the LORD; for I am rich: and their owne ſhepheards pitie them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, ſaith the LORD: but loe, I will † deliuer the men euery one into his neighbours hand, and into the hand of his King, and they ſhall ſmite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliuer *them*.

7 And I will feede the flocke of ſlaughter, *euen* you, O ‖ poore of the flocke: and I tooke vnto me two ſtaues; the one I called Beautie, and the other I called ‖ Bands, and I fed the flocke.

8 Three ſhepheards alſo I cut off in one moneth, and my ſoule † loatheth them, and their ſoule alſo abhorred me.

9 Then ſaid I, I* will not feede you: that that dieth, let it die: and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off, and let the reſt eat, euery one the fleſh of † another.

10 ¶ And I tooke my ſtaffe, *euen* Beautie, and cut it aſunder, that I might breake my couenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day: and ſo ‖ the poore of the flocke that waited vpon mee, knew that it *was* the word of the LORD.

12 And I ſaid vnto them; † if ye thinke good, giue *mee* my price: and if not, forbeare: ſo they *weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of ſiluer.

13 And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Caſt it vnto the *potter: a goodly price, that I was priſed at of them. And I tooke the thirtie *pieces* of ſiluer, and caſt them to the potter in the houſe of the LORD.

14 Then I cut aſunder mine other ſtaffe *euen* ‖ Bands, that I might breake the brotherhood betweene Iudah and Iſrael.

15 ¶ And the LORD ſaid vnto me, Take vnto thee yet the inſtruments of a fooliſh ſhepheard.

16 For loe, I will raiſe vp a ſhepheard in the land, *which* ſhall not viſit thoſe that bee ‖ cut off, neither ſhall ſeeke the young one, nor heale that that is broken, nor ‖ feed that that ſtandeth ſtill: but he ſhall eat the fleſh of the fat, and teare their clawes in pieces.

17 *Woe to the idoll ſhepheard that leaueth the flocke: the ſword *ſhall bee* vpon his arme, and vpon his right eye: his arme ſhall bee cleane dried vp, and his right eye ſhall be vtterly darkened.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Ieruſalem a cup of trembling to her ſelfe,* 3 *and a burdenſome ſtone to her aduerſaries.* 6 *The victorious reſtoring of Iudah.* 9 *The repentance of Ieruſalem.*

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Iſrael, ſaith the LORD, which ſtretcheth foorth the Heauens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the ſpirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Ieruſalem a cup of ‖ trembling vnto all the people round about, ‖ when they ſhall be in the ſiege both againſt Iudah *and* againſt Ieruſalem.

3 ¶ And in that day will I make Ieruſalem a burdenſome ſtone for all people: all that burden themſelues with it, ſhall be cut in pieces; though all the people of the earth be gathered together againſt it.

4 In that day ſaith the LORD, I will ſmite euery horſe with aſtoniſhment, and his rider with madneſſe, and I will open mine eyes vpon the houſe of Iudah, and will ſmite euery horſe of the people with blindneſſe.

5 And the gouernours of Iudah ſhall ſay in their heart, ‖ The inhabitants of Ieruſalem *ſhall bee* my ſtrength in the LORD of hoſtes their God.

6 ¶ In that day will I make the gouernours of Iudah like a hearth of fire among the wood, & like a torch of fire in a ſheafe; and they ſhall deuoure all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Ieruſalem ſhall be inhabited againe in her owne place, *euen* in Ieruſalem.

7 The LORD alſo ſhall ſaue the tents of Iudah firſt, that the glory of the houſe of Dauid, and the glory of the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, doe not magnifie *themſelues* againſt Iudah.

8 In that day ſhall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, and he that is ‖ feeble among them at that day ſhall be as Dauid; and the houſe of Dauid *ſhall bee* as God, as the Angel of the LORD before them.

9 ¶ And

‖ Or, gallants ‖ Or, the defenced forreſt.

† Heb. make to be ſound.

‖ Or, verily the poore. ‖ Or, binders.

† Heb. vnto as ſtraitened for them. *Ier. 15. 2.

† Heb. of his fellow or neighbour.

‖ Or, the poore of the flocke. &c. certainly knew. † Heb. if it be good in your eyes. *Matth. 26. 15.

*Mat. 27. 9.

‖ Or, binders.

‖ Or, hidden. ‖ Or, beare.

* Ier. 23. 1. ezek. 34. 2. ioh. n. 10. 12.

‖ Or, ſlumber or poyſon. ‖ Or, and alſo againſt Iudah ſhall he be *which ſhall be* in ſiege againſt Ieruſalem.

‖ Or, there is ſtrength to me and to the inhabitants, &c.

‖ Or, weake. Beth ſheth ex-

9 ¶And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* I will seeke to destroy all the nations that come against Ierusalem.

10 And I will powre vpon the house of Dauid, and vpon the inhabitants of Ierusalem the Spirit of grace and of supplications, and they shall *looke vpon me, whom they haue pierced, and they shall mourne for him as one mourneth for *his* onely *sonne*, and shall be in bitternesse for him, as one that is in bitternesse for *his* first borne.

11 In that day shal there be great mourning in Ierusalem, as the *mourning of *Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddō.

12 And the land shall mourne, †euery family apart, the family of the house of Dauid apart, and their wiues apart, the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wiues apart;

13 The family of the house of Leui apart, and their wiues apart: the family of Shimei apart, and their wiues apart:

14 All the families that remaine, euery family apart, and their wiues apart.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The fountaine of purgation for Ierusalem, 2 from idolatrie, and false prophecie. 7 The death of Christ, and the triall of a third part.

IN that day there shalbe a fountain opened to the house of Dauid, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, for sinne, and for †vncleanesse.

2 ¶And it shall come to passe in that day, saith the LORD of hostes, *that* I will *cut off the names of the idoles out of the land: and they shal no more be remembred: and also I will cause the prophets, and the vncleane spirit to passe out of the land.

3 And it shall come to passe *that* when any shall yet prophecy, then his father & his mother that begat him, shall say vnto him, Thou shalt not liue: for thou speakest lies in the Name of the LORD: and his father and his mother, that begat him, shall thrust him through when he prophecieth.

4 And it shall come to passe in that day that the prophets shall be ashamed euery one of his vision, when he hath prophecied: neither shall they weare a † rough garment †to deceiue.

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* an husbandman: for man taught me to keepe cattell from my youth.

6 And one shall say vnto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shal answere: *Those* with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶Awake, O sword, against my shepheard, and against the man *that is* my fellow saith the LORD of hosts: *smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe shall bee scattered: and I will turne mine hand vpon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to passe, that in al the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off, *and* die, but the third shalbe left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part thorough the fire, and will *refine them as siluer is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call on my Name, and I will heare them: I will say, It *is* my people: and they shall say, The LORD *is* my God.

CHAP XIIII.

1 The destroyers of Ierusalem, destroyed. 4 The comming of Christ, and the graces of his kingdom. 12 The plague of Ierusalems enemies. 16 The remnant shall turne to the Lord. 20 And their spoiles shalbe holy

BEholde, the day of the LORD commeth, and thy spoyle shalbe diuided in the midst of thee,

2 For I will gather all nations against Ierusalem to battell, and the citie shall be taken, and the houses rifeled, and the women rauished, and halfe of the citie shall go forth into captiuity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the citie.

3 Then shall the LORD goe forth and fight against those nations, as when hee fought in the day of battell.

4 ¶And his feet shall stand in that day vpon the mount of Oliues, which *is* before Ierusalem on the East, and the mount of olines shall cleaue in the midst therof toward the East, & toward the West, *and there shalbe* a very great valley, and halfe of the mountaine shall remoue toward the North, and halfe of it toward the South.

5 And yee shall flee to the valley of ‖the mountaines: ‖for the valley of the mountaines shall reach vnto Azal: yea, yee shall flee like as yee fled from before the *earthquake in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah; and the LORD my God shall come, *and* all the Saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to passe in that day that the light shall not be †clear *nor* †darke.

7 But ‖ it shall be* one day which shall be knowen to the LORD, not day nor night: but it shall come to passe that at* euening time it shall be light.

8 And it shalbe* in that day, *that* liuing *waters shall goe out from Ierusalem: halfe of them toward the ‖ former Sea, and halfe

*Iohn 19. 34,37. Reu. 1,7.

* Acts 2.37. *2. Chro. 35 22. †Heb. families: families.

†Heb. separation for vncleannes. *Ezek. 30. 13.

†Heb. a garment of haire. †Heb. to lie.

*Mat. 26.31 mar. 14.27.

*1. Pet. 1.6.7

‖Or, my mountaines. ‖Or, when he shall touch the valley of the mountaines to the place hee separated. *Amos 1.1. †Heb. precious. †He b. thicknesse. ‖Or, the day shall be one *Reu. 20. 25. *Isa. 60 26. reu 21.23. *Ezek. 47.1 ioel. 3.18. reue. 22.1. ‖Or, eastern

halfe of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king ouer all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his Name one.

10 All the land shall bee ‖ turned as a plaine from Geba to Rimmon, South of Ierusalem: and it shall be lifted vp and ‖ inhabited in her place: from Beniamins gate vnto the place of the first gate, vnto the corner gate, and *from* the towre of Hananiel vnto the kings winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more vtter destruction: but Ierusalem ‖ shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite all the people, that haue fought against Ierusalem: their flesh shall consume away, while they stand vpon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to passe in that day, *that* a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them, and they shall lay hold euery one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise vp against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And ‖ Iudah also shall fight ‖ at Ierusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shal be gathered together, gold and siluer, & apparell in great aboundance.

15 And so shal be the plague of the horse of the mule, of the camel, and of the asse, and of all the beastes that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to passe that euery one that is left of all the nations which came against Ierusalem, shall euen goe vp from yeere to yeere to worship the King the LORD of hostes, and to keepe the feast of Tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, *that* who so will not come vp of all the families of the earth vnto Ierusalem, to worship the King the LORD of hostes, euen vpon them shall bee no raine.

18 And if the family of Egypt goe not vp, and come not, that † haue no *raine*: there shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not vp to keepe the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the ‖ punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of al nations that come not vp to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be vpon the ‖ bels of the horses, HOLINES VNTO THE LORD, and the pottes in the LORDS house shall bee like the bowels before the Altar.

21 Yea, euery pot in Ierusalem and in Iudah shalbe Holines vnto the LORD of hostes, and all they that sacrifice shal come and take of them, and seeth therein: and in that day there shall be no more the *Cananite in the house of the LORD of hostes.

‖ *Or, compassed.*

‖ *Or, shall abide.*

‖ *Or, shall abide.*

† *Heb. vpon whom there is not.*

‖ *Or, sinne.*

‖ *Or, bridles.*

‖ *Or, thou also O Iudah shalt* ‖ *Or, against.*

*Isa. 35.8. ioel 3.17. reu. 21.27. and 22.15.

MALACHI.

CHAP. I.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israels vnkindnes. 6 Of their irreligiousnesse, 12 and prophanenesse.

THe burden of the word of the LORD to Israel † by Malachi.

† *Heb. by the hand of Malachi.*

2 I haue loued you, saith the LORD: yet yee say, Wherein hast thou loued vs? *was* not Esau Iacobs brother, saith the LORD? yet I *loued Iacob.

*Rom. 9.13

3 And I hated Esau, and layd his mountaines, and his heritage waste, for the dragons of the wildernesse.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are impouerished, but we will returne and build the desolate places; Thus saith the LORD of hostes, They shall build, but I will throwe downe; and they shall call them, The border of wickednes, and the people against whom the LORD hath indignation for euer.

5 And your eyes shall see, and yee shall say, The LORD will be magnified ‖ from the border of Israel.

‖ *Or, vpon. Heb. from vpon.*

6 ¶ A sonne honoureth *his* father, and a seruant his master. If then I *bee* a father, where *is* mine honour? and if I *be* a Master, where *is* my feare, sayth the LORD of hostes, vnto you O priestes, that despise my name? and ye say, Wherein haue we despised thy name?

7 ‖ Ye offer polluted bread vpon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein haue we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

‖ *Or, bring vnto, &c.*

8 And if ye offer the blind † for sacrifice, *is it* not euill? and if ye offer the lame & sicke, *is it* no euill? offer it now vnto thy gouernour: will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person, saith the LORD of hosts?

† *Heb. to sacrifice.*

9 And now I pray you, beseech † God that

† *Heb. the face of God.*

that he will be gracious vnto vs: this hath bin † by our meanes: wil he regard your perſons, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes?

† Heb. from your hand.

10 Who is there euen among you that would ſhut the doores *for nought*? neither do ye kindle *fire* on mine altar for nought. I *haue* no pleaſure in you, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, neither will I accept an * offering at your hand.

* Iſa. 1. 11. ier. 6. 20. amos 5. 21.

11 For from the riſing of the Sun, euen vnto the going down of the ſame my name *ſhall be* great among the Gentiles, and in euery place incenſe *ſhall be* offered vnto my name, and a pure offering: for my name *ſhall be* great among the heathen, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

12 ¶ But ye haue prophaned it, in that ye ſay; The table of the LORD is polluted, and the fruite thereof, *euen* his meate, is contemptible.

13 Ye ſaid alſo; Behold what a wearines *is it*, and ‖ ye haue ſnuffed at it, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes, and ye brought that which was torne, and the lame, and the ſicke: thus ye brought an offring: ſhould I accept this of your hand, ſaith the LORD?

‖ Or, where as you might haue blowen it away.

14 But curſed *be* the deceiuer, † which hath in his flocke a male, and voweth & ſacrificeth vnto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I *am* a great King, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, & my name *is* dreadful among the heathen.

† Heb. in whoſe flocke is,

CHAP. II.

1 *He ſharpely reproueth the Prieſts for neglecting their couenant,* 11 *and the people for idolatrie,* 14 *for adulterie,* 17 *and for infidelitie.*

AND now, O ye Prieſts, this commandement *is* for you.

2 If ye will not heare, and if ye will not lay *it* to heart, to giue glory vnto my name, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes; I will euen ſend a * curſe vpon you, and I will curſe your bleſſings: yea, I haue curſed them already, becauſe ye doe not lay *it* to heart.

* Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15.

3 Behold, I will ‖ corrupt your ſeed, and † ſpread doung vpon your faces, *euen* the doung of your ſolemne feaſtes, and ‖ one ſhall take you away with it.

‖ Or, reproue. † Heb ſcatter. ‖ Or, it ſhall take you away to it.

4 And yee ſhall know that I haue ſent this commandement vnto you, that my couenant might bee with Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

5 My couenant was with him of life and peace, and I gaue them to him, *for* the feare, wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquitie was not found in his lippes: he walked with me in peace and equitie, and did turne many away from iniquitie.

7 For the prieſts lips ſhould keep knowledge, and they ſhould ſeeke the law at his mouth: for he *is* the meſſenger of the LORD of hoſtes.

8 But ye are departed out of the way: yee haue cauſed many to ‖ ſtumble at the law: yee haue corrupted the couenant of Leui, ſaith the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, fall in the law.

9 Therefore haue I alſo made you contemptible and baſe before al the people, according as ye haue not kept my waies, but ‖ haue bin partiall in the law.

‖ Or, lifted vp the face againſt. Heb. accepted faces. * Eph. 4. 6.

10 * *Haue* we not all one father? hath not one God created vs? Why do we deale trecherouſly euery man againſt his brother by prophaning the couenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Iudah hath dealt treacherouſly, and an abomination is committed in Iſrael and in Ieruſalem: for Iudah hath prophaned the holineſſe of the LORD which he ‖ loued, and hath maried the daughter of a ſtrange God.

‖ Or, ought to loue.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doth this: the ‖ maſter and the ſcholler out of the tabernacles of Iacob, and him that offereth an offering vnto the LORD of hoſtes.

‖ Or, him that waketh, and him that anſwereth.

13 And this haue yee done againe, couering the Altar of the LORD with teares, with weeping, and with crying out, in ſo much that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiueth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye ſay, Wherfore? Becauſe the LORD hath beene witnes betweene thee and the wife of thy youth, againſt whome thou haſt dealt treacherouſly: yet *is* ſhe thy companion, and the wife of thy couenant.

15 And did not hee make one? yet *had* he the ‖ reſidue of the ſpirit: and wherefore one? that he might ſeeke † a godly ſeed: therefore take heed to your ſpirit, and let none deale ‖ treacherouſly againſt the wife of his youth.

‖ Or, excellencie. † Heb. a ſeede of God. ‖ Or, vnfaithfully.

16 For the LORD the God of Iſrael ſaith, that he ‖ hateth † putting away: for one couereth violence with his garment, ſaith the LORD of hoſts, therefore take heed to your ſpirit, that ye deale not treacherouſly.

‖ Or, if he hate her, put her away. † Heb. to put away.

17 ¶ Ye haue wearied the LORD with your words: yet yee ſay, Wherein haue wee wearied him? when ye ſay, Euery one that doeth euil, *is* good in the ſight of the LORD and he delighteth in them, or where *is* the God of iudgement?

CHAP. III.

1 Of the Messenger, Maiestie, and Grace of Christ. 7 Of the rebellion, 8 sacrilege, 13 and infidelitie of the people. 16 The promise of blessing to them that feare God.

BEhold, I * will send my messenger, and hee shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD whom yee seeke, shall suddenly come to his Temple: euen the messenger of the Couenant, whom yee delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hostes.

2 But who may abide the day of his comming? and who shall stand when hee appeareth? for he *is* like a refiners fire, and like fullers sope.

3 And he shall sit *as* a refiner and purifier of siluer: and hee shall purifie the sons of Leui, and purge them as gold and siluer, that they may offer vnto the LORD an offering in righteousnesse.

4 Then shal the offerings of Iudah and Ierusalem be pleasant vnto the LORD, as in the dayes of old, & as in ‖ former yeeres.

5 And I will come neere to you to iudgement, and I will be a swift witnesse against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that ‖ oppresse the hireling in *his* wages, the widow, & the fatherlesse, and that turne aside the stranger *from his right*, & feare not me, saith the LORD of hostes.

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not: therfore ye sons of Iacob are not cõsumed.

7 ¶ Euen from the dayes of your fathers yee are gone away from mine ordinances, and haue not kept *them*: * returne vnto me, and I will returne vnto you, saith the LORD of hostes: But ye said, Wherein shall we returne?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? yet ye haue robbed me. But ye say, Wherein haue wee robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

6 Ye are cursed with a curse: for yee haue robbed me, *euen* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may bee meate in mine house, and prooue me now herewith, saith the LORD of hostes, if I will not open you the * windowes of heauen, and † powre out a blessing, that *there shal* not *be roome* enough *to receiue it*.

11 And I will rebuke the deuourer for your sakes: and he shall not † destroy the fruites of your ground, neither shall your vine cast her fruite before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hostes.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shal be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hostes.

13 ¶ Your words haue beene * stout against me, saith the LORD, yet ye say, What haue we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye haue said, It *is* vain to serue God: and what profit *is it*, that we haue kept his † ordinance, and that wee haue walked † mournefully before the LORD of hostes?

15 And now we cal the proud happy: yea they that worke wickednesse † are set vp, yea they that * tempt God, are euen deliuered.

16 ¶ Then they that feared the LORD, spake often one to another, and the LORD hearkened and heard *it*, and a booke of remembrance was written before him for them that feared the LORD, and that thought vpon his name.

17 And they shall bee mine, saith the LORD of hosts, in the day when I make vp my ‖ iewels, and I will spare them as a man spareth his owne sonne that serueth him.

18 Then shall ye returne and discerne betweene the righteous and the wicked, betweene him that serueth God, and him that serueth him not.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgement on the wicked, 2 and his blessing on the good. 4 He exhorteth to the study of the Lawe, 5 and telleth of Eliahs comming, and office.

FOr behold, the day commeth, that shal burne as an ouen, and all the proud, yea and all that doe wickedly shalbe stubble: and the day that commeth, shall burne them vp, saith the LORD of hostes, that it shall leaue them neither roote nor branch.

2 ¶ But vnto you that feare my Name, shall the * Sonne of righteousnesse arise with healing in his wings, and shal go forth and grow vp as the calues of the stalle.

3 And ye shal tread downe the wicked: for they shall bee ashes vnder the soles of your feet, in the day that I shall doe *this*, saith the LORD of hostes.

4 ¶ Remember ye the * law of Moses my seruant, which I commanded vnto him in Horeb for all Israel, with the Statutes and Iudgements.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you * Eliah the Prophet, before the comming of the great and dreadfull day of the LORD.

6 And he shall turne the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

* Mat. 11. 10 mar. 1. 2. luk. 1. 76 & 7. 27.

‖ *Or, ancient.*

‖ *Or, defraud.*

* Zech. 1. 3.

* Gen. 7. 11. † *Heb. empty out.*

† *Heb. corrupt.*

* Iob. 21. 14

† *Heb. his obseruation.* † *Heb. in blacke.* ‡ *Heb. are built.*

* Pial. 95. 6.

‖ *Or, speciall treasure.*

* Luk. 1. 3.

* Exod. 23. 3.

* Mat. 11. 14 luk. 1. 17. mark. 9. 11.

¶ THE END OF THE PROPHETS.

APOCRYPHA.

¶ I. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I

1 *Iosias his charge to the Priests and Leuites.* 7 *A great Passeouer is kept.* 32 *His death is much lamented:* 34 *His Successours.* 53 *The Temple, Citie, and people are destroyed.* 56 *The rest are carried vnto Babylon.*

*2.Kin.23.22.2.chro.35.1. AND Iosias held the *Feast of the Passeouer in Ierusalem vnto his Lord, and offred the Passouer the fourteenth day of ỹ first moneth:

2 Hauing set the Priestes according to their dayly courses, being arayed in long garments, in the Temple of the Lord.

3 And he spake vnto the Leuites, the holy ministers of Israel, that they should hallow themselues vnto the Lord, to set the holy Arke of the Lord, in the house that king Solomon the sonne of Dauid had built:

4 And sayd, Ye shall no more beare the Arke vpon your shoulders: now therefore serue the Lord your God, and minister vnto his people Israel, and prepare you after your families and kinreds,

5 According as Dauid the king of Israel prescribed, and according to the magnificence of Solomon his sonne: and standing in the Temple according to the seuerall dignitie of the families of you the Leuites, who minister in the presence of your brethren the children of Israel.

6 Offer the Passeouer in order, and make ready the sacrifices for your brethren, and keepe the Passeouer according to the commandement of the Lord, which was giuen vnto Moyses.

7 And vnto the people that was found there, Iosias gaue thirtie thousand lambes, and kids, and three thousand calues: these things were giuen of the kings allowance, according as he promised to the people, to the Priests, and to the Leuites.

8 And Helkias, Zacharias, and ‖ Sielus the gouernours of the Temple, gaue to the Priests for the Passeouer, two thousand and six hundred sheepe, & three hundreth calues

9 And Iechonias, and Samaias, and Nathanael his brother, and Assabias, and Ochiel, & Ioram captains ouer thousands, gaue to the Leuites for the Passeouer fiue thousand sheepe, & ‖ seuen hundreth calues.

10 And when these things were done, the Priests and Leuites hauing the vnleauened bread, stood in very comely order according to the kinreds,

11 And according to the seuerall dignities of the fathers, before the people, to offer to the Lord, as it is written in the booke of Moyses: † And thus did they in ỹ morning.

12 And they rosted the Passeouer with fire, as appertaineth: as for the sacrifices, they sodde them in brasse pots, and pannes ‖ with a good sauour.

13 And set them before all the people, and afterward they prepared for themselues, and for the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

14 For the Priests offered the fat vntill night: and the Leuites prepared for themselues, and the Priests their brethren the sonnes of Aaron.

15 The holy Singers also, the sonnes of Asaph, were in their order, according to the appointment of * Dauid, to wit, Asaph, Zacharias, and Ieduthun, who was * of the kings retinue.

16 Moreouer the porters were at euery gate: it was not lawfull for any to goe from his ordinarie seruice: for their brethren the Leuites prepared for them.

17 Thus were the things that belonged to the sacrifices of ỹ Lord accomplished in that day, that they might hold ỹ Passeouer,

18 And

‖ *Or, Iehiel.*

‖ *Fiue hundred calues, 2 chro. 35.9.*

† *2. Chron. 35 12 And so of the bullocke.*

‖ *With good speed, or willingly, 2. chron. 35 13.*

* *2.Chro. 35 15. of Dauid and Asaph* * *2 Chron. 35.15 the Kings Seer.*

18 And offer sacrifices vpon the Altar of the Lord, according to the commandement of King Iosias.

19 So the children of Israel which were present, held the Passeouer at that time, and the feast of Sweet bread seuen dayes.

20 And such a Passeouer was not kept in Israel since the time of ỹ Prophet Samuel.

21 Yea all the Kings of Israel held not such a Passeouer as Iosias, and the Priests and the Leuites, and the Iewes held with all Israel that were found dwelling at Ierusalem.

22 In the eighteenth yeere of the reigne of Iosias was this Passeouer kept.

23 And the workes of Iosias were vpright before his Lord with an heart full of godlinesse.

24 As for the things that came to passe in his time, they were written in former times, concerning those that sinned, and ‖ did wickedly against the Lord aboue all people and kingdomes, and how they grieued him ‖ exceedingly, so that the words of the Lord rose vp against Israel.

‖ *Or, were vngodly.*

‖ *Or, sensibly.*

25 * Now after all these acts of Iosias, it came to passe that Pharao ỹ King of Egypt came to raise warre at Carchamis vpon Euphrates: and Iosias went out against him.

* 2.Chron. 35.20.

26 But the King of Egypt sent to him, saying, What haue I to doe with the, O King of Iudea?

27 I am not sent out from the Lord God against thee: for my war is vpon Euphrates, and now the Lord is with me, yea the Lord is with mee hasting mee forward: Depart from me and be not against the Lord.

28 Howbeit Iosias did not turne backe his chariot from him, but vndertooke to fight with him, not regarding the words of the Prophet Ieremie, spoken by the mouth of the Lord:

29 But ioyned battell with him in the plaine of Magiddo, and the princes came against King Iosias.

30 Then said the king vnto his seruants, carry me away out of the battell; for I am very weake: and immediately his seruants tooke him away out of the battell.

31 Then gate hee vp vpon his second chariot, and being brought backe to Ierusalem, died, and was buried in his fathers sepulchre.

32 And in all Iury they mourned for Iosias, yea Ieremy the Prophet lamented for Iosias, and the chiefe men with the women made lamentation for him vnto this day: and this was giuen out for an ordinance to be done cõtinually in all ỹ nation of Israel.

33 These things are written in the booke of the stories of the kings of Iudah, & euery one of the acts that Iosias did, and his glory, and his vnderstanding in the Law of the Lord, & the things that he had done before, and the things now recited, are reported in the bookes of the kings of Israel and Iudea.

34 *And the people tooke Ioachaz the sonne of Iosias, and made him King in stead of Iosiah his father, when hee was twentie and three yeeres old.

*2.King.23. 30. 2.chro. 36.1.

35 And he reigned in Iudea and Ierusalem three moneths: and then the King of Egypt deposed him from reigning in Ierusalem.

36 And he set a taxe vpon the land of an hundreth talents of siluer, and one talent of gold.

37 The King of Egypt also made King Ioacim his brother King of Iudea and Ierusalem.

38 And he bound Ioacim and the Nobles: but Zaraces his brother he apprehended, and brought him out of Egypt.

39 Fiue and twentie yeere olde was Ioacim † when he was made king in the land of Iudea and Ierusalem, and he did euill before the Lord.

† 2.*Chron.*36 45.*Iehoiakim, or Eliakim.*

40 Wherefore against him Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon came vp, and bound him with a chaine of brasse, and caried him vnto Babylon.

41 Nabuchodonosor also tooke of the holy vessels of the Lord, and caried them away, and set them in his owne temple at Babylon.

42 But those things that are recorded of him, & of his vncleannes, and impietie, are written in the Chronicles of the Kings.

43 And Ioacim his sonne raigned in his stead: hee was made king being eighteene yeeres old.

44 And reigned but three moneths and ten dayes in Ierusalem, and did euill before Lord.

45 So after a yeere Nabuchodonosor sent, and caused him to be brought into Babylon with the holy vessels of the Lord,

46 And made Zedechias king of Iudea and Ierusalem, when he was one and twenty yeeres old, and he reigned eleuen yeeres:

47 And hee did euill also in the sight of the Lord, and cared not for the wordes that were spoken vnto him, by the Prophet Ieremie from the mouth of the Lord.

48 And

48 And after that King Nabuchodonosor had made him to sweare by the Name of the Lord, he forswore himselfe, and rebelled, and hardening his necke, and his heart, hee transgressed the Lawes of the Lord God of Israel.

49 The gouernours also of the people and of the priests did many things against the Lawes, and passed all the pollutions of all Nations, and defiled the Temple of the Lord which was sanctified in Ierusalem.

50 Neuertheless, the God of their fathers sent by his messenger to call them backe, because he spared them and his Tabernacle also:

51 But they had his messengers in derision, and looke when the Lord spake vnto them, they made a sport of his Prophets,

52 So farre foorth that he being wroth with his people for their great vngodlines, commanded the Kings of the Caldees to come vp against them;

53 Who slew their yong men with the sword, yea euen within the compasse of their holy Temple, and spared neither yong man nor maid, old man nor childe among them, for he deliuered all into their hands.

54 And they tooke all the holy vessels of the Lord, both great and small, with the vessels of the Arke of God, and the kings treasures, and caried them away into Babylon.

55 As for the house of the Lord they burnt it, brake downe the walles of Ierusalem, set fire vpon her towres.

56 And as for her glorious things, they neuer ceased till they had consumed and brought them all to nought, and the people that were not slaine with the sword, he caried away vnto Babylon:

57 Who became seruants to him and his children, till the Persians reigned, to fulfill the *word of the Lord spoken by the mouth of Ieremie:

58 Vntil the land had enioyned her Sabbaths, the whole time of her desolation shall she ‖ rest, vntill the full terme of seuentie yeeres.

*Iere. 25.11. and 29.10.

‖ Or, Keepe Sabbath.

CHAP. II.

1 Cyrus is moued by God to build the Temple. 5 And giueth leaue to the Iewes to returne and contribute to it. 11 He deliuereth againe the vessels which had bene taken thence. 25 Artaxerxes forbiddeth the Iewes to build any more.

*In the * first yeere of Cyrus King of the Persians, that the word of the Lord might be accomplished, that hee had promised by the mouth of Ieremie:

*2.Chron. 36.22. ezra 1.1, &c.

2 The Lord raised vp the spirit of Cyrus the King of the Persians, and he made proclamation thorow all his kingdome, and also by writing,

3 Saying, Thus saith Cyrus King of the Persians, The Lord of Israel the most high Lord, hath made mee King of the whole world,

4 And commanded me to build him an house at Ierusalem in Iurie.

5 If therefore there be any of you that are of his people, let the Lord, euen his Lord be with him, and let him goe vp to Ierusalem that is in Iudea, and build the house of the Lord of Israel: for ‖ he is the Lord that dwelleth in Ierusalem.

‖ Or, this.

6 Whosoeuer then dwell in the places about, let them helpe him, those I say that are his neighbours, with golde and with siluer,

7 With gifts, with horses, and with cattell, and other things, which haue bene set forth by vow, for the Temple of the Lord at Ierusalem.

8 ¶ Then the chiefe of the families of Iudea, and of the tribes of Beniamin stood vp: the priests also and the Leuites, and all they whose minde the Lord had mooued to goe vp, and to build an house for the Lord at Ierusalem,

9 And they that dwelt round about them, and helped them in all things with siluer and gold, with † horses and cattel, and with very free gifts of a great number whose minds were stirred vp thereto.

†Hebr. substance, Ezra 1.6.

10 King Cyrus also brought forth the holy vessels which Nabuchodonosor had caried away from Ierusalem, and had set vp in his temple of idoles.

11 Now when Cyrus King of the Persians had brought them forth, he deliuered them to Mithridates his treasurer:

12 And by him they were deliuered to †Sanabassar the gouernour of Iudea.

†Shasbazar, Greek, the first part of the word is corruptly ioyned to the word going before Ezra 1.8.

13 And this was the number of them, a thousand golden cuppes, and a thousand of siluer, † censers of siluer twentie nine, vials of gold thirtie, and of siluer † two thousand foure hundred and ten, and a thousand other vessels.

† Hebr kniues Ezra 1.9.

14 So all the vessels of gold, and of siluer which were caried away, were † fiue thousand, foure hundred threescore and nine.

† Ezra 1.10. but foure hundred and ten.

15 These were brought backe by Sanabassar, together with them of the captiuity, from Babylon to Ierusalem.

† Ezra 1.11. but fiue thousand foure hundred.

16 * But

16 *But in the time of Artaxerxes King of the Persians, Belemus, and Mithridates, and Tabellius, and *Rathamus, & Beeltethmus, and † Semellius the Secretarie, with others that were in commission with them, dwelling in Samaria & other places, wrote vnto him against them that dwelt in Iudea and Ierusalem, these letters following.

17 To King Artaxerxes our lord, Thy seruants Rathumus the story-writer, and Semellius the scribe, and the rest of their counsell, and the Iudges that are in Coelosyria and Phenice.

18 Be it now knowen to ỹ lord the king, that the Iewes that are come vp from you to vs, being come into Ierusalem (that rebellious and wicked citie,) doe build the market places, and repaire the walles of it, and doe lay the foundation of the Temple.

19 Now if this city, and the walls thereof be made vp againe, they will not onely refuse to giue tribute, but also rebell against Kings.

20 And forasmuch as the things pertaining to the Temple, are now in hand, we thinke it meet not to neglect such a matter,

21 But to speake vnto our lord the King, to the intent that if it be thy pleasure, it may be sought out in the bookes of thy fathers:

22 And thou shalt find in the Chronicles, what is written concerning these things, and shalt vnderstand that that citie was rebellious, troubling both Kings and Cities:

23 And that ỹ Iewes were rebellious, and raised alwayes warres therein, for the which cause euen this City was made desolate.

24 Wherefore now we doe declare vnto thee, (O lord the King) that if this City be built againe, and the walles thereof set vp anew, thou shalt from henceforth haue no passage into Coelosyria and Phenice.

25 Then the King wrote backe againe to Rathumus the story-writer, to Beeltethmus, to Semellius the Scribe, and to the rest that were in commission, and dwellers in Samaria and Syria, and Phenice, after this maner.

26 I haue read the Epistle which ye haue sent vnto me: therefore I commanded to make diligent search, and it hath bin found, that that City was from the beginning, practising against Kings.

27 And the men therein were giuen to rebellion, and warre, and that mighty Kings and fierce were in Ierusalem, who reigned and exacted tributes in Coelosyria and Phenice.

28 Now therefore I haue commanded to hinder those men from building the Citie, and heed to be taken that there be no more done in it,

29 And that those wicked workers proceed no further to the annoyance of Kings.

30 Then King Artaxerxes his letters being read, Rathumus and Semellius the Scribe, and the rest that were in commission with them, remooued in haste towards Ierusalem with a troupe of horsemen, and a ‖ multitude of people in battell aray, began to hinder the builders, and the building of the Temple in Ierusalem ceased vntill the second yeere of the reigne of Darius King of the Persians.

‖ *Or, a great number of souldiers.*

*Ezra. 4 6.
† *Bathumus and the name which followeth, is but an epithete to the former, Ezra. 4 9.*
† *Shimshai, Ezra 4 8.*

CHAP. III.

4 Three strive to excell each other in wise speaches. 9 They referre themselues to the iudgement of the King. 18 The first declareth the strength of Wine.

NOw when Darius reigned, he made a great feast vnto all his subiects, and vnto all his household, and vnto al the princes of Media and Persia,

2 And to all the gouernours and captaines, & lieutenants that were vnder him, from India vnto Ethiopia, of an hundreth twenty and seuen prouinces.

3 And when they had eaten and drunken, and being satisfied were gone home, then Darius the King went into his bedchamber, and slept, & soone after awaked.

4 Then three yong men that were of the guard, that kept the Kings body, spake one to another:

5 Let euery one of vs speake a sentence: he that shall ouercome, and whose sentence shall seeme wiser then the others, vnto him shall the King Darius giue great gifts, and great things in token of victory:

6 As to be clothed in purple, to drinke in gold, and to sleepe vpon gold, and a chariot with bridles of gold, and an head-tyre of fine linen, and a chaine about his neeke:

7 And hee shall sit next to Darius, because of his wisedome, and shall be called, Darius his cousin.

8 And then euery one wrote his sentence, sealed it, and laied it vnder King Darius his pillow,

9 And said, that when the King is risen, some will giue him the writings, and of whose side the King, and the three princes of Persia shall iudge, that his sentence is the wisest, to him shall the victory be giuen as was appointed.

10 The first wrote: Wine is the strongest.

11 The

11 The ſecond wrote: The King is ſtrongeſt.

12 The third wrote; Women are ſtrongeſt, but aboue all things Truth beareth away the victory.

13 ¶ Now when the king was riſen vp, they tooke their writings, and deliuered them vnto him, and ſo he read them.

14 And ſending forth, he called all the Princes of Perſia and Media, and the gouernours, and the captaines, and the lieutenants, and the chiefe officers.

15 And ſate him downe in the ‖ royall ſeate of Iudgement, and the writings were read before them: ‖ Or, ſeemſ.ll.

16 And he ſaid, Call the yong men, and they ſhall declare their owne ſentences: ſo they were called, and came in.

17 And he ſaid vnto them, Declare vnto vs your mind, concerning your writings. Then beganne the firſt, who had ſpoken of the ſtrength of wine;

18 And he ſaid thus: O yee men, how exceeding ſtrong is wine! it cauſeth all men to erre that drinke it:

19 It maketh the mind of the king, and of the fatherleſſe childe, to be all one: of the bondman and of the freeman, of the poore man and of the rich:

20 It turneth alſo euery thought into iollity and mirth, ſo that a man remembreth neither ſorow nor debt:

21 And it maketh euery heart rich, ſo that a man remembreth neither king nor gouernour; and it maketh to ſpeake all things by talents:

22 And when they are in their cups, they forget their loue both to friends and brethren, and a little after draw out ſwords:

23 But when they are from the wine, they remember not what they haue done.

24 O ye men, is not wine the ſtrongeſt, that enforceth to doe thus? And when hee had ſo ſpoken, he held his peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The ſecond declareth the power of a King. 14. The third, the force of women: 33 and of Truth. 41 The third is iudged to be wiſeſt. 47 and obteineth Letters of the King to build Ieruſalem. 58 Hee praiſeth God, and ſheweth his brethren what he had done.

THen the ſecond that had ſpoken of the ſtrength of the King, began to ſay;

2 O yee men, doe not men excell in ſtrength, that ‖ beare rule ouer Sea and land, and all things in them? ‖ Or, haue the command,

3 But yet the King is more mighty: for he is lord of all theſe things, and hath dominion ouer them, and whatſoeuer he commandeth them, they doe:

4 If hee bid them make warre the one againſt the other, they doe it: if he ſend them out againſt the enemies, they go, and breake downe mountaines, walles, and towres.

5 They ſlay and are ſlaine, and tranſgreſſe not the Kings commandement: if they get the victory, they bring all to the King, as well the ſpoile as all things elſe.

6 Likewiſe for thoſe that are no ſouldiers, and haue not to doe with warres, but vſe husbandry; when they haue reaped againe, that which they had ſowen, they bring it to the King, and compell one another to pay tribute vnto the King.

7 And yet he is but one man; if he command to kill, they kill; if he command to ſpare, they ſpare.

8 If he command to ſmite, they ſmite; if hee command to make deſolate, they make deſolate; if hee command to build, they build:

9 If he command to cut downe, they cut downe; if he command to plant, they plant.

10 So all his people and his armies obey him: furthermore he lieth downe, he eateth and drinketh, and taketh his reſt.

11 And theſe keepe (watch) round about him, neither ‖ may any one depart, and do his owne buſineſſe, neither diſobey they him in any thing. ‖ Or, can.

12 O ye men, how ſhould not the King be mightieſt, when in ſuch ſort hee is obeyed? and he held his tongue.

13 ¶ Then the third; who had ſpoken of women, and of the truth (this was Zorobabel) beganne to ſpeake.

14 O ye men, it is not the great King, nor the multitude of men, neither is it wine that † excelleth; who is it then that ruleth them, or hath the lordſhip ouer them, are they not women? † Hebr. is of force.

15 Women haue borne the King and all the people, that beare rule by ſea and land.

16 Euen of them came they: and they nouriſhed them vp that planted the vineyards from whence the wine commeth.

17 Theſe alſo make garments for men; theſe bring glory vnto men; and without women cannot men be.

18 Yea and if men haue gathered together gold and ſiluer, or any other goodly thing, doe they not loue a woman, which is comely in fauour and beauty?

19 And letting all thoſe things goe, doe they not gape, and euen with open mouth fixe

fixe their eyes fast on her; and haue not all men more desire vnto her, then vnto siluer or gold, or any goodly thing whatsoeuer?

20 A man leaueth his owne father that brought him vp, and his owne countrey, and cleaueth vnto his wife.

21 He sticketh not to spend his life with his wife, and remembreth neither father, nor mother, nor countrey.

22 By this also you must know, that women haue the dominion ouer you: doe ye not labour and toyle, and giue and bring all to the woman?

23 Yea a man taketh his sword, and goeth his way to rob, and to steale, to saile vpon the sea, and vpon riuers.

24 And looketh vpon a lyon, and goeth in the darkenesse, and when he hath stolen, spoiled & robbed, he bringeth it to his loue.

25 Wherefore a man loueth his wife better then father and mother.

26 Yea many there bee that haue ‖ run out of their wits for women, and become seruants for their sakes:

‖ Or, growen desperate.

27 Many also haue perished, haue erred, and sinned for women.

28 And now doe ye not beleeue mee? is not the King great in his power? doe not all regions feare to touch him?

29 Yet did I see him and Apame the Kings concubine, the daughter of the admirable Bartacus, sitting at the right hand of the King,

Ioseph. antiq. lib. 12 cap. 4. Rabsaces Thomasius.

30 And taking the crowne from the Kings head, and setting it vpon her owne head; shee also strooke the King with her left hand.

31 And, yet ‖ for all this, the King gaped and gazed vpon her with open mouth: if she laughed vpon him, he laughed also: but if shee tooke any displeasure at him, the King was faine to flatter, that she might ‖ be reconciled to him againe.

‖ Or, hers at.

‖ Or, be friends with him.

32 O yee men, how can it bee but women should be strong, seeing they doe thus?

33 Then the King and the Princes looked one vpon another: so hee beganne to speake of the truth.

34 O ye men, are not women strong? great is the earth, high is the heauen, swift is the Sunne in his course, for he compasseth the heauens round about, and fetcheth his course againe to his owne place in one day.

35 Is hee not great that maketh these things? therefore great is the truth, and stronger then all things.

‖ Or, praiseth the truth. Athanas.

36 All the earth ‖ calleth vpon the truth, and the heauen blesseth it, all workes shake and tremble at it, and with it is no vnrighteous thing.

37 Wine is wicked, the King is wicked, women are wicked, all the children of men are wicked, and such are all their wicked workes, and there is no truth in them. In their vnrighteousnes also they shall perish.

38 As for the truth it endureth, and is alwayes strong, it liueth and conquereth for euermore.

39 With her there is no accepting of persons, or rewards, but she doth the things that are iust, and refraineth from all vniust and wicked things, and all men doe well like of her workes.

40 Neither in her iudgement is any vnrighteousnes, and shee is the strength, kingdome, power, and maiestie of all ages. Blessed be the God of truth.

41 And with that he held his peace, and all the people then shouted and said, Great is truth, and mighty aboue all things.

42 Then said the King vnto him, Aske what thou wilt, more then is appointed in the writing, and we will giue it thee, because thou art found wisest, and thou shalt sit next me, and shalt be called my cousin.

43 Then said hee vnto the King, Remember thy vow which thou hast vowed to build Ierusalem in the day when thou camest to the kingdome,

44 And to send away all the vessels that were taken away out of Ierusalem, which Cyrus set apart, when he vowed to destroy Babylon, and to send them againe thither.

45 Thou also hast vowed to build vp the Temple, which the Edomites burnt when Iudea was made desolate by the Chaldees.

46 And now, O lord the king, this is that which I require, and which I desire of thee, and this is the princely liberality proceeding from thy selfe: I desire therefore that thou make good the vow, the performance whereof with thine owne mouth thou hast vowed to the King of heauen.

47 Then Darius the king stood vp and kissed him, and wrote letters for him vnto all the treasurers and lieutenants, and captaines and gouernours, that they should safely conuey on their way, both him, and all those that goe vp with him to build Ierusalem.

48 He wrote letters also vnto the lieutenants that were in Coelosyria and Phenice, and vnto them in Libanus, that they should

should bring Cedar wood from Libanus vnto Ierusalem, and that they should build the Citie with him.

49 Moreouer he wrote for all the Iewes that went out of his realme vp into Iury, concerning their freedome, that no officer, no ruler, no lieutenant, nor ‖ treasurer, should forcibly enter into their doores,

‖ Or, steward.

50 And that all the countrey which they hold, should bee free without tribute, and that the Edomites should giue ouer the villages of the Iewes which then they held,

51 Yea that there should be yeerely giuen twentie talents to the building of the Temple, vntill the time that it were built,

52 And other tenne talents yeerely, to maintaine the burnt offerings vpon the Altar euery day (as they had a commandement to offer seuenteene)

53 And that all they that went from Babylon to build the City, should haue free libertie as well they as their posteritie, and all the Priests that went away.

54 He wrote also concerning the charges, and the Priests vestments wherein they minister:

55 And likewise for the charges of the Leuites, to be giuen them, vntill the day that the house were finished, and Ierusalem builded vp.

‖ Or, portions of land.

56 And hee commanded to giue to all that kept the City, ‖ pensions and wages

57 He sent away also all the vessels from Babylon that Cyrus had set apart, and all that Cyrus had giuen in commandement, the same charged he also to bee done, and sent vnto Ierusalem.

58 Now when this yong man was gone foorth, hee lifted vp his face to heauen toward Ierusalem, and praised the King of heauen,

59 And said, From thee commeth victory, from thee commeth wisdome, and thine is the glory, and I am thy seruant.

60 Blessed art thou who hast giuen mee wisedome: for to thee I giue thankes, O Lord of our fathers.

61 And so hee tooke the letters, and went out, and came vnto Babylon, and told it all his brethren.

62 And they praised the God of their fathers: because hee had giuen them freedome and libertie

63 To goe vp, and to build Ierusalem, and the Temple which is called by his Name, and they feasted with instruments of musicke, and gladnesse seuen dayes.

CHAP. V.

4 The names & number of the Iewes that returned home. 50 The Altar is set vp in his place. 57 The foundation of the Temple is layd. 73 The worke is hindered for a time.

AFter this were the principall men of the families chosen according to their tribes, to goe vp with their wiues, & sonnes, and daughters, with their men-seruants and mayd-seruants, and their cattell.

2 And Darius sent with them a thousand horsemen, till they had brought them backe to Ierusalem safely, and with musicall [instruments,] tabrets and flutes:

3 And all their brethren played, and he made them goe vp together with them.

4 And these are the names of the men which went vp, according to their families, amongst their tribes, after their seuerall heads.

5 The Priests the sonnes of Phinees, the sonne of Aaron: Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, the sonne of Saraias, and ‖ Ioachim the sonne of Zorobabel, the sonne of Salathiel of the house of Dauid, out of the kindred of Phares, of the tribe of Iuda;

‖ Ioachim and Zorobabel. This place is corrupt: For Ioachim was the sonne of Iosedech, Nehe. 12.10. and not Zorobabel, who was of the tribe of Iudah.

6 (a) Who spake wise sentences before Darius the King of Persia, in the second yeere of his reigne, in the moneth Nisan, which is the first moneth.

a Zorobabel.

7 And these are they of Iewrie that came vp from the captiuitie, where they dwelt as strangers, whom Nabuchodonosor the King of Babylon had caried away vnto Babylon:

8 And they returned vnto Ierusalem, and to the other parts of Iurie euery man to his owne Citie, who came with Zorobabel, with Iesus, Nehemias, and (b) Zacharias, and Reesaias, Enenius, Mardocheus, Beelsarus, (c) Aspharasus, (d) Rcelius, Roimus, and Baana their guides.

b Saraiah.

c Or, Mispar.
d Or, Reelaiah.

9 The number of them of the nation, and their gouernours, sonnes of (e) Phoros two thousand an hundred seuenty and two: the sonnes of (f) Saphat (g) foure hundred seuentie and two;

e Pareſh, Ezr. 2.3 Nehem. 7.9. where for hundreds looke for the true numbers of the particulars following: for here they vary much, and the names much more.
f Shephatia.
g Or, three hundred seuentie two.

10 The sonnes of Ares, seuen hundred fiftie and sixe:

11 The sonnes of Phaath Moab, two thousand eight hundred and twelue:

12 The sonnes of Elam, a thousand two hundred fiftie and foure: the sonnes of (h) Zathui, nine hundred fourtie and fiue: the sonnes of (i) Corbe seuen hundred and fiue: the sonnes of Bani, sixe hundred fourtie and eight:

h Zattu.
i Zacchai.

13 The

13 The sonnes of Bebai, sixe hundreth twenty and three: the sonnes of (k) Sadas, three thousand two hundred twenty & two:

14 The sonnes of Adonicam, sixe hundred sixtie and seuen: the sonnes of (l) Bagoi, two thousand sixty and sixe: the sonnes of Adin, foure hundred fiftie and foure.

15 The sonnes of (m) Aterezias, ninetie and two: the sonnes of Ceilan and Azetas, threescore and seuen: the sonnes of Azuran, foure hundred thirty and two.

16 The sonnes of Ananias, an hundred and one: the sonnes of Arom thirtie two, and the sonnes of (n) Bassa, three hundred twentie and three: the sonnes of Azephurith, an hundred and two:

17 The sonnes of Meterus, three thousand and siue: the sonnes of (o) Bethlomon, an hundred twentie and three.

18 They of Netophah fiftie and siue: they of Anathoth, an hundred fifty & eight: they of (p) Beth-samos, fourtie and two:

19 They of (q) Kiriathiarius, twenty and siue: they of Caphira and Beroth, seuen hundred fourtie and three: they of Pyra, seuen hundred:

20 They of Chadias, and Ammidioi, foure hundred twentie and two: they of (r) Cyrama, and (s) Gabdes, sixe hundred twentie and one:

21 They of (t) Macalon, an hundred twentie and two: they of (u) Betolius fiftie and two: the sonnes of (x) Nephis, an hundred fiftie and sixe.

22 The sonnes of (y) Calamolalus, and Onus, seuen hundred twentie and siue: the sonnes of Ierechus, two hundred fourtie and siue:

23 The sonnes of (z) Annaas, three thousand three hundred and thirtie:

24 The priests, the sonnes of (a) Ieddu, the sonne of Iesus, among the sonnes of Sanasib, nine hundred seuenty & two: the sons of (b) Meruth, a thousand fifty & two.

25 The sonnes of (c) Phassaron, a thousand fourtie and seuen: the sonnes of (d) Carme (e) a thousand and seuenteene.

26 The Leuites: the sonnes of (f) Iessue, and Cadmiel, and Banuas, and Sudias, seuentie and foure.

27 The holy singers: the sonnes of Asaph an hundred twentie and eight.

28 The porters: the sonnes of (g) Salum, the sonnes of (h) Iatal, the sonnes of Talmon, the sonnes of (i) Dacobi, the sonnes of (k) Teta, the sonnes of (l) Sami, in all an hundred thirtie and nine.

29 The seruants of the Temple: the sons of (m) Esau, the sons of (n) Asipha, the sons of Tabaoth, the sons of (o) Ceras, the sons of (p) Sud, the sonnes of (q) Phaleas, the sons of Labana, the sons of (r) Graba.

30 The sonnes of (s) Acua, the sonnes of Vta, the sonnes of (t) Cetab, the sonnes of Agaba, the sonnes of (u) Subai, the sons of Anan, the sonnes of (x) Cathua, the sons of (y) Geddur:

31 The sonnes of (z) Airus, the sonnes of (a) Daisan, the sonnes of (b) Noeba, the sonnes of Chaseba, the sonnes of (c) Gazera, the sonnes of (d) Azia, the sonnes of (e) Phinees, the sonnes of Azara, the sons of (f) Bastai, the sonnes of (g) Asana, the sonnes of (h) Meani, the sonnes of (i) Naphisi, the sonnes of (k) Acub, the sonnes of (l) Asipha, the sonnes of (m) Assur, the sons of Pharacim, the sonnes of (n) Basaloth.

32 The sonnes of (o) Meeda: the sons of Coutha, the sonnes of (p) Charea, the sonnes of (q) Chareus, the sonnes of (r) Aserer, the sonnes of (s) Thomoi, the sonnes of (t) Nasith, the sonnes of Atipha.

33 The sonnes of the seruants of Solomon: the sonnes of (u) Azaphion, the sons of (x) Pharira, the sonnes of (y) Ioeli, the sonnes of (z) Lozon, the sonnes of (a) Isdael, the sonnes of (b) Sapheth:

34 The sonnes of (c) Hagia, the sonnes of (d) Phacareth, the sonnes of Sabia, the sonnes of Sarothie, the sonnes of Masias, the sonnes of Gar, the sonnes of Addus, the sonnes of Suba, the sonnes of Apherra, the sonnes of Barodis, the sonnes of Sabat, the sonnes of Allom.

35 All the ministers of the Temple, and the sonnes of the seruants of Solomon, were three hundred seuentie and two.

36 These came vp from Thermeleth, and Thelersas, Charaathalar leading them and Aalar.

37 Neither could they shew their families, nor their stocke, how they were of Israel: the sonnes of (e) Ladan, the sonnes of (f) Ban, the sonnes of (g) Necodan, sixe hundred fiftie and two.

38 And of the Priests that vsurped the office of the Priesthood, & were not found, the sonnes of (h) Obdia: the sonnes of (i) Accoz, the sonnes of (k) Addus, who married Augia one of the daughters of Berzelus, and was named after his name.

39 And when the description of the kinred of these men was sought in the Register, and was not found, they were remoued from

k *Asgad.*
l *Bigui.*
m *Aterezias.*
n *Besai.*
o *Bethlehem.*
p *Asmaueth.*
q *Kiriasbiarim.*
r *Rama.*
s *Gabah.*
t *Michmas.*
u *Bethel.*
x *Magbis.*
y *Lodad. d.*
z *Senaah.*
a *Iedaiah.*
b *Immar.*
c *Pashur.*
d *Harim.*
e *Or, 217. according to some copies.*
f *Thus it is read, Ezra 2.40. the sonnes of Iesbua, and Cadmiel, of the sonnes of Hodeuiah.*
g *Shalhum.*
h *Ater.*
i *Akkub.*
k *Hatita.*
l *Shobai.*
m *Zich.*
n *Hasupha.*
o *Keros.*
p *Siaha.*
q *Padon.*
r *Agabah.*
s *Akub.*
t *Hagab.*
u *Shamlai.*
x *Giddel.*
y *Gahar.*
z *Raaiah.*
a *Rezin.*
b *Necodah.*
c *Gazzam.*
d *Huzza.*
e *Pasiah.*
f *Besai.*
g *Asnah.*
h *Nesiah.*
i *Naphusim.*
k *Bakbuk.*
l *Hacupha.*
m *Harhur.*
n *Bazluth.*
o *Mehida.*
p *Harsha.*
q *Barcos.*
r *Sisera.*
s *Thamai.*
t *Neziah.*
u *Sophereth.*
x *Perida.*
y *Iaalah.*
z *Darcon.*
a *Giddel.*
b *Shephatiah.*
c *Hatil.*
d *Phocereth. Hazzebaim. Ezra 2. 25.*
e *Delaiah.*
f *Tobiah.*
g *Necodah.*
h *Hobaiah.*
i *Coz.*
k *Barzelai.*

from executing the office of ỹ Priesthood.

40 For vnto them said ‖ Nehemias, and Atharias, that they should not be partakers of the holy things, till there arose vp an high Priest, clothed with † Doctrine and Trueth.

41 So of Israel from them of twelue yeeres olde and vpward, they were all in number fourty thousand, beside men seruants and women seruants, two thousand three hundred and sixtie.

42 Their ‖ men seruants & handmaides were seuen thousand three hundred fourtie and seuen: the singing men and singing women, two hundred fourtie and fiue.

43 Foure hundred thirty and fiue camels, seuen thousand thirty and sixe horses, two hundred fourty and fiue mules,* fiue thousand fiue hundred twentie and fiue ‖ beasts vsed to the yoke.

44 And certaine of the chiefe of their families, when they came to the Temple of God that is in Ierusalem, vowed to set vp the house againe in his owne place according to their ability:

45 And to giue into the holy treasury of the works, a thousand pounds of gold, fiue thousand of siluer, and an hundred priestly vestments.

46 And so dwelt the priests, and the Leuites, and the people in Ierusalem, and in the countrey: the Singers also and the porters, and all Israel in their villages.

47 But when the seuenth moneth was at hand, and when the children of Israel were euery man in his owne place, they came altogether with one consent into the open place of the ‖ first gate which is towards the East.

48 Then stood vp Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren the priests, and Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and his brethren, and made ready the Altar of the God of Israel,

49 To offer burnt sacrifices vpon it, according as it is expresly commanded in the booke of Moses the man of God.

50 And there were gathered vnto them out of the other nations of the land, and they erected the Altar vpon his owne place, because all the nations of the land were at enmity with them, and oppressed them, and they offered sacrifices according to the time, and burnt offerings to the Lord both morning and euening.

51 Also they held the feast of Tabernacles, as it is commaunded in the law, and *offered* sacrifices dayly as was meete:

52 And after that, the ‖ continuall oblations, & the sacrifice of the Sabbaths and of the new Moones, and of all holy feasts.

53 And all they that † had made any vow to God, beganne to offer sacrifices to God from the first day of the seuenth moneth, although the Temple of the Lord was not yet built.

54 And they gaue vnto the Masons and Carpenters, money, meate and drinke with cheerefulnesse.

55 Vnto them of Sidon also and Tyre, they gaue carres that they should bring Cedar trees from Libanus, which should bee brought by flotes to the hauen of Ioppe, according as it was commanded them by Cyrus King of the Persians.

56 And in the second yeere and second moneth, after his comming to the Temple of God at Ierusalem began Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, and Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and their brethren and the priests, and the Leuites, & all they that were come vnto Ierusalem out of the captiuity:

57 And they layd the foundation of the house of God, in the first day of the second moneth, in the second yeere after they were come to Iury and Ierusalem.

58 ‖ And they appointed the Leuites from twentie yeeres olde, ouer the workes of the Lord. Then stood vp Iesus and his sonnes, and brethren, and Cadmiel his brother, and the sonnes of Madiabun, with the sonnes of Ioda the sonne of Eliadun, with their sonnes and brethren, all Leuites, with one accord ‖ setters forward of the businesse, labouring to aduance the workes in the house of God. So the workemen built the Temple of the Lord.

59 And the Priests stood arayed in their vestiments with musicall instruments, and trumpets, and the Leuites the sonnes of Asaph had Cymbals.

60 Singing songs of thankesgiuing, and praysing the Lord ‖ according as Dauid the king of Israel had ordained.

61 And they sung *with* loud voyces songs to the prayse of the Lord: because his mercie and glory is for euer in all Israel.

62 And all the people sounded trumpets, and shouted with a loud voice, singing songs of thankesgiuing vnto the Lord for the rearing vp of the house of the Lord.

63 * Also of the Priests and Leuites and of the chiefe of their families the ancients who had seene the former house, came to

‖ *Nehemias, who also is Atharias, two of one, Nehem. 8.9. & 10.2. chap 2.63.*

† *Heb Vrim and Thummim.*

‖ *See Nehe. 7.66.*

**Ezra 2.67.*

‖ *Asses.*

‖ *Or, before the East gate.*

‖ *Or, daily sacrifice.*

† *Greek, hallowed.*

‖ *See Ezra 3.9.*

‖ *Or, ouer seers or encouragers of them that wrought in the house of the Lord.*

‖ *Or, after the maner of Dauid King of Israel.*

**Ezra 3.12, 13.*

the building of this with weeping and great crying.

64 But many with trumpets & ioy shouted with loud voice.

65 Insomuch that the trumpets might not bee ‖ heard for the weeping of the people: yet the multitude sounded marueilously, so that it was heard a farre off.

66 Wherefore when the enemies of the Tribe of Iuda and Beniamin heard it, they came to know what that noyse of trumpers should meane.

67 And they perceiued, that they that were of the captiuitie did build the Temple vnto the Lord God of Israel.

68 So they went to Zorobabel and Iesus, and to the chiefe of the families, and sayd vnto them, Wee will build together with you:

69 For we likewise, as you, doe obey your Lord, and doe sacrifice vnto him from the dayes of ‖ Asbazareth the king of the Assyrians who brought vs hither.

70 Then Zorobabel and Iesus, and the chiefe of ỹ families of Israel said vnto them, It is not for vs and you to build together an house vnto the Lord our God.

71 We our selues alone will build vnto the Lord of Israel, according as Cyrus the king of the Persians hath commanded vs.

72 But the heathen of the land lying heauie vpon the inhabitants of Iudea, and holding them strait, hindered their building:

73 And by their secret plots, and popular perswasions, and commotions, they hindred the finishing of the building, all the time that king Cyrus liued, so they were hindred from building for the space of ‖ two yeeres, vntill the reigne of Darius.

‖ Or, discerned.

‖ Asar-haddon, Chap. 4 3.

‖ Vntill the second yeere of Darius, Ezra 4.5.6.7.

CHAP VI.

1 The Prophets stirre vp the people to build the Temple. 8 Darius is solicited to hinder it. 27 But hee doeth further it by all meanes, 32 and threatneth those that shall hinder it.

NOw in the second yeere of the reigne of Darius, Aggeus, and Zacharias the sonne of ‖ Addo, the prophets prophesied vnto the Iewes, in Iurie and Ierusalem in the Name of the Lord God of Israel ‖ which was vpon them.

2 Then stood vp Zorobabel the sonne of Salathiel, & Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and began to build the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, the Prophets of the Lord being with them, *and* helping them.

3 *At the same time came vnto them, ‖ Sisinnes the gouernor of Syria, and Phenice, with ‖ Sathrabuzanes, and his companions, and said vnto them,

4 By whose appointment doe you build this house and this roofe, and performe all the other things? and who are the workemen that performe these things?

5 Neuertheless the Elders of the Iewes obtained fauour: because the Lord had visited the captiuitie.

6 And they were not hindred from building vntil such time as signification was giuen vnto Darius concerning them, and an answere receiued.

7 The copie of the letters which Sisinnes gouernour of Syria, and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes with their companions rulers in Syria & Phenice, wrote and sent vnto Darius, To king Darius, greeting.

8 Let all things bee knowen vnto our lord the King, that being come into the country of Iudea, and entred into the citie of Ierusalem, we found in the citie of Ierusalem the ancients of the Iewes that were of the captiuitie;

9 Building an house vnto the Lord great *and* new, of hewen and costly stones, and the timber already laid vpon the walles.

10 And those works are done with great speede, and the worke goeth on prosperously in their handes, and with all glory and diligence is it made.

11 Then asked we these Elders, saying, By whose commanndement build you this house, and lay the foundations of these workes?

12 Therefore to the intent that we might giue knowledge vnto thee by writing, wee demaunded of them who were the chiefe doers, and we required of them the names in writing of their principall men.

13 So they gaue vs this answere: Wee are the seruants of the Lord which made heauen and earth.

14 And as for this house, it was builded many yeeres agoe, by a king of Israel great and strong, and was finished.

15 But when our fathers prouoked God vnto wrath and sinned against the Lord of Israel which is in heauen, he gaue them ouer into the power of Nabuchodonosor king of Babylon of the Chaldees:

16 Who pulled downe the house and burnt it, and caried away the people captiues vnto Babylon.

17 But in the first yeere that King Cyrus reigned ouer the country of Babylon, Cyrus the king wrote to build vp this house.

18 And

‖ Or, Addo.

‖ Or, which was called on them.

*Ezra 5.3.

‖ Or, Tatnai.

‖ Or, Shethar-boznai.

18 And the holy vessels of gold and of siluer, that Nabuchodonosor had caryed away out of the house at Ierusalem, and had set them in his owne temple, those Cyrus the king brought foorth againe out of the temple at Babylon, and they were deliuered to ‖ Zorobabel and to Sanabassarus the ruler,

‖ Or, Zorobabel, which is also Sanabassar the ruler, so as Zorobabel seemeth to be added to the text Ezra, 1.8.

19 With commandoment that he should cary away the same vessels, and put them in the Temple at Ierusalem, and that the Temple of the Lord should bee built in his place.

20 Then the same Sanabassarus being come hither, layd the foundations of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem, and from that time to this, being still a building, it is not yet fully ended.

21 Now therefore if it seeme good vnto the king, let search be made among the ‖ records of King Cyrus.

‖ Or, rowles.

22 And if it be found, that the building of the house of the Lord at Ierusalem hath bene done with the consent of king Cyrus, and if our lord the king bee so minded, let him signifie vnto vs thereof.

23 Then commanded king Darius to seeke among the records at Babylon: and so at Ecbatana the palace which is in the country of Media, there was found a ‖ roule wherein these things were recorded.

‖ Or, place.

24 In the first yeere of the reigne of Cyrus, King Cyrus commanded that the house of the Lord at Ierusalem should bee built againe where they doe sacrifice with continuall fire.

25 Whose height shall be sixtie cubites, and the breadth sixtie cubites, with three rowes of hewen stones, and one row of new wood of that countrey, and the expenses thereof to bee giuen out of the house of king Cyrus,

26 And that the holy vessels of the house of the Lord both of gold & siluer that Nabuchadonosor tooke out of the house at Ierusalem, and brought to Babylon, should be restored to the house at Ierusalem, & be set in the place where they were before;

27 And also he commanded that Sisinnes the gouernour of Syria and Phenice, and Sathrabuzanes, and their companions, and those which were appointed rulers in Syria, and Phenice should be carefull not to medle with the place, but suffer Zorobabel the seruant of the Lord, and gouernour of Iudea, and the Elders of the Iewes, to build the house of the Lord in that place.

28 I haue commanded also to haue it built vp whole againe, and that they looke diligently to helpe those that be of the captiuitie of the Iewes, till the house of the Lord be finished.

29 And out of the tribute of Coelosyria, and Phenice, a portion carefully to be giuen these men, for the sacrifices of the Lord, *that is*, to Zorobabel the gouernour, for bullockes, and rammes, and lambes,

30 And also corne, salt, wine & oyle, & that continually euery yeere without further question, according as the Priests that be in Ierusalem shall signifie to bee dayly spent:

31 That ‖ offerings may be made to the most high God, for the king & for his children, and that they may pray for their liues.

‖ Drinke offerings.

32 And he commanded, that whosoeuer should transgresse, yea, or make light of any thing afore spoken or written, out of his owne house should a tree be taken, and hee thereon be hanged, and all his goods seized for the king.

33 The Lord therefore whose Name is there called vpon, vtterly destroy euery king and nation, that stretcheth out his hand to hinder or endammage that house of the Lord in Ierusalem.

34 I Darius the king haue ordeined, that according vnto these things it be done with diligence.

CHAP. VII.

1 Sisinnes and others, helpe forward the building. 5 The Temple is finished, and dedicated. 10 The Passouer is kept.

THen * Sisinnes the gouernour of Coelosyria, and Phenice and Sathrabuzanes, with their companions following the commandements of King Darius,

* Ezra. 6. 13.

2 Did very carefully ouersee the holy workes, assisting the ancients of the Iewes, and gouernours of the Temple.

3 And so the holy workes prospered, when Aggeus, and Zacharias the Prophets prophecied.

4 And they finished these things, by the commandement of the Lord God of Israel, and with ‖ the consent of Cyrus, Darius, and Artaxerxes, kings of Persia.

‖ Or, the decree.

5 And thus was the holy house finished in the † three and twentieth day of the moneth Adar, in the sixt yeere of Darius king of the Persians.

† He the third day, Ezra 6 15.

6 And the children of Israel: the priests, and the Leuites, and other that were

of the captiuitie, that were added vnto them, did according to the things written in the booke of Moses.

7 And to the dedication of the Temple of the Lord, they offered an hundred bullocks, two hundred rammes, foure hundred lambes;

8 And twelue goates for the sinne of all Israel, according to the number of ‖ the chiefe of the tribes of Israel.

‖ *Or, tribes.*

9 The priests also and the Leuites, stood arayed in their vestments according to their † kinreds, in the seruices of the Lord God of Israel according to the booke of Moses: and the porters at euery gate.

† *Heb. diuisions Esdr. 6. 18.*

10 And the children of Israel ‖ that were of ỹ captiuitie, held the Passeouer the fourteenth day of the first moneth, after that the Priests and the Leuites were sanctified.

‖ *Or, with those that, &c.*

11 They that were of the captiuitie were not all sanctified together: but the Leuites were all sanctified together,

12 And so they offered the Passeouer for all them of the captiuitie, and for their brethren the Priests, and for themselues.

13 And the children of Israel that came out of the captiuitie, did eate, euen all they that had separated themselues from the abominations of the people of the land, and sought the Lord.

14 And they kept the feast of vnleauened bread seuen dayes, making merry before the Lord,

15 For that hee had turned the ‖ counsell of the King of Assyria towards them to strengthen their hands in the workes of the Lord God of Israel.

‖ *Or, mind.*

CHAP. VIII.

1 Esdras bringeth the kings commission to build. 8 The copy of it. 28 Hee declareth the names and number of those that came with him: 61 And his iourney. 71 He lamenteth the sinnes of the people, 96 and sweareth the priestes to put away their strange wiues.

AND after these things, when Artaxerxes the king of the Persians reigned, came Esdras the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of ‖ Ezerias, the sonne of Helchiah, the son of Salum,

‖ *Azarias.*

2 The sonne of Sadduc, the sonne of Achitob, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of ‖ Ozias, the sonne of ‖ Memeroth, the son of Zaraias, the sonne of ‖ Sauias, the sonne of Boccas, the sonne of Abisum, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Eleazar, the sonne of Aaron the † chiefe priest.

‖ *Azarias.* ‖ *Meraioth.* ‖ *Vzzi. Some copies want these three names.* † *Hebr. was first. Ezr. 7. 1.*

3 This Esdras went vp from Babylon, as a Scribe being very ready in the Lawe of Moses, that was giuen by the God of Israel.

4 And the king did him honour: for he found grace in his sight in all his requests.

5 There went vp with him also certaine of the children of Israel, of the Priests, of the Leuites, of the holy Singers, Porters, and ‖ Ministers of the Temple, vnto Ierusalem,

‖ *Nethinims.*

6 In † the seuenth yeere of the reigne of king Artaxerxes, in the fift moneth, (this was the kings seuenth yeere) for they went from Babylon in the first day of the first moneth, and came to Ierusalem, according to the ‖ prosperous iourney which the Lord gaue them.

† *See, Ezra 7. 7, 8, 9.*

‖ *Or, successe.*

7 For Esdras had very great skill, so that he omitted nothing of the Law and Commandements of the Lord, but taught all Israel the Ordinances and Iudgements.

8 Now the copie of the ‖ Commission which was written from Artaxerxes the King, and came to Esdras the priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, is this that followeth.

‖ *Or, decree.*

9 King Artaxerxes vnto Esdras the priest and reader of the Law of the Lord, sendeth greeting.

10 Hauing determined to deale graciously, I haue giuen order, that such of the nation of the Iewes, and of the Priests and Leuites being within our Realme, as are willing and desirous, should goe with thee vnto Ierusalem.

11 As many therefore as haue a minde thereunto, let them depart with thee, as it hath seemed good both to me, and my seuen friends the counsellers,

12 That they may looke vnto the affaires of Iudea and Ierusalem, agreeably to that which is in the Law of the Lord.

13 And carie the gifts vnto the Lord of Israel to Ierusalem, which I and my friends haue vowed, and all the gold and siluer that in the countrey of Babylon can be ‖ found, to the Lord in Ierusalem,

‖ *Or, got.*

14 With that also which is giuen of the people, for the Temple of the Lord their God at Ierusalem: and that siluer and gold may be collected for bullockes, rammes, and lambes, and things thereunto appertaining,

15 To the end that they may offer sacrifices vnto the Lord, vpon the Altar of the Lord their God, which is in Ierusalem.

16 And whatsoeuer thou and thy brethren

‖With the rest of, Ez. 7.18.

threⁿ will do ‖ with the siluer and gold, that doe according to the will of thy God.

17 And the holy vessels of the Lord which are giuen thee, for the vse of the temple of thy God which is in Ierusalem, thou shalt set before thy God in Ierusalem.

18 And whatsoeuer thing else thou shalt remember for the vse of the Temple of thy God, thou shalt giue it out of the kings treasury.

19 And I, king Artaxerxes, haue also commanded the keepers of the treasures in Syria and Phenice, that whatsoeuer Esdras the priest, and the reader of the law of the most high God shall send for, they should giue it him with speede,

20 To the summe of an hundred talents of siluer: likewise also of wheate euen to an hundred ‖ cores, and an hundred pieces of wine, and other things in abundance.

‖Or, measures or salt, Ezra 7.22.

21 Let all things be performed after the law of God diligently vnto the most high God, that wrath come not vpon the kingdome of the king and his sonnes.

22 I command you also that yee require no taxe, nor any other imposition of any of the Priestes or Leuites, or holy singers, or porters, or ministers of the Temple, or of any that haue doings in this Temple, and that no man haue authoritie to impose any thing vpon them.

23 And thou, Esdras, according to the wisedome of God, ordaine iudges, and iustices, that they may iudge in all Syria and Phenice, †all those that know the law of thy God, and those that know it not, thou shalt teach.

†Heb. of those that know, Ezra 7.25.

24 And *whosoeuer shal transgresse the law of thy God, and of the king, shalbe punished diligently, whether it be by death or other punishment, by penaltie of money, or by imprisonment.

*Ezra 7.26.

25 ¶ Then said Esdras the Scribe, Blessed be the onely Lord God of my fathers, who hath put these things into the heart of the King, to glorifie his house that is in Ierusalem;

26 And hath honoured me in the sight of the King and his counsellers, and all his friends and Nobles.

27 Therefore was I encouraged, by the helpe of the Lord my God, and gathered together men of Israel to goe vp with me:

28 And these are the chiefe according to their families and seuerall dignities, that went vp with mee from Babylon in the reigne of King Artaxerxes.

29 Of the sonnes of Phinees, Gerson: of the sonnes of Ithamar, ‖ Gamael: of the sonnes of Dauid, ‖ Lettus * the sonne of Shechenias:

‖Or, Daniel. ‖Or, Chattus. *Ezra 8.3. of the sonnes of Secheniah, of the sonnes of Parosh.

30 Of the sonnes of Pharez, Zacharias, and with him were counted, an hundred and fifty men:

31 Of the sonnes of Pahath, Moab; Elionias, the sonne of ‖ Zaraias, and with him two hundred men:

‖ Zerachiah.

32 Of the sonnes of ‖ Zathoe, Sechenias, the sonne of Iezelus, and with him three hundred men: Of the sonnes of Adin, Obeth the sonne of Ionathan, and with him † two hundred and fiftie men.

‖Or, of the sonnes of Shechemiah the son of Iahaziel.

†Hebr. fiftie men.

33 Of the sonnes of Elam, Iosias, sonne of ‖ Gotholias, and with him seuenty men.

‖Or, Athaliah.

34 Of the sonnes of Saphatias, ‖ Zaraias sonne of Michael, and with him ‖ threescore and ten men.

‖Or, Zebadiah. ‖Or, fourescore men.

35 Of the sons of Ioab, ‖ Abadias sonne of ‖ Iezelus, and with him two hundred and ‖ twelue men:

‖Or, Obadiah. ‖Or, Ishiel. ‖Or, eightene men.

36 Of the sonnes of Banid, ‖ Assalimoth sonne of Iosaphias, and with him an hundred and threescore men:

‖Or, of the sonnes of Shelomith the son of Iosiphiah.

37 Of the sonnes of Babi, Zacharias sonne of Bebai, and with him twentie and eight men:

38 Of the sonnes of ‖ Astath, Iohannes *sonne of* ‖ Acatan, and with him an hundred and ten men:

‖Or, Azgad. ‖Or, Catan.

39 Of the sonnes of Adonicam the last, and these are the names of them, Eliphalet, Ieuel, and ‖ Samaias, and with them ‖ seuentie men:

‖Or, Shemaia ‖Or, sixty men ‖Or, to the river called Ahaue, Ezra 8 11.

40 Of the sonnes of ‖ Bago, Vthi, the sonne of Istalcurus, and with him seuentie men:

‖Or, he numbred the people and the priests: but found none of the sonnes of Leui.

41 And these I gathered together to the riuer, called ‖ Theras, where we pitched our tents three dayes, and then I suruayed them.

‖Or, Ariel. ‖Or, Shemaiah.

42 But when I had found there none of the priests and Leuites,

‖Or, Iarib. ‖Or, these mens names with their generations are rightly distinguished, Ezra 8.16.

43 Then sent I vnto Eleazar and ‖ Iduel, and ‖ Masman,

‖Or, Iddo. ‖Or, of.

44 And Alnathan, and Mamaias, and ‖ Ioribas, and Nathan, Eunatan, Zacharias and Mosollamon principall men and learned.

‖Or, Casiphia ‖Or, the Nethinims at the place of Casiphia.

45 And I bade them that they should goe vnto Saddeus the captaine, who was in the place of the treasury:

‖Or, Machbi.

46 And cōmanded them that they should speake vnto Daddeus, and to ‖ his brethren, and to the treasurers in that place to send

vs ſuch men as might execute the Prieſtes office in the houſe of the Lord.

47 And by the mighty hand of our Lord they brought vnto vs skilfull men of the ſons of ‖ Moli, the ſonne of Leui, the ſonne of Iſrael, ‖ Aſebebia and his ſonnes and his brethren, who were eighteene.

48 And Aſebia, and Annuus, and Oſaias his brother of the ſonnes of Channuneus, and their ſonnes were twenty men.

49 And of the ſeruants of the Temple whom Dauid had ordained, and the principall men, for the ſeruice of the Leuites (to wit) The ſeruants of the Temple, two hundred and twentie, the catalogue of whoſe names were ſhewed.

50 And there I ‖ vowed a faſt vnto the yong men before our Lord, to deſire of him a proſperous iourney, both for vs, and them that were with vs, for our children and for the † cattell:

51 For I was aſhamed to aske the king footemen, and horſemen, and conduct for ſafegard againſt our aduerſaries.

52 For wee had ſaid vnto the king, that the power of the Lord our God, ſhould bee with them that ſeeke him, to ſupport them in all wayes.

53 And againe wee beſought our Lord, as touching theſe things, and found him fauourable vnto vs.

54 Then I ſeparated twelue of the chiefe of the prieſts, ‖ Eſebrias, and Aſſanias, and ten men of their brethren with them.

55 And I weighed them the gold, and the ſiluer, and the holy veſſels of the houſe of our Lord, which the King and his counſell, and the princes, and all Iſrael had giuen.

56 And when I had weighed it, I deliuered vnto them ſixe hundred and fiftie talents of ſiluer, and ſiluer veſſels of an hundred talents, and an hundred talents of golde.

57 And twenty golden veſſels, & †twelue veſſels of braſſe, euen of fine braſſe, glittering like gold.

58 And I ſayd vnto them, Both you are holy vnto the Lord, and the veſſels are holy and the golde, and the ſiluer *is* a vow vnto the Lord, the Lord of our fathers.

59 Watch ye, and keepe them till ye deliuer them to the chiefe of the prieſts and Leuites, and to the principall men of the families of Iſrael in Ieruſalem into the chambers of the houſe of our God.

60 So the prieſts and the Leuites who had receiued the ſiluer and the gold, and the veſſels, brought them vnto Ieruſalem into the Temple of the Lord.

61 And from the riuer Theras wee departed the twelft day of the firſt moneth, and came to Ieruſalem by the mighty hand of our Lord, which was with vs: and from the beginning of our ‖iourney, the Lord deliuered vs from euerie enemie, and ſo wee came to Ieruſalem.

62 And when wee had bene there three dayes, the gold and ſiluer that was weighed, was deliuered in the houſe of our Lord on the fourth day vnto ‖ Marmoth ỹ prieſt the ſonne of Iri.

63 And with him was Eleazar the ſonne of Phinees, and with them were Ioſabad the ſonne of Ieſu, and ‖ Moeth the ſonne of Sabban, Leuites: all was *deliuered them* by number and weight.

64 And all the weight of them was written vp the ſame houre.

65 Moreouer they that were come out of the captiuitie offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord God of Iſrael, euen twelue bullockes for all Iſrael, fourſcore & ſixteene rammes,

66 † Threeſcore and twelue lambes, goates for a peace offering, twelue, all of them a ſacrifice to the Lord.

67 And they deliuered the kings commandements vnto the kings ſtewards, and to the gouernours of Coeloſyria, and Phenice, and they honoured the people, and the Temple of God.

68 Now when theſe things were done, the rulers came vnto me, and ſaid:

69 The nation of Iſrael, the princes, the prieſtes, and Leuites haue not put away from them the ſtrange people of the land: nor the pollutions of the Gentiles, *to wit*, of the Chanaanites, Hittites, Pherefites, Iebuſites, and the Moabites, Egyptians, and Edomites.

70 * For both they & their ſonnes, haue married with their daughters, and the holy ſeede is mixed with the ſtrange people of the land, and from the beginning of this matter, the rulers and the great men haue bene partakers of this iniquitie.

71 And aſſoone as I had heard theſe things, I rent my clothes, and the holy garment, and pulled off the haire from off my head, and beard, and ſate me downe ſad, and very heauy.

72 So all they that were then mooued at the word of the Lord God of Iſrael, aſſembled vnto me, whileſt I mourned for the iniquitie:

‖ *Serebia, Ezra 8.18.*

‖ *Or, alſo Hababia, and with him Ieſhaiah of the ſonnes of Merari with his brethren, Ezr. 8.19.*

‖ *Proclaimed.*

† *Hebr. ſubſtance.*

‖ *Serebias and Haſſubias.*

† *Hebr two veſſels, Ezra 8.27.*

‖ *Dangers in the way.*

‖ *Or, vnto Merimoth the ſonne of Vriah the Prieſt.*

‖ *Noadiah the ſonne of Binnui.*

† *Hebr. 77. lambes, 12 he goats for a ſinne offering, Ezra 8.31.*

* *Ezra 9.2.*

quitie: but I ſate ſtill full of heauineſſe, vntill the euening ſacrifice.

73 Then riſing vp from the faſt with my clothes and the holy garment rent, & bowing my knees, and ſtretching foorth my hands vnto the Lord:

74 I ſaid, O Lord I am confounded, and aſhamed before thy face;

† *Greeke, haue abounded.* 75 For our ſinnes † are multiplied aboue our heads, and our ignorances haue reached vp vnto heauen.

76 For euer ſince the time of our fathers we *haue bene* and are in great ſinne, euen vnto this day:

77 And for our ſinnes and our fathers, we with our brethren, and our kings, and our prieſtes, were giuen vp vnto the Kings of the earth, to the ſword and to captiuitie, and for a pray with ſhame vnto this day.

78 And now in ſome meaſure hath mercy beene ſhewed vnto vs from thee O Lord, that there ſhould bee left vs a roote, and a name in the place of thy Sanctuary,

79 And to diſcouer vnto vs a light in the houſe of the Lord our God, and to giue vs

† *Heb. like, Ezr. 9.8.* † foode in the time of our ſeruitude.

80 Yea, when we were in bondage, wee were not forſaken of our Lord; but he made vs gracious before the Kings of Perſia, ſo that they gaue vs food;

81 Yea, and honoured the Temple of our Lord, and raiſed vp the deſolate Sion, that they haue giuen vs a ſure abiding in Iury, and Ieruſalem.

82 And now, O Lord, what ſhall we ſay hauing theſe things? for we haue tranſgreſſed thy Commandements, which thou gaueſt by the hand of thy ſeruants the Prophets, ſaying,

83 That the land which ye enter into to poſſeſſe as an heritage, is a land polluted with the pollutions of the ſtrangers of the land, and they haue filled it with their vncleanneſſe.

84 Therfore now ſhal ye not ioyne your daughters vnto their ſonnes, neither ſhal ye take their daughters vnto your ſonnes.

85 Moreouer you ſhal neuer ſeeke to haue peace with them, that ye may be ſtrong, and eat the good things of the land, and that ye may leaue the inheritance of the land vnto your children for euermore.

86 And all that is befallen, is done vnto vs for our wicked workes, and great ſinnes: for thou, O Lord, diddeſt make our ſinnes light:

87 And didſt giue vnto vs ſuch a roote: but we haue turned backe againe to tranſgreſſe thy Law, & to mingle our ſelues with the vncleanneſſe of the nations of the land.

88 ‖ Mighteſt not thou be angry with vs to deſtroy vs, till thou hadſt left vs neither root, ſeed, nor name?

‖ *Or, be not angry, &c.*

89 O Lord of Iſrael thou art true: for we are left a roote this day.

90 Behold, now are wee before thee in our iniquities, for we cannot ſtand any longer by reaſon of theſe things before thee.

91 And as Eſdras in his prayer made his confeſſion, weeping, and lying flat vpon the ground before the Temple, there gathered vnto him from Ieruſalem, a very great multitude of men, and women, and children: for there was great weeping among the multitude.

92 Then Iechonias the ſonne of Ieelus, one of the ſonnes of Iſrael called out and ſaid, O Eſdras, we haue ſinned againſt the Lord God, wee haue maried ſtrange women of the nations of the land, and now is all Iſrael ‖ aloft.

‖ *Or, exalted Deut. 28.13 & Baruch. 3.*

93 Let vs make an oath to the Lord, that wee will put away all our wiues, which wee haue taken of the heathen, with their children,

94 Like as thou haſt decreed, and as many as doe obey the Law of the Lord.

95 Ariſe, and put in execution: for to thee doth this matter appertaine, and we will be with thee: doe valiantly.

96 So Eſdras aroſe, and tooke an oath of the chiefe of the Prieſts, and Leuites of all † Iſrael to doe after theſe things, and ſo they ſware.

† *Heb. and of all Iſrael. Ezra. 10.5.*

CHAP. IX.

3 Eſdras aſſembleth all the people. 10 They promiſe to put away the ſtrange wiues. 20 The names and number of them that did ſo. 40 The Law of Moſes is read and declared before all the people. 49 They weepe, and are put in mind of the Feaſt day.

THen Eſdras riſing from the court of the Temple, went to the chamber of Ioanan the ſonne of Eliaſib,

2 And remained there, and did eate no meate nor drinke water, mourning for the great iniquities of the multitude.

3 And there was a proclamation in all Iury and Ieruſalem, to all them that were of the captiuitie, that they ſhould be gathered together at Ieruſalem,

4 And that whoſoeuer met not there within two or three dayes according as the Elders that bare rule, appointed, their cattell ſhould bee ſeized to the vſe of the

|| *Vtterly destroyed, Iosh. 10.8.*

Temple, and himselfe || cast out from them that were of the captiuity.

5 And in three dayes were all they of the tribe of Iuda and Beniamin gathered together at Ierusalem the twentieth day of the ninth moneth.

6 And all the multitude sate trembling in the broad court of the Temple, because of the present foule weather.

7 So Esdras arose vp, & said vnto them, Ye haue transgressed the Law in marrying strange wiues, therby to increase the sinnes of Israel.

8 And now by confessing giue glory vnto the Lord God of our fathers,

9 And doe his will, and separate your selues from the heathen of the land, & from the strange women.

10 Then cryed the whole multitude and said with a loud voice; Like as thou hast spoken, so will we doe.

11 But forasmuch as the people are many, & it is foule weather, so that wee cannot stand without, and this is not a worke of a day or two, seeing our sinne in these things is spread farre:

Or, stand.

12 Therefore let the rulers of the multitude || stay, and let all them of our habitations that haue strange wiues, come at the time appointed,

13 And with them the rulers & Iudges of euery place, till we turne away the wrath of the Lord from vs, for this matter.

14 Then Ionathan the sonne of Azael, and Ezechias the sonne of Theocanus, accordingly tooke this matter vpon them: and Mosollam, and Leuis, and Sabbatheus helped them.

15 And they that were of the captiuity, did according to all these things.

16 And Esdras the Priest chose vnto him the principall men of their families, all by name: and in the first day of the tenth moneth, they sate together to examine the matter.

17 So their cause that helde strange wiues, was brought to an end in the first day of the first moneth.

18 And of the Priests that were come together, and had strange wiues, there were found:

|| *Maasias.*
|| *Ierib.*
|| *Gedaliah.*
† *Hebr. a ramme.*
|| *Or, purification.*

19 Of the sonnes of Iesus the sonne of Iosedec, and his brethren, || Matthelas, and Eleazar, and || Ioribus, and || Ioadanus.

20 And they gaue their hands to put away their wiues, and to offer † rammes, to make reconcilement for their || errors.

21 And of the sonnes of Emmer, Ananias, and Zabdeus, & (*a*) Eanes, and (*b*) Sameius, and (*c*) Hierel, and (*d*) Azarias.

22 And of the sonnes of (*e*) Phaisur, Ellionas, Massias, Ismael, and Nathanael, and (*f*) Ocidelus, and (*g*) Talsas.

23 And of the Leuites: Iosabad, and Semis, & (*h*) Colius who was called (*i*) Calitas, and (*k*) Patheus, and Iudas, & Ionas.

24 Of the holy Singers: (*l*) Eleazurus, Bacchurus.

25 Of the Porters: Sallumus, and (*m*) Tolbanes.

26 Of them of Israel, of the sonnes of (*n*) Phoros, (*o*) Hiermas, and (*p*) Eddias, and Melchias, and (*q*) Maelus, and Eleazar, and (*r*) Asibias, and Baanias.

27 Of the sonnes of Ela, Matthanias, Zacharias, and (*s*) Hierielus, and Hieremoth, and (*t*) Aedias.

28 And of the sonnes of (*u*) Zamoth, (*x*) Eliadas (*y*) Elisimus, (*z*) Othonias, Iarimoth, and (*a*) Sabatus, & (*b*) Sardeus.

29 Of the sonnes of Bebai, Iohannes, and Ananias, and (*c*) Iosabad, and (*d*) Amatheis.

30 Of the sonnes of (*e*) Many, (*f*) Olamus, (*g*) Mamuchus, (*h*) Iedeus, Iasubus, (*i*) Iasiel, and Hieremoth.

31 † And of the sonnes of Addi, Naathus, and Moosias, Lacunus, and Naidus, and Mathanias, and Sesthel, Balunus, and Manasseas.

32 And of the sonnes of Annas, Elionas, and Aseas, and Melchias, and Sabbeus, and Simon Chosameus.

33 And of the sons of Asom, (*k*) Alteaneus, and (*l*) Matthias, and (*m*) Bannaia, Eliphalat, and Manasses, and Semei.

34 And of the sonnes of Maani, Ieremias, Momdis, Omaerus, Iuel, Mabdai, and Phelias, and Anos, Carabasion, and Enasibus, and Mamnitanaimus, Eliasis, Bannus, Eliali, Samis, Selenias, Nathanias: And of the sonnes of Ozora, Sesis, Esril, Azailus, Samatus, Zambis, Iosiphus,

35 And of the sonnes of Ethma, Mazitias, Zabadaias, Edes, Iuel, Banaias,

36 All these had taken strange wiues, and they put them away with their children.

37 And the priests, and Leuites, & they that were of Israel dwelt in Ierusalem, and in the countrey, in the first day of the seuenth moneth: so the children of Israel were in their || habitations.

38 *And the whole multitude came together with one accord, into ỹ broad place of

a *Harim.*
b *Maasiah.*
c *Iehiel.*
d *Vzzaiah.*
e *Pashur.*
f *Iosabad.*
g *Elasah.*
h *Kelaiah.*
i *Kalitah.*
k *Pethahiah.*
l *Eliashib.*
m *Telem.*
n *Paroth.*
o *Ramiah.*
p *Iesiah.*
q *Miamin.*
r *Malchiah.*
s *Iehiel.*
t *Abdi.*
u *Zattu.*
x *Elioenai.*
y *Eliashib.*
z *Mattaniah.*
a *Sabad.*
b *Aziza.*
c *Zabbai.*
d *Athlai.*
e *Bani.*
f *Meshullam.*
g *Malluch.*
h *Adaiah.*
i *Shaal.*
† *Of the names in ver. 31, 32, 34, 35. See Ezra. 10. 30 31, 34, &c.*
k *Matteni.*
l *Mattithiah*
m *Zabad.*

|| *Or, villages.*
* *Nehe. 8. 1.*

of the holy porch toward the East.

39 And they spake vnto Esdras the priest and reader, that hee would bring the lawe of Moses, that was giuen of the Lord God of Israel.

40 So Esdras the chiefe priest, brought the lawe vnto the whole multitude from man to woman, and to all the Priestes, to heare the law in the first day of the seuenth moneth.

41 And hee read in the broad court before the holy porch frō morning vnto midday, before both men and women; and all the multitude gaue heed vnto the law.

42 And Esdras the priest, and reader of the lawe stood vp, vpon a pulpit ofwood which was made *for that purpose.*

43 And there stood vp by him Matathias, Sammus, Ananias, Azarias, Vrias, ‖Ezecias, ‖Balasamus, vpon the right hand.

44 And vpon his left hand stood ‖ Phaldaius, Misael, Melchias, ‖ Lothasubus and ‖ Nabarias.

45 Then tooke Esdras the booke of the law before the multitude: for hee sate †honourably in the first place in the sight of them all.

46 And when heopened the lawe, they stood all streight vp. So Esdras blessed the Lord God most high, the God of hostes Almighty.

47 And all the people answered Amen, and lifting vp their handes they fell to the ground, and worshipped the Lord.

48 Also Iesus, Anus, Sarabias, Adinus, Iacubus, Sabateus, ‖Auteas, Maianeas, and Calitas, Azarias, and Ioazabdus, and Ananias, Biatas, the Leuites taught the lawe of the Lord, making them withall to vnderstand it.

49 ‖ Then spake Attharates vnto Esdras the chiefe priest, and reader, and to the Leuites that taught the multitude, euen to all, saying,

50 This day is holy vnto the Lord; for they all wept when they heard the Law.

51 Goe then and eate the fat, and drink the sweet, and send part to ‖ them that haue nothing.

52 For this day is holy vnto the Lord, and bee not sorrowfull; for the Lord will bring you to honour.

53 So the Leuites published all things to the people, saying: This day is holy to the Lord, be not sorrowfull.

54 Then went they their way, euery one to eate and drinke, and make mery, and to giue part to them that had nothing, and to make great cheere,

55 Because they vnderstood the wordes wherein they were instructed, and for the which they had beene assembled.

‖ *Or, Hilkiah.*
‖ *Or, Maasiah.*
‖ *Or, Pedaiah.*
‖ *Or, Hasshum.*
‖ *See Nehem. 8 4.*

† *Heb. aboue them all.*

‖ *Or, Hodijah.*

‖ *Then Nehemiah and Ezra the priest and Scribe, and the Leuites that instructed the people, said vnto all the people Neh. 8, 9.*

‖ *Or, the people.*

¶ II. ESDRAS.

CHAP. I.

1 Esdras is commanded to reproue the people. 24 God threatneth to cast them off, 25 and to giue their house to a people of more grace then they.

THe second booke of the Prophet * Esdras, the sonne of Saraias, the sonne of Azarias, the sonne of Helchias, the son of ‖ Sadamias, the son of Sadoc, the son of Achitob,

*Ezra. 7. 1.

‖ *Or, Shallum.*

2 The sonne of Achias, the sonne of Phinees, the sonne of Heli, the sonne of Amarias, the sonne of Aziei, the sonne of Marimoth, the sonne of Arna, the sonne of Ozias, the son of Borith, the sonne of Abisei, the son of Phinees, the son of Eleazar,

3 The sonne of Aaron, of the tribe of Leui, which was captiue in the land of the Medes, in the reigne of Artaxerxes king of the Persians.

4 * And the word of the Lord came vnto me, saying,

*Isai. 58. 1.

5 Goe thy way, and shewe my people their sinfull deeds, and their children their wickednesse which they haue done against me, that they may tell their childrens children,

6 Because the sins of their fathers are increased in them: for they haue forgotten me, and haue offered vnto strange gods.

7 Am not I euen he that brought them out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage? but they haue prouoked me vnto wrath, and despised my counsels.

8 Pull thou off then the haire of thy head, and cast all euill vpon them, for they haue not beene obedient vnto my law, but it is a rebellious people.

9 How long shall I forbeare them vnto whom I haue done so much good?

10 * Many kings haue I destroyed for their sakes, Pharao with his seruants, and all

* *Exod. 14. 28.*

all his power haue I ſmitten downe.

11 All the nations haue I deſtroyed before them, * and in the Baſt I haue ſcattered the people of two prouinces, euen of Tyrus and Sidon, and haue ſlaine all their enemies.

12 Speake thou therefore vnto them, ſaying, Thus ſaith the Lord,

13 * I led you through the Sea, and in the beginning gaue you a large and ſafe ‖ paſſage, * I gaue you Moiſes for a leader, and Aaron for a prieſt.

14 * I gaue you light in a pillar of fire, and great wonders haue I done among you, yet haue you forgotten mee, ſaith the Lord.

15 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, The quailes * were as a token for you, I gaue you tents for your ſafegard, neuertheleſſe you murmured there,

16 And triumphed not in my name for the deſtruction of your enemies, but euer to this day doe ye yet murmure.

17 Where are the benefits that I haue done for you? when you were hungry and thirſtie in the wilderneſſe, * did you not cry vnto me?

18 Saying, Why haſt thou brought vs into this wilderneſſe to kill vs? It had beene better for vs to haue ſerued the Egyptians, then to die in this wilderneſſe.

19 Then had I pittie vpon your mournings, and gaue you Manna to eat, * ſo yee did eat Angels bread.

20 * When ye were thirſtie, did I not cleaue the rocke, and waters flowed out ‖ to your fill? for the heate I couered you with the leaues of the trees.

21 I diuided among you a fruitfull land, I caſt out the Canaanites, the Pherezites and the Philiſtines before you: * What ſhall I yet doe more for you, ſaith the Lord?

22 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, when you were in the wilderneſſe in the riuer of the ‖ Amorites, being a thirſt, and blaſpheming my Name,

23 I gaue you not fire for your blaſphemies, but caſt a tree in the water, and made the riuer ſweet.

24 What ſhall I doe vnto thee, O Iacob? thou * Iuda wouldest not obey mee: I will turne me to other nations, and vnto thoſe will I giue my Name, that they may keepe my Statutes.

25 Seeing ye haue forſaken me, I will forſake you alſo, when ye deſire mee to bee gracious vnto you, I ſhal haue no mercy vpon you.

26 * Whenſoeuer you ſhal call vpon me, I will not heare you: for yee haue defiled your hands with blood, and your feete are ſwift to commit manſlaughter.

27 Ye haue not as it were forſaken me, but your owne ſelues, ſaith the Lord.

28 Thus ſaith the Almighty Lord, Haue I not prayed you as a father his ſonnes, as a mother her daughters, and a nurſe her young babes,

29 That yee would be my people, ‖ and I ſhould be your God, that ye would be my children, and I ſhould be your father?

30 * I gathered you together, as a Hen gathereth her chickins vnder her wings: but now, what ſhall I doe vnto you? I will caſt you out from my face.

31 * When you offer vnto mee, I will turne my face from you: for your ſolemne feaſt dayes, your new Moone, and your circumciſions haue I forſaken.

32 I ſent vnto you my ſeruants the Prophets, whom ye haue taken and ſlaine, and torne their bodies in pieces, whoſe blood I will require of your hands, ſaith the Lord.

33 Thus ſaith the Almightie Lord, Your houſe is deſolate, I will caſt you out, as the wind doth ſtubble;

34 And your children ſhall not bee fruitfull: for they haue deſpiſed my Commandement, and done the thing that is euil before me.

35 Your houſes will I giue to a people that ſhall come, which not hauing heard of me, yet ſhall beleeue me, to whom I haue ſhewed no ſignes, yet they ſhall doe that I haue commanded them.

36 They haue ſeene no Prophets, yet they ſhal call their ſinnes to remembrance, and acknowledge them.

37 I take to witneſſe the grace of the people to come, whoſe little ones reioyce in gladneſſe: and though they haue not ſeene me with bodily eyes, yet in ſpirit they beleeue the things that I ſay.

38 And now brother, behold what glory: and ſee the people that commeth from the Eaſt.

39 Vnto whom I will giue for leaders, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, Oſeas, Amos, and Micheas, Ioel, Abdias, and Ionas,

40 Nahum, and Abacuc, Sophonias, Aggeus, Zacharie, and Malachie, which is called alſo an * Angel of the Lord.

CHAP.

*Num. 21. 24. Ioſh. 8. 12.

*Exod. 14. 29.

‖ Or, ſtreet.

*Exod. 3. 10. and 4. 14.

*Exo. 13. 21.

*Exo. 16. 13. pſal. 104. 40

*Num. 14. 3.

*Wiſd. 16. 20.

*Numb. 20. 11. Wiſ. 11. 4.

‖ Or, abundantly.

* Iſa. 5. 4. & exod. 15. 23.

‖ Or, as the bitter waters or waters of Marah.

*Exod. 32. 8.

*Iſa. 1. 15.

‖ Or, as I am your God.

*Mat. 23. 37

*Iſa. 1. 13.

*Mala. 3.1

CHAP. II.

1 God complaineth of his people: 10 Yet Esdras is willed to comfort them. 34 Because they refused, the Gentils are called. 43 Esdras seeth the sonne of God, and those that are crowned by him.

THus saith the Lord, I brought this people out of bondage, and I gaue them my Commandements by my seruants the prophets, whom they would not heare, but despised my counsailes.

2 The mother that bare them, saith vnto them, Goe your way yee children, for I am a widow, and forsaken.

3 I brought you vp with gladnesse, but with sorow and heauinesse haue I lost you: for yee haue sinned before the Lord your God, and done that thing that is euill before him.

4 But what shall I now doe vnto you? I am a widowe and forsaken: goe your way, O my children, and aske mercy of the Lord.

5 As for me, O father, I call vpon thee for a witnes ouer the mother of these children, which would not keepe my couenant,

6 That thou bring them to confusion, and their mother to a spoile, that there may be no offspring of them.

7 Let them bee scattered abroad among the heathen, let their names bee put out of the earth: for they haue despised my ‖ Cournant.

‖ *Sacrament or oath.*

8 Woe bee vnto thee Assur, thou that hidest the vnrighteous in thee, O thou wicked people, remember * what I did vnto Sodome and Gomorrhe:

* Gen. 19. 24.

9 Whose land lieth in clods of pitch and heapes of ashes: euen so also will I doe vnto them that heare mee not, saith the Almighty Lord.

10 Thus saith the Lord vnto Esdras, Tell my people that I will giue them the kingdome of Hierusalem, which I would haue giuen vnto Israel.

11 Their glory also will I take vnto me, and giue these the euerlasting Tabernacles, which I had prepared for them.

12 They shall haue the tree of Life for an oyntment of sweete sauour, they shall neither labour, nor be weary.

13 Goe and ye shall receiue: pray for few dayes vnto you, that they may be shortned: the kingdome is already prepared for you: Watch.

14 Take heauen and earth to witnesse; for I haue broken the euill in pieces, and created the good; for I liue, sayeth the Lord.

15 Mother, embrace thy children, and ‖ bring them vp with gladnesse, make their feete as fast as a pillar: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

‖ *Or, bring them vp with gladnesse as a doue: make their feete fast. For &c.*

16 And those that be dead will I raise vp againe from their places, and bring them out of the graues: for I haue knowen ‖ my Name in Israel.

‖ *Or, thy name, O Israel.*

17 Feare not thou mother of the children: for I haue chosen thee, saith the Lord.

18 For thy helpe I will send my seruants Esay and Ieremie, after whose counsaile I haue sanctified and prepared for thee twelue trees, laden with diuers fruits,

19 And as many fountaines flowing with milke and hony: and seuen mightie mountaines, whereupon there grow roses and lillies, whereby I will fill thy children with ioy.

20 Doe right to the widow, iudge for the fatherlesse, giue to the poore, defend the orphane, clothe the naked,

21 Heale the broken & the weake, laugh not a lame man to scorne, defend the maimed, and let the blind man come into the sight of my cleareneſſe.

22 Keepe the olde and yong within thy walles.

23 *Whereſoeuer thou findest the dead, † take them and bury them, and I will giue thee the first place in my resurrection.

*Tob. 17. 18
†*Signing burie them.*

24 Abide stil, O my people, and take thy rest, for thy quietnesse shall come.

25 Nourish thy children, O thou good nourse; stablish their feete.

26 As for the seruants whom I haue giuen thee, there shal not one of them perish; for I will require them from among thy number.

27 Bee not wearie, for when the day of trouble and heauinesse commeth, others shall weepe and be sorowfull, but thou shalt be merry, and haue abundance.

28 The heathen shall enuy thee, but they shall bee able to doe nothing against thee, saith the Lord.

29 My hands shall couer thee, so that thy children shall not see hell.

30 Be ioyfull, O thou mother, with thy children, for I will deliuer thee, saith the Lord.

31 Remember thy children that sleepe, for I shal bring them out of the sides of the earth, and shew mercy vnto them: for I am merciful, saith the Lord Almighty.

32 Embrace

32 Embrace thy children vntill I come
‖Or, preach. and ‖ shew mercy vnto them, for my welles
run ouer, and my grace shall not faile.

33 I Esdras receiued a charge of the
Lord vpon the mount Oreb, that I should
go vnto Israel; but when I came vnto them,
they set mee at nought, and despised the
commandement of the Lord.

34 And therefore I say vnto you, O yee
heathen, that heare and vnderstand, Looke
for your shepheard, hee shall giue you euer-
lasting rest; for he is nigh at hand, that shall
come in the end of the world.

35 Bee ready to the reward of the king-
dome, for the euerlasting light shall shine
vpon you for euermore.

36 Flee the shadow of this world, receiue
the ioyfulnesse of your glory: I testifie my
Sauiour openly.

37 O receiue the gift that is giuen you,
and bee glad, giuing thankes vnto him that
hath called you to the heauenly kingdome.

38 Arise vp and stand, behold the num-
‖Or, for. ber of those that bee sealed ‖ in the feast of
the Lord:

39 Which are departed from the shadow
of the world, and haue receiued glorious
garments of the Lord.

† Lat. con-
clude, 40 Take thy number, O Sion, and † shut
vp those of thine that are clothed in white,
which haue fulfilled the Law of the Lord.

41 The number of thy children whom
thou longest for, is fulfilled: beseech the
power of the Lord, that thy people which
haue beene called from the beginning, may
be hallowed.

*Reuel. 7. 9. 42 * I Esdras saw vpon the mount Si-
on a great people, whom I could not num-
ber, and they all praysed the Lord with
songs.

43 And in the middest of them there
was a young man of a high stature, taller
then al the rest, and vpon euery one of their
heads hee set crownes, and was more exal-
ted, which I marueiled at greatly.

‖Or, Lord. 44 So I asked the Angel, and said, ‖ Sir,
what are these?

45 He answered, and said vnto me, These
bee they that haue put off the mortall clo-
thing, and put on the immortall, and haue
confessed the Name of God: now are they
crowned, and receiue palmes.

46 Then sayd I vnto the Angel, What
young person is it that crowneth them, and
giueth them palmes in their hands?

47 So he answered, and said vnto me, It
is the sonne of God, whom they haue con-
fessed in the world. Then began I greatly
to commend them, that stood so stiffely for
the Name of the Lord.

48 Then the Angel said vnto mee, Goe
thy way, and tell my people what maner of
things, and how great wonders of the Lord
thy God thou hast seene.

CHAP. III.

1 Esdras is troubled, 13 and acknowledgeth the sinnes of the people: 28 yet complaineth that the heathen were lords ouer them, being more wicked then they.

IN the thirtieth yeere after the ruine of
the citie, I was in Babylon, and lay trou-
bled vpon my bed, and my thoughts came
vp ouer my heart:

2 For I saw the desolation of Sion,
and the wealth of them that dwelt at Ba-
bylon.

3 And my spirit was sore moued, so that
I began to speake words full of feare to the
most High, and said,

4 O Lord, who beareſt rule, thou spa-
kest at the beginning, when thou didst plant
the earth (and that thy selfe alone) and
commandedst the people,

5 * And gauest a body vnto Adam *Gen 2.7.
without soule, which was the workeman-
ship of thine hands, and didst breathe into
him the breath of life, and hee was made li-
uing before thee.

6 And thou leddest him into paradise,
which thy right hand had planted, before
euer the earth came forward.

7 And vnto him thou gauest comman-
dement to loue thy way, which hee trans-
gressed, and immediatly thou appointedst
death in him, and in his generations, of
whom came nations, tribes, people, & kin-
reds out of number.

8 * And euery people walked after *Gen. 6. 12.
their owne will, and did wonderfull things
before thee, and despised thy commaundē-
ments.

9 *And againe in processe of time thou *Gen. 7. 10.
broughtest the flood vpon those that dwelt
in the world, and destroyedst them.

10 And it came to passe in euery of them,
that as death was to Adam, so was the flood
to these.

11 Neuertheless one of them thou left-
test, namely *Noah with his household, of *1. Pet. 3. 20.
whom came all righteous men.

12 And it happened, that when they that
dwelt vpon the earth began to multiply;
and had gotten them many children, and
were a great people, they beganne againe
to

to be more vngodly then the first.

13 Now when they liued so wickedly before thee, * thou diddest choose thee a man from among them, whose name was * Abraham.

14 Him thou louedst, and vnto him onely thou shewedst thy will:

15 And madest an euerlasting couenant with him, promising him that thou wouldest neuer forsake his seede.

16 * And vnto him, thou gauest Isahac, and * vnto Isahac also thou gauest Iacob and Esau. As for Iacob thou * didst choose him to thee, and put by Esau: and so Iacob became a great multitude.

17 And it came to passe, that when thou leddest his seede out of Egypt, * thou broughtest them vp to the mount Sina.

18 And bowing the heauens, thou diddest set fast the earth, mouedst the whole world, and madest the depth to tremble, and troubledst the men of that age.

19 And thy glory went through foure gates, of fire, and of earthquake, & of wind, and of cold, that thou mightest giue the law vnto the seede of Iacob, ‖ and diligence vnto the generation of Israel.

20 And yet tookest thou not away from them a wicked heart, that thy lawe might bring forth fruit in them.

21 For the first Adam bearing a wicked heart transgressed, and was ouercome; and so be all they that are borne of him.

22 Thus infirmity was made permanent; and the law (also) in the heart of the people with the malignitie of the roote, so that the good departed away, and the euill abode still.

23 So the times passed away, and the yeeres were brought to an ende: * then diddest thou raise thee vp a seruant, called Dauid:

24 * Whom thou commandedst to build a citie vnto thy name, and to offer incense and oblations vnto thee therein.

25 When this was done many yeeres, then they that inhabited the citie forsooke thee:

26 And in all things did euen as Adam, and all his generations had done, for they also had a wicked heart.

27 And so thou gauest the citie ouer into the hands of thine enemies.

28 Are their deedes then any better that inhabite Babylon, that they should therefore haue the dominion ouer Sion?

29 For when I came thither, and had seene impieties without number, then my soule sawe many euil dorrs in this thirtieth yeere, so that my heart failed me.

30 For I haue seene how thou sufferest them sinning, and hast spared wicked doers: and hast destroyed thy people, and hast preserued thine enemies, and hast not signified it.

31 ‖ I doe not remember how this way may be left: Are they then of Babylon better then they of Sion?

32 Or is there any other people that knoweth thee besides Israel? or what generation hath so beleeued thy Couenants as Iacob?

33 And yet their reward appeareth not; and their labour hath no fruite: for I haue gone here and there through the heathen, and I see that they ‖ flowe in wealth, and thinke not vpon thy commandements.

34 Weigh thou therefore our wickednesse now in the ballance, and theirs also that dwell in the world: & so shal thy Name no where be found, but in Israel.

35 Or when was it that they which dwel vpon the earth, haue not sinned in thy sight? or what people hath so kept thy commandements?

36 Thou shalt finde that Israel by name hath kept thy precepts: but not the heathen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The Angel declareth the ignorance of Esdras in Gods iudgements,* 13 *and admoneth him not to meddle with things aboue his reach.* 23 *Neuertheless Esdras asked diuers questions, and receiued answeres to them.*

AND the Angell that was sent vnto me, whose name was Vriel, gaue me an answere,

2 And saide, Thy heart hath gone too farre in this world, & thinkest thou to comprehend the way of the most High?

3 Then saide I, Yea my Lord: and hee answered mee and saide, I am sent to shewe thee three wayes, and to set foorth three similitudes before thee:

4 Whereof if thou canst declare me one, I will shew thee also the way that thou desirest to see, and I will shewe thee from whence the wicked heart commeth.

5 And I saide, Tell on my Lord. Then said he vnto mee, Goe thy way, weigh mee the weight of the fire, or measure mee the blast of the wind, or call me againe the day that is past.

6 Then answered I and said, What man is able to doe that, that thou shouldest aske such things of me?

7 And

*Gen.12.1.
*Gen.17.5.
*Gen.21.2,3.
*Gen.25.25,26.
*Mal.1.2,3.
*Rom.9.13.
exod.19.
1.deut.4.10.
‖ And to all the generation of Israel, that they should keepe with diligence.
*1.Sam.16.13.
*2.Sam.5.1 & 7.5,13.
‖ Or, I consider.
‖ Or, abound.

7 And he said vnto me, If I should aske thee how great dwellings are in the midst of the Sea, or how many springs are in the beginning of the deep, or how many springs are aboue the firmament, or which are the outgoings of Paradise:

8 Peraduenture thou wouldest say vnto me, I neuer went downe into the deep, nor as yet into hell, neither did I euer climbe vp into heauen.

9 Neuertheless, now haue I asked thee but onely of the fire and winde, and of the day where through thou hast passed, and of things from which thou canst not be separated, and yet canst thou giue mee no answere of them.

10 He said moreouer vnto mee, Thine owne things, and such as are growen vp with thee, canst thou not know.

11 How should thy vessell then bee able to comprehend the way of the highest, and the world being now outwardly corrupted, to vnderstand the ‖ corruption that is euident in my sight?

‖ Or, incorruption.

12 Then said I vnto him, It were better that we were not at all, then that we should liue still in wickednesse, and to suffer, and not to know wherefore.

13 Hee answered me and said, I went into a forrest into a plaine, and the *trees took counsell,

* Iudg. 9. 8. 2. Chron. 25 18.

14 And said, Come let vs goe and make warre against the Sea, that it may depart away before vs, and that we may make vs more woods.

15 The floods of the Sea also in like maner tooke counsel, and said, Come, let vs go vp and subdue the woods of the plaine, that there also wee may make vs another countrey.

16 The thought of the wood was in vaine, for the fire came and consumed it.

17 The thought of the floods of the sea came likewise to nought, for the sand stood vp and stopped them.

18 If thou wert iudge now betwixt these two, whom wouldest thou begin to iustifie, or whom wouldest thou condemne?

19 I answered and saide, Verely it is a foolish thought that they both haue diuised: for the ‖ ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea also hath his place to beare his ‖ floods.

‖ Or, the land.

‖ Or, waues.

20 Then answered he me and said, Thou hast giuen a right iudgement, but why iudgest thou not thy selfe also?

21 For like as ‖ the ground is giuen vnto the wood, and the sea to his floods: euen so * they that dwel vpon the earth may vnderstand nothing, but that which is vpon the earth: and he that dwelleth aboue the heauens, may onely vnderstand the things that are aboue the height of the heauens.

‖ The land.

* Isai. 52. 8. Iohn 3. 31. 1. Cor. 2. 13.

22 Then answered I, and saide, I beseech thee, O Lord, let me haue vnderstanding.

23 For it was not my mind to bee curious of the high things, but of such as passe by vs daily, namely wherfore Israel is giuen vp as a reproach to the heathen, & for what cause the people whom thou hast loued, is giuen ouer vnto vngodly nations, and why the Lawe of our forefathers is brought to nought, and the written Couenant come to ‖ none effect.

‖ Or, no more.

24 And we passe away out of the world as grasshoppers, and our life is astonishment and feare, and wee are not worthy to obtaine mercy.

25 What will he then do vnto his Name, whereby we are called? of these things haue I asked.

26 Then answered he me, and sayd, The more thou searchest, the more thou shalt marueile, for the world hasteth fast to passe away,

27 And cannot comprehend the things that are promised to the righteous in time to come: for this world is full of vnrighteousnesse and infirmities.

28 But as concerning the things whereof thou askest me, I will tell thee; for the euill is sowen, but the destruction thereof is not yet come.

29 If therefore that which is sowen, bee not turned vpside downe; and if the place where the euil is sowen passe not away, then cannot it come that is sowen with good.

30 For the graine of euill seed hath been sowen in the heart of Adam from the beginning, and how much vngodlinesse hath it brought vp vnto this time? & how much shall it yet bring foorth vntill the ‖ time of threshing come?

‖ Or, flowr.

31 Ponder now by thy selfe, how great fruit of wickednesse the graine of euill seed hath brought forth.

32 And when the eares shalbe cut down, which are without number, how great a floore shall they fill?

33 Then I answered and said, How and when shal these things come to passe? wherfore are our yeeres few and euill?

34 And he answered me, saying, Do not thou

thou haſten aboue the moſt Higheſt: for thy haſte is in vaine to bee aboue him, for thou haſt much exceeded.

35 Did not the ſoules alſo of the righteous aske queſtion of theſe things in their chambers, ſaying, How long ſhal I hope on this faſhion? when commeth the fruit of the floore of our reward?

‖ Ieremiel. 36 And vnto theſe things ‖ Vriel the Archangel gaue them anſwere, and ſayd, Euen when the number of ſeedes is filled in you: for hee hath weighed the world in the ballance.

37 By meaſure hath hee meaſured the times, and by number hath he numbred the times; and he doeth not moue nor ſtirre them, vntill the ſaid meaſure be fulfilled.

38 Then anſwered I, and ſayde, O Lord that beareſt rule, euen wee all are full of impietie.

39 And for our ſakes peraduenture it is that the floores of the righteous are not filled, becauſe of the ſinnes of them that dwell vpon the earth.

40 So he anſwered me, and ſaid, Goe thy way to a woman with child, and aske of her, when ſhe hath fulfilled her nine moneths, if her wombe may keepe the birth any longer within her?

41 Then ſaid I, No Lord, that can ſhe not. And he ſaid vnto me, In the graue, the chambers of ſoules are like the wombe of a woman:

42 For like as a woman that trauaileth, maketh haſte to eſcape the neceſſitie of the trauaile: euen ſo doe theſe places haſte to deliuer thoſe things that are committed vnto them.

43 From the beginning looke what thou deſireſt to ſee, it ſhalbe ſhewed thee.

44 Then anſwered I, and ſaid, If I haue found fauour in thy ſight, and if it be poſſible, and if I be meete therefore,

45 Shew me then whether there be more to come then is paſt, or more paſt then is to come.

46 What is paſt I know; but what is for to come I know not.

47 And he ſaid vnto me, Stand vp vpon the right ſide, and I ſhall expound the ſimilitude vnto you.

48 So I ſtood and ſaw, and behold an hot burning ouen paſſed by before me: and it happened that when the flame was gone by, I looked, and behold the ſmoke remained ſtill.

49 After this there paſſed by before me a watry cloude, and ſent downe much raine with a ſtorme, and when the ſtormie raine was paſt, the drops remained ſtill.

50 Then ſaid he vnto me, Conſider with thy ſelfe: as the raine is more then the drops, and as the fire is greater then the ſmoke: but the drops and the ſmoke remaine behind: ſo the ‖ quantity which is paſt, did more exceede.

‖ Or, meaſure.

51 Then I prayed, and ſaid, May I liue, thinkeſt thou, vntill that time? ‖ or what ſhall happen in thoſe dayes?

‖ Or, who ſhall be many ſcript.

52 He anſwered me, and ſaid, As for the tokens whereof thou askeſt me, I may tell thee of them in part; but as touching thy life, I am not ſent to ſhew thee, for I doe not know it.

CHAP. V.

1 The ſigne of the times to come. 23 He asketh why God chooſing but one people, did caſt them off. 30 Hee is taught, that Gods iudgements are vnſearchable: 46 and that God doeth not all at once.

NEuertheles as concerning the tokens, behold, the dayes ſhall come, that they which dwell vpon earth, ‖ ſhall be taken in a great number, and the way of trueth ſhall bee kidden, and the land ſhall bee barren of faith.

‖ Shall be found with great wealth.

2 But * iniquity ſhall be increaſed aboue that which now thou ſeeſt, or that thou haſt heard long agoe.

* Mat. 24.12

3 And the land ‖ that thou ſeeſt now to haue roote, ſhalt thou ſee waſted ſuddenly.

‖ Or, that thou treadeſt vpon and ſeeſt.

4 But if the moſt high graunt thee to liue, thou ſhalt ſee after the third trumpet, that the Sunne ſhall ſuddenly ſhine againe in the night, & the Moone thrice in the day.

5 And blood ſhall drop out of wood, and the ſtone ſhall giue his voyce, and the people ſhalbe troubled.

6 And euen hee ſhall rule whom they looke not for that dwel vpō the earth, & the ſoules ſhall take their flight away together.

7 And the Sodamitiſh ſea ſhall caſt out fiſh, and make a noyſe in the night, which many haue not knowen: but they ſhall all heare the voice thereof.

8 There ſhall be a cenſuſion alſo in many places, and the fire ſhall be oft ‖ ſent out againe, and the wilde beaſtes ſhall change their places, and menſtruous women ſhall bring foorth monſters.

‖ Or, ſtaked.

9 And ſalt waters ſhall be found in the ſweete, and all friendes ſhall deſtroy one another: then ſhall wit hide it ſelfe, and vnderſtanding withdraw it ſelfe into his ſecret chamber,

10 And

10 And shall be sought of many, and yet not be found: then shall vnrighteousnes and incontinencie be multiplied vpon earth.

11 One land also shall aske another, and say, Is righteousnesse that maketh a man righteous gone through thee? And it shall say, No.

12 At the same time shall men hope, but nothing obtaine: they shall labour, but their wayes shall not ‖ prosper.

‖ Or, be reuiled.

13 To shew thee such tokens I haue leaue: and if thou wilt pray againe, and weepe as now, & fast seuen dayes, thou shalt heare yet greater things.

14 Then I awaked, & an extreme searefulnesse went through all my body, and my minde was troubled, so that it fainted.

15 So the Angel that was come to talke with mee, held mee, comforted mee, and set me vp vpon my feete.

16 And in the second night it came to passe, that Salathiel the captaine of the people came vnto me, saying, Where hast thou bene? & why is thy countenance so heauy?

17 Knowest thou not that Israel is committed vnto thee, in the land of their captiuitie?

18 Vp then, and eate bread, and forsake vs not as the shepherd that leaueth his flock in the hands of cruell wolues.

19 Then said I vnto him, Goe thy wayes from me, and come not nigh me: And hee heard what I said, and went from me.

20 And so I fasted seuen dayes, mourning and weeping, like as Vriel the Angel commanded me.

21 And after seuen dayes, so it was that the thoughts of my heart were very grieuous vnto me againe.

22 And my soule recouered the spirit of vnderstanding, and I began to talke with the most high againe,

23 And said, O Lord, that beareſt rule of euery wood of the earth, and of all the trees thereof, thou hast chosen thee one onely vine.

24 And of all lands of the whole world thou hast chosen thee one pit: and of all the flowers thereof, one Lillie.

25 And of all the depths of the Sea, thou hast filled thee one riuer: & of al builded cities, thou hast hallowed Sion vnto thy selfe.

26 And of all the soules that are created, thou hast named thee one Doue: and of all the cattel that are made, thou hast prouided thee one sheepe.

27 And among all the multitudes of peoples, thou hast gotten thee one people: and vnto this people whom thou louedst, thou gauest a law that is approued of all.

28 And now O Lord, why hast thou giuen this one people ouer vnto many? and ‖ vpon the one roote hast thou prepared others, and why hast thou scattered thy onely one people among many?

‖ Or, our.

29 And they which did gainesay thy promises, and beleeued not thy couenants, haue troden them downe.

30 If thou didst so much hate thy people, yet shouldest thou punish them with thine owne hands.

31 Now when I had spoken these words, the Angel that came to me the night afore, was sent vnto me,

32 And said vnto me, Heare me, and I will instruct thee, hearken to the thing that I say, and I shall tell thee more.

33 And I said, Speake on, my Lord: then said he vnto me, Thou art sore troubled in mind for Israels sake: louest thou that people better then he that made them?

34 And I sayd, No Lord, but of very griefe haue I spoken: For my reines paine me euery houre, while I labour to comprehend the way of the most High, and to seeke out part of his iudgement.

35 And he said vnto me, Thou canst not: and I said, wherefore Lord? whereunto was I borne then? or why was not my mothers wombe then my graue, that I might not haue seene the trauel of Iacob, and the wearisome toyle of the stocke of Israel?

36 And he sayd vnto me, Number mee the things that are not yet come, gather me together the droppes that are scattered abroad, make me the flowres greene againe that are withered.

37 Open me the places that are closed, and bring me forth the windes that in them are shut vp, shew me the image of a voyce: and then I will declare to thee the thing that thou laboureſt to know.

38 And I said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, who may know these things, but hee that hath not his dwelling with men?

39 As for me, I am vnwise: how may I then speake of these things whereof thou askeſt me?

40 Then said he vnto me, Like as thou canst doe none of these things that I haue spoken of, euen so canst thou not finde out my iudgement, or in the end the loue that I haue promised vnto my people.

41 And I said, Behold, O Lord, yet art thou

thou nigh vnto them that be reserued till the end; and what shall they doe that haue bene before me, or we (that be now) or they that shall come after vs?

42 And hee said vnto me, I will liken my iudgement vnto a ring: like as there is no slackneſse of the last, euen so there is no swiftneſse of the first.

43 So I answered and sayd, Couldst thou not make those that haue beene made, and be now, and that are for to come, at once that thou mightest shew thy iudgement the sooner?

44 Then answered he me, and said, The creature may not hast aboue the maker, neither may the world holde them at once that shalbe created therein.

45 And I sayd, As thou hast sayd vnto thy seruant, that thou which giuest life to all, hast giuen life at once to the creature that thou hast created, & the creature bare it euen so it might now also beare them that now be present at once.

46 And hee sayd vnto mee, Aske the wombe of a woman, and say vnto her, If thou bringest forth children, why dost thou it not together, but one after another? pray her therefore to bring forth tenne children at once.

47 And I sayd, She cannot: but must doe it by distance of time.

48 Then said he vnto me, Euen so haue I giuen the wombe of the earth to those that be sowen in it, in their times.

49 For like as a yong child may not bring forth the things that belong to ỹ aged, euen so haue I disposed ỹ world which I created.

50 And I asked and sayd, Seeing thou hast now giuen me the way, I will *proceede to* speake before thee: for our mother of whom thou hast told me that she is yong, draweth now nigh vnto age.

51 He answered me and said, Aske a woman that beareth children, and shee shall tell thee.

52 Say vnto her, Wherefore are not they whom thou hast now brought foorth, like those that were before, but lesse of stature?

53 And shee shall answere thee, They that be borne in the strength of youth, are of one fashion, and they that are borne in the time of age (when the wombe faileth) are otherwise.

54 Consider thou therefore also, how that ye are lesse of stature then those that were before you.

55 And so are they that come after you lesse then yee, as the creatures which now begin to be old, and hath passed ouer the strength of youth.

56 Then said I, Lord, I beseech thee, if I haue found fauour in thy sight, shew thy seruant by whom thou visitest thy creature.

CHAP. VI.

1 *Gods purpose is eternall.* 8 *The next world shall follow this immediately.* 13 *What shall fall out at the Last.* 31 *He is promised more knowledge,* 38 *and reckoneth vp the works of the creation,* 57 *and complaineth that they haue no Part in the world for whom it was made.*

AND he said vnto me in the beginning when the ‖ earth was made, before the borders of the world stood, or euer the windes blew,

‖ *Or, circle of the earth.*

2 Before it thundred and lightned, or euer the foundations of Paradise were laid.

3 Before the faire flowers were seene, or euer the moueable powers were established, before the innumerable multitude of Angels were gathered together.

4 Or euer the heights of the aire were lifted vp, before the measures of the firmament were named, or euer the chimnies in Sion were hot.

5 And ere the present yeeres were sought out, and or euer the inuentions of them that now sinne were turned, before they were sealed that haue gathered faith for a treasure:

6 Then did I consider these things, and they all were made through me alone, and through none other: by me also they shall be ended, and by none other.

7 Then answered I and said, What shal be the parting asunder of the times? or when shall be the end of the first, and the beginning of it that followeth?

8 And he said vnto me, From Abraham vnto Isaac, when Iacob & Esau were borne of him,* Iacobs hand held ‖ first the heele of Esau.

*Gen 25 26

‖ *Or, from the beginning.*

9 For Esau is the end of the world, and Iacob is the beginning of it that followeth.

10 The hand of man is betwixt the heele and the hand: other question, Esdras, aske thou not.

11 ¶ I answered then and sayd, O Lord that beareſt rule, If I haue found fauour in thy sight,

12 I beseech thee, shew thy seruant the end of thy tokens, whereof thou shewedst me part the last night.

13 So hee answered, and sayd vnto me, Stand vp vpon thy feete, and heare a mighty sounding voyce.

14 And it shall be as it were a great ‖ motion, but the place where thou standest, shal not be moued.

15 And therefore when it speaketh bee not afraid: for the word is of the end, & the foundation of the earth is vnderstood.

16 And why? because the speech of these things trembleth and is moued: for it knoweth that the end of these things must be changed.

17 And it happened that when I had heard it, I stood vp vpon my feete, and hearkened, and behold, there was a voice that spake, and the sound of it was like the sound of many waters.

18 And it said, Behold, the dayes come, that I will begin to draw nigh, and to visite them that dwell vpon the earth,

19 And will begin to make inquisition of them, what they be that haue hurt vniustly with their vnrighteousnesse, and when the affliction of Sion shall be fulfilled;

20 And when the world that shall begin to vanish away shall be ‖ finished: then will I shew these tokens, the bookes shall be opened before the firmament, and they shall see altogether.

21 And the children of a yeere old shall speake with their voices, the women with child shall bring foorth vntimely children, of three or foure moneths olde: and they shall liue and be raised vp.

22 And suddenly shall the sowen places appeare vnsowen, the full storehouses shall suddenly be found emptie.

23 And the trumpet shall giue a sound which when euery man heareth they shall be suddenly afraid.

24 At that time shall friends fight one against another like enemies, and the earth shall stand in feare with those that dwell therein, the springs of the fountaines shall stand stil, & in three hours they shal not run.

25 Whosoeuer remaineth from all these that I haue told thee, shall escape, & see my saluation, and the end of your world.

26 And the men that are receiued, shall see it, who haue not tasted death from their birth: and the heart of the inhabitants shall be changed, and turned into another meaning.

27 For euill shall be put out, and deceite shall be quenched.

28 As for faith, it shall flourish, corruption shall be ouercome, and the truth which hath bene so long without fruite, shall be declared.

29 And when he talked with me, behold I looked by little and little vpon him before whom I stood.

30 And these words said he vnto me, I am come to shew thee the time of the night to come.

31 If thou wilt pray yet more, and fast seuen dayes againe, I shall tell thee greater things ‖ by day, then I haue heard.

32 For thy voyce is heard before the most High: for the mighty hath seene thy righteous dealing, he hath seene also thy chastity, which thou hast had euer since thy youth.

33 And therefore hath hee sent mee to shew thee all these things, and to say vnto thee, Be of good comfort, and feare not.

34 And hasten not with the times that are past, to thinke vaine things, that thou mayest not hasten from the latter times.

35 And it came to passe after this, that I wept againe, and fasted seuen dayes in like manner, that I might fulfill the three weekes which he told me.

36 And in the eight night was my heart vexed within mee againe, and I began to speake before the most High.

37 For my spirit was greatly set on fire, and my soule was in distresse.

38 And I said, O Lord thou spakest from the beginning of the creation, euen the first day, and saidest thus, * Let heauen and earth be made, and thy word was a perfect worke.

39 And then was the spirit, and darkenesses and silence were on euery side; and the sound of mans voice was not yet formed.

40 Then commandedst thou a faire light to come foorth of thy treasures, that thy worke might appeare.

41 Vpon the second day thou madest the spirit of the firmament, and commandedst it to part asunder, and to make a diuision betwixt the waters, that the one part might goe vp and the other remaine beneath.

42 Vpon the third day thou didst command that the waters should be gathered in the seuenth part of the earth: sixe parts hast thou dried vp and kept them, to the intent that of these some being planted of God and tilled, might serue thee.

43 For as soone as thy word went forth the worke was made.

44 For immediatly there was great and innumerable fruit, and many & diuers pleasures for the taste, and flowers of vnchangeable colour, and odours of wonderfull smell: and this *was* done the third day.

45 *Vpon

Or, earthquake.

‖ *Or, sealed.*

‖ *See chap. 13. verse 52.*

*Gen. 1. 1.

45 Vpon the fourth day thou commandedst that the Sunne should shine, and the Moone giue her light, and the starres should be in order,

46 And gauest them a charge to doe seruice vnto man, that was to be made.

47 vpon the fift day, thou saidest vnto the seuenth part * where the waters were gathered, that it should bring foorth liuing creatures, foules and fishes: and so it came to passe.

48 For the dumbe water, and without life, brought forth liuing things at the commandement of God, that all people might praise thy wondrous workes.

49 Then didst thou ordaine two liuing creatures, the one thou calledst || Enoch, and the other Leuiathan,

50 And didst separate the one from the other: for the seuenth part (namely where the water was gathered together) might not hold them both.

51 Vnto Enoch thou gauest one part which was dried vp in the third day, that he should dwell in the same part, wherein are a thousand hilles.

52 But vnto Leuiathan thou gauest the seuenth part, namely the moist, and hast kept him to bee deuoured of whom thou wilt, and when.

53 Vpon the sixt day thou gauest commandement vnto the earth, that before thee it should bring forth beasts, cattel, and creeping things:

54 And after these, Adam also whom thou madest lord of al thy creatures, of him come we al, and the people also whom thou hast chosen.

55 All this haue I spoken before thee, O Lord, because thou madest the world for our sakes.

56 As for the other people which also come of Adam, thou hast said that they are nothing, but be like vnto spittle, and hast likened the abundance of them vnto a drop that falleth from a vessell.

57 And now, O Lord, behold, these heathen, which haue euer beene repured as nothing, haue begun to be lords ouer vs, and to deuoure vs:

58 But we thy people (whom thou hast called thy first borne, thy onely begotten, & thy teruent louer) are giue into their hands.

59 If the world now bee made for our sakes, why doe wee not possesse an inheritance with the world? how long shall this endure?

* Gen. 1. 14.

* Gen. 1. 15. deut. 4. 19.

* Gen. 1. 20.

|| Behemoth.

CHAP. VII.

4 The way is narrow. 13 When it was made narrower 18 All shall die and rise againe. 33 Christ shall sit in iudgement 46 God hath not made Paradise in vaine, 62 and is mercifull.

AND when I had made an end of speaking these words, there was sent vnto me the Angell which had beene sent vnto me the nights afore,

2 And he said vnto me, Vp Esdras, and heare the words that I am come to tel thee.

3 And I said, Speake on, my God. Then said he vnto mee, The sea is set in a wide place, that it might be deepe and great.

4 But put the case the entrance were narrow, and like a riuer,

5 Who then could goe into the Sea to looke vpon it, and to rule it? If he went not through the narrow, how could he come into the broad.

6 There is also another thing. A citie is builded, and set vpon a broad field, & is full of all good things.

7 The entrance thereof is narrow, and is set in a || dangerous place to fall, like as if there were a fire on the right hand, and on the left a deepe water:

8 And one onely path betweene them both, euen betweene the fire and the water, *so small* that there could but one man goe there at once.

9 If this city now were giuen vnto a man for an inheritance, if hee neuer shall passe the danger set before it, how shall hee receiue this inheritance?

10 And I said, It is so, Lord. Then saide he vnto me, Euen so also is Israels portion:

11 Because for their sakes I made the world: & when Adam transgressed my Statutes, then was decreed that now is done.

12 Then were the entrances of this world made narrow, full of sorrow and trauaile: they are but few and euil, full of perils, and very painefull.

13 For the entrances of the || elder world were wide and sure, and brought immortall fruite.

14 If then they that liue, labour not to enter these strait and vaine things, they can neuer receiue those that are laid vp for them.

15 Now therefore why disquietest thou thy selfe, seeing thou art but a corruptible man? and why art thou mooued, whereas thou art but mortall?

16 Why hast thou not considered in thy minde this thing that is to come, rather then that which is present?

|| Or, steepe place.

|| Or, greater.

17 Then answered I, and said, O Lord, that beareſt rule, thou haſt ordained in thy
*Deu. 8. 1. *Lawe, that the righteous ſhould inherite theſe things, but that the vngodly ſhould periſh:

18 Neuertheleſſe, the righteous ſhal ſuffer ſtrait things, and hope for wide: for they that haue done wickedly, haue ſuffered the ſtrait things, and yet ſhall not ſee the wide.

19 And he ſaid vnto mee, There is no iudge aboue God, and none that hath vnderſtanding aboue the higheſt.

20 For there be many that periſh in this life, becauſe they deſpiſe the Lawe of God that is ſet before them.

21 For God hath giuen ſtrait commandement to ſuch as came, what they ſhould doe to liue, euen as they came, & what they ſhould obſerue to auoid puniſhment.

22 Neuertheleſſe they were not obedient vnto him, but ſpake againſt him, and imagined vaine things:

23 And deceiued themſelues by their wicked deeds, and ſaid of the moſt Hie, that he is not, and knew not his wayes.

24 But his Law haue they deſpiſed, and denied his couenants; in his ſtatutes haue they not beene faithfull, and haue not performed his workes.

25 And therefore Eſdras, for the empty, are emptie things, and for the full, are the full things.

26 Behold, the time ſhal come, that theſe tokens which I haue told thee, ſhall come to paſſe, and the bride ſhall appeare, and ſhe comming forth ſhall be ſeene, that now is withdrawen from the earth.

27 And whoſoeuer is deliuered from the foreſaid euils, ſhall ſee my wonders.

28 For my ſonne Ieſus ſhall be reuealed with thoſe that be with him, and they that remaine ſhall reioyce within foure hundred yeeres.

29 After theſe yeeres ſhall my ſonne Chriſt die, and all men that haue life.

30 And the world ſhalbe turned into the old ſilence ſeuen dayes, like as in the ‖ former iudgemẽts: ſo that no man ſhal remaine

‖ Or, firſt beginning.

31 And after ſeuen dayes, the world that yet awaketh not ſhall be raiſed vp, and that ſhall die, that is corrupt.

32 And the earth ſhal reſtore thoſe that are aſleepe in her, and ſo ſhal the duſt thoſe that dwell in ſilence, and the ſecret places ſhall deliuer thoſe ſoules that were committed vnto them.

33 And the moſt high ſhall appeare vpon the ſeate of iudgement, and miſery ſhall paſſe away, and the long ſuffering ſhall haue an end.

34 But iudgement onely ſhall remaine, trueth ſhall ſtand, & faith ſhall waxe ſtrong.

35 And the worke ſhall follow, and the reward ſhall be ſhewed, and the good deeds ſhall be of force, and wicked deedes ſhall beare no rule.

36 Then ſaid I, *Abraham prayed firſt for the Sodomites, and *Moſes for the fathers that ſinned in the wilderneſſe:

*Gen. 18. 13
*Exo. 32. 11

37 And Ieſus after him for Iſrael in the time of ‖ Achan,

‖ Or, Archer.

38 And Samuel; and Dauid for the deſtruction: and * Solomon for them that ſhould come to the ſanctuary.

* 2. Sam. 24. 17. 2 chron. 6. 14.

39 And * Helias for thoſe that receiued raine, and for the dead that hee might liue.

* 1. King. 17. 21. and 18. 42, 45.

40 And * Ezechias for the people in the time of Sennacherib: and many for many.

* 2. king. 19. 15.

41 Euen ſo now ſeeing corruption is growen vp, and wickedneſſe increaſed, and the righteous haue prayed for the vngodly: wherefore ſhall it not be ſo now alſo?

42 He anſwered me and ſaid, This preſent life is not the end where much glory doth abide; therefore haue they prayed for the weake.

43 But the day of doome ſhall be the end of this time, and the beginning of the immortality for to come, wherein corruption is paſt.

44 Intemperancie is at an end, infidelity is cut off, righteouſneſſe is growen, and truth is ſprung vp.

45 Then ſhall no man be able to ſaue him that is deſtroyed, nor to oppreſſe him that hath gotten the victory.

46 I anſwered then and ſaid, This is my firſt and laſt ſaying; that it had beene better not to haue giuen the earth vnto Adam: or elſe when it was giuen him, to haue reſtrained him from ſinning.

47 For what profit is it for men now in this preſent time to liue in heauineſſe, and after death to looke for puniſhment?

48 O thou Adam, what haſt thou done? for though it was * thou that ſinned, thou art not fallen alone, but we all that come of thee.

* Rom. 5. 12.

49 For what profit is it vnto vs, if there be promiſed vs an immortall time, whereas we haue done the works that bring death?

50 And that there is promiſed vs an euerlaſting hope, whereas our ſelues being moſt wicked are made vaine?

51 And

51 And that there are layd vp for vs dwellings of health and safety, whereas wee haue liued wickedly?

52 And that the glory of the most High is kept to defend them which haue led ‖ a wary life, whereas we haue walked in the most wicked wayes of all?

‖ Or, a chaft life.

53 And that there should bee shewed a Paradise whose fruite endureth for euer, wherein is ‖ securitie and medicine, sith we shall not enter into it?

‖ Or, fulneſſe.

54 For wee haue walked in vnpleasant places.

55 And that the faces of them which haue vsed abstinence, shal shine aboue the starres, whereas our faces shall be blacker then darknesse?

56 For while wee liued and committed iniquitie, we considered not that we should begin to suffer for it after death.

57 Then answered he me, & said, This is the ‖ condition of the battell, which man that is borne vpon the earth shall fight,

‖ Or, intent.

58 That if he be ouercome, he shall suffer as thou hast said, but if he get the victory, he shall receiue the thing that I say.

59 For this is the life whereof Moses spake vnto the people while hee liued, saying, *Choose thee life that thou mayst liue.

*Deut. 30. 19.

60 Neuertheles they beleeued not him, nor yet the Prophets after him, no nor me which haue spoken vnto them,

61 That there should not be such heauines in their destruction, as shall be ioy ouer them that are perswaded to saluation.

62 I answered then and said, I know, Lord, that the most Hie is called mercifull, in that hee hath mercy vpon them, which are not yet come into the world,

63 And vpon those also that turne to his Law,

64 And that * he is patient and long suffereth those ỹ haue sinned, as his creatures,

*Rom. 2. 4.

65 And that he is bountifull, for hee is ready to giue where it needeth,

66 And that he is of great mercy, for he multiplieth more & more mercies to them that are present, and that are past, and also to them which are to come.

67 For if he shall not multiply his mercies, the world would not continue with them that inherit therein.

68 And he pardoneth; for if hee did not so of his goodnesse, that they which haue committed iniquities, might bee eased of them, the ten thousand part of men should not remaine liuing.

69 And being Iudge, if hee should not forgiue them that are ‖ cured with his word, and put out the multitude of ‖ contentions,

‖ Or, created. ‖ Or, contempts.

70 There should be very few left peraduenture in an innumerable multitude.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Many created, but few saued. 6 He asketh why God destroyeth his owne worke, 26 and prayeth God to looke vpon the people which only serue him. 41 God answereth that all seed commeth not to God, 52 and that glory is prepared for him and such like.

AND he answered mee, saying, The most High hath made this world for many, but the world to come for few.

2 I wil tell thee a similitude, Esdras, As when thou askest the earth, it shall say vnto thee, that it giueth much mold whereof earthen vessels are made, but little dust that gold commeth of: euen so is the course of this present world.

3 * There bee many created, but few shalbe saued.

*Matth. 20. 16.

4 So answered I and said, Swallow then downe O my soule, vnderstanding, and deuoure wisedome.

5 For thou hast agreed to giue eare, and art willing to prophesie: for thou hast no longer space then onely to liue.

6 O Lord, if thou suffer not thy seruant that we may pray before thee, & thou ‖ giue vs seed vnto our heart, and culture to our vnderstanding, that there may come fruit of it, how shall each man liue that is corrupt, who beareth the place of a man?

‖ Or, to giue vs.

7 For thou art alone, and wee all one workemanship of thine hands, like as thou hast said.

8 For when the body is fashioned now in the mothers wombe, and thou gaueſt it members, ‖ thy creature is preserued in fire and water, and nine moneths doeth thy workemanship endure thy creature which is created in her.

‖ Or, how is the body fashioned.

9 But that which keepeth, and is kept, shall both be preserued: and when the time commeth, the wombe preserued, deliuereth vp the things that grew in it.

10 For thou hast commanded out of the parts of the body, that is to say, out of the breasts milke to be giuen, which is the fruit of the breasts,

11 That the thing which is fashioned, may be nourished for a time, till thou disposest it to thy mercy.

12 Thou broughtest it vp with thy righteousnes, and nourturedst it in thy Law, and reformedst it with thy iudgement.

13 And thou shalt mortifie it as thy creature, and quicken it as thy worke.

14 If therefore thou shalt destroy him which with so great * labour was fashioned, it is an easie thing to bee ordeined by thy Commandement, that the thing which was made might be preserued.

* Iob 10.8. psal. 139. 14, &c.

15 Now therefore, Lord, I will speake (touching man in generall, thou knowest best) but touching thy people, for whose sake I am sory.

16 And for thine inheritance, for whose cause I mourne, and for Israel, for whom I am heauy, and for Iacob, for whose sake I am troubled:

17 Therefore wil I begin to pray before thee, for my selfe, and for them: for I see the falls of vs that dwell in the land.

18 But I haue heard the swiftnesse of the Iudge which is to come.

19 Therefore heare my voyce, and vnderstand my wordes, and I shall speake before thee: this is the beginning of the words of Esdras, before he was taken vp: & I said;

20 O Lord, Thou that dwellest in euerlastingnesse, which beholdest from aboue, things in the heauen, and in the aire,

21 Whose Throne is inestimable, whose glory may not be comprehended, before whom the hosts of Angels stand with trembling,

22 (Whose seruice is conuersant in wind and fire,) whose word is true, and sayings constant, whose Cōmandement is strong, and ordinance fearefull,

23 Whose looke drieth vp the depths, and indignation maketh the mountaines to melt away, which the trueth witnesseth:

24 O heare the prayer of thy seruant, and giue eare to the pititi6 of thy creature.

25 For while I liue, I will speake, and so long as I haue vnderstāding, I wil answere.

26 O looke not vpon the sinnes of thy people: but on them which serue thee in trueth.

27 Regard not the wicked inuentions of the heathen: but the desire of those that keepe thy Testimonies in afflictions.

28 Thinke not vpon those that haue walked fainedly before thee: but remember them, which according to thy will haue knowne thy feare.

29 Let it not be thy wil to destroy them, which haue liued like beasts: but to looke vpon them ỳ haue clearely taught thy Law

30 Take thou no indignation at them which are deemed worse then beasts: but loue them that alway put their trust in thy righteousnes, and glory.

31 For we and our fathers || do languish of such diseases; but because of vs sinners, thou shalt be called mercifull.

|| Are sicke.

32 For if thou || hast a desire to haue mercy vpon vs, thou shalt be called mercifull, to vs namely, that haue no workes of righteousnes.

|| Be willing.

33 For the iust which haue many good workes layed vp with thee, shall out of their owne deeds receiue reward.

34 For what is man that thou shouldest take displeasure at him? or what is a corruptible generation, that thou shouldest be so bitter toward it?

35 * For in trueth there is no man among them that be borne, but hee hath dealt wickedly, and among the faithfull, there is none which hath not done amisse.

* 1. King. 8. 46. and 2. chro. 6. 36.

36 For in this, O Lord, thy righteousnes, and thy goodnes shall bee declared, if thou be mercifull vnto them which haue not the || confidence of good workes.

|| Or, substance.

37 Then answered hee mee, and said, Some things hast thou spoken aright, and according vnto thy words it shall be.

38 For indeed I wil not thinke on the disposition of them which haue sinned before death, before iudgment, before destruction.

39 But * I will reioyce ouer the disposition of the righteous, and I will remember also their pilgrimage, and the saluation, and the reward that they shall haue.

* Gene. 4 4.

40 Like as I haue spoken now, so shall it come to passe.

41 For as the husbandman soweth much seed vpon the ground, and planteth many trees, and yet the thing that is sowen good in his season commeth not vp, neither doth all that is planted take root: euen so is it of them that are sowen in the world, they shall not all be saued.

42 I answered then, and said, If I haue found grace, let me speake.

43 Like as the husbandmans seed perisheth, if it come not vp, and receiue not the raine in due season, or if there come too much raine and corrupt it:

44 Euen so perisheth man also which is formed with thy hands, and is called thine own image, because thou art like vnto him, for whose sake thou hast made all things, & likened him vnto the husbandmās seed.

45 Bee not wroth with vs, but spare thy people, & haue mercy vpō thine owne inheritance: for thou art merciful vnto thy creature.

46 Then

46 Then answered hee me, and saide, things present are for the present, & things to come, for such as be to come,

47 For thou commest farre short, that thou shouldest bee able to loue my creature more then I: but I haue oft times drawen nigh vnto thee, and vnto it, but neuer to the vnrighteous.

48 In this also thou art marueilous before the most High;

49 In that thou hast humbled thy selfe as it becommeth thee, and hast not iudged thy selfe worthy to bee much glorified among the righteous.

50 For many great miseries shalbe done to them, that in the latter time shal dwell in the world, because they haue walked in great pride.

51 But vnderstand thou for thy self, and seeke out the glory for such as be like thee.

52 For vnto you is Paradise opened, the tree of life is planted, the time to come is prepared, plenteousnesse is made ready, a citie is buildod, and rest is allowed, yea perfect goodnesse and wisedome.

53 The roote of euill is sealed vp from you, weakenesse and the moth is hid from you, and corruption is fled into || hell to be forgotten.

54 Sorrowes are passed, and in the end is shewed the treasure of immortalitie.

55 And therefore aske thou no more questions concerning the multitude of them that perish.

56 For when they had taken liberty, they despised the most High, thought scorn of his Law, and forsooke his wayes.

57 Moreouer, they haue troden downe his righteous,

58 And * said in their heart, that there is no God, yea & that knowing they must dy.

59 For as the things aforesaide shall receiue you, so thirst and paine are prepared for them; for it was not his will that men should come to nought.

60 But they which be created, haue defiled the Name of him that made them, and were vnthankefull vnto him which prepared life for them.

61 And therefore is my iudgement now at hand.

62 These things haue I not shewed vnto all men, but vnto thee, and a fewe like thee. Then answered I, and said,

63 Beholde, O Lorde, now hast thou shewed mee the multitude of the wonders which thou wilt beginne to doe in the last times: but at what time, thou hast not shewed mee.

|| Or, graue.

* Psal. 14. 1. and 53. 1.

CHAP. IX.

7 Who shall be saued, and who not. 19 All the world is now corrupted: 22 Yet God doeth saue a fewe. 33 Hee complaineth that those perish which keepe Gods Lawe: 38 and seeth a woman lamenting in a field.

HEe answered mee then, and said, Measure thou the time diligently in it self: and when thou seest part of the signes past, which I haue told thee before,

2 Then shalt thou vnderstand, that it is the very same time, wherein the Highest wil begin to visit the world which he made:

3 Therefore when there shall be seene * earthquakes and vprores of the people in the world:

4 Then shalt thou wel vnderstand, that the most High spake of those things from the dayes that were before thee, euen from the beginning.

5 For like as all that is made in the world hath a beginning, and an end, and the end is manifest:

6 Euen so the times also of the Highest, haue plaine beginnings in wonders and powerfull works, and endings in effects and signes.

7 And euery one that shalbe saued, and shal be able to escape by his workes, and by faith, whereby ye haue beleeued,

8 Shall be preserued from the saide perils, and shall see my saluation, in my land, and within my borders: for I haue sanctified them for me, from the beginning.

9 Then shall they || be in pitifull case which now haue abused my wayes: and they that haue cast them away despitefully, shall dwell in torments.

10 For such, as in their life haue receiued benefits, and haue not knowen me:

11 And they that haue loathed my lawe, while they had yet libertie, and when as yet place of repentance was open vnto them, vnderstood not, but despised it:

12 The same must know it after death by paine.

13 And therefore bee thou not curious, how the vngodly shall bee punished, and when: but enquire how the righteous shall be saued, whose the world is, and or whom the world is created.

14 Then answered I, and said,

15 I haue saide before, and now doe speake, and will speake it also hereafter: that there bee many moe of them which perish,

* Mat. 24. 7.

|| Or, they shall marueil.

then of them which shall be saued,

16 Like as a waue is greater then a drop.

17 And he answered me, saying: like as the field is, so is also the seed: as the flowres bee, such are the colours also: such as the workeman is, such also is the worke: and as the husbandman is himselfe, so is his husbandry also: for it was the time of the world

18 || And now when I prepared the world, which was not yet made, euen for them to dwel in that now liue, no man spake against me.

19 For then euery one obeyed, || but now the maners of them which are created in this world that is made, are corrupted by a perpetuall seed, and by a law which is vnsearchable, rid themselues.

20 So I considered the world, & behold there was perill, because of the deuices that were come into it.

21 And I saw and spared it greatly, and haue kept me a || grape of the cluster, and a plant of a great people.

22 Let the multitude perish then, which was borne in vaine, and let my || grape bee kept, and my plant: for with great labour haue I made it perfect.

23 Neuertheless if thou wilt cease yet seuen dayes moe (but thou shalt not fast in them.)

24 But goe into a field of flowres, where no house is builded, and eate onely the flowres of the field, Tast no flesh, drinke no wine, but eate flowres onely,

25 And pray vnto the Highest continually, then will I come and talke with thee.

26 So I went my way into the field which is called Ardath, like as he cõmanded mee, and there I sate amongst the flowres, and did eate of the herbes of the field, and the meate of the same satisfied me.

27 After seuen dayes I sate vpon the grasse, and my heart was vexed within mee, like as before.

28 And I opened my mouth, and began to talke before the most High, and said,

29 O Lord, thou that thewest thy selfe vnto vs, thou wast *shewed vnto our fathers in the wildernes, in a place where no man ||treadeth, in a barren place when they came out of Egypt.

30 And thou spakest, saying, Heare mee, O Israel, and marke my wordes, thou seed of Iacob.

31 For behold I sow my law in you, and it shall bring fruite in you, and yee shall bee honoured in it for euer.

32 But our fathers which receiued the law, kept it not, and obserued not thy ordinances, and though the fruit of thy law did not perish, neither could it, for it was thine:

33 Yet they that receiued it, perished, because they kept not the thing that was sowen in them.

34 And loe, it is a custome when the ground hath receiued seede, or the Sea a ship, or any vessel, meate or drink, that, that beeing perished wherein it was sowen, or cast into,

35 That thing also which was sowen or cast therein, or receiued, doth perish, and remaineth not with vs: but with vs it hath not happened so.

36 For wee that haue receiued the lawe perish by sinne, and our heart also which receiued it,

37 Notwithstanding the lawe perisheth not, but remaineth in his force.

38 And when I spake these things in my heart, I looked backe with mine eyes, and vpon the right side I saw a woman, and behold, she mourned, and wept with a loud voyce, and was much grieued in heart, and her clothes were rent, and she had ashes vpon her head.

39 Then let I my thoughts goe that I was in, and turned me vnto her,

40 And saide vnto her, Wherefore weepest thou? why art thou so grieued in thy minde?

41 And she saide vnto me, Sir, let me alone, that I may bewaile my selfe, and adde vnto my sorrow, for I am sore vexed in my mind, and brought very low.

42 And I saide vnto her, What ayleth thee? Tell me.

43 She said vnto me, I thy seruant haue beene barren, and had no child, though I had an husband thirty yeeres.

44 And those thirty yeres I did nothing else day and night, and euery houre, but make my prayer to the Highest.

45 After thirtie yeeres, God heard mee thine handmaide, looked vpon my misery, considered my trouble, and gaue me a sonne: and I was very glad of him, so was my husband also, and all my neighbours, and we gaue great honour vnto the Almighty.

46 And I nourished him with great trauaile.

47 So when hee grewe vp, and came to the time that hee should haue a wife, I made a feast.

|| *And now because the time of the world was come, when I was preparing the world, &c.*
|| *But when the world was made, both now and then the maners of euery one created were corrupted by a neuerfailing harueſt, and a law vnsearchable.*
|| *Or, graine.*
|| *Or, graine.*

*Exod. 19. 9. and 24. 3 deut. 4. 12.
||Or, commeth*

CHAP. X.

1 *Hee comforteth the woman in the field.* 17 *She vanisheth away, and a city appeareth in her place.* 40 *The Angel declareth these visions in the field.*

AND it so came to passe, that when my sonne was entred into his wedding chamber, he fell downe and died.

2 Then we all ouerthrew the lights, and all my ‖ neighbours rose vp to comfort me, so I tooke my rest vnto the second day at night.

‖ *Or, countrymen citizens.*

3 And it came to passe when they had all left off to comfort mee, to the ende I might be quiet: then rose I vp by night and fled, and came hither into this field, as thou seest,

4 And I do now purpose not to returne into the citie, but here to stay, and neither to eate nor drinke, but continually to mourne and to fast vntill I die.

5 Then left I the ‖ meditations wherin I was, and spake to her in anger, saying,

‖ *Or, speeches.*

6 Thou foolish woman aboue all other seest thou not our mourning, and what happeneth vnto vs?

7 How that Sion our mother is ful of al heauinesse, and much humbled, mourning very sore?

8 And now seeing we al mourn and are sad, for we are all in heauines, art thou grieued for one sonne?

9 For aske the earth, & she shal tel thee, that it is she, which ought to mourne for the fall of so many that grow vpon her.

10 For out of her came al at the first, and out of her shall all others come, and behold they walke almost all into destruction, and a multitude of them is vtterly ‖ rooted out.

‖ *Or, abolished.*

11 Who thē should make more mourning, then she that hath lost so great a multitude, and not thou which art sorry but for one?

12 But if thou sayest vnto mee, My lamentation is not like the earths, because I haue lost the fruite of my wombe, which I brought foorth with paines, and bare with sorrowes.

‖ *But the earth after the manner of the earth wher vnto the present multitude is gone againe as it came out.*

13 ‖ But the earth *not so:* for the multitude present in it, according to the course of the earth, is gone, as it came.

14 Then I say vnto thee, Like as thou hast brought foorth with labour: euen so the earth also hath giuen her fruite, namely man, euer sithence the beginning, vnto him that made her:

15 Now therefore keepe thy sorrow to thy selfe, and beare with a good courage that which hath befallen thee.

16 For if thou shalt acknowledge the determination of God to be iust, thou shalt both receiue thy sonne in time, and shalt be commended amongst women.

17 Goe thy way then into the city, to thine husband.

18 And shee saide vnto me, That will I not doe: I will not goe into the citie, but here will I die.

19 So I proceeded to speake further vnto her, and said,

20 Do not so: but be counselled by me: for how many are the aduersities of Sion? Bee comforted in regard of the sorow of Ierusalem.

21 For thou seest that our Sanctuary is layd waste, our Altar broken downe, our Temple destroyed,

22 Our Psaltery is laid on the ground, our song is put to silence, our reioycing is at an end, the light of our candlestick is put out, the Arke of our couenant is spoiled, our holy things are defiled, and the Name that is called vpon vs, is almost prophaned: our children are put to shame, our priestes are burnt, our Leuites are gone into captiuitie, our virgines are defiled, and our wiues rauished, our righteous men caried away, our little ones destroyed, our young men are brought in bondage, and our strong men are become weake:

23 And which is the greatest of all, the seale of Sion hath now lost her honour: for shee is deliuered into the handes of them that hate vs.

24 And therfore shake off thy great heauinesse, and put away the multitude of sorrowes, that the mighty may be merciful vnto thee againe, and the Highest shall giue thee rest, and ease from thy labour.

25 And it came to passe while I was talking with her, behold her face vpon a sudden shined exceedingly, and her countenance glistered, so that I was afraid of her, and mused what it might be.

26 And behold, suddenly shee made a great cry very fearefull: so that the earth shooke at the noise of the woman.

27 And I looked, and beholde the woman appeared vnto me no more, but there was a citie builded, and a large place shewed it selfe from the foundations: then was I afraide, and cryed with a lowd voyce, and said,

28 Where is * Vriel the Angel, who came vnto me at the first? for he hath caused me to fall into many ‖ traunces, and mine end is

* Chap. 4. 1.

‖ *Or, into the multitude in a traunce.*

is turned into corruption, and my prayer to rebuke.

29 And as I was speaking these words, behold, hee came vnto mee, and looked vpon mee.

30 And loe, I lay as one that had beene dead, and mine vnderstanding was taken from mee, and hee tooke mee by the right hand, and comforted me, and set me vpon my feet and said vnto me,

31 What aileth thee? and why art thou so disquieted, & why is thine vnderstanding troubled, and the thoughts of thine heart?

32 And I said, because thou hast forsaken mee, and yet I did according to thy
*Chap.5.20. *words, and I went into the field, and loe I haue seene, and yet see, that I am not able to expresse.

33 And he said vnto me, Stand vp manfully, and I will aduise thee.

34 Then said I, Speake on, my lord in me, onely forsake me not, lest I die frustrate of my hope.

35 For I haue seene, that I knew not, and heare that I doe not know.

36 Or is my sense deceiued, or my soule in a dreame?

37 Now therefore, I beseech thee, that
‖ Or, trance. thou wilt shew thy seruant of this ‖ vision.

38 He answered me then, & said, Heare me, and I shall enforme thee, and tell thee wherefore thou art afraid: for the Highest will reueile many secret things vnto thee.

‖ Or, purpose. 39 Hee hath seene that thy ‖ way is right: for that thou sorrowest continually for thy people and makest great lamentation for Sion.

40 This therefore is the meaning of the vision which thou lately sawest.

41 Thou sawest a woman mourning, and thou beganst to comfort her:

42 But now seest thou the likenesse of the woman no more, but there appeared vnto thee a citie builded.

43 And whereas shee told thee of the
‖ Or, Interpretation. death of her sonne, this is the ‖ solution.

44 This woman whom thou sawest, is Sion: and whereas she said vnto thee (euen she whom thou seest as a city builded)

45 Whereas *I say*, shee sayde vnto thee, that she hath bin thirty yeres barren: those are the thirty yeeres wherein there was no offering made in her,

46 But after thirty yeeres, Solomon builded the city, and offered offerings: and then bare the barren a sonne.

47 And whereas she told thee that shee nourished him with labour: that was the dwelling in Ierusalem.

48 But whereas she sayd vnto thee, That my sonne comming into his marriage chamber, happened to haue a fall, and died, this was the destruction that came to Hierusalem.

49 And behold, thou sawest her likenes, and because shee mourned for her sonne, thou beganst to comfort her, and of these things which haue chanced, these are to bee opened vnto thee.

50 For now the most High seeth, that thou art grieued vnfainedly and suffrest from thy whole heart for her, so hath hee shewed thee the brightnes of her glory, and the comelinesse of her beauty.

51 And therefore I bad thee remaine in the field, where no house was builded.

52 For I knew that the Highest would shew this vnto thee.

53 Therefore I commanded thee to go into the field, where no foundation of any building was.

54 For in the place wherein the Highest beginneth to shew his citie, there can no mans building be able to stand.

55 And therefore feare not, let not thy heart be affrighted, but goe thy way in and see the beautie and greatnesse of the building, as much as thine eyes be able to see:

56 And then shalt thou heare as much as thine eares may comprehend.

57 For thou art blessed aboue many o
‖ Or, art called to be with, &c. ther, and art ‖ called with the Highest, and so are but few.

58 But to morrow at night thou shalt remaine here.

59 And so shal the highest shew thee vi-
‖ Or, last things. sions of the ‖ high things, which the most High wil doe vnto thē, that dwelvpon earth in the last dayes. So I slept that night and another, like as he commanded me.

CHAP. XI.

1 *Hee seeth in his dreame an Eagle comming out of the Sea:* 37 *And a Lion out of a wood talking to the Eagle.*

THen sawe I a dreame, and beholde, there came vp from the sea an Eagle, which had twelue feathered wings, and three heads.

2 And I saw, and behold, she spred her wings ouer all the earth, and all the windes of the ayre blew on her, and were gathered together.

3 And I beheld, and out of her feathers there grew other contrary feathers, and they became little feathers and small.

4 But

4 But her heads were at reſt: the head in the middeſt was greater then the other, yet reſted † it with the reſidue.

†Lat. ſhee.

5 Moreouer I beheld, and loe, the Eagle flew with her feathers, and reigned vpon earth, and ouer them that dwelt therein.

6 And I ſaw that all things vnder heauen were ſubiect vnto her, and no man ſpake againſt her, no not one creature vpon earth.

7 And I beheld, and loe the Eagle roſe vpon her talents, and ſpake to her feathers, ſaying,

8 Watch not all at once, ſleepe euery one in his owne place, and watch by courſe.

9 But let the heads bee preſerued for the laſt.

10 And I beheld, and loe, the voyce went not out of her heads, but from the midſt of her body.

11 And I numbred her cõtrary feathers, and behold, there were eight of them.

12 And I looked, and behold, on the right ſide there aroſe one feather, and reigned ouer all the earth.

13 And ſo it was, that when it reigned, the end of it came, and the place thereof appeared no more: ſo the next folowing ſtood vp, and reigned, and had a great time.

14 And it happened, that when it reigned, the end of it came alſo, like as the firſt, ſo that it appeared no more.

15 Then came there a voyce vnto it, and ſaid,

16 Heare, thou that haſt borne rule ouer the earth ſo long: this I ſay vnto thee, before thou beginneſt to appeare no more.

17 There ſhall none after thee attaine vnto thy time, neither vnto ỹ halfe thereof.

18 Then aroſe the third, & reigned as the other before: and appeared no more alſo.

19 So went it with all the reſidue one after another, as that euery one reigned and then appeared no more.

20 Then I beheld, and loe, in proceſſe of time, the feathers that followed, ſtood vp vpon the right ſide, that they might rule alſo, and ſome of them ruled, but within a while they appeared no more:

21 For ſome of them were ſet vp, but ruled not.

22 After this I looked, and behold, the twelue feathers appeared no more, nor the two little feathers:

23 And there was no more vpon the Eagles body, but three heads that reſted, and ſixe little wings.

24 Then ſaw I alſo that two little feathers diuided themſelues from the ſixe, and remained vnder the head, that was vpon the right ſide: for the foure continued in their place.

25 And I beheld, and loe, the feathers that were vnder the wing, thought to ſet vp themſelues, and to haue the rule.

26 And I beheld, and loe, there was one ſet vp, but ſhortly it appeared no more.

27 And the ſecond was ſooner away then the firſt.

28 And I beheld, and loe, the two that remained, thought alſo in themſelues to reigne.

29 And when they ſo thought, behold, there awaked one of the heads that were at reſt, namely it that was in the midſt, for that was greater then the two other heads.

30 And then I ſaw that the two other heads were ioyned with it.

31 And beholde, the head was turned with them that were with it, and did eate vp the two feathers vnder the wing that would haue reigned.

32 But this head put the whole earth in feare, and bare rule in it ouer all thoſe that dwelt vpon the earth, with much oppreſſion and it had the gouernance of the world more then all the wings that had beene.

33 And after this I beheld, and loe, the head that was in the midſt, ſuddenly appeared no more, like as the wings.

34 But there remained the two heads, which alſo in like ſort ruled vpon the earth, and ouer thoſe that dwelt therein.

35 And I beheld, and loe, the head vpon the right ſide, deuoured it, that was vpon the left ſide.

36 Then I heard a voice, which ſaid vnto me, Looke before thee, and conſider the thing that thou ſeeſt.

37 And I beheld, and loe, as it were a roaring Lyon, chaſed out of the wood: and I ſaw that he ſent out a mans voice vnto the Eagle, and ſaid,

38 Heare thou, I wil talke with thee, and the higheſt ſhall ſay vnto thee,

39 Art not thou it that remaineſt of the foure beaſts, whom I made to reigne in my world, that the end of their times might come through them?

40 And the fourth came and ouercame all the beaſts that were paſt, and had power ouer the world with great fearefulneſſe, and ouer the whole compaſſe of the earth with much wicked oppreſſion, and ſo long time

time dwelt he vpon the earth with deceit.

41 For the earth hast thou not iudged with trueth.

42 For thou hast afflicted the meeke, thou hast hurt the peaceable, thou hast loued lyers, and destroyed the dwellings of them that brought foorth fruite, and hast cast downe the walles of such as did thee no harme.

43 Therefore is thy wrongfull dealing come vp vnto the Highest, and thy pride vnto the Mighty.

44 The Highest also hath looked vpon the proud times, and behold they are ended and his abominations are fulfilled.

45 And therefore appeare no more thou Eagle, nor thy horrible wings, nor thy wicked feathers, nor thy malicious heads, nor thy hurtfull clawes, nor all thy vaine body:

46 That all the earth may be refreshed, and may returne, being deliuered from thy violence, & that she may hope for the iudgment, and mercy of him that made her.

CHAP. XII.

3 The Eagle which he saw, is destroyed. 10 The vision is interpreted. 37 Hee is bid to write his visions, 39 and to seale, that he may see more. 46 He doeth comfort those, that were grieued for his absence.

AND it came to passe whiles the Lyon spake these wordes vnto the Eagle, I saw:

2 And behold, the head that remained, and the foure wings appeared no more, and the two went vnto it, and set themselues vp to raigne, and their kingdome was small and full of vprore.

3 And I saw, and behold, they appeared no more, and the whole body of the Eagle was burnt, so that the earth was in great feare, then awaked I out of the trouble and traunce of my minde, and from great feare, and said vnto my spirit,

4 Loe, this hast thou done vnto mee, in that thou searchest out the wayes of the Highest.

5 Loe, yet am I weary in my mind, and very weake in my spirit: and little strength is there in me; for the great feare, wherewith I was affrighted this night.

6 Therfore wil I now beseech the Highest, that he will comfort me vnto the end.

7 And I said, Lord, that beareſt rule, If I haue found grace before thy sight, and if I am iustified with thee, before many others, and if my prayer indeed be come vp before thy face.

8 Comfort me then, and shew me thy seruant the interpretation, and plaine difference of this feareful vision, that thou maist perfectly comfort my soule.

9 For thou hast iudged mee worthy to shew me the last times.

10 And he said vnto me, This is the interpretation of the vision.

11 The Eagle whom thou saweſt come vp from the sea, is the kingdome which was seene, in the * vision of thy brother Daniel. * Dan 7.7.

12 But it was not expounded vnto him, therefore now I declare it vnto thee.

13 Behold, the dayes will come that there shall rise vp a kingdome vpon earth, and it shalbe feared aboue all the kingdoms that were before it.

14 In the same shal twelue Kings reigne, one after another.

15 Whereof the second shall begin to reigne, and shall haue more time then any of the twelue.

16 And this doe the twelue wings signifie which thou saweſt.

17 As for the voice which thou heardeſt speake, and that thou saweſt not to goe out from the heads, but from the mids of the body thereof, this is the interpretation:

18 That after the time of that kingdome, there shall arise great striuings, and it shall stand in perill of falling: neuertheleſſe it shall not then fall, but shall be restored againe to his beginning.

19 And whereas thou saweſt the eight small vnder feathers sticking to her wings, this is the interpretation:

20 That in him there shall arise eight Kings, whose time shall be but small, and their yeeres swift.

21 And two of them shall perish: the middle time approching, foure shalbe kept vntill their end begin to approch: but two shall be kept vnto the end.

22 And whereas thou saweſt three heads resting, this is the interpretation.

23 In his last dayes shall the most High raise vp three kingdomes, and renew many things therein, and they shall haue the dominion of the earth,

24 And of those that dwell therein with much oppression, aboue all those that were before them: therefore are they called the heads of the Eagle.

25 For these are they that shall accompliſh his wickednes, and that shall finish his last end.

26 And whereas thou saweſt that the great head appeared no more, it signifieth that

that one of them shall die vpon his bed, and yet with paine.

27 For the two that remaine, shall bee slaine with the sword.

28 For the sword of the one shall deuoure the other: but at the last shall hee fall through the sword himselfe.

29 And whereas thou sawest two feathers vnder the wings passing ouer the head that is on the right side.

30 It signifieth that these are they who the Highest hath kept vnto their end: this is the small kingdome and ful of trouble as thou sawest.

31 And the Lyon whom thou sawest rising vp out of the wood, and roaring, and speaking to the Eagle, and rebuking her for her vnrighteousnesse, with all the wordes which thou hast heard.

32 This is the anointed which the Highest hath kept for them, & for their wickednes vnto the end: he shall reproue them, and shall vpbraide them with their crueltie.

33 For he shall set them before him aliue in iudgement, and shall rebuke them and correct them.

34 For the rest of my people shal he deliuer with mercy, those that haue bin preserued vpon my borders, and hee shall make them ioyfull vntill the comming of the day of iudgement, whereof I haue spoken vnto thee from the beginning.

35 This is the dreame that thou sawest and these are the interpretations.

36 Thou onely hast bene meete to know this secret of the Highest.

37 Therefore write all these things that thou hast seene in a booke, and hide them.

38 And teach them to the wise of the people, whose hearts thou knowest may comprehend, and keepe these secrets.

39 But wait thou here thy selfe yet seuen dayes moe, that it may be shewed thee whatsoeuer it pleaseth the highest to declare vnto thee: And with that he went his way.

40 And it came to passe when al the people saw that the seuen dayes were past, and I not come againe into the citie, they gathered them all together, from the least vnto the greatest, and came vnto me, and sayd,

41 What haue we offended thee? & what euill haue we done against thee that thou forsakest vs, and sittest here in this place?

42 For of all the ‖ Prophets thou onely art left vs, as a cluster of the vintage, and as a candle in a darke place, and as a hauen or ship preserued from the tempest.

‖ Or, people.

43 Are not the euils which are come to vs, sufficient?

44 If thou shalt forsake vs, how much better had it bene for vs, if we also had bene burnt in the middest of Sion.

45 For we are not better then they that died there. And they wept with a loud voice: then answered I them, and said,

46 Be of good comfort, O Israel, and be not heauy thou house of Iacob.

47 For the Highest hath you in remembrance, and the mighty hath not forgotten you in temptation.

48 As for me, I haue not forsaken you, neither am I departed from you: but am come into this place, to pray for the desolation of Sion, and that I might seeke mercy for the low estate of your sanctuary.

49 And now go your way home euery mā, & after these dayes wil I come vnto you.

50 So the people went their way into the city, like as I commanded them:

51 But I remained still in the field seuen dayes, as the Angel commanded me, & did eate onely in those dayes of the flowers of the field, and had my meate of the herbes.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He forth in his dreame a man comming out of the Sea 25 The declaration of his dreame. 54 He is praised and promised to see more.

AND it came to passe after seuen dayes, I dreamed a dreame by night.

2 And ‖ loe, there arose a wind from the sea that it mooued all the waues thereof.

‖ A certaine man as the wind. Iunius.

3 And I beheld, and loe, that man waxed strong with the ‖ thousands of heauen: and when he turned his countenance to looke, all the things trembled that were seene vnder him.

‖ Clouds.

4 And whensoeuer the voyce went out of his mouth, all they burnt, that heard his voyce, like as the earth faileth when it feeleth the fire.

5 And after this I beheld, and lo, there was gathered together a multitude of men, out of number, from the foure windes of the heauen, to subdue the man that came out of the sea.

6 But I beheld, and loe, he had graued himselfe a great mountaine and flew vp vpon it.

7 But I would haue seene the region, or place, whereout the hill was grauen, and I could not.

8 And after this I beheld, and lo, al they which were gathered together to subdue him, were sore afraid, and yet durst fight.

9. And

9 And loe, as he saw the violence of the multitude that came, he neither lift vp his hand, nor held sword, nor any instrument of warre.

10 But only I saw that he sent out of his mouth, as it had bene a blast of fire, and out of his lippes a flaming breath, and out of his tongue, he cast out sparkes and tempests,

11 And they were all mixt together; the blast of fire, the flaming breath, & the great tempest, & fell with violence vpon the multitude, which was prepared to fight, & burnt them vp euery one, so that vpon a sudden, of an innumerable multitude, nothing was to be perceiued, but onely dust and smell of smoke: when I saw this I was afraid.

12 Afterward saw I the same man come downe from the mountaine, and call vnto him another peaceable multitude.

13 And there came much people vnto him whereof some were glad, some were sory, some of them were bound, and other some brought of ‖ them that were offered: then was I sicke through great feare, and I awaked and sayd,

‖ *Iunius, Of the things that were offered.*

14 Thou hast shewed thy seruant wonders frō the beginning, & hast counted me worthy ỹ thou shouldest receiue my prayer:

15 Shew me now yet the interpretation of this dreame.

16 For as I conceiue in mine vnderstanding, woe vnto them that shall bee left in those dayes; and much more woe vnto them that are not left behind.

17 For they that were not left, were in heauinesse.

18 Now vnderstand I the things that are layd vp in the latter dayes, which shall happen vnto them, and to those that are left behind.

19 Therefore are they come into great perils, and many necessities, like as these dreames declare.

20 Yet is it easier for him that is in danger, to come into ‖ these things, then to passe away as a cloud out of the world, and not to see the things that happen in the last dayes. And he answered vnto me, and sayd,

‖ *Or, this day.*

21 The interpretation of the vision shall I shew thee, and I will open vnto thee, the thing that thou hast required.

22 Whereas thou hast spoken of the that are left behind, this is the interpretation.

23 He that shall endure the perill in that time, hath kept himselfe: they that be fallen into danger are such as haue workes, and faith towards the Almightie:

24 Know this therefore that they which be left behind, are more blessed then they that be dead.

25 This is the meaning of the vision: Whereas thou saweſt a man comming vp from the middest of the Sea.

26 The same is he whom God the highest hath kept a great season, which by his owne selfe shall deliuer his creature: and he shall order them that are left behind.

27 And whereas thou saweſt, that out of his mouth there came as a blast of wind, and fire and storme,

28 And that he held neither sword, nor any instrument of warre, but that the rushing in of him destroyed the whole multitude that came to subdue him, this is the interpretation.

29 Behold, the dayes come, when the most high will begin to deliuer them that are vpon the earth.

30 And hee shall come to the astonishment of them that dwell on the earth.

31 And one shall vndertake to fight against another, one citie against another, one place against another, * one people against another, and one realme against another. * Mat. 24. 7

32 And the time shalbe when these things shall come to passe, and the signes shall happen which I shewed thee before, and then shall my sonne be declared, whom thou saweſt as a man ascending.

33 And when al the people heare his voice euery man shal in their owne land leaue the battaile they haue one against another.

34 And an innumerable multitude shalbe gathered together, as thou saweſt them willing to come and to ouercome him by fighting.

35 But hee shall stand vpon the top of mount Sion.

36 And Sion shal come & shalbe shewed to al men, being prepared & builded like as thou saweſt the hill grauen without hands.

37 And this my sonne shall rebuke the wicked inuentiōs of those natiōs, which for their wicked life are fallen into the tempest,

38 And shall lay before them their euill thoughts, and the torments wherewith they shall begin to bee tormented, which are like vnto a flame: and hee shall destroy them without labour, by the law which is like vnto fire.

39 And whereas thou saweſt that hee gathered another peaceable multitude vnto him?

40 Those

40 Those are the ten tribes, which were caried away prisoners out of their owne land, in the time of Osea the king, whom
*2. Kings 17.3. * Salmanaser the king of Assyria led away captiue, and he caried them ouer the waters, and so came they into another land.

41 But they took this counsaile amongst themselues, that they would leaue the multitude of the heathen, and goe foorth into a further countrey, where neuer mankind dwelt,

42 That they might there keepe their statutes, which they neuer kept in their owne land.

43 And they entred into Euphrates by the narrow passages of the riuer.

*Exod. 14. 21. Iosh. 3. 15, 16. 44 For the most high then shewed *signs for them and held still the flood, till they were passed ouer.

45 For through that countrey there was a great way to goe; namely, of a yeere and a halfe: and the same region is called ‖ Arsareth.

‖Or, Ararath. 46 Then dwelt they there vntil the latter time; and now when they shall beginne to come,

47 The Highest shall stay the springs of the streame againe, that they may goe thorough: therefore sawest thou the multitude with peace.

48 But those that be left behind of thy people, are they that are found within my borders.

49 Now when he destroyeth the multitude of the nations that are gathered together, he shal defend his people that remain.

50 And then shall hee shew them great wonders.

51 Then said I, O Lord, that beareſt rule, shew me this: wherfore haue I seen the man comming vp frō the midst of the Sea?

52 And he said vnto me, Like as thou canst neither seek out, nor know the things that are in the deepe of the sea: euen so can no man vpon earth see my sonne, or those that be with him, but in the day time.

53 This is the interpretation of the dreame which thou sawest, and whereby thou onely art here lightened.

54 For thou hast forsaken thine owne way, and applyed thy diligence vnto my law, and sought it.

55 Thy life hast thou ordred in wisdom and hast called vnderstanding thy mother.

56 And therefore haue I shewed thee the treasures of the Highest: After other three dayes, I will speake other things vnto thee, and declare vnto thee mightie and wonderous things.

57 Then went I foo to into the field giuing praise and thankes, greatly vnto the most High, because of his wonders which he did in time,

58 And because he gouerneth the same and such things as fall in their seasons, and there I sate three dayes.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A voyce out of a bush calleth Esdras, 10 and telleth him that the world waxeth olde. 22 Hee desireth because the Law was burnt, to write all againe, 24 and is bid to get swift writers. 39 He and they are filled with vnderstanding, 45 but he is charged not to publish all that is written.

AND it came to passe, vpō the third day I sate vnder an oke, and behold, there came a voice out of a bush ouer against me, and said, Esdras, Esdras.

2 And I sayd, Here am I Lord, and I stood vp vpon my feete.

*Exod. 3. 2, 8. 3 Then sayd he vnto me, * in the bush, I did manifestly reueale my selfe vnto Moses, and talked with him, when my people serued in Egypt.

4 And I sent him, and led my people out of Egypt, and brought him vp to the mount Sinai, where I held him by mee, a long season.

5 And told him many wonderous things, and shewed him the secrets of the times, and the end: and commanded him, saying,

6 These words shalt thou declare, and these shalt thou hide.

7 And now I say vnto thee,

8 That thou lay vp in thy heart the signes that I haue shewed, and the dreames that thou hast seene, and the interpretations which thou hast heard:

9 For thou shalt be taken away from all, and from henceforth thou shalt remaine with my sonne, and with such as be like thee vntill the times be ended.

10 For the world hath lost his youth, and the times begin to waxe old.

11 For the world is diuided into twelue parts, and the ten parts of it are gone already, and halfe of a tenth part.

12 And there remaineth that which is after the halfe of a tenth part.

13 Now therfore set thine house in order, and reproue thy people, comfort such of them as be in trouble, and now renounce corruption.

14 Let goe from thee mortall thoughts, cast away the burdens of man, put off now the weake nature,

15 And

15 And set aside the thoughts that are
most heauy vnto thee, and haste thee to flie
from these times.

*Mat.24.7. 16 For * yet greater euils then those
which thou hast seene happen, shall be done
hereafter.

17 For looke how much the world shall
be weaker through age: so much the more
shall euils increase vpon them that dwell
therein.

18 For the trueth is fled farre away, and
leasing is hard at hand: For now hasteth the
vision to come, which thou hast seene.

19 Then answered I before thee, & said,

20 Behold, Lord, I will go as thou hast
commanded me, and reprooue the people
which are present, but they that shalbe born
afterward, who shall admonish them? thus
the world is set in darkenesse, and they that
dwell therein, are without light.

21 For thy law is burnt, therefore no man
knoweth the things that are done of thee,
or the workes that shall begin.

22 But if I haue found grace before thee
send the holy Ghost into me, and I shall
write all that hath bene done in the world,
since the beginning, which were written in
thy Law, that men may find thy path, and
that they which will liue in the latter dayes,
may liue.

23 And he answered me, saying, Goe
thy way, gather the people together, and
say vnto them, that they seeke thee not for
fourtie dayes.

24 But looke thou prepare thee many
‖ boxe trees, and take with thee Sarea, Da-
bria, Selemia, ‖ Ecanus, and Asiel, these fiue
which are ready to write swiftly.

‖ Or, boxe tables to write on, See ver. 44
‖ Or, Banus.

25 And come hither, and I shall light
a candle of vnderstanding in thine heart,
which shall not bee put out, till the things
be performed which thou shalt beginne
to write.

26 And when thou hast done, some things
shalt thou publish, and some things shalt
thou shew secretly to the wise: to morrow
this houre shalt thou beginne to write.

27 Then went I foorth as he commanded, and gathered all the people together, and sayd.

28 Heare these words, O Israel.

*Gen.47.4. 29 * Our fathers at the beginning were
strangers in Egypt, from whence they were
deliuered:

*Act.7.53. 30 *And receiued the law of life which
they kept not, which ye also haue transgres-
sed after them.

31 Then was the land, euen the land of Sion, parted among you by lot, but your fathers, and ye your selues haue done vnrighteousnes, and haue not kept the wayes which the Highest commanded you.

32 And for as much as he is a righteous iudge, he tooke from you in time, the thing that he had giuen you.

33 And now are you here, and your brethren amongst you.

34 Therefore if so be that you will subdue your own vnderstanding, and reforme your hearts, ye shall be kept aliue, and after death ye shall obtaine mercy.

35 For after death, shall the iudgement come, when we shall liue againe: and then shall the names of the righteous bee manifest, and the workes of the vngodly shal be declared.

36 Let no man therefore come vnto me now, nor seeke after me these fourty dayes.

37 So I tooke the fiue men as hee commanded me, and we went into the field, and remained there.

38 And the next day behold a voyce called me, saying, Esdras, *open thy mouth *Ezek.3.2.
and drinke that I giue thee to drinke.

39 Then opened I my mouth, and behold, he reached me a full cup, which was full as it were with water, but the colour of it was like fire.

40 And I tooke it, and dranke: and when I had dranke of it, my heart vttered vnderstanding: and wisedome grew in my breast, for my spirit strengthened my memorie.

41 And my mouth was opened and shut no more.

42 The highest gaue vnderstanding vnto the fiue men, and they wrote the wonderfull visions of the night, that were told, which they knew not: And they sate fourtie dayes, and they wrote in the day, and at night they ate bread.

43 As for me I spake in the day, and held not my tongue by night:

44 In fourty dayes they wrote ‖ two hun- ‖ Or, 904.
dred and foure bookes.

45 And it came to passe when the fourty dayes were fulfilled, that the Highest spake, saying, The first that thou hast written, publish openly, that the worthy and vnworthy may read it.

46 But keepe the seuenty last, that thou mayest deliuer them onely to such as be wise, among the people.

47 For in them is the spring of vnder-
standing,

standing, the fountaines of wisedome, and
‖ Or, the light of knowledge. the ‖ streame of knowledge.
48 And I did so.

CHAP. XV.

1 This prophecie is certaine. 5 God will take vengeance vpon the wicked, 12 Vpon Egypt. 28 An horrible vision, 43 Babylon and Asia are threatned.

BEhold, speake thou in the eares of my people the wordes of prophesie, which I will put in thy mouth, saith the Lord.

2 And cause them to be written in paper: for they are faithfull and true.

3 Feare not the imaginations against thee, let not the incredulity of them trouble thee, that speake against thee.

4 For all the vnfaithfull shall die in their vnfaithfulnesse.

5 Behold, saith the Lord, I will bring plagues vpon the world; the sword, famine, death, and destruction.

6 For wickednes hath exceedingly polluted the whole earth, and their hurtfull workes are fulfilled.

7 Therefore saith the Lord,

8 I wil hold my tongue no more as touching their wickednesse, which they prophanely commit, neither will I suffer them in those things, in which they wickedly exercise themselues: behold the * innocent and righteous blood crieth vnto me, & the soules of the iust complaine continually.

* Reuel. 6. 10 and 19. 2.

9 And therefore saith the Lord, I will surely auenge them, and receiue vnto mee, all the innocent blood from among them.

10 Behold, my people is led as a flocke to the slaughter: I will not suffer them now to dwell in the land of Egypt.

11 But I will bring them with a mighty hand, and a stretched out arme, and smite Egypt with plagues as before, and will destroy all the land thereof.

12 Egypt shall mourne, and the foundation of it shalbe smitten with the plague and punishment, that God shall bring vpon it.

13 They that till the ground shall mourne: for their seedes shal faile, through the blasting, and haile, and with a fearefull constellation.

14 Woe to the world, and them that dwell therein.

15 For the sword and their destruction draweth nigh, and one people shall stand vp to fight against another, and swords in their hands.

16 For there shalbe sedition among men, and inuading one another, they shall not regard their kings, nor princes, and the course of their actions shall stand in their power.

17 A man shall desire to goe into a city, and shall not be able.

18 For because of their pride, the cities shalbe troubled, the houses shalbe destroyed, and men shalbe afraid.

19 A man shall haue no pitie vpon his neighbour, but shall destroy their houses with the sword, & spoile their goods because of the lacke of bread, & for great tribulatiō.

20 Behold saith God, I wil call together, all the kings of the earth to reuerence mee, which are from the rising of the Sunne, from the South, from the East, and Libanus: to turne themselues one against another, and repay the things that they haue done to them.

21 Like as they doe yet this day vnto my chosen, so wil I doe also and recompense in their bosome, Thus saith the Lord God;

22 My right hand shall not spare the sinners, and my sword shal not cease ouer them that shed innocent blood vpon earth.

23 The fire is gone forth from his wrath, and hath consumed the foundations of the earth, and the sinners like the straw that is kindled.

24 Wo to them that sinne and keepe not my commandements, saith the Lord.

25 I will not spare them: goe your way ye children from the power, defile not my Sanctuary:

26 For the Lord knoweth all them that sinne against him, and therefore deliuereth he them vnto death and destruction.

27 For now are the plagues come vpon the whole earth, & ye shal remaine in them, for God shall not deliuer you, because yee haue sinned against him.

28 Behold an horrible vision, and the appearance thereof from the East;

29 Where the nations of the dragons of Arabia shall come out with many charets, and the multitude of them shalbe caried as the winde vpon earth, that all they which heare them, may feare and tremble.

30 Also the Carmanians raging in wrath, shal goe forth as the wild bores of the wood, and with great power shall they come, and ioyne battell with them, and shall waste a portion of the land of the Assyrians.

31 And then shall the dragons haue the vpper hand, remembring their nature, and if they shal turne themselues, conspiring together in great power to persecute them,

32 Then these shalbe troubled, and keepe

silence through their power, and shall flee.

33 And from the land of the Assyrians, shall the enemy besiege them, and consume some of them, and in their hoste shall bee
‖ Or, against. feare, & dread & strife ‖ among their kings.

34 Behold cloudes from the East, and from the North, vnto the South, and they are very horrible to looke vpon; full of wrath and storme.

35 They shall smite one vpon another, and they shall smite downe a great multitude of starres vpon the earth, euen their owne starre; and blood shall bee from the sword vnto the belly.

36 And doung of men vnto the camels
‖ Or, Pasterne, or litter. ‖ hough.

37 And there shalbe great fearefulnesse and trembling vpon earth: and they that see the wrath, shalbe afraid, and trembling shall come vpon them.

38 And then shall there come great stormes, from the South, and from the North, and another part from the West.

39 And strong windes shall arise from the East, and shall open it, and the cloude which hee raised vp in wrath, and the starre stirred to cause feare toward the East and West winde, shalbe destroyed.

40 The great and mighty cloudes shall be lifted vp full of wrath, and the starre, that they may make all the earth afraid, & them that dwell therein, and they shall powre out ouer euery high and eminent place, an horrible starre.

41 Fire and haile, and fleeing swords, and many waters, that all fields may be full, and all riuers with the abundance of great waters.

42 And they shall breake downe the cities, and walles, mountaines and hilles, trees of the wood, and grasse of the medowes, and their corne.

43 And they shall goe stedfastly vnto
‖ Or, destroy. Babylon, and ‖ make her afraid.

44 They shall come to her, and besiege her, the starre and all wrath shal they powre out vpon her, then shall the dust and smoke goe vp vnto the heauen: and all they that be about her, shall bewaile her.

45 And they that remaine vnder her, shall doe seruice vnto them that haue put her in feare.

‖ Or, like vnto Babylon. 46 And thou Asia that art ‖ partaker of the hope of Babylon, and art the glory of her person:

47 Woe bee vnto thee thou wretch, because thou hast made thy selfe like vnto her, and hast deckt thy daughters in whoredom, that they might please and glory in thy louers, which haue alway desired to commit whoredome with thee.

48 Thou hast followed her, that is hated in all her works and inuentions: therefore saith God,

49 I wil send plagues vpon thee; widowhood, pouertie, famine, sword, and pestilence, to waste thy houses with destruction and death.

50 And the glory of thy power shall bee dried vp as a flowre, when the heate shall arise that is sent ouer thee.

51 Thou shalt bee weakened as a poore woman with stripes, and as one chastised with wounds, so that the mighty and louers shall not be able to receiue thee.

52 Would I with iealousie haue so proceeded against thee, saith the Lord,

53 If thou hadst not alway slaine my chosen, exalting the stroke of thine hands, and saying ouer their † dead, when thou wast drunken,

54 Set foorth the beauty of thy countenance?

55 The reward of thy whoredome shall be in thy bosome, therefore shalt thou receiue recompence.

56 Like as thou hast done vnto my chosen, saith the Lord; euen so shall God doe vnto thee, and shall deliuer thee into mischiefe.

57 Thy children shall die of hunger, and thou shalt fall through the sword: thy cities shall be broken downe, and all thine shall perish with the sword in the field.

58 They that be in the mountaines shall die of hunger, and eate their owne flesh, and drinke their owne blood, for very hunger of bread, and thirst of water.

59 Thou, as vnhappy, shalt come through the Sea, and receiue plagues againe.

60 And in the passage, they shal rush on the idle city, and shall destroy some portion of thy land, and consume part of thy glory, and shall returne to Babylon that was destroyed.

61 And thou shalt be cast down by them, as stubble, and they shalbe vnto thee as fire,

62 And shall consume thee and thy cities, thy land and thy mountaines, all thy woods and thy fruitful trees shal they burne vp with fire.

63 Thy children shall they carie away captiue, and looke what thou hast, they shal spoile it, and ‖ marre the beauty of thy face. ‖ Or, blemish.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Babylon and other places are threatned with plagues that cannot be auoyded: 23 and with desolation. 40 The seruants of the Lord must looke for troubles: 51 and not hide their sinnes, 74 but leaue them, and they shall bee deliuered.

WOe be vnto thee, Babylon & Asia, woe be vnto thee Egypt and Syria.

2 Gird vp your selues with clothes of sacke and haire, bewaile your children, and be sory, for your destruction is at hand.

3 A sword is sent vpon you, and who may turne it backe?

4 A fire is sent among you, and who may quench it?

5 Plagues are sent vnto you, and what is he that may driue them away?

6 May a man driue away a hungry lyon in the wood? or may any one quench the fire in the stubble, when it hath begun to burne?

7 May one turne againe the arrow that is shot of a strong archer?

8 The mighty Lord sendeth the plagues, and who is he that can driue them away?

9 A fire shall goe forth from his wrath: and who is he that may quench it?

10 He shall cast lightnings, and who shal not feare? he shall thunder, and who shall not be afraid?

11 The Lord shall threaten, and who shall not be vtterly beaten to powder at his presence?

12 The earth quaketh and the foundations thereof, the Sea ariseth vp with waues from the deep, and the waues of it are troubled, and the fishes thereof also before the Lord, and before the glory of his power.

13 For strong is his right hand that bendeth the bow, his arrowes that he shooteth are sharp, and shal not misse when they begin to be shot into the ends of the world.

14 Behold, the plagues are sent, and shall not returne againe, vntill they come vpon the earth.

15 The fire is kindled, and shall not bee put out, till it consume the foundation of the earth.

16 Like as an arrow which is shot of a mighty archer, returneth not backeward: euen so the plagues that shall be sent vpon earth, shall not returne againe.

17 Woe is me, woe is me, who will deliuer me in those dayes?

18 The beginning of sorrows, & great mournings, the beginning of famine, and great death: the beginning of warres, and the powers shall stand in feare, the beginning of euils, what shall I doe when these euils shall come?

19 Behold, famine, and plague, tribulation and anguish, are sent as scourges for amendment.

20 But for all these things they shal not turne from their wickednesse, nor be alway mindfull of the scourges.

21 Behold, victuals shall be so good cheape vpon earth, that they shall thinke themselues to be in good case, & euen then shal ‖ euils grow vpon earth, sword, famine, and great confusion. ‖ Or, plagues.

22 For many of them that dwell vpon earth, shall perish of famine, and the other that escape the hunger, shal ỹ sword destroy

23 And the dead shall bee cast out as doung, and there shall be no man to comfort them, for the earth shall be wasted, and the cities shall be cast downe.

24 There shalbe no man left to till the earth, and to sow it.

25 The trees shall giue fruit, and who shall gather them?

26 The grapes shall ripe, and who shall tread them? for all places shall be desolate of men.

27 So that one man shal desire to see another, and to heare his voyce.

28 For of a citie there shall bee ten left, and two of the field which shall hide themselues in the thicke groues, and in the clefts of rockes.

29 As in an orchard of oliues, vpon euery tree there are left three or foure oliues:

30 Or when as a vineyard is gathered, there are left some clusters of them that diligently seeke through the vineyard:

31 Euen so in those dayes there shall be three or foure left by them that search their houses with the sword.

32 And the earth shall be laid waste, and the fields thereof shall waxe olde, and her wayes and all her paths shall growe full of thornes, because no man shal traueile therethrough.

33 The virgines shall mourne, hauing no bridegromes, the women shall mourne hauing no husbands, their daughters shall mourne, hauing no helpers.

34 In the waters shall their bridegromes be destroyed, and their husbands shall perish of famine.

35 Heare now these things, and vnderstand them, ye seruants of the Lord.

36 Behold ỹ word of the Lord, receiue it, beleeue not the gods of whō the Lord spake

37 Behold, the plagues draw nigh, and are not slacke.

38 As when a woman with child in the ninth moneth bringeth forth her sonne, within two or three houres of her birth great paines compasse her wombe, which paines, whe the child commeth forth, they slacke not a moment:

39 Euen so shall not the plagues bee slacke to come vpon the earth, and the world shall mourne, and sorrowes shall come vpon it on euery side.

40 O my people, Heare my word: make you ready to the battell, and in those euils, be euen as pilgrims vpon the earth.

41 He that selleth, let him bee as he that fleeth away: and he that buyeth, as one that will lose.

42 He that occupieth merchandize, as he that had no profit by it: and hee that buildeth, as he that shall not dwell therein.

43 He that soweth, as if he should not reape: so also he that planteth the Vineyard, as he that shall not gather the grapes.

44 They that marry, as they that shall get no children, and they that marry not, as the widowers.

45 And therefore they that labour, labour in vaine.

46 For strangers shall reape their fruits, and spoile their goods, ouerthrow their houses, and take their children captiues, for in captiuitie and famine shall they get children.

47 And they that occupie their merchandize with robbery, the more they decke their cities, their houses, their possessions and their owne persons:

48 The more wil I be angry with them for their sinne, saith the Lord.

49 Like as a whore enuieth a right honest and vertuous woman:

50 So shall righteousnes hate iniquity, when she decketh her selfe, and shall accuse her, to her face, when hee commeth that shal defend him that diligently searcheth out euery sinne vpon earth.

51 And therefore be ye not like therevnto, nor to the works thereof.

52 For yet a little iniquitie shalbe taken away out of the earth, and righteousnesse shall reigne among you.

53 Let not the sinner say that he hath not sinned: for God shall burne coales of fire vpon his head, which saith before the Lord God and his glory, I haue not sinned.

54 Behold, the Lord knoweth all the workes of men, * their imaginations, their thought, and their hearts. *Luke 16, 15.

55 Which spake but the word, Let the earth be made, * and it was made: let the heauen be made, and it was created. *Gen. 1. 1.

56 In his word were the starres made, and he knoweth the * number of them. *Psal. 146, 4.

57 He searcheth the deepe, and the treasures thereof, he hath measured the Sea, and what it conteineth.

58 He hath shut the Sea in the midst of the waters, and with his word hath he hanged the earth vpon the waters.

59 He spreadeth out the heauens like a vault, vpon the waters hath hee founded it.

60 In the desart hath he made springs of water, and pooles vpon the tops of the mountaines, that the floods might powre downe from the high rockes, to water the earth.

61 He made man, and put his heart in the midst of the body, and gaue him breath, life, and vnderstanding.

62 Yea and the Spirit of Almighty God, which made al things, and searcheth out all hidden things in the secrets of the earth.

63 Surely he knoweth your inuentions, and what you thinke in your hearts, euen them that sin, and would hide their sinne.

64 Therefore hath the Lord exactly searched out all your workes, and he wil put you all to shame.

65 And when your sinnes are brought foorth, yee shall bee ashamed before men, and your owne sinnes shalbe your accusers in that day.

66 What wil ye doe? or how wil ye hide your sinnes before God and his Angels?

67 Behold, God himselfe is the Iudge, feare him: leaue off from yours sinnes, and forget your iniquities to meddle no more with them for euer, so shall God lead you forth, and deliuer you from all trouble.

68 For behold, the burning wrath of a great multitude is kindled ouer you, and they shall take away certaine of you, and feede you || being idle with things offered vnto idoles. || *Or, being vnable to re- fist.*

69 And they that consent vnto them shalbe had in derision, and in reproch, and troden vnder foote.

70 For there shalbe in euery place, and in the next cities a great insurrection vpon those that feare the Lord.

71 They shall be like mad men, sparing none, but stil spoiling and destroying those that feare the Lord.

72 For

72 For they shall waste and take away their goods, and cast them out of their houses.

73 Then shall they bee knowen who are my chosen, and they shall be tried as the gold in the fire:

74 Heare, O ye my beloued, saith the Lord: Behold, the dayes of trouble are at hand, but I will deliuer you from the same.

75 Bee ye not afraid, neither doubt, for God is your guide.

76 And the guide of them who keepe my commandements, and precepts, saith the Lord God; Let not your sinnes weigh you downe, and let not your iniquities lift vp themselues.

77 Woe bee vnto them that are bound with their sinnes, and couered with their iniquities: like as a field is couered ouer with bushes, and the path thereof couered with thornes, that no man may trauell through.

78 It is ‖left vndressed, and is cast into the fire, to be consumed therewith. ‖Or, Shut out.

TOBIT.

CHAP. I.

1 Tobit his flocke, & deuotion in his youth, 9 His mariage. 10 And captiuitie, 13 His preferment, 16 Almes and charity in burying the dead, 19 For which he is accused and fleeth, 22 And after returneth to Nineue.

THE booke of the ‖words of Tobit, son of Tobiel, the sonne of Ananiel, the sonne of Aduel, the sonne of Gabael, of the seede of Asael, of the tribe of Nephthali, ‖Or, after.

2 Who in the tribe of Enemessar, king of the Assyrians, was led captiue out of * Thisbe which is at the right hand of that citie, which is called ‖properly Nephthali in Galile aboue Aser. *3. King. 17. 3. ‖Or, Kedes, of Nephthali in Galile, Iudg. 4. 6.

3 I Tobit haue walked all the dayes of my life, in the way of trueth, and iustice, and I did many almes deedes to my brethren, and my nation, who came with me to Nineue into the land of the Assyrians.

4 And when I was in mine owne countrey, in the land of Israel, being but young, all the tribe of Nephthali my father, fell from the house of Ierusalem, which was chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, that all the tribes should sacrifice *there* where the Temple of the habitation of the most high was consecrated, and built for all ages.

5 Now all the tribes which together reuolted, and the house of my father Nephthali sacrificed vnto the * heifer Baal. *1. Kin. 12. 30. *Or, to the power of Baal, or the god Baal.*

6 But I alone went often to Ierusalem at the Feasts, as it was ordeined vnto all the people of Israel by an euerlasting decree, * hauing the first fruits and tenths of increase: with that which was first shorne, and them gaue I at the Altar, to the Priests the children of Aaron, *Exod. 22. 29. deu. 12. 6.

7 The first tenth part of all increase, I gaue to the sonnes of ‖Aaron, who ministred at Ierusalem: another tenth part I sold away, and went, and spent it euery yere at Ierusalem. ‖Or, Leui.

8 And the third, I gaue vnto them to whom it was meet, as Debora my fathers mother had commanded me, because I was left an orphane by my father.

9 Furthermore when I was come to the age of a man, I married Anna of mine *owne kinred, and of her I begate Tobias. *Num. 36. 7.

10 And when we were caried away captiues to Nineue, all my brethren, and those that were of my kinred, did eate of the* †bread of the Gentiles, *Gen. 43. 32. †Gr. my soule

11 But I kept † my selfe from eating; †Gr. buyen.

12 Because I remembred God with all my heart.

13 And the most High gaue me grace, and fauour before Enemessar, so that I was his † purueyour.

14 And I went into Media, and left in trust with Gabael, the brother of Gabrias ‖at Rages a city of Media, ten talents of siluer. ‖Or, in the land or countrey of Media.

15 Now when Enemessar was dead, Sennacherib his sonne reigned in his stead, † whose estate was troubled, that I could not goe into Media. †Gr the wayes of whom were vnsetled.

16 And in the time of Enemessar, I gaue many almes to my brethren, and gaue my bread to the hungry.

17 And my clothes to the naked: and if I saw any of my nation dead, or cast ‖about the walles of Nineue, I buried him. ‖Or, behind the walles.

18 And if the king Sennacherib had slaine any, when hee was come, and *fled from Iudea, I buried them priuily, (for in his wrath he killed many) but the bodies were not found, when they were sought for of the king. *2. Kin. 19. 35, 36. isai. 37. 36, 37. ecclus. 48. 18, 22. 1. mac. 7. 41. 2. mac 8. 1.

19 And when one of the Nineuites went and complained of me to the king that I buried them, and hid my selfe: vnderstanding that I was sought for to be put to death I withdrew my selfe for feare.

20 Then all my goods were forcibly taken away, neither was there any thing left me besides my wife Anna, and my sonne Tobias.

21 And there passed not fiue and fiftie dayes before two of his sonnes* killed him, and they fled into the mountaines of Ararath, and ‖ Sarchedonus his sonne reigned in his stead, who appointed ouer his fathers accounts, and ouer all his affaires, Achiacharus my brother Anaels sonne.

*2 King. 19. 37. 2. chro. 32. 21.

‖Or, Esar-Haddon.

22 And Achiacharus entreating for me I returned to Nineue: now Achiacharus was Cup-bearer, and keeper of the Signet, and Steward, and ouerseer of the accounts: and ‖ Sarchedonus appointed him next vnto him: and he was my brothers sonne.

‖Or, Esar-Haddon.

CHAP. II.

1 Tobit leaueth his meat to burie the dead, 10 and becommeth blinde. 11 His wife taketh in worke to get her liuing. 14 Her husband and she fall out about a kid.

NOw when I was come home againe, and my wife Anna was restored vnto me, with my sonne Tobias, in the feast of Pentecost, which is the holy Feast of the seuen weekes, there was a good dinner prepared me, in the which I sate downe to eat.

2 And when I saw abundance of meat, I sayd to my sonne, Goe and bring what poore man soeuer thou shalt find out of our brethren, who is mindfull of the Lord, and loe, I tarie for thee.

3 But he came againe and sayd, Father, one of our nation is strangled, and is cast out in the market place.

4 Then before I had tasted of any meat, I start vp and tooke him vp into a roume, vntill the going downe of the Sun.

5 Then I returned and washed my selfe, and ate my meate in heauinesse,

*Amos 8. 10.

6 Remembring that prophesie* of Amos, as he said; Your feasts shall be turned into mourning, and all your mirth into lamentation.

7 Therefore I wept: and after the going downe of the Sun, I went and made a graue, and buried him.

8 But my neigbours mocked me, and said, This man is not yet afraid to be put to death for this matter, *who fled away, and yet loe, he burieth the dead againe.

*Chap. 1. 19.

9 The same night also I returned from the burial, and slept by the wall of my court yard, being polluted, and my face was vncouered:

10 And I knew not that there were ‖ Sparrowes in the wall, and mine eyes being open, the Sparrowes muted warme doung into mine eyes, and a ‖ whitenesse came in mine eyes, and I went to the Physicians, but they helped me not: moreouer Achiacharus did nourish mee, vntill I went into Elymais.

‖Or, Swallowes.

‖Or, white filmes.

11 And my wife *Anna ‖ did take womens workes to doe.

‖Or, was hired to spinne in the women rooms.

12 And when she had sent ‖ them home to the owners, they paid her wages, and gaue her also besides a kid.

‖Or, her worke.

13 And when it was in mine house, and began to crie, I sayd vnto her, From whence is this kid? is it not stollen? render it to the owners, *for it is not lawfull to eate any thing that is stollen.

*Deut. 22. 2.

14 *But shee replyed vpon mee, It was giuen for a gift more then the wages: Howbeit I did not beleeue her, but bade her render it to the owners: & I was abashed at her. But she replyed vponme, Where are thine almes, and thy righteous deeds? ‖ behold, thou and all thy workes are knowen.

*Iob. 2. 9.

‖Or, for all things are knowen to thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Tobit grieued with his wifes taunts, prayeth. 11 Sara reproched by her fathers maids prayeth also, 17 An Angel is sent to helpe them both.

THen I being grieued, did weepe, and in my sorrow prayed, saying,

2 O Lord, thou art iust and all thy workes, and all thy wayes are mercie and trueth, and thou iudgest truely and iustly for euer.

3 Remember me, and looke on mee, punish me not so my sinnes and ignorances, and *the sinnes of* my fathers, who haue sinned before thee.

4 For they obeyed not thy commaundements, wherefore thou hast deliuered vs *for a spoile, and vnto captiuitie, and vnto death, and for a prouerbe of reproch to all the nations among whom wee are dispersed.

*Deut. 28. 15, 37.

5 And now thy iudgements are many and true: Deale with mee according to my sinnes, and my fathers: because wee haue not kept thy Commandements, neither haue walked in trueth before thee.

6 Now therefore deale with me as seemeth best vnto thee, and command my spirit to bee taken from me, that I may be ‖ dissolued, and become earth: for it is profitable

‖Or, dispossessed, or deliuered.

table for me to die, rather then to liue, because I haue heard falſe reproches, & haue much ſorrow: command therefore that I may now be deliuered out of this diſtreſſe, and go into the euerlaſting place: turne not thy face away from me.

7 It came to paſſe the ſame day, that in Ecbatane a citie of Media, Sara the daughter of Raguel, was alſo reproched by her fathers maids,

8 Becauſe that ſhe had bene maried to ſeuen husbands, whom Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit had killed, before they had lien with her. Doeſt thou not know, ſaid they, that thou haſt ſtrangled thine husbands? thou haſt had already ſeuen husbands, neither waſt thou named after any of them.

9 Wherefore doeſt thou beate vs for them? If they be dead, goe thy wayes after them, let vs neuer ſee of thee either ſonne or daughter.

10 When ſhe heard theſe things, ſhe was very ſorowfull, ſo that ſhe thought to haue ſtrangled her ſelfe, and ſhe ſaide, I am the onely daughter of my father, and if I doe this, it ſhall be a reproch vnto him, and I ſhall bring his old age with ſorrow vnto the graue.

11 Then ſhe prayed toward the window, & ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Lord my God, and thine holy & glorious Name is bleſſed, and honourable for euer, let all thy works praiſe thee for euer.

12 And now, O Lord, I ſet mine eyes and my face toward thee,

13 And ſay, take me out of the earth, that I may heare no more the reproch.

14 Thou knoweſt, Lord, that I am pure from all ſinne with man,

15 And that I neuer polluted my name, nor the name of my father in the land of my captiuitie: I am the onely daughter of my father, neither hath he any child to be his heire, neither any ‖ neere kinſman, nor any ſonne of his aliue, to whom I may keepe my ſelfe for a wife: my ſeuen husbands are already dead, and why ſhould I liue? but if it pleaſe not thee that I ſhould die, command ſome regard to be had of me, and pity taken of me, that I heare no more reproch.

‖ Or, brother.

16 So the prayers of them both were heard before the Maieſty of the great God.

17 And Raphael was ſent to heale them both, that is, to ſcale away the whiteneſſe of Tobits eyes, and to giue Sara the daughter of Raguel, for a wife to Tobias the ſonne of Tobit, and to bind Aſmodeus the euill ſpirit, becauſe ſhe belongeth to Tobias by right of inheritance. The ſelfe ſame time came Tobit home, and entred into his houſe, and Sara, the daughter of Raguel came downe from her vpper chamber.

CHAP. IIII.

3 Tobit giueth inſtructions to his ſonne Tobias, 20 and telleth him of money left with Gabael in Media.

IN that day Tobit remembred the money, which he had committed to Gabael in Rages of Media,

2 And ſaid with himſelfe, I haue wiſhed for death, wherefore doe I not call for my ſonne Tobias, that I may ſignifie to him *of the money* before I die.

3 And when he had called him, he ſaid; My ſonne, when I am dead, bury me, and deſpiſe not thy mother,* but honour her all the dayes of thy life, and doe that which ſhal pleaſe her, and grieue her not.

* Exod. 20. 12. eccluſ. 7. 27.

4 Remember, my ſonne, that ſhe ſaw many dangers for thee, *when thou waſt* in her wombe, and when ſhee is dead, bury her by me in one graue.

5 My ſonne, be mindfull of the Lord our God in thy dayes, and let not thy will be ſet to ſin, or to tranſgreſſe his Commandements: doe vprightly all thy life long, and follow not the wayes of vnrighteouſneſſe.

6 For if thou deale truely, thy doings ſhall proſperouſly ſucceed to thee, and to all them that liue iuſtly.

7 * Giue almes of thy ſubſtance, and when thou giueſt almes, let not thine eye be enuious, neither turne thy face from any poore, and the face of God ſhall not be turned away from thee.

* Prou. 3. 9. eccle. 4. 1. and 14. 13. luke 14 13.

8 If thou haſt abundance, * giue almes accordingly: if thou haue but a little, be not afraid to giue according to that litle:

* Eccluſ. 35. 10.

9 For thou layeſt vp a good treaſure for thy ſelfe againſt the day of neceſſitie.

10 * Becauſe that almes doth deliuer from death, and ſuffereth not to come into darkeneſſe.

* Eccluſ. 29. 13.

11 For almes is a good gift vnto all that giue it, in the ſight of the moſt High.

12 Beware of all * whordome, my ſonne, and chiefely take a wife of the ſeede of thy fathers, and take not a ſtrange woman to wife, which is not of thy fathers tribe: for wee are the children of the Prophets, Noe, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob: remember, my ſonne that our fathers from the beginning, euen that they all married wiues of their owne kinred, and were bleſſed in their children, & their ſeede ſhal inherit the land.

* 1. Theſſ. 4. 3.

13 Now therefore my ſonne, loue thy brethren, and deſpiſe not in thy heart thy brethren, the ſonnes and daughters of thy people, in not taking a wife of them: for in pride is deſtruction and much trouble, and in lewdneſſe is decay, and great want: for lewdneſſe is the mother of famine.

14 Let not the *wages of any man, which hath wrought for thee, tary with thee, but giue him it out of hand: for if thou ſerue God he will alſo repay thee: be circumſpect, my ſonne, in all things thou doeſt, and be wiſe in all thy conuerſation.

* Leuit. 19. 13. deut. 24. 14, 15.

15 *Doe that to no man which thou hateſt: drinke not wine to make thee drunken; neither let drunkennes go with thee in thy iourney.

* Matth. 7. 12. luc. 6. 31.

16 *Giue of thy bread to the hungry, and of thy garments to them that are naked, *and according to thine abundance giue almes, and let not thine eye be enuious, when thou giueſt almes.

* Luc. 14. 13

* Matth. 6. 1.

17 Powre out thy bread on the buriall of the iuſt, but giue nothing to the wicked.

18 Aske counſell of all that are wiſe, and deſpiſe not any counſell that is profitable.

19 Bleſſe the Lord thy God alway, and deſire of him that thy wayes may bee directed, and that all thy pathes, and counſels may proſper: for euery nation hath not counſell, but the Lord himſelfe giueth all good things, and he humbleth whom hee will, as he will; now therefore my ſonne, remember my commandements, neither let them be put out of thy mind.

20 And now I ſignifie this to thee, that I committed tenne talents to Gabael the ſonne of Gabrias at Rages in Media.

21 And feare not my ſonne that we are made poore, for thou haſt much wealth, if thou feare God, and depart from all ſinne, and doe that which is pleaſing in his ſight.

CHAP. V.

4 Young Tobias ſeeketh a guide into Media. 6 The Angel will goe with him, 12 and ſaith he is his kinſman. 16 Tobias and the Angel depart together. 17 But his mother is grieued for her ſonnes departing.

TObias then anſwered and ſaid, Father, I will doe all things, which thou haſt commanded me.

2 But how can I receiue the money, ſeeing, I know him not?

3 Then he gaue him the hand writing, and ſaid vnto him, Seeke thee a man which may goe with thee whiles I yet liue, and I will giue him wages, and goe, and receiue the money.

4 Therefore when he went to ſeeke a man, he found Raphael that was an Angel.

5 But hee knew not; and hee ſaid vnto him, Canſt thou goe with me to Rages? and knoweſt thou thoſe places well?

6 To whom the Angel ſaid, I wil goe with thee, and I know the way well: for I haue lodged with our brother Gabael.

7 Then Tobias ſaid vnto him, Tary for me till I tell my father.

8 Then he ſaid vnto him, Goe, and tarie not; ſo he went in and ſaid to his father; Behold, I haue found one, which wil go with me. Then he ſaid, Call him vnto me, that I may know of what tribe he is, and whether he be a truſtie man to goe with thee.

9 So he called him, and he came in, and they ſaluted one another.

10 Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, Brother, ſhew me of what tribe and family thou art.

11 To whom he ſaid, Doeſt thou ſeeke for a tribe or family, or an hired man to goe with thy ſonne? Then Tobit ſaid vnto him, I would know, brother thy kinred, and name.

12 Then he ſaid, I am Azarias, the ſonne of Ananias the great, and of thy brethren.

13 Then Tobit ſaid, I hou art welcome brother be not now angry with me, becauſe I haue enquired to know thy tribe, and thy family, for thou art my brother, of an honeſt and good ſtocke: for I know Ananias, and Ionathas ſonnes of that great Samaias: as we went together to Ieruſalem to worſhip, and offered the firſt borne, and the tenths of the fruits, and they were not ſeduced with the errour of our brethren: my brother, thou art of a good ſtoeke.

14 But tell me, what wages ſhall I giue the? *wilt thou* a drachme a day? and things neceſſary as to my owne ſonne?

15 Yea moreouer, if ye returne ſafe, I will adde ſome thing to the wages.

16 So they were well pleaſed. Then ſaid hee to Tobias; Prepare thy ſelfe for the iourney, and God ſend you a good iourney. And when his ſonne had prepared all things for the iourney, his father ſaid; Goe thou with this man, and God which dwelleth in heauen, proſper your iourney, and the Angel of God keepe you company. So they went forth both, and the young mans dog with them.

17 But Anna his mother wept, and ſaid to Tobit, Why haſt thou ſent away our ſonne? is he not the ſtaffe of our hand, in going in and out before vs?

18 Be

18 Be not greedie (to adde) money to money: but let it be ‖ as refuse in respect of our child.

‖ *Let not money be added, but be the offscouring of our sonne.*

19 ‖ For that which the Lord hath giuen vs to liue with, doeth suffice vs.

‖ *Or, so long as God hath granted vs to liue, this is sufficient.*

20 Then said Tobit to her, take no care my sister, hee shall returne in safety, and thine eyes shall see him.

21 For the good Angel will keepe him company, and his iourney shall be prosperous, and he shall returne safe.

22 Then she made an end of weeping.

CHAP. VI.

4 The Angel biddeth Tobias to take the liuer, heart and gall out of a fish, 10 And to marrie Sara the daughter of Raguel: 16 And teacheth how to driue the wicked spirit away.

AND as they went on their iourney, they came in the euening to the riuer Tygris, and they lodged there.

2 And when the yong man went down to wash himselfe, a fish leaped out of the riuer, and would haue deuoured him.

3 Then the Angel said vnto him, Take the fish; and the yong man laid hold of the fish, and ‖ drew it to land.

‖ *Or, cast it vp on the land.*

4 To whom the Angel sayd, Open the fish, and take the heart, and the liuer and the gall, and put them vp safely.

5 So the young man did as the Angel commaunded him, and when they had rosted the fish, they did eate it: then they both went on their way, til they drew neere to Ecbatane.

6 Then the young man said to the Angel; Brother Azarias, to what vse is the heart, and the liuer, and the gall of the fish?

7 And he sayd vnto him, Touching the heart and the liuer, if a deuill, or an euill spirit trouble any, wee must make a smoke thereof before the man or the woman, and the party shall be no more vexed.

8 As for the gall, *it is good* to annoint a man that hath whiteneſſe in his eyes, and he shall be healed.

9 And when they were come neere to Rages;

10 The Angel sayd to the young man, Brother, to day we shall lodge with Raguel, who is thy cousin; hee also hath one onely daughter, named Sara, I will speake for her, that she may be giuen thee for a wife.

‖ *Or, inheritance,* *Num. 27. 8. & 36. 8.

11 For to thee doth the ‖ * right of her appertaine, seeing thou onely art of her kinred.

12 And the mayd is faire and wise, now therefore heare me, and I will speake to her father, and when we returne from Rages, we will celebrate the marriage: for I know that Raguel cannot marrie her to another according to the Law of Moses, but hee shall be guiltie of death, because the right of inheritance doeth rather appertaine to thee, then to any other.

13 Then the yong man answered the Angel, I haue heard, brother Azarias, that this maid hath beene giuen to seuen men, who all died in the marriage chamber.

14 And now I am the onely sonne of my father, and I am afraid, lest if I go in vnto her, I die, as the other before; for a wicked spirit loueth her, which hurteth no body, but those which come vnto her; wherefore I also feare lest I die, and bring my fathers and my mothers life (because of me) to the graue with sorrow, for they haue no other sonne to bury them:

15 Then the Angel said vnto him, Doest thou not remember the precepts which thy father gaue thee, that thou shouldest marry a wife of thine owne kinred? wherefore heare me, O my brother, for she shalbe giuen thee to wife, and make thou no reckoning of the euill spirit, for this same night shall she be giuen thee in marriage.

16 And when thou shalt come into the marriage chamber, thou shalt take the ‖ ashes of perfume, and shalt lay vpon them, some of the heart, and liuer of the fish, and shalt make a smoke with it.

‖ *Or, incense.*

17 And the deuil shall smel it, and flee away, and neuer come againe any more: but when thou shalt come to her, rise vp both of you, and pray to God, which is mercifull, who will haue pity on you, and saue you: feare not, for shee is appointed vnto thee from the beginning; and thou shalt preserue her, and she shall go with thee. Moreouer I suppose that she shall beare thee children. Now when Tobias had heard these things, he loued her, and his heart was ‖ effectually ioyned to her.

‖ *Or vehemently.*

CHAP. VII.

1 Raguel telleth Tobias what had happened to his daughter: 12 and giueth her in marriage vnto him. 17 She is conueyed to her chamber, and weepeth. 18 Her mother comforteth her.

AND when they were come to Ecbatane they came to the house of Raguel; and Sara met them: and after that they had saluted one another, she brought them into the house.

2 Then said Raguel to Edna his wife, How like is this young man to Tobit my cousin?

3 And

3 And Raguel asked them, From whence are you, brethren? To whom they said, We are of the sonnes of Nephthali, which are captaines in Nineue.

4 Then he said to them, Doe ye know Tobit our kinseman? And they said, Wee know him. Then said he, Is he in good health?

5 And they said, He is both aliue, and in good health: And Tobias said, He is my father.

6 Then Raguel leaped vp, and kissed him, and wept,

7 And blessed him, and said vnto him, Thou art the sonne of an honest and good man: but when he heard that Tobit was blind, he was sorrowfull, and wept.

8 And likewise Edna his wife, and Sara his daughter wept. Moreouer, they entertained them cheerefully, and after that they had killed a ‖ ramme of the flocke, they set store of meat on the table. Then said Tobias to Raphael, Brother Azarias, speake of those things, of which thou diddest talke in the way, and let this busines be dispatched.

‖ *A sucking ramme or Lambe Iunius.*

9 So hee communicated the matter with Raguel, and Raguel said to Tobias, Eat and drinke, and make merry:

10 For it is meete that thou shouldest marry my daughter: neuertheleſſe I will declare vnto thee the trueth.

11 I haue giuen my daughter in mariage to seuen men, who died that night they came in vnto her: neuertheleſſe for the present be merry: But Tobias said, I will eate nothing here, till wee agree and sweare one to another.

12 Raguel said, Then take her from henceforth according to the ‖ manner, for thou art her cousin, and she is thine, and the mercifull God giue you good successe in all things.

‖ *Or, Law,*

13 Then he called his daughter Sara, and she came to her father, and he tooke her by the hand, and gaue her to be wife to Tobias, saying, Behold, take her after * the Law of Moses, and leade her away to thy father: And he blessed them,

*Num. 36. 6.

14 And called Edna his wife, and tooke paper, and did write an instrument *of couenants*, and sealed it.

15 Then they began to eat.

16 After Raguel called his wife Edna, and said vnto her, Sister, prepare another chamber, and bring her in thither.

17 Which when she had done as he had bidden her, she brought her thither, and she wept, and she ‖ receiued the teares of her daughter, and said vnto her.

‖ *Or, licked.*

18 Bee of good comfort my daughter, the Lord of heauen and earth giue thee ioy for this thy sorrow: be of good comfort my daughter.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Tobias driueth the wicked spirit away as he was taught. 4 He and his wife rise vp to pray. 10 Raguel thought he was dead: 15 But finding him aliue, prayseth God, 19 and maketh a wedding feast.

AND when they had supped, they brought Tobias in vnto her.

2 And as he went, hee remembred the words of Raphael, and tooke the ‖ ashes of the perfumes, and put the heart, and the liuer of the fish thereupon, and made a smoke *therewith*.

‖ *Or, imbers.*

3 The which smell when the euil spirit had smelled, hee fled into the outmost parts of Egypt, and the Angel bound him.

4 And after that they were both shut in together, Tobias rose out of the bed, and sayd, Sister, arise, and let vs pray, that God would haue pittie on vs.

5 Then began Tobias to say, Blessed art thou, O God of our fathers, and blessed is thy holy and glorious Name for euer, let the heauens blesse thee, and al thy creatures

6 Thou madest Adam, and gauest him *Eue his wife for an helper & stay: of them came mankinde: thou hast sayd, It is not good that man should be alone, let vs make vnto him an aide like vnto himselfe.

*Gen. 2. 7, 18, 22.

7 And now, O Lord, I take not this my Sister for lust, but vprightly: therefore mercifully ordeine, that wee may become aged together.

8 And she said with him, Amen.

9 So they slept both that night, and Raguel arose, and went and made a graue,

10 Saying, *I feare* lest he be dead.

11 But when Raguel was come into his house,

12 He said vnto his wife Edna, Send one of the maides, and let her see, whether he be aliue: if *hee bee* not, that we may bury him, and no man know it.

13 So the maide opened the doore and went in, and found them both asleepe.

14 And came forth, and tolde them, that he was aliue.

15 Then Raguel praised God, and sayd, O God, thou art worthy to be praised with all pure and holy praise: therefore let thy Saints prayse thee with all thy creatures, and let all thine Angels and thine elect prayse thee for euer.

16 Thou

16 Thou art to be praised, for thou hast made me ioyfull, and that is not come to me, which I suspected: but thou hast dealt with vs according to thy great mercy.

17 Thou art to be praised, because thou hast had mercy of two, that were the onely begotten children of their fathers, graunt them mercy, O Lord, and finish their life in health, with ioy and mercy.

18 Then Raguel bade his seruants to fill the graue.

19 And he kept the wedding feast fourteene dayes.

20 For before the dayes of the marriage were finished, Raguel had said vnto him by an oath, that he should not depart, till the foureteene dayes of the marriage were expired,

21 And then he should take the halfe of his goods, and goe in safetie to his father, and should haue the rest when I and my wife be dead.

CHAP. IX.

1 Tobias sendeth the Angel vnto Gabael for the money. 6 The Angel bringeth it, and Gabael to the wedding.

THen Tobias called Raphael, and said vnto him,

2 Brother Azarias, Take with thee a seruant, and two camels, and goe to Rages of Media to Gabael, and bring me the money, and bring him to the wedding.

3 For Raguel hath sworne that I shall not depart.

4 But my father counteth the dayes, and if I tarie long, he will be very sorie.

5 So Raphael went out and lodged with Gabael, and gaue him the hand writing, who brought forth bags, which were sealed vp, and gaue them to him.

6 And early in the morning they went forth both together, and came to the wedding, and ‖ Tobias blessed his wife.

‖ *Or, Gabael blessed Tobias and his wife, Iunius*

CHAP. X.

1 Tobit and his wife long for their sonne. 7 She will not be comforted by her husband. 10 Raguel sendeth Tobias and his wife away, with halfe their goods, 12 and blesseth them.

NOw Tobit his father counted euery day, and when the dayes of the iourney were expired, and they came not:

2 Then Tobit said, Are they detained? or is Gabael dead? and there is no man to giue him the money?

3 Therefore he was very sory.

4 Then his wife said to him, My sonne is dead, seeing he stayeth long, and she began to bewaile him, and said,

5 *Nowe I care for nothing*, my sonne, *since I haue let thee goe*, the light of mine eyes.

6 To whome Tobit sayd, Hold thy peace, take no care; for he is safe.

7 But she said, Hold thy peace, and deceiue me not: my sonne is dead, and she went out euery day into the way which they went, and did eat no meat on the day time, and ceased not whole nights, to bewaile her sonne Tobias, vntill the foureteene dayes of the wedding were expired, which Raguel had sworne, that he should spend there: Then Tobias said to Raguel, Let mee goe, for my father, and my mother looke no more to see me.

8 But his father in law said vnto him Tary with me, and I will send to thy father, and they shall declare vnto him, how things goe with thee.

9 But Tobias said, No: but let me goe to my father.

10 Then Raguel arose, and gaue him Sara his wife, and halfe his goods, seruants, and cattell, and money.

11 And he blessed them, and sent them away saying, The God of heauen giue you a prosperous iourney, my children.

12 And he said to his daughter, Honour thy father and thy mother in lawe, which are now thy parents, that I may heare good report of thee: and he kissed her. Edna also said to Tobias, The Lord of heauen restore thee, my deare brother, and graunt that I may see thy children of my daughter Sara before I die, that I may reioyce before the Lord: behold, I commit my daughter vnto thee ‖ of speciall trust, wherefore doe not entreat her euill.

‖ *Or, to be safely kept.*

CHAP. XI.

6 Tobits mother spieth her sonne comming. 10 His father meeteth him at the doore, and receiueth his sight. 14 He praiseth God, 17 and welcommeth his daughter in law.

AFter these things Tobias went his way, praising God that hee had giuen him a prosperous iourney, and blessed Raguel, and Edna his wife, and went on his way till they drew neere vnto Nineue.

2 Then Raphael said to Tobias, Thou knowest brother, how thou didst leaue thy father.

3 Let vs haste before thy wife, and prepare the house.

4 And take in thine hand the gall of the fish: so they went their way, and the dog went after them.

5 Now

5 Now Anna ſate looking about towards the way for her ſonne.

6 And when ſhe eſpied him comming, ſhee ſaid to his father, Behold, thy ſonne commeth, and the man that went with him.

7 Then ſaid Raphael, I know, Tobias, that thy father will open his eyes.

8 Therefore annoint thou his eyes with the gall and being pricked therewith he ſhall rub, and the whiteneſſe ſhall fall away, and he ſhall ſee thee.

9 Then Anna ran forth, and fell vpon the necke of her ſonne, and ſaid vnto him, Seeing I haue ſeene thee my ſonne, from henceforth I am content to die, and they wept both.

10 Tobit alſo went foorth toward the doore, and ſtumbled: but his ſonne ranne vnto him,

11 And tooke hold of his father, and he ſtrake of the gal on his fathers eyes, ſaying, Be of good hope, my father.

12 And when his eyes began to ſmart, he rubbed them.

13 And the whiteneſſe pilled away, from the corners of his eyes, and when he ſaw his ſonne he fell vpon his necke.

14 And hee wept and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O God, and bleſſed is thy Name for euer, and bleſſed are all thine holy Angels:

15 For thou haſt ſcourged, and haſt taken pitie on me: for behold, I ſee my ſonne Tobias. And his ſonne went in reioycing, and told his father the great things that had happened to him in Media.

16 Then Tobit went out to meet his daughter in law at the gate of Nineue, reioycing and prayſing God: and they which ſaw him goe, marueiled becauſe he had receiued his ſight.

17 But Tobit gaue thanks before them: becauſe God had mercy on him. And when he came neere to Sara his daughter in law, he bleſſed her, ſaying, Thou art welcome daughter: God bee bleſſed which hath brought thee vnto vs, and bleſſed be thy father and thy mother; And there was ioy amongſt all his brethren which were at Nineue.

18 And Achiacharus, ‖ and Nasbas his brothers ſonne came.

19 And Tobias wedding was kept ſeuen dayes with great ioy.

‖ *Iamius, who is alſo called Nasbas.*

CHAP. XII.

5 Tobit offereth halfe to the Angel for his paines. 6 But he calleth them both aſide, and exhorteth them, 15 and telleth them that he was an Angel, 21 and was ſeene no more.

THen Tobit called his ſonne Tobias, and ſaid vnto him, My ſonne, ſee that the man haue his wages, which went with thee, and thou muſt giue him more.

2 And Tobias ſaid vnto him, O father, it is no harme to me to giue him halfe of thoſe things, which I haue brought.

3 For he hath brought mee againe to thee in ſafetie, and made whole my wife, and brought mee the money, and likewiſe healed thee.

4 Then the old man ſaid; It is due vnto him.

5 So he called the Angel, and he ſaid vnto him, Take halfe of all that yee haue brought, and goe away in ſafety.

6 Then he tooke them both apart, and ſaid vnto them, Bleſſe God praiſe him, and magnifie him, and praiſe him for the things which he hath done vnto you in the ſight of all that liue. It is good to praiſe God and exalt his Name, and ‖ honourably to ſhew foorth the workes of God, therefore be not ſlacke to praiſe him.

‖ *Or, with honour.*

7 It is good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a King, but it is honourable to reueale the works of God: doe that which is good, and no euill ſhall touch you.

8 Praier is good with faſting, and almes and righteouſnes: a little with righteouſnes is better then much with vnrighteouſnes: it is better to giue almes then to lay vp gold.

9 For almes doeth deliuer from death, and ſhall purge away all ſinne. Thoſe that exerciſe almes, and righteouſnes, ſhall be filled with life.

10 But they that ſinne, are enemies to their owne life.

11 Surely I will keepe cloſe nothing from you. For I ſaid, It was good to keepe cloſe the ſecret of a king, but that it was honourable to reueale the works of God.

12 Now therefore when thou didſt pray, and Sara thy daughter in law, I did bring the remembrance of your prayers before the Holy one, and when thou didſt bury the dead, I was with thee likewiſe.

13 And when thou didſt not delay to riſe vp, and leaue thy dinner, † to goe and couer the dead, thy good deed was not hid from me: but I was with thee.

† *Greek, to goe and bury.*

14 And now God hath ſent me to heale thee, and Sara thy daughter in law.

15 I am Raphael one of the ſeuen holy Angels, which preſent the prayers of the Saints, and which goe in and out before the glory of the Holy one.

16 Then

16 Then they were both troubled, and fell vpon their faces: for they feared.

17 But he said vnto them, Feare not, for it shall goe well with you, praise God therefore.

18 For not of any fauour of mine, but by the will of our God I came, wherefore praise him for euer.

*Gen 18.8. 19.3. iudg. 13.16.

19 * All these dayes I did appeare vnto you, but I did neither eat nor drinke, but you did see a vision:

20 Now therefore giue God thankes: for I goe vp to him that sent mee, but write all things which are done, in a booke.

21 And when they rose, they saw him no more.

22 Then they confessed the great and wonderful works of God, and how the Angel of the Lord had appeared vnto them.

CHAP XIII.

The thanksgiuing vnto God, which Tobit wrote.

THen Tobit wrote a praier of reioycing and said, Blessed be God that liueth for euer, and blessed be his kingdome:

*Deut. 32 39.1.sam. 2. 6.wis.16.13

2 * For he doeth scourge, and hath mercy: he leadeth downe to hel, and bringeth vp againe: neither is there any that can auoyd his hand.

3 Confesse him before the Gentiles, ye children of Israel: for he hath scattered vs among them.

4 There declare his greatnesse, and extoll him before all the liuing, for he is our Lord, & he is the God our Father for euer.

5 And he wil scourge vs for our iniquities, and will haue mercy againe, and will gather vs out of all nations, among whom he hath scattered vs.

6 If you turne to him with your whole heart, and with your whole mind, and deale vprightly before him, then will he turne vnto you, and will not hide his face from you: Therefore see what hee will doe with you, and confesse him with your whole mouth, and praise the Lord of might, and extoll the euerlasting King: in the land of my captiuitie doe I praise him, and declare his might and maiestie to a sinfull nation: O ye sinners turne, and doe iustice before him: who can tell if he will accept you, and haue mercy on you?

7 I will extoll my God, and my soule shall praise the King of heauen, and shall reioyce in his greatnesse.

‖Or, he will lay a scourge vpon the workes of thy children.

8 Let all men speake, and let all praise him for his righteousnesse.

9 O Ierusalem the holy Citie, ‖ he wil scourge thee for thy childrens workes, and will haue mercy againe on the sonnes of the righteous.

10 Giue prayse to the Lord, for hee is good: and praise the euerlasting King, that his Tabernacle may be builded in thee againe with ioy: and ‖let him make ioyfull there in thee those that are captiues, & loue in thee for euer those that are miserable.

‖Or, to make

11 Many nations shall come from farre to the Name of the Lord God, with gifts in their hands, euen giftes to the king of heauen: all generations shall praise thee with great ioy.

12 Cursed are all they which hate thee, and blessed shall all be, which loue thee for euer.

13 Reioyce and be glad for the children of the iust: for they shall be gathered together, and shall blesse the Lord of the iust.

14 O blessed are they which loue thee for they shall reioyce in thy ‖ peace: blessed are they which haue beene sorrowfull for all thy scourges, for they shall reioyce for thee, when they haue seene all thy glory, and shall be glad for euer.

‖Or, prosperitie.

15 Let my soule blesse God the great King.

16 For Ierusalem shalbe built vp with Saphires, and Emerauds, and precious stone: thy walles and towres, and battlements with pure gold.

17 And the streets of Ierusalem shall bee paued with Berill, and Carbuncle, and stones of Ophir.

18 And all her streets shall say, Halleluiah, and they shal praise him, saying, Blessed be God which hath extolled it for euer.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Tobit giueth instructions to his sonne, 8 specially to leaue Nineue. 11 Hee and his wife die, and are buried. 12 Tobias remoueth to Ecbatane, 14 and there died, after he had heard of the destruction of Nineue.

SO Tobit made an end of praysing God.

2 And he was eight and fiftie yeres old when he lost his sight, which was restored to him after eight yeeres, and he gaue almes, and hee ‖ increased in the feare of the Lord God, and praysed him.

‖Or, did more and more feare.

3 And when he was very aged, he called his sonne, and the sixe sonnes of his sonne, and said to him, My sonne, take thy children; for behold, I am aged, and am ready to depart out of this life.

4 Go into Media, my sonne, for I surely beleeue those things which Ionas the Prophet spake of Nineue, that it shall bee ouer-

ouerthrowen, and that for a time peace shal rather be in Media, and that our brethren shall lie scattered in the earth from that good land, and Ierusalem shall be desolate, and the house of God in it shall be burned, and shall be desolate for a time:

*Ezra. 3. 8. and 6. 14.

5 *And that againe God will haue mercy on them, and bring them againe into the land where they shall build a Temple, but not like to the first, vntill the time of that age be fulfilled, and afterward they shall returne from all places of their captiuity, and build vp Ierusalem gloriously, and the house of God shall bee built in it ‖ for euer, with a glorious building, as the Prophets haue spoken thereof.

‖ For euer is not in the Rom. Copy.

6 And all nations shall turne and feare the Lord God truely, and shall bury their idoles.

7 So shal al nations praise the Lord, and his people shal confesse God, and the Lord shall exalt his people, & all those which loue the Lord God in trueth and Iustice, shall reioyce, shewing mercy to our brethren.

8 And now my sonne, depart out of Nineue, because that those things which the Prophet Ionas spake, shall surely come to passe.

9 But keep thou the Law and the Commandements, and shew thy selfe mercifull and iust, that it may goe well with thee.

10 And bury me decently, and thy mother with me, but tary no longer at Nineue. Remember, my sonne, how Aman handled Achiacharus that brought him vp, how out of light he brought him into darkenesse, and how hee rewarded him againe: yet Achiacharus was ‖ saued, but the other had his reward, for hee went downe into darkenesse. ‖ Manasses gaue almes, and escaped the snares of death ‖ which they had set for him: but Aman fell into the snare and perished.

‖ Or, preserued. ‖ Iunius readeth Natsaban. ‖ Rom. which he had set.

11 Wherefore now, my sonne, consider what almes doth, and how righteousnesse doeth deliuer. When hee had sayd these things, hee gaue vp the ghost in the bed, being an hundred and eight and fiftie yeres old, and ‖ he buried him honourably.

‖ Or, they.

12 And when Anna his mother was dead, he buried her with his father: but Tobias departed with his wife and children to Ecbatane, to Raguel his father in Law.

13 Where he became old with honour, and he buried his father and mother in law honourably, and hee ‖ inherited their substance, and his father Tobits.

‖ Or, possessed.

14 And he dyed at Ecbatana in Media, being an hundreth and seuen and twenty yeeres old.

15 But before he dyed, he heard of the destruction of Nineue, which was taken by Nabuchodonosor and Assuerus: and before his death he reioyced ouer Nineue.

IVDETH.

CHAP. I.

2 Arphaxad doeth fortifie Ecbatane. 5 Nabuchodonosor maketh warre against him, 7 and craueth aide. 12 He threatneth those that would not aide him. 15 and killeth Arphaxad, 16 and returneth to Nineue.

IN the twelfth yere of the reigne of Nabuchodonosor, who reigned in Nineue the great citie, (in the dayes of Arphaxad, which reigned ouer the Medes in Ecbatane,

2 And built in Ecbatane walles round about of stones hewen, three cubits broad, and sixe cubites long, and made the height of the wall seuenty cubites, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits:

3 And set the towres thereof vpon the gates of it, an hundred cubites *high* and the breadth therof in the foundation three-score cubites.

4 And he made the gates thereof, euen gates that were raised to the height of seuenty cubites and the breadth of them was fourtie cubites, for the going forth of his mighty armies, and for the setting in aray of his footmen.)

5 Euen in those dayes, king Nabuchodonosor made warre with king Arphaxad in the great plaine, which is the plaine in the borders of Ragau.

6 And there came vnto him, all they that dwelt in the hill countrey, and all that dwelt by Euphrates, and Tigris, and Hydaspes, and the plaine of Arioch the King of the Elimeans, and very many nations of the sonnes of Chelod, assembled themselues to the battell.

7 Then Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, sent vnto al that dwelt in Persia, and to al that dwelt Westward, and to those that dwelt in Cilicia, and Damascus, and Libanus,

Libanus, and Antilibanus, and to all that dwelt vpon the Sea coast,

8 And to those amongst the nations that were of Carmel, and Galaad, and the higher Galile, and the great plaine of Esdrelon,

9 And to all that were in Samaria, and the cities thereof: and beyond Iordan vnto Ierusalem, and Betane, and Chellus, and Kades, and the riuer of Egypt, and Taphnes and Rameſſe, and all the land of Gesem,

10 Vntill you come beyond Tanis, and Memphis, and to all the inhabitants of Egypt, vntill you come to the borders of Ethiopia.

11 But all the inhabitants of the land made light of the commandement of Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians, neither went they with him to the battell: for they were not afraid of him: yea he was before them as one man, and they sent away his ambassadours from them without effect and with disgrace.

12 Therefore Nabuchodonosor was very angry with al this countrey, and sware by his throne and kingdome, that hee would surely bee auenged vpon all those coasts of Cilicia, and Damascus, and Syria, and that he would slay with the sword all the inhabitants of the land of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all Iudea, and all that were in Egypt, till you come to the borders of the two Seas.

13 Then hee marched in battell aray with his power against king Arphaxad in the seuenteenth yeere, and he preuailed in his battell: for hee ouerthrew all the power of Arphaxad, and all his horsemen and all his chariots,

14 And became Lord of his cities, and came vnto Ecbatane, and tooke the towers, and spoiled the streetes thereof, and turned the beauty thereof into shame.

15 Hee tooke also Arphaxad in the mountaines of Ragau, and smote him through with his dartes, and destroyed him vtterly that day.

16 So he returned afterward to Nineue, both he and all his company of sundry nations: being a very great multitude of men of warre, and there hee tooke his ease and banketted, both hee and his armie an hundred and twenty dayes.

CHAP. II.

4 Olofernes is appointed generall, 11 and charged to spare none, that will not yeeld. 15 His armie and prouision, 23 the places which he wonne and wasted, as he went.

AND in the eighteenth yeere, the two and twentieth day of the first moneth, there was talke in the house of Nabuchodonosor king of ỹ Assyrians, that he should as he sayd auenge himselfe on all the earth.

2 So he called vnto him all his officers, and all his nobles, and communicated with them his secret counsel, * and concluded the afflicting of the whole earth out of his own mouth. *1. Sam. 20. 7 and 25. 17.

3 Then they decreed to destroy all flesh that did not obey the commandement of his mouth.

4 And when he had ended his counsel, Nabuchodonosor king of the Assyrians called Olofernes the chiefe captaine of his armie, which was † next vnto him, and sayd vnto him, †*Gr. second man.*

5 Thus saith the great king, the Lord of the whole earth: behold, thou shalt goe forth from my presence, and take with thee men that trust in their owne strength, of footmen an hundred and twenty thousand, and the number of horses with their riders, twelue thousand.

6 And thou shalt goe against all the West countrey, because they disobeyed my commandement.

7 And thou shalt declare vnto them that they prepare for me ‖ earth and water: for I will goe foorth in my wrath against them, and will couer the whole face of the earth, with the feete of mine army, and I wil giue them for a spoile vnto them. ‖*Or, after the maner of the kings of Persia, to whom earth and water was wont to be giuen to acknowledge that they were Lords of land and sea. Herodotus.*

8 So that their slaine shall fill their valleys, and brookes, and the riuer shall bee filled with their dead, till it ouerflow.

9 And I will leade them captiues to the vtmost parts of all the earth.

10 Thou therefore shalt goe forth, and take before hand for mee all their coasts, and if they will yeeld themselues vnto thee, thou shalt reserue them for mee till the day of their punishment.

11 But concerning them that rebell, let not thine eye spare them: but put them to the slaughter, and spoile them whersoeuer thou goest.

12 For as I liue, and by the power of my kingdome, whatsoeuer I haue spoken, that will I doe by mine hand.

13 And take thou heed that thou transgresse none of the commandements of thy Lord, but accomplish them fully, as I haue commanded thee, & defer not to doe them.

14 Then Olofernes went foorth from the presence of his Lord, and called all the gouer-

gouernours and captaines, and the officers of the armie of Aſſur.

15 And he muſtered the choſen men for the battell, as his Lord had commaunded him, vnto an hundred and twentie thouſand, and twelue thouſand archers on horſbacke.

16 And hee ranged them as a great armie is ordered for the warre.

17 And hee tooke camels, and aſſes for their carriages a very great number, and ſheepe, and oxen, and goats without number, for their prouiſion.

18 And plentie of vitaile for euery man of the armie, and very much gold, and ſilver, out of the kings houſe.

19 Then he went forth and all his power to goe before king Nabuchodonoſor in the voyage, and to couer all the face of the earth Weſtward with their charets, and horſemen, and their choſen footmen.

20 A great multitude alſo of ſundry countreys came with them like locuſtes, and like the ſand of the earth: for the multitude was without number.

21 And they went foorth of Nineue, three dayes iourney toward the plaine of Bectileth, and pitched from Bectileth neere the mountaine, which is at the left hand of the vpper Cilicia.

22 Then he tooke all his armie, his footmen, and horſemen and chariots, and went from thence into the hill countrey,

23 And deſtroyed Phud, and Lud: and ſpoyled all the children of Raſſes, and the children of Iſmael, which were toward the wilderneſſe at the South of the land of the Chellians.

24 Then hee went ouer Euphrates, and went through Meſopotamia, and deſtroyed all the high cities that were vpon the riuer Arbonai, till you come to the ſea.

25 And he tooke the borders of Cilicia, and killed all that reſiſted him, and came to the borders of Iapheth which were toward the South, ouer againſt Arabia.

26 He compaſſed alſo all the children of Madian, and burnt vp their tabernacles, and ſpoyled their ſheepcoats.

27 Then he went downe into the plaine of Damaſcus, in the time of wheate harueſt, and burnt vp all their fields, and deſtroyed their flockes, and heards, alſo hee ſpoyled their cities, and vtterly waſted their countreys, and ſmote all their young men with the edge of the ſword.

28 Therefore the feare and dread of him fel vpon all the inhabitants of the ſea coaſts, which were in Sidon and Tyrus, and them that dwelt in Sur, and Ocina, and all that dwelt in Iemnaan, and they that dwelt in Azotus, and Aſchalon feared him greatly.

CHAP III.

1 They of the Sea-coaſts entreate for peace. 7 Holofernes is receiued there: 8 Yet hee deſtroyeth their gods, that they might worſhip onely Nabuchodonoſor. 9 He commeth neere to Iudea.

SO they ſent embaſſadours vnto him, to treate of peace, ſaying,

2 Behold, we the ſeruants of Nabuchodonoſor the great King lie before thee; vſe vs as ſhall be good in thy ſight.

3 Behold, our houſes, and all our places, and all our fields of wheate, and flocks, and heards, and all the lodges of our tents, lie before thy face: vſe them as it pleaſeth thee.

4 Behold, euen our cities and the inhabitants thereof are thy ſeruants, come and deale with thē, as ſeemeth good vnto thee.

5 So the men came vnto Holofernes, and declared vnto him after this maner.

6 Then came hee downe toward the Sea coaſt, both he and his armie, and ſet gariſons in the high cities, and tooke out of them choſen men for ayde.

7 So they and all the countrey round about, receiued them with garlands, with dances, and with timbrels.

8 Yet he did caſt downe their frontiers, and cut downe their groues: for he had decreed to deſtroy all the gods of the land, that all nations ſhould worſhip Nabuchodonoſor onely, and that all tongues and tribes ſhould call vpon him as God.

9 Alſo hee came ouer againſt ‖ Eſdraelon neere vnto ‖ Iudea, ouer againſt the † great ſtrait of Iudea.

10 And he pitched betweene Geba, and Scythopolis, and there hee taried a whole moneth, that he might gather together all the cariages of his armie.

‖ *Or, Eſdrelom.*
‖ *Or, Dotea, Dothan. Iunius. Geneſ. 37. 17.*
† *Gr. great ſaw.*

CHAP. IIII.

4 The Iewes are afraid of Holofernes, 5 and fortifie the hilles. 6 They of Bethulia take charge of the paſſages. 9 All Iſrael fall to faſting and prayer.

NOw the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Iudea, heard all that Holofernes the chiefe captaine of Nabuchodonoſor king of the Aſſyrians had done to the nations, & after what maner hee had ſpoyled all their temples, and brought them to nought.

2 Therefore they were exceedingly afraid of him, and were troubled for Ieruſalem,

salem, and for the Temple of the Lord their God.

3 For they were newly returned from the captiuitie, and all the people ‖ of Iudea were lately gathered together: and the vessels, and the Altar, and the house, were sanctified after the profanation.

‖ Or, out of Iudea.

4 Therefore they sent into all the coasts of Samaria, and the villages, and to Bethoron, and Belmen, and Iericho, and to Choba, and Esora, and to the valley of Salem,

5 And possessed themselues beforehand of all the tops of the high mountaines, and fortified the villages that were in them, and layd vp victuals for the prouision of warre: for their fields were of late reaped.

6 Also Ioacim the hie Priest which was in those dayes in Ierusalem, wrote to them that dwelt in Bethulia, and Betomestham which is ouer against ‖ Esdraelon toward the ‖ open countrey neere to Dothaim,

‖ Or, Esdrelom.

‖ Or, plaine.

7 Charging them to keepe the passages of the hill countrey: for by them there was an entrance into Iudea, and it was easie to stoppe them that would come vp, because the passage was strait ‖ for two men at the most.

‖ Or, two against all.

8 And the children of Israel did as Ioacim the high Priest had commaunded them, with the ‖ ancients of all the people of Israel, which dwelt at Ierusalem.

‖ Or, gouernours.

9 Then euery man of Israel cryed to God with great feruencie, and with great vehemency did they humble their soules.

10 Both they and their wiues, and their children, and their cattell, and euery stranger and hireling, and their seruants bought with money, put sackecloth vpon their loynes.

11 Thus euery man and woman, and the little children, and the inhabitants of Ierusalem fell before the Temple, and cast ashes vpon their heads, and spread out their sackcloth before the face of the Lord: also they put sackcloth about the Altar,

12 And cryed to the God of Israel all with one consent earnestly, that hee would not giue their children for a pray, and their wiues for a spoile, and the cities of their inheritance to destruction, and the Sanctuary to profanation and reproch, and for the nations to reioyce at.

13 So God heard their prayers, and looked vpon their afflictions: for the people fasted many dayes in all Iudea, and Ierusalem, before the Sanctuary of the Lord Almighty.

14 And Ioacim the high Priest, and all the Priests that stood before the Lord, and they which ministred vnto the Lord, had their loines girt with sackcloth, and offered the dayly burnt offerings, with the vowes and free gifts of the people,

15 And had ashes on their miters, and cryed vnto the Lord with all their power, that hee would looke vpon all the house of Israel graciously.

CHAP. V.

5 Achior telleth Olofernes what the Iewes are, 8 and what their God had done for them: 21 and admonisheth not to meddle with them. 22 All that heard him, were offended at him.

THen was it declared to Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Assur, that the children of Israel had prepared for warre, and had shut vp the passages of the hill countrey, and had fortified † all the tops of the high hils, and had layd impediments in the champion countreyes.

† Gre. all the toppe.

2 Wherewith hee was very angry, and called all the princes of Moab, and the captaines of Ammon, and all the gouernours of the Sea coast.

3 And hee said vnto them, Tell mee now, ye sonnes of Canaan, who this people is that dwelleth in the hill countrey? and what are the cities that they inhabite? and what is the multitude of their armie? and wherein is their power and strength, and what king is set ouer them, or captaine of their armie?

4 And why haue they determined not to come and meete mee, more then all the inhabitants of the West?

5 * Then sayd Achior the captaine of all the sonnes of Ammon: Let my lord now heare a word from the mouth of thy seruant, and I will declare vnto thee the trueth, concerning this people which dwelleth neere thee, and inhabiteth the hill countreys: and there shall no lie come out of the mouth of thy seruant.

* Chap. 11. 7, 9.

6 This people are descended of the Caldeans.

7 * And they soiourned heretofore in Mesopotamia, because they would not follow the gods of their fathers, which were in the land of Caldea.

* Gen 11. 31.

8 For they ‖ left the way of their ancestours, and worshipped the God of heauen, the God whom they knew: so they cast them out from the face of their gods, and they fled into Mesopotamia, and soiourned there many dayes.

‖ Or, went out of.

9 Then * their God commanded them to depart from the place where they soiourned, and to goe into the land of Chanaan, where they dwelt, and were increased with gold and siluer, and with very much cattell.

*Gen. 12. 1.

10 But when a famine couered all ỹ land of Chanaan, they went downe into Egypt, and soiourned there, while they were nourished, and became there a great multitude, so that one could not number their nation.

11 Therefore the king of Egypt rose vp against them, and dealt subtilly with them, and brought them low, with labouring in * bricke, and made them slaues.

*Exod. 1 8.

12 Then they cryed vnto their God, and he smote all the land of Egypt with incurable plagues, so the * Egyptians cast them out of their sight.

*Exod. 12. 31, 33.

13 And * God dried the red sea before them:

*Exod. 14. 21.

14 And * brought them to mount † Sina, and Cades Barne, and cast forth all that dwelt in the wilderneſſe.

*Exod. 19. 1 † Grek. into the way of the wilderness of Sina.

15 So they dwelt in the land of the Amorites, and they destroyed by their strength all them of Esebon, and passing ouer Iordan they possessed all the hill countrey.

16 * And they cast forth before them, the Chanaanite, the Pherestte, the Iebusite, and the Sychemite, and all the Gergesites, and they dwelt in that countrey many dayes.

*Iosh 12. 8

17 And whilest they sinned not before their God, they prospered, because the God that hateth iniquity, was with them.

18 But * when they departed from the way which hee appointed them, they were destroyed in many battels very sore, * and were led captiues into a land that was not theirs, and the Temple of their God was cast to the ground, and their cities were taken by the enemies.

*Iudg. 2. 11. and 3. 8.

*2 King. 25. 1, 11.

19 But * now are they returned to their God, and are come vp from the places, where they were scattered, and haue possessed Ierusalem, where their Sanctuary is, and ‖ are seated in the hill countrey, for it was desolate.

* Ezra 1. 1, 3.

‖ Or, haue their dwellings.

20 Now therefore, my lord and gouernour, if there bee any errour in this people, and they sinne against their God, let vs consider that this shall be their ruine, and let vs goe vp, and we shall ouercome them.

21 But if there bee no iniquitie in their nation, let my lord now passe by, lest their Lord defend them, and their God bee for them, and we become a reproch before all the world.

22 And when Achior had finished these sayings, all the people standing round about the tent, murmured, and the chiefe men of Olofernes, and all that dwelt by the Sea side, and in Moab, spake that hee should kill him.

23 For, *say they*, we will not be afraid of the face of the children of Israel, for loe, it is a people that haue no strength, nor power † for a strong battell.

† Gr. against a mighty armie.

24 Now therefore, Lord Olofernes, we will goe vp, and they shall be a pray, to be deuoured of all thine army.

CHAP. VI.

3 Olofernes despiseth God. 7 He threatneth Achior and sendeth him away. 14 The Bethulians receiue and hearе him. 18 They fall to prayer, and comfort Achior.

AND whē the tumult of men that were about the councell was ceased, Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the army of Assur, said vnto Achior & all the Moabites, before all the company of other nations,

2 And who art thou Achior and the hirelings of Ephraim, that thou hast prophesied amongst vs as to day, and hast said, that wee should not make warre with the people of Israel, because their God will defend them? and who is our God but Nabuchodonosor?

3 Hee will send his power, and will destroy them from the face of the earth, and their God shall not deliuer them: but wee his seruants will destroy them as one man, for they are not able to sustaine the power of our horses.

4 For with them we will tread them vnder foote, & their mountaines shalbe drunken with their blood, and their fields shalbe filled with their dead bodies, and their footsteps shall not bee able to stand before vs, for they shall vtterly perish, saith king Nabuchodonosor Lord of all the earth; for he said; None of my words shall be in vaine.

5 And thou Achior, an hireling of Ammon, which hast spoken these words in the day of thine iniquity, shalt see my face no more, from this day vntill I take vengeance of this nation that came out of Egypt.

6 And then shall the sword of mine armie, and the multitude of them that serue me, passe through thy sides, and thou shalt fall among their slame, when I returne.

7 Now therefore my seruants shall bring thee backe into the hill countrey, and shall set thee in one of the cities of the passages.

8 And thou shalt not perish till thou bee destroyed with them.

9 And

9 And if thou perſwade thy ſelfe in thy mind, that they ſhall not be taken, let not thy countenance fall: I haue ſpoken it, and none of my words ſhall be in vaine.

10 Then Olofernes commanded his ſeruants that waited in his tent, to take Achior and bring him to Bethulia, and deliuer him into the hands of the children of Iſrael.

11 So his ſeruants tooke him, & brought him out of the campe into the plaine, and they went from the midſt of the plaine into the hill countrey, and came vnto the fountaines that were vnder Bethulia.

12 And when the men of the citie ſaw them, they tooke vp their weapons, and went out of the citie to the top of the hill, and euery man that vſed a ſling, kept them from comming vp by caſting of ſtones againſt them.

13 Neuertheleſſe hauing gotten priuily vnder the hill, they bound Achior and caſt him downe, and left him at the foote of the hill, and returned to their lord.

14 But the Iſraelites deſcended from their citie, and came vnto him, and looſed him, and brought him into Bethulia, and preſented him to the gouernors of the citie:

15 Which were in thoſe dayes Ozias the ſonne of Micha of the tribe of Simeon, and Chabris the ſonne of Gothoniel, and Charmis the ſonne of Melchiel.

16 And they called together all the ancients of the citie, and all their youth ranne together, and their women to the aſſembly, and they ſet Achior in the midſt of all their people. Then Ozias asked him of that which was done.

17 And he anſwered and declared vnto them the words of the counſell of Olofernes, and all the words that he had ſpoken in the middeſt of the princes of Aſſur, and whatſoeuer Olofernes had ſpoken proudly againſt the houſe of Iſrael.

18 Then the people fel downe and worſhipped God, and cryed vnto God, ſaying,

19 O Lord God of heauen, behold their pride, and pity the low eſtate of our nation, and looke vpon the face of thoſe that are ſanctified vnto thee this day.

20 Then they comforted Achior and praiſed him greatly.

21 And Ozias tooke him out of the aſſembly vnto his houſe, and made a feaſt to the Elders, and they called on the God of Iſrael all that night for helpe.

CHAP. VII.

1 Olofernes beſieged Bethulia, 7 and ſtoppeth the water from them. 22 They faint and murmure againſt the gouernours. 30 Who promiſe to yeeld within fiue daies.

THe next day Olofernes commaunded all his armie, and all his people which were come to take his part, that they ſhould remoue their campe againſt Bethulia, to take aforehand the aſcents of the hill countrey, and to make warre againſt the children of Iſrael.

2 Then their ſtrong men remooued their campes in that day, and the army of the men of warre was, an hundred and ſeuenty thouſand footemen, and twelue thouſand horſemen, beſide s the baggage, and other men that were a foot amongſt them, a very great multitude.

3 And they camped in the valley neere vnto Bethulia, by the fountaine, and they ſpread themſelues in breadth ouer ‖ Dothaim, euen to Belmaim, and in length from Bethulia vnto † Cyamon which is ouer againſt Eſdraelon.

‖ *From Dothaim. Iunius.* † *Greeke, beane field.*

4 Now the children of Iſrael, when they ſaw the multitude of them, were greatly troubled, and ſaid euery one to his neighbour: Now will theſe men licke vp the face of the earth; for neither the high mountaines, nor the valleys, nor the hils, are able to beare their weight.

5 Then euery man tooke vp his weapons of warre, and when they had kindled fires vpon their towers, they remained and watched all that night.

6 But in the ſecond day Olofernes brought forth all his horſemen, in the ſight of the children of Iſrael which were in Bethulia,

7 And viewed the paſſages vp to the city, and came to the fountaine of their waters, and tooke them, and ſet gariſons of men of warre ouer them, and he himſelfe remooued towards his people.

8 Then came vnto him all the chiefe of the children of Eſau, and all the gouernours of the people of Moab, and the captaines of the ſea coaſt, and ſaid,

9 Let our lord now heare a word, that there be not an ouerthrow in thine army.

10 For this people of the children of Iſrael doe not truſt in their ſpeares, but in the height of the mountaines wherein they dwell, becauſe it is not eaſie to come vp to the tops of their mountaines.

11 Now therefore my lord, fight not againſt them in battel aray, & there ſhall not ſo much as one man of thy people periſh.

12 Remaine in thy campe, and keepe all

the men of thine army, and let thy ſeruants get into their hands the fountaine of water which iſſueth foorth of the foote of the mountaine.

13 For all the inhabitants of Bethulia haue their water thence: ſo ſhall thirſt kill them, and they ſhall giue vp their citie, and we and our people ſhall goe vp to the tops of the mountaines that are neere, and will campe vpon them, to watch that none goe out of the city.

14 So they and their wiues and their children ſhall be conſumed with famine, and before the ſword come againſt them, they ſhall bee ouerthrowen in the ſtreets where they dwell.

15 This ſhalt thou render them an euill reward: becauſe they rebelled and met not thy perſon peaceably.

16 And theſe wordes pleaſed Oloſernes, and all his ſeruants, and he appointed to doe as they had ſpoken.

17 So the campe of the children of Ammon departed, and with them fiue thouſand of the Aſſyrians, & they pitched in the valley, and took the waters, and the fountaines of the waters of the children of Iſrael.

18 Then the children of Eſau went vp, with the children of Ammon, and camped in the hil countrey ouer againſt Dotha-em: and they ſent ſome of them toward the South, and toward the Eaſt, ouer againſt Ekrebel, which is neere vnto Chuſi, that is vpon the brooke Mochmur, and the reſt of the army of the Aſſyrians camped in the plaine, and couered the face of the whole land, and their tents and cariages were pitched to a very great multitude.

19 Then the children of Iſrael cryed vnto the Lord their God, becauſe their heart failed, for all their enemies had compaſſed them round about, and there was no way to eſcape out from among them.

20 Thus all the company of Aſſur remained about them, both their footmen, charets and horſemen, foure and thirtie dayes, ſo that all their veſſels of water failed all the inhabitants of Bethulia.

21 And the ‖ ciſternes were emptied, and they had not water to drink their fil, for one day; for they gaue them drinke by meaſure.

22 Therefore their young children were out of heart, and their women and young men fainted for thirſt, and fell downe in the ſtreets of the city, and by the paſſages of the gates, and there was no longer any ſtrength in them.

‖ Or, pits.

23 Then all the people aſſembled to Ozias, and to the chiefe of the citie, both yong men, & women, and children, & cryed with a loud voyce, and ſaid before all the Elders;

24 God be * Iudge betweene vs and you. for you haue done vs great iniury in that you haue not required peace of the children of Aſſur.

* Exo. 5. 21.

25 For now we haue no helper: but God hath ſold vs into their hands, that we ſhould be throwen down before them with thirſt, and great deſtruction.

26 Now therefore call them vnto you, and deliuer the whole city for a ſpoile to the people of Olofernes, and to all his armie.

27 For it is better for vs to be made a ſpoile vnto them, then to die for thirſt: for we will be his ſeruants, that our ſoules may liue, and not ſee the death of our infants before our eyes, nor our wiues nor our children to die.

28 We take to witneſſe againſt you, the heauen and the earth, and our God, and Lord of our fathers, which puniſheth vs according to our ſinnes, and the ſinnes of our fathers, that ‖ he doe not according as we haue ſaid this day.

‖ Or, leſt he doe: meaning Oloſernes.

29 Then there was great weeping with one conſent in the middeſt of the aſſembly, and they cryed vnto the Lord God with a loud voyce.

30 Then ſaid Ozias to them, Brethren, be of good courage, let vs yet indure fiue dayes, in the which ſpace the Lord our God may turne his mercie toward vs, for he will not forſake vs vtterly.

31 And if theſe dayes paſſe, and there come no helpe vnto vs, I wil doe according to your word.

32 And he diſperſed the people euery one to their owne charge, & they went vnto the wals and towres of their citie, and ſent the women and children into their houſes, and they were very low brought in the city.

CHAP. VIII.

1 The ſtate and behauiour of Iudeth a widow. 12 She blameth the gouernours for their promiſe to yeeld, 17 and admoniſheth them to truſt in God. 28 They excuſe their promiſe. 32 She promiſeth to doe ſomething for them.

NOw at that time Iudeth heard thereof, which was the daughter of Merari the ſonne of Ox, the ſonne of Ioſeph, the ſonne of Oziel, the ſonne of Elcia, the ſon of Ananias, the ſonne of Gedeon, the ſonne of Raphaim, the ſonne of Acitho, the ſonne of Eliu, the ſonne of Eliab, the ſonne of Nathanael, the ſonne of ‖ Samael, the ſonne of Salaſadai, the ſonne of Iſrael.

‖ Or, Samaſiel.

2 And

2 And Manasses was her husband of her tribe and kinred, who died in the barley haruest.

3 For as he stood ouerseeing them that bound sheaues in the field, the heat came vpon his head, and hee fell on his bed, and died in the citie of Bethulia, and they buried him with his fathers in the field betweene Dothaim and Balamo.

4 So Iudeth was a widow in her house three yeeres, and foure moneths.

5 And she made her a tent vpon the top of her house, and put on sackcloth on her loynes, and ware her widdowes apparell.

6 And she fasted all the dayes of her widowhood, saue the eues of the Sabbath, and the Sabbaths, & the eues of the new moones and the new moones, and the feastes, and solemne dayes of the house of Israel.

7 She was also of a goodly countenance, and very beautifull to behold: and her husband Manasses had left her gold and siluer, and men seruants and maid seruants, & cattell, and lands, ‖ & she remained vpon them.

‖ Or, and she kept them.

8 And there was none that gaue her an ill word, for she feared God greatly.

9 Now when she heard the euil words of the people against the gouernour, that they fainted for lacke of water (for Iudeth had heard all the words that Ozias had spoken vnto them, & that he had *sworn to deliuer the city vnto the Assyrians after fiue dayes)

* Chap. 7. 26.

10 Then she sent her waiting woman that had the gouernement of all things that she had, to call Ozias, and Chabris, and Charmis, the ancients of the city.

11 And they came vnto her, and she said vnto them, Heare me now, O ye gouernors of the inhabitants of Bethulia: for your wordes that you haue spoken before the people this day are not right, touching this oath which ye made, and pronounced betweene God and you, and haue promised to deliuer ỹ city to our enemies, vnlesse within these dayes the Lord turne to helpe you.

12 And now, who are you that haue tempted God this day, and stand in stead of God amongst the children of men?

13 And now trie the Lord Almighty, but you shall neuer know any thing.

14 For you cannot find the depth of the heart of man, neither can ye perceiue the things that he thinketh: then how can you search out God, that hath made all these things, and know his mind, or comprehend his purpose? Nay my brethren, prouoke not the Lord our God to anger.

15 For if he wil not helpe vs within these fiue daies, he hath power to defend vs when he wil, euen euery day or to destroy vs before our enemies.

16 Doe not ‖ bind the counsels of the Lord our God, for *God is not as man, that he may be threatned, neither is he as the son of man that he should be wauering.

‖ Or, engage. * Numb 23 19.

17 Therefore let vs wait for saluation of him, and call vpon him to helpe vs, and he wil heare our voyce if it please him.

18 For there arose none in our age, neither is there any now in these dayes, neither tribe, nor family, nor ‖ people, nor citie among vs, which worship gods made with hands, as hath bene aforetime.

‖ Or, towne.

19 For the which cause our fathers *were giuen to the sword, and for a spoile, and had a great fall before our enemies.

* Iudg. 2. 11. and 4. 1. and 6. 1.

20 But we know none other god, therefore we trust that he will not despise vs, nor any of our nation.

21 For if we be taken so, all Iudea shall lie waste, and our Sanctuary shall be spoiled and he will require the prophanation thereof, at our mouth.

22 And the ‖ slaughter of our brethren, and the captiuitie of the countrey, and the desolation of our inheritance, will he turne vpon our heads among the Gentiles, where-soeuer we shall be in bondage, and we shall be an offence and a reproch to all them that possesse vs.

‖ Or, feare.

23 For our seruitude shall not be directed to fauour: but the Lord our God shall turne it to dishonour.

24 Now therfore, O brethren, let vs shew an example to our brethren, because their hearts depend vpon vs, and the Sanctuary, and the house, and the Altar rest vpon vs.

25 Moreouer, let vs giue thankes to the Lord our God, which trieth vs, euen as he did our fathers.

26 Remember what things he did to *Abraham, and how he tried Isaac, and what happened to *Iacob in Mesopotamia of Syria, when he kept the sheepe of Laban his mothers brother.

* Gen. 22. 1. * Gen. 28. 7.

27 For he hath not tried vs in the fire as he did them, for the examination of their hearts, neither hath he taken vengeance on vs: but the Lord doeth scourge them that come neere vnto him to admonish them.

28 Then sayd Ozias to her, All that thou hast spoken, hast thou spoken with a good heart, and there is none that may gainesay thy words.

29 For this is not the first day wherein thy wisedome is manifested, but from the beginning of thy dayes all thy people haue knowen thy vnderstanding, because the disposition of thine heart is good.

30 But the people were very thirstie, and compelled vs to doe vnto them as we haue spoken, and to bring an oath vpon our selues, which we will not breake.

31 Therefore now pray thou for vs, because thou art a godly woman, and the Lord will send vs raine to fill our cisternes, and we shall faint no more.

32 Then said Iudeth vnto them, Heare me, and I will doe a thing, which shall goe throughout all generations, to the children of our nation.

33 You shall stand this night in the gate and I will goe foorth with my waiting woman: and within the dayes that you haue promised to deliuer ỹ city to our enemies the Lord will visit Israel by mine hand.

34 But enquire not you of mine act: for I will not declare it vnto you, till the things be finished that I doe.

35 Then said Ozias and the princes vnto her, Go in peace, & the Lord God be before thee, to take vengeance on our enemies.

36 So they returned from the tent, and went to their wards.

CHAP IX.

1 Iudith humbleth her selfe, 2 and prayeth God to prosper her purpose against the enemies of his Sanctuary.

THen Iudeth fell vpon her face, and put ashes vpon her head, and vncouered the sackcloth wherewith shee was clothed, and about the time, that the incense of that euening was offered in Ierusalem, in the house of the Lord, Iudeth cried with a loud voyce, and sayd,

2 O Lord God of my Father* Simeon to whom thou gauest a sword to take vengeance of the strangers, who loosened the girdle of a mayd to defile her, and discouered the thigh to her shame, and polluted her virginity to her reproch, (for thou saidst it shal not be so, and yet they did so.)

*Gen. 34. 2. 23.

3 Wherefore thou gauest their rulers to be slaine, so that they died their bed in blood, being deceiued, and smotest the seruants with their Lords, and the Lords vpon their thrones:

3 And hast giuen their wiues for a pray, and their daughters to be captiues, and all their spoiles to be diuided amongst thy deare children: which were mooued with thy zeale, and abhorred the pollution of their blood, & called vpon thee for ayd: O God, O my God, heare me also a widow.

4 For thou hast wrought not onely those things, but also the things which fell out before, and which ensued after, thou hast thought vpon the things which are now, and which are to come.

6 Yea what things thou didst determine were ready at hand, and sayd, Loe, we are here; for all thy wayes are prepared, and thy iudgments are in thy foreknowledge.

7 For behold, the Assyrians are multiplied in their power: they are exalted with horse and man: they glory in the strength of their footmen: they trust in shield and speare, and bow, and sling, and know not that thou art the Lord that breakest the battels: the Lord is thy name.

8 Throw downe their strength in thy power, and bring downe their force in thy wrath; for they haue purposed to defile thy Sanctuary, and to pollute the Tabernacle, where thy glorious Name resteth, & to cast downe with sword the horne of thy altar.

9 Beholde their pride, and send thy wrath vpon their heads: giue into mine hand which am a widow, the power that I haue conceiued.

10 *Smite by the deceit of my lips the seruant with the prince, and the prince with the seruant: breake downe the statelinesse by the hand of a woman.

*Iudg 4. 21. & 5, 26

11 *For thy power standeth not in multitude, nor thy might in strong men; for thou art a God of the afflicted, an helper of the oppressed, an vpholder of the weake, a protector of the forlorne, a Sauiour of them that are without hope.

*Iud 7.2 2 chro. 14. 11. and 16. 8 & 20.6.

12 I pray thee, I pray thee, O God of my father, and God of the inheritance of Israel, Lord of the heauens, and earth, creatour of the waters, King of euery creature: heare thou my prayer:

13 And make my speach and deceit to be their wound and stripe, who haue purposed cruell things against thy couenant, and thy hallowed house, and against the top of Sion, and against the house of the possession of thy children:

14 And make euery nation & tribe to acknowledge that thou art the God of all power & might, and that there is none other that protecteth ỹ people of Israel but thou.

CHAP. X.

2 Iudath doth set foorth her selfe. 10 She and her maid goe forth into the campe. 17 The watch take and conduct her to Olofernes.

Now

NOwe after she had ceased to cry vnto the God of Israel, and had made an end of all these words,

2 She rose where she had fallen downe, and called her maid, and went downe into the house, in the which she abode in the Sabbath dayes and in her feast dayes,

3 And pulled off the sackcloth which she had on, and put off the garments of her widowhood, & washed her body all ouer with water, and anointed her selfe with precious ointment, & braided the haire of her head, and put on † a tire vpon it, & put on her garments of gladnesse, wherewith she was clad during the life of Manasses her husband.

† Gr mitre.

4 And she tooke sandals vpō her feet, and put about her, her bracelets & her chaines, and her rings, and her earings, and all her ornaments, and decked her selfe bruely to allure the eies of all men that should see her.

5 Then she gaue her mayd a bottle of wine, and a cruse of oyle, and filled a bag with parched corne, and lumps of figs, and with fine bread, so shee ‖ folded all these things together, and layd them vpon her.

‖ Wrapped, or packed.

6 Thus they went forth to the gate of the citie of Bethulia, and found standing there Ozias, and the ancients of the citie Chabris, and Charmis.

7 And when they saw her, that her countenance was altered, and her apparell was changed, they wondered at her beautie very greatly, and said vnto her,

8 The God, the God of our fathers giue thee fauour, and accomplish thine enterprises to the glorie of the children of Israel, and to the exaltation of Ierusalem: then they worshipped God.

9 And she said vnto them, Command the gates of the city to be opened vnto me, that I may goe foorth to accomplish the things, whereof you haue spoken with me; so they commanded the yong men to open vnto her, as she had spoken.

10 And when they had done so, Iudeth went out, she and her maid with her, and the men of the citie looked after her, vntill she was gone downe the mountaine, and till she passed the valley, & could see her no more.

11 Thus they went straight forth in the valley: and the first watch of the Assyrians met her;

12 And tooke her, and asked her, Of what people art thou? and whence commest thou? and whither goest thou? And she said, I am a woman of the Hebrewes, and am fled from them: for they shall be giuen you to bee consumed.

13 And I am comming before Olofernes the chiefe captaine of your army, to declare words of trueth, and I will shew him a way, whereby he shall goe, and winne all the hill countrey, without losing the body or life of any one of his men.

14 Now when the men heard her words, and beheld her countenance, they wondred greatly at her beauty, and said vnto her;

15 Thou hast saued thy life, in that thou hast hasted to come downe to the presence of our lord: now therfore come to his tent, and some of vs shall conduct thee, vntill they haue deliuered thee to his hands.

16 And when thou standest before him, be not afraid in thine heart, but shew vnto him according to thy word, and he will entreat thee well.

17 Then they chose out of them an hundred men, to ‖ accompanie her & her maid, and they brought her to ỹ tent of Olofernes

‖ Or, and they prepared a chariot for her.

18 Then was there a cōcourse throughout all the campe: for her comming was noised among the tents, and they came about her, as she stood without the tent of Olofernes, till they told him of her.

19 And they wondred at her beauty, and admired the children of Israel because of her, and euery one said to his neighbour; Who would despise this people, that haue among them such women, surely it is not good that one man of them be left, who being let goe, might deceiue the whole earth.

20 And they that lay neere Olofernes, went out, and all his seruants, and they brought her into the tent.

21 Now Olofernes rested vpō his bed vnder a canopy which was wouen with purple, and gold, and emerauds, & precious stones.

22 So they shewed him of her, and he came out before his tent, with siluer lampes going before him.

22 And when Iudeth was come before him and his seruants, they all marueiled at the beauty of her contenance; and she fell downe vpon her face, and did reuerence vnto him; and his seruants tooke her vp.

CHAP. XI.

3 *Olofernes asketh Iudeth the cause of her comming.* 6 *She telleth him how, and whenbe may preuaile.* 20 *He is much pleased with her wisedome and beautie.*

THen said Olofernes vnto her, Woman, be of good comfort, feare not in thine heart: for I neuer hurt any, that was willing to serue Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth.

2 Now therefore if thy people that dwelleth in the mountaines, had not set light by me, I would not haue lifted vp my speare against them: but they haue done these things to themselues.

3 But now tell wherefore thou art fled from them, and art come vnto vs: for thou art come for safegard, be of good comfort, thou shalt liue this night, and hereafter.

4 For none shall hurt thee, but intreat thee well, as they doe the seruants of king Nabuchodonosor my lord.

5 Then Iudeth said vnto him, Receiue the words of thy seruant, and suffer thine handmaid to speake in thy presence, and I will declare no lie to my lord this night.

6 And if thou wilt follow the words of thine handmaid, God will bring the thing perfectly to passe by thee, and my lord shall not faile of his purposes,

7 As Nabuchodonosor king of all the earth liueth, and as his power liueth, who hath sent thee for the vpholding of euery liuing thing: for not onely men shall serue him by thee, but also the beasts of the field, and the cattell, and the foules of the ayre shall liue by thy power, vnder Nabuchodonosor and all his house.

8 For we haue heard of thy wisedome, and thy policies, and it is reported in all the earth, that thou onely art ‖ excellent in all the kingdome, and mighty in knowledge, and wonderfull in feates of warre.

‖ *Or, in fauour*

9 Now as concerning the matter which Achior did speake in thy counsell, we haue heard his words; for the men of Bethulia ‖ saued him, and he declared vnto them all that he had spoken vnto thee.

‖ *Or gate him*

10 Therefore, O Lord and gouernor, reiect not his word, but lay it vp in thine heart, for it is true, for our nation shal not be punished, neither can the sword preuaile against them, except they sinne against their God.

11 And now, that my lord be not defeated, and frustrate of his purpose, euen death is now fallen vpon them, and their sinne hath ouertaken them, wherewith they will prouoke their God to anger, whensoeuer they shall doe that which is not fit to be done.

12 For their victuals faile them, & all their water is scant, and they haue determined to lay hands vpon their cattell, and purposed to consume all those things, that God hath forbidden them to eat by his Lawes,

13 And are resolued to spend the first fruits of the corne, and the tenths of wine and oyle, which they had sanctified, and reserued for the Priests that serue in Ierusalem, before the face of our God, the which things it is not lawful for any of the people so much as to touch with their hands.

14 For they haue sent some to Ierusalem, because they also that dwel there haue done the like, to bring them a licence from the Senate.

15 Now when they shall bring them word, they will forthwith doe it, and they shall be giuen thee to be destroyed the same day.

16 Wherefore I thine handmaid knowing all this, am fled from their presence, and God hath sent me to work things with thee, whereat all the earth shall be astonished, and whosoeuer shall heare it.

17 For thy seruant is religious, and serueth the God of heauen day and night: now therefore, my lord, I will remaine with thee, and thy seruant will goe out by night into the valley, and I will pray vnto God, and hee will tell mee when they haue committed their sinnes.

18 And I will come and shew it vnto thee: then thou shalt goe foorth with all thine army, and there shalbe none of them that shall resist thee.

19 And I will lead thee through the midst of Iudea, vntill thou come before Ierusalem, and I will set thy throne in the midst thereof, and thou shalt driue them as sheep that haue no shepheard, and a dog shall not so much as ‖ open his mouth at thee: for ‖ these things were told mee, according to my foreknowledge, and they were declared vnto me, and I am sent to tell thee.

‖ *Or, I arke.*
‖ *Or, these things haue I spoken.*

20 Then her words pleased Olofernes, and all his seruants, and they marueiled at her wisedome, and said,

21 There is not such a woman from on end of the earth to the other, both for beautie of face, and wisedome of words.

22 Likewise Olofernes said vnto her, God hath done well to send thee before the people, that strength might be in our hands, and destruction vpon them that lightly regard my lord:

23 And now thou art both beautifull in thy countenance, and wittie in thy words; surely if thou doe as thou hast spoken, thy God shall be my God, and thou shalt dwell in the house of King Nabuchodonosor, and shalt be renowmed through ỹ whole earth.

CHAP. XII.

2 *Iudith will not eat of Olofernes meat.* 7 *She tarried three dayes in the campe, and euery night went forth to*

pray

pray. 13 *Bagoas moueth her to be merry with Olofernes,* 20 *who for ioy of her company drunke much.*

THen he commanded to bring her in, where his plate was set, and badde that they should prepare for her of his owne meats, and that shee should drinke of his owne wine.

2 And Iudeth said, *I will not eat thereof, lest there be an offence: but prouision shall be made for me of the things that I haue brought.

*Gen. 43. 32. dan. 1. 8. tob. 1, 11.

3 Then Olofernes sayd vnto her, If thy prouision should faile, how should we giue thee the like? for there be none with vs of thy nation.

4 Then said Iudeth vnto him, As thy soule liueth, my Lord, thine handmaid shall not spend those things that I haue, before the Lord worke by mine hand, the things that he hath determined.

5 Then the seruants of Olofernes brought her into the tent, and she slept till midnight, and she arose when it was towards the morning watch,

6 And sent to Olofernes, saying, Let my Lord now command, that thine handmaid may goe foorth vnto prayer.

7 Then Olofernes commaunded his guard that they should not stay her: thus she abode in the campe three dayes, and went out in the night into the valley of Bethulia, and washed herselfe in a fountaine of water by the campe.

8 And when she came out, she besought the Lord God of Israel to direct her way to the raising vp of the children of her people.

9 So she came in cleane, and remained in the tent, vntill she did eate her meate at euening.

10 And in the fourth day Olofernes made a feast to his owne seruants only, and called none of the officers to the banquet.

11 Then sayd he to Bagoas the Eunuch who had charge ouer all that he had: Goe now, & perswade this Ebrew woman which is with thee, that she come vnto vs, and eate and drinke with vs.

12 For lo, it will be a shame for our person, if we shall let such a woman go, not hauing had her company: for if wee draw her not vnto vs, she will laugh vs to scorne.

13 Then went Bagoas from the presence of Olofernes, and came to her, and he sayd, Let not this faire damosell feare to come to my Lord, and to be honoured in his presence, and drinke wine, and be merry with vs, & be made this day as one of the daughters of the Assyrians, which serue in the house of Nabuchodonosor.

14 Then said Iudeth vnto him, Who am I now, that I should gainesay my lord? surely whatsoeuer pleaseth him, I will doe speedily, and it shall be my ioy vnto the day of my death.

15 So shee arose, and decked her selfe with her apparel, and all her womans attire, and her maid went and laid soft skinnes on the ground for her, ouer against Olofernes, which shee had receiued of Bagoas for her daily vse, that she might sit, & eat vpon thē.

16 Now when Iudeth came in, and sate downe, Olofernes his heart was rauished with her, and his mind was moued, and hee desired greatly her company, for hee waited a time to deceiue her, from the day that he had seene her.

17 Then said Olofernes vnto her, Drink now, and be merry with vs.

18 So Iudeth said, I will drinke now my lord, because my life is magnified in me this day, more then all the dayes since I was borne.

19 Then shee tooke and ate and dranke before him what her maid had prepared.

20 And Olofernes tooke great delight in her, and dranke much more wine, then he had drunke at any time in one day, since he was borne.

CHAP. XIII.

2 *Iudeth is left alone with Olofernes in his tent.* 4 *Shee prayeth God to giue her strength.* 8 *She cut off his head while he slept,* 10 *And returned with it to Bethulia:* 17 *They saw it, and commend her.*

NOw when the euening was come, his seruants made haste to depart, and Bagoas shut his tent without, and dismissed the waiters from the presence of his lord, and they went to their beds: for they were all weary, because the feast had bin long.

2 And Iudeth was left alone in the tent, and Olofernes lying along vpon his bed, for he was filled with *wine.

*Eccles. 31. 20, 25.

3 Now Iudeth had commaunded her maid to stand without her bed-chamber, and to wait for her comming forth as shee did daily: for she said, she would goe forth to her prayers, and she spake to Bagoas, according to the same purpose.

4 So all went forth, and none was left in the bed-chamber, neither little, nor great. Then Iudeth standing by his bed, said in her heart: O Lord God of all power, look at this present vpon the workes of mine hands

hands for the exaltation of Ieruſalem.

5 For now is the time to helpe thine inheritance, and to execute mine enterpriſes, to the deſtruction of the enemies which are riſen againſt vs.

6 Then ſhee came to the pillar of the bed, which was at Olofernes head, & tooke downe his fauchin from thence,

7 And approched to his bed, and tooke hold of the haire of his head, and ſaide, Strengthen me, O Lord God of Iſrael, this day.

8 And ſhe ſmote twiſe vpon his necke with all her might, and ſhee tooke away his head from him,

9 And tumbled his body downe from the bed, and pulled downe the canopy from the pillars, and anon after ſhe went foorth, and gaue Olofernes his head to her maid.

10 And ſhe put it in her bag of meat, ſo they twaine went together according to their cuſtome vnto prayer, and when they paſſed the campe, they compaſſed the valley, and went vp the mountaine of Bethulia, and came to the gates thereof.

11 Then ſaide Iudeth afarre off to the watchmen at the gate, Open, open now the gate: God, euen our God is with vs, to ſhew his power yet in Ieruſalem, and his forces againſt the enemie as he hath euen done this day.

12 Now when the men of her city heard her voyce, they made haſte to goe downe to the gate of their city, and they called the Elders of the citie.

13 And then they ran altogether both ſmal and great, for it was ſtrange vnto them that ſhe was come: ſo they opened the gate, and receiued them, and made a fire for a light, and ſtood round about them.

14 Then ſhe ſaid to them with a loude voice, Praiſe, praiſe God, praiſe God, (I ſay) for he hath not taken away his mercy from the houſe of Iſrael, but hath deſtroyed our enemies by mine hands this night.

15 So ſhe tooke the head out of the bag, and ſhewed it, and ſaid vnto them, Behold the head of Olofernes the chiefe captaine of the armie of Aſſur, and behold the canopie wherein he did lie in his drunkenneſſe, and the Lord hath ſmitten him by the hand of a woman.

16 As the Lord liueth who hath kept me in my way that I went, my countenance hath deceiued him to his deſtruction, and yet hath he not committed ſinne with mee, to defile and ſhame me.

17 Then all the people were wonderfully aſtoniſhed, and bowed themſelues, and worſhipped God, and ſaid with one accord: Bleſſed be thou, O our God, which haſt this day brought to nought the enemies of thy people.

18 Then ſaid Ozias vnto her, O daughter, bleſſed art thou of the moſt high God, aboue all the women vpon the earth, and bleſſed be the Lord God, which hath created the heauens, and the earth, which hath directed thee to the cutting off of the head of the chiefe of our enemies.

19 For this thy confidence ſhall not depart from the heart of men, which remember the power of God for euer.

20 And God turne theſe things to thee for a perpetuall praiſe to viſit thee in good things, becauſe thou haſt not ſpared thy life for the affliction of our nation, but haſt reuenged our ruine, walking a ſtraight way before our God: and all the people ſayd So be it, ſo be it.

CHAP. XIIII.

8 Achior heareth Iudeth ſhew what ſhe had done, and is circumciſed. 11 the head of Olofernes is hanged vp. 15 he is found dead, and much lamented.

THen ſayd Iudeth vnto them, Heare me now, my brethren, and take this* head and hang it vpon the higheſt place of your walles. *2. Mac. 15. 35.

2 And ſo ſoone as the morning ſhall appeare, and the Sunne ſhall come foorth vpon the earth, take you euery one his weapons, and goe foorth euery valiant man out of the city, & ſet you a captaine ouer them, as though you would goe downe into the fielde toward the watch of the Aſſyrians, but goe not downe.

3 Then they ſhall take their armour and ſhall goe into their campe, and raiſe vp the captaines of the armie of Aſſur, and they ſhall run to the tent of Olofernes, but ſhall not finde him, then feare ſhall fall vpon them, and they ſhall flee before your face.

4 So you, and al that inhabite the coaſt of Iſrael, ſhall purſue them, and ouerthrow them as they goe.

5 But before you doe theſe things, call me Achior the Ammonite, that he may ſee and know him that deſpiſed the houſe of Iſrael, and that ſent him to vs as it were to his death.

6 Then they called Achior out of the houſe of Ozias, and when hee was come, and ſaw the head of Olofernes in a mans hand, in the aſſembly of the people, he fell downe

downe on his face, and his ſpirit failed.

7 But when they had recouered him, he fell at Iudeths feete, and reuerenced her, and ſaid: Bleſſed art thou in all the tabernacle of Iuda, and in all nations, which hearing thy name ſhall be aſtoniſhed.

8 Now therefore tell me all the things that thou haſt done in theſe dayes: Then Iudeth declared vnto him in the middeſt of the people, all that ſhee had done from the day that ſhe went forth, vntill the houre ſhe ſpake vnto them.

9 And when ſhe had left off ſpeaking, the people ſhouted with a loud voice, and made a ioyfull noiſe in their city.

10 And when Achior had ſeene all that the God of Iſrael had done, he beleeued in God greatly, and circumciſed the foreskin of his fleſh, and was ioyned vnto the houſe of Iſrael vnto this day.

11 And aſſoone as the morning aroſe, they hanged the head of Olofernes vpon the wall, and euery man tooke his weapons, and they went foorth by bands vnto the ‖ ſtraits of the mountaine.

‖ Or, aſcents.

12 But when the Aſſyrians ſawe them, they ſent to their leaders, which came to their Captaines, and tribunes, and to euery one of their rulers.

13 So they came to Olofernes tent, and ſaid to him that had the charge of all his things, Waken now our lord: for the ſlaues haue bene bold to come down againſt vs to battell, that they may be vtterly deſtroyed.

14 Then went in Bagoas, and knocked at the doore of the tent for he thought that he had ſlept with Iudeth.

15 But becauſe none anſwered, he opened it, and went into the bed-chamber, and found him caſt vpon the floore dead, and his head was taken from him.

‖ Then.

16 ‖ Therfore he cried with a lowd voice, with weeping, and ſighing, and a mighty cry, and rent his garments.

17 After, he went into the tent, where Iudeth lodged, and when he found her not, he leaped out to the people, and cryed,

18 Theſe ſlaues haue dealt treacherouſly: one woman of the Hebrewes hath brought ſhame vpon the houſe of king Nabuchodonoſor: for behold, Olofernes lieth vpon the ground without a head.

19 When the captaines of the Aſſyrians armie heard theſe words, they rent their coats, and their mindes were wonderfully troubled, and there was a cry, & a very great noiſe throughout the campe.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The Aſſyrians are chaſed and ſlaine.* 8 *The high Prieſt commeth to ſee Iudeth.* 11 *The Sworde of Olofernes is giuen to Iudeth.* 13 *The women crowne her with a garland.*

AND when they that were in the tents heard, they were aſtoniſhed at the thing that was done.

2 And feare and trembling fell vpon them, ſo that there was no man that durſt abide in the ſight of his neighbour, but ruſhing out altogether, they fled into euery way of the plaine, and of the hill countrey.

3 They alſo that had camped in the mountaines, round about Bethulia, fled away. Then the children of Iſrael euery one that was a warriour among them, ruſhed out vpon them.

4 Then ſent Ozias to Bethomaſthem, and to Bebai, & Chobai, and Cola, & to all the coaſts of Iſrael, ſuch as ſhould tell the things that were done, and that all ſhould ruſh forth vpō their enemies to deſtroy thē.

5 Now when the children of Iſrael heard it, they all fell vpon them with one conſent, and ſlewe them vnto Choba: likewiſe alſo they that came from Ieruſalem, and from all the hill countrey, for men had told them what things were done in the campe of their enemies, and they that were in Galaad and in Galile ‖ chaſed them with a great ſlaughter, vntill they were paſt Damaſcus, and the borders thereof.

‖ Or, ouercame.

6 And the reſidue that dwelt at Bethulia, fell vpon the campe of Aſſur, and ſpoiled them, and were gratly enriched.

7 And the children of Iſrael that returned from the ſlaughter, had that which remained, and the villages, and the cities that were in the mountaines, and in the plaine, gate many ſpoiles: for the multitude was very great.

8 Then Ioacim the high Prieſt, and the Ancients of the children of Iſrael that dwelt in Ieruſalem, came to behold the good things that God had ſhewed to Iſrael, and to ſee Iudeth, and to ſalute her.

9 And when they came vnto her, they bleſſed her with one accord, and ſaid vnto her, Thou art the exaltation of Ieruſalem: thou art the great glory of Iſrael: thou art the great reioycing of our nation.

10 Thou haſt done all theſe things by thine hand: thou haſt done much good to Iſrael, and God is pleaſed therwith: bleſſed be thou of the Almightie Lord for euermore: and all the people ſaid, So be it.

11 And

11 And the people ſpoiled the campe, the ſpace of thirtie dayes, and they gaue vnto Iudeth Olofernes his tent, and all his plate, and beds, and veſſels, and al his ſtuffe: and ſhe tooke it, & laid it on her mule; and made ready her carts, and laid them theron.

12 Then all the women of Iſrael ranne together to ſee her, and bleſſed her, and made a dance among them for her: and ſhe tooke branches in her hand, and gaue alſo to the women that were with her.

13 And they put a garland of oliue vpon her, and her maid that was with her, and ſhe went before the people in the dance leading all the women: and all the men of Iſrael followed in their armour with garlands, and with ſongs in their mouthes.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The ſong of Iudeth. 19 She dedicateth the ſtuffe of Olofernes. 23 Shee died at Bethulia a widow of great honour. 24 All Iſrael did lament her death.

THen Iudeth began to ſing this thankſgiuing in all Iſrael, and all the people ſang after her ‖ this ſong of praiſe. ‖ *Or, this praiſing.*

2 And Iudeth ſaid, Begin vnto my God with timbrels, ſing vnto my Lord with cymbals: tune vnto him a ‖ new Pſalme: exalt him, and call vpon his name. ‖ *Or, Pſalme and praiſe.*

3 For God breaketh the battels: for amongſt the campes in the midſt of the people he hath deliuered me out of the handes of them that perſecuted me.

4 Aſſur came out of the mountaines from the North, he came with tenne thouſands of his army, the *multitude whereof ſtopped the torrents, and their horſemen haue couered the hilles. *Chap. 2. 11, 15.

5 He bragged that he would burne vp my borders, and kill my yong men with the ſword, & daſh the ſucking children againſt the ground, & make mine infants as a pray, and my virgines as a ſpoile.

6 But the Almighty Lord hath diſappointed them by the hand of a woman.

7 For the mighty one did not fall by the yong men, neither did the ſonnes of the Titans ſmite him, nor high gyants ſet vpon him: but Iudeth the daughter of Merari weakened him with the beauty of her countenance.

8 For ſhe put off the garment of her widowhood, for the exaltation of thoſe that were oppreſſed in Iſrael, and anointed her face with oyntment, and bound her haire in a †tyre, and tooke a linnen garment to deceiue him. †*Greeke, or miter.*

9 Her ſandales rauiſhed his eyes, her beauty tooke his minde priſoner, and the fauchin paſſed through his necke.

10 The Perſians quaked at her boldnes, & the Medes were ‖ daunted at her hardines. ‖ *Or, confounded.*

11 Then my afflicted ſhouted for ioy, and my weake ones cried aloud; but ‖ they were aſtoniſhed: theſe lifted vp their voices, but they were out thrown. ‖ *The Aſſyrians.*

12 The ſonnes of the damoſels haue piereed them through, and wounded them as fugitiues children: they periſhed by the battell of the Lord.

13 I wil ſing vnto the Lord a ‖ new ſong, O Lord thou art great and glorious, wonderfull in ſtrength and inuincible. ‖ *Or, a ſong of praiſe.*

14 Let all creatures ſerue thee: for thou ſpakeſt, and they were made, thou didſt ſend forth thy ſpirit, and it created them, and there is none that can reſiſt thy voyce.

15 For the mountaines ſhall be mooued from their foundations with the waters, the rockes ſhall melt as waxe at thy preſence: yet thou art mercifull to thē that feare thee.

16 For all ſacrifice is too litle for a ſweet ſauour vnto thee, and all the fat is not ſufficient for thy burnt offering: but he that feareth the Lord is great at all times.

17 Woe to the nations that riſe vp againſt my kinred: the Lord Almighty will take vengeance of them in the day of iudgement in putting fire & wormes in their fleſh, and they ſhall feele them and weepe for euer.

18 Now aſſoone as they entred into Ieruſalem, they worſhipped the Lord, and aſ ſoone as the people were purified, they offered their burnt offerings, and their free offrings, and their gifts.

19 Iudeth alſo dedicated all the ſtuffe of Olofernes, which the people had giuen her, and gaue the canopie which ſhe had taken out of his bed-chamber, for a gift vnto the Lord.

20 So the people continued feaſting in Ieruſalem before the Sanctuary, for the ſpace of three moneths, and Iudeth remained with them.

21 After this time, euery one returned to his owne inheritance, and Iudeth went to Bethulia, and remained in her owne poſſeſſion, and was in her time honourabe in all the countrey.

22 And many deſired her, but none knew her all the dayes of her life, after that Manaſſes her husband was dead, and was gathered to his people.

23 But ſhe increaſed more and more in honour, and waxed olde in her husbands houſe,

house, being an hundred and fiue yeres old, and made her maid free, so she died in Bethulia: and they buried her in the ‖ caue of her husband Manasses.

‖ Or, sepulcre.

24 And the house of Israel lamented her *seuen dayes, and before she dyed, she distribute her goods to all them that were neereſt of kinred to Manasses her husband: and to them that were the neereſt of her kinred.

*Gen. 50. 10

25 And there was none that made the children of Israel any more afraid in the dayes of Iudeth, nor a long time after her death.

¶ The reſt of the Chapters of the Booke of Esther, which are found neither in the Hebrew, nor in the Calde.

Part of the tenth Chapter after the Greeke.

5 Mardocheus remembreth and expounds his dreame, of the riuer and the two dragons.

THen Mardocheus said, God hath done these things.

5 For I remember a dreame, which I saw concerning these matters, and nothing thereof hath failed.

6 A little fountaine became a riuer, and there was light, and the Sunne, and much water: this riuer is Esther, whom the King married and made Queene.

7 And the two dragons are I, & Aman.

8 And the nations were those that were assembled, to destroy ỹ name of the Iewes.

9 And my nation is this Israel, which cried to God and were saued: for the Lord hath saued his people, and the Lord hath deliuered vs from all those euils, and God hath wrought signes, and great wonders, which haue not bin done among the Gentiles.

10 Therefore hath he made two lots, one for the people of God, and another for all the Gentiles.

11 And these two lots came at the houre, and time, and day of iudgment before God amongst all nations.

12 So God remembred his people, and iustified his inheritance.

13 Therefore those dayes shall be vnto them in the moneth Adar, the foureteenth and fifteenth day of the same moneth, with an assembly, and ioy, and with gladneſſe, before God, according to the generations for euer among his people.

CHAP. XI.

1 The ſtocke and qualitie of Mardocheus. 6 Her dreameth of two dragons comming forth to fight. 10 and of a little fountaine, which became a great water.

IN the fourth yeere of the reigne of Ptolomeus, and Cleopatra, Dositheus, who said he was a prieſt and Leuite, and Ptolomeus his son brought this Epiſtle of Phurim, which they said was the same, and that Lysimachus the sonne of Ptolomeus, that was in Ierusalem, had interpreted it.

2 In the second yeere of the reigne of Artaxerxes the great: in the firſt day of the moneth Nisan, Mardocheus the sonne of Iairus, the sonne of Semei, the son of Cisai of the tribe of Beniamin, had a dreame.

3 Who was a Iew and dwelt in the citie of Susa, a great man, being a seruitor in the kings court.

4 He was also one of the captiues, which Nabuchodonosor the king of Babylon caried from Ierusalem, with Iechonias king of Iudea; and this was his dreame.

5 Behold a noiſe of a tumult with thunder, & earthquakes, & vproare in the land.

6 And behold, two great dragons came forth ready to fight, & their cry was great.

7 And at their cry all nations were prepared to battell, that they might fight against the righteous people.

8 And loe a day of darkeneſſe and obſcuritie: tribulation, and anguiſh, affliction, and great vproare vpon the earth.

9 And the whole righteous nation was troubled, fearing their owne euils, and were ready to periſh.

10 Then they cryed vnto God, and vpon their cry, as it were from a little fountaine, was made a great flood, euen much water.

11 The light and the Sun roſe vp, & the lowly were exalted, & deuoured ỹ glorious.

12 Now when Mardocheus, who had ſeene this dreame, and what God had determined to doe, was awake: hee bare this dreame in minde, and vntill night by all meanes was deſirous to know it.

CHAP.

CHAP. XII.

1 *The conspiracie of the two Eunuchs is discouered by Mardocheus,* 5 *for which he is entertained by the king and rewarded.*

AND Mardocheus tooke his rest in the court with Gabatha, and Tharra, the two Eunuches of the king, and keepers of the palace.

*Esther 2. 21, and 6. 2.

2 *And he heard their deuices, and searched out their purposes, and learned that they were about to lay hands vpon Artaxerxes the king, and so he certified the king of them.

3 Then the king examined the two Eunuches, and after that they had confessed it, they were strangled.

4 And the king made a record of these things, and Mardocheus also wrote thereof.

5 So the king commanded Mardocheus to serue in the court, and for this he rewarded him.

9 Howbeit Aman the sonne of Amadathus the Agagite, who was in great honour with the king, sought to molest Mardocheus and his people, because of the two Eunuches of the king.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *The copie of the kings letters to destroy the Iewes,* 8 *The prayer of Mardocheus for them.*

Ioseph. antiq. lib. 11 cap. 6.

THE copie of the letters was this. The great king Artaxerxes, writeth these things to the princes, and gouernours that are vnder him from India vnto Ethiopia, in an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces.

2 After that I became Lord ouer many nations, and had dominion ouer the whole world, not lifted vp with presumption of my authoritie, but carying my selfe alway with equity and mildnesse, I purposed to settle my subiects continually in a quiet life, and

‖ Or, milde. making my kingdome ‖ peaceable, and open for passage to the vtmost coasts, to renue peace which is desired of all men.

3 Now when I asked my counsellers how this might be brought to passe, Aman that excelled in wisedome among vs, and was approued for his constant good will, and stedfast fidelity, and had the honour of the second place in the kingdome,

4 Declared vnto vs, that in all nations throughout the world, there was scattered a certaine malitious people, that had Lawes contrary to all nations, and continually despised the commandements of Kings, so as the vniting of our kingdomes honourably

‖ Or, be settled. intended by vs, cannot ‖ goe forward.

5 Seeing then we vnderstand that this people alone is continually in opposition vnto all men, differing in the strange maner of their Lawes, and euill affected to our state, working all the mischiefe they can, that our kingdome may not be firmely stablished:

6 Therefore haue we commanded that al they that are signified in writing vnto you by Aman (who is ordeined ouer the affaires and is ‖ next vnto vs) shall all with their wiues and children be vtterly destroyed, by the sword of their enemies, without all mercie and pitie, the fourteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar of this present yeere:

‖ Or, second from vs.

7 That they, who of old, and now also are malicious, may in one day with violence goe into the graue, and so euer hereafter cause our affaires to be wel setled, and without trouble.

8 Then Mardocheus thought vpon all the works of the Lord, and made his prayer vnto him,

9 Saying, O Lord, Lord, the king Almighty: for the whole world is in thy power; and if thou hast appointed to saue Israel, there is no man that can gainesay thee.

10 For thou hast made heauen & earth, & al the wonderous things vnder ỹ heauen.

11 Thou art Lord of all things, and there is no man that can resist thee, which art the Lord.

12 Thou knowest all things, and thou knowest Lord, that it was neither in contempt nor pride, nor for any desire of glory that I did not bow downe to proud Aman.

13 For I could haue beene content with good will for the saluation of Israel, to kisse the soles of his feet.

14 But I did this that I might not preferre the glory of man aboue the glory of God: neither will I worship any but thee, O God, neither will I doe it in pride.

15 And now, O Lord God, and King, spare thy people: for their eyes are vpon vs, to bring vs to nought, yea they desire to destroy the inheritance that hath bin thine from the beginning.

16 Despise not the portion which thou hast deliuered out of Egypt for thine owne selfe:

17 Heare my prayer, and be mercifull vnto thine inheritance: turne our sorrow into ioy, that we may liue, O Lord, & praise thy Name: and ‖ destroy not the mouthes of them that praise thee, O Lord.

‖ Or, shut or stop not.

18 All Israel in like maner † cried most earnestly vnto the Lord, because their death was before their eyes.

† Gr. mightily.

CHAP

CHAP XIIII.

1 The prayer of Queene Esther, for her selfe, and her people.

QVeene Esther also being in feare of death, resorted vnto the Lord,

2 And laid away her glorious apparell, and put on the garments of anguish, and mourning: and in stead of precious oyntments, she couered her head with ashes, and dung, and shee humbled her body greatly, and all the places of her ioy she filled with her torne haire.

3 And shee prayed vnto the Lord God of Israel, saying, O my Lord, thou onely art our King: helpe mee, desolate woman, which haue no helper but thee:

*1. Sam 28. 21. iob 13. 14. psal. 119 109.

4 * For my danger is in mine hand.

5 From my youth vp I haue heard in the tribe of my family, that thou, O Lord, tookest Israel from among all people, and our fathers from all their predecessors, for a perpetuall inheritance, & thou hast performed whatsoeuer thou didst promise them.

6 And now we haue sinned before thee: therefore hast thou giuen vs into the hands of our enemies,

7 Because wee worshipped their gods: O Lord, thou art righteous.

8 Neuertheless it satisfieth them not, that we are in bitter captiuitie, but they haue striken hands with their idoles,

9 That they will abolish the thing, that thou with thy mouth hast ordained, and destroy thine inheritance, and stop the mouth of them that prayse thee, and quench the glory of thy house, and of thine Altar,

10 And open the mouthes of the heathen to set foorth the praises of the †idoles, and to magnifie a fleshly king for euer.

†Gr. vaine things.

11 O Lord, giue not thy scepter vnto them that † bee nothing, and let them not laugh at our fall, but turne their deuice vpon themselues, and make him an example that hath begun this against vs.

†Gr. Le not.

12 Remember, O Lord, make thy selfe knowen in time of our affliction, and giue me boldnesse, O King of the ‖ nations, and Lord of all power.

‖ Or, gods.

13 Giue mee eloquent speech in my mouth before the lyon: turne his heart to hate him that fighteth against vs, that there may bee an ende of him, and of all that are like minded to him:

14 But deliuer vs with thine hand, and helpe mee that am desolate, and which haue no other helper but thee.

15 Thou knowest all things, O Lord, thou knowest that I hate the glory of the vnrighteous, and abhorre the bed of the vncircumcised, and of † all the heathen.

†Gr. euery stranger.

16 Thou knowest my necessitie: for I abhorre the signe of my †high estate, which is vpon mine head, in the dayes wherein I shew my selfe, & that I abhorre it as a menstruous ragge, and that I weare it not when I am † priuate by my selfe,

†Gr. pride.

†Gr. quiet, or priuate.

17 And that thine handmaid hath not eaten at Amans table, and that I haue not greatly esteemed the kings feast, nor drunke the wine of the drinke offerings:

18 Neither had thine handmaid any ioy, since the day † that I was brought hither to this present, but in thee, O Lord God of Abraham.

†Gr. of my change.

19 O thou mighty God aboue all, heare the voice of the forlorne, and deliuer vs out of the hands of the mischieuous, and deliuer me out of my feare.

CHAP. XV.

6 Esther commeth into the Kings presence. 7 He looketh angerly, and she fainteth. 8 The King doth take her vp, and comfort her.

AND vpon the third day when shee had ended her prayer, shee laid away her mourning garments, and put on her glorious apparell.

2 And being gloriously adorned, after she had called vpon God, who is the beholder, and Sauiour of all things, shee tooke two maides with her.

3 And vpon the one she leaned as carying her selfe ‖ daintily.

‖ Or, delicately.

4 And the other followed bearing vp her traine.

5 And she was ‖ ruddy through the perfection of her beauty, and her countenance was cheerefull, and very ‖ amiable: but her heart was in anguish for feare.

‖ Or, rose coloured. ‖ Or, as amiable or smiling.

6 Then hauing passed through all the doores, she stood before the King, who sate vpon his royall throne, and was clothed with all his robes of maiestie, all glittering with gold and precious stones, and hee was very dreadfull.

7 Then lifting vp his countenance that shone with maiesty, he looked very fiercely vpon her: and the Queene fell down & was pale, and fainted, and bowed her selfe vpon the head of the maid that went ‖ before her.

‖ Or, with her, or by her.

8 Then God changed the spirit of the king into mildnesse, who in a † feare leaped from his throne, and tooke her in his armes till she came to her selfe againe, & comforted her with louing words, & said vnto her:

†Gr. in an agonie.

9 Esther,

9 Esther, what is the matter? I am thy brother, be of good cheere.

10 Thou shalt not die, though our commandement be ‖ generall: come neere.

‖ Or, as well thine as mine.

11 And so he held vp his golden scepter, and laid it vpon her necke,

12 And embraced her, and said, Speake vnto me.

13 Then said she vnto him, I saw thee, my lord, as an Angel of God, and my heart was troubled for feare of thy maiestie.

14 For wonderfull art thou, lord, and thy countenance is full of grace.

‖ Or, she fell in a swoone.

15 And as she was speaking, ‖ shee fell downe for faintnesse.

16 Then the king was troubled, and all her seruants comforted her.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Letter of Artaxerxes, 10 wherein he taxeth Aman, 17 and reuoketh the decree procured by Aman to destroy the Iewes, 22 and commaundeth the day of their deliuerance to be kept holy.

Ioseph. Ant. lib. 11. cap. 6.

THe great king Artaxerxes vnto the princes and gouernours of an hundred and seuen and twenty prouinces, from India vnto Ethiopia, and vnto all ‖ our faithfull Subiects, greeting.

‖ Or, well affected to our State.

2 Many, the more often they are honoured with the great bountie of their † gracious princes, the more proud they are waxē,

† Grek, their benefactors.

3 And endeuour to hurt not our Subiects onely, but not being able to beare abundance, doe take in hand to practise also against those that doe them good:

4 And take not onely thankefulnesse away from among men, but also lifted vp with the glorious wordes of ‖ lewd persons ‖ that were neuer good, they think to escape the iustice of God, that seeth all things, and hateth euill.

‖ Or, needy. ‖ Or, that neuer tasted prosperity.

5 Often times also faire speech of ‖ those that are put in trust to manage their friends affaires, hath caused many that are in authoritie to be partakers of innocent blood, and hath enwrapped them in remedilesse calamities:

‖ Or, of our friends put in trust to manage the affaires.

6 Beguiling with the falshood and deceit of their lewd disposition, the innocencie and goodnesse of princes.

7 Now yee may see this as we haue declared, not so much by ancient histories, as ye may, if yee search what hath beene wickedly done of late through the pestilent behauiour of them that are vnworthily placed in authoritie.

8 And wee must take care for the time to come, that our kingdome may bee quiet and peaceable for all men,

9 Both by changing our purposes, and alwayes iudging things that are euident, with more equall proceeding.

10 For Aman a Macedonian the sonne of Amadatha, being indeed a stranger from the Persian blood, & farre distant from our goodnesse, and as a stranger receiued of vs:

11 Had so farre foorth obtained the fauour that we shew toward euery nation, as that he was called our father, and was continually honoured of all men, as the next person vnto the king.

12 But he not bearing his great dignity, went about to depriue vs of our kingdome and life:

13 Hauing by manifold and cunning deceits sought of vs the destruction as well of Mardocheus, who saued our life, and continually procured our good, as also of blamelesse Esther partaker of our kingdome, with their whole nation.

14 For by these meanes he thought finding vs destitute of friends, to haue translated the kingdome of the Persians to the Macedonians.

15 But wee finde that the Iewes, whom this wicked wretch hath deliuered to vtter destruction, are no euill doers, but liue by most iust lawes:

16 And that they bee children of the most hie and most mighty liuing God, who hath ‖ ordered the kingdome both vnto vs, and to our progenitours in the most excellent maner.

‖ Or, preserued.

17 Wherefore yee shall doe well not to put in execution the Letters sent vnto you by Aman the sonne of Amadatha.

18 For hee that was the worker of these things, is hanged at the gates of Susa with all his family: God, who ruleth all things, speedily rendring vengeance to him according to his deserts.

19 Therefore ye shall publish the copie of this Letter in all places, that the Iewes may freely liue after their owne lawes.

20 And ye shall aide them, that euen the same day, being the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth Adar, they may be auenged on them, who in the time of their affliction shall set vpon them.

21 For Almighty God hath turned to ioy vnto them the day, wherein the chosen people should haue perished.

22 You shall therefore among your solemne feasts keepe it an high day with all feasting,

23 That both now and hereafter there may

may be safety to vs, and the well affected Persians: but to those which doe conspire against vs a memoriall of destruction.

24 Therefore euery citie and countrey whatsoeuer, which shall not doe according to these things, shall be destroyed without mercy, with fire and sword, and shall bee made not onely vnpassable for men, but also most hatefull to wilde beastes and foules for euer.

The Wisedome of Solomon.

CHAP. I.

2 *To whom God sheweth himselfe, 4 and Wisedome herselfe. 6 An euill speaker cannot lie hid. 12 We procure our owne destruction: 13 for God created not death.*

LOue *righteousnes, ye that be Iudges of the earth: thinke of the Lord with a good (heart) and in simplicitie of heart seeke him.

*1.kin. 3. 3. esay. 56. 1.

2 For hee will bee found of them that tempt him not: and sheweth himselfe vnto such as doe not * distrust him.

*Deut. 4 29. 2.chr. 15 4. ‖Or, maketh manifest.

3 For froward thoughts separate from God: and his power when it is tried, ‖ reproueth the vnwise.

4 For into a malicious soule wisedome shall not enter: nor dwell in the body that is subiect vnto sinne.

5 *For the holy spirit of discipline will flie deceit, and remoue from thoughts that are without vnderstanding: and will not ‖ abide when vnrighteousnes commeth in.

*Iere 4.22. ‖Or, is rebuked, or sheweth it selfe.

6 For wisedome is a *louing spirit: and will not acquite a blasphemer of his ‖ words: for God is witnes of his reines, & a true beholder of his heart, & a hearer of his tongue.

*Gal 5.22. ‖Or, lippes.

7 For the spirit of the Lord filleth the world: and that which ‖ containeth all things, hath knowledge of the voice.

‖Or, vpholdeth.

8 Therefore he that speaketh vnrighteous things, cannot bee hid: neither shall vengeance, when it punisheth, passe by him.

9 For inquisition shalbe made into the counsels of the vngodly: and the sound of his words, shall come vnto the Lord, for the ‖ manifestation of his wicked deeds.

‖Or, reproouing.

10 For the eare of iealousie heareth all things: and the noyse of murmurings is not hid.

11 Therefore beware of murmuring, which is vnprofitable, and refraine your tongue frō backbiting: for there is no word so secret that shall goe for nought: and the mouth that ‖ belieth, slayeth the soule.

‖Or, slandereth.

12 Seeke not death in the errour of your life: and pull not vpon your selues * destruction with the workes of your hands.

*Deu. 4 23.

13 For God made not death: neither hath hee pleasure in the destruction of the liuing.

14 For he created all things, that they might haue their being: and the generations of the world were healthfull: and there is nō poyson of destruction in them: nor the kingdome of death vpon the earth.

15 For righteousnesse is immortall.

16 But vngodly men with their workes, and words called *it* to them: for when they thought to haue it their friend, they consumed to nought, & made a couenant with it, because they are worthy to take part with it.

CHAP. II.

1 *The wicked thinke this life short, 5 and of no other after this. 6 Therefore they will take their pleasure in this, 10 and conspire against the iust. 21 What that is which doth blind them.*

FOr ȳ *vngodly* said, reasoning with themselues, but not aright: * Our life is short and tedious, * & in the death of a man there is no remedy: neither was there any man knowen to haue returned from the graue.

*Iob 7. 1. *Matth. 22. 23. 1. cor. 15. 32.

2 For wee are borne at all aduenture: and we shall be hereafter as though wee had neuer bene: for the breath in our nostrils is as smoke, and a little sparke in the mouing of our heart.

3 Which being extinguished, our body shall be turned into ashes, and our spirit shall vanish as the ‖ soft aire.

‖Or, mylde.

4 And our name shall bee forgotten in time, and no man shall haue our workes in remembrance, and our life shall passe away as the trace of a cloud: and shall be dispersed as a mist that is driuen away with the beames of the Sunne, and ‖ ouercome with the heat thereof.

‖Or, oppressed.

5 *For our time is a very shadow that passeth away: and after our end there is no returning: for ‖ it is fast sealed, so that no man commeth againe.

*1 Ch 29.15. ‖Or, he.

6 Come on therefore, let vs enioy the good things * that are present: and let vs ‖ speedily vse the * creatures like as in youth.

*Isa. 22. 13 and 56. 12. ‖Or, earnestly. *1. Cor. 15. 32.

7 Let vs fill our selues with costly wine, and oyntments: and let no flower of the Spring passe by vs.

8 Let vs crowne our selues with Rose buds, before they be withered.

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnes: let vs leave tokens of our ioyfulnesse in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

10 Let vs oppresse the poore righteous man, let vs not spare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our strength be the Law of iustice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lye in wait for the righteous: because hee is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the transgressings of our education.

13 He professeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himselfe the childe of the Lord.

14 Hee was made to * reproue our thoughts.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another fashion.

16 Wee are esteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: hee abstaineth from our wayes as from filthinesse: he pronounceth the end of the iust to be blessed, and maketh his boast that God is his father.

17 Let vs see if his wordes be true: and let vs prooue what shall happen in the end of him.

18 For if the iust man be the * sonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with despitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meekenes, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a shamefull death: for by his owne saying, he shall be respected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednesse hath blinded them.

22 As for the mysteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteousnes: nor † discerned a reward for blameles soules.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternitie.

24 *Neuertheles through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his side doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

1 The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 15 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and hu sseed shall perish.

BVt * the soules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there shall no torment touch them.

2 *In the sight of the vnwise they seemed to die: and their departure is taken for misery,

3 And their going from vs to be vtter destruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be punished in the sight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

5 And hauing bene a little chastised, they shalbe greatly ‖ rewarded: for God * proued them, & found them ‖ worthy for himselfe.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, & receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * visitation, they shall shine, and runne to and fro, like sparkes among the stubble.

8 They * shall iudge the Nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord shall raigne for euer.

9 They that put their trust in him, shall vnderstand the trueth ‖ and such as be faithfull in loue, shall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and hee hath care for his elect.

10 But the * vngodly shalbe punished according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forsaken the Lord.

11 For who so despiseth wisedome, and nurture, he is miserable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ foolish, and their children wicked.

13 Their off-spring is cursed: wherefore blessed is ỹ barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the sinfull bed: she * shall haue fruit in the visitation of soules.

14 And *blessed is* the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie: nor imagined wicked things against God: for vnto him shalbe giuen the * † speciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

15 For glorious is ỹ fruit of good labours: and the root of wisdom shal neuer fal away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they shall not ‖ come to their perfectiō, and ỹ seed of an vnrighteous bed shalbe rooted out.

17 For though they liue long, yet shall they bee nothing regarded: and their last age shall be without honour.

18 Or

Or, idolatrie.

*Iohn 7.7. ephes. 5.13. 14.

*Isa. 53.3.

‖ Or, false coine.

*Psal. 22. 8. 9. matt 27. 43.

*Iere. 11.19.

† Greeke, preferred or, esteemed thereward.

*Gen 1. 26 27 and 5.1. eccle. 17.3

*Gen 3. 12.

*Deut. 33. 3.

*Chap. 5.4.

*Rom. 8. 24. 1. cor. 5. 1. 1. pet. 1. 13.

‖ Or, benefited.

*Exod. 16. 4. deut. 8. 2.

‖ Or, meet.

*Matth. 13. 43.

* Matth. 19. 28. 1. cor. 6. 2.

‖ Or, and such as be faithfull shall remaine with him in loue.

*Matth. 25. 41.

‖ Or, light, or vnchaste.

*Esa. 56. 5.

*Esa. 56. 4, 5.

† Gr. the chosen.

‖ Or, among the people.

‖ Or, partakers of holy things.

18 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

‖ Or, hearing.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shalbe crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust dieyong, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter is it to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memorial thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowen with God and with men.

‖ Or, approued.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone they desire it: it weareth a crowne, & triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shalbe rooted out.

* Matt. 7. 19.

5 The vnperfect branches shalbe broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednes against their parents in their triall.

† Gr. sleepi.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloued of him: so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

* Gene. 5. 24. hebr. 11. 5.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednes should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doeth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doeth † vndermine the simple mind.

† Gr. peruert.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

‖ Or, sanctified, or consummated.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted hee *to take him away*, from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, & vnderstood it not, neither layd they vp this in their minds, That his grace & mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter be a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shal rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shalbe speechlesse: and he shall shake them frō the foūdation: and they shalbe vtterly layd waste, and be in sorow: and their memoriall shal perish.

20 And ‖ when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

‖ Or, so the casting vp of the account.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errour, 5 and the vanity of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible feare, and shalbe amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguish of spirit, shal say within themselues, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

‖ Or, parable. * Chap. 3. 2

4 * We fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, & his lot is among the saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteousnes hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnes rose not vpon vs.

7 We ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednes, and destruction: yea, we haue gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

‖ Or, filled our soules or surfeited.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with *our* vaunting brought vs?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasted by.

* 1 Chro. 29. 15, and 2. 5

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the

waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the pathway of the keele in the waues.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no token of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, & parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where she went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so we in like maner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like † dust that is blowen away with the winde, like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the ‖ smoke which is *dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shal he couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his ielousie for complete armour, & make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on * righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 Hee shallt ake ‖ holinesse for an inuincible shield.

20 His seuere wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawen bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And hailestones full of wrath shall be cast as out of a stonebow, and the water of the Sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

* Prou 30. 19.
‖ Or, flieth.
* Iob 8.9. † Gre. thistle downe.
‖ Or, chaffe.
* Psal. 2.4. and 103.14. prou. 10. 25. and 11.7. iames 1.10, 11.
‖ Or, palace, vnlesse the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Mac. 2.17
* Esai. 59.17.
‖ Or, equitie.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisdome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it: 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye Kings, and vnderstand, learne ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of Nations.

3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraignitie from the Highest, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels. *Rom. 13. 1, 2.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdom, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meanest: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no *mans person: neither shall hee stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike. * 2. Chro 19 17. deut. 10. 17. iob 34. 19. eccle 35. 12, 16. acts. 10. 24. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6, 9. colos. 3 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holines holily, shalbe ‖ iudged holy: & they that haue learned such things, shal find ‖ what to answere. ‖ Or, iustified. ‖ Or, a defence

11 Wherefore set your affection vpō my words, desire them, and ye shalbe instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea she is easily seene of them that loue her, & found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making herselfe first knowen vnto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauaile: for he shall find her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisedome: and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth herselfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline is loue. ‖ Or, nurture.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes;

and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs neere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones & scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdome that ye may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome what she is, and how she came vp, I wil tell you, and wil not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and wil not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuie: for such a man shal haue no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therfore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wisedome before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisdome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-spring of him that was first made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in ỹ time of ten moneths,

*Iob.10.12. * being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, & the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fel vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

*Iob.1.21. 1.tim.6.7. 6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherfore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called *vpon God*, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters, and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any

†*Gr. stone of inestimable price.* † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shall bee counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands.

*1.King.3. 13.matth. 6.33.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicat *her* † liberally: I doe not hide her riches.

†*Gr. without guile.* †*Gr. without enuie.*

14 For she is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning.

‖ *Or, enter friendship with God.*

15 God hath ‖ granted mee to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen me: because it is he that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise.

‖ *Or, God grant.* ‖ *Or, are to be spoken of.*

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdome also and knowledge of workemanship.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turning *of the Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeares, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beastes, the violence of winds, & the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisdome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, †one onely, manifold, subtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, readie to doe good:

†*Gr. only begotten.*

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing al power, ouerseeing al things, and going through al vnderstanding, pure, and most subtile spirits.

24 For wisdome is more moouing then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her pureneſſe.

25 For shee is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almightie: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her.

‖ *Or, vapour.* ‖ *Or, streame.*

26 For she is the *brightnes of the euer-

*Heb.1.3.

lasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

17 And beeing but one shee can doe all
‖ Or, createth. things: and remaining in herselfe, she ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He is in loue with wisedome: 4 For he that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had, but from God.

WIsedome reacheth from one end to
‖ Or, profitably. another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth she order all things.

2 I loued her and sought *her* out, from
‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe. my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beautie.

3 In that she is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For she is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of
‖ Or, teacher. the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his
‖ Or, chuser. workes.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if *prudence worke; who of all that
* Exod. 31. 3. are, is a more cunning workman then she?

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence: iustice and fortitude, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: she knoweth things of olde, and coniecture*th aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilities of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to
† Gr, will. mee to liue with mee, knowing that shee † would be a counsellour of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shalbe found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shalbe admired in the sight of great men.

12 * When I hold my tongue they shall
* Iob. 29. 8, 9, 10, 11. bide my leisure, & when I speake they shall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they shal lay their hands vpon their mouth.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and
‖ Or, gouerne. the Nations shalbe subiect vnto me.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shalbe ‖ found
‖ Or, appeare. good among ỹ multitude, & valiant in war.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I
‖ Or, being entred into mine house. will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternes, & to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and * pondered them in mine
* Prou. 7. 3. heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortalitie:

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a ‖ good report: I went about
‖ Or, some. ‖ Or, marry her. seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

19 For I was a wittie childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheless when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her mee (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought
‖ Or, went. him, and with my whole heart I said:

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should * haue dominion ouer
* Gen. 1. 28. the creatures, which thou hast made,

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue * me wisedome that sitteth by
* 1. King. 3. 5 thy Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy children:

5 For I * thy seruant and son of thine
* Psal. 116. 16. handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too yong for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

6 For

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlines are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen ‖ vpon the idoles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ kings.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeite of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skil to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamity or tyrannie, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites.

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adulterie:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periurie,

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnes of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, adulterie, and shamelesse vncleannes.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to bee named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merrie, or prophecie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idols which haue no life, though they sweare falsly, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punsheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idolamakers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because beside the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne wee are thine, knowing thy power: but we wil not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the roote of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for

* Psal. 5. 5.

‖ Or, to, or by.

* Ier. 10. 8. abac. 2. 18. † Gr. scandals. ‖ Or, trap.

† Gr. in time.

‖ Or, tyrants.

‖ Or, in sight.

† Gr. to the better.

‖ Of God.

* Deut. 18. 10. ier. 7. 9. and 19. 4.

‖ Or, confusedly.

‖ Or, sexe.

† Gr. nameless.

‖ Or, deuoted.

‖ Or, turneth a reproch to the foolish.

* Rom. 9. 21.

for our seruice: yea of the same clay he maketh both the vessels that serue for cleane vses: and likewise also all such as serue to the contrary: but what is the vse of either sort, the potter himselfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine god of the same clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himselfe, and within a little while after returneth to the same out of the which hee was taken: whose his *life which was lent him shall be demanded.

*Luk. 12. 20

9 Notwithstanding his care is, not that hee shall haue much labour, nor that ‖his life is short: but striueth to excell goldsmiths, and siluersmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in brasse, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖Or, be sicke or die.

10 His heart is ashes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of lesse value then clay:

11 Forasmuch as hee knew not his maker, and him that inspired into him an actiue soule, and breathed in a liuing spirit.

12 But they counted our life a pastime, and our †time here a market for gaine: for say they, wee must be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

†Gr. life.

13 ‖For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle vessels, and grauen images, knoweth himselfe to offend aboue all others.

‖Or, so.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in subiection are most foolish, & are more miserable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to bee gods: which neither haue the vse of eyes to see, nor noses to drawe ‖breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are slowe to goe.

‖Or, eyre.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne spirit fashioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himselfe.

17 For being mortall he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himselfe is better then the things which he worshippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worshipped those beastes also that are most hatefull: for being compared together, some are worse then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, so much as to be desired in respect of beastes, but they went without the praise of God, and his blessing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue strange meate to his people, to stirre vp their appetite, and vile beasts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 He stung with his serpents, 12 but soone healed them by his word only. 17 The creatures altered their nature to please Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they punished worthily, and by the multitude of beasts *tormented.

*Num. 21. 6, chap. 11. 15, 16.

2 Instead of which punishment, dealing graciously with thine owne people thou preparedst for them meat of a strange taste: euen *quailes to stir vp their appetite:

*Numb. 11, 31.

3 To the end that they desiring foode might for the ougly sight of the beasts sent among them, loath euen that which they must needes desire: but these suffering penurie for a short space, might be made partakers of a strange taste.

4 For it was requisite, that vpon them exercising tyrannie should come penurie which they could not auoide: but to these it should onely bee shewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fiercenesse of beasts came vpon ‖these, and they perished with the *stings of crooked serpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

‖Or, thy people. *Num. 21. 6, 1. cor. 10. 9.

6 But they were troubled for a small season that they might be admonished, hauing a *signe of saluation, to put them in remembrance of the commaundement of thy Law.

*Numb 21. 9

7 For he that turned himselfe towards it, was not saued by the thing that hee saw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madest thine enemies confesse, that it is thou who deliuerest from all euill:

9 For *them the bitings of grashoppers & flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be punished by such.

*Exod. 8. 24. and 10. 4. reuel. 9. 7.

10 But thy sonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercie was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were †pricked, that they should remember thy words, & were quickly saued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulnesse, they might be ‖continually mindfull of thy goodnesse.

†Heb. stung. ‖Or, neuer drawen from.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaister that restored thē to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth al things.

13 For thou hast power of life and death: thou *leadest to the gates of hell, and bringest vp againe.

*Psal. 105. deut. 32. 39. 1. sam. 2. 6.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the ſpirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the ſoule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thine hand.

*Exod.9 23. 16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were ſcourged by the ſtrength of thine arme: with ſtrange raines, hailes, and ſhowers were they perſecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they conſumed.

17 For, which is moſt to bee wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the world* fighteth for the righteous.

*Iud.5,20. 18 For ſometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burne vp the beaſtes that were ſent againſt the vngodly: but themſelues might ſee and perceiue that they were perſecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at other time it burneth euen in the midſt of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might deſtroy the fruites of an vniuſt land.

*Exod.16. 14.num.11. 7.pſal.78. 25.ioh.6.31 20 *In ſtead whereof thou feddeſt thine owne people, with Angels food, and diddeſt ſend them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taſte.

*Iud 6.4. ‖Or, Manna. ‖Or, was tempered. *Chap.19. 20. 21 *For thy ‖ ſuſtenance declared thy ſweetneſſe vnto thy children, and ſeruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it ſelfe to euery mans liking.

22 *But ſnow and yee endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and ſparkling in the raine, did deſtroy the fruites of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne ſtrength, that the righteous might be nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerueth thee who art the maker, encreaſeth his ſtrength againſt the vnrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

‖Or, things. 25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire ‖ of them that had need:

‖Or, of them that prayed. Deut 8.3. mat 4.4. 26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a litle Sunne beame, ſoone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that wee muſt preuent the Sun, to giue thee thanks, and at the day-ſpring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithful, ſhall melt away as the Winters hoare-froſt, and ſhall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkeneſſe. 4 the terrours of that darkeneſſe. 12 The terrours of an ill conſcience.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore ‖ vnnourtured ſoules haue erred.

‖ Or, ſoules that will not be reformed. 2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they beeing ſhut vp ‖ in their houſes, the priſoners of darkneſſe, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence.

‖ Or, vnder their rooſes. ‖ Or, fugitiues. 3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) ‖ apparitions.

‖ Or, in. ‖ Or, ſights. 4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare: but noiſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe, very dreadfull: for beeing much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

*Exod.7.12 and 8.7,19. 7 *As for the illuſions of art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reprooued with diſgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrours, and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being ſkared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

‖ Or, refuſing to looke vpon. 10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they ſaw the aire, which could of no ſide be auoyded.

11 For wickedneſſe condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timerous, and beeing preſſed with conſcience, alwaies forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For

12 For feare is nothing else, but a betraying of the succours which reason offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being lesse, counteth the ignorance more then the cause which bringeth the torment.

14 But they sleeping the same sleep that night ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottoms of inevitable hell:

‖ Or, wherein they could doe nothing.

15 Were partly vexed with monstrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a suddaine feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whosoever there fel downe, was straitly kept, shut vp in a prison without yron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or shepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that necessity, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkenesse.

‖ Or, desert.

18 Whether it were a whistling wind, or a melodious noise of birdes among the spreading branches, or a pleasing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible sound of stones cast downe, or a running that could not be seene of skipping beasts, or a roaring voyce of most sauage wild beasts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: these things made them to swoune for feare.

‖ Or, hidrons.

20 For the whole world shined with cleare light, & none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was spread an heauie night, an image of that darkenes which should afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themselues more grieuous then the darknesse.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Why Egypt was punished with darkenesse, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 They themselues saw the cause thereof. 20 God also plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was stayed.

NEuertheless, thy Saints had a very great * light, whose voice they hearing and not seeing their shape, because they also had not suffered the same things, they counted them happie.

* Exod. 10. 23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whome they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and besought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In stead whereof thou gauest them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmles Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 24 psal. 78. 14. & 105. 39.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and imprisoned in darkenesse, who had kept thy sonnes shut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the law was to bee giuen vnto the world.

‖ Or, incorruptible.

5 * And when they had determined to slay the babes of the Saints, one child being cast foorth, and saued: to reproue them, thou tookest away the multitude of their children, and destroyedst them all together in a mighty water.

* Exod. 14. 24, 25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that assuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

* Exod. 11, 4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the saluation of the righteous, and destruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didst punish our aduersaries, by the same thou didst glorifie vs whom thou hadst called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did sacrifice secretly, and with one consent made a ‖ holy law that the Saints should be alike partakers of the same good and euill, the fathers now singing out the songs of prayse.

* Exod. 12.

‖ Or, a couenant of God, or league set. psal. 50. 5.

10 But on the other side there sounded an ill-according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noise was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The master and the seruant were punished after one manner, and like as the king, so suffered the common person.

* Exod. 11. 5 and 12. 29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the liuing sufficient to burie them: for in one moment the noblest of-spring of them was destroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reason of the enchantments, vpon the destruction of the first borne, they acknowledged this people to be the sonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet silence, and that night was in the middest of her swift course,

15 Thine almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midst of a land of destruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a sharpe sword, and standing vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it stood vpō the earth.

17 Then

17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

‖ Or, imagination.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did foreſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the * multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

* Num. 16. 46.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood foorth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſterie, euen prayer and the propitation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 So he ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of bodie, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, ſut off.

24 * For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

* Exod. 28. 6 and 11. 10.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was inough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 *Why God ſhewed no mercie to the Egyptians,* 5 *And how wonderfully he deals with his people.* 14 *The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites.* 18 *The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.*

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end, for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fooliſh deuice, and purſued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, caſt out by entreaty.

4 For the deſtinie, whereof they were worthie, drew them vnto this end, & made them forget the things that had already hapned, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their torments

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might find a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was faſhioned againe anew, ſeruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud ſhadowing the campe, and where water ſtood before drie land appeared, and out of the red Sea away without impediment, and out of the violent ſtreame a greene field:

8 Where-thorough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who hadſt deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſoiourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the riuer caſt vp a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

‖ Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they aſked delicate meates.

12 For quails came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort.

13 And puniſhments came vpon the ſinners not without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered iuſtly, according to their owne wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they vſed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards ſtrangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerued of them.

15 And not onely ſo: but peraduenture ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they vſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grieuouſly afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feaſtings, and were alreadie made partakers of the ſame lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnes were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the dores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkeneſſe, euery one ſought the paſſage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themſelues by a kind of harmonie, like as in a Pſalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may

† Or by themſelues.

may well be perceiued by the ſight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watrie, and the things that before ſwamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other ſide, the flames waſted not the fleſh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the ycie kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didſt magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didſt thou lightly regard them: but didſt aſſiſt them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach. Or Eccleſiaſticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.*

Some referre this Prologue to Athanaſius, becauſe it is found in his Synopſis.

THis Ieſus was the ſonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Ieſus of the ſame name with him; This man therfore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almoſt after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Ieſus (as he himſelfe witneſſeth) was a man of great diligence and wiſedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and ſhort Sentences of wiſe men, that had beene before him, but himſelfe alſo vttered ſome of his owne, full of much vnderſtanding and wiſedome. When as therefore the firſt Ieſus died, leauing this booke almoſt ‖ perfected, Sirach his ſonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne ſonne Ieſus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wiſedome, Intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wiſedome, to haue a greater loue to the ſtudie of this Booke. It conteineth therefore wiſe Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly ſtories of men that pleaſed God. Alſo his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchſafed his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon their enemies. This Ieſus did imitate Solomon, and was no leſſe famous for Wiſedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and ſo reputed alſo.

‖ Or, collected.

¶ *The Prologue of the Wiſedome of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their ſteps, for the which things Iſrael ought to be commended for learning and Wiſedome, and wherof not onely the Readers muſt needes become ſkilfull themſelues, but alſo they that deſire to learne, bee able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by ſpeaking and writing: My grandfather Ieſus, when he had much giuen himſelfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on alſo himſelfe, to write ſomething pertayning to learning and Wiſedome, to the intent that thoſe which are deſirous to learne, and are addicted to theſe things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherfore, let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon Vs, wherein we may ſeeme to come ſhort of ſome words which we haue laboured to interprete. For the ſame things vttered in Hebrew, and tranſlated into another tongue, haue not the ſame force in them: and not onely theſe things, but the Law it ſelfe, and the † Prophets, and the reſt of the Bookes, haue no ſmall ‖ difference, when they are ſpoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there ſome time, I found a ‖ Booke of no ſmall learning, therefore I thought it moſt neceſſary for me, to beſtow ſome diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vſing great watchfulneſſe, and ſkill in that ſpace, to bring the Booke to an end, and ſet it foorth for them alſo, which in a ſtrange countrey are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

‖ Or, of another nation.

† Greeke, prophecies.

‖ Or, excellencie.

‖ Or, helpe of learning.

CHAP.

CHAP. I

1 All wisedome is from God. 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

*1.Kin.3.9. ALL *wisdome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

*Rom.11.34 6 *To whom hath the root of wisdom beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome binmade manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 Hee created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, & gladnesse, & a crowne of reioycing.

*Prou.1.7. psal.111.10. 12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

‖Or shall be blessed. 13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find fauour in the day of his death.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

*2.Chro.20. 21. 15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue *with their seede.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnes of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruites.

17 Shee filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to feare the Lord, & the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

‖Or, escape punishment. 22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iustified, for the sway of his furie shall be his destruction.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him

24 Hee will hide his wordes for a time, and the lippes of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlines is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedom and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

‖Or, be not disobedient to 28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore: and come not vnto him with a double heart.

29 Bee not an hypocrite in the sight of men, & take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonor vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the middest of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him 12 For woe to them that do not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will doe so.

*Mat.4.11. 2.tim.3.12. 1.pet.4.12. ‖Or, hast not MY sonne, if * thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for tẽptation.

2 Set thy heart aright, & constantly endure, ‖ & make not haste in time of trouble.

3 Cleaue vnto him, & depart not away that thou mayst be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

*Wisd 3.6 pro.17.3. 5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, waite for his mercie, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?

*Psal. 37. 25. 11 For the * Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitiful, and forgiueth sins, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two waies

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will yee do when the Lord shall visite you?

*Ioh. 14.20. 15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is wel pleasing vnto him, & they that loue him shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, We will fal into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 Children must honour, and helpe both their parents. 21 We may not desire to know all things, 26 The incorrigible must needs perish. 30 Almes are rewarded.

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

*Exod. 20.6. deut. 5.10. 2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the || authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

||*Or, iudgement.* 3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an attonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shalbe heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shalbe a comfort to his mother

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honor his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

30. 5.10. 8 *Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the *blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations.

*Gen. 27. 27. deu. 33. 1. 10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch vnto the children.

12 My son, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not, when thou art || in thy full strength.

||*Or, in all thine ability.* 14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shalbe added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

*Phil. 2.3. 18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord.

19 Many are in high place & of renowne: but *mysteries are reuciled vnto the meeke.

*Psal 25 9, 14. 20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

*Pro 25.27. rom. 12.3. 21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see *with thine eyes*, the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnnecessary matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne,

||*Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishment.* 28 || In the punishment of the proude there

there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

* Psal.40.2. dan.4.24. matt.5.7.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an attonement for sins.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shal find a stay.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seeke for wisdome, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainesay the truth, 30 nor be as lyons in our houses.

MY sonne, defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

|| Or, him that asketh.

5 Turne not away thine eye from || the needie, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answer with meeknesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, frō the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most high, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisdome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her earely, shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherite glory, and whersoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shal minister || to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

|| Or, in the sanctuary.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and hee that attendeth vnto her, shall dwel securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherit her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her Lawes.

18 Then will shee returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, shee will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and bee not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

23 And refraine not to speake, † *when* there is *occasion to doe good*, and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty.

† Gre. in time of saying.

24 For by speech wisedome shall bee knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but bee abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sins, || and force not the course of the riuer.

|| Or, and striue not against the streame.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the truth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deedes slacke and remisse.

30 Bee not as a Lion in thy house, nor franticke among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest || repay.

|| Or giue.

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 Nor of the mercie of God to sinne. 9 we must not bee double tongued, 12 Nor answer without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, * I haue enough for my life.

* Luk.12.15

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shal controule me

for my workes, for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, & what harm hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long-suffering, he wil in no wise let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His * mercy is great, he will bee pacified for the multitude of my sins: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners. * Chap. 21. 1.

7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt bee destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance * Chap. 16. 13.

8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie. * Pro. 10. 2. and 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19.

9 Winnow not with euery wind, and go not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answer. * Iam. 1. 19.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answer thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in waite with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the thiefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruites thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to heare wise men,

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [therby] thou shalt inherite an il name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torn in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, & lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

5 † Sweet language wil multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings. † Gre. a sweet threate.

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldst get a friend, ‖ proue him first, and be not hasty to credit him. ‖ Or, get him in the time of trouble.

8 For some man is a friend for his own occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction. * Cha 37. 5.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithful friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithful friend, and his excellency is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, & they that feare the Lord shal find him

17 Who so feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shal his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and wait for her good fruites, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruites right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: hee that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her. ‖ Or, heart.

21 She will lye vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he wil cast her from him ere it be long. * Zech. 12. 4.

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and shee is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine. ‖ Or, collar.

25 Bow * downe thy shoulder, & beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds. * Mat. 11. 29

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall bee made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhalbe turned to thy ioy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, & her chains a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

‖ Or, a ribband of blew ſilke, Numb. 15.38.

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue vnderſtanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

*Eccius. 8.9 34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wiſe.

35 Be willing to heare euery godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of vnderſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foote weare the ſteps of his doore.

*Pſal. 1.2. 37 Let thy mind be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commaundements: hee ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſdome at thine owne deſire.

CHAP. VII.

1 Wee are exhorted from ſinne, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to eſteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſeruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourne.

DOe no euill, ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniuſt, and iniquitie ſhall turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the king the ſeate of honour.

*Pſal. 142.2 eccleſ 7.17. iob 9.20. luke 18.11. 5 *Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpunished.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

† Gre. plough not. 12 † Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

* Mat. 6.5. ‖ Or, vaine repetition. 14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of Elders, * and *make not* ‖ *much babbling* when thou prayeſt.

† Gre. created. 15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the moſt high hath † ordained.

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy ſoule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

*Leuit. 19. 15. 20 *Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee.

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

*Deut. 25.4. 22 *Haſt thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they bee for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, & bow downe their neck from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter: but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

‖ Or, hatefull. 26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, & how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the priest: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the first fruites, and the trespasse offering, and the gift of the shoulders; and the sacrifice of sanctification, and the first fruites of the holy things.

*Deut.15.10. ‖Or, thy liberality.

32 *And stretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ *blessing* may be perfected.

33 A gift hath grace in the sight of euery man liuing, & for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not slow to visite the sicke: for that shall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatsoeuer thou takest in hand, remẽber the end, & thou shalt neuer doe amisse.

CHAP VIII.

1 Whom we may not striue with, 8 nor despise, 10 nor prouoke, 15 nor haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, lest thou fall into his hands.

*Mat.5.25. chap.31.6.

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, lest he ouerweigh thee: for gold *hath destroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

‖Or, of an euill tongue.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

4 Iest not with a rude man, lest thy ancestours be disgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from sinne, but remember that wee are all worthy * of punishment.

* Gal.6.2. 1.cor.2.6. *Leuit.19.32.

6 *Dishonor not a man in his old age: for euen some of vs waxe olde.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greatest enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Despise not the discourse* of the wise, but acquaint thy selfe with their prouerbes; for of them thou shalt learne instruction, and how to serue great men with ease.

9 Misse not the discourse of the Elders: for they also learned of their fathers, and of them thou shalt learne vnderstanding, and to giue answere as neede requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a sinner, lest thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Rise not vp (in anger) at the presence of an iniurious person, lest he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

‖Or, for thy mouth.

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy selfe; for if thou lendest him, count it but lost.

13 Be not surety aboue thy power: for if thou be surety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honor.

‖Or, opinion.

15 *Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, lest hee become grieuous vnto thee: for he wil doe according to his own wil, and thou shalt perish with him through his folly

*Gen.4.8.

16 *Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a solitary place: for blood is as nothing in his sight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

*Prou.22,24.

17 Consult not with a foole; for hee cannot keepe counsell.

18 Doe no secret thing before a stranger, for thou knowst not what he wil bring forth

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, lest he requite thee with a shrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 Wee are aduised how to vse our wiues. 3 What women to auoide. 10 And not to change an olde friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authoritie, 14 But to know our neighbours, 15 and to conuerse with wise men.

BEe not ielous ouer the wife of thy bosome, and teach her not an euil ‖ lesson against thy selfe.

‖Or, playeth vpon instruments.

2 Giue not thy soule vnto a woman, to set her foote vpon thy substance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, lest thou fall into her snares.

4 Vse not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a singer, lest thou bee taken with her attempts.

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by those things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy soule vnto harlots, that thou loose not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the streetes of the citie, neither wander thou in the solitary places thereof.

*Gen.34.2. 2.sam.11.2. iudge.16.17

8 *Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue bene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor sit downe with her in thine armes, and spend not thy money with her at the wine, lest thine heart incline vnto her, and so through *thy desire* thou fal into destruction.

10 Forsake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is olde, thou shalt drinke it with pleasure.

11 Enuie not the glory of a sinner: for thou knowest not what shall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleasure in, but remember they shall not goe vnpunished vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, so shalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him,

him, make no fault, leſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eat and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſetteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, miſchiefe, and couetouſneſſe. 14 What God hath done to the proude. 19 Who ſhall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wiſe Iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

*Pro.29.12. 2 *As the iudge of the people is himſelfe, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, ſuch are al they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie ſhalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will ſet ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperitie of man: and vpon the ‖ perſon of the Scribe ſhall he lay his honour.

‖ Or, face.

6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for *Leui.19.17 * euery wrong, and do nothing at all by iniurious practiſes.

7 Pride is hateſull before God & man: and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, & riches got by deceit, the kingdom is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proud? There is not a more wicked thing then a couetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his owne ſoule to ſale, becauſe while he liueth, hee caſteth away his bowels.

10 The Phiſition cutteth of a long diſeaſe, and he that is to day a king, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he ſhall inherit creeping things, beaſts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and he that hath it, ſhall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them ſtrange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt downe the thrones of proude Princes, and ſet vp the meeke in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countries of the heathen: and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a diſhonourable ſeed, they that tranſgreſſe the cõmandements are a ‖ deceiueable ſeed.

‖ Or, vnſtable generation.

20 Among brethren hee that is chiefe is honourable, ſo are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authoritie: but roughneſſe and pride, is the looſing thereof.

‖ Or, principality.

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poore man that hath vnderſtanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a ſinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates ſhall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then hee that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that are free doe ſeruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

*Prou.17.2 2.Sam.12. 13.

26 Bee not ouerwiſe in doing thy buſineſſe, and boaſt not thy ſelfe in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

27 Better is hee that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boaſteth himſelfe, and wanteth * bread.

*Prou.12.9.

28 My ſon, glorifie thy ſoule in meekneſſe, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iuſtifie him that ſinneth

against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty.

CHAP. XI.

1 We may not vaunt or set foorth our selues, 8 nor answer rashly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and *maketh him to sit among great men.

*Or, of the lowly.
*Gen.40.40 Dan.6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

*Act.12.21.

4 *Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.

†Gr. tyrants.

5 Many † kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, & one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

*1 King.15. 28, hest.6. 10.

6 *Many mighty men haue bene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into othermens hands.

*Deut.12. 24.

7 *Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstād first, & thē rebuke.

*Pro.8.13.

8 *Answer not, before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

‖ Or, in the iudgement of sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

‖ Or, escape hurt.

11 *There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

*Mat.19.12 1.tim.6.9. prou.10.13.

12 Againe, there is another that is slow and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

*Iob.1.12. Ezek.28.4

13 And lifted vp his head from miserie, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperitie and aduersitie, life and death, pouerty, & riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euil shal waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

*Luke 12. 19.

19 Wheras he saith, *I haue found rest, and now wil eate continually of my goods, and yet hee knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die.

‖ Or, passe.

20 Be *stedfast in thy couenant, & be conuersant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

*Mat.10.22

21 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly hee maketh his blessing to flourish.

‖ Or, for a reward.

23 Say not, *What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shall I haue hereafter?

*Mal.3.14.

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperitie, there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperitie.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deeds shalbe discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proude; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lyeth in waite, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man, (for he worketh wickednes) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and hee will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it, ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt finde a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euil: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mightie day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperitie, and an enemie cannot be hidden in aduerſitie.

9 In the proſperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduerſitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickednes. ‖ Or, braſſe.

11 Though he humble himſelfe, and goe crouching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wilde beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will pittie? ‖ Or, mingled.

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with his lips, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunitie, he will not be ſatisfied with blood. *Ier.41.6.

17 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ Or, ſupplant

18 He will ſhake his head and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proude, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith, and he that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhall be like vnto him. *Deut.7.2.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power, while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier, and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one bee ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken. † Or, this ſhall ſmite againſt it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be ſorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, & put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill hee haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iolity. ‖ Or, by thy ſimplicitie.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication wil he ‖ Or, forbeare not. ‖ Or, but.

he tempt thee, and smiling vpon thee will get out thy secrets.

12 But cruelly he will lay vp thy words, and will not spare to doe thee hurt, and to put thee in prison.

13 Obserue and take good heed, for thou walkest in perill of thy ouerthrowing: when thou hearest these things, awake in thy sleepe.

14 Loue the Lord all thy life, and call vpon him for thy saluation.

15 Euery beast loueth his like, and euery man loueth his neighbour.

16 All flesh consorteth according to kind, and a man will cleaue to his like:

17 What fellowship hath the wolfe with the lambe? so the sinner with the godly.

18 What agreement is there betweene the Hyena and a dogge? and what peace betweene the rich and the poore?

19 As the wilde Asse is the lions pray in the wildernes: so the rich eat vp the poore.

20 As the proud hate humility: so doth the rich abhorre the poore.

21 A rich man beginning to fall, is held vp of his friends: but a poore man being downe, is thrust also away by his friends.

22 When a rich man is fallen, hee hath many helpers: he speaketh things not to bee spoken, and yet men iustifie him: the poore man slipt, and yet they rebuked him too: he spake wisely, and could haue no place.

23 When a rich man speaketh, euery man holdeth his tongue, and looke what hee saith, they extoll it to the clouds: but if the poore man speake, they say, What fellow is this? and if hee stumble, they will helpe to ouerthrow him.

24 Riches are good vnto him that hath no sinne, and pouerty is euill in the mouth of the vngodly.

25 The heart of a man changeth his countenance, whether it be for good or euill: and a merry heart maketh a cheerefull countenance.

26 A cheerefull countenance is a token of a heart that is in prosperitie, and the finding out of parables, is a wearisome labour of the mind.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A good conscience maketh men happie. 5 The niggard doth good to none. 13 But doe thou good. 20 Men are happy that draw neere to wisedome.

*Chap. 19. 16. and 25. 8. iam. 3. 2.

B* Lessed is the man that hath not slipt with his mouth, and is not pricked with the ‖ multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, sorrow.

2 Blessed is he whose conscience hath not condemned him, and who is not fallen from his hope in the Lord.

3 Riches are not comely for a niggard: and what should an enuious man doe with money?

4 He that gathereth by defrauding his owne soule, gathereth for others, that shall spend his goods riotously.

5 He that is euill to himselfe, to whom will he be good? he shall not take pleasure in his goods.

6 There is none worse then he that enuieth himselfe; and this is a recompence of his wickednesse.

7 And if he doeth good, he doeth it vnwillingly, and at the last he will declare his wickednesse.

8 The enuious man hath a wicked eye, he turneth away his face & despiseth men.

9 A* couetous mans eye is not satisfied with his portion, and the iniquitie of the wicked dryeth vp his soule.

*Prou. 17. 20.

10 A wicked eye enuieth [his] bread, and he is a niggard at his table.

11 My sonne, according to thy abilitie doe good to thy selfe, and giue the Lord his due offering.

12 Remember that death will not bee long in comming, and that the couenant of the graue is not shewed vnto thee.

13 *Doe good vnto thy friend before thou die, and according to thy abilitie, stretch out thy hand and giue to him.

*Tobit 4. 7. Iuc. 14. 13.

14 Defraud not thy selfe of ‖ the good day, and let not the part of a good desire ouerpasse thee.

‖ Or, the first day.

15 Shalt thou not leaue thy trauailes vnto another? and thy labours to be diuided by lot?

16 Giue, and take, and sanctifie thy soule, for there is no seeking of dainties in the graue.

17 * All flesh waxeth old as a garment: for the couenant from the beginnning is; Thou shalt die the death.

*Isai. 40. 5. iam. 1. 10. 1. pet. 1. 24.

18 As of the greene leaues on a thicke tree, some fall, and some grow; so is the generation of flesh and blood, one commeth to an end, and another is borne.

19 Euery worke rotteth and consumeth away, & the worker thereof shal goe withal.

20 * Blessed is the man that doth meditate good things in wisdome, and that reasoneth of holy things by his vnderstanding.

*Psal. 1. 2.

21 He that considereth her wayes in his heart, shall also haue vnderstanding in her secrets.

22 Goe

22 Goe after her as one that traceth, and lie in wait in her wayes.

23 Hee that prieth in at her windowes, shall also hearken at her doores.

24 He that doth lodge neere her house, shall also fasten a ‖ pin in her walles. ‖ Or, stake.

25 He shall pitch his tent nigh vnto her, and shall lodge in a lodging where good things are.

26 Hee shall set his children vnder her shelter, and shall lodge vnder her branches.

27 By her he shalbe couered from heate, and in her glory shall he dwell.

CHAP. XV.

2 Wisdome embraceth those that feare God. 7 The wicked shall not get her. 11 We may not charge God with our faults. 14 For he made, and lest vs to our selues.

HE that feareth the Lord wil doe good, and he that hath the knowledge of the Law shall obtaine her.

2 And as a mother shall she meete him, & receiue him as a wife married of a virgin.

3 With the bread of vnderstanding shall she feede him, and giue him the water of wisedome to drinke.

4 He shalbe stayed vpon her, and shall not be moued, and shall relie vpon her, and shall not be confounded.

5 She shall exalt him aboue his neighbours, and in the midst of the congregation shall she open his mouth.

6 Hee shall finde ioy, and a crowne of gladnesse, and she shall cause him to inherit an euerlasting name.

7 But foolish men shall not attaine vnto her, and sinners shall not see her.

8 For she is farre from pride, and men that are liars cannot remember her.

‖ Or, a parable. ‖ Or, hee was not sent of, &c. ‖ Or, rather a parable.

9 ‖ Praise is not seemely in the mouth of a sinner, for ‖ it was not sent him of the Lord:

10 For ‖ praise shall be vttered in wisedome, and the Lord will prosper it.

11 Say not thou, It is through the Lord, that I fell away, for thou oughtest not to doe the things that he hateth.

12 Say not thou, He hath caused me to erre, for he hath no need of the sinfull man.

13 The Lord hateth all abomination, and they that feare God loue it not.

14 Hee himselfe made man from the * beginning, and left him in the hand of his counsell, *Gen. 1. 20.

15 If thou wilt, to keepe the Commandements, and to performe acceptable faithfulnesse.

16 He hath set fire & water before thee: stretch foorth thy hand vnto whether thou wilt.

17 * Before man is life and death, and whether him liketh shalbe giuen him. *Iere. 21. 8.

18 For the wisdom of the Lord is great, and he is mighty in power, and beholdeth all things,

19 And * his eyes are vpon them that feare him, and hee knoweth euery worke of man. *Psal. 33. 16.

20 He hath commanded no man to doe wickedly, neither hath hee giuen any man licence to sinne.

CHAP. XVI.

1 It is better to haue none, then many lewd children. 6 The wicked are not spared for their number. 12 Both the wrath and the mercy of the Lord are great. 17 The wicked cannot be hid. 20 Gods workes are vnsearchable.

DEsire not a multitude of vnprofitable children, neither delight in vngodly sonnes.

2 Though they multiply, reioyce not in them, except the feare of the Lord bee with them.

3 Trust not thou in their life, neither respect their multitude: for one that is iust, is better then a thousand, and better it is to die without children, then to haue them that are vngodly.

4 For by one that hath vnderstanding, shal the city be replenished, but the ‖ kindred of ỹ wicked, shall speedily become desolate. ‖ Or, tribe.

5 Many such things haue I seene with mine eyes, and mine eare hath heard greater things then these.

6 * In the congregation of the vngodly, shall a fire be kindled, and in a rebellious nation, wrath ‖ is set on fire. *Chap. 21. 10. ‖ Or, hath been.

7 *He was not pacified towards the old giants, who fel away in the strength of their foolishnesse: *Gene. 6. 4.

8 * Neither spared hee the place where Lot soiourned, but abhorred them for their pride. *Gen. 19. 24

9 He pitied not the people of perdition, who were taken away in their sinnes.

10 * Nor the sixe hundreth thousand footemen, who were gathered together in the hardnesse of their hearts. *Numb. 14. 15 and 16. 20 and 26. 51.

11 And if there bee one stiffe-necked among the people, it is marueile, if he escape vnpunished; for * mercy and wrath are with him, he is mighty to forgiue, and to powre out displeasure. *Chap. 5. 6.

12 As his mercy is great, so is his correction also: he iudgeth a man according to his workes.

13 The

13 The sinner shall not escape with his spoyles, and the patience of the godly shall not be frustrate.

14 Make way for euery worke of mercy: for euery man shall finde according to his workes.

15 The Lord hardened Pharaoh, that he should not know him, that his powerfull workes might be knowen to the world.

16 His mercy is manifest to euery creature, and hee hath separated his light from the darkenesse with an ‖ Adamant.

‖ Or, strong partition.

17 Say not thou, I will hide my selfe from the Lord: shall any remember mee from aboue? I shall not bee remembred among so many people: for what is my soule among such an infinite number of creatures?

18 *Behold, the heauen, and the heauen of heauens, the deepe and the earth, and all that therein is, shall be moued when he shall visit.

*1. King 8. 27. 2. chron 6. 18. 2. Pet. 3. 10.

19 The mountaines also, and foundations of the earth shall be shaken with trembling, when the Lord looketh vpon them.

20 No heart can thinke vpon these things worthily: and who is able to conceiue his wayes?

21 It is a tempest, which no man can see: for the most part of his workes are hid.

22 Who can declare the workes of his iustice? or who can endure them? for his Couenant is afarre off, and the triall of all things is in the end.

23 He that wanteth vnderstanding, will thinke vpon vaine things: and a foolish man erring, imagineth follies.

24 My sonne, hearken vnto mee, and learne knowledge, and marke my wordes with thy heart.

25 I will shew forth doctrine in weight, and declare his knowledge exactly.

26 The workes of the Lord are done in iudgement from the beginning: and from the time hee made them, hee disposed the parts thereof.

27 He garnished his works for euer, and in his hand are the ‖ chiefe of them vnto all generations: they neither labour, nor are weary, nor cease from their workes.

‖ Or, beginnings.

28 None of them hindereth another, and they shall neuer disobey his word.

29 After this the Lord looked vpon the earth, and filled it with his blessings.

30 With all maner of liuing things hath he couered the face thereof, and they shall returne into it againe.

CHAP. XVII.

1 *How God created and furnished man.* 14 *Auoyd all sinne:* 19 *For God seeth all things.* 25 *Turne to him while thou liuest.*

THE Lord *created man of the earth, and turned him into it againe.

*Gene. 1. 27. and 5. 2. wisd. 2. 23. and 7. 1, 6. 1. cor. 11. 7. col. 3 10.

2 *Hee gaue them few dayes, and a short time, and power also ouer the things therein.

*Gen. 1. 26. 1. cor. 11, 7.

3 Hee endued them with strength by themselues, and made them according to his image,

4 And put the feare ‖ of man vpon all flesh, and gaue him dominion ouer beasts and foules.

‖ Or, of him.

5 [They receiued the vse of the fiue operations of the Lord, and in the sixt place hee imparted them vnderstanding, and in the seuenth, speech, an interpreter of the cogitations thereof.]

6 Counsell, and a tongue, & eyes, eares, and a heart, gaue he them to vnderstand.

7 Withall, he filled them with the knowledge of vnderstanding, and shewed them good and euill.

8 He set his eye vpon their hearts, that he might shew them the greatnes of his works.

9 He gaue them to glory in his marueilous actes for euer, that they might declare his workes with vnderstanding.

10 And ỹ elect shal praise his holy Name.

11 Beside this he gaue them knowledge, and the law of life for an heritage.

12 Hee made an euerlasting couenant with them, & shewed them his iudgements.

13 Their eyes saw the maiesty of his glory, and their eares heard his glorious voice.

14 And he said vnto them, Beware of all vnrighteousnesse, and he *gaue euery man cõmandement concerning his neighbour.

*Exod. 20. 16. and 22. 23.

15 Their wayes are euer before him, and shall not be hid from his eyes.

16 Euery man from his youth is giuen to euill, neither could they make to themselues fleshie hearts for stony.

17 For in the diuision of the nations of the whole earth, hee set a * ruler ouer euery people, but * Israel is the Lords portion:

*Deut. 32. 8. rom. 13. 1.

18 Whom being his first borne, he nourisheth with discipline, and giuing him the light of his loue, doeth not forsake him:

*Deut. 4. 20. and 10. 15.

19 Therefore all their workes are as the Sunne before him, and his eyes are continually vpon their wayes.

20 None of their vnrighteous deedes are hid from him, but all their sinnes are before the Lord:

21 But

21 But the Lord being gracious, and knowing his workemanship, neither left nor forsooke them, but spared them.

22 The * almes of a man is as a signet with him, and he will keepe the good deeds of man, as the apple of the eye, and giue repentance to his sonnes and daughters.

23 *Afterwards he will rise vp and reward them, and render their recompense vpon their heads.

24 *But vnto them that repent, he granted them returne, and comforted them that faile in patience.

25 *Returne vnto the Lord, and forsake thy sinnes, make thy prayer before his face, and ‖ offend lesse.

26 Turne againe to the most High, and turne away from iniquitie: for he will leade thee out of darkenesse into the ‖ light of health, and hate thou abomination vehemently.

27 *Who shall prayse the most high in the graue, in stead of them which liue and giue thankes?

28 Thankesgiuing perisheth from the dead, as from one that is not: the liuing and sound in heart, shall prayse the Lord.

29 How great is the louing kindnesse of the Lord our God, and his compassion vnto such as turne vnto him in holinesse?

30 For all things cannot be in men, because the sonne of man is not immortall.

31 *What is brighter then the Sunne? yet the light thereof faileth: and flesh and blood will imagaine euill.

32 He vieweth the power of the height of heauen, and all men are but earth & ashes:

CHAP. XVIII.

4 Gods works are to be wondered at. 9 Mans life is short 11 God is mercifull. 15 Doe not blemish thy good deeds with ill wordes. 22 Deserre not to be iustified. 30 Follow not thy lusts.

HEe that liueth for euer, * created all things in generall.

2 The Lord onely is righteous, and there is none other but he.

3 Who gouerneth the world with the palme of his hand, & all things obey his wil, for he is the king of all, by his power * diuiding holy things amõg them, frõ prophane

4 To whom hath he giuen power to declare his workes? * and who shall finde out his noble acts?

5 Who shall number the strength of his Maiestie? and who shall also tell out his mercies?

6 As for the wonderous workes of the Lord, there may nothing be takẽ frõ them, neither may any thing be put vnto them, neither can ỹ ground of them be foũd out.

7 When a man hath done, then he beginneth, and when he leaueth off, then he shalbe doubtfull.

8 What is man, and whereto serueth he? what is his good, and what is his euill?

9 * The number of a mans dayes at the most are an hundred yeeres.

10 As a drop of water vnto the sea, and a grauel stone in comparison of the sand, so are a * thousand yeres to ỹ daies of eternitie.

11 Therfore is God patient with them, and powreth forth his mercy vpon them.

12 He saw and perceiued their end to be euil, therefore he multiplied his cõpassion.

13 The mercy of man is toward his neighbour, but the mercy of the Lord is vpon all flesh: he reproueth and nurtureth, and teacheth, and bringeth againe as a shepheard his flocke.

14 He hath mercy on them that receiue discipline, and that diligently seeke after his iudgements.

15 *My sonne, blemish not thy good deeds, neither vse vncomfortable words when thou giuest any thing.

16 Shal not the deaw asswage the heat? so is a word better then a gift.

17 Loe is not a word better then a gift? but both are with a gracious man.

18 A foole wil vpbraid churlishly, and a gift of the enuious consumeth the eyes.

19 Learne before thou speake, and vse phisicke, or euer thou be sicke.

20 Before iudgement * examine thy selfe, and in the day of visitation thou shalt find mercy.

21 Humble thy selfe before thou be sicke, and in the time of sinnes shew repentance.

22 Let nothing hinder thee to pay thy vow in due time, and deferre not vntil death to be iustified.

23 Before thou praiest, prepare thy selfe, and be not as one that tempteth the Lord.

24 *Thinke vpon the wrath that shall be at the end; and the time of vengeance when he shall turne away his face.

25 When thou hast ynouth remember the time of hunger, and when thou art rich thinke vpon pouerty and need.

26 From the morning vntill the euening the time is changed, & all things are soone done before the Lord.

27 *A wise man wil feare in euery thing, and in the day of sinning he will beware of offence:

*Chap. 29. 13.
*Matth. 25. 35.
*Acts 3. 19.
*Iere. 3. 12.
‖ Or, lessen thy offence.
‖ Or, illumination.
*Psal. 6. 6. Isa. 39. 19.
*Iob. 25. 4, 5
*Gen. 1. 1.
*Leuit. 10. 6.
*Psal. 105.
*Psal. 90. 10
*2. Pet 3. 1.
*Chap. 41. 23.
*1. Cor. 11. 28, 31.
*Chap. 7. 17 36.
*Prou 28. 4.

offence: but a foole will not obserue time.

28 Euery man of vnderstanding knoweth wisdome, and will giue praise vnto him that found her.

29 They that were of vnderstanding in sayings, became also wise themselues, and powred forth exquisite parables.

*Rom.6.6. and 13.14. 30 *Goe not after thy lusts, but refraine thy selfe from thine appetites.

31 If thou giuest thy soule the desires that please her, she will make thee a laughing stocke to thine enemies, that maligne thee.

32 Take not pleasure in much good cheere, neither be tied to ỹ expence thereof.

33 Be not made a begger by banquetting vpon borrowing, when thou hast nothing in thy purse, for thou shalt lie in wait for thy owne life: and be talked on.

CHAP. XIX.

2 Wine and women seduce wise men. 7 Say not all thou hearest. 17 Reproue thy friend without anger. 22 There is no wisdome in wickednesse.

A Labouring man that is giuen to drunkennes shall not be rich, and he that contemneth small things shall fall by little and little.

2 Wine and women will make men of vnderstanding to fal away, and he that cleaueth to harlots will become impudent.

3 Mothes and wormes shall haue him to heritage, and a bold man shall be taken away.

*Ioth.22. 11. 4 *He that is hasty to giue credit is light minded, and he that sinneth shall offend against his owne soule.

5 Who so taketh pleasure in wickednes shalbe condemned, but hee that resisteth pleasures, crowneth his life.

6 He that can rule his tongue shall liue without strife, and he that hateth babbling, shall haue lesse euill.

7 Rehearse not vnto another that which is told vnto thee, and thou shalt fare neuer the worse.

‖ Or, of friend or foe. 8 Whether it be ‖ to friend or foe, talke not of other mens liues, and if thou canst without offence reueale them not.

‖ Or, shew his hatred. 9 For he heard and obserued thee, and when time commeth he will ‖ hate thee.

10 If thou hast heard a word, let it die with thee, and be bold it will not burst thee.

11 A foole trauaileth with a word, as a woman in labour of a child.

‖ Or, heart. *Leuit.19. 17 matth. 18.15. 12 As an arrow that sticketh in a mans thigh, so is a word within a fooles ‖ belly.

13 *Admonish a friend, it may be he hath not done it, and if he haue [done it] that he doe it no more.

‖ Or, reprooue. 14 ‖ Admonish thy friend, it may bee he hath not said it, & if he haue, that he speake it not againe.

15 Admonish a friend: for many times it is a slander, and beleeue not euery tale.

16 There is one that slippeth in his speach but not ‖ from his heart, & who is he that hath not offended with his *tongue?

‖ Or, willingly. *Iam.3.2. 17 ‖ Admonish thy neighbour before thou threaten him, and not being angry giue place to the Law of the most high.

‖ Or, reproom 18 The feare of the Lord is the first step ‖ to be accepted [of him,] and wisedome obtaineth his loue.

‖ Or, receauing him, 16 The knowledge of the Commandements of ỹ Lord, is the doctrine of life, and they that do things that please him, shall receiue the fruit of the tree of immortalitie.

20 The feare of the Lord is al wisedom, and in all wisedome is the performance of the Law, and the knowledge of his omnipotencie.

21 If a seruant say to his master, I will not doe as it pleaseth thee, though afterward hee doe it, he angreth him that nourisheth him.

22 The knowledge of wickednes is not wisedome, neither at any time the counsell of sinners, prudence.

23 There is a wickednesse and the same an abomination, and there is a foole wanting in wisedome.

24 He that hath small vnderstanding and feareth God, is better then one that hath much wisedome, and transgresseth the Law of the most High.

25 There is an exquisite subtilty, and the same is vniust, and there is one that turneth aside to make iudgement appeare: and there is a wise man that ‖ iustifieth in iudgement.

‖ Or, iudgeth. 26 There is a wicked man that hangeth downe his head ‖ sadly; but inwardly, he is full of deceit,

‖ Or, in blacks 27 Casting downe his countenance, and making as if he heard not: where hee is not knowen, he will do thee a mischiefe before thou be aware.

28 And if for want of power he be hindred from sinning, yet when he findeth opportunitie he will doe euill.

29 A man may be knowen by his looke, and one that hath vnderstanding by his countenance, when thou meetest him.

30 A mans attire, and excessiue laughter and gate, shew what he is.

CHAP.

CHAP. XX.

1 Of silence and speaking. 10 Of gifts, and gaine. 18 Of slipping by the tongue, 24 Of lying. 27 Of diuers aduertisements.

THere is a reproofe that is not ‖comely: againe some man holdeth his tongue, and he is wise.

‖Or, seasonable.

2 It is much better to reproue, then to be angry secretly, and he that confesseth his fault, shalbe preserued from hurt.

3 How good is it when thou art reproued, to shew repentance? for so shalt thou escape wilfull sinne.

4 As is the lust of an *Eunuch to defloure a virgine; so is hee that executeth iudgement with violence.

*Chap. 30. 20.

5 There is one that keepeth silence and is found wise: and another by much babling becommeth hatefull.

6 Some man holdeth his tongue, because he hath not to answere, and some keepeth silence, *knowing his time.

*Eccle. 3 7.

7 A wise man will hold his *tongue till he see opportunitie: but a babler and a foole will regard no time.

*Chap. 32. 4

8 He that vseth many words shalbe abhorred; and he that taketh to himselfe authoritie therein, shalbe hated.

9 There is a sinner that hath good successe in euill things; and there is a gaine that turneth to losse.

10 There is a gift that shall not profit thee; and there is a gift whose recompence is double.

11 There is an abasement because of glory; and there is that lifteth vp his head from a low estate.

12 There is that buyeth much for a little and repayeth it seuen fold.

13 *A wise man by his words maketh himselfe beloued: but the ‖ graces of fooles shalbe ‖ powred out.

*Chap. 6. 5. ‖Or, pleasant conceits. ‖Lost, or spilt.

14 The gift of a foole shall doe thee no good when thou hast it; neither yet of the enuious for his necessitie: for he †looketh to receiue many things for one.

†Or, for his eyes are many for one to receiue.

15 He giueth little & vpbraideth much, he openeth his mouth like a crier; to day he lendeth, & to morrow will he aske it againe: such an one is to be hated of God and man.

16 The foole saith, I haue no friends, I haue no thanke for all my good deeds: and they that eat my bread speake euill of me.

17 How oft, and of how many shall he be laughed to scorne? for he knoweth not aright what it is to haue; and it is all one vnto him, as if he had it not.

18 To slip vpon a pauement, is better then to slip with the tongue: so, the fall of the wicked shall come speedily.

19 ‖An vnseasonable tale will alwayes be in the mouth of the vnwise.

‖ Or, an vnpleasant fellow

20 A wise sentence shalbe reiected when it commeth out of a fooles mouth: for hee will not speake it in due season.

21 There is that is hindred from sinning through want: and when he taketh rest, he †shall not bee troubled.

†Or, shall not be pricked.

22 There is that destroyeth his owne soule through bashfulnes, and by accepting of persons ouerthroweth himselfe.

23 There is that for bashfulnesse promiseth to his friend, and maketh him his enemie for nothing.

24 *A lie is a foule blot in a man, yet it is continually in the mouth of the vntaught.

*Chap. 25. 2.

25 A thiefe is better then a man that is accustomed to lie: but they both shall haue destruction to heritage.

26 The disposition of a liar is ‖ dishonourable, and his shame is euer with him.

‖Or, ignominie.

27 A wise man shall promote himselfe *to honour* with his word: and he that hath vnder standing, will please great men.

28 *He that tilleth his land, shall increase his heape: and he that pleaseth great men, shall get pardon for iniquity.

*Pro. 12. 11. and 28. 19.

29 *Presents and gifts blind the eyes of the wise, and ‖ stop vp his mouth that he cannot reproue.

*Exo 23. 8. deut. 16. 19. ‖ Or, as a muzzle in the mouth.

30 Wisdome that is hid, & treasure that is hoarded vp, what profit is in them both?

31 Better is hee that hideth his folly, then a man that hideth his wisdome.

32 Necessary patience in seeking the Lord, is better then he that leadeth his life without a guide.

CHAP. XXI.

2 Flee from sinne as from a serpent. 4 Hie oppression will vndoe the rich. 9 The end of the vniust shalbe naught. 12 The differences betweene the foole and the wise.

MY sonne, hast thou sinned? doe so no more, but *aske pardon for thy former sinnes.

*Psal. 41. 4. luke 15. 21.

2 Flee from sinne as from the face of a serpent: for if thou commest too neere it, it will bite thee: the teeth thereof, are as the teeth of a lion, slaying the soules of men.

3 All iniquity is as a two edged sword, the wounds whereof cannot be healed.

4 To terrifie and doe wrong, will waste riches: thus the house of proud men shalbe made desolate.

5 A *prayer out of a poore mans mouth reach-

* Exod. 3. 9. nd 22. 23. a

reacheth to the eares of God, and his iudgment commeth speedily.

6 He that hateth to be reproued, is in the way of sinners: but he that feareth the Lord, will † repent from his heart.

† Gr. be conuerted.

7 An eloquent man is knowen farre and neere, but a man of vnderstanding knoweth when he slippeth.

8 He that buildeth his house with other mens money, is like one that gathereth himselfe stones for the tombe of his buriall.

* Chap. 16. 16.

9 * The congregation of the wicked is like tow wrapped together: and the end of them is a flame of fire to destroy them.

10 The way of sinners is made plaine with stones, but at the end thereof is the pit of hell.

11 Hee that keepeth the Law of the Lord, getteth the vnderstanding thereof: and the perfection of the feare of the Lord, is wisedome.

* Eccles. 1. 18.

12 * He that is not ‖ wise, will not be taught: but there is a ‖ wisdome which multiplieth bitternes.

‖ Or, wittie. ‖ Or, subtiltie.

13 The knowledge of a wise man shall abound like a flood: and his counsell is like a pure fountaine of life.

* Chap. 33. 5.

14 * The inner parts of a foole, are like a broken vessell, and he will hold no knowledge as long as he liueth.

* Prou. 9. 9.

15 If a skilfull man heare a wise word, he will commend it, and * adde vnto it: but assoone as one of no vnderstanding heareth it, it displeaseth him, and he casteth it behinde his backe.

16 The talking of a foole is like a burden in the way: but grace shall be found in the lips of the wise.

17 They inquire at the mouth of the wise man in the Congregation, and they shall ponder his wordes in their heart.

18 As is a house that is destroyed, so is wisedome to a foole: and the knowledge of the vnwise, is as talke ‖ without sense.

‖ Or, not to be enquired after.

19 Doctrine vnto fooles, is as fetters on the feet, & like manacles on the right hand.

* Chap. 19 27, 28.

20 * A foole lifteth vp his voice with laughter, but a wise man doth scarce smile a little.

21 Learning is vnto a wise man as an ornament of gold, and like a bracelet vpon his right arme.

22 A foolish mans foot is soone in his [neighbours] house: but a man of experience is ashamed of him.

23 A foole will peepe in at the doore into the house, but he that is well nurtured, will stand without.

24 It is the rudenesse of a man to hearken at the doore: but a wise man will bee grieued with the disgrace.

25 The lips of talkers wil be telling such things as pertaine not vnto them: but the words of such as haue vnderstanding, are weighed in the ballance.

26 The heart of fooles is in their mouth, but the mouth of the wise is in their heart.

27 When the vngodly curseth Satan, he curseth his owne soule.

28 * A whisperer defileth his owne soule, and is hated whereseuer he dwelleth.

* Chap. 28. 13.

CHAP. XXII.

1 Of the slouthfull man, 3 and a foolish daughter. 11 Weepe rather for fooles, then for the dead. 13 Meddle not with them. 16 The wise mans heart will not shrinke. 20 What will lose a friend.

A Slothfull man is compared to a filthy stone, and euery one wil hisse him out to his disgrace.

2 A slouthfull man is compared to the filth of a dunghill: euery man that takes it vp, will shake his hand.

3 An euill nurtured sonne is the dishonour of his father that begate him: and a [fooliſh] daughter is borne to his losse.

4 * A wise daughter shall bring an ‖ inheritance to her husband: but she that liueth dishonestly, is her fathers heauinesse.

* Prou. 13. 22. ‖ Or, shalbe the heire of her husband.

5 She that is bold, dishonoureth both her father and her husband, but they both shall despise her.

6 A tale out of season [is as] musicke in mourning: but stripes and correction of wisedome are neuer out of time.

7 Who so teacheth a foole, is as one that gleweth a potsheard together, and as he that waketh one from a sound sleepe.

8 He that telleth a tale to a foole, speaketh to one in a slumber: when he hath told his tale, he will say, What is the matter?

9 If children liue honestly, and haue ‖ wherewithall, they shall couer the baseneſse of their parents.

‖ Or, an art.

10 But children being haughty through disdaine, and want of nurture, doe staine the nobilitie of their kinred.

11 * Weepe for the dead, for he hath lost the light: and weepe for the foole, for he wanteth vnderstanding: make litle weeping for the dead, for hee is at rest: but the life of the foole is worse then death.

* Chap. 38. 16.

12 Seuen dayes doe men mourne for him that is dead; but for a foole, and an vngodly man, all the dayes of his life.

13 Talke not much with a foole, and goe

goe not to him that hath no vnderſtãding, beware of him leſt thou haue trouble, and thou ſhalt neuer be defiled ‖ with his ſoolerles: depart from him, & thou ſhalt find reſt, and neuer be ‖ diſquieted with madneſſe.

14 What is heauier then lead? and what is the name thereof, but a foole?

15 *Sand, and ſalt, and a maſſe of yron is eaſier to beare, then a man without vnderſtanding.

16 As timber girt and bound together in a building, cannot bee looſed with ſhaking: ſo the heart that is ſtabliſhed by aduiſed counſell, ſhall feare at no time.

17 A heart ſetled vpon a thought of vnderſtanding, is as a faire plaiſtering ‖ on the wall of a gallerie.

18 Pales ſet on an high place will neuer ſtand againſt the wind: ſo a feareful heart in the imagination of a foole, cannot ſtand againſt any feare.

19 Hee that pricketh the eye, will make teares to fal: and he that pricketh the heart, maketh it to ſhew her knowledge.

20 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone at the birds, frayeth them away, and he that vpbraideth his friend, breaketh friendſhip.

21 Though thou dreweſt a ſword at thy friend, yet deſpaire not, for there may be a returning (to fauour.)

22 If thou haſt opened thy mouth againſt thy friend, feare not, for there may be a reconciliation: except for vpbraiding, or pride, or diſcloſing of ſecrets, or a treacherous wound, for, for theſe things euery friend will depart.

23 Bee faithfull to thy neighbour in his pouertie, that thou mayeſt reioyce in his proſperitie: abide ſtedfaſt vnto him in the time of his trouble, that thou mayeſt bee heire with him in his heritage: for a meane eſtate is not alwayes to be contemned, nor the rich that is fooliſh, to bee had in admiration.

24 As the vapour and ſmoake of a furnace goeth before the fire: ſo reuiling before bloud.

25 I will not bee aſhamed to defend a friend: neither will I hide my ſelfe from him.

26 And if any euill happen vnto me by him, euery one that heareth it will beware of him.

27 * Who ſhall ſet a watch before my mouth, and a ſeale of wiſedome vpon my lips, that I fall not ſuddenly by them, and that my tongue deſtroy me not?

CHAP. XXIII.

1 *A prayer for grace to ſtay ſinne.* 9 *We may not vſe ſwearing.* 14 *But remember our parents.* 16 *Of three ſorts of ſin.* 23 *The adultereſſe wife ſcapeth many waies.*

O Lord, father and gouernour of all my whole life, leaue mee not to their counſels, and let me not fall by them.

2 Who wil ſet ſcourges ouer my thoughts, and the diſcipline of wiſedome ouer mine heart? that they ſpare me not for mine ignorances, and it paſſe not by my ſinnes:

3 Leſt mine ignorances increaſe, and my ſinnes abound to my deſtruction, and I fall before mine aduerſaries, and mine enemie reioyce ouer mee, whoſe hope is fatre from thy mercy.

4 O Lord, father and God of my life, giue me not a proud looke, but turne away from thy ſeruants alwayes 2 ‖ haughtie minde:

5 Turne away from mee vaine hopes, and concupiſcence, & thou ſhalt hold him vp that is deſirous alwayes to ſerue thee.

6 Let not the greedineſſe of the belly, nor luſt of the fleſh take hold of me, & giue not ouer mee thy ſeruant into an impudent minde.

7 Heare, O yee children, the diſcipline of the mouth: He that keepeth it, ſhall neuer be taken in his lips.

8 The ſinner ſhalbe left in his fooliſhneſſe: both the euill ſpeaker and the proud ſhall fall thereby.

9 Accuſtome not thy mouth to ſwearing: neither vſe thy ſelfe to the naming of the Holy one.

10 For as a ſeruant that is continually beaten, ſhall not be without a blew marke: ſo he that ſweareth and nameth God continually, ſhall not be faultleſſe.

11 A man that vſeth much ſwearing, ſhall be filled with iniquitie, and the plague ſhall neuer depart from his houſe: If he ſhall offend, his ſinne ſhall be vpon him: and if he acknowledge not his ſinne, he maketh a double offence, and if he ſweare in vaine, he ſhall not be † innocent, but his houſe ſhall be full of calamities.

12 There is a word that is clothed about with death: God grant that it be not found in the heritage of Iacob, for all ſuch things ſhall be farre from the godly, and they ſhall not wallow in their ſinnes.

13 Vſe not thy mouth to intemperate ſwearing, for therein is the word of ſinne.

* Chap. 12. 13. ‖ Or, when he ſhakes off his ſlob. ‖ Or, wearied.

* Prou. 27. 3.

‖ Or, of a poliſhed wall.

* Pſal. 141. 3.

‖ Or, a giantlike.

* Exod. 20. 7. chap. 27. 15. matth. 5. 33.

† Gr. iuſtified.

14 Remember thy father and thy mother, when thou sittest among great men. Be not forgetfull before them, and so thou by thy custome become a foole, and wish that thou hadst not bene borne, and curse the day of thy natiuitie.

*2. Sam. 16. 17. 15 * The man that is accustomed to opprobrious words, wil neuer be reformed all the dayes of his life.

16 Two sorts of men multiply sinne, and the third will bring wrath: a hot minde is as a burning fire, it will neuer be quenched till it be consumed: a fornicator in the body of his flesh, will neuer cease till hee hath kindled a fire.

*Prou. 9. 17. 17 *All bread is sweete to a whoremonger, hewill not leaue off till he die.

*Isa. 29. 15. Iob 24. 15. 18 A man that breaketh wedlocke, saying thus in his heart, * Who seeth me? I am compassed about with darkenes: the walles couer mee: and no body seeth mee, what need I to feare? The most High will not remember my sinnes:

19 Such a man onely feareth the eies of men, and knoweth not that the eyes of the Lord are ten thousand times brighter then the Sunne, beholding all the wayes of men, and considering the most secret parts.

20 He knew all things ere euer they were created, so also after they were perfited, hee looked vpon them all:

*Leuit. 20. 10. deut. 22. 22. 21 * This man shall bee punished in the streets of the citie, and where he suspecteth not he shalbe taken.

22 Thus shall it goe also with the wife, that leaueth her husband, and bringeth in an heire by ‖another:

‖Or, a strauger. 23 For * first she hath disobeied the Law of the most High: and secondly she hath trespassed against her owne husband, and thirdly, she hath played the whore in adultery, and brought children by another man.

*Exod. 20. 14. 24 Shee shall be brought out into the Congregation, and ‖inquisition shall bee made of her children.

‖Or, visitation *Wis. 4. 3. 25 Her * children shall not take roote, and her branches shall bring forth no fruit.

26 She shall leaue her memorie to bee cursed, and her reproch shall not be blotted out.

27 And they that remaine, shall know that there is nothing better then the feare of the Lord, and that there is nothing sweeter then to take heed vnto the Commaundement of the Lord.

28 It is great glory to follow the Lord, and to be receiued of him is long life.

CHAP. XXIIII.

2 Wisdome doth praise herselfe, shew her beginning, 4 Her dwelling, 13 Her glory, 17 Her fruits, 26 Her increase, and perfection.

The praise of wisdome. WIsedome shall praise her selfe, and shall glory in the midst of her people.

2 In the Congregation of the most High shall she open her mouth, & triumph before his power.

‖Or, a mist. * Iob 22. 14. 3 I came out of the mouth of the most High, and couered the earth as a ‖ cloud.

4 *I dwelt in high places, & my throne is in a cloudy pillar.

5 I alone compassed the circuit of heauen, & walked in the bottome of the deepe.

6 In the waues of the sea, and in all the earth, and in euery people, and nation, I got a possession.

7 With all these I sought rest: and in whose inheritance shall I abide?

8 So the creatour of all things gaue me a commandement, and he that made mee, caused my tabernacle to rest: and said, Let thy dwelling be in Iacob, and thine inheritance in Israel.

*Prou. 8. 23. 9 He * created me from the beginning before the world, and I shall neuer faile.

*Exod. 31. 3. 10 In the * holy Tabernacle I serued before him: and so was I established in Sion.

*Psal. 132. 8. ‖ Or, holy. 11 * Likewise in the ‖ beloued City hee gaue mee rest, and in Ierusalem was my power.

12 And I tooke roote in an honourable people, euen in the portion of the Lords inheritance.

13 I was exalted like a Cedar in Libanus, and as a Cypresse tree vpon the mountaines of Hermon.

‖ Or, Cades. 14 I was exalted like a palme tree in ‖ Engaddi, and as a rose-plant in Iericho, as a faire oliue tree in a pleasant field, and grew vp as a palme tree ‖ by the water.

‖ Or, in the water. 15 I gaue a sweete smell like cinamon, and aspalathus, and I yeelded a pleasant odour like the best mirrhe, as Galbanum and Onix, and sweete Storax, and as the fume of frankincense in the * Tabernacle.

* Exod. 30. 34. 16 As the Turpentine tree, I stretched out my branches, and my branches are the branches of honour and grace.

*Iohn 15. 2. 17 * As the Vine brought I forth pleasant sauour, and my flowers are the fruit of honour and riches.

18 I am the mother of faire loue, and feare, and knowledge, and holy hope, I therefore being eternall, and giuen to all my

my children which are ‖ named of him.

19 Come vnto me all yee that bee desirous of mee, and fill your selues with my fruites.

20 For my memoriall is *sweeter then hony, and mine inheritance then the hony combe.

21 They that eate me shall yet bee hungry, and they that drinke mee shall yet bee thirstie.

22 He that obeyeth me, shall neuer bee confounded, and they that worke by mee, shall not doe amisse.

23 All these things are the booke of the Couenant of the most high God, *euen* the *Lawe which Moses commaunded for an heritage vnto the Congregations of Iacob.

24 Faint not to be strong in the Lord; that he may cõfirme you, cleaue vnto him: for the Lord Almightie is God alone, and besides him there is no other Sauiour.

25 Hee filleth all things with his wisedome, as *Physon, and as Tigris in the time of the new fruites.

26 He maketh the vnderstanding to abound like Euphrates, and as *Iorden in the time of haruest.

27 He maketh the doctrine of knowledge appeare as the light, and as Geon in the time of vintage.

28 The first man knew her not perfectly: no more shall the last find her out.

29 For her thoughts are more then the Sea, and her counsels profounder then the great deepe.

30 I also came out as a ‖ brooke from a riuer, and as a conduit into a garden.

31 I said, I will water my best garden, and will water abundantly my garden bed: and loe, my brooke became a riuer, and my riuer became a sea.

32 I will yet make doctrine to shine as the morning, and will send forth her light a farre off.

33 I wil yet powre out doctrine as prophecie, and leaue it to all ages for euer.

34 * Behold that I haue not laboured for my selfe onely, but for all them that seek wisedome.

CHAP. XXV.

1 What things are beautifull, & what hatefull. 6 What is the crowne of age. 7 What things make men happy. 13 Nothing worse then a wicked woman.

IN three things I ‖ was beautified, and stood vp beautifull, both before God and men: the * vnitie of brethren, the loue of neighbours, a man and a wife that agree together.

2 Three sorts of men my soule hateth, and I am greatly offended at their life: a poore man that is proude, a rich man that is a lyar, and an olde adulterer that doteth.

3 If thou hast gathered nothing in thy youth, howcanst thou finde any thing in thine age?

4 Oh how comely a thing is iudgment for gray haires, and for ancient men to know counsell?

5 Oh how comely is the wisedome of olde men, and vnderstanding and counsell to men of honour?

6 Much experience is the crowne of old men, and the feare of God is their glory.

7 There be nine things which I haue iudged in mine heart to bee happy, and the tenth I will vtter with my tongue: a man that hath ioy of his children, and hee that liueth to see the fall of his enemy.

8 Well is him that dwelleth with a wife of vnderstanding, and that hath not *slipped with his tong, and that hath not serued a man more vnworthy then himselfe.

9 Well is him that hath found ‖ prudence, and hee that speaketh in the eares of him that will heare.

10 Oh how great is hee that findeth wisdome! yet is there none aboue him that feareth the Lord.

11 But the loue of the Lord passeth all things for illumination: hee that holdeth it, ‖ whereto shall he be likened?

12 The feare of the Lord is the beginning of his loue: and faith is the beginning of cleauing vnto him.

13 [Giue me] any plague, but the plague of the heart: and any wickednesse, but the wickednesse of a woman;

14 And any affliction, but the affliction from them that hate me: and any reuenge, but the reuenge of enemies.

15 There is no head aboue the head of a serpent, and there is no wrath aboue the wrath of an enemy.

16 *I had rather dwell with a lyon and a dragon, then to keepe house with a wicked woman.

17 The wickednesse of a woman changeth her face, and darkeneth her countenance like ‖ sackcloth.

18 Her husband shall sit among his neighbours: and when he heareth it, shall sigh bitterly.

‖ *Or, chosen.*

* Pſal. 19. 10, 11.

* Exod. 20. 1. and 24. 1. deut. 4. 1. and 29. 2.

* Gen. 2. 11.

* Ioſh. 3. 15

‖ *Or, draine or ditch.*

* Chap. 33. 16.

‖ *Or, glorified.*
* Gen. 13. 2, 5. rom. 12. 10.

*Chap. 14. 1 and 19. 16. iam. 3. 2.

‖ *Or, a friend.*

‖ *Or, to whom*

* Prou. 21. 19.

‖ *Or, like a Beare.*

19 All wickednes is but little to the wickednes of a woman: let the portion of a ſinner fall vpon her.

20 As the climing vp a ſandy way is to the feete of the aged, ſo is a wife || full of words to a quiet man.

|| Or, ſcolding.

21 * Stumble not at the beauty of a woman, and deſire her not for pleaſure.

* 2. Sam. 11. 2. chap. 42. 2

22 A woman, if ſhee maintaine her huſband, is full of anger, impudency, and much reproch.

23 A wicked woman abateth the courage, maketh a heauy countenance, and a wounded heart: a woman that wil not comfort her huſband in diſtreſſe, maketh weake hands, and feeble knees.

24 Of * the woman came the beginning of ſinne, and through her we all die.

* Gen. 3. 6. 1. tim 2. 14.

25 Giue the water no paſſage: neither a wicked woman libertie to gad abroad.

26 If ſhe goe not as thou wouldeſt haue her, cut her off from thy fleſh, and giue her a bill of diuorce, and let her goe.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 A good wife, 4 and a good conſcience doe glad men. 6 A wicked wife is a fearefull thing. 13 Of good and bad wiues. 28 Of three things that are grieuous. 29 Merchants and huckſters are not without ſinne.

BLeſſed is the man that hath a vertuous wife, for the number of his dayes ſhall be double.

2 A vertuous woman reioyceth her huſband, and he ſhall fulfill the yeres of his life in peace.

3 A good wife is a good portion, which ſhall bee giuen in the portion of them that feare the Lord.

4 Whether a man be rich or poore, if he haue a good heart toward the Lord, hee ſhall at all times reioyce with a cheerefull countenance.

5 There be three things that mine heart feareth: & for the fourth I was ſore afraid: † the ſlander of a citie, the gathering together of an vnruly multitude, and a falſe acuſation: all theſe are worſe then death.

† Gr. an euill report.

6 But a griefe of heart and ſorrow, is a woman that is ielous ouer another woman, and a ſcourge of the tongue which communicateth with all.

7 An euill wife is a || yoke ſhaken to and fro: he that hath hold of her, is as though he held a ſcorpion.

|| Or, a yoke of oxen.

8 A drunken woman and a gadder abroad, cauſeth great anger, and ſhe will not couer her owne ſhame.

9 The whordome of a woman may bee knowen in her haughtie lookes, & eye lids.

10 * If thy daughter be ſhameleſs, keepe her in ſtraitly: leſt ſhee abuſe her ſelfe through ouer much libertie.

* Chap. 42. 11.

11 Watch ouer an impudent eye: and marueile not if ſhe treſpaſſe againſt thee.

12 She will open her mouth as a thirſtie traueiler, when he hath found a fountaine: and drinke of euery water neere her: by euery || hedge will ſhe ſit downe, and open her quiuer againſt euery arrow.

|| Or, ſtake.

13 The grace of a wife delighteth her huſband, & her diſcretion wil fat her bones.

14 A ſilent and louing woman is a gift of the Lord, and ther is nothing ſo much worth, as a mind well inſtructed.

15 A ſhamefaſt and faithful woman is a double grace, and her continent mind cannot be valued.

16 As the Sunne when it ariſeth in the † high heauen: ſo is the beautie of a good wife in the || ordering of her houſe.

† Gr. in the higheſt places of the Lord. || Or, ornament.

17 As the cleere light is vpon the holy candleſticke: ſo is the beautie of the face || in ripe age.

|| Or, inconſtant age.

18 As the golden pillars are vpon the ſockets of ſiluer: ſo are the || faire feet with a conſtant || heart.

|| Or comely. || Or, breſt.

19 My ſon, keepe the flowre of thine age ſound: & giue not thy ſtrength to ſtrangers.

20 When thou haſt gotten a fruitfull poſſeſſion through all the field: ſow it with thine owne ſeede, truſting in the goodneſſe of thy ſtocke.

21 So thy race which thou leaueſt ſhalbe magnified, hauing the confidence of their good deſcent.

22 An harlot ſhall bee accounted as || ſpittle: but a maryed woman is a towre againſt death to her husband.

|| Or, a ſwine.

23 A wicked woman is giuen as a portion to a wicked man: but a godly woman is giuen to him that feareth the Lord.

24 A diſhoneſt woman contemneth ſhame, but an honeſt woman wil reuerence her husband.

25 A ſhameleſſe woman ſhalbe counted as a dog: but ſhe that is ſhamefaſt will feare the Lord.

26 A woman that honoureth her huſband, ſhall be iudged wiſe of all: but ſhee that diſhonoureth him in her pride, ſhall bee counted vngodly of all.

27 A loud crying woman, and a ſcolde, ſhall bee ſought out to driue away the enemies.

28 There be two things that grieue my heart:

heart: and the third maketh me angry: a man of warre that ſuffereth pouerty, & men of vnderſtanding that are not ſet by: and one that returneth from righteouſneſſe to ſinne: the Lord prepareth ſuch a one for the ſword.

29 A merchant ſhall hardly keepe himſelfe from doing wrong: and an huckſter ſhall not be freed from ſinne.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Of ſinnes in ſelling and buying. 7 our ſpeech will tell what is in vs. 16 A friend is loſt by diſcouering his ſecrets. 25 He that diggeth a pit ſhall fall into it.

*Pro.28.21 ‖Or, a thing indifferent.

M*Any haue ſinned for ‖a ſmall matter: and he that ſeeketh for abundance wil turne his eyes away.

*Pro.23.4. 1.tim.6.9.

2 *A naile ſticketh faſt betweene the ioynings of the ſtones: ſo doth ſinne ſticke cloſe betwene buying and ſelling.

3 Vnleſſe a man hold himſelfe diligently in the feare of the Lord, his houſe ſhall ſoone be ouerthrowen.

4 As when one ſifteth with a ſieue, the refuſe remaineth, ſo the filth of man in his ‖talke.

‖Or, thought.

5 The furnace prooueth the potters veſſell: ſo the * triall of man is in his reaſoning.

*Pro.27.21. * Mat.7.17.

6 *The fruit declareth if the tree haue bene dreſſed: ſo is the vtterance of a conceit in the heart of man.

7 Praiſe no man before thou heareſt him ſpeake, for this is the triall of men.

8 If thou followeſt righteouſnes, thou ſhalt obtaine her, and put her on, as a glorious long robe.

9 The birds will reſort vnto their like, ſo will truth returne vnto them that practiſe in her.

10 As the Lyon lieth in waite for the pray: ſo ſinne for them that worke iniquitie.

11 The diſcourſe of a godly man is alwaies with wiſedome: but a foole changeth as the Moone,

12 If thou be among the vndiſcreet, obſerue the time: but be continually among men of vnderſtanding.

13 The diſcourſe of fooles is irkſome and their ſporte is in the wantonneſſe of ſinne.

14 The talke of him that ſweareth much, maketh the haire ſtand vpright: and their braules make one ſtop his eares.

15 The ſtrife of the proud is bloodſhedding, and their reuelings are grieuous to the eare.

16 Who ſo diſcouereth ſecrets, looſeth his credit: and ſhall neuer finde friend to his minde.

17 Loue thy friend and be faithfull vnto him: but if thou bewraieſt his ſecrets, follow no more after him.

18 For as a man hath deſtroyed his enemy: ſo haſt thou loſt the loue of thy neighbour.

19 As one that letteth a bird goe out of his hand, ſo haſt thou let thy neighbour go, and ſhalt not get him againe.

20 Follow after him no more, for he is to farre off, he is as a roe eſcaped out of the ſnare.

21 As for a wound it may be bound vp, and after reuiling there may be reconcilement: but hee that bewrayeth ſecrets is without hope.

22 He* that winketh with the eies worketh euill, and he that knoweth him will depart from him.

*Pro.10.10

23 When thou art preſent he will ſpeake ſweetly, and will admire thy words: but at the laſt he will‖ writhe his mouth, and ſlander thy ſayings.

‖Or, alter his ſpeech.

24 I haue hated many things, but nothing like him, for the Lord will hate him.

25 Who ſo caſteth a ſtone on high, caſteth it on his owne head, and a deceitfull ſtroke ſhall make wounds.

26 Who ſo diggeth a * pit ſhall fall therein: and he that ſetteth a trap ſhall be taken therein.

*Pſal.7.15. pro.26.27. eccleſ.8.10.

27 He that worketh miſchiefe, it ſhall fall vpon him, and he ſhal not know whence it commeth.

28 Mockery and reproach are from the proud: but * vengeance as a Lyon ſhall lie in wait for them.

*Deu.32.35 rom.12.19.

29 They that reioyce at the fall of the righteous ſhalbe taken in the ſnare, and anguiſh ſhall conſume them before they die.

30 Malice and wrath, euen theſe are abhominations, and the ſinfull man ſhal haue them both,

CHAP XXVIII.

1 Againſt reuenge. 8 Quarelling, 10 Anger. 15 And backbiting.

HE that reuength ſhall find vengeance from the Lord, and he will ſurely keep his ſinnes (in remembrance.)

2 Forgiue thy neighbour the hurt that he hath done vnto thee, ſo ſhall thy ſinnes alſo be forgiuen when thou prayeſt.

3 One man beareth hatred againſt another, & doth he ſeek pardon frō the Lord?

4 He sheweth no mercy to a man, which is like himselfe: and doth he aske forgiuenesse of his owne sinnes?

5 If he that is but flesh nourish hatred, who will intreat for pardon of his sinnes?

6 Remember thy end, and let enimity cease, [remember] corruption & death, and abide in the Commandements.

7 Remember the Commandements, & beare no malice to thy neighbor: [remember] the Couenant of the hiest, and winke at ignorance.

*Chap.8.1. 8 *Abstaine from strife, and thou shalt diminish thy sinnes: for a furious man will kindle strife.

9 A sinfull man disquieteth friends, and maketh debate among them that be at peace.

*Prou.26.21. 10 *As the matter of the fire is, so it burneth: and as a mans strength is, so is his wrath, and according to his riches his anger riseth, and the stronger they are which contend, the more they will be inflamed.

11 An hastie contention kindleth a fire and an hastie fighting sheddeth blood.

12 If thou blow the sparke, it shal burne: if thou spit vpon it, it shall be quenched, and both these come out of thy mouth.

*Chap.21.28. 13 *Curse the whisperer, and double tongued: for such haue destroyed many that were at peace.

14 A backbiting tongue hath disquieted many, and driuen them from nation to nation, strong cities hath it pulled downe, and ouerthrowen the houses of great men.

||Or, third. 15 A || backbiting tongue hath cast out vertuous women, & depriued them of their labours.

16 Who so hearkeneth vnto it, shal neuer find rest, and neuer dwell quietly.

17 The stroke of the whip maketh markes in the flesh, but the stroke of the tongue breaketh the bones.

18 Many haue fallen by the edge of the sword: but not so many as haue fallen by the tongue.

19 Well is hee that is defended from it, and hath not passed through the venime thereof: who hath not drawen the yoke thereof, nor hath bene bound in her bands.

20 For the yoke therof is a yoke of iron and the bands thereof are bands of brasse.

21 The death thereof is an euill death, the graue were better then it.

22 It shall not haue rule ouer them that feare God, neither shall they be burnt with the flame thereof.

23 Such as forsake the Lord shal fall into it, and it shall burne in them, and not bee quenched, it shall be sent vpon them as a lion, and deuoure them as a Leopard.

24 Looke that thou hedge thy possession about with thornes, and bind vp thy siluer and gold.

25 And weigh thy wordes in a ballance, and make a doore and bar for thy mouth.

26 Beware thou slide not by it, lest thou fall before him that lieth in wait.

CHAP. XXIX.

1 We must shewe mercy and lend: 4 but the borrower must not defraud the lender. 9 Giue almes. 14 A good man will not vndoe his suretie, 18 To be suretie and vndertake for others is dangerous. 22 It is better to liue at home, then to sojourne.

HEe that is mercifull, will lend vnto his neighbour, and he that strengtheneth his hand, keepeth the Commandements.

2 Lend to thy neighbour in time of his *need, and pay thou thy neighbour againe in due season. *Deut.15.8.mat 5.42. luke 6.35.

3 Keepe thy word and deale faithfully with him, and thou shalt alwayes finde the thing that is necessary for thee.

4 Many when a thing was lent them, reckoned it to be found, and put them to trouble that helped them.

5 Till he hath receiued he will kisse a mans hand. & for his neighbours money hee will speake submissely: but when hee should repay, he will prolong the time, and returne wordes of griefe, and complaine of the time.

||Or, if he be able. 6 ||If he preuaile, he shall hardly receiue the halfe, and hee will count as if hee had found it: if not, he hath depriued him of his money, and he hath gotten him an enemie without cause: he payeth him with cursings, and raylings: and for honour he will pay him disgrace.

7 Many therefore haue refused to lend for other mens ill dealing, fearing to be defrauded.

8 Yet haue thou patience with a man in poore estate, and delay not to shew him mercy.

9 Helpe the poore for the commandements sake, & turne him not away because of his pouerty.

*Dan.4.24. mat.6.20. luk 11.41. and 12.33. actes, 10. 4. 1.tim.6. 18,19. 10 Lose thy money for thy brother and thy friend, and let it not rust vnder a stone to be lost.

11 *Lay vp thy treasure according to the commandements of the most high, and it

it shall bring thee more profit then gold.

*Tob.4. 8,9, 10. 12 *Shut vp almes in thy storehouses: and it shall deliuer thee from all affliction.

13 It shall fight for thee against thine enemies, better then a mightie shield and strong speare.

14 An honest man is suretie for his neighbour: but he that is impudēt, will ‖ forsake him

‖ Or, faile. 15 Forget not the friendship of thy suretie for he hath giuen his life for thee.

16 A sinner will ouerthrow the good estate of his suretie:

17 And hee that is of an vnthankefull minde, will leaue him in [danger] that deliuered him.

18 Suretiship hath vndone many of good estate, and shaken them as a waue of the Sea: mightie men hath it driuen from their houses, so that they wandred among strang nations.

19 A wicked man transgressing the commandements of the Lord, shall fall into suretiship: and he that vndertaketh and followeth other mens businesse for gaine, shall fall into suits.

20 Helpe thy neighbour according to thy power, and beware that thou thy selfe fall not into the same.

*Chap 39. 26. 21 The *chiefe thing for life is water and bread, and clothing, and an house to couer shame.

22 Better is the life of a poore man in a meane cottage, thē delicate fare in another mans house.

23 Be it little or much, holde thee contented, that thou heare not the reproch of thy house.

24 For it is a miserable life to goe from house to house: for where thou art a stranger, thou darest not open thy mouth.

25 Thou shalt entertaine and feast, and haue no thanks: moreouer, thou shalt heare bitter words.

26 Come thou stranger, and furnish a table, and feede me of that thou hast ready.

27 Giue place thou stranger to an honourable man, my brother commeth to be lodged, and I haue neede of mine house.

28 These things are grieuous to a man of vnderstanding: the vpbraiding of house-roome, and reproching of the lender.

CHAP. XXX.

1 It is good to correct our children, 7 and not to cocker them. 14 Health is better then wealth, 22 Health and life are shortened by griefe.

Of children. *Prou.13. 24.& 23.13. HE *that loueth his sonne, causeth him oft to feele the rod, that hee may haue ioy of him in the ende.

‖ Or, good hope. ‖ Or, kinsfolke. * Deut.6. 2 He that chastiseth his son, shall haue ‖ ioy in him, & shall reioyce of him among his ‖ acquaintance.

3 *He that teacheth his sonne, grieueth the enemie: and before his friends he shall reioyce of him.

4 Though his father die, yet hee is as though hee were not dead: for hee hath left one behind him that is like himselfe.

*Psal.128. 5 While he liued, he *saw and reioyced in him: and when he died hee was not sorrowfull.

6 Hee left behind him an auenger against his enemies, and one that shal requite kindnesse to his friends.

7 He that maketh too much of his son; shall binde vp his wounds, and his bowels will be troubled at euery cry.

8 An horse not broken becommeth headstrong: and a child left to himselfe wil be wilfull.

‖ Or, astonished. 9 Cocker thy child, and he shall make thee ‖ afraid: play with him, and hee will bring thee to heauinesse.

10 Laugh not with him, lest thou haue sorrowe with him, and lest thou gnash thy teeth in the end.

*Chap.7.23. 11 *Giue him noe libertie in his youth, and winke not at his follies.

12 Bow downe his necke while hee is young, and beate him on the sides while hee is a childe, lest he waxe stubborne, and bee disobedient vnto thee, and so bring sorrow to thine heart.

13 Chastise thy sonne, and hold him to labour, lest his lewd behauiour be an offence vnto thee.

Of health. 14 Better is the poore being sound and strong of constitution, then a rich man that is afflicted in his body.

15 Health and good state of body are aboue all gold, and a strong body aboue infinite wealth.

16 There is no riches aboue a sound body, and no ioy aboue the ioy of the heart.

17 Death is better then a bitter life, or continuall sickenesse.

18 Delicates powred vpon a mouth shut vp, are as messes of meat set vpon a graue.

19 What good doth the offering vnto an idole? for neither can it eate nor smell: so is he that is ‖ persecuted of the Lord.

‖ Or, afflicted 20 Hee seeth with his eyes and groneth, as an Eunuch that embraceth a virgine, and sigheth.

*Prou.11. 25.& 13.13 and 17.22. 21 *Giue not ouer thy mind to heauines,

and afflict not thy selfe in thine own counsel.

22 The gladnesse of the heart is the life of man, and the ‖ ioy fulnesse of a man prolongeth his dayes.

23 Loue thine owne soule, and comfort thy heart, remoue sorrow far from thee: for sorrow hath killed many, and there is no profit therein.

24 Enuy and wrath shorten the life, and carefulnesse bringeth age before the time.

25 ‖ A cheerefull and good heart will haue a care of his meat and diet.

‖ Or, exultation.

Or, a noble.

CHAP. XXXI.

1 *Of the desire of riches.* 12 *Of moderation and excesse in eating, or drinking wine.*

WAtching for * riches, consumeth the flesh, and the care thereof driueth away sleepe.

1. Tim. 6. 9, 10.

2 Watching care wil not let a man slumber, as a sore disease breaketh sleepe.

3 The rich hath great labour in gathering riches together, and when hee resteth, he is filled with his delicates.

4 The poore laboureth in his poore estate, & when he leaueth off, he is stil needy.

5 He that loueth gold shall not be iustified, and he that followeth corruption, shall haue enough thereof.

6 * Gold hath bin the ruine of many, and their destruction was present.

* Chap. 8. 2.

7 It is a stumbling block vnto them that sacrifice vnto it, and euery foole shall be taken therewith.

8 * Blessed is the rich that is found without blemish, and hath not gone after gold:

* Luk. 6. 24.

9 Who is he? and we will cal him blessed: for wonderfull things hath he done among his people.

10 Who hath beene tried thereby, and found perfit? thē let him glory. Who might offend and hath not offended, or done euil, and hath not done it?

11 His goods shall be established, and the congregation shall declare his almes.

12 If thou sit at a bountifull table, * bee not greedy vpon it, and † say not, There is much meate on it.

* Psal. 111. 9. pro. 23. 1. † Gr. open not thy throat.

13 Remember that a wicked eye is an euill thing: and what is created more wicked then an eye? therefore it weepeth ‖ vpon euery occasion.

‖ Or, before euery thing that is presented.

14 Stretch not thine hand whithersoeuer it looketh, and thrust it not with him into the dish.

15 Iudge of thy neighbour by thy selfe: and be discreet in euery point.

16 Eate as it becommeth a man those things which are set before thee: & deuoure not, lest thou be hated.

17 Leaue off first for manners sake, and be not vnsatiable, lest thou offend.

18 * When thou sittest among many, reach not thine hand out first of all.

* Chap. 37. 29.

19 A very little is sufficient for a man well nurtured, ‖ & he fetcheth not his wind short vpon his bed.

‖ Or, & lieth not puffing & blowing.

20 Sound sleepe commeth of moderate eating: he riseth early, and his wits are with him, but the paine of watching & choller, & pāgs of the belly are with an vnsatiable man.

21 And if thou hast bin forced to eat, arise, goe forth, vomit, & thou shalt haue rest.

22 My son heare me, and despise me not, and at the last thou shalt find as I told thee: in all thy workes be quicke, so shall there no sickenesse come vnto thee.

23 * Who so is liberall of his meat, men shall speake well of him, and the report of his good house keeping will be beleeued.

* Prou. 22. 9

24 But against him that is a niggard of his meat, the whole citie shal murmure; and the testimonies of his niggardnes shall not be doubted of.

25 Shew not thy * valiantnesse in wine, for wine hath destroyed many.

* Isa. 5. 22. iudet. 13. 8.

25 The furnace prooueth the edge by dipping: so doth wine the hearts of the proud by drunkennesse.

27 Wine is as good as life to a man if it be drunke moderately: what life is then to a man that is without wine? for it was made to make men glad.

28 Wine measurably drunke, and in season, bringeth gladnes of the heart & cheerfulnesse of the minde.

29 But wine drunken with excesse, maketh bitternes of the minde, with brawling and quarrelling.

30 Drunkennesse increaseth the rage of a foole til he offend, it diminisheth strength, and maketh wounds.

31 Rebuke not thy neighbour at the wine, and despise him not in his mirth: giue him noe despitefull wordes, and presse not vpon him with vrging him (to drinke.)

CHAP. XXXII.

1 *Of his duty that is cheefe or master in a feast.* 14 *Of the feare of God.* 18 *Of counsell.* 20 *Of a ragged & a smooth way.* 23 *Trust not to any but to thy selfe and to God.*

IF thou bee made the master (of the feast) list not thy selfe vp, but be among them as one of the rest, take diligent care for them, and so sit downe.

2 And when thou hast done thy office, tak e

take thy place that thou mayest bee mery with them, and receiue a a crowne for thy well ordering of the feast.

3 Speake thou that art the Elder, for it becommeth thee but with sound iudgement, and hinder not musicke.

Eccle. 3.7. chap.20.7. 4 Powre not out wordes where, there is a musician, and shew notfoorth wisdome out of time.

5 A consort of musicke in a banket of wine, is as a signet of Carbuncle set in gold

6 As a signet of an Emeraud set in a worke of gold, so is the melody of musicke with pleasant wine.

7 Speake yong man, if there be neede of thee: and yet scarcely when thou art twise asked.

8 Let thy speach be short, comprehending much in fewe words, bee as one that knoweth, and yet holdeth his tongue.

*Iob.33.6. 9 *If thou be among great men, make not thy selfe equall with them, and when ancient men are in place, vse not many wordes.

10 Before the thunder goeth lightning: and before a shamefast man shall go fauour.

11 Rise vp betimes, and be not the last: but get thee home without delay.

12 There take thy pastime, and do what thou wilt: but sinne not by proud speach.

13 And for these things blesse him that made thee, and hath repleni shed thee with his good things.

14 Who so feareth the Lord will receiue his discipline, and they that seeke him early, shall find fauour,

15 He that seeketh the law, shall be filled therewith: but the hypocrite will be offended thereat.

16 They that feare the Lord shall finde iudgement, and shal kindle iustice as a light.

17 A sinful man wil not be reproued, but findeth an excuse according to his will.

18 A man of counsell will be considerate, but a strange and proud man is not daunted with feare, euen when of himselfe he hath done without counsell.

19 Doe nothing without aduice, and when thou hast once done, repent not.

20 Goe not in a way wherein thou maiest fall, and stumble not among the stones.

21 Be not confident in a plaine way:

22 And beware of thine owne children.

*Rom.14.15. 23 *In euery good work trust thy owne soule: for this is the keeping of the commandements.

24 He that beleeueth in the Lord taketh heede to the commandement, and hee that trusted in him, ‖ shall fare neuer the worse.

‖ Or, shall not be hurt.

CHAP. XXXIII.

1 The safety of him that feareth the Lord. 2 The wise and the foolish. 7 Times and seasons are of God. 10 Men are in his hands, as clay in the hands of the potter. 18 Chiefely regard thy selfe. 24 Of seruants.

THere shall no euill happen vnto him that feareth the Lord, but in temptation euen againe he will deliuer him.

2 A wise man hateth not the Lawe, but hee that is an hypocryte therein, is as a ship in a storme.

3 A man of vnderstanding trusteth in the Law, and the Law is faithfull vnto him, ‖ as an Oracle.

‖ Or, as the asking of Urim.

4 Prepare what to say, and so thou shalt be heard, and bind vp instruction, and then make answere.

† Greeke, bowels. * Chap.21. 16. 5 The † heart of the * foolish is like a cart-wheele: and his thoughts are like a roling axeltree.

6 A stallian horse is as a mocking friend, he neigheth vnder euery one that sitteth vpon him.

7 Why doth one day excell another? when as all the light of euery day in the yeere is of the Sunne.

8 By the knowledge of the Lord they were distinguished: and he altered seasons and feasts.

9 Some of them hath hee made high dayes, and hallowed *them*, and some of them hath he ‖ made ordinary dayes.

‖ Or, ordained for the number of dayes. 10 And all men are from the ground and * Adam was created of earth.

* Gen.1.27. and.2.7. 11 In much knowledge the Lord hath diuided them, and made their wayes diuers.

12 Some of them hath hee blessed, and exalted, and some of them hath hee sanctified, & set neere himselfe: but some of them hath he cursed, and brought low, and turned out of their ‖ places.

‖ Or, standings * Esay.45.9. rom.9.20, 21. 13 * As the clay is in the potters hand to fashion it at his pleasure: so man is in the hand of him that made him, to render to them as liketh him best.

14 Good is set against euill, and life against death: so is the godly against the sinner, and the sinner against the godly.

15 So looke vpon all the workes of the most High, and there are two and two, one against another.

16 I awaked vp last of all, as one that ‖ gathereth after the grape-gatherers: by the blessing of the Lord, I profited, and filled my

‖ Or, gleaneth.

my wine-presse, like a gatherer of grapes.

17 *Consider that I laboured not for my selfe onely, but for all them that seeke learning.

18 Heare me, O yee great men of the people, and hearken with your eares ye rulers of the Congregation:

19 Giue not thy sonne, and wife, thy brother and friend power ouer thee while thou liuest, and giue not thy goods to another, lest it repent thee: and thou intreat for the same againe.

20 As long as thou liuest and hast breath in thee, ‖ giue not thy selfe ouer to any.

21 For better it is that thy children should seeke to thee, then that thou shouldest ‖ stand to their courtesie.

22 In all thy workes keepe to thy selfe the preheminence, leaue not a staine in thine honour.

23 At the time when thou shalt end thy dayes, and finish thy life, distribute thine inheritance.

24 Fodder, a wand, and burdens, *are* for the asse: and bread, correction, and worke for a seruant.

25 If thou set thy seruant to labour thou shalt finde rest: but if thou let him goe idle, he shall seeke liberty.

26 A yoke & a collar doe bow the necke: so are tortures and torments for an euill seruant.

27 Send him to labour that he bee not idle: for idlenesse teacheth much euill.

28 Set him to worke, as is fit for him; if hee bee not obedient, put on more heauy fetters.

29 But be not excessiue toward any, and without discretion doe nothing.

30 *If thou haue a seruant, let him bee vnto thee as thy selfe, because thou hast bought him † with a price.

31 If thou haue a seruant, intreate him as a brother: for thou hast neede of him, as of thine owne soule: if thou intreate him euill, and he runne from thee, which way wilt thou goe to seeke him.

CHAP. XXXIIII.

1. Of dreames. 13 The praise and blessing of them that feare the Lord. 18 The offering of the ancient, and prayer of the poore innocent.

THE hopes of a man voyd of vnderstanding are vaine, and false: and dreames lift vp fooles.

2 Who so ‖ regardeth dreames, is like him that catcheth at a shadow, and followeth after the winde.

3 The vision of dreames is the resemblance of one thing to another, euen as the *likenesse of a face to a face.

4 *Of an vncleane thing what can bee cleansed? and from that thing which is false, what trueth can come?

5 Diuinations, and soothsayings, and dreames are vaine, and the heart fancieth as a womans heart in trauell.

6 If they bee not sent from the most high in thy visitation, ‖ set not thy heart vpon them.

7 For dreames haue deceiued many, and they haue failed that put their trust in them.

8 The Law shall be found perfect without lies: and wisedome is perfection to a faithfull mouth.

9 A man that hath trauailed knoweth many things: and he that hath much experience, will declare wisedome.

10 He that hath no experience knoweth little: but he that hath trauailed, is full of prudence.

11 When I trauailed I saw many things: and I vnderstand more then I can expresse.

12 I was oft times in danger of death, yet I was deliuered because of these things.

13 The spirit of those that feare the Lord shall liue, for their hope is in him that saueth them.

14 Who so feareth the Lord, shall not feare nor be afraid, for he is his hope.

15 Blessed is the soule of him that feareth the Lord: to whom doth he looke? and who is his strength?

16 For *the eyes of the Lord are vpon them that loue him, he is their mighty protection, & strong stay, a defence from heate and a couer from the Sunne at noone, a preseruation from stumbling, and a helpe from falling.

17 Hee raiseth vp the soule, and lighteneth the eyes: he giueth health, life, and blessing.

18 *He that sacrificeth of a thing wrongfully gotten, his offering is rediculous, and the ‖ gifts of vniust men are not accepted.

19 *The most high is not pleased with the offerings of the wicked, neither is he pacified for sinne by the multitude of sacrifices.

20 Who so bringeth an offering of the goods of the poore, doth as one that killeth the sonne before his fathers eyes.

21 The bread of the needie, is their life he that defraudeth him thereof, is a man of blood.

22 He

*Chap. 24. 39.

‖ *Or, sell not.*

‖ *Or, looke to their hands.*

Of seruants.

*Chap 7. 20

† *Greeke, in blood.*

Of dreames.

‖ *Or, hath his minde vpon.*

*Prou. 27. 19.
*Iob. 14. 4.

‖ *Or, regard them not.*

*Psal. 33. 18. and 61. 1, 2.

*Prou. 21. 27.
‖ *Or, mockeries.*
*Prou. 15. 8.

22 He that taketh away his neighbours liuing, ſlayeth him: and hee that * defraudeth the labourer of his hire, is a bloodſhedder.

23 When one buildeth, and another pulleth downe, what profite haue they then but labour?

24 When one prayeth and another curſeth, whoſe voyce will the Lord heare?

25 * He that waſheth himſelfe after the touching of a dead body, if he touch it againe, what auaileth his waſhing?

26 So is it with a man that faſteth for his ſinnes, and goeth againe and doeth the ſame: who wil heare his prayer, or what doth his humbling profit him?

CHAP. XXXV.

1 Sacrifices pleaſing God. 14 The prayer of the fatherleſſe, of the widow, and of the humble in ſpirit. 20 Acceptable mercy.

HE * that keepeth the law, bringeth offerings enow: he that taketh heed to the commandement offereth a peace offring.

2 He that requiteth a good turne, offereth fine floure: and he that giueth almes, ſacrificeth praiſe.

3 To depart from wickednes is a thing pleaſing to the Lord: and to forſake vnrighteouſneſſe, is a propitiation.

4 * Thou ſhalt not appeare emptie before the Lord:

5 For all theſe things [are to be done] becauſe of the commandement.

6 The offering of the righteous maketh the Altar fat, and the ſweete ſauour thereof is before the moſt high.

7 The ſacrifice of a iuſt man is acceptable, and the memoriall thereof ſhall neuer be forgotten.

8 Giue the Lord his honour with a good eye, and diminiſh not the firſt fruits of thine hands.

9 * In all thy gifts ſhew a cheerefull countenance, and ‖ dedicate thy tithes with gladneſſe.

10 * Giue vnto the moſt high according as he hath enriched thee, and as thou haſt gotten, giue with a cheerefull eye.

11 For the Lord recompenſeth, and will giue thee ſeuen times as much.

12 ‖ Do not thinke to corrupt with gifts, * for ſuch he wil not receiue: and truſt not to vnrighteous ſacrifices, for the Lord is iudge and with him is * no reſpect of perſons.

13 He will not accept any perſon againſt a poore man: but will heare the prayer of the oppreſſed.

14 Hee will not deſpiſe the ſupplication of the fatherleſſe: nor the widow when ſhe powreth out her complaint.

15 Doeth not the teares runne downe the widowes cheks? and is not her cry againſt him that cauſeth them to fall?

16 He that ſerueth the Lord, ſhalbe accepted with fauour, and his prayer ſhall reach vnto the cloudes.

17 The prayer of the humble pierceth the clouds: and till it come nigh he will not be comforted: and will not depart till the moſt High ſhall behold to iudge righteouſly, and execute Iudgement.

18 For the Lord will not be ſlacke, neither will the mighty be patient towards them, till hee hath ſmitten in ſunder the loines of the vnmercifull, & repaied vengeance to the heathen: till hee haue taken away the multitude of the ‖ proud, and broken the ſcepter of the vnrighteous:

19 Till hee haue rendred to euery man according to his deeds, and to the works of men according to their deuiſes, till he haue iudged the cauſe of his people: and made them to reioyce in his mercy.

20 Mercy is † ſeaſonable in the time of affliction, as clouds of raine in the time of drought.

CHAP. XXXVI.

1 A prayer for the Church againſt the enemies thereof 18 A good heart and afrward. 21 Of a good wife.

HAue mercy vpon vs, O Lord God of all, and behold vs:

2 And ſend thy feare vpon all the Nations that ſeeke not after thee.

3 * Lift vp thy hand ‖ againſt the ſtrange Nations, and let them ſee thy power.

4 As thou waſt ſanctified in vs before them: ſo bee thou magnified among them before vs.

5 And let them know thee, as we haue knowen thee, that there is no God, but onely thou, O God.

6 Shew new ſignes, and make other ſtrange wonders: glorifie thy hand and thy right arme, that they may ſet foorth thy wonderous workes.

7 Raiſe vp indignation, and powre out wrath: take away the aduerſary and deſtroy the enemy.

8 Make the time ſhort, remember the † couenant; and let them declare thy wonderfull workes.

9 Let him that eſcapeth, be conſumed by the rage of the fire, and let them periſh that oppreſſe the people.

10 Smite

*Deut.24. 14,15.cha. 7.20.

*Num.19. 11,12.

* 1.Sam.15 22.iere.7.3, 5,6,7.

*Exod.23. 15.deut 16, 16.

*2.Cor.9.7 ‖ *Or, ſet apart.* * Tob 4.8 ‖ *Or, diminiſh nothing of thy offerings.* *Leuit.22. 21,22.deut 15.21. *Deut.10. 17.2.chr.19 7.iob 34 19 wiſd.6 7. acts 10/34 rom.2.11. gal.2 6. epheſ 6.9. coloſ.3.25. 1.pet.1.17.

‖ *Or, cruell oppreſſours.*

† *Greeke, faire*

*Iere.10.25 ‖ *Or, vpon.*

† *Gr. oath.*

10 Smite in sunder the heads of the rulers of the heathen, that say, There is none other but we.

11 Gather all the tribes of Iacob together, and inherit thou them, as from the beginning.

12 O Lord haue mercie vpon the people, that is called by thy name, and vpon Israel, *whō thou hast named thy first borne.

*Exod. 4. 22

13 O be mercifull vnto Ierusalem thy holy citie, the place of thy rest.

14 Fill Sion with ‖ thine vnspeakeable oracles, and thy people with thy glory.

‖ Or, that it may magnifie thine oracles.

15 Giue testimonie vnto those that thou hast possessed from the beginning, and raise vp ‖ prophets that haue bin in thy name.

‖ Or, prophesies

16 Reward them that waite for thee, and let thy prophets be found faithfull.

17 O Lord heare the prayer of thy ‖ seruants, according to the *blessing of Aaron ouer thy people, that all they which dwell vpon the earth, may know that thou art the Lord, the eternall God.

‖ Or, supplicants.

*Num. 6. 25

18 The belly deuoureth all meates, yet is one meate better then another.

19 *As the pallate tasteth diuers kinds of venison: so doth an heart of vnderstanding false speeches.

*Iob. 34. 3.

20 A froward heart causeth heauinesse: but a man of experience will recompence him.

21 A woman will receiue euery man, yet is one daughter better then another.

22 The beautie of a woman cheareth the countenance, and a man loueth nothing better.

23 If there be kindnesse, meekenesse, and comfort in her tongue, then is not her husband ‖ like other men.

‖ Or, common.

24 He that getteth a wife, beginneth ‖ a possession, a helpe like vnto himselfe, and a pillar of rest.

‖ Or, to thrive.

25 Where no hedge is, there the possession is spoiled: and hee that hath no wife will wander vp and downe mourning.

26 Who will trust a thiefe well appointed, that skippeth from citie to citie? so [who will beleeue] a man that hath no house? and lodgeth whersoeuer the night taketh him?

CHAP. XXXVII.

1 How to know friends and counsellers. 12 The discretion and wisedome of a godly man blesseth him. 27 Learne to refraine thine appetite.

EVery friend sayth, I am his friend also: but there is a friend which is onely a friend in name.

2 Is it not a griefe vnto death, when a cōpanion and friend is turned to an enemy?

3 O wicked imagination, whence camest thou in to couer the earth with deceit?

4 There is a companion, which reioyceth in the prosperity of a friend: but in the time of trouble will he be against him.

5 There is a companion which helpeth his friend for the belly, and taketh vp the buckler ‖ against the enemie.

‖ Or, in presence of the enemie.

6 Forget not thy friend in thy minde, and be not vnmindfull of him in thy riches.

7 Euery counseller extolleth counsell; but there is some ỹ counselleth for himselfe.

8 Beware of a counseller, and know before ‖ what need he hath (for he wil counsell for himselfe) lest he cast the lot vpon thee:

‖ Or, what vse there is of him.

9 And say vnto thee, Thy way is good: and afterward hee stand on the other side, to see what shall befall thee.

10 Consult not with one that suspecteth thee: and hide thy counsell from such as enuie thee.

11 Neither consult with a woman touching her of whom she is iealous; neither with a coward in matters of warre? nor with a merchant concerning exchange; nor with a buyer of selling; nor with an enuious man of thankefulnesse; nor with an vnmercifull man touching kindnes; nor with the slouthfull for any worke; nor with an hireling for a yeere, of finishing worke; nor with an idle seruant of much businesse: Hearken not vnto these in any matter of counsell.

12 But be continually with a godly man, whom thou knowest to keepe the commandements of the Lord, whose mind is according to thy minde, and will sorrow with thee, if thou shalt miscarie.

13 And let the counsell of thine owne heart stand: for there is no man more faithfull vnto thee then it.

14 For a mans minde is sometime wont to tell him more then seuen watchmen, that sit aboue in an high towre.

15 And aboue all this pray to the most High, that he will direct thy way in trueth.

16 Let reason goe before euery enterprise, and counsell before euery action.

17 The countenance is a signe of changing of the heart.

18 Foure maner of things appeare: good and euill, life and death: but the tongue ruleth ouer them continually.

19 There is one that is wise and teacheth many, and yet is vnprofitable to himselfe.

20 There is one that sheweth wisedome in

in wordes, and is hated: he shalbe destitute
‖ Or, wisdom. of all ‖ foode.
21 For grace is not giuen him from the Lord; because hee is depriued of all wisdome.
22 Another is wise to himselfe: and the fruites of vnderstanding are commendable in his mouth.
23 A wise man instructeth his people, & the fruits of his vnderstanding faile not.
24 A wise man shall bee filled with blessing, and all they that see him, shall count him happy.
25 The dayes of the life of man may be numbred: but the dayes of Israel are innumerable.
‖ Or, credit. 26 A wise man shall inherite ‖ glory among his people, and his name shall bee perpetuall.
27 My sonne proue thy soule in thy life, and see what is euill for it, and giue not that vnto it.
28 For all things are not profitable for all men, neither hath euery soule pleasure in euery thing.
29 Be not vnsatiable in any dainty thing: nor too greedy vpon meates.
‖ Or, variety of meates. 30 For ‖ excesse of meates, bringeth sickenesse, and surfetting will turne into choler.
31 By surfetting haue many perished, but he that taketh heed, prolongeth his life.

CHAP. XXXVIII.

1 Honour due to the Physician, and why. 16 How to weepe and mourne for the dead. 24 The wisedome of the learned man, and of the Labourer and Artificer: with the vse of them both.

HOnour a Physitian with the honour due vnto him, for the vses which you may haue of him: for the Lord hath created him.
2 For of the most High commeth healing, & he shal receiue ‖ honour of the king.
‖ Or, a gift. 3 The skill of the Physician shal lift vp his head: and in the sight of great men hee shall be in admiration.
4 The Lord hath created medicins out of the earth; and he that is wise will not abhorre them.
5 Was not the water made sweete with
* Exod 15. 25. wood, that the * vertue thereof might bee knowen?
6 And hee hath giuen men skill, that hee might bee honoured in his marueilous workes.
7 With such doth he heale [men,] and taketh away their paines.
8 Of such doth the Apothecary make a confection; & of his works there is no end, and from him is peace ouer all the earth.
9 My sonne in thy sicknes be not negligent: but * pray vnto the Lord, and hee will make thee whole. * Esay 38. 2.
10 Leaue off from sinne, and order thy hands aright, and cleanse thy heart from all wickednesse.
11 Giue a sweet sauour, and a memorial of fine flowre: and make a fat offering, as ‖ not being. ‖ Or, as a dead man.
12 Then giue place to the Physician, for the Lord hath created him: let him not go from thee, for thou hast need of him.
13 There is a time when in their hands there is good successe.
14 For they shal also pray vnto the Lord, that he would prosper that, which they giue for ease and ‖ remedy to prolong life. ‖ Or, curing.
15 He that sinneth before his maker, let him fall into the hand of the Physician.
16 My sonne, let teares fall downe ouer the dead, and begin to lament, as if thou hadst suffered great harme thy selfe: and then couer his body according to the custome, and neglect not his buriall.
17 Weepe bitterly, & make great moane, and vse lamentation, as he is worthy, & that a day or two, least thou be euil spoken of: and then comfort thy selfe for thy heauinesse.
18 For of heauinesse commeth death, and the heauinesse of the * heart, breaketh strength. * Prou. 15. 13. and 17. 22.
19 In affliction also sorrow remaineth: and the life of the poore, is the curse of the heart.
20 Take no heauinesse to heart: driue it away, and remember the last end.
21 Forget it not, for there is no turning againe: thou shalt not doe him good, but hurt thy selfe.
22 Remember ‖ my iudgment: for thine also shall be so; yesterday for mee, and to day for thee. ‖ Or, the sentence vpon him.
23 When the dead is at * rest, let his remembrance rest, & be comforted for him, when his spirit is departed from him. * 2. Sam. 12. 20.
24 The wisdome of a learned man commeth by opportunity of leasure: and he that hath litle businesse shall become wise.
25 How can he get wisdome that holdeth the plough, & that glorieth in the goad; that driueth oxen, and is occupied in their labours, and whose talke is † of bullockes? † Gr. of the bread of bullockes.
26 He giueth his mind to make furrowes: and is diligent to giue the kine fodder.
27 So euery carpenter, and workmaster, that

that laboureth night and day: and they that cut and graue seales, and are diligent to make great variety, and giue themselues to counterfeit imagery, and watch to finish a worke.

28 The smith also sitting by the anuill, and considering the yron worke; the vapour of the fire wasteth his flesh, & he fighteth with the heate of the furnace: the noise of the hammer and the anuill is euer in his eares, and his eyes looke still vpon the patterne of the thing that he maketh, he setteth his minde to finish his worke, and watcheth to polish it perfitly.

29 So doth the potter sitting at his work, and turning the wheele about with his feet, who is alway carefully set at his worke: and maketh all his worke by number.

30 Hee fashioneth the clay with his arme, and ‖ boweth downe his strength before his feete: hee applyeth himselfe to lead it ouer; and hee is diligent to make cleane the furnace.

‖ *Or, tempereth it with his feete.*

31 All these trust to their hands: and euery one is wise in his worke.

32 Without these cannot a city be inhabited: and they shall not dwell where they will, nor goe vp and downe.

33 They shall not be sought for in publike counsaile, nor sit high in the congregation: they shall not sit on the Iudges seate, nor vnderstand the sentence of iudgement: they cannot declare iustice and iudgement, and they shall not be found where parables are spoken.

34 But they will maintaine the state of the world, and [all] their desire is in the worke of their craft.

CHAP. XXXIX.

1 A description of him that is truely wise. 12 An exhortation to prayse God for his workes which are good to the good, and euill to them that are euill.

BVt hee that giueth his minde to the Law of the most High, and is occupied in the meditation thereof, will seek out the wisedome of all the ancient, and bee occupied in prophecies.

2 Hee will keepe the sayings of the renowmed men: and where subtile parables are, he will be there also.

3 Hee will seeke out the secrets of graue sentences, and bee conuersant in darke parables.

4 He shall serue among great men and appeare before princes: hee will trauaile through strange countries, for he hath tried the good, and the euill among men.

5 He will giue his heart to resort earely to the Lord that made him, and wil pray before the most High, and wil open his mouth in prayer, and make supplication for his sinnes.

6 When the great Lord wil, he shall be filled with the spirit of vnderstanding: hee shall powre out wise sentences, and giue thankes vnto the Lord in his prayer.

7 He shall direct his counsel and knowledge, and in his secrets shal he meditate.

8 He shall shew foorth that which hee hath learned, and shall glory in the Law of the couenant of the Lord.

9 Many shall commend his vnderstanding, and so long as the world endureth, it shall not be blotted out, his memoriall shal not depart away, & his name shal liue from generation to generation.

10 *Nations shall shew foorth his wisedome, and the congregation shall declare his praise.

* Chap.44. 15.

11 If he die, hee shall leaue a greater name then a thousand: and if he liue, he shal ‖ increase it.

‖ *Or, gaine vnto it.*

12 Yet haue I more to say which I haue thought vpon, for I am filled as the Moone at the full.

13 Hearken vnto me, ye holy children, and budde foorth as a rose growing by the ‖ brooke of the field:

‖ *Or, riuers of water.*

14 And giue ye a sweet sauour as frankincense, and flourish as a lilly, send foorth a smell, and sing a song of praise, blesse the Lord in all his workes.

15 Magnifie his Name, and shew foorth his praise with the songs of your lippes, and with harpes, and in praising him you shall say after this maner.

16 *All the workes of the Lord are exceeding good, and whatsoeuer he commandeth, shalbe *accomplished* in due season.

*Gen.1.31. mark 7.37.

17 And none may say, What is this? wherefore is that? for at time conuenient they shal all be sought out: at his commandement the waters stood as an heape, and at the wordes of his mouth the receptacles of waters.

18 At his commandement is done whatsoeuer pleaseth him, and none can hinder when he will saue.

19 The works of all flesh are before him, and nothing can be hid from his eyes.

20 He seeth from euerlasting to euerlasting, and there is nothing wonderfull before him.

21 A man need not to say, What is this? where-

wherefore is that? for hee hath made all things for their vses.

22 His blessing couered the dry land as a riuer, and watered it as a flood.

23 As hee hath turned the waters into saltnesse: so shall the heathen inherite his wrath.

*Ose.14.10. 24 * As his wayes are plaine vnto the holy, so are they stumbling blockes vnto the wicked.

25 For the good, are good things created from the beginning: so euill things for sinners.

26 The principall things for the whole vse of mans life, are water, fire, yron, and salt, floure of wheat, hony, milke, and the blood of the grape, and oyle, and clothing.

27 All these things are for good to the godly: so to the sinners they are turned into euill.

28 There bee spirits that are created for vengeance, which in their fury lay on sore strokes, in the time of destruction they powre out their force, and appease the wrath of him that made them.

29 Fire, and haile, and famine, & death: all these were created for vengeance:

30 Teeth of wilde beasts, and scorpions, ‖ serpents, and the sword, punishing the wicked to destruction.

‖ Or, vipers.

31 They shall reioyce in his Commandement, and they shall be ready vpon earth when need is, and when their time is come, they shall not transgresse his word.

32 Therefore from the beginning I was resolued, and thought vpon these things, and haue left them in writing.

33 All the works of the Lord are good: and he will giue euery needfull thing in due season.

34 So that a man cannot say, This is worse then that: for in time they shall bee well approued.

35 And therefore praise yee the Lord with the whole heart and mouth, and blesse the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XL.

1. *Many miseries in a mans life.* 12 *The reward of vnrighteousnesse, and the fruit of true dealing.* 17 *A vertuous wife, and an honest friend reioyce the heart, but the feare of the Lord is aboue all.* 28 *A beggars life is hatefull.*

*Eccles.1.3. GReat * trauaile is created for euery man, and an heauy yoke is vpon the sonnes of Adam, frō the day that they goe out of their mothers womb, till the day that they returne to the mother of all things.

2 Their imagination of things to come, and the day of death [trouble] their thoughts, and [cause] feare of heart:

3 From him that sitteth on a throne of glory, vnto him that is humbled in earth and ashes.

4 From him that weareth purple, and a crowne, ‖ vnto *him that is clothed with a linnen* frocke.

‖ Or, to the porter.

5 Wrath, and enuy, trouble and vnquietnesse, feare of death, and anger, and strife, and in the time of rest vpon his bed, his night sleepe doe change his knowledge.

6 A little or nothing is his rest, and afterward he is in his sleep, as in a day of keeping watch, troubled in the vision of his heart, as if he were escaped out of a battell.

7 When all is safe, he awaketh, and marueileth that the feare was nothing.

8 [Such things happen] vnto all flesh, both man and beast, and that is seuen fold more vpon sinners.

9 *Death and bloodshed, strife and sword, calamities, famine, tribulation, and the scourge.

*Chap.39. 29,30.

10 These things are created for the wicked, and for their sakes came the *Flood.

*Gen.7.11.

11 *All things that are of the earth shall turne to the earth againe: and that which is of the * waters doeth returne into the Sea.

*Gen.3 19. chap 41.10.

*Eccles.1. 7.

12 All † bribery and iniustice shall bee blotted out: but true dealing shall endure for euer.

†Gr. bribes.

13 The goods of the vniust shall be dried vp like a riuer, and shal vanish with noise, like a great thunder in raine.

14 While he openeth his hand he shal reioyce: so shall trāsgressors come to nought.

15 The children of the vngodly shall not bring foorth many branches: but are as vncleane roots vpon a hard rocke.

16 *The weed growing vpon euery water, and banke of a riuer, shall be pulled vp before all grasse.

*Iob 8.11. and 16,12. gene. 41.2.

17 Bountifulnes is as a most ‖ fruitful garden, and mercifulnesse endureth for euer.

‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

18 To *labour and to bee content with that a man hath, is a sweet life: but he that findeth a treasure, is aboue them both.

*Phil.4.12. 1.tim.6.6.

19 Children and the building of a City, continue a mans name: but a blamelesse wife is counted aboue them both.

20 Wine & musick reioyce the heart: but the loue of wisdome is aboue them both.

21 The pipe and the psalterie make sweet melodie: but a pleasant tongue is aboue them both.

22 Thine eye desireth fauour and beauty: but

but more then both, corne while it is green.

23 A friend and companion neuer meet amisse: but aboue both is a wife with her husband.

24 Brethren and helpe are against time of trouble: but almes shall deliuer more then them both.

25 Gold and siluer make the foot stand sure: but counsell is esteemed aboue them both.

26 Riches and strength lift vp the heart: but the feare of the Lord is aboue them both: there is no want in the feare of the Lord, and it needeth not to seeke helpe.

27 *The feare of the Lord is a ‖fruitful garden, and couereth him aboue all glory.

28 My sonne, lead not a beggers life: for better it is to die then to begge.

29 The life of him that dependeth on another mans table, is not to bee counted for a life: for he polluteth himselfe with other mens meat: but a wise man well nourtured will beware thereof.

30 Begging is sweete in the mouth of the shameleſſe: but in his belly there shall burne a fire.

*Isai. 4. 15. ‖ Or, a garden that is blessed.

CHAP. XLI.

1 The remembrance of death. 3 Death is not to be feared. 5 The vngodly shalbe accursed. 11 Of an euill and a good name. 14 Wisedome is to be vttered. 16 Of what things we should be ashamed.

O Death, how bitter is the remembrance of thee to a man that liueth at rest in his possessions, vnto the man that hath nothing to vexe him, and that hath prosperitie in all things: yea vnto him that is yerable to receiue meat?

2 O death, acceptable is thy sentence vnto the needy, and vnto him whose strength faileth, that is now in the last age, and is ‖vexed with all things, and to him that despaireth, and hath lost patience.

‖ Or, to whom euery thing is troublesome.

3 Feare not the sentence of death, remember them that haue bene before thee, and that come after, for this is the sentence of the Lord ouer all flesh.

4 And why art thou against the pleasure of the most High? there is no inquisition in the grane, whether thou haue liued ten, or a hundred, or a thousand yeeres.

5 The children of sinners, are abominable children: and they that are conuersant in the dwelling of the vngodly.

6 The inheritance of sinners children shall perish, and their posteritie shall haue a perpetuall reproch.

7 The children will complaine of an vngodly father, because they shall be reproched for his sake.

8 Wo be vnto you vngodly men which haue forsaken the Law of the most High God: for if you encrease, it shalbe to your destruction.

9 And if you be borne, you shall bee borne to a curse: and if you die, a curse shall be your portion.

10 *All that are of the earth shall turne to earth againe: so the vngodly shall goe from a curse to destruction.

*Chap. 40. 11.

11 The mourning of men is about their bodies: but an ill name of sinners shall bee blotted out.

12 Haue regard to thy name: for that shall continue with thee aboue a thousand great treasures of gold.

13 A good life hath but few dayes: but a good name endureth for euer.

14 My children, keep discipline in peace: for wisdome that is hid, and a treasure that is not seene, what profit is in them both?

15 A man that hideth his foolishnes, is better then a man that hideth his wisdome.

16 Therefore bee shamefast according to my word: for it is not good to retaine all shamefastnesse, neither is it altogether approued in euery thing.

17 Bee ashamed of whoredome before father and mother, and of a lie before a Prince and a mighty man:

18 Of an offence before a Iudge and ruler, of iniquitie before a Congregation and people, of vniust dealing before thy partner and friend:

19 And of theft in regard of the place where thou soiournest, and in regard of the trueth of God and his Couenant, and to leane with thine owne elbow vpō the meat, and of scorning to giue and take:

20 And of silence before them that salute thee, and to looke vpon an harlot:

21 And to turne away thy face from thy kinseman, or to take away a portion or a gift, or to gaze vpon another mans wife,

22 Or to be ouerbusie with his mayde, and come not neere her bed, or of vpbrayding speeches before friends; and after thou hast giuen, vpbraid not:

23 Or of iterating and speaking againe that which thou hast heard, & of reuealing of secrets.

24 So shalt thou bee truely shamefast, and find fauour before all men.

CHAP. XLII.

1 Whereof we should be ashamed. 9 Be carefull of

thy daughter. 12 *Beware of a woman.* 15 *The works and greatnesse of God.*

OF these things be not thou ashamed, and accept no person to sinne therby.

2 Of the Law of the most High, and his Couenant, and of iudgement to iustifie the vngodly:

3 Of ‖ reckoning with thy partners, and ‖ trauelers, or of the ‖ gift of the heritage of friends:

4 Of exactnesse of ballance, and waights: or of getting much or little.

5 And of merchants ‖ indifferent selling, of much correction of children, and to make the side of an euill seruant to bleed.

6 Sure keeping is good where an euill wife is, and shut vp where many hands are.

7 Deliuer all things in number and waight, and put all in writing that thou ‖ giuest out, or receiuest in.

8 Be not ashamed, to ‖ informe the vnwise and foolish, & the extreme aged ‖ that contendeth with those that are yong, thus shalt thou bee truely learned and approued of all men liuing.

9 The father waketh for the daughter when no man knoweth, and the care of her taketh away sleepe; when shee is yong lest she passe away the flowre of her age, and being married, lest she should be hated:

10 In her virginitie lest shee should bee defiled, and gotten with child in her fathers house; and hauing an husband, lest shee should misbehaue herselfe: and when she is married, lest she should be barren.

11 Keepe a sure watch ouer a shameless daughter, lest shee make thee a laughing stock to thine enemies, & a by-word in the City, and a reproch among the people, and make thee ashamed before the multitude.

12 Behold not euery bodies * beauty, and sit not in the midst of women.

13 For from garments commeth a moth, and * from women wickednes.

14 Better is the ‖ churlishnes of a man, then a courteous woman, a woman, *I say*, which bringeth shame and reproch.

15 I will now remember the workes of the Lord, and declare the things that I haue seene: in the words of the Lord are his workes.

16 The Sunne that giueth light, looketh vpon all things: and the worke thereof is full of the glory of the Lord.

17 The Lord hath not giuen power to the Saints to declare all his marueilous workes, which the Almighty Lord firmely setled, that whatsoeuer is, might bee established for his glory.

18 He seeketh out the deepe & the heart, and considereth their crafty deuices: for ‖ the Lord knoweth al that may be knowne, and he beholdeth the signes of the world.

19 He declareth the things that are past, and for to come, and reueileth the steps of hidden things.

20 No *thought escapeth him, neither any word is hidden from him.

21 Hee hath garnished the excellent workes of his wisdome, and he is from euerlasting to euerlasting, vnto him may nothing be added, neither can he be diminished, and he hath no need of any counseller.

22 O how desireable are all his workes: and that a man may see euen to a sparke.

23 All these things liue and remaine for euer, for all vses, and they are all obedient.

24 Al things are double one against another: and he hath made nothing vnperfit.

25 One thing establisheth the good of another: and who shalbe filled with beholding his glory.

CHAP. XLIII.

1 *The works of God in heauen, and in earth, and in the sea, are exceeding glorious and wonderfull.* 29 *Yet God himselfe in his power and wisedome is aboue all.*

THE pride of the height, the cleare firmament, the beauty of heauen, with his glorious shew;

2 The Sunne when it appeareth, declaring at his rising, a marueilous ‖ instrument, the worke of the most High.

3 At noone it parcheth the country, and who can abide the burning heat thereof?

4 A man blowing a furnace is in works of heat, but the Sunne burneth the mountaines three times more; breathing out fiery vapours, and sending foorth bright beames, it dimmeth the eyes.

5 Great is the Lord that made it, and at his Commandement † it runneth hastily.

6 *He made the Moone also to serue in her season, for a declaration of times, and a signe of the world.

7 * From the Moone is the signe of Feasts, a light that decreaseth in her perfection.

8 The moneth is called after her name, encreasing wonderfully in her changing, being an instrument of the armies aboue, shining in the firmament of heauen,

9 The beautie of heauen, the glory of the starres, an ornament giuing light in the highest places of the Lord.

10 At

‖ Or of thy partners speech. ‖ Or, companions. ‖ Or, of the giuing. ‖ Or, without profit.

‖ Or, dealest for. ‖ Or, rebuke.

‖ Or, that is accused of fornication.

*Chap. 25. 23.

*Gen. 3. 6. ‖ Or, wickednesse.

‖ Or, the highest.

* Iob 41. 4. Esay 22. 15.

‖ Or, vessell.

† Gre. he stayed his course. *Gene. 1. 16. *Exo. 12. 2.

10 At the commandement of the holy one, they will stand in their order, and neuer faint in their watches.

*Gen.9.13. 11 *Looke vpon the rainebow, and praise him that made it, very beautifull it is in the brightnesse thereof.

*Esa.40.12. 12 * It compasseth the heauen about with a glorious circle, and the hands of the most high haue bended it.

13 By his commaundement hee maketh the snow to fall apace, and sendeth swiftly the lightnings of his iudgement.

14 Through this the treasures are opened, and cloudes flie foorth as foules.

15 By his great power hee maketh the cloudes firme, and the hailestones are broken small.

16 At his sight the mountaines are shaken, and at his will the South wind bloweth.

17 The noise of the thunder maketh the earth to ‖ tremble: so doeth the Northren storme, and the whirlewind: as birds flying he scattereth the snow, & the falling downe thereof, is as the lighting of grashoppers.

‖ Or, to grone as a woman in her trauaile.

18 The eye marueileth at the beautie of the whitenesse thereof, and the heart is astonished at the raining of it.

19 The hoare frost also as salt hee powreth on the earth, and being congealed, ‖ it lieth on the top of sharpe stakes.

‖ Or, it is as the point of sharpe stakes.

20 When the cold North wind bloweth, & the water is congealed into yce, it abideth vpon euery gathering together of water, and clotheth the water as with a brestplate.

21 It deuoureth the mountaines, and burneth the wilderneſſe, and consumeth the grasse as fire.

22 A present remedy of all is a miste *comming speedily:* a dew comming ‖ after heate, refresheth.

‖ Or, vpon the heate.

23 By his counsel he appeaseth the deepe, and planteth Ilands therein.

24 They that saile on the Sea, tell of the danger thereof, and when wee heare it with our eares, we maruaile thereat.

*Psal.107. 23. 25 For therein bee strange and wonderous workes, variety of all kindes of beasts, and whales created.

26 By him the ende of them hath prosperous successe, and by his word all things consist.

27 We may speake much, and yet come short: wherefore in summe, he is all.

28 How shal we be able to magnifie him? for he is great aboue all his workes.

*Psal.96.42 29 *The Lord is terrible and very great, and marueilous is his power.

30 When you glorifie the Lord, exalt him as much as you can: for euen yet will he farre exceede, and when you exalt him, put forth all your strength, and be not weary: for you can neuer goe farre enough.

*Psal.106.2. iohn 1.18. 31 *Who hath seene him, that he might tell vs? and who can magnifie him as he is?

32 There are yet hid greater things then these be, for wee haue seene but a few of his workes:

33 For the Lord hath made all things, and to the godly hath he giuen wisedome.

CHAP. XLIIII.

1 The prayse of certaine holy men: 16 Of Enoch, 17 Noah, 19 Abraham, 22 Isaac, 23 and Iacob.

The praise of the fathers. LEt vs now praise famous men, and our Fathers that begate vs.

2 The Lord hath wrought great glory by them, through his great power from the beginning.

3 Such as did beare rule in their kingdomes, men renowmed for their power, giuing counsell by their vnderstanding, and declaring prophecies:

4 Leaders of the people by their counsels, and by their knowledge of learning meete for the people, wise and eloquent in their instructions.

5 Such as found out musicall tunes, and recited ‖ verses in writing.

‖ Or, ditties.

6 Rich men furnished with abilitie, liuing peaceably in their habitations.

7 All these were honoured in their generations, and were the glory of their times.

8 There bee of them, that haue left a name behind them, that their praises might be reported.

9 And some there bee, which haue no memoriall, *who are perished as though they had neuer beene, and are become as though they had neuer beene borne, and their children after them.

*Gen.7.22.

10 But these were mercifull men, whose righteousnesse hath not bene forgotten.

11 With their seede shall continually remaine a good inheritance, and their children are within the couenant.

12 Their seede stands fast, and their children ‖ for their sakes.

‖ Or, after them.

13 Their seede shall remaine for euer, and their glory shall not be blotted out.

14 Their bodies are buried in peace, but their name liueth for euermore.

*Chap.39. 10. 15 *The people will tell of their wisedome, and the congregation wil shew forth their praise.

*Gen.5.24. heb.11.5. 16 *Enoch pleased the Lord, and was transla-

translated, being an example of repentance to all generations.

17 *Noah was found perfect and righteous, in the time of wrath, he was taken in exchange (for the world) therefore was he left as a remnant vnto the earth, when the flood came.

18 An*euerlasting Couenant was made with him, that all flesh should perish no more by the flood.

19 Abraham was a * great father of many people: in glory was there none like vnto him.

20 Who kept the Law of the most High, and was in couenant with him, he established the couenant in* his flesh and when he was prooued, he was found faithfull.

21 Therfore he assured him by an*othe, that he would blesse the nations in his seed, and that he would multiply him as the dust of the earth, and exalt his seed: as the stars, and cause them to inherit from Sea to Sea, and from the riuer vnto the vtmost part of the land.

22 With * Isaac did hee stablish likewise [for Abraham his fathers sake] the blessing of all men and the couenant.

23 And made it rest vpon the head of Iacob. He acknowledged him in his blessing, and gaue him an heritage, and diuided his portions, among the twelue tribes did he part them.

CHAP. XLV.

1 The praise of Moses, 6 Of Aaron, 23 and of Phinees.

AND he brought out of him a mercifull man, which found fauour in the sight of all flesh, euen * Moses beloued of God and men, whose memoriall is blessed:

2 Hee made him like to the glorious Saints, and magnified him, so that his enemies stood in feare of him.

3 By his wordes he caused the wonders to cease, and he made him * glorious in the sight of kings, and gaue him a commandement for his people, and shewed him part of his glory.

4 *He sanctified him *in* his faithfulnes, and meeknesse & chose him out of all men.

5 He made him to heare his voyce, and brought him into the darke cloud, & * gaue him commandements before his face, euen the law of life & knowledge, that he might teach Iacob his Couenants, and Israel his iudgements.

6 He* exalted Aaron an holy man like vnto him, euen his brother, of the tribe of Leui.

7 An euerlasting Couenant hee made with him, and gaue him the priesthood among the people, he † beautified him with comely ornaments, and clothed him with a robe of glory.

8 He put vpon him perfect glory: and strengthened him with † rich garments, with breeches, with a long robe, and the Ephod.

9 And hee compassed him with pomegranates, and with many golden bels round about, that as he went, there might bee a *sound, and a noise made that might bee heard in the Temple, for a memoriall to the children of his people.

10 With an holy garment, with gold and blew silke, and purple, the worke of the embroiderer; with a brest plate of iudgement, and with Vrim and Thummim.

11 With twisted scarlet, the worke of the cunning workeman, with precious stones grauen like seales, and set in gold, the worke of the Ieweller, with a writing engraued for a memoriall, after the number of the tribes of Israel.

12 He set a crowne of gold vpon the miter, wherein was engraued holinesse an ornament of honour, a costly worke, the desires of the eyes goodly and beautifull.

13 Before him there were none such, neither did euer any stranger put them on, but onely his children, and his childrens children perpetually.

14 Their sacrifices shalbe wholly consumed euery day twice continually.

15 Moises consecrated him, and anointed him with holy oyle, this was appointed vnto him by an euerlasting couenant, and to his seed so long as the heauens should remaine, that they should minister vnto him, and execute the office of the Priesthood, and blesse the people in his name.

16 He chose him out of all men liuing to offer sacrifices to the Lord, incense and a sweet sauour, for a memoriall, to make reconciliation for his people.

17 *Hee gaue vnto him his commandements, and authoritie in the statutes of iudgements, that he should teach Iacob the testimonies, and informe Israel in his lawes.

18 * Strangers conspired together against him, and maligned him in the wildernesse euen the men that were of Dathans, and Abirons side, and the congregation of Core with fury and wrath.

19 This the Lord saw and it displeased

*Gen. 6. 9. and 7. 1. heb. 11. 7.

*Gen. 9. 11.

*Gen. 12. 3. and 15. 5. and 17. 4.

*Gen. 21. 4.

*Gen. 22. 16, 17, 18. gal. 3. 8.

*Gen. 27. 28 and 28. 14.

*Exod. 11. 3

*Exod. 6. 7, 8, 9. chap.

*Num. 12. 3.

*Exod. 17. 4

*Exod. 4. 28.

† Gre bee blessed.

† Gr. vessels or instruments.

*Exod. 28. 35.

*Deut. 17. 10. and 33. 5.

*Num. 16. 12

him, and in his wrathfull indignation, were they consumed: he did wonders vpon them to consume them with the fiery flame.

*Num.17.8. 20 *But hee made Aaron more honourable, & gaue him an heritage, and diuided vnto him the first fruits of the increase, especially he prepared bread in abundance:

21 For they eate of the sacrifices of the Lord, which he gaue vnto him & his seede:

*Deu.12.12 and 18.10. 22 *Howbeit in the land of the people he had no inheritance, neither had he any portion among the people, for the Lord himselfe is his portion and inheritance.

*Num.25. 13,13 1.mac.2.54. 23 *The third in glory is Phinees the son of Eleazar, because he had zeale in the feare of the Lord, and stood vp with good courage of heart, when the people were turned back, & made reconciliation for Israel.

24 Therefore was there a couenant of peace made with him, that he should be the chiefe of the sanctuary, and of his people, and that he, and his posterity should haue the dignitie of the priesthood for euer.

25 According to the couenant made with Dauid sonne of Iesse, of the tribe of Iuda, that the inheritance of the king should bee to his posteritie alone: so the inheritance of Aaron should also be vnto his seed.

26 God giue you wisdome in your heart to iudge his people in righteousnesse, that their good things bee not abolished, & that their glory may endure for euer.

CHAP. XLVI.

1 The praise of Iosshua. 9 Of Caleb. 13 Of Samuel.

*Num.27. 18.deut.34. 9.iosh.1.2. and 12.7. IEsus *the sonne of Naue was valiant in the wars, and was the successor of Moses in prophecies, who according to his name was made great for the saiuing of the elect of God, and taking vengeance of the enemies that rose vp against them that hee might set Israel in their inheritance.

* Iosh.10. 12,13,14. 2 *How great glory gat he when he did lift vp his hands, and stretched out his sword against the cities?

3 Who before him so stood to it? for the Lord himselfe brought his enemies vnto him.

4 Did not the Sunne goe backe by his meanes? and was not one day as long as two?

5 Hee called vpon the most high Lord, when the enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, and the great Lord heard him.

6 And with hailestones of mighty power he made the battell to fall violently vpon the nations, and in the descent (of Bethoron) hee destroyed them that resisted, that the nations might know all their strength, because he fought in the sight of the Lord, and he followed the Mighty one.

7 In the time of Moses also, hee did a worke of mercy, he and Caleb the sonne of Iephunne, in that they withstood the Congregation, and withheld the people from sinne, and appeased the wicked murmuring.

*Num,26. 65.deu.35. 36. 8 *And of sixe hundred thousand people on foote, they two were preserued to bring them into the heritage, euen vnto the land that floweth with milke and hony.

9 The Lord gaue strength also vnto Caleb, which remained with him vnto his old age, so that hee entred vpon the high places of the land, and his seed obtained it for an heritage.

10 That all the children of Israel might see that it is good to follow the Lord.

11 And concerning the Iudges, euery one by name, whose heart went not a whoring, nor departed from the Lord, let their memory be blessed.

*Chap.49. 13. 12 Let their bones *flourish out of their place, and let the name of them that were honoured, be cõtinued vpon their children.

*1.Sam.1. 10.and 16. 19. 13 *Samuel the Prophet of the Lord, beloued of his Lord, established a kingdom, and anointed princes ouer his people.

14 By the Lawe of the Lord hee iudged the Congregation, and the Lord had respect vnto Iacob.

15 By his faithfulnesse hee was found a true Prophet, and by his word hee was knowen to be faithfull in vision.

16 Hee called vpon the mighty Lord, when his enemies pressed vpon him on euery side, when he offered the *sucking lambe.

* 1.Sam.7 9 17 And the Lord thundred from heauen, and with a great noise made his voyce to be heard.

18 And he destroied the rulers of the Tyrians, and all the princes of the Philistines.

*1.Sam 12.3 19 And before his long sleepe hee made *protestations in the sight of the Lord, and his anointed, I haue not taken any mans goods, so much as a shooe, and no man did accuse him.

*1.Sam.28. 18,19. 20 And after his death he *prophesied, and shewed the king his end; and lift vp his voyce from the earth in prophecie, to blot out the wickednesse of the people.

CHAP. XLVII.

1 The praise of Nathan, 2 of Dauid, 12 of Solomon his glory, and infirmities, 23 Of his end and punishment.

*1.Sam.12.1 AND after him rose vp Nathan to *prophesie in the time of Dauid.

2 As is the fat taken away from the peace offering, so was Dauid chosen out of the children of Israel.

3 He ‖ played with Lyons as with kids, and with * beares as with lambes.

‖ Or, he smote Lyons.
*1. Sam. 17. 34.

4 * Slew hee not a gyant when he was yet but yong? and did he not take away reproch from the people, when hee lifted vp his hand with the stone in the sling, and beate downe the boasting of Goliah?

*1. Sam. 17. 49, 50, 51.

5 For hee called vpon the most high Lord, and he gaue him strength in his right hand to slay that mighty warriour, and set vp the horne of his people.

6 So the people honoured him with * ten thousands, and praised him in the blessings of the Lord, in that hee gaue him a crowne of glory.

*1. Sam. 18. 7

7 For hee destroyed the enemies on euery side, and * brought to nought the Philistines his ‖ aduersaries, and brake their horne in sunder vnto this day.

*2. Sam. 5. 7.
‖ Or, contemned.

8 In all his workes he praised the holy one most High, with wordes of glory, with his whole heart hee sung songs, and loued him that made him.

9 He set singers also before the * Altar, that by their voices they might make sweet melody, & dayly sing praises in their songs.

*1. Chro. 16. 4.

10 He beautified their feasts, & set in order the solemne times, ‖ vntill the end, that they might prayse his holy Name, and that the Temple might sound from morning.

‖ Or, perfectly.

11 The Lord tooke away his sinnes, and exalted his * horne for euer: hee gaue him a couenant of kings, and a throne ‖ of glory in Israel.

*1 Sam. 12. 13.
‖ Or, of a kingdome.

12 After him rose vp a wise sonne, and for his sake he dwelt at large.

13 * Salomon reigned in a peaceable time, and was honoured; for God made all quiet round about him, that he might build an house in his Name, and prepare his Sanctuary for euer.

*1. King. 4. 21, 24.

14 * How wise wast thou in thy youth, and as a flood filled with vnderstanding:

*1. King. 4. 29, 30.

15 Thy soule couered the whole earth; and thou filledst it with darke parables.

16 Thy name went far vnto the Ilands; and for thy peace thou wast beloued.

17 The countreys marueiled at thee for thy * Songs, and Prouerbs, and Parables, and interpretations.

*1. King. 4. 31, 32.

18 By the Name of the Lorde God, which is called the Lord God of Israel, thou didst * gather gold as tinne, and didst multiply siluer as lead.

*1. King. 10. 27.

19 * Thou didst bow thy loynes vnto women, & ‖ by thy body thou wast brought into subiection.

*1 King. 11. 1.
‖ Or, in.

20 Thou didst staine thy honour, and pollute thy seede, so that thou broughtest wrath vpon thy children, and wast grieued for thy folly.

21 * So the kingdome was diuided, and out of Ephraim ruled a rebellious kingdom.

*1. King. 12. 15, 16, 17.

22 * But the Lord wil neuer leaue off his mercy, neither shall any of his workes perish, neither will he abolish the posterity of his elect, and the seede of him that loueth him he will not take away: wherefore hee gaue a remnant vnto Iacob, and out of him a roote vnto Dauid.

*2. Sam. 7. 15.

23 Thus rested Solomon with his fathers, and of his seede hee left behinde him Roboam, euen the foolishnesse of the people, and one that had no vnderstanding; who * turned away the people through his counsel: there was also Ieroboam the sonne of Nebat, who * caused Israel to sinne, and shewed Ephraim the way of sinne:

*1. King. 12. 10, 11, 13, 14.
*1. King. 12. 28, 30.

24 And their sins were multiplied exceedingly, that they were driuen out of ỹ land.

25 For they sought out all wickednesse, till the vengeance came vpon them.

CHAP. XLVIII.

1 *The praise of Elias, 12 of Elizeus, 17 and of Ezekias.*

THen stood vp * Elias the Prophet as fire, and his word burnt like a lampe.

*1. King. 17. 1.

2 Hee brought a sore famine vpon them, and by his zeale he diminished their number.

3 By the word of the Lord he ‖ shut vp the heauen, * and also three times brought downe fire.

‖ Or, made heauen to hold vp.
*1. King. 18. 38. 2. king. 1. 10, 12.

4 O Elias, how wast thou honoured in thy wonderous deedes! and who may glory like vnto thee!

5 * Who didst raise vp a dead man from death, and his soule from the ‖ place of the dead by the word of the most High.

*1. King. 17. 21, 22.
‖ Or, grane.

6 * Who broughtest kings to destruction, and honourable men from their ‖ bed.

*2. King. 1. 16.
‖ Or, seate.

7 Who heardest the rebuke of the Lord in Sinai, * and in Horeb the iudgement of vengeance.

*1. King. 19. 15.

8 * Who anoynted Kings to take reuenge, and Prophets to succeede after him:

*1. King. 19. 16.

9 * Who wast taken vp in a whirlewind of fire, and in a charet of fierie horses:

*1. King. 2. 11.

10 Who wast ‖ ordained * for reproofes in their times, to pacifie ỹ wrath of the Lords iudgement before it brake foorth into fury, and to turne ỹ heart of the father vnto the

‖ Or, written of.
*Mala. 4. 3.

‖Or, eſtabliſh.

‖Or, were adorned with lawe.

*2.King.2. 11,15.

‖Or, Nothing

*2.King.13. 21.

*2.King.18. 11,12.

*2.King.18 22.

*2.King.18. 13.

‖Or, hand.

*2.King.19. 35. iſa.37. 36.tob.1.18 2.mac.7.41. 2.mac.8.19

*2.King 20 10, iſa.38.8.

*2.King 22. 1. and 23.2. 2.chro 3.34.

ſonne, and to ‖ reſtore the tribes of Iacob.

11 Bleſſed are they that ſaw thee, and ‖ ſlept in loue, for we ſhall ſurely liue.

12 * Elias it was, who was couered with a whirlewinde: and Elizeus was filled with his ſpirit: whileſt he liued he was not mooued [with the preſence] of any prince, neither could any bring him into ſubiection.

13 ‖ No word could ouercome him, * and after his death his body prophecied.

14 He did wonders in his life, and at his death were his workes marueilous.

15 For all this the people repented not, neither departed they from their ſinnes, * till they were ſpoyled and carried out of their land, and were ſcattered through all the earth: yet there remained a ſmall people and a ruler in the houſe of Dauid:

16 Of whom, ſome did that which was pleaſing to God, & ſome multiplied ſinnes.

17 * Ezekias fortified his citie, and brought in water into the midſt thereof: he digged the hard rocke with yron, and made welles for waters.

18 In his time * Sennacherib came vp, and ſent Rabſaces, and lift vp his hand againſt Sion, and boaſted proudly.

19 Then trembled their hearts and handes, and they were in paine as women in trauell.

20 But they called vpon the Lord which is mercifull, and ſtretched out their handes towards him, and immediatly the holy One heard them out of heauen, and deliuered them by the ‖ miniſtery of Eſay.

21 * Hee ſmote the hoſte of the Aſſyrians, and his Angel deſtroyed them.

22 For Ezekias had done the thing that pleaſed the Lord, and was ſtrong in the wayes of Dauid his father, as Eſay the Prophet, who was great and faithfull in his viſion, had commanded him.

23 * In his time the Sunne went backeward, and he lengthened the kings life.

24 Hee ſaw by an excellent ſpirit what ſhould come to paſſe at the laſt, and hee comforted them that mourned in Sion.

25 He ſhewed what ſhould come to paſſe for euer, & ſecret things or euer they came.

CHAP. XLIX.

1 *The praiſe of Ioſias, 4 Of Dauid and Ezekias, 6 of Ieremie, 8 Of Ezekiel, 11 Zorobabel, 12 Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec. 13 Of Nehemiah, Enoch, Seth, Sem, and Adam.*

THe remembrance of * Ioſias is like the compoſition of ỹ perfume that is made by the arte of the Apothecarie: it is ſweete as hony in all mouhes, and as muſicke at a banquet of wine.

2 Hee ‖ behaued himſelfe vprightly in the conuerſion of the people, and tooke away the abominations of iniquity.

3 * He directed his heart vnto the Lord, and in the time of the vngodly hee eſtabliſhed the worſhip of God.

4 All, except Dauid and Ezechias, and Ioſias, were defectiue: for they forſooke the Law of the moſt High, (euen) the kings of Iudah failed:

5 Therefor he gaue their ‖ power vnto others, and their glory to a ſtrange nation.

6 * They burnt the choſen citie of the Sanctuary, and made the ſtreetes deſolate ‖ according to the prophecie of Ieremias:

7 For they * intreated him euill, who neuertheleſſe was a Prophet * ſanctified in his mothers wombe, that he might root out and afflict and deſtroy, and that hee might build vp alſo and plant.

8 * It was Ezechiel who ſaw the glorious viſion, which was ſhewed him vpon the chariot of the Cherubims.

9 For he * made mention of the enemies vnder [the figure of] the raine, and ‖ directed them that went right.

10 * And of the twelue prophets let the memoriall bee bleſſed, and let their bones flouriſh againe out of their place: for they comforted Iacob, and deliuered them by aſſured hope.

11 * How ſhall we magnifie Zorobabel? euen he was as a ſignet on the right hand.

12 * So was Ieſus the ſonne of Ioſedec: who in their time builded the houſe and ſet vp an holy Temple to the Lord, which was prepared for euerlaſting glory.

13 * And among the elect was Neemias whoſe renowme is great, who raiſed vp for vs, the walles that were fallen, and ſet vp the gates and the barres, and raiſed vp our ruines againe.

14 But vpon the earth was no man created like Enoch, for he was taken from the earth.

15 Neither was there a man borne like vnto * Ioſeph, a gouernour of his brethren, a ſtay of the people, whoſe bones were regarded of the Lord.

16 * Sem and Seth were in great honour among men, and ſo was Adam aboue euery liuing thing in the creation.

CHAP. L.

1 *Of Simon the ſonne of Onias. 22 How the people were taught to praiſe God, and pray. 27 The concluſion.*

Simon

‖Or, proſpered

*2.Kin.23.4.

‖Or, horne.

*2.King. 25. 9.

‖Or, by the hand of Ieremie.

*Ier.38.6.

*Ier.1.5.

*Eze.1.3,15

*Eze.13-11 and 38.11, 16 & 46.13 hag.1.24. ezr.3.2.

‖Or, did good.

*Ezek.13. 13.& 38.23

*Zach.3.1. ezr.3.2. hag.1.12. and 2.3. *Nehe.7.1.

*Gen.5.24. heb.11.5.

*Gen.41.44 and 42.6. and 45.8.

*Gen.5.3. and 11,10.

SImon * the high prieſt the ſonne of Onias, who in his life repaired the houſe againe, and in his dayes fortified the Temple,

2 And by him was built from the foundation the double height, the high fortreſſe of the wall about the Temple.

3 In his dayes the * ciſterne to receiue water being in compaſſe as the ſea, was couered with plates of braſſe.

4 Hee tooke care of the Temple that it ſhould not fall, and fortified the citie againſt beſieging.

5 How was hee honoured in the midſt of the people, in his comming out of the † Sanctuary?

6 Hee was as the morning ſtarre in the midſt of a cloud: & as the moone at the full,

7 As the Sunne ſhining vpon the Temple of the moſt High, and as the rainebowe giuing light in the bright cloudes,

8 And as the flowre of roſes in the ſpring of the yere, as lillies by the riuers of waters, and as the branches of the frankincenſe tree in the time of Summer,

9 As fire and incenſe in the cenſer, and as a veſſell of beaten gold ſet with all maner of precious ſtones,

10 And as a faire oliue tree budding forth fruit, and as a Cypreſſe tree which groweth vp to the cloudes.

11 When he put on the robe of honour, and was clothed with the perfection of glory, when he went vp to ỹ holy altar, he made the garment of holineſſe honourable.

12 When he tooke the portions out of the prieſts handes, he himſelfe ſtood by the hearth of the altar, compaſſed with his brethren round about, as a yong cedar in Libanus, and as palme trees compaſſed they him round about.

13 So were all the ſonnes of Aaron in their glory, and the oblations of the Lord in their hands, before all the congregation of Iſrael.

14 And finiſhing the ſeruice at the altar, that hee might adorne the offering of the moſt High Almighty,

15 He ſtretched out his hand to the cup, and powred of the blood of the grape, hee powred out at the foote of the altar, a ſweet ſmelling ſauor vnto ỹ moſt high king of all.

16 Then ſhouted the ſonnes of Aaron, and ſounded ‖ the ſiluer trumpets, and made a great noiſe to bee heard, for a remembrance before the moſt High.

17 Then all the people together haſted, and fell downe to the earth vpon their faces to worſhip their Lord God Almighty the moſt High.

18 The ſingers alſo ſang praiſes with their voyces, with great variety of ſounds was there made ſweet melody.

19 And the people beſought the Lord the moſt High by prayer before him that is merciful, till the ſolemnitie of the Lord was ended, and they had finiſhed his ſeruice.

20 Then he went downe, and lifted vp his hands ouer the whole congregation of the children of Iſrael, to giue the bleſſing of the Lord with his lippes, and to reioyce in his name.

21 And they bowed themſelues downe to worſhip the ſecond time that they might receiue a bleſſing from the moſt High.

22 Now therefore bleſſe ye the God of all, which onely doth wondrous things euery where, which exalteth our dayes from the wombe, and dealeth with vs according to his mercy.

23 He grant vs ioyfulneſſe of heart, and that peace may bee in our dayes in Iſrael for euer.

24 That hee would confirme his mercy with vs, and deliuer vs at his time.

25 There be two maner of nations which my heart abhorreth, and the third is no nation.

26 They that ſit vpon the mountaine of Samaria, and they that dwell amongſt the Philiſtines, and that fooliſh people that dwell in Sichem.

27 Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach of Hieruſalem hath written in this booke, the inſtruction of vnderſtanding & knowledge, who out of his heart powred forth wiſedome.

28 Bleſſed is hee that ſhall bee exerciſed in theſe things, and he that layeth them vp in his heart, ſhall become wiſe.

29 For if hee doe them, hee ſhall bee ſtrong to all things, for the light of the Lord leadeth him, who giueth wiſedome to the godly: bleſſed bee the Lord for euer. Amen, Amen.

CHAP. LI.

¶ A prayer of Ieſus the ſonne of Sirach.

I Will thanke thee, O Lord and King, and I praiſe thee O God my Sauiour, I do giue praiſe vnto thy name:

2 For thou art my defender, and helper, & haſt preſerued my body from deſtruction, & from ỹ ſnare of the ſlanderous tongue and from the lippes that forge lies, and haſt bene my helper againſt mine aduerſaries.

* 2. Mac. 3. 4.

* 1. King. 7. 23.

† Or, the houſe of the vaile.

‖ Or, trumpery beaten foorth with the hammer.

3 And hast deliuered me according to the multitude of thy mercies, and greatnes of thy name, from the † teeth of them that were ready to deuoure me, and out of the hands of such as sought after my life, and from the manifold afflictions which I had:

† Gre. the gnashing of the teeth.

4 From the choking of fire on euery side, and from the midst of the fire, which I kindled not:

5 From ŷ depth of the belly of hell, from an vncleane tongue, and from lying words.

6 By an accusation to the king from an vnrighteous tongue, my soule drew neere, euen vnto death, my life was neere to the hell beneath:

7 They compassed mee on euery side, and there was no man to help me: I looked for the succour of men, but there was none:

8 Then thought I vpon thy mercy, O Lord, and vpon thy acts of old, how thou deliuerest such as wait for thee, and sauest them out of the hands of the enemies:

9 Then lifted I vp my supplication from the earth, and praied for deliuerance from death.

10 I called vpon the Lord the father of my Lord, that he would not leaue me in the dayes of my trouble, and in the time of the proud when there was no helpe.

11 I will praise thy Name continually, and will sing praise with thanksgiuing, and so my prayer was heard:

12 For thou sauedst mee from destruction, and deliueredst me frō the euil time: therefore will I giue thankes and praise thee, and blesse thy Name, O Lord.

13 When I was yet young, or euer I ‖ went abroad, I desired wisedome openly in my prayer.

‖ Or, went astray.

14 I prayed for her before the Temple, and will seeke her out euen to the end:

15 Euen from the flowre till the grape was ripe, hath my heart delighted in her, my foote went the right way, from my youth vp sought I after her.

16 I bowed downe mine eare a little and receiued her, and gate much learning.

17 I profited therein, [therefore] will I ascribe the glory vnto him that giueth mee wisedome:

18 For I purposed to doe after her, and earnestly followed that which is good, so shall I not be confounded:

19 My soule hath wrestled with her, and in my doings I was exact, I stretched forth my hands to the heauen aboue, and bewayled my ignorances of her.

20 ‖ I directed my soule vnto her, and I found her in pureneſſe, I haue had my heart ioyned with her from the beginning, therefore shall I not be forsaken.

‖ Or, I got vnderstanding.

21 My ‖ heart was troubled in seeking her: therefore haue I gotten a good possession.

‖ Or, bowels.

22 The Lord hath giuen mee a tongue for my reward, and I will praise him therewith.

23 Draw neere vnto me you vnlearned, and dwell in the house of learning.

24 Wherefore are you slow, and what say you of these things, seeing your soules are very thirsty?

25 *I opened my mouth, and saide, buy her for your selues without money.

*Esay 55.1.

26 Put your necke vnder the yoke, and let your soule receiue instruction, she is hard at hand to finde.

27 *Behold with your eyes, how that I haue had but little labour, and haue gotten vnto me much rest.

* Chap 6.18

28 Get learning with a great summe of money, and get much gold by her.

29 Let your soule reioyce in his mercy, and be not ashamed of his prayse.

30 Worke your worke betimes, and in his time he will giue you your reward.

BARVCH.

CHAP. I.

1 *Baruch wrote a booke in Babylon.* 5 *The Iewes there wept at the reading of it.* 7 *They send money and the booke, to the brethren at Ierusalem.*

AND these are the words of the booke, which Baruch the sonne of Nerias, the sonne of Maasias, the sonne of Sedecias the sonne of Asadias, the sonne of Chelcias, wrote in Babylon,

2 In the fift yeere and in the seuenth day of the moneth, what time as the Caldeans tooke Ierusalem, and burnt it with fire.

3 And Baruch did reade the wordes of this booke, in the hearing of Iechonias, the sonne of ‖ Ioachin King of Iuda, and in the eares of all the people, that came to [heare] the booke,

‖ Or, Ioacim.

4 And in the hearing of the nobles, and

and of the kings ſonnes, and in the hearing of the Elders, and of al the people from the loweſt vnto the higheſt, euen of all them that dwelt at Babylon, by the riuer Sud.

5 Whereupon they wept, faſted ‖ and prayed before the Lord. ‖ Or, and vowed vowes.

6 They made alſo a collection of money, according to euery mans power.

7 And they ſent it to Ieruſalem vnto ‖ Ioachim the high Prieſt the ſonne of Chelcias, ſonne of Salom, and to the Prieſtes, and to all the people which were found with him at Ieruſalem, ‖ Or, Ioacim,

8 At the ſame time, when hee receiued the veſſels of the houſe of the Lord that were caried out of the Temple, to returne them into the land of Iuda the tenth day of the moneth Siuan, [namely] ſiluer veſſels, which Sedecias the ſonne of Iofias king of Iuda had made,

9 After that Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon had caried away Iechonias, and the Princes, and the ‖ captiues, and the mightie men, and the people of the land from Ieruſalem, and brought them vnto Babylon: ‖ Or, priſoners.

10 And they ſaid, Behold, we haue ſent you money, to buy you burnt offerings, and ſinne offerings, and incenſe, and prepare yee † Manna, and offer vpon the Altar of the Lord our God, † Gr. corruptly for Mincha, a meat offering.

11 And pray for the life of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and for the life of Balthaſar his ſonne, that their dayes may be vpon earth as the dayes of heauen.

12 And the Lord will giue vs ſtrength, and lighten our eyes, and we ſhall liue vnder the ſhadow of Nabuchodonoſor king of Babylon, and vnder the ſhadow of Balthaſar his ſonne, and wee ſhall ſerue them many dayes, and finde fauour in their ſight.

13 Pray for vs alſo vnto the Lord our God, (for we haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and vnto this day the fury of the Lord, and his wrath is not turned from vs)

14 And ye ſhall reade this booke, which we haue ſent vnto you, to make confeſſion in the houſe of the Lord, vpon the feaſts and ſolemne dayes.

15 And yee ſhall ſay, * To the Lord our God belongeth righteouſneſſe, but vnto vs the confuſion of faces, as it is come to paſſe this day vnto them of Iuda, and to the inhabitants of Ieruſalem, * Chap 2.6.

16 And to our kings, and to our princes, and to our Prieſts, and to our Prophets, and to our fathers.

17 For wee haue * ſinned before the Lord, * Dan. 9. 5.

18 And diſobeyed him, and haue not hearkened vnto the voyce of the Lord our God, to walke in the commaundements that he gaue vs openly:

19 Since the day that the Lord brought our forefathers out of the land of Egypt, vnto this preſent day, wee haue beene diſobedient vnto the Lord our God, and wee haue beene negligent in not hearing his voice.

20 * Wherefore the euils cleaued vnto vs, and the curſe which the Lord appointed by Moſes his ſeruant, at the time that he brought our fathers out of the land of Egypt, to giue vs a land that floweth with milke and honie, like as it is to ſee this day. * Deu. 28. 15.

21 Neuertheleſſe we haue not hearkened vnto the voice of the Lord our God, according vnto all the words of the Prophets, whom he ſent vnto vs:

22 But euery man followed the imagination of his owne wicked heart, to ſerue ſtrange gods, and to doe euill in the ſight of the Lord our God.

CHAP. II.

The prayer & confeſſion which the Iewes at Babylon made, and ſent in that booke vnto the brethren in Ieruſalem.

THerefore the Lord hath made good his word, which hee pronounced againſt vs, and againſt our Iudges that iudged Iſrael, and againſt our kings, and againſt our princes, and againſt the men of Iſrael and Iuda,

2 To bring vpon vs great plagues, ſuch as neuer happened vnder the whole heauen, as it came to paſſe in Ieruſalem, according to the things that were written in the Law of Moſes,

3 That a man ſhould * eate the fleſh of his owne ſonne, & the fleſh of his owne daughter. * Deut. 28. 53.

4 Moreouer, hee hath deliuered them to bee in ſubiection to all the kingdomes that are round about vs, to be as a reproch and deſolation among all the people round about, where the Lord hath ſcattered them.

5 Thus wee † were caſt downe and not exalted, becauſe wee haue ſinned againſt the Lord our God, and haue not beene obedient vnto his voyce. † Gr. were beneath and not aboue.

6 * To the Lord our God appertaineth righteouſneſſe: but vnto vs and to our fathers open ſhame, as appeareth this day. * Chap. 1. 15.

7 For

7 For all these plagues are come vpon vs, which the Lord hath pronounced against vs,

8 Yet haue we not prayed before the Lord, that we might turne euery one from the imaginations of his wicked heart.

9 Wherefore the Lord watched ouer vs for euill, and the Lord hath brought it vpon vs: for the Lord is righteous in all his workes, which he hath commanded vs.

10 Yet we haue not hearkened vnto his voyce to walke in the commandements of the Lord, that he hath set before vs.

*Dan.9.15. 11 *And now O Lord God of Israel, that hast brought thy people out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and high arme, and with signes and with wonders, and with great power, and hast gotten thy selfe a name, as appeareth this day:

12 O Lord our God, wee haue sinned, wee haue done vngodly, wee haue dealt vnrighteously in all thine ordinances.

13 Let thy wrath turne from vs: for we are but a few left among the heathen, where thou hast scattered vs.

14 Heare our prayers, O Lord, and our petitions, and deliuer vs for thine own sake, and giue vs fauor in the sight of them which haue led vs away:

15 That all the earth may know that thou art the Lord our God, because Israel and his posteritie is † called by thy name.

† Gr. thy name is called vpon Israel. *Deut.26.15. &sa.63.15. *Psal.6.5. and 115.17. esa.38.18, 19. † Gr. spirit, or life.

16 O Lord *looke downe from thy holy house, and consider vs: bow downe thine eare, O Lord, to heare vs.

17 * Open thine eies & behold, for the dead that are in the graues, whose † soules are taken from their bodies, will giue vnto the Lord neither praise nor righteousnesse.

18 But the soule that is greatly vexed, which goeth stouping and feeble, and the eyes that faile, and the hungry soule will giue thee praise and righteousnes O Lord.

*Dan.9.20. 19 *Therefore we doe not make our humble supplication before thee, O Lord our God, for the righteousnesse of our fathers, and of our kings.

20 For thou hast sent out thy wrath and indignation vpon vs as thou hast spoken by thy seruants the Prophets, saying,

*Ier.27,7. 8. 21 *Thus saith the Lord, bowe downe your shoulders to serue the King of Babylon: so shall yee remaine in the land that I gaue vnto your fathers.

22 But if ye will not heare the voice of the Lord to serue the king of Babylon,

23 I will cause to cease out of the cities of Iuda, and from without Ierusalem the voice of mirth, & the voice of ioy: the voice of the bridegroome, and the voyce of the bride, and the whole land shall bee desolate of inhabitants.

24 But wee would not hearken vnto thy voice, to serue the king of Babylon: therefore hast thou made good the wordes that thou spakest by thy seruants the Prophets, namely that the bones of our kings, and the bones of our fathers should bee taken out of their places.

25 And loe, they are cast out to the heat of the day, and to the frost of the night, and they died in great miseries, by famine, by sword, and by pestilence.

26 And the house which is called by thy name (hast thou laid waste) as it is to bee seene this day, for the wickednesse of the house of Israel, and the house of Iuda.

27 O Lord our God, thou hast dealt with vs after all thy goodnes, and according to all that great mercie of thine,

28 As thou spakest by thy seruant Moses in the day when thou didst command him to write thy Lawe, before the children of Israel, saying,

*Leuit.26. 14. deut.28. 15. † Gre. this great swarme.

29 * If ye will not hearemy voice, surely † this very great multitude shalbe turned into a small [number] among the nations, where I will scatter them.

30 For I knew that they would not heare me: because it is a stiffenecked people: but in the land of their captiuities, they shall ‖ remember themselues.

‖ Or, come to themselues.

31 And shall know that I am the Lord their God: for I giue them an heart, and eares to heare.

32 And they shal praise me in the land of their captiuitie, and thinke vpon my name,

33 And returne from their stiffe † necke, and from their wicked deeds: for they shall remember the way of their fathers which sinned before the Lord.

† Gr. backe.

34 And I will bring them againe into the land which I promised with an oth vnto their fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, and they shall be lords of it, and I will increase them, and they shall not bee diminished.

35 And I will make an euerlasting couenant with them, to be their God, & they shall bee my people: and I will no more driue my people of Israel out of the land that I haue giuen them.

CHAP.

CHAP. III.

3. The reſt of their prayer and confeſſion contained in that booke, which Baruch writ and ſent to Hieruſalem. 30 Wiſedome was ſhewed firſt to Iacob, and was ſeene vpon the earth.

O Lord almighty, God of Iſrael, the ſoule in anguiſh, the troubled ſpirit crieth vnto thee.

2 Heare O Lord, and haue mercy: for thou art mercifull, and haue pity vpon vs, becauſe we haue ſinned before thee.

3 For thou endureſt for euer, and wee periſh vtterly.

4 O Lord Almighty, thou God of Iſrael, heare now the prayers of the dead Iſraelites, and of their children, which haue ſinned before thee, and not hearkened vnto the voice of thee their God: for the which cauſe theſe plagues cleaue vnto vs.

5 Remember not the iniquities of our forefathers: but thinke vpon thy power and thy name, now at this time.

6 For thou art the Lord our God, and thee, O Lord, will we praiſe.

7 And for this cauſe thou haſt put thy feare in our hearts, to the intent that wee ſhould call vpon thy name, and prayſe thee in our captiuity: for *wee haue called to minde all the iniquity of our forefathers that ſinned before thee.

*Deut. 30. 1.

8 Behold, wee are yet this day in our captiuitie, where thou haſt ſcattered vs, for a reproch and a curſe, and to bee ſubiect to payments, according to all the iniquities of our fathers which departed from the Lord our God.

9 Heare, Iſrael, the commaundements of life, giue eare to vnderſtand wiſedome.

10 How happeneth it, Iſrael, that thou art in thine enemies land, that thou art waxen old in a ſtrange countrey, that thou art defiled with the dead?

11 That thou art counted with them that goe downe into the graue?

12 Thou haſt forſaken the fountaine of wiſedome.

13 For if thou hadſt walked in the way of God, thou ſhouldeſt haue dwelled in peace for euer.

14 Learne where is wiſedome, where is ſtrength, where is vnderſtanding, that thou mayeſt know alſo where is length of dayes, and life, where is the light of the eyes and peace.

15 Who hath found out her *place? or who hath come into her treaſures?

*Iob 28. 12, 20.

16 Where are the princes of the heathen become, and ſuch as ruled the beaſtes vpon the earth?

17 They that had their paſtime with the foules of the ayre, and they that hoorded vp ſiluer and gold wherein men truſt, and made no end of their getting?

18 For they that wrought in ſiluer, and were ſo carefull, and whoſe workes are vnſearchable,

19 They are vaniſhed, and gone downe to the graue, and others are come vp in their ſteads.

20 Young men haue ſeene light, and dwelt vpon the earth: but the way of knowledge haue they not knowen,

21 Nor vnderſtood the paths thereof, nor laid hold of it: their children were farre off from that way.

22 It hath not beene heard of in Chanaan: neither hath it beene ſeene in Theman.

23 The Agarenes that ſeeke wiſedome vpon earth, the marchants of Merran, and of Theman, the ‖ authors of fables, and ſearchers out of vnderſtanding: none of theſe haue knowen the way of wiſedome, or remember her pathes.

‖ Or, expounders.

24 O Iſrael, how great is the houſe of God? and how large is the place of his poſſeſſion?

25 Great, and hath none end: high, and vnmeaſurable.

26 There were the gyants, famous from the beginning, that were of ſo great ſtature, and ſo expert in warre.

27 Thoſe did not the Lord chuſe, neither gaue hee the way of knowledge vnto them.

28 But they were deſtroyed, becauſe they had no wiſedome, and periſhed through their owne fooliſhneſſe.

29 Who hath gone vp into heauen and taken her, and brought her downe from the cloudes?

30 Who hath gone ouer the Sea, & found her, and will bring her for pure gold?

31 No man knoweth her way, nor thinketh of her path.

32 But hee that knoweth all things, knoweth her, and hath found her out with his vnderſtanding: hee that prepared the earth for euermore, hath filled it with four-footed beaſts.

33 Hee that ſendeth foorth light, and it goeth: calleth it againe, and it obeyeth him with feare.

34 The

34 The ſtarres ſhined in their watches, and reioyced: when hee calleth them, they ſay, Here wee bee, and ſo with cheerefulneſſe they ſhewed light vnto him that made them.

35 This is our God, and there ſhal none other bee accounted of in compariſon of him.

36 Hee hath found out all the way of knowledge, and hath giuen it vnto Iacob his ſeruant, and to Iſrael his beloued.

*Prou. 8. 31. iohn 1. 14.

37 * Afterward did he ſhew himſelfe vpon earth, and conuerſed with men.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The booke of Commandements, is that Wiſedome which was commended in the former chapter.* 25 *The Iewes are mooued to patience, and to hope for the deliuerance.*

THis is the Booke of the Commaundements of God: and the Law that endureth for euer: all they that keepe it ſhall come to life: but ſuch as leaue it, ſhall die.

2 Turne thee, O Iacob, and take heede of it: walke † in the preſence of the light thereof, that thou mayeſt be illuminated.

† *Greeke, to the ſhining, before the light thereof.*

3 Giue not thine honour to another, nor the things that are profitable vnto thee, to a ſtrange nation.

4 O Iſrael, happy are wee: for things that are pleaſing to God, are made knowen vnto vs.

5 Bee of good cheare, my people, the memoriall of Iſrael.

6 Yee were ſold to the nations, not for [your] deſtruction: but becauſe you moued God to wrath, yee were deliuered vnto the enemies.

7 For yee prouoked him that made you, by * ſacrificing vnto deuils, and not to God.

*1. Cor. 10. 20.

8 Yee haue forgotten the euerlaſting God, that brought you vp, & ye haue grieued Ieruſalem that nourſed you.

9 For when ſhee ſaw the wrath of God comming vpon you, ſhe ſaid; Hearken, O ye that dwel about Sion: God hath brought vpon me great mourning.

10 For I ſaw the captiuitie of my ſonnes and daughters, which the Euerlaſting brought vpon them.

11 With ioy did I nouriſh them: but ſent them away with weeping and mourning.

12 Let no man reioyce ouer mee a widow, and forſaken of many, who for the ſinnes of my children, am left deſolate: becauſe they departed from the Law of God.

13 They knew not his ſtatutes, nor walked in the wayes of his Commandements, nor trode in the paths ‖ of diſcipline in his righteouſneſſe.

‖ *Or, of his diſcipline in righteouſneſſe.*

14 Let them that dwel about Sion come, and remember yee the captiuity of my ſons and daughters, which the Euerlaſting hath brought vpon them.

15 For hee hath brought a nation vpon them from farre: a ſhameleſſe nation, and of a ſtrange language, who neither reuerenced old man, nor pitied childe.

16 Theſe haue caried away the deare beloued children of the widow, and left her that was alone, deſolate without daughters.

17 But what can I helpe you?

18 For hee that brought theſe plagues vpon you, will deliuer you from the handes of your enemies.

19 Goe your way, O my children, goe your way: for I am left deſolate.

20 I haue put off the clothing of ‖ peace, and put vpon me the ſackcloth of my prayer. I will cry vnto the euerlaſting ‖ * in my dayes.

‖ *Or, proſperitie.*

‖ *Or, in the time of mine affliction.*

*Pſal. 116. 2. and 137. 7.

21 Bee of good cheare, O my children, cry vnto the Lord: and he ſhall deliuer you from the power and hand of the enemies.

22 For my hope is in the Euerlaſting that hee will ſaue you, and ioy is come vnto me from the Holy one, becauſe of the mercie which ſhall ſoone come vnto you from the euerlaſting our Sauiour.

23 For I ſent you out with mourning and weeping: but God will giue you to me againe, with ioy and gladneſſe for euer.

24 Like as now the neighbours of Sion haue ſeene your captiuitie: ſo ſhall they ſee ſhortly your ſaluation from our God, which ſhall come vpon you with great glory, and brightneſſe of the euerlaſting.

25 My children, ſuffer patiently the wrath that is come vpon you from God: for thine enemie hath perſecuted thee: but ſhortly thou ſhalt ſee his deſtruction, and ſhalt tread vpon his necke.

26 My ‖ delicate ones haue gone rough wayes, and were taken away as a flocke caught of the enemies.

‖ *Or, my darlings.*

27 Be of good comfort, O my children, and cry vnto God: for you ſhall be remembred of him that brought theſe things vpon you.

28 For as it was your minde to goe aſtray from God: ſo being returned ſeeke him ten times more.

29 For

29 For he that hath brought these plagues vpon you, shall bring you euerlasting ioy againe with your saluation.

30 Take a good heart, O Ierusalem: for hee that gaue thee that name, will comfort thee.

31 Miserable are they that afflicted thee, and reioyced at thy fall.

32 Miserable are the cities which thy children serued: miserable is she that receiued thy sonnes.

33 For as she reioyced at thy ruine, and was glad of thy fall: so shall she be grieued for her owne desolation.

34 For I will take away the reioycing of her great multitude, and her pride shall bee turned into mourning.

35 For fire shal come vpon her from the euerlasting, long to endure: and she shall be inhabited of deuils for a great time.

36 O Ierusalem, looke about thee toward the East, and behold the ioy that commeth vnto thee from God.

37 Loe, thy sons come whom thou sentest away: they come gathered together from the East to the West, by ỹ word of the holy One, reioycing in the glory of God.

CHAP. V.

1 Ierusalem is moued to reioyce, 5 and to behold their returne out of captiuitie with glory.

PVt off, O Ierusalem, the garment of thy mourning and affliction, and put on the comelinesse of the glory that commeth from God for euer.

2 Cast about thee a double garment of the righteousnesse which commeth from God, and set a diademe on thine head of the glory of the euerlasting.

3 For God will shew thy brightnes vnto euery countrey vnder heauen.

4 For thy name shall be called of God for euer, The peace of righteousnesse, and the glory of Gods worship.

5 Arise, O Ierusalem, and stand on high, and looke about towards the East, and behold thy children gathered frō the West vnto the East by the word of the holy One, reioycing in the remembrance of God.

6 For they departed frō thee on foote, and were led away of their enemies: but God bringeth them vnto thee exalted with glory as children of the kingdome.

7 For God hath appointed that euery high hill, and bankes of long continuance should be cast downe, and valleys filled vp, to make euen the ground, that Israel may goe safely in the glory of God.

8 Moreouer, euen the woods, and euery sweete smelling tree, shall ouershadow Israel by the commandement of God.

9 For God shall leade Israel with ioy, in the light of his glory, with the mercy and righteousnesse that commeth from him.

¶ The Epistle Of Ieremie.

CHAP. VI.

1 The cause of the captiuity is their sinne. 3 The place whereto they were caried to Babylon: the vanity of whose idols and idolatry are set forth at large in this Chapter.

A Copie of an Epistle which Ieremie sent vnto them which were to bee led captiues into Babylon, by the king of the Babylonians, to certifie them as it was commanded him of God.

2 Because of the sinnes which yee haue committed before God, ye shal be led away captiues vnto Babylon by Nabuchodonosor king of the Babylonians.

3 So when yee be come vnto Babylon, yee shall remaine there many yeeres, and for a long season, namely, seuen generations: and after that I will bring you away peaceably from thence.

4 * Now shall yee see in Babylon gods of siluer, and of gold, and of wood, borne vpon shoulders, which cause the nations to feare. * Isai.44.8, 9.10.and 46 5.7.psa.115 4.vers.13.10

5 Beware therefore that yee in no wise be like to strangers, neither be yee afraide of them, when yee see the multitude before them, and behinde them, worshipping them.

6 But say ye in your hearts, O Lord, we must worship thee.

7 For mine Angel is with you, and I my selfe caring for your soules.

8 As for their tongue, it is polished by the workeman, and they themselues are guilded and laide ouer with siluer, yet are they but false and cannot speake.

9 And taking gold, as it were for a virgine that loues to goe gay, they make crownes for the heads of their Gods.

10 Sometimes also the Priests conuey from their gods gold and siluer, and bestow it vpon themselues.

11 Yea they wil giue therof to the ‖ common harlots, and decke them as men with garments [being] gods of siluer, and gods of gold, and wood. ‖ *Or, which prostitute themselues openly.*

12 Yet cannot these gods saue theselues from rust and moths, though they be couered with purple raiment.

13 They wipe their faces because of the dust

duſt of the temple, when there is much vpon them.

14 And he that cannot put to death one that offendeth him, holdeth a ſcepter as though he were a iudge of the countrey.

15 He hath alſo in his right hand a dagger, and an axe: but cannot deliuer himſelfe from warre and theeues.

16 Whereby they are knowen not to bee gods, therefore feare them not

17 For like as a veſſell that a man vſeth, is nothing worth when it is broken: euen ſo it is with their gods: when they be ſet vp in the Temple, their eyes be full of duſt, thorow the feet of them that come in.

‖Or, court. 18 And as the ‖ doores are made ſure on euery ſide, vpon him that offendeth the king, as being committed to ſuffer death: euen ſo the prieſts make faſt their temples, with doores, with lockes and bars, leſt their gods be ſpoiled with robbers.

19 They light them candles, yea, more then for themſelues, whereof they cannot ſee one.

†Gr. licked. 20 They are as one of the beames of the temple, yet they ſay, their hearts are †gnawed vpō by things creeping out of the earth, and when they eate them and their clothes, they feele it not.

21 Their faces are blacked, thorow the ſmoke that comes out of the temple.

22 Vpon their bodies and heades, ſit battes, ſwallowes, and birds, and the cats alſo.

23 By this you may know that they are no gods: therefore feare them not.

24 Notwithſtanding the gold that is about them to make them beautifull, except they wipe off the ruſt they will not ſhine: for neither when they were molten did they feele it.

‖Or, any price *Iſa. 46. 7. 25 The things wherin there is no breath are bought for ‖ a moſt high price.

26 *They are borne vpon ſhoulders, hauing no feete, whereby they declare vnto men that they be nothing worth.

27 They alſo that ſerue them, are aſhamed: for if they fall to the ground at any time, they cannot riſe vp againe of themſelues: neither if one ſet them vpright can they moue of themſelues: neither if they be bowed downe can they make themſelues ſtreight: but they ſet ‖ gifts before them as vnto dead men.

‖Or, offrings. 28 As for the things that are ſacrificed vnto them, their prieſts ſell and ‖ abuſe: in like manner their wiues lay vp part thereof

‖Or, ſpend. in ſalt: but vnto the poore and impotent, they giue nothing of it.

29 Menſtruous women, and women in childbed *eate their ſacrifices: by theſe things ye may know that they are no gods: feare them not. *Leuit. 12. 4.

30 For how can they bee called gods? becauſe women ſet meate before the gods of ſiluer, gold, and wood.

31 And the prieſts ſit in their temples, hauing their clothes rent, and their heads and beards ſhauen, and nothing vpon their heads.

32 They roare & cry before their gods, as men doe at the feaſt when one is dead.

33 The prieſts alſo take off their garments, and clothe their wiues & children.

34 Whether it be euill that one doth vnto them, or good: they are not able to recompenſe it: they can neither ſet vp a king nor put him downe.

35 In like maner, they can neither giue riches nor money: though a man make a vowe vnto them, and keepe it not, they will not require it.

36 They can ſaue no man from death, neither deliuer the weake from the mighty.

37 They cannot reſtore a blind man to his ſight, nor helpe any man in his diſtreſſe.

38 They can ſhew no mercy to the widow, nor doe good to the fatherleſſe.

39 Their gods of wood, and which are ouerlaid with gold, and ſiluer, are like the ſtones that bee hewen out of the mountaine: they that worſhip them ſhall be confounded.

40 How ſhould a man then thinke and ſay that they are gods? when euen the Chaldeans themſelues diſhonour them.

‖Or, bid him call vpon Bel. 41 Who if they ſhall ſee one dumbe that cannot ſpeake, they ‖ bring him and intreat Bel that he may ſpeake, as though he were able to vnderſtand.

‖Or, ſenſe. 42 Yet they cannot vnderſtand this themſelues, and leaue them: for they haue no ‖ knowledge.

43 The woman alſo with cordes about them, ſitting in the wayes, burne bran for perfume: but if any of them drawen by ſome that paſſeth by, lie with him, ſhe reproacheth her fellow that ſhee was not thought, as worthy as her ſelfe, nor her cord broken.

44 Whatſoeuer is done among them is falſe: how may it then be thought or ſaide that they are gods?

45 They are made of carpenters, and goldſmithes.

goldsmiths, they can benothing else, then the workeman will haue them to be.

46 And they themselues that made them, can neuer continue long, how should then the things that are made of them, bee gods?

47 For they left lies and reproches to them that come after.

48 For when there commeth any warre or plague vpon them, the priests consult with themselues, where they may be hidden with them.

49 How then cannot men perceiue, that they bee no gods, which can neither saue themselues from warre nor from plague?

*Psal. 115.4. wisd. 13. 10.

50 * For seeing they bee but of wood, and ouerlaid with siluer and gold: it shall be knowen hereafter that they are false.

51 And it shall manifestly appeare to all nations and kings, that they are no gods: but the workes of mens handes, and that there is no worke of God in them.

52 Who then may not know that they are no Gods?

53 For neither can they set vp a king in the land, nor giue raine vnto men.

54 Neither can they iudge their owne cause, nor redresse a wrong being vnable: for they are as crowes betweene heauen and earth.

55 Whereupon when fire falleth vpon the house of the gods of wood, or layd ouer with gold or siluer, their priests will flie away, and escape: but they themselues shall be burnt asunder like beames.

56 Moreouer they cannot withstand any king or enemies: how can it then bee thought or said that they be gods?

57 Neither are those gods of wood, and layd ouer with siluer or gold able to escape either from theeues or robbers.

58 Whose gold, and siluer, and garments wherewith they are clothed, they that are strong doe take, and goe away withall: neither are they able to helpe themselues.

59 Therefore it is better to bee a king that sheweth his power, or else a profitable vessell in an house, which the owner shall haue vse of, then such false gods: or to be a doore in an house to keepe such things safe as bee therein, then such false gods: or a pillar of wood in a pallace, then such false gods.

60 For Sunne, Moone, and starres, being bright and sent to doe their offices, are obedient.

61 In like manner the lightning when it breaketh forth is easie to bee seene, and after the same manner ‖ the winde bloweth in euery countrey.

‖ Or, the same winde.

62 And when God commaundeth the cloudes to goe ouer the whole world: they doe as they are bidden:

63 And the fire sent from aboue to consume hilles and woods, doeth as it is commanded: but these are like vnto them neither in shew, nor power.

64 Wherefore it is neither to bee supposed nor said, that they are gods, seeing they are able, neither to iudge causes, nor to doe good vnto men.

65 Knowing therefore that they are no gods, feare them not.

66 For they can neither curse nor blesse kings.

67 Neither can they shew signes in the heauens among the heathen: nor shine as the Sunne, nor giue light as the Moone.

68 The beastes are better then they: for they can get vnder a couert, & helpe themselues.

69 It is then by no meanes manifest vnto vs that they are gods: therefore feare them not.

70 For as a scarcrow in a garden of Cucumbers keepeth nothing: so are their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold.

71 And likewise their gods of wood, and laid ouer with siluer and gold, are like to a white thorne in an orchard that euery bird sitteth vpon: as also to a dead body, that is cast into the darke.

72 And you shall know them to bee no gods, by the ‖ bright purple that rotteth vpon them: and they themselues afterward shall bee eaten, and shall bee a reproach in the countrey.

‖ Or, purple and brightnes.

73 Better therefore is the iust man that hath none idoles: for he shall be farre from reproach.

The Song of the three holy children,

which followeth in the third Chapter of Daniel after this place, [And they walked in the midst of the fire, praising God, and blessing the Lord] That which followeth is not in the Hebrew, to wit, [Then Azarias stood vp] vnto these words, [And Nabuchodonosor.]

1 Azarias his prayer and confession in the flame, 24 wherewith the Chaldeans about the ouen were consumed, but the three children within it were not hurt. 28 The Song of the three children in the ouen.

THen Azarias stood vp and prayed on this maner, and opening his mouth in the midst of the fire, said,

2 Blessed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: thy Name is worthy to be praised, and glorified for euermore.

3 For thou art righteous in all the things that thou hast done to vs: yea, true are all thy workes: thy wayes are right, and *all thy iudgements trueth.

*Psal. 25. 10.

4 In al the things that thou hast brought vpon vs, and vpon the holy City of our fathers, euen Ierusalem, thou hast executed true iudgement: for according to trueth and iudgement, didst thou bring all these things vpon vs, because of our sinnes.

5 For wee haue sinned and committed iniquitie, departing from thee.

6 In all things haue we trespassed, and not obeyed thy Commandements, nor kept them, neither done as thou hast commanded vs, that it might goe well with vs.

7 Wherefore all that thou hast brought vpon vs, & euery thing that thou hast done to vs, thou hast done in true iudgement.

8 And thou didst deliuer vs into the handes of lawlesse enemies, most hatefull forsakers [of God] and to an vniust King, and the most wicked in all the world.

9 And now we cannot open our mouths, we are become a shame, and reproch to thy seruants, and to them that worship thee.

10 Yet deliuer vs not vp wholy for thy Names sake, neither disanull thou thy Couenant:

11 And cause not thy mercy to depart from vs: for thy beloued Abrahams sake: for thy seruant Isaacs sake, and for thy holy Israels sake;

12 To whom thou hast spoken and promised, That thou wouldest multiply their seede as the Starres of heauen, and as the sand that lieth vpon the sea shore.

13 For wee, O Lord, are become lesse then any nation, and be kept vnder this day in all the world, because of our sinnes.

14 Neither is there at this time, Prince, or Prophet, or leader, or burnt offering, or sacrifice, or oblation, or incense, or place to sacrifice before thee, and to find mercy.

15 Neuertheles in a contrite heart, and an humble spirit, let vs be accepted.

16 Like as in the burnt offering of rams and bullockes, and like as in ten thousands of fat lambes: so let our sacrifice bee in thy sight this day, & [grant] that we may wholy goe after thee: for they shall not be confounded that put their trust in thee.

17 And now wee follow thee, with all our heart, we feare thee, and seeke thy face.

18 Put vs not to shame: but deale with vs after thy louing kindnes, and according to the multitude of thy mercies.

19 Deliuer vs also according to thy marueilous workes, & giue glory to thy Name, O Lord, and let all them that doe thy seruants hurt, be ashamed.

20 And let them be ‖ confounded in all their power & might, and let their strength be broken.

‖ *Or, by thy power and might.*

21 And let them know that thou art Lord, the onely God, and glorious ouer the whole world.

22 And the kings seruants that put them in, ceased not to make the ouen hote with ‖ rosin, pitch, tow, and small wood.

‖ *Or, Naptha, which is a certain kind of fat and chalkie clay, Plin. lib. 2. c. 105.*

23 So that the flame streamed foorth aboue the fornace, fourtie and nine cubites:

24 And it passed through, & burnt those Caldeans it found about the fornace.

25 But the Angel of the Lord came downe into the ouen, together with Azarias and his fellowes, and smote the flame of the fire out of the ouen:

26 And made the mids of the fornace, as it had bene a ‖ moist whistling wind, so that the fire touched them not at all, neither hurt nor troubled them.

‖ *Or, coole.*

27 Then the three, as out of one mouth, praised, glorified, and blessed God in the fornace, saying;

28 Blessed

28 Bleſſed art thou, O Lord God of our fathers: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

29 And bleſſed is thy glorious and holy Name: and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

30 Bleſſed art thou in the Temple of thine holy glory: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

31 Bleſſed art thou that beholdeſt the depths, and ſitteſt vpon the Cherubims, and to be praiſed and exalted aboue all for euer.

32 Bleſſed art thou on the glorious Throne of thy kingdome: and to be praiſed and glorified aboue all for euer.

33 Bleſſed art thou in the firmament of heauen: and aboue all to be praiſed and glorified for euer.

34 O all ye works of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him ‖ aboue all for euer.

‖ Or, highly exalt: and ſo in the reſt.

35 *O ye heauens, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

* Pſal. 148. 4.

36 O ye Angels of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

37 O all yee waters that be aboue the heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

38 O all yee powers of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

39 O ye Sunne and Moone, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

40 O ye ſtarres of heauen, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue al for euer.

41 O euery ſhowre and dew, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

42 O all ye windes, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

43 O ye fire and heat, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

44 O ye Winter and Summer, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

45 O yee dewes and ſtormes of ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

46 O ye nights and dayes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue all for euer.

47 O ye light and darkenes, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

48 O ye yce and cold, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

49 O yee froſt and ſnow, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue al for euer.

50 O yee lightnings and clouds, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

51 O let the earth bleſſe the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

52 O yee mountaines and little hilles, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

53 O all yee things that grow on the earth, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

54 O ye fountaines, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

55 O yee Seas and riuers, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

56 O ye Whales, and all that mooue in the waters, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

57 O all yee foules of the † aire, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

† Gr. heauen.

58 O all ye beaſts and cattell bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

59 O yee children of men, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

60 O Iſrael bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

61 O ye Prieſts of the Lord, bleſſe yee the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

62 O ye ſeruants of the Lord, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe & exalt him aboue al for euer.

63 O ye ſpirits and ſoules of the righteous, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

64 O ye ‖ holy & humble men of heart, bleſſe ye the Lord: praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer.

‖ Or, Saints.

65 O Ananias, Azarias, & Miſael, bleſſe ye the Lord, praiſe and exalt him aboue all for euer: for he hath deliuered vs frō ‖ hell, and ſaued vs from the hand of death, and deliuered vs out of the mids of the furnace, [and] burning flame: euen out of the mids of the fire hath he deliuered vs.

‖ Or, grane.

66 O giue thankes vnto the Lord, becauſe hee is gracious: for his mercy endureth for euer.

67 O all ye that worſhip the Lord, bleſſe the God of gods, praiſe him, and giue him thankes: for his mercy endureth for euer.

¶ The history of Susanna, set apart from the beginning of Daniel, because it is not in Hebrew, as neither the narration of † Bel and the Dragon.

†Gr. Bels Dragon.

16 Two Iudges hide themselues in the garden of Susanna to haue their pleasure of her: 28 which when they could not obteine, they accuse and cause her to bee condemned for adulterie, 46 but Daniel examineth the matter againe, and findeth the two Iudges false.

THere dwelt a man in Babylon called Ioacim.

2 And he tooke a wife, whose name was Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, a very faire woman, & one that feared the Lord.

3 Her parents also were righteous, and taught their daughter according to the Law of Moses.

4 Now Ioacim was a great rich man, and had a faire garden ioyning vnto his house and to him resorted the Iewes: because he was more honourable then all others.

5 The same yeere were appointed two of the ancients of the people to be Iudges, such as the Lord spake of, that wickednes came from Babylon from ancient Iudges, who seemed to gouerne the people.

6 These kept much at Ioacims house: and all that had any suits in Law, came vnto them.

7 Now when the people departed away at noone, Susanna went into her husbands garden to walke.

8 And the two elders saw her going in euery day and walking: so that their lust was inflamed toward her.

9 And they peruerted their owne mind, and turned away their eyes, that they might not looke vnto heauen, nor remember iust iudgements.

10 And albeit they both were wounded with her loue: yet durst not one shew another his griefe.

11 For they were ashamed to declare their lust, ỹ they desired to haue to doe with her.

12 Yet they watched diligently from day to day to see her.

13 And the one said to the other, Let vs now goe home: for it is dinner time.

14 So when they were gone out, they parted the one from the other, and turning backe againe they came to the same place, and after that they had asked one another the cause, they acknowledged their lust: then appointed they a time both together, when they might find her alone.

15 And it fell out as they watched a fit time, she went in †as before, with two maids onely, and shee was desirous to wash her selfe in the garden: for it was hot.

† Gr. as yesterday and the day before.

16 And there was no body there saue the two Elders, that had hid themselues, and watched her.

17 Then she said to her maids, Bring me oile and washing bals, and shut the garden doores, that I may wash me.

18 And they did as shee bad them, and shut the garden doores, and went out themselues at ‖ priuie doores to fetch the things that she had commanded them: but they saw not the Elders, because they were hid.

‖ Or, side doores.

19 Now when the maydes were gone foorth, the two Elders rose vp, and ran vnto her, saying,

20 Behold, the garden doores are shut, that no man can see vs, and we are in loue with thee: therefore consent vnto vs, and lie with vs.

21 If thou wilt not, we will beare witnes against thee, that a yong man was with thee: and therefore thou didst send away thy maids from thee.

22 Then Susanna sighed and said, I am straited on euery side: for if I do this thing, it is death vnto me: and if I do it not, I cannot escape your hands.

23 It is better for mee to fall into your hands, and not to doe it: then to sinne in the sight of the Lord.

24 With that Susanna cried with a lowd voyce: and the two Elders cried out against her.

25 Then ranne the one, and opened the garden doore.

26 So when the seruants of the house heard the cry in the garden, they rushed in at a priuie doore to see what was done vnto her.

27 But when the Elders had declared their matter, the seruants were greatly ashamed: for there was neuer such a report made of Susanna.

38 And it came to passe the next day, when the people were assembled to her husbād Ioacim, the two elders came also full of mis-

mischieuous imagination against Susanna to put her to death,

29 And said before the people, Send for Susanna, the daughter of Chelcias, Ioacims wife. And so they sent.

30 So she came with her father and mother, her children and all her kinred.

31 Now Susanna was a very delicate woman, and beauteous to behold.

32 And these wicked men commanded to vncouer her face (for shee was couered) that they might be filled with her beauty.

33 Therefore her friends, and all that saw her, wept.

34 Then the two Elders stood vp in the mids of the people, and layd their hands vpon her head.

35 And she weeping looked vp towards heauen: for her heart trusted in the Lord.

36 And the Elders said, As wee walked in the garden alone, this woman came in, with two maids, and shut the garden dores, and sent the maids away.

37 Then a young man who there was hid, came vnto her and lay with her.

38 Then we that stood in a corner of the garden, seeing this wickednes, ranne vnto them.

39 And when we saw them together, the man wee could not holde: for hee was stronger then wee, and opened the doore, and leaped out.

40 But hauing taken this woman, wee asked who the young man was: but shee would not tel vs: these things do we testifie.

41 Then the assembly beleeued them, as those that were the Elders and Iudges of the people: so they condemned her to death:

42 Then Susanna cried out with a lowd voyce, and said: O euerlasting God that knowest the secrets, and knowest all things before they be:

43 Thou knowest that they haue borne false witnes against mee, and behold I must die: whereas I neuer did such things, as these men haue malitiously inuented against me.

44 And the Lord heard her voyce.

45 Therefore when shee was led to bee put to death, the Lord raysed vp the holy spirit of a young youth, whose name was Daniel,

46 Who cryed with a lowd voyce: I am cleare from the blood of this woman.

47 Then all the people turned them towards him, and said: What meane these words that thou hast spoken?

48 So he standing in the mids of them, said, Are ye such fooles ye sonnes of Israel, that without examination or knowledge of the trueth, ye haue condemned a daughter of Israel?

49 Returne againe to the place of iudgement: for they haue borne false witnes against her.

50 Wherefore all the people turned again in haste, and the Elders said vnto him, Come sit downe among vs, and shew it vs, seeing God hath giuen thee the honour of an Elder.

51 Then said Daniel vnto them, Put these two aside one farre from another, and I will examine them.

52 So when they were put asunder one from another, hee called one of them, and said vnto him, O thou that art waxen old in wickednes: now thy sinnes which thou hast committed aforetime, are come [to light]

53 For thou hast pronounced false iudgment, and hast condemned the innocent, and hast let the guilty goe free, albeit the Lord saith, * The innocent and righteous shalt thou not slay. * Exod. 23.7.

54 Now then if thou hast seene her: tell mee, Vnder what tree sawest thou them companying together? who answered, Vnder a † masticke tree. † Gr. lentisk tree.

55 And Daniel said, Very well; Thou hast lied against thine owne head: for euen now the Angel of God hath receiued the sentence of God to cut thee in two.

56 So hee put him aside, and commanded to bring the other, and said vnto him, O thou seed of Chanaan, and not of Iuda, beauty hath deceiued thee, and lust hath peruerted thine heart.

57 Thus haue yee dealt with the daughters of Israel, and they for feare companied with you: but the daughter of Iuda would not abide your wickednes.

58 Now therefore tell me, Vnder what tree didst thou take them companying together? who answered, Vnder a ‖ holme tree. ‖ Or, kind of oake.

59 Then said Daniel vnto him, Well: thou hast also lied against thine own head: for the Angel of God waiteth with ỹ sword to cut thee in two, that he may destroy you.

60 With that all the assembly cryed out with a lowd voyce, and praysed God who saueth them that trust in him.

61 And they arose against the two Elders, (for Daniel had conuicted them of false witnes by their owne mouth.)

62 And according to the Law of Moſes, they did vnto them in ſuch ſort as they* malitiouſly intended to doe to their neighbor: And they put them to death. Thus the innocent blood was ſaued the ſame day.

Deut. 19. 19. prou. 19. 5.

63 Therfore Chelcias and his wife praiſed God for their daughter Suſanna, with Ioacim her husband, and all the kinred: becauſe there was no diſhoneſty found in her.

64 From that day foorth was Daniel had in great reputation in the ſight of the people.

¶ The hiſtory of the deſtruction of † Bel and the Dragon, cut off from the end of Daniel.

† Gr. Bels Dragon.

19 *The fraud of Bels Prieſts, is diſcouered by Daniel,* 27 *and the Dragon ſlaine, which was worſhipped* 33 *Daniel is preſerued in the Lions denne.* 42 *The King doth acknowledge the God of Daniel, and caſteth his enemies into the ſame denne.*

AND King Aſtyages was gathered to his fathers, & Cyrus of Perſia receiued his kingdome.

|| Or, ioined with the king.

2 And Daniel || conuerſed with the king, and was honoured aboue all his friends.

3 Now the Babylonians had an idole called Bel, and there were ſpent vpon him euery day twelue great meaſures of fine flowre, and fourtie ſheepe, and ſixe veſſels of wine.

4 And the king worſhipped it, and went daily to adore it: but Daniel worſhipped his own God. And the king ſaid vnto him, Why doeſt not thou worſhip Bel?

5 Who anſwered and ſaid, Becauſe I may not worſhip idoles made with handes, but the liuing God, who hath created the heauen, and the earth, and hath ſoueraigntie ouer all fleſh.

6 Then ſaid the King vnto him, Thinkeſt thou not that Bel is a liuing god, ſeeſt thou not how much he eateth and drinketh euery day?

7 Then Daniel ſmiled, and ſaid, O king, be not deceiued: for this is but clay within, and braſſe without, and did neuer* eate or drinke any thing.

*Eccluſ. 30. 19.

8 So the King was wroth, and called for his Prieſts, and ſaid vnto them, If yee tell me not who this is that deuoureth theſe expenſes, ye ſhall die.

9 But if ye can certifie me that Bel deuoureth them, then Daniel ſhall die: for he hath ſpoken blaſphemie againſt Bel. And Daniel ſaid vnto the king, Let it be according to thy word.

10 (Now the Prieſts of Bel were threeſcore and ten, beſide their wiues and children) and the king went with Daniel into the temple of Bel.

11 So Bels Prieſts ſaid, Loe, we go out: but thou, O king, ſet on the meat, and make ready the wine, and ſhut the doore faſt, and ſeale it with thine owne ſignet:

12 And to morrow, when thou commeſt in, if thou findeſt not that Bel hath eaten vp all, we will ſuffer death; or elſe Daniel, that ſpeaketh falſly againſt vs.

13 And they little regarded it: for vnder the table they had made a priuy entrance, whereby they entred in continually, and conſumed thoſe things.

14 So when they were gone foorth, the king ſet meats before Bel. Now Daniel had cõmanded his ſeruants to bring aſhes, and thoſe they ſtrewed throughout all the temple, in the preſence of the king alone: then went they out and ſhut the doore, and ſealed it with the kings ſignet, and ſo departed.

15 Now in the night came the Prieſtes with their wiues and children (as they were wont to do) and did eate and drinke vp all.

16 In the morning betime the king aroſe, and Daniel with him.

17 And the king ſaid, Daniel, are the ſeales whole? And he ſaid, Yea, O king, they be whole.

18 And aſſoone as hee had opened the doore, the king looked vpon the table, and cried with a loude voyce, Great art thou, O Bel, and with thee is no deceit at all.

19 Then laughed Daniel, and held the king that he ſhould not goe in, and ſaid, Behold now the pauement, and marke well whoſe footſteps are theſe?

20 And the king ſaide, I ſee the footeſteppes of men, women, and children: and then the King was angry,

21 And took the Prieſts, with their wiues and children, who ſhewed him the priuie doores, where they came in, and conſumed ſuch things as were vpon the table.

22 Therefore the king ſlew them, and deliuered Bel into Daniels power, who deſtroyed him and his temple.

|| Some adde this title: Of the Dragon

23 || And in that ſame place there was a great dragon, which they of Babylon worſhipped.

24 And

24 And the king ſayd vnto Daniel, Wilt thou alſo ſay that this is of braſſe? loe, he liueth, he eateth and drinketh, thou canſt not ſay, that he is no liuing God: therefore worſhip him.

25 Then ſayd Daniel vnto the king, I will worſhip the Lord my God: for he is the liuing God.

26 But giue me leaue, O King, and I ſhal ſlay this dragon without ſword or ſtaffe: The king ſayd, I giue thee leaue.

27 Then Daniel tooke pitch, fat, and haire, and did ſeethe them together, and made lumpes thereof: this hee put in the Dragons mouth, and ſo the Dragon burſt in ſunder: and Daniel ſayd, ‖ Loe, theſe are the gods you worſhip.

‖ Or, Behold what you worſhip.

28 When they of Babylon heard that, they tooke great indignation, and conſpired againſt the King, ſaying, The king is become a Iew, and he hath deſtroyed Bel, he hath ſlaine the Dragon, and put the Prieſts to death.

29 So they came to the King, and ſayd, Deliuer vs Daniel, or els wee will deſtroy thee and thine houſe.

30 Now when the king ſaw that they preſſed him ſore, being conſtrained, he * deliuered Daniel vnto them:

* Dan. 6. 16.

31 Who caſt him into the lions denne, where he was ſixe dayes.

32 And in the denne there were ſeuen lyons, and they had giuen them euery day ‖ two carkeiſes, and two ſheepe: which then were not giuen to them, to the intent they might deuoure Daniel.

‖ Or, two ſlaues.

33 Now there was in Iury a Prophet called Habacuc, who had ‖ made pottage, and had broken bread in a bowle, & was going into the field, for to bring it to the reapers.

‖ Or, ſodde.

34 But the Angel of the Lord ſayd vnto Habacuc, Goe carrie the dinner that thou haſt into Babylon vnto Daniel, who is in the Lions denne.

35 And Habacuc ſaid, Lord I neuer ſaw Babylon: neither doe I know where the denne is.

36 Then the Angel of the Lord tooke him by the crowne, and * bare him by the haire of the head, and through the vehemencie of his ſpirit, ſet him in Babylon ouer the den.

* Exe. 8. 3.

37 And Habacuc cryed ſaying, O Daniel, Daniel, * take the dinner which God hath ſent thee.

* 1. Ki. 17. 4.

38 And Daniel ſayd, Thou haſt remembred me, O GOD: neither haſt thou forſaken them that ſeeke thee, and loue thee.

39 So Daniel aroſe and did eat: and the Angel of the Lord ſet Habacuc in his owne place againe immediatly.

40 Vpon the ſeuenth day the king went to bewaile Daniel: and when hee came to the den, he looked in, and behold, Daniel was ſitting.

41 Then cried the king with a loud voice ſaying, Great art thou, O Lord God of Daniel, and there is none other beſides thee.

* Iſa. 37. 17

42 * And he drew him out: & caſt thoſe that were the cauſe of his deſtruction into the den: and they were deuoured in a moment before his face.

¶ The prayer of Manaſſes King of Iuda, when he was holden captiue in Babylon.

O Lord, Almaighty God of our Fathers, Abraham, Iſaac, and Iacob, and of their righteous ſeed: who haſt made heauen and earth, with all the ornament thereof: who haſt bound the Sea by the word of thy Commandement: who haſt ſhut vp the deepe, and ſealed it by thy terrible and glorious Name, whom all men feare, and tremble before thy power: for the Maieſtie of thy glory cannot be borne, and thine angry threatnings towards ſinners is importable: but thy merciſull promiſe is vnmeaſurable & vnſearchable: for thou art the moſt high Lord, of great compaſſion, long ſuffering, very merciſull, and repenteſt of the euils of men. Thou, O Lord, according to thy great goodneſſe haſt promiſed repentance, and forgiueneſſe to them that haue ſinned againſt thee: and of thine infinite mercies haſt appointed repentance vnto ſinners that they may be ſaued. Thou therefore, O Lord, that art the God of the iuſt, haſt not appointed repentance to the iuſt, as to Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob which haue not ſinned againſt thee: but thou haſt appointed repentance vnto mee that am a ſinner: for I haue ſinned aboue the number of the ſands of the Sea. My tranſgreſ-

sions, O Lord, are multiplied: my transgressions are multiplied, and I am not worthy to behold and see the height of heauen, for the multitude of mine iniquitie. I am bowed downe with many yron bands, that I cannot lift vp mine head, ‖neither haue any release: For I haue prouoked thy wrath, and done euill before thee, I did not thy will, neither kept I thy commandements: I haue set vp abominations, and haue multiplied offences. Now therefore I bow the knee of mine heart, beseeching thee of grace: I haue sinned, O Lord, I haue sinned, and I acknowledge mine iniquities: wherefore I humbly beseech thee, forgiue me, O Lord, forgiue me, and destroy me not with mine iniquities. Be not angry with me for euer, by reseruing euill for me, neither condemne me into the lower parts of the earth. For thou art the God, euen the God of them that repent: and in me thou wilt shew all thy goodnesse: for thou wilt saue me that am vnworthy, according to thy great mercy. Therefore I will prayse thee for euer all the dayes of my life: for all the powers of the heauens doe praise thee, and thine is thy glory for euer and euer, Amen.

‖Or, neither take my breath.

¶ The first booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

14 Antiochus gaue leaue to set vp the fashions of the Gentiles in Hierusalem, 22 And spoileth it, and the temple in it, 57 And set vp therein the abomination of desolation, 63 and slew them that did circumcise their children.

AND it happened, after that Alexander sonne of Philip, the Macedonian, who came out of the land of ‖ Chettijm, had smitten Darius king of the Persians and the Meads, he reigned in his stead, the first ouer Greece,

‖Or, Chettijm.

2 And made many warres, and wanne many strong holds, and slew the kings of the earth,

3 And went through to the ends of the earth, and tooke spoiles of many nations, insomuch, that the earth was quiet before him, whereupon ‖ he was exalted, and his heart was lifted vp.

‖Or, his heart was exalted and lifted vp.

4 And hee gathered a mighty strong hoste, and ruled ouer countreys, and nations and ‖ kings, who became tributaries vnto him.

‖Or, kingdomes which became, &c.

5 And after these things hee fell sicke, and perceiued † that he should die.

† Gr. that he dieth.

6 Wherefore hee called his seruants, such as were honourable, and had beene brought vp with him from his youth, and parted his kingdome among them, while he was yet aliue.

7 So Alexander reigned twelue yeeres, and (then) died.

8 And his seruants bare rule euery one in his place.

9 And after his death they all put crownes [vpon themselues] so did their sonnes after them many yeres, and euils were multiplied in the earth.

10 And there came out of them a wicked root, Antiochus [surnamed] Epiphanes, sonne of Antiochus the king, who had bin an hostage at Rome, and he reigned in the hundreth and thirty and seuenth yere of the kingdome of the Greekes.

11 In those dayes went there out of Israel, wicked men, who perswaded many, saying, Let vs goe, and make a couenant with the heathen, that are round about vs: for since we departed from them, † we haue had much sorrow.

† Gr. many euils haue found vs.

12 So this deuice pleased them well.

13 Then certaine of the people were so forward herein, that they went to the king, who gaue them licence to doe after the ordinances of the heathen:

14 Whereupon ‖ they built a place of exercise at Ierusalem, according to the customes of the heathen,

‖Or, set vp an open schoole at Ierusalem.

15 And made themselues vncircumcised, and forsooke the holy couenant, and ioyned themselues to the heathen, and were sold to doe mischiefe.

16 Now when the kingdom was established before Antiochus, hee thought to reigne ouer Egypt, that he might haue the dominion of two realmes.

17 Wherefore he entred into Egypt with a great multitude, with chariots, and elephants, and horsemen, and a great nauie,

18 And made warre against Ptolomee king of Egypt, but Ptolomee was afraid of him, and fled: and many were wounded to death.

19 Thus they got the strong cities in the land of Egypt, and he tooke the spoiles thereof.

20 And after that Antiochus had smitten Egypt, he returned againe in the hundreth

dreth fortie and third yeere, and went vp againſt Iſrael and Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

21 And entred proudly into the ſanctuarie, and tooke away the golden altar, and the candleſticke of light, and all the veſſels thereof,

22 And the table of the ſhewbread, and the powring veſſels, and the vials, and the cenſers of gold, & the vaile, & the crownes, and the golden ornaments that were before the temple, || all which he pulled off.

23 He tooke alſo the ſiluer and the gold, and the † precious veſſels: alſo he tooke the hidden treaſures which he found:

24 And when he had taken all away, he went into his owne land, hauing made a great maſſacre, and ſpoiled very proudly.

25 Therefore there was great mourning in Iſrael, in euery place where they were;

26 So that the Princes and Elders mourned, the virgines and yong men were made feeble, and the beauty of women was changed.

27 Euery bridegrome tooke vp lamentation, and ſhe that ſate in the mariage chamber, was in heauineſſe.

28 The land alſo was moued for the inhabitants thereof, & all the houſe of Iacob was couered with confuſion.

29 And after two yeeres fully expired, the king ſent his chiefe collectour of tribute vnto the cities of Iuda, who came vnto Ieruſalem with a great multitude,

30 And ſpake peaceable wordes vnto them, but [all was] deceit: for when they had giuen him credence, hee fell ſuddenly vpon the city, and ſmote it very ſore, and deſtroyed much people of Iſrael.

31 And when he had taken the ſpoiles of the citie, he ſet it on fire, & pulled downe the houſes, and walles thereof on euery ſide.

32 But the women and children tooke they captiue, and poſſeſſed the cattell.

33 Then builded they the citie of Dauid with a great and ſtrong wall, [and] with mightie towers, and made it a ſtronghold for them.

34 And they put therein a ſinfull nation, wicked men, and fortified [themſelues] therein.

35 They ſtored it alſo with armour and victuals, and when they had gathered together the ſpoiles of Ieruſalem, they laid them vp there, and ſo they became a ſore ſnare:

36 For it was a place to lie in wait againſt the Sanctuary, and an euill aduerſarie to Iſrael.

37 Thus they ſhed innocent blood on euery ſide of the Sanctuary, and defiled it:

38 Inſomuch that the inhabitants of Ieruſalem fled becauſe of them, whereupon [the citie] was made an habitation of ſtrangers, and became ſtrange to thoſe that were borne in her, and her owne children left her:

39 Her Sanctuary was laid waſte like a wilderneſſe, her feaſts were turned into mourning, her Sabbaths into reproch, her honour into contempt.

40 As had bene her glory, ſo was her diſhonour increaſed, & her excellencie was turned into mourning.

41 Moreouer king Antiochus wrote to his whole kingdome, that all ſhould be one people,

42 And euery one ſhould leaue his lawes: ſo all the heathen agreed, according to the commandement of the king.

43 Yea many alſo of the Iſraelites conſented to his religion, and ſacrificed vnto idoles, and profaned the Sabbath.

44 For the king had ſent letters by meſſengers vnto Ieruſalem, and the cities of Iuda, that they ſhould follow || the ſtrange lawes of the land,

45 And forbid burnt offerings, and ſacrifice, and drinke offerings in the Temple; and that they ſhould prophane the Sabbaths, and feſtiuall dayes:

46 And pollute the Sanctuary and holy people:

47 Set vp altars, and groues, and chappels of idoles, and ſacrifice ſwines fleſh, and vncleane beaſts:

48 That they ſhould alſo leaue their children vncircumciſed, and make their ſoules abominable with all maner of vncleannes, and prophanation:

49 To the end they might forget the Law, and change all the ordinances.

50 And whoſoeuer would not doe according to the commandement of the king [he ſaid] he ſhould die.

51 In the ſelfe ſame maner wrote he to his whole kingdome, and appointed ouerſeers ouer all the people, commanding the cities of Iuda to ſacrifice, citie by citie.

52 Then many of the people were gathered vnto them, to wit, euery one that forſooke the Law, and ſo they committed euils in the land:

53 || And droue the Iſraelites into ſecret

|| Or, he pilled all things. † Gr. deſireable.

|| Or, the lawes and rites of the ſtrangers of the land.

|| Or, and they made Iſrael hide themſelues in holes in euery place of ſuccour

places, euen whereſoeuer they could flie for ſuccour.

54 Now the fifteenth day of the moneth Caſleu, in the hundreth fourtie and fift yeere, they ſet vp the abomination of deſolation vpon the Altar, and builded idole altars throughout the cities of Iuda, on euery ſide:

55 And burnt incenſe at the doores of their houſes, and in the ſtreets.

56 And when they had rent in pieces the bookes of the Lawe which they found, they burnt them with fire.

57 And whereſoeuer was found with any the booke of the Teſtament, or if any conſented to the Lawe, †the kings commandement was, that they ſhould put him to death.

†Gr. the king commandement put him to death.

58 Thus did they by their authority, vnto the Iſraelites euery moneth, to as many as were found in the cities.

59 Now the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth, they did ſacrifice vpon the idol-altar, which was vpon the Altar of God

60 At which time, according to the commandement, they put to death certaine women †that had cauſed their children to be circumciſed.

†Gr. that had circumciſed their children

61 And they hanged the infants about their neckes, and rifled their houſes, and ſlewe them that had circumciſed them.

62 Howbeit, many in Iſrael were fully reſolued and confirmed in themſelues, not to eate any vncleane thing.

63 Wherfore they choſe rather to die, that they might not be defiled with meats, and that they might not profane the holy Couenant: So then they died.

64 And there was very great wrath vpon Iſrael.

CHAP. II.

6 Mattathias lamenteth the caſe of Ieruſalem. 24 He ſlayeth a Iew that did ſacrifice to Idoles in his preſence, and the Kings meſſenger alſo. 34 He and his are aſſailed vpon the Sabbath, and make no reſiſtance. 50 He dieth, and inſtructeth his ſons: 66 and maketh their brother Iudas Maccabeus generall.

‖Or, Mattathias the ſon of Iohn, &c. arose from Ieruſalem, or out of Ieruſalem.

IN thoſe daies ‖aroſe Mattathias the ſon of Iohn, the ſonne of Simeon, a Prieſt of the ſonnes of Ioarib, from Ieruſalem, and dwelt in Modin.

‖Or, who was called: and ſo afterward in the reſt.

2 And he had fiue ſonnes, Ioannan ‖called ‖Caddis:

‖Gaddis.

3 Simon, called Thaſſi:

4 Iudas, who was called Maccabeus:

5 Eleazar, called ‖Auaran, and Ionathan, whoſe ſurname was Apphus.

‖Or, Auaron, or Abaron.

6 And when hee ſaw the blaſphemies that were committed in Iuda & Ieruſalem,

7 He ſaid, Woe is me, wherefore was I borne to ſee this miſery of my people, and of the holy citie, and to dwell there, when it was deliuered into the hand of the enemie, and the Sanctuary into the hand of ſtrangers?

8 Her Temple is become as a man without glory.

9 Her glorious veſſels are caried away into captiuitie, her infants are ſlaine in the ſtreets, her yong men with the ſword of the enemie.

10 What nation hath not had a part in her kingdome, and gotten of her ſpoiles?

11 All her ornaments are taken away, of a free-woman ſhee is become a bond-ſlaue.

12 And behold, our ‖Sanctuary, euen our beautie, and our glory is laid waſte, and the Gentiles haue profaned it.

‖Or, holy thing.

13 To what end therefore ſhall wee liue any longer?

14 Then Mattathias and his ſonnes rent their clothes, and put on ſackcloth, and mourned very ſore.

15 In the meane while the kings officers, ſuch as compelled the people to reuolt, came into the city Modin to make them ſacrifice.

16 And when many of Iſrael came vnto them, Mattathias alſo and his ſonnes came together.

17 Then anſwered the kings officers, and ſaid to Mattathias on this wiſe; Thou art a ruler, and an honourable and great man in this citie, and ſtrengthened with ſonnes and brethren:

18 Now therefore come thou firſt and fulfill the kings commandement, like as all the heathen haue done; yea and the men of Iuda alſo, and ſuch as remaine at Ieruſalem: ſo ſhalt thou and thine houſe be in the number of the kings friends, and thou and thy children ſhall be honoured with ſiluer, and gold, and many rewards.

19 Then Mattathias anſwered, & ſpake with a loud voyce, Though all the nations that are vnder the kings dominion obey him, and fall away euery one from the religion of their fathers, and giue conſent to his commandements:

20 Yet will I, and my ſonnes, and my brethren walke in the couenant of our fathers.

21 God forbid that we ſhould forſake the Law, and the ordinances:

22 We

22 We will not hearken to the Kings words, to goe from our religion, either on the right hand, or the left.

23 Now when he had left speaking these words, there came one of the Iewes in the sight of all, to sacrifice on the altar, which was at Modin, according to the kings commandement.

24 Which thing when Mattathias saw, he was inflamed with zeale, & his reines trembled, neither could he forbeare to shew his anger according to iudgement: wherefore he ran, and slew him vpon the altar.

25 Also the kings commissioner who compelled men to sacrifice, he killed at that time, and the altar he pulled downe.

26 Thus dealt he zealously for the Law *Num.25.9. of God, like as * Phinehas did vnto Zambri the sonne of Salom.

27 And Mattathias cried throughout the city with a lowd voyce, saying, Whosoeuer is zealous of the Law, and maintaineth the Couenant, let him follow me.

28 So hee and his sonnes fled into the mountaines, and left all that euer they had in the citie.

29 Then many that sought after iustice and iudgement, went downe into the wildernesse to † dwell there. †Gr. sit abide.

30 Both they and their children, and their wiues, and their cattell, † because afflictions increased sore vpon them. †Gr. euils were multiplied vpon them.

31 Now when it was tolde the kings seruants, and the host that was at Ierusalem, in the city of Dauid, that certaine men, who had broken the kings commaundement, were gone downe into the secret places in the wildernesse,

32 They pursued after them a great number, and hauing ouertaken them, they camped against them, and made warre against them on the Sabbath day.

33 And they sayd vnto them, Let that which you haue done hitherto, suffice: come forth, and do according to the commandement of the king, and you shall liue.

34 But they said, We will not come forth neither will wee doe the kings commandement to profane the Sabbath day.

35 So then † they gaue them the battell †Gr. the Iewes. with all speed.

36 Howbeit they answered them not, neither cast they a stone at them, nor stopped the places where they lay hid.

37 But sayd, Let vs die all in our † innocencie: heauen and earth shall testifie for vs, that you put vs to death wrongfully. †Gr. simplicitie.

38 So they rose vp against thē in battell on the Sabbath, and they slew them with their wiues and children, and their cattell, to the number of a thousand † people. †Gr. soules of men.

39 Now when Mattathias and his friends vnderstood hereof, they mourned for them right sore.

40 And one of them said to another: If we all doe as our brethren haue done, and fight not for our liues, and Lawes against the heathen, they will now quickly root vs out of the earth.

41 At that time therefore they decreed saying, Whosoeuer shall come to make battell with vs on the Sabbath day, we will fight against him, neither will we die all, as our brethren that were murdered in the secret places.

42 Then there came vnto him a company of Assideans, who were mighty men of Israel, euen all such as were voluntarily deuoted vnto the Law.

43 Also all they that fled for persecution ioyned themselues vnto them, and were a stay vnto them.

44 So they ioyned their forces, and smote sinfull men in their anger, and wicked men in their wrath: but the rest fled to the heathen for succour.

45 Then Mattathias & his friends went round about, and pulled downe the altars.

46 And what children soeuer they found within the coast of Israel vncircumcised, those they circumcised ‖ valiantly. ‖Or, by force.

47 They pursued also after the proud men, and the work prospered in their hand.

48 So they recouered the Law out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of kings, neither † suffered they the sinner to triumph. †Gr. gaue they the horne to the sinner.

49 Now when the time drew neere, that Mattathias should die, hee said vnto his sonnes, Now hath pride and rebuke gotten strength, and the time of destruction, and the wrath of indignation:

50 Now therefore, my sonnes, be ye zealous for the Law, and giue your liues for the couenant of your fathers.

51 Call to remembrance what acts our fathers did in their † time, so shall ye receiue great honour, and an euerlasting name. †Gr. generations. *Gen 22. 9,10. rom. 4.3.

52 * Was not Abraham found faithfull in tentation, and it was imputed vnto him for righteousnesse?

53 * Ioseph in the time of his distresse kept the commandement, and was made Lord of Egypt. *Gen 41.40.

54 * Phinehas

54 * Phinehas our father in being zealous and feruent, obtained the couenant of an euerlasting Priesthood.

*Num. 25. 14. eccius. 45. 23, 24.

55 * Iesus for fulfilling the word, was made a Iudge in Israel.

*Iosh. 1, 2.

56 * Caleb for bearing witnesse, before the Congregation, receiued the heritage of the land.

*Num, 14. 6, 7. iosh. 14. 13.

57 * Dauid for being mercifull, possessed the throne of an euerlasting kingdome.

*2. Sam. 7 4. *2. Kin. 2. 11

58 * Elias for being zealous and feruent for the Law, was taken vp into heauen.

*Dan. 3. 16, 17, 18, and 26.

59 * Ananias, Azarias, and Misael, by beleeuing were saued out of the flame.

*Dan. 6, 22.

60 * Daniel for his innocencie was deliuered from the mouth of lyons.

61 And this consider ye throughout all ages, that none that put their trust in him, shalbe ouercome.

62 Feare not then the words of a sinfull man: for his glory shalbe dung & wormes.

63 To day he shall be lifted vp, and to morrow he shall not be found, because he is * returned into his dust, and his thought is come to nothing.

*Psal. 146. 4.

64 Wherefore ye my sonnes be valiant, and shew your selues men in the behalfe of the Law, for by it you shall obtaine glory.

65 And behold, I know that your brother Simon is a man of counsell, giue eare vnto him alway: he shall bee a father vnto you.

66 As for Iudas Maccabeus, he hath been mighty and strong, euen from his youth vp, let him be your captaine, and || fight the battell of the people.

|| Or, fight ye the battell of the people.

67 Take also vnto you, all those that obserue the Law, and auenge ye the wrong of your people.

68 Recompense fully the heathen, and take heede to the commandements of the Law.

69 So he blessed them, and was gathered to his fathers.

70 And he died in the hundreth, fortie and sixth yere, and his sonnes buried him in the sepulchre of his fathers, at Modin, and all Israel made great lamentation for him.

CHAP III.

1 The valour and fame of Iudas Maccabeus. 10 Hee ouerthroweth the forces of Samaria and Syria. 27 Apollonius sendeth a great power against him. 44 He and his fall to fasting and prayer, 58 and are encouraged.

THen his sonne Iudas, called Maccabeus, rose vp in his stead.

2 And all his brethren helped him, and so did all they that held with his father, and they fought with cherefulnesse, the battell of Israel.

3 So hee gate his people great honour, and put on his brestplate as a gyant, and girt his warlike harneste about him, and he made battels, protecting the hoste with his sword.

4 In his acts hee was like a lyon, and like a lyons whelpe roaring for his pray.

5 For he pursued the wicked, and sought them out, and burnt vp those that vexed his people.

6 Wherefore the wicked shrunke for feare of him, and all the workers of iniquity were troubled, because saluation prospered in his hand.

7 Hee grieued also many kings, and made Iacob glad with his acts, and his memoriall is blessed for euer.

8 Moreouer he went thorow the cities of Iuda, destroying the vngodly out of them, and turning away wrath from Israel.

9 So that hee was renowned to the vtmost parts of the earth, and hee † receiued vnto him such as were ready to perish.

† Or, gathered together.

10 Then Apollonius gathered the Gentiles together, and a great hoste out of Samaria to fight against Israel.

11 Which thing when Iudas perceiued, he went forth to meet him, and so he smote him, and slew him, many also fell downe slaine, but the rest fled.

12 Wherefore Iudas tooke their spoiles, and Apollonius sword also, and therewith he fought all his life long.

13 Now when Seron a prince of the army of Syria, heard say that Iudas had gathered vnto him a multitude and company of the faithfull, to goe out with him to warre;

14 He said, I will get me a name and honour in the kingdome, for I will go fight with Iudas, and them that are with him, who despise the kings commandement.

15 So he made him ready to goe vp, and there went with him a mighty hoste of the vngodly to helpe him, and to bee auenged of the children of Israel.

16 And when hee came neere to the going vp of Bethoron, Iudas went forth to meete him with a small company.

17 Who when they saw the hoste comming to meete them, sayd vnto Iudas; How shall wee bee able, being so few to fight against so great a multitude, and so strong, seeing we are ready to faint with fasting all this day.

*1. Sa. 14. 6. 2 chr. 14. 11

18 Vnto whom Iudas answered: * It is no

no hard matter for many to be shut vp in the hands of a few; and with the God of heauen, it is all one, to deliuer with a great multitude, or a small company:

19 For the victory of battel standeth not in the multitude of an hoste, but strength commeth from heauen.

20 They come ‖against vs † in much pride and iniquity to destroy vs, and our wiues and children, and to spoile vs:

21 But wee fight for our liues and our Lawes.

22 Wherefore the Lord himselfe will ouerthrow them before our face: and as for you, be ye not afraid of them.

23 Now assoone as he had left off speaking, he leapt suddenly vpon them, and so Seron and his hoste was ouerthrowen before him.

24 And they pursued them † from the going downe of Bethoron, vnto the plaine, where were slaine about eight hundreth men of them; and the residue fled into the land of the Philistines.

25 Then began the feare of Iudas and his brethren, and an exceeding great dread to fall vpon the nations round about them:

26 In so much as his fame came vnto the king, and all nations talked of the battels of Iudas.

27 Now when king Antiochus heard these things, he was full of indignation: wherefore he sent and gathered together all the forces of his realme [euen] a very strong army.

28 He opened also his treasure, and gaue his souldiers pay for a yeere, commanding them to be ready, † whensoeuer he should need them.

29 Neuertheless, when he saw that the money of his treasures failed, and † that the tributes in the countrey were small, because of the dissention, and plague which he had brought vpon the land, ‖ in taking away the Lawes which had bene of old time,

30 He feared † that he should not be able to beare the charges any longer, nor to haue such gifts to giue so liberally, as he did before: for hee had abounded aboue the kings that were before him.

31 Wherefore being greatly perplexed in his mind, he determined to go into Persia, there to take the tributes of the countreys, and to gather much money.

32 So he left Lysias a noble man, and one of the blood royall, to ouersee the affaires of the king, from the riuer Euphrates, vnto the borders of Egypt:

33 And to bring vp his sonne Antiochus, vntill he came againe.

34 Moreouer he deliuered vnto him the halfe of his forces, and the elephans, and gaue him charge of all things that he would haue done, as also concerning them that dwelt in Iuda and Ierusalem.

35 To wit, that he should send an army against them, to destroy and root out the strength of Israel, and the remnant of Ierusalem, and to take away their memoriall from that place:

36 And that he should place strangers in all their quarters, and diuide their land by lot.

37 So the king tooke the halfe of the forces that remained, and departed from Antioch † his royall city, the hundreth fourtie and seuenth yeere, and hauing passed the riuer Euphrates, he went through the high countreys.

38 Then Lysias chose Ptolemee the sonne of Dorymenes, and Nicanor, and Gorgias, mighty men of the kings friends:

39 And with them he sent fourtie thousand footmen, and seuen thousand horsemen to goe into the land of Iuda, and to destroy it as the king commanded.

40 So they went foorth with all their power, and came and pitched by Emmaus in the plaine countrey.

41 And the merchants of the countrey, hearing the fame of them, tooke siluer and gold very much, with ‖ seruants, and came into the campe to buy the children of Israel for slaues; A power also of Syria, and of the land ‖ of the Philistines, ioyned themselues vnto them.

42 Now when Iudas and his brethren saw that miseries were multiplied, and that the forces did encampe themselues in their borders, (for they knew how the king had giuen commandement to destroy the people, and vtterly abolish them,)

43 They said one to another, Let vs restore the decayed estate of our people, and let vs fight for our people & the Sanctuary.

44 Then was the Congregation gathered together, that they might be ready for battell, and that they might pray, and aske mercy and compassion.

45 Now Ierusalem lay voyd as a wildernesse, there was none of her children that went in or out: the Sanctuary also was troden down, and aliens kept the strong hold: the heathen had their habitations in that place,

‖ Or, vnto vs, † Greeke, in multitude of pride, or emnie, and iniquitie.

† Gr. in the going downe.

† Gr. a city of his kingdome.

‖ Or, seruers.

‖ Or, of Strangers.

† Gr. or at euery need. † Gr. that the collectors of tribute in the countrey were few. ‖ Or, for the taking away of the Lawes. † Gr. that he should not haue.

place, and ioy was taken from Iacob, and the pipe with the harpe ceased.

46 Wherefore the Israelites assembled themselues together, and came to ‖ Maspha, ouer-against Ierusalem; for in Maspha was the place where they prayed aforetime in Israel.

47 Then they fasted that day, and put on sackcloth, & put ashes vpon their heads, and rent their clothes:

48 And laid open the booke of the Law, ‖ wherein the heathen had sought to paint the likenesse of their images.

49 They brought also the Priests garments, and the first fruits, and the tithes, and the * Nazarites they stirred vp, who had accomplished their dayes.

50 Then cried they with a lowd voyce toward heauen, saying, What shall we doe with these, and whither shall we cary them away?

51 For thy Sanctuary is troden downe and profaned, and thy Priestes are in heauinesse, and brought low.

52 And lo the heathen are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs: what things they imagine against vs, thou knowest.

53 How shall we be able to stand against them, except thou (O God) be our helpe?

54 Then sounded they the trumpets, and cried with a lowd voyce.

55 And after this, Iudas ordeined captaines ouer the people, euen captaines ouer thousands, and ouer hundreds, and ouer fifties, and ouer tennes.

56 But as for such as * were building houses, or had betrothed wiues, or were planting vineyards, or * were feareful, those he commaunded that they should returne, euery man to his owne house, according to the Law.

57 So the campe remooued, and pitched vpon the South side of Emmaus.

58 And Iudas said, Arme your selues, and be valiant men, and see that yee be in readinesse against the morning, that ye may fight with these nations, that are assembled together against vs, to destroy vs and our Sanctuary.

59 For it is better for vs to die in battel, then to behold the calamities of our people, and our Sanctuary.

60 Neuertheless, as the will [of God] is in heauen, so let him doe.

‖ Or, Mizpa.

‖ Or, for the which the heathen had made diligent search that they might paint therein the likenesse of their idoles.

*Num. 6. 2.

*Deu. 20. 5.

*Iudg. 7. 3.

CHAP. IIII.

6 Iudas defeateth the plot, 14 and forces of Gorgias, 23 and spoileth their tents, 34 and ouerthroweth Lysias,

45 He pulleth downe the Altar which the heathen had prophaned, and setteth vp a new, 60 and maketh a wall about Sion.

THen took Gorgias fiue thousand footmen, and a thousand of the best horsemen, and remooued out of the campe by night:

2 To the end he might rush in vpon the camp of the Iewes, and smite them suddenly. And the men of the fortresse were his guides.

3 Now when Iudas heard thereof, hee himselfe remooued, and the valiant men with him, that he might smite the kings armie which was at Emmaus,

4 While as yet the forces were dispersed from the campe.

5 In the meane season came Gorgias by night into the camp of Iudas: and when he found no man there, he sought them in the mountaines: for said he, these fellowes flee from vs.

6 But assoone as it was day, Iudas shewed himselfe in the plaine with three thousand men, who neuertheless had neither ‖ armour, nor swords to their minds.

‖ Or, targets.

7 And they saw the campe of the heathen, that it was strong, and well harnessed, and compassed round about with horsmen; and these were expert of warre.

8 Then said Iudas to the men that were with him: Feare yee not their multitude, neither be ye afraid of their assault.

9 Remember how our fathers were deliuered in the red sea, when Pharao pursued them with an armie.

10 Now therefore let vs crie vnto heauen, if peraduenture the Lord will haue mercie vpon vs, and remember the Couenant of our fathers, and destroy this hoste before our face this day.

11 That so all the heathen may know that there is one, who deliuereth & saueth Israel.

12 Then the strangers lift vp their eyes, and saw them comming ouer against them.

13 Wherfore they went out of the campe to battell, but they that were with Iudas sounded their trumpets.

14 So they ioyned battell, and the heathen being discomfited fled into the plaine.

15 Howbeit all the hindmost of them were slaine with the sword: for they pursued them vnto Gazera, and vnto the plaines of Idumea, and Azotus, and Iamnia, so that there were slaine of them, vpon a three thousand men.

16 This

16 This done, Iudas returned againe with his hoſte from purſuing them,

17 And ſaid to the people, Be not greedy of the ſpoyles, in as much as there is a battell before vs,

18 And Gorgias and his hoſt are here by vs in ỹ mountaine, but ſtand ye now againſt your enemies, and ouercome them, and after this you may boldly take the ſpoyles.

19 As Iudas was yet ſpeaking theſe words, there appeared a part of them looking out of the mountaine.

20 Who when they perceiued that the Iewes had put their hoſt to flight, and were burning the tents: (for the ſmoke that was ſeene declared what was done)

21 When therefore they perceiued theſe things, they were ſore afrayd, and ſeeing alſo the hoſte of Iudas in the plaine ready to fight:

22 They fled euery one into the land of ſtrangers.

23 Then Iudas returned to ſpoile the tents, where they got much gold and ſiluer, and blue ſilke, and purple of the ſea, and great riches.

24 After this, they went home, and ſung a ſong of thankeſgiuing, and prayſed the Lord in heauen: becauſe it is good, becauſe his mercy endureth for euer.

25 Thus Iſrael had a great deliuerance that day.

26 Now all the ſtrangers that had eſcaped, came and told Lyſias what had happened.

27 Who when he heard therof, was confounded, and diſcouraged, becauſe neither ſuch things as he would, were done vnto Iſrael, nor ſuch things as the king commanded him, were come to paſſe.

28 The next yeere therefore following, Lyſias gathered together threeſcore thouſand choice men of foot, and fiue thouſand horſemen, that he might ſubdue them.

29 So they came into Idumea, and pitched their tents at Bethſura, and Iudas met them with ten thouſand men.

30 And when he ſaw that mighty army, he prayed, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou, O Sauiour of Iſrael, * who didſt quaile the violence of the mighty man by the hand of thy ſeruant Dauid, and gaueſt the hoſte of ‖ ſtrangers into the hands of * Ionathan the ſonne of Saul, and his armour-bearer.

31 Shut vp this army in the hand of thy people Iſrael, and let them be confounded in their power and horſemen.

32 Make them to be of no courage, and cauſe the boldnes of their ſtrength to † fall away, & let them quake at their deſtruction.

33 Caſt them downe with the ſword of them that loue thee, and let all thoſe that know thy Name, prayſe thee with thankeſgiuing.

34 So they ioyned battel, and there were ſlaine in the hoſt of Lyſias about fiue thouſand men, euen before them were they ſlaine.

35 Now when Lyſias ſawe his army put to flight, and the manlineſſe of Iudas ſouldiers, and how they were ready, either to liue or die valiantly, he went into Antiochia, and gathered together a company of ſtrangers, and hauing made his army greater then it was, he purpoſed to come againe into Iudea.

36 Then ſaid Iudas and his brethren, Beho'd, our enemies are diſcomfited: let vs goe vp to cleanſe, and ‖ dedicate the Sanctuary.

37 Vpon this all the hoſte aſſembled themſelues together, and went vp into mount Sion.

38 And when they ſaw the Sanctuary deſolate, and the altar profaned, and the gates burnt vp, and ſhrubs growing in the courts, as in a forreſt, or in one of the mountaines, yea and the Prieſts chambers pulled down,

39 They rent their clothes, & made great lamentation, & caſt aſhes vpon their heads,

40 And fel downe flat to the ground vpon their faces, and blew an alarme with the trumpets, and cryed towards heauen.

41 Then Iudas appointed certaine men to fight againſt thoſe that were in the fortreſſe, vntill he had cleanſed the Sanctuary.

42 So he choſe Prieſts of blameleſſe conuerſation, ſuch as had pleaſure in the Lawe:

43 Who clenſed the Sanctuary, and bare out the defiled ſtones into an vnclean place.

44 And when as they conſulted what to doe with the altar of burnt offrings, which was profaned,

45 They thought it beſt to pul it downe, leſt it ſhould bea reproch to them, becauſe the heathen had defiled it; wherefore they pulled it downe,

46 And laid vp the ſtones in the mountaine of the Temple in a conuenient place, vntil there ſhould come a Prophet, to ſhew what would be done with them.

47 Then they tooke whole ſtones * according to the Lawe, and built a new altar, according to the former:

48 And

† Gr, mult.

‖ Or, repaire.

* 1. Sam. 17. 50, 51.
‖ Or, Philiſtines.
* 1. Sam 14. 13, 14.

* Exod. 20. 25 deut. 27. 5. & ioſh. 8.

48 And made vp the Sanctuary, and the things that were within the Temple, and hallowed the courts.

49 They made also new holy vessels, and into the Temple they brought the candlesticke, and the altar of burnt offerings, and of incense, and the table.

50 And vpon the altar they burnt incense, and the lampes that were vpon the candlesticke they lighted, that they might giue light in the Temple.

51 Furthermore they set the loaues vpon the table, and ‖ spread out the veiles, and finished all the workes which they had begun to make.

‖ *Or, spread abroad the hangings, or hanged vp the vailes.*

52 Now on the fiue and twentieth day of the ninth moneth, (which is called the moneth Casleu) in the hundred fourty & eight yeere they rose vp betimes in the morning,

53 And offered sacrifice according to the Law, vpon the new altar of burnt offerings, which they had made.

54 Looke at what time, and what day the heathen had prophaned it, euen in that was it dedicated with songs, and cithernes, and harpes, and cymbals.

55 Then all the people fell vpon their faces, worshipping and praysing the God of heauen, who had giuen them good successe.

56 And so they kept the dedication of the altar eight dayes, and offered burnt offerings with gladnesse, and sacrificed the sacrifice of ‖ deliuerance and praise.

‖ *Or, peace offerings.*

57 They deckt also the forefront of the Temple with crownes of gold; and with shields, and the gates, and the chambers they ‖ renewed and ‖ hanged doores vpon them.

‖ *Or, dedicated.*
‖ *Or, made doores for them.*

58 Thus was there very great gladnesse among the people, for that the reproch of the heathen was put away.

59 Moreouer Iudas and his brethren with the whole Congregation of Israel ordeined that the dayes of the dedication of the altar should be kept in their season from yeere to yeere by the space of eight dayes, from the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth Casleu, with mirth and gladnesse.

60 At the time also they builded vp the mount Sion with high walles, and strong towres round about, lest the Gentiles should come and tread it downe, as they had done before.

61 And they set there a garrison to keep it: and fortified Bethsura to preserue it, that the people might haue a defence against Idumea.

CHAP. V.

4 Iudas smiteth the children of Dan, Bean, and Ammon. 17 Simon is sent into Galile. 15 The exploits of Iudas in Galaad. 51 Hee destroyeth Ephron, for denying him to passe through it. 56 Diuers, that in Iudas absence would fight with their enemies, are slaine.

NOw when the nations round about heard that the altar was built, and the Sanctuary renewed as before, it displeased them very much.

2 Wherefore they thought to destroy the generation of Iacob that was among them, and thereupon they beganne to slay and destroy the people.

3 Then Iudas fought against the children of Esau in Idumea at ‖ Arabattine, because they besieged Israel: and he gaue them a great ouerthrow, and abated their courage, and tooke their spoiles.

‖ *Or, Arabathene, or Arabattan, or Arabettine.*

4 Also hee remembred the ‖ iniurie of the children of ‖ Bean, who had bin a snare and an offence vnto the people, in that they lay in wait for them in the wayes.

‖ *Or, malice.*
‖ *Or, Haran, Genes. 36. 27. & num. 33. 32.*

5 Hee shut them vp therefore in the towres, and incamped against them, and destroyed them vtterly, and burnt the towres of that place with fire, and all that were therein.

6 Afterward he passed ouer to the children of Ammon, where he found a mighty power, and much people, with Timotheus their captaine.

7 So he fought many battels with them, till at length they were discomfited before him; and he smote them.

8 And when he had taken Iazar, with the townes belonging thereto, he returned into Iudea.

9 Then the heathen that were at Galaad, assembled themselues together against the Israelites that were in their quarters to destroy them: but they fled to the fortresse of Dathema;

10 And sent letters vnto Iudas and his brethren: The heathen that are round about vs, are assembled together against vs to destroy vs;

11 And they are preparing to come and take the fortresse whereunto wee are fled, Timotheus being captaine of their hoste.

12 Come now therefore and deliuer vs from their hands, for many of vs are slaine.

13 Yea all our brethren that were in the places of Tobie, are put to death, their wiues and their children; Also they haue caried away captiues, and borne away their stuffe, and they haue destroyed there about a thousand men.

14 While

14 While these letters were yet reading, behold there came other messengers from Galilee with their clothes rent, who reported on thiswise,

15 And said: They of Ptolemais, and of Tyrus, and Sidon, and all Galilee of the Gentiles are assembled together against vs to consume vs.

16 Now when Iudas and the people heard these words, there assembled a great congregation together, to consult what they should do for their brethren, that were in trouble and assaulted of them.

17 Then said Iudas vnto Simon his brother, Chuse thee out men, and goe, and deliuer thy brethren that are in Galilee, for I and Ionathan my brother, will goe into the countrey of Galaad.

18 So he left Iudas the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias captaines of the people, with the remnant of the hoste in Iudea to keepe it,

19 Vnto whom hee gaue commaundement, saying, Take yee the charge of this people, and see that you make not warre against the heathen, vntill the time that wee come againe.

20 Now vnto Simon were giuen three thousand men to goe into Galilee, and vnto Iudas eight thousand men for the countrey of Galaad.

21 Then went Simon into Galilee, where he fought many battels with the heathen, so that the heathen were discomfited by him.

22 And hee pursued them vnto the gate of Ptolemais; And there were slaine of the heathen about three thousand men, whose spoiles he tooke.

23 And ‖ those that were in Galilee and in Arbattis, with their wiues and their children, and all that they had, tooke he away [with him] and brought them into Iudea, with great ioy.

‖ *Or, captiue led.*

24 Iudas Maccabeus also and his brother Ionathan, went ouer Iordan, and trauailed three daies iourney in the wildernes,

25 Where they met with the Nabathites, who came vnto them in peaceable maner, and told them euery thing that had happened to their brethrē in the land of Galaad,

26 And how that many of them were shut vp in ‖ Bosora, and Bosor, in Alema, ‖ Casphor, Maked, and Carnaim (all these cities were strong and great.)

‖ *Or, Bosorra.* ‖ *Or, Chasphor.*

27 And that they were shut vp in the rest of the cities of the countrey of Galaad, and that against to morrow ‖ they had appointed to bring their hoste against the forts, and to take them, and to destroy them all in one day.

‖ *Or, the heathen.*

28 Hereupon Iudas and his host turned suddenly by the way of the wildernes vnto ‖ Bosorra, and when he had wonne the city, he slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and tooke all their spoiles, and burnt the city with fire.

‖ *Or, Bosor.*

29 From whence he remoued by night, and went till he came to the fortresse.

30 And betimes in the morning they †looked vp, and behold, there was an innumerable people bearing ladders, and other engines of warre, to take the fortresse: for ‖ they assaulted them.

†*Gr. lift vp their eyes.*

‖ *Or, the heathen assaulted the Iewes.*

31 When Iudas therefore saw that the battell was begun, and that the cry of the city went vp to heauen, with trumpets, and a great sound,

32 He said vnto his host, Fight this day for your brethren.

33 So hee went foorth behind them in three companies, who sounded their trumpets, and cried with prayer.

34 Then the host of Timotheus knowing that it was Maccabeus, fled from him: wherefore hee smote them with a great slaughter: so that there were killed of them that day about eight thousand men.

35 This done, Iudas turned aside to Maspha, and after he had assaulted it, hee tooke it, and slew all the males therein, and receiued the spoiles thereof, and burnt it with fire.

36 From thence went hee, and tooke Casphon, Maged, Bosor, and the other cities of the countrey of Galaad.

37 After these things, gathered Timotheus another host, and encamped against Raphon beyond the brooke.

38 So Iudas sent [men] to spy the host, who brought him word, saying; All the heathen that be round about vs, are assembled vnto them, euen a very great hoste.

39 Hee hath also hired the Arabians to helpe them, and they haue pitched their tents beyond the brooke, ready to come and fight against thee: vpon this Iudas went to meet them.

40 Then Timotheus said vnto the captaines of his hoste, When Iudas and his hoste come neere the brooke, if he passe ouer first vnto vs, wee shall not bee able to withstand him; for hee will mightily preuaile against vs.

41 But if he be afraid, & campe beyond the

the riuer, wee shall goe ouer vnto him, and preuaile against him.

42 Now when Iudas came neere the brooke, he caused the Scribes of the people to remaine by the brooke: vnto whom hee gaue commaundement, saying, Suffer no man to remaine in the campe, but let all come to the battell.

43 So he went first ouer vnto them, and all the people after him: then all the heathen being discomfited before him, cast away their weapons, and fled vnto the temple that was at Carnaim.

‖ *Iudas and his company.*

44 But ‖ they tooke the City, and burnt the temple, with all that were therein. Thus was Carnaim subdued, neither could they stand any longer before Iudas.

45 Then Iudas gathered together all the Israelites that were in the countrey of Galaad, from the least vnto the greatest, euen their wiues and their children, and their stuffe, a very great hoste, to the ende they might come into the land of Iudea.

46 Now when they came vnto Ephron (this was a great Citie in the way as they should goe, very well fortified) they could not turne from it, either on the right hand or the left, but must needs passe through the midst of it.

47 Then they of the citie shut them out, and stopped vp the gates with stones.

48 Whereupon Iudas sent vnto them in peaceable maner, saying; Let vs passe through your land to goe into our owne countrey, and none shall doe you any hurt, we will onely passe thorow on foot: howbeit they would not open vnto him.

49 Wherefore Iudas commanded a proclamation to bee made throughout the hoste, that euery man should pitch his tent in the place where he was.

50 So the souldiers pitched, and assaulted the City all that day, and all that night, till at the length the Citie was deliuered into his hands:

51 Who then slew all the males with the edge of the sword, and rased the Citie, and tooke the spoiles thereof, and passed thorow the Citie ouer them that were slaine.

‖ *Or, vtterly hindmost, Num. 10. 25.*

52 After this went they ouer Iordan, into the great plaine before Bethsan.

‖ *Or, comforted, or encouraged.*

53 And Iudas gathered together those that ‖ came behinde, and ‖ exhorted the people all the way through, till they came into the land of Iudea.

‖ *Peace offerings, Ioseph. Antiq 12. 12.*

54 So they went vp to mount Sion with ioy and gladnes, where they offered ‖ burnt offerings, because not one of them were slaine, vntill they had returned in peace.

55 Now what time as Iudas & Ionathan were in the land of Galaad, and Simon his brother in Galilee before Ptolemais,

56 Ioseph the sonne of Zacharias, and Azarias, captaines of the garisons, heard of the valiant acts and warlike deeds which they had done.

57 Wherefore they said, Let vs also get vs a name, and go fight against the heathen that are round about vs.

58 So when they had giuen charge vnto the garison that was with them, they went towards Iamnia.

59 Then came Gorgias and his men out of the Citie † to fight against them.

† *Gr. to meet them in battell.*

60 And so it was, that Ioseph and Azarias were put to flight, and pursued vnto the borders of Iudea, and there were slaine that day of the people of Israel about two thousand men.

61 Thus was there a great ouerthrow among the children of Israel, because they were not obedient vnto Iudas, and his brethren, but thought to doe some valiant acte.

62 Moreouer these men came not of the seed of those, by whose hand deliuerance was giuen vnto Israel.

63 Howbeit the man Iudas and his brethren were greatly renowned in the sight of all Israel, and of all the heathen whereseuer their name was heard of,

64 Insomuch as the people assembled vnto them with ioyfull acclamations.

65 Afterward went Iudas forth with his brethren, and fought against the children of Esau in the land toward the South, where he smote Hebron, and the † *townes* thereof, and pulled downe the fortresse of it, and burnt the townes thereof round about.

† *Gr. daughters.*

66 From thence he remoued to goe into the land of the †Philistines, and passed through Samaria.

†*Gr. strangers.*

67 At that time certaine Priests desirous to shew their valour, were slaine in battell, for that they went out to fight vnaduisedly.

68 So Iudas turned to Azotus in the land of the Philistines, & when he had pulled downe their altars, and burnt their carued images with fire, and spoiled their Cities, he returned into the land of Iudea.

CHAP. VI.

8 *Antiochus dieth,* 12 *and confesseth that he is plagued for the wrong done to Ierusalem.* 20 *Iudas besiegeth that*

thosse in the towre at Hierusalem. 28 They procure Antiochus the younger to come into Iudea. 51 He besiegeth Sion, 60 and maketh peace with Israel: 62 yet ouerthroweth the wall of Sion.

ABout that time king Antiochus trauailing through the high countreys, heard say that Elimais in the countrey of Persia, was a citie greatly renowned for riches, siluer, and gold,

2 And that there was in it a very rich temple, wherein were ‖ couerings of gold, and breastplates, and ‖ thields which Alexander sonne of Philip the Macedonian King, who reigned first among the Grecians, had left there.

‖ *Or, shields* ‖ *Or, armour.*

3 Wherefore hee came and sought to take the city, and to spoile it, but he was not able, because they of the city hauing had warning thereof,

4 Rose vp against him in battell: So he fled and departed thence with great heauinesse, and returned to Babylon.

5 Moreouer there came one, who brought in tidings into Persia, that the armies which went against the land of Iudea, were put to flight:

6 And that Lysias who went forth first with a great power, was driuen away of the Iewes, and that they were made strong by the armour, and power, and store of spoiles, which they had gotten of the armies, whom they had destroyed:

7 Also that they had pulled downe the abomination which he had set vp vpon the altar in Ierusalem, and that they had compassed about the Sanctuary with hie walles as before, and his citie Bethsura.

8 Now when the King heard these words, he was astonished, and sore moued, whereupon hee layd him downe vpon his bed, and fell sicke for griefe, because it had not befallen him, as he looked for.

9 And there he continued many dayes: for his griefe was euer more and more, and he made account that he should die.

10 Wherefore hee called for all his friends, and said vnto them, The sleepe is gone from mine eyes, and my heart faileth for very care.

11 And I thought with my selfe: Into what tribulation am I come, and how great a flood [of miserie] is it wherein now I am? for I was bountifull, and beloued in my power.

12 But now I remember the euils that I did at Ierusalem, and that I tooke all the vessels of gold and siluer that were therein, and sent to destroy the inhabitants of Iudea without a cause.

13 I perceiue therefore that for this cause these troubles are come vpon me, and behold I perish through great griefe in a strange land.

14 Then called he for Philip one of his friends whom hee made ruler ouer all his Realme:

15 And gaue him the crowne and his robe, and his signet, to the end ‖ he should bring vp his sonne Antiochus, and nourish him vp for the kingdome.

‖ *Or, hee should take his sonne Antiochus to him.*

16 So king Antiochus died there in the hundreth fortie and ninth yeere.

17 Now when Lysias knew that the King was dead, hee set vp Antiochus his sonne (whom hee had brought vp being yong) to reigne in his stead, and his name he called Eupator.

18 About this time they that were in the towre, shut vp the Israelites round about the Sanctuary, and sought alwayes their hurt, and the strengthening of the heathen.

19 Wherefore Iudas purposing to destroy them, called all the people together to besiege them.

20 So they came together, and besieged them in the hundred and fiftieth yeere, and he made mounts for shot against them, and [other] engines:

21 Howbeit certaine of them that were besieged got foorth, vnto whom some vngodly men of Israel ioyned themselues.

22 And they went vnto the king, and said, How long will it bee ere thou execute iudgement, and auenge our brethren?

23 We haue bene willing to serue thy father, and to doe as he would haue vs, and to obey his commandements:

24 For which cause they of our nation besiege the towre, and are alienated from vs: Moreouer as many of vs as they could light on, they slew, and spoyled our inheritance.

25 Neither haue they stretched out their hand against vs onely, but also against all their borders.

26 And behold this day are they besieging the towre at Ierusalem to take it: the Sanctuary also and Bethsura haue they fortified.

27 Wherefore if thou doest not preuent them quickly, they will doe greater things then these, neither shalt thou bee able to rule them.

28 Now when the king heard this, hee was angry, and gathered together all his friends, and the captaines of his armie, and thoſe that had charge of the horſe.

29 There came alſo vnto him from other kingdomes, and from Iſles of the Sea bands of hired ſouldiers.

30 So that the number of his armie was an hundred thouſand footmen, and twenty thouſand horſemen, and two and thirty elephants exerciſed in battell.

31 Theſe went through Idumea, and pitched againſt Bethſura which they aſſaulted many dayes, making engines of warre: but they [of Bethſura] came out, and burnt them with fire, and fought valiantly.

32 Vpon this Iudas remooued from the towre, and pitched in Bathzacharias, ouer againſt the kings campe.

33 Then the king riſing very early marched fiercely with his hoſte toward Bathzacharias, where his armies made them ready to battell, and ſounded the trumpets.

34 And to the end they might prouoke the elephants to fight, they ſhewed them the blood of grapes and mulberies.

35 Moreouer, they diuided the beaſts among the armies, and for euery elephant they appointed a thouſand men, armed with coats of male, and with helmets of braſſe on their heads, and beſides this, for euery beaſt were ordeined fiue hundred horſmen of the beſt.

36 Theſe were ready at euery occaſion: whereſoeuer the beaſt was, and whitherſoeuer the beaſt went, they went alſo, neither departed they from him.

37 And vpon the beaſtes were there ſtrong towres of wood, which couered euery one of them, & were girt faſt vnto them with deuices: there were alſo vpō euery one two & thirty ſtrong men that fought vpon them, beſides the Indian that ruled him.

38 As for the remnant of the horſemen they ſet them on this ſide, and that ſide, at the two parts of the hoſte ‖ giuing them ſignes what to doe, and being harneſſed all ouer amidſt the rankes.

‖ *Or, ſtirring them vp, and being com paſſed with the rankes, or defended with the valleyes.*

39 Now when the Sunne ſhone vpon the ſhields of gold, and braſſe, the mountaines gliſtered therewith, and ſhined like lampes of fire.

40 So part of the kings armie being ſpread vpon the high mountaines, and part on the valleys below, they marched on ſafely, and in order.

41 Wherefore all that heard the noyſe of their multitude, and the marching of the company, and the ratling of the harneſſe, were mooued: for the army was very great and mighty.

42 Then Iudas and his hoſt drew neere, and entred into battel, and there were ſlaine of the kings army, ſixe hundred men.

43 ¶ Eleazar alſo (ſyrnamed) Sauaran, perceiuing that one of the beaſts, armed with royall harneſſe, was higher then all the reſt, and ſuppoſing that the king was vpon him,

44 Put himſelfe in ieopardie, to the end he might deliuer his people, and get him a perpetuall name:

45 Wherefore he ranne vpon him courageouſly through the midſt of the battell, ſlaying on the right hand, and on the left, ‖ ſo that they were diuided from him on both ſides.

‖ *Or, ſo that he cut them in peices.*

46 Which done, he crept vnder the elephant, and thruſt him vnder, and ſlew him: whereupon the elephant fell downe vpon him, and there he died.

47 Howbeit [the reſt of the Iewes] ſeeing the ſtrength of the King, and the violence of his forces, turned away from them.

48 ¶ Then the kings army went vp to Ieruſalem to meete them, and the king pitched his tents ‖ againſt Iudea, and againſt mount Sion.

‖ *Or, in Iudea.*

49 But with them that were in Bethſura he made ‖ peace: for they came out of the citie, becauſe they had no victuals there, to endure the ſiege, it being a yeere of reſt to the land.

‖ *Adde out of Ioſephus, and yeelded themſelues.*

50 So the king tooke Bethſura, and ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

51 As for the Sanctuary, hee beſieged it many dayes: ‖ and ſet there artillerie with engines, and inſtruments to caſt fire and ſtones, and pieces to caſt darts, and ſlings.

‖ *Or, made there mouats for ſhot.*

52 Whereupon ‖ they alſo made engins, againſt their engins, and held them battell a long ſeaſon.

‖ *Or, the Iewes.*

53 Yet at the laſt the veſſels being without victuals, (for that it was the ſeuenth yeere, and they in Iudea that were deliuered from the Gentiles, had eaten vp the reſidue of the ſtore)

54 There were but a few left in the Sanctuary, becauſe the famine did ſo preuaile againſt them, that they were faine to diſperſe themſelues, euery man to his owne place.

55 At that time Lyſias heard ſay, that Philip

Philip (whom Antiochus the king whiles hee liued had appointed to bring vp his ſonne Antiochus, that he might be king)

66 Was returned out of Perſia, and Media, and the kings hoſt alſo that went with him, and that he ſought to take vnto him the ruling of the affaires.

57 Wherefore he went in all haſte, and ſaid to the king, and the captaines of the hoſte, and the company, We decay dayly, and our victuals are but ſmal, and the place we lay ſiege vnto is ſtrong: and the affaires of the kingdome lie vpon vs.

† *Gr. giue hands.*

58 Now therfore let vs † be friends with theſe men, and make peace with them, and with all their nation,

59 And couenant with them, that they ſhall liue after their Lawes, as they did before: for they are therefore diſpleaſed, and haue done all theſe things becauſe we aboliſhed their lawes.

60 So the king and the Princes were content: wherefore he ſent vnto them to make peace, and they accepted thereof.

61 Alſo the king and the princes made an oath vnto them: whereupon they went out of the ſtrong hold.

62 Then the king entred into mount Sion, but when hee ſaw the ſtrength of the place, he brake his oath that hee had made, and gaue commandement to pull downe the wall round about.

63 Afterward departed hee in all haſte, and returned vnto Antiochia, where hee found Philip to be maſter of the citie; So he fought againſt him, and tooke the citie by force.

CHAP. VII.

1 Antiochus is ſlaine, and Demetrius reigneth in his ſtead. 5 Alcimus would be high Prieſt, and complaineth of Iudas to the king. 16 Hee ſlayeth threeſcore Aſideans. 43 Nicanor is ſlaine, and the kings forces are defeated by Iudas. 49 The day of this victory is kept holy euery yeere.

IN the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, Demetrius the ſonne of Seleucus departed from Rome, and came vp with a few men vnto a ‖ citie of the Sea coaſt, and reigned there.

‖ *Tripolis: Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 12. cap. 16.*

2 And as he entred into the † palace of his anceſtours, ſo it was, that his forces had taken Antiochus and Lyſias to bring them vnto him.

† *Gr. houſe of the kingdome of his father.*

3 Wherefore when he knew it, he ſaid; Let me not ſee their faces.

4 So his hoſte ſlew them. Now when Demetrius was ſet vpon the throne of his kingdome,

5 There came vnto him all the wicked and vngodly men of Iſrael, hauing Alcimus (who was deſirous to be high Prieſt) for their captaine.

6 And they accuſed the people to the king, ſaying; Iudas and his brethren haue ſlaine all thy friends, and driuen vs out of our owne land.

7 Now therfore ſend ſome man whom thou truſteſt, and let him goe and ſee what hauocke he hath made amongſt vs, and in the kings land, and let him puniſh them with all them that aide them.

8 Then the king choſe Bacchides a friend of the king, who ruled beyond the flood, and was a great man in the kingdom, and faithfull to the king.

9 And him hee ſent with that wicked Alcimus, whom he made high Prieſt, and commanded that hee ſhould take vengeance of the children of Iſrael.

10 So they departed, and came with a great power into the land of Iudea, where they ſent meſſengers to Iudas and his brethren with peaceable words deceitfully.

11 But they gaue no heed to their words, for they ſaw that they were come with a great power.

12 Then did there aſſemble vnto Alcimus and Bacchides, a company of ‖ Scribes to require iuſtice.

‖ *Or, officers: gouernours, chiefe men, or men in authority.*

13 Now the Aſideans were the firſt among the children of Iſrael, that ſought peace of them:

14 For, ſaid they, one that is a Prieſt of the ſeed of Aaron, is come with this armie, and he will doe vs no wrong.

15 So he ſpake vnto them peaceably, and ſware vnto them, ſaying; Wee will procure the harme neither of you nor your friends.

16 Whereupon they beleeued him: howbeit he tooke of them threeſcore men, and ſlew them in one day, according to the words which he wrote:

17 * The fleſh of thy Saints [haue they caſt out] and their blood haue they ſhed round about Ieruſalem, and there was none to burie them.

*Pſal. 79. 2,3.

18 Wherefore the feare and dread of them fell vpon all the people, who ſaid, There is neither trueth, nor † righteouſnes in them; for they haue broken the couenant and oath that they made.

†. *Gr. iudgements.*

19 After this remooued Bacchides from Ieruſalem, and pitched his tents in Bezeth, where he ſent and tooke many of the men that had forſaken him, and certaine

of the people also, and when he had slaine them, [he cast them] into the great pit.

20 Then committed he the countrey to Alcimus, and left with him a power to aide him: so Bacchides went vnto the king.

21 But Alcimus ‖ contended for the hie Priesthood.

‖ Or, laboured to defend his high Priesthood.

22 And vnto him resorted all such as troubled the people, who after they had gotten the land of Iuda into their power, did much hurt in Israel.

23 Now when Iudas saw all the mischiefe that Alcimus and his company had done among the Israelites, euen aboue the heathen,

24 He went out into all the coast of Iudea round about, and tooke vengeance of them that had ‖ reuolted from him, so that they durst no more ‖ goe foorth into the countrey.

‖ Or, fledde from him to the enemie. ‖ Or, inuade the countrey.

25 On the other side, when Alcimus saw that Iudas and his company ‖ had gotten the vpper hand, and knew that hee was not able to † abide their force, hee went againe to the king, and said all the worst of them that he could.

‖ Or, were growen very strong. † Gr. to abide them.

26 Then the king sent Nicanor one of his honourable princes, a man that bare deadly hate vnto Israel, with commandement to destroy the people.

27 So Nicanor came to Ierusalem with a great force: and sent vnto Iudas and his brethren deceitfully with † friendly words, saying,

† Gr. peaceable.

28 Let there be no battell betwene mee and you, I will come with a few men, that I may † see you in peace.

† Gr. see your faces.

29 Hee came therefore to Iudas, and they saluted one another peaceably. Howbeit the enemies were prepared to take away Iudas by violence.

30 Which thing after it was knowen to Iudas (to wit) that he came vnto him with deceit, hee was sore afraid of him, & would see his face no more.

31 Nicanor also when he saw that his counsell was discouered, went out to † fight against Iudas besides ‖ Capharsalama.

† Gr. meete Iudas in battell ‖ Or, Carpha-salama.

32 Where there were slaine of Nicanors side, about fiue thousand men, and [the rest] fled into the citie of Dauid.

33 After this went Nicanor vp to mount Sion, and there came out of the Sanctuary certaine of the priests, and certaine of the elders of the people, to salute him peaceably, and to shew him the burnt sacrifice that was offered for the King.

34 But he mocked them, and laughed at them, and † abused them shamefully, and spake proudly,

† Gr. defiled them.

35 And swore in his wrath, saying, Vnlesse Iudas and his hoste bee now deliuered into my hands, if euer I come againe † in safetie, I will burne vp this house: and with that he went out in a great rage.

† Gr. in peace

36 Then the Priests entred in, and stood before the altar, and the Temple, weeping and saying,

37 Thou O Lord didst chuse this house to be called by thy name, and to be a house of prayer and petition for thy people.

38 Be auenged of this man and his host, and let them fall by the sword: Remember their blasphemies, and suffer them not to continue any longer.

39 So Nicanor went out of Ierusalem, and pitched his tents in Bethoron, where an hoste out of Syria met him.

40 But Iudas pitched in Adasa with three thousand men, and there he prayed, saying,

41 * O Lord, when they that were sent from the king of the Assyrians blasphemed, thine Angel went out & smote an hundred, fourescore, and fiue thousand of them.

* 2. Kings 19.35. esa. 37.36. ecclus 48.22. 2. mac. 8.19

42 Euen so destroy thou this hoste before vs this day, that the rest may know that he hath spoken blasphemously against thy Sanctuary, and iudge thou him according to his wickednesse.

43 So the thirteenth day of the moneth Adar, the hosts ioyned battell, but Nicanors host was discomfited, and he himselfe was first slaine in the battell.

44 Now when Nicanors host saw that he was slaine, they cast away their weapons, and fled.

45 Then ‖ they pursued after them a dayes iourney from Adasa, vnto Gasera, sounding an alarme after them with their trumpets.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

46 Whereupon they came foorth out of all the townes of Iudea round about, and closed them in, so that they turning backe vpon them that pursued them, were all slaine with the sword, and not one of them was left.

47 Afterwards they tooke the spoiles, and the pray, and smote off Nicanors head, and his right hand which he stretched out so proudly, and brought them away, and hanged them vp, towards Ierusalem.

48 For this cause the people reioyced greatly, and they kept that day, a day of great gladnesse.

49 More-

49 Moreouer they ordeined to keep yerely this day, being the thirteenth of Adar.

50 Thus the land of Iuda was in rest a little while.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas is informed of the power and policie of the Romanes, 20 and maketh a league with them, 24 The articles of that league.

NOw Iudas had heard of the fame of the Romanes, that they were mighty and valiant men, and such as would louingly accept all that ioyned themselues vnto them, and make a league of amitie with all that came vnto them;

2 And that they were men of great valour: It was told him also of their wars and noble acts which they had done amongst the ‖ Galatians, and how they had conquered them, and brought them vnder tribute.

‖ Frenchmen.

3 And what they had done in the countrey of Spaine, for the winning of the mines of the siluer and gold which is there.

4 And that by their policie and patience they had conquered ‖ all that place (though it were very farre from them) and the Kings also that came against them from the vttermost part of the earth, till they had discomfited them, and giuen them a great ouerthrow, so that the rest did giue them tribute euery yeere.

‖ Or, euery place.

5 Besides this, how they had discomfited in battell Philip, and Perseus King of the ‖ Citims, with others that lift vp themselues against them, & had ouercome them.

‖ Or, Macedonians.

6 How also Antiochus the great King of Asia, that came against them in battell, hauing an hundred and twentie elephants, with horsemen and chariots, and a very great armie, was discomfited by them.

7 And how they tooke him aliue, and couenanted that he and such as reigned after him, should pay a great tribute, and giue hostages, and that which was agreed vpon,

8 And the countrey of India, and Media, and Lydia, and of the goodliest countreys: which they tooke of him, and gaue to King Eumenes.

9 Moreouer how the Grecians had determined to come and destroy them.

10 And that they hauing knowledge thereof, sent against them a certaine captaine, and fighting with them slew many of them, and caried away captiues, their wiues, and their children, and spoiled them, and tooke possession of their lands, and pulled downe their strong holds, and brought them to be their seruants vnto this day.

11 [It was told him besides] how they destroyed and brought vnder their dominion, all other kingdomes and Isles that at any time resisted them.

12 But with their friends, and such as relied vpon them they kept amitie: and that they had conquered kingdomes both farre and nigh, in so much as all that heard of their name were afraid of them.

13 Also that whom they would helpe to a kingdome, those reigne, and whom againe they would, they displace: finally that they were greatly exalted.

14 Yet for all this, none of them wore a crowne, or was clothed in purple to bee magnified thereby.

15 Moreouer, how they had made for themselues a Senate house, wherein three hundred and twenty men sate in counsell dayly, consulting alway for the people, to the end they might be well ordered.

16 And that they committed their gouernment to one man euery yeere, who ruled ouer all their countrey, and that all were obedient to that one, & that there was neither enuie, nor emulation amongst them.

17 In consideration of these things, Iudas chose Eupolemus the sonne of Iohn, the sonne of Accas, and Iason the sonne of Eleazar, and sent them to Rome to make a league of amity & confederacie with them,

18 [And to entreate them] that they would take the yoke from them, for they saw that the kingdome of the Grecians did oppresse Israel with seruitude.

19 They went therefore to Rome (which was a very great iourney) and came into the Senate, where they spake and said,

20 Iudas Maccabeus with his brethren, and the people of the Iewes, haue sent vs vnto you, to make a confederacy, and peace with you, and that wee might be registred, your confederats and friends.

21 So that matter pleased the Romanes well.

22 And this is the copie of the Epistle which (the Senate) wrote backe againe, in tables of brasse: and sent to Ierusalem, that there they might haue by them a memorial of peace and confederacie.

23 Good successe bee to the Romanes and to the people of the Iewes, by Sea and by land for euer: the sword also and enemy, be farre from them.

24 If there come first any warre vpon the Romanes, or any of their confederats throughout all their dominion,

25 The people of the Iewes ſhall helpe them, as the time ſhall be appointed, with all their heart.

26 Neither ſhal they giue any thing vnto them that make warre vpon them, or ayd them with victuals, weapons, money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good vnto the Romanes, but they ſhall keepe their couenant without taking any thing therefore.

27 In the ſame maner alſo, if warre come firſt vpon the Nation of the Iewes, the Romans ſhall helpe them with all their heart, according as the time ſhall bee appointed them.

28 Neither ſhal victuals be giuen to them that take part againſt them, or weapons, or money, or ſhips, as it hath ſeemed good to the Romanes; but they ſhall keepe their couenants, and that without deceit.

29 According to theſe articles did the Romanes make a couenant with the people of the Iewes.

30 Howbeit, if hereafter the one partie or the other, ſhall thinke meet to adde or diminiſh any thing, they may doe it at their pleaſures, and whatſoeuer they ſhall adde or take away, ſhalbe ratified.

31 And as touching the euils that Demetrius doth to the Iewes, we haue written vnto him, ſaying, Wherefore haſt thou made thy yoke heauy vpon our friends, and confederats the Iewes.

32 If therfore they complaine any more againſt thee: we will doe them iuſtice, and fight with thee by ſea and by land.

CHAP. IX.

1 Alcimus and Bacchides come againe with new forces vnto Iudea. 7 The armie of Iudas flee from him, 17 and he is ſlaine. 30 Ionathan is in his place, 40 and reuengeth his brother Iohns quarrell. 55 Alcimus is plagued, and dieth. 70 Bacchides maketh peace with Ionathan.

FVrthermore, when Demetrius heard that Nicanor and his hoſte were ſlaine in battell, † he ſent Bacchides and Alcimus into the land of Iudea the ſecond time, and with them ‖ the chiefe ſtrength of his hoſt.

† Gr. he added or proceeded to ſend.
‖ Or, the right wing.

2 Who went forth by the way that leadeth to ‖ Galgala, and pitched their tents before Maſaloth, which is in Arbela, and after they had won it, they ſlew much people.

‖ Or, Galilea.

3 Alſo the firſt moneth of the hundred fiftie and ſecond yeere, they encamped before Ieruſalem.

4 From whence they remooued and went to ‖ Berea, with twentie thouſand footmen, and two thouſand horſemen.

‖ Or, Berrhea. Ioſ.

5 Now Iudas had pitched his tents at Eleaſa, and three thouſand choſen men with him.

6 Who ſeeing the multitude of the other army to be ſo great, were ſore afraid, whereupon many conueyed themſelues out of the hoſte, inſomuch as there abode of them no more then eight hundred men.

7 When Iudas therefore ſaw that his hoſt ſlipt away, and that the battell preſſed vpon him, hee was ſore troubled in minde, and much diſtreſſed for that hee had no time to gather them together.

8 Neuertheles vnto them that remained, he ſaid: Let vs ariſe and goe vp againſt our enemies, if peraduenture wee may bee able to fight with them.

9 But they dehorted him, ſaying, Wee ſhall neuer be able: ‖ let vs now rather ſaue our liues, and hereafter we wil returne with our brethren, and fight againſt them: for we are but few.

‖ We follow here the Romane copie.

10 Then Iudas ſaid, God forbid that I ſhould doe this thing, and flee away from them: If our time be come, let vs die manfully for our brethren, and † let vs not ſtaine our honour.

† Gr. let vs not leaue any iuſt cauſe behinde vs, why our glory ſhould be ſpoken againſt.

11 With that the hoſte [of Bacchides] remoued out of their tents, and ſtood ouer againſt ‖ them, their horſemen being diuided into two troupes, and their ſlingers and archers going before the hoſte, and they that marched in the foreward were all mighty men.

‖ Or, the Iewes.

12 As for Bacchides, he was in the right wing, ſo the hoſte drew neere on the two parts, and ſounded their trumpets.

13 They alſo of Iudas ſide, euen they ſounded their trumpets alſo, ſo that the earth ſhook at the noiſe of the armies, & the battell continued from morning till night.

14 Now when Iudas perceiued that Bacchides and the ſtrength of his armie were on the right ſide, he tooke with him all the hardy men,

15 Who diſcomfited the right wing, and purſued them vnto the mount Azotus.

16 But when they of the left wing, ſaw that they of the right wing were diſcomfited, they followed vpon Iudas and thoſe that were with him hard at the heeles from behind:

17 Whereupon there was a ſore battel, inſomuch as many were ſlaine on both parts.

18 Iudas alſo was killed, and the remnant fled.

19 Then Ionathan and Simon tooke Iudas their brother, and buried him in the

the ſepulchre of his fathers in Modin.

20 Moreouer they bewayled him, and all Iſrael made great lamentation for him, and mourned many dayes, ſaying;

21 How is the valiant man fallen, that deliuered Iſrael?

22 As for the other things concerning Iudas and his warres, and the noble actes which he did, and his greatneſſe, they are not written: for they were very many.

23 ¶ Now after the death of Iudas, the wicked began to put forth their heads in all the coaſts of Iſrael, and there roſe vp al ſuch as wrought iniquity.

24 In thoſe dayes alſo was there a very great famine, by reaſon whereof the countrey reuolted, and went with ‖ them.

‖ *Bacchides and his company.*

25 Then Bacchides choſe the wicked men, and made them lords of the countrey.

26 And they made enquiry and ſearch for Iudas friends, and brought them vnto Bacchides, who tooke vengeance of them, and † vſed them deſpitefully.

† *Gr, mocked them.*

27 So was there a great affliction in Iſrael, the like whereof was not ſince the time that a prophet was not ſeen amongſt them.

28 For this cauſe all Iudas friends came together, and ſaid vnto Ionathan,

29 Since thy brother Iudas died, we haue no man like him to goe foorth againſt our enemies, and Bacchides, and againſt them of our nation that are aduerſaries to vs.

30 Now therefore wee haue choſen thee this day to be our prince, and captaine in his ſtead, that thou maieſt fight our battels.

31 Vpon this, Ionathan tooke the gouernance vpon him at that time, and roſe vp in ſtead of his brother Iudas.

32 But when Bacchides gat knowledge thereof, he ſought for to ſlay him.

33 Then Ionathan and Simon his brother, and all that were with him, perceiuing that, fled into the wilderneſſe of Thecoe, and pitched their tents by the water of the poole Aſphar.

‖ *Or, which when Bacchides vnderſtood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.*

34 ‖ Which when Bacchides vnderſtood, he came neere to Iordan with all his hoſte vpon the Sabbath day.

35 Now Ionathan had ſent his brother ‖ Iohn] a captaine of the people, to pray his friends the Nabathites † that they might leaue with them their cariage, which was much.

‖ *Ioſ. Antiq. lib. 13. cap. 1.*
† *Gr. that he might leaue with them their cariage or ſtuffe.*

36 But the children of Iambri came out of Medaba, and tooke Iohn and all that he had, and went their way with it.

37 After this came word to Ionathan and Simon his brother, that the children of Iambri made a great marriage, and were bringing the bride from ‖ Nadabatha with a great traine, as being the daughter of one of the great princes of Canaan.

‖ *Or, Medaba.*

38 Therefore they remembred Iohn their brother, and went vp and hid themſelues vnder the couert of the mountaine.

39 Where they lift vp their eyes, and looked, and behold, there was much adoe and great cariage: and the bridegroome came forth, and his friends and brethren to meet them with ‖ drums and ‖ inſtruments of muſicke, and many weapons.

‖ *Or, timbrels.*
‖ *Or, muſicians.*

40 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, roſe vp againſt them from the place where they lay in ambuſh, and made a ſlaughter of them in ſuch ſort, as many fel downe dead, and the remnant fled into the mountaine, and they tooke all their ſpoiles.

41 Thus was the mariage turned into mourning, and the noyſe of their melody into lamentation.

42 So when they had auenged fully the blood of their brother, they turned againe to the mariſh of Iordan.

43 Now when Bacchides heard hereof, hee came on the Sabbath day vnto the bankes of Iordane with a great power.

44 Then Ionathan ſaid to his company, Let vs goe vp now and fight for our liues, for it ſtandeth not with vs to day, as in time paſt:

45 For behold, the battell is before vs and behind vs, and the water of Iordane on this ſide and that ſide, the mariſh likewiſe and wood, neither is there place for vs to turne aſide.

46 Wherefore cry ye now vnto heauen, that ye may be deliuered from the hand of your enemies.

47 With that they ioyned battel, and Ionathan ſtretched foorth his hand to ſmite Bacchides, but he turned backe from him.

48 Then Ionathan and they that were with him, leapt into Iordane, and ſwamme ouer vnto the farther banke: howbeit the other paſſed not ouer Iordan vnto them.

49 So there were ſlaine of Bacchides ſide that day about a † thouſand men.

† *Two thouſand men. Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 1.*

50 Afterward returned [Bacchides] to Ieruſalem, and ‖ repaired the ſtrong cities in Iudea: the fort in Iericho, and Emmaus, and Bethoron, and Bethel, and Thamnatha, Pharathoni, and ‖ Taphon (theſe did he ſtrengthen with high wals, with gates, and with barres.)

‖ *Or, builded.*
‖ *Ioſeph. Tephoa.*

51 And in them hee ſet a garriſon, that they might worke malice vpon Iſrael.

† Gr. the city in Bethſura.

52 He fortified alſo † the citie Bethſura, and Gazara, and the towre, and put forces in them, and prouiſion of victuals.

53 Beſides, he took the chiefe mens ſons in the countrey for hoſtages, and put them in the towre at Ieruſalem to be kept.

54 Moreouer, in the hundred, fiftie and third yeere, in the ſecond moneth, Alcimus commanded that the wal of the inner court of the Sanctuary ſhould be pulled down, he pulled down alſo the works of the prophets.

55 And as he began to pull downe, euen at that time was Alcimus plagued, and his enterpriſes hindered: for his mouth was ſtopped, and he was taken with a palſie, ſo that hee could no more ſpeake any thing, nor giue order concerning his houſe.

56 So Alcimus died at that time with great torment.

57 Now when Bacchides ſaw that Alcimus was dead, he returned to ỹ king, wherupon the land of Iudea was in reſt two yere.

58 Then all the vngodly men held a counſel, ſaying, Behold, Ionathan and his company are at eaſe, & dwell without care: now therefore wee will bring Bacchides hither, who ſhall take them all in one night.

59 So they went, and conſulted with him.

60 Then remooued hee, and came with a great hoſte, and ſent letters priuily to his adherents in Iudea, that they ſhould take Ionathan, and thoſe that were with him: Howbeit they could not, becauſe their counſell was knowen vnto them.

61 Wherefore they tooke of the men of the countrey that were authors of that miſchiefe, about fiftie perſons, and ſlew them.

62 Afterward Ionathan and Simon, and they that were with him, got them away to Bethbaſi, which is in the wildernes, and they repayred the decayes thereof, and made it ſtrong.

63 Which thing when Bacchides knew, he gathered together all his hoſte, and ſent word

|| Or, to ſuch of the country as were his friends to take his part.

|| to them that were of Iudea.

64 Then went he and layde ſiege againſt Bethbaſi, and they fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and made engines of warre.

65 But Ionathan left his brother Simon in the citie, and went foorth himſelfe into the countrey, and with a certaine number went he foorth.

|| Or, Odomarra.

66 And he ſmote || Odonarkes and his brethren, and the children of Phaſiron in their tent.

67 And when he began to ſmite them, and came vp with his forces, Simon and his company went out of the citie, and burnt vp the engines of warre,

68 And fought againſt Bacchides, who was diſcomfited by them, and they afflicted him ſore. For his counſell and trauaile was in vaine.

69 Wherefore he was very wroth at the wicked men that gaue him counſel to come into the countrey, inſomuch as he ſlew many of them, and purpoſed to returne into his owne countrey.

70 Whereof when Ionathan had knowledge, hee ſent ambaſſadours vnto him, to the end hee ſhould make peace with him, and deliuer them the priſoners.

71 Which thing he accepted, and did according to his demaunds, and ſware vnto him that he would neuer doe him harme all the dayes of his life.

72 When therfore he had reſtored vnto him the priſoners that he had taken aforetime out of the land of Iudea, hee returned and went his way into his owne land, neither † came he any more into their borders.

† Gr. added he to come any more.

73 Thus the ſword ceaſed from Iſrael: but Ionathan dwelt at Machmas, and began to † gouerne the people, and hee deſtroyed the vngodly men out of Iſrael.

† Gr. iudge.

CHAP. X.

1 Demetrius maketh large offers to haue peace with Ionathan. 25 His letters to the Iewes. 47 Ionathan maketh peace with Alexander, 50 Who killeth Demetrius, 58 and marrieth the daughter of Ptolomeus. 62 Ionathan is ſent for by him, and much honoured, 75 and preuaileth againſt the forces of Demetrius the ſonne, 84 and burneth the Temple of Dagon.

IN the hundreth and ſixtieth yeere, Alexander the || ſonne of Antiochus ſurnamed Epiphanes, went vp and tooke Ptolemais: for the people had receiued him, by meanes whereof he reigned there.

|| Ioſeph. the ſonne of Antiochus Epiphanes.

2 Now when king Demetrius heard therof, he gathereth together an exceeding great hoſte, and went foorth againſt him to fight.

3 Moreouer, Demetrius ſent letters vnto Ionathan with louing words, ſo as hee magnified him.

4 For, ſaid hee, Let vs firſt make peace with him, before hee ioyne with Alexander againſt vs:

5 Elſe hee will remember all the euils that we haue done againſt him, and againſt his brethren and his people.

6 Wherefore he gaue him authority to gather together an hoſte, and to prouide weapons

weapons that he might aide him in battell: he commanded also that the hostages that were in the towre, should be deliuered him.

7 Then came Ionathan to Ierusalem, and read the letters in the audience of all the people, and of them that were in the towre.

8 Who were sore afraid when they heard that the king had giuen him authoritie to gather together an hoste.

9 Whereupon they of the towre deliuered their hostages vnto Ionathan, and he deliuered them vnto their parents.

10 This done, Ionathan setled himselfe in Ierusalem, and beganne to build and repaire the citie.

11 And he commanded the workemen to build the walles, and the mount Sion round about with square stones, for fortification, and they did so.

12 Then the strangers that were in the fortresses which Bacchides had built, fledde away:

13 Insomuch as euery man left his place, and went into his owne countrey.

14 Onely at Bethsura certaine of those that had forsaken the lawe and the commandements, remained still. for it was their place of refuge.

15 Now when king Alexander had heard what promises Demetrius had sent vnto Ionathan: when also it was told him of the battels and noble actes which hee and his brethren had done, and of the paines that they had endured,

16 He said, Shall wee finde such another man? Now therefore we will make him our friend and confederate.

17 Vpon this he wrote a letter and sent it vnto him according to these wordes, saying:

18 King Alexander to his brother Ionathan, sendeth greeting:

19 We haue heard of thee, that thou art a man of great power, and meet to bee our friend.

20 Wherefore now this day we ordaine thee to be the high priest of thy nation, and to bee called the kings friend, (and therewithall hee sent him a purple robe and a crowne of gold) [and require thee] to take our part, and keepe friendship with vs.

21 So in the seuenth moneth of the hundreth and sixtieth yeere, at the feast of the Tabernacles, Ionathan put on the holy robe, and gathered together forces, and prouided much armour.

22 Whereof when Demetrius heard, hee was very sory, and said,

23 What haue wee done that Alexander hath preuented vs, in making amitie with the Iewes to strengthen himselfe?

24 I also will write vnto them wordes of encouragement [and promise them] dignities and gifts, that I may haue their aide.

25 Hee sent vnto him therefore, to this effect: King Demetrius vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting:

26 Whereas you haue kept couenants with vs, and continued in our friendship, not ioyning your selues with our enemies, we haue heard hereof, and are glad:

27 Wherefore now continue yee still to be faithfull vnto vs, and we will well recompence you for the things you doe in our behalfe,

28 And will grant you many immunities, and giue you rewards.

29 And now I doe free you, and for your sake I release all the Iewes from tributes, and from the customes of salt, and from crowne taxes,

30 And from that which appertaineth vnto me to receiue for the third part of the seed, and the halfe of the fruite of the trees, I release it from this day foorth, so that they shall not be taken of the land of Iudea, nor of the three gouernments which are added thereunto out of the countrey of Samaria and Galile, frō this day forth for euermore.

31 Let Ierusalem also be holy and free, with the borders thereof, both from tenths and tributes.

32 And as for the towre which is at Ierusalem, I yeeld vp myauthority ouer it, and giue it to the high Priest, that he may set in it such men as he shall choose to keepe it.

33 Moreouer I freely set at libertie euery one of the Iewes that were caried captiues out of the land of Iudea, into any part of my kingdome, and I will that all my officers remit ỹ tributes, euen of their cattell.

34 Furthermore, I wil that all the Feasts and Sabbaths, and New-moones, and solemne dayes, and the three dayes before the Feast, and the three dayes after the Feast, shal be all dayes of immunitie and freedome for all the Iewes in my realme.

35 Also no man shall haue authoritie to meddle with them, or to molest any of them in any matter.

36 [I will further] that there bee enrolled amongst the kings forces about thirtie thousand men of the Iewes, vnto whom pay shall

shall be giuen as belongeth to all the kings forces.

37 And of them some shall be placed in the kings strong holds, of whom also some shall bee set ouer the affaires of the kingdome, which are of trust: and I will that their ouerseers and gouernours be of themselues, and that they † liue after their owne lawes, euen as the king hath commanded in the land of Iudea.

† Gr. walke.

38 And concerning the three gouernements that are added to Iudea from the countrey of Samaria, let them bee ioyned with Iudea, that they may be reckoned to be vnder one, nor bound to obey other authority then the high Priests.

39 As for Ptolemais and the land pertaining thereto, I giue it as a free gift to the Sanctuary at Ierusalem, for the necessary expences ‖ of the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, of the holy things.

40 Moreouer, I giue euery yeere fifteene thousand shekels of siluer, out of the kings accounts from the places appertaining.

41 And all the ouerplus which the officers payed not in, as in former time, from henceforth shalbe giuen towards the works of the Temple.

42 And besides this, the fiue thousand shekels of siluer, which they tooke from the vses of the Temple out of the accounts yere by yeere, euen those things shal be released, because they appertaine to the Priests that minister.

43 And whosoeuer they be that flee vnto the Temple at Ierusalem, or bee within the liberties thereof, being indebted vnto the king, or for any other matter, let them be at liberty, and all that they haue in my realme.

44 For the building also and repairing of the workes of the Sanctuary, expences shall be giuen of the Kings accounts.

45 Yea, and for the building of the wals of Ierusalem, and the fortifying thereof round about, expences shall be giuen out of the Kings accounts, as also for building of the walles in Iudea.

46 Now when Ionathan and the people heard these words, they gaue no credit vnto them, nor receiued them, because they remembred the great euill that hee had done in Israel; for he had afflicted them very sore.

47 But with Alexander they were well pleased, because he was the first that intreated of true peace with them, and they were confederate with him alwayes.

48 Then gathered king Alexander great forces, & camped ouer against Demetrius.

49 And after the two kings had ioyned battell, Demetrius hoste fled: but Alexander followed after him, and preuailed against them.

50 And hee continued the battell very sore vntill the Sunne went downe, and that day was Demetrius slaine.

51 Afterward Alexander sent Ambassadours to Ptolome king of Egypt, with a message to this effect:

52 Forsomuch as I am come againe to my realme, and am set in the throne of my progenitors, and haue gotten the dominion, and ouerthrowen Demetrius, and recouered our countrey,

53 (For after I had ioyned battell with him, both he, and his hoste was discomfited by vs, so that wee sit in the throne of his kingdome)

54 Now therefore let vs make a league of amity together, and giue mee now thy daughter to wife: and I will be thy sonne in law, and will giue both thee and her, giftes according to thy dignity.

55 Then Ptolome the king gaue answer, saying, Happy be the day wherein thou didst returne into the land of thy fathers, and satest in the throne of their kingdome.

56 And now will I doe to thee, as thou hast written: meet me therefore at Ptolemais, that we may see one another, for I wil marry my daughter to thee according to thy desire.

57 So Ptolome went out of Egypt with his daughter Cleopatra, and they came vnto Ptolemais in the hundred threescore and second yeere.

58 Where king Alexander meeting him, gaue vnto him his daughter Cleopatra, and celebrated her marriage at Ptolemais with great glory, as the manner of kings is.

59 Now king Alexander had written vnto Ionathan, that he should come and meet him.

60 Who thereupon went honourably to Ptolemais, where he met the two kings, and gaue them and their friends siluer and gold, and many presents, and found fauour in their sight.

61 At that time certaine pestilent fellowes of Israel, men of a wicked life, assembled themselues against him, to accuse him: but the king would not heare them.

62 Yea more then that, the king commanded to take off his garments, & clothe him in purple: and they did so.

63 Also he made him sit by himself, and said

ſaid vnto his princes, Go with him into the midſt of the city, and make proclamation, that no man complaine againſt him of any matter, and that no man trouble him for any maner of cauſe.

64 Now when his accuſers ſaw that hee was honoured according to the proclamation, & clothed in purple, they fled all away.

65 So the king honoured him, & wrote him among his chiefe friends, and made him a duke, and ‖partaker of his dominion.

‖Or, gouernour of a prouince.

66 Afterward Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem with peace and gladneſſe.

67 Furthermore, in the hundreth threeſcore and fift yeere, came Demetrius ſonne of Demetrius, out of Crete into the land of his fathers.

68 Wherof when king Alexander heard tell, hee was right ſory, and returned into Antioch.

69 Then Demetrius made Apollonius the gouernour of Coeloſyria his generall, who gathered together a great hoſte, and camped in Iamnia, and ſent vnto Ionathan the high Prieſt, ſaying,

70 Thou alonelifteſt vp thy ſelfe againſt vs, and I am laughed to ſcorne for thy ſake, and reproched, and why doeſt thou vaunt thy power againſt vs in the mountaines?

71 Now therfore if thou truſteſt in thine owne ſtrength, come downe to vs into the plaine field, & there let vs try the matter together, for with me is the power of ỹ cities.

72 Aske and learne who I am, and the reſt that take our part, and they ſhall tell thee that thy foote is not able to ſtand before our face; for thy fathers haue bene twice put to flight in their owne land.

73 Wherefore now thou ſhalt not bee able to abide the horſemen, and ſo great a power in the plaine, where is neither ſtone nor flint, nor place to flee vnto.

74 So when Ionathan heard theſe words of Apollonius, he was moued in his minde, and chooſing ten thouſand men, hee went out of Ieruſalem, where Simon his brother met him for to helpe him.

75 And he pitched his tents againſt Ioppe: but they of Ioppe ſhut him out of the city, becauſe Apollonius had a gariſō there.

76 Then Ionathan layd ſiege vnto it: whereupon they of the city let him in for feare: and ſo Ionathan wan Ioppe.

‖Or, as though hee would paſſe thorow it.

77 Whereof when Apollonius heard, he tooke three thouſand horſmen with a great hoſt of footmen, & went to Azotus ‖as one that iourneyed, and wherwithall ‖drew him forth into the plaine, becauſe he had a great number of horſmen, in whō he put his truſt.

‖Or, led his company.

78 Then Ionathan followed after him to Azotus, where the armies ioyned battell.

79 Now Apollonius had left a thouſand horſemen in ambuſh.

80 And Ionathan knew that there was an ambuſhment behind him; for they had compaſſed in his hoſte, and caſt darts at the people, from morning till euening.

81 But the people ſtood ſtill, as Ionathan had commaunded them: and ſo the ‖enemies horſes were tired.

‖Ioſeph. ant. lib. 13. ca. 8.

82 Then brought Simon forth his hoſt, and ſet them againſt the footemen, (for the horſemen were ſpent) who were diſcomfited by him, and fled.

83 The horſemen alſo being ſcattered in the field, fled to Azotus, and went into Bethdagon their idoles temple for ſafety.

84 But Ionathan ſet fire on Azotus, and the Cities round about it, and tooke their ſpoiles, & the temple of Dagon, with them that were fled into it, he burnt with fire.

85 Thus there were burnt & ſlaine with the ſword, well nigh eight thouſand men.

86 And from thence Ionathan remooued his hoſte, and camped againſt Aſcalon, where the men of the city came foorth, and met him with great pompe.

87 After this, returned Ionathan and his hoſte vnto Ieruſalem, hauing many ſpoiles.

88 Now when King Alexander heard theſe things, hee honoured Ionathan yet more,

89 And ſent him a buckle of gold, as the vſe is to be giuen to ſuch as are of the kings blood: he gaue him alſo Accaron with the borders thereof in poſſeſſion.

CHAP. XI.

12 Ptolemeus taketh away his daughter from Alexander, and entreth vpon his kingdome. 17 Alexander is ſlaine, and Ptolemeus dieth within three dayes. 20 Ionathan beſiegeth the towre at Ieruſalem. 26 The Iewes and he are much honoured by Demetrius. 48 Who is reſcued by the Iewes from his owne ſubiects in Antioch. 57 Antiochus the yonger honoureth Ionathan. 61 His exploits in diuers places.

AND the King of Egypt gathered together a great hoſte like the ſand that lieth vpon the Sea ſhore, and many ſhips, & went about through deceit to get Alexanders kingdome, and ioyne it to his owne.

2 Whereupon he tooke his iourney into Syria in peaceable maner, ſo as they of the Cities opened vnto him, and met him: for king Alexander had commanded them ſo to doe, becauſe he was his father in law.

3 Now

3 Now as Ptolomee entred into the cities, he set in euery one of them a garison of souldiers to keepe it.

4 And when he came neere to Azotus, they shewed him the temple of Dagon that was burnt, and Azotus, and the suburbs thereof that were destroyed, and the bodies that were cast abroad, and them that hee had burnt in the battell, for they had made heapes of them by the way where he should passe.

5 Also they told the King whatsoeuer Ionathan had done, to the intent he might blame him: but the King held his peace.

6 Then Ionathan met the King with great pompe at Ioppa, where they saluted one another, and † lodged.

† Gr slept.

7 Afterward Ionathan when hee had gone with the King to the riuer called Eleutherus, returned againe to Ierusalem.

8 King Ptolomee therefore hauing gotten the dominion of the cities by the sea, vnto Seleucia vpon the sea coast, imagined wicked counsels against Alexander.

9 Whereupon he sent embassadours vnto King Demetrius, saying, Come, let vs make a league betwixt vs, and I wil giue thee my daughter whom Alexander hath, and thou shalt reigne in thy fathers kingdome:

10 For I repent that I gaue my daughter vnto him, for he sought to slay me.

11 Thus did he slander him, because he was desirous of his kingdome.

12 Wherefore hee tooke his daughter from him, and gaue her to Demetrius, and forsooke Alexander, so that their hatred was openly knowne.

13 Then Ptolomee entred into Antioch, where hee set two crownes vpon his head, the crowne of Asia and of Egypt.

14 In the meane season was king Alexander in Cilicia, because those that dwelt in those parts, had reuolted from him.

15 But when Alexander heard of this, hee came to warre against him, whereupon King Ptolomee brought foorth his host, and met him with a mighty power, and put him to flight.

16 So Alexander fled into Arabia, there to be defended, but King Ptolomee was exalted.

17 For Zabdiel the Arabian tooke off Alexanders head, & sent it vnto Ptolomee.

18 King Ptolomee also died the third day after, † and they that were in the strong holds, were slaine one of another.

† Gr. and those that were in the holds were slaine of those that were in the holds.

19 By this meanes Demetrius reigned in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere.

20 At the same time Ionathan gathered together them that were in Iudea, to take the towre that was in Ierusalem, and hee made many engines of warre against it.

21 Then certaine vngodly persons who hated their owne people, went vnto the King, and told him that Ionathan besieged the tower.

22 Whereof when he heard, he was angry, and immediatly remouing, he came to Ptolemais, and wrote vnto Ionathan, that hee should not lay siege to the towre, but come and speake with him at Ptolemais in great haste.

23 Neuertheles Ionathan when he heard this, commaunded to besiege it [still] and hee chose certaine of the Elders of Israel, and the priests, and put himselfe in perill,

24 And tooke siluer and gold, and rayment, and diuers presents besides, and went to Ptolemais, vnto the King, where hee found fauour in his sight.

25 And though certaine vngodly men of the people, had made cõplaints against him,

26 Yet the King intreated him as his predecessors had done before, and promoted him in the sight of all his friends,

27 And confirmed him in the hie priesthood, and in all the honours that hee had before, and gaue him preeminence among his chiefe friends.

28 Then Ionathan desired the king, that he would make Iudea free from tribute, as also the three gouernments with the countrey of Samaria, and he promised him three hundred talents.

29 So the King consented and wrote letters vnto Ionathan, of all these things after this maner.

30 King Demetrius vnto his brother Ionathan; and vnto the nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

31 We send you here a copie of the letter which we did write vnto our cosin Lasthenes, cõcerning you, that you might see it.

32 King Demetrius vnto his father Lasthenes, sendeth greeting:

33 Wee are determined to doe good to the people of the Iewes, who are our frieds, and keepe couenants with vs, because of their good will towards vs.

34 ‖ Wherefore wee haue ratified vnto them the borders of Iudea, with the three gouernments of Apherema, and Lidda, and Ramathem, that are added vnto Iudea, frõ the countrey of Samaria, and all things apper-

‖ Ioseph. ant. lib. 13. cap. 8.

appertaining vnto them,for all ſuch,as doe ſacrifice in Ieruſalem, in ſtead of the payments, which the king receiued of them yeerely aforetime out of the fruits of the earth,and of trees.

35 And as for other things that belong vnto vs of the tithes and cuſtomes pertaining vnto vs,as alſo the ſalt-pits, and the crowne taxes, which are due vnto vs, wee diſcharge them of them all for their reliefe.

36 And nothing hereof ſhalbe reuoked from this time forth for euer.

37 Now therefore ſee that thou make a copie of theſe things,and let it be deliuered vnto Ionathan, & ſet vpon the holy mount in a conſpicuous place.

38 After this, when king Demetrius ſaw that the land was quiet before him,and that no reſiſtance was made againſt him,he ſent away all his forces, euery one to his owne place, except certaine bands of ſtrangers, whom he had gathered from the yles of the heathen, wherefore all the forces of his fathers hated him.

39 Moreouer there was on Tryphon, that had beene of Alexanders part atore, who ſeeing that all the hoſte murmured againſt Demetrius, went to Simalcue the Arabian, that brought vp Antiochus the yong ſonne of Alexander,

40 And lay ſore vpon him, to deliuer him [this yong Antiochus] that he might reigne in his fathers ſtead:he told him therfore all that Demetrius had done,and how his men of warre were at enmitie with him, and there he remained a long ſeaſon

41 In the meane time Ionathan ſent vnto king Demetrius,that he would caſt thoſe of the towre out of Ieruſalem,and thoſe alſo in the fortreſſes. For they fought againſt Iſrael.

42 So Demetrius ſent vnto Ionathan, ſaying,I will not only doe this for thee,and thy people, but I will greatly honour thee and thy nation,if opportunitie ſerue.

43 Now therefore thou ſhalt doe well if thou ſend me men to helpe me; for all my forces are gone from me.

44 Vpon this Ionathan ſent him three thouſand ſtrong men vnto Antioch, and when they came to the king,the king was very glad of their comming.

45 Howbeit they that were of the citie, gathered themſelues together into the midſt of the citie,to the number of an hundreth and twenty thouſand men,and would haue ſlaine the king.

46 Wherefore the king fledde into the court,but they of the citie kept the paſſages of the citie,and began to fight.

47 Then the King called to the Iewes for helpe,who came vnto him all at once, and diſperſing themſelues through the citie, ſlew that day in the citie to the number of an hundred thouſand.

48 Alſo they ſet fire on the citie,and gat many ſpoiles that day, and deliuered the king.

49 So when they of the citie ſaw,that the Iewes had got the citie as they would, their courage was abated, wherefore they made ſupplication to the king, and cried, ſaying:

50 ‖ Grant vs peace, and let the Iewes ceaſe from aſſaulting vs and the city. ‖ *Or,be friends with vs.*

51 With that they caſt away their weapons,and made peace, and the Iewes were honoured in the ſight of the king, and in the ſight of all that were in his realme, and they returned to Ieruſalem hauing great ſpoiles.

52 So king Demetrius ſate on ỹ throne of his kingdome, and the land was quiet before him.

53 Neuertheleſſe he diſſembled in all that euer he ſpake, and eſtranged himſelfe from Ionathan,neither rewarded hee him, according to the benefits which hee had receiued of him, but troubled him very ſore.

54 After this returned Tryphon, and with him the yong childe Antiochus, who reigned and was crowned.

55 Then there gathered vnto him all the men of warre whom Demetrius had put away,and they fought againſt Demetrius, who turned his backe and fled.

56 Moreouer Tryphon tooke the† Elephants,and wonne Antioch. †*Gr.beaſts.*

57 At that time yong Antiochus wrote vnto Ionathan,ſaying; I confirme thee in the high Prieſthood,and appoint thee ruler ouer the foure gouernments, and to be one of the kings friends.

58 Vpon this he ſent him golden veſſels † to bee ſerued in, and gaue him leaue to drinke in gold, and to be clothed in purple, and to weare a golden buckle. † *Gr.and ſeruice*

59 His brother Simon alſo he made captaine from the place called the ladder of Tyrus,vnto the borders of Egypt.

60 Then Ionathan ‖ went foorth and paſſed through the cities beyond the water, and all the forces of Syria, gathered themſelues vnto him for to helpe him:and when he ‖ *Or,went beyond the riuer,and paſſed through the cities. Or,went and paſſed beyond the riuer, and through the eſtim.Gr.*

he came to Aſcalon, they of the citie met him honourably.

61 From whence he went to Gaza, but they of Gaza ſhut him out; wherefore hee laid ſiege vnto it, and burned ‖ the ſuburbs thereof with fire, and ſpoiled them.

62 Afterward when they of Gaza made ſupplication vnto Ionathan, † hee made peace with them, and tooke the ſonnes of the chiefe men for hoſtages, and ſent them to Ieruſalem, and paſſed through the countrey vnto Damaſcus.

63 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to Cades which is in Galilee, with a great power, purpoſing to ‖ remoue him out of the countrey,

64 He went to meet them, and left Simon his brother in the countrey,

65 Then Simon encamped againſt Bethſura, and fought againſt it a long ſeaſon, and ſhut it vp:

66 But they deſired to haue peace with him, which hee granted them, and then put them out from thence, and tooke the citie, and ſet a garriſon in it.

67 As for Ionathan and his hoſte, they pitched at the water of Genneſar, from whence betimes in the morning they gate them to the plaine of Naſor.

68 And behold, the hoſte of ſtrangers met them in the plaine, who hauing laide men in ambuſh for him in the mountaines, came themſelues ouer againſt him.

69 So when they that lay in ambuſh roſe out of their places, and ioyned battell, all that were of Ionathans ſide fled.

70 Inſomuch as there was not one of them left, except Mattathias the ſonne of Abſalon, and Iudas the ſonne of Calphi the captaines of the hoſte.

71 Then Ionathan rent his clothes, and caſt earth vpon his head, and prayed.

72 Afterwards turning againe to battel, he put them to flight, and ſo they ran away.

73 Now when his owne men that were fled ſaw this, they turned againe vnto him, and with him purſued them to Cades, euen vnto their owne tents, and there they camped.

74 So there were ſlaine of the heathen that day, about three thouſand men, but Ionathan returned to Ieruſalem.

‖ *Or, the places thereabout.*

† *Gr. he gaue them the right hand.*

‖ *Or, to remoue him from the affaires of the kingdome.*

CHAP. XII.

1 Ionathan reneweth his league with the Romans and Lacedemonians. 28 The forces of Demetrius thinking to ſurpriſe Ionathan, flee away for feare. 35 Ionathan fortifieth the caſtles in Iudea, 48 and is ſhut vp by the fraud of Tryphon in Ptolemais.

NOw when Ionathan ſaw that the time ſerued him, he choſe certaine men and ſent them to Rome, for to confirme and renew the friendſhip that they had with them.

2 He ſent letters alſo to the Lacedemonians, and to other places, for the ſame purpoſe.

3 So they went vnto Rome, and entred into the Senate, and ſaid, Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the people of the Iewes ſent vs vnto you, to the end you ſhould renew the friendſhip which yee had with them, and league, as in former time.

4 Vpon this the Romanes gaue them letters vnto the gouernours of euery place, that they ſhould bring them into the lande of Iudea peaceably.

5 And this is ỹ copy of the letters which Ionathan wrote to the Lacedemonians:

6 Ionathan the high Prieſt, and the Elders of the nation, and the Prieſts and the other people of the Iewes, vnto the Lacedemonians their brethren, ſend greeting.

7 There were letters ſent in times paſt vnto Onias the high Prieſt from ‖ Darius, who reigned then among you, to ſignifie that you are our brethren, as the copy herevnder written doth ſpecifie.

8 At which time Onias entreated the Embaſſador that was ſent, honourably, and receiued the letters, wherein declaration was made of the ‖ league and friendſhip.

9 Therefore we alſo, albeit wee neede none of theſe things, for that we haue the holy books of Scripture in our handes to comfort vs,

10 Haue neuertheleſſe attempted to ſend vnto you, for the renewing of brotherhood and friendſhip, leſt wee ſhould become ſtrangers vnto you altogether: for there is along time paſſed ſince you ſent vnto vs.

11 Wee therefore at all times without ceaſing both in our Feaſts, and other conuenient dayes, doe remember you in the ſacrifices which we offer, and in our prayers, as reaſon is, and as it becõmeth vs to thinke vpon our brethren:

12 And we are right glad of your honor.

13 As for our ſelues, we haue had great troubles and warres on euery ſide, forſomuch as the kings that are round about vs haue fought againſt vs.

14 Howbeit wee would not be troubleſome vnto you, nor to others of our confederates and friends in theſe warres:

15 For we haue helpe from heauen that ſuccoureth vs, ſo as we are deliuered from our

‖ *Artus, looke Ioſeph. Ant. lib. 13. cap. 8*

‖ *Or, kinred, Ioſeph. Ant.*

our enemies, and our enemies are brought vnder foote.

16 For this cauſe wee choſe Numenius the ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater the ſonne of Iaſon, and ſent them vnto the Romanes, to renew the amitie that wee had with them, and the former league.

17 We commanded them alſo to go vnto you, and to ſalute you, and to deliuer you our letters, concerning the renewing of our brotherhood.

18 Wherefore now yee ſhall doe well to giue vs an anſwere thereto.

19 And this is the copy of the letters which ‖ Omiares ſent:

‖ *Reade out of Ioſ.* which Areus ſent to Onias.

20 Areus king of the Lacedemonians, to Onias the high Prieſt, greeting.

21 It is found in writing, that the Lacedemonians and Iewes are brethren, and that they are of the ſtocke of Abraham:

22 Now therefore, ſince this is come to our knowledge, you ſhall doe well to write vnto vs of your † proſperity.

† *Gr peace.*

23 Wee doe write backe againe to you, that your cattell and goods are ours, and ours are yours. We do command therefore [our Embaſſadours] to make report vnto you on this wiſe.

24 Now when Ionathan heard that Demetrius princes were come to fight againſt him with a greater hoſte then afore,

25 Hee remooued from Ieruſalem, and met them in the land of Amathis: for hee gaue them no reſpit ‖ to enter his countrey.

‖ *Or, to ſet foote in his countrey: or, to inuade his countrey.*

26 He ſent ſpies alſo vnto their tents, who came againe, and tolde him, that they were appointed to come vpon them in the night ſeaſon.

27 Wherefore ſo ſoone as the Sunne was downe, Ionathan commaunded his men to watch, and to bee in armes, that all the night long they might bee ready to fight: Alſo he ſent foorth ſentinels round about the hoſte.

28 But when the aduerſaries heard that Ionathan and his men were ready for battell, they feared, & trembled in their hearts, and ‖ they kindled fires in their campe.

‖ *Ioſeph. ant. lib. 13 9. they went away.*

29 Howbeit Ionathan and his companie knew it not till the morning: for they ſaw the lights burning.

30 Then Ionathan purſued after them, but ouertooke them not: for they were gone ouer the riuer Eleutherus.

31 Wherefore Ionathan turned to the Arabians, who were called † Zabadeans, and ſmote them, and tooke their ſpoiles.

† *Ioſ. gr. Nabatheans, or Zabatheans.*

32 And remoouing thence, hee came to Damaſcus, and ſo paſſed through all the countrey.

33 Simon alſo went foorth, and paſſed through the countrey vnto Aſcalon, and the holds there adioyning, from whence he turned aſide to Ioppe, and wanne it.

34 For he had heard that they would deliuer the hold vnto them that tooke Demetrius part, wherefore hee ſet a gariſon there to keepe it.

35 After this came Ionathan home againe, and calling the Elders of the people together, hee conſulted with them about building ſtrong holds in Iudea,

36 And making the walles of Ieruſalem higher, and raiſing a great mount betweene the towre & the city, for to ſeparate it from the city, that ſo it might be alone, that men might neither ſell nor buy in it.

37 Vpon this they came together, to build vp the citie, ‖ foraſmuch as [part of] the wall toward the brooke on the Eaſt ſide was fallen downe, and they repayred that which was called Caphenatha.

‖ *Or, according to the Romane reading, and he came neere to the wall of the brooke toward the Eaſt.*

38 Simon alſo ſet vp Adida, in Sephela, and made it ſtrong with gates and barres.

39 Now Tryphon went about to get the kingdome of Aſia, and to kil Antiochus the king, that he might ſet the crowne vpon his owne head.

40 Howbeit, he was afraid that Ionathan would not ſuffer him, & that he would fight againſt him, wherefore hee ſought a way, how to take Ionathan, that hee might kill him. So he remoued, and came to Bethſan.

41 Then Ionathan went out to meete him with fourtie thouſand men, choſen for the battell, and came to Bethſan.

42 Now when Tryphon ſaw that Ionathan came with ſo great a force, hee durſt not ſtretch his hand againſt him,

43 But receiued him honourably, and commended him vnto all his friends, and gaue him gifts, and commanded his men of warre to bee as obedient vnto him, as to himſelfe.

44 Vnto Ionathan alſo he ſaid, Why haſt thou put all this people to ſo great trouble, ſeeing there is no warre betwixt vs?

45 Therefore ſend them now home againe, and chuſe a few men to wait on thee, and come thou with me to Ptolemais, for I will giue it thee, and the reſt of the ſtrong holds and forces, and all that haue any charge: as for me, I wil returne and depart: for this is the cauſe of my comming.

46 So

46 So Ionathan beleeuing him, did as he bade him, and sent away his host, who went into the land of Iudea.

47 And with himselfe hee retained but three thousand men, of whom he † sent two thousand into Galile, and one thousand went with him.

† Or left two thousand in Galile.

48 Now assoone as Ionathan entred into Ptolemais, they of Ptolemais shut the gates, and tooke him, and all them that came with him, they slew with the sword.

49 Then sent Tryphon an host of footmen, and horsemen into Galile, and into the great plaine, to destroy all Ionathans company.

50 But when they knew that Ionathan and they that were with him were taken and slaine, they encouraged one another, and went close together prepared to fight.

51 They therefore that followed vpon them, perceiuing that they were ready to fight for their liues, turned backe againe.

52 Whereupon they all came into the land of Iudea peaceably, and there they bewailed Ionathan and them that were with him, and they were sore afraid, wherefore all Israel made great lamentation.

53 Then all the heathen that were round about them, sought to destroy them. For, said they, they haue no captaine, nor any to helpe them. Now therefore let vs make warre vpon them, and take away their memoriall from amongst men.

CHAP. XIII.

8 Simon is made captaine in his brother Ionathans roume. 19 Tryphon getteth two of Ionathans sonnes into his hands, and slayeth their father. 27 The tombe of Ionathan. 36 Simon is fauoured by Demetrius, 40 and winneth Gaza, and the towre at Hierusalem.

NOw when Simon heard that Tryphon had gathered together a great hoste to inuade the land of Iudea, and destroy it,

2 And saw that the people was in great trembling and feare, hee went vp to Ierusalem, and gathered the people together,

3 And gaue them exhortation, saying: Yee your selues know, what great things I and my brethren, & my fathers house haue done for the lawes, and the Sanctuary, the battels also, and troubles which wee haue seene,

4 By reason whereof all my brethren are slaine for Israels sake, & I am left alone.

5 Now therefore be it farre from mee, that I should spare mine owne life in any time of trouble: for I am no better then my brethren.

6 Doubtlesse I will auenge my nation and the Sanctuary, and our wiues, and our children: for all the heathen are gathered to destroy vs, of very malice.

7 Now assoone as the people heard these words, their spirit reuiued,

8 And they answered with a loud voice, saying, Thou shalt be our leader in stead of Iudas and Ionathan thy brother.

9 Fight thou our battels, and whatsoeuer thou commandest vs, that will we doe.

10 So then he gathered together all the men of warre, and made haste to finish the walles of Ierusalem, & he fortified it round about.

11 Also hee sent Ionathan the sonne of Absolom, and with him a great power to Ioppe, who casting out them that were therein, remained there in it.

12 So Tryphon remooued from Ptolemais, with a great power to inuade the land of Iudea, and Ionathan was with him in warde.

13 But Simon pitched his tents at Adida, ouer against the plaine.

14 Now when Tryphon knew, that Simon was risen vp in stead of his brother Ionathan, and meant to ioyne battell with him, he sent messengers vnto him, saying,

15 Whereas we haue Ionathan thy brother in hold, it is for money that hee is owing vnto the kings treasure, ‖ concerning the businesse that was committed vnto him.

‖ Or for the affaires, or officers that he had, for the necessary vses which he had.

16 Wherefore, now send an hundred talents of siluer, and two of his sonnes for hostages, that when he is at liberty he may not reuolt from vs, and we will let him goe.

17 Hereupon Simon, albeit he perceiued that they spake deceitfully vnto him, yet sent hee the money, and the children, lest peraduenture he should procure to himselfe great hatred of the people:

18 Who might haue said, Because I sent him not the money, & the children, therefore is [Ionathan] dead.

19 So he sent them the children, and the hundred talents: Howbeit [Tryphon] dissembled, neither would he let Ionathan go.

20 And after this came Tryphon to inuade the land, and destroy it, going round about by the way that leadeth vnto Adora, but Simon and his hoste marched against him in euery place where soeuer he went.

21 Now they that were in the towre, sent messengers vnto Tryphon, to the end that hee should hasten his comming vnto them by the wildernes, and send them victuals.

22 Where-

22 Wherefore Tryphon made ready all his horsemen to come that night, but there fell a very great snow, by reason whereof he came not: So he departed and came into the countrey of Galaad.

23 And when he came neere to Bascama, he slew Ionathan, who was buried there.

24 Afterward Tryphon returned, and went into his owne land.

25 Then sent Simon & tooke the bones of Ionathan his brother, and buried them in Modin the citie of his fathers.

26 And all Israel made great lamentation for him, and bewayled him many dayes.

27 Simon also built a monument vpon the sepulchre of his father and his brethren, and raised it aloft to the sight, with hewen stone behind and before.

28 Moreouer he set vp seuen pyramides one against another, for his father and his mother and his foure brethren.

29 And in these hee made cunning deuices, about the which he set great pillars, and vpon the pillars hee made all their armour for a perpetuall memory, and by the armour, ships carued, that they might bee seene of all that saile on the sea.

30 This is the sepulchre which he made at Modin, and it standeth yet vnto this day.

31 Now Tryphon dealt deceitfully with the yong King Antiochus, and slew him,

32 And hee reigned in his stead, and crowned himselfe king of Asia, and brought a great calamitie vpon the land.

33 Then Simon built vp the strong holds in Iudea, and fenced them about with high towres, and great walls & gates and barres, and layd vp victuals †therein.

†Gr. in the strong holds.

34 Moreouer Simon chose men and sent to King Demetrius, to the end hee should giue the land an immunitie, because †all that Tryphon did, was to spoile.

†Gr. All Tryphons doings were robberies.

35 Vnto whom king Demetrius answered and wrote after this manner.

36 King Demetrius vnto Simon the high Priest, and friend of Kings, as also vnto the Elders and nation of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

37 The golden crowne, and the scarlet robe which ye sent vnto vs, we haue receiued, and we are ready to make a stedfast peace with you, yea and to write vnto our officers to confirme the immunities which we haue granted.

38 And whatsoeuer couenants we haue made with you, shall stand, and the strong holds which ye haue builded shall bee your owne.

39 As for any ouersight or fault committed vnto this day, we forgiue it, and the crowne-taxe also which ye owe vs, if there were any other tribute payd in Ierusalem, it shall no more be payd,

40 And looke who are meete among you to be in our court, let them be inrolled and let there be peace betwixt vs.

41 Thus the yoke of the heathen was taken away from Israel, in the hundred and seuentieth yeere.

42 Then the people of Israel began to write in their instruments, and contracts, in the first yeere of Simon the high Priest, the gouernour and leader of the Iewes.

43 In those dayes Simon camped against Gaza, and besieged it round about; he made also an engine of warre, and set it by the City, and battered a certaine towre, and tooke it.

44 And they that were in the Engine leapt into the City, whereupon there was a great vproare in the City:

45 Insomuch as the people of the City rent their clothes, and climed vpon the walles, with their wiues and children, and cryed with a lowd voyce, beseeching Simon †to grant them peace.

†Gr. to giue them his right hand.

46 And they said, Deale not with vs according to our wickednesse, but according to thy mercy.

47 So Simon was appeased towards them, and fought no more against them, but put them out of the Citie, and cleansed the houses wherein the idoles were: and so entred into it, with Songs, and thanke-giuing.

48 Yea, he put all vncleannesse out of it, and placed such men there, as would keepe the Law, and made it stronger then it was before, and built therein a dwelling place for himselfe.

49 They also of the towre in Ierusalem were kept so strait, that they could neither come foorth, nor goe into the countrey, nor buy, nor sell, wherefore they were in great distresse for want of victuals, and a great number of them perished through famine.

50 Then cried they to Simon beseeching him ‖ to bee at one with them, which thing he granted them, and when hee had put them out from thence, he cleansed the towre from pollutions:

‖ Or, to make peace with them.

51 And entered into it the three and

twentieth day of the ſecond moneth, in the hundreth ſcuenty & one yere, with thankeſgiuing, and branches of palme trees, and with harps, and cymbals, and with viols and hymnes, and ſongs: becauſe there was deſtroyed a great enemy out of Iſrael.

52 He ordained alſo that that day ſhould be kept euery yeere with gladneſſe. Moreouer, the hill of the Temple that was by the towre hee made ſtronger then it was, and there he dwelt himſelfe with his company.

53 And when Simon ſaw that Iohn his ſonne was a valiant man, he made him captaine of all the hoſts and dwelt in Gazara.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Demetrius is taken by the King of Perſia, 4 The good deeds of Simon to his country. 18 The Lacedemonians and Romanes renew their league with him. 26 A memoriall of his actes is ſet vp in Sion.

NOw in the hundred threeſcore and twelfth yeere, king Demetrius gathered his forces together, and went into Media, to get him helpe to fight againſt Tryphon.

2 But when Arſaces the king of Perſia and Media, heard that Demetrius was entred within his borders, he ſent one of his Princes to take him aliue.

3 Who went & ſmote the hoſte of Demetrius, and tooke him and brought him to Arſaces, by whom he was put in ward.

4 As for the land of Iudea, that was quiet all the dayes of Simon: for he ſought the good of his Nation, in ſuch wiſe, as that euermore his authority and honour pleaſed them well.

5 And as he was honourable (in all his acts) ſo in this, that he tooke Ioppe for an hauen, and made an entrance to the Iles of the Sea.

6 And enlarged the bounds of his nation, and recouered the countrey.

7 And gathered together a great number of captiues, and had the dominion of Gazara and Bethſura, and the towre out of the which he tooke all vncleanneſſe, neither was there any that reſiſted him.

8 Then did they till their ground in peace, and the earth gaue her increaſe, and the trees of the field their fruit.

9 The ancient men ſate all in the ſtreets, communing together of ‖ good things, and the yong men put on glorious and warlike apparell.

‖ Or, the wealth of the land.

10 He prouided victuals for the cities, and ſet in them all manner of munition, ſo that his honourable name was renowmed vnto the end of the world.

11 He made peace in the land, and Iſrael reioyced with great ioy:

12 For* euery man ſate vnder his Vine, and his figge-tree, and there was none to fray them: *1. Kings. 4. 25.

13 Neither was there any left in the land to fight againſt them: yea, the kings themſelues were ouerthrowen in thoſe dayes.

14 Moreouer he ſtrengthened all thoſe of his people that were brought low: the Law hee ſearched out, and euery contemner of the Law, and wicked perſon, hee tooke away.

15 Hee beautified the Sanctuary, and multiplied the veſſels of the Temple.

16 Now when it was heard at Rome, and as farre as Sparta, that Ionathan was dead, they were very ſory.

17 But aſſoone as they heard that his brother Simon was made high Prieſt in his ſtead, and ruled the countrey, and the cities therein.

18 They wrote vnto him in tables of braſſe, to renew the friendſhip and league which they had made with Iudas and Ionathan his brethren:

19 Which writings were read before the Congregation at Ieruſalem.

20 And this is the copy of the letters that the Lacedemonians ſent: The rulers of the Lacedemonians, with the city, vnto Simon the high Prieſt, and the Elders and Prieſts, and reſidue of the people of the Iewes, our brethren, ſend greeting.

21 The Embaſſadors that were ſent vnto our people, certified vs of your glory and honour, wherefore wee were glad of their comming.

22 And did regiſter the things that they ſpake, in the counſell of the people, in this manner: Numenius ſonne of Antiochus, and Antipater ſonne of Iaſon, the Iewes Embaſſadours, came vnto vs, to renew the friendſhip they had with vs.

23 And it pleaſed the people to entertaine the men honourably, and to put the copy of their embaſſage in publike records, to the end the people of the Lacedemonians might haue a memoriall thereof: furthermore wee haue written a copy thereof vnto Simon the hie Prieſt.

24 After this, Simon ſent Numenius to Rome, with a great ſhield of gold, of a thouſand pound weight, to confirme the league with them.

25 Wher-

25 Whereof when the people heard, they said, What thankes shall we giue to Simon and his sonnes?

26 For hee and his brethren, and the house of his father, haue established Israel, and chased away in fight their enemies from them, and confirmed their libertie.

27 So then they wrote [it] in tables of brasse, which they set vpon pillars in mount Sion, and this is the copy of the writing. The eighteenth day of the moneth Elul, in the hundred threescore and twelft yere, being the third yere of Simon the hie Priest,

28 At ‖ Saramel in the great Congregation of the Priests and people, and rulers of the nation, and Elders of the countrey, were these things notified vnto vs.

29 Forsomuch as oftentimes there haue bene warres in the countrey, wherein for the maintenance of their Sanctuary, and the Law, Simon the sonne of Mattathias of the posteritie of Iarib, together with his brethren, put themselues in iopardie, and resisting the enemies of their nation, did their nation great honour.

30 (For after that Ionathan hauing gathered his Nation togecher, and bene their hie Priest, was added to his people,

31 Their enemies purposed to inuade their countrey that they might destroy it, and lay hands on the Sanctuary.

32 At which time Simon rose vp, and sought for his Nation, and spent much of his owne substance, and armed ‖ the valiant men of his nation, and gaue them wages,

33 And fortified the Cities of Iudea, together with Bethsura that lieth vpon the borders of Iudea, where the ‖ armour of the enemies had bene before, but he set a garison of Iewes there.

34 Moreouer, he fortified Ioppe which lieth vpon the Sea, and ‖ Gazara that bordereth vpon Azotus, where the enemies had dwelt before: but he placed Iewes there, and furnished them with all things conuenient for the reparation thereof,

35 The people therefore seeing the acts of Simon, and vnto what glory he thought to bring his nation, made him their gouernour and chiefe Priest, because he had done all these things, and for the iustice and faith which he kept to his Nation, and for that he sought by all meanes to exalt his people.

36 For in his time things prospered in his hands, so that the heathen were taken out of their countrey, & they also that were in the City of Dauid in Ierusalem, who had made themselues a towre, out of which they issued and polluted all about the Sanctuary, & did much hurt ‖ in the holy place.

37 But he placed Iewes therein, and fortified it for the safety of the countrey, and the City, and raised vp the walles of Ierusalem.

38 King Demetrius also confirmed him in the high Priesthood, according to those things,

39 And made him one of his friends, and honoured him with great honour.

40 For he had heard say, that the Romanes had called the Iewes their friends, and confederates, and brethren, & that they had entertained the Embassadours of Simon honourably.

41 Also that the Iewes and Priests were well pleased that Simon should be their gouernour, and high Priest for euer vntill there should arise a faithfull Prophet.

42 Moreouer, that he should bee their Captaine, and should take charge of the Sanctuary, to set them ouer their workes, and ouer the countrey, & ouer the armour, and ouer the fortresses, that (I say) he should take charge of the Sanctuary.

43 Besides this, that he should be obeied of euery man, and that all the writings in the countrey should be made in his name, and that he should be clothed in purple, and weare gold.

44 Also that it should be lawfull for none of the people or Priests, to breake any of these things, or to gainesay his words, or to gather an assembly in the countrey without him, or to be clothed in purple, or weare a buckle of gold.

45 And whosoeuer should do otherwise, or breake any of these things, he should be punished.

46 Thus it liked all the people to deale with Simon, and to do as hath bene said.

47 Then Simon accepted hereof, and was well pleased to be high Priest, and captaine, and gouernour of the Iewes, and Priests, and to defend them all.

48 So they commanded that this writing should be put in tables of brasse, & that they should be set vp within the compasse of the Sanctuary in a conspicuous place.

49 Also that the copies thereof should be layd vp in the Treasury, to the end that Simon and his sonnes might haue them.

CHAP. XV.

4 *Antiochus desireth leaue to passe through Iudea, and graunteth great honours to Simon and the Iewes.*

‖ *Or, Ierusalem peraduenture by corruption and transposition of letters, or as some thinke, the common hall where they met to consult of matters of estate.*

‖ *Or, the men of warre.*

‖ *Or, weapons.*

‖ *Or, Gaza.*

‖ *Or, within the region.*

16 The Romanes write to diuers Kings and Nations to fauour the Iewes. 27 Antiochus quarrelleth with Simon, 38 and sendeth some to annoy Iudea.

MOreouer Antiochus sonne of Demetrius the King, sent letters from the Isles of the Sea, vnto Simon the Priest, and Prince of the Iewes, and to all the people.

2 The contents whereof were these: King Antiochus, to Simon the high Priest, and Prince of his nation, and to the people of the Iewes, greeting:

3 For as much as certaine pestilent men, haue vsurped the kingdome of our fathers, and my purpose is to chalenge it againe, that I may restore it to the old estate, and to that end haue gathered a multitude of forraine souldiers together, and prepared ships of warre,

4 My meaning also being to go through the countrey, that I may be auenged of them that haue destroyed it, and made many Cities in the kingdome desolate:

5 Now therefore I confirme vnto thee, all the oblations which the Kings before me granted thee, and whatsoeuer gifts besides they granted.

6 I giue thee leaue also to coine money for thy countrey with thine owne stampe.

7 And as concerning Ierusalem, and the Sanctuary, let them be free, and all the armour that thou hast made, and fortresses that thou hast built, and keepest in thy hands, let them remaine vnto thee.

8 And if any thing be, or shalbe owing to the King, let it be forgiuen thee, from this time forth for euermore.

9 Furthermore, when we haue obtained our kingdome, we will honour thee, and thy nation, and thy Temple with great honour, so that your honour shall be knowen throughout the world.

10 In the hundred threescore and fourteenth yeere, went Antiochus into the land of his fathers, at which time all the forces came together vnto him, so that few were left with Tryphon.

11 Wherefore being pursued by King Antiochus, he fled vnto Dora, which lieth by the Sea side.

12 For he saw, that troubles came vpon him all at once, and that his forces had forsaken him.

13 Then camped Antiochus against Dora, hauing with him, an hundred and twentie thousand men of warre, and eight thousand horsemen.

14 And when hee had compassed the City round about, and ioyned ships close to the towne on the Sea side, he vexed the City by land, and by Sea, neither suffered he any to goe out or in.

15 In the meane season came Numenius, and his company from Rome hauing letters to the kings and countreis, wherein were written these things.

16 Lucius, Consul of the Romanes, vnto King Ptolomee greeting.

17 The Iewes Embassadors our friends and confederates, came vnto vs to renew the old friendship and league, being sent from Simon the high Priest, and from the people of the Iewes.

18 And they brought a shield of gold, of a thousand pound:

19 Wee thought it good therefore, to write vnto the Kings and countreys, that they should doe them no harme, nor fight against them, their Cities, or countreys, nor yet ayd their enemies against them.

20 It seemed also good to vs, to receiue the shield of them.

21 If therefore there be any pestilent fellowes, that haue fled from their country vnto you, deliuer them vnto Simon the high Priest, that he may punish them according to their owne Law.

22 The same thing wrote he likewise vnto Demetrius the King, and Attalus, to ‖ Ariarathes, and Arsaces,

‖ Or, Arathes

23 And to al the countreis, & to ‖ Sampsames, and the Lacedemonians, and to Delus, and Myndus, and Sycion, and Caria, and Samos, and Pamphylia, and Lycia, and Halicarnassus, and Rhodus, and ‖ Phaselis, and Cos, and Sidee, and Aradus, and Gortina, and Cnidus, and Cyprus, and Cyrene.

‖ Or, Sampsaces.

‖ Or, Basilis.

24 And the copy hereof they wrote, to Simon the high Priest.

25 So Antiochus the king camped against Dora, the second day, † assaulting it continually, and making engines, by which meanes he shut vp Tryphon, that he could neither goe out nor in.

† Gr. bringing his forces to it.

26 At that time Simon sent him two thousand chosen men to ayd him: siluer also, and gold, and much armour.

27 Neuertheless, he would not receiue them, but brake all the couenants which he had made with him afore, and became strange vnto him.

28 Furthermore hee sent vnto him Athenobius one of his friends to commune with him and say, you withhold Ioppe and Gazara, with the towre that is in Ierusalem,

shlem, which are cities of my Realme.

29 The borders thereof yee haue wasted and done great hurt in the land, and got the dominion of many places within my kingdome.

30 Now therefore deliuer the cities which ye haue taken, and the tributes of the places whereof yee haue gotten dominion ‖ without the borders of Iudea.

‖ Or, except the borders, &c.

31 Or else giue me for them fiue hundred talents of siluer, and for the harme that you haue done, and the tributes of the cities other fiue hundred talents: if not, we will come and ‖ fight against you.

‖ Or, subdue you in fight.

32 So Athenobius the kings friend came to Ierusalem, and when he saw the glory of Simon, and the cupboard of gold, and siluer plate, and his great attendance, he was astonished and told him the kings message.

33 Then answered Simon, and said vnto him, Wee haue neither taken other mens land, nor holden that which appertaineth to others, but the inheritance of our fathers, which our enemies had wrongfully in possession a certaine time.

34 Wherefore wee hauing opportunitie, hold the inheritance of our fathers.

35 And whereas thou demandest Ioppe and Gazara; albeit they did great harme vnto the people in our countrey, yet will we giue an hundred talents for them. Hereunto Athenobius answered him not a word,

36 But returned in a rage to the King, and made report vnto him of these speaches, and of the glory of Simon, and of all that he had seene: whereupon the king was exceeding wroth.

37 In the meane time fled Tryphon by ship vnto Orthosias.

38 Then the King made Cendebeus captaine of the sea coast, and gaue him an hoste of footmen and horsemen,

39 And commaunded him to remooue his hoste toward Iudea: also he commanded him to build vp Cedron, and to fortifie the gates, and to warre against the people, but as for the King [himselfe] he pursued Tryphon.

40 So Cendebeus came to Iamnia, and began to prouoke the people, and to inuade Iudea, and to take the people prisoners, and slay them.

41 And when he had built vp Cedron, he set horsemen there, and an hoste [of footmen] to the end that issuing out, they might make outroades vpon the wayes of Iudea, as the King had commanded him.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Iudas and Iohn preuaile against the forces sent by Antiochus. 11 The captaine of Iericho inuiteth Simon and two of his sonnes into his castle, and there treacherously murdereth them. 19 Iohn is sought for, 22 and ouercometh, and killeth those that sought for him.

THen came vp Iohn from Gazara, and told Simon his father, what Cendebeus had done.

2 Wherefore Simon called his two eldest sonnes, Iudas and Iohn, and said vnto them, I and my brethren, and my fathers house haue euer frō our youth vnto this day fought against the enemies of Israel, and things haue prospered so well in our hands, that we haue deliuered Israel oftentimes.

3 But now I am olde, and ye [by Gods mercy] are of a sufficient age: Bee yee in stead of me, and my brother, and goe and fight for our Nation, and the helpe from heauen be with you.

4 So he chose out of the countrey twentie thousand men of warre with horsemen, who went out against Cendebeus, and rested that night at Modin.

5 And when as they rose in the morning, and went into the plaine, behold, a mighty great hoste both of footemen, and horsemen, came against them: Howbeit there was a water brooke betwixt them.

6 So hee and his people pitched ouer against them, and when he saw that the people were afraid to go ouer the water brooke, hee went first ouer himselfe, and then the men seeing him, passed through after him.

7 [That done] he diuided his men, and set the horsemen in the midst of the footemen: for the enemies horsemen were very many.

8 Then sounded they with the holy Trumpets: whereupon Cendebeus and his hoste were put to flight, so that many of them were slaine, & the remnant gat them to the strong hold.

9 At that time was Iudas Iohns brother wounded: But Iohn still followed after them, vntill he came to Cedron which [Cendebeus] had built.

10 ‖ So they fled euen vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, wherefore he burnt it with fire: So that there were slaine of them about two thousand men. Afterward he returned into the land of Iudea in peace.

‖ Or, which when he had set fire, they fled vnto the towres in the fields of Azotus, and there were slaine, &c.

11 Moreouer, in the plaine of Iericho was Ptolomeus the sonne of Abubus made captaine, and hee had abundance of siluer and gold.

12 For he was the hie Priests son in law.

13 Wherefore his heart being lifted vp, he thought to get the countrey to himselfe, and thereupon cõsulted deceitfully against Simon and his sonnes, to destroy them.

14 Now Simon was visiting the Cities that were in the countrey, and taking care for the good ordering of them, at which time hee came downe himselfe to Iericho with his sonnes, Mattathias and Iudas, in the hundreth threescore and seuenth yeere, in the eleuenth moneth called Sabat.

15 Where the son of Abubine receiuing them deceitfully into a litle hold called Docus, which he had built, made them a great banquet: howbeit he had hid men there.

16 So when Simon and his sonnes had drunke largely, Ptolome and his men rose vp, and tooke their weapons, and came vpon Simon into the banquetting place, and slew him and his two sonnes, and certaine of his seruants.

17 In which doing, hee cõmitted a great treachery, and recompensed euill for good.

18 Then Ptolome wrote these things, and sent to the King, that hee should send him an hoste to aide him, and he would deliuer him the countrey and cities.

19 He sent others also to Gazara to kill Iohn, and vnto the † tribunes he sent letters to come vnto him, that he might giue them siluer, and gold, and rewards.

† Gr. captains of thousands.

20 And others hee sent to take Ierusalem, and the mountaine of the Temple.

21 Now one had runne afore to Gazara, and told Iohn that his father and brethren were slaine, and [quoth he] Ptolome hath sent to slay thee also.

22 Hereof when he heard, he was sore astonished: So he layd hands on them that were come to destroy him, & slew them, for he knew ẏ they sought to make him away.

23 As concerning the rest of the actes of Iohn, and his warres and worthy deedes which he did, and the building of the walles which he made, and his doings,

24 Behold, these are written in the Chronicles of his Priesthood, from the time hee was made high Priest after his father.

¶ The second booke of the Maccabees.

CHAP. I.

1 *A letter of the Iewes frõ Ierusalem to them of Egypt to thanke God for the death of Antiochus.* 19 *Of the fire that was hid in the pit.* 24 *The prayer of Nehemias.*

THe brethren the Iewes that bee at Ierusalem, and in the land of Iudea, wish vnto the brethren the Iewes that are thorowout Egypt, health and peace.

2 God bee gracious vnto you, and remember his Couenant that hee made with Abraham, Isaac, and Iacob, his faithfull seruants:

3 And giue you all an heart to serue him, and to doe his will, with a good courage, and a willing minde:

4 And open your hearts in his Law and Commandements, and send you peace:

5 And heare your prayers, and bee at one with you, and neuer forsake you in time of trouble.

6 And now we be here praying for you.

7 What time as Demetrius reigned, in the hundred threescore and ninth yeere, we the Iewes wrote vnto you, in the extremity of trouble, that came vpon vs in those yeres, from the time that Iason and his company reuolted from the holy land, & kingdome,

8 And burnt the porch, and shed innocent blood. Then wee prayed vnto the Lord, and were heard: wee offered also sacrifices, and fine flowre, and lighted the lampes, and set forth the loaues.

9 And now see that yee keepe the feast of * Tabernacles in the moneth Casleu.

* Leuit. 23. 34.

10 In the hundreth, fourescore, and eight yeere, the people that were at Ierusalem, and in Iudea, and the counsell, and Iudas, sent greeting and health vnto Aristobulus, King Ptolomeus master, who was of the stocke of the anointed Priests, and to the Iewes that were in Egypt:

11 Insomuch as God hath deliuered vs from great perils, we thanke him highly, as hauing bene in battell against a King.

12 For hee cast them out that fought within the holy Citie.

13 For when the leader was come into Persia, and the army with him that seemed inuincible, they were slaine in the temple of Nanea, by the deceit of Naneas priests.

14 For Antiochus, as though he would marry her, came into the place, and his friends that were with him, to receiue money in name of a dowry.

15 Which when the priests of Nanea had

had set foorth, and hee was entred with a small company into the compasse of the temple, they shut the temple assoone as Antiochus was come in.

16 And opening a priuie doore of the roofe, they threw stones like thunderbolts, and stroke downe the captaine, hewed them in pieces, smote off their heads, and cast them to those that were without.

17 Blessed be our God in all things, who hath deliuered vp the vngodly.

18 Therefore whereas we are now purposed, to keepe the purification of the temple vpon the fiue and twentieth day of the moneth *Casleu, we thought it necessary to certifie you thereof, that yee also might keepe it, as the [feast] of the Tabernacles, and of the fire [which was giuen vs] when Neemias offered sacrifice, after he had builded the Temple, and the Altar.

*Leuit. 23. numb. 29.

19 For when our fathers were led into Persia, the Priests that were then deuout, tooke the fire of the Altar priuily, and hid it in a hollow place of a pit without water, where they kept it sure, so that the place was vnknowen to all men.

20 Now after many yeres, when it pleased God, Neemias being sent from the king of Persia, did send of the posteritie of those priests ỹ had hid it, to the fire: but whē they told vs they found no fire, but thicke water,

21 Then commanded he them to draw it vp, and to bring it: and when the sacrifices were layed on, Neemias commanded the Priests to sprinkle the wood, and the things layd thereupon with the water.

22 When this was done, and the time came that the Sunne shone which afore was hid in the cloud, there was a great fire kindled, so that euery man marueiled.

23 And the priests made a prayer whilest the sacrifice was consuming, [I say] both the Priests, and all the rest, Ionathan beginning, and the rest answering thereunto, as Neemias did.

24 And the prayer was after this maner, O Lord, Lord God Creator of all things, who art fearefull and strong, and righteous, and mercifull, and the onely, and gracious King,

25 The onely giuer of all things, the onely iust, Almighty and euerlasting, thou that deliuerest Israel from all trouble, and didst choose the fathers, and sanctifie them:

26 Receiue the sacrifice, for thy whole people Israel, and preserue thine owne portion, and sanctifie it.

27 Gather those together that are scattered from vs, deliuer them that serue among the heathen, looke vpon them that are despised and abhorred, and let the heathen know that thou art our God.

28 Punish them that oppresse vs, and with pride doe vs wrong.

29 Plant thy people againe in thy holy place, as Moises hath spoken.

30 And the Priests sung Psalmes of thankesgiuing.

31 Now when the sacrifice was consumed, Neemias commanded the water that was left to be powred on the great stones.

32 When this was done, there was kindled a flame: but it was consumed by the light that shined from the Altar.

33 So when this matter was knowen, it was told the king of Persia, that in the place, where the Priests that were led away, had hid the fire, there appeared water, and that ‖ Neemias had purified the sacrifices therewith.

‖ Or, Neemias his company.

34 Then the king inclosing the place, made it holy after he had tryed the matter.

35 And the king tooke many giftes, and bestowed thereof, on those whom he would gratifie.

36 And Neemias called this thing Naphthar, which is as much to say as a cleansing: but many men call it Nephi.

CHAP. II.

1 What Ieremie the Prophet did. 5 How he hid the Tabernacle, the Arke, and the Altar. 13 What Neemias, and Iudas wrote 20 What Iason wrote in fiue bookes: 25 And how those were abridged by the author of this booke.

IT is also found in the records, that Ieremie the Prophet, commaunded them that were caried away, to take of the fire as it hath beene signified,

2 And how that the Prophet hauing giuen them the Law, charged them not to forget the Commandements of the Lord, and that they should not erre in their mindes, when they see images of siluer, and gold, with their ornaments.

3 And with other such speeches exhorted he them, that the Law should not depart from their hearts.

4 It was also contained in the same writing, that the Prophet being warned of God, commanded the Tabernacle, and the Arke to goe with him, as he went foorth into the mountaine, where Moises climed vp, and saw the heritage of God.

5 And when Ieremie came thither, he found an hollow caue wherein he layd the

Tabernacle, and the Arke, and the Altar of incenſe, and ſo ſtopped the doore.

6 And ſome of thoſe that followed him, came to marke the way, but they could not find it.

7 Which when Ieremie perceiued, hee blamed them, ſaying, As for that place, it ſhalbe vnknowen vntill the time that God gather his people againe together, and receiue them vnto mercy.

8 Then ſhal the Lord ſhew them theſe things, and the glory of the Lord ſhall appeare, and the cloud alſo as it was ſhewed vnder Moyſes, and as when Solomon deſired that the place may bee honourably ſanctified.

9 It was alſo declared that hee being wiſe, offered the ſacrifice of dedication, and of the finiſhing of the Temple.

10 And as when Moyſes prayed vnto the Lord, the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the ſacrifices: euen ſo prayed Solomon alſo, & the fire came downe from heauen, and conſumed the burnt offerings.

11 And Moyſes ſaid, becauſe the ſinne offring was not to be eaten, it was cõſumed.

12 So Solomon kept thoſe eight dayes.

13 The ſame things alſo were reported in the writings, and commentaries of Neemias, & how he founding a library, gathered together the acts of the Kings, and the Prophets, and of Dauid, and the Epiſtles of the kings concerning the holy gifts.

14 In like manner alſo, Iudas gathered together all thoſe things that were loſt, by reaſon of the warre wee had, and they remaine with vs.

15 Wherefore if ye haue need thereof, ſend ſome to fetch them vnto you.

16 Whereas we then are about to celebrate the purification, we haue written vnto you, and ye ſhall doe well if ye keepe the ſame dayes.

17 †We hope alſo that the God, that deliuered all his people, and gaue them all an heritage, and the kingdome, and the prieſthood, and the ſanctuary,

18 As he promiſed in the Law, wil ſhortly haue mercy vpon vs, and gather vs together out of euery land vnder heauen into the holy place: for he hath deliuered vs out of great troubles, & hath purified the place.

19 Now as concerning Iudas Maccabeus, and his brethren, and the purification of the great Temple, and the dedication of the Altar,

20 And the warres againſt Antiochus Epiphanes, and Eupator his ſonne,

21 And the manifeſt ſignes that came from heauen, vnto thoſe that behaued themſelues manfully to their honour for Iudaiſme: ſo that being but a few, they ouercame the whole countrey, and chaſed barbarous multitudes,

22 And recouered againe the Temple, renowned all the world ouer, and freed the Citie, and vpheld the Lawes, which were going downe, the Lord being gracious vnto them with all fauour:

23 All theſe things (I ſay) being declared by Iaſon of Cyrene in hue books, wee will aſſay to abridge in one volume.

24 For conſidering the infinite number, and the difficulty, which they find that deſire to looke into the narrations of the ſtory, for the variety of the matter,

25 We haue beene carefull, that they that will reade might haue delight, and that they that are deſirous to commit to memory, might haue eaſe, and that all, into whoſe hands it comes might haue profit.

26 Therefore to vs that haue taken vpon vs this painefull labour of abridging, it was not eaſie, but a matter of ſweat, and watching.

27 Euen as it is no eaſe vnto him, that prepareth a banquet, and ſeeketh the benefit of others: yet ‖ for the pleaſuring of many we will vndertake gladly this great paines:

28 Leauing to the authour the exact handling of euery particular, and labouring to follow the rules of an abridgement.

29 For as the maſter builder of a new houſe, muſt care for the whole building: but he that vndertaketh to ſet it out, and paint it, muſt ſeeke out fit things for the adorning thereof: euen ſo I thinke it is with vs.

30 To ſtand vpon euery point, and goe ouer things at large, and to be curious in particulars, belongeth to the firſt authour of the ſtory.

31 But to vſe breuitie, and auoide much labouring of the worke, is to bee granted to him that will make an abridgement.

32 Here then will we begin the ſtory: onely adding thus much to that which hath beene ſaid, That it is a fooliſh thing to make a long prologue, and to bee ſhort in the ſtory it ſelfe.

CHAP. III.

1 *Of the honour done to the Temple by the Kings of the Gentiles.* 4 *Simon vttereth what treaſures are in the Temple.* 7 *Heliodorus is ſent to take them away.* 24 *He is ſtricken of God, and healed at the prayer of Onias.*

Now

† *Gr. now God it is that ſaued all his people, and rendred the heritage, and the kingdome, and the Prieſthood, and the Sanctuary, as he promiſed in the Law. For we hope in God that he will ſhortly, &c.*

‖ *Or, to deſirous well of many.*

NOw when the holy citie was inhabited with all peace, & the Lawes were kept very well, because of the godlinesse of Onias the high Priest, and his hatred of wickednesse,

2 It came to passe that euen the Kings themselues did honour the place, and magnifie the Temple with their beast gifts;

3 Insomuch that Seleucus king of Asia, of his owne reuenues, bare all the costes belonging to the seruice of the sacrifices.

4 But one Simon of the tribe of Beniamin, who was made gouernour of the Temple, fell out with the high Priest about disorder in the citie.

5 And when hee could not ouercome Onias, he gate him to Apollonius the son of Thraseas, who then was gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice,

6 And told him that the treasurie in Ierusalem was full of infinite sums of money, so that the multitude of their riches which did not pertaine to the account of the sacrifices, was innumerable, and that it was possible to bring all into the kings hand.

7 Now when Appollonius came to the king, and had shewed him of the money, whereof he was told, the king chose out Heliodorus his Treasurer, and sent him with a commaundement, to bring him the foresaid money.

8 So forthwith Heliodorus tooke his iourney vnder a colour of visiting the cities of Coelosyria, and Phenice, but indeed to fulfill the kings purpose.

9 And when he was come to Ierusalem, and had beene courteously received of the high Priest of the city, he told him what intelligence was giuen of the money, and declared wherefore he came, and asked if these things were so indeed.

10 Then the high Priest told him that there was such money layde vp for the relieue of widowes, and fatherles children,

11 And that some of it belonged to Hircanus, sonne of Tobias, a man of great dignitie, and not as that wicked Simon had misinformed: the summe whereof in al was foure hundred talents of siluer, & two hundred of gold,

12 And that it was altogether impossible that such wrongs should bee done vnto them, that had committed it to the holines of the place, and to the maiestie and inuiolable sanctitie of the Temple, honoured ouer all the world.

13 But Heliodorus because of the kings commandement giuen him, said, That in any wise it must be brought into the Kings treasury.

14 So at the day which he appointed, he entred in to order this matter, wherefore, there was no small agony throughout the whole citie.

15 But the Priests prostrating themselues before the Altar in their Priests vestments, called vnto heauen vpon him that made a Law concerning things giuen to be kept, that they should safely bee preserued for such as had committed them to be kept.

16 Then who so had looked the high Priest in the face, it would haue wounded his heart: for his countenance, and the changing of his colour, declared the inward agony of his mind.

17 For the man was so compassed with feare, & horror of the body, that it was manifest to them that looked vpon him, what sorrow he had now in his heart.

18 Others ran flocking out of their houses ‖ to the generall Supplication, because the place was like to come into contempt.

‖ Or, to make generall supplication.

19 And the women girt with sackcloth vnder their breasts, abounded in the streets, and the virgins that were kept in, ran some to the gate, and some to the wals, and others looked out of the windowes.

20 And all holding their hands towards heauen, made supplication.

21 Then it would haue pitied a man to see the falling downe of the multitude of all sorts, and the † feare of the high Priest, being in such an agony.

† Gr. expectation.

22 They then called vpon the Almighty Lord, to keepe the things committed of trust, safe and sure, for those that had committed them.

23 Neuertheless Heliodorus executed that which was decreed.

24 Now as he was there present himselfe with his guard about the treasury, the ‖ Lord of spirits, and the prince of all power caused a great apparition, so that all that presumed to come in with him, were astonied at the power of God, and fainted, and were sore afraide.

‖ Or, Lord of our fathers.

25 For there appeared vnto them a horse with a terrible rider vpon him, and adorned with a very faire couering, and hee ranne fiercely, and smote at Heliodorus with his fore-feete, and it seemed that he that sate vpon the horse, had complete harnesse of gold.

26 More-

26 Moreouer, two other yong men appeared before him, notable in ſtrength, excellent in beauty, and comely in apparell, who ſtood by him on either ſide, and ſcourged him continually, and gaue him many ſore ſtripes.

27 And Heliodorus fell ſuddenly vnto the ground, and was compaſſed with great darkeneſſe: but they that were with him, tooke him vp, and put him into a litter.

28 Thus him, that lately came with a great traine, and with all his guard into the ſayd treaſury, they caryed out, being vnable to helpe himſelfe with his weapons: and manifeſtly they acknowledged the power of God.

29 For he by the hand of God was caſt downe, and lay ſpeechleſſe without all hope of life.

30 But they prayſed the Lord that had miraculouſly honoured his owne place: for the Temple which a little afore was full of feare, and trouble, when the Almightie Lord appeared, was filled with ioy and gladneſſe.

31 Then ſtraightwayes certaine of Heliodorus friends, prayed Onias that hee would call vpon the moſt High to graunt him his life, who lay ready to giue vp the ghoſt.

32 So the high Prieſt ſuſpecting leſt the King ſhould miſ-conceiue that ſome treachery had beene done to Heliodorus by the Iewes, offered a ſacrifice for the health of the man.

33 Now as the high Prieſt was making an attonement, the ſame young men, in the ſame clothing, appeared and ſtood beſide Heliodorus, ſaying, Giue Onias the high Prieſt great thankes, inſomuch as for his ſake the Lord hath granted thee life.

34 And ſeeing that thou haſt beene ſcourged from heauen, declare vnto all men the mighty power of God: and when they had ſpoken theſe words, they appeared no more.

35 So Heliodorus after hee had offered ſacrifice vnto the Lord, and made great vowes vnto him that had ſaued his life, and ſaluted Onias, returned with his hoſte to the king.

36 Then teſtified hee to all men, the workes of the great God, which hee had ſeene with his eyes.

37 And when the king asked Heliodorus, who might bee a fit man to bee ſent yet once againe to Ieruſalem, he ſaid,

38 If thou haſt any enemie or traitour, ſend them thither, and thou ſhalt receiue him well ſcourged, if he eſcape with life: for in that place, no doubt, there is an eſpeciall power of God.

39 For he that dwelleth in heauen hath his eye on that place, and defendeth it, and he beateth and deſtroyeth them that come to hurt it.

40 And the things concerning Heliodorus, and the keeping of the treaſury, fell out on this ſort.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Simon ſlandereth Onias.* 7 *Iaſon by corrupting the king obtaineth the office of the high Prieſt.* 24 *Menelaus getteth the ſame from Iaſon by the like corruption.* 34 *Andronicus traiterouſly murthereth Onias.* 36 *The king being informed thereof, cauſeth Andronicus to be put to death.* 39 *The wickedneſſe of Lyſimachus, by the inſtigation of Menelaus.*

THis Simon now (of whom we ſpake afore) hauing beene a bewrayer of the money, and of his countrey, ſlandered Onias, as if he had terrified Heliodorus, and beene the worker of theſe euils.

2 Thus was he bold to call him a traitor, that had deſerued well of the citie, and tendred his owne nation, and was ſo zealous of the Lawes.

3 But when their hatred went ſo farre, that by one of Simons faction, murthers were committed,

4 Onias ſeeing the danger of this contention, and that Appollonius, as being the gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice, did rage, and increaſe Simons malice,

5 He went to the king, not to be an accuſer of his countreymen, but ſeeking the good of all, both publike, and priuate.

6 For he ſaw that it was impoſſible, that the ſtate ſhould continue quiet, and Simon leaue his folly, vnleſſe the king did looke thereunto.

7 But after the death of Seleucus, when Antiochus called Epiphanes, tooke the kingdome, Iaſon the brother of Onias, laboured vnder hand to be high Prieſt,

8 Promiſing vnto the king by interceſſion, three hundred and threeſcore talents of ſiluer, and of another reuenew, eightie talents:

9 Beſides this, hee promiſed to aſſigne an hundred and fifty more, if he might haue licence to ſet him vp a place for exercile, and for the training vp of youth in the faſhions of the heathen, and to write them of Ieruſalem [by the name of] Antiochians.

10 Which when the king had graunted, and

and he had gotten into his hand the rule, he foorthwith brought his owne nation to the Greekish fashion.

11 And the royall priuiledges granted of speciall fauour to the Iewes, by the meanes of Iohn the father of Eupolemus, who went Embassadour to Rome, for amitie and aide, hee tooke away, and putting downe the gouernements which were according to the law, hee brought vp new customes against the law.

12 For hee built gladly a place of exercise vnder the towre it selfe, and brought the chiefe young men vnder his subiection, and made them weare a hat.

13 Now such was the height of Greeke fashions, & increase of heathenish maners, through the exceeding prophanenes of Iason that vngodly wretch, & not high priest:

14 That the priests had no courage to serue any more at the altar, but despising the Temple, and neglecting the sacrifices, hastened to bee partakers of the vnlawfull allowance in the place of exercise, after the game of ‖ Discus called them foorth;

‖ *Or, the Discus which was a stone with an hole in the midst.*

15 Not setting by the honours of their fathers, but liking the glory of the Grecians best of all.

16 By reason whereof sore calamitie came vpon them: for they had them to bee their enemies and auengers, whose custome they followed so earnestly, and vnto whom they desired to be like in all things.

17 For it is not a light thing to doe wickedly against the lawes of God, but the time following shall declare these things.

18 Now when the game that was vsed euery fift yeere was kept at Tyrus, the king being present,

19 This vngracious Iason sent † speciall messengers from Ierusalem, who were Antiochians, to carie three hundred drachmes of siluer to the sacrifice of Hercules, which euen the bearers thereof thought fit not to bestow vpon the sacrifice, because it was not conuenient, but to be reserued for other charges.

† *Greek, who were religious embassadors.*

20 This money then in regard of the sender, was appointed to Hercules sacrifice, but because of the bearers thereof, it was imployed to the making of gallies.

21 Now when Apollonius the sonne of Manastheus was sent vnto Egypt, for the ‖ *coronation* of king Ptolomeus Philometor, Antiochus vnderstanding him not to bee well affected to his affaires, prouided for his owne safetie: whereupon hee came to Ioppe, and from thence to Ierusalem.

‖ *Or, enthronizing.*

22 Where he was honourably receiued of Iason, and of the citie, and was brought in with torchlight, & with great shoutings: and so afterward went with his hoste vnto Phenice.

23 Three yeere afterward, Iason sent Menelaus the foresaid Simons brother, to beare the money vnto the king, and to put him in minde of certaine necessary matters.

24 But hee being brought to the presence of the king, when he had magnified him, for the glorious appearance of his power, got the priesthood to himselfe, offering more then Iason by three hundred talents of siluer.

25 So he came with the kings Mandate, bringing nothing worthy the high priesthood, but hauing the fury of a cruel tyrant, and the rage of a sauage beast.

26 Then Iason, who had vndermined his owne brother, being vndermined by another, was compelled to flee into the countrey of the Ammonites.

27 So Menelaus got the principalitie: but as for the money that hee had promised vnto the king, hee tooke no good order for it, albeit Sostratus the ruler of the castle required it.

28 For vnto him appertained the gathering of the customes. Wherefore they were both called before the king.

29 Now Menelaus left his brother Lysimachus in his stead in the priesthood, and Sostratus left Crates, who was gouernour of the Cyprians.

30 While those things were in doing, they of Tharsus and Mallos made insurrection, because they were giuen to the kings concubine called Antiochis.

31 Then came the king in all haste to appease matters, leauing Andronicus a man in authority, for his deputy.

32 Now Menelaus supposing that he had gotten a conuenient time, stole certaine vessels of gold, out of the temple, and gaue some of them to Andronicus, and some he sold into Tyrus, and the cities round about.

33 Which when Onias knew of a sure certie, hee reproued him, and withdrew himselfe into a Sanctuarie at Daphne, that lieth by Antiochia.

34 Wherefore Menelaus, taking Andronicus apart, prayed him to get Onias into his hands, who being perswaded thereunto, and comming to Onias in deceit, gaue him

him his right hand with othes, and though he were ſuſpected (by him) yet perſwaded hee him to come foorth of the Sanctuary: whom foorthwith he ſhut vp without regard of Iuſtice.

35 For the which cauſe not onely the Iewes, but many alſo of other nations tooke great indignation, and were much grieued for the vniuſt murder of the man.

36 And when the king was come againe from the places about Cilicia, the Iewes that were in the citie, and certaine of the Greekes, that abhorred the fact alſo, complayned becauſe Onias was ſlaine without cauſe.

37 Therefore Antiochus was heartily ſorie, and mooued to pitie, and wept, becauſe of the ſober and modeſt behauiour of him that was dead.

38 And being kindled with anger, forthwith he tooke away Andronicus his purple, and rent off his clothes, and leading him through the whole city vnto thatvery place, where hee had committed impietie againſt Onias, there ſlew he the curſed murtherer. Thus the Lord rewarded him his puniſhment, as he had deſerued.

39 Now when many ſacriledges had bin committed in the citie by Lyſimachus, with the conſent of Menelaus, and the bruite thereof was ſpread abroad, the multitude gathered themſelues together againſt Lyſimachus, many veſſels of gold being already caried away.

40 Whereupon the common people riſing, and being filled with rage, Lyſimachus armed about three thouſand men, and began firſt to offer violence on ‖ Auranus, being the leader, a man farre gone in yeres, and no leſſe in folly.

‖ Or, Tyrannus.

41 They then ſeeing the attempt of Lyſimachus, ſome of them caught ſtones, ſome clubs, others taking handfuls of duſt, that was next at hand, caſt them all together vpon Lyſimachus, and thoſe that ſet vpon them.

42 Thus many of them they wounded, and ſome they ſtroke to the ground, and all [of them] they forced to flee: but as for the Church-robber himſelfe, him they killed beſides the treaſury.

43 Of theſe matters therefore there was an accuſation laid againſt Menelaus.

44 Now when the king came to Tyrus, three men that were ſent from the Senate, pleaded the cauſe before him:

45 But Menelaus being now conuicted promiſed Ptolomee the ſonne of Dorymenes, to giue him much money, if hee would pacifie the King towards him.

46 Whereupon Ptolomee taking the king aſide into a certaine gallerie, as it were to take the aire, brought him to be of another minde;

47 Inſomuch that he diſcharged Menelaus from the accuſations, who notwithſtanding was cauſe of all the miſchiefe: and thoſe poore men, who if they had told their cauſe, yea, before the Scythians, ſhould haue beene iudged innocent, them he condemned to death.

48 Thus they that followed the matter for the citie, and for the people, and for the holy veſſels, did ſoone ſuffer vniuſt puniſhment.

49 Wherefore euen they of Tyrus mooued with hatred of that wicked deed, cauſed them to be honourably buried.

50 And ſo through the couetouſneſſe of them that were in power, Menelaus remained ſtill in authority, increaſing in malice, and being a great traitor to the citizens.

CHAP. V.

1 Of the ſignes and tokens ſeene in Ieruſalem. 6 Of the end and wickednesſe of Iaſon. 11 The purſuit of Antiochus againſt the Iewes 15 The ſpoyling of the Temple. 27 Maccabeus flieth into the wilderneſſe.

ABout the ſame time Antiochus prepared his ſecond voyage into Egypt:

2 And then it happened, that through all the citie, for the ſpace almoſt of fourtie dayes, there were ſeene horſemen running in the aire, in cloth of gold, and armed with lances, like a band of ſouldiers,

3 And troupes of horſemen in aray, incountring, and running one againſt another with ſhaking of ſhields, and multitude of ‖ pikes, and drawing of ſwords, and caſting of darts, and glittering of golden ornaments, and harneſſe of all ſorts.

‖ Or, ſlaues.

4 Wherefore euery man prayed that that apparition might turne to good.

5 Now when there was gone foorth a falſe rumour, as though Antiochus had bin dead, Iaſon tooke at the leaſt a thouſand men, and ſuddenly made an aſſault vpon the city, and they that were vpon the walles, being put backe, and the citie at length taken, Menelaus fled into the caſtle:

6 But Iaſon ſlew his owne citizens without mercy, (not conſidering that to get the day of them of his owne nation, would bee a moſt vnhappy day for him: but thinking *they had beene his enemies*, and not

not his country men whom he conquered.)

7 Howbeit, for all this he obtained not the principalitie, but at the last receiued shame for the reward of his treason, and fled againe into the country of the Ammonites.

8 In the end therefore he had an vnhappy returne, being accused before Aretas the King of the Arabians, fleeing from city to city, pursued of all men, hated as a forsaker of the lawes, and beeing had in abomination, as an open ‖ enemie of his country, and countreymen, hee was cast out into Egypt.

‖ Or, execution.

9 Thus he that had driuen many out of their countrey, perished in a strange land, retiring to the Lacedemonians, and thinking there to find succour by reason of his kinred.

10 And hee that had cast out many vnburied, had none to mourne for him, nor any solemne funerals at all, nor sepulchre with his fathers.

11 Now when this that was done came to the kings eare, he thought that Iudea had reuolted, whereupon remouing out of Egypt in a furious mind he tooke the city by force of armes,

12 And commanded his men of warre not to spare such as they met, and to slay such as went vp vpon the houses.

13 Thus there was killing of young and old, making away of men, women, and children, slaying of virgins and infants.

14 And there were destroyed within the space of three whole daies, fourescore thousand, whereof fourty thousand were slaine in the conflict; and no fewer solde, then slaine.

15 Yet was he not content with this, but presumed to goe into the most holy Temple of the world: Menelaus that traitour to the Lawes, and to his owne countrey, being his guide.

16 And taking the holy vessels with' polluted hands, and with prophane hands, pulling downe the things that were dedicated by other kings, to the augmentation and glory and honour of the place, hee gaue them away.

17 And so haughtie was Antiochus in mind, that he considered not that the Lord was angry for a while for the sinnes of them that dwelt in the citie, and therefore his eye was not vpon the place.

18 For they had not beene formerly wrapped in many sinnes, this man as soone as he had come, had forthwith bin scourged and put backe from his presumption, as Heliodorus was, whom Seleucus the king sent to view the treasurie.

19 Neuerthelesse, God did not choose the people for the places sake, but the place for the peoples sake.

20 And therefore the place it selfe that was partaker with them of the aduersities that happened to the nation, did afterward communicate in the benefits sent from the Lord: and as it was forsaken in the wrath of the Almightie, so againe the great Lord beeing reconciled, it was set vp with all glorie.

21 So when Antiochus had caried out of the Temple, a thousand and eight hundred talents, he departed in all haste into Antiochia, weening in his pride to make the land nauigable, and the sea passable by foot: such was the haughtinesse of his mind.

22 And he left gouernours to vexe the nation: at Ierusalem Philip, for his countrey a Phrygian, and for manners more barbarous then he that set him there:

23 And at Garizim, Andronicus; and besides, Menelaus, who worse then all the rest, bare an heauie hand ouer the citizens, hauing a malicious mind against his countrey men the Iewes.

24 He sent also that detestable ring-leader Apollonius, with an armie of two and twenty thousand, commanding him to slay all those that were in their best age, and to sell the women and the younger sort:

25 Who comming to Ierusalem, and pretending peace, did forbeare till the holy day of the Sabbath, when taking the Iewes keeping holy day, hee commanded his men to arme themselues.

26 And so hee slew all them that were gone to the celebrating of the Sabbath, and running through the citie with weapons, slew great multitudes.

27 But Iudas Maccabeus, † with nine others, or therabout, withdrew himself into the wildernesse, and liued in the mountaines after the maner of beasts, with his company, who fed on herbes continually, lest they should be partakers of the pollutiõ.

† Gr. who was the tenth.

CHAP VI.

1 *The Iewes are compelled to leaue the Law of God.* 4 *The Temple is defiled.* 8 *Cruelty vpon the people and the women.* 12 *An exhortation not to feare affliction, by the example of the valiant courage of Eleazarus, cruelly tortured.*

NOt long after this, the king sent an old man of ‖ Athens, to compell the Iewes to depart from the lawes of their fathers,

‖ Arabic: the Latine interpreters.

fathers, and not to liue after the Lawes of God:

2 And to pollute also the Temple in Ierusalem, and to call it the Tempel of Iupiter Olimpius: and that in Garizim, of Iupiter the defender of strangers, as they ‖ did desire that dwelt in the place.

‖ Out of Ios. lib. 12. cap. 7. or, as they were.

3 The comming in of this mischiefe was sore and grieuous to the people:

4 For the Temple was filled with riot and reuelling, by the Gentiles, who dallied with harlots, and had to doe with women within the circuite of the holy places, and besides that, brought in things that were not lawfull.

5 The Altar also was filled with profane things, which the Law forbiddeth.

6 Neither was it lawfull for a man to keepe Sabbath daies, or ancient Feasts, or to professe himselfe at all to be a Iew.

7 And in the day of the kings birth, euery moneth they were brought by bitter constraint to eat of the sacrifices; and when the Feast of Bacchus was kept, the Iewes were compelled to go in procession to Bacchus, carying Iuie.

8 Moreouer, there went out a decree to the neighbour cities of the † heathen, by the suggestion of Ptolomee, against the Iewes, that they should obserue the same fashions, and be partakers of their sacrifices.

† Gr, Grecians.

9 And whoso would not conforme themselues to the maners of the Gentiles, should be put to death: then might a man haue seene the present misery.

10 For there were two women brought who had circumcised their children, whom when they had openly led round about the citie, the babes hanging at their breastes, they cast them downe headlong from the wall.

11 And others that had runne together into caues neere by, to keepe the Sabbath day secretly, beeing discouered to Philip, were all burnt together, because they made a conscience to helpe themselues, for the honour of the most sacred day.

12 Now I beseech those that reade this booke, that they bee not discouraged for these calamities, but that they iudge those punishments not to be for destruction, but for a chastening of our nation.

13 For it is a token of his great goodnes, when wicked doers are not suffered any long time, but forthwith punished.

14 For not as with other nations whom the Lord patiently forbeareth to punish, till they be come to the fulnesse of their sins, so dealeth he with vs,

15 Lest that beeing come to the height of sinne, afterwards he should take vengeance of vs.

16 And therefore he neuer withdraweth his mercy from vs: and though hee punish with aduersitie, yet doeth he neuer forsake his people.

17 But let this that we haue spoken bee for a warning vnto vs: And now will wee come to the declaring of the matter in few wordes.

18 Eleazar one of the principall Scribes, an aged man, and of a well fauoured countenance, was constrained to open his mouth and to eate swines flesh.

19 But hee chusing rather to die gloriously, then to liue stained with such an abomination, spit it foorth, and came of his owne accord to the torment.

20 As it behoued them to come, that are resolute to stand out against such things as are not lawfull for loue of life to be tasted,

21 But they that had the charge of that wicked feast, for the old acquaintance they had with the man, taking him aside, besought him to bring flesh of his owne prouision, such as was lawfull for him to vse, and make as if he did eate of the flesh, taken frō the sacrifice commanded by the king.

22 That in so doing he might be deliuered from death, and for the old friendship with them, find fauour.

23 But hee began to consider discreetly, and as became his age, and the excellencie of his ancient yeeres, and the honour of his gray head, whereunto he was come, and his most honest education frō a child, or rather the holy law made, and giuen by God: therefore he answered accordingly, & willed thē straightwaies to send him to the graue.

24 For it becommeth not our age, said hee, in any wise to dissemble, whereby many yong persons might thinke, that Eleazar being fourescore yeeres old and ten, were now gone to a strange religion,

25 And so they through mine hypocrisie, and desire to liue a little time, and a moment longer, should be deceiued by me, and I get a staine to mine old age, and make it abominable.

26 For though for the present time I should be deliuered from the punishment of men: yet should I not escape the hand of the Almighty, neither aliue nor dead.

27 Wherefore now manfully changing this

this life, I will shew my selfe such an one, as mine age requireth,

28 And leaue a notable example to such as be young, to die willingly and courageously, for the honourable and holy lawes: and when he had said these words, immediatly he went to the torment.

29 They that led him, changing the good will they bare him a little before, into hatred, because the foresaid speeches proceeded as they thought, from a ‖ desperat mind.

‖ Or, madnes or pride.

30 But when hee was ready to die with stripes, he groned, and said, It is manifest vnto the Lord, that hath the holy knowledge, that whereas I might haue bin deliuered from death, I [now] endure sore paines in body, by beeing beaten: but in soule am well content to suffer these things, because I feare him.

31 And thus this man died, leauing his death for an example of a noble courage, and a memoriall of vertue not onely vnto young men, but vnto all his nation.

CHAP. VII.

The constancie and cruell death of seuen brethren and their mother in one day, because they would not eate swines flesh at the kings commandement.

IT came to passe also that seuen brethren with their mother were taken, and compelled by the king against the lawe to taste swines flesh, and were tormented with scourges and whips:

2 But one of them that spake first said thus: What wouldest thou aske, or learne of vs? we are readie to die, rather then to transgresse the lawes of our fathers.

3 Then the king being in a rage, commanded pannes and caldrons to bee made hote,

4 Which forthwith beeing heated, hee commanded to cut out the tongue of him that spake first, and to cut off the vtmost parts of his body, the rest of his brethren, and his mother looking on.

5 Now when he was thus maimed in all his members, he commanded him beeing yet aliue to be brought to the fire, and to be fried in the panne: and as the vapour of the panne was for a good space dispersed, they exhorted one another with the mother, to die manfully, saying thus:

6 The Lord God looketh vpon vs, and in truth hath comfort in vs, as *Moises in his song, which witnessed to their faces declared, saying, And he shall bee comforted in his seruants.

*Deut. 32. 36.

7 So when the first was dead, after this manner, they brought the second to make him a mocking stocke: and when they had pulled off the skinne of his head with the haire they asked him, Wilt thou eat before thou be punished throughout euery member of thy bodie?

8 But he answered in his own language and said, No. Wherefore hee also receiued the next torment in order, as the former did.

9 And when he was at the last gaspe, he said, Thou like a fury takest vs out of this present life, but the king of the world shall raise vs vp, who haue died for his lawes, vnto euerlasting life.

10 After him was the third made a mocking stocke: and when he was required, hee put out his tongue, and that right sonne, holding forth his hands manfully,

11 And said couragiously, These I had from heauen, and for his lawes I despise them, and from him I hope to receiue them againe.

12 Insomuch that the king, and they that were with him marueiled at the young mans courage, for that hee nothing regarded the paines.

13 Now when this man was dead also, they tormented and mangled the fourth in like manner.

14 So when he was readie to die, he said thus, It is good, being put to death by men, to looke for hope from God to be raised vp againe by him: as for thee thou shalt haue no resurrection to life.

15 Afterward they brought the fift also, and mangled him.

16 Then looked hee vnto the king and sayd, Thou hast power ouer men, thou art corruptible, thou doest what thou wilt, yet thinke not that our nation is forsaken of God.

17 But abide a while, and behold his great power, how hee will torment thee, and thy seed.

18 After him also they brought the sixt, who beeing ready to die, said, Be not deceiued without cause: for we suffer these things for our selues, hauing sinned against our God. Therefore marueilous things are done (vnto vs.)

19 But thinke not thou that takest in hand to striue against God, that thou shalt escape vnpunished.

20 But the mother was marueilous aboue all, and worthy of honorable memorie: for when shee sawe her seuen sonnes slaine within the space of one day, shee bare it

it with a good courage, becauſe of the hope that ſhe had in the Lord.

21 Yea ſhe exhorted euery one of them in her owne language, filled with courageous ſpirits, and ſtirring vp her womanith thoughts, with a manly ſtomacke, ſhe ſaide vnto them,

22 I cannot tell how you came into my wombe: for I neither gaue you breath, nor life, neither was it I that formed the members of euery one of you.

23 But doubtleſſe the Creatour of the world, who formed the generation of man, and found out the beginning of all things, wil alſo of his own mercie giue you breath, and life againe, as you now regard not your owne ſelues for his Lawes ſake.

24 Now Antiochus thinking himſelfe deſpiſed; and ſuſpecting it to be a reproachful ſpeech, whiles the yongeſt was yet aliue, did not onely exhort him by words, but alſo aſſured him with oathes, that hee would make him both a rich, and a happy man, if he would turn from the lawes of his fathers, & that alſo he would take him for his friend, and truſt him with affaires.

25 But when the yong man would in no caſe hearken vnto him, the king called his mother, and exhorted her, that ſhe would counſell the yong man to ſaue his life.

26 And when he had exhorted her with many words, ſhee promiſed him that ſhee would counſell her ſonne.

27 But ſhe bowing her ſelfe towards him, laughing the cruell tyrant to ſcorne, ſpake in her countrey language on this maner; O my ſon, haue pitie vpon mee that bare thee nine moneths in my wombe, and giue thee ſucke three yeeres, and nouriſhed thee, and brought thee vp vnto this age, and endured the troubles of education.

28 I beſeech thee, my ſonne, looke vpon the heauen, and the earth, and all that is therein, and conſider that God made them of things that were not, and ſo was mankind made likewiſe;

29 Feare not this tormentour, but beeing worthy of thy brethren, take thy death, that I may receiue thee again in mercy with thy brethren.

30 Whiles ſhee was yet ſpeaking theſe words, the yong man ſaid, Whom waite ye for? I will not obey the kings commandement: but I will obey the commandement of the law that was giuen vnto our fathers, by Moiſes.

31 And thou that haſt beene the author of all miſchiefe againſt the Hebrewes, ſhalt not eſcape the hands of God.

32 For we ſuffer becauſe of our ſinnes.

33 And though the liuing Lord be angrie with vs a little while for our chaſtening and correction, yet ſhall he be at one againe with his ſeruants.

34 But thou, O godleſſe man, and of all other moſt wicked, be not lifted vp without a cauſe, nor puffed vp with vncertain hopes, lifting vp thy hand againſt the ſeruants of God:

35 For thou haſte not yet eſcaped the iudgement of Almightie God, who ſeeth all things.

36 For our brethren who now haue ſuffered a ſhort paine, are dead vnder Gods Couenant of euerlaſting life: but thou thorough the iudgement of God, ſhalt receiue iuſt puniſhment for thy pride.

37 But I, as my brethren, offer vp my body, and life for the Lawes of our fathers, beſeeching God that he would ſpeedily bee mercifull vnto our nation, and that thou by torments and plagues mayeſt confeſſe, that he alone is God;

38 And that in mee, and my brethren, the wrath of the Almighty, which is iuſtly brought vpon all our nation, may ceaſe.

39 Then the King being in a rage, handled him worſe then all the reſt, and tooke it grieuouſly that he was mocked.

40 So this man died vndefiled, and put his whole truſt in the Lord.

41 Laſt of all after the ſonnes, the mother died.

42 Let this be enough now to haue ſpoken concerning the idolatrous feaſtes, and the extreme tortures.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Iudas gathereth an hoſte. 9 Nicanor is ſent againſt him: who preſumeth to make much money of his priſoners. 16 Iudas encourageth his men, and putteth Nicanor to flight, 28 and diuideth the ſpoiles. 30 Other enemies are alſo defeated, 35 and Nicanor fleeth with griefe to Antioch.

THen Iudas Maccabeus and they that were with him, went priuily into the townes, and called their kinſfolkes together, and tooke vnto them all ſuch as continued in the Iewes religion, and aſſembled about ſixe thouſand men.

2 And they called vpon the Lord, that he would looke vpon the people that was troden downe of all, and alſo pity the Temple, prophaned of vngodly men,

3 And that he would haue compaſſion vpon the citie, ſore defaced and readie to be made

made euen with the ground, and heare the blood that cried vnto him,

4 And remember the wicked slaughter of harmelesse infants, and the blasphemies committed against his Name, and that hee would shew his hatred against the wicked.

5 Now when Maccabeus had his company about him, he could not be withstood by the heathen: for the wrath of the Lord was turned into mercy.

6 Therefore he came at vnawares, and burnt vp townes and cities, and got into his hands the most commodious places, and ouercame and put to flight no small number of his enemies.

7 But specially tooke he aduantage of the night, for such priuy attempts, insomuch that the bruite of his manlinesse was spread euery where.

8 So when Philip saw that this man encreased by little and little, and that things prospered with him still more and more, he wrote vnto Ptolemeus, the gouernour of Coelosyria and Phenice, to yeeld more ayde to the kings affaires.

9 Then forthwith chusing Nicanor the son of Patroclus, one of his speciall friends, he sent him with no fewer then twenty thousand of all nations vnder him, to roote out the whole generation of the Iewes, and with him he ioyned also Gorgias a captaine, who in matters of warre had great experience.

10 So Nicanor vndertooke to make so much money of the captiue Iewes, as should defray the tribute of two thousand talents, which the king was to pay to the Romanes.

11 Wherefore immediatly hee sent to the cities vpon the sea coast, proclaiming a sale of the captiue Iewes, and promising that they should haue fourescore and tenne bodies for one talent, not expecting the vengeance that was to follow vpon him from the Almighty God.

12 Now when word was brought vnto Iudas of Nicanors comming, and hee had imparted vnto those that were with him, that the armie was at hand,

13 They that were fearefull, and distrusted the iustice of God, fled, and conueyed themselues away.

14 Others sold all that they had left, and withall besought the Lord to deliuer them, being sold by the wicked Nicanor before they met together:

15 And if not for their owne sakes, yet for the couenants hee had made with their fathers, and for his holy and glorious Names sake, by which they were called.

16 So Maccabeus called his men together vnto the number of sixe thousand, and exhorted them not to be stricken with terrour of the enemie, nor to feare the great multitude of the heathen who came wrongfully against them, but to fight manfully,

17 And to set before their eyes, the iniury that they had vniustly done to the holy place, and the cruell handling of the citie, whereof they made a mockerie, and also the taking away of the gouernement of their forefathers:

18 For they, said hee, trust in their weapons and boldnesse, but our confidence is in the Almighty God, who at a becke can cast downe both them that come against vs, and also all the world.

19 Moreouer, he recounted vnto them what helpes their forefathers had found, and how they were deliuered, when vnder Sennacherib an hundred fourescore and fiue thousand perished.

20 And he told them of the battell that they had in Babylon with the Galatians, how they came but eight thousand in all to the businesse with foure thousand Macedonians, and that the Macedonians being perplexed, the eight thousand destroyed an hundred and twenty thousand, because of the helpe that they had from heauen, and so receiued a great booty.

21 Thus when he had made them bold with these words, and ready to die for the Lawes, and the countrey, hee diuided his armie into foure parts:

22 And ioyned with himselfe his owne brethren, leaders of each band; to wit, Simon, and Ioseph, and Ionathan, giuing each one fifteene hundred men.

23 Also (he appointed) Eleazar to reade the holy booke: and when hee had giuen them this watchword, The helpe of God; himselfe leading the first band, hee ioyned battell with Nicanor:

24 And by the helpe of the Almighrie, they slew aboue nine thousand of their enemies, and wounded and maimed the most part of Nicanors hoste, and so put all to flight:

25 And tooke their money that came to buy them, and pursued them farre: but lacking time, they returned.

26 For it was the day before the Sabbath, and therefore they would no longer pursue them.

‖ That is, the enemies armour.

27 So when they had gathered their ‖ armour together, and ſpoyled their enemies, they occupied themſelues about the Sabbath, yeelding exceeding praiſe and thanks to the Lord, who had preſerued them vnto that day which was the beginning of mercie, diſtilling vpon them.

‖ Or, lamed with tortures.

28 And after the Sabbath, when they had giuen part of the ſpoyles to the ‖ maimed, and the widowes, and orphanes, the reſidue they diuided among themſelues, and their ſeruants.

29 When this was done, and they had made a common ſupplication, they beſought the merciful Lord to be reconciled with his ſeruants for euer.

30 Moreouer, of thoſe that were with Timotheus and Bacchides, who fought againſt them, they ſlew aboue twenty thouſand, and very eaſily got high and ſtrong holds, and diuided amongſt themſelues many ſpoyles more, & made the ‖ maimed orphanes, widowes, yea, and the aged alſo equall in ſpoyles with themſelues.

‖ Or, lamed.

31 And when they had gathered their armour together, they laid them vp all carefully in conuenient places, and the remnant of the ſpoiles they brought to Ieruſalem.

32 They ſlew alſo Philarches that wicked perſon who was with Timotheus, and had annoyed the Iewes many wayes.

33 Furthermore, at ſuch time as they kept the feaſt for the victory in their countrey, they burnt Caliſthenes that had ſet fire vpon the holy gates, who was fled into a little houſe, and ſo he receiued a reward meet for his wickedneſſe.

34 As for that moſt vngracious Nicanor, who had brought a thouſand merchants to buy the Iewes,

35 He was through the help of the Lord brought downe by them, of whom he made leaſt account, and putting off his glorious apparell, and diſcharging his company, he came like a fugitiue ſeruant through the mid land vnto Antioch, hauing very great diſhonour for that his hoſte was deſtroyed.

36 Thus hee that tooke vpon him to make good to the Romanes, their tribute by meanes of the captiues in Ieruſalem, told abroad, that the Iewes had God to fight for them, and therefore they could not be hurt, becauſe they followed the lawes that hee gaue them.

CHAP. IX.

1 *Antiochus is chaſed from Perſepolis.* 5 *Hee is ſtriken with a ſore diſeaſe,* 14 *and promiſeth to become a Iew.* 28 *He dieth miſerably.*

ABout that time came Antiochus with ‖ diſhonor out of the countrey of Perſia.

‖ Or, diſorderly.

2 For he had entred the city called Perſepolis, and went about to rob the Temple, and to hold the city, whereupon the multitude running to defend themſelues with their weapons, put them to flight, and ſo it hapned that Antiochus being put to flight of the inhabitants, returned with ſhame.

3 Now when hee came to Ecbatana, newes was brought him what had happened vnto Nicanor and Timotheus.

4 Then ſwelling with anger, he thought to auenge vpon the Iewes the diſgrace done vnto him by thoſe that made him flie. Therefore commanded he his chariot man to driue without ceaſing, and to diſpatch the iourney, the iudgement of God now following him. For he had ſpoken proudly in this ſort, that he would come to Ieruſalem, and make it a common burying place of the Iewes.

5 But the Lord Almighty, the God of Iſrael ſmote him with an incurable and inuiſible plague: for aſſoone as hee had ſpoken theſe words, a paine of the bowels that was remedileſſe, came vpon him, and ſore torments of the inner parts.

6 And that moſt iuſtly: for he had tormented other mens bowels with many and ſtrange torments.

7 Howbeit hee nothing at all ceaſed from his bragging, but ſtill was filled with pride, breathing out fire in his rage againſt the Iewes, and commanding to haſte the iourney: but it came to paſſe that hee fell downe from his chariot, caried violently, ſo that hauing a ſore fall, all the members of his body were much pained.

8 And thus he that a little afore thought hee might commaund the waues of the ſea (ſo proud was he beyond the condition of man) and weigh the high mountaines in a ballance, was now caſt on the ground, and caried in an horſe-litter, ſhewing forth vnto all the manifeſt power of God.

9 So that the wormes roſe vp out of the body of this wicked man, and whiles hee liued in ſorrow and paine, his fleſh fell away, and the filthineſſe of his ſmell was noiſome to all his armie.

10 And the man that thought a little afore he could reach to the ſtars of heauen, no man could endure to carie for his intollerable ſtinke.

11 Here therefore being plagued, he began to leaue off his great pride, & to come

to

(to the knowledge [of himselfe] by the scourge of God, his paine increasing euery moment.

12 And when hee himselfe could not abide his owne smell, hee said these words: It is meet to be subiect vnto God, and that a man that is mortall, should not proudely thinke of himselfe, as if he were God.

13 This wicked person vowed also vnto the Lord, (who now no more would haue mercy vpon him) saying thus:

14 That the holy citie (to the which hee was going in haste to lay it euen with the ground, and to make it a common burying place) he would set at liberty.

15 And as touching the Iewes, whom he had iudged not worthy so much as to be buried, but to bee cast out with their children to be deuoured of the foules, and wild beasts, hee would make them all equals to the citizens of ‖ Athens.

‖ Or, Antioch.

16 And the holy Temple, which before hee had spoiled, hee would garnish with goodly gifts, and restore all the holy vessels with many more, and out of his owne reuenew defray the charges belonging to the sacrifices:

17 Yea, and that also hee would become a Iew himselfe, and goe through all the world that was inhabited, and declare the power of God.

18 But for all this his paines would not cease: for the iust iudgement of God was come vpon him: therfore despairing of his health, hee wrote vnto the Iewes the letter vnderwritten, containing the forme of a supplication, after this manner.

19 Antiochus king and gouernour, to the good Iewes his citizens, wisheth much ioy, health, and prosperitie.

20 If ye, and your children fare well, and your affaires be to your contentment, I giue very great thanks to God, hauing my hope in heauen.

21 As for me I was weake, or else I would haue remembred kindly your honour, and good will. Returning out of Persia, and being taken with a grieuous disease, I thought it necessary to care for the common safetie of all:

22 Not distrusting my health, but hauing great hope to escape this sickenesse:

23 But considering that euen my father, at what time he led an army into the high countreyes, appointed a successour,

24 To the end, that if any thing fell out contrary to expectation, and if any tidings were brought that were grieuous, they of the land knowing to whom ‖ the state was left might not be troubled.

‖ Or, common affaires.

25 Againe considering, how that the princes that are borderers, and neighbours vnto my kingdome, waite for opportunities, and expect what shall be the euent, I haue appointed my sonne Antiochus king, whom I often committed, and commended vnto many of you, when I went vp into the high prouinces, to whome I haue written as followeth.

26 Therefore I pray, and request you to remember the benefits that I haue done vnto you generally, and in speciall, and that euery man will be still faithfull to mee, and my sonne.

27 For I am perswaded that he ‖ vnderstanding my mind, will fauourably and graciously yeeld to your desires.

‖ Or, follow.

28 Thus the murtherer, and blasphemer hauing suffered most grieuously, as he entreated other men, so died hee a miserable death in a strange country in the mountains.

29 And Philip that was brought vp with him, caried away his body, who also fearing the sonne of Antiochus, went into Egypt to Ptolomeus Philometor.

CHAP. X.

1 Iudas recouereth the Citie, and purifieth the Temple. 14 Gorgias vexeth the Iewes. 16 Iudas winneth their holds. 29 Timotheus and his men are discomfited. 35 Gazara taken, and Timotheus slaine.

NOw Maccabeus, and his company, the Lord guiding them, recouered the Temple, and the citie.

2 But the altars, which the heathen had built in the open street, and also the chappels they pulled downe.

3 And hauing cleansed the Temple, they made another Altar, and striking stones, they tooke fire out of them, and offered a sacrifice after two yeeres, and set forth incense, and lights, and shewbread.

4 When that was done, they fell flat downe, and besought the Lord that they might come no more into such troubles, but if they sinned any more against him, that he himselfe would chasten them with mercy, and that they might not bee deliuered vnto the blasphemous, and barbarous nations.

5 Now vpon the same day that the strangers prophaned the Temple, on the very same day it was cleansed againe, euen the fiue and twentieth day of the same moneth, which is Casleu.

6 And they kept eight dayes with gladneſſe as in the feaſt of the Tabernacles, remembring that not long afore they had held the feaſt of the Tabernacles, when as they wandred in the mountaines and dens like beaſts.

7 Therefore they bare branches, and faire boughes and palmes alſo, and ſang Pſalmes vnto him that had giuen them good ſucceſſe in cleanſing his place.

8 They ordeined alſo by a common ſtatute and decree, That euery yeere thoſe dayes ſhould be kept of the whole nation of the Iewes.

9 And this was the end of Antiochus called Epiphanes.

10 Now wil we declare the actes of Antiochus Eupator, who was the ſonne of this wicked man, gathering briefely the calamities of the warres.

11 So when he was come to the crowne hee ſet one Lyſias ouer the affaires of his Realme, and [appointed him] chiefe gouernour of Coeloſyria and Phenice.

12 For Ptolomeus that was called Macron, chuſing rather to doe iuſtice vnto the Iewes, for the wrong that had beene done vnto them, endeauoured to continue peace with them.

13 Whereupon being accuſed of [the kings] friends, before Eupator, and called traitour at euery word, becauſe hee had left Cyprus that Philometor had committed vnto him, and departed to Antiochus Epiphanes, || and ſeeing that he was in no honourable place, he was ſo diſcouraged, that he poiſoned himſelfe and died.

|| Or, and not bearing his authoritie as it becommeth a noble man.

14 But when Gorgias was gouernour of the || holdes, he hired ſouldiers, and nouriſhed warre continually with the Iewes:

|| Or, ſtrong places.

15 And therewithall the Idumeans hauing gotten into their hands the moſt commodious holdes, kept the Iewes occupied, and receiuing thoſe that were baniſhed from Ieruſalem, they went about to nouriſh warre.

16 Then they that were with Maccabeus made ſupplication, and beſought God that he would be their helper, and ſo they ranne with violence vpon the ſtrong holds of the Idumeans,

17 And aſſaulting them ſtrongly, they wan the holds, and kept off all that fought vpon the wall, and ſlewe all that fell into their hands, and killed no fewer then twentie thouſand.

18 And becauſe certaine (who were no leſſe then nine thouſand) were fled together into two very ſtrong caſtles, hauing all maner of things conuenient to ſuſtaine the ſiege,

19 Maccabeus left Simon and Ioſeph and Zacheus alſo, and them that were with him, who were enow to beſiege them, and departed himſelfe vnto thoſe places, which more needed his helpe.

20 Now || they that were with Simon, being led with couetouſneſſe, were perſwaded for money (through certaine of thoſe that were in the caſtle) and tooke ſeuentie thouſand drachmes, and let ſome of them eſcape.

|| Or, Simon.

21 But when it was told Maccabeus what was done, he called the gouernours of the people together, and accuſed thoſe men that they had ſolde their brethren for money, and ſet their enemies free to fight againſt them.

22 So he ſlew thoſe that were found traitours, & immediatly tooke the two caſtles.

23 And hauing good ſucceſſe with his weapons in all things he tooke in hand, hee ſlew in the two holds, more then twentie thouſand.

24 Now Timotheus whom the Iewes had ouercome before, when he had gathered a great multitude of forraine forces, and horſes out of Aſia not a few, came as though he would take Iewrie by force of armes.

25 But when he drew neere, || they that were with Maccabeus, turned themſelues to pray vnto God, and ſprinkled earth vpon their heads, and girded their loynes with ſackcloth,

|| Or, Maccabeus, and they that were with him.

26 And fell downe at the foote of the Altar, and beſought him to be mercifull to them, and to be an * enemie to their enemies, and an aduerſary to their aduerſaries, as the Law declareth.

* Deut. 28.

27 So after the prayer, they tooke their weapons, and went on further from the citie: and when they drew neere to their enemies they kept by themſelues.

28 Now the Sun being newly riſen, they ioyned both together, the one part hauing together with their vertue, their refuge alſo vnto the Lord, for a || pledge of their ſucceſſe and victory: the other ſide making their rage leader of their battell.

|| Or, warrant, or ſuertie.

29 But when the battell waxed ſtrong, there appeared vnto the enemies from heauen, fiue comely men vpon horſes, with bridles of gold, and two of them ledde the Iewes,

30 And

30 And tooke Maccabeus betwixt them, and couered him on euery side with their weapons, and kept him safe, but shot arrowes and lighnings against the enemies: so that being confounded with blindnesse and full of trouble, they were killed.

31 And there were slaine of [footmen] twenty thousand and fiue hundred, and sixe hundred horsemen.

32 As for Timotheus himselfe, he fled into a very strong holde, called Gazara, where Chereas was gouernour.

33 But they that were with Maccabeus, laid siege against the fortresse couragiously foure dayes.

34 And they that were within, trusting to the strength of the place, blasphemed exceedingly, and vttered wicked wordes.

35 Neuertheless, vpon the fifth day early, twenty yong men of Maccabeus company, inflamed with anger because of the blasphemies, assaulted the wall manly, and with a fierce courage killed al that they met withall.

36 Others likewise ascending after them whiles they were busied with them that were within, burnt the towres, and kindling fires, burnt the blasphemers aliue, & others broke open the gates, and hauing receiued in the rest of the army, tooke the city,

37 And killed Timotheus that was hid in a certaine pit, and Chareas his brother, with Apollophanes.

38 When this was done, they praysed the Lord with Psalmes and thankesgiuing, who had done so great things for Israel, and giuen them the victory.

CHAP. XI.

1 Lysias thinking to get Ierusalem, & is put to flight. 16 The letters of Lysias to the Iewes: 22 of the King vnto Lysias: 27 and to the Iewes: 34 Of the Romanes to the Iewes.

NOt long after this, Lysias the Kings †protector and cousin, who also managed the affaires, tooke sore displeasure for the things that were done.

† *Gre. tutor.*

2 And when hee had gathered about fourescore thousand, with all the horsemen, hee came against the Iewes, thinking to make the city an habitatiō of the ‖Gentiles,

‖ *Or, Grecian.*

3 And to make a gaine of the Temple, as of the other chappels of the heathen, and to set ỹ high Priesthood to sale euery yeere:

4 Not at all considering the power of God, but puffed vp with his ten thousand footmen, and his thousand horsemen, and his fourescore Elephants.

5 So he came to Iudea and drew neere to Bethsura, which was a strong towne, but distant from Ierusalem about fiue furlongs, and he layd sore siege vnto it.

6 Now when ‖ they that were with Maccabeus heard that he had besieged the holds, they and all the people with lamentation & teares besought the Lord, that hee would send a good Angel to deliuer Israel.

‖ *Maccabeus and his company.*

7 Then Maccabeus himselfe first of all tooke weapons, exhorting the other, that they would ieopard themselues together with him, to helpe their brethren: so they went foorth together with a willing minde.

8 And as they were at Ierusalem, there appeared before them on horse-back, one in white clothing, shaking his armour of gold.

9 Then they prayed the merciful God altogether, and tooke heart, insomuch that they were ready not onely to fight with men, but with most cruell beastes, and to pierce through wals of yron.

10 Thus they marched forward in their armour, hauing an helper from heauen: for the Lord was mercifull vnto them.

11 And giuing a charge vpon their enemies like lyons, they slew eleuen thousand footmen, and sixteene hundred horsemen, and put all the other to flight.

12 Many of them also being wounded, escaped naked, and Lysias himselfe fled away shamefully, and so escaped.

13 Who as he was a man of vnderstanding, casting with himselfe what losse hee had had, and considering that the Hebrewes could not be ouercome, because ỹ Almightie God helped them, he sent vnto them,

14 And perswaded them to agree to all reasonable conditions, and [promised] that he would perswade the King, that he must needs be a friend vnto them.

15 Thē Maccabeus consented to al that Lysias desired, being carefull of the common good: and whatsoeuer Maccabeus wrote vnto Lysias concerning the Iewes the King granted it.

16 For there were letters written vnto the Iewes frō Lysias to this effect: Lysias vnto the people of the Iewes, sendeth greeting.

17 Iohn and Absalon, who were sent from you, deliuered me the petition subscribed, and made request for the performance of the contents thereof.

18 Therefore what things soeuer were meet to be reported to the King, I haue declared them, and he hath granted as much as might be.

19 If then you will keepe your ſelues loyall to the ſtate, hereafter alſo will I endeauour to be a meanes of your good.

20 But of the particulars I haue giuen order, both to theſe, and the other that came from me, to commune with you.

21 Fare ye well. The hundred and eight and forty yeere, the foure and twenty day of the moneth ‖ Dioſcorinthius.

‖ Or, Dioſcorus.

22 Now the kings letter conteined theſe words, King Antiochus vnto his brother Lyſias ſendeth greeting,

23 Since our father is tranſlated vnto the gods, our will is, that they that are in our Realme liue quietly, that euery one may attend vpon his owne affaires.

24 We vnderſtand alſo that the Iewes would not conſent to our father for to be brought vnto the cuſtome of the Gentiles, but had rather keepe their owne manner of liuing: for the which cauſe they require of vs that wee ſhould ſuffer them to liue after their owne lawes.

25 Wherefore our mind is, that this nation ſhall be in reſt, and wee haue determined to reſtore them their Temple, that they may liue according to the cuſtomes of their forefathers.

25 Thou ſhalt do well therefore to ſend vnto them, and ‖ grant them peace, that when they are certified of our minde, they may be of good comfort, and euer goe cherefully about their owne affaires.

‖ Or, giue them aſſurance.

27 And the letter of the King vnto the nation of the Iewes was after this manner: King Antiochus ſendeth greeting vnto the counſell, and the reſt of the Iewes.

28 If ye fare well, we haue our deſire, we are alſo in good health.

29 Menelaus declared vnto vs, that your deſire was to returne home, and to follow your owne buſineſſe.

30 Wherefore they that will depart ſhall haue ſafe conduct, till the thirtieth day of Xanthicus with ſecuritie.

31 And the Iewes ſhall vſe their owne kind of meats, and lawes, as before, and none of them any manner of wayes ſhall be moleſted for things ignorantly done.

32 I haue ſent alſo Menelaus, that he may comfort you.

33 Fare ye well. In the hundred, forty and eight yeere, and in the fifteenth day of the moneth ‖ Xanthicus.

Or, Aprill.

34 The Romanes alſo ſent vnto them a letter containing theſe wordes: Quintus Memmius, and Titus Manlius ‖ embaſſadours of the Romanes, ſend greeting vnto the people of the Iewes.

‖ Or, conſuls.

35 Whatſoeuer Lyſias the Kings couſin hath granted, therewith wee alſo are well pleaſed.

36 But touching ſuch things as he iudged to be referred vnto the king: after you haue aduiſed thereof, ſend one forthwith, that we may declare as it is conuenient for you: for we are now going to Antioch.

37 Therefore ſend ſome with ſpeed, that we may know what is your minde.

38 Farewell, this hundred and eight and forty yeere, the fifteenth day of the moneth Xanthicus.

CHAP. XII.

1 The Kings lieutenants vexe the Iewes. 3 They of Ioppe drowne two hundred Iewes. 6 Iudas auenged vpon them. 11 Hee maketh peace with the Arabians, 16 and taketh Caſſu. 22 Timotheus armies ouerthrowen.

WHen theſe couenants were made, Lyſias went vnto the king, and the Iewes were about their husbandry.

2 But of the gouernours of ſeuerall places, Timotheus, and Apollonius the ſonne of Genneus, alſo Hieronymus, and Demophon, and beſides them Nicanor the gouernour of Cyprus would not ſuffer them to be quiet, and liue in peace.

3 The men of Ioppe alſo did ſuch an vngodly deed: they prayed the Iewes that dwelt among them to goe with their wiues and children into the boats which they had prepared, as though they had meant them no hurt.

4 Who accepted of it according to the common decree of the city, as being deſirous to liue in peace, and ſuſpecting nothing but when they were gone foorth into the deepe, they drowned no leſſe then two hundred of them.

5 When Iudas heard of this cruelty done vnto his countreymen, he commanded thoſe that were with him [to make them ready.]

6 And calling vpon God the righteous Iudge, he came againſt thoſe murtherers of his brethren, and burnt the hauen by night, and ſet the boats on fire, and thoſe that fled thither, he ſlew.

7 And when the towne was ſhut vp, he went backward, ‖ as if he would returne to roote out all them of the citie of Ioppe.

‖ Or, with a purpoſe to returne.

8 But when he heard that the Iamnites were minded to doe in like maner vnto the Iewes that dwelt among them.

9 He came vpon the Iamnites alſo by night,

night, and ſet fire on the hauen, & the nauy, ſo that the light of the fire was ſeene at Ieruſalem, two hundred & forty furlongs off.

10 Now when they were gone frō thence nine furlongs in their iourney toward Timotheus, no fewer then fiue thouſand men on foote, and fiue hundred horſemen of the Arabians ſet vpon him.

11 Whereupon there was a very ſore battell; but Iudas ſide by the helpe of God got the victory, ſo that the Nomades of Arabia being ouercome, beſought Iudas for peace, promiſing both to giue him cattell, and to pleaſure him otherwiſe.

12 Then Iudas thinking indeed that they would be profitable in many things, granted thē peace, whereupon they ſhook hands, and ſo they ‖ departed to their tents.

‖ *Or, went from place to place, with their families and cattell.*

13 He went alſo about to make a bridge to a certaine ſtrong city, which was fenced about with walles, and inhabited by people of diuers countreyes, and the name of it was Caſpis.

14 But they that were within it put ſuch truſt in the ſtrength of the walles, and prouiſion of victuals, that they behaued themſelues rudely towards them that were with Iudas, railing, and blaſpheming, and vttering ſuch words, as were not to be ſpoken.

15 Wherefore Iudas with his company calling vpon the great Lord of the world, (who without any rammes, or engines of warre did caſt downe Iericho in the time of Ioſua) gaue a fierce aſſault againſt the walls.

16 And tooke the city by the will of God, and made vnſpeakeable ſlaughters, inſomuch that a lake two furlongs broade, neere adioyning thereunto, being filled full, was ſeene running with blood.

17 Then departed they from thence ſeuen hundred and fifty furlongs, and came to Characa vnto the Iewes that are called Tubieni.

18 But as for Timotheus, they found him not in the places, for before he had diſpatched any thing, he departed from thence hauing left a very ſtrong garriſon in a certaine hold:

19 Howbeit, Doſitheus, and Soſipater who were of Maccabeus captaines, went foorth, and ſlewe thoſe that Timotheus had left in the fortreſſe, aboue tenne thouſand men.

‖ *Doſitheus and Soſipater.*

20 And Maccabeus ranged his army by bands, and ſet ‖ them ouer the bands, and went againſt Timotheus, who had about him an hundred and twenty thouſand men of foote, and two thouſand and fiue hundred horſemen.

21 Now when Timotheus had knowledge of Iudas comming, he ſent the women and children, and the other baggage vnto a fortreſſe called Carnion (for the towne was hard to beſiege, and vneaſie to come vnto, by reaſon of the ſtreitneſſe of al the places.)

22 But when Iudas his firſt band came in ſight, the enemies (being ſmitten with feare, and terrour through the appearing of him that ſeeth all things) fled amaine, one running this way, another that way, ſo as that they were often hurt of their owne men, and wounded with the points of their owne ſwordes.

23 Iudas alſo was very earneſt in purſuing them, killing thoſe wicked wretches, of whom he ſlew about thirty thouſand men.

24 Moreouer Timotheus himſelfe fell into the hands of Doſitheus, and Soſipater whom he beſought with much craft to let him goe with his life, becauſe he had many of the Iewes parents, and the brethren of ſome of them, who, if they put him to death ſhould not be regarded.

25 So when he had aſſured them with many wordes, that he would reſtore them without hurt according to the agreement, they let him go for the ſauing of their brethren.

26 Then Maccabeus marched foorth to Carnion, and to the Temple of ‖ Atargatis, and there he ſlew fiue and twentie thouſand perſons.

‖ *i. Venus.*

27 And after he had put to flight, & deſtroyed them, Iudas remoued the hoſte towards Ephron, a ſtrong citie, wherein Lyſias abode, and a great multitude of diuers nations, and the ſtrong yong men kept the wals and defended them mightily: wherein alſo was great prouiſion of engines and darts.

28 But when Iudas and his company had called vpon Almighty God (who with his power breaketh the ſtrength of his enemies) they wanne the citie, and ſlewe twentie and fiue thouſand of them that were within.

29 From thence they departed to Scythopolis, which lieth ſixe hundred furlongs from Ieruſalem.

30 But when the Iewes that dwelt there had teſtified that the Scythopolitans dealt louingly with them, & entreated them kindly in the time of their aduerſity:

31 They gaue them thankes, desiring them to be friendly still vnto them, and so they came to Ierusalem, the feast of the weekes approching.

32 And after the feast called Pentecost they went forth against Gorgias the gouernour of Idumea,

33 Who came out with three thousand men of foot, and foure hundred horsemen.

34 And it hapned that in their fighting together, a few of the Iewes were slaine.

35 At which time Dositheus one of Bacenors company, who was on horsebacke, and a strong man was still vpon Gorgias, and taking hold of his coate, drewe him by force, and when he would haue taken that cursed man aliue, a horseman of Thracia comming vpon him, ‖ smote off his shoulder, so that Gorgias fled vnto Marisa.

‖ *Put by his armie: wounded him in the shoulder: or stroke him in the shoulder.*

36 Now when they that were with Gorgias had fought long and were weary, Iudas called vpon the Lord that hee would shew himselfe to be their helper, and leader of the battel.

37 And with that hee began in his owne language, and sung Psalmes with a loude voice, and rushing vnawares vpon Gorgias men, he put them to flight.

38 So Iudas gathered his host, and came into the city of Odollam. And when the seuenth day came, they purified themselues (as the custome was) and kept the Sabbath in the same place.

‖ *Or, at such time, &c.*

39 And vpon the day following ‖ as the vse had beene, Iudas & his company came to take vp the bodies of them that were slaine, and to bury them with their kinsmen in their fathers graues.

40 Now vnder the coates of euery one that was slaine, they found things consecrated to the idoles of the Iamnites, which is forbidden the Iewes by * the Law. Then euery man saw that this was the cause wherefore they were slaine.

* Deut 26.7.

41 All men therefore praising the Lord the righteous Iudge, who had opened the things that were hid,

42 Betooke themselues vnto prayer, and besought him that the sin committed, might wholy be put out of remembrance. Besides that noble Iudas exhorted the people to keepe themselues from sinne, forsomuch as they saw before their eyes the things that came to passe, for the sinne of those that were slaine.

43 And when he had made a gathering throughout the company, to the summe of two thousand drachmes of siluer, he sent it to Ierusalem to offer a sinne offering, doing therein very well, and honestly, in that hee was mindfull of the resurrection.

44 (For if he had not hoped that they that were slaine should haue risen againe, it had beene superfluous and vaine, to pray for the dead.)

45 And also in that he perceiued that there was great fauor layd vp for those that died godly. (It was an holy, and good thought) whereupon he made a reconciliation for the dead, that they might bee deliuered from sinne.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Eupator inuadeth Iudea.* 15 *Iudas by night slaieth many.* 18 *Eupators purpose is defeated.* 23 *He maketh peace with Iudas.*

IN the hundreth forty and ninth yeere it was told Iudas that Antiochus Eupator was cõming with a great power into Iudea;

2 And with him Lysias his protectour, and ruler of his affaires, hauing either of them a Grecian power of footmen, an hundred and ten thousand, and horsemen fiue thousand, and three hundred, & Elephants two and twenty, and three hundred charets armed with hookes.

3 Menelaus also ioyned himselfe with them, and with great dissimulation encouraged Antiochus, not for the safegard of the country, but because he thought to haue beene made gouernour.

4 But the King of kings moued Antiochus mind against this wicked wretch, and Lysias enformed the king, that this man was the cause of all mischiefe, so that the king commanded to bring him into Berea, and to put him to death, as the manner is in that place.

5 Now there was in that place a towre of fifty cubites high full of ashes, and it had a round instrument which on euery side hanged downe into the ashes.

6 And whosoeuer was condemned of sacriledge, or had committed any other grieuous crime, there did al men thrust him vnto death.

7 Such a death it happened that wicked man to die, not having so much as buriall in the earth, and that most iustly:

8 For inasmuch as hee had committed many sins about the altar whose fire & ashes were holy, he receiued his death in ashes.

9 Now the king came with a barbarous & hautie mind, to do far worse to the Iewes then had beene done in his fathers time.

10 Which

10 Which things when Iudas perceiued he cõmanded the multitude to cal vpon the Lord night & day, that if euer at any other time, he would now also helpe them being at the point to be put from their Law, from their countrey, and from the holy Temple:

11 And that he would not suffer the people, that || had euen now bene but a little refreshed, to bee in subiection to the blasphemous nations.

12 So when they had all done this together, and besought the mercifull Lord with weeping and fasting, and lying flat vpon the ground three dayes long, Iudas hauing exhorted them, commaunded they should be in a readinesse.

13 And Iudas being apart with the Elders, determined before the Kings hoste should enter into Iudea, and get the city, to go foorth and try the matter [in fight] by the helpe of the Lord.

14 So when he had cõmitted [all] to the || creator of the world, & exhorted his souldiers to fight manfully, euen vnto death, for the lawes, the Temple, the city, ỹ countrey, & the cõmon wealth, he camped by Modin.

15 And hauing giuen the watchword to them that were about him, Victory is of God; with the most valiant and choice yong men, he went in into the kings tent by night, and slew in the campe about foure thousand men, and the chiefest of the Elephants, with all that were vpon him.

16 And at last they filled ỹ camp with feare and tumult, & departed with good successe.

17 This was done in the breake of the day, because the protection of the Lord did helpe him.

18 Now when the king had taken a taste of the manlines of the Iewes, he went about to take the holds by pollicie,

19 And marched towards Bethsura, which was a strong hold of the Iewes, but he was put to flight, failed and lost of his men.

20 For Iudas had conueied vnto thẽ that were in it, such things as were necessary.

21 But Rhodocus who was in the Iewes hoste, disclosed the secrets to the enemies, therefore he was sought out, and when they had gotten him they put him in prison.

22 The king treated with them in Bethsura the second time, gaue his hand, tooke theirs, departed, fought with Iudas, was ouercome:

23 Heard that Philip who was left ouer the affaires in Antioch || was desperatly bent, confounded, intreated the Iewes, submitted himselfe, and sware to all equall conditions, agreed with them, & offered sacrifice, honored the temple, & dealt kindly with ỹ place,

24 And accepted well of Maccabeus, made him principall gouernour from Ptolemais vnto the Gerrhenians,

25 Came to Ptolomais, the people there were grieued for the couenants: for they stormed because they would make their couenants voyd.

26 Lysias went vp to the iudgement seat, said as much as could be in ỹ defence of the cause, perswaded, pacified, made them well affected, returned to Antioch. Thus it went touching the kings comming & departing.

CHAP. XIIII.

6 Alcimus accuseth Iudas. 18 Nicanor maketh peace with Iudas. 39 He seeketh to take Rhasis, 46 who to escape his hands, killeth himselfe.

AFter three yeres was Iudas enformed that Demetrius the sonne of Seleucus hauing entred by the hauen of Tripolis with a great power and nauie,

2 Had taken the countrey, and killed Antiochus and Lysias his protectour.

3 Now one Alcimus who had bene hie Priest, & had defiled himselfe wilfully in the times of their mingling (with the Gentiles) seeing that by no meanes hee could saue himselfe, nor haue any more accesse to the holy Altar,

4 Came to king Demetrius in the hundreth and one and fiftieth yeere, presenting vnto him a crowne of gold, and a palme, and also of the boughes which were || vsed solemnely in the Temple: and so that day he held his peace.

5 Howbeit hauing gotten opportunity to further his foolish enterprise, and being called into counsell by Demetrius, & asked how the Iewes stood affected, and what they intended, he answered thereunto;

6 Those of the Iewes that be called Asideans (whose captaine is Iudas Maccabeus) nourish warre, and are seditious, and will not let the realme be in peace.

7 Therefore I being depriued of mine ancestors honour (I meane the hie Priesthood) am now come hither.

8 First verily for the vnfained care I haue of things pertaining to the king, and secondly, euen for that I intend the good of mine owne countreymen: for all our nation is in no small misery, through the vnaduised dealing of them aforesaid.

9 Wherefore, O King, seeing thou knowest all these things, be carefull for the countrey,

|| Or, had had a little respite.

|| Or, Lord.

|| Or, rebelled.

|| Or, thought to be of the Temple,

countrey, and our nation, which is preſſed on euery ſide, according to the clemencie that thou readily ſheweſt vnto all.

10 For as long as Iudas liueth, it is not poſſible that the ſtate ſhould be quiet.

11 This was no ſooner ſpoken of him, but others of the Kings friends being malitiouſly ſet againſt Iudas, did more incenſe Demetrius.

12 And foorthwith calling Nicanor, who had bene maſter of the Elephants, and making him gouernour ouer Iudea, he ſent him foorth,

13 Commanding him to ſlay Iudas, & to ſcatter them that were with him, & to make Alcimus high Prieſt of the great Temple.

14 Then the heathen that had fled out of Iudea from Iudas, came to Nicanor by flocks, thinking the harme and calamities of the Iewes, to be their well-fare.

15 Now when the Iewes heard of Nicanors comming, and that the heathen ‖were vp againſt them, they caſt earth vpon their heads, and made ſupplication to him that had eſtabliſhed his people for euer, and who alwayes helpeth his portion with manifeſtation of his preſence.

‖ *Or, were ioyned to them.*

16 So at the commandement of the captaine, they remoued ſtraightwaies from thence, and came neere vnto them, at the towne of Deſſaro.

17 Now Simon, Iudas brother, had ioyned battell with Nicanor, but was ſomewhat diſcomfited, through the ſudden ſilence of his enemies.

18 Neuertheleſſe Nicanor hearing of the manlineſſe of them that were with Iudas, and the courageouſneſſe that they had to fight for their countrey, durſt not try the matter by the ſword.

19 Wherefore he ſent Poſidonius, and Theodotus, and Mattathias to make peace.

20 So when they had taken long aduiſement thereupon, and the captaine had made the multitude accquainted therewith, and it appeared that they were all of one mind they conſented to the couenants,

21 And appointed a day to meet in together by themſelues, and when the day came, and ſtooles were ſet for either of them.

22 Iudas placed armed men ready in conuenient places, leſt ſome treacherie ſhould bee ſuddenly practiſed by the enemies; ſo they made a peaceable conference.

23 Now Nicanor abode in Ieruſalem, and did no hurt, but ſent away the people that came flocking vnto him.

24 And he would not willingly haue Iudas out of his ſight: for he loued the man from his heart.

25 He prayed him alſo to take a wife, and to beget children: ſo he maried, was quiet, and ‖ tooke part of this life.

‖ *Or, liued together with him.*

26 But Alcimus perceiuing the loue that was betwixt them, and conſidering the couenants that were made, came to Demetrius, and told him that Nicanor was not well affected towards the ſtate, for that hee had ordained Iudas, a traitor to his re me, to be the kings ſucceſſour.

27 Then the king being in a rage, & prouoked with the accuſations of the moſt wicked man, wrote to Nicanor, ſignifying that he was much diſpleaſed with the couenants, and commanding him that he ſhould ſend Maccabeus priſoner in al haſt vnto Antioch

28 When this came to Nicanors hearing, he was much confounded in himſelfe, and tooke it grieuouſly, that he ſhould make voyd the articles which were agreed vpon, the man being in no fault.

29 But becauſe there was no dealing againſt the king, he watched his time to accompliſh this thing by policie.

30 Notwithſtanding when Maccabeus ſaw that Nicanor began to be churliſh vnto him, and that he entreated him more roughly then he was wont, perceiuing that ſuch ſowre behauiour came not of good, he gathered together not a few of his men, and withdrew himſelfe from Nicanor.

31 But the other knowing that hee was notably preuented by Iudas policy, came into the great and holy Temple, and commanded the Prieſts that were offering their vſuall ſacrifices, to deliuer him the man.

32 And when they ſware that they could not tell where the man was, whō he ſought,

33 He ſtretched out his right hand toward the temple, & made an oth in this maner: If you wil not deliuer me Iudas as a †priſoner, I will lay this temple of God euen with the ground, and I will breake downe the Altar, and erect a notable temple vnto Bacchus.

† *Gr. bound*

34 After theſe words he departed; thē the Prieſts lift vp their hands towards heauen, and beſought him that was euer a defender of their nation, ſaying in this maner:

35 Thou, O Lord of all things, who haſt need of nothing, waſt pleaſed that the Temple of thine habitation ſhould be among vs.

36 Therefore now, O holy Lord of all holineſſe, keepe this houſe euer vndefiled, which

which lately was cleanſed, and ſtop euery vnrighteous mouth.

37 Now was there accuſed vnto Nicanor, one Razis, one of the Elders of Ieruſalem, a louer of his countrey men, and a man of very good report, who for his kindneſſe was called a father of the Iewes.

38 For in the former times, when they mingled not themſelues with the Gentiles, hee had bene accuſed of Iudaiſme, and did boldly ieopard his body and life with all vehemencie for the Religion of the Iewes.

39 So Nicanor willing to declare the hate that he bare vnto the Iewes, ſent aboue fiue hundred men of warre to take him.

40 For he thought by taking him to do [the Iewes] much hurt.

41 Now when the multitude would haue taken the towre, and violently broken into the vtter doore, and bade that fire ſhould be brought to burne it, hee being ready to be taken on euery ſide, fell vpon his ſword,

42 Chuſing rather to die manfully, then to come into ỹ hands of ỹ wicked to be abuſed otherwiſe then beſeemed his noble birth.

43 But miſſing his ſtroke through haſte the multitude alſo ruſhing within ỹ doores, he ran boldly vp to the wal, & caſt himſelfe down manfully amõg the thickeſt of them.

44 But they quickly giuing backe and a ſpace being made, hee fell downe into the midſt of the voyd place.

45 Neuertheles while there was yet breath within him, being inflamed with anger, he roſe vp, and though his blood guſhed out like ſpouts of water, and his wounds were grieuous, yet he ran through the midſt of the throng, & ſtanding vpõ a ſteepe rocke,

46 Whẽ as his blood was now quite gone, he pluckt out his bowels, & taking them in both his hãds, he caſt them vpõ the throng, and calling vpon the Lord of life and ſpirit to reſtore him thoſe againe, he thus died.

CHAP. XV.

5 Nicanors blaſphemie: 8 Iudas incourageth his men by his dreame. 28 Nicanor is ſlaine.

BVt Nicanor hearing that Iudas and his company were in the ſtrong places about Samaria, reſolued without any danger to ſet vpon them on the Sabbath day.

2 Neuertheles, the Iewes that were compelled to goe with him, ſaid, O deſtroy not ſo cruelly & barbarouſly, but giue honor to that day, which he that ſeeth all things, hath honored with holines aboue [other dayes.]

3 Then this moſt vngracious wretch demaunded, if there were a mighty one in heauen that had commanded the Sabbath day to be kept.

4 And when they ſaid, There is in heauen a liuing Lord, and mightie, who commanded the ſeuenth day to be kept.

5 Then ſaid the other, and I alſo am mighty vpon earth, & I command to take armes, and to do the Kings buſines: yet he obteined not to haue his wicked will done.

6 So Nicanor in exceeding pride and hautineſſe, determined to ſet vp a publike monument of his victory ouer Iudas, and them that were with him.

7 But Maccabeus had euer ſure confidence that the Lord would helpe him.

8 Wherfore he exhorted his people not to feare the cõming of the heathen againſt them, but to remember the helpe which in former times they had receiued frõ heauen, and now to expect the victory, & aid which ſhould come vnto them frõ the Almighty.

9 And ſo comforting them out of the Law, and the Prophets, and withall putting them in minde of the battels that they won afore he made them more cheerefull.

10 And when he had ſtirred vp their minds, he gaue them their charge, ſhewing them therewithall the falſhood of the heathen, and the breach of othes.

11 Thus hee armed euery one of them not ſo much with defence of ſhields and ſpeares, as with comfortable & good words: and beſides that, hee told them a dreame worthy to be beleeued, as if it had bene ſo indeed, which did not a little reioyce them.

12 And this was his viſiõ: that Onias, who had bin high prieſt, a vertuous & a good mã, reuerend in conuerſation, gentile in condition, wel ſpoken alſo, & exerciſed frõ a child in al points of vertue, holding vp his hands, prayed for the whole body of the Iewes.

13 This done, in like maner there appeared a man with gray haires, and exceeding glorious, who was of a wonderfull and excellent maieſtie.

14 Then Onias anſwered, ſaying, This is a louer of the brethrẽ, who praieth much for the people, and for the holy City, (to wit) Ieremias the Prophet of God.

15 Whereupon Ieremias, holding forth his right hand, gaue to Iudas a ſword of gold, and in giuing it ſpake thus:

16 Take this holy ſword a gift from God, with the which thou ſhalt wound the aduerſaries.

17 Thus being well comforted by the wordes of Iudas, which were very good, and

and able to ſtir them vp to valour, & to encourage ỹ hearts of the yong men, they determined not to pitch campe, but couragiouſly to ſet vpon them, & manfully to try the matter by conflict, becauſe the city, and the ſanctuary, & the temple were in danger.

18 For the care that they tooke for their wiues, and their children, their brethren, and kinſfolkes, was in leaſt account with them: but the greateſt, and principal feare, was for the holy Temple.

19 Alſo they that were in the citie, tooke not the leaſt care, being troubled for the conflict abroad.

20 And now when as all looked what ſhould bee the triall, and the enemies were already come neere, and the armie was ſet in aray, and the beaſts conueniently placed, and the horſemen ſet in wings:

21 Maccabeus ſeeing the comming of the multitude, and the diuers preparations of armour, and the fiercenes of the beaſts, ſtretched out his hands towards heauen, and called vpon the Lord, that worketh wonders, knowing that victory commeth not by armes, but euen as it ſeemeth good to him, he giueth it to ſuch as are worthy:

22 Therefore in his prayer he ſaid after this maner: O Lord, thou didſt ſend thine Angel in the time of Ezekias king of Iudea, and didſt ſlay in the hoſt of Sennacherib, an hundred, foureſcore, and fiue thouſand.

23 Wherefore now alſo, O Lord of heauen, ſend a good Angel before vs, for a feare, and dread vnto them.

24 And through the might of thine arme, let thoſe be ſtricken with terror, that come againſt thy holy people to blaſpheme. And he ended thus.

25 Then Nicanor, & they that were with him came forward with trumpets, & ſongs.

26 But Iudas, & his company encountred the enemies with inuocation and prayer.

27 So that fighting with their handes, and praying vnto God with their hearts, they ſlew no leſſe then thirty and fiue thouſand men: for through the appearance of God, they were greatly cheered.

28 Now when the battell was done, returning againe with ioy, they knew that Nicanor lay dead in his harneſſe.

29 Then they made a great ſhout, and a noiſe, praiſing the Almighty in their owne language:

30 And Iudas, who was euer the chiefe defender of the citizens both in body, and mind, and who continued his loue towards his countrey men all his life, cõmanded to ſtrike off Nicanors head, & his hand, with his ſhoulder, and bring them to Ieruſalem.

31 So when hee was there, and had called them of his nation together, and ſet the Prieſts before the Altar, hee ſent for them that were of the towre,

32 And ſhewed them vile Nicanors head, and the hand of that blaſphemer, which with proud brags hee had ſtretched out againſt the holy Temple of the Almighty.

33 And when he had cut out the tongue of that vngodly Nicanor, he commanded that they ſhould giue it by pieces vnto the foules, and hang vp the reward of his madneſſe before the Temple.

34 So euery man praiſed towards the heauen ỹ glorious Lord, ſaying, Bleſſed be he that hath kept his owne place vndefiled.

35 He hanged alſo Nicanors head vpon the towre, an euident, and manifeſt ſigne vnto all, of the helpe of the Lord.

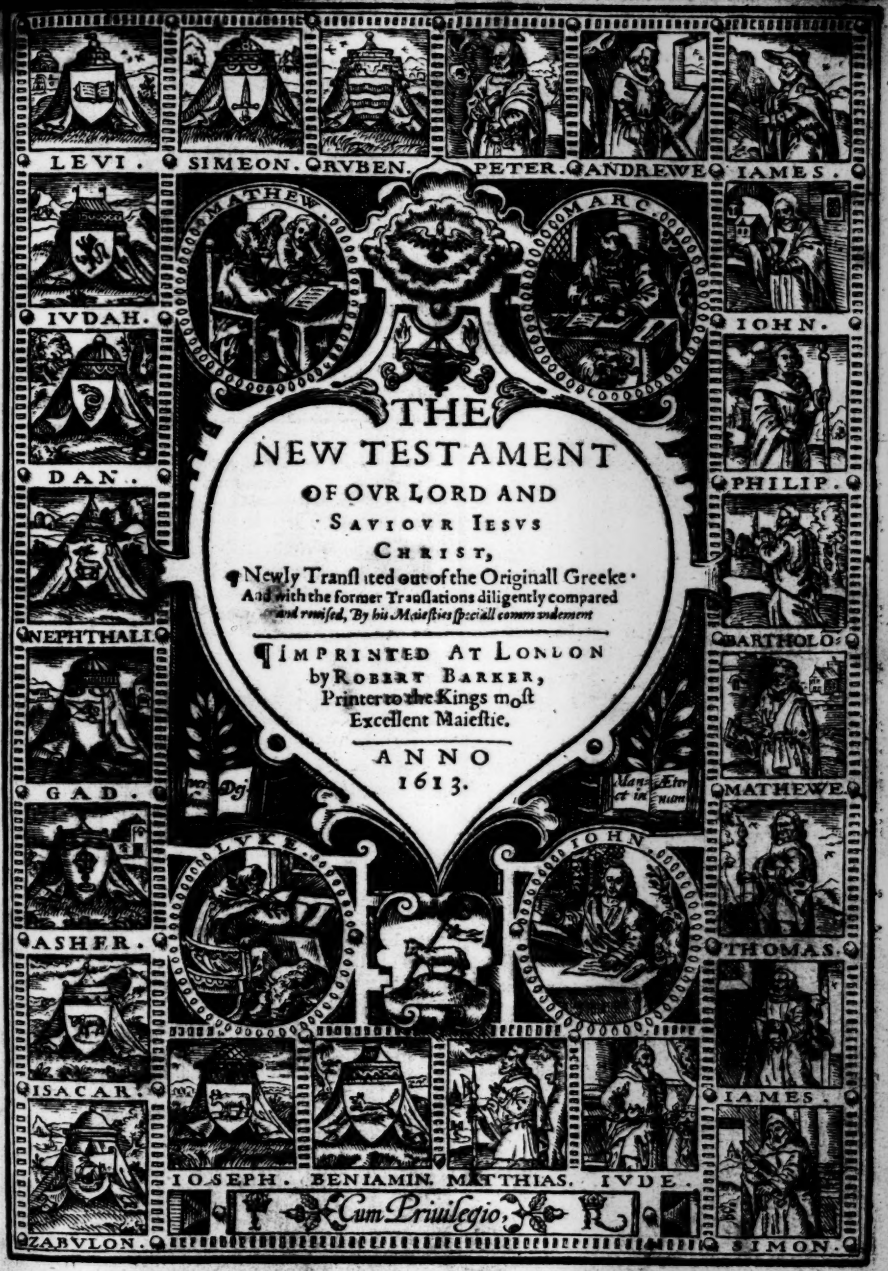
36 And they ordained all with a common decree, in no caſe to let that day paſſe without ſolemnitie: but to celebrate the thirteenth day of the twelfth moneth, which in the Syrian tongue is called Adar, the day before Mardocheus day.

37 Thus went it with Nicanor, and from that time forth, ỹ Hebrewes had the city in their power: and here will I make an end.

38 And if I haue done well, and as is fitting the ſtory, it is that which I deſired: but if ſlenderly, and meanly, it is that which I could attaine vnto.

39 For as it is hurtfull to drinke wine, or water alone; and as wine mingled with water is pleaſant, and delighteth the taſte: euen ſo ſpeech finely framed, delighteth the eares of them that read the ſtory. And here ſhall be an end.

¶ The end of Apocrypha.



THE NEW TESTAMENT OF OVR LORD AND SAVIOVR IESVS CHRIST,

¶ Newly Translated out of the Originall Greeke: And with the former Translations diligently compared and reuised, By his Maiesties speciall commandement

¶ IMPRINTED AT LONDON by ROBERT BARKER, Printer to the Kings most Excellent Maiestie.

ANNO 1613.

Cum Priuilegio

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING to S. MATTHEVV.

CHAP. I.

1 *The genealogie of Christ from Abraham to Ioseph.* 18 *How he was conceiued by the holy Ghost, and borne of the Virgin Mary when she was espoused to Ioseph.* 19 *The Angel satisfieth the misdeeming thoughts of Ioseph, and interpreteth the Names of Christ.*

*Luke 3.23 THE Booke of the *generation of Iesus Christ, the son of Dauid, the son of Abraham.

*Gen. 21.3. 2 *Abraham begate Isaac, and *Isaac begate Iacob, and *Iacob begate Iudas and his brethren.

*Gen. 25. 26. *Gene. 29. 35. *Gene. 38. 27. *1. Chron. 2. 5. ruth 4 18. 3 And *Iudas begate Phares and Zara of Thamar, and *Phares begate Esrom, and Esrom begate Aram.

4 And Aram begate Aminadab, and Aminadab begate Naasson, and Naasson begate Salmon.

5 And Salmon begat Boos of Rachab, and Boos begate Obed of Ruth, and Obed begate Iesse.

*1. Sam. 16. 1 and 17. 12. *2 Sam 12. 24. *1. Chron. 3. 10. 6 And *Iesse begate Dauid the King, and *Dauid the King begate Solomon of her *that had been* the wife of Vrias.

7 And *Solomon begat Roboam, and Roboam begate Abia, and Abia begat Asa.

8 And Asa begate Iosaphat, and Iosaphat begat Ioram, and Ioram begat Ozias.

9 And Ozias begat Ioatham, and Ioatham begate Achas, and Achas begate Ezekias.

*2. King. 20 21. 1 chron 3. 13. 10 And *Ezekias begate Manasses, and Manasses begate Amon, and Amon begate Iosias.

‖ *Some read, Iosias begate Iakim, and Iakim begate Iechonias.* 11 And ‖ Iosias begate Iechonias and his brethren, about the time they were caried away to Babylon.

*1. Chro. 3. 16, 17. 12 And after they were brought to Babylon, *Iechonias begat Salathiel, and Salathiel begat Zorobabel.

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud, and Abiud begat Eliakim, & Eliakim begat Azor.

14 And Azor begat Sadoc, and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud.

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan, & Matthā begat Iacob.

16 And Iacob begate Ioseph the husband of Mary, of whom was borne Iesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to Dauid, are fourteene generations: and from Dauid vntill the carying away into Babylon, are fourteene generations: and from the carying away into Babylon vnto Christ, are fourteene generations.

*Luke 1. 27 18 ¶ Now the *birth of Iesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Ioseph (before they came together) she was found with childe of the holy Ghost.

19 Then Ioseph her husband being a iust man, and not willing to make her a publike example, was minded to put her away priuily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeared vnto him in a dreame, saying, Ioseph thou sonne of Dauid, feare not to take vnto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceiued in her, is of the holy Ghost.

*Luke 1. 31. 21 And she shall bring foorth a sonne, *and thou shalt call his Name Iesus: for he shall saue his people from their sinnes.

22 (Now all this was done, that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the Prophet, saying,

*Esay 7. 14. 23 *Behold, a Virgin shalbe with childe, and

and shall bring foorth a Sonne, and ‖ they shall call his Name Emmanuel, which being interpreted, is, God with vs.)

‖ Or, his Name shall be called.

24 Then Ioseph, being rayſed from ſleepe, did as the Angel of the Lord had bidden him, and tooke vnto him his wife:

25 And knew her not, till ſhee had brought foorth her firſt borne Sonne, and he called his Name Ieſus.

CHAP. II.

1 The Wiſe men out of the East, are directed to Chriſt by a Starre. 11 They worſhip him, and offer their preſents. 14 Ioſeph fleeth into Egypt, with Ieſus and his mother. 16 Herod ſlayeth the children. 20 Himſelfe dieth. 23 Chriſt is brought backe againe into Galilee to Nazareth.

NOw when * Ieſus was borne in Bethlehem of Iudea, in the dayes of Herod the King, behold, there came Wiſe men from the East to Hieruſalem,

*Luke 2.6.

2 Saying, Where is he that is borne King of the Iewes? for we haue ſeene his Starre in the East, and are come to worſhip him.

3 When Herod the King had heard *theſe things*, he was troubled, and all Hieruſalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chiefe Prieſts and Scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Chriſt ſhould be borne.

5 And they ſaid vnto him, In Bethlehem of Iudea: For thus it is written by the Prophet;

6 * And thou Bethlehem *in* the land of Iuda, art not the leaſt among the Princes of Iuda: for out of thee ſhal come a Gouernour, that ſhall ‖ rule my people Iſrael.

*Mica. 5.2. Iohn 7.42.

‖ Or, feede.

7 Then Herod, when hee had priuily called the Wiſe men, enquired of them diligently what time the Starre appeared:

8 And he ſent them to Bethlehem, and ſayd, Goe, and ſearch diligently for the yong child, and when yee haue found him, bring mee word againe, that I may come and worſhip him alſo.

9 When they had heard the King, they departed; and loe, the Starre which they ſaw in the East, went before them, til it came and ſtood ouer where the yong childe was.

10 When they ſaw the Starre, they reioyced with exceeding great ioy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the houſe, they ſaw the yong child with Mary his mother, and fell downe, and worſhipped him: and when they had opened their treaſures, they ‖ preſented vnto him gifts, Gold, and Frankincenſe, and Myrrhe.

‖ Or, Offered.

12 And beeing warned of God in a dreame, that they ſhould not returne to Herode, they departed into their owne country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the Angel of the Lord appeareth to Ioſeph in a dreame, ſaying, Ariſe and take the yong childe, and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there vntill I bring thee word: for Herode will ſeeke the yong childe, to deſtroy him.

14 When hee aroſe, hee tooke the yong childe and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there vntil the death of Herode, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken of the Lord by the Prophet, ſaying, * Out of Egypt haue I called my Sonne.

*Oſe. 11.1.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he ſaw that he was mocked of the Wiſe men, was exceeding wroth, and ſent foorth, and ſlew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coaſts thereof, from two yeeres old and vnder, according to the time, which he had diligently enquired of the Wiſe men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was ſpoken by * Ieremie the Prophet, ſaying,

*Iere. 31.15.

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not bee comforted, becauſe they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herode was dead, behold, an Angel of the Lord appeareth in a dreame to Ioſeph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Ariſe, and take the young child and his mother, and goe into the land of Iſrael: for they are dead which ſought the yong childes life.

21 And hee aroſe, and tooke the yong childe and his mother, and came into the land of Iſrael.

22 But when hee heard that Archelaus did reigne in Iudea in the roume of his father Herod, hee was afraid to goe thither: notwithſtanding, being warned of God in a dreame, hee turned aſide into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth, that it might bee fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophets, He ſhall be called a Nazarene.

CHAP. III.

1 Iohn preacheth: his office, life, and Baptiſme. 7 He reprehendeth the Phariſies, 13 and baptizeth Chriſt in Iordane.

IN thoſe dayes came * Iohn the Baptiſt, preaching in the wildernesſe of Iudea,

*Marke 1.4. Iuke 3.2.

2 And

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdome of heauen is at hand.

3 For this is hee that was spoken of by the Prophet Esaias saying, * The voyce of one crying in the wildernes, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his pathes straight.

4 And the same Iohn had his raiment of camels haire, and a leatherne girdle about his loynes, and his meate was locusts and wilde hony.

5 Then went out to him Hierusalem, and all Iudea, and all the region round about Iordane,

6 And were baptized of him in Iordane, confessing their sinnes.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadduces come to his Baptisme, he said vnto them, * O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring foorth therefore fruits ‖ meete for repentance,

9 And thinke not to say within your selues, * Wee haue Abraham to *our* father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: * Therefore euery tree which bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

11 * I indeed baptize you with water vnto repentance: but he that commeth after mee, is mightier then I, whose shooes I am not worthy to beare, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire.

12 Whose fanne is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floore, and gather his wheat into the garner: but will burne vp the chaffe with vnquenchable fire.

13 ¶ * Then commeth Iesus from Galilee to Iordane, vnto Iohn, to be baptized of him:

14 But Iohn forbade him, saying, I haue need to be baptized of thee, and commest thou to me?

15 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Suffer it to bee so now: for thus it becommeth vs to fulfill all righteousnes. Then he suffered him.

16 And Iesus, when hee was baptized, went vp straightway out of the water: and loe, the heauens were opened vnto him, and hee saw the Spirit of God descending like a doue, and lighting vpon him.

17 And loe, a voice from heauen, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted.* 11 *The Angels minister vnto him.* 13 *Hee dwelleth in Capernaum,* 17 *beginneth to preach,* 18 *calleth Peter and Andrew,* 21 *Iames, and Iohn:* 23 *and healeth all that diseased.*

THen was * Iesus led vp of the Spirit into the wildernes, to be tempted of the deuill.

2 And when he had fasted forty dayes and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Sonne of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered, and said, It is written, * Man shall not liue by bread alone, but by euery word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the deuill taketh him vp into the holy City, and setteth him on a pinacle of the Temple,

6 And saith vnto him, If thou bee the Sonne of God, cast thy selfe downe: For it is written, * He shall giue his Angels charge concerning thee, and in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Iesus said vnto him, It is written againe, * Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Againe, the deuil taketh him vp into an exceeding high mountaine, and sheweth him all the kingdomes of the world, and the glory of them:

9 And saith vnto him, All these things will I giue thee, if thou wilt fall downe and worship me.

10 Then saith Iesus vnto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, * Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

11 Then the deuill leaueth him, and behold, Angels came and ministred vnto him.

12 ¶ * Now when Iesus had heard that Iohn was ‖ cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

13 And leauing Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is vpon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthali.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

15 * The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthali, by the way of the Sea be-

*Esa.40.3. marke 1.3.

*Chap.12. 34.

‖Or, answerable to amendment of life.

*Iohn 8. 39.

*Chap.7.19.

*Mar.1.8. luke 3.16. iohn 1.26.

*Mar.1.9. luke 3.21.

*Mark.1.12 luke 4.1.

*Deut.8.3.

*Psal.91. 11.

*Deut.6.16.

*Deut.6.13. and 10.20.

*Mar.1.14. luke 4.14 iohn 4.43. ‖Or, delinered vp.

*Esa.9.1.

yond Iordane, Galilee of the Gentiles:

16 The people which sate in darkenes, saw great light: and to them which sate in the region and shadow of death, light is sprung vp.

*Mar. 1.14. 17 ¶ *From that time Iesus began to preach, and to say, Repent, for the Kingdome of heauen is at hand.

*Mar. 1.16. 18 ¶ * And Iesus walking by the Sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon, called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea (for they were fishers)

19 And he saith vnto them, Follow me: and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, hee saw other two brethren, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets: and he called them.

22 And they immediatly left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Iesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the Kingdome, and healing all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought vnto him all sicke people that were taken with diuers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with deuils, and those which were lunaticke, and those that had the palsie, and hee healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people, from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Hierusalem, and from Iudea, and from beyond Iordane.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ beginneth his Sermon in the Mount: 3 declaring who are blessed, 13 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill, 15 the candle: 17 that he came to fulfill the Law: 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to sweare: 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to loue euen our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfitnesse.

AND seeing the multitudes, he went vp into a mountaine: and when hee was set, his disciples came vnto him.

2 And hee opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

*Luke 6.20. 3 *Blessed *are* the poore in spirit: for theirs is the kingdome of heauen.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourne: for they shalbe comforted.

*Psal. 37.11. 5 *Blessed *are* the meeke: for they shall inherite the earth.

6 Blessed *are* they which doe hunger and thirst after righteousnes: * for they shalbe filled. *Esa. 65.13.

7 Blessed *are* the mercifull: for they shall obtaine mercy.

8 * Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God. *Psal. 24.4

9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 *Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousnes sake: for theirs is the Kingdome of heauen. *1. Pet. 3.14.

11 Blessed *are* ye, when men shall reuile you, and persecute you, and shall say all maner of *euill against you † falsely for my sake. *1. Pet. 4.14. †Gr. lying.

12 Reioyce, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heauen: For so persecuted they the Prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Yee are the salt of the earth: * But if the salt haue lost his sauour, wherewith shall it be salted? It is thencefoorth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to bee troden vnder foot of men. *Mar. 9.50. luke 14.34.

14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill, cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men ‖ light a candle, and put it vnder a * bushell: but on a candlestick, and it giueth light vnto all that are in the house. ‖ *The word in the original signifieth a measure containing about a pinte lesse then a pecke.*

16 Let your light so shine before men, * that they may see your good workes, and glorifie your father which is in heauen. *Mar. 4.21. luke 8.16. and 11.33. *1. Pet. 2.12.

17 ¶ Thinke not that I am come to destroy the Law or the Prophets. I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill.

18 For verily I say vnto you, * Till heauen and earth passe, one iote or one title, shall in no wise passe from the Law, till all be fulfilled. *Luke 16.17.

19 * Whosoeuer therefore shall breake one of these least Commandements, and shall teach men so; hee shall be called the least in the Kingdome of heauen: but whosoeuer shall doe, and teach *them*, the same shall bee called great in the Kingdome of heauen. *Iames 2.10.

20 For I say vnto you, That except your righteousnes shall exceed the righteousnes of the Scribes and Pharisees, yee shall in no case enter into the Kingdome of heauen.

21 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it was said ‖ by them of old time, * Thou shalt not kill: and, Whosoeuer shall kill, shalbe in danger of the iudgement. ‖ *Or, to them.* *Exod. 20.13. deut. 5.17.

22 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer is angry with his brother without a cause, shal be in danger of the Iudgement: and whosoeuer shall say to his brother, Racha, shall be in danger of the counsell: but whosoeuer shall say, *Thou* foole, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the Altar, and there remembrest that thy brother hath ought against thee:

24 Leaue there thy gift before the Alter, and goe thy way, first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

*Luk. 12. 58. 25 * Agree with thine aduersary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the aduersary deliuer thee to the iudge, and the iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say vnto thee, thou shalt by no meanes come out thence, till thou hast paid the vttermost farthing.

*Exod. 20. 14. 27 ¶ Ye haue heard that it was said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not commit adultery.

28 But I say vnto you, That whosoeuer looketh on a woman to lust after her, hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

*Chap. 18. 8. mar. 9. 47. ‖ *Or, do cause that to offend.* 29 * And if thy right eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee. For it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

*Deut. 24. 1. Iak. 16. 18. 1. cor. 7. 10. 31 It hath bin said, * Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, let him giue her a writing of diuorcement.

32 But I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall put away his wife, sauing for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoeuer shall marry her that is diuorced, committeth adultery.

*Exo. 20, 7. leuit. 19. 12. deut. 5. 11. 33 ¶ Againe, ye haue heard that it hath been said by them of old time, * Thou shalt not forsweare thy selfe, but shalt performe vnto the Lord thine othes.

34 But I say vnto you, Sweare not at all, neither by heauen, for it is Gods throne:

35 Nor by the earth, for it is his foote-stoole: neither by Hierusalem, for it is the citie of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou sweare by thy head, because thou canst not make one haire white or blacke.

*Iames 5. 12. 37 * But let your communication bee Yea, yea: Nay, nay: For whatsoeuer is more then these, commeth of euill.

*Exod. 21. 24. leuit. 24. 20. deut. 19. 21. 38 ¶ Ye haue heard that it hath beene said, * An eye for an eye, and a toothe for a tooth.

*Luk 6. 29. rom. 12. 17. 1. cor. 6. 7. 39 But I say vnto you, * that yee resist not euill: but whosoeuer shall smite thee on thy right cheeke, turne to him the other also.

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coate, let him haue thy cloake also.

41 And whosoeuer shall compell thee to goe a mile, goe with him twaine.

*Deut. 15. 8. 42 Giue to him that asketh thee: and * from him that would borrow of thee, turne not thou away.

*Leuit. 19. 18. 43 ¶ Ye haue heard, that it hath beene said, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour, and hate thine enemie:

*Luk. 6. 27. 44 But I say vnto you, * Loue your enemies, blesse them that curse you, doe good to them that hate you, and * pray for them which despitefully vse you, and persecute you:

*Luk. 23. 34. acts 7. 60. 45 That ye may be the children of your father which is in heauen, for hee maketh his Sunne to rise on the euill and on the good, and sendeth raine on the iust, and on the vniust.

*Luk. 6. 32. 46 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what reward haue yee? Doe not euen the Publicanes the same?

47 And if yee salute your brethren only, what doe you more *then others?* Do not euen the Publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, euen as your father, which is in heauen, is perfect.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ continueth his Sermon in the Mount, speaking of almes, 5 prayer, 14 forgiuing our brethren, 16 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to bee laid vp, 24 of seruing God, and Mammon: 25 Exhorteth not to bee carefull for worldly things: 33 but to seeke Gods Kingdome.

TAke heed that yee doe not your almes before men, to be seene of them: otherwise yee haue no reward ‖ of your father which is in heauen.

‖ *Or, with.*

*Rom. 12. 8 ‖ *Or, cause not a trumpet to be sounded.* 2 Therefore, * when thou doest thine almes, ‖ doe not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites doe, in the Synagogues, & in the streets, that they may haue

glory of men. Verily, I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

3 But when thou doest almes, let not thy left hand know, what thy right doeth:

4 That thine almes may bee in secret: And thy father which seeth in secret, himselfe shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they loue to pray standing in the Synagogues, and in the corners of the streets, that they may bee seene of men. Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doore, pray to thy father which is in secret, and thy father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

*Ecclus. 7. 16. 7 But when ye pray, vse not vaine * repetitions, as the heathen doe. For they thinke that they shall bee heard for their much speaking.

8 Be not yee therefore like vnto them: For your Father knoweth what things yee haue need of, before ye aske him.

*Luk. 11. 2. 9 After this maner therefore pray yee: *Our father which art in heauen, hallowed be thy Name.

10 Thy kingdome come. Thy will bee done, in earth, as it is in heauen.

11 Giue vs this day our daily bread.

12 And forgiue vs our debts, as wee forgiue our debters.

13 And leade vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill: for thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory, for euer, Amen.

*Mar. 11. 25. 14 * For, if yee forgiue men their trespasses, your heauenly Father will also forgiue you.

15 But, if ye forgiue not men their trespasses, neither wil your Father forgiue your trespasses.

16 ¶ Moreouer, when ye fast, bee not as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appeare vnto men to fast: Verely I say vnto you, they haue their reward.

17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face:

18 That thou appeare not vnto men to fast, but vnto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 ¶ Lay not vp for your selues treasures vpon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where theeues breake thorow and steale.

20 * But lay vp for your selues treasures in heauen, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where theeues doe not breake thorow, nor steale. *Luk. 12. 33. 1. tim. 6. 19.

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 * The light of the body is the eye: If therfore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light. *Luk. 11. 34.

23 But if thine eye be euil, thy whole body shalbe full of darknesse. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkenes, how great is that darknesse?

24 ¶ * No man can serue two masters: for either he will hate the one and loue the other, or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serue God and Mammon. *Lnk. 16. 13.

25 Therefore I say vnto you, * Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, nor yet for your body what ye shall put on: Is not the life more then meate? and the body then rayment? *Luk. 12. 22. psal 55. 22. 1. pet. 5. 7.

26 Behold the foules of the ayre: for they sow not, neither doe they reape, nor gather into barnes, yet your heauenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better then they?

27 Which of you by taking thought can adde one cubite vnto his stature?

28 And why take yee thought for rayment? Consider the lillies of the field, how they grow: they toile not, neither doe they spinne.

29 And yet I say vnto you, that euen Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grasse of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: shall he not much more clothe you, O yee of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eate? or, what shal we drinke? or wherewithall shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things doe the Gentiles seeke:) for your heauenly Father knoweth that yee haue neede of all these things.

33 But seeke yee first the kingdome of God, and his righteousnesse, and all these things shall be added vnto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shal take thought for the things of it selfe: sufficient vnto the day is the euill thereof.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

1 Chriſt ruling his Sermon in the Mount, reproueth raſh iudgement, 6 Forbiddeth to caſt holy things to dogges, 7 Exhorteth to prayer, 13 To enter in at the ſtraite gate, 15 To beware of falſe Prophets, 21 Not to bee hearers, but doers of the word: 24 like houſes builded on a rocke, 26 And not on the ſand.

*Luk. 6. 37. rom. 2. 1.

IVdge * not, that ye be not iudged.

2 For with what iudgement ye iudge, yee ſhall be iudged: * and with what meaſure yee mete, it ſhall bee meaſured to you againe.

*Mark. 4. 24 luke 6. 38.

*Luk. 6. 41.

3 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but conſidereſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

4 Or how wilt thou ſay to thy brother, Let mee pull out the mote out of thine eye, and behold, a beame is in thine owne eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, firſt caſt out the beame out of thine own eye: and then ſhalt thou ſee cleerely to caſt out the mote out of thy brothers eye.

6 ¶ Giue not that which is holy vnto the dogges, neither caſt ye your pearles before ſwine: leſt they trample them vnder their feete, and turne againe and rent you.

*Chap. 21. 22. marke 11. 24. luke 11. 9. iohn 16. 24. iam. 1. 6.

7 ¶ * Aske, and it ſhall bee giuen you: ſeeke, and ye ſhall finde: knocke, and it ſhall be opened vnto you.

8 For euery one that asketh, receiueth: and hee that ſeeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it ſhall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his ſonne aske bread, will hee giue him a ſtone?

10 Or if hee aske a fiſh, will he giue him a ſerpent?

11 If yee then being euill, know how to giue good gifts vnto your children, how much more ſhall your Father which is in heauen, giue good things to them that aske him?

*Luk. 6. 31.

12 Therefore all things * whatſoeuer ye would that men ſhould doe to you, doe yee euen ſo to them: for this is the Law and the Prophets.

*Luke 13. 24.

13 ¶ * Enter yee in at the ſtrait gate, for wide is the gate, and broad is the way that leadeth to deſtruction, and many there bee which goe in thereat:

14 ‖ Becauſe ſtrait is the gate, and narrow is the way which leadeth vnto life, and few there be that finde it.

‖ Or, how.

15 ¶ Beware of falſe Prophets which come to you in ſheepes clothing, but inwardly they are rauening wolues.

16 Yee ſhall know them by their fruits: * Doe men gather grapes of thornes, or figs of thiſtles?

* Luk. 6. 43.

17 Euen ſo euery good tree bringeth forth good fruit: but a corrupt tree bringeth forth euill fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring foorth euill fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 * Euery tree that bringeth not foorth good fruit, is hewen downe, and caſt into the fire.

*Chap. 3. 10.

20 Wherefore by their fruites yee ſhall know them.

21 ¶ Not euery one that ſaith vnto me, * Lord, Lord, ſhall enter into the kingdome of heauen: but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heauen.

*Rom. 2. 13 iames 1. 22.

22 Many will ſay to mee in that day, Lord, Lord, haue we not prophecied in thy Name? and in thy Name haue caſt out deuils? and in thy Name done many wonderfull workes?

23 And then will I profeſſe vnto them, * I neuer knew you: * Depart from me, ye that worke iniquitie.

*Luke 13. 27. *Pſal. 6. 8. *Luk. 6. 47.

24 ¶ Therefore, * whoſoeuer heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him vnto a wiſe man, which built his houſe vpon a rocke:

25 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe: and it fell not, for it was founded vpon a rocke.

26 And euery one that heareth theſe ſayings of mine, and doeth them not, ſhall bee likened vnto a fooliſh man which built his houſe vpon the ſand:

27 And the raine deſcended, and the floods came, and the windes blew, and beat vpon that houſe, and it fell, and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to paſſe, when Ieſus had ended theſe ſayings, * the people were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine.

*Mark. 2. 1. luke 4. 32.

29 For hee taught them as one hauing authority and not as the Scribes.

CHAP. VIII.

2 Chriſt cleanſeth the leper, 5 healeth the Centurions ſeruant, 14 Peters mother in law, 16 and many other diſeaſed: 18 Sheweth how hee is to be followed: 23 ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea, 28 driueth the deuils out of two men poſſeſſed, 31 and ſuffereth them to go into the ſwine.

WHen hee was come downe from the Mountaine, great multitudes followed him.

2 *And behold, there came a Leper, and worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

3 And Ieſus put foorth his hand, and touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediatly his leproſie was cleanſed.

4 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, See thou tell no man, but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer the gift that *Moſes commanded, for a teſtimonie vnto them.

5 ¶ *And when Ieſus was entred into Capernaum, there came vnto him a Centurion, beſeeching him,

6 And ſaying, Lord, my ſeruant lyeth at home ſicke of the palſie, grieuouſly tormented.

7 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, I will come and heale him.

8 The Centurion anſwered, and ſayd, Lord, I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt come vnder my rooſe: but ſpeake the word onely, and my ſeruant ſhall be healed.

9 For I am a man vnder authoritie, hauing ſouldiers vnder mee: and I ſay to this man, Goe, and hee goeth: and to another, Come, and hee commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

10 When Ieſus heard it, hee marueiled, and ſaid to them that followed, Verily, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no not in Iſrael.

11 And I ſay vnto you, that many ſhall come from the Eaſt and Weſt, and ſhall ſit downe with Abraham, and Iſaac, and Iacob, in the kingdome of heauen:

12 But the children of the kingdome ſhalbe caſt out into outer darkeneſſe: there ſhalbe weeping and gnaſhing of teeth.

13 And Ieſus ſaid vnto the Centurion, Goe thy way, aad as thou haſt beleeued, ſo bee it done vnto thee. And his ſeruant was healed in the ſelfe ſame houre.

14 ¶ *And when Ieſus was come into Peters houſe, he ſaw his wiues mother laid, and ſicke of a feuer:

15 And hee touched her hand, and the feuer left her: and ſhe aroſe, and miniſtred vnto them.

16 ¶ *When the Euen was come, they brought vnto him many that were poſſeſſed with deuils: and hee caſt out the ſpirits with his word, and healed all that were ſick.

17 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by Eſaias the Prophet, ſaying, *Himſelfe tooke our infirmities, and bare our ſickneſſes.

18 ¶ Now when Ieſus ſaw great multitudes about him, hee gaue commandement to depart vnto the other ſide.

19 *And a certaine Scribe came, and ſayd vnto him, Maſter, I will follow thee whitherſoeuer thou goeſt.

20 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, The foxes haue holes, and the birds of the ayre haue neſts: but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 And another of his diſciples ſaid vnto him, Lord, ſuffer mee firſt to goe, and burie my father.

22 But Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Follow me, and let the dead burie their dead.

23 ¶ And when hee was entred into a ſhip, his diſciples followed him.

24 *And behold, there aroſe a great tempeſt in the Sea, inſomuch that the ſhip was couered with the waues: but hee was aſleepe.

25 And his diſciples came to him, and awoke him, ſaying, Lord, ſaue vs: we periſh.

26 And he ſaith vnto them, Why are ye fearefull, O yee of litle faith? Then he aroſe, and rebuked the windes and the Sea, and there was a great calme.

27 But the men marueiled, ſaying, What maner of man is this, that euen the windes and the Sea obey him?

28 ¶ *And when hee was come to the other ſide, into the countrey of the Gergeſenes, there met him two poſſeſſed with deuils, comming out of the tombes, exceeding fierce, ſo that no man might paſſe by that way.

29 And behold, they cryed out, ſaying, What haue we to doe with thee, Ieſus thou Sonne of God? Art thou come hither to torment vs before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them, an herd of many ſwine, feeding.

31 So the deuils beſought him, ſaying, If thou caſt vs out, ſuffer vs to goe away into the herd of ſwine.

32 And hee ſaid vnto them, Goe. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of ſwine: and behold, the whole herd of ſwine ran violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea, & periſhed in the waters.

33 And they that kept them, fled, and went their wayes into the citie, and told euery thing, and what was befallen to the poſſeſſed of the deuils.

34 And behold, the whole city came out to meet Ieſus: and when they ſaw him, they beſought him that hee would depart out of their coaſts.

CHAP.

*Mar. 1.40. Luke 5.12.
*Leuit. 14.4
*Luke 7.1.
*Mar. 1.29. Luke 4.38.
*Mar. 1.32 Luke 4.40.
*Iſai. 53.4. 1.pet. 2.24.
*Luke 9.57.
*Mar. 3.39. Luke 8.23.
*Mark. 5.1. Luke 8.26.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ curing one sicke of the palsie, 9 calleth Matthew from the receit of custome, 10 eateth with Publicanes and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting. 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Iairus daughter, 27 giueth sight to two blinde men, 32 healeth a dumbe man possessed of a deuill, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

AND hee entred into a ship and passed ouer, and came into his owne city.

2 *And behold, they brought to him a man sicke of the palsie, lying on a bed: and Iesus seeing their faith, said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, bee of good cheere, thy sinnes be forgiuen thee.

3 And behold, certaine of the Scribes said within themselues, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Iesus knowing their thoughts, saide, Wherefore thinke yee euill in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier to say, Thy sinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise and walke?

6 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes. (Then saith hee to the sicke of the palsie) Arise, take vp thy bed, and goe vnto thine house.

7 And hee arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marueiled, and glorified God, which had giuen such power vnto men.

9 ¶ *And as Iesus passed foorth from thence, he saw a man named Matthew, sitting at the receit of custome: and hee saith vnto him, follow me. And he arose and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to passe, as Iesus sate at meat in the house, behold, many Publicanes and sinners, came and sate downe with him and his Disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said vnto his disciples, why eateth your Master with Publicanes and sinners?

12 But when Iesus heard *that* hee said vnto them, They that be whole neede not a Phisitian, but they that are sicke.

13 But goe ye and learne what that meaneth, *I will haue mercy and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, *but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of Iohn, saying, *Why doe we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber mourne, as long as the bridegrome is with them? But the dayes will come when the bridegrome shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of ‖ new cloth vnto an olde garment: for that which is put in to fill it vp, taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither doe men put new wine into olde bottels: else the bottels breake and the wine runneth out, and the bottels perish: but they put new wine into new bottels, and both are preserued.

18 ¶ *While he spake these things vnto them, behold there came a certaine ruler and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is euen now dead: but come & lay thy hand vpon her and she shall liue.

19 And Iesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.

20 (¶ And behold, a woman which was diseased with an issue of blood twelue yeres, came behind him, and touched the hemme of his garment.

21 For shee said within her selfe, If I may but touch his garment, I shall bee whole.

22 But Iesus turned him about, & when he saw her, he said, Daughter, bee of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that houre.)

23 And when Iesus came into the rulers house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 Hee said vnto them, Giue place, for the maide is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorne.

25 But when the people were put forth he went in, and tooke her by the hand, and the mayd arose.

26 And ‖ the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

27 ¶ And when Iesus departed thence, two blinde men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on vs.

28 And whē he was come into the house the blind men came to him: and Iesus saith vnto them, Beleeue ye that I am able to do this? they said vnto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith, be it vnto you.

30 And their eyes were opened: and Iesus straitly charged them, saying, See that no man know it.

31 But

*Mar. 2. 3. luke 5. 18.

*Mar. 2. 14. luke 5. 27.

*Ose 6. 6. chap. 12. 7. *1. Tim. 1. 15.

*Mar. 2. 18. luke 5. 33.

‖ *Or, yaw or vnwrought cloth.*

*Mar. 5. 22. luke 8. 41.

‖ *Or, this fame.*

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ * As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumbe man possessed with a deuill.

33 And when the deuill was cast out, the dumbe spake, and the multitudes marueiled, saying, It was neuer so seene in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, * He casteth out the deuils through the prince of the deuils.

35 * And Iesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their Synagogues, and preaching the Gospel of the kingdom, and healing euery sickenesse, and euery disease among the people.

36 ¶ * But when he saw the multitudes, hee was moued with compassion on them, because they ‖ fainted, and were scattered abroad, * as sheepe hauing no shepherd.

37 Then saith hee vnto his disciples, * The haruest truely is plenteous, but the labourers are few.

38 Pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he will send foorth labourers into his haruest.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out his twelue Apostles enabling them with power to doe miracles, 5 giueth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receiue them.

AND * when he had called vnto him his twelue Disciples, hee gaue them power ‖ *against* vncleane spirits, to cast them out, and to heale all maner of sickenesse, and all maner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelue Apostles are these: The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother, Iames the sonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother:

3 Philip, and Bartholomew, Thomas, and Matthew the Publicane, Iames the sonne of Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was Thaddeus:

4 Simon the Canaanite; and Iudas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelue Iesus sent foorth, and commanded them, saying, Goe not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* citie of the Samaritanes enter ye not:

6 * But goe rather to the lost sheepe of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye goe, preach, saying, * The kingdome of heauen is at hand:

8 Heale the sicke, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out deuils: freely ye haue receiued, freely giue.

9 * ‖ Prouide neither gold nor siluer, nor brasse in your purses:

10 Nor scrip for your iourney, neither two coats, neither shooes, nor yet staues: (* for the workeman is worthy of his meat.)

11 * And into whatsoeuer citie or towne ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye goe thence.

12 And when yee come into an house, salute it.

13 And if the house be worthy, let your peace come vpon it: but if it bee not worthy, let your peace returne to you.

14 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare your words: when ye depart out of that house, or citie, * shake off the dust of you feet.

15 Verily I say vnto you, it shalbe more tolerable for the land of Sodome and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie.

16 ¶ * Behold, I send you foorth as sheepe in the middest of wolues: bee yee therefore wise as serpents, and ‖ harmelesse as doues.

17 But beware of men: for they will deliuer you vp to the Councils, and they will scourge you in their Synagogues,

18 And ye shall be brought before Gouernours and Kings for my sake, for a testimonie against them, and the Gentiles.

19 * But when they deliuer you vp, take no thought, how or what yee shall speake, for it shall bee giuen you in that same houre what ye shall speake.

20 For it is not ye that speake, but the Spirit of your Father, which speaketh in you.

21 * And the brother shall deliuer vp the brother to death, and the father the childe: and the children shall rise vp against their parents, and cause them to bee put to death.

22 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake: * but he that endureth to the end, shall be saued.

23 But when they persecute you in this citie, flee yee into another: for verily I say vnto you, ye shall not ‖ haue gone ouer the cites of Israel, till the Sonne of man bee come.

24 * The

*Luke 11. 14.

*Chap. 12. 24. mar. 3. 22. luke 11. 15.

*Mar. 6 6. luke 13. 22.

*Mar. 6. 34.

‖ *Or, were tyred and lay downe.*

*Num. 27. 17.

*Luke 10. 2

*Mar. 3. 15. luke 9. 1.

‖ *Or, ouer.*

*Acts 13. 46.

*Luke 10. 9.

*Mar. 6. 8. luke 9. 3. and 22. 35.

‖ *Or, get.*

*1. Tim. 5. 18. luke 10. 7

*Luke 10. 8.

*Mark. 6. 11.

*Acts. 13. 51.

*Luke 10. 3

‖ *Or, simple.*

*Mar. 13. 11. luke 12. 11.

*Luk. 21. 16

*Mar. 13. 13

‖ *Or, end or finish.*

*Luke 6. 40. iohn 13. 16.

24 * The disciple is not aboue his master nor the seruant aboue his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that hee be as his master, and the seruant as his lord: If they haue called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more shall they call them of his houshold?

*Mar. 4. 22. luke 8. 17. and 12. 2.

26 Feare them not therfore: * for there is nothing couered, that shall not be reuealed; and hid, that shall not be knowen.

27 What I tell you in darknes, *that* speake ye in light: and what yē heare in the eare, that preach ye vpon the house tops.

* Luk. 12. 4.

28 * And feare not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soule: but rather feare him which is able to destroy both soule and body in hell.

|| *It is in value halfe a penie farthing, in the originall as being the tenth part of the Romane peny.*

29 Are not two Sparrowes solde for a || farthing? And one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.

* 2. Sam. 14 11. actes 27. 34.

30 * But the very haires of your head are all numbred.

31 Feare ye not therefore, ye are of more value then many Sparrowes.

*Luke 12 8. *Mar. 8. 38. luke 9. 26. 2. tim. 2. 12

32 * Whosoeuer therfore shall confesse me before men, him will I confesse also before my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 12. 51.

33 * But whosoeuer shal denie me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heauen.

34 * Thinke not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

*Mic. 7. 6.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance * against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 And a mans foes *shalbe* they of his owne houshold.

*Luk. 14 26

37 * Hee that loueth father or mother more then me, is not worthy of me: and he that loueth sonne or daughter more then me, is not worthy of me.

*Chap. 16. 24 luke. 9 23. mar. 8. 34.

38 * And he that taketh not his Crosse, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me

*Iohn 12. 25. *Luke 10. 16. iohn 13. 20

39 * He that findeth his life, shal lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake, shall find it.

40 ¶ * He that receiueth you, receiueth me: and he that receiueth me, receiueth him that sent me.

41 Hee that receiueth a Prophet in the name of a Prophet, shall receiue a Prophets reward: and he that receiueth a righteous man, in the name of a righteous man, shall receiue a righteous mans regard.

*Mar 9. 41.

42 * And whosoeuer shall giue to drinke vnto one of these little ones, a cup of cold water onely, in the name of a disciple, verily I say vnto you, hee shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAP. XI.

2 Iohn sendeth his disciples to Christ. 7 Christ testifieth concerning Iohn. 18 The opinion of the people, both concerning Iohn, and Christ. 20 Christ vpbraideth the vnthankfulnesse, and vnrepentance of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 25 and praysing his fathers wisedom in reuealing the Gospel to the simple, 28 Hee calleth to him such as feele the burden of their sinnes.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had made an end of commaunding his twelue disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

*Luke. 7. 18.

2 * Now when Iohn had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said vnto him, Art thou he that should come? Or do we looke for another?

4 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Goe and shew Iohn againe those things which ye doe heare and see:

*Esa. 35. 6.

5 * The blind receiue their sight, and the lame walk, the leapers are cleansed, and the deafe heare, the dead are raised vp, and *the poore haue the Gospel preached to them.

*Esa. 61. 1.

6 And blessed is he, whosoeuer shal not be offended in me.

7 ¶ And as they departed, Iesus began to say vnto the multitudes cōcerning Iohn, What went ye out into the wildernes to see? a reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they that weare soft clothing, are in kings houses.

9 But what went yee out for to see? A Prophet? yea, I say vnto you, and more then a Prophet.

10 For this is he of whom it is written, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face which shal prepare thy way before thee.

*Mal. 3. 1.

11 Verily I say vnto you, Among them that are borne of women, there hath not risen a greater then Iohn the Baptist: notwithstanding, hee that is least in the Kingdome of heauen, is greater then he.

*Luke 16. 16 || *Or, is gotten by force, and they that thrust men.*

12 * And from the dayes of Iohn the Baptist, vntill now the kingdome of heauen || suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 For all the Prophets, and the Lawe prophecied vntill Iohn.

*Mal. 4. 5.

14 And if ye will receiue *it*, this is * Elias which was for to come.

15 He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

16 ¶ * But

16 ¶ * But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like vnto children sitting in the markets, and calling vnto their fellowes, *Luke 7.31.

17 And saying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned vnto you, and ye haue not lamented.

18 For Iohn came neither eating nor drinking, and they say he hath a deuill.

19 The Sonne of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a Wine bibber, a friend of publicanes and sinners: but wisedome is iustified of her children.

20 ¶ * Then began he to vpbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not. *Luke 10. 13.

21 Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty workes which were done in you, had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, they would haue repented long agoe in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say vnto you, it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of iudgement, then for you.

23 And thou Capernaum which art exalted vnto heauen, shalt be brought downe to hel: For if the mighty works which haue bene done in thee, had bin done in Sodom, it would haue remained vntill this day.

24 But I say vnto you, that it shall bee more tolerable for the land of Sodome, in the day of Iudgement, then for thee.

25 ¶ * At that time Iesus answered, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes. *Luke 10. 21.

26 Euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 * All things are deliuered vnto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son but the Father: * neither knoweth any man the Father, saue the Son, and he to whomsoeuer the Sonne will reueile him. *Iohn 3.35. *Iohn 6.46

28 ¶ Come vnto me all ye that labour, and are heauy laden, and I wil giue you rest.

29 Take my yoke vpon you, and learne of mee, for I am meeke and lowly in heart: * and ye shall find rest vnto your soules. *Ier 6.16.

30 * For my yoke is easie, and my burden is light. *1.Iohn.5.3.

CHAP. XII.

1 Christ reproueth the blindnesse of the Pharisees concerning the breach of the Sabboth, 3 by Scriptures, 9 by reason, 13 and by a miracle. 22 Hee healeth the man possessed that was blind, and dumbe, 31 Blasphemie against the holy Ghost shall neuer be forgiuen. 36 Account shall be made of idle words. 38 Hee rebuketh the vnfaithfull, who seeke after a signe: 49 and sheweth who is his brother, sister, and mother,

AT that time,* Iesus went on the Sabbath day thorow the corne, and his Disciples were an hungred, and beganne to plucke the eares of corne, and to eate. *Mar.2.23. luke 6.1. deut.13.25.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said vnto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawfull to doe vpon the Sabbath day.

3 But he said vnto them, Haue yee not read * what Dauid did when he was an hungred, and they that were with him, *1.Sam.21. 6.

4 How hee entred into the house of God, and did eate the shew bread, which was not lawfull for him to eate, neither for them which were with him,* but only for the Priests? *Exod.29. 33.leuit.8. 31.and 24. 9.

5 Or haue ye not read in the* law how that on the Sabbath dayes the Priests in the Temple profane the Sabbath, & are blamelesse? * Num.28.9

6 But I say vnto you, that in this place is *one* greater then the Temple.

7 But if ye had knowen what this meaneth, * I will haue mercy, and not sacrifice, yee would not haue condemned the guiltlesse. * Ose.6.7. chap.9.13.

8 For the sonne of man is Lord euen of the Sabbath day.

9 * And when ye was departed thence, he went into their Synagogue. *Marke 3.1. luke 6.6.

10 ¶ And behold there was a man which had his hand withered, and they asked him, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath dayes? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said vnto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall haue one sheepe, and if it fall into a pit on the Sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better then a sheepe? Wherfore it is lawfull to do well on the Sabbath dayes.

13 Then saith he vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand: and he stretched it forth and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and ‖ held a counsell against him, how they might destroy him. ‖ Or, tooke counsell,

15 But when Iesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And charged them that they should not make him knowen.

17 That

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the Prophet, saying,

*Esa.42.1. 18 *Behold, my seruant whom I haue chosen, my beloued in whom my soule is well pleased: I will put my spirit vpon him, and hee shall shew iudgement to the Gentiles.

19 Hee shall not striue, nor cry, neither shal any man heare his voice in the streetes.

20 A bruised reede shall he not breake, and smoking flaxe shall hee not quench, till he send forth iudgement vnto victorie.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.

*Luke 11. 14. 22 ¶ *Then was brought vnto him one possessed with a deuill, blinde, and dumbe: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumbe both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is this the sonne of Dauid?

*Chap.9.34 24 *But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This *fellow* doeth not cast out deuils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the deuils.

25 And Iesus knew their thoughts, and said vnto them, Euery kingdome diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and euery citie or house diuided against it selfe, shall not stand.

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is diuided against himselfe; how shall then his kingdome stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your children cast them out? Therefore they shall be your iudges.

28 But if I cast out deuils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdome of God is come vnto you.

29 Or else, how can one enter into a strong mans house, and spoile his goods, except he first bind the strong man, and then he will spoile his house.

30 He that is not with me, is against me: and he that gathereth not with mee, scattereth abroad.

*Mar. 3.28 luke 12.10. 1.iohn 5.16 31 ¶ Wherefore I say vnto you, *All maner of sinne & blasphemie shall be forgiuen vnto men: but the blasphemie against the *holy* Ghost, shall not be forgiuen vnto men.

32 And whosoeuer speaketh a word against the son of man, it shalbe forgiuē him: but whosoeuer speaketh against the holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiuen him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good: Or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: For the tree is known by his fruit.

34 O generation of vipers, how can yee, being euill, speake good things? *For out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. *Luk.6.45.

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart, bringeth foorth good things: and an euill man out of the euill treasure, bringeth foorth euill things.

36 But I say vnto you, That euery idle word that men shall speake, they shall giue accompt thereof in the day of Iudgement.

37 For by thy words thou shalt be iustified, and by thy words thou shalt bee condemned.

38 ¶ *Then certaine of the Scribes, and of the Pharisees, answered, saying, Master, we would see a signe from thee. *Chap.16.1. luk.11.29. 1.cor.1.22.

39 But hee answered, and said to them, An euil and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, & there shall no signe be giuen to it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas.

40 * For as Ionas was three dayes and three nights in the whales belly: so shall the sonne of man be three dayes & three nights in the heart of the earth. *Ionas 1.17

41 The men of Nineue shall rise in iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it, * because they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here. *Ionas 3.5.

42 *The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for shee came from the vttermost parts of the earth to heare the wisedome of Solomon, and behold, a greater then Solomon is here. *1.Kin.10.1.

43 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through drie places, seeking rest, and findeth none. *Luk 11.24.

44 Then he saith, I will returne into my house from whence I came out; And when he is come, hee findeth it emptie, swept, and garnished.

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himselfe seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in and dwell there: * And the last state of that man is worse then the first. Euen so shall it bee also vnto this wicked generation. *Heb.6.4. and 10.26. 2.pet.2.20.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, *behold, his mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speake with him. *Mar.3.31. Luke 8.20.

47 Then one said vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speake with thee.

48 But hee answered, and sayd vnto him that tolde him, Who is my mother?

And

And who are my brethren?

49 And hee ſtretched forth his hand towards his Diſciples, and ſaid, Behold, my mother and my brethren.

50 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of my Father which is in heauen, the ſame is my brother, and ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. XIII.

1 The parable of the ſower, and the ſeede: 18 the expoſition of it. 24 The parable of the tares, 31 of the muſtard ſeed, 33 of the leauen, 44 of the hidden treaſure, 45 of the pearle, 47 of the draw net caſt into the ſea, 53 And how Chriſt is contemned of his owne countreymen.

THe ſame day went Ieſus out of the houſe, * and ſate by the ſea ſide. *Mark.4.1.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together vnto him, ſo that hee went into a ſhippe, and ſate, and the whole multitude ſtood on the ſhore.

3 And he ſpake many things vnto them in parables, ſaying, * Behold, a ſower went forth to ſow. *Luk.8.5.

4 And when hee ſowed, ſome *ſeedes* fell by the wayes ſide, and the foules came, and deuoured them vp.

5 Some fell vpon ſtonie places, where they had not much earth: and foorthwith they ſprung vp, becauſe they had no deepeneſſe of earth.

6 And when the Sunne was vp, they were ſcorched: and becauſe they had not roote, they withered away.

7 And ſome fell among thornes: and the thornes ſprung vp, and choked them.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie fold, ſome thirtie fold.

9 Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And the diſciples came, and ſaid vnto him, Why ſpeakeſt thou vnto them in parables?

11 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, Becauſe it is giuen vnto you to know the myſteries of the kingdome of heauen, but to them it is not giuen.

12 * For whoſoeuer hath, to him ſhall bee giuen, and hee ſhall haue more aboundance: but whoſoeuer hath not, from him ſhall be taken away, euen that he hath. *Cha.25.29

13 Therefore ſpeake I to them in parables: becauſe they ſeeing, ſee not: and hearing, they heare not, neither doe they vnderſtand.

14 And in them is fulfilled the propheeie of Eſaias, which ſaith, * By hearing yee ſhall heare, and ſhall not vnderſtand: and ſeeing ye ſhall ſee, and ſhall not perceiue. *Eſa.6.9. mark.4.12. luke 8.10. iohn 12.40. actes 28.29. rom.11.8.

15 For this peoples heart is waxed groſſe, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes they haue cloſed, leſt at any time they ſhould ſee with their eyes, and heare with their eares, & ſhould vnderſtand with their heart, and ſhould be conuerted, and I ſhould heale them.

16 But bleſſed are your eyes, for they ſee: and your eares, for they heare.

17 For verely I ſay vnto you, * that many Prophets, & righteous men haue deſired to ſee thoſe things which yee ſee, and haue not ſeene them: and to heare thoſe things which ye heare, and haue not heard them. *Luk.10.24.

18 ¶ Heare yee therefore the parable of the ſower.

19 When any one heareth the word of the kingdome, and vnderſtandeth it not, then commeth the wicked one, & catcheth away that which was ſowen in his heart: this is he which receiued ſeede by the way ſide.

20 But hee that receiued the ſeede into ſtony places, the ſame is he that heareth the word, and anon with ioy receiueth it:

21 Yet hath he not roote in himſelfe, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or perſecution ariſeth becauſe of the word, by and by he is offended.

22 Hee alſo that receiued ſeede among the thorns, is he that heareth the word: and the care of this world, and the deceitfulnes of riches choke the word, and hee becommeth vnfruitfull.

23 But hee that receiued ſeede into the good ground, is hee that heareth the word, and vnderſtandeth it, which alſo beareth fruit, and bringeth foorth ſome an hundred fold, ſome ſixtie, ſome thirty.

24 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying; The kingdome of heauen is likened vnto a man which ſowed good ſeed in his field.

25 But while menſlept, his enemie came and ſowed tares among the wheate, and went his way.

26 But when the blade was ſprung vp, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares alſo.

27 So the ſeruants of the houſholder came, and ſaid vnto him, Sir, didſt not thou ſow good ſeede in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?

28 He ſaid vnto them, An enemie hath done this. The ſeruants ſayd vnto him, Wilt thou then that we goe and gather them vp?

29 But hee ſaid, Nay: leſt while yee gather vp the tares, ye roote vp alſo the wheate with them.

30 Let

30 Let both grow together vntil the harueſt: and in the time of harueſt, I will ſay to the reapers, Gather ye together firſt the tares, and bind them in bundles to burne them: but gather the wheat into my barne.

31 ¶ Another parable put he foorth vnto them, ſaying, * The kingdome of heauen is like to a graine of muſtard ſeede, which a man tooke, and ſowed in his field.

* Mat. 4. 30. luk. 13. 19.

32 Which indeed is the leaſt of all ſeeds: but when it is growen, it is the greateſt among herbes, and becommeth a tree: ſo that the birds of the aire come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ * Another parable ſpake hee vnto them, The kingdome of heauen is like vnto leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three † measures of meale, til the whole was leauened.

* Luk. 13. 20.
† The word in the Greeke is a meaſure containing about a pecke and an halfe, wanting little more then a pinte.

34 * All theſe things ſpake Ieſus vnto the multitude in parables, and without a parable ſpake he not vnto them:

* Mark 4. 34.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was ſpoken by the Prophet, ſaying, * I will open my mouth in parables, I will vtter things which haue bin kept ſecret from the foundation of the world.

* Pſal. 78. 2

36 Then Ieſus ſent the multitude away, and went into the houſe: and his diſciples came vnto him, ſaying, Declare vnto vs the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, He that ſoweth the good ſeed, is the Sonne of man.

38 The field is the world. The good ſeed, are the children of the kingdome: but the tares are ỹ children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that ſowed them, is the deuil. * The harueſt is the end of the world. And the reapers are the Angels.

* Ioel 3. 13. reu. 14. 15.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burnt in the fire: ſo ſhal it be in the end of this world.

41 The Sonne of man ſhall ſend foorth his Angels, and they ſhal gather out of his kingdom all ‖ things that offend, and them which doe iniquitie:

‖ Or, ſcandals.

42 And ſhall caſt them into a furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing and gnaſhing of teeth.

43 * Then ſhal the righteous ſhine forth as the Sun, in the kingdome of their father. Who hath eares to heare, let him heare.

* Dan. 12. 3.

44 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a treaſure hid in the field: the which when a man hath found, hee hideth, and for ioy thereof goeth and ſelleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a marchant man, ſeeking goodly pearles:

46 Who when he had found one pearle of great price, he went and ſold all that hee had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Againe the kingdome of heauen is like vnto a net that was caſt into the ſea, and gathered of euery kind,

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to ſhore, and ſate downe, and gathered the good into veſſels, but caſt the bad away.

49 So ſhall it be at the end of the world: the Angels ſhall come forth, and ſeuer the wicked from among the iuſt,

50 And ſhall caſt them into the furnace of fire: there ſhall be wailing, and gnaſhing of teeth.

51 Ieſus ſaith vnto them, Haue ye vnderſtood all theſe things? they ſay vnto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then ſaide he vnto them, Therefore euery Scribe which is inſtructed vnto the kingdome of heauen, is like vnto a man that is an houſholder, which bringeth forth out of his treaſure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to paſſe, that when Ieſus had finiſhed theſe parables, he departed thence.

54 * And when hee was come into his owne countrey, he taught them in their Synagogue, inſomuch that they were aſtoniſhed, and ſaid, Whence hath this man this wiſedome, and theſe mighty workes?

* Mark. 6. 1. luke 4. 16.

55 * Is not this the Carpenters ſonne? Is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, Iames, and Ioſes, and Simon, and Iudas?

* Iohn 6. 42.

56 And his ſiſters, are they not all with vs? whence then hath this man all theſe things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Ieſus ſaid vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, ſaue in his owne countrey, and in his owne houſe.

* Mark. 6. 4. luk. 4. 24. iohn 4. 44.

58 And he did not many mighty works there, becauſe of their vnbeliefe.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *Herods opinion of Chriſt.* 3 *Wherefore Iohn Baptiſt was beheaded.* 13 *Ieſus departed into a deſert place:* 15 *Where he feedeth fiue thouſand men with fiue loaues, and two fiſhes:* 22 *He walketh on the Sea to his diſciples,* 34 *and landing at Gennezaret, healeth the ſicke by the touch of the hemme of his garment.*

AT that time † Herod the Tetrarch heard of the fame of Ieſus,

* Mar. 6. 14. luke 9. 7.

2 And ſaide vnto his ſeruants, This is Iohn

Iohn the Baptist, he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighey workes ‖ do shew forth themselues in him.

3 ¶ *For Herod had laid hold on Iohn, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife.

4 For Iohn said vnto him, * It is not lawfull for thee to haue her.

5 And when he would haue put him to death, hee feared the multitude, * because they counted him as a Prophet.

6 But when Herods birth day was kept, the daughter of Herodias daunced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Wherupon he promised with an oath, to giue her whatsoeuer she would aske.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Giue me here Iohn Baptists head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: neuertheles, for the oaths sake, and them which sate with him at meate, he commanded it to be giuen her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded Iohn in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and giuen to the Damosell: and shee brought it to her mother.

12 And his Disciples came, and tooke vp the body, and buried it, and went and told Iesus.

13 ¶ *When Iesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship, into a desert place apart: & when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot, out of the cities.

14 And Iesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moued with compassion toward them, and he healed their sicke.

15 ¶ *And when it was euening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may goe into the villages, and buy themselues victuals.

16 But Iesus said vnto them, they neede not depart; giue ye them to eate.

17 And they say vnto him, We haue here but fiue loaues, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And hee commanded the multitude to sit downe on the grasse, and tooke the fiue loaues, and the two fishes, and looking vp to heauen, hee blessed, and brake, and gaue the loaues to his Disciples, and the Disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they took vp of the fragments that remained, twelue baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about fiue thousand men, beside women and children.

22 ¶ And straightway Iesus constrained his Disciples to get into a ship, and to goe before him vnto the other side, while hee sent the multitudes away.

23 * And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went vp into a mountaine apart to pray: * and when the euening was come, he was there alone:

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waues: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night, Iesus went vnto them, walking on the Sea.

26 And when the Disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit: and they cryed out for feare.

27 But straightway Iesus spake vnto them, saying, Bee of good cheare: it is I, be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him, and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come vnto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come downe out of the ship, he walked on the water, to goe to Iesus.

30 But when he saw the wind ‖ boistrous, he was afraid: and beginning to sinke, hee cryed, saying, Lord saue me.

31 And immediatly Iesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said vnto him, O thou of little faith wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship, came and worshipped him, saying, Of a trueth thou art the Sonne of God.

34 ¶ * And when they were gone ouer, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that countrey round about, and brought vnto him all that were diseased,

36 And besought him, that they might onely touch the hemme of his garment, and as many as touched, were made perfectly whole.

CHAP. XV.

3 Christ reproueth the Scribes, and Pharisies, for transgressing Gods Commandements through their owne traditions, 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man. 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan: 30 and other great multitudes: 32 and with seuen loaues, and a few little fishes feedeth fower thousand men beside women and children.

Then

‖ *Or, are wrought by him.*
* Luke 3. 19.
* Leuit. 18. 16. and 20. 21.
* Chap. 21. 26.
* Mar. 6. 32. Iuk 9. 10.
* Iohn 6. 5. mark. 6. 35.
* Mark. 6. 46.
* Iohn 6. 16.
‖ *Or, strong.*
* Mark. 6. 53.

THen came to Iesus Scribes and
Pharisees, which were of Hierusalem,
saying,
2 Why doe thy disciples transgresse the
tradition of the Elders? for they wash not
their hands when they eate bread.
3 But he answered, and said vnto them,
Why doe you also transgresse the Com-
mandement of God by your tradition?
4 For God commaunded, saying, *Ho-
nour thy father and mother: And *he that
curseth father or mother, let him die the
death.
5 But ye say, Whosoeuer shall say to his
father or his mother, * It is a gift by what-
soeuer thou mightest be profited by me,
6 And honour not his father or his
mother, he shall be free. Thus haue ye made
the Commaundement of God of none ef-
fect by your tradition.
7 Yee hypocrites, well did Esaias pro-
phecie of you, saying,
8 *This people draweth nigh vnto me
with their mouth, and honoureth me with
their lips: but their heart is farre from me.
9 But in vaine they doe worship mee,
teaching for doctrines, the commaunde-
ments of men.
10 ¶ *And he called the multitude, and
said vnto them, Heare and vnderstand.
11 Not that which goeth into the mouth
defileth a man: but that which commeth
out of the mouth, this defileth a man.
12 Then came his disciples, and said vn-
to him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees
were offended after they heard this saying?
13 But he answered, and said, * Euery
plant which my heauenly father hath not
planted, shall be rooted vp.
14 Let them alone: * they bee blinde
leaders of the blind. And if the blind leade
the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.
15 *Then answered Peter, and said vn-
to him, Declare vnto vs this parable.
16 And Iesus said, Are yee also yet with-
out vnderstanding?
17 Do not ye yet vnderstand, that what-
soeuer entreth in at the mouth, goeth into
the belly, and is cast out into the draught?
18 But those things which proceed out
of the mouth, come foorth from the heart,
and they defile the man.
19 * For out of the heart proceed euill
thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications,
thefts, false witnesse, blasphemies.
20 These are the things which defile a
man: But to eate with vnwashen hands,
defileth not a man.
21 ¶ Then Iesus went thence, and de-
parted into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And beholde, a woman of Canaan
came out of the same coastes, and cryed vn-
to him, saying, Haue mercy on me, O Lord
thou sonne of Dauid, my daughter is grie-
uously vexed with a deuill.
23 But he answered her not a word. And
his disciples came and besought him, say-
ing, Send her away, for she cryeth after vs.
24 But he answered, and said, * I am not
sent, but vnto the lost sheepe of the house
of Israel.
25 Then came she and worshipped him,
saying, Lord, helpe me.
26 But he answered, and sayd, It is not
meete to take the childrens bread, and to
cast it to dogs.
27 And she said, Trueth Lord: yet the
dogs eat of the crums which fall from their
masters table.
28 Then Iesus answered, and said vnto
her, O woman great is thy faith: be it vnto
thee euen as thou wilt. And her daughter
was made whole from that very houre.
29 *And Iesus departed from thence and
came nigh vnto the Sea of Galile, and went
vp into a mountaine, and sate downe there.
30 *And great multitudes came vnto
him, hauing with them those that were
lame, blinde, dumbe, maimed, and many o-
thers, and cast them downe at Iesus feete,
and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude won-
dered when they saw the dumbe to speake,
the maimed to be whole, the lame to walke,
and the blinde to see: and they glorified the
God of Israel.
32 ¶ *Then Iesus called his disciples vn-
to him, and said, I haue compassion on the
multitude, because they continue with mee
now three dayes, and haue nothing to eat:
and I will not send them away fasting, lest
they faint in the way.
33 And his disciples say vnto him,
Whence should wee haue so much bread in
the wildernes, as to fil so great a multitude?
34 And Iesus saith vnto them, How ma-
ny loaues haue ye? and they said, Seuen, and
a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude
to sit downe on the ground.
36 And he tooke the seuen loaues and
the fishes, and gaue thanks, and brake them,
and gaue to his disciples, and the disciples
to the multitude.
37 And

*Mar. 7. 1.
*Exod. 20. 12. deut. 5. 16.
*Exod. 21. 17. leuit. 20. 9 prou. 20. 20
*Mar. 7. 11, 12.
*Esa. 29. 13.
*Mar. 7. 14.
*John 15. 2.
*Luke 6 39.
*Mar. 7. 17.
*Gene. 6. 5. and 8. 21.
*Marke 7. 24.
*Chap. 10. 6.
*Marke 7. 31.
*Esay 35. 5.
* Marke 8. 1.

37 And they did all eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets full.

38 And they that did eate, were foure thousand men, beside women and children.

39 And he sent away the multitude, and tooke ship, and came into the coastes of Magdala.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Pharisees require a signe. 6 Iesus warneth his disciples of the leauen of the Pharisees & Sadducees. 13 The peoples opinion of Christ, 16 and Peters confession of him. 21 Iesus foresheweth his death, 23 reproouing Peter for dissuading him from it: 24 And admonisheth those that will follow him, to beare the crosse.

*Mar.8.11. luke 12.54. THe *Pharisees also, with the Sadduces, came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a signe from heauen.

2 He answered, and said vnto them, When it is euening, ye say, *It will be* faire weather: for the skie is red.

3 And in the morning, *It will be* foule weather to day: for the skie is red and lowring. O ye hypocrites, ye can discerne the face of the skie, but can ye not discerne the signes of the times?

4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a signe, and there shall no signe be giuen vnto it, but the signe of the Prophet Ionas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Iesus said vnto them, Take heed and beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

7 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue taken no bread.

8 Which when Iesus perceiued, he said vnto them, O ye of litle faith, why reason yee among your selues, because yee haue brought no bread?

*Chap.14. 17. 9 *Doe ye not yet vnderstand, neither remember the fiue loaues of the fiue thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

*Chap.15. 34. 10 *Neither the seuen loaues of the foure thousand, and how many baskets ye tooke vp?

11 How is it that ye do not vnderstand, that I spake it not to you concerning bread, that yee should beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

12 Then vnderstood they how that he bade them not beware of the leauen of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees, and of the Sadduces.

13 ¶ When Iesus came into the coastes of Cesarea Philippi, hee asked his disciples, saying, *Whom doe men say, that I, the Sonne of man, am?

*Mar.8.27. luke 9.18. 14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* Iohn the Baptist, some Elias, and other Ieremias, or one of the Prophets.

15 Hee saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am?

*Ioh.6.69. 16 And Simon Peter answered, and said, *Thou art Christ the Sonne of the liuing God.

17 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Blessed art thou Simon Bar-Iona: for flesh and blood hath not reueiled it vnto thee, but my Father which is in heauen.

*Ioh.1.42. 18 And I say also vnto thee, that *thou art Peter, and vpon this rocke I will build my Church: and the gates of hell shall not preuaile against it.

*Ioh.20.23. 19 *And I will giue vnto thee the keyes of the Kingdome of heauen: and whatsoeuer thou shalt bind on earth, shalbe bound in heauen: whatsoeuer thou shalt loose on earth, shalbe loosed in heauen.

20 Then charged hee his disciples that they should tell no man that hee was Iesus the Christ.

21 ¶ From that time foorth began Iesus to shew vnto his disciples, how that hee must goe vnto Ierusalem, and suffer many things of the Elders and chiefe Priests and Scribes, and be killed and be raised againe the third day.

22 Then Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Bee it farre from thee Lord: This shall not be vnto thee.

23 But he turned, & said vnto Peter, Get thee behind me, Satan, thou art an offence vnto me: for thou sauourest not the things that *be* of God, but those that *be* of men.

*Chap.10. 38.mark.8. 34. 24 ¶ *Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, If any man wil come after me, let him deny himselfe, & take vp his crosse, & follow me.

25 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall loose it: and whosoeuer will loose his life for my sake, shall finde it.

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gaine the whole world, and loose his owne soule? Or what shall a man giue in exchange for his soule?

*Psal.62.12. rom.2.6. 27 For the Sonne of man shall come in the glory of his Father, with his Angels: *and then hee shall reward euery man according to his workes.

*Mark.9.1. luke 9.27. 28 Verely I say vnto you, *There bee some standing here, which shal not taste of

death, till they see the Sonne of man coming in his kingdome.

CHAP. XVII.

1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunaticke, 22 foretelleth his owne passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

*Mar. 9. 2. luke 9. 28. AND *after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh Peter, Iames, and Iohn his brother, and bringeth them vp into an high mountaine apart,

2 And was transfigured before them, and his face did shine as the Sunne, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And beholde, there appeared vnto them, Moses, and Elias, talking with him.

4 Then answered Peter, and said vnto Iesus, Lord, it is good for vs to be here: If thou wilt, let vs make here three Tabernacles: one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

*2. Pet. 1. 17 5 *While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloude ouershadowed them: and behold a voyce out of the cloude, which said, This is my beloued sonne, in whom I am wel pleased: heare ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Iesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lift vp their eyes, they saw no man, saue Iesus onely.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, Iesus charged them, saying, Tel the vision to no man, vntill the son of man be risen againe from the dead.

*Chap. 11. 14 mar. 9. 11. 10 And his disciples asked him, saying, *Why then say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Iesus answered and sayd vnto them, Elias truely shall first come, and restore all things:

12 But I say vnto you, that Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed: Likewise shal also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the Disciples vnderstood that he spake vnto them of Iohn the Baptist.

*Mar. 9. 17. luke 9. 38. 14 ¶ *And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certaine man, kneeling downe to him, and saying,

15 Lord, haue mercy on my sonne, for he is lunatike, and sore vexed: for oft times he falleth into the fire, & oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Iesus answered, and sayd, O faithlesse and peruerse generation, how long shall I bee with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Iesus rebuked the deuill, and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very houre.

19 Then came the Disciples to Iesus apart, & said, why could not we cast him out?

20 And Iesus said vnto them, Because of your vnbeliefe: for verily I say vnto you, *If ye haue faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say vnto this mountaine; Remoue hence to yonder place: and it shall remoue, and nothing shalbe vnpossible vnto you. *Luke 17. 6

21 Howbeit, this kind goeth not out, but by prayer and fasting.

22 ¶ *And while they abode in Galilee, Iesus said vnto them, The Sonne of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men: *Mat. 20. 17 mar 9. 31. luke 9. 44.

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shalbe raised againe: And they were exceeding sory.

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that receiued ‖tribute money, came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute? ‖ *Called in the originall Didrachma, being in value fifteene pence.*

25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Iesus preuented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom doe the Kings of the earth take custome or tribute? of their owne children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith vnto him, Of strangers. Iesus saith vnto him, Then are the children free.

27 Notwithstanding, lest wee should offend them, goe thou to the Sea, and cast an hooke, and take vp the fish that first cometh vp: and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt finde ‖a piece of money: that take, and giue vnto them for mee, and thee. ‖ *Or, a stater. It is halfe an ounce of siluer, in value two shillings fiue pence, after fiue shillings the ounce.*

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmelesse: 7 To auoid offences, and not to despise the little ones: 15 Teacheth how wee are to deale with our brethren, when they offend vs: 21 And how oft to forgiue them: 23 Which hee setteth forth by a parable of the King, that tooke account of his seruants, 32 And punished him, who shewed no mercy to his fellow.

AT *the same time came the disciples vnto Iesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdome of heauen? *Mar. 9. 33. luke 9. 46.

2 And Iesus called a little childe vnto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say vnto you, *Except yee be conuerted, and become as little children, yee shall not enter into the kingdome of heauen. *Chap. 19. 14. 1. Cor. 14. 20.

4 Whoſoeuer therefore ſhall humble himſelfe as this litle childe, the ſame is greateſt in the kingdome of heauen.

5 And who ſo ſhall receiue one ſuch little childe in my Name, receiueth me.

*Mar. 9. 42 luke 17. 1, 2. 6 * But who ſo ſhall offend one of theſe little ones which beleeue in me, it were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and that hee were drowned in the depth of the Sea.

7 ¶ Woe vnto the world becauſe of offences: for it muſt needes bee that offences come: but woe to that man by whom the offence commeth.

*Chap. 5. 30. mar. 9. 45. 8 * Wherefore if thy hand or thy foote offend thee, cut them off, & caſt them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather then hauing two hands or two feete, to bee caſt into euerlaſting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, plucke it out & caſt it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather then hauing two eyes, to be caſt into hell fire.

10 Take heede that ye deſpiſe not one of theſe little ones: for I ſay vnto you, that in heauen their Angels doe alwayes behold the face of my Father which is in heauen.

*Luke 19. 10 11 * For the Sonne of man is come to ſaue that which was loſt.

*Luke 15. 4. 12 * How thinke yee? if a man haue an hundred ſheepe, and one of them bee gone aſtray, doeth hee not leaue the ninetie and nine, and goeth into the mountaines, and ſeeketh that which is gone aſtray?

13 And if ſo be that he finde it, Verily I ſay vnto you, hee reioyceth more of that ſheepe, then of the ninetie and nine which went not aſtray.

14 Euen ſo it is not the will of your Father which is in heauen, that one of theſe little ones ſhould periſh.

*Leuit. 19. 17. luk. 17. 3 15 ¶ Moreouer, * if thy brother ſhal treſpaſſe againſt thee, goe and tell him his fault betweene thee and him alone: if hee ſhall heare thee, thou haſt gained thy brother.

*Deu 19. 15. iohn 8. 17. 2. cor. 13. 1. heb. 10 28. 16 But if hee will not heare thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in * the mouth of two or three witneſſes, euery word may be eſtabliſhed.

17 And if he ſhal neglect to heare them, tell it vnto the Church: But if he neglect to heare the Church, let him bee vnto thee as an * heathen man, and a Publicane.

*1. Cor. 5. 9. 2. thel. 3. 14. *Iohn 20. 23 2. cor. 3. 6. 18 Verily I ſay vnto you, * Whatſoeuer yee ſhall binde on earth, ſhall bee bound in heauen: and whatſoeuer yee ſhall looſe on earth, ſhall bee looſed in heauen.

19 Againe I ſay vnto you, that if two of you ſhall agree on earth as touching any thing that they ſhall aske, it ſhalbe done for them of my Father which is in heauen.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my Name, there am I in the midſt of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and ſaid, Lord how oft ſhal my brother ſinne againſt me, and I forgiue him? * till ſeuen times?

*Luk. 17. 4 22 Ieſus ſayth vnto him, I ſay not vnto thee, Vntill ſeuen times: but, Vntill ſeuentie times ſeuen.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdome of heauen likened vnto a certaine King which would take accompt of his ſeruants.

24 And when hee had begun to reckon, one was brought vnto him which ought him ten thouſand ‖ talents.

‖ A talent is 750. ounces of ſilver, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce is 187. li. 10. s.

25 But foraſmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commaunded him to bee ſold, and his wife and children, and all that hee had, and payment to be made.

‖ Or, beſought him.

26 The ſeruant therefore fel downe, and ‖ worſhipped him, ſaying, Lord haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the Lord of that ſeruant was moued with compaſſion, and looſed him, and forgaue him the debt.

28 But the ſame ſeruant went out, and found one of his fellow-ſeruants, which ought him an hundred ‖ pence: and he laid hands on him, & tooke him by the throat, ſaying, Pay me that thou oweſt.

‖ The Romane penie is the eighth part of an ounce, which after fiue ſhillings the ounce is ſeuen pence halfe penie.

29 And his fellow-ſeruant fell downe at his feet, and beſought him, ſaying, Haue patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and caſt him into priſon, till he ſhould pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow-ſeruants ſaw what was done, they were very ſorie, and came and told vnto their Lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that hee had called him, ſaid vnto him, O thou wicked ſeruant, I forgaue thee all that debt becauſe thou deſiredſt me.

33 Shouldeſt not thou alſo haue had compaſſion on thy fellow-ſeruant, euen as I had pitie on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and deliuered him to the tormentours, till hee ſhould pay all that was due vnto him.

35 So likewiſe ſhall my heauenly Father doe alſo vnto you, if yee from your hearts forgiue not euery one his brother their treſpaſſes.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ healeth the sicke: 3 answereth the Pharisees concerning diuorcement: 10 sheweth when marriage is necessary: 13 receiueth little children: 16 instructeth the young man how to attaine eternall life, 20 and how to be perfect: 23 telleth his disciples how hard it is for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God. 27 and promiseth reward to those that forsake any thing, to follow him.

Mar.10.1. AND it came to passe, that when Iesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Iudæa, beyond Iordane:

2 And great multitudes followed him, and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came vnto him, tempting him, and saying vnto him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife for euery cause?

*Gen.1.27. 4 And he answered, and said vnto them, Haue yee not read, * that hee which made them at the beginning, made them male and female?

*Gen.2.24. ephe.5.31. *1.Cor.6. 16. 5 And said,* For this cause shall a man leaue father and mother, and shall cleaue to his wife: and * they twaine shalbe one flesh.

6 Wherefore they are no more twaine, but one flesh. What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

Deu.24.1. 7 They say vnto him, Why did Moses then commaund to giue a writing of diuorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith vnto them, Moses because of the hardnesse of your hearts, suffered you to put away your wiues: but from the beginning it was not so.

*Chap.5.32 mar.10 11. luke 16.18. 1.cor.7.11. 9 * And I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say vnto him, If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry:

11 But he said vnto them, All men can not receiue this saying, saue they to whom it is giuen.

12 For there are some Eunuches, which were so borne from their mothers wombe: and there are some Eunuches, which were made Eunuches of men: and there bee Eunuches, which haue made themselues Eunuches for the kingdom of heauens sake. He that is able to receiue it, let him receiue it.

Mar.10.13. luke 18.15. 13 ¶ Then were there brought vnto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.

14 But Iesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not to come vnto me: for of such is the kingdome of heauen.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

*Mar.10.17. luke 18.18. 16 ¶ * And behold, one came and said vnto him, Good master, what good thing shall I doe, that I may inherit eternall life?

17 And he said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, *that is* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keepe the commandements.

*Exo.20.13. 18 He saith vnto him, Which? Iesus said, * Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse.

19 Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

20 The yong man saith vnto him, All these things haue I kept from my youth vp: what lacke I yet?

21 Iesus said vnto him, If thou wilt bee perfect, goe and sell that thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen: and come and follow me.

22 But when the yong man heard that saying, he went away sorrowfull: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Iesus vnto his disciples, Verely, I say vnto you, that a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdome of heauen.

24 And againe I say vnto you, It is easier for a camell to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saued?

26 But Iesus beheld them, and said vnto them, With men this is vnpossible, but with God all things are possible.

*Mar.10.28. luke 18.28. 27 ¶ * Then answered Peter, and saide vnto him, Behold, we haue forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we haue therfore?

*Luk.22.30 28 And Iesus said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that ye which haue followed me, in the regeneration when the Sonne of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, * ye also shall sit vpon twelue thrones, iudging the twelue tribes of Israel.

29 And euery one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my Names sake, shall receiue an hundred fold, and shall inherite euerlasting life.

30 *But many that are first, shalbe last, and the last shalbe first.

CHAP. XX.

1 *Christ by the similitude of the labourers in the Vineyard, sheweth that God is debter vnto no man:* 17 *Foretelleth his passion.* 20 *By answering the mother of Zebedeus children, teacheth his disciples to be lowly:* 30 *and giueth two blind men their sight.*

FOr the Kingdome of heauen is like vnto a man that is an housholder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his Vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a ‖ peny a day, he sent them into his Vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third houre, and saw others standing idle in the market place,

4 And said vnto them, Goe ye also into the Vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, I wil giue you. And they went their way.

5 Againe he went out about the sixth and ninth houre, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleuenth houre, he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith vnto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say vnto him, Because no man hath hired vs. He saith vnto them, Goe ye also into the Vineyard, and whatsoeuer is right, that shall ye receiue.

8 So when Euen was come, the lord of the Vineyard saith vnto his steward, Call the labourers, and giue them their hire beginning from the last vnto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleuenth houre, they receiued euery man a peny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should haue receiued more, & they likewise receiued euery man a peny.

11 And when they had receiued it, they murmured against the good man of the house,

12 Saying, These last ‖ haue wrought *but* one houre, and thou hast made them equall vnto vs, which haue borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them and said, Friend, I doe thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penie?

14 Take that thine is, and goe thy way, I will giue vnto this last, euen as vnto thee.

15 Is it not lawfull for me to doe what I will with mine owne? Is thine eye euill because I am good?

16 *So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called, but few chosen.

17 ¶ *And Iesus going vp to Hierusalem, tooke the twelue disciples apart in the way, and said vnto them.

18 Behold, we goe vp to Ierusalem, and the Sonne of man shal be betrayed vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes, and they shall condemne him to death,

19 *And shal deliuer him to the Gentiles to mocke and to scourge, and to crucifie him: and the third day he shall rise againe.

20 ¶ *Then came to him the mother of Zebedees children, with her sons, worshipping him, & desiring a certain thing of him.

21 And he said vnto her, What wilt thou? She saith vnto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand and the other on the left in thy kingdome.

22 But Iesus answered, and said, Ye know not what ye aske. Are ye able to drinke of the cup that I shall drinke of, and to be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with? They say vnto him, We are able.

23 And he saith vnto them, Yee shall drinke indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to giue, but *it shall be giuen* to them for whō it is prepared of my Father.

24 And when the ten heard it, they were mooued with indignation against the two brethren.

25 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, *Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion ouer them, and they that are great, exercise authority vpon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: But whosoeuer will be great among you, let him be your minister.

27 And whosoeuer will be chiefe among you, let him be your seruant.

28 Euen as the * Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many

29 *And as they departed from Hierich, a great multitude followed him.

30 ¶ And behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Iesus passed by, cryed out, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord thou sonne of Dauid.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cryed the more, saying, Haue mercy on vs, O Lord, thou sonne of Dauid.

32 And Iesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall doe vnto you?

33 They

*Chap. 20. 16. marke 10. 31 luke 13. 30.

‖ *The Rom. peny is the eight part of an ounce, which after fiue shillings the ounce, is seuen pence halfe peny.*

‖ *Or, haue continued one houre only.*

*Chap. 19. 30.

*Marke 10. 32. luke 18 31.

*Iohn 18, 32.

*Mar. 10, 35

*Luk 22. 25.

*Phil. 2. 7.

*Marke 10. 46. luke 18. 35.

33 They say vnto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Iesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes: & immediatly their eyes receiued sight, and they followed him.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ rideth into Hierusalem vpon an asse, 12 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple, 17 curseth the figtree, 23 putteth to silence the Priests and Elders, 28 and reuoketh them by the similitude of the two sonnes, 35 and the husbandmen, who slew such as were sent vnto them.

*Marke 11. luke 19. 29. AND *when they drew nigh vnto Hierusalem, and were come to Bethphage, vnto the mount of Oliues, then sent Iesus two disciples,

2 Saying vnto them, Goe into the village ouer against you, and straightway yee shall finde an Asse tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them vnto me.

3 And if any man say ought vnto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, saying,

*Esay 62.11. zach. 9.9. iohn 12. 15. 5 *Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King commeth vnto thee meeke, and sitting vpon an Asse, and a colt, the foale of an Asse.

*Mar. 11. 3. 6 *And the disciples went, and did as Iesus commanded them,

7 And brought the Asse, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut downe branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cryed, saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid: Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord, Hosanna in the Highest.

*Marke 11. 15. luke 19. 45. iohn 2. 13. 10 *And when hee was come into Hierusalem, all the City was mooued, saying, Who is this?

11 And the multitude said, This is Iesus the Prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.

12 ¶ And Iesus went into the Temple of God, and cast out all them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

*Esay 56. 7. *Ier. 7. 11. mark. 11. 17. luke 19. 46. 13 And said vnto them, It is written, *My House shall be called the House of prayer, * but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

14 And the blinde and the lame came to him in the Temple, and he healed them.

15 And when the chiefe Priestes and Scribes saw the wonderfull things that hee did, and the children crying in the Temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Sonne of Dauid, they were sore displeased,

16 And said vnto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Iesus saith vnto them, Yea, haue ye neuer read, *Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise? *Psal. 8. 2.

17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany, and he lodged there.

18 Now in the morning, as he returned into the City, he hungred.

*Marke 11. 13. 19 *And when hee saw a figtree in the way, he came to it, & found nothing thereon, but leaues onely, and said vnto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hence forward for euer. And presently the figtree withered away.

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marueiled, saying, How soone is the figtree withered away?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, If ye haue faith and doubt not, ye shall not onely doe this *which is done* to the figtree, but also, if ye shall say vnto this mountaine, Be thou remoued, and be thou cast into the Sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things whatsoeuer yee shall aske in prayer, beleeuing, ye shall receiue.

*Marke 11. 27. luke 20. 1. 23 ¶ *And when hee was come into the Temple, the chiefe Priests and the Elders of the people came vnto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authoritie doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie?

24 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I also will aske you one thing, which if ye tell mee, I in like wise will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

25 The Baptisme of Iohn, whence was it? from heauen, or of men? and they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say vnto vs, Why did ye not then beleeue him?

*Chap. 14. 5. 26 But if we shal say, Of men, we feare the people, *for all hold Iohn as a Prophet.

27 And they answered Iesus, and said, Wee cannot tell. And hee said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

28 ¶ But what thinke you? A certaine man had two sonnes, and hee came to the first, and said, Sonne, goe worke to day in my Vineyard.

29 Hee answered, and said, I will not:

but afterward he repented, and went.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise: and hee answered, and said, I goe sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twaine did the will of his father? They say vnto him, The first. Iesus saith vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, that the Publicanes and the harlots go into the kingdome of God before you.

*Chap. 3. 1. 32 For *Iohn came vnto you in the way of righteousnes, and ye beleeued him not: but the Publicanes, & the harlots beleeued him. And ye when ye had seene it, repented not afterward, that ye might beleeue him.

*Esai. 5. 1. iere. 2. 21. marke 12. 1. luke 20. 9. 33 ¶ Heare another parable. There was a certaine housholder, * which planted a Vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepresse in it, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

34 And when the time of the fruit drew neere, he sent his seruants to the husbandmen, that they might receiue the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen tooke his seruants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned other.

36 Againe he sent other seruants, moe then the first, & they did vnto them likewise.

37 But last of all hee sent vnto them his Sonne, saying, They wil reuerence my Son.

*Chap. 26. 3. iohn 11. 53. 38 But when the husbandmen saw the Sonne, they said among themselues, *This is the heire, come let vs kill him, and let vs sease on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the Vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the Lord therefore of the Vineyard commeth, what will he doe vnto those husbandmen?

41 They say vnto him, He wil miserably destroy those wicked men, & wil let out his Vineyard vnto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

*Psal. 118. 22. actes 4. 11. 42 Iesus saith vnto them, *Did ye neuer read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? This is the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes.

43 Therfore say I vnto you, the kingdom of God shalbe taken from you, & giuen to a Nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

*Rom. 9. 33. 1. pet 2. 7. esay 8. 14. 44 And * whosoeuer shall fall on this stone, shalbe broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

45 And when the chiefe Priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceiued that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they tooke him for a Prophet.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The parable of the marriage of the Kings sonne. 9 The vocation of the Gentiles. 12 The punishment of him that wanted the wedding garment. 15 Tribute ought to be payd to Cesar. 23 Christ confuteth the Sadducees for the Resurrection: 34 answereth the Lawyer, which is the first and great Commandement: 41 and poseth the Pharisees about the Messias.

*Luke 14. 16. reuel. 19. 9. AND Iesus answered, * and spake vnto them againe by parables, and said,

2 The kingdome of heauen is like vnto a certaine King which made a marriage for his sonne.

3 And sent foorth his seruants to call them that were bidden to the wedding, and they would not come.

4 Againe, he sent forth other seruants, saying, Tel them which are bidden, Behold, I haue prepared my dinner: my oxen, and my fatlings are killed, and al things are ready: come vnto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their wayes, one to his farme, another to his merchandize:

6 And the remnant tooke his seruants, and intreated them spitefully, & slew them.

7 But when the King heard thereof, hee was wroth, & he sent foorth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burnt vp their Citie.

8 Then saith he to his seruants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

9 Goe ye therefore into the high waies, and as many as yee shall finde, bid to the marriage.

10 So those seruants went out into the high wayes, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good, and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the King came in to see the guests, he saw there a man, which had not on a wedding garment,

12 And he saith vnto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither, not hauing a wedding garment? And he was speechlesse.

13 Then said the King to the seruants, Binde him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into vtter darknes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Chap. 20. 6. Marke 12. 13. luke 20. 20. 14 * For many are called, but few are chosen.

15 ¶ * Then went the Pharisees, and tooke counsell, how they might intangle him in his talke.

16 And

16 And they sent out vnto him their disciples, with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man; for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tel vs therfore, what thinkest thou? Is it lawful to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or not?

18 But Iesus perceiued their wickednes, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought vnto him a ‖ penie.

20 And hee saith vnto them, Whose is this image and ‖ superscription?

21 They say vnto him, Cesars. Then saith he vnto them, * Render therefore vnto Cesar, the things which are Cesars: and vnto God, the things that are Gods.

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marueiled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadduces, *which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, *Moses said, If a man die, hauing no children, his brother shall marrie his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

25 Now there were with vs seuen brethren, and the first when he had married a wife, deceased, and hauing no issue, left his wife vnto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, vnto the seuenth.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife shall she bee of the seuen? for they all had her.

29 Iesus answered and said vnto them, Yee doe erre, not knowing the Scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marrie, nor are giuen in mariage, but are as the Angels of God in heauen.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, haue yee not read that which was spoken vnto you by God, saying,

32 * I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the liuing.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ * But when the Pharises had heard that he had put the Sadduces to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a Lawyer, asked *him* a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great Commandement in the Law.

37 Iesus said vnto him, * Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great Commandement.

39 And the second is like vnto it, * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

40 On these two commandements hang all the Law and the Prophets.

41 ¶ * While the Pharises were gathered together, Iesus asked them,

42 Saying, What thinke yee of Christ? whose sonne is he? they say vnto him, The sonne of Dauid.

43 He saith vnto them, How then doth Dauid in Spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The Lord said vnto my Lord, * Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

45 If Dauid then call him Lord, how is he his sonne?

46 And no man was able to answere him a word, neither durst any man (from that day forth) aske him any moe questions.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Christ admonisheth the people to follow the good doctrine, not the euill examples of the Scribes and Pharisees. 5 His disciples must beware of their ambition. 13 He denounceth eight woes against their hypocrisie & blindnes: 34 and prophesieth of the destruction of Ierusalem.

THen spake Iesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The Scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses seate.

3 All therfore whatsoeuer they bid you obserue, that obserue and doe, but do not ye after their works: for they say, and doe not.

4 * For they bind heauy burdens, and grieuous to be borne, and lay them on mens shoulders, but *they themselues* wil not moue them with *one* of their fingers.

5 But all their workes they do, for to be seene of men: *they make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 * And loue the vppermost roumes at feasts, & the chief seats in the Synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets and to be called of men Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 * But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your master, *euen* Christ, and all yee are brethren.

9 And call no man your father vpon the earth: * for one is your father which is in heauen.

‖ *In value seuen pence halfe peny, chap. 20.2.*
‖ *Or, inscription.*
*Rom.13.7.
*Mar.12.18.luk.20.27.
*Act.23.8.
*Deu.25.5.
*Exod.3.6.
*Mar.12.28.
*Deu.6.5.luk.10.27.
*Leuit.19.18.
*Mark.12.35.luk.20.41.
*Psal.110.1.
*Luk.11.46.
*Num.15.38.deut.22.12.
*Mark.12.38.luk.11.43.
*Iam.3.1.
*Mal.1.6.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your master, *euen* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you, shall be your seruant.

12 * And whosoeuer shall exalt himself, shall bee abased: and he that shall humble himselfe, shalbe exalted.

13 ¶ But * woe vnto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites; for yee shut vp the kingdome of heauen against men: For yee neither goe in your selues, neither suffer ye them that are entring, to goe in.

14 * Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye deuoure widowes houses, and for a pretence make long prayer; therefore ye shal receiue the greater damnation.

15 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; for ye compasse sea and land to make one Proselite, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell then your selues.

16 Woe vnto you, ye blind guides, which say, whosoeuer shall sweare by the Temple, it is nothing: but whosoeuer shal sweare by the gold of the Temple, he is a debter.

17 Ye fooles and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the Temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And whosoeuer shall sweare by the Altar, it is nothing: but whosoeuer sweareth by the gift that is vpon it, he is ‖ guilty.

19 Ye fooles and blinde: for whether is greater, the gift, or the Altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who so therefore shal sweare by the Altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And who so shall sweare by the Temple, sweareth by it, and by him that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall sweare by heauen, sweareth by the throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for yee pay tithe of mint, and annise, and cummin, and haue omitted the weightier matters of the Lawe, iudgement, mercie and faith: these ought yee to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

24 Ye blind guides, which straine at a gnat, and swallow a camell.

25 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites; * for ye make cleane the outside of the cuppe, and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excesse.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that which is within the cuppe and platter, that the outside of them may be cleane also.

27 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, for ye are like vnto whited sepulchres, which indeede appeare beautifull outward, but are within full of dead mens bones, and of all vncleanesse.

28 Euen so yee also outwardly appeare righteous vnto men, but within yee are full of hypocrisie and iniquitie.

29 Woe vnto you Scribes and Pharises, hypocrites, because ye build the tombes of the Prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had beene in the dayes of our fathers, wee would not haue beene partakers with them in the blood of the Prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses vnto your selues, that yee are the children of them which killed the Prophets.

32 Fill yee vp then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, How can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore behold, I send vnto you Prophets, and wisemen, & Scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucifie, and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, & persecute them from city to city.

35 That vpon you may come all the righteous blood shed vpon the earth, * from the blood of righteous Abel, vnto the blood of Zacharias, sonne of Barachias, whom yee slew betweene the Temple and the Altar.

36 Verely I say vnto you, All these things shall come vpon this generation.

37 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, thou that killest the Prophets, * and stonest them which are sent vnto thee, how often would * I haue gathered thy children together, euen as a hen gathereth her chickens vnder her wings, and ye would not?

38 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate.

39 For I say vnto you, ye shal not see me henceforth, till ye shal say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 *Christ foretelleth the destruction of the Temple: 3 what and how great calamities shall bee before it: 29 the signes of his comming to iudgement. 36 And because that day and houre is vnknowen, 42 wee ought to watch like good seruants expecting euery moment our masters comming.*

AND * Iesus went out, and departed from the Temple, and his Disciples came *to him*, for to shew him the buildings of the Temple.

2 And

* Luk. 14. 11 and 18. 14.
*Luk. 11. 52.
*Mar. 12. 40. luk. 20. 47.
‖ *Or, a debter, or bound.*
* Luk. 11. 42
*Luk 11. 39
*Gen. 4. 8.
*Luk. 13. 34. *2. Chr. 24. 21. *2. Esdr. 1. 30.
*Mar. 13. 1. luk. 21. 5.

2 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, See yee not all theſe things? Verely I ſay vnto you, *there ſhall not be left here one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not bee throwen downe.

*Luk.19.44

3 ¶ And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, the Diſciples came vnto him priuately, ſaying, Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? and what *ſhall be* the ſigne of thy comming, and of the end of the world?

4 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſaide vnto them, Take heede that no man deceiue you.

5 For many ſhall come in my name, ſaying, I am Chriſt: and ſhall deceiue many.

6 And ye ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres: See that yee bee not troubled: for all *theſe things* muſt come to paſſe, but the end is not yet.

7 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdome againſt kingdome, and there ſhall be famines, and peſtilences, and earthquakes in diuers places.

8 All theſe are the beginning of ſorrowes.

9 *Then ſhall they deliuer you vp to be afflicted, and ſhall kill you: and yee ſhall be hated of all nations for my Names ſake.

*Chap.10.17.luk.21.12.iohn 16.2.

10 And then ſhall many bee offended, and ſhall betray one another, and ſhall hate one another.

11 And many falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhall deceiue many.

12 And becauſe iniquitie ſhall abound, the loue of many ſhall waxe cold.

13 But he that ſhal endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 And this Goſpel of the kingdome ſhall bee preached in all the world, for a witneſſe vnto all nations, and then ſhal the end come.

15 *When ye therefore ſhall ſee the abomination of deſolation, ſpoken of by *Daniel the Prophet, ſtand in the holy place, (who ſo readeth, let him vnderſtand)

*Mar.13.14.

*Dan.9.27.

16 Then let them which bee in Iudea, flee into the mountaines.

17 Let him which is on the houſe top, not come downe, to take any thing out of his houſe:

18 Neither let him which is in the field, returne backe to take his clothes.

19 And woe vnto them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

20 But pray yee that your flight bee not in the winter, neither on the Sabbath day:

21 For then ſhall be great tribulation, ſuch as was not ſince the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor euer ſhall be.

22 And except thoſe dayes ſhould bee ſhortened, there ſhould no fleſh bee ſaued: but for the elects ſake, thoſe dayes ſhall be ſhortened.

23 *Then if any man ſhall ſay vnto you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or there: beleeue it not.

*Mar.13.21. luk.17.23.

24 For there ſhal ariſe falſe Chriſts, and falſe Prophets, and ſhall ſhew great ſignes and wonders: inſomuch that (if it were poſſible,) they ſhall deceiue the very elect.

25 Behold, I haue told you before.

26 Wherfore, if they ſhall ſay vnto you, Behold, he is in the deſert, goe not foorth: Behold, he is in the ſecret chambers, beleeue it not.

27 For as the lightening commeth out of the Eaſt, and ſhineth euen vnto the Weſt: ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man bee.

28 *For wheresoeuer the carkeiſe is, there will the Eagles be gathered together.

*Luk 17.37.

29 ¶ Immediatly after the tribulation of thoſe dayes, *ſhall the Sunne be darkened, and the Moone ſhal not giue her light, and the ſtarres ſhall fall from heauen, and the powers of the heauens ſhall be ſhaken.

*Mar.13.24. luke 12.25. eſa.13.10. ioel 2.31. ezek.32.7.

30 And then ſhall appeare the ſigne of the Sonne of man in heauen: and then ſhall all the Tribes of the earth mourne, * and they ſhall ſee the Sonne of man comming in the cloudes of heauen, with power and great glory.

*Reu.1.7.

31 *And he ſhall ſend his Angels with ‖ a great ſound of a trumpet, and they ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from one ende of heauen to the other.

*1.Cor.15.52.1.theſ.4.16.

‖ *Or, with a Trumpet, and a great voyce.*

32 Now learne a parable of the fig tree: when his branch is yet tender, and putteth foorth leaues, yee know that Summer is nigh:

33 So likewiſe ye, when ye ſhal ſee al theſe things, know that it is neere, *euen* at the doores.

34 Verely I ſay vnto you, this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things bee fulfilled.

35 *Heauen and earth ſhal paſſe away, but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

*Mar.13.31.

36 ¶ But of that day and houre knoweth no man, no, not the Angels of heauen, but my Father onely.

37 But as the dayes of Noe were, ſo ſhall alſo the comming of the Sonne of man be.

38 *For

38 * For as in the dayes that were before the Flood, they were eating, and drinking, marrying, and giuing in marriage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke,

39 And knewe not vntill the Flood came, and tooke them all away: so shall also the comming of the Sonne of man bee.

40 * Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall bee grinding at the mill: the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 ¶ * Watch therefore, for yee knowe not what houre your Lord doth come.

43 * But know this, that if the good man of the house had knowen in what watch the thiefe would come, hee would haue watched, and would not haue suffered his house to be broken vp.

44 Therefore be yee also ready: for in such an houre as you thinke not, the sonne of man commeth.

45 * Who then is a faithfull and wise seruant, whom his Lord hath made ruler ouer his household, to giue them meate in due season?

46 Blessed is that seruant, whome his Lord when he commeth, shal find so doing.

47 Verely I say vnto you, that hee shall make him ruler ouer all his goods.

48 But and if that euill seruant shall say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming,

49 And shall begin to smite his fellow seruants, and to eate and drinke with the drunken:

50 The Lord of that seruant shall come in a day when hee looketh not for him, and in an houre that he is not ware of:

51 And shall cutte him ‖ asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

* Gen. 7. luk. 17. 26.
* Luk. 17. 36
* Mar. 13. 35.
* Luk 12. 39. 1. thes. 5. 2. reu. 16. 15.
* Luk. 12. 42.
‖ Or, cut him off.

CHAP. XXV.

1 *The parable of the tenne Virgines,* 14 *and of the talents.*
31 *Also the description of the last Iudgement.*

THen shall the kingdome of heauen bee likened vnto ten Virgins, which tooke their lampes, and went foorth to meete the bridegrome.

2 And fiue of them were wise, and fiue were foolish.

3 They that were foolish tooke their lampes, and tooke no oyle with them:

4 But the wise tooke oyle in their vessels with their lampes.

5 While the bridegroome tarried, they all slumbred and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a crie made; Behold, the bridegrome commeth, goe ye out to meete him.

7 Then all those virgines arose, and trimmed their lampes.

8 And the foolish saide vnto the wise, Giue vs of your oyle, for our lampes are ‖ gone out.

9 But the wise answered saying, [illegible] lest there be not enough for vs and you, but goe ye rather to them that sell, and buy for your selues,

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegrome came, and they that were ready, went in with him to the marriage, and the doore was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgines, saying, Lord, Lord, open to vs.

12 But he answered, and saide, Verely I say vnto you, I know you not.

13 * Watch therefore, for yee know neither the day nor the houre, wherein the Sonne of man commeth.

14 ¶ * For *the kingdome of heauen is* as a man trauailing into a farre countrey, who called his owne seruants, and deliuered vnto them his goods:

15 And vnto one he gaue fiue ‖ talents, to another two, and to another one, to euery man according to his seueral ability, and straightway tooke his iourney.

16 Then hee that had receiued the fiue talents, went and traded with the same, and made *them* other fiue talents.

17 And likewise hee that had receiued two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had receiued one, went and digged in the earth, and hid his lordes money.

19 After a long time, the lord of those seruants commeth, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had receiued fiue talents, came and brought other fiue talents, saying, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto me fiue talents, behold, I haue gained besides them fiue talents moe.

21 His lord said vnto him, Well done, thou good and faithfull seruant, thou hast been faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

22 Hee also that had receiued two talents, came and said, Lord, thou deliueredst vnto

‖ Or, going out.
* Chap. 24. 42 mar. 13. 33.
* Luk. 19. 12.
‖ *A talent is* 187 *pound* 10 *shillings, chap.* 18. 24.

vnto me two talents: behold, I haue gained two other talents besides them.

23 His lord said vnto him, Well done, good and faithfull seruant, thou hast bene faithfull ouer a few things, I will make thee ruler ouer many things: enter thou into the ioy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had receiued the one talent, came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sowen, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: loe, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered, & said vnto him, Thou wicked and slouthfull seruant, thou knewest that I reape where I sowed not, and gather where I haue not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to haue put my money to the exchangers, and then at my comming I should haue receiued mine owne with vsury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and giue it vnto him which hath ten talents.

*Chap 13. 12.marke 4.25.luke 8.18.

29 * For vnto euery one that hath shall be giuen, and he shall haue abundance: but from him that hath not, shalbe taken away, euen that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the vnprofitable seruant into outer darknes, there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶When the Sonne of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy Angels with him, then shall he sit vpon the Throne of his glory:

32 And before him shalbe gathered all nations, & he shall separate them one from another, as a Shepheard diuideth his sheepe from the goats.

33 And hee shall set the sheepe on his right hand, but the goats on the left.

34 Then shall the King say vnto them on his right hand, Come ye blessed of my Father, inherite the kingdome prepared for you from the foundation of the world.

*Esay 58.7. ezek.18.7.

35 * For I was an hungred, and ye gaue me meat: I was thirstie, and yee gaue mee drinke: I was a stranger, & ye tooke me in:

36 Naked, and yee cloathed me: I was sicke, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came vnto me.

37 Then shall the righteous answere him, saying, Lord, when saw wee thee an hungred, and fed thee? or thirstie, and gaue thee drinke?

38 When saw wee thee a stranger, and tooke thee in? or naked, and clothed thee?

39 Or when saw we thee sicke, or in prison, and came vnto thee?

40 And the King shall answere, and say vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, in as much as yee haue done it vnto one of the least of these my brethren, yee haue done it vnto me.

41 Then shall he say also vnto them on the left hand, * Depart from me, ye cursed, into euerlasting fire, prepared for the deuill and his angels.

*Psal.6.8. chap.7.23.

42 For I was an hungred, and yee gaue me no meat: I was thirstie, and ye gaue me no drinke:

43 I was a stranger, and ye tooke me not in: naked, and ye cloathed me not: sicke, and in prison, and ye visited me not.

44 Then shal they also answere him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sicke, or in prison, and did not minister vnto thee?

45 Then shall he answere them, saying, Verely, I say vnto you, in as much as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me.

46 And *these shall goe away into euerlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternall.

*Dan.12.2. iohn 5.29.

CHAP. XXVI.

1 The rulers conspire against Christ. 6 The woman annointeth his feete. 14 Iudas selleth him. 17 Christ eateth the Passeouer: 26 instituteth his holy Supper: 36 prayeth in the Garden: 47 and being betrayed with a kisse, 57 is caried to Caiaphas, 69 and denied of Peter.

AND it came to passe, when Iesus had finished all these sayings, he said vnto his disciples,

2 *Ye know that after two dayes is the feast of the Passeouer, and the Sonne of man is betrayed to be crucified.

*Mark 14.1. luke 22.1. iohn 13.1.

3 *Then assembled together the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders of the people, vnto the palace of the high Priest, who was called Caiaphas,

*Iohn 11. 47.

4 And consulted that they might take Iesus by subtiltie, and kill him.

5 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an vproare among the people.

6 ¶ *Now when Iesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the Leper,

*Mar.14.3. iohn 12.1.

7 There came vnto him a woman hauing an alabaster boxe of very precious oyntment, and powred it on his head, as he sate at *meat*.

8 But when his disciples saw it, they had

had indignation, saying, To what purpose is this waste?

9 For this oyntment might haue bene sold for much, and giuen to the poore.

10 When Iesus vnderstood it, he said, vnto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good worke vpon me.

*Deut. 15. 11.

11 *For ye haue the poore alwayes with you, but me ye haue not alwayes.

12 For in that she hath powred this ointment on my body, she did it for my buriall.

13 Verily I say vnto you, Whersoeuer this Gospel shall be preached in the whole world, there shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memoriall of her.

*Mark. 14. 10 luke 22. 3.

14 ¶ *Then one of the twelue, called Iudas Iscariot, went vnto the chiefe Priests,

15 And said vnto them, What will yee giue me, and I will deliuer him vnto you? and they couenanted with him for thirtie pieces of siluer.

16 And from that time hee sought opportunitie to betray him.

*Mark. 14. 12. luke 22. 7.

17 ¶ *Now the first day of the *feast of* vnleauened bread, the disciples came to Iesus, saying vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eate the Passeouer?

18 And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say vnto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand, I will keepe the Passeouer at thy house with my disciples.

19 And the disciples did as Iesus had appointed them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

*Mark. 14. 18. luke 22. 14. iohn 13. 21.

20 *Now when the euen was come, he sate downe with the twelue.

21 And as they did eate, hee said, Verely I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowfull, and began euery one of them to say vnto him, Lord, Is it I?

*Psal. 41 9.

23 And he answered, and said, * He that dippeth his hand with mee in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Sonne of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe vnto that man by whō the Sonne of man is betrayed: It had bene good for that man, if he had not bin borne.

25 Then Iudas, which betrayed him, answered, and said, Master, Is it I? Hee said vnto him, Thou hast said.

*1. Cor. 11. 24. ‖ *Many Greeke copies haue, gaue thanks.*

26 ¶ And as they were eating, * Iesus tooke bread, and ‖ blessed it, and brake it, and gaue it to the disciples, and said, Take, eate, this is my body.

27 And he tooke the cup, & gaue thanks, & gaue it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it:

28 For this is my blood of the New Testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sinnes.

29 But I say vnto you, I will not drinke hencefoorth of this fruit of the Vine, vntill that day when I drinke it new with you in my Fathers kingdome.

30 And when they had sung an ‖ hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

‖ *Or, Psalme.*

31 Then saith Iesus vnto them, *All ye shall be offended because of me this night, For it is written, * I will smite the Shepheard, and the sheepe of the flocke shall be scattered abroad.

*Marke 14. 27. iohn 16. 32. *Zach. 13. 7.

32 But after I am risen againe, *I will go before you into Galilee.

*Marke 14. 28, and 16. 7.

33 Peter answered, and said vnto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I neuer be offended.

34 Iesus said vnto him, * Verily I say vnto thee, that this night before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

*Iohn 13. 38.

35 Peter saide vnto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ¶ *Then commeth Iesus with them vnto a place called Gethsemane, and saith vnto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I goe and pray yonder.

*Marke 14. 32. luke 22. 39.

37 And he tooke with him, Peter, and the two sonnes of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowfull, and very heauy.

38 Then saith he vnto them, My soule is exceeding sorrowfull, euen vnto death: tary ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, & prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup passe from mee: neuerthelesse, not as I wil, but as thou wilt.

40 And hee commeth vnto the disciples, and findeth them asleepe, and saith vnto Peter, What, could ye not watch with mee one houre?

41 Watch and pray, that yee enter not into temptation: The Spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weake.

42 Hee went away againe the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not passe away from mee, except I drinke it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleepe againe: For their eyes were heauy.

44 And he left them, and went away againe, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then

45 Then commeth he to his Disciples, and saith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your rest, behold, the houre is at hand, and the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let vs be going: behold, hee is at hand that doth betray me.

*Mar. 14. 43. luk. 22. 47. iohn 18. 3.

47 ¶ And * while hee yet spake, loe, Iudas one of the twelue came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staues from the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him, gaue them a signe, saying, Whomsoeuer I shall kisse, that same is he, hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Iesus, and said, Haile master, and kissed him.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Friend, Wherfore art thou come? Then came they and laid hands on Iesus, and tooke him.

51 And behold, one of them which were with Iesus, stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and stroke a seruant of the high Priests, and smote off his eare.

*Gen. 9. 6. reuel. 13. 10.

52 Then said Iesus vnto him, Put vp againe thy sword into his place: * for all they that take the sword, shal perish with ỹ sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my father, and he shall presently giue me more then twelue legions of Angels?

*Esai. 53. 10.

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, * that thus it must be?

55 In that same houre said Iesus to the multitudes; Are ye come out as against a theefe with swords and staues for to take me? I sate daily with you teaching in the Temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

*Lamen. 4. 20.

56 But all this was done, that the * Scriptures of the Prophets might bee fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsooke him, and fled:

*Mar. 14. 53. luke 22. 54. iohn 18. 13.

57 ¶ * And they that had laid hold on Iesus, led him away to Caiaphas the high Priest, where the Scribes and the Elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him a far off, vnto the hie priests palace, and went in, and sate with the seruants to see the end.

59 Now the chiefe Priests and Elders, and all the councell, sought false witnesse against Iesus to put him to death,

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

*Iohn 2. 19.

61 And said, This *fellow* said, * I am able to destroy the Temple of God, and to build it in three dayes.

62 And the high priest arose, and said vnto him, Answerest thou nothing? What is it, which these witnesse against thee?

63 But Iesus held his peace. And the high priest answered, and said vnto him, I adiure thee by the liuing God, that thou tell vs, whether thou be the Christ the Son of God:

64 Iesus saith vnto him, Thou hast said: Neuertheless I say vnto you, * Hereafter shall ye see the Sonne of man sitting on the right hand of power, and comming in the cloudes of heauen.

*Chap. 16. 27. 1. thes. 4. 16 rom. 14. 10.

65 Then the hie priest rent his clothes, saying, Hee hath spoken blasphemy: what further need haue we of witnesses? Behold, now ye haue heard his blasphemie.

66 What thinke ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

*Esai. 50 6.

67 * Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him, and others smote him with ‖ the palmes of their hands,

‖ Or, rods.

68 Saying, Prophecie vnto vs, thou Christ, who is he that smote thee?

*Mar. 14. 66 luke 22. 55 iohn 18. 25.

69 ¶ * Now Peter sate without in the palace: and a damosell came vnto him, saying, Thou also wast with Iesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said vnto them that were there, this fellow was also with Iesus of Nazareth.

72 And againe he denyed with an oath, I doe not know the man.

73 And after a while came vnto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them, for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse & to sweare, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cocke crew.

75 And Peter remembred the words of Iesus which said vnto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt denie me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Christ is deliuered bound to Pilate. 3 Iudas hangeth himselfe. 19 Pilate admonished of his wife, 24 washeth his hand: 26 and looseth Barabbas. 29 Christ is crowned with thornes, 34 crucified, 40 reuiled, 50 dyeth, and is buryed: 66 his Sepulchre is sealed and watched.

WHen the morning was come, * all the chiefe Priests and Elders of the people, tooke counsell against Iesus to put him to death.

*Marke 15. 1. luke 22. 66 iohn. 18. 28.

2 And when they had bound him, they led

led him away, and deliuered him to Pontius Pilate the gouernour.

3 ¶ Then Iudas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himselfe, and brought againe the thirty pieces of siluer to the chiefe Priests and Elders,

4 Saying, I haue sinned, in that I haue betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to vs? see thou to that.

5 And he cast downe the pieces of siluer in the Temple, *and departed, and went and hanged himselfe.

*Acts. 1. 18.

6 And the chiefe Priests tooke the siluer pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they tooke counsell, and bought with them the potters field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherfore that field was called, * The field of blood vnto this day.

*Acts 1. 19.

9 (Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Ieremie the Prophet, saying, * And they tooke the thirty pieces of siluer, the price of him that was valued, ‖ whom they of the children of Israel did value:

*Zach. 11. 13

‖ *Or, whom they bought of the children of Israel.*

10 And gaue them for the potters field, as the Lord appointed me.)

11 And Iesus stood before the gouernour, and the gouernour asked him, saying; Art thou the king of the Iewes? And Iesus said vnto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the cheif Priests and Elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witnesse against thee?

14 And hee answered him to neuer a word: insomuch that the gouernour marueiled greatly.

15 * Now at *that* feast the gouernour was woont to release vnto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

*Luk. 23. 17

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said vnto them, Whom will ye that I release vnto you? Barabbas, or Iesus, which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for enuie they had deliuered him.

19 ¶ When he was set downe on the Iudgement seat, his wife sent vnto him, saying, Haue thou nothing to doe with that iust man: for I haue suffered many things this day in a dreame, because of him.

20 * But the chiefe Priests and Elders perswaded the multitude that they should aske Barabbas and destroy Iesus.

*Iohn 18. 40. acts 3. 14

21 The Gouernour answered, and sayd vnto them, Whether of the twaine will yee that I release vnto you? They said, Barabbas

22 Pilate said vnto them, what shall I do then with Iesus, which is called Christ? They all said vnto him, Let him bee crucified.

23 And the Gouernour said, Why, what euill hath he done? But they cryed out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could preuaile nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, hee tooke water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this iust person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on vs, & on our children.

26 ¶ Then released hee Barabbas vnto them, and when he had scourged Iesus, hee deliuered him to be crucified.

27 * Then the souldiers of the Gouernour tooke Iesus into the ‖ common hall, and gathered vnto him the whole band *of souldiers.*

*Iohn 19. 1

‖ *Or, Gouernours house*

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a skarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crowne of thornes, they put it vpon his head and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying Haile king of the Iewes.

30 And they spit vpon him, and tooke the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they tooke the robe off from him, and put his owne raiment on him, and led him away to crucifie him.

32 * And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: him they compelled to beare his Crosse.

*Marke 15. 21. luk. 23. 26.

33 * And when they were come vnto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

*Iohn 19. 17.

34 ¶ They gaue him vineger to drinke, mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drinke.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might bee fulfilled which was spoken by the Prophet, * They parted my garments among them, and vpon my vesture did they cast lots,

*Psal. 22. 18.

36 And sitting downe, they watched him there:

37 And

37 And set vp ouer his head, his accusation written, THIS IS IESVS THE KING OF THE IEWES.

38 Then were there two theeues crucified with him: one on the right hand, and another on the left.

39 ¶ And they that passed by, reuiled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes, saue thy selfe: If thou be the Sonne of God, come downe from the Crosse.

41 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking him, with the Scribes and Elders, sayd,

42 He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue: If hee bee the King of Israel, let him now come downe from the Crosse, and wee will beleeue him.

*Psal.22.8. wild.2,15, 16. 43 *Hee trusted in God, let him deliuer him now if he will haue him: for he said, I am the Sonne of God.

44 The theeues also which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth.

45 Now from the sixth houre there was darkenesse ouer all the land vnto the ninth houre.

*Psal.22.1. 46 And about the ninth houre, Iesus cryed with a loud voyce, saying, *Eli, Eli, Lamasabachthani*, that is to say, *My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

*Psal.69.22 48 And straightway one of them ranne, and tooke a spunge, *and filled it with vineger, and put it on a reede, and gaue him to drinke.

49 The rest said, Let be, let vs see whether Elias will come to saue him.

50 ¶ Iesus, when hee had cryed againe with a loud voyce, yeelded vp the ghost.

51 And behold, the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome, and the earth did quake, and the rockes rent.

52 And the graues were opened, and many bodies of Saints which slept, arose,

53 And came out of the graues after his resurrection, and went into the holy citie, and appeared vnto many.

54 Now when the Centurion, and they that were with him, watching Iesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truely this was the Sonne of God.

55 And many women were there (beholding afarre off) which followed Iesus from Galilee, ministring vnto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames and Ioses, and the mother of Zebedees children.

*Mar.15.42 luke 23.50. iohn 19.38. 57 *When the Euen was come, there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Ioseph, who also was Iesus disciple:

58 Hee went to Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus: then Pilate commanded the body to be deliuered.

59 And when Ioseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a cleane linnen cloth,

60 And laide it in his owne new tombe, which he had hewen out in the rocke: and hee rolled a great stone to the doore of the sepulchre, and departed.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting ouer against the sepulchre.

62 ¶ Now the next day that followed the day of the preparation, the chiefe Priests and Pharisees came together vnto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, wee remember that that deceiuer said, while hee was yet aliue, After three dayes I will rise againe.

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure vntill the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steale him away, and say vnto the people, Hee is risen from the dead: so the last errour shall bee worse then the first.

65 Pilate said vnto them, Yee haue a watch, goe your way, make it as sure as you can.

66 So they went and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Christs resurrection is declared by an Angel, to the women. 9 Hee himselfe appeareth vnto them. 11 The high Priests giue the souldiers money to say that hee was stollen out of the sepulchre. 16 Christ appeareth to his disciples, 19 and sendeth them to baptize and teach all Nations.

IN the *end of the Sabbath, as it beganne to dawne towards the first day of the weeke, came Marie Magdalene, and the other Mary, to see the sepulchre.

*Mat.28.1. i ha 20.1.

2 And behold, there ‖was a great earthquake, for the Angel of the Lord descended from heauen, and came and rolled backe the stone from the doore, and sate vpon it.

‖Or, had bin.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow.

4 And for feare of him, the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the Angel answered, and said vnto

vnto the women, Feare not ye: for I know that yee seeke Iesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here: for hee is risen, as hee said: Come, see the place where the lord lay.

7 And goe quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead. And behold, he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: loe, I haue told you.

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre, with feare and great ioy, and did runne to bring his disciples word.

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Iesus met them, saying, All haile, and they came, and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.

10 Then said Iesus vnto them, Be not afraid: Goe tell my brethren that they goe into Galilee, and there shall they see me.

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold some of the watch came into the citie, and shewed vnto the chiefe Priests all the things that were done.

12 And when they were assembled with the Elders, and had taken counsell, they gaue large money vnto the souldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His Disciples came by night, and stole him away while wee slept.

14 And if this come to the gouernours eares, we will perswade him, and secure you.

15 So they tooke the money, and did as they were taught, and this saying is commonly reported among the Iewes vntil this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleuen Disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountaine where Iesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Iesus came, and spake vnto them, saying, All power is giuen vnto me in heauen and in earth.

19 ¶ *Goe ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the Name of the Father, and of the Sonne, and of the holy Ghost: *Marke 16. 15.

20 Teaching them to obserue all things, whatsoeuer I haue commaunded you: and loe, I am with you alway, euen vnto the end of the world. Amen.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Marke.

CHAP. I.

1 The office of Iohn the Baptist. 9 Iesus is baptized, 12 tempted, 14 he preacheth: 16 calleth Peter, Andrew, Iames, and Iohn: 23 healeth one that had a deuill, 29 Peters mother in law, 32 many diseased persons, 41 and cleanseth the Leper.

THE beginning of the Gospel of Iesus Christ the Sonne of God,

2 As it is written in the Prophets, * Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee. *Mala. 3. 1.

3 * The voice of one crying in the wilderneſſe, Prepare yee the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. *Esa. 40. 3. luke 3. 4. iohn 1. 23.

4 * Iohn did baptize in the wilderneſſe, and preach the baptisme of repentance: ‖ for the remission of sinnes. *Matt. 3. 1. ‖ Or, vnto.

5 * And there went out vnto him all the land of Iudea, and they of Hierusalem, and were all baptized of him in the riuer of Iordane, confessing their sinnes. *Matt. 3. 5.

6 And Iohn was * clothed with camels haire, and with a girdle of a skin about his loines: and he did eate locusts & wild hony, *Matt. 3. 4.

7 And preached, saying, There commeth one mightier then I after me, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to stoupe downe, and vnloose.

8 I indeed haue baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with ỹ holy Ghost.

9 * And it came to passe in those dayes, that Iesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of Iohn in Iordane. *Matth. 3. 13.

10 And straightway comming vp out of the water, he saw the heauens ‖ opened, and the Spirit like a doue descending vpon him. ‖ Or, cloue, or rent.

11 And there came a voice from heauen, *saying*, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in whom I am well pleased.

12 * And immediatly the Spirit driueth him into the wilderneſſe. *Matt. 4. 1.

13 And hee was there in the wilderneſſe fourtie dayes tempted of Satan, and was with the wilde beasts, and the Angels ministred vnto him.

14 Now after that Iohn was put in prison, * Iesus came into Galilee, preaching the Gospel of the kingdome of God, *Mat 4. 12.

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdome of God is at hand: repent ye, and beleeue the Gospel.

16 * Now

*Matth 4. 18. 16 *Now as hee walked by the Sea of Galilee, hee ſaw Simon, and Andrew his brother, caſting a net into the Sea (for they were fiſhers.)

17 And Ieſus ſaid vnto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fiſhers of men.

18 And ſtraightway they forſooke their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a litle further thence, hee ſaw Iames the ſonne of Zebedee, and Iohn his brother, who alſo were in the ſhip mending their nets.

20 And ſtraightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ſhippe with the hired ſeruants, and went after him.

*Matth 4. 13. 21 *And they went into Capernaum, and ſtraightway on the Sabbath day he entred into the Synagogue, and taught.

*Mat 7.28. 22 * And they were aſtoniſhed at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the Scribes.

*Luke 4.33. 23 *And there was in their Synagogue a man with an vncleane ſpirit, & he cried out,

24 Saying, Let vs alone, what haue wee to doe with thee, thou Ieſus of Nazareth? Art thou come to deſtroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the holy One of God.

25 And Ieſus rebuked him, ſaying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the vncleane ſpirit had torne him, and cried with a lowd voice, hee came out of him.

27 And they were all amaſed, inſomuch that they queſtioned among themſelues, ſaying, What thing is this? What new doctrine is this? For with authority commandeth he euen the vncleane ſpirits, and they doe obey him.

28 And immediatly his fame ſpread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

*Mat. 8.14. 29 *And foorthwith, when they were come out of the Synagogue, they entred into the houſe of Simon, and Andrew, with Iames and Iohn.

30 But Simons wiues mother lay ſicke of a feuer: and anon they tell him of her.

31 And hee came and tooke her by the hand, and lift her vp, and immediatly the feuer left her, and ſhe miniſtred vnto them.

32 And at euen, when the Sunne did ſet, they brought vnto him all that were diſeaſed, & them that were poſſeſſed with deuils:

33 And all the citie was gathered together at the doore.

34 And hee healed many that were ſicke of diuers diſeaſes, and caſt out many deuils, and ſuffered not the deuils ‖ to ſpeake, becauſe they knew him. ‖ It, that, knew him.

35 And in the morning, riſing vp a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a ſolitary place, and there prayed.

36 And Simon and they that were with him, followed after him:

37 And when they had found him, they ſaid vnto him, All men ſeeke for thee.

38 And hee ſayd vnto them, Let vs goe into the next townes, that I may preach there alſo: for therefore came I foorth.

39 And he preached in their Synagogues throughout all Galilee, and caſt out deuils.

40 * And there came a leper to him, beſeeching him, and kneeling downe to him, and ſaying vnto him, If thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane. *Matth. 8.2.

41 And Ieſus moued with compaſſion, put foorth his hand, and touched him, and ſaith vnto him, I will, be thou cleane.

42 And aſſoone as hee had ſpoken, immediatly the leproſie departed from him, and he was cleanſed.

43 And hee ſtraightly charged him, and forthwith ſent him away,

44 And ſaith vnto him, See thou ſay nothing to any man: but goe thy way, ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing thoſe things which Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

45 * But he went out, and began to publiſh it much, and to blaſe abroad the matter: inſomuch that Ieſus could no more openly enter into the citie, but was without in deſert places: and they came to him from euery quarter. *Luke 5.15.

CHAP. II.

1 Chriſt healeth one ſicke of the palſie 14. calleth Matthew from the receit of Cuſtome, 15 eateth with Publicanes, and ſinners, 18 excuſing his diſciples for not faſting, 23 and for plucking the eares of corne on the Sabbath day.

AND againe * hee entred into Capernaum after ſome dayes, and it was noiſed that he was in the houſe. *Matt 9.1.

2 And ſtraightway many were gathered together, inſomuch that there was no roome to receiue *them*, no not ſo much as about the doore: and he preached the word vnto them.

3 And they come vnto him, bringing one ſicke of the palſie, which was borne of foure.

4 And when they could not come nigh vnto him for preaſſe, they vncouered the rooſe where hee was: and when they had

oroken it vp, they let downe the bed where-in the sicke of the palsie lay.

5 When Iesus saw their faith, hee said vnto the sicke of the palsie, Sonne, thy sins be forgiuen thee.

6 But there were certaine of the Scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speake blasphemies? * Who can forgiue sinnes but God onely?

*Iob 14.4. esay 43.25.

8 And immediatly, when Iesus perceiued in his Spirit, that they so reasoned within themselues, he said vnto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say vnto the sick of the palsie, Thy sinnes be forgiuen thee: or to say, Arise, & take vp thy bed, & walke?

10 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power on earth to forgiue sinnes, (He saith to the sicke of the palsie,)

11 I say vnto thee, Arise, and take vp thy bed, and goe thy way into thine house.

12 And immediatly hee arose, tooke vp the bed, and went forth before them all, insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We neuer saw it on this fashion.

13 And he went forth againe by the sea side, and all the multitude resorted vnto him, and he taught them.

14 *And as he passed by, he saw Leui the sonne of Alpheus sitting ‖ at the receit of Custome, and said vnto him, Follow mee. And he arose, and followed him.

*Matt. 9 9. ‖Or, at the place where the Custome was receiued.

15 And it came to passe, that as Iesus sate at meate in his house, many Publicanes and sinners sate also together with Iesus and his disciples: for there were many, and they followed him.

16 And when the Scribes and Pharisees saw him eate with Publicanes and sinners, they said vnto his disciples, How is it that hee eateth and drinketh with Publicanes and sinners?

17 When Iesus heard it, hee saith vnto them, They that are whole, haue no neede of the Physician, but they that are sicke: I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

*Mat. 9.14. luke. 5.32.

18 *And the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees vsed to fast; and they come, and say vnto him, Why doe the disciples of Iohn, and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Iesus said vnto them, Can the children of the bride-chamber fast, while the Bridegrome is with them? As long as they haue the Bridegrome with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome shalbe taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those dayes.

21 No man also soweth a piece of ‖ new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it vp, taketh away from the olde, and the rent is made worse.

‖Or, raw, or vnwrought.

22 And no man putteth new wine into olde bottles, else the new wine doeth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: But new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 *And it came to passe, that he went thorow the corne fieldes on the Sabbath day, and his disciples began as they went, to plucke the eares of corne.

*Mat. 12.1.

24 And the Pharisees said vnto him, Behold, why doe they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawfull?

25 And he said vnto them, Haue ye neuer read what Dauid did, when he had need and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the dayes of Abiathar the high Priest, and did eate the Shew-bread, which is not lawfull to eate, but for the Priests, and gaue also to them which were with him?

27 And hee said vnto them, The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath:

28 Therefore the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities: 11 Rebuketh the vncleane spirits: 13 Choseth his twelue Apostles: 22 Conuinceth the blasphemie of casting out deuils by Beelzebub: 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister and mother.

AND * he entred againe into the Synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand:

*Matt. 12. 9.

2 And they watched him, whether hee would heale him on the Sabbath day, that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith vnto the man which had the withered hand, Stand foorth.

4 And hee saith vnto them, Is it lawfull to doe good on the Sabbath dayes, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to kill? but they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieued for the ‖ hardnesse of their hearts, hee saith vnto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched

‖Or, blindnesse.

ſtretched it out: and his hand was reſtored whole as the other.

6 And the Phariſees went foorth, and ſtraightway tooke counſell with the Herodians againſt him, how they might deſtroy him.

7 But Ieſus withdrew himſelfe with his diſciples to the Sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, & from Iudea,

8 And from Hieruſalem, and from Idumea, and from beyond Iordane, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things hee did, came vnto him.

9 And hee ſpake to his diſciples that a ſmall ſhip ſhould waite on him, becauſe of the multitude, leſt they ſhould throng him.

10 For he had healed many, inſomuch that they || preaſſed vpon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

|| Or, rushed.

11 And vncleane ſpirits, when they ſaw him, fell downe before him, and cryed, ſaying, Thou art the Sonne of God.

12 *And he ſtraitly charged them, that they ſhould not make him knowen.

* Mat. 10. 1.

13 *And he goeth vp into a mountaine, and calleth vnto him whom he would: and they came vnto him.

14 And he ordained twelue, that they ſhould be with him, and that he might ſend them foorth to preach:

15 And to haue power to heale ſickneſſes, and to caſt out deuils.

16 And Simon he ſurnamed Peter.

17 And Iames *the ſonne* of Zebedee, and Iohn the brother of Iames (and hee ſurnamed them Boanerges, which is, The ſonnes of thunder)

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and Iames *the ſonne* of Alpheus, and Thaddeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Iudas Iſcariot, which alſo betrayed him: and they went || into an houſe.

|| Or, home.

20 And the multitude commeth together againe, ſo that they could not ſo much as eate bread.

21 And when his || friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him, for they ſaid, He is beſide himſelfe.

|| Or, kinſmen.

22 ¶ And the Scribes which came downe from Hieruſalem, ſayd, * Hee hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the deuils, caſteth he out deuils.

* Mat. 9. 34.

23 And he called them vnto him, and ſaid vnto them in parables, How can Satan caſt out Satan?

24 And if a kingdome be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that kingdome cannot ſtand.

25 And if a houſe be diuided againſt it ſelfe, that houſe cannot ſtand.

26 And if Satan riſe vp againſt himſelfe, and be diuided, he cannot ſtand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a ſtrong mans houſe, and ſpoile his goods, except hee will firſt bind the ſtrong man, and then hee will ſpoyle his houſe.

28 * Verely I ſay vnto you, All ſinnes ſhall be forgiuen vnto the ſonnes of men, and blaſphemies, wherewith ſoeuer they ſhall blaſpheme:

* Mat. 12. 31.

29 But hee that ſhall blaſpheme againſt the holy Ghoſt, hath neuer forgiuenes, but is in danger of eternall damnation.

30 Becauſe they ſaid, Hee hath an vncleane ſpirit.

* Mat. 12. 46

31 ¶ * There came then his brethren, and his mother, and ſtanding without, ſent vnto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude ſate about him and they ſaid vnto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without ſeeke for thee.

33 And he anſwered them, ſaying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which ſate about him, and ſaid, Behold my mother and my brethren.

35 For whoſoeuer ſhall doe the will of God, the ſame is my brother, and my ſiſter, and mother.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *The parable of the ſower, 14 and the meaning thereof 21 We muſt communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the ſeed growing ſecretly, 30 and of the muſtard ſeede. 35 Chriſt ſtilleth the tempeſt on the Sea.*

AND * he began againe to teach by the Sea ſide: and there was gathered vnto him a great multitude, ſo that he entred into a ſhip, and ſate in the Sea, & the whole multitude was by the Sea on the land.

* Mat. 13. 1.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, & ſaid vnto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken, Behold, there went out a ſower to ſow:

4 And it came to paſſe as hee ſowed, ſome fell by the way ſide, and the foules of the ayre came, and deuoured it vp.

5 And ſome fell on ſtony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediatly it ſprang vp, becauſe it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the Sunne was vp, it was ſcorched, and becauſe it had no roote, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes grew vp, and choked it, and it yeelded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yeeld fruit that sprang vp, and increased, and brought foorth some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said vnto them, He that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

10 And when hee was alone, they that were about him, with the twelue, asked of him the parable.

11 And he said vnto them, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mystery of the kingdome of God: but vnto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 * That seeing they may see, and not perceiue, and hearing they may heare, and not vnderstand, lest at any time they should bee conuerted, and their sinnes should bee forgiuen them.

* Mat. 13. 14.

13 And he said vnto them, Know ye not this parable? And how then will you know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sowen, but when they haue heard, Sathan commeth immediatly, and taketh away the word that was sowen in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sowen on stony ground, who when they haue heard the word, immediately receiue it with gladnesse:

17 And haue no root in themselues, and so endure but for a time: afterward when affliction or persecution ariseth for the words sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sowen among thornes: such as heare the word,

* 1 Tim. 6. 17.

19 And the cares of this world, * and the deceitfulnesse of riches, and the lusts of other things entring in, choke the word, and it becommeth vnfruitfull.

20 And these are they which are sowen on good ground, such as heare the word, and receiue it, and bring foorth fruit, some thirty fold, some sixty, & some an hundred.

* Mat. 5. 15 || *The word in the original signifieth a lesse measure, as mat. 5. 15*

21 ¶ * And he said vnto them, Is a candle brought to be put vnder a ||bushel, or vnder a bed? and not to be set on a candlesticke?

* Mat. 10 26

22 * For there is nothing hid, which shal not be manifested: neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

24 And he said vnto them, Take heede what you heare: * With what measure yee mete, it shall be measured to you: And vnto you that heare, shall more be giuen.

* Mat. 7. 2.

25 * For hee that hath, to him shall be giuen: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken, euen that which he hath.

* Mat. 13. 12.

26 ¶ And he said, So is the kingdome of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground,

27 And should sleepe, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring, and grow vp, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of her selfe, first the blade, then the eare, after that the full corne in the eare.

29 But when the fruit is ||brought forth, immediatly he putteth in the sickle, because the harueſt is come.

|| *Or, ripe.*

30 ¶ And he said, * Whereunto shall we liken the kingdome of God? Or with what comparison shall we compare it?

* Mat. 13. 31

31 It is like a graine of mustard seed: which when it is sowen in the earth: is lesse then all the seeds that be in the earth.

32 But when it is sowen, it groweth vp, and becommeth greater then all herbs, and shooteth out great branches, so that the foules of the aire may lodge vnder the shadow of it.

33 * And with many such parables spake he the word vnto them, as they were able to heare it.

* Mat. 13. 34.

34 But without a parable spake hee not vnto them, and when they were alone, hee expounded all things to his disciples.

* Mat. 8. 23.

35 * And the same day when the Euen was come, he saith vnto them, Let vs passe ouer vnto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they tooke him, euen as he was in the ship, and there was also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storme of wind, and the waues beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship asleepe on a pillow: and they awake him, and say vnto him, Master, carest thou not, that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said vnto the sea, Peace, be still: and the winde ceased, and there was a great calme.

40 And he said vnto them, Why are ye so fearefull? how is it that you haue no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What maner of man is this, that euen the winde and the sea obey him,

CHAP.

CHAP. V.

1 Chriſt deliuering the poſſeſſed of the Legion of deuils. 13 They enter into the ſwine. 25 He healeth the woman of the bloody iſſue, 35 and raiſeth from death Iairus his daughter.

*Mat.8.28. AND * they came ouer vnto the other ſide of the Sea, into the countrey of the Gadarenes.

2 And when hee was come out of the ſhip, immediatly there met him out of the tombes, a man with an vncleane ſpirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombes, and no man could bind him, no not with chaines:

4 Becauſe that he had beene often bound with fetters and chaines, and the chaines had bene plucked aſunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And alwayes night and day, hee was in the mountaines, and in the tombes, crying, and cutting himſelfe with ſtones.

6 But when he ſaw Ieſus afarre off, hee came and worſhipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and ſaid What haue I to do with thee, Ieſus, thou Sonne of the moſt High God? I adiure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 (For he ſaid vnto him, Come out of the man, thou vncleane ſpirit.)

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And hee anſwered, ſaying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he beſought him much, that he would not ſend him away out of the countrey.

11 Now there was there nigh vnto the mountaines a great herd of ſwine feeding.

12 And all the deuils beſought him, ſaying, Send vs into the ſwine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Ieſus gaue them leaue. And the vncleane ſpirits went out, and entred into the ſwine, and the herd ranne violently downe a ſteepe place into the Sea (they were about two thouſand) and were choked in the Sea.

14 And they that fed the ſwine fled, and told it in the city, and in the countrey. And they went out to ſee what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Ieſus, and ſee him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and had the Legion, ſitting, and clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

16 And they that ſaw it tolde them how it befell to him that was poſſeſſed with the deuill, and alſo concerning the ſwine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coaſtes.

18 And when he was come into the ſhip, he that had beene poſſeſſed with the deuill prayed him that he might be with him.

19 Howbeit Ieſus ſuffered him not, but ſaith vnto him, Goe home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and hath had compaſſion on thee.

20 And he departed, and began to publiſh in Decapolis, how great things Ieſus had done for him: & all men did marueile.

21 And when Ieſus was paſſed ouer againe by ſhip vnto the other ſide, much people gathered vnto him, and he was nigh vnto the Sea.

*Mat.9.18. 22 *And behold, there cōmeth one of the Rulers of the Synagogue, Iairus by name, and when he ſaw him, he fell at his feete,

23 And beſought him greatly, ſaying, My little daughter lieth at the point of death, I *pray thee* come and lay thy hands on her that ſhe may be healed, and ſhe ſhall liue.

24 And Ieſus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him.

25 And a certaine woman which had an iſſue of blood twelue yeeres,

26 And had ſuffred many things of many Phiſicians, and had ſpent all that ſhee had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worſe,

27 When ſhe had heard of Ieſus, came in the preaſe behind, and touched his garment.

28 For ſhee ſaid, If I may touch but his clothes I ſhall be whole.

29 And ſtraightway the fountaine of her blood was dryed vp: and ſhe felt in her body that ſhe was healed of that plague.

30 And Ieſus immediatly knowing in himſelfe, that vertue had gone out of him, turned him about in the preaſe, and ſaid, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his Diſciples ſayd vnto him, Thou ſeeſt the multitude thronging thee, and ſayeſt thou, who touched me?

32 And hee looked round about to ſee her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell downe before him, and told him all the trueth.

34 And he ſayd vnto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

35 While he yet spake, there came from the Ruler of the Synagogues *house*, certaine which said, Thy daughter is dead, why troublest thou the master any further?

36 Assoone as Iesus heard the word that was spoken, hee saith vnto the Ruler of the Synagogue, Be not afraid, onely beleeue.

37 And hee suffered no man to follow him saue Peter, and Iames, and Iohn the brother of Iames.

38 And he commeth to the house of the Ruler of the Synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept, & wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, hee saith vnto them, Why make ye this adoe, and weepe? the damsell is not dead, but sleepeth.

40 And they laughed him to scorne: but when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damosell, and them that were with him, and entreth in where the damosell was lying.

41 And hee tooke the damosell by the hand and sayd vnto her, *Talithacumi*, which is, being interpreted, Damosell (I say vnto thee,) Arise.

42 And straightway the damosell arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelue yeeres: and they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And hee charged them straitly, that no man should know it: and commaunded that some thing should be giuen her to eat.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ is contemned of his countrey men. 7 He giueth the twelue power ouer vncleane spirits. 14 Diuers opinions of Christ. 18 Iohn Baptist is beheaded, 29 and buried. 30 The Apostles returne from preaching. 34 The miracle of fiue loaues & two fishes. 45 Christ walketh on the Sea: 53 And healeth all that touch him.

*Mat.13.54. AND * he went out from thence, and came into his owne countrey, and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the Sabbath day was come hee began to teach in the Synagogue: and many hearing him, were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? And what wisedome is this which is giuen vnto him that euen such mighty workes are wrought by his hands,

3 Is not this the carpenter, the sonne of Mary, the brother of Iames and Ioses, and of Iuda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with vs? And they were offended at him.

*Ioh 4.44. 4 But Iesus said vnto them, * A Prophet is not without honour, but in his owne countrey, and among his owne kinne, and in his owne house.

5 And hee could there doe no mighty worke, saue that hee laid his hands vpon a few sicke folke, and healed them.

6 And he marueiled because of their vnbeliefe. *And he went round about the villages, teaching. *Mat.9.35. luk.13.22.

7 ¶ * And hee calleth vnto him the twelue, and began to send them foorth, by two and two, and gaue them power ouer vncleane spirits, *Mat.10.1,

8 And commaunded them that they should take nothing for their iourney, saue a staffe onely: no scrip, no bread, no ‖ money in their purse:

‖ *The word signifieth a piece of brasse money in value somewhat lesse then a farthing. mat 10.9. but here it is taken in generall for money.*

9 But be shod with sandales: and not put on two coats.

10 And he said vnto them, In what place soeuer yee enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 * And whosoeuer shall not receiue you, nor heare you, when ye depart thence, * shake off the dust vnder your feet, for a testimonie against them: Verily I say vnto you, it shall be more tollerable for Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of iudgement, then for that citie. *Mat.10.14. *Act 13.51.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many deuils, *and annointed with oyle, many that were sicke, and healed them. *Iam.5.14.

14 * And king Herode heard *of him* (for his name was spread abroad:) and he sayd that Iohn the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mightie works doe shew foorth themselues in him. *Mat.14.1.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a Prophet, or as one of the Prophets.

16 *But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is Iohn, whom I beheaded, he is risen from the dead. *Luke.3.19.

17 For Herod himselfe had sent foorth and laid hold vpon Iohn, and bound him in prison for Herodias sake, his brother Philips wife, for he had maried her.

18 For Iohn had said vnto Herod, *It is not lawfull for thee to haue thy brothers wife. *Leui 18.16.

19 Therefore Herodias had ‖ a quarrell against him, and would haue killed him, but she could not. ‖ *Or, a mind and grudge.*

20 For Herod feared Iohn, knowing that hee was a iust man, and an holy, and ‖ obserued him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly. ‖ *Or, kept him or saued him.*

21 And when a conuenient day was come

come, that Herod on his birth day made a ſupper to his lords, high captaines, & chiefe eſtates of Gallilee:

22 And when the daughter of the ſaide Herodias came in, and danced, and pleaſed Herod, and them that ſate with him, the king ſaid vnto the damoſell, Aske of me whatſoeuer thou wilt, and I will giue it thee.

23 And he ſware vnto her, Whatſoeuer thou ſhalt aske of me, I will giue it thee vnto the halfe of my kingdome.

24 And ſhe went forth, and ſaid vnto her mother, What ſhall I aske? And ſhee ſaid, The head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

25 And ſhee came in ſtraightway with haſte, vnto the king, and asked, ſaying, I will that thou giue me by and by in a charger, the head of Iohn the Baptiſt.

26 And the king was exceeding ſory, *yet* for his othes ſake and for their ſakes which ſate with him, he would not reiect her.

27 And immediatly the king ſent ‖ an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went, and beheaded him in the priſon,

‖ *Or, one of his guard.*

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gaue it to the damoſell, and the damoſell gaue it to her mother.

29 And when his diſciples heard *of it*, they came and tooke vp his corpſe, and laid it in a tombe.

30 * And the Apoſtles gathered themſelues together vnto Ieſus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

*Luke 9.10.

31 And he ſaid vnto them, Come ye your ſelues apart into a deſert place, and reſt a while. For there were many comming and going, and they had no leaſure ſo much as to eate.

32 * And they departed into a deſert place by ſhip priuately.

*Mat. 14.13.

33 And the people ſaw them departing, and many knew him, and ran afoot thither out of all cities, & outwent them, and came together vnto him.

34 * And Ieſus when hee came out, ſaw much people, and was moued with compaſſion toward them, becauſe they were as ſheepe not hauing a ſhepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

*Mat. 6.39.

35 And when the day was now far ſpent, his Diſciples came vnto him, and ſaid, This is a deſert place, and now the time is farre paſſed.

*Mat. 14.15.

36 Send them away, that they may goe into the countrey round about, and into the villages, and buy themſelues bread: for they haue nothing to eat.

37 Hee anſwered and ſaid vnto them, Giue ye them to eate. And they ſay vnto him, Shall wee goe and by two hundred ‖ peny-worth of bread, & giue them to eat?

‖ *The Romaine penie is ſeuen pence halfepenie, as mat. 18.28.*

38 He ſaith vnto them, How many loaues haue ye? goe and ſee. And when they knew, they ſay, Fiue, and two fiſhes.

39 And he commanded them to make all ſit downe by companies vpon the greene graſſe.

40 And they ſate downe in ranks by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when hee had taken the fiue loaues, and the two fiſhes, he looked vp to heauen; and bleſſed, and brake the loaues, and gaue them to his diſciples to ſet before them; and the two fiſhes diuided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they tooke vp the twelue baskets full of the fragments, and of the fiſhes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaues, were about fiue thouſand men.

45 And ſtraightway he conſtrained his diſciples to get into the ſhip, and to goe to the other ſide before ‖ vnto Bethſaida, while he ſent away the people.

‖ *Or, ouer against Bethſaida.*

46 And when he had ſent them away, he departed into a mountaine to pray.

47 * And when Euen was come, the ſhip was in the midſt of the Sea, and hee alone on the land.

*Mat. 14.23.

48 And hee ſaw them toiling in rowing, (for the wind was contrary vnto them:) and about the fourth watch of the night, hee commeth vnto them, walking vpon the Sea, and would haue paſſed by them.

49 But when they ſaw him walking vpon the Sea, they ſuppoſed it had beene a ſpirit, and cryed out.

50 (For they all ſaw him, and were troubled) and immediatly he talked with them, and ſaith vnto them, Be of good cheere, It is I, be not afraid.

51 And he went vp vnto them into the ſhip, and the wind ceaſed: and they were ſore amazed in themſelues beyond meaſure and wondred.

52 For they conſidered not *the miracle* of the loaues, for their heart was hardened.

53 * And when they had paſſed ouer, they came into the land of Geneſareth, and drew to the ſhore.

*Mat. 14.34

54 And when they were come out of the ſhip, ſtraightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carie about in beds, those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoeuer he entred, into villages, or cities, or countrey, they laid the sicke in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched || him, were made whole.

|| Or, it.

CHAP. VII.

1 *The Pharises find fault at the disciples for eating with vnwashed hands,* 8 *They breake the commandement of God, by the traditions of men.* 14 *Meat defileth not the man.* 24 *Hee healeth the Syrophenician womans daughter of an vncleane spirit,* 31 *and one that was deafe, and stammered in his speech.*

THen * came together vnto him the Pharisees, and certaine of the Scribes, which came from Hierusalem.

* Math. 15. 1.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eate bread with || defiled (that is to say, with vnwashen) hands, they found fault.

|| Or, common.

3 For the Pharisees and all the Iewes, except they wash their hands || oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

|| Or, diligently, in the Originall, with the fist, Theophilast, vp to the elbow.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eate not. And many other things there bee, which they haue receiued to hold, *as* the washing of cups and || pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.

|| Sextarius, is about a pinte and an halfe.

5 Then the Pharisees and Scribes asked him, Why walke not thy disciples according to the tradition of the Elders, but eat bread with vnwashen hands?

|| Or, beds.

6 He answered and said vnto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you Hypocrites, as it is written, * This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is farre from me.

* Esai. 29. 13 matth. 15. 8.

7 Howbeit in vaine doe they worship me, teaching for doctrines, the commandements of men.

8 For laying aside the Commandement of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots, and cups: and many other such like things ye doe.

9 And he said vnto them, Full well ye || reiect the Commandement of God, that ye may keepe your owne tradition.

|| Or, frustrate.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and who so curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, It is * Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoeuer thou mightest bee profited by me: *he shall be free.*

* Matth. 15. 5.

21 And yee suffer him no more to doe ought for his father, or his mother:

13 Making ȳ word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye haue deliuered: And many such like things doe ye.

14 ¶ * And when he had called all the people vnto him, he said vnto them, Hearken vnto me euery one of you, and vnderstand.

* Math. 15. 10.

15 There is nothing from without a man that entring into him, can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man haue eares to heare, let him heare.

17 And when hee was entred into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith vnto them, Are yee so without vnderstanding also? Do ye not perceiue that whatsoeuer thing from without entreth into the man, it cannot defile him,

19 Because it entreth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which commeth out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 * For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed euill thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

* Gen. 6. 5. and 8. 21.

22 * Thefts, couetousnesse, wickednesse, deceit, lasciuiousnesse, an euill eye, blasphemie, pride, foolishnesse:

* Math. 15. 19.

23 All these euil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ * And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entred into an house, and would haue no man know it, but he could not be hid.

* Math. 15. 21.

25 For a certaine woman, whose yong daughter had an vncleane spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet.

26 (The woman was a || Greeke, a Syrophenician by nation:) and she besought him that he would cast forth the deuill out of her daughter.

|| Or, Gentile.

27 But Iesus said vnto her, Let the childrē first be filled: for it is not meet to take the childrens bread, & to cast it vnto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said vnto him, Yes, Lord, yet the dogs vnder the table eate of the childrens crummes.

29 And he said vnto her, For this saying, goe thy way, the deuill is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the deuill gone out, and her daughter laid vpon the bed.

31 ¶ And

31 And againe departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came vnto the sea of Galilee, thorow the middest of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring vnto him one that was deafe, and had an impediment in his speech: and they beseech him to put his hand vpon him.

33 And hee tooke him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his eares, and he spit, and touched his tongue.

34 And looking vp to heauen, he sighed and saith vnto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his eares were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plaine.

36 And hee charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deale they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deafe to heare, and the dumbe to speake.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously: 10 refuseth to giue a signe to the Pharisees: 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herod: 22 giueth a blind man his sight: 27 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise againe: 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution for the profession of the Gospel.

Mat. 15. 32. IN those dayes the multitude being very great, and hauing nothing to eate, Iesus called his disciples vnto him, and saith vnto them,

2 I haue compassion on the multitude because they haue now bene with me three dayes, and haue nothing to eate:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their owne houses, they will faint by the way: for diuers of them came from farre.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfie these men with bread here in the wildernesse:

5 And hee asked them, How many loaues haue ye? And they said, Seuen.

6 And he commanded the people to sit downe on the ground: and he tooke the seuen loaues, and gaue thanks, and brake, and gaue to his disciples to set before them: and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eate, and were filled: and they tooke vp, of the broken meat that was left, seuen baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about foure thousand, and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And straightway he entred into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 *And the Pharises came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a signe from heauen, tempting him. *Mat. 16. 1.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seeke after a signe? Verely I say vnto you, There shall no signe be giuen vnto this generation.

13 And hee left them, and entring into the ship againe, departed to the other side.

14 ¶ *Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more then on loafe. *Mat. 16. 5.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leauen of the Pharisees, and of the leauen of Herode.

16 And they reasoned among themselues, saying, *It is* because we haue no bread. *Mat. 16. 7.

17 And when Iesus knew *it*, he saith vnto them, Why reason ye, because ye haue no bread? Perceiue ye not yet, neither vnderstand? haue ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Hauing eies, see ye not? & hauing eares, heare ye not? And doe ye not remember?

19 When I brake the fiue loaues among fiue thousand, how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? They say vnto him, Twelue.

20 And when the seuen among foure thousand: how many baskets full of fragments tooke ye vp? And they said, Seuen.

21 And hee said vnto them, How is it that ye doe not vnderstand?

22 ¶ And he commeth to Bethsaida, and they bring a blinde man vnto him, and besought him to touch him:

23 And hee tooke the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the towne, & when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands vpon him, he asked him, if he saw ought.

24 And he looked vp, and sayd, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands againe vpon his eyes, and made him looke vp: and he was restored, and saw euery man clearely.

26 And hee sent him away to his house, saying, Neither goe into the towne, nor tell it to any in the towne.

27 ¶ * And Iesus went out, and his disciples, into the townes of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying vnto them, Whom doe men say that I am? *Mat. 16. 13.

28 And they answered, Iohn the Baptist but

but some say, Elias: and others, one of the Prophets.

29 And he saith vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith vnto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And hee charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and of the chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be killed, and after three dayes rise againe.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter tooke him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about, and looked on his disciples, hee rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou sauourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people vnto him, with his disciples also, he said vnto them, * Whosoeuer will come after mee, let him deny himself, and take vp his crosse, and follow me.

35 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer shall lose his life for my sake & the Gospels, the same shal saue it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if hee shall gaine the whole world, and lose his owne soule?

37 Or what shal a man giue in exchange for his soule?

38 * Whosoeuer therefore shall be ashamed of me, and of my words, in this adulterous and sinfull generation, of him also shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he commeth in the glory of his Father, with the holy Angels.

*Mat. 10. 38.

*Mat. 10. 33.

CHAP. IX.

1 Iesus is transfigured. 11 Hee instructeth his disciples, concerning the comming of Elias: 14 casteth foorth a dumbe, and deafe spirit. 30 foretelleth his death and resurrection: 33 exhorteth his disciples to humilitie: 38 bidding them, not to prohibite such as be not against them, nor to giue offence to any of the faithfull.

AND he said vnto them, * Verily I say vnto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they haue seene the kingdome of God come with power.

*Mat. 16. 28.

2 ¶ * And after sixe dayes, Iesus taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and leadeth them vp into an high mountaine apart by themselues: and he was transfigured before them.

* Mat 17. 1.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow: so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared vnto them Elias with Moses: & they were talking with Iesus.

5 And Peter answered, and said to Iesus Master it is good for vs to be here, and let vs make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say, for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that ouershadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne: heare him.

8 And suddenly when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, saue Iesus onely with themselues.

9 And as they came downe from the mountaine, hee charged them that they should tell no man, what things they had seene, till the Sonne of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselues, questioning one with another, what the rising from the dead should meane.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the Scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered, and told them, Elias verily commeth first, and restoreth all things, and * how it is written of the Sonne of man, that hee must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

*Esa. 53. 3

13 But I say vnto you, that Elias is indeed come, and they haue done vnto him whatsoeuer they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ * And when hee came to his disciples, hee saw a great multitude about them, and the Scribes questioning with them.

*Mat. 17. 14.

15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him, saluted him.

16 And he asked the Scribes, What question ye ‖ with them?

‖ *Or, among your selues.*

17 And one of the multitude answered, and said, Master, I haue brought vnto thee my sonne, which hath a dumbe spirit:

18 And whersoeuer he taketh him, hee ‖ teareth him, and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples, that they should cast him out, and they could not.

‖ *Or, dasheth him.*

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithlesse generation, how long shall I bee with you, how long shall I suffer you? Bring him vnto me.

20 And they brought him vnto him: and when hee saw him, straightway the spirit tare him, and hee fell on the ground, and wallowed, foming.

21 And

21 And he asked his father, How long is it agoe, since this came vnto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oft times it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters to destroy him: but if thou canst doe any thing, haue compassion on vs, and helpe vs.

23 Iesus said vnto him, If thou canst beleeue, all things are possible to him that beleeueth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cryed out and said with teares, Lord, I beleeue, helpe thou mine vnbeliefe.

25 When Iesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foule spirit, saying vnto him, Thou dumb and deafe spirit, I charge thee come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And the *spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him, and hee was as one dead, insomuch that many said, he is dead.

27 But Iesus tooke him by the hand, and lifted him vp, and he arose.

28 And when hee was come into the house, his disciples asked him priuately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said vnto them, This kinde can come forth by nothing, but by prayer, and fasting.

*Mat.17.22. 30 ¶ *And they departed thence, and passed thorow Galilee, and hee would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his Disciples, and said vnto them, The Sonne of man is deliuered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him, and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they vnderstood not that saying, and were afraid to aske him.

*Mat.18.1. 33 ¶ *And he came to Capernaum; and being in the house, hee asked them, What was it that yee disputed among your selues, by the way?

34 But they held their peace: For by the way they had disputed among themselues, who *should be* the greatest.

35 And hee sate downe and called the twelue, and saith vnto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and seruant of all.

36 And he tooke a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his armes, he said vnto them,

37 Whosoeuer shall receiue one of such children in my Name, receiueth mee: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ * And Iohn answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and he followeth not vs, and we forbade him, because he followeth not vs. *Luk.9.49.

39 But Iesus saide, Forbid him not, *for there is no man, which shall doe a miracle in my Name, that can lightly speake euill of mee. *1.Cor.12.3

40 For hee that is not against vs, is on our part.

41 * For whosoeuer shall giue you a cup of water to drinke in my Name, because yee belong to Christ: Verely I say vnto you, he shall not loose his reward. *Mat.10.42

42 * And whosoeuer shall offend one of these little ones that beleeue in me, it is better for him, that a milstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea. *Mat.18.6.

43 *And if thy hand ‖ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maymed, then hauing two handes, to goe into hell, into the fire that neuer shall bee quenched: *Mat 5.29. and 18.8. ‖*Or, cause thee to offend.*

44 *Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched. *Esai.66.24.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, then hauing two feet, to be cast into hel, into the fire that neuer shalbe quenched:

46 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ‖ offend thee, plucke it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, then hauing two eyes to be cast into hell fire: ‖*Or, cause thee to offend.*

48 Where their worme dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For euery one shalbe salted with fire, * and euery sacrifice shalbe salted with salt. *Leuit.2.13

50 *Salt is good: but if the salt haue lost his saltnesse, wherewith will you season it? Haue salt in your selues, and haue peace one with another. *Mar.9.13.

CHAP. X.

2 Christ disputeth with the Pharisees, touching diuorcement: 13 blesseth the children that are brought vnto him: 17 resoluеth a rich man how he may inherite life euerlasting: 23 telleth his disciples of the danger of riches: 28 promiseth rewards to them that forsake any thing for the Gospel: 32 foretelleth his death and resurrection. 35 biddeth the two ambitious suiters to thinke rather of suffering with him: 46 And restoreth to Bartimeus his sight.

AND * hee rose from thence, and commeth into the coastes of Iudea by the farther side of Iordan: and the people resort vnto him againe, and as he was wont, he taught them againe. *Mat.19.1.

2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and

and asked him, Is it lawfull for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of diuorcement, and to put her away.

5 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, For the hardnesse of your heart, hee wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation, God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and cleaue to his wife,

8 And they twaine shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twaine, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath ioyned together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house dis disciples asked him againe of the same matter.

*Mat. 5. 32. and 19. 9. 11 And he saith vnto them, *Whosoeuer shall put away his wife, and marrie another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, shee committeth adultery.

*Mat. 19. 13. 13 ¶ * And they brought yong children to him, that he should touch them, and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Iesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said vnto them, Suffer the little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

15 Verely I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little child, hee shall not enter therein.

16 And hee tooke them vp in his armes, put his hands vpon them, and blessed them.

*Mat. 19. 16 17 ¶ * And when he was gone foorth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and aked him, Good master, what shall I doe that I may inherite eternall life?

18 And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? There is no man good, but one, *that is* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adultery: Doe not kil, Doe not steale, Doe not beare false witnesse, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered, and said vnto him, Master, all these haue I obserued from my youth.

21 Then Iesus beholding him, loued him, and said vnto him, One thing thou lackest; Goe thy way, sell whatsoeuer thou hast, and giue to the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, take vp the crosse, and follow me.

22 And hee was sad at that saying, and went away grieued: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ And Iesus looked round about, and saith vnto his disciples, How hardly shall they that haue riches enter into the kingdome of God?

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Iesus answereth againe, and saith vnto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches, to enter into the kingdome of God?

25 It is easier for a camel to goe thorow the eye of a needle, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God?

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselues, Who then can be saued?

27 And Iesus looking vpon them, saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible,

28 ¶ * Then Peter began to say vnto him, Loe, we haue left all, and haue followed thee. *Mat. 19. 27

29 And Iesus answered, and said, Verely I say vnto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the Gospels,

30 But he shall receiue an hundred fold now in this time houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternall life:

31 *But many *that* are first, shalbe last: and the last, first. *Mat. 19. 30

32 ¶ * And they were *in* the way going vp to Hierusalem: and Iesus went before them, and they were amazed, and as they followed, they were afraid: and hee tooke againe the twelue, and began to tell them what things should happen vnto him, *Mat. 20. 17.

33 Saying, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and the Sonne of man shalbe deliuered vnto the chiefe Priests, and vnto the Scribes: and they shall condemne him to death, and shal deliuer him to the Gentiles.

34 And they shall mocke him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit vpon him, and shall kill him, and the third day he shall rise againe.

35 ¶ * And Iames, and Iohn the sonnes of Zebedee came vnto him, saying, Master, wee would that thou shouldest doe for vs whatsoeuer we shall desire. *Mat. 20. 20

36 And

36 And he said vnto them, What would ye that I should doe for you?

37 They said vnto him, grant vnto vs that we may sit, one on the right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Iesus said vnto them, Ye know not what ye aske: Can ye drinke of the cup that I drinke of? and be baptized with the baptisme that I am baptized with?

39 And they said vnto him, Wee can. And Iesus said vnto them, Ye shall indeed drinke of the cup that I drinke of: and with the baptisme that I am baptized withall, shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand, is not mine to giue, but it shall be giuen to them for whom it is prepared.

41 And when the tenne heard it, they began to be much displeased with Iames and Iohn.

42 But Iesus called them to him, and saith vnto them, *Ye know that they which ‖ are accounted to rule ouer the Gentiles, exercise Lordship ouer them: and their great ones exercise authoritie vpon them.

*Luke 22. 25.

‖ Or, thinke good.

43 But so shall it not be among you: but whosoeuer will be great among you, shalbe your minister:

44 And whosoeuer of you will bee the chiefest, shall be seruant of all.

45 For euen the Sonne of man came not to be ministred vnto, but to minister, and to giue his life a ransome for many.

*Mat. 20. 29.

46 ¶ * And they came to Iericho: and as he went out of Iericho with his disciples, and a great number of people; blinde Bartimeus, the sonne of Timeus, sate by the high wayes side, begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Iesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Iesus thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

48 And many charged him, that hee should hold his peace: But he cryed the more a great deale, Thou Sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

49 And Iesus stood still, and commanded him to be called: and they call the blinde man, saying vnto him, Bee of good comfort, rise, he calleth thee.

50 And he casting away his garment, rose, and came to Iesus.

51 And Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What wilt thou that I should doe vnto thee? The blind man said vnto him, Lord, that I might receiue my sight.

52 And Iesus said vnto him, Goe thy way, thy faith hath ‖ made thee whole: And immediatly hee receiued his sight, and followed Iesus in the way.

‖ Or, saued thee.

CHAP. XI

1 Christ rideth with triumph into Hierusalem: 12 curseth the fruitlesse leafie tree: 15 purgeth the Temple: 20 exhorteth his disciples to stedfastnesse of faith, and to forgiue their enemies: 27 and defendeth the lawfulnesse of his actions, by the witnesse of Iohn, who was a man sent of God.

AND * when they came nigh to Hierusalem, vnto Bethphage, and Bethanie, at the mount of Oliues, hee sendeth forth two of his disciples,

*Mat. 21. 1.

2 And saith vnto them, Goe your way into the village ouer against you, and assoone as yee be entred into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon neuer man sate, loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say vnto you, Why doe yee this? Say yee, that the Lord hath neede of him: and straightway he will send him hither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the doore without, in a place where two wayes met: and they loose him.

5 And certaine of them that stoode there, said vnto them, What doe ye loosing the colt?

6 And they said vnto them, euen as Iesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Iesus, and cast their garments on him, and he sate vpon him.

8 And many spread their garmentes in the way: and others cut downe branches of the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cryed, saying, *Hosanna*, blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

10 Blessed bee the kingdome of our father Dauid, that commeth in the Name of the Lord, *Hosanna* in the highest.

11 And Iesus entered into Hierusalem, and into the Temple, and when hee had looked round about vpon all things, and now the euentide was come, hee went out vnto Bethanie with the twelue.

12 ¶ And on the morrow when they were come from Bethanie, he was hungry.

13 * And seeing a figtree afarre off, hauing leaues, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon, and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaues: for the time of figs was not yet.

*Mat. 21. 19.

14 And Iesus answered, and said vnto it, No

No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for euer. And his disciples heard *it*.

*Mat.21.12 15 ¶ * And they come to Hierusalem, and Iesus went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde and bought in the Temple, and ouerthrew the Tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doues,

16 And would not suffer that any man should cary any vessel thorow the Temple.

17 And he taught, saying vnto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye haue made it a denne of theeues.

18 And the Scribes and chiefe Priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when Euen was come, he went out of the citie.

*Mat.21.19 20 ¶ * And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the figtree dryed vp from the rootes.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance, saith vnto him, Master, behold, the figtree which thou cursedst, is withered away.

‖ Or, haue the faith of God. 22 And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, ‖ Haue faith in God.

23 For verily I say vnto you, that whosoeuer shall say vnto this mountaine, Bee thou remooued, and bee thou cast into the Sea, and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall beleeue that those things which hee saith, shall come to passe: hee shall haue whatsoeuer he saith.

*Mat.7.7. 24 Therefore I say vnto you, * What things soeuer ye desire when ye pray, beleeue that ye receiue *them*, and ye shall haue *them*.

*Mat.6.14. 25 And when ye stand, praying, * forgiue, if ye haue ought against any: that your Father also which is in heauen, may forgiue you your trespasses.

26 But if you doe not forgiue, neither will your Father which is in heauen, forgiue your trespasses.

*Mat.21.23. 27 ¶ And they come againe to Hierusalem, * and as he was walking in the Temple, there come to him the chiefe Priests, and the Scribes, and the Elders,

28 And say vnto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gaue thee this authoritie to doe these things.

‖ Or, thing. 29 And Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske of you one ‖ question, and answere me, and I will tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

30 The baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men? Answere me.

31 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then did ye not beleeue him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men, they feared the people: for all men counted Iohn, that he was a Prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said vnto Iesus, We cannot tell. And Iesus answering, saith vnto them, Neither doe I tell you by what authoritie I doe these things.

CHAP. XII.

1 In a parable of the vineyard let out to vnthankeful husbandmen, Christ foretelleth the reprobation of the Iewes, and the calling of the Gentiles: 13 Hee auoideth the snare of the Pharisies and Herodians about paying tribute to Cesar: 18 conuinceth the error of the Sadduces, who denied the resurrection: 28 resoluteth the Scribe who questioned of the first commandement: 35 refuteth the opinion that the Scribes held of Christ: 38 Bidding the people to beware of their ambition & hypocrisie: 41 and commendeth the poore widow for her two mites, aboue all.

*Mat.21.33 AND * he began to speake vnto them by parables. A certaine man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a towre, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey.

2 And at the season, he sent to the husbandmen a seruant, that he might receiue from the husbandmen of the fruite of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And againe, he sent vnto them another seruant; and at him they cast stones and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again, he sent another, and him they killed: and many others, beating some, and killing some.

6 Hauing yet therefore one sonne, his welbeloued, he sent him also last vnto them, saying, They will reuerence my sonne.

7 But those husbandmen said amongst themselues, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, and the inheritance shalbe ours.

8 And they tooke him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the Lord of the vineyard doe? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will giue the vineyard vnto others.

*Psal.118.10. 10 * And haue yee not read this Scripture? The stone which the builders reiected, is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lords doing, and it is marueilous in our eyes,

12 And

12 And they ſought to lay hold on him, but feared the people, for they knew that hee had ſpoken the parable againſt them: and they left him, and went their way.

*Mat 22.15 13 ¶ * And they ſend vnto him certaine of the Phariſees, and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they ſay vnto him, Maſter, wee know that thou art true, and careſt for no man: for thou regardeſt not the perſon of men, but teacheſt the way of God in trueth. Is it lawfull to giue tribute to Ceſar, or not?

15 Shall wee giue, or ſhall wee not giue? But he knowing their hypocriſie, ſayd vnto them, Why tempt ye me? Bring me a ‖ peny that I may ſee it.

‖ *Valewing of our money ſeuen pence halfe peny, as Mat. 18.28.*

16 And they brought it: and hee ſaith vnto them, Whoſe is this image and ſuperſcription? And they ſaid vnto him, Ceſars

17 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them Render to Ceſar the things that are Ceſars: and to God the things that are Gods. And they marueiled at him.

*Mat.22.23 18 ¶ * Then come vnto him the Sadducees, which ſay there is no reſurrection, and they asked him, ſaying,

19 Maſter, Moſes wrote vnto vs, If a mans brother die, and leaue his wife behind him, and leaue no children, that his brother ſhould take his wife, and raiſe vp ſeede vnto his brother.

20 Now there were ſeuen brethren: and the firſt tooke a wife, and dying left no ſeed.

21 And the ſecond tooke her, & died, neither left he any ſeed, and the third likewiſe.

22 And the ſeuen had her, and left no ſeede: laſt of all the woman died alſo.

23 In the reſurrection therefore, when they ſhall riſe, whoſe wife ſhall ſhee be of them? for the ſeuen had her to wife.

24 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Doe ye not therefore erre, becauſe ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they ſhall riſe from the dead, they neither mary, nor are giuen in marriage: but are as the Angels which are in heauen.

26 And as touching the dead, that they riſe: haue yee not read in the booke of Moſes, how in the buſh God ſpake vnto him, ſaying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Iſahac, and the God of Iacob?

27 Hee is not the God of the dead, but the God of the liuing: yee therefore doe greatly erre.

28 ¶ * And one of the Scribes came, and hauing heard them reaſoning together, and perceiuing that he had anſwered them well, asked him, which is the firſt commandement of all. *Mat.22.35.

29 And Ieſus anſwered him, The firſt of all the Commandements *is*, Heare O Iſrael, the Lord our God is one Lord:

30 And thou ſhalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, & with all thy ſoule, and with all thy minde, and with all thy ſtrength: This is the firſt commandement.

31 And the ſecond is like, *namely* this, Thou ſhalt loue thy neighbour as thy ſelfe: there is none other commandement greater then theſe.

32 And the Scribe ſaid vnto him, Well Maſter, thou haſt ſaid the trueth: for there is one God, and there is none other but he.

33 And to loue him with all the heart, and with all the vnderſtanding, and with all the ſoule, and with all the ſtrength, and to loue his neighbor as himſelfe, is more then all whole burnt offerings and ſacrifices.

34 And when Ieſus ſaw that hee anſwered diſcreetly, he ſayd vnto him, Thou art not farre from the kingdome of God. And no man after that durſt aske him any queſtion.

35 ¶ * And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd, while he taught in the Temple, How ſay the Scribes that Chriſt is the ſonne of Dauid? *Matth.22.41.

36 For Dauid himſelfe ſaid by the holy Ghoſt, The Lord ſaid to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footſtoole.

37 Dauid therefore himſelfe calleth him Lord, & whence is he then his ſonne? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And hee ſaid vnto them in his doctrine, * Beware of the Scribes, which loue to goe in long clothing, and *loue* ſalutations in the market places, *Mat.23.5.

39 And the chiefe ſeates in the Synagogues, & the vppermoſt roumes at feaſts:

40 * Which deuoure widowes houſes, and for a pretence make long prayers: Theſe ſhall receiue greater damnation. *Matth.23.14.

41 ¶ * And Ieſus ſate ouer againſt the treaſurie, and beheld how the people caſt ‖ money into the treaſurie: and many that were rich, caſt in much. *Luke 21.1.

‖ *A piece of braſſe money, See Matth. 10.9.*

42 And there came a certaine poore widow, and ſhee threw in two ‖ mites, which make a farthing.

‖ *It is the ſeuenth part of one piece of that braſſe money.*

43 And he called vnto him his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Verely I ſay vnto you, that

that this poore widow hath caſt more in, then all they which haue caſt into the treaſurie.

44 For all they did caſt in of their abundance: but ſhee of her want, did caſt in all that ſhe had, *euen* all her liuing.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Chriſt foretelleth the deſtruction of the Temple: 9 the perſecutions for the Goſpel: 10 that the Goſpel muſt be preached to all nations: 14 that great calamities ſhall happen to the Iewes: 24 and the maner of his comming to iudgement: 32 The houre whereof being known to none, euery man is to watch and pray, that we bee not found vnprouided, when hee commeth to each one particularly by death.

*Mat. 24.1. AND * as hee went out of the Temple, one of his diſciples ſaith vnto him, Maiſter, ſee what maner of ſtones, and what buildings *are here.*

2 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto him, Seeſt thou theſe great buildings? there ſhall not bee left one ſtone vpon another, that ſhall not be throwen downe.

3 And as hee ſate vpon the mount of Oliues, ouer againſt the Temple, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew asked him priuately,

*Mat. 24.3. 4 * Tell vs, when ſhall theſe things be? and what ſhall bee the ſigne when all theſe things ſhall be fulfilled?

5 And Ieſus anſwering them, began to ſay, Take heede leſt any man deceiue you.

6 For many ſhall come in my Name, ſaying, I am *Chriſt:* and ſhall deceiue many.

7 And when yee ſhall heare of warres, and rumors of warres, bee ye not troubled: For ſuch *things* muſt needes be, but the ende *ſhall* not *be* yet.

8 For nation ſhall riſe againſt nation, and kingdom againſt kingdome: and there ſhall bee earthquakes in diuers places, and there ſhall be famines, and troubles: theſe are the beginnings of ‖ ſorrowes.

‖ *The word in the originall, importeth, the paines of a woman in trauaile.*

9 ¶ But take heede to your ſelues: for they ſhall deliuer you vp to counſels, and in the Synagogues ye ſhall be beaten, and yee ſhall be brought before rulers and kings for my ſake, for a teſtimony againſt them.

10 And the Goſpel muſt firſt be publiſhed among all nations.

*Mat. 10.19. 11 * But when they ſhall leade you, and deliuer you vp, take no thought beforehand what ye ſhall ſpeake, neither doe ye premeditate: but whatſoeuer ſhall be giuen you in that houre, that ſpeake yee: for it is not yee that ſpeake, but the holy Ghoſt.

12 Now the brother ſhall betray the brother to death, and the father the ſonne: and children ſhall riſe vp againſt their parents, & ſhall cauſe them to be put to death.

13 And yee ſhall be hated of all men for my Names ſake: but hee that ſhall endure vnto the end, the ſame ſhall be ſaued.

14 ¶ *But when ye ſhal ſee the abomination of deſolation ſpoken of by Daniel the Prophet, ſtanding where it ought not (let him that readeth vnderſtand) then let them that be in Iudea, flee to the mountaines:

*Mat. 24.15

15 And let him that is on the houſe top, not go downe into the houſe, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his houſe.

16 And let him that is in the field, not turne backe againe for to take vp his garment.

17 But woe to them that are with child, and to them that giue ſucke in thoſe dayes.

18 And pray yee that your flight be not in the winter.

19 For in thoſe dayes ſhall be affliction, ſuch as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created, vnto this time, neither ſhall be.

20 And except that the Lord had ſhortened thoſe dayes, no fleſh ſhould be ſaued: but for the elects ſake: whom hee hath choſen, he hath ſhortened the dayes.

21 * And then, if any man ſhall ſay to you, Loe, here is Chriſt, or loe, he is there: beleeue him not.

*Mat 24.23.

22 For falſe Chriſts and falſe prophets ſhall riſe, and ſhal ſhew ſignes and wonders, to ſeduce, if it were poſſible, euen the elect.

23 But take yee heede: behold, I haue foretold you all things.

24 ¶ *But in thoſe dayes, after that tribulation, the Sunne ſhall be darkened, and the Moone ſhall not giue her light,

*Mat. 24.29

25 And the ſtars of heauen ſhall fall, and the powers that *are* in heauen ſhalbe ſhaken.

26 And then ſhall they ſee the ſonne of man comming in the cloudes, with great power and glory.

27 And then ſhall hee ſend his Angels, and ſhall gather together his elect from the foure windes, from the vttermoſt part of the earth, to the vttermoſt part of heauen.

28 Now learne a parable of the fig tree. When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaues, ye know that ſummer is neere:

29 So yee in like manner, when yee ſhall ſee theſe things come to paſſe, know that it is nigh, euen at the doores.

30 Verely I ſay vnto you, that this generation ſhall not paſſe, till all theſe things be done.

31 Heauen

31 Heauen and earth ſhall paſſe away: but my words ſhall not paſſe away.

32 ¶But of that day & that houre knoweth no man, no not the Angels which are in heauen, neither the Sonne, but the Father.

*Mat.24.42 33 *Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 *For the Sonne of man is* as a man taking a farre iourney, who left his houſe, and gaue authority to his ſeruants, and to euery man his worke, and commanded the porter to watch:

35 Watch ye therefore (for ye know not when the maſter of the houſe commeth, at euen, or at midnight, or at the cocke crowing, or in the morning.)

36 Leſt comming ſuddenly, he find you ſleeping.

37 And what I ſay vnto you, I ſay vnto all, Watch.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 A conſpiracie againſt Chriſt. 3 Precious ointment is powred on his head by a woman. 10 Iudas ſelleth his Maſter for money. 12 Chriſt himſelfe foretelleth how he ſhalbe betrayed of one of his diſciples: 22 after the Paſſeouer prepared, and eaten, inſtituteth his Supper: 26 declareth aforehand the flight of all his diſciples, and Peters denall. 43 Iudas betrayeth him with a kiſſe. 46 He is apprehended in the Garden, 53 falſely accuſed, and impiouſly condemned of the Iewes Councell: 65 ſhamefully abuſed by them: 66 and thriſe denied of Peter.

*Mat.26.2 AFter * two dayes was *the feaſt of* the Paſſeouer, and of vnleauened bread: and the chiefe Prieſts & the Scribes ſought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.

2 But they ſayd, Not on the feaſt day, leſt there be an vproare of the people.

Mat.26.6. 3 ¶ And being in Bethanie, in the houſe of Simon the leper, as he ſate at meat, there came a woman, hauing an alabaſter boxe of ointment of ‖ ſpikenard very precious, and ſhe brake the boxe, and powred it on his head.

‖*Or, pure nard: or liquid nard.*

4 And there were ſome that had indignation within themſelues, and ſayd, Why was this waſte of the ointment made?

5 For it might haue bene ſold for more then three hundred ‖ pence, and haue bene giuen to the poore: and they murmured againſt her.

‖*See Matth. 18.28.*

6 And Ieſus ſayd, Let her alone, why trouble you her? She hath wrought a good worke on me.

7 For ye haue the poore with you alwayes, and whenſoeuer ye will ye may doe them good: but me ye haue not alwayes.

8 She hath done what ſhe could: ſhe is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I ſay vnto you, Whereſoeuer this Goſpel ſhalbe preached thorowout the whole world, this alſo that ſhe hath done, ſhall be ſpoken of for a memoriall of her.

*Mat.26.14. 10 ¶ * And Iudas Iſcariot one of the twelue, went vnto the chiefe prieſts to betray him vnto them.

11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promiſed to giue him money. And he ſought how he might conueniently betray him.

*Mat.26.17. ‖*Or, ſacrificed.* 12 ¶ * And the firſt day of vnleauened bread, when they ‖ killed the Paſſeouer, his diſciples ſayd vnto him, Where wilt thou that we goe and prepare, that thou mayeſt eate the Paſſeouer?

13 And he ſendeth forth two of his diſciples, and ſaith vnto them, Goe yee into the citie, and there ſhall meete you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.

14 And whereſoeuer he ſhall goe in, ſay ye to the good man of the houſe, The Maſter ſaith, Where is the gueſt chamber, where I ſhall eate the Paſſeouer with my diſciples?

15 And hee will ſhew you a large vpper roume furniſhed, and prepared: there make ready for vs.

16 And his diſciples went forth & came into the citie, and found as he had ſaid vnto them: and they made ready the Paſſeouer.

17 And in the euening he commeth with the twelue.

*Mat.26.20 18 *And as they ſate, and did eate, Ieſus ſayd, Verely I ſay vnto you, one of you which eateth with me ſhall betray me.

19 And they began to be ſorrowfull, and to ſay vnto him, one by one, Is it I? And another *ſayd*, Is it I?

20 And hee anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, *It is* one of the twelue, that dippeth with me in the diſh.

21 The Sonne of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Sonne of man is betrayed: Good were it for that man, if he had neuer bene borne.

*Mat.26.26. 22 ¶*And as they did eate, Ieſus tooke bread, and bleſſed, and brake *it*, and gaue to them, and ſaid, Take, eat: this is my body.

23 And he tooke the cup, and when he had giuen thankes, he gaue it to them: and they all dranke of it.

24 And he ſaid vnto them, This is my blood of the new Teſtament, which is ſhed for many.

25 Verely I ſay vnto you, I will drinke

no more of the fruit of the Vine, vntill that day that I drinke it new in the kingdome of God.

‖ *Or, Psalme.* 26 ¶ And when they had ſung an‖hymne, they went out into the mount of Oliues.

*Mat. 26.31. 27 *And Ieſus ſayth vnto them, All ye ſhall be offended becauſe of me this night: for it is written, I will ſmite the ſhepheard and the ſheepe ſhall be ſcattered.

28 But after that I am riſen, I will goe before you into Galilee.

*Mat. 26.33 29 *But Peter ſaid vnto him, Although all ſhall be offended, yet *will* not I.

30 And Ieſus ſaith vnto him, Verely I ſay vnto thee, that this day, euen in this night before the cocke crow twiſe, thou ſhalt denie me thriſe.

31 But he ſpake the more vehemently, If I ſhould die with thee, I will not denie thee in any wiſe. Likewiſe alſo ſayd they all.

*Mat. 26.36 32 *And they came to a place whichwas named Gethſemani, and he ſaith to his diſciples, Sit ye here, while I ſhall pray.

33 And he taketh with him, Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and began to be ſore amazed, and to be very heauy,

34 And ſaith vnto them, my ſoule is exceeding ſorowfull vnto death: tary ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed, that if it were poſſible, the houre might paſſe from him.

36 And he ſaid, Abba, Father, All things are poſſible vnto thee, take away this cuppe from me: neuertheleſſe, not that I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he commeth, and findeth them ſleeping, and ſaith vnto Peter, Simon, ſleepeſt thou? Couldeſt not thou watch one houre?

38 Watch ye and pray, leſt ye enter into temptation: The ſpirit truely is ready, but the fleſh is weake.

39 And againe he went away, and prayed, and ſpake the ſame words.

40 And when he returned, hee found them aſleepe againe, (for their eyes were heauy) neither wiſt they what to anſwere him.

41 And he commeth the third time, and ſaith vnto them, Sleepe on now, and take your reſt: it is enough, the houre is come, behold, the Sonne of man is betrayed into the hands of ſinners.

42 Riſe vp, Let vs goe, Loe, he that betrayeth me, is at hand.

*Mat. 26.47. 43 ¶ *And immediatly, while hee yet ſpake, commeth Iudas, one of the twelue, and with him a great multitude with ſwords and ſtaues, from the chiefe Prieſtes, and the Scribes, and the Elders.

44 And he that betrayed him, had giuen them a token, ſaying, Whomſoeuer I ſhall kiſſe, that ſame is hee; take him, and leade him away ſafely.

45 And aſſoone as he was come, he goeth ſtraightway to him, and ſaith, Maſter, Maſter, and kiſſed him.

46 ¶ And they layd their hands on him, and tooke him.

47 And one of them that ſtood by, drew a ſword, and ſmote a ſeruant of the high Prieſt, and cut off his eare.

48 And Ieſus anſwered, and ſayd vnto them, Are ye come out as againſt a thiefe, with ſwords and with ſtaues to take me?

49 I was dayly with you in the Temple, teaching, and yee tooke me not; but the Scriptures muſt be fulfilled.

50 And they all forſooke him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certaine yong man hauing a linnen cloth caſt about his naked body, and the yong men laide hold on him.

52 And he left the linnen cloth, and fled from them naked.

*Mat. 26.57. 53 ¶ *And they led Ieſus away to the high Prieſt, and with him were aſſembled all the chiefe Prieſtes, and the Elders, and the Scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afarre off, euen into the palace of the hie Prieſt: and he ſate with the ſeruants, and warmed himſelfe at the fire.

*Mat. 26.59. 55 *And the chiefe Prieſts, and all the counſell ſought for witneſſe againſt Ieſus, to put him to death, and found none.

56 For many bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, but their witnes agreed not together.

57 And there aroſe certaine, and bare falſe witneſſe againſt him, ſaying,

58 We heard him ſay, I will deſtroy this Temple that is made with hands, and within three dayes I will build another made without hands.

59 But neither ſo did their witneſſe agree together.

60 And the high Prieſt ſtood vp in the mids, and asked Ieſus, ſaying, Anſwereſt thou nothing? What is it which theſe witneſſe againſt thee?

61 But he helde his peace, and anſwered nothing. Againe, the high Prieſt asked him, and ſayde vnto him, Art thou the Chriſt,

Christ, the Sonne of the Blessed?

62 And Iesus said, I am: * and ye shal see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, & comming in the clouds of heauen.

*Mat. 24. 30

63 Then the hie Priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye haue heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to couer his face, and to buffet him, and to say vnto him, Prophesie: And the seruants did strike him with ỹ palmes of their hands.

*Mat. 26. 69.

66 ¶ * And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there commeth one of the maids of the high Priest.

67 And when shee saw Peter warming himselfe, shee looked vpon him, and said, And thou also wast with Iesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither vnderstand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch, and the cocke crew.

69 And a maid saw him againe, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it againe, And a little after, they that stood by said againe to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: for thou art a Galilean, & thy speech agreeth therto.

71 But he began to curse and to sweare, *saying*, I know not this man of whom yee speake.

*Mat. 26. 75.

72 * And the second time the cocke crew: and Peter called to mind the word that Iesus said vnto him, Before the cocke crow twise, thou shalt denie me thrise. And when he thought thereon, || he wept.

|| *Or, he wept abundantly, or he began to weep.*

CHAP. XV.

1 Iesus brought bound, and accused before Pilate. 15 Vpon the clamour of the common people, the murderer Barabbas is loosed, and Iesus deliuered vp to be crucified: 17 he is crowned with thornes, 19 spit on, and mocked: 21 fainteth in bearing his crosse: 27 hangeth betweene two theeues, 29 suffereth the triumphing reproches of the Iewes: 39 but confessed by the Centurion, to be the Sonne of God: 43 and is honourably buried by Ioseph.

*Mat. 27. 1.

AND * straightway in the morning the chiefe priests held a consultation with the Elders and Scribes, and the whole Counsell, and bound Iesus, and caried him away, and deliuered him to Pilate.

2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answering, said vnto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chiefe Priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 * And Pilate asked him againe, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witnesse against thee.

*Mat. 27. 13.

5 But Iesus yet answered nothing, so that Pilate marueiled.

6 Now at that Feast he released vnto them one prisoner, whōsoeuer they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murther in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud, began to desire *him to doe* as he had euer done vnto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Wil ye that I release vnto you the King of the Iewes?

10 (For he knew that the chiefe Priests had deliuered him for enuie.)

11 But the chiefe Priests moued the people, that he should rather release Barabbas vnto them.

12 And Pilate answered, and said againe vnto them, What wil ye then that I shall doe vnto him whō ye cal the King of the Iewes?

13 And they cried out againe, Crucifie him.

14 Then Pilate said vnto them, Why, what euill hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucifie him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas vnto them, and deliuered Iesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the souldiers led him away into the hall, called Pretorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crowne of thornes, and put it about his *head*,

18 And began to salute him, Haile King of the Iewes.

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit vpon him, and bowing their knees, worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they tooke off the purple from him, and put his owne clothes on him, and led him out to crucifie him.

21 * And they compell one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, comming out of the countrey, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to beare his Crosse.

*Mat. 27. 32

22 And they bring him vnto the place Golgotha, which is being interpreted, the place of a skull.

23 And they gaue him to drinke, wine

mingled with myrrhe: but hee receiued it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots vpon them, what euery man should take.

25 And it was the third houre, and they crucified him,

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written ouer, THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

27 And with him they crucifie two theeues, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the Scripture was fulfilled, which sayth, * And hee was numbred with the transgressours.

* Esay 53. 12.

29 And they that passed by, railed on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the Temple, and buildest it in three dayes,

30 Saue thy selfe, and come downe from the Crosse.

31 Likewise also the chiefe Priests mocking, said among themselues with ȳ Scribes, He saued others, himselfe he cannot saue.

32 Let Christ the king of Israel descend now from the Crosse, that we may see and beleeue: and they that were crucified with him, reuiled him.

33 And when the sixt houre was come, there was darkenesse ouer the whole land, vntill the ninth houre.

34 And at the ninth houre, Iesus cried with a loud voice, saying, * Eloi, Eloi, lamasabachthani? which is being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

* Mar. 27 46

35 And some of them that stood by, whē they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran, and filled a spunge full of vineger, and put it on a reed, & gaue him to drinke, saying, Let alone, let vs see whether Elias will come to take him downe.

37 And Iesus cried with a loud voice, and gaue vp the ghost.

38 And the vaile of the Temple was rent in twaine, from the top to the bottome.

39 ¶ And when the Centurion which stood ouer against him, saw that hee so cried out, and gaue vp the ghost, he said, Truely this man was the Sonne of God.

40 There were also women looking on afarre off, among whom was Mary Magdalene, & Mary the mother of Iames the lesse, and of Ioses and Salome:

41 Who also when he was in Galile, * followed him, and ministred vnto him, and

* Luke 8. 3.

many other women which came vp with him vnto Hierusalem.

42 ¶ * And now when the Euen was come, (because it was the Preparation, that is, the day before the Sabbath)

* Mat. 27. 57.

43 Ioseph of Arimathea, an honourable counseller, which also waited for the kingdome of God, came, and went in boldly vnto Pilate, and craued the body of Iesus.

44 And Pilate marueiled if he were already dead, & calling vnto him the Centurion, he asked him whether he had bene anywhile dead.

45 And when he knew it of the Centurion, he gaue the body to Ioseph.

46 And he bought fine linned, and tooke him downe, and wrapped him in the linnen, and laid him in a sepulchre, which was hewen out of a rocke, and rolled a stone vnto the doore of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Ioses beheld where he was laid.

CHAP. XVI.

1 An Angel declareth the resurrection of Christ to three women. 9 Christ himself appeareth to Mary Magdalene: 12 to two going into the country: 14 then, to the Apostles, 15 whom he sendeth forth to preach the Gospel: 19 and ascendeth into heauen.

AND when the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of Iames, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 * And very early in the morning, the first day of the weeke they came vnto the sepulchre, at the rising of the Sunne:

* Luke 24. 1. Iohn 20. 1.

3 And they said among themselues, Who shall roll vs away the stone from the doore of the sepulchre?

4 (And when they looked they saw that the stone was rolled away) for it was very great.

5 * And entring into the sepulchre, they saw a yong man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted.

* Iohn 20. 11.

6 And he saith vnto them, Bee not affrighted: ye seeke Iesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him.

7 But goe your way, tell his disciples, and Peter, that he goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him, * as he said vnto you.

* Mat. 26. 32

8 And they went out quickely, and fled from the sepulchre, for they trembled, and were amazed, neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid.

9 ¶ Now when *Iesus* was risen early, the

the first day of the weeke, * he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, * out of whom he had cast seuen deuils.

10 And she went and told them that had bene with him, as they mourned and wept.

11 And they, when they had heard that he was aliue, and had bene seene of her, beleeued not.

12 ¶ After that, hee appeared in another forme * vnto two of them, as they walked, and went into the countrey.

13 And they went and tolde it vnto the residue, neither beleeued they them.

14 ¶ * Afterward hee appeared vnto the eleuen, as they sate ‖ at meat, and vpbraided them with their vnbeliefe, and hardnesse of heart, because they beleeued not them, which had seene him after he was risen.

15 * And he said vnto them, Goe ye into all the world, and preach the Gospel to euery creature.

16 Hee that beleeueth and is baptized, shall be saued, * but he that beleeueth not, shall be damned.

17 And these signes shal follow them that beleeue, * In my Name shall they cast out deuils, * they shal speake with new tongues,

18 * They shall take vp serpents, and if they drinke any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, * they shall lay handes on the sicke, and they shall recouer.

19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken vnto them, he was receiued vp into heauen, * and sate on the right hand of God.

20 And they went foorth, and preached euery where, the Lord working with them, * and confirming the word with signes following. Amen.

*Iohn 20. 14. *Luke 8.2.

*Luke 24.13

*Luke 24.36 iohn 20.19. ‖Or, together.

*Matt.28.19

*I hn 12.48

*Acts 16.18. *Acts 2.4. *Acts 28.5.

*Acts 28.8.

*Luk.24.51.

*Heb.2.4.

¶ The Gospel according to S. Luke.

CHAP. I.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole Gospel. 5 The conception of Iohn the Baptist, 26 and of Christ. 39 The prophecie of Elizabeth, and of Mary concerning Christ. 57 The nativitie and circumcision of Iohn. 67 The prophesie of Zachary both of Christ, 76 and of Iohn.

FOrasmuch as many haue taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely beleeued among vs,

2 Euen as they deliuered them vnto vs, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word:

3 It seemed good to mee also, hauing had perfect vnderstanding of things from the very first, to write vnto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certaintie of those things wherein thou hast bene instructed.

5 ¶ THere was in the dayes of Herode the king of Iudea, a certain Priest, named Zacharias, of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elizabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the Commandements and ordinances of the Lord, blamelesse.

7 And they had no childe, because that Elizabeth was barren, and they both were now well striken in yeeres.

8 And it came to passe, that while hee executed the Priests office before God in the order of his course,

9 According to the custome of the Priests office, his lot was to burne incense when he went into the Temple of the Lord.

10 * And the whole multitude of the people were praying without, at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared vnto him an Angel of the Lord, standing on the right side of the Altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, hee was troubled, and feare fell vpon him.

13 But the Angel said vnto him, Feare not, Zacharias, for thy prayer is heard, and thy wife Elizabeth shall beare thee a sonne, and thou shalt call his name Iohn.

14 And thou shalt haue ioy and gladnes, and many shall reioyce at his birth:

15 For he shall bee great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drinke neither wine, nor strong drinke, and he shal be filled with the holy Ghost, euen frō his mothers wombe.

16 * And many of the children of Israel shall he turne to the Lord their God.

17 And hee shall goe before him in the spirit & power of Elias, to turne the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ‖ to the wisedome of the iust, to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said vnto the Angel, Whereby shall I know this? For I am an old man, and my wife well striken in yeeres.

19 And the angel answering said vnto him, I am Gabriel that stand in the presence of God, and am sent to speake vnto

*Exod.30.7. Ieuit.16.17.

*Mal.4.6.

‖Or, by.

thee, and to ſhew thee theſe glad tidings.
20 And behold, thou ſhalt bee dumbe, and not able to ſpeake, vntill the day that theſe things ſhall bee performed, becauſe thou beleeueſt not my wordes, which ſhall be fulfilled in their ſeaſon.
21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marueiled that he taried ſo long in the Temple.
22 And when he came out, he could not ſpeake vnto them: and they perceiued that he had ſeene a viſion in the Temple: for he beckned vnto them, & remained ſpeechles.
23 And it came to paſſe, that aſſoone as the dayes of his miniſtration were accompliſhed, he departed to his owne houſe.
24 And after thoſe dayes his wife Elizabeth conceiued, and hid her ſelfe fiue moneths, ſaying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with mee in the dayes wherein he looked on mee, to take away my reproach among men.
26 And in the ſixt moneth, the Angel Gabriel was ſent from God, vnto a citie of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 To a Virgin eſpouſed to a man whoſe name was Ioſeph, of the houſe of Dauid, and the Virgins name was Mary.
28 And the Angel came in vnto her, and ſaid, Haile *thou that art* ‖ highly fauoured, the Lord is with thee: Bleſſed art thou among women.
29 And when ſhe ſaw him, ſhe was troubled at his ſaying, and caſt in her mind what maner of ſalutation this ſhould be.
30 And ỹ Angel ſaid vnto her, Feare not, Mary: for thou haſt found fauor with God.
31 * And behold, thou ſhalt conceiue in thy wombe, and bring forth a ſonne, and ſhalt call his Name Ieſus.
32 He ſhall be great, and ſhall be called the ſonne of the Higheſt, and the Lord God ſhall giue vnto him the throne of his father Dauid.
33 * And he ſhall reigne ouer the houſe of Iacob for euer, and of his kingdome there ſhall be no end.
34 Then ſaid Mary vnto the Angel, How ſhall this be, ſeeing I know not a man?
35 And the Angel anſwered, and ſaid vnto her, The holy Ghoſt ſhall come vpon thee, and the power of the Higheſt ſhall ouerſhadow thee. Therefore alſo that holy thing which ſhall be borne of thee, ſhall be called the ſonne of God.
36 And behold, thy couſin Elizabeth, ſhe hath alſo conceiued a ſonne in her olde age, and this is the ſixt moneth with her, who was called barren.
37 For with God nothing ſhall be vnpoſſible.
38 And Mary ſaid, Behold the handmaid of the Lord, be it vnto me according to thy word: and the Angel departed from her.
39 And Mary aroſe in thoſe dayes, and went into the hill countrey with haſte, into a citie of Iuda,
40 And entred into the houſe of Zacharias, and ſaluted Elizabeth.
41 And it came to paſſe that when Elizabeth heard the ſalutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her wombe, and Elizabeth was filled with the holy Ghoſt.
42 And ſhe ſpake out with a loud voyce, and ſaid, Bleſſed art thou among women, and bleſſed is the fruit of thy wombe.
43 And whence is this to mee, that the mother of my Lord ſhould come to me?
44 For loe, aſſoone as the voyce of thy ſalutation ſounded in mine eares, the babe leaped in my wombe for ioy.
45 And bleſſed is ſhe ‖ that beleeued, for there ſhalbe a performance of thoſe things, which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary ſaid, My ſoule doth magnifie the Lord.
47 And my ſpirit hath reioyced in God my Sauiour.
48 For hee hath regarded the low eſtate of his handmaiden: for behold, from henceforth all generations ſhall call me bleſſed.
49 For hee that is mightie hath done to me great things, and holy is his Name.
50 And his mercy is on them that feare him from generation to generation.
51 * Hee hath ſhewed ſtrength with his arme, * hee hath ſcattered the proud, in the imagination of their hearts,
52 * He hath put downe the mighty from their ſeats, and exalted them of low degree.
53 * He hath filled the hungry with good things, & the rich he hath ſent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his ſeruant Iſrael, * in remembrance of his mercy,
55 * As he ſpake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his ſeede for euer.
56 And Mary abode with her about three moneths, and returned to her owne houſe.
57 Now Elizabeths full time came, that ſhee ſhould bee deliuered, and ſhee brought forth a ſonne.
58 And her neighbours and her couſins heard how the Lord had ſhewed great mercie vpon her, and they reioyced with her.
59 And

‖ Or, graciouſly accepted, or much graced, ſee verſ. 30.

* Eſai. 7. 14. mat. 1, 21.

* Dan. 7. 14. mic. 4. 7.

‖ Or, which beleeued that there.

* Eſay 51. 9. * Pſal. 33. 10.

* 1. Sam. 2. 6.

* Pſal. 34. 10

* Iere. 31. 3, 20.

* Pſal. 132. 10. gen. 17. 19.

59 And it came to passe that on the eight day they came to circumcise the child, and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered, and said, Not so, but he shall be called Iohn.

61 And they said vnto her, There is none of thy kinred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signes to his father, how he would haue him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is Iohn: and they marueiled all.

64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and hee spake, and praysed God.

65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these ‖ sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Iudea.

‖ Or, things.

66 And all they that had heard them, laid them vp in their hearts, saying, What maner of child shall this be? And the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the holy Ghost, & prophesied saying,

68 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he hath visited and redeemed his people

69 * And hath raised vp an horne of saluation for vs, in the house of his seruant Dauid,

* Psal. 132. 18.

70 * As he spake by the mouth of his holy Prophets, which haue beene since the world began:

* Iere. 23. 5. and 30. 9.

71 That we should be saued from our enemies, & from the hand of all that hate vs,

72 To performe the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy Couenant,

73 * The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

* Gen. 22. 16

74 That he would grant vnto vs, that we being deliuered out of the hands of our enemies, might serue him without feare,

75 In holinesse and righteousnesse before him, all the dayes of our life.

76 And thou childe shalt be called the Prophet of the Highest: for thou shalt goe before the face of the Lord to prepare his wayes,

77 To giue knowledge of saluation vnto his people, ‖ by the remission of their sins.

‖ Or, for, ‖ Or, bowels of the mercy. ‖ Or, Summe rising, or branch, Zac. 3. 8. & 6. 12. Esay 11. 1. mal. 4. 2. Luke. 24. 17.

78 Through the ‖ tender mercy of our God, whereby the ‖ day spring from on high hath visited vs,

79 To giue light to them that sit in darknesse, and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts, till the day of his shewing vnto Israel.

CHAP. II.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Romane Empire: 6 The nativity of Christ: 8 One Angel relateth it to the shepherds: 13 Many sing prayses to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 22 Mary purified: 28 Simeon and Anna prophecie of Christ: 40 who increaseth in wisedome, 46 questioneth in the Temple with the doctours, 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to passe in those dayes, that there went out a decree from Cesar Agustus, that all the world should bee ‖ taxed.

‖ Or, inrolled.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was gouernour of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, euery one into his owne citie.

4 And Ioseph also went vp from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Iudea, vnto the * citie of Dauid, which is called Bethlehem, (because hee was of the house and linage of Dauid,)

* Iohn. 7. 42.

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that while they were there, the dayes were accomplished that she should be deliuered.

7 And shee brought foorth her first borne sonne and wrapped him in swadling clothes, and laide him in a manger, because there was no roume for them in the Inne.

8 And there were in the same countrey shepheards abiding in the field, keeping ‖ watch ouer their flocke by night.

‖ Or, the night watches.

9 And loe, the Angel of the Lord came vpon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them, & they were sore afraid.

10 And the Angel said vnto them, Feare not: For behold, I bring you good tidings of great ioy, which shalbe to all people.

11 For vnto you is borne this day, in the city of Dauid, a Sauiour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shalbe a signe vnto you; Ye shall finde the bade wrapped in swadling clothes lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the Angel a multitude of the heauenly hoste praysing God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will towards men.

15 And it came to passe, as the Angels were gone away from them into heauen, the shepheards said one to another, Let vs now goe euen vnto Bethlehem, and see this

thing which is come to paſſe, which the Lord hath made knowen vnto vs.

16 And they came with haſte, and found Mary and Ioſeph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had ſeene it, they made knowen abroad the ſaying, which was told them, concerning this child.

18 And all they that hard it, wondered at thoſe things, which were told them by the ſhepheards.

19 But Mary kept all theſe things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the ſhepheards returned, glorifying and praiſing God for all the things that they had heard and ſeene, as it was told vnto them.

*Gen.17.12. 21 *And when eight dayes were accompliſhed for the circumciſing of the child, his name was called *Ieſus, which was ſo named of the Angel before he was conceiued in the wombe.

*Mat.1.21. 22 And when the dayes of her purification according to the law of Moſes, were accompliſhed, they brought him to Hieruſalem, to preſent him to the Lord,

*Exod.13.2. num.18.16. 23 (As it is written in the lawe of the Lord, *Euery male that openeth the wombe ſhalbe called holy to the Lord.)

*Leuit.12.2,6. 24 And to offer a ſacrifice according to *that which is ſaid in the Law of the Lord, a paire of turtle doues, or two yong pigeons

25 And behold, there was a man in Hieruſalem, whoſe name was Simeon, and the ſame man was iuſt and deuout, waiting for the conſolation of Iſrael: and the holy Ghoſt was vpon him.

26 And it was reuealed vnto him by the holy Ghoſt, that hee ſhould not ſee death, before he had ſeene the Lords Chriſt.

27 And hee came by the ſpirit into the Temple, and when the parents brought in the child Ieſus, to doe for him after the cuſtome of the Law,

28 Then tooke he him vp in his armes, and bleſſed God, and ſaid,

29 Lord now letteſt thou thy ſeruant depart in peace, according to thy word.

30 For mine eyes haue ſeen thy ſaluation.

31 Which thou haſt prepared before the face of all people.

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Iſrael.

33 And Ioſeph & his mother marueiled at thoſe things which were ſpoken of him.

34 And Simeon bleſſed them, and ſaid vnto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is ſet for the *fall and riſing againe of many in Iſrael: and for a ſigne which ſhalbe ſpoken againſt, *Eſa.8.14. rom.9.33.

35 (Yea a ſword ſhall pearce thorow thy owne ſoule alſo) that the thoughts of many hearts may be reuealed.

36 And there was one Anna a Propheteſſe, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Aſer; ſhe was of a great age, and had liued with an husband ſeuen yeeres from her virginitie.

37 And ſhe was a widow of about foure ſcore and foure yeeres, which departed not from the Temple, but ſerued God with faſtings and prayers night and day.

38 And ſhee comming in that inſtant, gaue thankes likewiſe vnto the Lord, and ſpake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ‖ Hieruſalem. ‖Or, Iſrael.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their owne citie Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed ſtrong in ſpirit, filled with wiſedome, and the grace of God was vpon him.

41 Now his parents went to Hieruſalem *euery yeere, at the feaſt of the Paſſeouer. *Deut.16.1.

42 And when he was twelue yeeres old, they went vp to Hieruſalem, after the cuſtome of the feaſt.

43 And when they had fulfilled the dayes as they returned, the child Ieſus taried behind in Ieruſalem, and Ioſeph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they ſuppoſing him to haue bene in the company, went a dayes iourney, and they ſought him among their kinsfolke and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned backe againe to Ieruſalem, ſeeking him.

46 And it came to paſſe, that after three dayes they found him in the Temple, ſitting in the middeſt of the Doctours, both hearing them, and asking them queſtions.

47 And all that heard them were aſtoniſhed at his vnderſtanding, and anſweres.

48 And when they ſaw him, they were amazed: and his mother ſaid vnto him, Sonne, why haſt thou thus dealt with vs? Behold, thy father and I haue ſought thee ſorrowing.

49 And he ſaid vnto them, How is it that ye ſought me? Wiſt ye not that I muſt bee about my fathers buſineſſe?

50 And

50 And they vnderstood not the saying which he spake vnto them.

51 And he went downe with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subiect vnto them: But his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Iesus increased in wisedome and ‖ stature, and in fauour with God and man.

‖ *Or, age.*

CHAP. III.

1 The preaching and baptisme of Iohn: 15 His testimony of Christ: 20 Herod imprisoneth Iohn. 22 Christ baptized, receiueth testimony from heauen. 23 The age and genealogie of Christ from Ioseph vpwards.

NOw in the fifteenth yeere of the reigne of Tiberias Cesar, Pontius Pilate being gouernour of Iudea, and Herod being Tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip Tetrarch of Iturea, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the Tetrarch of Abilene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high Priests, the word of God came vnto Iohn the sonne of Zacharias in the wildernesse.

3 * And he came into all the countrey about Iordane, preaching the baptisme of repentance, for the remission of sinnes,

4 As it is written in the booke of the words of Esaias the Prophet, saying, * The voice of one crying in the wildernesse, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Euery valley shall be filled, and euery mountaine and hil shalbe brought low, and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough wayes shall be made smooth.

6 And all flesh shall see the saluation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, * Ogeneration of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruites ‖ worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within your selues, We haue Abraham to our Father: For I say vnto you, that God is able of these stones to raise vp children vnto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid vnto the roote of the trees: Euery tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit, is hewen downe, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we doe then?

11 He answereth, and saith vnto them, * He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none, and he that hath meat, let him doe likewise.

12 Then came also Publicanes to bee baptized, and said vnto him, Master, what shall we doe?

13 And hee said vnto them, Exact no more then that which is appointed you.

14 And the souldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall wee doe? And he said vnto them, ‖ Doe violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your ‖ wages.

15 And as the people were ‖ in expectation, and all men ‖ mused in their hearts of Iohn, whether he were the Christ or not:

16 Iohn answered, saying vnto them all, * I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier then I commeth, the latchet of whose shooes I am not worthy to vnloose, hee shall baptize you with the holy Ghost, and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thorowly purge his floore, and will gather the wheat into his garner, but the chaffe he will burne with fire vnquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he vnto the people,

19 * But Herode the Tetrarch, being reproued by him for Herodias his brother Philips wife, and for all the euils which Herode had done,

20 Added yet this aboue all, that he shut vp Iohn in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, * and it came to passe that Iesus also being baptized, and praying, the heauen was opened:

22 And the holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a doue vpon him, and a voyce came from heauen, which said, Thou art my beloued Sonne, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Iesus himselfe began to be about thirty yeeres of age, being (as was supposed) the sonne of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Heli,

24 Which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui, which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Ianna, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph,

25 Which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Amos, which was *the sonne* of Naum, which was *the sonne* of Esli, which was *the sonne* of Nagge,

26 Which was *the sonne* of Maath, which was *the sonne* of Matthathias, which was *the sonne* of Semei, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph which was *the sonne* of Iuda,

27 Which was *the sonne* of Ioanna, which was

‖ *Or, muse for.*

‖ *Or, put no man to wrong.*
‖ *Or, allowance.*
‖ *Or, in suspence.*
‖ *Or, reasoned or debated.*

* Mat. 3. 1.
* Esa. 40. 3.
* Mat. 3. 7.
* Isai. 2. 1 5. 1. Iohn 3. 17.
* Mat. 14. 3.
* Mat. 3. 13.

was *the sonne* of Rhesa, which was *the sonne* of Zorobabel, which was *the sonne* of Salathiel, which was *the sonne* of Neri,

28 Which was *the sonne* of Melchi, which was *the sonne* of Addi, which was *the sonne* of Cosam, which was *the sonne* of Elmodam, which was *the sonne* of Er,

29 Which was *the sonne* of Iose, which was *the sonne* of Eliezer, which was *the sonne* of Iorim, which was *the sonne* of Matthat, which was *the sonne* of Leui,

30 Which was *the sonne* of Simeon, which was *the sonne* of Iuda, which was *the sonne* of Ioseph, which was *the sonne* of Ionan, which was *the sonne* of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the sonne* of Melea, which was *the sonne* of Menam, which was *the sonne* of Mattatha, which was *the sonne* of Nathan, which was *the sonne* of Dauid,

32 Which was *the sonne* of Ieſſe, which was *the sonne* of Obed, which was *the sonne* of Booz, which was *the sonne* of Salmon, which was *the sonne* of Naasson,

33 Which was *the sonne* of Aminadab, which was *the sonne* of Aram, which was *the sonne* of Elrom, which was *the sonne* of Phares, which was *the sonne* of Nachor,

34 Which was *the sonne* of Iacob, which was *the sonne* of Isaac, which was *the sonne* of Abraham, which was *the sonne* of Thara, which was the sonne of Nachor,

35 Which was *the sonne* of Saruch, which was *the sonne* of Ragau, which was *the sonne* of Phaleg, which was *the sonne* of Heber, which was *the sonne* of Sala,

36 Which was *the sonne* of Cainan, which was *the sonne* of Arphaxad, which was *the sonne* of Sem, which was *the sonne* of Noe, which was *the sonne* of Lamech,

37 Which was *the sonne* of Mathusala, which was *the sonne* of Enoch, which was *the sonne* of Iared, which was *the sonne* of Maleleel, which was *the sonne* of Cainan,

38 Which was *the sonne* of Enos, which was *the sonne* of Seth, which was *the sonne* of Adam, which was *the sonne* of God.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The temptation and fasting of Christ: 13 He ouercometh the deuill: 14 Beginneth to preach: 16 The people of Nazareth admire his gracious words: 33 He cureth one possessed of a deuill, 38 Peters mother in law, 40 and diuers other sicke person. 41 The deuills acknowledge Christ, and are reproued for it: 43 He preacheth through the citie.

*Mat. 4. 1.

AND* Iesus being full of the holy Ghost, returned from Iordane, and was led by the Spirit into the wildernesse,

2 Being fourty dayes tempted of the deuill, and in those daies he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, hee afterward hungred.

3 And the deuill said vnto him, If thou be the Sonne of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Iesus answered him, saying, It is written, that man shall not liue by bread alone but by euery word of God.

5 And the deuil taking him vp into an hie mountaine, shewed vnto him all the kingdomes of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the deuill said vnto him, All this power will I giue thee, and the glory of them; for that is deliuered vnto me, and to whomsoeuer I will, I giue it.

7 If thou therefore wilt ‖ worship me, all shall be thine.

‖ *Or, fall downe before me.*

8 And Iesus answered and said vnto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him onely shalt thou serue.

9 And he brought him to Hierusalem, and set him on a pinacle of the Temple, and said vnto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thy selfe downe from hence.

10 For it is written, Hee shall giue his Angels charge ouer thee, to keepe thee.

11 And in their hands they shall beare thee vp, lest at any time thou dash thy foote against a stone.

12 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the deuill had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Iesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their Synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to* Nazareth, where he had bene brought vp, and as his custome was, hee went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day, and stood vp for to reade.

*Mat. 13. 54.

17 And there was deliuered vnto him the booke of the Prophet Esaias, and when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 * The Spirit of the Lord is vpon me, because he hath anointed me, to preach the Gospel to ỹ poore, he hath sent me to heale the broken hearted, to preach deliuerance to the captiues, & recouering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

*Esa. 61. 1.

19 To

19 To preach the acceptable yeere of the Lord.

20 And he closed the booke, & he gaue it againe to the minister, and sate downe: and the eyes of all them that were in the Synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And hee began to say vnto them, This day is this Scripture fulfilled in your eares.

22 And all bare him witnesse, and wondered at the gracious words, which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Iosephs sonne?

23 And he said vnto them, Ye will surely say vnto mee this prouerbe, Physician, heale thy selfe: Whatsoeuer we haue heard done in Capernaum, doe also heere in thy countrey.

24 And he said, Verily I say vnto you, no * Prophet is accepted in his owne countrey.

*Matth. 13. 57.

25 But I tell you of a trueth, * many widowes were in Israel in the dayes of Elias, when the heauen was shut vp three yeeres and sixe moneths: when great famine was throughout all the land:

*1. King. 17. 9.

26 But vnto none of them was Elias sent, saue vnto Sarepta *a citie* of Sidon, vnto a woman that was a widow.

27 * And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elizeus the Prophet: and none of them was cleansed, sauing Naaman the Syrian.

*2. King 5. 14.

28 And all they in the Synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose vp, and thrust him out of the city, and led him vnto the ‖ brow of the hill (whereon their city was built) that they might cast him downe headlong.

‖ Or, edge.

30 But hee passing thorow the mids of them, went his way:

31 And came downe to Capernaum, a citie of Galilee, and taught them on the Sabbath dayes.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: * for his word was with power.

* Matt. 7. 29. * Mar. 1. 33.

33 ¶ * And in the Synagogue there was a man which had a spirit of an vncleane deuil, and cryed out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, ‖ Let vs alone, what haue we to doe with thee, thou Iesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy vs? I know thee who thou art, the Holy one of God.

‖ Or, away.

35 And Iesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the deuill had throwen him in the mids, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselues, saying, What a word is this? for with authoritie and power hee commandeth the vncleane spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into euery place of the countrey round about.

38 ¶ * And hee arose out of the Synagogue, and entred into Simons house: and Simons wiues mother was taken with a great feuer, and they besought him for her.

*Matth. 8. 14.

39 And he stood ouer her, and rebuked the feuer, and it left her. And immediatly she arose, and ministred vnto them.

40 ¶ Now when the Sunne was setting, all they that had any sicke with diuers diseases, brought them vnto him: and he layd his hands on euery one of them, and healed them.

41 * And deuils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Sonne of God. And he rebuking them, suffered them not ‖ to speake: for they knew that he was Christ.

*Marke 1. 34.

‖ Or, to say that they knew him to be Christ.

42 And when it was day, hee departed, and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came vnto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said vnto them, I must preach the kingdome of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the Synagogues of Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Christ teacheth the people out of Peters ship. 4 In a miraculous taking of fishes, sheweth how hee will make him and his partners fishes of men: 12 Cleanseth the leper: 16 Prayeth in the wilderness: 18 Healeth one sicke of the palsie: 27 Calleth Matthew the Publicane: 29 Eateth with sinners, as being the Physician of soules: 34 Foretelleth the fastings and afflictions of the Apostles after his ascension: 36 And teacheth faint hearted and weake disciples, to old bottels and worne garments.

AND * it came to passe, that as the people preassed vpon him to heare the word of God, hee stood by the lake of Genesareth,

*Matth. 4. 18.

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entred into one of the ships, which was Simons, and prayed him, that he would thrust out a little from the land: and he sate downe, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when hee had left speaking, hee said vnto Simon, Launch out into the deepe, and let downe your nets for a draught.

5 And

5 And Simon answering, said vnto him, Master, we haue toyled all the night, and haue taken nothing: neuertheleſſe at thy word I will let downe the net.

6 And when they had this done, they incloſed a great multitude of fiſhes, and their net brake:

7 And they beckened vnto their partners, which were in the other ſhip, that they ſhould come and helpe them. And they came and filled both the ſhips, ſo that they began to ſinke.

8 When Simon Peter ſaw it, hee fell downe at Ieſus knees, ſaying, Depart from me, for I am a ſinfull man, O Lord.

9 For he was aſtoniſhed, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fiſhes which they had taken.

10 And ſo was alſo Iames and Iohn the ſonnes of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Ieſus ſaid vnto Simon, Feare not, from hencefoorth thou ſhalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ſhippes to land, they forſooke all, and followed him.

*Mat.8.2. 12 ¶ *And it came to paſſe, when hee was in a certaine citie, behold a man full of leproſie: who ſeeing Ieſus, fell on his face, and beſought him, ſaying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canſt make me cleane.

13 And he put forth his hand, & touched him, ſaying, I will, be thou cleane. And immediately the leproſie departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but, Goe, and ſhew thy ſelfe to the Prieſt, and offer for thy cleanſing, according as Moſes commanded, for a teſtimony vnto them.

15 But ſo much the more went there a fame abroad of him, and great multitudes came together to heare, and to bee healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And hee withdrew himſelfe into the wilderneſſe, and prayed.

17 And it came to paſſe on a certaine day, as hee was teaching, that there were Phariſees, and doctours of the Law ſitting by, which were come out of euery towne of Galilee, and Iudea, and Hieruſalem: and the power of the Lord was *preſent* to heale them.

*Mat.9.2. 18 ¶ *And behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palſie: and they ſought meanes to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not finde by what way they might bring him in, becauſe of the multitude, they went vpon the houſe top, and let him downe through the tiling with his couch, into the midſt before Ieſus.

20 And when hee ſaw their faith, he ſaid vnto him, Man, thy ſins are forgiuen thee.

21 And the Scribes and the Phariſees began to reaſon, ſaying, Who is this which ſpeaketh blaſphemies? Who can forgiue ſinnes, but God alone?

22 But when Ieſus perceiued their thoughts, he anſwering, ſaid vnto them, What reaſon ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is eaſier to ſay, Thy ſinnes bee forgiuen thee: or to ſay, Riſe vp and walke?

24 But that ye may know that the Sonne of man hath power vpon earth to forgiue ſinnes (hee ſaid vnto the ſicke of the palſie,) I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe, and take vp thy couch, and goe into thine houſe.

25 And immediatly hee roſe vp before them, & tooke vp that whereon hee lay, and departed to his own houſe glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, & were filled with feare, ſaying, We haue ſeene ſtrange things to day.

*Mat.9.9. 27 ¶ *And after theſe things hee went forth, and ſaw a Publicane named Leui, ſitting at the receit of cuſtome: and hee ſaid vnto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, roſe vp, and followed him.

29 And Leui made him a great feaſt in his owne houſe: and there was a great company of Publicanes, and of others that ſate downe with them.

30 But the Scribes and Phariſees murmured againſt his diſciples, ſaying, Why doe yee eate and drinke with Publicanes and ſinners?

31 And Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, They that are whole need not a Phyſician: but they that are ſicke.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but ſinners to repentance.

*Mat.9.14. 33 ¶ And they ſaid vnto him, *Why doe the diſciples of Iohn faſt often, and make prayers, and likewiſe the diſciples of the Phariſees: but thine eate and drinke?

34 And he ſaid vnto them, Can ye make the children of the Bride-chamber faſt, while the Bridegrome is with them?

35 But the dayes will come, when the Bridegrome ſhalbe taken away from them, and then ſhall they faſt in thoſe dayes.

36 ¶ And hee ſpake alſo a parable vnto them,

them, No man putteth a piece of a new garment vpon an old: if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new, agreeth not with the old.

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles, else the new wine will burst the bottels, and bee spilled, and the bottels shal perish.

38 But new wine must bee put into new bottels, and both are preserued.

39 No man also hauing drunk old wine, straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ reproueth the Pharisees blindnesse about the obseruation of the Sabbath, by Scripture, reason and miracle: 13 Chuseth twelue Apostles: 17 Healeth the diseased: 20 Preacheth to his disciples before the people of blessings and curses: 27 How wee must loue our enemies: 46 And ioyne the obedience of good workes, to the hearing of the word: lest in the euill day of temptation, we fall like an house built vpon the face of the earth, without any foundation.

*Mat.12.1. And * it came to passe on the second Sabbath after the first, that hee went thorow the corne fields.: and his disciples plucked the eares of corne, and did eate, rubbing them in their hands.

2 And certaine of the Pharisees said vnto them, Why doe yee that which is not lawfull to doe on the Sabbath dayes?

3 And Iesus answering them, sayd, Haue yee not read so much as this, what Dauid did, when himselfe was an hungred, and they which were with him:

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the Shewbread, & gaue also to them that were with him, which it is not lawfull to eate but for the Priests alone?

5 And he said vnto them, That the Sonne of man is Lord also of the Sabbath.

*Mat.12.9. 6 *And it came to passe also on another Sabbath, that he entred into the Synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

7 And the Scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether hee would heale on the Sabbath day: that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise vp, and stand foorth in the mids. And he arose and stood foorth.

9 Then sayd Iesus vnto them, I will aske you one thing, Is it lawfull on the Sabbath dayes to doe good, or to doe euill? to saue life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about vpon them all, he said vnto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madnesse, and communed one with another what they might doe to Iesus.

12 And it came to passe in those dayes, that he went out into a mountaine to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called vnto him his disciples: * and of them hee chose twelue: whom also he named Apostles: *Mat.10.1.

14 Simon (whom hee also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, Iames and Iohn, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, Iames the son of Alpheus, and Simon called Zelotes,

16 And Iudas * *the brother* of Iames, and Iudas Iscariot, which also was the traitour. *Iude 1.

17 ¶ And he came downe with them, and stood in the plaine, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people, out of all Iudea and Hierusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sydon, which came to heare him, and to be healed of their diseases,

18 And they that were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went vertue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted vp his eyes on his disciples, and said, *Blessed be ye poore: for yours is the kingdome of God. *Mat.5.3.

21 Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are yee that weepe now, for ye shall laugh.

22 Blessed are yee when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you *from their company*, and shall reproch you, and cast out your name as euill, for the Sonne of mans sake.

23 Reioyce ye in that day, and leape for ioy: for behold, your reward is great in heauen: for in the like maner did their fathers vnto the Prophets.

24 * But woe vnto you that are rich: for ye haue receiued your consolation. *Amos 6.1.

25 * Woe vnto you that are full: for yee shall hunger. Woe vnto you that laugh now: for ye shall mourne and weepe. *Esa 65.13.

26 * Woe vnto you when all men shall speake well of you: for so did their fathers to the false Prophets.

27 ¶ * But I say vnto you which heare, *Mat.5.44.

Loue

Loue your enemies, doe good to them which hate you.

28 Bleſſe them that curſe you, and pray for them which deſpitefully vſe you.

*Mat.5.39. 29 * And vnto him that ſmiteth thee on the *one* cheeke, offer alſo the other: *1.Cor.6.7. * and him that taketh away thy cloake, forbid not to take thy coat alſo.

30 Giue to euery man that asketh of thee, and of him that taketh away thy goods aske them not againe.

*Mat.7.12. tob.4.16. 31 * And as yee would that men ſhould doe to you, doe ye alſo to them likewiſe.

*Mat.5.46. 32 * For if ye loue them which loue you, what thanke haue ye: for ſinners alſo loue thoſe that loue them.

33 And if ye doe good to them which doe good to you, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo doe euen the ſame.

*Mat.5.42. 34 * And if ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receiue, what thanke haue ye? for ſinners alſo lend to ſinners, to receiue as much againe.

35 But loue ye your enemies, and doe good, and lend, hoping for nothing againe: and your reward ſhalbe great, and ye ſhalbe the children of the Higheſt: for he is kind vnto the vnthankfull, and to the euil.

36 Be ye therefore merciſull, as your Father alſo is merciſull.

*Mat.7.1. 37 * Iudge not, and ye ſhall not be iudged: condemne not, and ye ſhall not be condemned: forgiue, and ye ſhalbe forgiuen.

38 Giue, and it ſhalbe giuen vnto you, good meaſure, preſſed downe, and ſhaken together, and running ouer, ſhall men giue into your boſome: for with the ſame meaſure that ye mete withall, it ſhalbe meaſured to you againe.

39 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, * Mat.15.14. * Can the blind leade the blind? Shall they not both fall into the ditch?

* Mat.10.24 ‖ *Or, ſhalbe perfected as his maſter.* * Mat.7.3. 40 * The diſciple is not aboue his maſter: but euery one ‖ that is perfect ſhall be as his maſter.

41 * And why beholdeſt thou the mote that is in thy brothers eye, but perceiueſt not the beame that is in thine owne eye?

42 Either how canſt thou ſay to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye: when thou thy ſelfe beholdeſt not the beame that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, caſt out firſt the beame out of thine owne eye, and then ſhalt thou ſee clearely to pull out the mote that is in thy brothers eye.

*Mat.7.16. 43 * For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit: neither doeth a corrupt tree bring foorth good fruit.

44 For euery tree is knowen by his owne fruit: for of thornes men doe not gather figges, nor of a bramble buſh gather they grapes.

45 A good man out of the good treaſure of his heart bringeth foorth that which is good: and an euill man out of the euill treaſure of his heart, bringeth foorth that which is euill: For of the abundance of the heart, his mouth ſpeaketh.

46 ¶ * And why call ye me Lord, Lord, and doe not the things which I ſay? *Mat.7.21.

47 Whoſoeuer commeth to mee, and heareth my ſayings, and doeth them, I will ſhew you to whom he is like.

48 Hee is like a man which built an houſe, and digged deepe, and laid the foundation on a rocke. And when the flood aroſe, the ſtreame beate vehemently vpon that houſe, and could not ſhake it: for it was founded vpon a rocke.

49 But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an houſe vpon the earth: againſt which the ſtreame did beate vehemently, and immediatly it fell, and the ruine of that houſe was great.

CHAP. VII.

2 Chriſt findeth a greater faith in the Centurion a Gentile then in any of the Iewes: 10 Healeth his ſeruant being abſent: 11 Raiſeth from death the widowes ſonne at Naim: 19 Anſwereth Iohns meſſengers with the declaration of his miracles: 24 Teſtifieth to the people what opinion hee held of Iohn: 30 Inueigheth againſt the Iewes, who with neither the manners of Iohn, nor of Ieſus could be wonne: 36 and ſheweth by occaſion of Mary Magdalene, how lee is a friend to ſinners, not to maintaine them in ſinnes, but to forgiue them their ſinnes vpon their faith and repentance.

NOw when he had ended al his ſayings in the audience of the people, * he entred into Capernaum. *Mat.8.5.

2 And a certaine centurions ſeruant, who was deare vnto him, was ſicke and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Ieſus, he ſent vnto him the Elders of the Iewes, beſeeching him that hee would come and heale his ſeruant.

4 And when they came to Ieſus, they beſought him inſtantly, ſaying, that he was worthy for whom he ſhould doe this.

5 For he loueth our nation, and he hath built vs a Synagogue.

6 Then Ieſus went with them. And when hee was now not farre from the houſe of the Centurion ſent friends to him, ſaying vnto

vnto him, Lord, trouble not thy ſelfe: for I am not worthy that thou ſhouldeſt enter vnder my roofe.

7 Wherfore neither thought I my ſelfe worthy to come vnto thee: but ſay in a word, and my ſeruant ſhalbe healed.

8 For I alſo am a man ſet vnder authoritie, hauing vnder me ſouldiers: and I ſay vnto one, Goe, and he goeth: and to another, Come, and he commeth: and to my ſeruant, Doe this, and he doeth it.

9 When Ieſus heard theſe things, hee marueiled at him, and turned him about, and ſaid vnto the people that followed him, I ſay vnto you, I haue not found ſo great faith, no, not in Iſrael.

10 And they that were ſent, returning to the houſe, found the ſeruant whole that had beene ſicke.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe the day after, that he went into a city called Naim: and many of his diſciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the citie, behold, there was a dead man caried out, the onely ſonne of his mother, and ſhe was a widow: and much people of the citie was with her.

13 And when the Lord ſaw her, hee had compaſſion on her, and ſayde vnto her, Weepe not.

‖Or, coffin. 14 And he came and touched the ‖beere, (and they that bare him ſtood ſtill.) And he ſaid, Yong man, I ſay vnto thee, Ariſe.

15 And hee that was dead, ſate vp, and began to ſpeake: and hee deliuered him to his mother.

16 And there came a feare on all, and they glorified God, ſaying, that a great Prophet is riſen vp among vs, and that God hath viſited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Iudea and throughout all the region round about.

*Mat. 11. 2. 18 *And the diſciples of Iohn ſhewed him of all theſe things.

19 ¶ And Iohn calling vnto him two of his diſciples, ſent them to Ieſus, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

20 When the men were come vnto him, they ſaid, Iohn Baptiſt hath ſent vs vnto thee, ſaying, Art thou he that ſhould come, or looke we for another?

21 And in that ſame houre he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of euill ſpirits, and vnto many that were blind, he gaue ſight.

22 Then Ieſus anſwering, ſaid vnto them, Goe your way, and tell Iohn what things yee haue ſeene and heard, how that the blinde ſee, the lame walke, the lepers are cleanſed, the deafe heare, the dead are raiſed, to the poore the Goſpel is preached.

23 And bleſſed is hee whoſoeuer ſhall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the meſſengers of Iohn were departed, he began to ſpeake vnto the people concerning Iohn: What went yee out into the wilderneſſe for to ſee? A reede ſhaken with the winde?

25 But what went yee out for to ſee? A man clothed in ſoft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeouſly apparelled, and liue delicately, are in kings courts.

26 But what went yee out for to ſee? A Prophet? Yea, I ſay vnto you, and much more then a Prophet.

27 This is he of whom it is written, Behold, I ſend my meſſenger before thy face, which ſhall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I ſay vnto you, Among thoſe that are borne of women, there is not a greater Prophet then Iohn the Baptiſt: but he that is leaſt in the kingdome of God, is greater then hee.

29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the Publicanes iuſtified God, being baptized with the baptiſme of Iohn.

‖Or, ſubſtracted. 30 But the Phariſes and Lawyers ‖ reiected the counſell of God ‖ againſt themſelues, being not baptized of him.

‖Or, within themſelues. *Mat. 11. 16. 31 ¶ And the Lord ſaid, *Whereunto then ſhall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like vnto children ſitting in the market place, and calling one to another, and ſaying, We haue piped vnto you, and ye haue not danced: we haue mourned to you, and ye haue not wept.

33 For Iohn the Baptiſt came, neither eating bread, nor drinking wine, and ye ſay, He hath a deuill.

34 The Sonne of man is come, eating, and drinking, and ye ſay, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of Publicanes and ſinners.

35 But wiſedome is iuſtified of all her children.

*Mar. 14. 3. 36 ¶ * And one of the Phariſees deſired him that he would eate with him. And hee went into the Phariſees houſe, and ſate downe to meat.

37 And behold, a woman in the citie, which was a ſinner, when ſhe knew that Ieſus ſate

sate at meat in the Pharisees house, brought an Alabaster boxe of oyntment,

38 And stood at his feete behinde him, weeping, and began to wash his feete with teares, and did wipe them with the haires of her head, and kissed his feet, and anoynted them with the oyntment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake within himselfe, saying, This man, if hee were a Prophet, would haue knowne who, and what maner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Iesus answering, said vnto him, Simon, I haue somewhat to say vnto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certaine creditor, which had two debtours: the one ought fiue hundred ‖ pence, and the other fiftie.

‖ *See Matth. 18.28.*

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankely forgaue them both. Tell mee therfore, which of them will loue him most?

43 Simon answered, and said, I suppose that he to whom he forgaue most. And he said vnto him, Thou hast rightly iudged.

44 And he turned to the woman, and said vnto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entred into thine house, thou gauest mee no water for my feet: but shee hath washed my feet with teares, and wiped them with the haires of her head.

45 Thou gauest mee no kisse: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kisse my feet.

46 Mine head with oyle thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with oyntment.

47 Wherfore I say vnto thee, her sinnes which are many are forgiuen, for she loued much: but to whom little is forgiuen, the same loueth little.

48 And he said vnto her, Thy sinnes are forgiuen.

49 And they that sate at meat with him, began to say within themselues, Who is this that forgiueth sinnes also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saued thee, goe in peace.

CHAP. VIII.

3 Women minister vnto Christ of their substance. 4 Christ after he had preached from place to place, attended with his Apostles, propoundeth the parable of the Sower, 16 and of the candle: 21 declareth who are his mother, and brethren: 22 rebuketh the windes: 26 calleth the Legion of deuils out of the man, into the herd of swine: 37 is rejected of the Gadarenes: 43 healeth the woman of her bloody issue, 49 and raiseth from death Iairus daughter.

AND it came to passe afterward, that he went throughout euery city and village preaching, and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdome of God: and the twelue *were* with him,

2 And certaine women which had been healed of euill spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, *out of whom went seuen deuils, *Mar.16.9.

3 And Ioanna the wife of Chuza, Herods steward, and Susanna, and many others which ministred vnto him of their substance.

4 ¶ * And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of euery citie, he spake by a parable: *Mat.13.2.

5 A Sower went out to sow his seede: and as hee sowed, some fell by the wayes side, and it was troden down, and the foules of the aire deuoured it.

6 And some fell vpon a rocke, and assoone as it was sprung vp, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thornes, and the thornes sprang vp with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang vp, and bare fruit an hundred folde. And when hee said these things, hee cryed, Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Vnto you it is giuen to know the mysteries of the kingdome of God: but to others in parables, that seeing they might not see, and hearing, they might not vnderstand.

11 *Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God. *Mat.13.18.

12 Those by the way side, are they that heare: then commeth the deuill, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should beleeue, and be saued.

13 They on the rocke, are they which when they heare, receiue the word with ioy; and these haue no roote, which for a while beleeue, & in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thornes, are they which when they haue heard, goe forth, and are chooked with cares and riches, and pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground, are they, which in an honest and good heart hauing heard the word, keepe it, and bring foorth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, couereth it with a vessell, or putteth *Mat.5.15.

it

it vnder a bedde: but setteth it on a candlesticke, that they which enter in, may see the light.

17 *For nothing is secret, that shall not bee made manifest: neither any thing hid, that shall not be knowen, and come abroad.

18 Take heede therefore how ye hearc: *for whosoeuer hath, to him shall be giuen; and whosoeuer hath not, from him shall be taken euen that which he ‖ seemeth to haue.

19 ¶ Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the preasse.

20 And it was told him *by certaine* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said vnto them, My mother and my brethren are these which heare the word of God, and doe it.

22 ¶ Now it came to passe on a certaine day that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said vnto them, Let vs go ouer vnto the other side of the lake, and they lanched foorth.

23 But as they sailed, he fell asleepe, and there came downe a storme of wind on the lake, and they were filled *with water*, and were in ieopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, wee perish. Then hee rose, and rebuked the winde, and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calme.

25 And hee sayd vnto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid, wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this? For he commandeth euen the windes and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ *And they arriued at the countrey of the Gadarens, which is ouer against Galilee.

27 And when he went foorth to land, there met him out of the citie a certaine man which had deuils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in *any* house, but in the tombes.

28 When he saw Iesus, he cryed out, and fel downe before him, and with a loud voice sayd, What haue I to doe with thee, Iesus thou Sonne of God most High? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For hee had commanded the vncleane spirit to come out of the man. For often times it had caught him, and hee was kept bound with chaines, and in fetters: and he brake the bands, and was driuen of the deuill into the wildernesse.)

30 And Iesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many deuils were entred into him.

31 And they besought him, that he would not cõmand them to go out into the deepe.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountaine: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them: and he suffered them.

33 Then went the deuils out of the man, and entred into the swine: and the herde ranne violently downe a steepe place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went, and told it in the City and in the countrey.

35 Then they went out to see what was done, and came to Iesus, & found the man, out of whom the deuils were departed, sitting at the feete of Iesus, clothed, and in his right minde: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it, told them by what meanes he that was possessed of the deuils, was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the countrey of the Gadarenes round about, besought him to depart from them, for they were taken with great feare: and he went vp into the ship, and returned backe againe.

38 Now the man out of whom the deuils were departed, besought him that he might be with him: but Iesus sent him away, saying.

39 Returne to thine owne house, and shew how great things God hath done vnto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole City how great things Iesus had done vnto him.

40 And it came to passe, that when Iesus was returned, the people gladly receiued him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ *And beholde there came a man named Iairus, and he was a ruler of the Synagogue, and he fell downe at Iesus feete, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one onely daughter about twelue yeeres of age, and shee lay a dying. (But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman hauing an issue of blood twelue yeeres, which had spent all her liuing vpõ Physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment: and immediatly her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Iesus sayd, Who touched mee?

*Mat 10.26.

*Mat. 13.12.

‖ Or, thinketh that he hath

*Mat. 12.46.

*Mat. 8. 23.

*Mat. 8. 28.

* Mat. 9. 18.

When all denied, Peter and they that were with him, said, Master, the multitude throng thee, and preasse thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Iesus said, Some body hath touched me: for I perceiue that vertue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that shee was not hid, she came trembling, and falling downe before him, she declared vnto him before all the people, for what cause shee had touched him, and how she was healed immediatly.

48 And he sayd vnto her, Daughter, be of good comfort, thy faith hath made thee whole, goe in peace.)

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there commeth one from the ruler of the Synagogues *house* saying to him, Thy daughter is dead, trouble not the Master.

50 But when Iesus heard it, hee answered him, saying, Feare not, beleeue onely, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when hee came into the house, hee suffered no man to goe in, saue Peter and Iames, and Iohn, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, & bewailed her: but he said, Weep not, she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorne, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and tooke her by the hand, and called, saying, Mayd, arise.

55 And her spirit came againe, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to giue her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAP. IX.

1 Christ sendeth his Apostles to worke miracles, and to preach. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth fiue thousand: 38 inquireth what opinion the world had of him, foretelleth his passion: 23 proposeth to all, the patterne of his patience. 28 The transfiguration. 37 Heeleth the lunaticke: 43 Againe forewarneth his disciples of his Passion: 46 Commendeth humilitie: 51 Biddeth them to shew mildnesse towards all, without desire of reuenge. 57 Diuers would follow him, but vpon conditions.

Mat.10.1. THen he called his twelue disciples together, and gaue them power and authoritie ouer all deuils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdome of God, and to heale the sicke.

3 And he sayd vnto them, Take nothing for your iourney, neither staues, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money, neither haue two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoeuer house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoeuer will not receiue you, when ye goe out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feete, for a testimonie against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the townes, preaching the Gospel, and healing euery where.

7 ¶ * Now Herod the Tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that Iohn was risen from the dead: *Mar. 14.1.

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared: and of others that one of the old Prophets was risen againe.

9 And Herod said, Iohn haue I beheaded: but who is this of whom I heare such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the Apostles when they were returned told him all that they had done. * And he tooke them, and went aside priuately into a desert place, belonging to the citie called Bethsaida. *Mat. 14.13.

11 And the people when they knew it, followed him, and he receiued them, and spake vnto them of the kingdome of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 *And when the day began to weare away, then came the twelue, and sayd vnto him, Send the multitude away, that they may goe into the townes and countrey round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place. *Mat 19 15.

13 But he said vnto them, Giue ye them to eat. And they sayd, We haue no more but fiue loaues and two fishes, except we should goe and buy meate for all this people.

14 For they were about fiue thousand men. And he sayd to his disciples, Make them sit downe by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit downe.

16 Then hee tooke the fiue loaues and the two fishes, and looknig vp to heauen he blessed them, and brake, and gaue to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eate, and were all filled. And there was taken vp of fragments that remained to them, twelue baskets.

18 ¶ * And it came to passe, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am? *Mat.16.13.

19 They answering, sayd, Iohn the Baptist:

tist: but some say, Elias: and others say, that one of the old Prophets is risen againe.

20 He said vnto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering, said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them & commanded them to tell no man that thing,

*Mat. 17.22 22 Saying, * The Sonne of man must suffer many things, and be reiected of the Elders, and chiefe Priests, and Scribes, and be slaine, and be raised the third day.

*Mat. 10.38 23 ¶ * And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himselfe, & take vp his crosse daily, & follow me.

24 For whosoeuer will saue his life, shall lose it, but whosoeuer will lose his life for my sake, the same shall saue it.

*Mat. 16.26 marke 8. 36. 25 * For what is a man aduantaged, if he gaine the whole world, and lose himselfe, or be cast away?

*Mat. 10.33 26 * For whosoeuer shall be ashamed of me, and of my wordes, of him shall the Sonne of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his owne glory, and in his Fathers, and of the holy Angels.

*Mat. 16.28. 27 * But I tell you of a trueth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdome of God.

*Mat. 17.1. ‖ Or, things. 28 ¶ * And it came to passe, about an eight dayes after these ‖ sayings, he tooke Peter, and Iohn, and Iames, and went vp into a mountaine to pray:

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistering.

30 And behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias,

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his deceasse, which hee should accomplish at Hierusalem.

32 But Peter, and they that were with him, were heauy with sleepe: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to passe, as they departed from him, Peter said vnto Iesus, Master, it is good for vs to be here; and let vs make three Tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and ouershadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the cloud.

35 And there came a voyce out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloued Sonne, heare him.

36 And when the voyce was past, Iesus was found alone, and they kept it close, and told no man in those dayes any of those things which they had seene.

37 ¶ * And it came to passe, that on the next day, when they were come downe from the hill, much people met him. *Mat. 17.14

38 And behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee looke vpon my sonne, for he is mine onely childe.

39 And loe, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth againe, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought the disciples to cast him out, and they could not.

41 And Iesus answering, said, O faithlesse, and peruerse generation, how long shal I be with you, & suffer you? bring thy sonne hither.

42 And as he was yet a comming, the deuill threw him downe, and tare him: and Iesus rebuked the vncleane spirit, and healed the childe, and deliuered him againe to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God: But while they wondered euery one at all things which Iesus did, he said vnto his disciples;

*Mat. 17.22 44 * Let these sayings sinke downe into your eares: for the Sonne of man shall bee deliuered into the hands of men.

45 But they vnderstood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceiued it not: and they feared to aske him of that saying.

*Mat. 18.1. mar. 9.34. 46 ¶ * Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should bee greatest.

47 And Iesus perceiuing the thought of their heart, tooke a childe, and set him by him,

48 And said vnto them, whosoeuer shall receiue this childe in my Name, receiueth me: and whosoeuer shall receiue me, receiueth him that sent me: For he that is least among you all, the same shalbe great.

*Mark. 9.38 49 ¶ * And Iohn answered, and said, Master, wee saw one casting out deuils in thy Name, and we forbade him, because he followeth not with vs.

50 And Iesus said vnto him, Forbid him not: for he that is not against vs, is for vs.

51 ¶ And it came to passe, when the time was come that he should be receiued vp, hee stedfastly set his face to goe to Hierusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face,

and they went and entred into a village of the Samaritanes to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receiue him, because his face was as though he would goe to Hierusalem.

54 And when his disciples, Iames and Iohn saw this, they sayd, Lord, wilt thou that we commaund fire to come downe from heauen, and consume them, euen as * Elias did?

* 2. King. 1. 10. 55 But hee turned, and rebuked them, and said, Yee know not what manner spirit ye are of.

56 For the Sonne of man is not come to destroy mens liues, but to saue them. And they went to another village.

* Mat. 8. 19. 57 ¶ * And it came to passe that as they went in the way, a certaine man said vnto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoeuer thou goest.

58 And Iesus said vnto him, Foxes haue holes, and birds of the aire haue nests, but the Sonne of man hath not where to lay his head.

* Mat. 8. 21. 59 * And he said vnto another, Follow me: But he said, Lord, suffer me first to goe and bury my father.

60 Iesus said vnto him, Let the dead burie their dead: but goe thou and preach the kingdome of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee: but let me first goe bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Iesus sayd vnto him, No man hauing put his hand to the plow, and looking backe, is fit for the kingdome of God.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ sendeth out at once, seuenty disciples to worke miracles, and to preach: 17 Admonisheth them to bee humble, and wherein to reioyce: 21 Thanketh his father for his grace: 23 Magnifieth the happy estate of his Church: 25 Teacheth the Lawyer, how to attaine eternall life, and to take euery one for his neighbour, that needeth his mercie. 41 Reprehendeth Martha, and commendeth Mary her sister.

* Mat. 10. 1. AFter * these things, the Lord appointed other seuenty also, and sent them two and two before his face into euery citie and place whither he himselfe would come.

* Mat. 9. 37. 2 Therefore said he vnto them, * The haruest truely is great, but the labourers are few; pray ye therefore the Lord of the haruest, that he would send foorth labourers into his haruest.

* Mat. 10. 16. 3 Go your wayes: * Behold, I send you forth as lambes among wolues.

4 Carie neither purse nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

* Mat. 10. 11. 5 * And into whatsoeuer house yee enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the Sonne of peace be there, your peace shall rest vpon it: if not, it shall turne to you againe.

7 And in the same house remaine, eating and drinking such things as they giue: For the labourer is worthy of his hire. Goe not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoeuer Citie yee enter, and they receiue you, eate such things as are set before you:

9 And heale the sicke that are therein, and say vnto them, The kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

10 But into whatsoeuer Citie yee enter, and they receiue you not, goe your wayes out into the streets of the same and say,

11 Euen the very dust of your city which cleaueth on vs, we doe wipe off against you: notwithstanding, be ye sure of this, that the kingdome of God is come nigh vnto you.

12 But I say vnto you, That it shall bee more tollerable in that day for Sodome, then for that City.

* Mat. 11. 21. 13 * Woe vnto thee Chorazin, woe vnto thee Bethsaida: for if the mighty works had bene done in Tyre and Sidon, which haue bene done in you, they had a great while agoe repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shalbe more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the iudgement, then for you.

15 And thou Capernaum, which art exalted to heauē, shalt be thrust downe to hel.

* Mat. 10. 40. 16 * He that heareth you, heareth mee: and he that despiseth you, despiseth me: and he that despiseth me, despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seuenty returned againe with ioy, saying, Lord, euen the deuils are subiect vnto vs through thy Name.

18 And he said vnto them, I beheld Satan as lightening fall from heauen.

19 Behold, I giue vnto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and ouer all the power of the enemie: and nothing shall by any meanes hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this reioyce not, that the spirits are subiect vnto you: but rather reioyce, because your names are written in heauen.

21 ¶ In that houre Iesus reioyced in spirit, and said, I thanke thee, O Father, Lord of heauen & earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast reuealed them vnto babes: euen so Father, for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 ‖ All

‖ *Many ancient copies adde these words, And turning to his disciples, he said.*

22 ‖ All things are deliuered to mee of my Father: and no man knoweth who the Sonne is, but the Father: and who the Father is, but the Sonne, and he to whom the Sonne will reueale him.

23 ¶ And he turned him vnto his disciples, and said priuately, * Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see.

*Matth. 13. 16.

24 For I tell you, that many Prophets, and Kings haue desired to see those things which ye see, and haue not seene them: and to heare those things which yee heare, and haue not heard them.

25 ¶ And beholde, a certaine Lawyer stood vp, and tempted him, saying, * Master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life? He said vnto him,

*Matth. 22. 35.

26 What is written in the Law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering, said, Thou shalt loue the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soule, and with all thy strength, and with all thy minde, and thy neighbour as thy selfe.

28 And he said vnto him, Thou hast answered right, this doe, and thou shalt liue.

29 But hee willing to iustifie himselfe, said vnto Iesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Iesus answering, said, A certaine man went downe from Hierusalem to Iericho, and fel among theeues, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leauing him halfe dead.

31 And by chance there came downe a certaine Priest that way, and when hee saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Leuite, when hee was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certaine Samaritane as he iourneyed, came where hee was: and when hee saw him, he had compassion on him,

34 And went to him, and bound vp his wounds, powring in oyle and wine, and set him on his owne beast, and brought him to an Inne, and tooke care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he tooke out two ‖ pence, & gaue them to the host, and said vnto him, Take care of him, and whatsoeuer thou spendest more, when I come againe I will repay thee.

‖ *See Matth. 20. 2.*

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour vnto him that fell among the theeues?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Iesus vnto him, Goe, and doe thou likewise.

38 ¶ Now it came to passe, as they went, that he entred into a certaine village: and a certaine woman named Martha, receiued him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sate at Iesus feet, and heard his word:

40 But Martha was cumbred about much seruing, and came to him, and said, Lord, doest thou not care that my sister hath left mee to serue alone? Bid her therefore that she helpe me.

41 And Iesus answered, and said vnto her, Martha, Martha, thou art carefull, and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needfull, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ teacheth to pray, and that instantly: 11 assuring that God so will giue vs good things. 14 He casting out a dumbe deuil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees: 28 and sheweth who are blessed: 29 preacheth to the people, 37 and reprehendeth the outward show of holines in the Pharisees, Scribes and Lawyers.

AND it came to passe, that as hee was praying in a certaine place, when hee ceased, one of his disciples said vnto him, Lord, teach vs to pray, as Iohn also taught his disciples.

2 And hee said vnto them, When yee pray, say, * Our Father which art in heauen, Halowed be thy Name, Thy Kingdome come, Thy will be done as in Heauen, so in earth.

*Matt. 6. 9.

3 Giue vs ‖ day by day our daily bread.

‖ *Or, for the day.*

4 And forgiue vs our sinnes: for we also forgiue euery one that is indebted to vs. And lead vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from euill.

5 And he said vnto them, Which of you shall haue a friend, and shall goe vnto him at midnight, and say vnto him, Friend, lend me three loaues.

6 For a friend of mine ‖ in his iourney is come to mee, and I haue nothing to set before him,

‖ *Or, out of his way.*

7 And he from within shall answere and say, Trouble me not, the doore is now shut, and my children are with me in bed: I cannot rise and giue thee.

8 I say vnto you, Though hee will not rise, and giue him, because he is his friend: yet because of his importunitie, he will rise and giue him as many as he needeth.

9 * And I say vnto you, Aske, and it shall be giuen you: seeke, and ye shall finde: knocke, and it shalbe opened vnto you.

*Matth. 7. 7.

10 For euery one that asketh, receiueth:

and hee that seeketh, findeth: and to him that knocketh, it shalbe opened.

*Matt. 7. 9. 11 *If a sonne shall aske bread of any of you that is a father, will hee giue him a stone? Or if he aske a fish, will he for a fish giue him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall aske an egge, will hee offer him a scorpion?

13 If yee then, being euill know how to giue good gifts vnto your children: how much more shal your heauenly Father giue the holy Spirit to them that aske him?

14 ¶ And he was casting out a deuill, and it was dumbe. And it came to passe when the deuill was gone out, the dumbe spake; and the people wondered.

*Matt. 9. 34. and 12. 24. 15 But some of them said, *Hee casteth out deuils through Beelzebub, the chiefe of the deuils.

16 And other tempting him, sought of him a signe from heauen.

17 But hee knowing their thoughts, said vnto them, Euery kingdom diuided against it selfe, is brought to desolation: and a house *diuided* against a house, falleth.

18 If Satan also be diuided against himselfe, how shall his kingdome stand? Because yee say that I cast out deuils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out deuils, by whom doe your sonnes cast them out? therefore shall they be your Iudges.

20 But if I with the finger of God cast out deuils, no doubt the kingdome of God is come vpon you.

21 When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:

22 But when a stronger then hee shall come vpon him, and ouercome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein hee trusted, and diuideth his spoiles.

23 He that is not with me, is against me: and he ỹ gathereth not with me, scattereth.

*Matth. 12. 43. 24 *When the vncleane spirit is gone out of a man, hee walketh through dry places, seeking rest: & finding none, he saith, I wil returne vnto my house whence I came out.

25 And when he commeth, hee findeth it swept and garnished.

26 Then goeth he, & taketh to him seuen other spirits more wicked then himselfe, and they enter in, and dwell there, and the last state of that man is worse then the first.

27 ¶ And it came to passe as he spake these things, a certaine woman of the company lift vp her voyce, and said vnto him, Blessed is the wombe that bare thee, and the pappes which thou hast sucked.

28 But he said, Yea, rather blessed are they that heare the word of God, and keepe it.

*Matt. 12. 38. 29 ¶ *And when the people were gathered thicke together, he began to say, This is an euil generation, they seeke a signe, and there shal no signe be giuen it, but the signe of Ionas the Prophet:

30 For as Ionas was a signe vnto the Nineuites, so shall also the Sonne of man bee to this generation.

31 The Queene of the South shall rise vp in the Iudgement with the men of this generation, and condemne them: for she came from the vtmost parts of the earth, to heare the wisedome of Solomon: and behold, a greater then Solomon is here.

32 The men of Nineue shall rise vp in the Iudgement with this generation, and shall condemne it: for they repented at the preaching of Ionas, and behold, a greater then Ionas is here.

*Matth. 5. 15. ‖ *See Matth. 5. 15.* 33 *No man when hee hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither vnder a ‖ bushell, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light.

*Matth. 6. 22. 34 *The light of the body is the eye: therfore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light: but when thine eye is euill, thy body also is full of darkenes.

35 Take heed therefore, that the light which is in thee, be not darknes.

36 If thy whole body therefore bee full of light, hauing no part darke, the whole shalbe full of light, as when the bright shining of a candle doeth giue thee light.

37 ¶ And as he spake, a certaine Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and hee went in, and sate downe to meat.

38 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marueiled that hee had not first washed before dinner.

*Matth. 23. 25. 39 *And the Lord said vnto him, Now doe yee Pharisees make cleane the outside of the cup and the platter: but your inward part is full of rauening and wickednes.

40 Yefooles, did not he ỹ made that which is without, make that which is within also?

‖ *Or, as you are able.* 41 But rather giue almes of such things ‖ as you haue: and behold, all things are cleane vnto you.

42 But woe vnto you Pharisees: for yee tythe Mint and Rue, and al maner of herbs, and passe ouer Iudgement, and the loue of God: these ought ye to haue done, and not to leaue the other vndone.

*Matt. 23. 6. 43 *Woe vnto you Pharisees: for ye loue the

the vppermoſt ſeats in the Synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 Woe vnto you Scribes and Phariſees, hypocrites: for ye are as graues which appeare not, and the men that walke ouer them, are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then anſwered one of the Lawyers, and ſaid vnto him, Maſter, thus ſaying, thou reprocheſt vs alſo.

*Mat.23.4. 46 * And he ſaid, Woe vnto you alſo yee lawyers: for ye lade men with burdens grieuous to be borne, and ye your ſelues touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

*Mat.23.29. 47 * Woe vnto you: for ye build the ſepulchres of the Prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truely ye beare witnes that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeede killed them, and ye build their ſepulchres.

49 Therefore alſo ſaid the wiſedome of God, I will ſend them Prophets and Apoſtles, and *ſome* of them they ſhall ſlay and perſecute:

50 That the blood of all the Prophets, which was ſhed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation,

*Gen.4.8. 51 * Frō the blood of Abel vnto the blood of Zacharias, which periſhed betweene the Altar and the Temple: Verely I ſay vnto you, it ſhall be required of this generation.

*Mat.23.13. 52 * Woe vnto you Lawyers, for ye haue taken away the key of knowledge: yee entred not in your ſelues, and them that were

‖ *Or, forbade.* entring in, ye ‖ hindered.

53 And as he ſaid theſe things vnto thē, the Scribes and the Phariſees began to vrge *him* vehemently, and to prouoke him to ſpeake of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and ſeeking to catch ſomething out of his mouth, that they might accuſe him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Chriſt preacheth to his diſciples to auoyd hypocriſie, and feareleſſe in publiſhing his doctrine: 13 warneth the people to beware of couetouſnes, by the parable of the rich man who ſet vp greater barnes. 22 We muſt not be ouer carefull of earthly things, 31 but ſeeke the kingdome of God, 33 giue almes, 36 be ready at a knocke to open to our Lord whenſoeuer he commeth. 41 Chriſts miniſters are to ſee to their charge, 49 and looke for perſecution. 54 The people muſt take this time of grace, 58 becauſe it is a fearefull thing to die without reconciliation.

*Mat.16.6. IN * the meane time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inſomuch that they trode one vpon another, he began to ſay vnto his diſciples firſt of all, Beware ye of the leauen of the Phariſees, which is hypocriſie.

*Mat.10.26. 2 * For there is nothing couered, that ſhall not be reuealed, neither hid, that ſhall not be knowen.

3 Therefore, whatſoeuer yee haue ſpoken in darkeneſſe, ſhalbe heard in the light: and that which ye haue ſpoken in the eare, in cloſets, ſhall bee proclaimed vpon the houſe tops.

*Mat.10.28. 4 * And I ſay vnto you my friends, Bee not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that, haue no more that they can doe.

5 But I will forewarne you whom you ſhall feare: Feare him, which after he hath killed, hath power to caſt into hell, yea, I ſay vnto you, Feare him.

‖ *See Matth. 10.29.* 6 Are not fiue ſparrowes ſold for two ‖ farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But euen the very haires of your head are all numbred: Feare not therefore, ye are of more value then many ſparrowes.

* Mat. 10. 32. 2. tim. 2.12. 8 * Alſo I ſay vnto you, Whoſoeuer ſhal cōfeſſe me before men, him ſhal the Sōn of man alſo cōfeſſe before the Angels of God.

9 But he that denieth me before men, ſhalbe denied before the Angels of God.

10 And whoſoeuer ſhall ſpeake a word againſt the Son of man, it ſhall be forgiuen him: but vnto him that blaſphemeth againſt the holy Ghoſt, it ſhall not be forgiuen.

* Mat.10. 19. 11 * And when they bring you vnto the Synagogues, and vnto Magiſtrates, and powres, take yee no thought how or what thing ye ſhall anſwere, or what ye ſhall ſay:

12 For the holy Ghoſt ſhall teach you in the ſame houre, what ye ought ſo ſay.

13 ¶ And one of the company ſaid vnto him, Maſter, ſpeake to my brother, that he diuide the inheritance with me.

14 And he ſaid vnto him, Man, who made me a Iudge, or a diuider ouer you?

15 And he ſaid vnto them, Take heed and beware of couetouſneſſe: for a mans life conſiſteth not in the abundance of the things which he poſſeſſeth.

16 And he ſpake a parable vnto them, ſaying, The ground of a certaine rich man brought foorth plentifully.

17 And he thought within himſelfe, ſaying, What ſhall I doe, becauſe I haue no roome where to beſtow my fruites?

18 And hee ſaid, This will I doe, I will pull downe my barnes, and build greater, and there wil I beſtow al my fruits, and my goods.

19 And I will ſay to my ſoule, Soule, thou haſt much goods laid vp for many yeeres, take thine eaſe, eate, drinke, and be merry.

20 But God said vnto him, Thou foole, this night † thy soule shalbe required of thee: then whose shal those things be which thou hast prouided?

† Gr. doe they require thy soule.

21 So is hee that layeth vp treasure for himselfe, and is not rich towards God.

22 ¶ And hee saide vnto his disciples, Therfore I say vnto you, *Take no thought for your life what ye shall eate, neither for the body what ye shall put on.

*Mat.6.25.

23 The life is more then meat, and the body is more then rayment.

24 Consider the rauens, for they neither sow nor reape, which neither haue storehouse nor barne, and God feedeth thē: How much more are ye better then the foules?

25 And which of you with taking thought can adde to his stature one cubite?

26 If yee then bee not able to doe that thing which is least, why take yee thought for the rest?

27 Consider the Lillies how they grow, they toile not; they spin not: and yet I say vnto you, that Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grasse, which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the ouen: how much more *will he clothe* you, O ye of little faith?

29 And seeke not yee what ye shall eate, or what ye shall drinke, || neither bee ye of doubtfull mind.

|| Or, liue not in carefull suspence.

30 For all these things doe the nations of the world seeke after: and your father knoweth that ye haue need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seeke yee the kingdome of God, and all these things shall bee added vnto you.

32 Feare not, litle flock, for it is your Fathers good pleasure, to giue you ỹ kingdom

33 Sell that yee haue, and giue almes: *prouide your selues bags which waxe not olde, a treasure in the heauens that faileth not, where no theefe approcheth, neither moth corrupteth.

*Mat.6.20.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 * Let your loynes bee girded about, and your lights burning,

*1.Pet.1.13.

36 And yee your selues like vnto men that wait for their Lord, when hee will returne from the wedding, that when he commeth and knocketh, they may open vnto him immediatly.

37 Blessed are those seruants, whom the Lord when he commeth, shall finde watching: Verily, I say vnto you, that hee shall gird himselfe, and make them to sit downe to meat, and wil come forth & serue them.

38 And if hee shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those seruants.

39 * And this know, that if the good man of the house had knowen what houre the theefe would come, he would haue watched, and not haue suffered his house to be broken thorow.

*Matth.24.43.

40 Bee yee therefore ready also: for the Sonne of man commeth at an houre when ye thinke not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said vnto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable vnto vs, or euen to al?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithfull and wise Steward, whom his Lord shall make ruler ouer his houshold, to giue them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that seruant, whom his Lord when he commeth, shall find so doing.

44 Of a trueth I say vnto you, that hee will make him ruler ouer all that he hath.

45 But and if that seruant say in his heart, My Lord delayeth his comming; and shall begin to beat the menseruants, & maidens, and to eate and drinke, and to be drunken:

46 The Lord of that seruant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an houre when he is not aware, and will || cut him in sunder, and wil appoint him his portion with the vnbeleeuers.

|| Or, cut him off.

47 And that seruant which knew his Lords will, and prepared not *himselfe*, neither did according to his wil, shalbe beaten with many stripes.

48 But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For vnto whomsoeuer much is giuen, of him shalbe much required: and to whom men haue committed much, of him they will aske the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I haue a baptisme to bee baptized with, and how am I || straitned till it bee accomplished?

|| Or, pained.

51 * Suppose ye that I am come to giue peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather diuision.

*Matth.10.34.

52 For from henceforth there shall bee fiue in one house diuided, three against two, and two against three.

53 The father shalbe diuided against the son, and the son against the father: the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother: the mother in law against

against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And hee saide also to the people,
*Mat.16. 2. * When ye see a cloud rise out of the West, straightway yee say, There commeth a showre, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the Southwind blow, ye say, There will be heate, and it commeth to passe.

56 Ye hypocrites, yee can discerne the face of the skie, and of the earth: but how is it that ye doe not discerne this time?

57 Yea, and why euen of your selues iudge ye not what is right?

*Mat.5.25. 58 ¶ * When thou goest with thine aduersarie to the magistrate, as thou art in the way, giue diligence that thou mayest be deliuered from him, lest hee hale thee to the Iudge, and the Iudge deliuer thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, Thou shalt not depart thence,
‖ See mark. 12.42. till thou hast payed the very last ‖ mite.

CHAP. XIII.

Christ preacheth repentance vpon the punishment of the Galileans, and others. 6 The fruitlesse fig-tree may not stand. 11 He healeth the crooked woman: 18 sheweth the powerfull working of the word in the hearts of his chosen, by the parable of the graine of mustard seed, and of leauen: 24 exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate, 31 and reproueth Herod, and Hierusalem.

THere were present at that season, some that told him of the Galileans, whose bloud Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Iesus answering, said vnto them: Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners aboue all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteene, vpon whom the towre in Siloe fell, and slew them, think ye that they were ‖ sinners aboue all men that dwelt in Hierusalem?

‖ Or, debters.

5 I tell you, Nay: but except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable, A certaine man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he vnto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three yeeres I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none: cut it downe, why cumbreth it the ground?

8 And hee answering, said vnto him, Lord, let it alone this yeere also, till I shall digge about it, and dung it:

9 And if it beare fruit, *well*: and if not, then after that, thou shalt cut it downe.

10 And he was teaching in one of the Synagogues on the Sabbath.

11 ¶ And behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmitie eare keene yeeres, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift vp her selfe.

12 And when Iesus saw her, he called her to him, and said vnto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her, and immediatly she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the Synagogue answered with indignation, because that Iesus had healed on the Sabbath day, and saide vnto the people, There are sixe dayes in which men ought to worke: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the Sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, & said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the Sabbath loose his oxe or his asse frō the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman beeing a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, loe these eighteene yeres, be loosed from this bond on the Sabbath day?

17 And when hee had said these things, all his aduersaries were ashamed: and all the people reioyced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

*Mat.13.31. 18 ¶ * Then saide hee, Vnto what is the kingdome of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a graine of mustard seede, which a man tooke, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree: and the foules of the ayre lodged in the branches of it.

20 And againe he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdome of God?

21 It is like leauen, which a woman tooke and hid in three ‖ measures of meale, till the whole was leauened.

‖ See Mat. 13.33.

*Mat.9.35. 22 * And he went thorow the cities and villages, teaching and iourneying towards Hierusalem.

23 Then said one vnto him, Lord, are there few that be saued? And hee said vnto them,

*Mat.7.13. 24 ¶ * Striue to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say vnto you, will seeke to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 When once the master of the house is risen vp, and hath shut to the doore, and yee

ye begin to stand without, and to knocke at the doore, saying, Lord, Lord, open vnto vs, and he shall answere, and say vnto you, I know you not whence you are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We haue eaten and drunke in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.

* Mat.7.23. 27 *But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence you are; depart from me all ye workers of iniquitie.

28 There shalbe weeping and gnashing of teeth, when yee shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Iacob, and all the Prophets in the kingdome of God, and you *your selues* thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the East, and from the West, and from the North, and from the South, and shall sit downe in the kingdome of God.

*Mat.19 30. 30 *And behold, there are last, which shall be first, and there are first, which shall be last.

31 ¶ The same day there came certaine of the Pharisees, saying vnto him, Get thee out, and depart hence; for Herode will kill thee.

32 And he said vnto them, Goe ye and tell that Foxe, behold, I cast out deuils, and I doe cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected.

33 Neuertheless, I must walke to day and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a Prophet perish out of Hierusalem.

*Mat.23.37 34 * O Hierusalem, Hierusalem, which killest the Prophets, and stonest them that are sent vnto thee; how often would I haue gathered thy children together, as a henne doth gather her broode vnder her wings, and ye would not?

35 Behold, your house is left vnto you desolate. And verely I say vnto you, ye shall not see me, vntill the time come when yee shall say, Blessed is he that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

CHAP. XIIII.

2 Christ healeth the dropsie on the Sabbath: 7 teacheth humilitie: 12 to feast the poore: 15 Vnder the parable of the great supper, sheweth how worldly minded men who contemne the word of God, shall be shut out of heauen. 25 Those who will bee his Disciples, to beare their crosse must make their accounts aforehand, lest with shame they reuolt from him afterward, 34 and become altogether vnprofitable, like salt that hath lost his sauour.

AND it came to passe, as hee went into the house of one of the chiefe Pharises to eate bread on the Sabbath day, that they watched him.

2 And behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsie.

3 And Iesus answering, spake vnto the Lawyers and Pharises, saying, Is it lawfull to heale on the Sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And hee took him, and healed him, and let him goe,

5 And answered them, saying, Which of you shall haue an asse or an oxe fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the Sabbath day?

6 And they could not answere him againe to these things.

7 ¶ And hee put foorth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chiefe roumes, saying vnto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not downe in the highest roume: lest a more honourable man then thou be bidden of him,

9 And he that bad thee and him, come, and say to thee, Giue this man place: and thou beginne with shame to take the lowest roume.

10 *But when thou art bidden, goe and sit downe in the lowest roume, that when he that bade thee commeth, hee may say vnto thee, Friend, goe vp higher: then shalt thou haue worship in the presence of them that sit at meate with thee. *Prou.25.6.

11 * For whosoeuer exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted. *Mat.23.12.

12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee againe, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call *the poore, the maimed, the lame, the blind. *Tob.4.7.

14 And thou shalt bee blessed, for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the iust.

15 ¶ And when one of them that sate at meat with him, heard these things, hee saide vnto him, * Blessed is hee that shall eate bread in the kingdome of God. *Reu.19.9.

16 * Then said he vnto him, A certaine man made a great supper, and bade many: *Mat.22.2.

17 And sent his seruant at supper time, to say to them that were bidden, Come, for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse: The first said vnto him, I haue bought a piece of ground, and I must needes

needs goe and ſee it: I pray thee haue mee excuſed.

19 And another ſaid, I haue bought fiue yoke of oxen, and I goe to proue them: I pray thee haue me excuſed.

20 And another ſaid, I haue married a wife: and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that ſeruant came, and ſhewed his lord theſe things. Then the maſter of the houſe being angry, ſaid to his ſeruant, Goe out quickly into the ſtreets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poore, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the ſeruant ſaid, Lord, it is done as thou haſt commaunded, and yet there is roume.

23 And the Lord ſaid vnto the ſeruant, Goe out into the high wayes and hedges, and compell them to come in, that my houſe may be filled.

24 For I ſay vnto you, that none of thoſe men which were bidden, ſhall taſte of my ſupper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and hee turned, and ſaid vnto them,

*Matt. 10. 37.

26 * If any man come to mee, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and ſiſters, yea and his owne life alſo, he cannot be my diſciple.

27 And whoſoeuer doeth not beare his croſſe, and come after mee, cannot bee my diſciple.

28 For which of you intending to build a towre, ſitteth not downe firſt, and counteth the coſt, whether he haue ſufficient to finiſh it?

29 Leſt haply after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finiſh it, all that behold it, begin to mocke him,

30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finiſh.

31 Or what King going to make warre againſt another King, ſitteth not downe firſt, and conſulteth whether hee be able with ten thouſand, to meete him that commeth againſt him with twenty thouſand?

32 Or elſe, while the other is yet a great way off, he ſendeth an ambaſſage, and deſireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewiſe, whoſoeuer he be of you, that forſaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my diſciple.

*Matt. 5. 13.

34 ¶ * Salt is good: but if the ſalt haue loſt his ſauour, wherewith ſhall it be ſeaſoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but men caſt it out. Hee that hath eares to heare, let him heare.

CHAP. XV.

1 The parable of the loſt ſheepe: 8 Of the piece of ſiluer: 11 Of the prodigall ſonne.

THen drew neere vnto him all the Publicanes and ſinners, for to heare him.

2 And the Phariſees and Scribes murmured, ſaying, This man receiueth ſinners, and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And hee ſpake this parable vnto them, ſaying,

4 * What man of you hauing an hundred ſheepe, if he loſe one of them, doeth not leaue the ninety and nine in the wildernes, and goe after that which is loſt, vntill he find it?

*Matth. 18. 12.

5 And when he hath found it, he layeth it on his ſhoulders, reioycing.

6 And when he commeth home, hee calleth together his friends, and neighbors, ſaying vnto them, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found my ſheepe which was loſt.

7 I ſay vnto you, that likewiſe ioy ſhall be in heauen ouer one ſinner that repenteth, more then ouer ninetie and nine iuſt perſons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman hauing tenne || pieces of ſiluer, if ſhe loſe one piece, doeth not light a candle, and ſweepe the houſe, and ſeeke diligently till ſhe finde it?

|| *Drachma here tranſlated a piece of ſiluer is the eight part of an ounce, which commeth to ſeuen pence halfe penie, and is equall to the Romane penie, Matth. 18. 28.*

9 And when ſhe hath found it, ſhe calleth her friends and her neighbours together, ſaying, Reioyce with mee, for I haue found the piece which I had loſt.

10 Likewiſe I ſay vnto you, there is ioy in the preſence of the Angels of God, ouer one ſinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And hee ſaid, A certaine man had two ſonnes:

12 And the yonger of them ſaid to his father, Father, giue me the portion of goods that falleth to mee. And hee diuided vnto them his liuing.

13 And not many dayes after, the yonger ſonne gathered all together, and tooke his iourney into a farre countrey, and there waſted his ſubſtance with riotous liuing.

14 And when hee had ſpent all, there aroſe a mighty famine in that land, and hee began to be in want.

15 And he went and ioyned himſelfe to a citizen of that countrey, and he ſent him into his fields to feed ſwine.

16 And hee would faine haue filled his belly with the huskes that the ſwine did eat, and no man gaue vnto him.

17 And

17 And when he came to himſelfe, hee ſaid, How many hired ſeruants of my fathers haue bread ynough and to ſpare, and I periſh with hunger?

18 I will ariſe and goe to my Father, and will ſay vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen and before thee;

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy ſonne: make mee as one of thy hired ſeruants.

20 And hee aroſe and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father ſaw him, and had compaſſion, and ranne, and fell on his necke, and kiſſed him.

21 And the ſonne ſaid vnto him, Father, I haue ſinned againſt heauen, and in thy ſight, and am no more worthy to bee called thy ſonne.

22 But the father ſaid to his ſeruants, Bring foorth the beſt robe, and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and ſhooes on his feete.

23 And bring hither the fatted calfe, and kill it, and let vs eate and be merrie.

24 For this my ſonne was dead, and is aliue againe, he was loſt, and is found. And they began to be merrie.

25 Now his elder ſonne was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the houſe, he heard muſicke and dauncing.

26 And hee called one of the ſeruants, and asked what theſe things meant.

27 And he ſaid vnto him, Thy brother is come, and thy father hath killed the fatted calfe, becauſe he hath receiued him ſafe and ſound.

28 And hee was angry, and would not goe in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he anſwering ſaid to his father, Loe, theſe many yeeres doe I ſerue thee, neither tranſgreſſed I at any time thy commaundement, and yet thou neuer gaueſt me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:

30 But as ſoone as this thy ſonne was come, which hath deuoured thy liuing with harlots, thou haſt killed for him the fatted calfe.

31 And hee ſaid vnto him, Sonne, thou art euer with mee, and all that I haue is thine.

32 It was meete that wee ſhould make merrie, and bee glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is aliue againe: and was loſt, and is found.

CHAP. XVI.

1 *The parable of the vniuſt Steward.* 14 *Chriſt reproueth the hypocriſie of the couetous Phariſees.* 19 *The rich glutton, and Lazarus the begger.*

AND hee ſaid alſo vnto his diſciples, There was a certaine rich man which had a Steward, and the ſame was accuſed vnto him, that he had waſted his goods.

2 And he called him, and ſaid vnto him, How is it that I heare this of thee? Giue an accompt of thy Stewardſhip: for thou maiſt be no longer Steward.

3 Then the Steward ſaid within himſelfe, What ſhall I doe, for my lord taketh away from mee the Stewardſhip? I cannot digge, to begge I am aſhamed.

4 I am reſolued what to doe, that when I am put out of the Stewardſhip, they may receiue me into their houſes.

5 So hee called euery one of his lords debtors vnto him, and ſaid vnto the firſt, How much oweſt thou vnto my lord?

6 And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of oile. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bil, and ſit downe quickly, and write fiftie.

‖ *The word Batus in the originall, conteineth nine gallons three quarts.*

7 Then ſaid hee to another, And how much oweſt thou? And he ſaid, An hundred ‖ meaſures of wheat. And he ſaid vnto him, Take thy bill and write foureſcore.

‖ *The word here interpreted a meaſure, in the originall conteineth about fourteene buſhels and a pottle.*

8 And the lord commended the vniuſt Steward, becauſe hee had done wiſely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiſer then the children of light.

9 And I ſay vnto you, Make to your ſelues friends of the ‖ Mammon of vnrighteouſnes, that when yee faile, they may receiue you into euerlaſting habitations.

‖ *Or, riches.*

10 Hee that is faithfull in that which is leaſt, is faithfull alſo in much: and hee that is vniuſt in the leaſt, is vniuſt alſo in much.

11 If therefore yee haue not bene faithfull in the vnrighteous ‖ Mammon, who wil commit to your truſt the true riches?

‖ *Or, riches.*

12 And if yee haue not bene faithfull in that which is another mans, who ſhall giue you that which is your owne?

13 ¶ No ſeruant can ſerue two maſters, for either he will hate the one, and loue the other: or elſe hee will hold to the one, and deſpiſe the other: ye cannot ſerue God and Mammon.

*Matth. 6. 24.

14 And the Phariſees alſo who were couetous, heard all theſe things: and they derided him.

15 And hee ſaid vnto them, Yee are they which iuſtifie your ſelues before men, but God knoweth your hearts: for that which

which is highly eſteemed amongſt men, is abomination in the ſight of God.

*Mat.11.12 16 *The law and the Prophets were vntill Iohn: ſince that time the kingdome of God is preached, and euery man preaſſeth into it.

*Mat.5.18 17 *And it is eaſier for heauen and earth to paſſe, then one title of the law to faile.

*Mat.5.32 18 *Whoſoeuer putteth away his wife and marrieth another, commiteth adulterie: and whoſoeuer marrieth her that is put away from her husband, commiteth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certaine rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linnen and fared ſumptuouſly euery day.

20 And there was a certaine begger named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate full of ſores.

21 And deſiring to be fedde with the crumbes which fell from the rich mans table: moreouer, the dogs came and licked his ſores.

22 And it came to paſſe that the begger died, and was carried by the Angels into Abrahams boſome: the rich man alſo died and was buried.

23 And in hell he lift vp his eyes being in torments, and ſeeth Abraham afarre off, and Lazarus in his boſome:

24 And he cryed, and ſayd, Father Abraham, haue mercy on mee, and ſend Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and coole my tongue, for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham ſayd, Sonne, remember that thou in thy life time receiueſt thy good things, and likewiſe Lazarus euill things, but now hee is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beſides all this, betweene vs and you, there is a great gulfe fixed, ſo that they which would paſſe from hence to you, cannot, neither can they paſſe to vs, that would come from thence.

27 Then hee ſaid, I pray thee therefore father, that thou wouldeſt ſend him to my fathers houſe:

28 For I haue fiue brethren, that he may teſtifie vnto them, leſt they alſo come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham ſaith vnto him, They haue Moſes and the Prophets, let them heare them.

30 And he ſayd, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went vnto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he ſaid vnto him, If they heare not Moſes and the Prophets, neither will they bee perſwaded, though one roſe from the dead.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Chriſt teacheth to auoid occaſions of offence. 3 One to forgiue another. 6 The power of faith. 7 How we are bound to God, and not he to vs. 11 He healeth ten lepers. 22 Of the kingdome of God, and the comming of the Sonne of man.

THen ſaid hee vnto the diſciples, *It is impoſſible but that offences will come, but wo vnto him through whom they come. *Mat.18.7.

2 It were better for him that a milſtone were hanged about his necke, and hee caſt into the ſea, then that he ſhould offend one of theſe little ones.

3 ¶ Take heed to your ſelues: *If thy brother treſpaſſe againſt thee, rebuke him, and if he repent, forgiue him. *Mat.18.21

4 And if he treſpaſſe againſt thee ſeuen times in a day, & ſeuen times in a day turne againe to thee, ſaying, I repent, thou ſhalt forgiue him.

5 And the Apoſtles ſaid vnto the Lord, Increaſe our faith.

6 *And the Lord ſaid, If ye had faith as a graine of muſtard ſeed, ye might ſay vnto this Sycamine tree, Bee thou plucked vp by the roote, and be thou planted in the ſea, and it ſhould obey you. *Mat.17.20

7 But which of you hauing a ſeruant plowing, or feeding cattell, will ſay vnto him by and by when hee is come from the field, Goe and ſit downe to meate?

8 And will not rather ſay vnto him, Make ready wherewith I may ſup, and gird thy ſelfe, and ſerue me, till I haue eaten and drunken: and afterward thou ſhalt eate and drinke.

9 Doth he thanke that ſeruant becauſe hee did the things that were commaunded him? I trow not.

10 So likewiſe yee, when yee ſhall haue done all thoſe things which are commaunded you, ſay, We are vnprofitable ſeruants: wee haue done that which was our duetie to doe.

11 ¶ And it came to paſſe, as hee went to Hieruſalem, that hee paſſed thorow the mids of Samaria and Galile.

12 And as hee entred into a certaine village, there met him ten men that were lepers which ſtood afarre off.

13 And they lifted vp their voices, and ſaid, Ieſus maſter haue mercie on vs.

14 And when he ſaw them, he ſayd vnto them, *Goe ſhew your ſelues vnto the Prieſts. *Leuit.14.2.

Priests. And it came to passe, that as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voyce glorified God.

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giuing him thanks: & he was a Samaritane.

17 And Iesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed, but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to giue glory to God, saue this stranger.

19 And he said vnto him, Arise, goe thy way, thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharises, when the kingdom of God should come, hee answered them, and sayd, The kingdome of God commeth not with ‖ obseruation.

‖ Or, with outward shew.

21 Neither shall they say, Loe here, or lo there: for behold, the kingdome of God is ‖within you.

‖ Or, among you.

22 And he said vnto the disciples, The dayes will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the dayes of the Sonne of man, and ye shall not see it.

*Mat.24.23 23 * And they shall say to you, See here, or see there: Goe not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning that lighteth out of the one part vnder heauen, shineth vnto the other part vnder heauen: so shall also the Sonne of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be reiected of this generation.

*Gen.7. 26 * And as it was in the dayes of Noe: so shall it be also in the dayes of the Sonne of man.

27 They did eate, they dranke, they maried wiues, they were giuen in mariage, vntill the day that Noe entred into the Arke: and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

*Gen.19. 28 *Likewise also as it was in the dayes of Lot, they did eat, they drank, they bought they sold, they planted, they builded:

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodome, it rained fire and brimstone from heauen, and destroyed them all:

30 Euen thus shall it be in the day when the Sonne of man is reuealed.

31 In that day he which shall be vpon the house top, and his stuffe in the house, let him not come downe to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likwise not returne backe.

*Gen.19.26 32 *Remember Lots wife.

*Mat.16.25 33 *Whosoeuer shall seeke to saue his life, shall lose it, and whosoeuer shall lose his life, shall preserue it.

*Mat.24.40 34 *I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall bee grinding together; the one shall be taken, & the other left.

‖ Or, this verse is wanting in most of the Greeke copies. 36 ‖ Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken and the other left.

*Mat.24.28 37 And they answered, and said vnto him, *Where, Lord? And he sayd vnto them, Wheresoeuer the body is, thither wil the Eagles be gathered together.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Of the importunate widow. 9 Of the Pharise and the Publicane. 15 Children brought to Christ. 18 A ruler that would follow Christ, but is hindred by his riches. 28 The reward of them, that leaue all for his sake. 31 He foreshoweth his death, 35 and restoreth a blind man to his sight.

AND he spake a parable vnto them, *to this ende*, that men ought *alwaies to pray, and not to faint,

*1.Thess.5.17.

2 Saying, There was in a city a iudge, which feared not God, neither regarded mã

3 And there was a widow in that citie, and she came vnto him, saying, Auenge me of mine aduersarie:

4 And he would not for a while. But afterward he said within himselfe, Though I feare not God nor regard man,

5 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will auenge her, lest by her continuall comming, she weary me.

6 And the Lord sayd, Heare what the vniust iudge saith.

7 And shall not God auenge his owne elect, which cry day and night vnto him, though he beare long with them?

8 I tell you that he will auenge them speedily. Neuertheles, when the Son of man commeth, shall he find faith on the earth?

‖ Or, as being righteous, 9 And he spake this parable vnto certaine which trusted in themselues ‖ that they were righteous, and despised other:

10 Two men went vp into the Temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a Publicane.

11 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himselfe, God, I thanke thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, vniust, adulterers, or euen as this Publicane.

12 I fast twise in the weeke, I giue tithes of all that I possesse.

13 And the Publicane standing afarre off, would not lift vp so much as his eyes vnto heauen: but smote vpon his breast, saying, God be mercifull to me a sinner.

14 I tell

14 I tell you, this man went downe to his house iustified rather then the other:
*Mat.23.12. * For euery one that exalteth himselfe, shall be abased: and he that humbleth himselfe, shall be exalted.

15 And they brought vnto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Iesus called them vnto him, and said, Suffer little children to come vnto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdome of God.

17 Verily I say vnto you, Whosoeuer shall not receiue the kingdome of God as a little childe, shall in no wise enter therein.

18 And a certaine ruler asked him, saying, Good master, what shall I doe to inherite eternall life?

*Mat.19.16. 19 * And Iesus said vnto him, Why callest thou me good? None is good saue one, *that is* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandements, Doe not commit adulterie, Doe not kill, Doe not steale, Do not beare false witnesse, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And hee sayd, All these haue I kept from my youth vp.

22 Now when Iesus heard these things, hee sayd vnto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: Sell all that thou hast, and distribute vnto the poore, and thou shalt haue treasure in heauen, and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this he was very sorrowfull, for he was very rich.

24 And when Iesus saw that he was very sorrowfull, hee said, How hardly shall they that haue riches, enter into the kingdome of God?

25 For it is easier for a camel to go thorow a needles eye, then for a rich man to enter into the kingdome of God.

26 And they that heard it, said, Who then can be saued?

27 And he said, The things which are vnpossible with men, are possible with God.

*Mat.19.27 28 * Then Peter said, Loe, we haue left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said vnto them, Verely I say vnto you, there is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdome of Gods sake,

30 Who shall not receiue manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life euerlasting.

*Mat.20.17 31 ¶ * Then hee tooke vnto him the twelue, and said vnto them, Behold, we goe vp to Hierusalem, and all things that are written by the Prophets concerning the sonne of man shall be accomplished.

32 For hee shall bee deliuered vnto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully intreated and spitted on.

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death, and the third day hee shall rise againe.

34 And they vnderstood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knewe they the things which were spoken.

*Mat.20.29. 35 ¶ * And it came to passe, that as hee was come nigh vnto Iericho, a certaine blind man sate by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude passe by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him that Iesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And hee cryed, saying, Iesus thou sonne of Dauid, haue mercy on me.

39 And they which went before, rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, Thou Sonne of Dauid haue mercy on me.

40 And Iesus stood and commaunded him to be brought vnto him: and when he was come neere, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall doe vnto thee? And hee said, Lord, that I may receiue my sight.

42 And Iesus said vnto him, Receiue thy sight, thy faith hath saued thee.

43 And immediatly he receiued his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people when they saw it, gaue praise vnto God.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Of Zacheus a Publicane. 11 The seuerall pieces of money. 28 Christ rideth into Hierusalem with triumph: 41 weepeth ouer it: 45 driueth the buyers and sellers out of the Temple: 47 teaching daily in it. The rulers would haue destroyed him, but for feare of the people.

AND Iesus entred, and passed thorow Iericho.

2 And behold, there was a man named Zacheus, which was the chiefe among the Publicanes, and he was rich.

3 And hee sought to see Iesus who hee was, and could not for the preasse, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ranne before, and climed vp into a Sycomore tree to see him, for he was to passe that way.

5 And when Iesus came to the place, hee looked vp and saw him, and said vnto him, Zacheus, make haste, and come down, for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And

6 And he made haste, and came down, and receiued him ioyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to bee gueſt with a man that is a ſinner.

8 And Zacheus ſtood, and ſaid vnto the Lord, Behold, Lord, the halfe of my goods I giue to the poore, and if I haue taken any thing from any man by falſe accuſation I reſtore him fourefold.

9 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, This day is ſaluation come to this houſe, foraſmuch as he alſo is the ſonne of Abraham.

*Mat. 18.11. 10 *For the ſonne of man is come to ſeeke, and to ſaue that which was loſt.

11 And as they heard theſe things, hee added, and ſpake a parable, becauſe he was nigh to Hieruſalem, and becauſe they thought that the kingdome of God ſhould immediatly appeare.

*Mat.25.14 12 *He ſaid therefore, A certaine noble man went into a far countrey, to receiue for himſelfe a kingdome, and to returne.

13 And hee called his ten ſeruants, and deliuered them ten ‖ pounds, and ſaid vnto them, Occupie till I come.

‖ *Mina here tranſlated a pound, is 12. ounces, and an halfe, which according to fiue ſhillings the ounce, is three pounds 2 10 ſhillings fixe p. nee.*

14 But his citizens hated him, and ſent a meſſage after him, ſaying, Wee will not haue this man to raigne ouer vs.

15 And it came to paſſe that when hee was returned, hauing receiued the kingdome, then hee commanded theſe ſeruants to be called vnto him, to whom he had giuen the money, that hee might know how much euery man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the firſt, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.

17 And hee ſaid vnto him, Well, thou good ſeruant: becauſe thou haſt been faithfull in a very little, haue thou authorite ouer ten cities.

18 And the ſecond came, ſaying, Lord, thy pound hath gained fiue pounds.

19 And he ſaid likewiſe to him, Be thou alſo ouer fiue cities.

20 And another came, ſaying, Lord, behold, here is thy pound which I haue kept laide vp in a napkin:

21 For I feared thee, becauſe thou art an auſtere man: thou takeſt vp that thou layedſt not downe, and reapeſt that thou didſt not ſow.

22 An he ſaith vnto him, Out of thine owne mouth will I iudge thee, thou wicked ſeruant: Thou kneweſt that I was an auſtere man, taking vp that I laid not downe and reaping that I did not ſow.

23 Wherefore then gaueſt not thou my money into the banke, that at my comming I might haue required mine owne with vſury?

24 And hee ſaid vnto them that ſtood by, Take from him the pound, and giue it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 And they ſaid vnto him, Lord, hee hath ten pounds.

*Mat.13.12. 26 For I ſay vnto you, *That vnto euery one which hath ſhall be giuen, and from him that hath not, euen that he hath ſhall be taken away from him.

27 But thoſe mine enemies which would not that I ſhould reigne ouer them, bring hither, and ſlay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus ſpoken, hee went before, aſcending vp to Hieruſalem.

*Mat.21.1. 29 *And it came to paſſe when hee was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethanie, at the mount called the mount of Oliues, he ſent two of his diſciples,

30 Saying, Goe ye into the village ouer againſt you, in the which at your entring ye ſhall finde a Colt tied, whereon yet neuer man ſate: looſe him, and bring him hither.

31 And if any man aske you, Why doe yee looſe him? Thus ſhall ye ſay vnto him, Becauſe the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were ſent, went their way, and found euen as hee had ſaid vnto them.

33 And as they were looſing the colt, the owners thereof ſayd vnto them, Why looſe ye the Colt?

34 And they ſayd, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Ieſus: and they caſt their garments vpon the Colt, and they ſet Ieſus thereon.

36 And as hee went, they ſpread their clothes in the way.

37 And when he was come nigh, euen now at the deſcent of the mount of Oliues, the whole multitude of the diſciples began to reioyce and praiſe God with a loude voice, for all the mighty workes that they had ſeene,

38 Saying, Bleſſed be the king that commeth in the Name of the Lord, peace in heauen, and glory in the Higheſt.

39 And ſome of the Phariſees from among the multitude ſaid vnto him, Maſter, rebuke thy diſciples.

40 And he anſwered, and ſaid vnto them, I tell you, that if theſe ſhould hold their peace the ſtones would immediatly cry out.

41 ¶ And

41 ¶ And when he was come neere, hee beheld the city, and wept ouer it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst knowen, euen thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong vnto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the dayes shall come vpon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compasse thee round, and keepe thee in on euery side,

44 And shall lay thee euen with the ground, and thy children within thee: and they shall not leaue in thee one stone vpon another, because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

*Mat.21.12. 45 *And he went into the Temple, and began to cast out them that solde therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying vnto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but yee haue made it a denne of theeues.

47 And he taught daily in the Temple. But the chiefe Priests and the Scribes, and the chiefe of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not finde what they might doe: for all the people were ‖ very attentiue to heare him. ‖ Or, hanged on him.

CHAP. XX.

1 Christ auoucheth his authoritie by a question of Iohn Baptisme. 9 The parable of the Vineyard. 19 Of giuing tribute to Cesar. 27 How conuinceth the Sadducees that denied the resurrection. 41 How Christ is the sonne of Dauid. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the Scribes.

*Mat.21.23 AND *it came to passe, that on one of those dayes, as he taught the people in the Temple, and preached the Gospel, the chiefe Priests and the Scribes came vpon him, with the Elders,

2 And spake vnto him, saying, Tell vs, by what authority doest thou these things, or who is he that gaue thee this authority?

3 And he answered, and said vnto them, I will also aske you one thing, and answere mee.

4 The Baptisme of Iohn, was it from heauen, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselues, saying, If we shall say, From heauen, he will say, Why then beleeued ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men, all the people will stone vs: for they be perswaded that Iohn was a Prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.

8 And Iesus said vnto them, Neither tell I you by what authoritie I doe these things.

9 Then began he to speake to the people this parable: *A certaine man planted a vineyard, and let it foorth to husbandmen, and went into a farre countrey for a long time. *Mat.21.33.

10 And at the season, hee sent a seruant to the husbandmen, that they should giue him of the fruit of the vineyard, but the husbandmen beat him, & sent him away empty.

11 And againe he sent another seruant, and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away emptie.

12 And againe hee sent the third, and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I doe? I will send my beloued sonne: it may bee they will reuerence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselues, saying, This is the heire, come, let vs kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard doe vnto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall giue the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, *The stone which the builders reiected, the same is become the head of the corner? *Psal.118.22.

18 Whosoeuer shall fall vpon that stone, shall be broken: but on whomsoeuer it shall fall, it will grinde him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes the same houre sought to lay hands on him, and they feared the people: for they perceiued that hee had spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should faine themselues iust men, that they might take hold of his words that so they might deliuer him vnto the power and authoritie of the gouernour.

21 And they asked him, saying, *Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither accepteſt thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God ‖ truely. *Mat.22.16. ‖ Or, of a truth.

22 Is it lawfull for vs to giue tribute vnto Cesar, or no?

23 But hee perceiued their craftinesse, and said vnto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a ‖ peny: Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered, and said, Cesars. ‖ See Mat. 18.28.

[B] 25 And

25 And he said vnto them, Render therefore vnto Cesar the things which be Cesars, and vnto God the things which be Gods.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people, and they marueiled at his answere, and held their peace.

*Mat. 22.23 27 ¶ *Then came to him certaine of the Sadduces (which deny that there is any resurrection) and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote vnto vs, If any mans brother die, hauing a wife, and hee die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise vp seede vnto his brother.

29 There were therefore seuen brethren, and the first tooke a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second tooke her to wife, and he died childlesse.

31 And the third tooke her, and in like maner the seuen also. And they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection, whose wife of them is she? for seuē had her to wife.

34 And Iesus answering, said vnto them, The children of this world marry, and are giuen in marriage:

35 But they which shall bee accounted worthy to obtaine that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marrie, nor are giuen in marriage.

36 Neither can they die any more; for they are equall vnto the Angels, and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.

*Exod. 3.6. 37 Now that the dead are raised, *euen Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isahac, and the God of Iacob.

38 For he is not a God of the dead, but of the liuing; for all liue vnto him.

39 ¶ Then certaine of the Scribes answering, said, Master, Thou hast well said.

40 And after that, they durst not aske him any question at all.

*Mat 22.42 41 And hee said vnto them, *How say they that Christ is Dauids sonne?

42 And Dauid himselfe saith in the booke of Psalmes, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy footstoole.

44 Dauid therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his sonne?

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people, he said vnto his disciples,

46 *Beware of the Scribes, which desire to walke in long robes, and loue greetings in the markets, and the highest seates in the Synagogues, and the chiefe roumes at feasts: *Mat.23.5.

47 Which deuoure widowes houses, and for a shew make long prayers: the same shal receiue greater damnation.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ commendeth the poore widow. 5 He foretelleth the destruction of the Temple, and of the citie Hierusalem: 25 The signes also which shall bee before the last day. 34 He exhorteth them to be watchfull.

AND hee looked vp, * and saw the rich men casting their gifts into ỹ treasury. *Mar.12.41.

2 And he saw also a certaine poore widow, casting in thither two ‖ mites. ‖ *See Mark 12.42.*

3 And he said, Of a trueth, I say vnto you, that this poore widow hath cast in more then they all.

4 For all these haue of their abundance cast in vnto the offerings of God, but shee of her penury hath cast in all the liuing that she had.

5 ¶ *And as some spake of the Temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones, and gifts, he said, *Mat.24.1.

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the dayes will come, in the which there shall not bee left one stone vpon another, that shall not be throwen downe.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things bee? and what signe will there be, when these things shall come to passe?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceiued: for many shal come in my Name, saying, I am *Christ*, and the time draweth neere: goe ye not therefore after them.

9 But when yee shall heare of warres, and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to passe, but the end is not by and by.

10 *Then said he vnto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdome against kingdome: *Mat.24.7.

11 And great earthquakes shall be in diuers places, and famines, and pestilences: and fearefull sights and great signes shall there be from heauen.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, deliuering you vp to the Synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before Kings and rulers for my Names sake.

13 And it shall turne to you for a testimonie.

14 *Settle

*Mat.10.19. 14 * Settle it therfore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answere.

15 For I will giue you a mouth and wisdome, which all your aduersaries shall not be able to gainesay, nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents and brethren, and kinsefolkes and friends, and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my Names sake.

*Mat.10.30. 18 * But there shall not a haire of your head perish.

19 In your patience possesse ye your soules

*Mat.24.15. 20 * And when ye shall see Hierusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Iudea, flee to the mountaines, and let them which are in the midst of it, depart out, and let not them that are in the countreys, enter therein-to.

22 For these be the dayes of vengeance, that all things which are written may bee fulfilled.

23 But woe vnto them that are with childe, and to them that giue suck in those dayes, for there shall bee great distresse in the land, and wrath vpon his people.

24 And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led away captiue into all nations, and Hierusalem shall be troden downe of the Gentiles, vntill the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.

*Mat.24.29. 25 ¶ * And there shall be signes in the Sunne, and in the Moone, and in the Stars, and vpon the earth distresse of nations, with perplexity, the Sea and the waues roaring,

26 Mens hearts failing them for feare, and for looking after those things which are comming on the earth; For the powers of heauen shalbe shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Sonne of man comming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things beginne to come to passe, then looke vp, & lift vp your heads, for your redemption draweth nigh.

29 And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig-tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot foorth, yee see and know of your owne selues, that Summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when yee see these things come to passe, know ye that the kingdome of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verely, I say vnto you, this generation shall not passe away, till all be fulfilled.

33 Heauen and earth shall passe away, but my words shall not passe away.

34 ¶ And take heed to your selues, least at any time your hearts bee ouercharged with surfetting, and drunkennesse, and cares of this life, and so that day come vpon you vnawares.

35 For as a snare shal it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray alwaies that ye may be accompted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to passe, and to stand before the sonne of man.

37 And in the day time he was teaching in the Temple, and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Oliues.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the Temple, for to heare him.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The Iewes conspire against Christ. 3 Satan preparth Iudas to betray him. 7 The Apostles prepare the Passouer. 19 Christ instituteth his holy Supper. 21 couertly foretelleth of the traitour, 24 deterreth the rest of the Apostles from ambition, 31 assureth Peter his faith should not faile: 34 and yet he should deny him thrise. 39 He prayeth in the mount, and sweateth blood, 47 is betrayed with a kisse: 50 hee healeth Malchus eare, 54 hee is thrise denyed of Peter, 63 shamefully abused, 66 and confesseth himselfe to be the Son of God.

NOw * the feast of vnleauened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passeouer. *Mat.26.2.

2 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ * Then entred Satan into Iudas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelue. *Mat.26.14.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chiefe Priests and captaines, how he might betray him vnto them.

5 And they were glad, and couenanted to giue him money.

6 And he promised, and sought opportunitie to betray him vnto them ‖ in the absence of the multitude. ‖Or, without tumult.

7 ¶ * Then came the day of vnleauened bread, when the Passeouer must be killed. *Mat.26.17.

8 And he sent Peter and Iohn, saying, Goe and prepare vs the Passeouer, that we may eate.

9 And they said vnto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said vnto them, Behold, when yeare entred into the citie, there shal a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water, follow

him into the house where he entreth in.

11 And ye shall say vnto the good man of the house, The Master saith vnto thee, Where is the guest-chamber where I shall eate the Passeouer with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large vpper roume furnished, there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as hee had said vnto them, and they made ready the Passeouer.

*Mat.26.20 14 * And when the houre was come, he sate down, & the twelue Apostles with him.

‖Or, I haue heartely desired. 15 And he said vnto them, ‖With desire I haue desired to eate this Passeouer with you before I suffer.

16 For I say vnto you, I will not any more eate thereof, vntill it be fulfilled in the kingdome of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gaue thanks, and said, Take this, and diuide it among your selues.

18 For I say vnto you, I will not drinke of the fruit of the Vine, vntill the kingdome of God shall come.

*Mat.26.26 19 ¶ * And hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes, and brake it, and gaue vnto them, saying, This is my body which is giuen for you, this doe in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after Supper, saying, This cup is the New Testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

*Mat.26.21 21 ¶ * But behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me, is with me on the Table.

22 And truely the Sonne of man goeth as it was determined, but woe vnto that man by whom he is betrayed.

23 And they began to enquire among themselues, which of them it was that should doe this thing.

24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accompted the greatest.

*Mat.20.25 25 * And he said vnto them, The Kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship ouer them, and they that exercise authority vpon them, are called benefactors.

26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the yonger, & he that is chiefe, as he that doth serue.

27 For whether is greater, hee that sitteth at meate, or he that serueth? Is not he that sitteth at meat? But I am among you as he that serueth.

28 Yee are they which haue continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint vnto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed vnto me,

30 That ye may eate and drinke at my table in my kingdome, * and sit on thrones iudging the twelue Tribes of Israel. *Mat.19.28

31 ¶ And the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, * Satan hath desired *to haue* you, that he may sift you as wheat: *1.Pet.5.8.

32 But I haue prayed for thee, that thy faith faile not; and when thou art conuerted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said vnto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee both into prison, and to death.

34 * And he said, I tell thee Peter, the cocke shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrise deny that thou knowest me *Mat.26.34

35 * And he said vnto them, When I sent you without purse, & scrip, and shooes, lacked ye any thing? and they said, Nothing. *Mat.10.9.

36 Then said he vnto them, But now he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment and buy one.

37 For I say vnto you, that this that is written, must yet be accomplished in mee, * And hee was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me haue an end. *Esay 53.12

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said vnto them, It is ynough.

39 ¶ * And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Oliues, and his disciples also followed him. *Mat.26.36

40 * And when he was at the place, hee said vnto them, Pray, that ye enter not into temptation. *Mat.26.41

40 And he was withdrawen from them about a stones cast, and kneeled downe, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remoone this cup from me: neuerthelesse, not my will, but thine be done.

43 And there appeared an Angel vnto him from heauen, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agonie, he prayed more earnestly, and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling downe to the ground.

45 And when hee rose vp from prayer and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said vnto them, Why sleepe yee? rise, and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ¶ And while ye yet spake, * behold, a multitude, and he that was called Iudas, one of the twelue, went before them, and drew neere vnto Iesus, to kisse him. *Mat.26.47

48 But

48 But Iesus said vnto him, Iudas, betrayest thou the Sonne of man with a kisse?

49 When they which were about him, saw what would follow, they said vnto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the seruant of the high Priest, and cut off his right eare.

51 And Iesus answered, and said, Suffer ye thus farre. And he touched his eare, and healed him.

52 Then Iesus saide vnto the chiefe Priests, and Captaines of the Temple, and the Elders which were come to him, Be yee come out as against a thiefe, with swords and staues?

53 When I was dayly with you in the Temple, yee stretched foorth no hands against mee: but this is your houre, and the power of darkenes.

*Matth. 26. 57. 54 ¶ * Then tooke they him, and led him, and brought him into the high Priests house, and Peter followed afarre off.

*Matth. 26. 69. 55 * And when they had kindled a fire in the mids of the hall, and were set downe together, Peter sate downe among them.

56 But a certaine maid beheld him as he sate by the fire, and earnestly looked vpon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 And about the space of one houre after, another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a trueth this fellow also was with him; for he is a Galilean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediatly while he yet spake, the cocke crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked vpon Peter; and Peter remembred the word of the Lord, how hee had saide vnto him, Before the cocke crow, thou shalt deny me thrise.

62 And Peter went out, & wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Iesus, mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they stroke him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophesie, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

*Matth. 27. 1. 66 ¶ * And assoone as it was day, the Elders of the people, and the chiefe Priestes and the Scribes came together, and led him into their Counsell, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? Tell vs. And he said vnto them, If I tell you, you will not beleeue.

68 And if I also aske you, you will not answere me, nor let me goe.

69 Hereafter shall the Sonne of man sit on the right hand of the power of God.

70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Sonne of God? And hee said vnto them, *Ye say that I am. *Mark. 14. 62.

71 And they said, What need wee any further witnes? For wee our selues haue heard of his owne mouth.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 Iesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herode. 8 Herode mocketh him. 12 Herode and Pilate are made friends. 18 Barabbas is desired of the people, and is loosed by Pilate and Iesus is giuen to bee crucified. 27 He telleth the women that lament him, the destruction of Ierusalem: 34 prayeth for his enemies. 39 Two euill doers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His burial.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him vnto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow peruerting the nation, and forbidding to giue tribute to Cesar, saying, that he himselfe is Christ a King.

3 * And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Iewes? And he answered him, and said, Thou sayest it. *Matth. 27. 11.

4 Then said Pilate to the chiefe Priests, and to the people, I finde no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth vp the people, teaching throughout all Iurie, beginning from Galile to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galile, hee asked whether the man were a Galilean.

7 And assoone as he knew that he belonged vnto Herods iurisdiction, hee sent him to Herod, who himselfe was also at Hierusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herode saw Iesus, he was exceeding glad, for hee was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him, and hee hoped to haue seene some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in many words, but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chiefe Priests and Scribes stood, and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of warre set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him againe to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate & Herode

were made friends together: for before, they were at enmitie betweene themſelues.

*Matth. 27. 23.

13 ¶ * And Pilate, when hee had called together the chiefe Prieſts, and the Rulers, and the people,

14 Said vnto them, Ye haue brought this man vnto mee, as one that peruerteth the people, and behold, I hauing examined him before you, haue found no fault in this man touching thoſe things whereof yee accuſe him.

15 No, nor yet Herode: for I ſent you to him, and loe, nothing worthy of death is done vnto him.

16 I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and releaſe him.

17 For of neceſſity hee muſt releaſe one vnto them at the Feaſt.

18 And they cryed out all at once, ſaying, Away with this man, and releaſe vnto vs Barabbas,

19 Who for a certaine ſedition made in the city, and for murder, was caſt in priſon.

20 Pilate therefore willing to releaſe Ieſus, ſpake againe to them:

21 But they cryed, ſaying, Crucifie him, crucifie him.

22 And hee ſaid vnto them the third time, Why, what euill hath he done? I haue found no cauſe of death in him, I will therefore chaſtiſe him, and let him goe.

23 And they were inſtant with loud voyces, requiring that he might bee crucified: and the voyces of them, and of the chiefe Prieſts preuailed.

‖ Or, aſſented.

24 And Pilate ‖ gaue ſentence that it ſhould be as they required.

25 And he releaſed vnto them, him that for ſedition and murder was caſt into priſon, whom they had deſired, but hee deliuered Ieſus to their will.

*Matt. 27. 32.

26 * And as they led him away, they laid hold vpon one Simon a Cyrenian, comming out of the countrey, and on him they laid the croſſe, that hee might beare it after Ieſus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which alſo bewayled and lamented him.

28 But Ieſus turning vnto them, ſaid, Daughters of Hieruſalem, weepe not for mee, but weepe for your ſelues, and for your children.

29 For behold, the dayes are comming, in the which they ſhall ſay, Bleſſed are the barren, and the wombes that neuer bare, and the paps which neuer gaue ſucke.

30 * Then ſhall they begin to ſay to the mountaines, Fall on vs, and to the hilles, Couer vs.

*Iſa. 2. 19. hoſ. 10. 8. reuel. 6. 16.

31 * For if they doe theſe things in a greene tree, what ſhall be done in the drie?

* 1. Pet 4. 17.

32 *And there were alſo two other malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

*Matth. 27. 38.

33 And when they were come to the place which is called ‖ Caluarie, there they crucified him, and the malefactors one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

‖ Or, the place of a skull.

34 ¶ Then ſaid Ieſus, Father, forgiue them, for they know not what they do. And they parted his rayment, and caſt lots.

35 And the people ſtood beholding, and the rulers alſo with them derided him, ſaying, He ſaued others, let him ſaue himſelfe, if he be Chriſt the choſen of God.

36 And the ſouldiers alſo mocked him, comming to him, and offring him vineger,

37 And ſaying, If thou bee the king of the Iewes, ſaue thy ſelfe.

38 And a ſuperſcription alſo was written ouer him in letters of Greeke, and Latine, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

39 ¶ And one of the malefactors, which were hanged, railed on him, ſaying, If thou be Chriſt, ſaue thy ſelfe and vs.

40 But the other anſwering, rebuked him, ſaying, Doſt not thou feare God, ſeeing thou art in the ſame condemnation?

41 And we indeed iuſtly; for we receiue the due reward of our deeds, but this man hath done nothing amiſſe.

42 And he ſaid vnto Ieſus, Lord, remember mee when thou commeſt into thy kingdome.

43 And Ieſus ſaid vnto him, Verilie, I ſay vnto thee, to day ſhalt thou be with mee in Paradiſe.

44 And it was about the ſixt houre, and there was a darkeneſſe ouer all the ‖ earth, vntill the ninth houre.

‖ Or, land.

45 And the Sun was darkened, and the vaile of the Temple was rent in the mids.

46 ¶ And when Ieſus had cryed with a loud voyce, he ſaid, * Father, into thy hands I commend my ſpirit: And hauing ſaid thus he gaue vp the ghoſt.

*Pſal. 31. 6.

47 Now when the Centurion ſaw what was done, he glorified God, ſaying, Certainely, this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came together to that ſight, beholding the things which were done, ſmote their breaſts, & returned

49 And all his acquaintance, and the women

women that followed him from Galilee, stood afarre off beholding these things.

50 ¶ * And behold, there was a man named Ioseph, a counseller, and he was a good man, and a iust.

*Matth.27. 57.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsell and deed of them) he was of Arimathea, a citie of the Iewes (who also himselfe waited for the kingdome of God.)

52 This man went vnto Pilate, and begged the body of Iesus.

53 And he tooke it downe, and wrapped it in linnen, and laid it in a Sepulchre that was hewen in stone, wherein neuer man before was laid.

54 And that day was the Preparation, and the Sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the Sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments, and rested the Sabbath day, according to the commandement.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Christs Resurrection is declared by two Angels, to the women that came to the Sepulchre. 9 These report it to others. 13 Christ himselfe appeareth to the two Disciples that went to Emmaus: 36 Afterwards he appeareth to the Apostles, and reproueth their vnbeliefe: 47 Giueth them a charge: 49 Promiseth the holy Ghost: 51 And so ascendeth into heauen.

*Mat.28. 1.

NOw * vpon the first day of the weeke, very early in the morning, they came vnto the Sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certaine others with them.

2 And they found the stone rolled away from the Sepulchre.

3 And they entred in, and found not the body of the Lord Iesus.

4 And it came to passe, as they were much perplexed thereabout, Behold two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said vnto them, Why seeke yee ‖ the liuing among the dead?

‖Or, him that liueth, *Matth.17. 23.

6 He is not here, but is risen: * Remember how he spake vnto you when he was yet in Galile,

7 Saying, the Sonne of man must bee deliuered into the hands of sinfull men, and be crucified, and the third day rise againe.

8 And they remembred his words,

9 And returned from the Sepulchre, and told all these things vnto the eleuen, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalen, and Ioanna, and Mary *the Mother* of Iames, and other women that were with them, which tolde these things vnto the Apostles.

11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they beleeued them not.

12 * Then arose Peter, and ranne vnto the Sepulchre, and stowping downe, he beheld the linnen clothes laid by themselues, and departed, wondering in himselfe at that which was come to passe.

*Iohn 20.6

13 ¶ * And behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Hierusalem about threescore furlongs.

*Mar.16.12

14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.

15 And it came to passe, that while they communed together, and reasoned, Iesus himselfe drew neere, and went with them.

16 But their eyes were holden, that they should not know him.

17 And he said vnto them, What maner of communications are these that yee haue one to another as ye walk, & are sad?

18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleophas, answering, said vnto him, Art thou only a stranger in Hierusalem, and hast not known the things which are come to passe there in these dayes?

19 And he said vnto them, What things? And they said vnto him, Concerning Iesus of Nazareth, which was a Prophet mightie in deed and word before God, and all the people,

20 And how the chiefe Priests and our rulers deliuered him to be condemned to death, and haue crucified him.

21 But we trusted that it had beene he, which should haue redeemed Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and certaine women also of our company made vs astonished, which were early at the Sepulchre.

23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had also seene a vision of Angels, which said that hee was aliue.

24 And certaine of them which were with vs, went to the Sepulchre, and found it euen so as the women had said, but him they saw not.

25 Then he said vnto them, O fooles, and slow of heart to beleeue all that the Prophets haue spoken:

26 Ought not Christ to haue suffered

these things, and to enter into his glory?
27 And beginning at Moses, and all the Prophets, he expounded vnto them in all the Scriptures, the things concerning himselfe.
28 And they drew nigh vnto the village, whither they went, and he made as though he would haue gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with vs, for it is towards euening, and the day is farre spent: And he went in to tary with them.
30 And it came to passe, as hee sate at meat with them, he tooke bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gaue them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him, and hee ‖ vanished out of their sight.
‖ Or, ceased to be seene of them.
32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burne within vs, while he talked with vs by the way, and while hee opened to vs the Scriptures?
33 And they rose vp the same houre, and returned to Hierusalem, and found the eleuen gathered together, and them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things were done in the way, and how he was knowen of them in breaking of bread.
*Mat 16.24
36 ¶ * And as they thus spake, Iesus himselfe stood in the midst of them, and saith vnto them, Peace be vnto you.
37 But they were terrified & affrighted, and supposed that they had seene a spirit.
38 And he said vnto them, Why are ye troubled, and why doe thoughts arise in your hearts?
39 Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I my selfe: handle me, and see, for a spirit hath not flesh & bones, as ye see me haue
40 And when he had thus spoken, hee shewed them his hands and his feet.
41 And while they yet beleeued not for ioy, and wondered, he said vnto them, Haue ye heare any meat?
42 And they gaue him a piece of a broyled fish, and of an hony combe.
43 And he tooke it, and did eate before them.
44 And he said vnto them, These are the words which I spake vnto you, while I was yet with you, that al things must be fulfilled which were written in the Law of Moses, and in the Prophets, and in the Psalmes concerning me.
45 Then opened he their vnderstanding that they might vnderstand the Scriptures,
46 And sayd vnto them, Thus it is written, and thus it behooued Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:
47 And that repentance and remission of sinnes should be preached in his Name, among al nations, beginning at Hierusalē.
48 And ye are witnesses of these things
49 ¶ *And behold, I send the promise of my Father vpon you: but tary yee in the citie of Hierusalem, vntill ye be indued with power from on high.
*Iohn 15.26. actes 1.4.
50 ¶ And he led them out as farre as to Bethanie, and he lift vp his hands, and blessed them.
51 * And it came to passe, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and caried vp into heauen.
*Mar. 16.19. actes 1.9.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Hierusalem, with great ioy:
53 And were continually in the Temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

The Gospel according to S. Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 *The Diuinitie, Humanitie, and Office of Iesus Christ.* 15 *The Testimony of Iohn.* 39 *The calling of Andrew Peter &c.*

IN the beginning was the Word, & the Word was with God, & the Word was God.
*Gen.1.1.
2 *The same was in the beginning with God.
*Col.1.16.
3 *All things were made by him, and without him was not any thing made that was made.
4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shined in darkenesse and the darkenesse comprehended it not.
6 ¶ * There was a man sent from God, whose name was Iohn.
*Mat 3.1.
7 The same came for a witnes, to beare witnesse of the light, that all men through him might beleeue.
8 He was not that light, but *was sent* to beare witnesse of that light.
9 That was the true light, which lighteth euery man that cōmeth into the world.
10 He was in y world, and *the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.
*Heb.11.3.
11 He

11 He came vnto his owne, and his owne receiued him not.

12 But as many as receiued him, to them gaue hee ‖ power to become the ſonnes of God, *euen* to them ỹ beleeue on his Name:

13 Which were borne, not of blood, nor of the will of the fleſh, nor of the will of man but of God.

14 * And the word was made fleſh, and dwelt among vs (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the onely begotten of the Father) full of grace and trueth.

15 ¶ Iohn bare witneſſe of him, and cryed, ſaying, This was hee of whom I ſpake, He that commeth after me, is preferred before me, for he was before me.

16 And of his * fulneſſe haue all wee receiued, and grace for grace.

17 For the Law was giuen by Moſes, but grace and trueth came by Ieſus Chriſt.

18 *No man hath ſeene God at any time, the onely begotten Sonne, which is in the boſom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is the record of Iohn, when the Iewes ſent prieſts & Leuites from Hieruſalem, to aske him, Who art thou?

20 And he confeſſed, and denyed not: but confeſſed, I am not the Chriſt.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he ſaith, I am not. Art thou ‖ that Prophet? And he anſwered, No.

22 Then ſaid they vnto him, Who art thou, that we may giue an anſwere to them that ſent vs? What ſayeſt thou of thy ſelfe?

23 * He ſaid, I *am* the voyce of one crying in the wildernes: Make ſtraight the way of the Lord, as ſaid the Prophet Eſaias.

24 And they which were ſent, were of the Phariſes.

25 And they asked him, & ſaid vnto him, Why baptizeſt thou then, if thou bee not that Chriſt, nor Elias, neither that Prophet?

26 Iohn anſwered them, ſaying, I baptize with water, but there ſtandeth one among you, whom ye know not,

27 * He it is, who comming after me, is preferred before mee, whoſe ſhooes lachet I am not worthy to vnlooſe.

28 Theſe things were done in Bethabara beyond Iordane, where Iohn was baptizing.

29 ¶ The next day, Iohn ſeeth Ieſus comming vnto him, and ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God, which ‖ taketh away the ſinne of the world.

30 This is he of whom I ſaid, After me commeth a man, which is preferred before me: for he was before me.

31 And I knew him not: but that hee ſhould bee made manifeſt to Iſrael, therefore am I come baptizing with water.

32 * And Iohn bare record, ſaying, I ſaw the Spirit deſcending from heauen, like a Doue, and it abode vpon him.

33 And I knew him not: but he that ſent me to baptize with water, ỹ ſame ſaid vnto mee, Vpon whom thou ſhalt ſee the Spirit deſcending & remaining on him, the ſame is he which baptizeth with the holy Ghoſt.

34 And I ſaw, and bare record that this is the Sonne of God.

35 ¶ Againe the next day after, Iohn ſtood, and two of his diſciples:

36 And looking vpon Ieſus as hee walked, he ſaith, Behold the Lambe of God.

37 And the two diſciples heard him ſpeak and they followed Ieſus.

38 Then Ieſus turned, and ſaw them following, and ſaith vnto them, What ſeeke yee? They ſaid vnto him, Rabbi, (which is to ſay being interpreted, Maſter) where ‖ dwelleſt thou?

39 He ſaith vnto them, Come and ſee. They came and ſaw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was ‖ about the tenth houre.

40 One of the two which heard Iohn ſpeake, and followed him, was Andrew, Simon Peters brother.

41 He firſt findeth his owne brother Simon, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found the Meſſias, which is, being interpreted, ‖ the Chriſt.

42 And he brought him to Ieſus. And when Ieſus beheld him, hee ſaid, Thou art Simon the ſon of Iona, thou ſhalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretatiõ ‖ a ſtone.

43 ¶ The day following, Ieſus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and ſaith vnto him, Follow me.

44 Now Philip was of Bethſaida, the citie of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth Nathaneel, and ſaith vnto him, Wee haue found him of whom * Moſes in the Law, and the * Prophets did write, Ieſus of Nazareth the ſon of Ioſeph.

46 And Nathaneel ſaid vnto him, Can there any good thing come out of Nazareth? Philip ſaith vnto him, Come and ſee.

47 Ieſus ſaw Nathaneel comming to him, and ſaith of him, Beholde an Iſraelite indeed in whom is no guile.

48 Nathaneel ſaith vnto him, Whence knoweſt thou mee? Ieſus anſwered, and ſaid

‖ *Or, the right or priuiledge.*

*Matth. 1. 16.

*Col. 1, 19.

*1. Iohn 4. 12. 1. Tim. 6. 16.

‖ *Or, a Prophet.*

*Matth. 3. 3

*Matth. 3. 11. Actes. 19. 4.

‖ *Or, beareth.*

*Matth. 3. 16.

‖ *Or, abideſt.*

‖ *That was two houres before night.*

‖ *Or, the anoynted.*

‖ *Or, Peter.*

*Gen. 49. 10 Iohn. 5. 18. *Mic. 5. 2.

vnto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast vnder ỹ fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathaneel answered, and saith vnto him, Rabbi, thou art the Sonne of God, thou art the King of Israel.

50 Iesus answered, and saide vnto him, Because I saide vnto thee, I saw thee vnder the figtree, beleeuest thou? thou shalt see greater things then these.

51 And he saith vnto him, Verily, verily I say vnto you, hereafter ye shall see heauen open, and the Angels of God ascending, & descending vpon the Sonne of man.

CHAP. II.

1 Christ turneth water into wine, 12 departeth into Capernaum, and to Ierusalem, 14 where hee purgeth the Temple of buyers and sellers. 19 He foretelleth his death and resurrection. 23 Many beleeued because of his miracles, but he would not trust himselfe with them.

AND the third day there was a mariage in Cana of Galilee, and the mother of Iesus was there.

2 And both Iesus was called, and his disciples, to the mariage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Iesus saith vnto him, They haue no wine.

4 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, what haue I to doe with thee? mine houre is not yet come.

5 His mother saith vnto the seruants, whatsoeuer he saith vnto you, doe it.

6 And there were set there sixe water pots of stone, after the maner of the purifying of the Iewes, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Iesus saith vnto them, Fill the water pots with water. And they filled them vp to the brimme.

8 And hee saith vnto them, Draw out now, and beare vnto the gouernour of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was, (but the seruants which drew the water knew) the gouernour of the feast called the bridegrome,

10 And saith vnto him, Euery man at the beginning doth set foorth good wine, and when men haue well drunke, then that which is worse: but thou hast kept the good wine vntill now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Iesus in Cana of Galile, & manifested foorth his glory, & his disciples beleeued on him.

12 ¶ After this he went downe to Capernaum, he and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many dayes.

13 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was at hand, and Iesus went vp to Hierusalem,

14 And found in the Temple those that sold oxen, and sheepe, and doues, and the changers of money, sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cordes, hee droue them all out of the Temple, and the sheepe and the oxen, and powred out the changers money, and ouerthrew the tables,

16 And said vnto them that sold doues, Take these things hence, make not my Fathers house an house of merchandize.

17 And his disciples remembred that it was written, *The zeale of thine house hath eaten me vp. *Psal. 69. 9.

18 ¶ Then answered the Iewes, and said vnto him, What signe shewest thou vnto vs, seeing that thou doest these things?

19 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Destroy this Temple, and in three dayes I will raise it vp. *Matth. 26. 61.

20 Then said the Iewes, Fourty and sixe yeere was this Temple in building, and wilt thou reare it vp in three dayes?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therfore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembred that he had said this vnto them: and they beleeued the Scripture, & the word which Iesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Hierusalem at the Passeouer, in the feast day, many beleeued in his Name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Iesus did not commit himselfe vnto them, because he knew all men,

25 And needed not that any should testifie of man: for he knew what was in man.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ teacheth Nicodemus the necessity of regeneration 14 Of faith in his death. 16 The great loue of God towards the world. 18 Condemnation for vnbelefe. 23 The baptisme, witnesse and doctrine of Iohn concerning Christ.

THere was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Iewes:

2 The same came to Iesus by night, and said vnto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Verely, verily I say vnto thee, except a man be borne ‖ againe, he cannot see the kingdome of God. ‖ Or, from aboue.

4 Nicodemus saith vnto him, How can a man

a man be borne when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mothers wombe, and be borne?

5 Iesus answered, Verily, verily, I say vnto thee, except a man be borne of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdome of God.

6 That which is borne of the flesh, is flesh, and that which is borne of the Spirit, is spirit.

7 Marueile not that I said vnto thee, Ye must be borne ‖ againe.

‖ Or, from aboue.

8 The winde bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it commeth, and whither it goeth: So is euery one that is borne of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered, and said vnto him, How can these things be?

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily I say vnto thee, Wee speake that we do know, and testifie that we haue seene; and ye receiue not our witnesse.

12 If I haue told you earthly things, and ye beleeue not: how shall ye beleeue if I tell you of heauenly things.

13 And no man hath ascended vp to heauen, but he that came downe from heauen, *euen* the Sonne of man which is in heauen.

*Num. 21. 9. 14 ¶ *And as Moses lifted vp the serpent in the wildernesse: euen so must the Sonne of man be lifted vp:

15 That whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue eternall life.

*1. Iohn 4. 9. 16 ¶ *For God so loued the world, that hee gaue his onely begotten Sonne: that whosoeuer beleeueth in him, should not perish, but haue euerlasting life.

*Chap. 12. 47. 17 * For God sent not his Sonne into the world to condemne the world: but that the world through him might be saued.

18 ¶ Hee that beleeueth on him, is not condemned: but he that beleeueth not, is condemned already, because hee hath not beleeued in the Name of the onely begotten Sonne of God.

*Chap. 1. 4. 19 And this is the condemnation, *that light is come into the world, and men loued darkenesse rather then light, because their deeds were euill.

20 For euery one that doth euill, hateth the light, neither commeth to the light, lest his deeds should be ‖ reproued.

‖ Or, discouered.

21 But hee that doth truth, commeth to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things, came Iesus and his disciples into the land of Iudea, and there he taried with them, * and baptized. *Chap. 4. 2.

23 ¶ And Iohn also was baptizing in Aenon, neere to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For Iohn was not yet cast into prison.

25 ¶ Then there arose a question betweene some of Iohns disciples and the Iewes, about purifying.

26 And they came vnto Iohn, and said vnto him, Rabbi, hee that was with thee beyond Iordane, * to whom thou bearest witnesse, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him. *Chap. 1. 7, 34.

27 Iohn answered, and said, * A man can ‖ receiue nothing, except it bee giuen him from heauen. *Hebr. 5. 4. ‖ Or, take vnto himself.

28 Ye your selues beare me witnesse, that I said, * I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him. *Chap. 1. 20.

29 He that hath the bride, is the bridegroome, but the friend of the bridegroome, which standeth and heareth him, reioyceth greatly because of the bridegroomes voyce: This my ioy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease.

31 Hee that commeth from aboue, is aboue all: he that is of the earth, is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that commeth from heauen is aboue all:

32 And what hee hath seene and heard, that he testifieth, and no man receiueth his testimony:

33 He that hath receiued his testimony, * hath set to his seale, that God is true. *Rom. 3. 4.

34 For hee whom God hath sent, speaketh the words of God: For God giueth not the Spirit by measure *vnto him.*

35 * The Father loueth the Sonne, and hath giuen all things into his hand. *Matth. 11. 27.

36 * Hee that beleeueth on the Sonne, hath euerlasting life: and he that beleeueth not the Sonne, shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him. *Habac. 2. 4. 1. Iohn 5. 10.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria, and reuealeth himself vnto her.* 27 *His disciples maruele.* 31 *He declareth to them his zeale to Gods glory.* 39 *Many Samaritanes beleeue on him.* 43 *He departeth into Galile, and healeth the rulers sonne that lay sicke at Capernaum.*

WHen therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Iesus made and baptized moe disciples then Iohn,

2 (Though

2 (Though Iesus himselfe baptized not, but his disciples:)

3 He left Iudea, and departed againe into Galile.

4 And he must needs go thorow Samaria.

5 Then commeth he to a Citie of Samaria, which is called Sychar, neere to the parcell of ground * that Iacob gaue to his sonne Ioseph.

* Gene. 33. 19. and 48. 22. iosh. 24. 23.

6 Now Iacobs Well was there. Iesus therefore being wearied with his iourney, sate thus on the Well: and it was about the sixth houre.

7 There commeth a woman of Samaria to draw water: Iesus saith vnto her; Giue me to drinke.

8 For his disciples were gone away vnto the City to buy meat.

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria vnto him, How is it that thou, being a Iew, askest drinke of mee, which am a woman of Samaria? For the Iewes haue no dealings with the Samaritanes.

10 Iesus answered, and said vnto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Giue me to drinke; thou wouldest haue asked of him, and he would haue giuen thee liuing water.

11 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the Well is deepe: from whence then hast thou that liuing water?

12 Art thou greater then our father Iacob, which gaue vs the Well, and dranke thereof himselfe, and his children, and his cattell?

13 Iesus answered, and said vnto her. Whosoeuer drinketh of this water, shall thirst againe:

14 But whosoeuer drinketh of the water that I shall giue him, shall neuer thirst: but the water that I shall giue him, shalbe in him a well of water springing vp into euerlasting life.

15 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, giue me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

16 Iesus saith vnto her, Goe, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered, and said, I haue no husband. Iesus said vnto her, Thou hast well said, I haue no husband:

18 For thou hast had fiue husbands, and hee whom thou now hast, is not thy husband: In that saidest thou truely.

19 The woman saith vnto him, Sir, I perceiue that thou art a Prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountaine, and ye say, that * in Hierusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

*Deut. 12. 5.

21 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, beleeue me, the houre commeth when ye shal neither in this mountaine, nor yet at Hierusalem, worship the Father.

22 Yee worship ye know not what: wee know what wee worship: for saluation is of the Iewes.

23 But the houre commeth, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in Spirit, and in trueth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 *God is a Spirit, & they that worship him, must worship him in spirit, & in trueth.

*2. Cor. 3. 17.

25 The woman saith vnto him, I know that Messias cõmeth which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell vs all things.

26 Iesus saith vnto her, I that speake vnto thee, am hee.

27 ¶ And vpon this came his disciples, and marueiled that hee talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou, or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the Citie, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told mee all things that euer I did: Is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the City, and came vnto him.

31 ¶ In the meane while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said vnto them, I haue meate to eate that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eate?

34 Iesus said vnto them, My meat is, to doeth the will of him that sent mee, and to finish his worke.

35 Say not ye, There are yet foure moneths, and then commeth harueſt? Behold, I say vnto you, Lift vp your eyes and looke on the fields: * for they are white already to harueſt.

* Matth. 9. 37.

36 And he that reapeth receiueth wages, and gathereth fruit vnto life eternall: that both he that soweth, and hee that reapeth, may reioyce together.

37 And herein is that saying true: One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reape that, whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entred into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritanes of

that Citie beleeued on him, for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that euer I did.

40 So when the Samaritanes were come vnto him, they besought him that he would tary with them, & he abode there two dayes

41 And many moe beleeued, because of his owne word:

42 And said vnto the woman, Now wee beleeue, not because of thy saying, for we haue heard him our selues, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Sauiour of the world.

*Mat.13.57 43 ¶ *Now after two dayes he departed thence, and went into Galilee:

44 For Iesus himselfe testified, that a Prophet hath no honour in his owne countrey.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans receiued him, hauing seene all the things that he did at Hierusalem at the Feast: for they also went vnto the Feast.

*Chap.2.1. ‖Or, Courtier, or, ruler. 46 So Iesus came againe into Cana of Galilee, * where he made the water wine. And there was a certain ‖ noble man, whose sonne was sicke at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Iesus was come out of Iudea into Galilee, he went vnto him, and besought him that hee would come downe, and heale his sonne: for hee was at the point of death.

48 Then said Iesus vnto him, Except yee see signes and wonders, ye will not beleeue.

49 The noble man saith vnto him, Sir, come downe ere my childe die.

50 Iesus saith vnto him, Goe thy way, thy sonne liueth. And the man beleeued the word that Iesus had spoken vnto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going downe, his seruants met him, and told him, saying, Thy sonne liueth.

52 Then enquired he of them the houre when he began to amend: and they sayd vnto him, Yesterday at the seuenth houre the feuer left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same houre, in the which Iesus said vnto him, Thy sonne liueth, and himselfe beleeued, and his whole house.

54 This is againe the second miracle that Iesus did, when he was come out of Iudea into Galilee.

CHAP. V.

1 Iesus on the Sabbath day cureth him that was diseased eight and thirty yeeres. 10 The Iewes therefore cauill and persecute him for it. 17 He answereth for himselfe and reproueth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 32 of Iohn, 36 of his workes, 39 and of the Scriptures, who he is.

AFter * this there was a feast of the Iewes, & Iesus went vp to Hierusalem. *Leuit.23.2. deut.16.

2 Now there is at Hierusalem by the sheepe ‖ *market* a poole, which is called in the Hebrew tongue *Bethesda*, hauing fiue porches. ‖Or, gate.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folke, of blind, halt, withered, wayting for the mouing of the water.

4 For an Angel went downe at a certaine season into the poole, and troubled the water: whosoeuer then first after the troubing of the water stepped in, was made whole of whatsoeuer disease he had.

5 And a certaine man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight yeeres.

6 When Iesus saw him lie, & knew that he had bin now a long time in that case, he saith vnto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent answered him, Sir, I haue no man when the water is troubled, to put me into the poole: but while I am comming, another steppeth downe before mee.

8 Iesus saith vnto him, Rise, take vp thy bed, and walke.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and tooke vp his bed, and walked: And on the same day was the Sabbath.

10 ¶ The Iewes therefore said vnto him that was cured, It is the Sabbath day, * it is not lawfull for thee to cary thy bed. *Ier.17.22.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said vnto me, Take vp thy bed, and walke.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said vnto thee, Take vp thy bed, and walke?

13 And he that was healed, wist not who it was: for Iesus had conueyed himselfe away, ‖ a multitude being in that place. ‖Or, from the multitude that was.

14 Afterward Iesus findeth him in the Temple, and said vnto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sinne no more, lest a worse thing come vnto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Iewes that it was Iesus which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Iewes persecute Iesus, & sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the Sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Iesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I worke.

18 Therfore the Iewes sought the more to kill him, not only because he had broken the Sabbath, but said also, that God was his Father, making himselfe equall with God.

19 Then

19 Then answered Iesus, and said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, The Sonne can do nothing of himselfe, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soeuer he doth, these also doth ỹ Son likewise.

20 For the Father loueth the Sonne, and sheweth him all things that himselfe doeth: and he will shew him greater workes then these, that ye may marueile.

21 For as the Father raised vp the dead, and quickneth them: euen so the Sonne quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father iudgeth no man: but hath committed all iudgement vnto the Sonne:

23 That all men should honour the Sonne, euen as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Sonne, honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verely, verely, I say vnto you, Hee that heareth my word, and beleeueth on him that sent me, hath euerlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation: but is passed from death vnto life.

25 Verely, verely I say vnto you, The houre is comming, and now is, when the dead shall heare the voyce of the Sonne of God: and they that heare, shall liue.

26 For as the Father hath life in himselfe: so hath he giuen to the Sonne to haue life in himselfe:

27 And hath giuen him authoritie to execute iudgement also, because he is the Sonne of man.

28 Marueile not at this: for the houre is comming, in the which all that are in the graues shall heare his voyce,

*Mat.25.46 29 And shall come forth, * they that haue done good, vnto the resurrection of life, and they that haue done euill, vnto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine owne selfe do nothing: as I heare, I iudge: and my iudgement is iust, because I seeke not mine owne will, but the will of the Father, which hath sent mee.

*Chap.8.14 31 * If I beare witnesse of my selfe, my witnesse is not true.

*Mat.3.17. 32 ¶ * There is another that beareth witnesse of me, and I know that the witnesse which he witnesseth of me, is true.

*Chap.1.7. 33 Ye sent vnto Iohn, * and he bare witnesse vnto the trueth.

34 But I receiue not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saued

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to reioyce in his light.

36 ¶ But I haue greater witnesse then that of Iohn: for the workes which the Father hath giuen me to finish, the same works that I do, beare witnesse of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himselfe which hath sent me, * hath borne witnesse of me. Yee haue neither heard his voyce at any time, * nor seene his shape. *Mat.3.17. and 17.5. *Deut.4.12.

38 And ye haue not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath sent, him ye beleeue not.

39 ¶ Search the Scriptures, for in them ye thinke yee haue eternall life, and they are they which testifie of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that yee might haue life.

41 I receiue not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye haue not the loue of God in you.

43 I am come in my Fathers Name, and ye receiue me not: if another shall come in his owne Name, him ye will receiue.

44 * How can ye beleeue, which receiue honour one of another, and seeke not the honour that commeth from God onely? *Chap.12. 43.

45 Doe not thinke that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, euen Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye beleeued Moses, ye would haue beleeued me: * for he wrote of me. *Gen.3.15. deut.18.15

47 But if ye beleeue not his writings, how shall ye beleeue my words?

CHAP. VI.

1 Christ feedeth fiue thousand men with fiue loaues and two fishes. 15 Therupon the people would haue made him King. 16 But withdrawing himselfe, hee walked on the sea to his disciples: 26 Reproueth the people flocking after him, and all the fleshly hearers of his word: 32 Declareth himselfe to be the Bread of life to beleeuers. 66 Many disciples depart from him, 68 Peter confesseth him. 70 Iudas is a deuill.

AFter these things Iesus went ouer the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias:

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Iesus went vp into a mountaine, and there he sate with his disciples.

4 * And the Passeouer, a feast of the Iewes, was nigh. *Leuit.23.5. deut.16.1.

5 ¶ * When Iesus then lift vp his eyes, and saw a great company come vnto him, he saith vnto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eate? *Mat.14.15.

6 (And this he said to proue him: for he himselfe knew what he would doe.)

7 Philip

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred peny-worth of bread is not sufficient for them, that euery one of thē may take a litle.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peters brother, saith vnto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath fiue barley loaues, and two smal fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Iesus sayd, Make the men sit [illegible]ne. Now there was much grasse in the [illegible]e. So the men sate downe, in number a[illegible]t fiue thousand.

11 And Iesus tooke the loaues, & when he had giuen thankes, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set downe, and likewise of the fishes, as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, hee said vnto his disciples, Gather vp the fragments that remaine, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelue baskets with the fragments of the fiue barly loaues, which remained ouer & aboue, vnto them that had eatē.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Iesus did, said, This is of a trueth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Iesus therefore perceiued, that they would come and take him by force, to make him a King, he departed againe into a mountaine, himselfe alone.

*Mat.14.23 16 * And when euen was now come, his disciples went downe vnto the sea,

17 And entred into a ship, and went ouer the sea towards Capernaum: and it was now darke, & Iesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose, by reason of a great winde that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about fiue and twentie or thirtie furlongs, they see Iesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh vnto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith vnto them, It is I, be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly receiued him into the ship, and immediatly the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea, saw that there was none other boat there, saue that one whereinto his disciples were entred, and that Iesus went not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone:

23 Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias, nigh vnto the place where they did eate bread, after that the Lord had giuen thankes:

24 When the people therefore saw that Iesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also tooke shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Iesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they sayd vnto him, Rabbi, when cameste thou hither?

26 Iesus answered them, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Yee seeke me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eate of the loaues, and were filled.

27 ‖ Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meate which endureth vnto euerlasting life, which the Sonne of man shall giue vnto you: * for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they vnto him, What shall we doe, that we might worke the workes of God?

29 Iesus answered, and sayd vnto them, * This is the worke of God, that ye beleeue on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore vnto him, What signe shewest thou then, that wee may see, and beleeue thee? What doest thou worke?

31 * Our fathers did eate Manna in the desert, as it is written, * He gaue them bread from heauen to eate.

32 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verily, verily I say vnto you, Moses gaue you not that bread from heauen, but my Father giueth you the true bread from heauen.

33 For the bread of God is hee which commeth downe from heauen, and giueth life vnto the world.

34 Then sayd they vnto him, Lord, euermore giue vs this bread.

35 And Iesus sayd vnto them, I am the bread of life: he that commeth to me, shall neuer hunger: and hee that beleeueth on me, shall neuer thirst.

36 But I said vnto you, that ye also haue seene me, and beleeue not.

37 All that the Father giueth mee, shall come to mee; and him that commeth to me, I will in no wise cast out.

38 For I came downe from heauen, not to doe mine owne will, but the will of him that sent me.

39 And this is the Fathers will which hath sent me, that of all which hee hath giuen me, I should lose nothing, but should raise it vp againe at the last day.

40 And this is the wil of him that sent me, that euery one which seeth the Sonne, and beleeueth

‖ Or, worke not.

*Mat.3.17.

*1.Iohn 3. 23.

*Exod.16. 15. numb. 11.7. *Psal 78.23

beleeueth on him, may haue euerlasting life: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

41 The Iewes then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came downe from heauen.

*Mat.13.55 42 And they said, *Is not this Iesus the sonne of Ioseph, whose father and mother we know? How is it then that hee saith, I came downe from heauen?

43 Iesus therefore answered, and said vnto them, Murmure not among your selues.

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me, draw him: and I will raise him vp at the last day.

*Esai.54.13. iere.31.34. 45 *It is written in the Prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Euery man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, commeth vnto me.

46 Not that any man hath seene the Father; *saue hee which is of God, he hath seene the Father.

*Mat.11.27

47 Verely, verely I say vnto you, Hee that beleeueth on me, hath euerlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eate Manna in the wilderneſſe, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which commeth downe from heauen, that a man may eate thereof, and not die.

51 I am the liuing bread, which came downe from heauen. If any man eate of this bread, hee shall liue for euer: and the bread that I will giue, is my flesh, which I will giue for the life of the world.

52 The Iewes therefore stroue amongst themselues, saying, How can this man giue vs his flesh to eate?

53 Then Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the sonne of man, and drinke his blood, ye haue no life in you.

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternall life, and I will raise him vp at the last day.

55 For my flesh is meate indeed, and my blood is drinke indeede.

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57 As the liuing Father hath sent mee, and I liue by the Father: so, hee that eateth me, euen he shall liue by me.

58 This is that bread which came down from heauen: not as your fathers did eate Manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread, shall liue for euer.

59 These things sayd hee in the Synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This is an hard saying, who can heare it?

61 When Iesus knew in himselfe, that his disciples murmured at it, he said vnto them, Doeth this offend you?

62 *What* and if yee shall see the Sonne of man ascend vp where he was before?

*Chap.3.13.

63 It is the Spirit that quickneth, the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak vnto you, they are Spirit, and they are life.

64 But there are some of you that beleeue not. For Iesus knew from the beginning, who they were that beleeued not, and who should betray him.

65 And hee said, Therefore said I vnto you, that no man can come vnto me, except it were giuen vnto him of my Father.

66 ¶ From that time many of his disciples went backe, and walked no more with him.

67 Then sayd Iesus vnto the twelue, Will ye also goe away?

68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we goe? Thou hast the words of eternall life.

69 *And we beleeue & are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the liuing God.

*Mat.16.16.

70 Iesus answered them, Haue not I chosen you twelue, and one of you is a deuill?

71 He spake of Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon: for hee it was that should betray him, being one of the twelue.

CHAP. VII.

Iesus reproueth the ambition and boldnesse of his kinsemen: 10 Goeth vp from Galilee to the feast of Tabernacles, 14 Teacheth in the Temple. 40 Diuers opinions of him among the people. 45 The Pharisies are angry that their officers tooke him not, and chide with Nicodemus for taking his part.

AFter these things, Iesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walke in Iury, because the Iewes sought to kill him.

2 *Now the Iewes feast of Tabernacles was at hand.

*Leuit.23. 34.

3 His brethren therefore said vnto him, Depart hence, and goe into Iudea, that thy disciples also may see the workes that thou doest.

4 For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and hee himselfe seeketh to be knowen openly: If thou do these things, shew thy selfe to the world.

5 For neither did his brethren beleeue in him.

6 Then Iesus sayd vnto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is alway ready.

7 The

7 The world cannot hate you, but me it hateth, because I testifie of it, that the workes thereof are euill.

8 Goe ye vp vnto this feast: I goe not vp yet vnto this feast, *for my time is not yet full come.

*Chap. 8. 20.

9 When he had said these wordes vnto them, he abode still in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone vp, then went he also vp vnto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.

11 Then the Iewes sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?

12 And there was much murmuring among the people, concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: Others said, Nay, but he deceiueth the people.

13 Howbeit, no man spake openly of him, for feare of the Iewes.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast, Iesus went vp into the Temple, and taught.

15 And the Iewes marueiled, saying, How knoweth this man ‖ letters, hauing neuer learned?

‖ Or, learning.

16 Iesus answered them, My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.

17 If any man will doe his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whither it be of God, or whether I speake of my selfe.

18 He that speaketh of himselfe, seeketh his owne glory: but he that seeketh his glorie that sent him, the same is true, and no vnrighteousnesse is in him.

19 *Did not Moses giue you the Law, and yet none of you keepeth the Law? *Why goe ye about to kill me?

*Exo. 24. 3.
*Chap. 5. 18.

20 The people answered, and said, Thou hast a deuill: who goeth about to kill thee?

21 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, I haue done one worke, and ye all marueile.

22 *Moses therefore gaue vnto you Circumcision (not because it is of Moses, *but of the fathers) and ye on the Sabbath day circumcise a man.

*Leui. 12. 3.
*Gen. 17. 10.

23 If a man on the Sabbath day receiue Circumcision, ‖ that the Law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I haue made a man euery whit whole on the Sabbath day?

‖ Or, without breaking the Law of Moses.

24 *Iudge not according to the appearance, but iudge righteous iudgement.

*Deut. 1. 16.

25 Then said some of them of Hierusalem, Is not this hee, whom they seeke to kill?

26 But loe, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing vnto him: Doe the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?

27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ commeth, no man knoweth whence he is.

28 Then cried Iesus in the Temple as he taught, saying, Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am, and I am not come of my selfe, but he that sent mee is true, whom ye know not.

29 But I know him, for I am from him, and he hath sent me.

30 Then they sought to take him: but no man layd hands on him, because his houre was not yet come.

31 And many of the people beleeued on him, and sayd, When Christ commeth, wil he doe moe miracles then these which this man hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharises heard that the people murmured such things concerning him: And the Pharises and the chiefe priests sent officers to take him.

33 Then sayd Iesus vnto them, Yet a little while am I with you, and then I goe vnto him that sent me.

34 *Ye shall seeke me, and shall not find mee: and where I am, thither yee cannot come.

*Chap. 13. 33.

35 Then sayd the Iewes among themselues, Whither will hee goe, that wee shall not finde him? will he goe vnto the dispersed among the ‖ Gentiles, and teach the Gentiles?

‖ Or, Greeks.

36 What manner of saying is this that hee said, Yee shall seeke me, and shall not finde me? and where I am thither ye cannot come?

37 * In the last day, that great day of the feast, Iesus stood and cryed, saying, If any man thirst, let him come vnto me, and drinke.

*Leuit. 23. 36.

38 * Hee that beleeueth on mee, as the Scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow riuers of liuing water.

*Deut. 18. 15.

39 *(But this spake he of the Spirit which they that beleeue on him, should receiue. For the holy Ghost was not yet *giuen*, because that Iesus was not yet glorified.)

*Ioel. 2. 28. esai. 44. 3.

40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, sayd, Of a trueth this is the Prophet.

41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some sayd, Shal Christ come out of Galile?

42 *Hath not the Scripture said, That Christ commeth of the seed of Dauid, and out of the towne of Bethlehem, where Dauid was?

*Mat. 2. 5.

43 So there was a diuision among the people because of him.

44 And some of them would haue taken him, but no man layd hands on him.

45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chiefe Priestes and Pharisees, and they sayd vnto them, Why haue ye not brought him.

46 The officers answered, Neuer man spake like this man.

47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceiued?

48 Haue any of the rulers, or of the Pharisees beleeued on him?

49 But this people who knoweth not the Law, are cursed.

*Chap 3.2. 50 Nicodemus saith vnto them, (*Hee that came to Iesus by night, being one of them.)

*Deu.17.10. and,19.15. 51 *Doeth our Law iudge any man before it heare him, and know what he doth?

52 They answered, and said vnto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search and looke: for out of Galilee ariseth no Prophet.

53 And euery man went vnto his owne house.

CHAP. VIII.

1 Christ deliuereth the woman taken in adultery. 12 He preacheth himselfe the light of the world, and iustifieth his doctrine: 33 Answereth the Iewes that boasted of Abraham, 59 And conueyeth himselfe from their cruelty.

IEsus went vnto the mount of Olives:

2 And early in the morning he came againe into the Temple, and all the people came vnto him, and hee sate downe, and taught them.

3 And the Scribes and Pharises brought vnto him a woman taken in adultery, and when they had set her in the mids,

4 They say vnto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very acte.

*Leu.20.10. 5 *Now Moses in the Law commaunded vs, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou.

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might haue to accuse him. But Iesus stouped downe, and with his finger wrote on the ground as though hee heard them not.

*Deut.17.7. 7 So when they continued asking him, he lift vp himselfe, and said vnto them, *He that is without sinne among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And againe he stouped downe, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard it, being conuicted by their owne conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, euen vnto the last: and Iesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Iesus had lift vp himselfe, and saw none but the woman, he said vnto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? Hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Iesus said vnto her, Neither do I condemne thee: Goe, and sinne no more.

12 ¶ Then spake Iesus againe vnto them, saying, * I am the light of the world: that followeth me, shall not walke in darknesse, but shall haue the light of life.

*Chap.8.5. and 9.5.

13 The Pharisees therefore sayd vnto him, Thou beares record of thy selfe, thy record is not true.

14 Iesus answered, and said vnto them, *Though I beare record of my selfe, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go: but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I goe.

*Chap.5.31

15 Yee iudge after the flesh, I iudge no man.

16 And yet if I iudge, my iudgement is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 *It is also written in your Law, that the testimony of two men is true.

*Deu.17.6. mat.18.16,

18 I am one that beare witnesse of my selfe, and the Father that sent me, beareth witnesse of me.

19 Then said they vnto him, Where is thy Father? Iesus answered, Yee neither know me, nor my father: if ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my father also.

20 These words spake Iesus in the treasury, as hee taught in the Temple: and no man laid hands on him, for his houre was not yet come.

21 Then said Iesus againe vnto them, I goe my way, and yee shall seeke me, and shall die in your sinnes: Whither I goe, yee cannot come.

22 Then sayd the Iewes, Will hee kill himselfe? because he saith, Whither I goe, ye cannot come.

23 And he said vnto them, Ye are from beneath, I am from aboue: ye are of this world, I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore vnto you, that ye shal die in your sinnes. For if ye beleeue not that I am he, ye shall die in your sinnes.

25 Then sayd they vnto him, Who art thou? And Iesus saith vnto them, Euen the same that I said vnto you from the beginning.

26 I haue many things to say, and to iudge

iudge of you: But hee that sent me is true, and I speake to the world, those things which I haue heard of him.

27 They vnderstood not that hee spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Iesus vnto them, When yee haue lift vp the Sonne of man, then shall yee know that I am he, and that I doe nothing of my selfe: but as my Father hath taught me, I speake these things.

29 And he that sent me, is with me: the Father hath not left me alone: for I doe alwayes those things that please him.

30 As hee spake those words, many beleeued on him.

31 Then said Iesus to those Iewes which beleeued on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeede.

32 And ye shall know the Trueth, and the Trueth shall make you free.

33 ¶ They answered him, Wee be Abrahams seede, and were neuer in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Yee shall be made free?

34 Iesus answered them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, * Whosoeuer committeth sinne is the seruant of sinne. *Rom. 6. 20. 2. pet. 2. 19.

35 And the seruant abideth not in the house for euer: but the Sonne abideth euer.

36 If the Sonne therfore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeede.

37 I know that ye are Abrahams seede, but yee seeke to kill mee, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speake that which I haue seene with my Father: and ye doe that which ye haue seene with your father.

39 They answered, and said vnto him Abraham is our father. Iesus sayth vnto them, If ye were Abrahams children, yee would doe the workes of Abraham.

40 But now ye seeke to kill mee, a man that hath told you the trueth, which I haue heard of God: this did not Abraham.

41 Ye doe the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not borne of fornication, we haue one Father, euen God.

42 Iesus said vnto them, If God were your Father, yee would loue mee, for I proceeded forth, and came from God: neither came I of my selfe, but he sent me.

43 Why doe yee not vnderstand my speech? euen because yee cannot heare my word.

44 * Yee are of your father the deuill, and the lusts of your father ye will doe: hee was a murtherer from the beginning, and * 1. Ioh. 3. 8.

abode not in the trueth, because there is no trueth in him. When he speaketh a lie, hee speaketh of his owne: for hee is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the trueth, ye beleeue me not.

46 Which of you conuinceth me of sinne? And if I say the trueth, why doe yee not beleeue me?

47 * Hee that is of God, heareth Gods words: ye therfore heare them not, because ye are not of God. * 1. Ioh. 4. 6.

48 Then answered the Iewes, and sayd vnto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritane, and hast a deuill?

49 Iesus answered, I haue not a deuill: but I honour my Father, and yee doe dishonour me.

50 And I seeke not mine owne glory, there is one that seeketh and iudgeth.

51 Verely, verely I say vnto you, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer see death.

52 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Now we know that thou hast a deuill. Abraham is dead, and the Prophets, and thou sayest, If a man keepe my saying, he shall neuer taste of death.

53 Art thou greater then our father Abraham, which is dead? and the Prophets are dead: whom makest thou thy selfe?

54 Iesus answered, If I honour my selfe, my honour is nothing: it is my Father that honoureth me, of whom ye say, that hee is your God:

55 Yet yee haue not knowen him, but I know him: and if I should say, I know him not, I shall bee a lyar like vnto you: but I know him, and keepe his saying.

56 Your father Abraham reioyced to see my day: and he saw it, and was glad.

57 Then said the Iewes vnto him, Thou are not yet fiftie yeeres olde, and hast thou seene Abraham?

58 Iesus said vnto them, Verely, verely I say vnto you, Before Abraham was I am.

59 Then tooke they vp stones to cast at him: but Iesus hid himselfe, and went out of the Temple, going thorow the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAP. IX.

1 The man that was borne blind restored to sight. 8 Hee is brought to the Pharises. 13 They are offended at it, and excommunicate him, 35 But he is receiued of Iesus, and confesseth him. 39 Who they are whome Christ enlightneth.

AND as Iesus passed by, hee saw a man which was blinde from his birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sinne, this man, or his parents, that he was borne blinde?

3 Iesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the workes of God should bee made manifest in him.

4 I must worke the workes of him that sent me, while it is day: the night commeth when no man can worke.

*Chap. 1. 9. 5 As long as I am in the world, *I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he ‖ anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

‖ Or, spread the clay upon the eyes of the blind man.

7 And said vnto him, Goe wash in the poole of Siloam (which is by interpretation, Sent.) Hee went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seene him, that hee was blind, said, Is not this he that sate and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said, He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they vnto him, How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man that is called Iesus, made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said vnto me, Goe to the poole of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed, and I receiued sight.

12 Then said they vnto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharises him that afore time was blinde.

14 And it was the Sabbath day when Iesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

15 Then againe the Pharises also asked him how he had receiued his sight. Hee said vnto them, He put clay vpon mine eyes, and I washed, and doe see.

16 Therfore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God, because hee keepeth not the Sabbath day. Others sayd, How can a man that is a sinner, doe such miracles? and there was a diuision among them.

17 They say vnto the blind man againe, What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a Prophet.

18 But the Iewes did not beleeue concerning him, that he had been blind, and receiued his sight, vntil they called the parents of him that had receiued his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your sonne, who ye say was borne blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them, and said, We know that this is our sonne, and that he was borne blinde:

21 But by what meanes he now seeth, we know not, or who hath opened his eyes we know not: hee is of age, aske him, hee shall speake for himselfe.

22 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Iewes: for the Iewes had agreed already, that if any man did confesse that he was Christ, hee should bee put out of the Synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, Hee is of age, aske him.

24 Then againe called they the man that was blind, and said vnto him, Giue God the praise, we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered, and said, Whether hee be a sinner or no, I know not: One thing I know, that whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then sayde they to him againe, What did hee to thee? How opened he thine eyes?

27 Hee answered them, I haue told you already, and yee did not heare: wherefore would you heare it againe? Will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reuiled him, & said, Thou art his disciple, but we are Moses disciples.

29 We know that God spake vnto Moses: as for this fellow, wee know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered, and said vnto them, Why herein is a marueilous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now wee knowe that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was borne blinde:

33 If this man were not of God, he could doe nothing.

34 They answered and said vnto him, Thou wast altogether borne in sinnes, and doest thou teach vs? And they ‖ cast him out.

‖ Or, excommunicated him.

35 Iesus heard that they had cast him out; and when hee had found him, hee sayd vnto him, Doest thou beleeue on the Sonne of God?

36 Hee answered and said, Who is hee, Lord, that I might beleeue on him?

37 And

37 And Iesus said vnto him, Thou hast both seene him, and it is hee that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I beleeue: and he worshipped him.

39 ¶ And Iesus said, for Iudgement I am come into this world, that they which see not, might see, and that they which see, might be made blinde.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him, heard these words, and said vnto him, Are we blind also?

41 Iesus said vnto them, If ye were blind ye should haue no sinne: but now yee say, We see, therefore your sinne remaineth.

CHAP. X.

1 Christ is the doore and the good Shepheard. 19 Diuers opinions of him. 24 He proueth by his works, that he is Christ the Sonne of God, 39 escapeth the Iewes, 40 and went againe beyond Iordane, where many beleeued on him.

VErily, verily I say vnto you, Hee that entreth not by the doore into the sheepefold, but climeth vp some other way, the same is a thiefe, and a robber.

2 But he that entreth in by the doore, is the Shepheard of the sheepe.

3 To him the porter openeth, and the sheepe heare his voyce, and hee calleth his owne sheepe by name, & leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his owne sheepe, he goeth before them, & the sheepe follow him: for they know his voyce.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him, for they know not the voyce of strangers.

6 This parable spake Iesus vnto them: but they vnderstood not what things they were which he spake vnto them.

7 Then said Iesus vnto them againe, Verily, verily I say vnto you, I am the doore of the sheepe.

8 All that euer came before mee, are theeues and robbers: but the sheepe did not heare them.

9 I am the doore, by me if any man enter in, he shalbe saued, and shall goe in and out, and finde pasture.

10 The theefe commeth not, but for to steale and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might haue life, and that they might haue it more abundantly.

11 *I am the good Shepheard: the good Shepheard giueth his life for the sheepe.

12 But hee that is an hireling and not the Shepheard, whose owne the sheepe are not, seeth the wolfe comming, and leaueth the sheepe, and fleeth: and the wolfe catcheth them, and scattereth the sheepe.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and caremh not for the sheepe.

14 I am the good Shepheard, and know my sheepe, and am knowne of mine.

15 As the father knoweth me, euen so know I the father: and I lay downe my life for the sheepe.

16 And other sheepe I haue, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall heare my voyce; * and there shall be one fold, *and* one Shepheard.

17 Therefore doth my Father loue me, * because I lay downe my life that I might take it againe.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it downe of my selfe: I haue power to lay it downe, and I haue power to take it againe. * This commandement haue I receiued of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a diuision therefore againe among the Iewes for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, Hee hath a deuill, and is mad, why heare ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a deuill. Can a deuill open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Ierusalem the * feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Iesus walked in the Temple in Solomons porch.

24 Then came the Iewes round about him, and said vnto him, How long doest thou ‖ make vs to doubt? If thou bee the Christ, tell vs plainely.

25 Iesus answered them, I told you, and yee beleeued not: the workes that I doe in my Fathers Name, they beare witnesse of mee.

26 But ye beleeue not, because ye are not of my sheepe, as I said vnto you.

27 My sheepe heare my voyce, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I giue vnto them eternall life, and they shal neuer perish, neither shall any man plucke them out of my hand.

29 My Father which gaue them mee, is greater then all: and no man is able to plucke them out of my Fathers hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Iewes tooke vp stones againe to stone him.

32 Iesus answered them, Many good workes haue I shewed you from my Father; for which of those workes doe yee stone me?

*Esa. 40. 11. ezech. 34. 23.

*Esa. 37. 22.

*Esa. 53. 7, 8.

*Acts. 2. 24.

*1. Mace. 4. 59.

‖Or, hold vs in suspence.

33 The Iewes answered him, saying, For a good worke we stone thee not, but for blasphemie, and because that thou, being a man, makest thy selfe God.

*Psal. 82. 6. 34 Iesus answered them, *Is it not written in your Law, I said, ye are Gods?

35 If he called them gods, vnto whom the word of God came, and the Scripture cannot be broken:

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest, because I said, I am the Sonne of God?

37 If I doe not the workes of my Father, beleeue me not.

38 But if I doe, though ye beleeue not me, beleeue the workes: that ye may know and beleeue that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought againe to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,

40 And went away againe beyond Iordane, into the place where Iohn at first baptized: and there he abode.

41 And many resorted vnto him, and said, Iohn did no miracle: but all things that Iohn spake of this man, were true.

42 And many beleeued on him there.

CHAP. XI.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus, foure dayes buried. 45 Many Iewes beleeue. 47 The high Priests and Pharisees gather a counsell against Christ. 49 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Iesus hideth himselfe. 55 At the Passouer they enquire after him, and lay wait for him.

NOw a certaine man was sicke, named Lazarus of Bethanie, the towne of Mary and her sister Martha.

Matth. 26. 7. 2 (It was that Mary which anoynted the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her haire, whose brother Lazarus was sicke.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent vnto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou louest, is sicke.

4 When Iesus heard that, he said, This sicknes is not vnto death, but for the glory of God, that the Sonne of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Iesus loued Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sicke, hee abode two dayes still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that, saith he to his disciples, Let vs goe into Iudea againe.

8 His disciples say vnto him, Master, the Iewes of late sought to stone thee, and goest thou thither againe?

9 Iesus answered, Are there not twelue houres in the day? If any man walke in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walke in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he, and after that, he saith vnto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth, but I goe that I may awake him out of sleepe.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleepe, he shall doe well.

13 Howbeit Iesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleepe.

14 Then said Iesus vnto them plainly, Lazarus is dead:

15 And I am glad for your sakes, that I was not there (to the intent yee may beleeue:) Neuertheles, let vs goe vnto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, vnto his fellow disciples, Let vs also goe, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Iesus came, hee found that hee had lien in the grane foure dayes already.

18 (Now Bethanie was nigh vnto Hierusalem, ‖ about fifteene furlongs off.)

‖ That is, about two mile.

19 And many of the Iewes came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soone as she heard that Iesus was comming, went and met him: but Mary sate still in the house.

21 Then said Martha vnto Iesus, Lord, if thou hadst bene here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that euen now whatsoeuer thou wilt aske of God, God will giue it thee.

23 Iesus saith vnto her, Thy brother shall rise againe.

24 Martha saith vnto him, *I know that he shall rise againe in the resurrection at the last day.

*Luke 14. 14. chap. 5. 29.

25 Iesus said vnto her, I am the resurrection, and the * life: he that beleeueth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he liue.

*Chap. 6. 35.

26 And whosoeuer liueth, and beleeueth in mee, shall neuer die. Beleeuest thou this?

27 She saith vnto him, Yea Lord, I beleeue that thou art the Christ the Sonne of

of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when shee had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.

29 Assoone as she heard that, shee arose quickly, and came vnto him.

30 Now Iesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Iewes then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary that she rose vp hastily, and went out, followed her, saying, Shee goeth vnto the graue, to weepe there.

32 Then when Mary was come where Iesus was, and saw him, shee fell downe at his feete, saying vnto him, Lord, if thou hadst beene here, my brother had not died.

33 When Iesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Iewes also weeping which came with her, he groned in the Spirit, and † was troubled,

† Gr. shee troubled himselfe.

34 And said, Where haue yee laid him? They said vnto him, Lord, come, and see.

35 Iesus wept.

36 Then said the Iewes, Beholde, how he loued him.

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, * which opened the eyes of the blinde, haue caused that euen this man should not haue died?

* Chap. 9. 6.

38 Iesus therfore againe groning in himselfe, commeth to the graue. It was a caue and a stone lay vpon it.

39 Iesus said, Take yee away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith vnto him, Lord, by this time hee stinketh: for he hath beene dead foure dayes.

40 Iesus saith vnto her, Said I not vnto thee, that if thou wouldest beleeue, thou shouldest see the glory of God?

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Iesus lift vp his eyes, and said, Father, I thanke thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me alwayes: but because of the people which stand by, I said it, that they may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

43 And when hee had thus spoken, hee cryed with a loude voyce, Lazarus, come foorth.

44 And he that was dead, came foorth, bound hand and foote with graue-clothes: & his face was bound about with a napkin. Iesus saith vnto them, Loose him, and let him goe.

45 Then many of the Iewes which came to Mary, and had seene the things which Iesus did, beleeued on him.

46 But some of them went their wayes to the Pharisees, and told them what things Iesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees a councel, and said, What doe wee? for this man doth many miracles?

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will beleeue on him, and the Romanes shall come, and take away both our place and nation.

49 And one of them named Caiaphas, being the high Priest that same yeere, said vnto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 * Nor consider that it is expedient for vs, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not.

* Chap. 18. 14.

51 And this spake he not of himselfe: but being high Priest that yeere, he prophesied that Iesus should die for that nation:

52 And not for that nation onely, but that also he should gather together in one, the children of God that were scattered abroad.

53 Then from that day forth, they tooke counsell together for to put him to death.

54 Iesus therefore walked no more openly among the Iewes: but went thence vnto a country neere to the wildernes, into a citie called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Iewes Passeouer was nigh at hand, and many went out of the country vp to Hierusalem before the Passeouer, to purifie themselues.

56 Then sought they for Iesus, and spake among themselues, as they stood in the Temple, What thinke yee, that hee will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chiefe Priests and the Pharisees had giuen a commandement, that if any man knew where he were, hee should shew it, that they might take him.

CHAP. XII.

1 Iesus excuseth Mary annointing his feete. 9 The people flocke to see Lazarus. 10 The high Priests consult to kill him. 12 Christ rideth into Hierusalem. 20 Greeks desire to see Iesus. 23 He foretelleth his death. 37 The Iewes are generally blinded: 42 yet many chiefe rulers beleeue, but doe not confesse him: 44 therefore Iesus calleth earnestly for confession of faith.

THen Iesus, sixe dayes before the Passeouer came to Bethany, where Lazarus

was, which had beene dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 There they made him a supper, and Martha serued: but Lazarus was one of them that sate at the table with him.

3 Then tooke Mary a pound of oyntment, of Spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feete of Iesus, and wiped his feete with her haire: and the house was filled with the odour of the oyntment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Iudas Iscarior, Simons sonne, which should betray him,

5 Why was not this oyntment sold for three hundred pence, & giuen to the poore?

6 *This hee said, not that hee cared for the poore: but because he was a theefe, and had the bagge, and bare what was put therein. *Chap. 13. 29.

7 Then said Iesus, Let her alone, against the day of my burying hath shee kept this.

8 For the poore always yee haue with you; but me ye haue not always.

9 Much people of the Iewes therefore knew that he was there: and they came, not for Iesus sake onely, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom hee had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chiefe Priestes consulted, that they might put Lazarus also to death,

11 Because that by reason of him many of the Iewes went away, and beleeued on Iesus.

12 ¶ *On the next day, much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Iesus was comming to Ierusalem, *Chap. 21. 8.

13 Tooke branches of Palme trees, and went forth to meet him, and cryed, Hosanna, blessed is the king of Israel that commeth in the Name of the Lord.

14 And Iesus when he had found a yong asse, sate thereon, as it is written,

15 *Feare not, daughter of Sion, behold, thy King commeth, sitting on an asses colt. *Zach. 9. 9.

16 These things vnderstood not his disciples at the first: but when Iesus was glorified, then remembred they that these things were written of him, and that they had done these things vnto him.

17 The people therfore that was with him when hee called Lazarus out of his graue, and raised him from the dead, bare record.

18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that hee had done this miracle.

19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselues, Perceiue yee how yee preuaile nothing? Behold, the world is gone after him.

20 ¶ And there were certaine Greekes among them, that came vp to worship at the Feast:

21 The same came therefore to Philip which *was* of Bethsaida of Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Iesus.

22 Philip commeth and telleth Andrew: and againe Andrew and Philip tolde Iesus.

23 ¶ And Iesus answered them, saying, The houre is come, that the Sonne of man should be glorified.

24 Verily, verily, I say vnto you, Except a corne of wheat fall into the ground, and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit.

25 *He that loueth his life, shall lose it: and hee that hateth his life in this world, shall keepe it vnto life eternall. *Mat. 10. 39

26 If any man serue mee, let him follow me, and where I am, there shall also my seruant be: If any man serue me, him will my father honour.

27 Now is my soule troubled, and what shall I say? Father, saue mee from this houre, but for this cause came I vnto this houre.

28 Father, glorifie thy Name. Then came there a voice from heauen, *saying*, I haue both glorified it, and will glorifie it againe.

29 The people therefore that stood by, and heard it, said, that it thundered: others said, An Angel spake to him.

30 Iesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of mee, but for your sakes.

31 Now is the iudgement of this world: now shall the Prince of this world bee cast out.

32 And I, if I be lifted vp from the earth, will draw all men vnto me.

33 (This he said, signifying what death he should die.)

34 The people answered him, *Wee haue heard out of the Law that Christ abideth for euer: and how sayest thou, the Sonne of man must be lift vp? Who is this Sonne of man? *Psal. 110. 4

35 Then Iesus said vnto them, Yet a little while is the light with you: walke while ye haue the light, lest darkenesse come vpon you: for he that walketh in darkenesse, knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While

36 While yee haue light, beleeue in the light, that yee may be the children of light. These things spake Iesus, and departed, and did hide himselfe from them.

37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they beleeued not on him;

38 That the saying of Esaias the Prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, * Lord, who hath beleeued our report? & to whom hath the arme of the Lord beene reueiled?

39 Therefore they could not beleeue because that Esaias said againe,

40 * He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart, that they should not see with their eyes, nor vnderstand with their heart, & be conuerted, & I should heale thē.

41 These things said Esaias, when hee saw his glory, and spake of him.

42 ¶ Nevertheles, among the chiefe rulers also, many beleeued on him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confesse him, lest they should be put out of ỹ Synagogue.

43 * For they loued the prayse of men, more then the praise of God.

44 ¶ Iesus cryed, and sayd, Hee that beleeueth on me, beleeueth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And he that seeth me, seeth him that sent me.

46 * I am come a light into the world, that whosoeuer beleeueth on mee should not abide in darkenesse.

47 * And if any man heare my words, and beleeue not, I iudge him not; For I came not to iudge the world, but to saue ỹ world.

48 He that reiecteth me, and receiueth not my words, hath one that iudgeth him: * the word that I haue spoken, the same shal iudge him in the last day.

49 For I haue not spoken of my self; but the Father which sent me, hee gaue mee a commandement what I should say, and what I should speake.

50 And I know that his commaundement is life euerlasting: whatsoeuer I speak therefore, euen as the Father said vnto me so I speake.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Iesus washeth the disciples feete: exhorteth them to humilitie and charitie. 18 He foretelleth, and discouereth to Iohnby a token that Iudas should betray him; 31 Commandeth them to loue one another, 36 And foremaneth Peter of his denial.

NOw * before the feast of the Passeouer, when Iesus knew that his houre was come, that hee should depart out of this world vnto the Father, hauing loued his owne which were in the world, he loued them vnto the end.

2 And supper being ended (the deuill hauing now put into the heart of Iudas Iscariot Simons sonne to betray him)

3 Iesus knowing that the Father had giuen all things into his hands, and that hee was come from God, and went to God:

4 He riseth from supper and layde aside his garments, and tooke a towell, and girded himselfe.

5 After that, he powreth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples feete, and to wipe them with the towell wherwith he was girded.

6 Then commeth he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith vnto him, Lord dost thou wash my feet?

7 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, What I do, thou knowest not now: but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith vnto him, Thou shalt neuer wash my feet. Iesus answered him, If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith vnto him, Lord, not my feet onely, but also my hands and my head.

10 Iesus said to him, He that is washed, needeth not, saue to wash his feete, but is cleane euery whit: and ye are cleane, but not all.

11 For he knew who should betray him, therefore said he, Ye are not all cleane.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set downe againe, he said vnto them, know ye what I haue done to you?

13 Ye call me master, and Lord, and ye say well: for so I am.

14 If I then your Lord and master haue washed your feet, yee also ought to wash one anothers feet.

15 For I haue giuen you an example that ye should doe, as I haue done to you.

16 * Verely, verily I say vnto you, the seruant is not greater then his lord, neither he that is sent, greater then he that sent him.

17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye doe them.

18 ¶ I speake not of you al, I know whom I haue chosen: but that the Scripture may be fulfilled, * He that eateth bread with me, hath lift vp his heele against me.

19 || Now I tell you before it come, that when it is come to passe, ye may beleeue that I am he.

20 * Verely, verily I say vnto you, hee that

* Esa. 53.1. rom. 10.16.
* Mat. 13.14.
* Chap. 5.44.
* Chap. 3.19.
* Chap. 3.17
* Mar. 16.16
* Mar. 26.2.
* Matth. 10 24. cpap. 15. 20.
* Psal. 41.10.
|| Or, from henceforth.
* Mat 10.40.

that receiueth whomsoeuer I send, receiueth me: and he that receiueth mee, receiueth him that sent me.

* Matth. 26. 21. 21 * When Iesus had thus said, hee was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily I say vnto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Iesus bosome one of his Disciples whom Iesus loued.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckened to him, that he should aske who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Iesus breast, saith vnto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Iesus answered, Hee it is to whom I shall giue a ‖ soppe, when I haue dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gaue it to Iudas Iscariot the sonne of Simon.

‖ Or, morsell.

27 And after the soppe, Satan entred into him. Then said Iesus vnto him, That thou doest, doe quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew, for what intent he spake this vnto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Iudas had the bagge, that Iesus had said vnto him, Buy those things that we haue need of against the Feast: or [illegible] he should giue something to the poore.

30 He then hauing receiued the sop, went immediatly out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore when he was gone out, Iesus said, Now is the Sonne of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shal also glorifie him in himselfe, and shall straightway glorifie him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seeke me, * and as I said vnto the Iewes, whither I goe, yee cannot come: so now I say to you.

* Chap. 7. 34

34 * A new commandement I giue vnto you, That ye loue one another, as I haue loued you, that ye also loue one another.

* Chap. 15. 17. Leuit. 19. 18. 1. Iohn. 4. 21.

35 By this shal all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye haue loue one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said vnto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Iesus answered him, whither I go, thou canst not follow me now: but thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said vnto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will * lay downe my life for thy sake.

* Mat. 26. 33.

38 Iesus answered him, Wilt thou lay downe thy life for my sake? Verily, verily I say vnto thee, the cocke shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrise.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples with the hope of heauen: 6 professeth himselfe the Way, the Truth, and the Life, and one with the Father. 13 Assureth their prayers in his Name to be effectuall: 15 Requesteth loue and obedience, 16 promiseth the holy Ghost the comforter, 27 and leaueth his peace with them.

LEt not your heart be troubled: ye beleeue in God, beleeue also in me.

2 In my Fathers house are many mansions, if it were not so, I would haue told you: I goe to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I goe to prepare a place for you, I will come againe, and receiue you vnto my selfe, that where I am, there yee may be also.

4 And whither I goe ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith vnto him, Lord, wee know not whither thou goest: and how can we know the way?

6 Iesus saith vnto him, I am the Way, the Trueth, and the Life: no man commeth vnto the Father but by me.

7 If ye had knowen me, ye should haue knowen my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and haue seene him.

8 Philip saith vnto him, Lord, shew vs the Father, and it sufficeth vs.

9 Iesus saith vnto him, Haue I bene so long time with you, and yet hast thou not knowen me, Philip? he that hath seene me, hath seene the Father, and how sayest thou then, Shew vs the Father?

10 Beleeuest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the wordes that I speake vnto you, I speake not of my selfe: but the Father that dwelleth in mee, he doeth the works.

11 Beleeue me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: or else beleeue mee for the very workes sake.

12 Verely, verely I say vnto you, he that beleeueth on mee, the workes that I doe, shal he do also, & greater works then these shall he doe, because I goe to my Father:

13 * And whatsoeuer ye shall aske in my Name, that will I doe, that the Father may be glorified in the Sonne.

* Mat. 7. 7.

14 If ye shal aske any thing in my name, I will doe it.

15 ¶ If ye loue me, keepe my commandements.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall giue you another Comforter, that hee may abide with you for euer.

17 *Euen* the Spirit of trueth, whom the world cannot receiue, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but yee know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

‖ *Or, orphanes.* 18 I will not leaue you ‖ comfortlesse, I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more: but ye see me, because I liue, ye shall liue also.

20 At that day ye shall know, that I am in my Father, and you in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my Commandements, and keepeth them, he it is that loueth me, and he that loueth me shall be loued of my Father, and I will loue him, and will manifest my selfe to him.

22 Iudas saith vnto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thy selfe vnto vs, and not vnto the world?

23 Iesus answered, and said vnto him, If a man loue me, he will keepe my words: and my Father will loue him, and we will come vnto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loueth me not, keepeth not my sayings, and the word which you heare, is not mine, but the Fathers which sent me.

25 These things haue I spoken vnto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my Name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoeuer I haue said vnto you.

27 Peace I leaue with you, my peace I giue vnto you, not as the world giueth, giue I vnto you: let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye haue heard how I said vnto you, I goe away, and come againe vnto you. If ye loued me, ye would reioyce, because I said, I goe vnto the Father: for my Father is greater then I.

29 And now I haue told you before it come to passe, that when it is come to passe, ye might beleeue.

30 Hereafter I wil not walke much with you: for the prince of this world commeth, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I loue the Father: and as the Father gaue me commandement, euen so I doe: Arise, let vs goe hence.

CHAP. XV.

1 *The consolation and mutuall loue, betweene Christ and his members, vnder the parable of the Vine.* 18 *A comfort in the hatred and persecution of the world.* 26 *The office of the holy Ghost, and of the Apostles.*

I Am the true Vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 * Euery branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away: and euery branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit. * Matt. 15. 13.

3 * Now ye are cleane through the word which I haue spoken vnto you. * Iohn 13. 10.

4 Abide in me, and I in you: As the branch cannot beare fruit of it selfe, except it abide in the Vine: no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the Vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth fruit: for ‖ without me ye can doe nothing. ‖ *Or, seuered from me.*

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall aske what ye wil, and it shall be done vnto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye beare much fruit, so shal ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loued me, so haue I loued you: continue ye in my loue.

10 If ye keep my Cõmandements, ye shal abide in my loue, euẽ as I haue kept my Fathers Cõmandements, & abide in his loue.

11 These things haue I spoken vnto you, that my ioy might remaine in you, and that your ioy might be full.

12 * This is my Commandement, that ye loue one another, as I haue loued you. * Chap. 13. 34. 1. Thess. 4. 9. 1. Iohn 3. 11.

13 Greater loue hath no man then this, that a man lay downe his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye doe whatsoeuer I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not seruants, for the seruant knoweth not what his lord doth, but I haue called you friends: for all things that I haue heard of my Father, I haue made knowne vnto you.

16 Ye haue not chosen me, but I haue chosen you, and * ordained you, that you should goe and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remaine: that whatsoeuer ye shall aske of the Father in my Name, he may giue it you. * Matt 28. 19.

17 These things I command you, that ye loue one another.

18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you.

19 If ye were of ỹ world, the world would loue his owne: But because ye are not of the world, But I haue chosen you out of the world,

world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 *Remember the word that I ſaid vnto you, The ſeruant is not greater then the Lord: if they haue perſecuted me, they will alſo perſecute you: if they haue kept my ſaying, they will keepe yours alſo.

21 But all theſe things will they doe vnto you for my Names ſake, becauſe they know not him that ſent me.

22 If I had not come, and ſpoken vnto them, they had not had ſinne: but now they haue no ‖ cloake for their ſinne,

23 He that hateth mee, hateth my Father alſo.

24 If I had not done among them the workes which none other man did, they had not had ſinne: but now haue they both ſeene, and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this commeth to paſſe*, that the word might be fulfilled which is written in their Law, *They hated me without a cauſe.

26 * But when the Comforter is come, whom I wil ſend vnto you from the Father, *euen* the Spirit of trueth, which proceedeth from the Father, he ſhall teſtifie of me.

27 And ye alſo ſhal beare witnes, becauſe ye haue bene with me from the beginning.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Chriſt comforteth his diſciples againſt tribulation by the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, and by his Reſurrection and Aſcenſion: 23 Aſſureth their prayers made in his Name to be acceptable to his Father. 33 Peace in Chriſt, and in the world affliction.

THeſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you, that ye ſhould not be offended.

2 They ſhall put you out of the Synagogues: yea, the time commeth, that whoſoeuer killeth you, wil thinke that he doeth God ſeruice.

3 And theſe things will they doe vnto you, becauſe they haue not knowne the Father, nor me.

4 But theſe things haue I told you, that when the time ſhall come, yee may remember that I tolde you of them. And theſe things, I ſaid not vnto you at the beginning, becauſe I was with you.

5 But now I goe my way to him that ſent me, and none of you asketh me, Whither goeſt thou?

6 But becauſe I haue ſaid theſe things vnto you, ſorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Neuertheles, I tell you the trueth, it is expedient for you that I goe away: for if I goe not away, the Comforter will not come vnto you: but if I depart, I will ſend him vnto you.

8 And when he is come, hee will ‖ reproue the world of Sinne, and of Righteouſnes, and of Iudgement.

9 Of Sin, becauſe they beleeue not on me.

10 Of Righteouſnes, becauſe I goe to my Father, and ye ſee me no more.

11 Of Iudgement, becauſe the prince of this world is iudged.

12 I haue yet many things to ſay vnto you, but ye cannot beare them now:

13 Howbeit, when he the Spirit of trueth is come, he will guide you into all trueth: For he ſhal not ſpeak of himſelfe: but whatſoeuer he ſhall heare, that ſhall hee ſpeake, and he will ſhew you things to come.

14 He ſhall glorifie me: for he ſhall receiue of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore ſaid I, that he ſhall take of mine, and ſhall ſhew it vnto you.

16 A little while, and ye ſhal not ſee me: and againe a little while, and ye ſhal ſee me, becauſe I goe to the Father.

17 Then ſaid ſome of his diſciples among themſelues, What is this that he ſaith vnto vs, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, a little while, and ye ſhall ſee me: and, becauſe I goe to the Father?

18 They ſaid therefore, What is this that he ſaith, A little while? we cannot tell what he ſaith.

19 Now Ieſus knew that they were deſirous to aske him, and ſaid vnto them, Doe ye enquire among your ſelues of that I ſaid, A little while, and ye ſhall not ſee me: and againe, A little while and ye ſhall ſee me?

20 Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, that ye ſhall weepe and lament, but the world ſhall reioyce: And ye ſhalbe ſorrowfull, but your ſorrow ſhalbe turned into ioy.

21 A woman, when ſhe is in trauaile, hath ſorow, becauſe her houre is come: but aſſoone as ſhe is deliuered of the child, ſhe remembreth no more the anguiſh, for ioy that a man is borne into the world.

22 And ye now therefore haue ſorow: but I wil ſee you againe, and your heart ſhal reioyce, & your ioy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye ſhall aske me nothing: *Verily, verily I ſay vnto you, Whatſoeuer ye ſhal aske the Father in my Name, he will giue it you.

24 Hitherto haue yee asked nothing in my Name: aske, and ye ſhall receiue, that your ioy may be full.

25 Theſe things haue I ſpoken vnto you in ‖ prouerbs: the time cõmeth when I ſhal no more ſpeake vnto you in ‖ prouerbes, but

*Chap. 13. 16. mat. 10. 24.

‖ Or, excuſe.

*Pſal. 35. 19. *Chap. 14. 26. luke 24. 49.

‖ Or, conuince.

*Matt. 7. 7.

‖ Or, parables. ‖ Or, parables.

but I shall shew you plainely of the Father.

26 At that day ye shal aske in my Name: and I say not vnto you that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himselfe loueth you, because ye haue loued mee, and haue beleeued that I came out from God.

28 I came foorth from the Father, and am come into the world: againe, I leaue the world, and goe to the Father.

29 His disciples said vnto him, Loe now speakest thou plainely, and speakest no ‖ prouerbe.

‖ Or, parable.

30 Now are wee sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should aske thee: By this we beleeue that thou camest forth from God.

31 Iesus answered them, Doe yee now beleeue?

32 * Behold the houre commeth, yea is now come, that ye shall be scattered, euery man to his ‖ owne, and shall leaue me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

* Mat. 26. 31.

‖ Or, his owne home.

33 These things I haue spoken vnto you, that in mee ye might haue peace, in the world yee shall haue tribulation: but bee of good cheare, I haue ouercome the world.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Christ prayeth to his Father to glorifie him, 6 To preserue his Apostles. 11 in vnity, 17 and truth. 20 To glorifie them, and all others with him in heauen.

THese words spake Iesus and lift vp his eyes to heauen, and sayd, Father, the houre is come, glorifie thy Sonne, that thy Sonne also may glorifie thee.

2 * As thou hast giuen him power ouer all flesh, that he should giue eternall life to as many as thou hast giuen him.

* Mat. 28. 18.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the onely true God, and Iesus Christ whom thou hast sent.

4 I haue glorified thee on the earth: I haue finished the worke which thou gauest me to doe:

5 And now O Father, glorifie thou me with thine owne selfe, with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I haue manifested thy name vnto the men which thou gauest me out of the world: thine they were; and thou gauest them me; and they haue kept thy word.

7 Now they haue knowen that all things whatsoeuer thou hast giuen me are of thee.

8 For I haue giuen vnto them the words which thou gauest me, and they haue receiued them, * and haue knowen surely that I came out from thee, and they haue beleeued that thou didst send me.

* Chap. 16. 27.

9 I pray for them, I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast giuen me, for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine: and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine owne Name, those whom thou hast giuen me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the word, I kept them in thy Name: those that thou gauest me, I haue kept, and none of them is lost, but the sonne of perdition: * that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

* Psal. 109. 7

13 And now come I to thee, and these things I speak in the world, that they might haue my ioy fulfilled in themselues.

14 I haue giuen them thy word, and the world hath hated thē, because they are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keepe them from the euill.

16 They are not of the world, euen as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctifie them through thy trueth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world: euen so haue I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctifie my selfe, that they also might bee ‖ sanctified through the trueth.

‖ Or, truely sanctified.

20 Neither pray I for these alone; but for them also which shall beleeue on mee through their word.

21 That they all may be one, as thou Father art in me, and I in thee, that they also may bee one in vs: that the world may beleeue that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gauest me, I haue giuen them: that they may be one, euen as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one, and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loued them, as thou hast loued me.

24 * Father I will that they also whom thou hast giuen me, be with me where I am that they may behold my glory which thou hast giuen me: for thou louedst me before the foundation of the world.

* Chap. 12. 26.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not knowen thee, but I haue knowen thee, & these haue knowen that thou hast sent me.

26 And

26 And I haue declared vnto them thy Name, and will declare it: that the loue wherewith thou hast loued me, may bee in them, and I in them.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Iudas betrayeth Iesus, 6 The Officers fall to the ground, 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus eare, 12 Iesus is taken, and led vnto Annas and Caiaphas, 15 Peters denall. 19 Iesus examined before Caiaphas. 28 His arraignement before Pilate. 36 His kingdome, 40 The Iewes aske Barabbas to be let loose.

WHen Iesus had spoken these words, *he went foorth with his disciples
*Mat. 26. 36 ouer the Brooke Cedron, where was a garden, into the which hee entred and his disciples.

2 And Iudas also which betrayed him, knew the place: for Iesus oft times resorted thither with his disciples.

*Mat. 26. 47 3 *Iudas then hauing receiued a band of men, and officers from the chiefe Priests and Pharisees, commeth thither with lanternes, and torches, and weapons.

4 Iesus therefore knowing all things that should come vpon him, went forth, and said vnto them, Whom seeke ye?

5 They answered him, Iesus of Nazareth, Iesus saith vnto them, I am hee. And Iudas also which betrayed him, stood with them.

6 Assoone then as he had said vnto them, I am he, they went backeward, and fell to the ground.

7 Then asked he them againe, Whom seeke ye? And they said, Iesus of Nazareth.

8 Iesus answered, I haue told you that I am he: If therefore ye seeke mee, let these goe their way,

9 That the saying might bee fulfilled which he spake, * Of them which thou gauest me, haue I lost none.
* Chap. 17. 12.

10 Then Simon Peter hauing a sword, drew it, and smote the high Priests seruant, and cut off his right eare: The seruants name was Malchus.

11 Then said Iesus vnto Peter, Put vp thy sword into ỹ sheath: the cup which my father hath giuen me, shall I not drinke it?

12 Then the band and the captaine, and officers of the Iewes, tooke Iesus and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first (for he was father in law to Caiaphas) which was the high Priest that same yeere. ‖
‖ And Annas sent Christ bound vnto Caiaphas the high priest, ver. 24.

14 * Now Caiaphas was hee which gaue counsell to the Iewes, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people.
* Cha. 11. 50

15 ¶ *And Simon Peter followed Iesus, *Mat. 26. 58 & so did another disciple: that disciple was knowen vnto the high Priest, and went in with Iesus into the palace of the high Priest.

16 But Peter stood at the doore without. Then went out that other disciple, which was knowen vnto the high Priest, and spake vnto her that kept the doore, and brought in Peter.

17 Then saith the damosel that kept the doore vnto Peter, Art not thou also one of this mans disciples? He saith, I am not.

18 And the seruants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coales (for it was cold) and they warmed themselues: and Peter stood with them, & warmed himselfe.

19 ¶ The high Priest then asked Iesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

20 Iesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I euer taught in ỹ Synagogue, & in the temple, whither the Iewes alwayes resort, and in secret haue I sayd nothing.

21 Why askest thou mee? Aske them which heard mee, what I haue sayd vnto them, behold, they know what I said.

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by, stroke Iesus ‖with the palme of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the hie Priest so?
‖ Or, with a rod.

23 Iesus answered him, If I haue spoken euill, beare witnesse of the euill: but if wel, why smitest thou me?

24 *Now Annas had sent him bound vnto Caiaphas the high Priest.
*Mat. 26. 57

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himselfe: *They sayd therefore vnto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples? Hee denied it, and said I am not.
*Mat. 26. 69

26 One of the seruants of the high Priests (being his kinsman whose eare Peter cut off) saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?

27 Peter then denied againe, and immediatly the cocke crew.

28 ¶ *Then led they Iesus from Caiaphas vnto ‖the hall of Iudgement: And it was earely, * and they themselues went not into the Iudgement hall, lest they should be defiled: but that they might eate the Passeouer.
*Mat. 27. 2.
‖ Or, Pilats house.
Acts 10. 28.

29 Pilate then went out vnto them, and sayd, What accusation bring you against this man?

30 They answered and sayd vnto him, If hee were not a malefactor, wee would not haue delinered him vp vnto thee.

31 Then said Pilate vnto them, Take ye him and iudge him according to your law. The Iewes therfore said vnto him, It is not lawfull

lawfull for vs to put any man to death:

*Mat. 20. 19. 32 *That the saying of Iesus might be fulfilled, which hee spake, signifying what death he should die.

*Mat. 27. 11. 33 *Then Pilate entred into the Iudgement hall againe, and called Iesus, and said vnto him, Art thou the king of the Iewes.

34 Iesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thy selfe? or did others tell it thee of mee?

35 Pilate answered, Am I a Iew? Thine owne nation, & the chiefe Priests haue deliuered thee vnto me: What hast thou done?

36 Iesus answered, My kingdome is not of this world: if my kingdome were of this world, then would my seruants fight, that I should not be deliuered to the Iewes: but now is my kingdome not from hence.

37 Pilate therefore said vnto him, Art thou a King then? Iesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a King. To this end was I borne, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should beare witnesse vnto the trueth: euery one that is of the trueth heareth my voice.

38 Pilate saith vnto him, What is trueth? And when he had said this, he went out againe vnto the Iewes, and saith vnto them, I finde in him no fault at all.

*Mat. 27. 15. 39 *But ye haue a custome that I should release vnto you one at the Passeouer: will yee therefore that I release vnto you the king of the Iewes?

*Acts. 3. 14. 40 * Then cryed they all againe, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Christ is scourged, crowned with thornes, and beaten. 4 Pilate is desirous to release him, but being ouercome with the outrage of the Iewes, he deliuereth him to be crucified. 23 They cast lots for his garments. 26 He commendeth his mother to Iohn. 28 He dieth. 31 His side is pierced. 38 He is buried by Ioseph and Nicodemus.

*Mat. 27. 26. THen *Pilate therefore tooke Iesus, and scourged him.

2 And the souldiers platted a crowne of thornes, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Haile king of the Iewes: and they smote him with their hands.

4 Pilate therefore went foorth againe, and saith vnto them, Behold, I bring him foorth to you, that yee may know that I finde no fault in him.

5 Then came Iesus forth, wearing the crowne of thornes, and the purple robe: and *Pilate* saith vnto them, Behold the man.

6 When the chiefe Priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out, saying, Crucifie him, crucifie him. Pilate saith vnto them, Take ye him, and crucifie him: for I find no fault in him.

7 The Iewes answered him, We haue a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himselfe the Sonne of God.

8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid,

9 And went againe into the iudgement hall, and saith vnto Iesus, Whence art thou? But Iesus gaue him no answere.

10 Then saith Pilate vnto him, Speakest thou not vnto me? Knowest thou not, that I haue power to crucifie thee, and haue power to release thee?

11 Iesus answered, Thou couldest haue no power at all against me, except it were giuen thee from aboue: therfore he that deliuered me vnto thee, hath the greater sinne.

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Iewes cried out, saying, If thou let this man goe, thou art not Cesars friend: whosoeuer maketh himselfe a king speaketh against Cesar.

13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, hee brought Iesus foorth, and sate downe in the iudgement seat, in a place that is called the pauement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.

14 And it was the preparation of the Passeouer, and about the sixt houre: and he saith vnto the Iewes, Behold your king.

15 But they cried out, Away with him, away with him, crucifie him. Pilat saith vnto them, Shall I crucifie your King? The cheife Priestes answered, Wee haue no king but Cesar.

*Mat. 27. 31. 16 * Then deliuered hee him therefore vnto them to bee crucified: and they tooke Iesus, and led him away.

17 And he bearing his crosse, went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in Hebrew, Golgotha.

18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and Iesus in the mideſt.

19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title: and put it on the crosse. And the writing was, IESVS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE IEVVES.

20 This title then read many of the Iewes: for the place where Iesus was crucified, was nigh to the city, and it was written in Hebrew, and Greeke, and Latine.

21 Then said the chiefe Priests of the Iewes to Pilate, Write not, The King of the Iewes but

but that he ſaid, I am King of the Iewes.

22 Pilate anſwered, What I haue written, I haue written.

*Mat. 27. 35 23 ¶ *Then the ſouldiers, when they had crucified Ieſus, tooke his garments, (and made foure parts, to euery ſouldier a part,) and alſo his coat: now the coat was without ſeame, ‖ wouen from the top thorowout.

‖Or, wrought.

24 They ſaid therefore among themſelues, Let not vs rent it, but caſt lots for it, whoſe it ſhall be: *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, which ſaith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my veſture they did caſt lots. Theſe things therefore the ſouldiers did.

*Pſal. 22. 18.

25 ¶ Now there ſtood by the croſſe of Ieſus, his mother, & his mothers ſiſter, Mary *the wife* of ‖ Cleophas, & Mary Magdalen

‖Or, Clopas.

26 When Ieſus therfore ſaw his mother, and the diſciple ſtanding by, whom hee loued, he ſaith vnto his mother, Woman, behold thy ſonne.

27 Then ſaith he to the diſciple, Behold thy mother. And from that houre that diſciple tooke her vnto his owne home.

*Pſal. 69. 22 28 ¶ After this, Ieſus knowing that all things were now accompliſhed, *that the Scripture might be fulfilled, ſaith I thirſt.

29 Now there was ſet a veſſel full of vineger: & they filled a ſponge with vineger, and put it vpon hyſſope, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Ieſus therefore had receiued the vineger, he ſaid, It is finiſhed, and he bowed his head, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

31 The Iewes therefore, becauſe it was the Preparation, that the bodies ſhould not remaine vpon the Croſſe on the Sabbath day (for that Sabbath day was an high day) beſought Pilate that their legges might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the ſouldiers, and brake the legs of the firſt, and of the other, which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Ieſus, and ſaw that he was dead already, they brake not his legges.

34 But one of the ſouldiers with a ſpeare pierced his ſide, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

35 And hee that ſaw it, bare record, and his record is true, and he knoweth that hee ſaith true, that ye might beleeue.

*Num. 9. 12. exod. 12. 46 * Pſa. 34 21 *Zac. 12. 10.

36 For theſe things were done, *that the Scripture ſhould be fulfilled, *A bone of him ſhall not be broken.

37 *And againe another Scripture ſaith, They ſhal look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ *And after this, Ioſeph of Arimathea, (being a diſciple of Ieſus, but ſecretly for feare of the Iewes) beſought Pilate that he might take away the body of Ieſus, and Pilate gaue him leaue: he came therefore and tooke the body of Ieſus.

*Mat. 27. 57

39 And there came alſo Nicodemus, which at the firſt came to Ieſus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrhe and aloes about an hundred pound *weight*.

40 Then tooke they the body of Ieſus, and wound it in linen clothes, with the ſpices, as the maner of the Iewes is to bury.

41 Now in the place were hee was crucified, there was a garden, and in the garden a new Sepulchre, wherein was neuer man yet laide.

42 There laide they Ieſus therefore, becauſe of the Iewes preparation day, for the Sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAP. XX.

1 Mary commeth to the Sepulchre. 3 So doe Peter and Iohn ignorant of the Reſurrection. 11 Ieſus appeareth to Mary Magdalene, 19 and to his diſciples. 24 The incredulitie, and confeſſion of Thomas. 30 The Scripture is ſufficient to ſaluation.

THE * firſt day of the weeke, commeth Mary Magdalene early when it was yet darke, vnto the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the ſtone taken away from the Sepulchre.

*Mat. 28. 1 marke 16. 1

2 Then ſhee runneth and commeth to Simon Peter, and to the *other diſciple whom Ieſus loued, and ſaith vnto them, They haue taken away the Lord out of the Sepulchre, and wee know not where they haue laide him.

*Chap. 13. 23. and 21. 20.

3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other diſciple, and came to the Sepulchre.

4 So they ranne both together, and the other diſciple did outrun Peter, and came firſt to the Sepulchre.

5 And he ſtouping downe and looking in, ſaw the linnen clothes lying, yet went he not in.

6 Then commeth Simon Peter following him, and went into the Sepulchre, and ſeeth the linned clothes lie,

7 And the napkin that was about his head, not lying with the linnen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by it ſelfe.

8 Then went in alſo that other diſciple which came firſt to the Sepulchre, and hee ſaw, and beleeued.

9 For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that hee muſt riſe againe from the dead.

10 Then the diſciples went away againe vnto their owne home.

11 ¶ But

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre, weeping: and as she wept, she stouped downe, and looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two Angels in white, sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Iesus had layen:

13 And they say vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith vnto them, Because they haue taken away my Lord, and I know not where they haue laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned her selfe backe, and saw Iesus standing, and knew not that it was Iesus.

15 Iesus saith vnto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to bee the gardiner, sayth vnto him, Sir, if thou haue borne him hence, tell mee where thou hast layed him, and I will take him away.

16 Iesus sayth vnto her, Mary. She turned her selfe, and saith vnto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master.

17 Iesus saith vnto her, Touch me not: for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but goe to my brethren, and say vnto them, I ascend vnto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that shee had seene the Lord, and that he had spoken these things vnto her.

*Mar. 16. 14. 19 ¶ *Then the same day at euening, being the first day of the weeke, when the doores were shut, where the disciples were assembled for feare of the Iewes, came Iesus and stood in the midst, and sayth vnto them, Peace be vnto you.

20 And when he had so said, hee shewed vnto them his hands & his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

21 Then sayd Iesus to them againe, Peace be vnto you: As my Father hath sent me, euen so send I you.

22 And when hee had said this, he breathed on them, and saith vnto them, Receiue ye the holy Ghost.

*Mat. 18. 18 23 *Whose soeuer sinnes ye remit, they are remitted vnto them, and whose soeuer sinnes ye retaine, they are retained.

24 ¶ But Thomas one of the twelue, called Didymus, was not with them when Iesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore sayd vnto him, We haue seene the Lord. But he sayd vnto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nailes, and put my finger into the print of the nailes, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not beleeue.

26 ¶ And after eight dayes, againe his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *Then* came Iesus, the doores being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be vnto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side, and be not faithlesse, but beleeuing.

28 And Thomas answered, and sayd vnto him, My Lord, and my God.

29 Iesus saith vnto him, Thomas, because thou hast seene mee, thou hast beleeued: blessed are they that haue not seene, and yet haue beleeued.

30 ¶ *And many other signes truely did Iesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this booke: *Cha p. 21. 25.

31 But these are written, that ye might beleeue that Iesus is the Christ the Sonne of God, and that beleeuing ye might haue life through his Name.

CHAP. XXI.

1 Christ appearing againe to his disciples, was knowen of them by the great draught of fishes. 12 He dineth with them: 15 earnestly commaundeth Peter to feede his lambes and sheepe: 18 foretelleth him of his death: 22 rebuketh his curiosity touching Iohn. 25 The conclusion.

AFter these things Iesus shewed himselfe againe to the disciples at the Sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed hee himselfe:

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathaneel of Cana in Galilee, and the sonnes of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith vnto them, I goe a fishing. They say vnto him, Wee also goe with thee. They went forth, and entred into a ship immediatly, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Iesus stood on the shoare: but the disciples knew not that it was Iesus.

5 Then Iesus saith vnto them, ‖ Children, haue ye any meate? They answered him, No. ‖ *Or, Sirs.*

6 And he said vnto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, & ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it, for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Iesus loued, saith vnto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fishers coat vnto him, (for hee was naked) and did cast himselfe into the Sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a litle

ship (for they were not farre from land, but as it were two hundred cubites) dragging the net with fishes.

9 Assoone then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coales there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Iesus saith vnto them, Bring of the fish, which ye haue now caught.

11 Simon Peter went vp, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fiftie and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Iesus saith vnto them, Come & dine. And none of the disciples durst aske him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Iesus then commeth, and taketh bread, and giueth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Iesus shewed himselfe to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶So when they had dined, Iesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me more then these? He sayth vnto him, Yea, Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee sayth vnto him, Feede my lambes.

16 Hee saith to him againe the second time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Hee saith vnto him, Yea Lord, thou knowest that I loue thee. Hee sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

17 He said vnto him the third time, Simon sonne of Ionas, loueſt thou me? Peter was grieued, because hee said vnto him the third time, Loueſt thou me? And hee said vnto him, Lord, thou knowest all things, thou knowest that I loue thee. Iesus sayth vnto him, Feede my sheepe.

18 Verely, verely I say vnto thee, when thou wast yong, thou girdedst thy selfe, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when thou shalt be olde, thou shalt stretch foorth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and cary thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorifie God. And when he had spoken this, he saith vnto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter turning about, seeth the disciple * whō Iesus loued, following, which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee? * Iohn 13. 23. & 20. 2.

21 Peter seeing him, saith to Iesus, Lord, and what shall this man *doe*?

22 Iesus saith vnto him, If I will that he tary till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that Disciple should not die: yet Iesus said not vnto him, Hee shall not die: but, If I wil that he tary till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the Disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these things, and we know that his testimony is true.

25 *And there are also many other things which Iesus did, the which if they should be written euery one, I suppose that euen the world it selfe could not containe the bookes that should be written, Amen. *Chap. 20. 30.

¶THE ACTES OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ preparing his Apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into the mount Olivet, commaundeth them to expect in Ierusalem the sending downe of the holy Ghost, promiseth after few dayes to send it: by vertue whereof they should be witnesses vnto him, euen to the vttermost parts of the earth. 9 After his ascension, they are warned by two Angels to depart, and to set their mindes vpon his second comming. 12 They accordingly returne, and giuing themselues to prayer, chuse Matthias Apostle in the place of Iudas.*

THE former treatise haue I made, O Theophilus, of all that Iesus began both to doe and teach.

2 Vntill the day in which hee was taken vp, after that hee through the holy Ghost had giuen commandements vnto the Apostles, whom he had chosen.

3 To whom also hee shewed himselfe aliue after his passion, by many infallible proofes, being seene of them fourty dayes, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdome of God:

4 And ‖ being assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Hierusalem, but waite for the promise of the Father, * which, *saith he*, ye haue heard of me. ‖ *Or, eating together with them.* *Luk. 24. 49

5 * For Iohn truely baptized with water, but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost, not many dayes hence. *Mat. 3. 11.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore againe the kingdome to Israel?

7 And he said vnto them, It is not for you

you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his owne power;

*Chap. 2. 1. ‖ Or, the power of the holy Ghost coming vpon you. *Luke. 24. 51.

8 *But yee shall receiue ‖ power after that the holy Ghost is come vpon you, and ye shal be witnesses vnto me, both in Hierusalem, and in all Iudea, and in Samaria, and vnto the vttermost part of the earth.

9 *And when hee had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken vp, and a cloud receiued him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heauen, as he went vp, behold, two men stood by them in white apparell,

11 Which also said, ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing vp into heauen? This same Iesus which is taken vp from you into heauen, shall so come, in like maner as ye haue seene him goe into heauen.

12 Then returned they vnto Hierusalem, from the mount called Oliuet, which is from Hierusalem a Sabbath dayes iourney.

13 And when they were come in, they went vp into an vpper roume, where abode both Peter, and Iames, and Iohn, and Andrew, Philip, and Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, Iames *the sonne* of Alpheus, and Simon Zelotes, and Iudas *the brother* of Iames.

14 These all continued with one accord in praier and supplication, with the women, and Mary the mother of Iesus, and with his brethren.

15 ¶ And in those dayes Peter stood vp in the mids of the disciples, and said, (The number of names together were about an hundred and twenty:)

16 Men and brethren, This Scripture must needs haue beene fulfilled, * which the holy Ghost by the mouth of Dauid spake before concerning Iudas, which was guide to them that tooke Iesus.

*Psal. 41. 9.

17 For he was numbred with vs, and had obtained part of this ministery.

*Mat. 27. 7.

18 *Now this man purchased a fielde with the reward of iniquitie, & falling headlong, he burst asunder in the mids, and all his bowels gushed out.

19 And it was knowen vnto all the dwellers at Hierusalem, insomuch as that fielde is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The field of blood.

*Psal. 69. 26.

20 *For it is written in the booke of Psalmes, Let his habitation bee desolate, and let no man dwell therein: * And his ‖ Bishoppricke let another take.

*Psal. 109. 7. ‖ Or, office: or, charge.

21 Wherefore of these men which haue companied with vs, all the time that the Lord Iesus went in and out among vs,

22 Beginning from the Baptisme of Iohn, vnto that same day that he was taken vp from vs, must one be ordained to be a witnesse with vs of his resurrection.

23 And they appointed two, Ioseph called Barsabas, who was surnamed Iustus, and Matthias.

24 And they prayed, & said, Thou Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,

25 That he may take part of this ministery and Apostleship, from which Iudas by transgression fell, that he might goe to his owne place.

26 And they gaue forth their lots, and the lot fell vpon Matthias, and he was numbred with the eleuen Apostles.

CHAP. II.

1 The Apostles filled with the holy Ghost, and speaking diuers languages, are admired by some, and derided by others. 14 Whom Peter disproouing, and shewing that the Apostles spake by the power of the holy Ghost, that Iesus was risen from the dead, ascended into heauen, had powred downe the same holy Ghost, and was the Messias a man knowen to them to be approoued of God by his miracles, wonders and signes, and not crucified without his determinate counsell, and foreknowledge: 37 He baptizeth a great number that were conuerted. 41 Who afterwards diuoutly, and charitably conuerse together: the Apostles working many miracles, and God daily increasing his Church.

AND when the day of Penticost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place.

2 And suddenly there came a sound from heauen, as of a rushing mighty winde, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.

3 And there appeared vnto them clouen tongues, like as of fire, and it sate vpon each of them:

4 And they were al filled with the holy Ghost, and beganne to speake with other tongues, as the spirit gaue them vtterance.

5 And there were dwelling at Hierusalem Iewes, deuout men, out of euery nation vnder heauen.

† Gr. when this voyce was made. ‖ Or, troubled in minde.

6 Now † when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were ‖ confounded, because that euery man heard them speake in his owne language.

7 And they were all amazed, and marueiled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speake Galileans?

8 And how heare we euery man in our owne tongue, wherein we were borne?

9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Iudea, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,

10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya, about Cyrene, & ſtrangers of Rome, Iewes and proſelites,

11 Cretes, and Arabians, we doe heare them ſpeake in our tongues the wonderfull workes of God.

12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, ſaying one to another, What meaneth this?

13 Others mocking, ſaid, Theſe men are full of new wine.

14 ¶ But Peter ſtanding vp with the eleuen, lift vp his voyce, and ſaid vnto them, Ye men of Iudea, and all ye that dwell at Ieruſalem, be this knowen vnto you, and hearken to my words.

15 For theſe are not drunken, as ye ſuppoſe, ſeeing it is but ỹ third houre of the day.

*Ioel 2. 28. Iſai 44 3.

16 * But this is that which was ſpoken by the Prophet Ioel.

17 And it ſhall come to paſſe in the laſt dayes (ſaith God) I will powre out of my Spirit vpon all fleſh: and your ſonnes and your daughters ſhall propheſie, and your yong men ſhall ſee viſions, and your olde men ſhall dreame dreames:

18 And on my ſeruants, and on my handmaidens, I will powre out in thoſe dayes of my Spirit, and they ſhall propheſie:

19 And I will ſhew wonders in heauen aboue, and ſignes in the earth beneath: blood, and fire, and vapour of ſmoke.

*Ioel 2. 31.

20 * The Sun ſhalbe turned into darkeneſſe, and the Moone into blood, before that great & notable day of the Lord come.

*Rom. 10. 13

21 * And it ſhal come to paſſe, that whoſoeuer ſhall call on the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

22 Ye men of Iſrael, heare theſe words, Ieſus of Nazareth, a man approued of God among you, by miracles, wonders, & ſignes, which God did by him in the midſt of you, as ye your ſelues alſo know:

23 Him, being deliuered by the determinate counſell & foreknowledge of God, ye haue taken, and by wicked hands, haue crucified, and ſlaine:

24 Whom God hath raiſed vp, hauing looſed the paines of death: becauſe it was not poſſible that he ſhould be holden of it.

25 For Dauid ſpeaketh concerning him, *I foreſaw the Lord alwaies before my face, for hee is on my right hand, that I ſhould not be moued.

*Pſal. 16. 9.

26 Therefore did my heart reioyce, and my tongue was glad: Moreouer alſo my fleſh ſhall reſt in hope;

27 Becauſe thou wilt not leaue my ſoule in hell, neither wilt thou ſuffer thine Holy one to ſee corruption.

28 Thou haſt made knowen to me the wayes of life, thou ſhalt make me full of ioy with thy countenance.

29 Men and bretheren, ‖ let mee freely ſpeake vnto you, * of the Patriarch Dauid that he is both dead and buried, and his ſepulchre is with vs vnto this day.

‖ Or, I may. * 1. King 2. 10.

30 Therefore beeing a Prophet, * and knowing that God had ſworne with an oth to him, that of the fruit of his loines, according to the fleſh, hee would raiſe vp Chriſt, to ſit on his throne.

*Pſal. 132. 11.

31 He ſeeing this before, ſpake of the reſurrection of Chriſt, * that his ſoule was not left in hel, neither his fleſh did ſee corruptiõ

*Pſal. 16. 11.

32 This Ieſus hath God raiſed vp, wherof we all are witneſſes.

33 Therfore being by the right hand of God exalted, and hauing receiued of the Father the promiſe of the holy Ghoſt, he hath ſhed forth this, which ye now ſee and heare.

34 For Dauid is not aſcended into ỹ heauens, but he ſaith himſelfe, * The Lord ſaid vnto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

*Pſal. 110 1

35 Vntil I make thy foes thy footſtoole.

36 Therefore let all the houſe of Iſrael knowe aſſuredly, that God hath made that ſame Ieſus whome ye haue crucified, both Lord and Chriſt.

37 ¶ Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and ſaide vnto Peter, and to the reſt of the Apoſtles, Men and brethren, What ſhal we doe?

38 Then Peter ſaid vnto them, Repent, & be baptized euery one of you in ỹ Name of Ieſus Chriſt, for the remiſſion of ſinnes, & ye ſhal receiue the gift of the holy Ghoſt

39 For the promiſe is vnto you, and to your children & to all that are afar off, euen as many as the Lord our God ſhall call.

40 And with many other words did hee teſtifie and exhort, ſaying, Saue your ſelues from this vntoward generation.

41 ¶ Then they that gladly receiued his worde, were baptized: and the ſame day there were added *vnto them* about three thouſand ſoules.

42 And they continued ſtedfaſtly in the Apoſtles doctrine and fellowſhip, and in breaking of bread, and in praiers.

43 And feare came vpon euery ſoule: and many wonders and ſignes were done by the Apoſtles.

44 And all that beleeued were together

ther, and had all things common,

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as euery man had need.

46 And they continuing dayly with one accord in the Temple, and breaking bread ‖ from house to house, did eate their meate with gladnesse and singlenesse of heart,

‖ Or, at home.

47 Praising God, & hauing fauour with all the people. And the Lord added to the Church dayly such as should be saued.

CHAP. III.

Peter preaching to the people that came to see a lame man restored to his feet, 12 Professeth the cures not to haue bene wrought by his, or Iohns owne power, or holinesse, but by God, and his sonne Iesus, and through faith in his Name: 13 Withall reprehending them for crucifying Iesus: 17 Which because they did it through ignorance and that thereby were fulfilled Gods determinate counsel, and the Scriptures: 19 He exhorteth them by repentance and faith to seeke remission of their sinnes, and saluation in the same Iesus.

NOw Peter and Iohn went vp together into the Temple, at the houre of prayer, *being* the ninth houre.

2 And a certaine man lame from his mothers wombe was caried, whom they laid dayly at the gate of the Temple which is called beautiful, to aske almes of them that entred into the Temple.

3 Who seeing Peter and Iohn about to goe into the Temple, asked an almes.

4 And Peter fastening his eyes vpon him, with Iohn, said, Looke on vs.

5 And he gaue heede vnto them, expecting to receiue some thing of them.

6 Then Peter said, Siluer and golde haue I none, but such as I haue, giue I thee: in the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, rise vp and walke.

7 And he tooke him by the right hand, and lift him vp: and immediatly his feete and ancle bones receiued strength.

8 And he leaping vp, stood, and walked, and entred with them into the Temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking, and praising God.

10 And they knew that it was he which sate for almes at the Beautifull gate of the Temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened vnto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed, held Peter, and Iohn, all the people ran together vnto them in the porch, that is called Solomons, greatly wondering.

12 ¶And when Peter saw it, he answered vnto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marueile ye at this? or why looke ye so earnestly on vs, as though by our owne power or holines we had made this man to walke?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Iacob, the God of our fathers hath glorified his son Iesus whom yee deliuered vp, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 *But yee denied the Holy one, and the iust, and desired a murtherer to be granted vnto you,

*Mat. 27. 20.

15 And killed ‖ the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead, whereof we are witnesses.

‖ Or, author.

16 And his Name through faith in his Name hath made this man strong, whom yee see and know: yea, the faith which is by him, hath giuen him this perfect soundnesse in the presence of you all.

17 And now brethren, I wote that through ignorance yee did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things which God before had shewed by the mouth of al his Prophets that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶Repent ye therefore and be conuerted, that your sinnes may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord.

20 And he shal send Iesus Christ, which before was preached vnto you.

21 Whom the heauen must receiue, vntill the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy Prophets since the world began.

22 * For Moses truely said vnto the fathers, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you, of your brethren, like vnto me; him shall ye heare in all things whatsoeuer he shall say vnto you.

*Deu. 18. 15. chap. 7. 37.

23 And it shall come to passe, that euery soule which will not heare that Popher, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea & all the Prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as haue spoken, haue likewise fortold of these daies.

25 Ye are the children of the Prophets, and of the couenant which God made with our fathers, *saying vnto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kinreds of the earth be blessed.

*Gen. 12. 3.

26 Vnto you first, God hauing raised vp his Son Iesus, sent him to blesse you, in turning away euery one of you from his iniquities.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rulers of the Iewes offended with Peters Sermon, 4 (though thousands of the people were conuerted that heard

the word) imprison him, and Iohn. 5 After, vpon exa-
mination Peter boldly auouching the same man to be hea-
led by the Name of Iesus, and that by the same Iesus on-
ly we must be eternally saued, 13 They command him
and Iohn to preach no more in that Name, adding also
threatning, 23 Whereupon the Church fleeth to prayer
31 And God by mouing the place where they were as-
sembled, testified that he heard their prayer: confirming
the Church with the gift of the holy Ghost, and with mu-
tuall loue and charity.

AND as they spake vnto the people, the
||Or, ruler. Priestes and the || captaine of the tem-
ple, and the Sadduces came vpon them,

2 Being grieued that they taught the people, and preached through Iesus the re-
surrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in holde vnto the next day: for it was now euentide.

4 Howbeit, many of them which heard the word, beleeued, and the number of the men was about fiue thousand.

5 ¶ And it came to passe on the morrow, that their rulers, and Elders, and Scribes,

6 And Annas the high Priest, and Caiphas, and Iohn, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kinred of the high Priest, were gathered together at Hierusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the middest, they asked, By what power or by what name haue ye done this?

8 Then Peter filled with the holy Ghost said vnto them, Ye rulers of the people, and Elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man by what meanes he is made whole?

10 Be it knowen vnto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the Name of Iesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, euen by him, doeth this man stand here before you whole.

*Psal. 118. 22. matth. 21, 42.

11 *This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders which is become the head of the corner.

12 Neither is there saluation in any other: for there is none other name vnder heauen giuen amõg men wherby we must be saued.

13 ¶ And when they saw the boldnes of Peter and Iohn, and perceiued that they were vnlearned and ignorant men, they marueiled, and they tooke knowledge of them, that they had bene with Iesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed, standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commaunded them to goe aside out of the Councill, they conferred among themselues,

16 Saying, What shal we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath bene done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Hierusalem, and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no farther among the people, let vs straitly threaten thẽ that they speake henceforth to no man in this Name.

18 And they called them and commanded them, not to speake at all, nor teach in the Name of Iesus.

19 But Peter, and Iohn answered, and said vnto them, whether it be right in the sight of God, to hearken vnto you more then vnto God, iudge ye.

20 For we cannot but speake the things which we haue seene and heard.

21 So when they had further threatned them, they let them goe, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was aboue fourty yeeres old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their owne company, and reported all that the chiefe Priests & Elders had said vnto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lift vp their voyce to God with one accord, and sayd, Lord, thou art God which hast made heauen and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is.

25 *Who by the mouth of thy seruant Dauid hast sayd, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vaine things? *Psal 2, 1.

26 The kings of the earth stood vp, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord and against his Christ.

27 For of a trueth against thy holy child Iesus, whõ thou hast annointed, both Herod and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel were gathered together

28 For to doe whatsoeuer thy hand and thy counsell determined before to be done.

29 And now Lord, behold their threatnings: and grant vnto thy seruants, that with all boldnesse they may speake thy word,

30 By stretching foorth thine hand to heale: and that signes and wonders may be done by the Name of thy holy child Iesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together, and they were all filled with the holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldnesse.

32 And the multitude of them that beleeued,

leeued, were of one heart, and of one soule: Neither said any of them, that ought of the things which he possessed, was his owne, but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gaue the Apostles witnes of the resurrection of the Lord Iesus, and grace was vpon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: For as many as were possessors of lands or houses, sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them downe at the Apostles feet: And distribution was made vnto euery man according as he had need.

36 And Ioses, who by the Apostles was surnamed Barnabas (which is, being interpreted, The sonne of consolation) a Leuite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Hauing land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

CHAP. V.

After that Ananias and Sapphira his wife for their hypocrisie at Peters rebuke had fallen downe dead, 12 and that the rest of the Apostles had wrought many miracles 14 to the increase of the faith: 17 The Apostles are againe imprisoned, 19 But deliuered by an Angel bidding them to preach openly to all: 21 When, after their teaching accordingly in the Temple, 29 and before the Councill, 33 they are in danger to be killed, through the aduice of Gamaliel, a great counsellour among the Iewes, they be kept aliue, 40 and are but beaten: for which they glorifie God, and cease no day from preaching.

BVt a certaine man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept backe *part* of the price, his wife also being priuy *to it*, and brought a certaine part, and laid it at the Apostles feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, Why hath Satan filled thine heart ‖ to lie to the holy Ghost, & to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

‖ *Or, to deceiue.*

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine owne? and after it was sold, was it not in thine owne power? why hast thou conceiued this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied vnto men, but vnto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words, fell downe, & gaue vp the ghost: and great feare came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the yong men arose, wound him vp, and caried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three houres after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered vnto her, Tell me whether yee sold the land for so much. And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said vnto her, How is it that ye haue agreed together, to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which haue buried thy husband, are at the doore, and shall cary thee out.

10 Then fel she downe straightway at his feet, and yeelded vp the ghost: and the yong men came in and found her dead, and carying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great feare came vpon al ỹ Church and vpon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the Apostles, were many signes and wonders wrought among the people; (And they were all with one accord in Solomons proch.

13 And of the rest durst no man ioyne himselfe to them: but ỹ people magnified them.

14 And beleeuers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women,)

15 Insomuch that they brought foorth the sicke ‖ into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by, might ouershadow some of them.

‖ *Or, in euery street.*

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about vnto Hierusalem, bringing sicke folkes, and them which were vexed with vncleane spirits: and they were healed euery one.

17 ¶ Then the high Priest rose vp, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees) and were filled with ‖ indignation,

‖ *Or, enuy.*

18 And laid their handes on the Apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the Angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doores, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Goe stand, and speake in the Temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entred into the Temple early in the morning, and taught: but the high Priest came, and they that were with him, and called the Councill together, and all the Senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to haue them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truely found wee shut with all safetie, and the keepers standing without before the doores, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high Priest, and the captaine of the Temple, and the chiefe Priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one, and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison, are standing in the Temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captaine with the officers, and brought them without violence: (For they feared the people lest they should haue been stoned.)

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the Councel: and the high Priest asked them,

* Chap. 4. 18

28 Saying, * Did not we straitly command you, that you should not teach in this Name? And behold, ye haue filled Hierusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this mans blood vpon vs.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other Apostles answered, and said, We ought to obey God rather then men.

30 The God of our fathers raised vp Iesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a prince and a Sauiour, for to giue repentance to Israel, and forgiuenesse of sinnes.

32 And wee are his witnesses of these things, and so is also the holy Ghost, whom God hath giuen to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and tooke counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there vp one in the Councill, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctour of Law, had in reputation among al the people, and commanded to put the Apostles forth a little space,

35 And said vnto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to your selues, what ye intend to doe as touching these men.

36 For before these daies rose vp Theudas boasting himselfe to be some body, to whom a number of men, about foure hundred, ioyned themselues: who was slaine, and all, as many as || obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

|| Or, beleeued

37 After this man rose vp Iudas of Galilee, in the dayes of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished, and all, euen as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say vnto you, refraine from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsell or this worke be of men, it will come to nought.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot ouerthrow it, lest haply ye be found euen to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: & when they had called the Apostles, and beaten them, they cómanded that they should not speake in the Name of Iesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed fró the presence of the Council, reioycing ỳ they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his Name.

42 And daily in the Temple, and in euery house, they ceased not to teach & preach Iesus Christ.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Apostles desirous to haue the poore regarded for their bodily sustenance, as also carefull themselues to dispense the word of God, the food of the soule: 3 Appoint the office of deaconship to seuen chosen men. 5 Of whom, Steuen a man full of faith, and of the holy Ghost, is one. 12 Who is taken of those, whom he confounded in disputing, 13 and after falsly accused of blasphemy against the Law, and the Temple.

AND in those dayes when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrewes, because their widowes were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelue called the multitude of the disciples vnto them, and said, It is not reason that wee should leaue the word of God, and serue tables.

3 Wherefore brethren, looke ye out among you seuen men of honest report, full of the holy Ghost, and wisedome, whom we may appoint ouer this businesse.

4 But we will giue our selues continually to prayer, and to the ministery of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Steuen a man full of faith & of the holy Ghost, & Philip, & Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Permenas, and Nicolas a proselite of Antioch.

6 Whom they set before the Apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God encreased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Hierusalem greatly, and a great company of the Priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Steuen full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certaine of the Synagogue, which is called *the Synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, & Alexandrians and of them of Cilicia, & of Asia, disputing with Steuen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisedome and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men which said, Wee haue heard him speake blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And

12 And they stirred vp the people, and the Elders, and the Scribes, and came vpon him, and caught him, and brought him to the Councell.

13 And set vp false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speake blasphemous words against this holy place, and the Law.

14 For we haue heard him say, that this Iesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the ‖ Customes which Moses deliuered vs.

‖ *Or, rites.*

15 And all that sate in the Councell, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had bene the face of an Angel.

CHAP. VII.

1 *Steuen permitted to answere to the accusation of blasphemy,* 2 *Sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly, and how God chose the Fathers,* 20 *before Moses was borne, and before the Tabernacle and Temple were built:* 37 *That Moses himselfe witnessed of Christ:* 44 *and that all outward Ceremonies were ordeined according to the heauenly patterne to last but for a time:* 51 *reprehending their rebellion and murthering of Christ, the iust One, whom the Prophets foretold should come into the world.* 54 *Whereupon they stone him to death, who commendeth his soule to Iesus, and humbly prayeth for them.*

THen sayd the high Priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken: the God of glory appeared vnto our father Abraham, when hee was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran.

*Gen. 12.1. 3 And sayd vnto him, * Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kinred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, hee remoued him into this land wherein yee now dwell.

5 And hee gaue him none inheritance in it, no not *so much as* to set his foot on: yet hee promised that hee would giue it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, that his seede should sojourne in a strange land, and that they should bring them into bondage, and intreat them euill foure hundred yeres.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage, will I iudge, said God: And after that shall they come foorth, and serue me in this place.

*Gen. 17.9. *Gen. 21.3. 8 * And he gaue him the couenant of Circumcision: * and so *Abraham* begate Isaac, and circumcised him the eight day: * and Isaac *begate* Iacob, and * Iacob *begate* the twelue Patriarkes.

*Gen. 25.26 *Gen. 29.31

9 * And the Patriarkes moued with enuie, sold Ioseph into Egypt: but God was with him,

*Gen. 37.28

10 And deliuered him out of all his afflictions, * and gaue him fauour and wisedome in the sight of Pharao king of Egypt: and hee made him gouernour ouer Egypt and all his house.

*Gen. 41.37

11 Now there came a dearth ouer all the land of Egypt, and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 * But when Iacob heard that there was corne in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

*Gen. 41.1.

13 * And at the second *time* Ioseph was made knowen to his brethren, and Iosephs kinred was made knowen vnto Pharao.

* Gen. 45.4.

14 Then sent Ioseph, and called his father Iacob to him, and all his kinred, threescore and fifteene soules.

15 * So Iacob went downe into Egypt, * and dyed, he and our fathers,

*Gen. 46.5. *Gen. 49.33

16 And were caried ouer into Sichem, and laide in the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a summe of money of the sons of Emor *the father* of Sichem.

17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworne to Abraham, the people grew and multiplyed in Egypt,

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Ioseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kinred, and euill intreated our fathers, so that they cast out their yong children, to the end they might not liue.

20 * In which time Moses was borne, and * was ‖ exceeding faire, and nourished vp in his fathers house three moneths:

*Exod. 2.2. * Heb. 11.23 ‖ *Or, faire, to God.*

21 And when he was cast out, Pharaohs daughter tooke him vp, and nourished him for her owne sonne.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisedome of the Egyptians, and was mightie in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full fourtie yeeres old, it came into his heart to visite his brethren the children of Israel.

24 * And seeing on of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and auenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

*Exod. 2.12.

25 For hee supposed his brethren would haue vnderstood, how that God by his hand would

would deliuer the, but they vnderstood not.
*Exod.2.13 26 * And the next day he shewed himselfe vnto them as they stroue, and would haue set them at one againe, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren, Why doe ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbor wrong, thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a iudge ouer vs?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then Moses fled at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begate two sonnes.
*Exod 3.2. 30 * And when fourty yeeres were expired, there appeared to him in the wildernesse of mount Sina, an Angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw it, hee wondred at the sight: and as he drew neere to beholde it, the voice of the Lord came vnto him,
32 *Saying*, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Iacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shooes from thy feete: for the place where thou standest, is holy ground.
34 I haue seene, I haue seene the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, & I haue heard their groning, and am come downe to deliuer them: And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a Iudge? the same did God send to bee a ruler and a deliuerer by the hands of the Angel which appeared to him in the bush.
*Exod.7.9. 36 *He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signes in the land of Egypt, and in the red Sea, *and in the wildernesse fourty yeeres.
*Exod.16.1.
37 ¶ This is that Moses which said vnto the children of Israel, *A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise vp vnto you of your brethren, like vnto me, ‖ him shall ye heare.
*Deu.18.15.
‖Or, as my selfe.
38 *This is he that was in the Church in the wildernesse with the Angel, which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers: who receiued the liuely oracles, to giue vnto vs.
*Exod.19.3
39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned backe againe into Egypt,
*Exod 32.1. 40 *Saying vnto Aaron, Make vs gods to go before vs. For as for this Moses, which brought vs out of the land of Egypt, we wote not what is become of him.
41 And they made a calfe in those daies, and offered sacrifice vnto the idole, and reioyced in the workes of their owne hands.
42 Then God turned, and gaue them vp to worship the host of heauen, *as it is written in the booke of the Prophets, O yee house of Israel, haue ye offered to me slaine beasts, and sacrifices, by the space of forty yeeres in the wildernesse?
*Amos 5. 25.
43 Yea, yee tooke vp the Tabernacle of Moloch, & the starre of your god Remphan figures which ye made, to worship them: and I will cary you away beyond Babylon.
44 Our fathers had the Tabernacle of witnesse in the wildernes, as he had appointed speaking vnto Moses, *that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seene.
*Exod.25. 40.
45 Which also our fathers that came after, brought in with Iesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God draue out before the face of our fathers, vnto the dayes of Dauid.
46 Who found fauour before God, and desired to finde a Tabernacle for the God of Iacob.
47 *But Solomon built him an house.
*1.Chro. 17.12.
48 * Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands, as saith the Prophet,
*Chap.17. 24.
49 Heauen is my throne, and earth is my footstoole: what house will ye build me saith the Lord? or what is the place of my rest?
50 Hath not my hand made all these things?
51 ¶ Ye stiffenecked and vncircumcised in heart, and eares, ye doe alwayes resist the holy Ghost, as your fathers did, so doe ye.
52 Which of the Prophets haue not your fathers persecuted? and they haue slaine them which shewed before of the comming of the Iust one, of whom ye haue bene now the betrayers and murderers:
53 Who haue receiued the Law by the disposition of Angels, and haue not kept it.
54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.
55 But he being full of the holy Ghost, looked vp stedfastly into heauen, and saw the glory of God, and Iesus standing on the right hand of God,
56 And said, Behold, I see the heauens opened, and the Sonne of man standing on the right hand of God.
57 Then

57 Then they cryed out with a loude voice, and ſtopped their eares, and ran vpon him with one accord,

58 And caſt him out of the city, and ſtoned him: and the witneſſes laid downe their clothes at a young mans feete, whoſe name was Saul.

59 And they ſtoned Steuen, calling vpon God, and ſaying, Lord Ieſus receiue my ſpirit.

60 And hee kneeled downe, and cryed with a loude voyce, Lay not this ſinne to their charge. And when he had ſaid this, he fell a ſleepe.

CHAP. VIII.

By occaſion of the perſecution in Hieruſalem, the Church being planted in Samaria, 5 By Philip the Deacon who preached, did miracles, and baptized many, among the reſt Simon the ſorcerer a great ſeducer of the people: 14 Peter and Iohn come to confirme, and inlarge the Church: where by prayer, and impoſition of handes, giuing the holy Ghoſt, 18 When Simon would haue bought the like power of them; 20 Peter ſharpely reproouing his hypocriſie, and couetouſneſſe, and exhorting him to repentance, together with Iohn preaching the word of the Lord, returne to Hieruſalem. 26 But the Angel ſendeth Philip to teach, and baptize the Ethiopian Eunuch.

AND Saul was conſenting vnto his death. And at that time there was a great perſecution againſt the Church which was at Hieruſalem, and they were all ſcattered abroad throughout the regions of Iudea, and Samaria, except the Apoſtles.

2 And deuout men caried Steuen *to his buriall*, and made great lamentation ouer him.

3 As for Saul, he made hauocke of the Church, entring into euery houſe, and hailing men and women, committed them to priſon.

4 Therefore they that were ſcattered abroad, went euery where preaching the word.

5 Then Philip went downe to the Citie of Samaria, and preached Chriſt vnto them.

6 And the people with one accord gaue heed vnto thoſe things which Philip ſpake, hearing and ſeeing the miracles which hee did.

7 For vncleane ſpirits, crying with lowde voyce, came out of many that were poſſeſſed with them: and many taken with palſies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great ioy in that citie.

9 But there was a certaine man called Simon, which before time in the ſame citie vſed ſorcerie, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giuing out that himſelfe was ſome great one.

10 To whom they all gaue heede from the leaſt to the greateſt, ſaying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, becauſe that of long time hee had bewitched them with ſorceries.

12 But when they beleeued Philip, preaching the things concerning the kingdome of God, and the Name of Ieſus Chriſt, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himſelfe beleeued alſo: and when he was baptized, hee continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and ſignes which were done.

14 Now when the Apoſtles which were at Hieruſalem, heard that Samaria had receiued the word of God, they ſent vnto them Peter and Iohn.

15 Who when they were come downe, prayed for them that they might receiue the holy Ghoſt.

16 (For as yet he was fallen vpon none of them: onely they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Ieſus.)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they receiued the holy Ghoſt.

18 And when Simon ſaw that through laying on of the Apoſtles handes, the holy Ghoſt was giuen, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Giue me alſo this power that on whomſoeuer I lay hands, he may receiue the holy Ghoſt.

20 But Peter ſaid vnto him, Thy money periſh with thee, becauſe thou haſt thought that the gift of God may be purchaſed with money.

21 Thou haſt neither part nor lot in this matter, for thy heart is not right in the ſight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickednes, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiuen thee.

23 For I perceiue that thou art in the gall of bitternes, and in the bond of iniquitie.

24 Then anſwered Simon, and ſaide, Pray yee to the Lord for mee, that none of theſe things which ye haue ſpoken, come vpon me.

25 And they, when they had teſtified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Hieruſalem, and preached the Goſpel in many villages of the Samaritanes.

26 And the Angel of the Lord ſpake vnto Philip, ſaying, Ariſe, and goe toward the South,

South, vnto the way that goeth down from Hierusalem vnto Gaza, which is desert.

27 And he arose, and went: and behold, a man of Ethiopia, an Eunuch of great authoritie vnder Candace Queene of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Hierusalem for to worship,

28 Was returning, and sitting in his charet, read Esaias the Prophet.

29 Then the spirit said vnto Philip, Goe neere, and ioyne thy selfe to this charet.

30 And Philip ran thither to him, and heard him read the Prophet Esaias, & said, Vnderstandest thou what thou readest?

31 And hee said, How can I, except some man should guide mee? And hee desired Philip that hee would come vp, and sit with him.

32 The place of the Scripture, which he read, was this, *He was led as a sheepe to the slaughter, and like a lambe dumbe before the shearer, so opened he not his mouth: *Isay. 53. 7.

33 In his humiliation, his iudgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? For his life is taken from the earth.

34 And the Eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the Prophet this: of himselfe, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached vnto him Iesus.

36 And as they went on their way, they came vnto a certaine water: and the Eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou beleeuest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And hee answered, and said, I beleeue that Iesus Christ is the Sonne of God.

38 And hee commanded the charet to stand still: and they went downe both into the water, both Philip, and the Eunuch, and he baptized him.

39 And when they were come vp out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the Eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way reioycing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing thorow hee preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

CHAP. IX.

1 Saul going toward Damascus, 4 is stricken downe to the earth, 10 is called to the Apostleship, 18 and is baptized by Ananias. 20 He preacheth Christ boldly. 23 The Iewes lay waite to kill him: 29 So doe the Grecians, but he escapeth both. 31 The Church having rest, Peter healeth Aeneas of the palsie, 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life.

AND Saul yet breathing out threatnings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went vnto the high Priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus, to the Synagogues, that if he found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound vnto Hierusalem.

3 And as hee iourneyed he came neere Damascus, & suddenly there shined round about him a light from heauen.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voyce saying vnto him, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

5 And hee said, Who art thou Lord? And the Lord said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest: It is hard for thee to kicke against the prickes.

6 And hee trembling and astonished, said, Lord, what wilt thou haue me to doe? And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the citie, and it shall be told thee what thou must doe.

7 And the men which iourneyed with him stood speechlesse, hearing a voyce, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth, and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him into Damascus.

9 And he was three dayes without sight, and neither did eate, nor drinke.

10 ¶And there was a certaine disciple at Damascus, named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said Behold, I *am here* Lord.

11 And the Lord said vnto him, Arise, and goe into the streete, which is called Straight, and inquire in the house of Iudas, for one called Saul of Tarsus: for behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seene in a vision a man named Ananias, comming in, and putting his hand on him, that hee might receiue his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I haue heard by many of this man, how much euill he hath done to thy Saints at Hierusalem:

14 And here hee hath authoritie from the chiefe Priests, to binde all that call on thy Name.

15 But the Lord said vnto him, Goe thy way: for he is a chosen vessell vnto me,

to

to beare my Name before the Gentiles, and Kings, and the children of Israel.

16 For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my Names sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entred into the house, and putting his handes on him, said, Brother Saul, the Lord (euen Iesus that appeared vnto thee in the way as thou camst) hath sent me, that thou mightest receiue thy sight, and be filled with the holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had beene scales, and hee receiued sight forthwith, and arose, & was baptized.

19 And when he had receiued meate, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certaine dayes with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the Synagogues, that he is the Sonne of God.

21 But all that heard him, were amazed, and said, Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this Name in Hierusalem, and came hither for that intent that he might bring them bound vnto the chiefe Priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Iewes which dwelt at Damascus, prouing that this is very Christ.

23 ¶ And after that many dayes were fulfilled, the Iewes tooke counsel to kil him:

*2.Cor.11.32. 24 * But their laying awaite was knowen of Saul: and they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let him downe by the wall in a basket.

26 And when Saul was come to Hierusalem, hee assayed to ioyne himselfe to the disciples, but they were all afraid of him, and beleeued not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas tooke him, & brought him to the Apostles, & declared vnto them how he had seene the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the Name of Iesus.

28 And he was with them comming in, and going out at Hierusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

30 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him downe to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the Churches rest thorowout all Iudea, and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified, and walking in the feare of the Lord, & in the comfort of the holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to passe, as Peter passed thorowout all quarters, he came downe also to the Saints, which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certaine man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight yeres, and was sicke of the palsie.

34 And Peter said vnto him, Aeneas, Iesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. and he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda, and Saron, saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Ioppa a certaine disciple, named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: This woman was full of good workes, and almes deeds, which she did.

37 And it came to passe in those dayes that she was sicke, and dyed: whom when they had washed, they layed her in an vpper chamber.

38 And for as much as Lydda was nigh to Ioppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent vnto him two men, desiring him that he would not ‖ delay to come to them.

‖ *Or, be grieued.*

39 Then Peter arose and went with them: when he was come, they brought him into the vpper chamber: and all the widowes stood by him weeping, & shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all foorth, and kneeled downe, and prayed, and turning him to the body, said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes, and when she saw Peter, she sate vp.

41 And hee gaue her his hand, and lift her vp: and when hee had called the Saints and widowes, presented her aliue.

42 And it was knowen thorowout all Ioppa, and many beleeued in the Lord.

43 And it came to passe, that hee taried many dayes in Ioppa with one Simon a Tanner

CHAP. X.

1 Cornelius a deuout man, 5 being commanded by an Angel, sendeth for Peter: 11 Who by a vision, 15 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth Christ to Cornelius and his company, 44 The holy Ghost falleth on them, 48 and they are baptized.

THere was a certaine man in Cesarea, called Cornelius, a Centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A deuout

2 A deuoute man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gaue much almes to the people, & praied to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision euidently, about the ninth houre of the day, an Angel of God comming in to him, and saying vnto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraide, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said vnto him, Thy prayes and thine almes are come vp for a memoriall before God.

5 And now send men to Ioppa, & call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side; hee shall tell thee what thou oughtest to doe.

7 And when the Angel which spake vnto Cornelius, was departed, he called two of his household seruants, and a deuout souldier of them that waited on him continually.

8 And when he had declared all these things vnto them, he sent them to Ioppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow as they went on their iourney, and drew nigh vnto the citie, Peter went vp vpon the house to pray, about the sixt houre.

10 And he became very hungry, and would haue eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a traunce,

11 And saw heauen opened, and a certaine vessell descending vnto him, as it had beene a great sheete, knit at the foure corners, and let downe to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of foure footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

13 And there came a voyce to him, Rise, Peter: kill, and eate.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I haue neuer eaten any thing that is common or vncleane.

15 And the voyce spake vnto him againe the second time, What God hath cleansed that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessell was receiued vp againe into heauen.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himselfe what this vision which he had seene, should meane: behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius, had made enquiry for Simons house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said vnto him. Behold three men seeke thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee downe, and goe with them, doubting nothing: for I haue sent them.

21 Then Peter went downe to the men, which were sent vnto him from Cornelius, and said, Behold, I am he, whom yee seeke: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the Centurion, a iust man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Iewes, was warned from God by an holy Angel, to send for thee into his house, and to heare words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them: And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certaine brethren from Ioppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entred into Cesarea: and Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and neere friends.

25 And as Peter was comming in, Cornelius met him, and fell downe at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter tooke him vp, saying, Stand vp, I my selfe also am a man.

27 And as hee talked with him, hee went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said vnto them, Yee know how that it is an vnlawfull thing for a man that is a Iewe, to keepe company or come vnto one of another nation: but God hath shewed me, that I should not call any man common or vncleane.

29 Therefore came I vnto you without gainesaying, as soone as I was sent for. I aske therefore, for what intent ye haue sent for me.

30 And Cornelius said, Foure dayes agoe I was fasting vntill this houre, and at the ninth houre I prayed in my house, and beholde a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And saide, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine almes are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Ioppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; hee is lodged in the house of one Simon a Tanner, by the Sea side, who when he commeth, shall speake vnto thee.

33 Immediately therfore I sent to thee, and thou hast wel done, that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to heare all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, * Of a trueth I perceiue that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in euery nation, hee that feareth him, and worketh righteousnesse, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent vnto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Iesus Christ (he is Lord of all.)

37 That word (I say) you know, which was published throughout all Iudea, and beganne from Galilee, after the baptisme which Iohn preached:

38 How God anoynted Iesus of Nazareth with the holy Ghost, and with power, who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the deuill: for God was with him.

39 And wee are witnesses of all things which he did, both in the land of the Iewes, and in Hierusalem, whom they slew and hanged on a tree,

40 Him God raised vp the third day, and shewed him openly,

41 Not to all the people, but vnto witnesses, chosen before of God, euen to vs who did eate and drinke with him after hee rose from the dead.

42 And hee commanded vs to preach vnto the people, and to testifie that it is hee which was ordained of God to be the Iudge of quicke and dead.

43 * To him giue all the Prophets witnesse, that through his Name whosoeuer beleeueth in him, shall receiue remission of sinnes.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the holy Ghost fel on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which beleeued, were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was powred out the gift of the holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speake with tongues, and magnifie God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not bee baptized, which haue receiued the holy Ghost, as well as wee?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the Name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tary certaine dayes.

* Deut. 10. 17. rom. 2. 11. 1. pet. 1. 17.

*Ier. 31. 34. mich 7. 18.

CHAP. XI.

1 Peter being accused for going in to the Gentiles, 5 maketh his defence, 18 which is accepted. 19 The Gospel being spread into Phenice and Cyprus, and Antioch, Barnabas is sent to confirme them. 26 The disciples there are first called Christians. 27 They send reliefe to the brethren in Iudea in time of famine.

AND the Apostles, and brethren that were in Iudea, heard that the Gentiles had also receiued the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come vp to Hierusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men vncircumcised, and didst eate with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order vnto them, saying,

5 I was in the citie of Ioppa praying, and in a trance I saw a vision, A certaine vessell descend, as it had beene a great sheete, let downe from heauen by foure corners, and it came euen to me.

6 Vpon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw foure footed beastes of the earth, and wilde beastes, and creeping things, and foules of the ayre.

7 And I heard a voice saying vnto me, Arise Peter, slay, and eate.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or vncleane hath at any time entred into my mouth.

9 But the voyce answered mee againe from heauen, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

10 And this was done three times: and all were drawen vp againe into heauen.

11 And beholde, immediatly there were three men already come vnto the house where I was, sent from Cesarea vnto me.

12 And the spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting: Moreouer, these sixe brethren accompanied mee, and wee entred into the mans house:

13 And he shewed vs how hee had seene an Angel in his house, which stood and said vnto him, Send men to Ioppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter:

14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou, and all thy house shall be saued.

15 And as I began to speake, the holy Ghost fell on them, * as on vs at the beginning.

*Chap. 2. 4.

16 Then remembred I the word of the Lord, how that he said, * Iohn indeed baptized with water: but yee shall be baptized with the holy Ghost.

* Iohn 1. 26.

17 Forasmuch then as God gaue them the like gift as he did vnto vs, who beleeued on

on the Lord Iesus Christ: what was I that I could withstand God?

18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance vnto life.

*Chap. 8. 1. 19 ¶ *Now they which were scattered abroad vpon the persecution that arose about Steuen, trauailed as farre as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none, but vnto the Iewes onely.

20 And some of them were men of Cyprus, and Cyrene, which when they were come to Antioch, spake vnto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Iesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number beleeued, and turned vnto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came vnto the eares of the Church, which was in Hierusalem: and they sent foorth Barnabas, that hee should goe as farre as Antioch.

23 Who when hee came, and had seene the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleaue vnto the Lord.

24 For hee was a good man, and full of the holy Ghost, and of faith: and much people was added vnto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seeke Saul.

26 And when hee had found him, hee brought him vnto Antioch. And it came to passe, that a whole yeere they assembled themselues ‖ with the Church, and taught much people, and the disciples were called Christians first in Antioch.

‖ Or, in the Church.

27 ¶ And in these dayes, came Prophets from Hierusalem vnto Antioch.

28 And there stood vp one of them, named Agabus, and signified by the spirit, that there should bee great dearth throughout all the world: which came to passe in the dayes of Claudius Cesar.

29 Then the disciples, euery man according to his abilitie, determined to send reliefe vnto the brethren which dwelt in Iudea.

30 Which also they did, and sent it to the Elders by the hands of Barnabas and Saul.

CHAP. XII.

1 King Herode persecuteth the Christians, killeth Iames, and imprisoneth Peter, whom an Angel deliuereth vpon the prayers of the Church. 20 In his pride taking to himself the honour due to God, he is stricken by an Angel, and dieth miserably. 24 After his death, the word of God prospereth.

NOw about that time, Herod the king ‖ stretched foorth his hands, to vexe certaine of the Church.

‖ Or, began.

2 And hee killed Iames the brother of Iohn with the sword.

3 And because hee saw it pleased the Iewes, hee proceeded further, to take Peter also. (Then were the dayes of vnleauened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended him, hee put him in prison, and deliuered him to foure quaternions of souldiers to keepe him, intending after Easter to bring him foorth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was kept in prison, but prayer was made ‖ without ceasing of the Church vnto God for him.

‖ Or, instant and earnest prayer was made.

6 And when Herod would haue brought him foorth, the same night Peter was sleeping betweene two souldiers, bound with two chaines, and the Keepers before the doore kept the prison.

7 And behold, the Angel of the Lord came vpon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him vp, saying, Arise vp quickly. And his chaines fell off from his hands.

8 And the Angel said vnto him, Gird thy selfe, and bind on thy sandales: And so hee did. And hee saith vnto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him, and wist not that it was true which was done by the Angel: but thought hee saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came vnto the yron gate that leadeth vnto the citie, which opened to them of his owne accord: and they went out and passed on through one streete, and forthwith the Angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himselfe, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his Angel, and hath deliuered mee out of the hand of Herode, and from all the expectation of the people of the Iewes.

12 And when he had considered ỹ thing, hee came to the house of Mary the mother of Iohn, whose surname was Marke, where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the doore of the gate, a damosell came ‖ to hearken, named Rhoda,

‖ Or, to aske who was there.

14 And when she knew Peters voice, she opened not the gate for gladnes, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And

15 And they ſaid vnto her, Thou art mad. But ſhe conſtantly affirmed that it was euen ſo. Then ſaid they, It is his Angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the doore*, and ſawe him, they were aſtoniſhed.

17 But he beckening vnto them with the hand, to holde their peace, declared vnto them how the Lord had brought him out of the priſon: And he ſaid, Goe ſhew theſe things vnto Iames, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place.

18 Now aſſoone as it was day, there was no ſmall ſtirre among the ſouldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had ſought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they ſhould bee put to death. And he went downe from Iudea to Ceſarea, and there abode.

20 ¶And Herod ‖ was highly diſpleaſed with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and hauing made Blaſtus †the kings chamberlaine their friend, deſired peace, becauſe their countrey was nouriſhed by the kings countrey.

21 And vpon a ſet day Herod arayed in royall apparell, ſate vpon his throne, and made an Oration vnto them.

22 And the people gaue a ſhout, *ſaying*, It is the voyce of a God, and not of a man.

23 And immediatly the Angel of the Lord ſmote him, becauſe he gaue not God the glory, and hee was eaten of wormes, and gaue vp the ghoſt.

24 ¶But the word of God grew, and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Hieruſalem, when they had fulfilled their ‖miniſtery, and took with them Iohn: whoſe ſirname was Marke.

‖ *Or haue an haſtie minde, intending way*

† *Gr. that was ouer the kings bedchamber.*

‖ *Or, charge, Chap. 11. 29. 30.*

CHAP. XIII.

1 *Paul and Barnabas are choſen to goe to the Gentiles.* 7 *Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas the ſorcerer.* 14 *Paul preacheth at Antioch, that Ieſus is Chriſt.* 42 *The Gentiles beleeue:* 45 *but the Iewes gainſay and blaſpheme:* 46 *whereupon they turne to the Gentiles.* 48 *As many as were ordeined to life, beleeued.*

NOw there were in the Church that was at Antioch, certaine Prophets and teachers: as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had bene ‖ brought vp with Herod the Tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they miniſtred to the Lord, and faſted, the holy Ghoſt ſayd, Separate mee Barnabas and Saul, for the worke whereunto I haue called them.

‖ *Or, Herods foſterbrother.*

3 And when they had faſted and prayed, and layd their hands on them, they ſent them away.

4 ¶So they being ſent forth by the holy Ghoſt, departed vnto Seleucia, and from thence they ſayled to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the Sinagogues of the Iewes: and they had alſo Iohn to their miniſter.

6 And when they had gone thorow the Ile vnto Paphos, they found a certaine ſorcerer, a falſe Prophet, a Iew, whoſe name was Bariеſus:

7 Which was with the deputie of the countrey, Sergius Paulus, a prudent man: who called for Barnabas and Saul, and deſired to heare the word of God.

8 But Elymas the ſorcerer (for ſo is his name by interpretation) withſtood them, ſeeking to turne away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul (who alſo is *called* Paul) filled with the holy Ghoſt, ſet his eyes on him,

10 And ſaid, O full of all ſubtilty and all miſchiefe, thou child of the deuil, thou enemie of all righteouſnes, wilt thou not ceaſe to peruert the right wayes of the Lord?

11 And now beholde, the hand of the Lord is vpon thee, and thou ſhalt be blind, not ſeeing the Sunne for a ſeaſon. And immediatly there fel on him a miſt and a darkneſſe, and he went about, ſeeking ſome to leade him by the hand.

12 Then the deputie when hee ſaw what was done, beleeued, being aſtoniſhed at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loſed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphilia: and Iohn departing from them, returned to Hieruſalem.

14 ¶But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Piſidia, and went into the Synagogue on the Sabbath day and ſate downe.

15 And after the reading of the Law and the Prophets, the rulers of the Synygogue ſent vnto them, ſaying, Yee men and brethren, if yee haue any word of exhortation for the people, ſay on.

16 Then Paul ſtood vp, and beckening with his hand, ſayd, Men of Iſrael, and yee that feare God, giue audience.

17 The God of this people of Iſrael choſe our fathers, and exalted the people *when they dwelt as ſtrangers in the land of

*Exod. 1, 1.

of Egypt, *and with an high arme brought he them out of it.

18 *And about the time of forty yeeres †suffered he their maners in the wildernes.

19 And when hee had destroyed seuen nations in the land of Chanaan, *he diuided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that *hee gaue vnto them Iudges, about the space of foure hundred and fiftie yeeres, vntil Samuel the Prophet.

21 And afterward they desired a King, * and God gaue vnto them, Saul the sonne of Cis, a man of the tribe of Beniamin, by the space of forty yeeres.

22 And when he had remoued him, *he raised vp vnto them Dauid to be their king to whom also he gaue testimony, and sayd, *I haue found Dauid the sonne of Iesse, a man after mine owne heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 *Of this mans seed hath God according to his promise, raised vnto Israel a Sauiour Iesus:

24 *When Iohn had first preached before his comming, the baptisme of repentance to all the people of Israel.

25 And as Iohn fulfilled his course, hee said, *Whom thinke yee that I am? I am not he. But behold, there commeth one after me, whose shoes of his feete I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stocke of Abraham, and whosoeuer among you feareth God, to you is the word of this saluation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Hierusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voyces of the Prophets which are read euery Sabbath day, they haue fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 *And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slaine.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they tooke him downe from the tree, and layd him in a sepulchre:

30 *But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seene many daies of them which came vp with him from Galilee to Hierusalem, who are his witnesses vnto the people.

32 And we declare vnto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made vnto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same vnto vs their children, in that he hath raised vp Iesus againe, as it is also written in the* second Psalme: Thou art my Sonne, this day haue I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him vp from the dead, now no more to returne to corruption, he sayd on this wise, *I will giue you the sure† mercies of Dauid.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another Psalme, *Thou shalt not suffer thine holy One to see corruption.

36 For Dauid after hee had serued his ‖owne generation by the will of God, *fell on sleepe, and was layd vnto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he whom God raised againe, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it knowen vnto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached vnto you the forgiuenes of sinnes.

39 And by him all that beleeue, are iustified from all things, from which ye could not be iustified by the Law of Moses.

40 Beware therfore, lest that come vpon you which is spoken of* in the Prophets,

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I worke a worke in your dayes, a worke which you shall in no wise beleeue, though a man declare it vnto you.

42 And when the Iewes were gone out of the Synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ‖ the next Sabbath.

43 Now when the Congregation was broken vp, many of the Iewes, and religious Proselyts followed Paul and Barnabas, who speaking to them, perswaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next Sabbath day came almost the whole city together to heare the word of God.

45 But when the Iewes saw the multitudes, they were filled with enuie, and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming.

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and sayd, It was necessary that the word of God should first haue beene spoken to you: but seeing ye put it from you, & iudge your selues vnworthy of euerlasting life, loe, we turne to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commaunded vs, *saying*, *I haue set thee to bee a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for saluation vnto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: and as many as were ordeined to eternall life, beleeued.

49 And

*Exod.13.14.
*Exod.13.16.
†Gr. ἐτροφοφόρησεν, perhaps, for ἐτροφοφόρησεν, as a nurse beareth or feedeth her child, deut. 1.31. 2. mac. 7.27. according to the Sept. and so Chrysost.
*Ios.h.14.1.
*Iudg.3.9.
*1.Sam.8.5.
*1.Sam.16.13.
*Psa.8?.21.
2Esai.11.1.
*Mat.3.1.
*Ioh.1.20.
*Mat.27.22.
*Mat.28.6.
*Psal.2.7. heb.1.5.
*Esa.55.3.
†Gr. τὰ ὅσια holy or iust things, which word the Sept. both in the place of Esay 55.3. and in many others vse for that which is in the Hebrew, Mercies.
*Psal.16.11.
‖Or, after he had in his own age serued the will of God.
*1.Kin.2.10
*Habac.1.5.
‖Or, in the weeke betweene, or in the Sabbath betweene.
*Esa 49.6.

49 And the word of the Lord was publiſhed throughout all the region.

50 But the Iewes ſtirred vp the deuout and honorable women, and the chiefe men of the citie, and raiſed perſecution againſt Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coaſts.

51 *But they ſhooke off the duſt of their feet againſt them, and came vnto Iconium.

* Mat.10.14.

52 And the diſciples were filled with ioy, and with the holy Ghoſt.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Paul and Barnabas are perſecuted from Iconium. 7 At Lyſtra Paul healeth a creeple, whereupon they are reputed as gods. 19 Paul is ſtoned, 21 They paſſe through diuers Churches, confirming the diſciples in faith and patience. 26 Returning to Antioch, they report what God had done with them.

AND it came to paſſe in Iconium, that they went both together into the Synagogue of the Iewes, and ſo ſpake, that a great multitude both of the Iewes, and alſo of the Greekes, beleeued.

2 But the vnbeleeuing Iewes ſtirred vp the Gentiles, and made their mindes euill affected againſt the brethren.

3 Long time therfore abode they ſpeaking boldly in the Lord, which gaue teſtimony vnto the worde of his grace, and granted ſignes and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the citie was diuided: and part held with the Iewes, and part with the Apoſtles.

5 And when there was an aſſault made both of the Gentiles, and alſo of the Iewes, with their rulers, to vſe them deſpitefully, and to ſtone them,

6 They were ware of it, and fled vnto Lyſtra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and vnto the region that lieth round about.

7 And there they preached the Goſpel.

8 ¶ And there ſate a certaine man at Lyſtra, impotent in his feet, being a creeple from his mothers wombe, who neuer had walked.

9 The ſame heard Paul ſpeake: who ſtedfaſtly beholding him, and perceiuing that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand vpright on thy feeet; And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people ſaw what Paul had done, they lift vp their voyces, ſaying in the ſpeach of Lycaonia, The gods are come downe to vs in the likeneſſe of men.

12 And they called Barnabas Iupiter, and Paul Mercurius, becauſe hee was the chiefe ſpeaker.

13 Then the prieſt of Iupiter, which was before their citie, brought oxen, and garlands vnto the gates, and would haue done ſacrifice with the people.

14 Which when the Apoſtles, Barnabas and Paul heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And ſaying, Sirs, Why doe ye theſe things? Wee alſo are men of like paſſions with you, and preach vnto you, that yee ſhould turne from theſe vanities, vnto the liuing God, *which made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and all things that are therein.

* Gen 1.1. pſal.146.5. reuel.14.7.

16 *Who in times paſt, ſuffered all nations to walke in their owne wayes.

* Pſal 81. 13.

17 Neuertheleſſe, hee left not himſelfe without witneſſe, in that he did good, and gaue vs raine from heauen, and fruitfull ſeaſons, filling our hearts with food & gladnes.

18 And with theſe ſayings ſcarce reſtrained they the people, that they had not done ſacrifice vnto them.

19 ¶ And there came thither certaine Iewes from Antioch and Iconium, who perſwaded the people, *and hauing ſtoned Paul, drew him out of the citie, ſuppoſing he had been dead.

* 2.Cor.11. 25.

20 Howbeit, as the diſciples ſtood round about him, he roſe vp, and came into the citie, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the Goſpel to that citie, and had taught many, they returned againe to Lyſtra, and to Iconium, and Antioch,

22 Confirming the ſoules of the diſciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we muſt through much tribulation enter into the kingdome of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in euery Church, and had prayed with faſting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they beleeued.

24 And after they had paſſed throughout Piſidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached ỹ word in Perga, they went downe into Attalia,

26 And thence ſailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God, for the worke which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the Church together, they rehearſed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the doore of faith vnto the Gentiles.

28 And there they abode a long time with the diſciples.

CHAP. XV.

Great diſſention ariſeth touching Circumciſion, 6 The Apoſtles conſult about it, 22 and ſend their determination by letters to the Churches, 36 Paul and Barnabas thinking to viſit the brethren together, fall at ſtrife and depart aſunder.

AND certaine men which came downe from Iudea, taught the brethren, *and ſayd*, * Except ye bee circumciſed after the maner of Moſes, ye cannot be ſaued.

*Galat.5.1.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no ſmall diſſention and diſputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them ſhould goe vp to Hieruſalem vnto the Apoſtles and Elders about this queſtion.

3 And being brought on their way by the Church, they paſſed thorow Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conuerſion of the Gentiles: and they cauſed great ioy vnto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Hieruſalem, they were receiued of the Church and of the Apoſtles, and Elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there roſe vp certaine of the ſect of the Phariſees which beleeued, ſaying, that it was needfull to cicumciſe them, and to command them to keepe the Law of Moſes.

6 ¶ And the Apoſtles and Elders came together for to conſider of this matter.

7 And when there had beene much diſputing, Peter roſe vp, and ſaid vnto them, *Men and brethren, yee know how that a good while agoe, God made choiſe among vs, that the Gentiles by my mouth ſhould heare the word of the Goſpel, and beleeue.

*Chap.10. 20 and 11. 13.

8 And God which knoweth the hearts bare them witneſſe, giuing them the holy Ghoſt, euen as he did vnto vs.

9 *And put no difference betweene vs and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

*Chap.10. 43.1.cor.1. 2.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, * to put a yoke vpon the necke of the diſciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to beare?

*Mar.2.3.4.

11 But we beleeue that through the grace of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, we ſhall be ſaued euen as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept ſilence, and gaue audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, Iames anſwered, ſaying, Men and brethren, hearken vnto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the firſt did viſit the Gentiles to take out of them a people for his Name.

15 And to this agree the words of the Prophets, as it is written,

16 * After this I will returne, and will build againe the tabernacle of Dauid, which is fallen downe: and I will build againe the ruines thereof, and I will ſet it vp: *Amos.9.11.

17 That the reſidue of men might ſeeke after the Lord, and all the Gentiles, vpon whom my Name is called, ſaith the Lord, who doth all theſe things.

18 Knowen vnto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my ſentence is, that wee trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God:

20 But that wee write vnto them, that they abſtaine from pollutions of idoles, and from fornication, and from things ſtrangled, and from blood.

21 For Moſes of old time hath in euery citie them that preach him, being read in the Synagogues euery Sabbath day.

22 Then pleaſed it the Apoſtles and Elders, with the whole Church, to ſend choſen men of their owne company to Antioch, with Paul and Barnabas: *namely*, Iudas ſurnamed Barſabas, and Silas, chiefe men among the brethren,

23 And wrote letters by them after this manner, The Apoſtles and Elders, and brethren, ſend greeting vnto the brethren, which are of the Gentiles in Antioch, and Syria, and Cilicia.

24 Foraſmuch as we haue heard, that certaine which went out from vs, haue troubled you with words, ſubuerting your ſoules, ſaying, Yee muſt bee circumciſed, and keepe the Law, to whom wee gaue no ſuch commandement:

25 It ſeemed good vnto vs, being aſſembled with one accord, to ſend choſen men vnto you, with our beloued Barnabas and Paul,

26 Men that haue hazarded their liues, for the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

27 We haue ſent therefore Iudas and Silas, who ſhall alſo tell you the ſame things by mouth.

28 For it ſeemed good to the holy Ghoſt, and to vs, to lay vpon you no greater burden then theſe neceſſary things;

29 That

29 That ye abstaine from meates offred to idoles, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keepe your selues, yee shall doe well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they deliuered the Epistle.

31 Which when they had read, they reioyced for the ‖ consolation.

‖ Or, exhortation.

32 And Iudas and Silas, being Prophets also themselues, exhorted the brethren with many words, and confirmed them:

33 And after they had taried there a space, they were let goe in peace from the brethren vnto the Apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some dayes after Paul said vnto Barnabas, Let vs goe againe and visite our brethren, in euery citie where we haue preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they doe.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them Iohn, whose surname was Marke.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them; who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the worke.

39 And the contention was so sharpe betweene them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas tooke Marke, and sailed vnto Cyprus.

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren vnto the grace of God.

41 And he went thorow Syria and Cilicia, confirming the Churches.

CHAP. XVI.

1 Paul hauing circumcised Timothie, 7 and being called by the Spirit from one country to another, 14 conuerteth Lydia, 16 casteth out a spirit of diuination. 19 For which cause hee and Silas are whipped and imprisoned. 26 The prison doores are opened. 31 The layler is conuerted, 37 and they are deliuered.

THen came hee to Derbe, and Lystra: and behold, a certaine Disciple was there, * named Timotheus, the sonne of a certaine woman which was a Ieweesse, and beleeued: but his father was a Greeke:

* Rom. 16. 21

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul haue to goe foorth with him, and tooke, and circumcised him, because of the Iewes which were in those quarters: for they knew all, that his father was a Greeke.

4 And as they went through the cities, they deliuered them the decrees for to keepe, * that were ordained of the Apostles and Elders, which were at Hierusalem.

* Chap. 15. 28.

5 And so were the Churches established in the faith, and increased in number dayly.

6 Now when they had gone thorowout Phrygia, and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to goe into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia, came downe to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night: There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come ouer into Macedonia, and helpe vs.

10 And after he had seene the vision, immediatly wee endeuoured to goe into Macedonia, assuredly gathering, that the Lord had called vs for to preach the Gospel vnto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, wee came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis:

12 And from thence to Philippi, which is ‖ the chiefe citie of that part of Macedonia, and a Colony: and we were in that citie abiding certaine dayes.

‖ Or, the first.

13 And on the Sabbath we went out of the citie by a riuer side, where prayer was woont to be made, and we sate downe, and spake vnto the women which resorted thither.

14 ¶ And a certaine woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the citie of Thiatyra, which worshipped God, heard vs: whose heart the Lord opened, that shee attended vnto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought vs, saying, If ye haue iudged me to be faithfull to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And shee constrained vs.

16 ¶ And it came to passe, as we went to prayer, a certaine Damosel possessed with a spirit of ‖ diuination, met vs, which brought her masters much gaine by soothsaying.

‖ Or, of Python.

17 The same followed Paul and vs, and cryed, saying, These men are the seruants of the most high God, which shew vnto vs the way of saluation.

18 And this did shee many dayes: but Paul being grieued, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the Name of Iesus Christ, to come out of her. And he came out the same houre.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gaines were gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the ‖ market place, vnto the rulers,

‖ Or, court.

20 And brought them to the Magistrates, saying, These men being Iewes, doe exceedingly trouble our citie,

21 And teach customes which are not lawfull for vs to receiue, neither to obserue, being Romanes.

22 And the multitude rose vp together against them, and the Magistrates rent off their clothes, * and commaunded to beate them.

* 2. Cor. 11. 25. 1. thess. 2. 2.

23 And when they had layd many stripes vpon them, they cast them into prison, charging the Iaylour to keepe them safely.

24 Who hauing receiued such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feete fast in the stockes.

25 ¶ And at midnight, Paul and Silas prayed, and sang prayses vnto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediatly all the doores were opened, and euery ones bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleepe, and seeing the prison doores open, hee drew out his sword, and would haue killed himselfe, supposing that the prisoners had bene fled.

28 But Paul cryed with a loud voice, saying, Doe thy selfe no harme, for wee are all heere.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell downe before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and sayd, Sirs, what must I doe to be saued?

31 And they said, Beleeue on the Lord Iesus Christ, and thou shalt bee saued, and thy house.

32 And they spake vnto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And hee tooke them the same houre of the night, and washed their stripes, and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meate before them, and reioyced, beleeuing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the Magistrates sent the Sergeants, saying, Let those men goe.

36 And the keeper of the prison tolde this saying to Paul, The Magistrates haue sent to let you goe: Now therefore depart, and goe in peace.

37 But Paul said vnto them, They haue beaten vs openly vncondemned, being Romanes, and haue cast vs into prison, and now doe they thrust vs out priuily? Nay verily, but let them come themselues, and fetch vs out.

38 And the Sergeants told these words vnto the Magistrates: and they feared when they heard that they were Romanes.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the citie.

40 And they went out of the prison, * and entred into *the house* of Lydia, and when they had seene the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

* Chap. 16. 14.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica, 4 where some beleeue, and others persecute him. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 13 Being persecuted at Thessalonica, 15 hee commeth to Athens, and disputeth, and preacheth the liuing God to them vnknowen, 34 whereby many are conuerted vnto Christ.

NOw when they had passed thorow Amphipolis, and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a Synagogue of the Iewes.

2 And Paul, as his maner was, went in vnto them, and three Sabbath dayes reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleadging, that Christ must needes haue suffered and risen againe from the dead: and that this Iesus whom I preach vnto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them beleeued, and consorted with Paul and Silas: and of the deuout Greekes a great multitude, and of the chiefe women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Iewes which beleeued not, moued with enuie, tooke vnto them certain lewd fellowes of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an vproare, and assaulted the house of Iason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Iason, and certaine brethren vnto the rulers of the citie, crying, These that haue turned the world vpside downe, are come hither also,

7 Whom Iason hath receiued: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Cesar, saying,

ing, that there is another King, one Iesus.

8 And they troubled the people, and the rulers of the city, when they heard these things.

9 And when they had taken security of Iason, and of the other, they let them goe.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night vnto Berea: who comming thither, went into the Synagogue of the Iewes.

11 These were more noble then those in Thessalonica, in that they receiued the word with all readinesse of mind, and searched the Scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them beleeued: also of honourable women which were Greekes, and of men not a few.

13 But when the Iewes of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred vp the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul, to goe as it were to the Sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that cõducted Paul brought him vnto Athens, and receiuing a commandement vnto Silas and Timotheus, for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the citie ‖ wholly giuen to idolatry.

‖ Or, full of idoles.

17 Therefore disputed he in the Synagogue with the Iewes, and with the deuout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certaine Philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountred him: and some said, What will this ‖ babbler say? Other some, hee seemeth to bee a setter foorth of strange gods: because he preached vnto them Iesus, and the resurrection.

‖ Or, basse fellow.

19 And they tooke him, and brought him vnto ‖ Areopagus, saying, May wee know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

‖ Or, Marshill: It was the highest court in Athens.

20 For thou bringest certaine strange things to our eares: we would know therefore what these things meane.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tel or to heare some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the mids of ‖ Mars-hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceiue that in all things ye are too superstitious.

‖ Or, court of the Areopagites.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your ‖ deuotions, I found an Altar with this inscription, TO THE VNKNOVVEN GOD. Whom therefore yee ignorantly worship, him declare I vnto you.

‖ Or, gods that you worship, 2. Thess. 2, 4.

24 * God that made the world, and all things therein, seeing that hee is Lord of heauen and earth, dwelleth not in Temples made with hands:

*Chap. 7. 48.

25 Neither is worshipped with mens hands, * as though hee needed any thing, seeing he giueth to all, life and breath, and all things,

*Psal. 50. 8.

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men, for to dwel on all the face of the earth, & hath determined the times before appointed, & the bounds of their habitatiõ,

27 That they should seeke the Lord, if haply they might feele after him and finde him, though he be not farre from euery one of vs.

28 For in him wee liue, and mooue, and haue our being, as certaine also of your owne Poets haue said, For wee are also his off-spring.

29 Forasmuch then as wee are the off-spring of God, * we ought not to thinke that the Godhead is like vnto gold, or siluer, or stone grauen by arte, and mans deuice.

*Esa. 40. 18.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men euery where to repent:

31 Because hee hath appointed a day in the which he will iudge the world in righteousnes, by that man whõ he hath ordeined, whereof hee ‖ hath giuen assurance vnto all men, in that he hath raised him from ye dead.

‖ Or, offered faith.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will heare thee againe of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit, certaine men claue vnto him, and beleeued: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAP. XVIII.

3 Paul laboureth with his hands, and preacheth at Corinth to the Gentiles. 9 The Lord encourageth him in a vision. 12 He is accused before Gallio the deputie, but is dismissed. 18 Afterwards passing from citie to citie, he strengtheneth the disciples. 24 Apollos, being more perfectly instructed by Aquila and Priscilla, 28 preacheth Christ with great efficacie.

AFter these things, Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth,

2 And found a certaine Iewe named * Aquila, borne in Pontus, lately come

*Rom. 16. 3

from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (becauſe that Claudius had commanded all Iewes to depart from Rome) and came vnto them.

3 And becauſe he was of the ſame craft he abode with them, and wrought (for by their occupation they were tent-makers.)

4 And he reaſoned in the Synagogue euery Sabbath, and perſwaded the Iewes, and the Greekes.

5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was preſſed in ſpirit, and teſtified to the Iewes, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

6 And when they oppoſed themſelues, and blaſphemed, * he ſhooke his raiment, and ſaid vnto them, Your blood bee vpon your owne heads, I am cleane: from henceforth I will goe vnto the Gentiles.

*Mat.10.14.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entred into a certaine mans houſe, named Iuſtus, one that worſhipped God, whoſe houſe ioyned hard to the Synagogue.

8 * And Criſpus, the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, beleeued on the Lord, with all his houſe: and many of the Corinthians, hearing, beleeued, and were baptized.

*1.Cor.1.14

9 Then ſpake the Lord to Paul in the night by a viſion, Be not afraid, but ſpeake and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man ſhal ſet on thee, to hurt thee: for I haue much people in this citie.

11 And he † continued there a yeere and ſixe moneths, teaching the word of God among them.

† Gre. ſate here.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Iewes made inſurrection with one accord againſt Paul and brought him to the iudgement ſeat,

13 Saying, This fellow perſwadeth men to worſhip God contrary to the Law.

14 And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio ſaid vnto the Iewes, If it were a matter of wrong, or wicked lewdneſſe, O ye Iewes, reaſon would that I ſhould beare with you.

15 But if it be a queſtion of words, and names, and of your law, looke ye to it: for I will be no iudge of ſuch matters.

16 And he draue them from the iudgement ſeat.

17 Then all the Greeks tooke Softhenes the chiefe ruler of the Synagogue, and beat him before the Iudgment ſeat: and Gallio cared for none of thoſe things.

18 ¶ And Paul after this taried there yet a good while, & then tooke his leaue of the brethren, and ſailed thence into Syria, and with him Priſcilla & Aquila: hauing ſhorne his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

19 And he came to Epheſus, and left them there: but he himſelfe entred into the Synagogue, and reaſoned with the Iewes.

20 When they deſired him to tary longer time with them, he conſented not:

21 But bade them farewel, ſaying, I muſt by all meanes keepe this feaſt that commeth, in Hieruſalem; but I will returne againe vnto you,* if God will: and he ſailed from Epheſus.

*1.Cor.4.19 iam.4.15.

22 And when he had landed at Ceſarea and gone vp, and ſaluted the Church, hee went downe to Antioch.

23 And after he had ſpent ſome time there, he departed, and went ouer all the countrey of Galatia and Phrygia in order ſtrengthening all the diſciples.

24 ¶ * And a certain Iew named Apollos borne at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Epheſus.

*1.Cor.1.12.

25 This man was inſtructed in the way of the Lord, and being feruent in the ſpirit, he ſpake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only ỹ baptiſme of Iohn

26 And he began to ſpeake boldly in the Synagogue: whom when Aquila and Priſcilla had heard, they tooke him vnto them, and expounded vnto him the way of God more perfectly.

27 And when he was diſpoſed to paſſe into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the diſciples to receiue him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had beleeued through grace.

28 For he mightily conuinced the Iewes and that publikly, ſhewing by the Scriptures, that Ieſus was Chriſt.

CHAP. XIX.

6 The holy Ghoſt is giuen by Pauls hands. 9 The Iewes blaſpheme his doctrine, which is confirmed by miracles. 13 The Iewiſh exorciſts, 16 are beaten by the deuill 19 Coniuring bookes are burnt. 24 Demetrius, for hate of gaine, raiſeth an vprore againſt Paul, 35 which is appeaſed by the Towne-clerke.

AND it came to paſſe, that while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul hauing paſſed thorow the vpper coaſts, came to Epheſus, and finding certaine diſciples,

2 He ſaid vnto them, Haue ye receiued the holy Goſt ſince ye beleeued? And they ſaid vnto him, Wee haue not ſo much as heard whether there be any holy Ghoſt.

3 And he ſaid vnto them, Vnto what then were ye baptized? And they ſaid, Vnto Iohns Baptiſme.

4 * Then

*Mat 3.11. 4 *Then said Paul, Iohn verely baptized with the baptisme of repentance, saying vnto the people, that they should beleeue on him which should come after him, that is, on Christ Iesus.

5 When they heard this, they were baptized in the Name of the Lord Iesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands vpon them, the holy Ghost came on them, and they spake with tongues, & prophesied.

7 And all the men were about twelue.

8 And he went into the Synagogue, and spake boldly for the space of three moneths, disputing and perswading the things concerning the kingdome of God.

9 But when diuers were hardened, and beleeued not, but spake euill of that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated the disciples, disputing daily in the schoole of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space of two yeres, so that all they which dwelt in Asia, heard the word of the Lord Iesus, both Iewes and Greekes.

11 And God wrought speciall miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought vnto the sicke hankerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the euill spirits went out of them.

13 ¶ Then certaine of the vagabond Iewes, exorcists, tooke vpon them to call ouer them which had euil spirits, the Name of the Lord Iesus, saying, We adiure you by Iesus whom Paul preacheth.

14 And there were seuen sonnes of one Sceua a Iew, and chiefe of the priests, which did so.

15 And the euill spirit answered, and said, Iesus I know, and Paul I know, but who are yee?

16 And the man in whom the euill spirit was, leapt on them, and ouercame them, and preuailed against them, so that they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

17 And this was knowen to all the Iewes and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus, and feare fell on them all, and the Name of the Lord Iesus was magnified.

18 And many that beleeued came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many also of them which vsed curious arts, brought their bookes together, and burned them before al men: and they counted the price of them, and found it fiftie thousand pieces of siluer.

20 So mightily grew the word of God, and preuailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the Spirit, when he had passed thorow Macedonia, and Achaia, to goe to Hierusalem, saying, After I haue bin there, I must also see Rome.

22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministred vnto him, Timotheus and Erastus, but he himselfe stayed in Asia for a season.

23 And the same time there arose no small stirr about that way.

24 For a certaine man named Demetrius, a siluer smith, which made siluer shrines for Diana brought no small gaine vnto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the workemen of like occupation, and said, Sirs ye know ỹ by this craft we haue our wealth.

26 Moreouer, ye see and heare, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost throughout all Asia, this Paul hath perswaded and turned away much people, saying, that they be no gods, which are made with hands.

27 So that not onely this our craft is in danger to be set at nought: but also that the temple of the great goddesse Diana should be despised, and her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia, and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these sayings, they were full of wrath, and cryed out, saying, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

29 And the whole citie was filled with confusion, and hauing caught Gaius and Aristarchus men of Macedonia Pauls companions in trauell, they rushed with one accord into the Theatre.

30 And when Paul would haue entred in vnto the people, the disciples suffered him not.

31 And certaine of the chiefe of Asia, which were his friends, sent vnto him, desiring him that he would not aduenture himselfe into the Theatre.

32 Some therefore cryed one thing, and some another: for the assembly was confused, and the more part knew not wherfore they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Iewes putting him forward. And Alexander beckened with the hand, and would haue made his defence vnto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Iew, all with one voyce about the space of two houres cryed out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And

35 And when the towne-clarke had appeased the people, he said, Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the citie of the Ephesians is † a worshipper of the great goddesse Diana, and of the image which fell downe from Iupiter?

† Gre. the Temple-keeper.

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to doe nothing rashly.

37 For ye haue brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of Churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddesse.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius and the craftsmen which are with him, haue a matter against any man, ‖ the law is open, and there are deputies, let them implead one another.

‖ Or, the Court dayes are kept.

39 But if yee enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shal be determined in a ‖ lawfull assembly.

‖ Or, ordinary

40 For we are in danger, to be called in question for this dayes vprore, there being no cause whereby wee may giue an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, hee dismissed the assembly.

CHAP. XX.

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia. 7 He celebrateth the Lords Supper, and preacheth. 9 Eutychus hauing fallen downe dead, 10 is raised to life. 17 At Miletus hee calleth the Elders together, telleth them what shal befall ‖ to himselfe, 28 committeth Gods flocke to them, 29 warneth them of false teachers, 32 commendeth them to God, 36 prayeth with them, and goeth his way.

AND after the vprore was ceased, Paul called vnto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed, for to goe into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone ouer those parts, and had giuen them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three moneths: and when the Iewes laid wait for him, as he was about to saile into Syria, he purposed to returne through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia, Sopater of Berea: and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus, and Secundus, and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus: and of Asia Tychicus and Trophimus.

5 These going before, taried for vs at Troas:

6 And wee sailed away from Philippi, after the dayes of vnleauened bread, and came vnto them to Troas in fiue dayes, where we abode seuen dayes.

7 And vpon the first day of the weeke, when the disciples came together * to breake bread, Paul preached vnto them, ready to depart on the morrow, and continued his speach vntill midnight.

*Chap. 2. 46

8 And there were many lights in the vpper chamber where they were gathered together.

9 And there sate in a window a certaine young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deepe sleepe, and as Paul was long preaching, he sunke downe with sleepe, and fell downe from the third loft, and was taken vp dead.

10 And Paul went downe, and fell on him, and embracing him, sayd, Trouble not your selues, for his life is in him.

11 When hee therefore was come vp againe, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, euen till breake of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man aliue, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And wee went before to ship, and sayled vnto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himselfe to goe afoot.

14 And when he met with vs at Assos, we tooke him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day ouer against Chios, and the next day wee arriued at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium: and the next day we came to Miletus,

16 For Paul had determined to saile by Ephesus, because hee would not spend the time in Asia: for hee hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at Hierusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the Elders of the Church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said vnto them, Yee know from the first day that I came into Asia, after what maner I haue bene with you at all seasons,

19 Seruing the Lord with all humilitie of mind, and with many teares, and temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Iewes:

20 And how I kept backe nothing that was profitable vnto you, but haue shewed you, and haue taught you publikely, & from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Iewes and also to the Greekes, repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Iesus Christ.

22 And now behold, I goe bound in the spirit vnto Hierusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Saue that the holy Ghost witnesseth in

in euery citie, saying, that bonds and afflictions ‖ abide me:

‖ Or, waite for me.

24 But none of these things moue me, neither count I my life deare vnto my selfe, so that I might finish my course with ioy, and the ministery which I haue receiued of the Lord Iesus, to testifie the Gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now behold, I know that ye all, among whom I haue gone preaching the kingdom of God, shal see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I am pure from the blood of all men.

27 For I haue not shunned to declare vnto you all the counsell of God.

28 ¶ Take heede therefore vnto your selues, and to all the flocke, ouer the which the holy Ghost hath made you ouerseers, to feede the Church of God, which he hath purchased with his owne blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing, shall grieuous wolues enter in among you, not sparing the flocke.

30 Also of your owne selues shall men arise, speaking peruerse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember that by the space of three yeeres, I ceased not to warne euery one night and day with teares.

32 And now brethren, I commend you to God, & to the word of his grace, which is able to build you vp, & to giue you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 I haue coueted no mans siluer or gold, or apparell.

*1. Cor. 4. 12 1. thess. 2. 9. 2. thess. 3. 8.

34 Yea, you your selues know, *that these hands haue ministred vnto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I haue shewed you all things, how that so labouring, ye ought to support the weake, and to remember the words of the Lord Iesus, how he sayd, It is more blessed to giue, then to receiue.

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, hee kneeled downe, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Pauls necke, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him vnto the ship.

CHAP. XXI.

Paul will not by any meanes be dissuaded from going to Ierusalem. 9 Philips daughters Prophetesses. 17 Paul commeth to Ierusalem: 27 where hee is apprehended, and in great danger, 31 but by the chiefe captains is rescued, and permitted to speake to the people.

AND it came to passe, that after wee were gotten from them, and had lanched, wee came with a straight course vnto Choos, & the day following vnto Rhodes, and from thence vnto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing ouer vnto Phenicea, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when wee had discouered Cyprus, wee left it on the left hand, and sayled into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to vnlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we taried there seuen daies: who said to Paul through ỹ spirit, that he should not go vp to Hierusalem.

5 And when wee had accomplished those daies, we departed, and went our way, and they all brought vs on our way, with wiues and children, till wee were out of the citie: and we kneeled downe on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when wee had taken our leaue one of another, we tooke ship, and they returned home againe.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, wee came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day wee that were of Pauls company, departed, and came vnto Cesarea, and wee entred into the house of Philip the Euangelist (*which was one of the seuen) and abode with him.

*Chap. 6. 5.

9 And the same man had foure daughters, virgins, which did prophesie.

10 And as wee taried there many dayes, there came downe from Iudea a certaine Prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come vnto vs, hee tooke Pauls girdle, and bound his owne hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the holy Ghost, So shall the Iewes at Hierusalem binde the man that oweth this girdle, and shall deliuer him into the handes of the Gentiles.

12 And when wee heard these things, both wee and they of that place, besought him not to goe vp to Hierusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What meane ye to weepe and to breake mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound onely, but also to die at Hierusalem for the Name of the Lord Iesus.

14 And when hee would not be perswaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those dayes wee tooke vp our cariages, and went vp to Hierusalem.

16 There

16 There went with vs also certaine of the disciples of Cesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when wee were come to Hierusalem, the brethren receiued vs gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with vs vnto Iames, and all the Elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, hee declared particularly what things God had wrought amongthe Gentiles by his ministerie.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and sayd vnto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Iewes there are which beleeue, and they are all zealous of the Law.

21 And they are informed of thee that thou teachest all the Iewes which are among the Gentiles, to forsake Moses, saying, that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walke after ỹ customes.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needes come together: for they will heare that thou art come.

23 Do therfore this that we say to thee: We haue foure men which haue a vow on them.

24 Them take, and purifie thy selfe with them, and bee at charges with them, that they may *shaue their heads: and all may know that those things whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thy selfe also walkest orderly, and keepest the Law.

*Num.6.18. *chap.18.18.*

25 As touching the Gentiles which beleeue, *wee haue written and concluded, that they obserue no such thing, saue onely that they keepe themselues from things offered to idoles, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

Chap.15. 20.

26 Then Paul tooke the men, and the next day purifying himselfe with them, entred into the Temple, *to signifie the accomplishment of the dayes of purification, vntill that an offering should be offered for euery one of them.

Num.6.13.

27 And when the seuen dayes were almost ended, the Iewes which were of Asia, when they saw him in the Temple, stirred vp all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, helpe: this is the man that teacheth all men euery where against the people, and the Law, and this place: and farther brought Greekes also into the Temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seene before with him in the city, Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the Temple.)

30 And all the citie was moued, and the people ran together: and they tooke Paul, and drew him out of the Temple: & forthwith the doores were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came vnto the chiefe captain of the band, that all Hierusalem was in an vproare.

32 Who immediatly tooke souldiers, and Centurions, and ran down vnto them: and when they saw the chiefe captaine and the souldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chiefe captaine came neere: and tooke him, and commanded him to be bound with two chaines, and demaunded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, and some another, among the multitude: and when hee could not know the certaintie for the tumult, hee commanded him to be caried into the castle.

35 And when he came vpon the staires, so it was that he was borne of the souldiers, for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be ledde into the castle, hee said vnto the chiefe captaine, May I speake vnto thee? Who sayd, Canst thou speake Greeke?

38 *Art not thou that Egyptian which before these dayes madest an vproare, and leddest out into the wildernesse foure thousand men that were murtherers? *Chap.5.36

39 But Paul sayd, I am a man which am a Iew of Tarsus, a citie in Cilicia, a citizen of no meane citie: and I beseech thee, suffer me to speake vnto the people.

40 And when he had giuen him licence, Paul stood on the staires, and beckned with the hand vnto the people: and when there was made a great silence, hee spake vnto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAP. XXII.

1 Paul declareth at large, how hee was conuerted to the faith, 17 and called to his Apostleship. 22 At the very mentioning of the Gentiles, the people exclaime on him. 24 He should haue bene scourged, 25 but claiming the priuiledge of a Romane, he escapeth.

MEn, brethren, and fathers, heare ye my defence, which I make now vnto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence, and he saith,)

3 *I am

*Chap.21. 39. 3 *I am verely a man which am a Iew, borne in Tarsus *a citie* in Cilicia, yet brought vp in this city at the feete of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the Law of the fathers, and was zealous towards God, as ye all are this day.

*Chap.8.3. 4 *And I persecuted this way vnto the death, binding and deliuering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high Priest doeth beare me witnesse, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I receiued letters vnto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there, bound vnto Hierusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to passe, that as I made my iourney, and was come nigh vnto Damascus about noone, suddenly there shone from heauen a great light round about mee.

7 And I fel vnto the ground, and heard a voyce saying vnto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou Lord? And he said vnto me, I am Iesus of Nazareth whom thou persecutest.

9 And they that were with me, saw indeed the light, & were afraid; but they heard the voyce of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I doe, Lord? And the Lord sayd vnto me, Arise, and goe into Damascus, and there it shall be tolde thee of all things which are appointed for thee to doe.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And one Ananias, a deuout man according to the Law, hauing a good report of all the Iewes that dwelt *there*,

13 Came vnto me, and stood, & said vnto me, Brother Saul, receiue thy sight. And the same houre I looked vp vpon him.

14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldest know his will, and see that Iust one, and shouldest heare the voice of his mouth.

15 For thou shalt be his witnesse vnto all men, of what thou hast seene and heard.

16 And now, why tariest thou? Arise and be baptized, and wash away thy sinnes, calling on the Name of the Lord.

17 And it came to passe, that when I was come againe to Hierusalem, euen while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance.

18 And saw him saying vnto mee, Make haste, and get thee quickely out of Hierusalem: for they will not receiue thy testimonie concerning mee.

19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned, and beat in euery Synagogue them that beleeued on thee.

*Chap.7.58. 20 * And when the blood of thy Martyr Steuen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting vnto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said vnto mee, Depart: for I wil send thee farre hence vnto the Gentiles.

22 And they gaue him audience vnto this word, and then lift vp their voyces, and said, Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should liue.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the ayre,

24 The chiefe captaine commaunded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that hee should be examined by scourging: that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said vnto the Centurion that stood by; Is it lawfull for you to scourge a man that is a Romane, and vncondemned?

26 When the Centurion heard that, hee went and told the chiefe Captaine, saying, Take heede what thou doest, for this man is a Romane.

27 Then the chiefe Captaine came, and said vnto him, Tell me, art thou a Romane? He said, Yea.

28 And the chiefe Captaine answered, With a great summe obtained I this freedome. And Paul said, But I was free borne.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should haue ‖examined him: and the chiefe Captaine also was afraid after hee knew that he was a Romane, and because he had bound him.

‖ *Or, tortured him.*

30 On the morrow, because hee would haue knowen the certaintie wherefore hee was accused of the Iewes, hee loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chiefe Priest and all their Councill to appeare, and brought Paul downe, and set him before them.

CHAP. XXIII.

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause, 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 7 Dissention among his accusers 11 God incourageth him. 14 The Iewes laying waite for Paul, 20 is declared vnto the chiefe captaine. 27 He sendeth him to Felix the Gouernour.

AND Paul earnestly beholding the Councill, said, Men and brethren, I haue liued in all good conscience before God vntill this day.

2 And the high Priest Ananias commanded

manded them that stood by him, to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then saith Paul vnto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wal: for sittest thou to iudge me after the Law, and commaundest me to be smitten contrary to the Law?

4 And they that stood by, said, Reuilest thou Gods high Priest?

5 Then said Paul, I wist not brethren, that he was the hie Priest: For it is written, * Thou shalt not speake euill of the ruler of thy people.

* Exod. 22. 27.

6 But when Paul perceiued that the one part were Sadduces, and the other Pharises, he cryed out in the Councel, Men and brethren, * I am a Pharisee, the sonne of a Pharisee: * of the hope and resurrection of the dead, I am called in question.

* Phil. 3. 5. * Chap. 24. 21.

7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissention betweene the Pharisees and the Sadduces: and the multitude was diuided.

8 * For the Sadduces say that there is no resurrection, neither Angel, nor Spirit: but the Pharisees confesse both.

* Matt. 22. 23.

9 And there arose a great cry: and the Scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose, and stroue, saying, We find no euill in this man: but if a Spirit or an Angel hath spoken to him, let vs not fight against God.

10 And when there arose a great dissention, the chiefe captaine fearing lest Paul should haue been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the souldiers to goe down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

11 And the night following, the Lord stood by him: and said, Be of good cheere, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Hierusalem, so must thou beare witnesse also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certaine of the Iewes banded together, and bound themselues vnder ‖ a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drinke till they had killed Paul.

‖ *Or, with an oath of execration.*

13 And they were more then fourty which had made this conspiracie.

14 And they came to the chiefe Priests and Elders, and said, We haue bound our selues vnder a great curse, that we wil eat nothing vntill we haue slaine Paul.

15 Now therefore ye with the Councel, signifie to the chiefe captaine that he bring him downe vnto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire some thing more perfectly concerning him: and we, or euer he come neere, are ready to kill him.

16 And when Pauls sisters sonne heard of their laying in wait, he went and entred into the castle, and told Paul.

17 Then Paul called one of the Centurions vnto him, and sayd, Bring this yong man vnto the chiefe Captaine: for he hath a certaine thing to tell him.

18 So he tooke him, and brought him to the chiefe Captaine, and sayd, Paul the prisoner called me vnto him, and praied me to bring this yong man vnto thee, who hath some thing to say vnto thee.

19 Then the chiefe Captaine tooke him by the hand, and went with him aside priuately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And hee sayd, The Iewes haue agreed to desire thee, that thou wouldest bring downe Paul to morrow into the Councill, as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

21 But doe not thou yeelde vnto them: for there lie in waite for him of them moe then fourty men, which haue bound themselues with an oath, that they will neither eate nor drinke, till they haue killed him: and now are they ready looking for a promise from thee.

22 So the chiefe Captaine then let the yong man depart, and charged him, See thou tell no man, that thou hast shewed these things to mee.

23 And he called vnto him two Centurions, saying, make ready two hundred souldiers to go to Cesarea, and horsemen three-score and ten, and spearemen two hundred, at the third houre of the night,

24 And prouide them beastes, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe vnto Felix the gouernour.

25 And he wrote a letter after this maner:

26 Claudius Lysias, vnto the most excellent Gouernour Felix sendeth greeting.

27 This man was taken of the Iewes, and should haue bin killed of them: Then came I with an armie, and rescued him, hauing vnderstood that he was a Romane.

28 And when I would haue knowen the cause wherfore they accused him, I brought him foorth into their Council.

29 Whom I perceiued to bee accused of questions of their Lawe, but to haue nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.

30 And when it was told me, how that the Iewes layd wait for the man, I sent straightway to thee, and gaue commaundement to his

his accusers also, to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell.

31 Then the souldiers, as it was commanded them, tooke Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morow, they left the horsmen to goe with him, and returned to the castle.

33 Who when they came to Cesarea, and deliuered the epistle to the gouernour, presented Paul also before him.

34 And whē the gouernor had read *the letter*, he asked of what prouince he was. And when he vnderstood that he was of Cilicia:

35 I will heare thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he cōmanded him to be kept in Herods iudgement hall.

CHAP. XXIIII.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus the Oratour, 10 answereth for his life and doctrine. 24 Hee preacheth Christ to the gouernour and his wife. 26 The gouernour hopeth for a bribe, but in vaine. 27 At last, going out of his office, he leaueth Paul in prison.

AND after fiue dayes, Ananias the high Priest descended with the Elders, and with a certaine Oratour named Tertullus, who enformed the gouernour against Paul

2 And when he was called foorth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enioy great quietnesse, and that very worthy deeds are done vnto this nation by thy prouidence:

3 We accept it alwayes, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankefulnes.

4 Notwithstanding that I be not farther tedious vnto thee, I pray thee, ỹ thou wouldest heare vs of thy clemencie a few words.

5 For we haue found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mouer of sedition among all the Iewes thorowout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the Temple: whom wee tooke, and would haue iudged according to our Law.

7 But the chiefe Captaine Lysias came vpon vs, and with great violence tooke him away out of our hands:

8 Commanding his accusers to come vnto thee, by examining of whom, thy selfe mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Iewes also assented, saying, that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the gouernour had beckened vnto him to speak, answered Forasmuch as I know that thou hast bin of many yeeres a Iudge vnto this nation, I doe the more cheerefully answere for my selfe:

11 Because that thou mayest vnderstand, that there are yet but twelue dayes, since I went vp to Hierusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found mee in the Temple disputing with any man, neither raising vp the people, neither in the Synagogues, nor in the citie:

13 Neither can they proue the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confesse vnto thee, that after the way which they call heresie, so worship I the God of my fathers, beleeuing all things which are written in the Law and the Prophets,

15 And haue hope towards God, which they themselues also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the iust and vniust.

16 And herein doe I exercise my selfe to haue alwayes a conscience voyde of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many yeeres, I came to bring almes to my nation, and offerings.

18 *Whereupon certaine Iewes from Asia found me purified in the Temple, neither with the multitude, nor with tumult: *Chap 21. 27.

19 Who ought to haue ben here before thee, & obiect, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they haue found any euill doing in me, while I stood before the Council,

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cryed standing among them, * Touching the resurrection of the dead, I am called in question by you this day. *Chap. 23. 6.

22 And when Felix heard these things, hauing more perfit knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chiefe Captaine shall come downe, I will know the vttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a Centurion to keepe Paul, and to let him haue liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister, or come vnto him.

24 And after certaine dayes, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Iew, hee sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousnes, temperance, and iudgement to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Goe thy way for this time, when I haue a conuenient season, I will call for thee.

26 Hee hoped also that money should haue been giuen him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore hee sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

27 But after two yeeres, Pontius Festus came

came into Felix roome: and Felix willing to ſhew the Iewes a pleaſure, left Paul bound.

CHAP. XXV.

2 The Iewes accuſe Paul before Feſtus. 8 Hee anſwereth for himſelfe, 11 and appealeth vnto Ceſar. 14 Afterwards, Feſtus openeth his matter to king Agrippa. 23 and he is brought forth. 25 Feſtus cleareth him to haue done nothing worthy of death.

NOw when Feſtus was come into the prouince, after three dayes hee aſcended from Ceſarea to Hieruſalem.

2 Then the high Prieſt, and the chiefe of the Iewes informed him againſt Paul, and beſought him,

3 And deſired fauour againſt him, that he would ſend for him to Hieruſalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Feſtus anſwered, that Paul ſhould be kept at Ceſarea, and that hee himſelfe would depart ſhortly *thither*.

5 Let them therefore ſaid he, which among you are able, goe downe with *me*, and accuſe this man, if there be any wickednesſe in him.

6 And when he had taried among them ‖ more then ten dayes, he went downe vnto Ceſarea, & the next day ſitting in the iudgment ſeat, commanded Paul to be brought.

‖ *Or, as ſome copies reade, no more then eight or ten dayes.*

7 And when he was come, the Iewes which came down from Hieruſalem, ſtood round about, and laid many and grieuous complaints againſt Paul, which they could not proue.

8 While hee anſwered for himſelfe, Neither againſt the law of the Iewes, neither againſt the Temple, nor yet againſt Ceſar, haue I offended any thing at all.

9 But Feſtus willing to doe the Iewes a pleaſure, anſwered Paul, and ſaid, Wilt thou goe vp to Hieruſalem, and there bee iudged of theſe things before me?

10 Then ſaid Paul, I ſtand at Ceſars iudgment ſeat, where I ought to be iudged; to the Iewes haue I done no wrong, as thou very well knoweſt.

11 For if I be an offender, or haue committed any thing worthy of death, I refuſe not to die: but if there bee none of theſe things whereof theſe accuſe me, no man may deliuer me vnto them. I appeale vnto Ceſar.

12 Then Feſtus when he had conferred with the Councill, anſwered, Haſt thou appealed vnto Ceſar? vnto Ceſar ſhalt thou go.

13 And after certaine dayes, king Agrippa and Bernice, came vnto Ceſarea to ſalute Feſtus.

14 And when they had bene there many dayes, Feſtus declared Pauls cauſe vnto the king, ſaying, There is a certaine man left in bonds by Felix:

15 About whom when I was at Hieruſalem, the chiefe Prieſts and the Elders of the Iewes enformed me, deſiring to haue iudgment againſt.

16 To whom I anſwered, It is not the maner of the Romanes to deliuer any man to die, before that he which is accuſed, haue the accuſers face to face, and haue licence to anſwere for himſelfe concerning the crime laid againſt him.

17 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay, on the morrow I ſate on the iudgement ſeat, and commaunded the man to be brought forth.

18 Againſt whom when the accuſers ſtood vp, they brought none accuſation of ſuch things as I ſuppoſed:

19 But had certain queſtions againſt him of their owne ſupperſtition, and of one Ieſus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be aliue.

20 And becauſe ‖ I doubted of ſuch maner of queſtions, I asked him whether hee would goe to Hieruſalem, and there be iudged of theſe matters.

‖ *Or, I was doubtfull how to enquire hereof.*

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reſerued vnto the ‖ hearing of Auguſtus, I commanded him to be kept, till I might ſend him to Ceſar.

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

22 Then Agrippa ſaid vnto Feſtus, I would alſo heare the man myſelfe. To morrow, ſaid he, thou ſhalt heare him.

23 And on the morrow when Agrippa was come and Bernice, with great pompe, and was entred into the place of hearing, with the chiefe captaines, and principall men of the citie; at Feſtus commandement Paul was brought forth.

24 And Feſtus ſayd, King Agrippa, and all men which are here preſent with vs; yee ſee this man, about whom all the multitude of the Iewes haue dealt with mee, both at Hieruſalem, and alſo here, crying that he ought not to liue any longer.

25 But when I found that hee had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himſelfe hath appealed to Auguſtus, I haue determined to ſend him.

26 Of whom I haue no certaine thing to write vnto my Lord: Wherefore I haue brought him forth before you, and ſpecially before thee, O King Agrippa, that after examination had, I might haue ſomewhat to write.

27 For

27 For it seemeth to me vnreasonable, to send a prisoner, and not withall to signifie the crimes laid against him.

CHAP. XXVI.

2 Paul in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life from his childhood, 12 and how miraculously he was converted, and called to his Apostleship. 24 Festus chargeth him to be mad, whereunto he answereth modestly. 28 Agrippa is almost perswaded to be a Christian. 31 The whole company pronounce him innocent.

THen Agrippa said vnto Paul, Thou art permitted to speake for thy selfe. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himselfe.

2 I thinke my selfe happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answere for my selfe this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Iewes:

3 Especially, because I know thee to be expert in all customes and questions which are among the Iewes: wherefore I beseech thee to heare me patiently.

4 My maner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine owne nation at Hierusalem, know all the Iewes,

5 Which knew me from the beginning, (if they would testifie) y after the most straitest sect of our religion, I liued a Pharisee.

6 And now I stand and am iudged for the hope of the promise made of God vnto our fathers.

7 Vnto which promise our twelue tribes instantly seruing God day and night, hope to come. For which hopes sake, King Agrippa, I am accused of the Iewes.

8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

9 I verily thought with my selfe, that I ought to doe many things contrary to the Name of Iesus of Nazareth:

10 *Which thing I also did in Hierusalem, and many of the Saints did I shut vp in prison, hauing receiued authority from the chiefe Priests, and when they were put to death, I gaue my voyce against them.

11 And I punished them oft in euery Synagogue, & compelled them to blaspheme, and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them euen vnto strange cities.

12 *Whereupon, as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chiefe Priests:

13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heauen, aboue the brightnesse of the Sunne, shining round about me, and them which iourneyed with me.

14 And when were were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking vnto mee, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kicke against the pricks.

15 And I said who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Iesus whom thou persecutest.

16 But rise, and stand vpon thy feete, for I haue appeared vnto thee for this purpose to make thee a minister and a witnesse both of these things which thou hast seene, and of those things in the which I will appeare vnto thee,

17 Deliuering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, vnto whom now I send thee,

18 To open their eyes, and to turne them from darknesse to light, and from the power of Satan vnto God, that they may receiue forgiuenesse of sinnes, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient vnto the heauenly vision:

20 But shewed first vnto them of Damascus, and at Hierusalem, and thorowout all the coastes of Iudea, & then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turne to God, and doe workes meet for repentance.

21 For these causes the Iewes caught me in the Temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Hauing therefore obteined helpe of God, I continue vnto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things then those which the Prophets and Moses did say should come:

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shewe light vnto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as hee thus spake for himselfe, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thy selfe, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus, but speake foorth the words of trueth and soberneſse.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speake freely: for I am perswaded, that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing was not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, beleeuest thou the Prophets? I know that thou beleeuest.

28 Then Agrippa said vnto Paul, Almost thou perswadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul sayd, I would to God, that not onely thou, but also all that heare mee

*Chap. 8.3.

*Chap 9.2.

this day, were both almoſt, and altogether ſuch as I am, except theſe bonds.

30 And when hee had thus ſpoken, the king roſe vp, and the gouernour, and Bernice, and they that ſate with them.

31 And when they were gone aſide, they talked betweene themſelues, ſaying, This man doth nothing worthy of death, or of bonds.

32 Then ſaid Agrippa vnto Feſtus, This man might haue bene ſet at libertie, if hee had not appealed vnto Ceſar.

CHAP. XXVII.

1 Paul ſhipping toward Rome, 10 foretelleth of the danger of the voyage, 11 but is not beleeued. 14 They are toſſed to and fro with tempeſt, 41 and ſuffer ſhipwracke, 22. 34. 44 yet all come ſafe to land.

AND when it was determined, that we ſhould ſaile into Italy, they deliuered Paul and certaine other priſoners, vnto one named Iulius, a centurion of Auguſtus band

2 And entring into a ſhip of Adramittium, wee lanched, meaning to ſaile by the coaſts of Aſia, one Ariſtarchus a Macedonian, of Theſſalonica, being with vs.

3 And the next day wee touched at Sidon: And Iulius courteouſly entreated Paul, and gaue him libertie to goe vnto his friends to refreſh himſelfe.

4 And when wee had lanched from thence, wee ſailed vnder Cyprus, becauſe the windes were contrary.

5 And when we had ſailed ouer the ſea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra a citie of Lyſia.

6 And there the Centurion found a ſhip of Alexandria ſailing into Italy, and he put vs therein.

7 And when we had ſailed ſlowly many dayes, & ſcarce were come ouer againſt Gnidus, the wind not ſuffering vs, we ſailed vnder ‖ Crete, ouer againſt Salmone,

‖ *Or, Candy.*

8 And hardly paſſing it, came vnto a place which is called the Faire hauens, nigh whereunto was the citie of Laſea.

9 Now when much time was ſpent, and when ſailing was now dangerous, becauſe the Faſt was now already paſt, Paul admoniſhed them,

10 And ſaid vnto them, Sirs, I perceiue that this voyage will bee with ‖ hurt and much damage, not onely of the lading and ſhip, but alſo of our liues.

‖ *Or, iniurie.*

11 Neuertheleſſe, the Centurion beleeued the maſter and the owner of the ſhip, more then thoſe things which were ſpoken by Paul.

12 And becauſe the hauen was not commodious to winter in, the more part aduiſed to depart thence alſo, if by any means they might attaine to Phenice, and there to winter; which is an hauen of Creete, and lieth toward the Southweſt, and Northweſt.

13 And when the South wind blew ſoftly, ſuppoſing that they had obtained their purpoſe, looſing thence, they ſailed cloſe by Creete.

14 But not long after there ‖ aroſe againſt it a tempeſtuous wind, called Euroclydon.

‖ *Or, beat.*

15 And when the ſhip was caught, and could not beare vp into the winde, wee let her driue.

16 And running vnder a certaine yland, which is called Clauda, we had much work to come by the boate:

17 Which when they had taken vp, they vſed helpes, vnder-girding the ſhip; and fearing leſt they ſhould fall into the quickeſands, ſtrake ſaile, and ſo were driuen.

18 And being exceedingly toſſed with a tempeſt, the next day they lightned the ſhip

19 And the third day we caſt out with our owne hands the tackling of the ſhip.

20 And when neither Sunne nor ſtars in many dayes appeared, and no ſmall tempeſt lay on vs; all hope that we ſhould be ſaued, was then taken away.

21 But after long abſtinence, Paul ſtood forth in the middes of them, and ſaid, Sirs, ye ſhould haue hearkened vnto me, and not haue looſed from Creete, and to haue gained this harme and loſſe.

22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheere: for there ſhall bee no loſſe of any mans life among you, but of the ſhip.

23 For there ſtood by me this night the Angel of God, whoſe I am, & whō I ſerue,

24 Saying, Feare not Paul, thou muſt be brought before Ceſar, and loe, God hath giuen thee all them that ſaile with thee.

25 Wherefore, ſirs, be of good cheere: for I beleeue God, that it ſhall be euen as it was told me.

26 Howbeit we muſt be caſt vpon a certaine Iland.

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as wee were driuen vp and downe in Adria about midnight, the ſhipmē deemed that they drew neere to ſome countrey:

28 And ſounded, and found it twentie fathomes: and when they had gone a little further, they ſounded againe, and found it fifteene fathoms.

29 Then fearing leſt wee ſhould haue fallen

fallen vpon rockes, they caſt foure ancres out of the ſterne, and wiſhed for the day.

30 And as the ſhipmen were about to flee out of the ſhippe, when they had let downe the boat into the ſea, vnder colour as though they would haue caſt ancres out of the fore-ſhip,

31 Paul ſaid to the Centurion, and to the ſouldiers, Except theſe abide in the ſhip, ye cannot be ſaued.

32 Then the ſouldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was comming on, Paul beſought them all to take meate, ſaying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye haue taried, and continued faſting, hauing taken nothing.

34 Wherefore, I pray you to take ſome meat, for this is for your health: for there ſhall not an haire fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when hee had thus ſpoken, hee tooke bread, and gaue thankes to God in preſence of them all, and when he had broken it, hee began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheere, and they alſo tooke ſome meat.

37 And we were in all, in the ſhip, two hundred, threeſcore and ſixteene ſoules.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ſhip, and caſt out the wheat into the ſea.

39 And when it was day, they knewe not the land: but they diſcouered a certaine creeke, with a ſhore, into the which they were minded, if it were poſſible, to thruſt in the ſhip.

40 And when they had ‖ taken vp the ancres, they committed *themſelues* vnto the ſea, and looſed the rudder bands, and hoiſed vp the maine ſaile to the winde, and made toward ſhore.

41 And falling into a place where two ſeas met, they ranne the ſhip a ground, and the forepart ſtucke faſt, and remained vnmoueable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waues.

42 And the ſouldiers counſell was to kill the priſoners, leſt any of them ſhould ſwim out, and eſcape.

43 But the Centurion, willing to ſaue Paul, kept them from their purpoſe, and commanded that they which could ſwim, ſhould caſt themſelues firſt into the ſea, and get to land:

44 And the reſt, ſome on boards, and ſome on broken pieces of the ſhip: and ſo it came to paſſe that they eſcaped all ſafe to land.

‖ *Or, cut the ancres, they left them in the ſea, &c.*

CHAP. XXVIII.

1 Paul, after his ſhipwracke is kindly entertained of the Barbarians. 5 The viper on his hand hurteth him not. 8 He healeth many diſeaſes in the Iland. 11 They depart towards Rome. 17 He declareth to the Iewes the cauſe of his comming. 24 After his preaching ſome were perſwaded, and ſome beleeued not. 30 Lat. hee preacheth there two yeeres.

AND when they were eſcaped, then they knew that the Iland was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people ſhewed vs no little kindneſſe: for they kindled a fire, and receiued vs euery one becauſe of the preſent raine and becauſe of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of ſticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and faſtened on his hand.

4 And when the Barbarians ſaw the venomous beaſt hang on his hand, they ſaid among themſelues, No doubt this man is a murtherer, whom though he hath eſcaped the ſea, yet Vengeance ſuffereth not to liue.

5 And he ſhooke off the beaſt into the fire, and felt no harme.

6 Howbeit, they looked when he ſhould haue ſwollen, or fallen downe dead ſuddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and ſaw no harme come to him, they changed their minds, and ſayd that he was a God.

7 In the ſame quarters were poſſeſſions of the chiefe man of the Iland, whoſe name was Publius, who receiued vs, and lodged vs three dayes courteouſly.

8 And it came to paſſe that the father of Publius lay ſicke of a feuer, and of a bloody flixe, to whom Paul entred in, and prayed, and layed his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others alſo which had diſeaſes in the Iland, came, and were healed.

10 Who alſo honoured vs with many honours, and when we departed, they laded vs with ſuch things as were neceſſary.

11 And after three moneths we departed in a ſhip of Alexandria, which had wintred in the Ile, whoſe ſigne was Caſtor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracuſe, we taried there three dayes.

13 And from thence we fet a compaſſe, and came to Rhegium, & after one day the

South-wind blew: and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tary with them seuen dayes: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of vs, they came to meet vs as farre as Appij forum, and the three tauernes: whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and tooke courage.

16 And when wee came to Rome, the Centurion deliuered the prisoners to the Captaine of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himselfe, with a souldier that kept him.

17 And it came to passe, that after three dayes, Paul called the chiefe of the Iewes together. And when they were come together, he said vnto them, Men and brethren, though I haue committed nothing against the people, or customes of our fathers, yet was I deliuered prisoner from Hierusalem into the hands of the Romanes.

18 Who when they had examined mee, would haue let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Iewes spake against it, I was constrained to appeale vnto Cesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore haue I called for you, to see you, and to speake with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chaine.

21 And they said vnto him, We neither receiued letters out of Iudea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came, shewed or spake any harme of thee.

22 But we desire to heare of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that euery where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging, to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, perswading them concerning Iesus, both out of the lawe of Moses, and out of the Prophets, from morning till euening.

24 And some beleeued the things which were spoken, and some beleeued not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselues, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the holy Ghost by Esaias the Prophet vnto our fathers,

26 Saying, *Go vnto this people, & say, Hearing ye shall heare, and shall not vnderstand, and seeing ye shal see, & not perceiue.

27 For the heart of this people is waxed grosse, and their eares are dull of hearing, and their eyes haue they closed, lest they should see with their eyes, and heare with their eares, and vnderstand with their heart, and should bee conuerted, and I should heale them.

28 Be it knowen therefore vnto you, that the saluation of God is sent vnto the Gentiles, and that they will heare it.

29 And when he had said these wordes, the Iewes departed, and had great reasoning among themselues.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole yeeres in his owne hired house, and receiued all that came in vnto him,

31 Preaching the kingdome of God, and teaching those things which concerne the Lord Iesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

*Esai. 6.9. mart. 13. 14. mar. 4. 12. luke. 8. 4. iohn. 12. 40. rom 11. 8.

¶ *The end of the Acts of the Apostles.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Romanes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Paul commendeth his calling to the Romanes, 9 and his desire to come to them. 16 What his Gospel is, and the right thereof which it hath. 28 God is angry with all maner of sinne. 21 What were the sinnes of the Gentiles.*

PAul a seruant of IESVS CHRIST, called *to be* an Apostle, *separated vnto the Gospel of God,

*Acts 13. 1.

2 (Which he had promised afore by his Prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seede of Dauid according to the flesh,

4 And † declared to bee the Sonne of God, with power, according to the Spirit of holines, by the resurrection from the dead.

† Gr. determined.

5 By whom we haue receiued grace and Apostleship ‖ for obedience to the faith among all nations for his Name,

‖ Or, to the obedience of faith.

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Iesus Christ.

7 To

7 To all that be in Rome, beloued of God, *called to bee* Saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

8 First I thanke my God through Iesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witnesse, whom I serue ‖ with my spirit in the Gospel of his Sonne, that without ceasing I make mention of you, alwayes in my prayers,

‖Or, *my spirit is spirit.*

10 Making request, (if) by any meanes now at length I might haue a prosperous iourney by the will of God) to come vnto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart vnto you some spirituall gift, to the end you may be established.

12 That is, that I may be comforted together ‖ with you, by the mutuall faith both of you and me.

‖Or, *in you.*

13 Now I would not haue you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come vnto you, (but was let hitherto) that I might haue some fruit ‖ among you also, euen as among other Gentiles.

‖Or, *in you.*

14 I am debter both to the Greekes, and to the Barbarians, both to the wise, and to the vnwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the Gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the Gospel of Christ: for it is ỹ power of God vnto saluation, to euery one that beleeueth, to the Iew first, and also to the Greeke.

17 For therein is the righteousnesse of God reuealed from faith to faith: as it is written, *The iust shall liue by faith.

*Abac. 2. 4.

18 For the wrath of God is reuealed from heauen against all vngodlinesse, and vnrighteousnes of men, who hold the trueth in vnrighteousnesse.

19 Because that which may bee knowen of God is manifest in ‖ them, for God hath shewed it vntothem.

‖Or, *to them.*

20 For the inuisible things of him from the creation of the world, are clearely seen, being vnderstood by the things that are made, *euen* his eternall Power and Godhead, ‖ so that they are without excuse.

‖Or, *that they may be.*

21 Because that when they knew God, they glorified him not as God, neither were thankful, but became vaine in their imaginations, & their foolish heart was darkned:

22 Professing themselues to bee wise, they became fooles:

23 And changed the glory of the vncorruptible *God, into an image made like to corruptible man, and birds, and to foure footed beastes, and creeping things.

*Psal. 106. 20.

24 Wherefore God also gaue them vp to vncleannes, through the lustes of their owe hearts, to dishonour their owne bodies betweene themselues:

25 Who changeth the trueth of God into a lie, and worshipped and serued the creature more then the Creator, who is blessed for euer. Amen.

26 For this cause God gaue them vp vnto vile affections: for euen their women did change the natural vse into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leauing the naturall vse of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another, men with men working that which is vnseemely, and receiuing in themselues that recompence of their errour which was meet.

28 And euen as they did not like to ‖ retaine God in *their* knowledge, God gaue them ouer to ‖ a reprobate minde, to doe those things which are not conuenient:

‖Or, *to acknowledge.* ‖Or, *a minde voide of iudgement.*

29 Being filled with all vnrighteousnes, fornication, wickednesse, couetousnesse, maliciousnesse, ful of enuy, murther, debate, deceit, malignitie, whisperers,

30 Backebiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud boasters, inuenters of euil things, disobedient to parents;

31 Without vnderstanding, couenant breakers, ‖ without naturall affection, implacable, vnmercifull.

‖Or, *vnsociable.*

32 Who knowing the iudgement of God (that they which commit such things, are worthy of death) not onely do the same, but ‖ haue pleasure in them that do them.

‖Or, *consent with them.*

CHAP. II.

1 *They that sinne, though they condemne it in others, cannot excuse themselues,* 6 *and much lesse escape the iudgement of God,* 9 *whether they be Iewes or Gentiles.* 14 *The Gentiles cannot escape,* 17 *nor yet the Iewes,* 25 *whom their Circumcision cannot profite, if they keepe not the Law.*

THerefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoeuer thou art that iudgest: for wherein thou iudgest another, thou condemnest thy selfe, for thou that iudgest, doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the iudgement of God is according to trueth, against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that iudgest them which doe such things, and

doeſt the ſame, that thou ſhalt eſcape the iudgement of God?

4 Or deſpiſeſt thou the riches of his goodneſſe, and forbearance, and long ſuffering, not knowing that the goodneſſe of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardneſſe and impenitent heart, * treaſureſt vp vnto thy ſelfe wrath againſt the day of wrath, and reuelation of the righteous iudgement of God:

*Iames 5.3.

6 *Who will render to euery man according to his deeds.

*Pſal.62 12. mat 16.27. reue.22.12.

7 To them, who by patient continuance in well doing, ſeeke for glory, and honour, and immortalitie, eternall life:

8 But vnto them that are contentious, and doe not obey the trueth, but obey vnrighteouſneſſe, indignation, and wrath.

9 Tribulation, and anguiſh vpon euery ſoule of man that doeth euill, of the Iew firſt, and alſo of the † Gentile.

†Gr. Greek.

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to euery man that worketh good, to the Iew firſt, and alſo to the † Gentile.

†Gr. Greeke.

11 For there is no reſpect of perſons with God.

12 For as many as haue ſinned without Law, ſhall alſo periſh without Law: and as many as haue ſinned in the Law, ſhall bee iudged by the Law.

13 For not the hearers of the Law are iuſt before God, but the doers of the Law, ſhall be iuſtified:

14 For when the Gentiles which haue not the Law: doe by nature the things conteined in the Law: theſe hauing not the Law are a Law vnto themſelues.

15 Which ſhew the worke of the Law written in their hearts, their || conſcience alſo bearing witneſſe, and their thoughts || the meane while accuſing, or els excuſing one another:

||Or, the conſcience witneſſing with them.
||Or, betweene themſelues.

16 In the day when God ſhall iudge the ſecrets of men by Ieſus Chriſt, according to my Goſpel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Iew, and reſteſt in the Law, and makeſt thy boaſt of God:

18 And knoweſt *his* will, and ||approueſt the things that are more excellent, being inſtructed out of the Law,

||Or, trieſt the things that differ.

19 And art confident that thou thy ſelfe art a guide of the blinde, a light of them *which are* in darkeneſſe:

20 An inſtructour of the fooliſh, a teacher of babes: which haſt the forme of knowledge and of the trueth in the Law.

21 Thou therefore which teacheſt another, teacheſt thou not thy ſelfe? thou that preacheſt a man ſhould not ſteale, doeſt thou ſteale?

22 Thou that ſayeſt a man ſhould not commit adultery, doeſt thou commit adultery? thou that abhorreſt idols, doeſt thou commit ſacrilege?

23 Thou that makeſt thy boaſt of the Law, through breaking the Law diſhonoureſt thou God?

24 For the Name of God is blaſphemed among the Gentiles, through you, as it is *written.

*Eſay.52.5. eze.36.20, 23.

25 For Circumciſion verily profiteth if thou keepe the Law: but if thou bee a breaker of the Law, thy Circumciſion is made vncircumciſion.

26 Therefore, if the vncircumciſion keep the righteouſnes of the Law, ſhal not his vncircumciſion be counted for circumciſion?

27 And ſhall not vncircumciſion which is by nature, if it fulfil the Law, iudge thee, who by the letter, and Circumciſion doeſt tranſgreſſe the Law?

28 For hee is not a Iew, which is one outwardly, neither is that Circumciſion, which is outward in the fleſh:

29 But he is a Iew which is one inwardly, and Circumciſion is, that of the heart, in the ſpirit, and not in the letter, whoſe praiſe is not of men, but of God.

CHAP. III

1 The Iewes prerogatiue: 3 which they haue not loſt. 9 Howbeit the Law conuinceth them alſo of ſinne: 20 Therefore no fleſh is iuſtified by the Law, 28 but all without difference, by faith only: 31 And yet the Law is not abolished.

WHat aduantage then hath the Iew? or what profit is there of Circumciſion?

2 Much euery way: chiefly, becauſe that vnto them were committed the Oracles of God.

3 For what if ſome did not beleeue? ſhall their vnbeleefe make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but euery man a liar, as it is written, *That thou mighteſt bee iuſtified in thy ſayings, and mighteſt ouercome when thou art iudged.

*Pal.51.4.

5 But if our vnrighteouſnes commend the righteouſneſſe of God, what ſhall wee ſay? is God vnrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I ſpeake as a man.)

6 God forbid: for then how ſhall God iudge the world?

7 For if the trueth of God hath more abounded

abounded through my lie vnto his glory; why yet am I also iudged as a sinner?

8 And not *rather* as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirme that we say, Let vs doe euill, that good may come: whose damnation is iust.

9 What then? are wee better *then they?* No in no wise: for we haue before † proued both Iewes, and Gentiles, that they are all vnder sinne,

† Gr, charged.

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no not one:

11 There is none that vnderstandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are altogether become vnprofitable, there is none that doeth good, no not one.

13 Their throat is an open sepulchre, with their tongues they haue vsed deceit, the poison of aspes is vnder their lips:

14 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitternesse.

15 Their feet are swift to shed blood.

16 Destruction and misery are in their wayes:

17 And the way of peace haue they not knowen.

18 There is no feare of God before their eyes.

19 Now we know that what things soeuer the Law saith, it saith to them who are vnder the Law: that euery mouth may bee stopped, and all the world may become ‖ guilty before God.

‖ Or subiect to the iudgement of God.

20 Therefore by the deeds of the Law, there shall no flesh be iustified in his sight: for by the Law *is* the knowledge of sinne.

21 But now the righteousnesse of God without the Law is manifested, being witnessed by the Law and the Prophets.

22 Euen the righteousnes of God, which is by faith of Iesus Christ vnto all, and vpon all them that beleeue: for there is no difference:

23 For all haue sinned, and come short of the glory of God,

24 Being iustified freely by his grace, through the redemption that is in Iesus Christ:

25 Whom God hath ‖ set forth to bee a propitiation, through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousnesse for the ‖ remission of sinnes that are past, through the forbearance of God.

‖ Or fore-ordained.

‖ Or, passing ouer.

26 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousnes: that he might be iust, and the iustifier of him which beleeueth in Iesus.

27 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what Law? Of workes? Nay: but by the Law of faith.

28 Therefore we conclude, that a man is iustified by faith, without the deeds of the Law.

29 Is hee the God of the Iewes onely? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also:

30 Seeing it is one God which shal iustifie the Circumcision by faith, and vncircumcision through faith.

31 Doe wee then make void the Lawe through faith? God forbid: yea, wee establish the Law.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Abrahams faith was imputed to him for righteousnesse, 10 before hee was circumcised. 13 By faith only hee and his seed receiued the promise. 16 Abraham is the father of all that beleeue. 24 Our faith also shall bee imputed to vs for righteousnesse.

WHat shall we say then, that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

2 For if Abraham were iustified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham beleeued God, and it was counted vnto him for righteousnesse.

4 Now to him that worketh, is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt.

5 But to him that worketh not, but beleeueth on him that iustifieth the vngodly; his faith is counted for righteousnesse.

6 Euen as Dauid also describeth the blessednesse of the man, vnto whom God imputeth righteousnesse without workes:

7 *Saying*, Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiuen, & whose sins are couered.

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sinne.

9 *Commeth* this blessednesse then vpon the circumcision *onely*, or vpon the vncircumcision also? for wee say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousnesse.

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in vncercumcision? not in circumcision, but in vncircumcision.

11 And he receiued the signe of circumcision, a seale of the righteousnesse of the faith, which *hee had yet* being vncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that beleeue, though they be not circumcised; that righteousnesse might be imputed vnto them also:

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision

onely, but also walke in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, *which he had* being yet vncircumcised.

13 For the promise that he should be the heire of the world, *was* not to Abraham, or to his seed through the Law, but through the righteousnesse of faith.

14 For if they which are of the Law be heires, faith is made void, and the promise made of none effect.

15 Because the Law worketh wrath: for where no Law is, *there* is no transgression.

16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that it might be by grace; to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that onely which is of the Law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of vs all,

* Gen. 17.5 || *Or, like vnto him.*

17 (As it is written, *I haue made thee a father of many nations) || before him whom he beleeued, *even* God who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not, as though they were,

18 Who against hope, beleeued in hope, that he might become the father of many nations: according to that which was spoken, * So shall thy seed be.

* Gen. 15.5.

19 And being not weake in faith, he considered not his owne body now dead, when he was about an hundred yeere old, neither yet the deadnesse of Saraes wombe.

20 He staggered not at the promise of God through vnbeliefe: but was strong in faith, giuing glory to God:

21 And being fully perswaded, that what he had promised, he was able also to performe.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousnesse.

23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him:

24 But for vs also, to whom it shall be imputed, if wee beleeue on him that raised vp Iesus our Lord from the dead,

25 Who was deliuered for our offences, and was raised againe for our iustification.

CHAP. V.

1 Being iustified by faith, we haue peace with God, 3 and ioy in our hope, 8 that sith wee were reconciled by his blood, when we were enemies, 10 we shall much more be saued being reconciled. 12 As sinne and death came by Adam, 17 so much more righteousnesse and life by Iesus Christ. 20 Where sinne abounded, grace did superabound.

THerefore being iustified by faith, wee haue peace with God, through our Lord Iesus Christ.

2 By whom also wee haue accesse by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and reioyce in hope of the glory of God.

3 And not onely so, but we glory in tribulation also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience:

4 And patience, experience: and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed, because the loue of God is shed abroad in our hearts, by the holy Ghost, which is giuen vnto vs.

6 For when we were yet without strength, || in due time, Christ died for the vngodly.

|| *Or, according to the time.*

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peraduenture for a good man, some would euen dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his loue towards vs, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for vs.

9 Much more then being now iustified by his blood, we shall be saued from wrath through him.

10 For if when we were enemies, wee were reconciled to God, by the death of his Sonne: much more being reconciled, wee shall be saued by his life.

11 And not onely so, but wee also ioy in God, through our Lord Iesus Christ, by who we haue now receiued the attonement.

12 Wherefore, as by one man sinne entred into the world, and death by sinne: and so death passed vpon all men, || for that all haue sinned.

|| *Or, in whom.*

13 For vntill the Law sinne was in the world: but sinne is not imputed when there is no Law.

14 Neuertheless, death reigned from Adam to Moses, euen ouer them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adams transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come:

15 But not as the offence, so also is the free gift: for if through the offence of one, many bee dead: much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Iesus Christ, hath abounded vnto many.

16 And not as it *was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the iudgement was by one to condemnation: but the free gift is of many offences vnto iustification.

17 For if || by one mans offence, death reigned by one, much more they which receiue abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousnesse, shall reigne in life by one, Iesus Christ.

|| *Or, by one offence.*

18 Therefore as || by the offence of one *iudgement*

|| *Or, by one offence.*

‖ Or, by our righteousnes.

iudgement came vpon all men to comdemnation: euen so by the righteousnesse of one the free gift came vpon all men vnto iustification of life.

19 For as by one mans disobedience many were made sinners: so by the obedience of one, shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreouer, the Law entred, that the offence might abound: but where sinne abounded, grace did much more abound.

21 That as sinne hath reigned vnto death; euen so might grace reigne thorow righteousnesse vnto eternall life, by Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VI.

1 We may not liue in sinne, 2 for wee are dead vnto it 3 as appeareth by our baptisme. 12 Let not sinne reigne any more, 18 because we haue yeelded our selues to the seruice of righteousnesse, 23 and for that death is the wages of sinne.

WHat shall wee say then? shall wee continue in sinne, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid: how shall wee that are dead to sinne, liue any longer therein?

‖ Or are.

3 Know yee not, that so many of vs as ‖ were baptized into Iesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptisme into death, that like as Christ was raised vp from the dead by the glory of the Father: euen so we also should walke in newnesse of life.

5 For if we haue bene planted together in the likenesse of his death: we shall be also in the likenesse of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sinne might be destroyed, that henceforth wee should not serue sinne.

† Gr. iustified.

7 For hee that is dead, is † freed from sinne.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, wee beleeue that we shall also liue with him:

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead, dieth no more, death hath no more dominion ouer him.

10 For in that he died, he died vnto sinne once: but in that he liueth, he liueth vnto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selues to be dead indeed vnto sinne: but aliue vnto God through Iesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sinne reigne therefore in your mortall body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

† Gr. armes or weapons.

13 Neither yeeld ye your members as †instruments of vnrighteousnes vnto sinne: but yeeld your selues vnto God, as those that are aliue from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousnesse vnto God.

14 For sinne shall not haue dominion ouer you, for yee are not vnder the Law, but vnder Grace.

15 What then? shall wee sinne, because we are not vnder the law, but vnder grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yeeld your selues seruants to obey, his seruants ye are to whom ye obey: whether of sinne vnto death, or of obedience vnto righteousnes?

17 But God be thanked, that yee were the seruants of sinne: but yee haue obeyed from the heart that fourme of doctrine, † which was deliuered you.

† Gr. whereto ye were deliuered.

18 Being then made free from sinne, yee became the seruants of righteousnes.

19 I speake after the manner of men, because of the infirmitie of your flesh: for as ye haue yeelded your members seruants to vncleanesse and to iniquitie, vnto iniquitie: euen so now yeeld your members seruants to righteousnes, vnto holinesse.

† Gr. to righteousnesse.

20 For when yee were the seruants of sinne, ye were free † from righteousnes.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? for the ende of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sinne, and become seruants to God, ye haue your fruit vnto holinesse, and the end euerlasting life.

23 For the wages of sinne is death: but the gift of God is eternall life, through Iesus Christ our Lord.

CHAP. VII.

1 No Law hath power ouer a man longer then hee liueth. 4 But wee are dead to the Law. 7 Yet is not the Law sinne, 12 but holy, iust, good. 16 as I acknowledge, who am grieued because I cannot keepe it.

KNow ye not, brethren (for I speake to them that know the Law) how that the Law hath dominion ouer a man, as long as he liueth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband, is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liueth: but if the husband be dead she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then if while her husband liueth, she be maried to another man, she shall be called an adulteresse: but if her husband be dead, shee is free from that law, so that shee is no adulteresse, though shee be maried to another man.

4 Where-

4 Wherefore my brethren, ye also are become dead to the Law by the body of Christ, that ye should bee married to another, euen to him who is raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit vnto God,

5 For when we were in the flesh, the † motions of sinnes which were by the law, did worke in our members, to bring foorth fruit vnto death:

† Gr. passions

6 But now wee are deliuered from the law, ‖ that being dead wherin we were held, that we should serue in newnesse of spirit, and not in the oldnesse of the letter.

‖ Or, being dead to that.

7 What shall wee say then? is the lawe sinne? God forbid. Nay, I had not knowen sinne, but by the law: for I had not knowen ‖ lust, except the Law had said, Thou shalt not couet.

‖ Or, concupiscence.

8 But sinne taking occasion by the commandement, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For without the Law sinne *was* dead.

9 For I was aliue without the Law once, but when the commandement came, sinne reuiued, and I died.

10 And the commandement which was *ordained* to life, I found to be vnto death.

11 For sinne taking occasion by the commandement, deceiued me, & by it slew me.

12 Wherefore the Law is holy, and the Commandement holy, and iust and good.

13 Was that then which is good, made death vnto me? God forbid. But sinne that it might appeare sinne, working death in me by that which is good: that sinne by the Commandement might become exceeding sinfull.

14 For we know that the Law is spirituall: but I am carnall, sold vnder sinne.

† Gr. know.

15 For that which I doe, I † allow not: for what I would, that doe I not, but what I hate, that doe I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent vnto the Law, that it is good.

17 Now then, it is no more I that do it: but sinne that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh) dwelleth no good thing For to will is present with me: but *how* to performe that which is good, I find not.

19 For the good that I would, I do not: but the euill which I would not, that I doe.

20 Now if I doe that I would not, it is no more I that doe it, but sinne that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that when I would doe good, euill is present with me.

22 For I delight in the Law of God, after the inward man.

23 But I see another Law in my members, warring against the Law of my minde, and bringing me into captiuity to the Law of sinne, which is in my members.

24 O wretched man that I am: who shal deliuer me from ‖ the body of this death?

‖ Or, this body of death.

25 I thanke God through Iesus Christ our Lord. So then, with the minde I my selfe serue the Lawe of God: but with the flesh, the law of sinne.

CHAP. VIII.

1 They that are in Christ, and liue according to the Spirit are free from condemnation. 5. 13 What harme commeth of the flesh. 6 14 And what good of the Spirit: 17 and what of being Gods childe, 19 whose glorious deliuerance all things long for, 29 was before-hand decreed from God, 38 What can seuer vs from his loue

THere is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Iesus, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

2 For the Law of the Spirit of life, in Christ Iesus, hath made mee free from the law of sinne and death:

3 For what the law could not doe, in that it was weake through the flesh, God sending his owne Sonne, in the likenesse of sinfull flesh, and ‖ for sinne condemned sinne in the flesh:

‖ Or, by a sacrifice for sin.

4 That the righteousnesse of the Lawe might be fulfilled in vs, who walke not after the flesh, but after the spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh, doe minde the things of the flesh: but they that are after the spirit, the things of the spirit.

6 For to † be carnally minded, is death: but † to be spiritually minded, is life, and peace:

† Gr. the minding of the flesh
† Gr. the minding of the spirit.

7 Because † the carnall mind is enmity against God: for it is not subiect to the Law of God, neither indeed can be.

† Gr. the minding of the flesh.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man haue not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sinne: but the Spirit is life, because of righteousnesse.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised vp Iesus from the dead, dwell in you: hee that raised vp Christ from the dead, shall also quicken your mortall bodies, ‖ by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

‖ Or, because of his spirit.

12 There-

12 Therefore brethren, we are debters, not to the flesh, to liue after the flesh.

13 For if ye liue after the flesh, yee shall die: but if ye through the spirit doe mortifie the deeds of the body, ye shall liue.

14 For as many as are led by the spirit of God, they are the sonnes of God.

15 For ye haue not receiued the spirit of bondage againe to feare: but yee haue receiued the spirit of adoption, whereby wee cry, Abba, father.

16 The Spirit it selfe beareth witnesse with our spirit, that wee are the children of God.

17 And if children, then heires, heires of God, and ioynt heires with Christ: if so bee that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.

18 For I reckon, that the sufferings of this present time, are not worthy to bee compared with the glory which shall be reuealed in vs.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sonnes of God.

20 For the creature was made subiect to vanitie, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subiected the same in hope:

21 Because the creature it selfe also shall bee deliuered from the bondage of corruption, into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

‖Or, every creature.

22 For wee know that ‖ the whole creation groaneth, and trauaileth in paine together vntill now.

23 And not onely *they*, but our selues also which haue the first fruits of the spirit, euen we our selues groane within our selues, waiting for the adoption, *to wit*, the *redemption of our body.

*Luke 21. 28.

24 For we are saued by hope: but hope that is seene, is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if wee hope for that wee see not, then doe we with patience wait for it.

26 Likewise the spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for wee know not what wee should pray for as wee ought: but the spirit it selfe maketh intercession for vs with groanings which cannot be vttered.

‖Or, that.

27 And hee that searcheth the hearts, knoweth what is the mind of the spirit, ‖ because he maketh intercession for the Saints, according to *the will of God*.

28 And wee know that all things worke together for good, to them that loue God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate to bee conformed to the image of his sonne, that he might bee the first borne among many brethren.

30 Moreouer, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom hee called, them he also iustified: and whom he iustified, them he also glorified.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for vs, who can be against vs?

32 He that spared not his owne Sonne, but deliuered him vp for vs all: how shall he not with him also freely giue vs all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of Gods elect? It is God that iustifieth:

34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather that is risen againe, who is euen at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for vs

35 Who shall separate vs from the loue of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or distresse, or persecution, or famine, or nakednesse, or perill, or sword?

*Psal. 44. 22

36 (As it is written, *for thy sake wee are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheepe for the slaughter.)

37 Nay in all these things wee are more then conquerours, through him that loued vs.

38 For I am perswaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall bee able to seperate vs from the loue of God, which is in Christ Iesus our Lord.

CHAP. IX.

1 Paul is sory for the Iewes. 7 All the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy vpon whom we will. 21 The potter may do with his clay what he list. 25 The calling of the Gentiles, and reiecting of the Iewes were foretold. 32 The cause why so few Iewes embraced the right confesse of faith.

I Say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witnes in the holy Ghost,

2 That I haue great heauines and continuall sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that my selfe were ‖ accursed from Christ, for my brethren my kinsemen according to the flesh:

‖Or, separated.

4 Who are Israelites: to whom perteineth the adoption, and the glorie, and the ‖ couenants, and the giuing of the Law, and the seruice *of God*, and the promises:

‖Or, testaments.

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom

as

as concerning the flesh Christ *came*, who is ouer all, God blessed for euer, Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:

7 Neither because they are the seede of Abraham, are *they* all children: but *in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, * At this time will I come, and Sara shall haue a sonne.

10 And not onely *this*, but when Rebecca also had conceiued by one, *euen* by our father Isaac,

11 (For the *children* being not yet borne, neither hauing done any good or euill, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of workes, but of him that calleth.)

12 It was said vnto her, The *‖ elder shall serue the ‖ yonger.

13 As it is written, *Iacob haue I loued, but Esau haue I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there vnrighteousnes with God? God forbid.

15 For hee saith to Moses, * I will haue mercy on whom I will haue mercy, and I will haue compassion on whom I will haue compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercie.

17 For the Scripture saith vnto Pharaoh, * Euen for this same purpose haue I raised thee vp, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my Name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercie on whom he will haue mercie, and whom he will, he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then vnto mee; Why doth he yet finde fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but O man, who art thou that ‖ replyest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, * Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the * potter power ouer the clay, of the same lumpe, to make one vessell vnto honour, and another vnto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shewe his wrath, and to make his power knowen, indured with much long suffering the vessels of wrath ‖ fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make knowen the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercie, which he had a fore prepared vnto glory?

24 Euen vs whom he hath called, not of the Iewes onely, but also of the Gentiles.

25 As he saith also in Osee, * I will call them my people, which were not my people: and her, beloued, which was not beloued.

26 * And it shall come to passe, that in the place where it was said vnto them, Yee are not my people, there shall they be called the children of the liuing God.

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, * Though the number of the children of Israel bee as the sand of the Sea, a remnant shalbe saued.

28 For he will finish the ‖ worke, and cut it short in righteousnesse: because a short worke will the Lord make vpon the earth.

29 And as Esaias said before, * Except the Lord of Sabbath had left vs a seed, wee had beene as Sodoma, and bene made like vnto Gomorrha.

30 What shall wee say then? That the Gentiles which followed not after righteousnesse, haue attained to righteousnesse, euen the righteousnesse which is of faith:

31 But Israel which followed after the Law of righteousnesse, hath not attained to the Law of righteousnesse.

32 Wherefore? because *they sought it*, not by faith, but as it were by the workes of the Law: for they stumbled at that stumbling stone,

33 As it is written, * Behold, I lay in Sion a stumbling stone, and rocke of offence: and whosoeuer beleeueth on him, shall not be ‖ ashamed.

CHAP. X.

5 The Scripture sheweth the difference betwixt the righteousnesse of the Law, and that of faith, 11 and that all both Iew and Gentile that beleeue, shall not be confounded, 18 and that the Gentiles shall receiue the word and beleeue. 19 Israel was not ignorant of these things.

BRethren, my hearts desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saued.

2 For I beare them record, that they haue a zeale of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they being ignorant of Gods righteousnes, and going about to establish their owne righteousnesse, haue not submitted themselues vnto the righteousnes of God.

4 For Christ is the end of the Law for righteousnes to euery one that beleeueth.

5 For

*Gen. 21.12

*Cen. 18.10.

*Gen. 25.23
‖ Or, greater.
‖ Or, lesser.
*Mala. 1.2.

*Exo 33.19

*Exo 9.16.

‖ Or, answereth against, or disputeth with God.
*Esai 45.9.
*Iere 18.6. wisd. 15.7.

‖ Or, made vp.

*Ose. 2.23. 1. pet. 2.10.

*Ose. 1.10.

*Esai. 10. 22, 23.

‖ Or, the account.

*Esay. 1.9.

*Esay. 8.14. and 28.16. 1. pet. 2.6.
‖ Or, confounded.

5 For Moſes deſcribeth the righteouſneſſe which is of the Lawe, that *the man which doeth thoſe things, ſhall liue by them.

6 But the righteouſnes which is of faith, ſpeaketh on this wiſe: *Say not in thine heart, Who ſhall aſcend into heauen? That is to bring Chriſt downe from aboue.

7 Or, Who ſhal deſcend into the deepe? That is to bring vp Chriſt againe from the dead.

8 But what ſaith it? *The word is nigh thee, *euen* in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is the word of faith which we preach,

9 That if thou ſhalt confeſſe with thy mouth the Lord Ieſus, and ſhalt beleeue in thine heart, that God hath raiſed him from the dead, thou ſhalt be ſaued.

10 For with the heart man beleeueth vnto righteouſneſſe, and with the mouth confeſſion is made vnto ſaluation.

11 For the Scripture ſaith, *Whoſoeuer beleeueth on him, ſhall not be aſhamed.

12 For there is no difference betweene the Iewe and the Greeke: for the ſame Lord ouer all, is rich vnto all, that call vpon him.

13 *For whoſoeuer ſhall call vpon the Name of the Lord, ſhall be ſaued.

14 How then ſhall they call on him in whom they haue not beleeued? and how ſhall they beleeue in him of whome they haue not heard? and how ſhall they heare without a Preacher?

15 And how ſhall they preach, except they be ſent? as it is written: *How beautifull are the feete of them that preach the Goſpel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they haue not all obeyed the Goſpel. For Eſaias ſaith, *Lord, who hath beleeued our ‖ report?

17 So then, faith *commeth* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I ſay, Haue they not heard? yes verely, *their ſound went into all the earth, and their wordes vnto the endes of the world.

19 But I ſay, Did not Iſrael know? Firſt Moſes ſaith, *I will prouoke you to ielouſie by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Eſaias is very bold, and ſaith, *I was found of them that ſought me not, I was made manifeſt vnto them, that aſked not after me.

21 But to Iſrael he ſaith, *All day long I haue ſtretched forth my hands vnto a diſobedient and gaineſaying people.

CHAP. XI.

1 God hath not caſt off all Iſrael. 7 Some were elected, though the reſt were hardened. 16 There is hope of their conuerſion. 18 The Gentiles may not inſult vpon them: 26 For there is a promiſe of their ſaluation. 33 Gods iudgements are vnſearchable.

I Say then, Hath God caſt away his people? God forbid. For I alſo am an Iſraelite of the ſeed of Abraham, of the tribe of Beniamin.

2 God hath not caſt away his people which hee foreknewe. Wote yee not what the Scripture ſaith of Elias? how hee maketh interceſſion to God againſt Iſrael, ſaying,

3 *Lord, they haue killed thy Prophets, and digged downe thine Altars, and I am left alone, and they ſeeke my life.

4 But what ſaith the anſwere of God vnto him, *I haue reſerued to my ſelfe ſeuen thouſand men, who haue not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.

5 Euen ſo then at this preſent time alſo there is a remnant according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of workes: otherwiſe grace is no more grace. But if it bee of workes, then is it no more grace, otherwiſe worke is no more worke.

7 What then? Iſrael hath not obteined that which hee ſeeketh for, but the election hath obteined it, and the reſt were ‖ blinded,

8 According as is written, *God hath giuen them the ſpirit of ‖ ſlumber: *eyes that they ſhould not ſee, and eares that they ſhould not heare vnto this day.

9 And Dauid ſaith, *Let their table be made a ſnare, and a trap, and a ſtumbling blocke, and a recompence vnto them.

10 *Let their eyes bee darkened, that they may not ſee, and bowe downe their backe alway.

11 I ſay then: Haue they ſtumbled that they ſhould fall? God forbid. But *rather* through their fall ſaluation *is come* vnto the Gentiles, for to prouoke them to ielouſie.

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ‖ diminiſhing of them, the riches of the Gentiles: how much more their fulneſſe?

13 For I ſpeake to you Gentiles, in as much as I am the Apoſtle of the Gentiles, I magnifie mine office:

14 If by any meanes I may prouoke to emulation

*Leu. 18. 5. ezek. 20. 11. gal. 3. 12.
*Deut. 30. 12.
*Deut. 30. 14.
*Eſai. 28. 16
*Ioel 2. 32. acts 2. 21.
*Eſai. 52. 7. naum. 1. 15.
*Eſai. 53. 1. iohn 12. 38.
‖ Or, preaching.
† Gr. the hearing of vs.
*Pſal. 19. 4.
*Deut. 32. 21.
*Eſai. 65. 1
*Eſai. 65. 2.
* 1. Reg. 19. 14.
* 1. Reg. 19. 18.
‖ Or, hardned
* Iſa. 29. 10.
‖ Or, remorſe
*Eſai. 6. 9.
*Pſal. 69. 22
*Pſal. 69. 23
‖ Or, decay, or loſſe.

emulation them which are my flesh, and might saue some of them.

15 For if the casting away of them bee the reconciling of the world: what shall the receiuing *of them* be, but life from the dead?

16 For if the first fruit be holy, the lumpe is also *holy*: and if the roote be holy, so *are* the branches.

17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou being a wilde oliue tree wert graffed in ‖ amongst them, and with them partakest of the root and fatnesse of the Oliue tree:

‖ *Or, for them*

18 Boast not against the branches: but if thou boast, thou bearest not the root, but the root thee.

19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be graffed in.

20 Well: because of vnbeliefe they were broken off, and thou standest by faith. Bee not high minded, but feare.

21 For if God spared not the naturall branches, *take heede* lest hee also spare not thee.

22 Behold therefore the goodnesse and seueritie of God: on them which fell, seueritie; but towards thee, goodnesse, if thou continue in his goodnesse: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.

23 And they also, if they bide not still in vnbeliefe, shall bee graffed in: for God is able to graffe them in againe.

24 For if thou wert cut out of the Oliue tree which is wilde by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good Oliue tree: how much more shall these which be the naturall *branches*, be graffed into their owne Oliue tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that yee should be ignorant of this mysterie (lest ye should be wise in your owne conceits) that ‖ blindnesse in part is happened to Israel, vntill the fulnesse of the Gentiles be come in.

‖ *Or, hardnesse.*

26 And so all Israel shalbe saued, as it is written, * There shall come out of Sion the Deliuerer, and shall turne away vngodlinesse from Iacob.

* Esa. 59. 20.

27 For this is my couenant vnto them, when I shall take away their sinnes.

28 As concerning the Gospel, they are enemies for your sake: but as touching the election, they are beloued for the fathers *sake*.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as yet in times past haue not ‖ beleeued God, yet haue now obteined mercie through their vnbeliefe:

‖ *Or, obeyed.*

31 Euen so haue these also now not ‖ beleeued, that through your mercy they also may obtaine mercie.

‖ *Or, obeyed.*

32 For God hath ‖ concluded them all in vnbeliefe, that he might haue mercie vpon all.

‖ *Or, shut them all vp together.*

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisedome and knowledge of God! howe vnsearchable are his iudgements, and his wayes past finding out!

34 * For who hath knowen the mind of the Lord, or who hath bene his counseller?

* Esa. 40. 13. wisd. 9. 13. 1 Cor. 2, 16.

35 Or who hath first giuen to him, and it shall be recompensed vnto him againe?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him are all things: to whom be glory for euer. Amen.

CHAP. XII.

1 Gods mercies must moue vs to please God. 3 No man must thinke too well of himselfe. 6 But attend euery one, on that calling, wherein he is placed. 9 Loue, and many other duties are required of vs. 19 Reuenge is specially forbidden.

I Beseech you therefore brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a liuing sacrifice, holy, acceptable vnto God, *which is* your reasonable seruice.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be yee transformed by the renuing of your mind, that ye may proue what is that good, that acceptable and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace giuen vnto me, to euery man that is among you, not to thinke of himselfe more highly then he ought to thinke, but to thinke † soberly, according as God hath dealt to euery man the measure of faith.

† *Gr, to sobrietie.*

4 For as we haue many members in one body, and all members haue not the same office:

5 So we being many are one body in Christ, and euery one members one of another.

6 Hauing then gifts, differing according to the grace that is giuen to vs, whether prophecie, let vs prophecie according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministery, *let vs wait* on our ministring: or he that teacheth, on teaching:

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that ‖ giueth, *let him doe it* ‖ with simplicitie: he that ruleth, with diligence: he that sheweth mercy, with cheerefulnesse.

‖ *Or, imparteth.* ‖ *Or, liberally.*

9 Let loue be without dissimulation: abhorre

abhorre that which is euill, cleaue to that which is good.

10 Be kindly affectioned one to another ‖ with brotherly loue, in honour preferring one another.

‖ *Or, in the loue of the brethren.*

11 Not slouthfull in businesse: feruent in spirit, seruing the Lord.

12 Reioycing in hope, patient in tribulation, continuing instant in prayer.

13 Distributing to the necessitie of Saints; giuen to hospitalitie.

14 Blesse them which persecute you, blesse, and curse not.

15 Reioyce with them that doe reioyce, and weepe with them that weepe.

‖ *Or, be contented with meane things.*

16 Be of the same mind one towards another. Mind not high things, but ‖ condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your owne conceits.

17 Recompence to man euill for euill. Prouide things honest in ỹ sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, liue peaceably with all men.

19 Dearely beloued, auenge not your selues, but rather giue place vnto wrath; for it is written, * Vengeance is mine, I will repay, saith the Lord.

* Deut. 32. 35.

20 * Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him: if hee thirst, giue him drinke. For in so doing thou shalt heape coales of fire on his head.

* Prou. 25. 21.

21 Be not ouercome of euill, but ouercome euill with good.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Subiection, and many other dueties we owe to the Magistrates. 8 Loue is the fulfilling of the Law. 11 Gluttonie and drunkennes, and the workes of darkenesse, are out of season in the time of the Gospel.

LEt euery soule bee subiect vnto the higher powers: For there is no power but of God. The powers that be, are ‖ ordeined of God.

‖ *Or, ordered.*

2 Whosoeuer therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist, shall receiue to themselues damnation.

3 For rulers are not a terrour to good workes, but to the euill. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? doe that which is good, & thou shalt haue praise of the same.

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good: but if thou doe that which is euill, be afraid: for he beareth not the sword in vaine: for he is the minister of God, a reuenger *to execute* wrath vpon him that doth euill.

5 Wherfore ye must needs be subiect, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.

6 For, for this cause pay you tribute also: for they are Gods ministers, attending continually vpon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues, tribute to whom tribute *is due*, custome to whom custome, feare to whom feare, honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to loue one another: for hee that loueth another hath fulfilled the Law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steale, Thou shalt not beare false witnesse, Thou shalt not couet: and if there be any other commandement, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

10 Loue worketh no ill to his neighbor, therefore loue is the fulfilling of the Law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleepe: for now is our saluation neerer then when wee beleeued.

12 The night is farre spent, the day is at hand: let vs therefore cast off the works of darkenesse, and let vs put on the armour of light.

13 Let vs walke ‖ honestly as in the day, not in rioting and drunkennesse, not in chambering and wantonnesse, not in strife and enuying.

‖ *Or, decently.*

14 But put ye on the Lord Iesus Christ, and make not prouision for the flesh, to *fulfill* the lusts *thereof*.

CHAP. XIIII.

3 Men may not contemne nor condemne one the other for things indifferent: 13 But take heed that they giue no offence in them: 15 For that the Apostle proueth vnlawfull by many reasons.

HIm that is weake in the faith receiue you, but not to ‖ doubtful disputations.

‖ *Or, not to iudge his doubtfull thoughts.*

2 For one beleeueth that he may eate all things: another who is weake, eateth herbes.

3 Let not him that eateth, despise him that eateth not; and let not him which eateth not, iudge him that eateth. For God hath receiued him.

4 Who art thou that iudgest another mans seruant? to his owne master he standeth or falleth? Yea he shall be holden vp: for God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemeth one day aboue another: another esteemeth euery day *alike*. Let euery man bee ‖ fully perswaded in his owne mind.

‖ *Or, fully assured.*

6 He that ‖ regardeth a day, regardeth it

‖ *Or, obserueth.*

it vnto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regardit. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for hee giueth God thankes: and hee that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giueth God thanks.

7 For none of vs liueth to himselfe, and no man dieth to himselfe.

8 For whether we liue, we liue vnto the Lord: and whether we die, we die vnto the Lord: whether we liue therefore or die, we are the Lords.

9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and reuiued, that he might bee Lord both of the dead and liuing.

*1. Cor. 5. 10. 10 But why doest *thou iudge thy brother? or why doest thou set at nought thy brother? we shall all stand before the iudgement seat of Christ.

*Esa. 45. 23. 11 For it is written, *As I liue, saith the Lord, euery knee shall bow to me, and euery tongue shall confesse to God.

12 So then euery one of vs shall giue account of himselfe to God.

13 Let vs not therefore iudge one another any more: but iudge this rather, that no man put a stumbling blocke, or an occasion to fall in his brothers way.

14 I know, and am perswaded by the Lord Iesus, that there is nothing † vncleane of it selfe: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be † vncleane, to him it is vncleane.

†Gr. common. †Gr. common

15 But if thy brother bee grieued with *thy* meat: now walkest thou not † charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

†Gr. according to charitie 1. Cor. 8. 11.

16 Let not then your good be euill spoken of.

17 For the kingdome of God is not meat and drinke; but righteousnesse, and peace, and ioy in the holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serueth Christ, is acceptable to God, and approued of men.

19 Let vs therefore followe after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edifie another.

20 For meat, destroy not the worke of God: all * things indeed are pure; but it is euill for that man who eateth with offence.

*Tit. 1. 15.

*1. Cor. 8. 13. 21 It is good neither to eat * flesh, nor to drinke wine, nor *any thing* whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weake.

22 Hast thou faith? haue it to thy selfe before God. Happy is he that condemneth not himself in that *thing which* he alloweth.

23 And he that ‖ doubteth, is damned if he eate, because *he eateth* not of faith: For whatsoeuer is not of faith, is sinne.

‖ Or, discerneth, & putteth a difference betweene meats.

CHAP. XV.

1 The strong must beare with the weake. 2 We may not please our selues, 3 for Christ did not so, 7 but receiue one the other, as Christ did vs all, 8 both Iewes 9 and Gentiles. 15 Paul excuseth his writing, 28 and promiseth to see them, 30 and requesteth their prayers.

WEe then that are strong, ought to beare the infirmities of the weake, and not to please our selues.

2 Let euery one of vs please his neighbour for *his* good to edification.

3 For euen Christ pleased not himselfe, but as it is written, *The reproches of them that reproched thee, fell on me. * Psal. 69. 9

4 For whatsoeuer things were written aforetime, were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the Scriptures might haue hope.

5 *Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be like minded one towards another, ‖ according to Christ Iesus: * 1. Cor. 1. 10.

‖ Or, after the example of.

6 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorifie God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receiue ye one another, as Christ also receiued vs, to the glory of God

8 Now I say, that Iesus Christ was a Minister of the circumcision for the trueth of God, to confirme the promises *made* vnto the fathers:

9 And that the Gentiles might glorifie God for his mercie, as it is written, *For this cause I will confesse to thee among the Gentiles, and sing vnto thy Name. Psal. 18. 49.

10 And againe he saith, *Reioyce yee Gentiles with his people. * Deut. 32. 43.

11 And againe, *Praise the Lord all ye Gentiles, and laud him all ye people. * Psal. 117. 1

12 And againe Esaias saith, *There shalbe a root of Iesse, and he that shall rise to reigne ouer the Gentiles, in him shal the Gentiles trust. Esai. 11. 10.

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all ioy and peace in beleeuing, that yee may abound in hope through the power of the holy Ghost.

14 And I my selfe also am perswaded of you, my brethren, that yee also are full of goodnesse, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.

15 Neuertheles, brethren, I haue written the more boldly vnto you, in some sort,

as

as putting you in minde, becauſe of the grace that is giuen me of God,

16 That I ſhould be the miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt to the Gentiles, miniſtring the Goſpel of God, that the ‖offering vp of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being ſanctified by the holy Ghoſt.

‖Or, ſacrificing.

17 I haue therefore whereof I may glory through Ieſus Chriſt, in thoſe things which pertaine to God.

18 For I will not dare to ſpeake of any of thoſe things, which Chriſt hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty ſignes and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God, ſo that from Ieruſalem and round about vnto Illyricum, I haue fully preached the Goſpel of Chriſt.

20 Yea, ſo haue I ſtriued to preach the Goſpel, not where Chriſt was named, leſt I ſhould build vpon another mans foundation:

*Eſa. 52. 15.

21 But as it is written, * To whom hee was not ſpoken of, they ſhall ſee: and they that haue not heard, ſhall vnderſtand.

‖Or, many wayes, or oftentimes.

22 For which cauſe alſo I haue bene ‖ much hindered from comming to you.

23 But now hauing no more place in theſe parts, and hauing a great deſire theſe many yeeres to come vnto you:

†Gr. with you. Verſe 32.

24 Whenſoeuer I take my iourney into Spaine, I will come to you: for I truſt to ſee you in my iourney, and to bee brought on my way thitherward by you, if firſt I bee ſomewhat filled with † your *company*.

25 But now I goe vnto Hieruſalem, to miniſter vnto the Saints.

26 For it hath pleaſed them of Macedonia and Achaia, to make a certaine contribution for the poore Saints which are at Hieruſalem.

27 It hath pleaſed them *verely*, and their debters they are. For if the Gentiles haue bene made partakers of their Spirituall things, their duety is alſo to miniſter vnto them in carnall things.

28 When therefore I haue perſormed this, and haue ſealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spaine.

29 And I am ſure that when I come vnto you, I ſhall come in the fulneſſe of the bleſſing of the Goſpel of Chriſt.

30 Now I beſeech you brethren, for the Lord Ieſus Chriſts ſake, and for the loue of the Spirit, that ye ſtriue together with me, in your prayers to God for me,

31 That I may be deliuered from them that ‖ do not beleeue in Iudea, and that my ſeruice which I haue for Hieruſalem, may be accepted of the Saints:

‖Or, are diſobedient.

32 That I may come vnto you with ioy by the wil of God, and may with you be refreſhed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAP. XVI.

3 Paul willeth the brethren to greet many, 17 and adviſeth them to take heed of thoſe which cauſe diſſention and offences, 21 and after ſundry ſalutations endeth with praiſe and thankes to God.

I Commend vnto you Phebe our ſiſter, which is a ſeruant of the Church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That yee receiue her in the Lord as becommeth Saints, and that ye aſſiſt her in whatſoeuer buſineſſe ſhee hath need of you: for ſhe hath bene a ſuccourer of many, and of my ſelfe alſo.

3 Greet Priſcilla and Aquila, my helpers in Chriſt Ieſus:

4 (Who haue for my life layd downe their owne necks: vnto whom not onely I giue thankes, but alſo all the Churches of the Gentiles.)

5 Likewiſe *greet* the Church that is in their houſe. Salute my welbeloued Epenetus, who is the firſt fruits of Achaia vnto Chriſt.

6 Greet Mary, who beſtowed much labour on vs.

7 Salute Andronicus and Iunia my kinſmen, and my fellow priſoners, who are of note among the Apoſtles, who alſo were in Chriſt before me.

8 Greet Amplias my beloued in the Lord.

9 Salute Vrbane our helper in Chriſt, and Stachys my beloued.

10 Salute Appelles approued in Chriſt. Salute them which are of Ariſtobulus ‖ houſhold.

‖Or, friends.

11 Salute Herodion my kinſman, Greet them that be of the ‖ houſhold of Narciſſus, which are in the Lord.

‖Or, friends.

12 Salute Tryphena & Tryphoſa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloued Perſis, which laboured much in the Lord.

13 Salute Rufus choſen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Aſyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus and Iulia, Ne-

reus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the Saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kisse. The Churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, marke them which cause diuisions and offences, contrary to the doctrine which yee haue learned, and auoyd them.

18 For they that are such, serue not our Lord Iesus Christ, but their owne belly, and by good wordes and faire speeches deceiue the hearts of the simple.

19 For your obedience is come abroad vnto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalfe: but yet I would haue you wise vnto that which is good, and ‖ simple concerning euill.

‖ Or, harmelesse.

‖ Or, tread.

20 And the God of peace shall ‖ bruise Satan vnder your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21 Timotheus my worke-fellow, and Lucius, and Iason, and Sosipater my kinsemen salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote this Epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 Gaius mine hoste, and of the whole Church saluteth you. Erastus the Chamberlaine of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my Gospel, and the preaching of Iesus Christ, according to the reuelation of the mysterie, which was kept secret since the world began:

26 But now is made manifest, and by the Scriptures of the Prophets according to the Commandement of the euerlasting God, made knowne to all Nations for the obedience of faith,

27 To God, only wise, be glory through Iesus Christ, for euer. Amen.

¶ Written to the Romanes from Corinthus, *and sent* by Phebe seruant of the Church at Cenchrea.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

After his salutation and thanksgiuing, 10 *hee exhorteth them to vnitie, and* 12 *reproueth their dissentions.* 18 *God destroyeth the wisedome of the wise,* 21 *by the foolishnesse of preaching, and* 26 *calleth not the wise, mighty, and noble, but* 27 28 *the foolish, weake, and men of no accompt.*

PAul called *to be* an Apostle of Iesus Christ, through the will of God, and Sosthenes *our* brother,

2 Vnto the Church of God which is at Corinth, to them that * are sanctified in Christ Iesus, called *to be* Saints, * with all that in euery place call vpon the Name of Iesus Christ our Lord, both theirs & ours.

* Acts. 15. 9.

* Rom. 1. 7.

3 Grace bee vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God alwayes on your behalfe, for the grace of God which is giuen you by Iesus Christ,

5 That in euery thing ye are enriched by him, in all vtterance, and in all knowledge:

6 Euen as the Testimonie of Christ was confirmed in you.

7 So that ye come behinde in no gift; waiting for the † comming of our Lord Iesus Christ,

† Gr. Reuelation.

8 Who shall also confirme you vnto the end, that yee may be blamelesse in the day of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 * God is faithfull, by whom yee were called vnto the fellowship of his Sonne Iesus Christ our Lord.

* 1. Thes. 5. 24.

10 Now I beseech you brethren by the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, that ye all speake the same thing, and that there be no † diuisions among you: but that ye be perfectly ioyned together in the same minde, and in the same iudgement.

† Gr. schismes.

11 For it hath bene declared vnto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Cloe, that there are contentions among you.

12 Now this I say, that euery one of you saith, I am of Paul, and I of * Apollo, and I of Cephas, and I of Christ.

* Acts. 18. 24.

13 Is Christ diuided? was Paul crucified for you? or were yee baptized in the name of Paul?

14 I thanke God that I baptized none of you, but * Crispus and Gaius:

* Acts. 18. 8.

15 Lest any should say, that I had baptized

baptized in mine owne name.

16 And I baptized also the houshold of Stephanas: besides, I know not whether I baptized any other.

17 For Christ sent mee not to baptize, but to preach the Gospel: * not with wisedome of || words, lest the Crosse of Christ should be made of none effect.

18 For the preaching of the Crosse is to them that perish foolishnes: but vnto vs which are saued, it is the *power of God.

19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdome of the wise, and will bring to nothing the * vnderstanding of the prudent.

20 * Where is the wise? where is the Scribe? where is the disputer of this world? Hath not God made foolish the wisedome of this world?

21 * For after that, in the wisedome of God, the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishnesse of preaching, to saue them that beleeue.

22 For the *Iewes require a signe, and the Greekes seeke after wisdome.

23 But we preach Christ crucified, vnto the Iewes a stumbling blocke, and vnto the Greekes, foolishnesse:

24 But vnto them which are called, both Iewes, and Greekes, Christ, the power of God, and the wisedome of God.

25 Because the foolishnes of God is wiser then men: and the weaknesse of God is stronger then men.

26 For yee see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble *are called.*

27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world, to confound the wise: and God hath chosen the weake things of the world, to confound the things which are mighty:

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are,

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are yee in Christ Iesus, who of God is made vnto vs wisdome, and righteousnesse, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That according as it is written, * He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

*2.Pet.1.16. ||Or, speech.
*Rom.1.16.
*Esay 29.14
*Esa.33.18.
*Rom.1.20.
*Mat.12.38.
*Ier.9.23.

CHAP. II.

He declareth that his preaching, 1 thought it bring not excellencie of speach, or of 4 humane wisdome: yet consisteth in the 5 power of God: and so farre excelleth 6 the wisdome of this world, and 9 humane sense, as that 14 the naturall man cannot vnderstand it.

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, * came not with excellency of speech, or of wisedome, declaring vnto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, saue Iesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weaknes, and in feare, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech, and my preaching * was not with || entising words of mans wisedome, but in demonstration of the Spirit, and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisedome of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speake wisedome among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdome of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought.

7 But we speake the wisdome of God in a mystery, *euen* the hidden *wisedome* which God ordeined before the world vnto our glory,

8 Which none of the Princes of this world knew: for had they knowen it, they would not haue crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, * Eye hath not seene, nor eare heard, neither haue entred into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for the that loue him.

10 But God hath reueiled *them* vnto vs by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deepe things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, saue the spirit of man which is in him? Euen so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we haue receiued, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God, that wee might know the things that are freely giuen to vs of God.

13 * Which things also we speake, not in the words which mans wisdome teacheth, but which the holy Ghost teacheth, comparing spirituall things with spirituall.

14 But the naturall man receiueth not the things of the Spirit of God, for they are foolishnes vnto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

15 * But hee that is spirituall, || iudgeth all things, yet hee himselfe is || iudged of no man.

16 * For who hath knowtn the minde

*Wisd.1.17.
*2.Pet.1.10. ||Or, persuasible.
*Esa.64.4.
*1.Pet.1.16
*Pro.27.19. || Or, discerneth. ||Or, discerned.
*Rom.11.34.esa.40.13.

of the Lord that hee † may instruct him? But we haue the mind of Christ.

† Gr. shall,

CHAP. III.

2 Milke is fit for children, 3 Strife and diuision, arguments of a fleshly minde. 7 Hee that planteth, and hee that watereth, is nothing. 9 The Ministers are Gods fellow-workemen. 11 Christ the onely foundation 16 Men the Temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy. 19 The wisdome of this world is foolishnesse with God.

AND I, brethren, could not speake vnto you as vnto spirituall, but as vnto carnall, *euen* as vnto babes in Christ.

2 I haue fed you with milke, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able *to beare it*, neither yet are ye able.

3 For yee are yet carnall: for whereas there is among you enuying, and strife, and ‖ diuisions, are yee not carnall, and walke † as men?

‖ Or, factions. † Gr. according to man.

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul, and another, *I am* of Apollo, are ye not carnall?

5 Who then is Paul? and who is Apollo? but ministers by whom yee beleeued, euen as the Lord gaue to euery man.

6 I haue planted, Apollo watered: but God gaue the increase.

7 So then, neither is hee that planteth any thing, neither hee that watereth; but God that giueth the increase.

8 Now hee that planteth, and he that watereth, are one: * and euery man shall receiue his owne reward according to his owne labour.

* Psal. 63. 13 gal. 6. 5.

9 For wee are labourers together with God, yee are Gods ‖ husbandry, yee are Gods building.

‖ Or, tillage.

10 According to the grace of God which is giuen vnto me, as a wise master-builder I haue layed the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let euery man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay, then that is layd, which is Iesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build vpon this foundation, gold, siluer, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble:

13 Euery mans worke shalbe made manifest. For the day shall declare it, because it † shalbe reuealed by fire, and the fire shall try euery mans worke of what sort it is.

† Gr. is reuealed,

14 If any mans worke abide which hee hath built thereupon, he shall receiue a reward.

15 If any mans worke shalbe burnt, he shall suffer losse: but hee himselfe shall be saued: yet so, as by fire.

16 * Know ye not that ye are the Temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth *in* you?

* 1. Cor. 6. 19.

17 If any man ‖ defile the Temple of God, him shall God destroy: for the Temple of God is holy, which *Temple* ye are.

‖ Or, destroy.

18 Let no man deceiue himselfe: If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a foole, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdome of this world is foolishnes with God: for it is written, * He taketh the wise in their owne craftinesse.

* Iob 5. 13.

20 And againe, * The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vaine.

* Psal. 94. 11.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men, for all things are yours.

22 Whether Paul, or Apollo, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come, all are yours.

23 And ye are Christs, & Christ *is* Gods.

CHAP. IIII.

1 In what account the Ministers ought to be had. 7 Wee haue nothing which we haue not receiued. 9 The Apostles spectacles to the world, Angels and men, 13 The filth and off-scouring of the world: 15 Yet our fathers in Christ, 16 Whom we ought to follow.

LET a man so account of vs, as of the ministers of Christ, and Stewards of the mysteries of God.

2 Moreouer, it is required in Stewards, that a man be found faithfull.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be iudged of you, or of mans † iudgment: yea, I iudge not mine owne selfe.

† Gr. day.

4 For I know nothing by my selfe, yet am I not hereby iustified: but he that iudgeth me is the Lord.

5 * Therefore iudge nothing before the time, vntill the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darknesse, and wil make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall euery man haue praise of God.

* Mat. 7. 1. rom. 2. 1.

6 And these things, brethren, I haue in a figure transferred to my selfe, and to Apollo, for your sakes: that ye might learne in vs not to thinke *of men*, aboue that which is written, that no one of you be puffed vp for one against another.

7 For who † maketh thee to differ *from another*? And what hast thou that thou didst not receiue? Now if thou didst receiue it, why doest thou glory as if thou hadst not receiued it?

† Gr. distinguisheth thee?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, yee haue reigned as Kings without vs, and I would to God ye did reigne, that wee also might reigne with you.

9 For

9 For I thinke that God hath set forth vs the Apostles last, as it were approued to death. For wee are made a †spectacle vnto the world, and to Angels, and to men.

†Gr. theater.

10 We *are* fooles for Christs sake; but ye *are* wise in Christ. We *are* weake, but ye *are* strong: yee are honourable, but wee are despised.

11 Euen vnto this present houre we both hunger and thirst, and are naked, & are buffeted, and haue no certaine dwelling place,

12 * And labour, working with our owne hands: being reuiled, we blesse: being persecuted, we suffer it:

*Act. 20.34. 1.thess. 2.9. 2.thess. 3.8.

13 *Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and *are* the off-scouring of all things vnto this day.

*Mat. 5.44.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloued sonnes I warne you.

15 For though you haue ten thousand instructours in Christ, yet *haue ye* not many fathers: For in Christ Iesus I haue begotten you through the Gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, bee ye followers of me.

17 For this cause haue I sent vnto you Timotheus, who is my beloued sonne, and faithfull in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my wayes which bee in Christ, as I teach euery where in euery Church.

18 Now some are puffed vp as though I would not come to you.

*Act. 19.21. iam. 4.15.

19 * But I wil come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed vp, but the power.

20 For the kingdome of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? Shall I come vnto you with a rod, or in loue, and in the spirit of meekenesse?

CHAP. V.

1 The incestuous person 6 is cause rather of shame vnto them, then of reuenging. 7 The old leauen must be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned & auoided.

IT is reported commonly, *that there is* fornication among you, and such fornication, as is not so much as named amongst the Gentiles, that one should haue his fathers wife.

2 And ye are puffed vp, & haue not rather mourned, that hee that hath done this deed, might be taken away frō among you.

3 * For I verily as absent in body, but present in spirit, haue ‖ iudged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deede,

*Colos. 2.5.

‖Or, determined.

4 In the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, & my spirit, with the power of our Lord Iesus Christ,

5 * To deliuer such *a one* vnto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saued in the day of the Lord Iesus.

*1. Tim. 1. 20.

6 Your glorying is not good: * know yee not that a little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe?

* Galat. 5.9

7 Purge out therefore the olde leauen, that yee may be a new lumpe, as yee are vnleauened. For *euen* Christ our Passeouer ‖ is sacrificed for vs.

‖Or, is slaine.

8 Therefore let vs keepe ‖ the Feast, not with olde leauen, neither with the leauen of malice and wickednes: but with the vnleauened bread of sinceritie and truth.

‖Or, holiday.

9 I wrote vnto you in an Epistle, not to company with fornicators,

10 Yet not altogether with the fornicatours of this world, or with the couetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needes goe out of the world.

11 But now I haue written vnto you, not to keepe company, if any man that is called a brother bee a fornicatour, or couetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner: with such a one, no, not to eate.

12 For what haue I to doe to iudge them also that are without? do not ye iudge them that are within?

13 But them that are without, God iudgeth. Therefore put away from among your selues that wicked person.

CHAP. VI.

1 The Corinthians must not vexe their brethren, in going to law with them: 6 Especially vnder infidels. 9 The vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God. 15 Our bodies are the members of Christ, 19 and Temples of the holy Ghost: 16. 17 They must not therefore be defiled.

DAre any of you, hauing a matter against another, goe to law before the vniust, and not before the Saints?

2 Doe yee not know that the Saints shall iudge the world? And if the world shall be iudged by you, are ye vnworthy to iudge the smallest matters?

3 Know yee not that we shall iudge Angels? How much more things that pertaine to this life?

4 If then ye haue iudgements of things pertaining to this life, set them to iudge who are least esteemed in the Church.

5 I speake to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man amongst you? no not one that shal be able to iudge betweene his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the vnbeleeuers?

7 Now therefore, there is vtterly a fault among you, because ye goe to law one with another: Why do ye not rather take wrong? Why doe ye not rather suffer your selues to be defrauded?

8 Nay, you doe wrong and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know yee not that the vnrighteous shall not inherite the kingdome of God? Be not deceiued: neither fornicatours, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselues with mankinde,

10 Nor theeues, nor couetous, nor drunkards, nor reuilers, nor extortioners, shall inherite the kingdome of God.

11 And such were some of you: but yee are washed, but yee are sanctified, but ye are iustified in the Name of the Lord Iesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawfull vnto mee, but all things are not ‖ expedient: all things are lawfull for me, but I wil not be brought vnder the power of any.

‖ Or, profitable.

13 Meates for the belly, and the belly for meates: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord: & the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised vp ꝧ Lord, and will also raise vp vs by his owne power.

15 Know yee not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What, know yee not that he which is ioyned to an harlot, is one body? for two, (saith he) shalbe one flesh.

17 But hee that is ioyned vnto the Lord, is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication: Euery sinne that a man doeth, is without the body: but he that committeth fornication, sinneth against his owne body.

19 What, know yee not that your body is the Temple of the holy Ghost *which is* in you, which ye haue of God, and yee are not your owne?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorifie God in your body, and in your spirit, which are Gods.

CHAP. VII.

2 He treateth of mariage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 And that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolued. 18. 20 Euery man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginitie wherefore to be imbraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstaine from marrying.

NOw concerning the things whereof yee wrote vnto mee, It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Neuertheleſſe, *to auoid* fornication, let euery man haue his owne wife, and let euery woman haue her owne husband.

3 Let the husband render vnto the wife due beneuolence: and likewise also the wife vnto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her owne body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his owne body, but the wife.

5 Defraud you not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that yee may giue your selues to fasting and prayer, and come together againe, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinencie.

6 But I speake this by permission, and not of commandement.

7 For I would that all men were euen as I my selfe: but euery man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the vnmarried and widowes, It is good for them if they abide euen as I.

9 But if they cannot conteine, let them marry: for it is better to marry then to burne.

10 And vnto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from her husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remaine vnmarried, or be reconciled to her husband: and let not the husband put away his wife.

12 But to the rest speake I, not the Lord, If any brother hath a wife that beleeueth not, and shee bee pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that beleeueth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leaue him.

14 For the vnbeleeuing husband is sanctified by the wife, and the vnbeleeuing wife is sanctified by the husband; else were your children vncleane, but now are they holy.

15 But if the vnbeleeuing depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not vnder bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called vs † to peace.

† Gr. in peace

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt saue thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt saue thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to euery man, as the Lord hath called euery one, so

so let him walke, and so ordeine I in all Churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become vncircumcised: Is any man called in vncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and vncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the Commandements of God.

20 Let euery man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a seruant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, vse it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a seruant, is the Lords † free man: likewise also he that is called *being* free, is Christs seruant.

† Gr. made free.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the seruants of men.

24 Brethren, let euery man wherein hee is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning Virgins, I haue no commandement of the Lord: yet I giue my iudgement as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithfull.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present ‖ distresse, *I say*, that it is good for a man so to be.

‖ Or, necessity

27 Art thou bound vnto a wife? seeke not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seeke not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned: neuertheless, such shall haue trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short. It remaineth, that both they that haue wiues, be as though they had none:

30 And they that weepe, as though they wept not: and they that reioyce, as though they reioyced not: and they that buy, as though they possessed not:

31 And they that vse this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would haue you without carefulnesse. He that is vnmarried, careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married, careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also betweene a wife and a virgine: the vnmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy, both in body and in spirit: but she that is married, careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband.

35 And this I speake for your owne profit, not that I may cast a snare vpon you, but for that which is comely, and that you may attend vpon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man thinke that he behaueth himselfe vncomely toward his Virgine, if she passe the flowre of *her* age, and need so require, let him doe what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Neuertheless, he that standeth stedfast in his heart, hauing no necessity, but hath power ouer his owne will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keepe his Virgine, doeth well.

38 So then hee that giueth her in mariage, doeth wel: but he that giueth her not in mariage, doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the Law as long as her husband liueth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, onely in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if shee so abide, after my iugdment: and I thinke also that I haue the Spirit of God.

CHAP. VIII.

1 To abstaine from meats offered to idoles: 8 9 We must not abuse our Christian libertie, to the offence of our brethren: 11 but must bridle our knowledge with Charitie.

NOw as touching things offered vnto idoles, wee know that we all haue knowledge. Knowledge puffeth vp: but Charitie edifieth.

2 And if any man thinke that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man loue God, the same is knowen of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, we know that an idole is nothing in the world, and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heauen or in earth (as there be gods many, and lords many:)

6 But to vs there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and we ‖ in him, and one Lord Iesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

‖ Or, for him Rom. 11. 36

7 Howbeit there is not in euery man that knowledge: for some with conscience of the idole vnto this houre, eat it as a thing offered vnto an idole, and their conscience being weake, is defiled.

8 But meate commendeth vs not to God: for neither if we eat, ‖ are we the better: neither if we eat not, ‖ are we the worse.

‖ *Or, haue we the more.* ‖ *Or, haue w. the leſſe.*

9 But take heede leaſt by any meanes, this ‖ libertie of yours become a ſtumbling blocke to them that are weake.

‖ *Or. power.*

10 For if any man ſee thee which haſt knowledge, ſit at meat in the idoles temple: ſhall not the conſcience of him which is weake, be † emboldned to eat thoſe things which are offered to idoles?

† *Gr. edified*

11 And throughe thy knowledge ſhall the weake brother periſh, for whom Chriſt died?

12 But when ye ſinne ſo againſt the brethren, and wound their weake conſcience, ye ſinne againſt Chriſt.

13 wherefore if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no fleſh while the world ſtandeth, leſt I make my brother to offend.

CHAP. IX.

1 Hee ſheweth his libertie, 7 and that the miniſter ought to liue by the Goſpel: 15 yet that himſelfe hath of his owne accord abſtained, 18 to be either chargeable vnto them: 22 or offenſiue vnto any, in matters indifferent. 24 Our life is like vnto a race.

AM I not an apoſtle? am I not free? haue I not ſeene Ieſus Chriſt our Lord? Are not ye my worke in the Lord.

2 If I be not an Apoſtle vnto others, yet doubleſſe I am to you: for the ſeale of mine Apoſtlehip are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine anſwere to them that doe examine me, is this:

4 Haue we not power to eate and to drinke?

5 Haue we not power to lead about a ſiſter a ‖ wife aſwell as other Apoſtles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?

‖ *Or, woman.*

6 Or I onely and Barnabas, haue not we power to forbeare working?

7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his owne charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flocke, and eateth not of the milke of the flocke?

8 Say I theſe things as a man? or ſaith not the Law the ſame alſo?

9 For it is written in the Law of Moyſes, *Thou ſhalt not muzzell the mouth of the oxe that treadeth out the corne: doth God take care for oxen?

*Deu. 25. 4

10 Or ſaith hee it altogether for our ſakes? for our ſakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that hee that ploweth, ſhould plow in hope: and that he that threſheth in hope ſhould be partaker of his hope.

11 * If we haue ſowen vnto you ſpiritual things, is it a great thing if wee ſhall reape your carnall things?

* Rom. 15. 27.

12 If others be partakers of this power ouer you, *are* not we rather? Neuertheleſſe, we haue not vſed this power: but ſuffer all things, leſt we ſhould hinder the Goſpel of Chriſt.

13 * Doe ye not know that they which miniſter about holy things, ‖ liue of the things of the temple? and they which waite at the Altar, are partakers with the Altar?

*Deu. 18. 1. ‖ *Or, feed.*

14 Euen ſo hath the Lord ordeined, that they which preach the Goſpel, ſhould liue of the Goſpel.

15 But I haue vſed none of theſe things. Neither haue I written theſe things, that it ſhould be ſo done vnto me: for it were better for me to die, then that any man ſhould make my glorying voyd.

16 For though I preach the Goſpel, I haue nothing to glory of: for neceſſitie is laid vpon mee, yea, woe is vnto mee, if I preach not the Goſpel.

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I haue a reward: but if againſt my will, a diſpenſation *of the Goſpel* is committed vnto me.

18 What is my reward then? verily that when I preach the Goſpel, I may make the Goſpel of Ghriſt without charge, that I abuſe not my power in the Goſpel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet haue I made my ſelfe ſeruant vnto all, that I mighe gaine the more.

20 And vnto the Iewes, I became as a Iew, that I might gaine the Iewes: to them that are vnder the Law, as vnder the Lawe, that I might gaine them that are vnder the Law:

21 To them that are without Law, as without Law (being not without Law to God, but vnder the Law to Chriſt,) that I might gaine them that are without Law.

22 To the weake became I as weake, that I mighe gaine the weake: I am made all things to all men, that I might by all meanes ſaue ſome.

23 And this I doe for the Goſpels ſake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.

24 Know ye not that they which runne in a race, runne all, but one receiueth the price? So runne, that ye may obtaine.

25 And euery man that ſtriueth for the maſtery, is temperate in all things; Now, they *doe it* to obtaine a corruptible crowne, but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore ſo runne, not as vncertainely:

tainely: so fight I, not as one that beateth the ayre:

27 But I keep vnder my body, and bring it into subiection: lest that by any meanes when I haue preached to others, I my selfe should be a cast-away.

CHAP. X.

1 The Sacraments of the Iewes, 6 are types of ours, 7 and their punishments, 11 examples for vs. 14 We must flie from idolatrie. 21 We must not make the Lords Table the table of deuils: 24 and in things indifferent, we must haue regard of our brethren.

MOreouer brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were vnder the cloud, and all passed thorow the Sea:

2 And were all baptized vnto Moyses in the cloud, and in the sea:

3 And did all eat the same spirituall meat,

4 And did all drinke the same spirituall drinke: (for they dranke of that spirituall Rock that ‖ followed them: and that Rocke was Christ.)

‖ *Or, went with them.*

5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were ouerthrowen in the wildernes.

† *Gr, our figures.*

6 Now these things were † our examples, to the intent we should not lust after euill things, as they also lusted.

* Exod. 32. 6 psal. 106. 14.

7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them, as it is written, * The people sate downe to eat & drinke, and rose vp to play.

*Num. 25 9

8 Neither let vs commit fornication, as some of them committed, and * fell in one day three and twentie thousand.

*Num 21.6.

9 Neither let vs tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, * and were destroyed of serpents.

*Num. 14. 37.

10 Neither murmure ye, as some of them also murmured, and were * destroyed of the destroyer.

‖ *Or Types.*

11 Now all these things happened vnto them for ‖ ensamples: and they are written for our admonition, vpon whom the ends of the world are come.

12 Wherefore, let him that thinketh he standeth, take heed lest he fall.

‖ *Or, moderate.*

13 There hath no temptation taken you, but such as is ‖ common to man; but God is faithfull, who will not suffer you to be tempted aboue that ye are able: but will with the temptation also make away to escape, that ye may be able to beare it.

14 Wherefore my dearely beloued, flee from idolatry.

15 I speake as to wise men: iudge yee what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we blesse, is it not the Communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we breake, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body: for wee are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices, partakers of the Altar?

19 What say I then? that the idole is any thing? or that which is offered in sacrifice to idoles is any thing?

20 But *I say* that the things which the Gentiles * sacrifice, they sacrifice to deuils, and not to God: and I would not that yee should haue fellowship with deuils.

*Deut. 32. 17 psal. 106. 37.

21 Yee cannot drinke the cup of the Lord, and the cup of deuils: yee cannot be partakers of the Lords Table, and of the table of deuils.

22 Do we prouoke the Lord to ielousie? are we stronger then he?

23 All things are lawfull for me, but all things are not expedient: All things are lawfull for me, but all things edifie not.

24 Let no man seeke his owne: but euery man anothers wealth.

25 Whatsoeuer is sold in the shambles, that eate, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For * the earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof.

* Deut. 10. 14. psa. 24. 1.

27 If any of them that beleeue not, bid you *to a feast*, and yee bee disposed to goe, whatsoeuer is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say vnto you, This is offered in sacrifice vnto idoles, eate not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake. *The earth is the Lords, and the fulnesse thereof

*Deut. 10. 14. psal. 24. 1

29 Conscience I say, not thine owne, but of the others: for why is my liberty iudged of another mans conscience?

30 For, if I by ‖ grace be a partaker, why am I euill spoken of for that, for which I giue thankes?

‖ *Or, thanksgiuing.*

31 Whether therefore ye eat or drinke, or whatsoeuer ye do, doe all to the glory of God.

32 Giue none offence, neither to the Iewes, nor to the † Gentiles, nor to the Church of God:

† *Gr. Greeks.*

33 Euen as I please all men In all things, not seeking mine owne profite, but the profite of many that they may bee saued.

CHAP.

CHAP. XI.

1 He reproueth them, because in holy assemblies, 4 their men prayed with their heads couered, and 6 women with their heads vncouered, 17 and because generally their meetings were not for the better but for the worse, as 21 namely in prophaning with their owne feasts the Lords Supper. 25 Lastly, he calleth them to the first institution thereof.

BE ye followers of mee, euen as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that you remember mee in all things, and keepe the || ordinances, as I deliuered them to you.

|| *Or, traditions.*

3 But I would haue you know, that the head of euery man is Christ: and the head of the woman is the man, and the head of Christ is God.

4 Euery man praying or prophecying, hauing his head couered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But euery woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head vncouered, dishonoureth her head: for that is euen all one as if she were shauen.

6 For if the woman bee not couered, let her also be shorne: but if it bee a shame for a woman to be shorne or shauen, let her be couered.

7 For a man in deed ought not to couer his head, for as much as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman: but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman: but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to haue power || on her head, because of the Angels.

|| *That is, a couering, in signe that she is vnder the power of her husband.*

11 Neuertheless, neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man: euen so is the man also by the woman; but al things of God.

13 Iudge in your selues, is it comely that a woman pray vnto God vncouered?

14 Doeth not euen nature it selfe teach you, that if a man haue long haire, it is a shame vnto him?

15 But if a woman haue long haire, it is a glory to her: for her haire is giuen her for a || couering.

|| *Or, vaile.*

16 But if any man seeme to be contentious, we haue no such custome, neither the Churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *vnto you* I praise you not, that you come together not for the better, but for the worse.

18 For first of all when yee come together in the Church, I heare that there bee || diuisions among you, and I partly beleeue it.

|| *Or, schismes.*

19 For there must be also || heresies among you, that they which are approoued may be made manifest among you.

|| *Or, sects.*

20 When yee come together therefore into one place, *this is* || not to eat the Lords Supper.

|| *Or, ye cannot eate.*

21 For in eating, euery one taketh before *other*, his owne supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken.

22 What, haue ye not houses to eat, and to drinke in? Or despise yee the Church of God, and shame || them that haue not? What shall I say to you? shall I praise you in this? I praise you not.

|| *Or, them that are poore.*

23 For I haue receiued of the Lord that which also I deliuered vnto you, that the Lord Iesus, the same night in which he was betrayed, tooke bread:

24 * And when he had giuen thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eate, this is my bodie, which is broken for you: this doe || in remembrance of me.

*Mat. 26. 16. mar 14. 22. luk 22. 19.

|| *Or, for a remembrance.*

25 After the same manner also *hee tooke* the cup when he had supped, saying, This cuppe is the New Testament in my blood: this doe yee, as of as yee drinke it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drinke this cup, || yee doe shew the Lordes death till he come.

|| *Or, shew ye.*

27 Wherefore, whosoeuer shall eat this bread, and drinke this cup of the Lord vnworthily, shall be guilty of the bodie and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himselfe, and so let him eat of that bread, and drinke of that cup.

29 For hee that eateth and drinketh vnworthily, eateth and drinketh || damnation to himselfe, not discerning the Lords body.

|| *Or, iudgement.*

30 For this cause many are weake and sickly among you, and many sleepe.

31 For if we would iudge our selues, wee should not be iudged.

32 But when we are iudged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we should not bee condemned with the world.

33 Wherefore my brethren, when yee come together to eate, tary one for another.

34 And if any man hunger, let him eate at home, that yee come not together vnto

||condem-

‖ condemnation. And the reſt will I ſet in order, when I come.

CHAP. XII.

1 Spirituall gifts 4 are diuers, 7 yet all to profit withall. 8 And to that end are diuerſly beſtowed: 12 That by the like proportion, as the members of a natu all body, tend all to the 16 mutuall decencie, 22 ſeruice, and 26 ſuccour of the ſame body: 27 ſo we ſhould doe one for another, to make vp the myſticall body of Chriſt.

NOw concerning ſpirituall *gifts*, brethren, I would not haue you ignorant.

2 Yee know that yee were Gentiles, caried away vnto theſe dumbe idoles, euen as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I giue you to vnderſtand, that no man ſpeaking by the ſpirit of God, calleth Ieſus ‖ accurſed: and that no man can ſay that Ieſus is the Lord, but by the holy Ghoſt.

4 Now there are diuerſities of giftes, but the ſame ſpirit.

5 And there are differences of adminiſtrations, but the ſame Lord.

6 And there are diuerſities of operations, but it is the ſame God, which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifeſtation of the ſpirit, is giuen to euery man to profit withall.

8 For to one is giuen by the ſpirit, the word of wiſedome, to another the word of knowledge, by the ſame ſpirit.

9 To another faith, by the ſame ſpirit: to another the giftes of healing, by the ſame ſpirit:

10 To another the working of miracles, to another prophecy, to another diſcerning of ſpirits, to another *diuers* kinds of tõgues, to another the interpretation of tongues.

11 But all theſe worketh that one and the ſelfe ſame ſpirit, diuiding to euery man ſeuerally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: ſo alſo *is* Chriſt.

13 For by one ſpirit are wee all baptized into one body, whether *wee bee* Iewes or † Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free: and haue bin all made to drinke into one ſpirit.

14 For the body is not one member, but many.

15 If the foote ſhal ſay, becauſe I am not the hand, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the eare ſhall ſay, Becauſe I am not the eye, I am not of the body: is it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole were hearing, where were the ſmelling?

18 But now hath God ſet the members euery one of them in the body, as it hath pleaſed him.

19 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

20 But now are they many members, yet but one body.

21 And the eye cannot ſay vnto the hand, I haue no neede of thee: nor againe, the head to the feet, I haue no neede of you:

22 Nay, much more thoſe members of the body, which ſeeme to bee more feeble, are neceſſary.

23 And thoſe *members* of the body, which we thinke to be leſſe honourable, vpon theſe wee ‖ beſtow more abundant honour, and our vncomely parts haue more abundant comelineſſe.

24 For our comely *parts* haue no neede: but God hath tempered the body together, hauing giuen more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there ſhould be no ‖ ſchiſme in the body: but that the members ſhould haue the ſame care one for another.

26 And whether one member ſuffer, all the members ſuffer with it: or one member be honoured, all ỹ members reioice with it.

27 Now yee are the body of Chriſt, and members in particular.

28 And God hath ſet ſome in the Church, firſt Apoſtles, ſecondarily Prophets, thirdly Teachers, after that miracles, then giftes of healings, helpes in gouernments, ‖ diuerſities of tongues.

29 Are all Apoſtles? are all Prophets? are al teachers? are all ‖ workers of miracles?

30 Haue all the gifts of healing? doe all ſpeake with tongues? doe all interpret?

31 But couet earneſtly the beſt gifts: And yet ſhew I vnto you a more excellent way.

CHAP. XIII.

1 All giftes, 2, 3 how excellent ſoeuer, are nothing worth without charitie. 4 The prayſes thereof, and 13 prelation before hope and faith.

THough I ſpeake with the tongues of men and of Angels, and haue not charitie, I am become as ſounding braſſe or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I haue the gift of propheſie, and vnderſtand all myſteries and all knowledge: and though I haue all faith, ſo that I could remooue mountaines, and haue no charitie, I am nothing.

3 And

‖ *Or, iudgement.*

‖ *Or, Anathema.*

‖ *Or, put on.*

‖ *Or, diuiſion.*

‖ *Or, kinds.*

‖ *Or, powers.*

† *Gr. Greekes.*

3 And though I beſtow all my goods to feede the poore, and though I giue my body to bee burned, and haue not charitie, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charitie ſuffereth long, and is kinde: charitie enuieth not: charitie ‖ vaunteth not it ſelfe, is not puffed vp,

‖ *Or, is not raſh.*

5 Doeth not behaue it ſelfe vnſeemely, ſeeketh not her owne, is not eaſily prouoked, thinketh no euill,

6 Reioyceth not in iniquity, but reioyceth ‖ in the trueth:

‖ *Or, with the trueth.*

7 Beareth all things, beleeueth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charitie neuer faileth: but whether there be prophecies, *they* ſhall faile; whether there be tongues, *they* ſhall ceaſe; whether there be knowledge, *it* ſhal vaniſh away

9 For we know in part, and we propheſie in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part, ſhall bee done away.

11 When I was a child, I ſpake as a child, I vnderſtood as a childe, I ‖ thought as a childe: but when I became a man, I put away childiſh things.

‖ *Or, reaſoned.*

12 For now wee ſee through a glaſſe, † darkely: but then face to face: now I know in part, but then ſhall I know euen as alſo I am knowen.

† *Gre. in a riddle.*

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charitie, theſe three, but the greateſt of theſe is charitie.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Prophecie is commended, 2. 3. 4 and preferred before ſpeaking with tongues, 6 by a compariſon drawen from muſicall inſtruments. 12 Both muſt be referred to edification, 22 as to their true and proper ende. 26 The true vſe of each is taught, 27 and the abuſe taxed. 34 Women are forbidden to ſpeake in the Church.

FOllow after charitie, and deſire ſpirituall gifts, but rather that yee may propheſie.

2 For he that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, ſpeaketh not vnto men, but vnto God: for no man † vnderſtandeth him: howbeit in the ſpirit he ſpeaketh myſteries.

† *Gr, heareth.*

3 But he that propheſieth, ſpeaketh vnto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 Hee that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowen* tongue, edifieth himſelfe: but hee that propheſieth, edifieth the Church.

5 I would that ye all ſpake with tongues, but rather that yee propheſied: for greater is hee that propheſieth, then hee that ſpeaketh with tongues, except hee interprete, that the Church may receiue edifying.

6 Now brethren, if I come vnto you ſpeaking with tongues, what ſhall I profit you, except I ſhall ſpeake to you either by reuelation, or by knowledge, or by propheſying, or by doctrine?

7 And euen things without life giuing ſound, whether pipe or harpe, except they giue a diſtinction in the ‖ ſounds, how ſhall it be knowen what is piped or harped?

‖ *Or, tunes.*

8 For if the trumpet giue an vncertaine ſound, who ſhall prepare himſelfe to the battell?

9 So likewiſe you, except yee vtter by the tongue words † eaſie to be vnderſtood, how ſhall it be knowen what is ſpoken? for ye ſhall ſpeake into the ayre.

† *Gr ſignificant.*

10 There are, it may be, ſo many kindes of voyces in the world, and none *of them* are without ſignification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voyce, I ſhall be vnto him that ſpeaketh, a Barbarian, and he that ſpeaketh ſhal be a Barbarian vnto me.

12 Euen ſo yee, foraſmuch as ye are zealous † of ſpirituall *gifts*, ſeeke that yee may excell to the edifying of the Church.

† *Gr. of ſpirits.*

13 Wherfore let him that ſpeaketh in an *vnknowē* tongue, pray that he may interpret.

14 For if I pray in an *vnknowen* tongue, my ſpirit prayeth, but my vnderſtanding is vnfruitfull.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the ſpirit, and will pray with vnderſtanding alſo: I will ſing with the ſpirit, and I will ſing with the vnderſtanding alſo.

16 Elſe, when thou ſhalt bleſſe with the ſpirit, how ſhall hee that occupieth the roome of the vnlearned, ſay Amen at thy giuing of thankes, ſeeing he vnderſtandeth not what thou ſayeſt?

17 For thou verily giueſt thankes well: but the other is not edified.

18 I thanke my God, I ſpeake with tongues more then you all.

19 Yet in the Church I had rather ſpeake fiue words with my vnderſtanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others alſo, then ten thouſand words in an *vnknowen* tongue.

20 Brethren, bee not children in vnderſtanding: howbeit, in malice be ye children, but in vnderſtanding be † men.

† *Gr. perfect or of a ripe age.*

21 In the Law it is * written, With *men of* other tongues, and other lippes will I ſpeake vnto this people: and yet for all that will they not heare me, ſaith the Lord.

* *Eſa. 28. 11.*

22 Wherfore tongues are for a ſigne, not to

to them that beleeue, but to them that beleeue not: But prophesying *serueth* not for them that beleeue not, but for them which beleeue.

23 If therefore the whole Church bee come together into some place, and all speake with tongues, and there come in those that are vnlearned, or vnbeleeuers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if al prophesie, and there come in one that beleeueth not, or one vnlearned: he is conuinced of all, he is iudged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest, and so falling downe on his face, he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a trueth.

26 How is it then brethren? when yee come together, euery one of you hath a Psalme, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a reuelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done vnto edifying.

27 If any man speake in *an vnknowen* tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, & that by course, & let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keepe silence in the Church, and let him speake to himselfe, and to God.

29 Let the Prophets speake two or three, and let the other iudge.

30 If *any thing* bee reueiled to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may al prophesie one by one, that all may learn, & all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the Prophets are subiect to the Prophets.

†Gr, tumult, or vnquietnes. 33 For God is not *the author* of † confusion, but of peace, as in all Churches of the Saints.

34 Let your women keepe silence in the Churches, for it is not permitted vnto them to speake; but *they are commanded* to bee vnder obedience: as also saith the * Law.

*Gen.3.16. 35 And if they will learne any thing, let them aske their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speake in ỹ Church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it vnto you onely?

37 If any man thinke himselfe to bee a Prophet, or spirituall, let him acknowledge that the things that I write vnto you, are the commandements of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherfore brethren, couet to prophesie, and forbid not to speake with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently, and in order.

CHAP. XV.

3 By Christs resurrection, 12 hee proueth the necessitie of our resurrection, against all such as deny the resurrection of the bodie. 21 The fruite, 35 and manner thereof. 51 And of the changing of them that shall bee found aliue at the last day.

MOreouer brethren, I declare vnto you the Gospel which I preached vnto you, which also you haue receiued, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saued, if ye ‖keep in memory † what I preached vnto you, vnlesse ye haue beleeued in vaine.

‖Or, hold fast. †Gr. by what speech.

3 For I deliuered vnto you first of all, that which I also receiued, how that Christ died for our sinnes according to the Scriptures:

4 And that hee was buried, and that he rose againe the third day according to the Scriptures.

5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelue.

6 And that he was seene of aboue fiue hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remaine vnto this present, but some are fallen asleepe.

7 After that, he was seene of Iames, then of all the Apostles.

8 And last of all he was seene of me also, as of ‖ one borne out of due time.

‖ Or, an abortiue.

9 For I am the least of the Apostles, that am not meete to be called an Apostle, because I persecuted the Church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which was *bestowed* vpon me, was not in vaine: But I laboured more abundantly then they all, yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therfore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye beleeued.

12 Now if Christ be preached that hee rose from the dead, how say some among you, that there is no resurrection of ỹ dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen.

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vaine, & your faith is also vaine:

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God, because wee haue testified of God, that he raised vp Christ: whom hee raised not vp, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised.

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vaine, ye are yet in your sinnes.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleepe in Christ, are perished.

19 If in this life onely wee haue hope in Christ,

Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now is Christ risen frō the dead, & become the first fruits of them that slept.

21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, euen so in Christ shall all be made aliue.

23 But euery man in his owne order. Christ the first fruites, afterward they that are Christs, at his comming.

24 Then *commeth* the end, when he shal haue deliuered vp the kingdome to God euen the Father, when hee shall haue put downe al rule, and all authority, and power.

25 For hee must raigne, till hee hath put all enemies vnder his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed, *is* death.

27 For he hath put all things vnder his feet; but when he saith all things are put vnder him, it is manifest that hee is excepted which did put all things vnder him.

28 And when al things shal bee subdued vnto him, then shall the Sonne also himself be subiect vnto him that put all things vnder him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they doe, which are baptized for the dead, if the dead rise not at all, why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And why stand we in ieopardy euery houre?

|| Some read *our*.

31 I protest by|| your reioycing which I haue in Christ Iesus our Lord, I die daily.

|| *Or, to speake after the manner of men.*

32 If || after the manner of men I haue fought with beasts at Ephesus, what aduantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let vs eate and drinke, for to morrow we die.

33 Be not deceiued: euill communications corrupt good maners.

34 Awake to righteousnesse, and sinne not: for some haue not the knowledge of God, I speake this to your shame.

35 But some man will say, How are the dead raised vp? and with what body doe they come?

36 Thou foole, that which thou sowest is not quickened except it die.

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare graine, it may chance of wheate, or of some other *graine*.

38 But God giueth it a body as it hath pleased him, & to euery seed his own body.

39 All fleth is not ỹ same flesh, but there is one *kind of* flesh of men, another fleth of beasts, another of fishes, & another of birds

40 There are also celestiall bodies, and bodies terrestriall: But the glory of the celestiall is one, and the glory of the terrestriall is another.

41 There is one glory of the Sonne, another of the Moone, and another glory of the starres: for *one* starre differeth from *another* starre in glory.

42 So also is the resurrection of the dead, it is sowen in corruption, it is raised in incorruption.

43 It is sowen in dishonour, it is raised in glory: it is sowen in weakenesse, it is raised in power:

44 It is sowen a natural body, it is raised a spirituall body. There is a naturall body, and there is a spirituall body.

45 And so it is written: The first man Adam was made a liuing soule, the last Adam was made a quickning spirit.

46 Howbeit that was not first which is spirituall: but that *which is* naturall, and afterward that *which is* spirituall.

47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: The second man *is* the Lord from heauen.

48 As is the earthy, such are they that are earthy, and as is the heauenly, such *are* they also that are heauenly.

49 And as we haue borne the image of the earthy, we shall also beare the image of the heauenly.

50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherite the kingdome of God: neither doth corruption inherite incorruption.

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery, we shal not all sleepe, but we shall all bee changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump, (for the trumpet shal sound, and the dead shal be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed.)

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortall must put on immortalitie.

54 So when this corruptible shall haue put on incorruption, and this mortall shall haue put on immortalitie, then shall be brought to passe the saying that is written,

*Ose. 13. 14.

*Death is swallowed vp in victory.

55 O death, where is thy sting? O

|| *Or, hell.*

|| graue, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sinne, and the strength of sinne is the law.

57 But thankes be to God, which giueth vs ỹ victory, through our Lord Iesus Christ

58 Therefore my beloued brethren, be yee stedfast, vnmoueable, alwayes abounding in the worke of the Lord, forasmuch as

as you know that your labour is not in vaine in the Lord.

CHAP. XVI.

1 He exhorteth them to relieue the want of the brethren at Ierusalem. 10 Commendeth Timothy. 13 And after friendly admonitions, 16 shutteth vp his Epistle with diuers salutations.

NOw concerning the collection for the Saints, as I haue giuen order to the Churches of Galatia, euen so doe ye.

2 Vpon the first *day* of the weeke, let euery one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoeuer you shal approue by *your* letters, them wil I send to bring your †liberalitie vnto Ierusalem. †Gr. gift.

4 And if it be meet that I goe also, they shall goe with me.

5 Now will I come vnto you, when I shall passe through Macedonia: for I doe passe through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may bring mee on my iourney, whithersoeuer I goe.

7 For I wil not see you now by the way, but I trust to tary a while with you, if the Lord permit.

8 But I will tary at Ephesus vntill Pentecost.

9 For a great doore & effectuall is opened vnto me, & there are many aduersaries.

10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without feare: for he worketh the worke of the Lord, as I also doe.

11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him foorth in peace, that hee may come vnto mee; for I looke for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come vnto you with the brethren, but his will was not at all to come at this time: but hee will come when he shall haue conuenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men: be strong.

14 Let al your things be done w charity.

15 I beseech you brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the first fruits of Achaia, and that they haue addicted themselues to the ministery of the Saints.)

16 That ye submit your selues vnto such, and to euery one that helpeth with vs and laboureth.

17 I am glad of the comming of Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part, they haue supplied.

18 For they haue refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.

19 The Churches of Asia salute you: Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with ỹ Church that is in their house.

20 All the brethren greet you: greet yee one another with an holy kisse.

21 The salutation of me Paul, with mine owne hand.

22 If any man loue not the Lord Iesus Christ, let him be Anathema Maranatha.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you.

24 My loue be with you all in Christ Iesus, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Apostle incourageth them against troubles, by the comforts and deliuerances which God had giuen him, as in all his afflictions, 8 so particularly in his late danger in Asia, 12 And calling both his owne conscience, and theirs to witnesse, of his sincere maner of preaching the vnmutable trueth of the Gospel. 15 He excuseth his not comming to them, as proceeding not of lightnesse, but of his loue towards them.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, vnto ỹ Church of God, which is at Corinth, with all the Saints, which are in all Achaia.

2 Grace *bee* to you and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Blessed bee God, euen the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort,

4 Who comforteth vs in all our tribulation, that wee may bee able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith wee our selues are comforted of God.

5 For

5 For as the ſuffrings of Chriſt abound in vs, ſo our conſolation alſo aboundeth by Chriſt.

6 And whether we be afflicted *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation, which is effectuall in the enduring of the ſame ſufferings, which we alſo ſuffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your conſolation and ſaluation.

‖ Or, *is wrought.*

7 And our hope of you is ſtedfaſt, knowing, that as you are partakers of the ſufferings, ſo *ſhall ye be* alſo of the conſolation.

8 For we would not brethren, haue you ignorant of our trouble which came to vs in Aſia, that wee were preſſed out of meaſure, aboue ſtrength, in ſo much that we deſpaired euen of life.

9 But we had the ‖ ſentence of death in our ſelues, that we ſhould not truſt in our ſelues, but in God which raiſeth the dead.

‖ Or, *anſwere.*

10 Who deliuered vs from ſo great a death, and doeth deliuer: in whom we truſt that he will yet deliuer *vs*:

11 You alſo helping together by prayer for vs, that for the gift *beſtowed* vpon vs by the meanes of many perſons, thankes may be giuen by many in our behalfe.

12 For our reioycing is this, the teſtimonie of our conſcience, that in ſimplicity and godly ſincerity, not with fleſhly wiſedome, but by the grace of God, wee haue had our conuerſation in the world, and more aboundantly to you-wards.

13 For we write none other things vnto you, then what you read or acknowledge, and I truſt you ſhall acknowledge euen to the end.

14 As alſo you haue acknowledged vs in part, that we are your reioycing, euen as yee alſo are ours, in the day of the Lord Ieſus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come vnto you before, that you might haue a ſecond ‖ benefit:

‖ Or, *grace.*

16 And to paſſe by you into Macedonia, and to come againe out of Macedonia vnto you, and of you to bee brought on my way toward Iudea.

17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I vſe lightneſſe? or the things that I purpoſe, doe I purpoſe according to the fleſh, that with me there ſhould be yea yea, and nay nay?

‖ Or, *preaching.*

18 But *as* God is true, our ‖ word toward you, was not yea and nay.

19 For the Sonne of God Ieſus Chriſt, who was preached among you by vs, *euen* by mee, and Syluanus and Timotheus, was not Yea, and Nay, but in him was Yea.

20 For all the promiſes of God in him are Yea, and in him Amen, vnto the glory of God by vs.

21 Now hee which ſtabliſheth vs with you, in Chriſt, and hath anointed vs *is* God,

22 Who hath alſo ſealed vs, and giuen the earneſt of the Spirit in our hearts.

23 Moreouer, I call God for a record vpon my ſoule, that to ſpare you I came not as yet vnto Corinth.

24 Not for that we haue dominion ouer your faith, but are helpers of your ioy: for by faith ye ſtand.

CHAP. II.

1 Hauing ſhewed the reaſon why he came not to them. 6 How he requireth them to forgiue and to comfort that excommunicated perſon, 10 euen as himſelfe alſo vpon his true repentance had forgiuen him, 12 declaring withall why he departed from Troas to Macedonia, 14 and the happy ſucceſſe which God gaue to his preaching in all places.

BVt I determined this with my ſelfe, that I would not come againe to you in heauineſſe.

2 For if I make you ſory, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the ſame which is made ſory by me.

3 And I wrote this ſame vnto you, leaſt when I came, I ſhould haue ſorrow from them of whom I ought to reioyce, hauing confidence in you all, that my ioy is *the ioy* of you all.

4 For out of much affliction and anguiſh of heart, I wrote vnto you with many teares, not that you ſhould be grieued, but that yee might know the loue which I haue more abundantly vnto you.

5 But if any haue cauſed griefe, he hath not grieued me, but in part: that I may not ouercharge you all.

6 Sufficient to ſuch a man is this ‖ puniſhment, which *was inflicted* of many.

‖ Or, *cenſure.*

7 So that contrariwiſe, ye ought rather to forgiue him, and comfort him, leaſt perhaps, ſuch a one ſhould bee ſwallowed vp with ouermuch ſorrow.

8 Wherefore I beſeech you, that you would confirme *your* loue towards him.

9 For to this end alſo did I write, that I might know the proofe of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

10 To whom yee forgiue any thing, I *forgiue* alſo: *for* if I forgaue any thing, to whom I forgaue it, for your ſakes forgaue I it, in ‖ the perſon of Chriſt.

‖ Or, *in the ſight.*

11 Leſt Satan ſhould get an aduantage of vs: for we are not ignorãt of his deuices.

12 Fur-

12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christes Gospel, and a doore was opened vnto me of the Lord,

13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leaue of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

14 Now thankes be vnto God, which alwaies causeth vs to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the sauour of his knowledge by vs in euery place.

15 For we are vnto God a sweete sauour of Christ, in them that are saued, and in them that perish.

16 To the one *we are* the sauour of death vnto death; and to the other, the sauour of life vnto life: and who is sufficient for these things?

‖ *Or, deale deceitfully with,*

17 For we are not as many, which ‖ corrupt the word of God: but as of sinceritie, but as of God, in the sight of God speake we in Christ.

CHAP. III.

1 Lest their false teachers should charge him with vaineglory, he sheweth the fauth and graces of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministery. 6 Whervpon entring a comparison betweene the ministers of the Law, and of the Gospel, 12 he proueth that his ministery is so farre the more excellent, as the Gospel of life and liberty is more glorious then the law of condemnation.

DOe we begin againe to commend our selues? or need we, as some *others* Epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation from you?

2 Yee are our Epistle written in our hearts, knowen and read of all men.

3 *Forasmuch as* yee are manifestly declared *to be* the Epistle of Christ ministred by vs, written not with inke, but with the spirit of the liuing God, not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

4 And such trust haue wee through Christ to Godward:

5 Not that wee are sufficient of our selues to thinke any thing as of our selues: but our sufficiencie *is* of God:

6 Who also hath made vs able ministers of the New Testament, not of the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit ‖ giueth life.

‖ *Or, quickneth.*

7 But if the ministration of death written, and ingrauen in stones, was glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses, for the glorie of his countenance, which *glorie* was to be done away:

8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit, be rather glorious.

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doeth the ministration of righteousnesse exceed in glory.

10 For euen that which was made glorious, had no glory in this respect by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that wee haue such hope we vse great ‖ plainnesse of speech.

‖ *Or, boldnes.*

13 And not as Moses, which put a vaile ouer his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly looke to the end of that which is abolished;

14 But their mindes were blinded: for vntill this day remaineth the same vaile vntaken away, in the reading of the old Testament: which vaile is done away in Christ.

15 But euen vnto this day, when Moses is read, the vaile is vpon their heart.

16 Neuertheless, when it shall turne to the Lord, the vaile shall be taken away.

17 Now the Lord is that spirit, & where the spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glasse ỹ glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image, from glory to glory, euen as ‖ by the spirit of the Lord.

‖ *Or, of the Lord the spirit.*

CHAP. IIII.

1 He declareth how he hath vsed all sincerity and faithfull diligence in preaching the Gospel, 7 and how the troubles and persecutions which hee dayly indured for the same, did redound to the praise of Gods power, 12 to the benefit of the Church, 16 and to the Apostles owne eternall glory.

THerefore seeing we haue this ministery, as we haue receiued mercy we faint not

2 But haue renounced the hidden things of †dishonesty, not walking in craftinesse, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth, commending our selues to euery mans conscience, in the sight of God.

† *Gr. shame*

3 But if our Gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost.

4 In whom the God of this world hath blinded the mindes of them which beleeue not, lest the light of the glorious Gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine vnto them.

5 For we preach not our selues, but Christ Iesus the Lord, and our selues your seruants for Iesus sake.

6 For God who commanded the light to shine out of darknesse, hath shined in our hearts, *to giue* the light of the knowledge

of the glory of God, in the face of Iesus Christ.

7 But we haue this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellencie of the power may be of God and not of vs.

8 Wee are troubled on euery side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but ‖ not in despaire;

‖ Or, not altogether without helpe or meanes.

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast downe, but not destroyed,

10 Alwayes bearing about in the bodie, the dying of the Lord Iesus, that the life also of Iesus might bee made manifest in our bodie.

11 For we which liue, are alway deliuered vnto death for Iesus sake, that the life also of Iesus might be made manifest in our mortall flesh.

12 So then death worketh in vs, but life in you.

13 Wee hauing the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, *I beleeued, and therefore haue I spoken: we also beleeue, and therefore speake,

*Psal. 116. 10.

14 Knowing, that hee which raised vp the Lord Iesus, shall raise vp vs also by Iesus, and shall present vs with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the aboundant grace might, through the thankesgiuing of many, redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause wee faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for vs a far more exceeding *and* eternall weight of glory,

18 While wee looke not at the things which are seene, but at the things which are not seene: for the things which are seene, are temporall, but the things which are not seene, are eternall.

CHAP. V.

1 That in his assured hope of immortall glory, 9 and in expectance of it, and of the generall iudgement, he laboureth to keepe a good conscience, 12 not that he may herein boast of himselfe, 14 but as one that hauing receiued life from Christ, indeuoureth to liue as a new creature to Christ only, 18 and by his ministery of reconciliation to reconcile others also in Christ to God.

FOr we know, that if our earthly house of this Tabernacle were dissolued, wee haue a building of God, an house not made with hand, eternall in the heauens.

2 For in this we grone earnestly, desiring to bee clothed vpon with our house, which is from heauen.

3 If so be that being clothed wee shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle, doe grone, being burdened, not for that we would be vnclothed, but clothed vpon, that mortalitie might be swallowed vp of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought vs for the selfe same thing, *is* God, who also hath giuen vnto vs the earnest of the spirit.

6 Therefore we are alwayes confident, knowing that whilest we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walke by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to bee absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we ‖ labour, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him

‖ Or, endeuour.

10 For wee must all appeare before the iudgement seate of Christ, that euery one may receiue the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whither it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terrour of the Lord, we perswade men; but we are made manifest vnto God, and I trust also, are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not our selues againe vnto you, but giue you occasion to glory on our behalfe, that you may haue somewhat *to answere* them, which glory † in appearance, and not in heart.

† Gr. in the face.

13 For whether we be besides our selues it is to God: or whither we be sober, *it is* for your cause.

14 For the loue of Christ constreineth vs, because we thus iudge: that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 And that hee died for all, that they which liue, should not henceforth liue vnto themselues, but vnto him which died for them, and rose againe.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man, after the flesh: yea, though wee haue knowen Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man *bee* in Christ, ‖ *hee is* a new creature: * old things are past away, behold, all things are become new.

‖ Or, let him be.

* Esa. 43. 19. reuel. 21. 5.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled vs to himselfe by Iesus Christ, and hath giuen to vs the ministery of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world vnto himself, not imputing their trespasses vnto them, and hath † committed vnto vs the word of reconciliation.

† Gr. put in vs.

20 Now

20 Now then we are Ambassadours for Christ, as though God did beseech you by vs: we pray you in Christs stead, bee yee reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to bee sinne for vs, who knew no sin, that we might bee made the righteousnesse of God in him.

CHAP. VI.

That hee hath approoued himselfe a faithfull minister of Christ, both by his exhortations, 3 and by integritie of life, 4 and by patient enduring all kinds of affliction and disgraces for the Gospell. 10 Of which he speaketh the more boldly amongst them, because his heart is open to them, 13 And he expecteth the like affection from them againe, 14 Exhorting to flee the societie and pollutions of Idolaters, as being themselues Temples of the liuing God.

WEe then, as workers together *with him*, beseech you also, that ye receiue not the grace of God in vaine.

2 (For he saith, *I haue heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of saluation haue I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time, behold, now is the day of saluation.)

*Esa.49.8.

3 Giuing no offence in any thing, that the ministery be not blamed:

4 But in all things †approuing our selues, as the Ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

†Gr. commending.

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in ‖ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings,

‖Or, in tossings to and fro.

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindnesse, by the holy Ghost, by loue vnfained,

7 By the word of trueth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousnesse, on the right hand, and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by euill report and good report, as deceiuers and yet true:

9 As vnknowen, and yet well knowen: as dying, and behold, we liue: as chastened, and not killed:

10 As sorrowfull, yet alway reioycing: as poore, yet making many rich: as hauing nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open vnto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Yee are not straitened in vs, but yee are straitened in your owne bowels.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speake as vnto *my* children) be yee also inlarged.

14 Be ye not vnequally yoked together with vnbeleeuers: for what fellowship hath righteousnesse with vnrighteousnesse? and what communion hath light with darknes?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that beleeueth, with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the Temple of God with idoles? for ye are the Temple of the liuing God, as God hath said, *I will dwell in them, and walke in *them*, and I will bee their God, and they shall bee my people.

*Leuit.26. 12.

17 *Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the vncleane thing, and I will receiue you,

*Esa.52.11.

18 *And will be a Father vnto you, and ye shall be my sonnes and daughters, saith the Lord Almightie.

*Ier.31.1.

CHAP. VII.

1 He proceedeth in exhorting them to puritie of life, 2 and to beare him like affection as hee doth to them, 3 Whereof lest he might seeme to doubt, he declareth what comfort he tooke in his afflictions, by the report which Titus gaue of their godly sorrow, which his former Epistle had wrought in them. 13 and of their louing kindnesse and obedience towards Titus, answerable to his former boastings of them.

HAuing therefore these promises (dearly beloued) let vs cleanse our selues from all filthinesse of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holinesse in the feare of God.

2 Receiue vs, we haue wronged no man, wee haue corrupted no man, wee haue defrauded no man.

3 I speake not this to condemne *you*: for I haue saide before, that you are in our hearts to die and liue with *you*.

4 Great is my boldnes of speach toward you, great is my glorying of you, I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding ioyfull in all our tribulation.

5 For when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but wee were troubled on euery side; without *were* fightings, within *were* feares.

6 Neuertheless, God that comforteth those that are cast downe, comforted vs by the comming of Titus.

7 And not by his comming onely, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told vs your earnest desire, your mourning, your feruent minde toward me, so that I reioyced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I doe not repent, though I did repent: For I perceiue that the same Epistle hath made you sory, though it were but for a season.

9 Now I reioyce, not that ye were made sorie, but that yee sorrowed to repentance:

for ye were made sorie ‖ after a godly manner, that ye might receiue damage by vs in nothing.

‖ *Or, according to God.*

10 For godly sorow worketh repentance to saluation not to be repented of, but the sorow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfe same thing that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulnes it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of your selues, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* feare, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeale, yea, *what* reuenge; In all things yee haue approued your selues to bee cleare in this matter.

12 Wherfore though I wrote vnto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffred wrong but that our care for you in the sight of God might appeare vnto you.

13 Therfore we were comforted in your comfort, yea and exceedingly the more ioyed we for the ioy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed by you all.

14 For if I haue boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but as we spake al things to you in truth, euen so our boasting which I made before Titus is found a truth,

† *Gr. bowels.*

15 And his † inward affection is more aboundant toward you, whileft hee remembreth the obedience of you all, how with feare and trembling you receiued him.

16 I reioyce therefore that I haue confidence in you in all things.

CHAP. VIII.

1 He stirreth them vp to a liberal contribution for the poore Saints at Hierusalem, by the example of the Macedonians, 7 by commendation of their former forwardnesse, 9 by the example of Christ, 14 and by the spirituall profit that shall redound to themselues thereby: 16 Commending to them the integritie and willingnesse of Titus, and the se other brethren, who vpon his request, exhortation and commendation, were purposely come to them for this businesse.

MOreouer, brethren, we doe you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the Churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their ioy, and their deepe pouerty, abounded vnto the riches of their liberalitie.

3 For to *their* power (I beare record) yea, and beyond their power *they were* willing of themselues:

4 Praying vs with much entreatie, that wee would receiue the gift, and take vpon vs the fellowship of the ministring to the Saints.

5 And this *they did*, not as we hoped, but first gaue their own selues to the Lord, and vnto vs, by the will of God.

6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so hee would also finish in you the same grace also.

7 Therefore (as ye abound in euery thing, in faith, & vtterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your loue to vs) *see* that ye abound in this grace also.

8 I speake not by commandement, but by occasion of the forwardnesse of others, and to prooue the sinceritie of your loue.

9 For yee know the grace of our Lord Iesus Christ, that though hee was rich, yet for your sakes he became poore, that yee through his pouerty might be rich.

10 And herein I giue my aduice, for this is expedient for you, who hath begunne before, not onely to doe, but also to be † forward a yeere agoe.

† *Gr. willing*

11 Now therefore performe the doing of it, that as *there was* a readinesse to will, so there may be a performāce also out of that which you haue.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, it is accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I meane* not that other men be eased, and you burthened:

14 But by an equalitie: that now at this time your abundance may bee *a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want, that there may be equalitie,

15 As it is written, He * that had *gathered* much, had nothing ouer, and he that had *gathered* little, had no lacke.

* Exod. 16. 18.

16 But thankes be to God which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation, but being more forward, of his owne accord he went vnto you.

18 And we haue sent with him the brother, whose praise is in the Gospel, throughout all the Churches:

19 And not that onely, but who was also chosen of the Churches to trauaile with vs with this ‖ grace which is administred by vs to the glory of the same Lord, and *declaration* of your ready mind.

‖ *Or, gift.*

20 Auoyding this, that no man should blame vs in this aboundance which is administred by vs:

21 Prouiding for honest things, not only in the sight of the lord, but in ỹ sight of men.

22 And wee haue sent with them our brother,

brother, whom we haue oftentimes proued diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, vpon the great confidence
‖ Or, he hath. which ‖ I haue in you.

23 Whether *any doe enquire* of Titus; he is my partner and felow helper concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers of the Churches, *and* the glory of Christ.

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the Churches, the proofe of your loue, and of our boasting on your behalfe.

CHAP. IX.

1 He yeeldeth the reason why, though hee knew their forwardnes, yet hee sent Titus and his brethren beforehand. 6 And he proceedeth in stirring them vp to a bountifull almes, as being but a kind of sowing of seed, 10 which shall returne a great increase to them, 13 and occasion a great sacrifice of thankesgiuings vnto God.

FOr as touching the ministering to the Saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you.

2 For I know the forwardnes of your minde, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a yeere agoe, and your zeale hath prouoked very many.

3 Yet haue I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vaine in this behalfe, that as I said, ye may be ready.

4 Lest happily if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you vnprepared, we (that we say not, you) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would goe before vnto you, and make vp beforehand your † bountie, ‖ whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, not of couetousnesse.

† Gr. blessing. ‖ Or, which hath bene so much spoken of before.

6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly, shall reape sparingly: and he which soweth bountifully, shall reape bountifully.

7 Euery man according as hee purposeth in his heart, *so let him giue*; not grudgingly, or of necessitie: for * God loueth a cheerefull giuer.

* Prou. 11. 25. rom. 12. 8. eccles. 35. 9.

8 And God is able to make all grace abound towards you, that yee alwayes hauing all sufficiencie in all things, may abound to euery good worke,

9 (As it is written: * He hath dispersed abroad: hee hath giuen to the poore: his righteousnes remaineth for euer.

* Psal. 112. 9.

10 Now he that * ministreth seed to the sower, both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sowen, and encrease the fruits of your righteousnes)

* Esa. 55. 10.

11 Being enriched in euery thing to all bountifulnesse, which causeth through vs thankesgiuing to God.

12 For the administration of this seruice, not onely supplieth the want of the Saints, but is abundant also by many thankesgiuings vnto God,

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration, they glorifie God for your professed subiection vnto the Gospel of Christ, and for your liberall distribution vnto them, and vnto all men:

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thankes bee vnto God for his vnspeakeable gift.

CHAP. X.

Against the false apostles, who disgraced the weakenesse of his person and bodily presence, he setteth out the spirituall might and authoritie, with which he is armed against all aduersary powers, 7 assuring them that at his comming he will be found as mighty in word, as hee is now in writing being absent. 12 And withall taxing them for reaching out themselues beyond their compasse, and wanting themselues vnto other mens labours.

NOw I Paul my selfe beseech you, by the meekenesse and gentlenesse of Christ, who ‖ in presence am base among you, but being absent, am bold toward you:

‖ Or, in outward appearance.

2 But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present, with that confidence wherewith I thinke to be bolde against some, which ‖ thinke of vs as if wee walked according to the flesh.

‖ Or, reckon.

3 For though we walke in the flesh, we doe not warre after the flesh:

4 (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnall, but mighty through ‖ God to the pulling downe of strong holds.)

‖ Or, to God.

5 Casting downe ‖ imaginations, & euery high thing that exalteth it selfe against the knowledge of God, & bringing into captiuity euery thought to ỹ obedience of Christ.

‖ Or, reasoning.

6 And hauing in a readines to reuenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled.

7 Doe ye looke on things after the outward appearance? if any man trust to himselfe, that he is Christs, let him of himselfe thinke this againe, that as he is Christs, euen so are we Christs.

8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authoritie (which the Lord hath giuen vs for edification, and not for your destruction) I should not be ashamed:

9 That I may not seeme as if I would terrifie you by letters.

10 For his letters (say they) are waightie and powerfull, but *his* bodily presence is weake, and his speech contemptible.

11 Let such a one thinke this, that such as we are in word by letters, when wee are absent, such *will we be also* indeed when wee are present.

12 For wee dare not make our selues of the number, or compare our selues with some that commend themselues: but they measuring themselues by themselues, and comparing themselues amongst themselues ‖ are not wise.

‖ *Or, vnderstand it not.*

13 But we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ‖ rule, which God hath distributed to vs, a measure to reach euen vnto you.

‖ *Or, line.*

14 For we stretch not our selues beyond our measure, as though we reached not vnto you, for wee are come as farre as to you also, in *preaching* the Gospel of Christ,

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, *that is*, of other mens labours, but hauing hope, when your faith is encreased, that we shalbe ‖ enlarged by you, according to our rule abundantly,

‖ *Or, magnified in you.*

16 To preach the Gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another mans ‖ line of things made ready to our hand.

‖ *Or, rule.*

17 * But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

* Iere. 9 24. 1. cor. 1. 31.

18 For, not he that commendeth himselfe is approued, but whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAP. XI.

1 Out of his iealousie ouer the Corinthians, who seemed to make more account of the false apostles, then of him, hee entreth into a forced commendation of himselfe, 5 of his equalitie with the chiefe Apostles, 7 of his preaching the Gospel to them freely, and without any their charge, 13 shewing that he was not inferiour to those deceitfull workers, in any legall prerogatiue, 23 and in the seruice of Christ, and in all kinde of sufferings for his ministerie, farre superiour.

WOuld to God you could beare with mee a little in my folly, and indeed ‖ beare with me.

‖ *Or, you doe beare with me.*

2 For I am iealous ouer you with godly iealousie, for I haue espoused you to one husband, that I may present you as a chaste Virgine to Christ.

3 But I feare lest by any meanes, as the serpent beguiled Eue through his subtiltie, so your mindes should be corrupted from the simplicitie that is in Christ.

4 For if hee that commeth, preacheth another Iesus whom we haue not preached, or if ye receiue another spirit, which yee haue not receiued, or another Gospel, which ye haue not accepted, ye might well beare *with him.*

5 For, I suppose, I was not a whit behind the very chiefest Apostles.

6 But though I be rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we haue bin throughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Haue I committed an offence in abasing my selfe that you might be exalted, because I haue preached to you the Gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other Churches, taking wages of them to doe you seruice.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to no man: For that which was lacking to me, the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied, and in all things I haue kept my selfe from being burthensome to you, and so will I keepe my selfe.

10 As the trueth of Christ is in mee, no man shall † stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

† *Gr, this boasting shall not be stopped in me.*

11 Wherefore? because I loue you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I doe, that I will doe, that I may cut off occasion from them which desire occasion, that wherein they glory, they may be found euen as we.

13 For such are false Apostles, deceitfull workers, transforming themselues into the Apostles of Christ.

14 And no marueile, for Sathan himselfe is transformed into an Angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousnesse, whose end shall be according to their workes.

16 I say againe, Let no man thinke me a foole; if otherwise, yet as a foole ‖ receiue me, that I may boast my selfe a little.

‖ *Or, suffer.*

17 That which I speake, I speake it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly in this confidence of boasting.

18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fooles gladly, seeing yee your selues are wise.

20 For ye suffer if a man bring you into bondage, if a man deuoure *you*, if a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himselfe, if a man smite you on the face,

21 I speake as concerning reproch, as though we had beene weake: howbeit, wherein soeuer any is bolde, I speake foolishly, I am bold also.

22 Are

22 Are they Hebrewes? ſo *am* I: are they Iſraelites? ſo *am* I: are they the ſeed of Abraham? ſo *am* I:

23 Are they miniſters of Chriſt? I ſpeak as a foole, I am more: in labours more abundant: in ſtripes aboue meaſure: in priſons more frequent: in deaths oft:

24 Of the Iewes fiue times receiued I
* Deut. 25. 3. * forty *ſtripes* ſaue one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I ſtoned: thrice I ſuffered ſhipwracke: a night and a day I haue beene in the deepe.

26 In iourneiyng often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, in perils by mine owne countreymen, in perilles by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wildernesse, in perils in the ſea, in perils among falſe brethren,

27 In wearineſſe and painfulneſſe, in watchings often, in hunger and thirſt, in faſtings often, in cold and nakednesse.

28 Beſides thoſe things that are without, that which commeth vpon me daily, the care of all the Churches.

29 Who is weake, and I am not weake? who is offended, and I burne not?

30 If I muſt needes glory, I will glory of the things which concerne mine infirmities.

31 The God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, which is bleſſed for euermore, knoweth that I lye not.

32 In Damaſcus the gouernour vnder Aretas the king, kept the citie with a garriſon, deſirous to apprehend me.

33 And through a window in a basket was I let downe by the wall, and eſcaped his hande.

CHAP. XII.

1 For commending of his Apoſtleſhip, though he might glorie of his wonderfull reuelations, 9 Yet he rather chuſeth to glory of his infirmities, 11 blaming them for forcing him to this vaine boaſting. 14 He promiſeth to come to them againe: but yet altogether in the affection of a father, 20 although he feareth he ſhall to his griefe finde many offenders, and publike diſorders there.

IT is not expedient for mee doubtleſſe, to glorie, I will come to viſions and reuelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Chriſt aboue foureteene yeeres agoe, whether in the body, I cannot tell, or whether out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth: ſuch a one, caught vp to the third heauen.

3 And I knew ſuch a man (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell, God knoweth.)

4 How that he was caught vp into Paradiſe, and heard vnſpeakable words, which it is not ‖ lawfull for a man to vtter.

5 Of ſuch *a one* will I glory, yet of my ſelfe I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

‖ *Or, poſſible.*

6 For though I would deſire to glory, I ſhal not be a foole: for I will ſay the truth. But now I forbeare, leſt any man ſhould thinke of me aboue *that* which he ſeeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me:

7 And leſt I ſhould bee exalted aboue meaſure through the abundance of the reuelations, there was giuen to me a * thorne in the fleſh, the meſſenger of Satan to buffet me, leſt I ſhould be exalted aboue meaſure.

* See Ezek. 28. 24.

8 For this thing I beſought the Lord thriee, that it might depart from me.

9 And hee ſaid vnto mee, My grace is ſufficient for thee: for my ſtrength is made perfect in weakneſſe. Moſt gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Chriſt may reſt vpon me.

10 Therefore I take pleaſure in infirmities, in reproches, in neceſſities, in perſecutions, in diſtreſſes for Chriſtes ſake: for when I am weake, then am I ſtrong.

11 I am become a foole in glorying, ye haue compelled mee. For I ought to haue beene commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefeſt Apoſtles, though I be nothing.

12 Truely the ſignes of an Apoſtle were wrought among you in all patience, in ſignes and wonders, and mighty deedes.

13 For what is it wherein yee were inferiour to other Churches, except *it be* that I my ſelfe was not burthenſome to you? forgiue me this wrong.

14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you, and I will not bee burthenſome to you; for I ſeeke not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay vp for the parents, but the parents for the children.

15 And I will very gladly ſpend and bee ſpent for †you, though the more abundantly I loue you, the leſſe I be loued.

† *Gr. your ſoules.*

16 But be it ſo: I did not burthen you: neuertheleſſe beeing craftie, I caught you with guile.

17 Did I make a gaine of you by any of them, whom I ſent vnto you?

18 I deſired Titus, and with him I ſent a brother: did Titus make a gaine of you? Walked wee not in the ſame ſpirit? *Walked we* not in the ſame ſteps?

19 Againe, thinke you that we excuſe our

selues vnto you? wee speake before God in Christ: but *we doe* all things, dearely beloued, for your edifying.

20 For I feare lest when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that I shal be found vnto you such as ye would not, lest there be debates, enuyings, wraths, strifes, backebitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults,

21 And least when I come againe, my God will humble me among you, and that I shall bewaile many which haue sinned alreadie, and haue not repented of the vncleannesse, and fornication, and lasciuiousnesse which they haue committed.

CHAP. XIII.

1 He threatneth severitie, and the power of his Apostleship against obstinate sinners. 5 And aduising them to a triall of their faith, 7 and to a reformation of their sinnes before his comming, 11 He concludeth his Epistle with a generall exhortation and a prayer.

THis is the third time I am comming to you: in the mouth of two or three witnesses shall euery word be established.

2 I told you before, and foretell you as if I were present the second time, and being absent, now I write to them which heretofore haue sinned, and to all other, that if I come againe I will not spare:

3 Since yee seeke a proofe of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weake, but is mighty in you.

4 For though he was crucified through weaknesse, yet he liueth by ỹ power of God: for we also are weak ‖ in him, but we shal liue with him by the power of God toward you.

‖ Or, with him.

5 Examine your selues, whether ye be in the faith: proue your owne selues. Know yee not your owne selues, how that Iesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?

6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

7 Now I pray to God, that yee doe no euil, not that we should appeare approoued, but that ye should doe that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.

8 For wee can doe nothing against the trueth, but for the trueth.

9 For we are glad when wee are weake, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, euen your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest beeing present, I should vse sharpnesse, according to the power which the Lord hath giuen me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell: Bee perfect, be of good comfort, bee of one minde, liue in peace, and the God of loue and peace shall be with you.

12 Greete one another, with an holy kisse.

13 All the Saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Iesus Christ, and the loue of God, and the communion of the holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle to the Corinthians, was written from Philippos *a citie* of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to the Galatians.

CHAP. I.

6 He wondereth that they haue so soone left him and the Gospel, 8 And accursith those that preach any other Gospel then he did. 11 How learned the Gospel not of men, but of God: 14 And sheweth what he was before his calling, 17 and what he did presently after it.

PAul an Apostle not of men, neither by man, but by Iesus Christ, and God the Father, who raised him from the dead,

2 And all the brethren which are with mee, vnto the Churches of Galatia:

3 Grace be to you and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Iesus Christ,

4 Who gaue himself for our sins, that he might deliuer vs frō this present euil world, according to the will of God, & our Father.

5 To whom *be* glory for euer and euer, Amen.

6 I marueile, that you are so soone remooued from him, that called you into the grace of Christ, vnto another Gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there bee some that trouble you, and would peruert the Gospel of Christ,

8 But though wee, or an Angel from heauen, preach *any other Gospel* vnto you, then that which wee haue preached vnto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now againe,

If

If any man preach any other Gospel vnto you, then that ye haue receiued, let him be accursed.

10 For doe I now perswade men, or God? or doe I seeke to please men? For if I yet pleased men, I should not be the seruant of Christ.

11 But I certifie you, brethren, that the Gospel which was preached of mee, is not after man.

12 For I neither receiued it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the reuelation of Iesus Christ.

13 For yee haue heard of my conuersation in time past, in the Iewes Religion, *how* that beyond measure I persecuted the Church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Iewes Religion, aboue many my † equals in mine owne nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

† *Gr. equals in yeres.*

15 But when it pleased God, who separated mee from my mothers wombe, and called *me* by his grace,

16 To reueale his Sonne in mee, that I might preach him among the heathen, immediatly I conferred not with flesh & blood.

17 Neither went I vp to Hierusalem to them which *were* Apostles before me, but I went into Arabia, and returned againe vnto Damascus.

18 Then after three yeeres, I ‖ went vp to Hierusalem, to see Peter, and abode with him fifteene dayes.

‖ *Or, returned.*

19 But other of the Apostles saw I none, saue Iames the Lords brother.

20 Now the things which I write vnto you, behold, before God I lye not.

21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia,

22 And was vnknowen by face vnto the Churches of Iudea, which were in Christ.

23 But they had heard onely, that hee which persecuted vs in times past, now preacheth the faith, which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth when he went vp againe to Hierusalem, and for what purpose: 3 And that Titus was not circumcised: 11 And that he resisted Peter, and told him the reason, 14 why he and other being Iewes, do beleeue in Christ to be iustified by faith, and not by workes: 20 And that they liue not in sinne, who are so iustified.

THen fourteene yeeres after, I went vp againe to Hierusalem with Barnabas, and tooke Titus with me also.

2 And I went vp by reuelation, and communicated vnto them that Gospel, which I preach among the Gentiles, but ‖ priuately to them which were of reputation, lest by any meanes I should runne, or had runne in vaine.

‖ *Or, seuerally.*

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greeke, was compelled to bee circumcised:

4 And that because of false brethren vnawares brought in, who came in priuily to spie out our liberty, which we haue in Christ Iesus, that they might bring vs into bondage.

5 To whom we gaue place by subiection, no not for an houre, that the trueth of the Gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these, who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoeuer they were, it maketh no matter to me, God accepteth no mans person,) for they who seemed *to bee somewhat*, in conference added nothing to me.

7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the Gospel of the vncircumcision was committed vnto mee, as the Gospel of the Circumcision was vnto Peter:

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the Apostleship of the Circumcision, the same was mighty in me towards the Gentiles.)

9 And when Iames, Cephas and Iohn, who seemed to bee pillars, perceiued the grace that was giuen vnto me, they gaue to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship, that we *should goe* vnto the heathen, and they vnto the Circumcision.

10 Onely *they would* that we should remember the poore, the same which I also was forward to doe.

11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certaine came from Iames, hee did eate with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew, and separated himselfe, fearing them *which were* of the Circumcision.

13 And the other Iewes dissembled likewise with him, insomuch that Barnabas also was caried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not vprightly according to the truth of the Gospel, I said vnto Peter before them all, If thou, beeing a Iew, liuest after the maner of Gentiles, and not as do the Iewes, why compellest thou the Gentiles to liue as do the Iewes?

15 We *who are* Iewes by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,

16 Knowing that a man is not iustified by

by the workes of the Law, but by the faith of Iesus Christ, euen we haue beleeued in Iesus Christ, that wee might be iustified by the faith of Christ, and not by the workes of the Law: for by the workes of the Lawe shall no flesh be iustified.

17 But if while we seeke to bee iustified by Christ, wee our selues also are found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sinne? God forbid.

18 For if I build againe the things which I destroyed, I make my selfe a transgressor.

19 For I through the Law, am dead to the Law, that I might liue vnto God.

20 I am crucified with Christ. Neuertheles, I liue, yet not I, but Christ liueth in me, & the life which I now liue in the flesh, I liue by the faith of the Sonne of God, who loued me, and gaue himselfe for me.

21 I doe not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousnes *come* by the Lawe, then Christ is dead in vaine.

CHAP. III.

1 How asketh what moued them to leaue the faith, and hang vpon the Lawe. 6 They that beleeue are iustified, 9 and blessed with Abraham. 10 And how hee proueth by many reasons.

O Foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that you should not obey the trueth, before whose eyes Iesus Christ hath been euidently set foorth, crucified among you?

2 This onely would I learne of you, receiued yee the Spirit, by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? hauing begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the flesh?

‖ *Or, so great.* 4 Haue ye suffered ‖ so many things in vaine? if it be yet in vaine.

5 He therefore that ministreth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth he it by the workes of the Law, or by the hearing of faith?

‖ *Or, imputed* 6 Euen as Abraham beleeued God, and it was ‖ accounted to him for righteousnes.

7 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And the Scripture foreseeing that God would iustifie the heathen through faith, preached before ỳ Gospel vnto Abraham, * Gen. 12. 3. *saying,* * In thee shall all nations be blessed.

9 So then they which be of faith, are blessed with faithfull Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the workes of the Law, are vnder the curse: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that continueth not in all things which are written in the booke of the Law to doe them. * Deut. 27. 26.

11 But that no man is iustified by the Law in the sight of God, it is euident: for * The iust shall liue by faith. * Abac. 2. 4. rom. 1. 17.

12 And the law is not of faith: but * the man that doeth them shall liue in them. * Leu. 18. 5.

13 Christ hath redeemed vs from the curse of the Law, being made a curse for vs: for it is written, * Cursed is euery one that hangeth on tree: *Deu. 21. 23

14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles, through Iesus Christ: that we might receiue the promise of the Spirit through faith.

15 Brethren, I speake after the maner of men: though it bee but a mans ‖ couenant, yet if it be confirmed, no man disanulleth, or addeth thereto. ‖ *Or, testament,*

16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. Hee saith not, And to seeds, as of many, but as of one, And to thy seede, which is Christ.

17 And this I say, that the Couenant that was cõfirmed before of God in Christ, the Law which was foure hundred and thirty yeeres after, cannot disanull, that it should make the promise of none effect.

18 For if the inheritance be of the Law, it is no more of promise: but God gaue it to Abraham by promise.

19 Wherefore then *serueth* the Law? it was added because of transgressions, til the seede should come, to whom the promise was made, *and it was* ordained by Angels in the hand of a Mediatour.

20 Now a mediatour is not *a Mediatour* of one, but God is one.

21 Is the Law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a Law giuen which could haue giuen life, verely righteousnesse should haue beene by the Law.

22 But the Scripture hath concluded all vnder sinne, that the promise by faith of Iesus Christ might bee giuen to them that beleeue.

23 But before faith came, we were kept vnder the Law, shut vp vnto the faith, which should afterwards be reuealed.

24 Wherfore the Law was our Schoolemaster *to bring vs* vnto Christ, that wee might be iustified by faith.

25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer vnder a Schoolemaster.

26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Iesus.

27 For

27 For as many of you as haue bene baptized into Christ, haue put on Christ.

28 There is neither Iew, nor Greeke, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Iesus.

29 And if *ye be* Christs, then are yee Abrahams seed, and heires according to the promise.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We were vnder the Law till Christ came, as the heire is vnder his guardian till he be of age. 5 But Christ freed vs from the Law: 7 therefore we are seruants no longer to it. 14 Hee remembreth their good will to him, and his to them, 22 and sheweth that wee are the sonnes of Abraham by the free woman.

NOw I say, that the heire, as long as he is a childe, differeth nothing from a seruant, though he be lord of all,

2 But is vnder tutors and gouernours, vntill the time appointed of the father.

3 Euen so we, when we were children, were in bondage vnder the ‖ Elements of the world:

4 But when the fulnesse of the time was come, God sent forth his Sonne made of a woman, made vnder the Law,

5 To redeeme them that were vnder the Law, that wee might receiue the adoption of sonnes.

6 And because ye are sonnes, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Sonne into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.

7 Wherefore thou art no more a seruant, but a sonne; and if a sonne, then an heire of God through Christ.

8 Howbeit, then when yee knew not God, ye did seruice vnto them which by nature are no gods.

9 But now after that yee haue knowne God, or rather are knowne of God, how turne ye ‖ againe to the weake and beggerly ‖ elements, whereunto yee desire againe to be in bondage?

10 Ye obserue dayes, and moneths, and times, and yeeres.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I haue bestowed vpon you labour in vaine.

12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye are, ye haue not iniured me at all.

13 Yee know how through infirmitie of the flesh, I preached the Gospel vnto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor reiected, but receiued mee as an Angel of God, *euen* as Christ Iesus.

15 ‖ Where is then the blessednes you spake of? for I beare you record, that if it had bin possible, ye would haue plucked out your owne eyes, & haue giuen them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemie, because I tell you the trueth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well: yea, they would exclude ‖ you, that you might affect them.

18 But it is good to bee zealously affected alwayes in a good thing, and not onely when I am present with you.

19 My litle children, of whom I trauel in birth againe, vntil Christ be formed in you:

20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voyce, for I ‖ stand in doubt of you.

21 Tell mee, ye that desire to be vnder the Law, doe ye not heare the Law?

22 For it is written, That Abraham had two sonnes, the one by a bondmayd, the other by a free-woman.

23 But he who was of the bondwoman, was borne after the flesh: but he of the free-woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an Allegorie; for these are the two ‖ Couenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ‖ answereth to Ierusalem, which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Ierusalem which is aboue is free, which is the mother of vs all.

27 For it is written, *Reioyce thou barren that beareſt not; breake forth and cry thou that trauaileſt not; for the desolate hath many moe children then shee which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then hee that was borne after the flesh, persecuted him that was *borne* after the Spirit, euen so it is now.

30 Neuertheles, what saith the Scripture? *Cast out the bondwoman & her son: for the sonne of the bondwoman shall not be heire with the sonne of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

CHAP. V.

1 Hee moueth them to stand in their libertie, 3 and not to obserue Circumcision: 13 but rather loue, which is the summe of the Law. 19 He reckoneth vp the works of the flesh, 22 and the fruits of the Spirit, 25 and exhorteth to walke in the Spirit.

STand fast therfore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made vs free, & be not intangled againe with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold,

‖ Or, rudiments.

‖ Or, backe. ‖ Or, rudiments.

‖ Or, what was then?

‖ Or, vs.

‖ Or, I am perplexed for you.

‖ Or, Testaments.

‖ Or, is in the same ranke with.

*Esa. 54. 1.

*Gene. 21. 10.

2 Behold, I Paul say vnto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profite you nothing.

3 For I testifie againe to euery man that is circumcised, that he is a debtour to doe the whole Law.

4 Christ is become of no effect vnto you, whosoeuer of you are iustified by the Law: ye are fallen from grace.

5 For wee through the Spirit waite for the hope of righteousnes by faith.

6 *For in Iesus Christ, neither Circumcision auaileth any thing, nor vncircumcision, but faith which worketh by loue.

‖ Or, who did driue you backe?

7 Ye did runne well; ‖ who did hinder you, that ye should not obey the trueth?

8 This perswasion commeth not of him that calleth you.

9 A little leauen leaueneth the whole lumpe.

10 I haue confidence in you through the Lord, that you will be none otherwise minded; but he that troubleth you, shall beare *his* iudgement, whosoeuer he be.

11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach Circumcision, why do I yet suffer persecution? then is the offence of the Crosse ceased.

12 I would they were euen cut off which trouble you.

13 For brethren, ye haue bin called vnto liberty, only *vse* not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but by loue serue one another.

*Leuit. 19. 18. matth. 22. 39.

14 For all the Law is fulfilled in one word, *euen* in this: * Thou shalt loue thy neighbour as thy selfe.

15 But if yee bite and deuoure one another, take heed ye bee not consumed one of another.

‖ Or, fulfill not.

16 This I say then, Walke in the Spirit, and ‖ ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh, and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot doe the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, yee are not vnder the Law.

19 Now the workes of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*, adultery, fornication, vncleannesse, lasciuiousnesse,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Enuyings, murthers, drunkennesse, reuellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I haue also told you in time past, that they which doe such things shall not inherite the kingdome of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is loue, ioy, peace, long suffering, gentlenes, goodnes, faith,

23 Meekenes, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christs, haue crucified the flesh with the ‖ affections & lusts.

‖ Or, passions.

25 If wee liue in the Spirit, let vs also walke in the Spirit.

26 Let vs not be desirous of vaine glory, prouoking one another, enuying one another.

CHAP. VI.

1 How meaneth them to deale mildly with a brother that hath slipped, 2 and to beare one anothers burden. 6 To be liberall to their teachers, 9 and not weary of well doing. 12 How [he] meth what they intend that preach Circumcision. 14 He glorieth in nothing, saue in the Crosse of Christ.

BRethren, ‖ if a man be ouertaken in a fault: yee which are spirituall, restore such a one in the spirit of meekenes, considering thy selfe, lest thou also be tempted.

‖ Or, although.

2 Beare ye one anothers burthens, and so fulfill the Law of Christ.

3 For if a man thinke himselfe to bee something, when he is nothing, hee deceiueth himselfe.

4 But let euery man proue his owne worke, and then shall hee haue reioycing in himselfe alone, and not in another.

5 For euery man shall beare his owne burthen.

6 Let him that is taught in the word, communicate vnto him that teacheth, in all good things.

7 Be not deceiued, God is not mocked: for whatsoeuer a man soweth, that shall hee also reape.

8 For hee that soweth to his flesh, shall of the flesh reape corruption: but hee that soweth to the Spirit, shal of the Spirit reape life euerlasting.

9 And let vs not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reape, if wee faint not.

10 As we haue therefore opportunitie, let vs do good vnto all men, especially vnto them who are of the houshold of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I haue written vnto you with mine owne hand.

12 As many as desire to make a faire shew in the flesh, they constraine you to be Circumcised: onely lest they should suffer persecution for the Crosse of Christ.

13 For neither they themselues who are circumcised keepe the Law, but desire to haue you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But

14 But God forbid that I ſhould glory, ſaue in the croſſe of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, ‖ by whom the world is crucified vnto mee, and I vnto the world.

‖ Or, whereby

15 For in Chriſt Ieſus neither Circumciſion auaileth any thing nor vncircumciſion, but a new creature.

16 And as many as walke according to this rule, peace be on them, and mercy, and vpon the Iſrael of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me, for I beare in my body the markes of the Lord Ieſus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with your ſpirit, Amen.

¶ Vnto the Galatians, written from Rome.

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
the Apoſtle to the Epheſians.

CHAP. I.

1 *After the ſalutation, 3 and thankeſgiuing for the Epheſians, 4 hee treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, 11 which is the true and proper fountaine of mans ſaluation. 13 And becauſe the height of this myſterie cannot eaſily be attained vnto, 16 he prayeth that they may come. 18 to the full knowledge, and 20 poſſeſſion thereof in Chriſt.*

PAul an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the will of God, to the Saints which are at Epheſus, and to the faithfull in Chriſt Ieſus.

2 Grace *be* to you, and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Ieſus Chriſt:

3 Bleſſed be the God and Father of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, who hath bleſſed vs with all ſpiritual bleſſings in heauenly ‖ places in Chriſt:

‖ Or, things.

4 According as hee hath choſen vs in him, before the foundation of the world, that we ſhould be holy, and without blame before him in loue:

5 Hauing predeſtinated vs vnto the adoption of children by Ieſus Chriſt to himſelfe, according to the good pleaſure of his will:

6 To the praiſe of the glory of his grace, wherein hee hath made vs accepted in the beloued.

7 In whome wee haue redemption through his blood, the forgiueneſſe of ſinnes, according to the riches of his grace,

8 wherein he hath abounded toward vs in all wiſedome and prudence:

9 Hauing made knowen vnto vs the miſterie of his will, according to his good pleaſure, which he had purpoſed in himſelfe,

10 That in the diſpenſation of the fulneſſe of times, he might gather together in one all things in Chriſt, both which are in † heauen, & which are on earth, euen in him:

† Gr. the heauens.

11 In whom alſo we haue obtained an inheritance, being predeſtinated according to the purpoſe of him who worketh all things after the counſell of his owne will:

12 That we ſhould be to the praiſe of his glory, who firſt ‖ truſted in Chriſt.

‖ Or, hoped.

13 In whom ye alſo *truſted* after that ye heard the word of trueth, the Goſpel of your ſaluation: in whom alſo after that ye beleeued, ye were ſealed with the holy Spirit of promiſe,

14 Which is the earneſt of our inheritance, vntill the redemption of the purchaſed poſſeſſion, vnto the praiſe of his glory.

15 Wherefore I alſo, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Ieſus, and loue vnto all the Saints,

16 Ceaſe not to giue thankes for you, making mention of you in my prayers,

17 That the God of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Father of glory, may giue vnto you the Spirit of wiſedome and reuelation, ‖ in the knowledge of him:

‖ Or, for the acknowledgement.

18 The eyes of your vnderſtanding being enlightned: that ye may know what is the hope of his calling, & what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the Saints:

19 And what is the exceeding greatneſſe of his power to vs-ward who beleeue, according to the working † of his mighty power:

† Gr. of the might of his power.

20 Which he wrought in Chriſt when he raiſed him from the dead, and ſet him at his owne right hand in the heauenly *places*,

21 Farre aboue al principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and euery name that is named, not only in this world, but alſo in that which is to come,

22 And hath put all things vnder his feet, and gaue him to be the head ouer all things to the Church,

23 Which is his body, the fulneſſe of him that filleth all in all.

CHAP.

CHAP. II

1 By comparing what we were by 3 nature, with what we are 5 by grace: 10 He declareth, that we are made for good works, and 13 being brought neere by Christ, should not liue as 11 Gentiles, and 12 forreiners in time past, but as 19 citizens with the Saints & the family of God.

AND you *hath hee quickened* who were dead in treſpaſſes and ſinnes,

2 Wherein in time paſt ye walked according to the courſe of this world, according to the prince of the power of the ayre, the ſpirit that now worketh in the children of diſobedience,

3 Among whom alſo wee all had our conuerſation in times paſt, in the luſts of our fleſh, fulfilling † the deſires of the fleſh, and of the minde, and were by nature the children of wrath, euen as others:

† *Or, the wills.*

4 But God who is rich in mercy, for his great loue wherewith he loued vs,

5 Euen when wee were dead in ſinnes hath quickned vs together with Chriſt, (by grace ye are ſaued)

6 And hath raiſed vs vp together, and made vs ſit together in heauenly places in Chriſt Ieſus:

7 That in ỹ ages to come, he might ſhew the exceeding riches of his grace, in *his* kindneſſe towards vs, through Chriſt Ieſus.

8 For by grace are yee ſaued, through faith, and that not of your ſelues: *it is* the gift of God:

9 Not of works, leſt any man ſhould boaſt.

10 For we are his workemanſhip, created in Chriſt Ieſus vnto good works, which God hath before ‖ ordeined, that we ſhould walke in them.

‖ *Or, prepared.*

11 Wherefore remember that ye *being* in time paſſed Gentiles in the fleſh, who are called vncircumciſion by that which is called the circumciſiõ in the fleſh made by hands,

12 That at that time yee were without Chriſt, being aliens from the common wealth of Iſrael, and ſtrangers from the couenants of promiſe, hauing no hope, and without God in the world.

13 But now in Chriſt Ieſus, ye who ſometimes were farre off, are made nigh by the blood of Chriſt.

14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken downe the middle wall of partition betweene vs:

15 Hauing aboliſhed in his fleſh the enmity, *euen* the Law of Cõmandements *conteined* in ordinãces, for to make in himſelfe, of twaine, one new man, ſo making peace.

16 And that hee might reconcile both vnto God in one body by the Croſſe, hauing ſlaine the enmitie ‖ thereby,

‖ *Or, in himſelfe.*

17 And came, & preached peace to you, *which were* afar off, and to them ỹ were nigh.

18 For through him wee both haue an acceſſe by one Spirit vnto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more ſtrangers and forreiners; but fellow citizens with the Saints, and of the houſhold of God.

20 And are built vpon the foundation of the Apoſtles and Prophets, Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe being the chiefe corner ſtone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together, groweth vnto an holy Temple in the Lord:

22 In whom you alſo are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAP. III.

1 The hidden myſterie, 6 that the Gentiles ſhould be ſaued, 3 was made knowen to Paul by reuelation. 8 And to him was that grace giuen, that 9 he ſhould preach it. 13 He deſireth them not to faint for his tribulation, 14 and prayeth, 19 that they may perceiue the great loue of Chriſt toward them.

FOr this cauſe I Paul, the priſoner of Ieſus Chriſt for you Gentiles,

2 If ye haue heard of the diſpenſation of the grace of God, which is giuen me to you-ward.

3 How that by reuelation hee made knowen vnto mee the myſterie, (as I wrote ‖ afore in few words,

‖ *Or, a little before.*

4 Whereby when ye reade ye may vnderſtand my knowledge in the myſtery of Chriſt.)

5 Which in other ages was not made knowen vnto the ſonnes of men, as it is now reuealed vnto his holy Apoſtles and Prophets by the Spirit,

6 That the Gentiles ſhould bee fellow heires, and of the ſame body, and partakers of his promiſe in Chriſt, by the Goſpel:

7 Whereof I was made a Miniſter, according to the gift of the grace of God giuen vnto me, by the effectuall working of his power.

8 Vnto me, who am leſſe then the leaſt of all Saints, is this grace giuen, that I ſhould preach among the Gentiles, the vnſearchable riches of Chriſt,

9 And to make all men ſee, what is the fellowſhip of the myſtery, which from the beginning of the world, hath beene hid in God, who created al things by Ieſus Chriſt.

10 To the intent that now vnto the principalities and powers in heauenly places, might bee knowen by the Church the manifold wiſedome of God,

11 Accor-

11 According to ỹ eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Iesus our Lord:
12 In whom we haue boldnesse and accesse, with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulatiõs for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees vnto the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heauen and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you according to ỹ riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might, by his Spirit in the inner man,
17 That Christ may dwel in your hearts by faith, that ye being rooted and grounded in loue,
18 May be able to comprehend with all Saints, what is the breadth and length, and depth, and height:
19 And to know the loue of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulnesse of God.
20 Now vnto him that is able to doe exceeding abundantly aboue all that wee aske or thinke, according to the power that worketh in vs,
21 Vnto him be glory in the Church by Christ Iesus, throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Hee exhorteth to vnitie, 7 and declareth that God therefore giueth diuers 11 giftes vnto men, that his Church might bee 13 edified, and 16 growen vp in Christ. 18 Hee calleth them from the impuritie of the Gentiles. 24 To put on the new man. 25 To cast off lying, and 29 corrupt communication.

I Therefore the prisoner ‖ of the Lord, beseech you that ye walke worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With al lowlines & meekenes, with long suffering, forbearing one another in loue.
3 Endeuouring to keepe the vnitie of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 *There is* one body, and one spirit, euen as ye are called in one hope of your calling.
5 One Lord, one Faith, one Baptisme,
6 One God and Father of all, who is aboue all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But vnto euery one of vs is giuen grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith: *When he ascended vp on high, he led ‖ captiuitie captiue, and gaue gifts vnto men.
9 (Now that hee ascended, what is it but that hee also descended first into the lower parts of the earth?
10 Hee that descended, is the same also that ascended vp far aboue all heauens, that he might ‖ fill all things.)
11 *And hee gaue some, Apostles: and some, Prophets: and some, Euangelists: and some, Pastors, and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the Saints, for the worke of the ministery, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come in the ‖ vnity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Sonne of God, vnto a perfect man, vnto the measure of the ‖ stature of the fulnesse of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and caried about with euery winde of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and* cunning craftinesse, whereby they lye in waite to deceiue:
15 But ‖ speaking the truth in loue, may grow vp into him in all things which is the head, *euen* Christ:
16 *From whom the whole body fitly ioyned together, and compacted by that which euery ioynt supplieth, according to the effectuall working in the measure of euery part, maketh increase of the body, vnto the edifying of it selfe in loue.
17 This I say therefore & testifie in the Lord, that ye henceforth walke not as other Gentiles walke in the vanity of their mind,
18 Hauing the vnderstanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God, through the ignorance that is in them, because of the *‖ blindnesse of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling, haue giuen themselues ouer vnto lasciuiousnesse, to worke all vncleannesse with greedinesse.
20 But ye haue not so learned Christ:
21 If so be ỹ ye haue heard him, and haue bene taught by him, as the trueth is in Iesus,
22 That ye put off concerning the former conuersation, the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitfull lusts:
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your minde:
24 And that yee put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousnes, and ‖ true holinesse.
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speake euery man trueth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry and sinne not, let not the Sunne goe downe vpon your wrath:
27 Neither giue place to the deuill.
28 Let him that stole, steale no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may haue ‖ to giue to him that needeth.
29 Let

‖ Or, in the Lord.

* Psal. 68. 18. ‖ Or, a multitude of captiues.

‖ Or, fulfill. * 1. Cor. 12. 28.

‖ Or, into the vnitie.

‖ Or, age.

‖ Or, being sincere.

* Col 2. 19.

* Rom. 1. 28 ‖ Or, hardnesse.

‖ Or, holinesse of trueth.

‖ Or, to distribute.

29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good ‖ to the vse of edifying, that it may minister grace vnto the hearers,

‖ Or, to edifie profitably.

30 And grieue not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed vnto the day of redemption.

31 Let all bitternes, and wrath, and anger and clamour, and cuill speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

*2 Cor. 2. 10. 32 *And be ye kind one to another, tender hearted, forgiuing one another, euen as God for Christs sake hath forgiuen you.

CHAP. V.

1 After general exhortations to loue, 3 To flee fornication, 4 and all vncleannesse, 7 not to conuerse with the wicked, 15 to walke warily, and to be 18 filled with the Spirit, 22 he descendeth to the particular duties, how wiues ought to obey their husbands, 25 and husbands ought to loue their wiues, 32 euen as Christ doth his Church.

BEe yee therefore followers of God, as deare children,

2 And walke in loue, as Christ also hath loued vs, and hath giuen himselfe for vs, an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet smelling sauour;

3 But fornication, and all vncleanesse, or couetousnes, let it not be once named amongst you, as becommeth Saints:

4 Neither filthines, nor fooliſh talking, nor iesting, which are not conuenient: but rather giuing of thanks.

5 For this ye know that no whoremonger, nor vnclean person, nor couetous man who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdome of Christ, and of God.

6 Let no man deceiue you with vaine wordes: for because of these things commeth the wrath of God vpon the children of ‖ disobedience.

‖ Or, vnbeliefe.

7 Bee not yee therefore partakers with them.

8 For ye were sometimes darknesse, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walke as children of light,

9 (For the fruite of the Spirit is in all goodnesse and righteousnes and trueth.)

10 Prouing what is acceptable vnto the Lord,

11 And haue no fellowship with the vnfruitfull workes of darknesse, but rather reproue them.

12 For it is a shame euen to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

‖ Or, disclosed.

13 But al things that are ‖ reproued, are made manifest by the light: for whatsoeuer doeth make manifest, is light.

14 Wherefore he saith: * Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall giue thee light.

*Esa 60. 1.

15 *See then that ye walke circumspectly, not as fooles, but as wise,

*Col. 4. 5.

16 Redeeming the time, because the dayes are euill.

17 Wherefore be ye not vnwise, but vnderstanding what the will of the Lord is.

18 And be not drunke with wine, wherein is excesse: but be filled with the Spirit:

19 Speaking to your selues, in Psalmes, and Hymnes, & spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 Giuing thanks alwayes for all things vnto God and the Father, in the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ,

21 Submitting your selues one to another in the feare of God.

22 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your owne husbands, as vnto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, euen as Christ *is* the head of the Church: and he is the Sauiour of the body.

24 Therefore as the Church is subiect vnto Christ, so let the wiues *bee* to their owne husbands in euery thing.

25 Husbands, loue your wiues, euen as Christ also loued the Church, and gaue himselfe for it:

26 That he might sanctifie and cleanse *it* with the washing of water, by the word,

27 That he might present it to himselfe a glorious Church, not hauing spot or wrinkle, or any such thing: but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to loue their wiues, as their owne bodies: hee that loueth his wife, loueth himselfe.

29 For no man euer yet hated his owne flesh: but nourisheth and cherisheth it, euen as the Lord the Church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leaue his father and mother, and shall be ioyned vnto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speake concerning Christ and the Church.

33 Neuertheles, let euery one of you in particular, so loue his wife euen as himselfe, & the wife *see* ỹ she reuerence her husband.

CHAP. VI.

1 The duety of children toward their parents, 5 Of seruants toward their masters, 10 Our life is a warfare, 12 Not only against flesh and blood, but also spirituall enemies. 13 The complete armor of a Christian, 18 and how it ought to be vsed. 21 Tychicus is commended.

Children

Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother, (which is the first commaundement with promise,)

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest liue long on the earth.

4 And *yee* fathers, prouoke not your children to wrath: but bring them vp in the nourture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Seruants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with feare and trembling, in singlenesse of your heart, as vnto Christ:

6 Not with eye-seruice as men pleasers, but as the seruants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart:

7 With good will doing seruice, as to the Lord, and not to men,

8 Knowing that whatsoeuer good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receiue of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And ye masters, doe the same things vnto them, ‖ forbearing threatning: knowing that ‖ your master also is in heauen, neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may bee able to stand against the wiles of the deuill.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkenes of this world, against ‖ spirituall wickednes in ‖ high places.

13 Wherefore take vnto you the whole armour of God, that yee may bee able to withstand in the euil day, and ‖ hauing done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, hauing your loynes girt about with trueth, and hauing on the breast-plate of righteousnes:

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the Gospel of peace.

16 Aboue all, taking the shield of Faith, wherewith ye shalbe able to quench all the fierie darts of the wicked,

17 And take the helmet of saluation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying alwayes with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseuerance, and supplication for all Saints,

19 And for mee, that vtterance may be giuen vnto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make knowne the mysterie of the Gospel:

20 For which I am an Ambassador ‖ in bonds, that ‖ therein I may speake boldly, as I ought to speake.

21 But that ye also may know my affaires *and* how I do, Tychicus a beloued brother, and faithfull minister in the Lord, shall make knowne to you all things.

22 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, ỹ ye might know our affaires, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and loue with faith from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that loue our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ in sinceritie.

¶ Written from Rome vnto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

‖ *Or, hauing ouercome all.*

‖ *Or, in a chaine.* ‖ *Or, seruice.*

‖ *Or, moderating.* ‖ *Some read, both your, and their master.*

‖ *Or, wicked spirits.* ‖ *Or, heauenly.*

‖ *Or, with incorruption.*

¶ THE EPISTLE OF Paul the Apostle to the Philippians.

CHAP. I.

3 He testifieth his thankefulnesse to God, and his loue toward them, for the fruits of their faith, and fellowship in his sufferings, 9 daily praying to him for their increase in grace. 12 He sheweth what good the faith of Christ had receiued by his troubles at Rome, 21 and how ready he is to glorifie Christ either by his life or death: 27 exhorting them to vnitie, 28 and to fortitude in persecution.

PAul and Timotheus the seruants of Iesus Christ, to all the Saints in Christ Iesus, which are at Philippi, with the Bishops and Deacons:

2 Grace *bee* vnto you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 I thanke my God vpon euery ‖ remembrance of you,

4 Alwayes in euery prayer of mine for you all making request, with ioy.

5 For your fellowship in the Gospel from the first day vntill now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good worke in you, ‖ will performe it vntill the day of Iesus Christ.

‖ *Or, mention.*

‖ *Or, will finish it.*

7 Euen as it is meete for mee to thinke this of you all, becauſe I ‖haue you in my heart, in as much as both in my bonds, and in the defence & confirmation of the Goſpel, ye all are ‖ partakers of my grace.

8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all, in the bowels of Ieſus Chriſt.

9 And this I pray, that your loue may abound yet more and more in knowledge, and in all ‖ iudgement.

10 That yee may ‖ approue things that ‖ are excellent, that yee may be ſincere, and without offence till the day of Chriſt,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteouſnes, which *are* by Ieſus Chriſt vnto the glory and praiſe of God.

12 But I would yee ſhould vnderſtand brethren, that the things which happened vnto mee, haue fallen out rather vnto the furtherance of the Goſpel.

13 So that my bonds ‖ in Chriſt, are manifeſt in al the ‖ palace, & in ‖ al other *places*.

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to ſpeak the word without feare.

15 Some indeed preach Chriſt, euen of enuie and ſtrife, and ſome alſo of good wil.

16 The one preach Chriſt of contention, not ſincerely, ſuppoſing to adde affliction to my bonds:

17 But the other of loue, knowing that I am ſet for the defence of the Goſpel.

18 What then? Notwithſtanding euery way, whether in pretence, or in trueth: Chriſt is preached, and I therein doe reioyce, yea, and will reioyce.

19 For I know that this ſhal turne to my ſaluation through your prayer, and the ſupply of the Spirit of Ieſus Chriſt,

20 According to my earneſt expectation, and my hope, that in nothing I ſhalbe aſhamed: but that with al boldnes, as alwaies ſo now alſo Chriſt ſhall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life or by death.

21 For to me to liue is Chriſt, and to die is gaine.

22 But if I liue in the fleſh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I ſhall chuſe, I wote not.

23 For I am in a ſtrait betwixt two, hauing a deſire to depart, and to bee with Chriſt, which is farre better.

24 Neuertheleſſe, to abide in the fleſh, *is* more needfull for you.

25 And hauing this confidence, I know that I ſhall abide and continue with you all, for your furtherance and ioy of faith,

26 That your reioycing may bee more abundant in Ieſus Chriſt for mee, by my comming to you againe.

27 Onely let your conuerſation be as it becommeth the Goſpel of Chriſt, that whether I come and ſee you, or elſe be abſent, I may heare of your affaires, that ye ſtand faſt in one Spirit, with one minde, ſtriuing together for the faith of the Goſpel,

28 And in nothing terrified by your aduerſaries, which is to them an euident token of perdition: but to you of ſaluation, and that of God.

29 For vnto you it is giuen in the behalfe of Chriſt, not onely to beleeue on him, but alſo to ſuffer for his ſake.

30 Hauing the ſame conflict which yee ſaw in me, and now heare *to be* in me.

CHAP. II.

He exhorteth them to vnitie, and to all humblenes of mind, by the example of Chriſt: humilitie and exaltation: 12 To a careful proceeding in the way of ſaluation, that they be as lights to the wicked world, 16 and comforts to him their Apoſtle, who is now ready to be offered vp to God. 19 He hopeth to ſend Timothy to them, whom he greatly commendeth, 25 as Epaphroditus alſo whom he preſently ſendeth to them.

IF *there bee* therefore any conſolation in Chriſt, if any comfort of loue, if any fellowſhip of the Spirit, if any bowels, and mercies;

2 Fulfill yee my ioy, that ye be like minded, hauing the ſame loue, being of one accord, of one minde.

3 Let nothing be *done* through ſtrife, or vaine glory, but in lowlineſſe of minde let each eſteeme other better then themſelues.

4 Looke not euery man on his owne things, but euery man alſo on the things of others.

5 Let this minde be in you, which was alſo in Chriſt Ieſus:

6 Who being in ỹ forme of God, thought it not robbery to be equall with God:

7 But made himſelfe of no reputation, and tooke vpon him the forme of a ſeruant, and was made in the ‖ likeneſſe of men.

8 And being found in faſhion as a man, he humbled himſelfe, and became obedient vnto death, euen the death of the Croſſe.

9 Wherefore God alſo hath highly exalted him, and giuen him a Name which is aboue euery name:

10 That at the Name of IESVS euery knee ſhould bow, of *things* in heauen, and *things* in earth, and *things* vnder the earth:

11 And that euery tongue ſhould confeſſe,

‖ *Or, you haue me in your heart.*

‖ *Or, partakers with me of grace.*

‖ *Or, ſence.* ‖ *Or, ſtry.*

‖ *Or, differ.*

‖ *Or, for Chriſt.* ‖ *Or, Ceſars Court.* ‖ *Or, to all others.*

‖ *Or, habite.*

feſſe, that Ieſus Chriſt is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore my beloued, as yee haue alwaies obeied, not as in my preſence onely, but now much more in my abſence; work out your owne ſaluation with feare, and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you, both to will, and to do, of *his* good pleaſure.

14 Doe all thing without murmurings, and diſputings:

‖ Or, ſphæres. 15 That ye may be blameles, and ‖ harmleſſe, the ſonnes of God, without rebuke, in the mids of a crooked and peruerſe nation among whom ‖ ye ſhine as lights in ỹ world:

‖ Or, ſhine ye. 16 Holding forth the word of life, that I may reioyce in ỹ day of Chriſt, that I haue not run in vaine, neither laboured in vaine.

† Gr. powred foorth. 17 Yea, and if I be † offered vpon the ſacrifice and ſeruice of your faith, I ioy, and reioce with you all.

18 For the ſame cauſe alſo doe yee ioy, and reioyce with me.

‖ Or, moreouer 19 ‖ But I truſt in the Lord Ieſus, to ſend Timotheus ſhortly vnto you, that I alſo may be of good comfort, when I know your ſtate.

‖ Or, ſo deare vnto me. 20 For I haue no man ‖ like minded, who will naturally care for your ſtate.

21 For all ſeeke their owne, not the things which are Ieſus Chriſts.

22 But ye know the proofe of him, That as a ſonne with the father, hee hath ſerued with me, in the Goſpel.

23 Him therefore I hope to ſend preſently, ſo ſoone as I ſhall ſee how it will goe with me.

24 But I truſt in the Lord, that I alſo my ſelfe ſhall come ſhortly.

25 Yet I ſuppoſed it neceſſary, to ſend to you Epaphroditus, my brother and companion in labour, and fellow ſouldier, but your meſſenger, and hee that miniſtred to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heauineſſe, becauſe that ye had heard that he had beene ſicke.

27 For indeed hee was ſicke nigh vnto death, but God had mercy on him: and not on him onely, but on me alſo, leſt I ſhould haue ſorrow vpon ſorrow.

28 I ſent him therefore the more carefully, that whē ye ſee him againe, ye may reioyce, and that I may be the leſſe ſorrowful.

29 Receiue him therfore in the Lord with all gladneſſe, and ‖ hold ſuch in reputation:

‖ Or, honour ſuch. 30 Becauſe for the work of Chriſt he was nigh vnto death, not regarding his life, to ſupply your lacke of ſeruice toward me.

CHAP. III.

1 He warneth them to beware of the falſe teachers of the circumciſion, 4 ſhewing that himſelfe hath greater cauſe then they, to truſt in the righteouſneſſe of the Lawe: 7 which notwithſtanding hee counteth as doung and loſſe, to gaine Chriſt and his righteouſneſſe, 12 wherein acknowledging his owne imperfection, 15 Hee exhorteth them to be thus minded, 17 and to imitate him, 18 and to decline the wayes of carnall Chriſtians.

FInaily, my brethren, reioyce in the Lord. To write the ſame things to you, to mē indeed is not grieuous: but for you it is ſafe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of euill workers: beware of the conciſion.

3 For we are ỹ circumciſion, which worſhip God in the ſpirit, and reioyce in Chriſt Ieſus, and haue no confidence in the fleſh.

4 Though I might alſo haue confidence in the fleſh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might truſt in the fleſh, I more:

5 Circumciſed the eight day, of the ſtocke of Iſrael, of the tribe of Beniamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews, as touching the Law, a Phariſe:

6 Concerning zeale, perſecuting the Church: touching the righteouſneſſe which is in the Law, blameleſſe.

7 But what things were gaine to mee, thoſe I counted loſſe for Chriſt.

8 Yea doubtleſſe, and I count all things but loſſe, for the excellencie of the knowledge of Chriſt Ieſus my Lord: for whom I haue ſuffered the loſſe of all things, and do count them but doung, ỹ I may win Chriſt,

9 And be found in him, not hauing mine owne righteouſnes, which is of the Law, but that which is through the faith of Chriſt, the righteouſnes which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his reſurrection, and the fellowſhip of his ſufferings, being made conformable vnto his death,

11 If by any meanes I might attaine vnto the reſurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which alſo I am apprehēded of Chriſt Ieſus.

13 Brethren, I count not my ſelfe to haue apprehended: but this one thing *I doe*, forgetting thoſe things which are behinde, and reaching forth vnto thoſe things which are before,

14 I preſſe toward ỹ marke, for the price

of the high calling of God in Christ Iesus.

15 Let vs therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reueale euen this vnto you.

16 Neuertheleſſe, whereto we haue alreadie attained, let vs walke by the same rule, let vs mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, Bee followers together of me, and marke them which walke so, as yee haue vs for an ensample,

18 (For many walke, of whom I haue told you often, and now tell you euen weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the Crosse of Christ.

19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is* their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conuersion is in heauen, from whence also we looke for the Sauiour the Lord Iesus Christ:

21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like vnto his glorious body, according to the working whereby hee is able euen to subdue al things vnto himselfe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *From particular admonitions* 4 *he proceedeth to generall exhortations,* 10 *shewing how he reioyced at their liberality towards him lying in prison, not so much for the supply of his owne wants, as for the grace of God in them.* 19 *And so he concludeth with prayer and salutations.*

THerefore, my brethren, dearely beloued and longed for, my ioy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearely beloued.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntiche, that they be of the same minde in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, helpe those women which laboured with me in the Gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow-labourers, whose names are in the booke of life.

4 Reioyce in the Lord alway: and againe I say, Reioyce.

5 Let your moderation be knowen vnto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be carefull for nothing: but in euery thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiuing, let your requests bee made knowen vnto God.

7 And the peace of God which passeth all vnderstanding, shall keepe your hearts and minds through Christ Iesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoeuer things *are* true, whatsoeuer things *are* ‖ honest, whatsoeuer things *are* iust, whatsoeuer things *are* pure, whatsoeuer things *are* louely, whatsoeuer things *are* of good report: if there bee any vertue, and if there bee any praise, thinke on these things:

‖ Or, venerable

9 Those things which ye haue both learned and receiued, & heard, and seene in me, do: and the God of peace shalbe with you.

10 But I reioyced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of mee ‖ hath flourished againe, wherin ye were also carefull, but ye lacked opportunity.

‖ Or, is renued.

11 Not that I speake in respect of want: for I haue learned in whatsoeuer state I am therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: euery where, and in all things I am instructed, both to be ful, and to be hungry, both to abound, and to suffer need.

13 I can doe all things through Christ, which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye haue wel done, that yee did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the Gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no Church communicated with mee, as concerning giuing and receiuing, but ye onely.

16 For euen in Thessalonica, yee sent once, and againe vnto my necessitie.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruite that may abound to your account.

18 But ‖ I haue all, and abound, I am ful, hauing receiued of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wel pleasing to God.

‖ Or, I haue receiued all.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory, by Christ Iesus.

20 Now vnto God and our Father *bee* glory for euer and euer. Amen.

21 Salute euery Saint in Christ Iesus: the brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the Saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Cesars houshold.

23 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome, by Epaphroditus.

¶ THE

¶ THE EPISTLE OF PAVL the Apostle to the Colossians.

CHAP. I.

1 After salutation he thanketh God for their faith, 7 confirmeth the doctrine of Epaphras, 9 prayeth further for their increase in grace, 14 describeth the true Christ, 21 encourageth them to receiue Iesus Christ, and commendeth his owne ministerie.

PAVL an Apostle of Iesus Christ, by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother.

2 To the saints and faithfull brethren in Christ, which are at Colosse, grace be vnto you, and peace from God our Father, & the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 We giue thankes to God, and the Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, praying alwayes for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Iesus, and of the loue which yee haue to all the Saints,

5 For the hope which is laid vp for you in heauen, whereof yee heard before in the word of the trueth of the Gospel,

6 Which is come vnto you as *it is* in all the world, and bringeth foorth fruite, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in trueth,

7 As yee also learned of Epaphras our deare fellow seruant, who is for you a faithfull minister of Christ:

8 Who also declared vnto vs your loue in the spirit.

9 For this cause wee also, since the day wee heard it, doe not cease to pray for you, and to desire that yee might bee filled with the knowledge of his will, in all wisedome and spirituall vnderstanding:

10 That yee might walke worthy of the Lord vnto all pleasing, being fruitfull in euery good worke, and increasing in the knowledge of God:

11 Strengthened with all might according to his glorious power, vnto all patience and long suffering with ioyfulnesse:

12 Giuing thanks vnto the Father, which hath made vs meete to bee partakers of the inheritance of the Saints in light:

13 Who hath deliuered vs from the power of darkenesse, and hath translated vs into the kingdome of † his deare Sonne,

14 In whō we haue redemption through his blood, *euen* the forgiuenesse of sinnes:

†*Gr. the Son of his loue.*

15 Who is the image of the inuisible God, the first borne of euery creature.

16 For by him were all things created that are in heauen, and that are in earth, visible and inuisible, whether *they be* thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him.

17 * And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

*1.Cor.8.6. iohn 1.3.

18 And hee is the head of the body, the Church: who is the beginning, the first borne from the dead, that ‖ in all things he might haue the preeminence:

‖ *Or, among all.*

19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulnesse dwell,

20 And (‖ hauing made peace through the blood of his crosse) by him to reconcile all things vnto himselfe, by him, *I say*, whether they bee things in earth, or things in heauen.

‖ *Or, making peace.*

21 And you that were sometimes alienated, and enemies ‖ in your mind by wicked workes, yet now hath he reconciled,

‖ *Or, by your minde in wicked workes.*

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and vnblameable, and vnreproueable in his sight,

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and setled, and bee not mooued away from the hope of the Gospel, which yee haue heard, *and* which was preached to euery creature which is vnder heauen, whereof I Paul am made a minister:

24 Who now reioyce in my sufferings for you, and fill vp that which is behinde of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh, for his bodies sake, which is the Church,

25 Whereof I am made a Minister according to the dispensation of God, which is giuen to me for you, ‖ tō fulfill the word of God:

‖ *Or, fully to preach the word of God, Rom.1.19.*

26 *Euen* the mysterie which hath beene hid from ages, and from generations, but now is made manifest to his Saints;

27 To whom God would make knowen what is the riches of the glory of this mysterie among the Gentiles, which is Christ ‖ in you, the hope of glory:

‖ *Or, amongst you.*

28 Whom wee preach, warning euery man, and teaching euery man in all wisedome, that wee may present euery man perfect in Christ Iesus.

29 Whereunto I also labour, striuing

according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee still exhorteth them to be constant in Christ, 8 To beware of Philosophie, and vaine traditions, 18 worshipping of Angels, 20 and Legall Ceremonies, which are ended in Christ.

‖Or, feare or care.

FOr I would that yee knew what great ‖ conflict I haue for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as haue not seene my face in the flesh.

2 That their hearts might bee comforted, being knit together in loue, and vnto all riches of the full assurance of vnderstanding, to the acknowledgement of the mistery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ,

‖Or, wherein.

3 ‖ In whom are hid all the treasures of wisedome, and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with entising words.

5 For though I bee absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, ioying and beholding your order, and the stedfastnesse of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye haue therefore receiued Christ Iesus the Lord, so walke ye in him:

7 Rooted and built vp in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye haue bene taught, abounding therein with thankesgiuing.

8 Beware lest any man spoile you through Philosophie and vaine deceit, after the tradition of men, after the ‖ rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

‖Or, elements.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulnesse of the Godhead bodily.

10 And yee are complete in him, which is the head of all principalitie, and power,

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the Circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh, by the Circumcision of Christ:

12 Buried with him in Baptisme, wherein also you are risen with *him* through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you being dead in your sinnes, and the vncircumcision of your flesh, hath hee quickened together with him, hauing forgiuen you all trespasses,

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances, that was against vs, which was contrary to vs, and tooke it out of the way, nayling it to his Crosse:

15 And hauing spoyled principalities, and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing ouer them ‖ in it.

‖Or, in himselfe.

16 Let no man therefore iudge you in ‖ meate or in drinke, or in ‖ respect of an Holy day, or of the New moone, or of the Sabbath *dayes:*

‖Or, for eating and drinking.
‖Or, in part.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come, but the body *is* of Christ.

18 Let no man ‖ beguile you of your reward, † in a voluntary humilitie, and worshipping of Angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seene, vainely puft vp by his fleshly minde:

‖Or, iudge against you.
†Gr, being a voluntary in humilitie.

19 And not holding ẏ head, from which all the body by ioynts and bands hauing nourishment ministred, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if yee be dead with Christ from the ‖ rudiments of the world: why, as though liuing in the world, are ye subiect to ordinances?

‖Or, elements.

21 (Touch not, taste not, handle not.

22 Which all are to perish with the vsing) after the commandements and doctrines of men:

23 Which things haue indeede a shew of wisedome in wil-worship and humility, and ‖ neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

‖Or, punishing, or not sparing.

CHAP. III.

1 He sheweth where we should seeke Christ. 5 Hee exhorteth to mortification, 10 to put off the old man, and to put on Christ, 12 exhorting to charitie, humility, and other seuerall duetties.

IF ye then be risen with Christ, seeke those things which are aboue, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God:

2 Set your ‖ affection on things aboue, not on things on the earth.

‖Or, minde.

3 For yee are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ who is our life, shall appeare, then shall ye also appeare with him in glory.

5 Mortifie therfore your members which are vpon the earth: fornication, vncleanesse, inordinate affection, euill concupiscence, and couetousnesse which is idolatry:

6 For which things sake, the wrath of God commeth on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which yee also walked sometime, when ye liued in them.

8 But now you also put off all these, anger, wrath, malice, blasphemie, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye haue put off the olde man with his deedes:

10 And haue put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge, after the image of him that created him.

11 Where

11 Where there is neither Greeke, nor Iew, circumcision, nor vncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond, or free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore (as the elect of God holy and beloued) bowels of mercies, kindnesse, humblenesse of mind, meeknesse, long suffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiuing one another, if any man haue a || quarrell against any: euen as Christ forgaue you, so also *doe* ye.

|| *Or, complaint.*

14 And aboue all these things *put on* charitie, which is the bond of perfectnesse.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also yee are called in one body: and be ye thankefull.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisedome, teaching and admonishing one another in psalmes & hymnes, and Spirituall songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoeuer yee doe in word or deed, *doe* all in the Name of the Lord Iesus, giuing thanks to God & the Father, by him.

18 Wiues, submit your selues vnto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, loue your wiues, and bee not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things, for this is well pleasing vnto ỹ Lord.

21 Fathers, prouoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Seruants, obey in al things your masters according to the flesh: not with eye-seruice, as men-pleasers, but in singlenesse of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoeuer ye doe, doe it heartily, as to the Lord, and not vnto men:

24 Knowing, that of the Lord yee shall receiue the reward of the inheritance: for ye serue the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doth wrong, shall receiue for the wrong which hee hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He exhorteth them to be feruent in prayer. 5 to walke wisely toward them that are not yet come to the true knowledge of Christ. 10 He saluteth them, and wisheth them all prosperity.

MAsters, giue vnto your seruants that which is iust and equal, knowing that ye also haue a Master in heauen.

2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thankesgiuing:

3 Withall, praying also for vs, that God would open vnto vs a doore of vtterance, to speake the mysterie of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:

4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speake.

5 Walke in wisedome toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

6 Let your speach be alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that you may know how ye ought to answere euery man.

7 All my state shall Tychicus declare vnto you, *who is* a beloued brother, and a faithfull minister, and fellow seruant in the Lord:

8 Whom I haue sent vnto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts:

9 With Onesimus a faithfull and beloued brother, who is one of you. They shall make knowen vnto you all things which *are* done here.

10 Aristarchus my fellow prisoner saluteth you, and Marcus sisters sonne to Barnabas, (touching whom ye receiued commandements; if he come vnto you, receiue him:)

11 And Iesus, which is called Iustus, who are of the circumcision. These onely are my fellow workers vnto the kingdome of God, which haue bene a comfort vnto me.

12 Epaphras, who is one of you a seruant of Christ, saluteth you alwayes || labouring feruently for you in prayers, that yee may stand perfect, and || complete in all the will of God.

|| *Or, striuing.*

|| *Or, filled.*

13 For I beare him record, that he hath a great zeale for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

14 Luke the beloued physitian, and Demas greet you.

15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the Church which is in his house.

16 And when this Epistle is read amongst you, cause that it be read also in the Church of the Laodiceans: and that yee likewise read the Epistle from Laodicea,

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministery, which thou hast receiued in the Lord, that thou fulfill it.

18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace be with you. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE OF Paul the Apoſtle to the Theſſalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 The Theſſalonians are giuen to vnderſtand both how mindfull of them Saint Paul was at all times in Thankſgiuing, and prayer: 5 and alſo how well he was perſwaded of the trueth, and ſincerity of their faith, and converſion to God.

PAul and Siluanus, and Timotheus, vnto the Church of the Theſſalonians, *which is* in God the Father, and in the Lord Ieſus Chriſt: grace *be* vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

2 We giue thankes to God alwayes for you all, making mention of you in our prayers,

3 Remembring without ceaſing your workes of faith, and labour of loue, and patience of hope in our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, in the ſight of God and our Father:

4 Knowing, brethren ‖ beloued, your election of God.

‖ *Or, beloued of God: your election.*

5 For our Goſpel came not vnto you in word onely: but alſo in power, and in the holy Ghoſt, and in much aſſurance, as ye know what maner of men wee were among you for your ſake.

6 And ye became followers of vs, and of the Lord, hauing receiued the word in much affliction, with ioy of the holy Ghoſt

7 So that ye were enſamples to all that beleeue in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you ſounded out the Word of the Lord, not onely in Macedonia and Achaia, but alſo in euery place your faith to God-ward is ſpread abroad, ſo that we need not to ſpeake any thing.

9 For they themſelues ſhew of vs, what maner of entring in wee had vnto you, and how ye turned to God from idoles, to ſerue the liuing and true God,

10 And to wait for his ſonne from heauen, whom he raiſed from the dead, *euen* Ieſus which deliuered vs from the wrath to come.

CHAP. II.

In what manner the Goſpel was brought and preached to the Theſſalonians, and in what ſort alſo they receiued it. 18 A reaſon is rendred both why Saint Paul was ſo long abſent from them, and alſo why he was ſo deſirous to ſee them.

FOr your ſelues, brethren, know our entrance in vnto you, that it was not in vaine.

2 But euen after that we had ſuffered before, and were ſhamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philipi, we were bold in our God, to ſpeake vnto you the Goſpel of God with much contention.

3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of vncleanneſſe, nor in guile:

4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in truſt with the Goſpel, euen ſo wee ſpeake, not as pleaſing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.

5 For neither at any time vſed we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of couetouſneſſe, God *is* witneſſe:

6 Nor of men ſought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when wee might haue bene ‖ burdenſome, as the Apoſtles of Chriſt.

‖ *Or, vſed authority.*

7 But we were gentile among you, euen as a nurſe cheriſheth her children:

8 So being affectionatly deſirous of you, we were willing to haue imparted vnto you, not the Goſpel of God onely, but alſo our owne ſoules, becauſe yee were deare vnto vs.

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and trauaile: for labouring night and day, becauſe we would not bee chargeable vnto any of you, we preached vnto you the Goſpel of God.

10 Ye *are* witneſſes, and God *alſo*, how holily, and iuſtly, and vnblameably wee behaued our ſelues among you that beleeue.

11 As you know, how we exhorted and comforted, and charged euery one of you, (as a father doth his children,)

12 That ye would walke worthy of God, who hath called you vnto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cauſe alſo thanke wee God without ceaſing, becauſe when yee receiued the word of God, which ye heard of vs, ye receiued it not as the word of men, but (as it is in trueth) the word of God, which effectually worketh alſo in you that beleeue

14 For ye brethren, became followers of the Churches of God, which in Iudea are in Chriſt Ieſus: for ye alſo haue ſuffered like things

things of your owne countreymen, euen as they haue of the Iewes:

15 Who both killed the Lord Iesus, and their owne Prophets, and haue ‖ persecuted vs: and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:

‖ Or, chased vs out.

16 Forbidding vs to speake to the Gentiles, that they might be saued, to fill vp their sinnes alway: for the wrath is come vpon them to the vttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time, in presence, not in heart, endeuoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore wee would haue come vnto you (euen I Paul) once and againe: but Satan hindred vs.

19 For what is our hope, or ioy, or crowne of ‖ reioycing? Art not euen yee in the presence of our Lord Iesus Christ at his comming?

‖ Or, glorying.

20 For, ye are our glory and ioy.

CHAP. III.

1 S. Paul testifieth his great loue to the Thessalonians, partly, by sending Timothy vnto them to strengthen and comfort them: partly by reioycing in their well doing: 10 and partly by praying for them, and desiring a safe comming vnto them.

WHerefore when we could no longer forbeare, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone:

2 And sent Timotheus our brother and minister of God, and our fellow labourer in the Gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith.

3 That no man should bee mooued by these afflictions: for your selues know that we are appointed thereunto.

4 For verily when we were with you, we told you before, that we should suffer tribulation, euen as it came to passe & yee know.

5 For this cause when I could no longer forbeare, I sent to know your faith, lest by some meanes the tempter haue tempted you, and our labour be in vaine.

6 But now when Timotheus came from you vnto vs, and brought vs good tidings of your faith and charitie, and that yee haue good remembrance of vs alwayes, desiring greatly to see vs, as we also *to see* you:

7 Therefore brethren, we were comforted ouer you in all our affliction and distresse, by your faith:

8 For now we * liue, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

*Rom. 7 9.

9 For what thankes can we render to God againe for you, for all the ioy wherewith we ioy for your sakes before our God,

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himselfe and our Father, and our Lord Iesus Christ ‖ direct our way vnto you.

‖ Or, guide.

12 And the Lord make you to increase, and abound in loue one towards another, and towards all men, euen as wee *doe* towards you:

13 To the end he may establish your hearts vnblameable in holines before God euen our Father, at the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ with all his Saints.

CHAP. IIII.

He exhorteth them to go on forward in all maner of godlinesse, 6 to liue holily and iustly, 9 to loue one another, 11 and quietly to follow their owne businesse: 13 and last of all to sorrow moderately for the dead. 17 And vnto this last exhortation is annexed a briefe description of the resurrection, and second comming of Christ to Iudgment.

FVrthermore then wee ‖ beseech you, brethren, and ‖ exhort you by the Lord Iesus, that as you haue receiued of vs, how ye ought to walke, and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

‖ Or, request. ‖ Or, beseech.

2 For ye know what commandements we gaue you, by the Lord Iesus.

3 For this is the will of God, *euen* your sanctification, that ye should abstaine from fornication:

4 That euery one of you should know how to possesse his vessell in sanctification and honour:

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, euen as the Gentiles which know not God:

6 That *man* goe beyond and ‖ defraud his brother ‖ in *any* matter, because that the Lord is the auenger of all such; as wee also haue forewarned you, and testified:

‖ Or, oppresse or, ouerreach. ‖ Or, in the matter.

7 For God hath not called vs vnto vncleannesse, but vnto holinesse.

8 Hee therefore that ‖ despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also giuen vnto vs his holy Spirit.

‖ Or, reiecteth.

9 But as touching brotherly loue, yee need not that I write vnto you: for ye your selues are taught of God to loue one another.

10 And indeede yee doe it towards all the brethren, which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that yee increase more and more:

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to doe

doe your owne businesse, and to worke with your owne hands, (as wee commaunded you:)

12 That ye may walke honestly toward them that are without, and that yee may haue lacke of ‖ nothing.

‖ Or, of no man.

13 But I would not haue you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleepe, that ye sorrow not, euen as others which haue no hope.

14 For if we beleeue that Iesus died, and rose againe, euen so them also which sleepe in Iesus, will God bring with him.

15 For this we say vnto you by the word of the Lord, That we which are aliue and remaine vnto the comming of the Lord, shall not preuent them which are asleepe.

16 For the Lord himselfe shall descend from heauen with a shout, with the voice of the Archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first.

17 Then we which are aliue, and remaine, shalbe caught vp together with them in the cloudes, to meet the Lord in the ayre: and so shall we euer be with the Lord.

‖ Or, exhort.

18 Wherefore, ‖ comfort one another with these words.

CHAP. V.

1 He proceedeth in the former description of Christs comming to Iudgement, 16 and giueth diuers precepts, 23 and so concludeth the Epistle.

BVt of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye haue no need that I write vnto you.

2 For your selues know perfectly that the day of the Lord so commeth as a theefe in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safetie: then sudden destruction commeth vpon them, as trauaile vpon a woman with child, and they shall not escape.

4 But yee, Brethren, are not in darkenesse, that that day should ouertake you as a theefe.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: wee are not of the night, nor of darkenesse.

6 Therefore let vs not sleepe, as doe others: but let vs watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleepe, sleepe in the night, and they that be drunken, are drunken in the night.

8 But let vs who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith, and loue, and for an helmet, the hope of saluation.

9 For God hath not appointed vs to wrath: but to obtaine saluation by our Lord Iesus Christ,

10 Who died for vs, that whether wee wake or sleepe, wee should liue together with him.

11 Wherefore, ‖ comfort your selues together, and edifie one another, euen as also ye doe.

‖ Or, exhort.

12 And wee beseech you brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are ouer you in the Lord, & admonish you:

13 And to esteeme them very highly in loue for their workes sake, and be at peace among your selues.

14 Now wee ‖ exhort you, brethren, warne them that are ‖ vnruly, comfort the feeble minded, support the weake, bee patient toward all men.

‖ Or, beseech. ‖ Or, disorderly.

15 See that none render euill for euill vnto any man: but euer follow that which is good, both among your selues and to all men.

16 Reioyce euermore:

17 Pray without ceasing:

18 In euery thing giue thankes: for this is the will of God in Christ Iesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit:

20 Despise not prophesyings:

21 Proue all things: hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstaine from all appearance of euil.

23 And the very God of peace sanctifie you wholly: and *I pray God* your whole Spirit and soule, and body, be preserued blamelesse vnto the comming of our Lord Iesus Christ.

24 Faithfull is he that calleth you, who also will doe it.

25 Brethren, pray for vs.

26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kisse.

27 I ‖ charge you by the Lord, that this Epistle be read vnto all the holy brethren.

‖ Or, adiure.

28 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with you, Amen.

¶ The first Epistle vnto the Thessalonians, was written from Athens.

¶ THE

¶THE SECOND EPISTLE

of Paul the Apostle to the Thessalonians.

CHAP. I.

1 S. Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which hee had of their faith, loue, & patience: 11 And therewithall vseth diuers reasons for the comforting of them in persecution, whereof the chiefest is taken from the righteous iudgement of God.

PAVL and Siluanus, and Timotheus vnto the Church of the Thessalonians, in God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

2 Grace vnto you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

3 Wee are bound to thanke God alwayes for you, brethren, as it is meete, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charitie of euery one of you all towards each other aboundeth:

4 So that wee our selues glory in you in the Churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure,

5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous iudgement of God, that yee may bee counted worthy of the kingdome of God, for which ye also suffer;

6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompence tribulation to them that trouble you:

7 And to you who are troubled, rest with vs, when the Lord Iesus shalbe reuealed from heauen, † with his mighty Angels,

† *Gr. the angels of his power.*

8 In flaming fire, ‖ taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the Gospel of our Lord Iesus Christ:

‖ *Or, yeelding.*

9 Who shall bee punished with euerlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power:

10 When hee shall come to be glorified in his Saints, and to be admired in all them that beleeue (because our testimony among you was beleeued) in that day.

11 Wherefore also wee pray alwayes for you, that our God would ‖ count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of *his* goodnesse, and the worke of faith with power.

‖ *Or, vouchsafe.*

12 That the Name of our Lord Iesus Christ may bee glorified in you, and yee in him, according to the grace of our God, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

CHAP. II.

1 Hee willeth them to continue stedfast in the truth receiued, 3 sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, 9 and a discouery of Antichrist, before the day of the Lord come. 15 And therupon repeateth his former exhortation, and prayeth for them.

NOw wee beseech you, brethren, by the comming of our Lorde Iesus Christ, and by our gathering together vnto him,

2 That ye be not soone shaken in mind, or bee troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from vs, as that the day of Christ is at hand,

3 Let no man deceiue you by any meanes, for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, & that man of sinne be reuealed, the sonne of perdition:

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himselfe aboue all that is called God, or that is worshipped: so that he as God, sitteth in the Temple of God, shewing himselfe that he is God.

5 Remember yee not, that when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now yee know what ‖ withholdeth, that he might be reuealed in his time.

‖ *Or, holdeth.*

7 For the mystery of iniquitie doth already worke: onely hee who now letteth, *will let*, vntill he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that wicked be reuealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightnesse of his comming:

9 *Euen him* whose comming is after the working of Satan, with all power, & signes, and lying wonders,

10 And with all deceiuableness of vnrighteousnesse, in them that perish: because they receiued not the loue of the truth, that they might be saued.

11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should beleeue a lye:

12 That they all might be damned, who beleeued not the trueth, but had pleasure in vnrighteousnesse:

13 But we are bound to giue thanks alway to God for you, brethren, beloued of the Lord, because God hath frō the beginning chosen

choſen you to ſaluation, through ſanctification of the ſpirit, and beleefe of the trueth,

14 Whereunto hee called you by our Goſpel, to the obtaining of the glory of the Lord Ieſus Chriſt.

15 Therefore brethren, ſtand faſt, and holde the traditions which yee haue beene taught, whether by word or our Epiſtle.

16 Now our Lord Ieſus Chriſt himſelfe, and God euen our Father, which hath loued vs, and hath giuen vs euerlaſting conſolation, and good hope through grace,

17 Comfort your hearts, and ſtabliſh you in euery good word and worke.

CHAP. III.

Hee craueth their prayers for himſelfe, 3 teſtifieth what confidence hee hath in them, 5 maketh requeſt to God in their behalfe, 6 giueth them diuers precepts, eſpecially to ſhunne idleneſſe, and ill company, 16 and laſt of all concludeth with prayer and ſalutation.

FInally, brethren, pray for vs that the worde of the Lord † may haue *free* courſe, and bee glorified euen as *it is* with you:

† *Gr. may runne.*

2 And that we may bee deliuered from † vnreaſonable and wicked men: for all men haue not faith.

† *Or, abſurd.*

3 But the Lord is faithfull, who ſhall ſtabliſh you, and keepe you from euill.

4 And we haue confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both doe and will doe the things which we command you.

5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the loue of God, and into ‖ the patient waiting for Chriſt.

‖ *Or, the patience of Chriſt.*

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the Name of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that yee withdraw your ſelues from euery brother that walketh diſorderly, and not after the tradition which he receiued of vs.

7 For your ſelues know how yee ought to follow vs: for we behaued not our ſelues diſorderly among you,

8 Neither did we eate any mans bread for nought: but wrought with labour and trauaile night and day, that wee might not be chargeable to any of you.

9 Not becauſe wee haue not power, but to make our ſelues an enſample vnto you to follow vs.

10 For euen when wee were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not worke, neither ſhould he eate.

11 For wee heare that there are ſome which walke among you diſorderly, working not at all, but are buſie bodies.

12 Now them that are ſuch, wee command, & exhort by our Lord Ieſus Chriſt, that with quietneſſe they worke, and eate their owne bread.

13 But yee, brethren, ‖ be not weary in well doing.

‖ *Or, faint not.*

14 And if any man obey not our word, by this Epiſtle ‖ note that man, and haue no company with him, that hee may bee aſhamed,

‖ *Or, ſignifie that man by an Epiſtle.*

15 Yet count him not as an enemie, but admoniſh him as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himſelfe, giue you peace alwayes, by all meanes. The Lord be with you all.

17 The ſalutation of Paul, with mine owne hand, which is the token in euery Epiſtle: ſo I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Ieſus Chriſt *be* with you all, Amen.

¶ The ſecond *Epiſtle* to the Theſſalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE

of Paul the Apoſtle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

1 Timothie is put in minde of the charge that was giuen vnto him by Paul at his going to Macedonia. 5 Of the right vſe and ende of the Law. 11 Of S. Pauls calling to be an Apoſtle, 20 and of Hymeneus & Alexander.

PAVL an Apoſtle of Ieſus Chriſt by the commaundement of God our Sauiour, and Lord Ieſus Chriſt *which is* our hope.

2 Vnto Timothie *my* owne ſonne in the Faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace from God our Father, and Ieſus Chriſt our Lord.

3 As I beſought thee to abide ſtill at Epheſus when I went into Macedonia, that thou mighteſt charge ſome that they teach no other doctrine,

4 Neither giue heede to fables, and endleſſe genealogies, which miniſter queſtions, rather then edifying which is in faith: ſo doe.

5 Now

5 Now the end of the commandement is charity, out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith vnfained.

‖ Or, not aymed at.

6 From which some ‖ hauing swarued, haue turned aside vnto vaine iangling,

7 Desiring to bee teachers of the Law, vnderstanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirme.

8 But we know that the Law is good, if a man vse it lawfully.

9 Knowing this, that the Law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawlesse, and disobedient, for the vngodly, and for sinners, for vnholy and prophane, for murderers of fathers, and murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselues with mankind, for menstealers, for lyars, for periured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine,

11 According to the glorious Gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thanke Christ Iesus our Lord, who hath enabled mee: for that hee counted me faithfull, putting mee into the Ministery,

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecuter, and iniurious. But I obtained mercie, because I did it ignorantly, in vnbeliefe.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant, with faith, and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

15 This is a faithfull saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Iesus came into the world to saue sinners, of whom I am chiefe.

16 Howbeit, for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first, Iesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a patterne to them which should hereafter beleeue on him to life euerlasting.

17 Now vnto the king eternall, immortal, inuisible, the onely wise God, be honor and glory for euer and euer. Amen.

18 This charge I commit vnto thee, sonne Timothie, according to the prophesies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest warre a good warfare,

19 Holding faith, & a good conscience, which some hauing put away, concerning faith, haue made shipwracke.

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and Alexander, whom I haue deliuered vnto Satan, that they may learne not to blaspheme.

CHAP. II.

1 That it is meet to pray and giue thankes for all men, and the reason why. 9 How women should be attired. 12 They are not permitted to teach. 15 They shall be saued, notwithstanding the testimonies of Gods wrath, in childbirth, if they continue in faith.

I ‖ Exhort therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giuing of thankes be made for all men:

‖ Or, desire.

2 For Kings, and for all that are in ‖ authoritie, that we may leade a quiet and peaceable life in all godlinesse and honestie.

‖ Or, eminent place.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Sauiour,

4 Who will haue all men to be saued, and to come vnto the knowledge of the trueth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one Mediatour betweene God and men, the Man Christ Iesus,

6 Who gaue himselfe a ransome for all, ‖ to be testified in due time.

‖ Or, a testimony.

7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an Apostle, (I speake the trueth in Christ, and lie not) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and veritie.

8 I will therefore that men pray euery where, lifting vp holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women adorne themselues in modest apparell, with shamefastnes and sobriety, not with ‖ broided haire, or gold, or pearles, or costly aray.

‖ Or, plaited.

10 But (which becommeth women professing godlines) with good workes.

11 Let the women learne in silence with all subiection:

12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to vsurpe authoritie ouer the man, but to be in silence.

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eue:

14 And Adam was not deceiued, but the woman being deceiued was in the transgression.

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saued in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charitie, and holinesse, with sobrietie.

CHAP. III.

How Bishops and Deacons, and their wiues should be qualified. 14 and to what end S. Paul wrote to Timothy of those things. 15 of the Church, and the blessed truth therein taught and professed.

THis is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a Bishop, hee desireth a good worke.

2 A Bishop then must bee blamelesse, the

the husband of one wife, vigilant, ſober, ‖ of good behauiour, giuen to hoſpitalitie, apt to teach.

‖ Or, modeſt.

3 Not ‖ giuen to wine, no ſtriker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but pacient, not a brawler, not couetous;

‖ Or, not ready to quarill and offer wrong, as one in wine.

4 One that ruleth well his owne houſe, hauing his children in ſubiection with all grauitie.

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his owne houſe, how ſhall hee take care of the Church of God?)

6 Not a ‖ nouice, leſt being lifted vp with pride, hee fall into the condemnation of the deuill.

‖ Or, one newly come to the faith.

7 Moreouer, he muſt haue a good report of them which are without, leſt hee fall into reproach, and the ſnare of the deuill.

8 Likewiſe muſt the Deacons be graue, not double-tongued, not giuen to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre,

9 Holding the myſterie of the faith in a pure conſcience.

10 And let theſe alſo firſt bee prooued, then let them vſe the office of a Deacon, being *found* blameleſſe.

11 Euen ſo muſt their wiues bee graue, not ſlanderers, ſober, faithfull in all things.

12 Let the Deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children, and their owne houſes well.

13 For they that ‖ haue vſed the office of a Deacon well, purchaſe to themſelues a good degree, and great boldneſſe in the faith, *which is* in Chriſt Ieſus.

‖ Or, miniſtred.

14 Theſe things write I vnto thee, hoping to come vnto thee ſhortly.

15 But if I tary long, that thou mayeſt know how thou oughteſt to behaue thy ſelfe in the houſe of God, which is the Church of the liuing God, the pillar and ‖ ground of the trueth.

‖ Or, ſtay.

16 And without controuerſie, great is the myſtery of godlines: God was manifeſt in the fleſh, iuſtified in the Spirit, ſeene of Angels, preached vnto the Gentiles, beleeued on in the world, receiued vp into glory.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee foretelleth that in the latter times there ſhall bee a departure from the faith. 6 And to the end that Timothie might not faile in doing his dutie, hee furniſheth him with diuers precepts belonging thereto.

NOw the Spirit ſpeaketh expreſſly, that in the latter times ſome ſhall depart from the faith, giuing heed to ſeducing ſpirits, and doctrines of deuils:

2 Speaking lies in hypocriſie, hauing their conſcience ſeared with a hote yron,

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abſteine from meates, which God hath created to bee receiued with thankſgiuing of them which beleeue, & know the trueth.

4 For euery creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refuſed, if it bee receiued with thankſgiuing:

5 For it is ſanctified by the word of God, and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of theſe things, thou ſhalt be a good miniſter of Ieſus Chriſt, nouriſhed vp in the words of faith, and of good doctrine, whereunto thou haſt attained.

7 But refuſe prophane and olde wiues fables, and exerciſe thy ſelfe *rather* vnto godlineſſe.

‖ Or, for a little time.

8 For bodily exerciſe profiteth ‖ litle, but godlineſſe is profitable vnto all things, hauing promiſe of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithfull ſaying, and worthy of all acceptation:

10 For therefore we both labour, and ſuffer reproch, becauſe we truſt in the liuing God, who is the Sauiour of all men, ſpecially of thoſe that beleeue.

11 Theſe things command and teach.

12 Let no man deſpiſe thy youth, but bee thou an example of the beleeuers, in word, in conuerſation, in charitie, in ſpirit, in faith, in puritie.

13 Till I come, giue an attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was giuen thee by the propheſie, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

15 Meditate vpon theſe things, giue thy ſelfe wholy to them, that they profiting may appeare ‖ to all.

‖ Or, in all things.

16 Take heed vnto thy ſelfe, and vnto the doctrine: continue in them: for in doing this thou ſhalt both ſaue thy ſelfe, and them that heare thee.

CHAP. V.

1 Rules to be obſerued in reproouing. 3 Of widowes. 17 Of Elders. 23 A precept for Timothies health. 24 Some mens ſinnes goe before vnto iudgement, and ſome men doe follow after.

REbuke not an Elder, but intreate him as a father, and the yonger men as brethren:

2 The elder women as mothers, the yonger as ſiſters with all puritie.

3 Honour widowes that are widowes indeed.

4 But

4 But if any widow haue children or nephewes, let them learne first to shew ‖ pietie at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

‖ Or, kindnesse.

5 Now shee that is a widow indeede, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But shee that liueth ‖ in pleasure, is dead while she liueth.

‖ Or, deliciously.

7 And these things giue in charge, that they may be blamelesse.

8 But if any prouide not for his owne, and specially for those of his owne ‖ house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse then an infidel.

‖ Or, kindred.

9 Let not a widow be ‖ taken into the number, vnder threescore yeres old, hauing bene the wife of one man,

‖ Or, chosen.

10 Well reported of for good workes, if she haue brought vp children, if she haue lodged strangers, if shee haue washed the Saints feet, if she haue relieued the afflicted, if shee haue diligently followed euery good worke.

11 But the yonger widowes refuse: for when they haue begun to waxe wanton against Christ, they will marry,

12 Hauing damnation, because they haue cast off their first faith.

13 And withall they learne *to bee* idle, wandring about from house to house; and not onely idle, but tatlers also, and busibodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the yonger women marry, beare children, guide the house, giue none occasion to the aduersary † to speake reprochfully.

† Gr. for their railing.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that beleeueth haue widowes, let them relieue them, and let not the Church be charged, that it may relieue them that are widowes indeed.

17 Let the Elders that rule well, be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, * Thou shalt not mouzell the oxe that treadeth out the corne: and, * The labourer is worthy of his reward.

* Deut. 25. 4.

* Matth. 10. 10.

19 Against an Elder receiue not an accusation, but ‖ before two or three witnesses.

‖ Or, vnder.

20 Them that sinne rebuke before all, that others also may feare.

21 I charge thee before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, and the elect Angels, that thou obserue these things ‖ without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partialitie.

‖ Or, without prejudice.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other mens sinnes. Keep thy selfe pure.

23 Drinke no longer water, but vse a little wine for thy stomacks sake, and thine often infirmities.

24 Some mens sinnes are open before hand, going before to iudgment: and some *men* they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest before hand, and they that are otherwise, cannot be hid.

CHAP. VI.

1 Of the dutie of seruants. 3 Not to haue fellowship with new-fangled teachers. 5 Godlinesse is great gaine, 10 and loue of money the roote of all euill. 11 What Timothy is to flie, and what to follow, 17 and whereof to admonish the rich. 20 To keepe the puritie of true doctrine, and to auoyd prophane bablings.

LEt as many seruants as are vnder the yoke, count their owne masters worthy of all honour, that the Name of God, and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that haue beleeuing masters, let them not despise *them* because they are brethren: but rather doe *them* seruice, because they are ‖ faithfull and beloued, partakers of the benefite. These things teach and exhort.

‖ Or, beleeuing.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome wordes, *euen* the words of our Lord Iesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godlinesse:

4 He is ‖ proud, knowing nothing, but ‖ doting about questions, and strifes of words, whereof commeth enuie, strife, railings, euil surmisings,

‖ Or, a foole. ‖ Or, sicke.

5 ‖ Peruerse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the trueth, supposing that gaine is godlines: From such withdraw thy selfe.

‖ Or, gallings one of another.

6 But godlinesse with contentment is great gaine.

7 For wee brought nothing into this world, *and* it is certaine wee can cary nothing out.

8 And hauing food and raiment, let vs be therewith content.

9 But they that will bee rich, fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtfull lusts, which drowne men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the loue of money is the roote of all

all euill, which while some coueted after, they haue ‖ erred from the faith, & pierced themselues through with many sorrowes.

‖ Or, beene seduced.

11 But thou, O man of God, flie these things; and follow after righteousnes, godlines, faith, loue, patience, meeknes.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternall life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 ¶ I giue thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Iesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good ‖ Confession,

‖ Or, profession.

14 That thou keepe this commandement without spot, vnrebukeable, vntill the appearing of our Lord Iesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed, and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords:

16 Who onely hath immortalitie, dwelling in the light, which no man can approch vnto, whom no man hath seene, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power euerlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they bee not high minded, nor trust in †vncertaine riches, but in the liuing god, who giueth vs richly al things to enioy.

†Gr. vncertainty of riches.

18 That they doe good, that they bee rich in good workes, ready to distribute, ‖ willing to communicate,

‖ Or, sociable.

19 Laying vp in store for themselues a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternall life.

20 O Timothie, keepe that which is committed to thy trust, auoyding prophane *and* vaine bablings, and oppositions of science, falsly so called:

21 Which some professing, haue erred cõcerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothie was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest Citie of Phrygia Pacaciana.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE of Paul the Apostle to Timothie.

CHAP. I.

Pauls loue to Timothie, and the vnfained faith which was in Timothie himselfe, his mother, and grandmother. 6 He is exhorted to stirre vp the gift of God which was in him, 8 to be stedfast and patient in persecution, 13 and to persist in the forme & truth of that doctrine which he had learned of him. 15 Phygellus and Hermogenes, and such like are noted, & Onesiphorus is highly commended.

PAul an Apostle of Iesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life, which is in Christ Iesus,

2 To Timothie *my* dearely beloued sonne: grace, mercie, *and* peace from God the Father, and Christ Iesus our Lord.

3 I thanke God, whom I serue from *my* forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I haue remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day,

4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindfull of thy teares, that I may be filled with ioy,

5 When I call to remembrance the vnfained faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice: and I am perswaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stirre vp the gift of God which is in thee, by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not giuen vs the spirit of feare, but of power, of loue, and of a sound minde.

8 Bee not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of mee his prisoner, but bee thou partaker of the afflictions of the Gospel according to the power of God,

9 Who hath saued vs, and called vs with an holy calling, not according to our workes, but according to his owne purpose and grace, which was giuen vs in Christ Iesus, before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Sauiour Iesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortalitie to light, through the Gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a Preacher, and an Apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things; neuertheles, I am not ashamed, for I know whom I haue ‖ beleeued, & I am perswaded that he is able to keepe that which I haue cõmitted vnto him against that day.

‖ Or, trusted.

13 Hold

13 Hold fast the fourme of sound words, which thou hast heard of mee; in faith and loue which is in Christ Iesus.

14 That good thing which was committed vnto thee, keepe by the holy Ghost which dwelleth in vs.

15 This thou knowest, that al they which are in Asia bee turned away from mee, of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord giue mercy vnto the house of Onesiphorus, for he oft refreshed mee, and was not ashamed of my chaine.

17 But when hee was in Rome, hee sought mee out verie diligently, and found *me*.

18 The Lord grant vnto him, that he may finde mercy of the Lord in that day: And in how many things he ministred vnto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAP. II.

1 He is exhorted agayne to constancie and perseuerance, and to doe the duetie of a faithfull seruant of the Lord in dividing the word aright, and flaying prophane and vaine bablings. 17 Of Hymeneus and Philetus. 19 The foundation of the Lord is sure. 22 He is taught wherof to beware, and what to follow after, and in what sort the seruant of the Lord ought to behaue himselfe.

THou therefore, my sonne, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Iesus.

2 And the things which thou hast heard of me ‖ among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithfull men, who shall bee able to teach others also.

‖ *Or, by.*

3 Thou therefore indure hardnesse, as a good souldier of Iesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himselfe with the affaires of *this* life, that hee may please him who hath chosen him to be a souldier.

5 And if a man also striue for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned except he striue lawfully.

‖ *Or, the husbandman labouring, first must be partaker of the fruites.*

6 ‖ The husbandman that laboureth, must be first partaker of the fruites.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord giue thee vnderstanding in all things.

8 Remember that Iesus Christ of the seede of Dauid, was raised from the dead, according to my Gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble as an euill doer, *euen* vnto bonds: but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I indure all things for the elects sakes, that they may also obtaine the saluation which is in Christ Iesus, with eternall glory.

11 *It is a* faithfull saying: for if we be dead *with him*, we shall also liue *with him*.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reigne *with him*: if we deny him, he also will deny vs.

13 If we beleeue not, *yet* he abideth faithfull, he cannot denie himselfe.

14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord, that they striue not about words to no profit, *but* to the subuerting of the hearers.

15 Studie to shew thy selfe approoued vnto God, a workeman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of trueth.

16 But shunne prophane and vaine bablings, for they will increase vnto more vngodlinesse.

17 And their word will eate as doeth a ‖ canker: of whom is Hymeneus & Philetus.

‖ *Or, gangren.*

18 Who concerning the trueth haue erred, saying that the resurrection is past already: and ouerthrow the faith of some.

19 Neuertheles the foundation of God standeth ‖ sure, hauing the seale, the Lord knoweth them that are his. And, let euery one that nameth the Name of Christ, depart from iniquitie.

‖ *Or, steady.*

20 But in a great house, there are not onely vessels of gold, and of siluer, but also of wood, and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

21 If a man therefore purge himselfe from these, he shalbe a vessell vnto honour, sanctified, and meete for the Masters vse, and prepared vnto euery good worke.

22 Flie also youthfull lustes: but follow righteousnes, faith, charity, peace with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and vnlearned questions auoid, knowing that they doe gender strifes.

24 And the seruant of the Lord must not striue: but be gentle vnto all men, apt to teach, ‖ patient,

‖ *Or, forbearing.*

25 In meekenesse instructing those that oppose themselues, if God peraduenture will giue them repentance to the acknowledging of the trueth.

26 And that they may † recouer themselues out of the snare of the deuill, who are † taken captiue by him at his will.

† *Gr. awake.*

† *Gr. taken aliue.*

CHAP. III.

1 He admonisheth him of the times to come. 6 describeth the enemies of the truth. 10 propoundeth vnto him his owne example. 16 and commendeth the holy Scriptures.

THis know also, that in the last dayes perillous times shall come.

2 For men shall be louers of their owne selues, couetous, boasters, proude, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, vnthankefull, vnholy,

3 Without naturall affection, trucebreakers, ‖ false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

‖ Or, makebates.

4 Traitours, heady, high minded, louers of pleasures more then louers of God,

5 Hauing a fourme of godlinesse, but denying the power thereof: from such turne away.

6 For of this sort are they which creepe into houses, and lead captiue silly women laden with sins, led away with diuers lusts,

7 Euer learning, and neuer able to come to the knowledge of the trueth.

8 Now as Iannes and Iambres withstood Moses, so doe these also resist the trueth: men of corrupt mindes, ‖ reprobate concerning the faith.

‖ Or, of no iudgement.

9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest vnto all *men* as theirs also was.

10 But ‖ thou hast fully knowen my doctrine, maner of life, purpose, faith, long suffering, charitie, patience,

‖ Or, thou hast bene a diligent follower of.

11 Persecutions, afflictions which came vnto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra, what persecutions I indured: but out of them all the Lord deliuered me.

12 Yea, and all that will liue godly in Christ Iesus, shall suffer persecution.

13 But euill men and seducers shall waxe worse and worse, deceiuing, and being deceiued.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned, and hast bene assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*.

15 And that from a childe thou hast knowen the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise vnto saluatiō through faith which is in Christ Iesus.

16 All Scripture *is* giuen by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproofe, for correction, for instruction in righteousnesse.

17 That the man of God may be perfect ‖ throughly furnished vnto all good workes.

‖ Or, perfected.

CHAP. IIII.

1 *Hee exhorteth him to doe his dutie with all care and diligence,* 6 *certifieth him of the nearenesse of his death,* 9 *willeth him to come speedily vnto him, and to bring Marcus with him, and certaine other things which he wrote for,* 14 *warneth him to beware of Alexander the smith,* 16 *informeth him what had befallen him at his first answering.* 19 *and from after hee concludeth.*

I Charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Iesus Christ, who shall iudge the quicke and the dead at his appearing, and his kingdome:

2 Preach the word, be instant in season, out of season, reproue, rebuke, exhort with all long suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they wil not endure sound doctrine, but after their owne lustes shall they heape to themselues teachers, hauing itching eares.

4 And they shal turne away their eares from the trueth, and shall be turned vnto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, indure afflictions, doe the worke of an Euangelist, ‖ make full proofe of thy ministery.

‖ Or, fulfill.

6 For I am now ready to be offred, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I haue fought a good fight, I haue finished my course, I haue kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is layd vp for me a crowne of righteousnesse, which the Lord the righteous Iudge shall giue mee at that day: and not to me onely, but vnto them also that loue his appearing.

9 Doe thy diligence to come shortly vnto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, hauing loued this present world, and is departed vnto Thessalonica: Crescens vnto Galatia, Titus vnto Dalmatia.

11 Onely Luke is with me. Take Marke and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministerie.

12 And Tychicus haue I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou commest, bring *with thee*, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the Coppersmith did me much euill, the Lord reward him according to his workes.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for hee hath greatly withstood ‖ our words.

‖ Or, our preachings.

16 At my first answere no man stood with me: but all men forsooke mee: *I pray God* that it may not be layd to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened mee, that by me the preaching might bee fully knowen, and that all the Gentiles might heare: and I was deliuered out of the mouth of the Lyon.

18 And the Lord shall deliuer mee from euery euill worke, and will preserue me

me vnto his heauenly kingdome; to whom *bee* glory for euer, and euer. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the houshold of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus haue I left at Miletum sicke.

21 Doe thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Iesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

¶ The second Epistle vnto Timotheus, ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Titus.

CHAP. I.

1 For what end Titus was left in Crete. 6 How they that are to be chosen ministers, ought to be qualified. 11 The mouthes of euill teachers to be stopped: 12 and what manner of men they be.

PAul a seruant of God and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, according to the Faith of Gods Elect, and the acknowledging of the trueth which is after godlines,

2 ‖ In hope of eternall life, which God that cannot lye, promised before the world beganne:

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed vnto mee according to the commandement of God our Sauiour:

4 To Titus mine own Sonne after the common faith, Grace, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ our Sauiour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are ‖ wanting, and ordaine Elders in euery citie, as I had appointed thee.

6 If any be blameles, the husband of one wife, hauing faithfull children, not accused of riot, or vnruly.

7 For a Bishop must bee blameles, as the steward of God: not selfewilled, not soone angry, not * giuen to wine, no striker not giuen to filthie lucre,

8 But a louer of hospitality, a louer of ‖ good men, sober, iust, holy, temperate,

9 Holding fast the faithfull word, ‖ as he hath beene taught, that hee may bee able by sound doctrine, both to exhort and to conuince the gainsayers.

10 For there are many vnruly and vaine talkers and deceiuers, specially they of the circumcision:

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subuert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucres sake.

12 One of themselues, *euen* a Prophet of their owne, said: the Cretians are alway lyers, euill beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witnesse is true: wherefore rebuke them sharply that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giuing heede to Iewish fables, and commandements of men that turne from the trueth.

15 Vnto the pure all things are pure, but vnto them that are defiled, and vnbeleeuing, is nothing pure: but euen their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They professe that they know God; but in workes they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and vnto euery good worke ‖ reprobate.

CHAP. II

1 Diuellions giuen vnto Titus both for his doctrine & life. 9 Of the duty of seruants, & in generall of all Christians.

BVt speake thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be ‖ sober, graue, temperate, sound in faith, in charitie, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise that *they be* in behauiour as becommeth ‖ holinesse, not ‖ false accusers, not giuen to much wine, teachers of good things,

4 That they may teach the young women to be ‖ sober, to loue their husbands, to loue their children.

5 *To be* discreet, chast, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort, to bee ‖ sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thy selfe a patterne of good workes: in doctrine shewing vncorruptnesse, grauitie, sinceritie,

‖ Or, for.

‖ Or, lest vndone.

* 1. Tim. 3. 6.

‖ Or, good things.

‖ Or, in teaching.

‖ Or, voide of iudgement.

‖ Or, vigilant.

‖ Or, holy women.

‖ Or, makebates.

‖ Or, wise.

‖ Or, discreete

8 Sound speech that cannot bee condemned, that hee that is of the contrary part, may be ashamed, hauing no euill thing to say of you.

9 Exhort seruants to be obedient vnto their owne masters, and to please them well in all things, not ‖ answering againe;

10 Not purloyning, but shewing all good fidelitie, that they may adorne the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God ‖ that bringeth saluation, hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching vs that denying *vngodlinesse & worldly lusts we should liue soberly, righteously and godly in this present world,

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God, and our Saviour Iesus Christ,

14 Who gaue himselfe for vs, that he might redeeme vs from all iniquitie, and purifie vnto himselfe a peculiar people, zealous of good workes.

15 These things speake and exhort, and rebuke with all authoritie. Let no man despise thee.

CHAP. III.

1 Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach. 10 He is willed also to reiect obstinate Heretikes: 12 which done, he appointeth him both time and place, wherein he should come vnto him, and so concludeth.

PVt them in minde to bee subiect to Principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to euery good worke,

2 To speake euill of no man, to bee no brawlers, but gentle, shewing all meekenesse vnto all men.

3 For we our selues also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceiued, seruing diuers lusts & pleasures, liuing in malice and enuy, hatefull, and hating one another.

4 But after that the kindnesse & ‖ loue of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by workes of righteousnes which we haue done, but according to his mercy he saued vs, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the holy Ghost,

6 Which hee shed on vs † abundantly, through Iesus Christ our Saviour:

7 That being iustified by his grace, we should bee made heires according to the hope of eternall life.

8 *This is* a faithfull saying, and these things I will that thou affirme constantly, that they which haue beleeued in God, might be carefull to maintaine good works: these things are good & profitable vnto men.

9 But auoyd foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striuings about the lawe; for they are vnprofitable and vaine.

10 A man that is an heretick, after the first and second admonition, reiect;

11 Knowing that he that is such, is subuerted, and sinneth, being condemned of himselfe.

12 When I shall send Artemas vnto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come vnto me to Nicopolis: for I haue determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the Lawyer, and Apollos, on their iourney diligently, that nothing be wanting vnto them.

14 And let ours also learne to ‖ maintaine good workes for necessarie vses, that they be not vnfruitfull.

15 All that are with mee salute thee. Greet them that loue vs in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to Titus ordeined the first Bishop of the Church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF Paul to Philemon.

4 He reioyceth to heare of the faith and loue of Philemon, 9 Whom he desireth to forgiue his seruant Onesimus, and louingly to receiue him again.

PAul a prisoner of Iesus Christ, and Timothie our brother vnto Philemon our dearly beloued, and fellowe labourer,

2 And to our beloued Apphia, and Archippus our fellowe Souldier, and to the Church in thy house.

3 Grace to you, and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Iesus Christ.

4 I thanke my God, making mention of thee alwayes in my prayers,

5 Hearing of thy loue, and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Iesus, & toward all Saints:

6 That

‖ *Or, gainesaying.*

‖ *Or, that bringeth saluation, to all men, hath appeared.*

‖ *Or, pitie.*

† *Gr. richly.*

‖ *Or professe honest trades.*

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectuall by the acknowledging of euery good thing, which is in you in Christ Iesus.

7 For we haue great ioy and consolation in thy loue, because the bowels of the Saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enioyne thee that which is conuenient,

9 Yet for loues sake I rather beseech thee, being such a one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Iesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my sonne Onesimus, whom I haue begotten in my bonds,

11 Which in time past was to thee vnprofitable: but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I haue sent againe: thou therfore receiue him that is mine owne bowels.

13 Whom I would haue reteined with me, that in thy stead hee might haue ministred vnto me in the bonds of the Gospel.

14 But without thy minde would I doe nothing that thy benefite should not be as it were of necessitie, but willingly.

15 For perhaps hee therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest receiue him for euer.

16 Not now as a seruant, but aboue a seruant, a brother beloued, specially to me, but how much more vnto thee, both in the flesh, and in the Lord.

17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receiue him as my selfe.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee ought*, put that on mine account.

19 I Paul haue written it with mine own hand, I will repay it: albeit I doe not say to thee how thou owest vnto mee, euen thine owne selfe besides:

20 Yea, brother, let mee haue ioy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 Hauing confidence in thy obedience, I wrote vnto thee, knowing that thou wilt also doe more then I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging for I trust that through your prayers I shall be giuen vnto you.

23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellow prisoner in Christ Iesus

24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellow labourers.

25 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus a seruant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAVL
The Apostle to the Hebrewes.

CHAP. I.

1 *Christ in these last times comming to vs from the Father, 4 is preferred aboue the Angels, both in person and Office.*

GOD who at sundry times, and in diuers manners, spake in time past vnto the Fathers by the Prophets,

2 Hath in these last dayes spoken vnto vs by *his* Sonne, whom hee hath appointed heire of all things, by whom also hee made the worlds,

*Wisd. 7. 26. 3 *Who being the brightnes of his glory, and the expresse image of his person, and vpholding al things by the word of his power, when he had by himselfe purged our sinnes, sate downe on the right hand of the Maiestie on high,

4 Being made so much better then the Angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent Name then they.

5 For vnto which of the Angels sayde he at any time? Thou art my sonne, this day haue I begotten thee. And againe, I will be to him a Father, and hee shall be to mee a Sonne.

6 And againe, when he bringeth in the first begotten into the world, he saith, And let all the Angels of God worship him.

7 And of the Angels he saith, Who maketh his Angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But vnto the Sonne, *hee saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for euer and euer: a scepter of † righteousnesse *is* the scepter of thy kingdome.

† *Gr. rightnes, or straightnes.*

9 Thou hast loued righteousnesse, and hated iniquitie, therfore God, *euen* thy God hath annointed thee with the oyle of gladnesse aboue thy fellowes.

*Psal. 100. 2. esa. 34. 10 And * thou Lord in the beginning hast layed the foundation of the earth: and the heauens are the workes of thine hands.

11 They shal perish, but thou remainest: and

and they all shal waxe old, as doth a garmẽt.
12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them vp, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy yeeres shall not faile.
13 But to which of the Angels said hee at any time, * Sit on my right hand, vntill I make thine enemies thy foote stoole?
14 Are they not all ministring spirits, sent foorth to minister for them who shall be heires of saluation?

*Psal. 110. 1. matt. 22. 44.

CHAP. II.

1 Wee ought to bee obedient to Christ Iesus, 5 and that because he vouchsafed to take our nature vpon him. 14 as it was necessary.

THerefore wee ought to giue the more earnest heede to the things which we haue heard, lest at any time we should † let them slip.
2 For if the word spoken by Angels was stedfast, and euery transgression and disobedience receiued a iust recompense of reward:
3 How shall we escape if we neglect so great saluation, which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, *and* was confirmed vnto vs by them that heard *him*,
4 God also bearing them witnesse, both with signes and wonders, and with diuers miracles, ‖ and gifts of the holy Ghost, according to his owne will?
5 For vnto the Angels hath he not put in subiection the world to come, wherof we speake.
6 But one in a certane place testified saying, * What is man that thou art mindfull of him: or the Sonne of man that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him ‖ a litle lower then the Angels, thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and diddest set him ouer the workes of thy hands.
8 Thou hast put al things in subiection vnder his feet. For in that he put all in subiection vnder him, he left nothing that is not put vnder him. But now we see not yet all things put vnder him.
9 But we see Iesus, who was made a litle lower then the Angels, ‖ for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour, that he by the grace of God should tast death for euery man.
10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sonnes vnto glory, to make the Captaine of their saluation perfect through sufferings.
11 For both he that sanctifieth, and they who are sanctified, are all of one: for which cause he is not ashamed to cal thẽ brethren,
12 Saying, I wil declare thy Name vnto my brethren, in the midst of the Church will I sing praise vnto thee.
13 And againe, *I will put my trust in him: and againe, *Behold, I, and the children which God hath giuen me.
14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himselfe likewise tooke part of the same, that through death hee might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the deuill:
15 And deliuer them, who through feare of death were all their life time subiect to bondage.
16 For verely hee † tooke not on him *the nature of* Angels: but hee tooke on *him* the seed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore in all things it behooued him to be made like vnto his brethren, that he might be a mercifull and faithfull high Priest, in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sinnes of the people:
18 For in that he himselfe hath suffered, being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

† Gr. vnto vn: as leaking vessels.

‖ Or, distributions.

*Psal. 8. 4.

‖ Or, a litle while inferiour to.

‖ Or, by

*Psal. 18. 2, *Esay. 8. 18.

† Gr. he taketh not hold of Angels, but of the seede of Abraham he taketh hold.

CHAP. III.

1 Christ is more worthy then Moses, 7 Therefore if we bee true not in him, we shall be more worthy punishment then hard hearted Israel.

WHerefore holy brethren, partakers of the heauenly calling, consider the Apostle and high Priest of our profession Christ Iesus,
2 Who was faithfull to him that † appointed him, as also Moses was faithfull in all his house.
3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory then Moses, in as much as he who hath builded the house, hath more honour then the house.
4 For euery house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.
5 And Moses verely was faithfull in all his house as a seruant, for a testimonie of those things which were to be spoken after:
6 But Christ as a sonne ouer his owne house, whose house are wee, if we holde fast the confidence, and the reioycing of the hope firme vnto the end.
7 Wherefore as the holy Ghost saith, *To day if ye will heare his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation, in the day of temptation in the wildernesse:
9 When your fathers tempted mee, proued

† Gr. made 1 Sam. 12. 6.

*Psal. 95. 7

prooued mee, and saw my workes fourtie yeeres.

10 Wherefore I was grieued with that generation, and sayd, They doe alway erre in their hearts, and they haue not knowen my wayes.

† Gr. if they shall enter.

11 So I sware in my wrath: † they shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an euill heart of vnbeleefe, in departing from the liuing God.

13 But exhort one another dayly, while it is called To day, least any of you be hardned through the deceitfulnesse of sinne.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast vnto the end.

15 Whilest it is saide, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts, as in the prouocation.

16 For some when they had heard, did prouoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieued fourty yeeres? *was it* not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wildernesse?

18 And to whome sware hee that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that beleeued not?

19 So wee see that they could not enter in, because of vnbeleefe.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of Gods word. 14 By our High Priest Iesus the sonne of God, subiect to infirmities, but not sinne, 16 wee must and may goe boldly to the throne of grace.

LEt vs therefore feare, lest a promise being left vs, of entring into his rest, any of you should seeme to come short of it.

2 For vnto vs was the Gospel preached, as well as vnto them: but † the word preached did not profit them, ‖ not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

† Gr. the word of hearing.

‖ Or, because they were not vnited by faith to.

3 For wee which haue beleeued doe enter into rest, as he said, As I haue sworne in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest, although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certaine place of the seuenth day on this wise: And God did rest the seuenth day from all his workes.

5 And in this place againe: If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom ‖ it was first preached, entred not in because of vnbeleefe:

‖ Or, the Gospell was first preached.

7 Againe, hee limiteth a certaine day, saying in Dauid, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will heare his voyce, harden not your hearts.

8 For if ‖ Iesus had giuen them rest, then would hee not afterward haue spoken of another day.

‖ That is, Iosuah.

9 There remaineth therefore a ‖ rest to the people of God.

‖ Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

10 For he that is entred into his rest, he also hath ceased from his owne workes, as God *did* from his.

11 Let vs labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of ‖ vnbeleefe.

‖ Or, disobedience.

12 For the word of God is quicke and powerfull, and sharper then any two edged sword, pearcing euen to the diuiding asunder of soule and spirit, and of the ioynts and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked, and opened vnto the eyes of him with whom we haue to doe.

14 Seeing then that wee haue a great high Priest, that is passed into the heauens, Iesus the Sonne of God, let vs hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we haue not an high Priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities: but was in all points tempted like as we are, *yet* without sinne.

16 Let vs therefore come boldly vnto the throne of grace, that wee may obtaine mercy, and finde grace to helpe in time of neede.

CHAP. V.

1 The authoritie and honour of our saiuours Priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproued.

FOr euery high Priest take from among men, is ordeined for men in things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sinnes.

2 Who ‖ can haue compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way, for that he himselfe also is compassed with infirmitie.

‖ Or, can reasonably beare with.

3 And by reason hereof hee ought as for the people, so also for himselfe, to offer for sinnes.

4 And no man taketh this honour vnto himselfe, but he that is called of God, as *was* Aaron.

5 So also, Christ glorified not himselfe,

to be made an High Priest: but he that said vnto him, Thou art my Sonne, to day haue I begotten thee.

6 As hee saith also in another place, Thou *art* a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

7 Who in the dayes of his flesh, when he had offered vp prayers & supplications, with strong crying and teares, vnto him that was able to saue him from death, and was heard, ‖ in that he feared.

‖ *Or, for his pietie.*

8 Though hee were a Sonne, yet learned hee obedience, by the things which he suffered:

9 And being made perfect, he became the authour of eternall saluation vnto all them that obey him,

10 Called of God an high Priest after the order of Melchisedec:

11 Of whom wee haue many things to say, and hard to bee vttered, seeing yee are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye haue neede that one teach you againe which bee the first principles of the Oracles of God, and are become such as haue neede of milke, & not of strong meat.

† *Gr. hath no experience.*

13 For euery one that vseth milke, is † vnskilfull in the word of righteousnesse: for he is a babe.

‖ *Or, perfect.* ‖ *Or, of an habite, or perfection.*

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are ‖ of full age, *euen* those who by reason ‖ of vse haue their senses exercised to discerne both good and euill.

CHAP. VI.

1 He exhorteth not to fall backe from the faith, 11 but to be stedfast, 12 diligent, and patient to waite vpon God, 13 because God is most sure in his promise.

‖ *Or, the word of the beginning of Christ.*

THerefore leauing the ‖ principles of the doctrine of Christ, let vs goe on vnto perfection, not laying againe the foundation of repentance from dead workes, and of faith towards God,

2 Of the doctrine of Baptismes, and of laying on of handes, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternall iudgement.

3 And this will we doe, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once inlightned, and haue tasted of the heauenly gift, and were made partakers of the holy Ghost,

5 And haue tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world to come;

6 If they shall fall away, to renue them againe vnto repentance: seeing they crucifie to themselues the Sonne of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the raine that commeth oft vpon it, and bringeth forth herbes meet for them ‖ by whom it is dressed, receiueth blessing from God.

‖ *Or, for,*

8 But that which beareth thornes and briers, is reiected, and is nigh vnto cursing, whose ende is to be burned.

9 But beloued, wee are perswaded better things of you, and things that accompany saluation, though we thus speake.

10 For God is not vnrighteous, to forget your worke & labour of loue, which ye haue shewed toward his Name, in that yee haue ministred to the Saints, and doe minister.

11 And we desire, that euery one of you doe shew the same diligence, to the full assurance of hope vnto the ende:

12 That ye be not slothfull, but followers of them, who through faith & patience inherite the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because hee could sweare by no greater, he sware by himselfe,

14 Saying, Surely, blessing I will blesse thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so after hee had patiently indured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily sweare by the greater, and an oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God willing more abundantly to shewe vnto the heyres of promise the immutabilitie of his counsell, † confirmed *it* by an oath:

† *Gr. interposed himself by an oath.*

18 That by two immutable things, in which it was impossible for God to lye, wee might haue a strong consolation, who haue fled for refuge to lay hold vpon the hope set before vs.

19 Which *hope* wee haue as an anker of the soule both sure and stedfast, and which entreth into that within the vaile,

20 Whither the forerunner is for vs entred; *euen* Iesus, made an high Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAP. VII.

1 Christ Iesus is a Priest after the order of Melchisedec, 11 And so, farre more excellent then the Priestes of Aarons order,

FOr this Melchisedec king of Salem Priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the Kings, and blessed him:

2 To whome also Abraham gaue a tenth part of all: first being by interpretation king of righteousnesse, and after that also

also king of Salem, which is, king of peace.

†Gr. without pedigree.

3 Without father, without mother, †without descent, hauing neither beginning of daies nor end of life: but made like vnto the Son of God, abideth a Priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was vnto whom euen the Patriarch Abraham gaue the tenth of the spoiles.

5 And verily they that are of the sonnes of Leui, who receiue the office of the Priesthood, haue a commaundement to take Tithes of the people according to the Law, that is of their brethren, though they come out of the loines of Abraham.

‖Or, pedigree.

6 But he whose ‖ descent is not counted from them, receiued tithes of Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.

7 And without al contradiction, the lesse is blessed of the better.

9 And here men that die receiue tithes: but there he *receiueth them*, of whom it is witnessed that he liueth.

9 And as I may so say, Leui also who receiueth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For hee was yet in the loines of his Father when Melchisedec met him.

11 If therefore perfection were by the Leuiticall Priesthood (for vnder it the people receiued ỹ Law) what further need was there that another Priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the Priesthood being changed, there is made of necessitie a change also of the Law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken, pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gaue attendance at the Altar.

14 For it is euident that our Lord sprang out of Iuda, of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning Priesthood.

15 And it is yet farre more euident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another Priest,

16 Who is made not after the law of a carnal commandement, but after the power of an endlesse life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disanulling of the commandement going before, for the weakenesse and vnprofitablenesse thereof.

‖Or, but it was the bringing in.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ‖ but the bringing in of a better hope *did*: by the which we draw nigh vnto God.

20 And in as much as not without an othe *he was made Priest*,

21 (For those *Priests* were made ‖ without an oath: but this with an oath, by him that said vnto him, * The Lord sware and will not repent, thou art a Priest for euer after the order of Melchisedec.)

‖ Or, without swearing of an othe.
* Psal. 110.4

22 By so much was Iesus made a suertie of a better Testament.

23 And they truely were many Priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man because he continueth euer, hath an ‖ vnchangeable Priesthood.

‖ Or, which passeth not from one to another.

25 Wherefore he is able also to saue them ‖ to the vttermost, that come vnto God by him, seeing he euer liueth to make intercession for them.

‖ Or, euermore

26 For such an high Priest became vs, *who is* holy, harmelesse, vndefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher then the heauens.

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high Priests, to offer vp sacrifice, first for his own sinnes and then for the peoples: for this hee did once, when he offered vp himselfe.

28 For the Law maketh men high Priests which haue infirmity, but the word of the othe which was since the Lawe *maketh* the Sonne, who is † consecrated for euermore.

† Gr perfit.

CHAP. VIII.

1 By the eternal Priesthood of Christ, the Leuitical Priesthood of Aaron is abolished. 7 And the temporall Couenant with the Fathers, by the eternall Couenant of the Gospel.

NOw of the things which wee haue spoken, *this is* the summe: we haue such an high Priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Maiestie in the heauens:

2 A minister ‖ of the sanctuary, and of the true Tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

‖ Or, of holy things.

3 For euery high Priest is ordeined to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is of necessity that this man haue somewhat also to offer,

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a Priest, seeing that ‖ there are Priestes that offer gifts according to the Law:

‖ Gr, they are Priests.

5 Who serue vnto the example and shadow of heauenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when hee was about to make the Tabernacle. For see (saith he) that thou make all things according to the patterne shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministerie, by how much also hee is the

the Mediatour of a better ‖ Couenant, which was established vpon better promises.

‖ Or, Testament.

7 For if that first *Couenant* had beene faultlesse, then should no place haue beene sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, ỹ dayes come (saith the Lord) when I will make a new couenant with the house of Israel, and the house of Iudah.

9 Not according to the Couenant that I made with their fathers, in the day when I tooke them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt, because they continued not in my Couenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For this is the Couenant that I will make with ỹ house of Israel after those dayes saith the Lord: * I will † put my Lawes into their minde, & write them ‖ in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people,

* Ier 31. 33
† Gr. giue.
‖ Or, vpon.

11 And they shall not teach euery man his neighbour, and euery man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will bee mercifull to their vnrighteousnesse, and their sinnes and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 In that he saith, A new *Couenant*, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old, is readie to vanish away.

CHAP. IX.

1 The description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the Law, 11 farre inferiour to the dignitie and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ.

THen verily the first *Couenant* had also ‖ ordinances of diuine Seruice, and a worldly Sanctuary.

‖ Or, ceremonies.

2 For there was a tabernacle made, the first, wherein was the Candlesticke, and the Table, and the Shewbread, which is called ‖ the Sanctuary.

‖ Or, holy.

3 And after the second vaile, the Tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all:

4 Which had the golden Censor, & the Arke of the Couenant ouerlayed round about with gold, wherin was the Golden pot that had Manna, and Aarons rod that budded, and the Tables of the Couenant.

5 And ouer it the Cherubims of glory shadowing the Mercy seat; of which wee cannot now speake particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the Priests went alwayes into the first Tabernacle, accomplishing the seruice of God.

7 But into the second *went* the high Priest alone once euery yeere, not without blood, which hee offered for himselfe, and for the errors of the people.

8 The holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the Holiest of all, was not yet made manifest, while as the first Tabernacle was yet standing.

9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the seruice, perfect, as pertaining to the conscience.

10 *Which stood* onely in meates, and drinkes, and diuers washings, and ‖ carnall ordinances imposed on them vntil the time of reformation.

‖ Or rites or ceremonies.

11 But Christ being come an high Priest of good things to come, by a greater and more perfect Tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building:

12 Neither by the blood of Goats and Calues: but by his owne blood hee entred in once into the Holy place, hauing obtained eternall redemption *for vs*.

13 For if the blood of buls, and of goats and the ashes of an heifer sprinckling the vncleane, sanctifieth to the purifying of ỹ flesh:

14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternall Spirit, offered himselfe without ‖ spot to God, purge your conscience from dead workes to serue the liuing God?

‖ Or, faults

15 And for this cause hee is the Mediatour of the new Testament, that by meanes of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were* vnder the first Testament, they which are called might receiue the promise of eternall inheritance.

16 For where a Testament is, there must also of necessitie ‖ bee the death of the Testatour.

‖ Or, be brought in.

17 For a Testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strenth at all whilest the Testatour liueth.

18 Whereupon, neither the first *Testament* was ‖ dedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken euery precept to all the people according to the Law, hee tooke the blood of calues and of Goates, with water and ‖ scarlet wooll, and hyssope, and sprinckled both the booke and all the people,

‖ Or, purified

‖ Or, purple.

20 Saying, This is the blood of the Testament which God hath enioyned vnto you.

21 Moreouer, he sprinked with blood both

both the Tabernacle, and all the vessels of the Ministery.

22 And almost al things are by the Law purged with blood: and without shedding of blood is no remission.

23 It was therefore necessary that the patternes of things in the heauens should bee purified with these, but the heauenly things themselues with better sacrifices then these.

24 For Christ is not entered into the Holy places made with handes, which are the figures of the true, but into heauen it selfe, now to appeare in the presence of God for vs.

25 Nor yet that hee should offer himselfe often, as the high Priest entereth into the Holy place, euery yeere with blood of others:

26 For then must he often haue suffered since the foundation of the world: but now once in the end of the world, hath hee appeared to put away sinne by the sacrifice of himselfe.

27 And as it is appointed vnto men once to die, but after this the Iudgement:

28 So Christ was once offered to beare the sinnes of many, and vnto them that looke for him shall hee appeare the second time without sinne, vnto saluation.

CHAP. X.

1 The weakenesse of the Law sacrifices. 10 The sacrifice of Christs body once offered, 14 for euer, hath taken away sinns. 19 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thankesgiuing.

FOr the Law hauing a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can neuer with those sacrifices which they offered yeere by yere continually, make the commers thereunto perfect:

2 For then would they not haue ceased to be offered, because that the worshippers once purged, should haue had no more conscience of sinnes?

3 But in those sacrifices *there is* a remembrance againe *made* of sinnes euery yeere.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats, should take away sinnes.

5 Wherefore when hee commeth into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou ‖prepared me:

‖ *Or, thou hast fitted me.*

6 In burnt offerings, and sacrifices for sinne thou hast had no pleasure:

7 Then said I Loe, I come, (In the volume of the booke it is written of me) to doe thy will, O God.

8 Aboue when he said, sacrifice, and offering, and burnt offerings, and offering for sinne thou wouldest not neither hadst pleasure therein, which are offered by the Law:

9 Then said he, Loe, I come to do thy will (O God:) He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will wee are sanctified, through the offering of the body of Iesus Christ once for all.

11 And euery Priest standeth dayly ministring & offering oftentimes the same sacrifices which can neuer take away sinnes.

12 But this man after he had offered one sacrifice for sinnes for euer, sate downe on the right hand of God,

13 From henceforth expecting til his enemies be made his footstoole.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for euer them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the holy Ghost also is a witnesse to vs: for after that he had said before,

16 This is the Couenant that I wil make with them after those dayes, saith the Lord: I will * put my Lawes into their hearts, and in their mindes will I write them:

*Iere. 31. 33.

17 And their sinnes and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now, where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sinne.

19 Hauing therefore, brethren, ‖boldnesse to enter into the Holiest by the blood of Iesus,

‖ *Or, libertie.*

20 By a new and liuing way which hee hath ‖consecrated for vs, through the vaile, that is to say, His flesh:

‖ *Or, new made.*

21 And *hauing* an high Priest ouer the house of God:

22 Let vs draw neere with a true heart in full assurance of faith, hauing our hearts sprinckled from an euil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 Let vs hold fast the profession of our faith without wauering (for hee is faithfull that promised.)

24 And let vs consider one another to prouoke vnto loue, and to good workes:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselues together, as the maner of some is: but exhorting one another, and so much the more, as ye see the day approching.

26 For if we sinne wilfully after that we haue receiued ỹ knowledge of ỹ truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sinnes.

27 But a certaine feareful looking for of iudgement, and fiery indignation, which shall deuoure the aduersaries.

28 Hee

28 Hee that despised Moses Law, died without mercy, vnder two or three witnesses.

29 Of how much sorer punishment *suppose ye*, shal he be thought worthy, who hath troden vnder foote the Sonne of God, and hath counted the blood of the Couenant wherewith hee was sanctified, an vnholy thing, and hath done despite vnto the Spirit of grace?

30 For wee know him that hath sayde, *Vengeance belongeth vnto me, I will recompence, saith the Lord: and againe, The Lord shall iudge his people.

31 It is a fearefull thing to fall into the hands of the liuing God.

32 But call to remembrance the former dayes, in which after ye were illuminated, ye indured a great fight of afflictions:

33 Partly whilest yee were made a gazing stocke both by reproches and afflictions, and partly whilest yee became companions of them that were so vsed.

34 For yee had compassion of me in my bonds, & took ioyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in your selues that ye haue in heauen a better & an induring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence which hath great recompense of reward.

36 For yee haue neede of patience, that after ye haue done the will of God ye might receiue the promise.

37 For yet a litle while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tary.

38 Now the iust shall liue by faith: but if any man draw backe, my soule shall haue no pleasure in him.

39 But wee are not of them who draw backe vnto perdition: but of them that beleeue, to the saiuing of the soule.

CHAP. XI.

1 What faith is. 6 Without faith we cannot please God. 7 The worthy fruits thereof in the fathers of old time.

NOw faith is the ‖ substance of things hoped for, the euidence of things not seene.

2 For by it the Elders obtained a good report.

3 Through faith we vnderstand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seene were not made of things which doe appeare.

4 By faith Abel offered vnto God a more excellent sacrifice then Kain, by which hee obtained witnesse that hee was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he being dead, ‖ yet speaketh.

5 By faith Enoch was translated, that he should not see death, and was not found, because God had translated him: For before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

6 But without faith it is impossible to please him: for hee that commeth to God, must beleeue that hee is, and that he is a rewarder of them that diligently seeke him.

7 By faith Noah being warned of God of things not seene as yet, ‖ moued with feare, prepared an Arke to the saiuing of his house, by the which hee condemned the world, and became heire of the righteousnes which is by faith.

8 By faith Abraham when hee was called to goe out into a place which he should after receiue for an inheritance, obeyed, and he went out not knowing whither he went.

9 By faith he soiourned in the land of promise, as in a strange countrey, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Iacob, the heires with him of the same promise.

10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.

11 Through faith also Sara herselfe receiued strength to conceiue seede and was deliuered of a childe when shee was past age, because shee iudged him faithfull who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there euen of one, & him as good as dead, *so many* as the starres of the skie in multitude: and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These al died †in faith, not hauing receiued the promises, but haping seene them a farre off, and were perswaded of *them*, and embraced *them*, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.

14 For they that say such things, declare plainly that they seeke a countrey.

15 And truly if they had bene mindfull of that *countrey*, from whence they came out, they might haue had opportunitie to haue returned:

16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heauenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.

17 By faith Abraham when he was tried, offered vp Isaac: and he that had receiued the promises, offered vp his onely begotten sonne.

18 ‖ Of whom it was said, That, in Isaac shall thy seed be called:

19 Account-

*Deut. 32. 35. rom. 12. 19.

‖ Or, ground, or confidence.

‖ Or, is yet spoken of.

‖ Or, being warned.

† Gr. according to faith.

‖ Or, To.

19 Accounting that God was able to raise *him* vp, euen from the dead: from whence also he receiued him in a figure.

20 By faith Isaac blessed Iacob, and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith Iacob when he was a dying, blessed both the sonnes of Ioseph and worshipped *leaning* vpon the top of his staffe.

‖ *Or, remembred.*

22 By faith Ioseph when he died, ‖ made mention of the departing of the children of Israel: and gaue commandement concerning his bones.

23 By faith, Moses when he was borne was hid three moneths of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child, & they not afraid of the Kings commandement.

24 By faith Moses when he was come to yeres, refused to be called the sonne of Pharaohs daughter,

25 Chusing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, then to enioy the pleasures of sinne for a season,

‖ *Or, for Christ.*

26 Esteeming the reproch ‖ of Christ greater riches then the treasures in Egypt: for he had respect vnto the recompence of the reward.

27 By faith he forsooke Egypt not fearing the wrath of the king: for he indured as seeing him who is inuisible.

28 Through faith he kept the passeouer, and the sprinckling of blood, lest he that destroyed the first borne, should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the red sea, as by dryland: which the Egyptians assaying to do, were drowned.

30 By faith the walles of Iericho fell downe, after they were compassed about seuen dayes.

‖ *Or, that were disobedient.*

31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them ‖ that beleeued not, when she had receiued the spies with peace.

32 And what shal I more say? for the time would faile me to tel of Gideon, & of Barak, and of Sampson, and of Iephthah, of Dauid also and Samuel, and of the Prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousnesse, obteined promises, stopped the mouthes of Lions,

34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakenes were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 Women receiued their dead raised to life againe: and others were * tortured, not accepting deliuerance, that they might obtaine a better resurrection.

*2 Mac. 7.7.

36 And others had trial of cruell mockings and scourgings, yea moreouer, of bonds and imprisonment.

37 They were stoned, they were sawen asunder, were tempted, were slaine with the sword: they wandred about in sheepskinnes, and goatskinnes, being destitute, afflicted, tormented.

38 Of whom the world was not worthy: they wandred in deserts, and in mountaines, and in dennes and caues of the earth.

39 And these all hauing obtained a good report through faith, receiued not the promise:

‖ *Or, forseen.*

40 God hauing ‖ prouided some better thing for vs, that they without vs should not be made perfect.

CHAP. XII.

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godlinesse. 22 A commendation of the New Testament aboue the Old.

WHerefore, seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let vs lay aside euery weight, & the sinne which doth so easily beset vs, and let vs runne with patience vnto the race that is set before vs,

‖ *Or, beginner.*

2 Looking vnto Iesus the ‖ Authour and finisher of *our* faith, who for the ioy that was set before him, endured the crosse, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 For consider him that indured such contradiction of sinners against himselfe, lest ye be wearied and faint in your mindes.

4 Ye haue not yet resisted vnto blood, striuing against sinne.

5 And yee haue forgotten the exhortation which speaketh vnto you as vnto children, My sonne, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For whom the Lord loueth hee chasteneth, and scourgeth euery sonne whom he receiueth.

7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sonnes: for what sonne is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if yee bee without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sonnes.

9 Furthermore, we haue had fathers of our flesh, which corrected vs, and we gaue them reuerence: shall we not much rather be in subiection vnto the Father of Spirits, and liue?

10 For they verily for a few dayes chastened vs after their owne pleasure, but he for our

our profit, that we might be partakers of his holinesse.

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to bee ioyous, but grieuous: neuertheless, afterward it yeeldeth the peaceable fruite of righteousnesse, vnto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore lift vp the hands which hang downe, and the feeble knees.

‖ *Or, euen.* 13 And make ‖ streit paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way, but let it rather be healed.

14 Follow peace with all men, & holines, without which no man shall see the Lord:

‖ *Or, fall from.* 15 Looking diligently, lest any man ‖ faile of the grace of God, lest any root of bitternesse springing vp, trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled:

16 Lest there be any fornicatour, or prophane person, as Esau, who for one morsell of meat sold his birthright.

‖ *Or, way to change his minde.* 17 For yee know how that afterward when he would haue inherited the blessing, he was reiected: for he found no ‖ place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with teares.

18 For ye are not come vnto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor vnto blackenesse, and darkenesse, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words, which *voice* they that heard, entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more.

20 For they could not indure that which was commanded: and if so much as a beast touch the Mountaine, it shalbe stoned, or thrust thorow with a dart.

21 And so terrible was the sight that Moses sayd, I exceedingly feare, and quake.

22 But yee are come vnto mount Sion, and vnto the city of the liuing God the heauenly Ierusalem, & to an innumerable company of Angels.

‖ *Or, inrolled.* 23 To the general assembly, and Church of the first borne which are ‖ written in heauen, and to God the iudge of all, and to the spirits of iust men made perfect:

‖ *Or, Testament.* 24 And to Iesus the mediatour of the new ‖ Couenant, & to the blood of sprinckling, that speaketh better things then that of Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh: for if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not wee *escape* if we turne away from him that *speaketh* from heauen.

26 Whose voice then shooke the earth, but now he hath promised, saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heauen.

27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the remouing of those things that ‖ are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remaine.

‖ *Or, may be shaken.*

28 Wherefore we receiuing a kingdome which cannot be moued, ‖ let vs haue grace, whereby we may serue God acceptably, with reuerence and godly feare.

‖ *Or, let vs hold fast.*

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Diuers admonitions, and to Charitie, 4 To honestie, 5 To auoide couetousnesse. 7 To regard Gods preachers, 9 To take heede of strange doctrines, 10 To confesse Christ 16 To giue almes, 17 To obey gouernours, 18 To pray for the Apostle. 20 The conclusion.

LEt brotherly loue continue.

2 Bee not forgetfull to entertaine strangers, for thereby some haue entertayned Angels vnawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them which suffer aduersitie, as being your selues also in the body.

4 Mariage *is* honourable in all, and the bed vndefiled: but whoremongers, and adulterers God will iudge.

5 Let your conuersation be without couetousnesse: and be content with such things as ye haue. For he hath said, * I will neuer leaue thee, nor forsake thee.

* Ios. 1. 5.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not feare what man shall doe vnto me.

‖ *Or, are the guides.*

7 Remember them which ‖ haue the rule ouer you, who haue spoken vnto you the word of God, whose faith follow, considering the end of their conuersation.

8 Iesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for euer.

9 Be not carried about with diuers and strange doctrines: for it is a good thing that the heart bee established with grace, not with meats, which haue not profited them that haue bene occupied therein.

10 Wee haue an Altar whereof they haue no right to eate, which serue the Tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beastes, whose blood is brought into the Sanctuary by the high Priest for sinne are burnt without the campe.

12 Wherefore Iesus also, that he might sanctifie the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let

13 Let vs goe forth therefore vnto him without the campe, bearing his reproch.

*Mich. 2. 10

14 *For here haue we no continuing citie, but we seeke one to come.

15 By him therefore let vs offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of *our* lips, † giuing thankes to his Name.

† Gr. confessing to.

16 But to doe good, and to communicate forget not, for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

‖ Or, guide.

17 Obey them that ‖ haue the rule ouer you, and submit your selues: for they watch for your soules, as they that must giue account, that they may do it with ioy, and not with griefe: for that is vnprofitable for you.

18 Pray for vs: for wee trust wee haue a good conscience in all things, willing to liue honestly.

19 But I beseech you *the* rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought againe from the dead our Lord Iesus, that great Shepheard of the sheepe, through the blood of the euerlasting ‖ Couenant,

‖ Or, testament.

21 Make you perfect in euery good worke to do his will, ‖ working in you that which is well pleasing in his sight, through Iesus Christ, to whom bee glory for euer and euer. Amen.

‖ Or, Doing.

22 And I beseech you brethren, suffer the word of exhortaion, for I haue written a letter vnto you in few words.

23 Know ye, that our brother Timothy is set at libertie, with whom if hee come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that haue the rule ouer you, and all the Saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrewes, from Italy, by Timothie.

¶ THE GENERALL Epistle of Iames.

CHAP. I.

We are to reioyce vnder the Crosse, 5 To aske patience of God, 13 And in our trials not to impute our weakenesse, or sinnes vnto him, 19 but rather to hearken to the word to meditate in it, and to do thereafter. 26 Otherwise men may seeme, but neuer be truely Religious.

IAMES a seruant of God, and of the Lord Iesus Christ, to the twelue Tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all ioy when yee fall into diuers temptations.

3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience,

4 But let patience haue *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect, and entier, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lacke wisedome, let him aske of God, that giueth to al men liberally & vpbraideth not, and it shalbe giuen him.

6 But let him aske in faith, nothing wauering: for he that wauereth is like a waue of the sea, driuen with the wind, and tossed.

7 For let not that man thinke that hee shall receiue any thing of the Lord.

8 A double minded man *is* vnstable in all his wayes.

‖ Or, glory.

9 Let the brother of low degree, ‖ reioyce in that hee is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flowre of the grasse he shall passe away.

11 For the Sunne is no sooner risen with a burning heate, but it withereth the grasse; and the flowre thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his wayes.

12 Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receiue the crowne of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that loue him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot bee tempted with ‖ euill, neither tempteth hee any man.

‖ Or, euils.

14 But euery man is tempted, when hee is drawen away of his owne lust, and entised.

15 Then when lust hath conceiued, it bringeth forth sinne: and sinne when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Doe not erre, my beloued brethren.

17 Euery good gift, and euery perfect gift is from aboue, and commeth downe from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

18 Of his owne will begate he vs, with the word of Trueth, that we should bee a kind of first fruites of his creatures.

19 Where-

19 Wherefore my beloued brethren, let
every man be ſwift to heare, ſlow to ſpeake,
ſlow to wrath.
20 For the wrath of a man worketh not
the righteouſnes of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthines, and
ſuperfluitie of naughtineſſe, and receiue
with meekeneſſe the engrafted word, which
is able to ſaue your ſoules.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not
hearers onely, deceiuing your owne ſelues.
23 For if any bee a hearer of the word
and not a doer, he is like vnto a man behol-
ding his naturall face in a glaſſe:
24 For hee beholdeth himſelfe, and go-
eth his way, and ſtraightway forgetteth
what maner of man he was.
25 But who ſo looketh into the perfect
Law of liberty, and continueth *therein*, hee
being not a forgetfull hearer, but a doer
of the worke, this man ſhall bee bleſſed in
his ‖ deed.

‖ *Or, doing.*

26 If any man among you ſeeme to be
religious and bridleth not his tongue, but
deceiueth his owne heart, this mans religi-
on is vaine.
27 Pure religion and vndefiled before
God and the Father, is this, to viſit the fa-
therleſſe and the widowes in their afflicti-
on, *and* to keepe himſelfe vnſpotted from
the world.

CHAP. II.

It is not agreeable to Chriſtian profeſſion to regard the rich and to deſpiſe the poore brethren: 13 rather we are to be louing, and mercifull: 14 And not to boaſt of faith, where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith, 19 the faith of deuils, 21 not of Abraham, 25 and Rahab.

MY brethren, haue not the faith of our
Lord Ieſus Chriſt *the Lord* of glory,
with reſpect of perſons.
2 For if there come vnto your † aſſem-
bly a man with a gold ring, in goodly appa-
rell, and there come in alſo a poore man, in
vile raiment:

† *Gr. Synagogue.*

3 And ye haue reſpect to him that
weareth the gay clothing, and ſay vnto him,
Sit thou here ‖ in a good place: and ſay to
the poore, Stand thou there, or ſit here vn-
der my footſtoole:

‖ *Or, well, or seemely.*

4 Are ye not then partial in your ſelues,
and are become iudges of euill thoughts?
5 Hearken, my beloued brethren, Hath
not God choſen the poore of this world,
rich in faith, and heires of ‖ the kingdome,
which hee hath promiſed to them that
loue him?

‖ *Or, that.*

6 But ye haue deſpiſed the poore. Doe
not rich men oppreſſe you, and draw you
before the iudgement ſeats?
7 Doe not they blaſpheme that worthy
Name, by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfill the royall Law, according
to the Scripture, Thou ſhalt loue thy neigh-
bour as thy ſelfe, ye doe well.
9 But if ye haue reſpect to perſons, yee
commit ſinne, *and* are conuinced of the law,
as tranſgreſſours.
10 For whoſoeuer ſhall keepe the whole
Law, and yet offend in one point, he is guil-
ty of all.
11 For he † that ſaid, Doe not commit a-
dultery; ſaid alſo, Doe not kill. Now if thou
cõmit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art
become a tranſgreſſour of the Law.

† *Or, that Law which ſaid.*

12 So ſpeake ye, and ſo do, as they that
ſhall be iudged by the Law of liberty.
13 For he *ſhall haue* iudgement without
mercy, that hath ſhewed no mercy, and mer-
cy ‖ reioyceth againſt iudgement.

‖ *Or, glorieth.*

14 What doeth it profit, my brethren,
though a man ſay hee hath faith and haue
not workes? can faith ſaue him?
15 If a brother or ſiſter be naked, and de-
ſtitute of dayly foode,
16 And one of you ſay vnto them, De-
part in peace, be you warmed, and filled:
not withſtanding yee giue them not thoſe
things which are needfull to the body: what
doth it profit?
17 Euen ſo faith, if it hath not workes: is
dead being † alone.

† *Gr. by it ſelfe*

18 Yea, a man may ſay, Thou haſt faith
and I haue workes: ſhew me thy faith ‖ with-
out thy works, and I will ſhew thee my faith
by my workes.

‖ *Some copies reade, by thy workes.*

19 Thou beleeueſt that there is one
God, thou doeſt wel: the deuils alſo beleeue,
and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vaine man,
that faith without workes is dead?
21 Was not Abraham our father iuſtifi-
ed by workes, when he had offered Iſaac
his ſonne vpon the altar?
22 ‖ Seeſt thou how faith wrought with
his workes, and by workes was faith made
perfect?

‖ *Or, thou ſeeſt.*

23 And the Scripture was fulfilled which
ſaith, * Abraham beleeued God, and it was
imputed vnto him for righteouſnes: and he
was called the friend of God.

* *Gen. 15. 6. rom. 4. 3. gal. 3. 6.*

24 Ye ſee then, how that by works a man
is iuſtified, and not by faith onely.
25 Likewiſe alſo was not Rahab the har-
lot iuſtified by workes, when ſhe had recei-
ued

ned the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

‖Or, breath. 26 For as the body without the ‖ spirit is dead, so faith without workes is dead also.

CHAP. III.

1 We are not rashly or arrogantly to reprooue others: 5 but rather to bridle the tongue, a little member, but a powerfull instrument of much good, and great harme. 13 They who be truly wise, be milde, and peaceable, without enuying, and strife.

MY brethren, bee not many masters, knowing that wee shall receiue the

‖Or, iudgement. greater ‖ condemnation.

2 For in many things wee offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body.

3 Behold, wee put bittes in the horses mouthes, that they may obey vs, and wee turne about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they bee so great, and are driuen of fierce windes, yet are they turned about with a very small helme, whithersoeuer the gouernour listeth.

5 Euen so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things: behold, how

‖Or, wood. great ‖ a matter a little fire kindleth.

6 And the tongue is a fire, a world of iniquitie: so is the tongue amongst our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature, and it is set on fire of hell.

†Gr. nature. 7 For euery †kind of beasts, & of birds, and of serpents, and things in the sea, is tamed, and hath bene tamed of †mankind.

†Gr. nature of man. 8 But the tongue can no man tame, *it is* an vnruly euil, full of deadly poyson.

9 Therewith blesse wee God, euen the Father: and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing: my brethren, these things ought not so to be.

‖Or, bole. 11 Doeth a fountaine send foorth at the same ‖ place sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the figge-tree, my brethren, beare Oliue berries? either a Vine, figges? so *can* no fountaine both yeeld salt water and fresh.

13 Who is a wise man and indued with knowledge amongst you? let him shew out of a good conuersation, his workes with meekenesse of wisedome.

14 But if yee haue bitter enuying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisedome descendeth not from aboue, but *is* earthly, ‖ sensuall, deuilish.

‖Or, naturall.

16 For where enuying and strife is, there is † confusion, and euery euill worke.

† Gr. tumult or vnquietnesse.

17 But the wisdome that is from aboue is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easie to be intreated, full of mercie, and good fruits, ‖ without partialitie, and without hypocrisie.

‖Or, without wrangling.

18 And the fruite of righteousnes is sowen in peace of them that make peace.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We are to striue against concupiscence, 4 intemperance, 5 pride, 11 detraction, and rash iudgement of others: 13 and not to be confident in the good successe of worldly businesse, but mindfull euer of the vncertaintie of this life, to commit our selues, and all our affaires to Gods prouidence.

FRom whence come warres and ‖ fightings among you? come they not hence, euen of your ‖ lusts, that warre in your members?

‖Gr, brawlings. ‖Or, pleasures.

2 Ye lust, and haue not: ye kill, and desire to haue, and cannot obtaine: yee fight and warre, yet yee haue not, because yee aske not.

3 Ye aske and receiue not, because yee aske amisse, that yee may consume it vpon your ‖ lusts.

‖Or, pleasures.

4 Ye adulterers, and adultéresses, know yee not that the friendship of the world is enmitie with God? whosoeuer therefore will be a friend of the world, is the enemie of God.

5 Do ye thinke that the Scripture saith in vaine, the spirit that dwelleth in vs lusteth ‖ to enuie?

‖Or, enuiously.

6 But he giueth more grace, wherefore he saith, *God resisteth the proud, but giueth grace vnto the humble.

*Prou 3.34. 1.pe.5.5.

7 Submit your selues therefore to God: resist the deuil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you: cleanse your hands ye sinners, and purifie your hearts ye double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourne, and weepe: let your laughter bee turned to mourning, and your ioy to heauinesse.

10 Humble your selues in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you vp.

11 Speake not euill one of another (brethren:) hee that speaketh euill of his brother, and iudgeth his brother, speaketh euill of the Law, and iudgeth the Law: but if thou iudge the Law, thou art not a doer of the Law, but a Iudge.

12 There is one Lawgiuer, who is able

to saue, and to destroy: who art thou that iudgest another?

13 Goe to now ye that say, To day or to morrow we wil goe into such a City and continue there a yeere, and buy, and sell, and get gaine:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shalbe* on the morrow: * for what is your life? ‖ It is euen a vapour that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye ought to say, if the Lord will, we shall liue, and doe this, or that.

16 But now yee reioyce in your boastings: all such reioycing is euill.

17 Therefore to him that knowethto doe good, and doth it not, to him it is sinne.

*Prou.27. 1.

‖ *Or, for it is.*

CHAP. V.

1 Wicked rich men are to feare Gods vengeance. 7 We ought to be patient in afflictions, after the example of the Prophets, and Iob: 12 To forbeare swearing, 13 to pray in aduersitie, to sing in prosperitie: 16 to acknowledge mutually our sinnes, all faults, to pray one for another, 19 and to reduce a straying brother to the trueth.

GOe to now, ye rich men, weepe and howle for your miseries that shall come vpon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments moth-eaten:

3 Your gold and siluer is cankered, and the rust of them shall bee a witnesse against you, and shall eate your flesh as it were fire: yee haue heaped treasure together for the last dayes.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers which haue reaped downe your fieldes, which is of you kept backe by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which haue reaped, are entred into the eares of the Lord of Sabaoth.

5 Ye haue liued in pleasure on the earth, and bene wanton: ye haue nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter:

6 Yee haue condemned *and* killed the iust, *and* he doeth not resist you.

7 ‖ Be patient therefore, brethren, vnto the comming of the Lord: beholde, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, vntill hee receiue the earely and latter raine.

‖ *Or, be long patient, or suffer with long patience.*

8 Bee yee also patient; stablish your hearts: for the comming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 ‖ Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest yee be condemned: behold, the Iudge standeth before the doore.

‖ *Or, groane, or grieue not.*

10 Take, my brethren, the Prophets, who haue spoken in the Name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Yee haue heard of the patience of Iob, and haue seene the end of the Lord: that the Lord is very pitifull, and of tender mercie.

12 But aboue all things, my brethren, sweare not, neither by heauen, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea, be yea, and your nay, nay: lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merrie? let him sing Psalmes.

14 Is any sicke among you? let him call for the Elders of the Church, and let them pray ouer him, anoynting him with oyle in the Name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of Faith shal saue the sicke, and the Lord shall raise him vp: and if he haue committed sinnes, they shall bee forgiuen him.

16 Confesse your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may bee healed: the effectuall feruent prayer of a righteous man, auaileth much.

17 Elias was a man subiect to like passions as wee are, and hee prayed ‖ earnestly that it might not raine: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three yeeres and sixe moneths.

‖ *Or, in his prayer.*

18 And hee prayed againe, and the heauen gaue raine, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you doe erre from the trueth, and one conuert him,

20 Let him know, that he which conuerteth the sinner from the errour of his way, shall saue a soule from death, and shall hide a multitude of sinnes.

¶ THE

THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

He blesseth God for his manifold spirituall graces: 10 shewing that the saluation in Christ is no newes, but a thing prophesied of old: 13 And exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conuersation, forasmuch as they are new borne anew by the word of God.

PETER an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to the strangers scattred thoroughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect, according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit vnto obedience, and sprinkling of the blood of Iesus Christ: Grace vnto you and peace be multiplied.

3 Blessed bee the God and Father of our Lord Iesus Christ, which according to his † abundant mercy, hath begotten vs againe vnto a liuely hope, by the resurrection of Iesus Christ from the dead,

† *Gr. much.*

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and vndefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserued in heauen ‖ for you.

‖ *Or, for vs.*

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith vnto saluation, ready to bee reuealed in the last time,

6 Wherein ye greatly reioyce, though now for a season (if need be) ye are in heauinesse through manifold temptations:

7 That the triall of your faith, being much more precious then of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found vnto praise, and honour, and glory, at the appearing of Iesus Christ:

8 Whom hauing not seene, yee loue, in whom though now ye see *him* not, yet beleeuing, yee reioyce with ioy vnspeakeable, and full of glory,

9 Receiuing the end of your faith, euen the saluation of your soules:

10 Of which saluation the Prophets haue inquired, and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* vnto you,

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signifie, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Vnto whom it was reuealed, that not vnto themselues, but vnto vs, they did minister the things which are now reported vnto you, by them that haue preached the Gospel vnto you, with the holy Ghost sent downe from heauen, which things the Angels desire to looke into.

13 Wherefore gird vp the loynes of your minde, bee sober, and hope † to the end, for the grace that is to be brought vnto you at the reuelation of Iesus Christ:

† *Gr. perfitly.*

14 As obedient children, not fashioning your selues according to your former lusts, in your ignorance:

15 But as hee which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conuersation;

16 Because it is written, * Be ye holy, for I am holy.

* *Leuit. 11. 44. and 19. 2. and 20. 7.*

17 And if yee call on the Father, who without respect of persons iudgeth according to euery mans worke, passe the time of your sojourning here in feare:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that yee were not redeemed with corruptible things, as siluer and gold, from your vaine conuersation *receiued* by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a Lambe without blemish and without spot,

20 Who verily was fore-ordeined before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you:

21 Who by him do beleeue in God that raised him vp from the dead, and gaue him glory, that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye haue purified your soules in obeying the trueth through the Spirit, vnto vnfained loue of the brethren: see that yee loue one another with a pure heart feruently,

23 Beeing borne againe, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God which liueth and abideth for euer.

24 ‖ For all flesh *is* as grasse, and all the glory of man as the flowre of grasse: the grasse withereth, and the flowre thereof falleth away.

‖ *Or, for that.*

25 But the word of the Lord endureth for euer: and this is the word which by the Gospel is preached vnto you.

CHAP. II.

He dehorteth them from the breach of charitie: 4 shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 Hee beseecheth them also to abstaine from fleshly lusts: 13 To bee obedient to Magistrates, 18 and teacheth seruants how to obey their masters, 20 patiently suffering for well doing after the example of Christ.

WHerefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and enuies, and euill speakings,

2 As new-borne babes desire the sincere milke of the word, that yee may grow thereby,

3 If so be ye haue tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom comming *as* vnto a liuing Stone, disallowed in deed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 Ye also as liuely stones, ‖ are built vp a spirituall house, an holy Priesthood to offer vp spirituall sacrifice, acceptable to God by Iesus Christ.

‖ *Or, be yee built.*

6 Wherefore it is conteined in the Scripture, * Behold, I lay in Sion a chiefe corner stone, elect, precious, and he that beleeueth on him, shall not be confounded.

* Esa. 28.16 psal. 118.22. mat. 21.42. acts 4.11.

7 Vnto you therfore which beleeue he is ‖ precious; but vnto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

‖ *Or, he is an honour.*

8 * And a Stone of stumbling, and a rocke of offence, *euen to them* which stumble at the Word, being disobedient, whereunto also they were appointed.

* Esa. 8.14.

9 But yee are a chosen generation, a royall Priesthood, an holy nation, a ‖ peculiar people, that ye should shew foorth the ‖ praises of him, who hath called you out of darknesse into his marueilous light:

‖ *Or, a purchased people.* ‖ *Or, vertues.*

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: * which had not obteined mercy, but now haue obteined mercy.

* Ose 2.23.

11 Dearely beloued, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstaine from fleshly lusts, which warre against the soule,

12 Hauing your conuersation honest among the Gentiles, that ‖ whereas they speake against you as euil doers, they may by *your* good workes which they shall behold, glorifie God in the day of visitation.

‖ *Or, wherein.*

13 Submit your selues to euery ordinance of man for the Lords sake, whether it be to the King, as supreme,

14 Or vnto gouernours, as vnto them that are sent by him, for the punishment of euill doers, and for the praise of them that doe well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men.

16 As free, and not † vsing your libertie for a cloake of maliciousnes, but as the seruants of God.

† *Gr. hauing.*

17 ‖ Honour all men. Loue the brotherhood. Feare God. Honour the King.

‖ *Or, esteeme.*

18 Seruants, be subiect to your masters with all feare, not onely to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thanke-worthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure griefe, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if when ye be buffetted for your fault, ye shall take it patiently: but if when ye doe well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is ‖ acceptable with God.

‖ *Or, thanke.*

21 For euen hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for ‖ vs, leauing vs an example, that ye should follow his steps:

‖ *Some read, for you.*

22 Who did no sinne, neither was guile found in his mouth.

23 Who when he was reuiled, reuiled not againe; when he suffered, he threatned not, but ‖ committed *himselfe* to him that iudgeth righteously.

‖ *Or, committed his cause.*

24 Who his owne selfe bare our sinnes in his owne body ‖ on the tree, that we being dead to sinnes, should liue vnto righteousnes, by whose stripes ye were healed.

‖ *Or, to.*

25 For ye were as sheepe going astray, but are now returned vnto the Shepheard and bishop of your soules.

CHAP. III.

1 He teacheth the dutie of wiues and husbands to each other, 8 exhorting all men to vnitie, and loue, 14 and to suffer persecution. 19 He declareth also the benefits of Christ toward the old world.

LIkewise, ye wiues, be in subiection to your owne husbands, that if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be wonne by the conuersation of the wiues:

2 While they behold your chaste conuersation *coupled* with feare:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning*, of plaiting the haire, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparell.

4 But *let it bee* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *euen the ornaments* of a meeke and quiet spirit, which in the sight of God is of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time, the

the holy women also who trusted in God adorned themselues, being in subiection vnto their owne husbands.

6 Euen as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him Lord, whose † daughters ye are as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

† Gr. children.

7 Likewise ye husbands, dwel with them according to knowledge, giuing honour vnto the wife as vnto the weaker vessell, and as being heires together of the grace of life that your prayers be not hindred.

8 Finally *be ye* all of one minde, hauing compassion one of another, ‖ loue as brethren, be pitifull, be courteous,

‖ Or, louing to the brethren,

9 Not rendring euill for euill, or rayling for railing: but contrariwise blessing, knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherite a blessing.

10 For he that will loue life, and see good dayes, let him refraine his tongue from euil, and his * lips that they speake no guile:

* Psal. 34. 13.

11 Let him eschew euill and doe good, let him seeke peace and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* ouer the righteous, and his eares are *open* vnto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* † against them that doe euill.

† Gr. vpon.

13 And who is he that will harme you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if yee suffer for righteousnes sake, happy *are yee*, and be not * afraide of their terrour, neither be troubled:

* Esa. 8. 12, 13.

15 But sanctifie the Lord God in your hearts, and *be* ready alwayes to giue an answere to euery man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekenesse and ‖ feare.

‖ Or, reuerence

16 Hauing a good conscience, that whereas they speake euill of you, as of euill doers, they may be ashamed that falsly accuse your good conuersation in Christ.

17 For it is better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer, for well doing, then for euill doing.

18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sinnes, the iust for the vniust, that he might bring vs to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened by the Spirit:

19 By which also hee went and preached vnto the spirits in prison.

20 Which sometime were disobedient when once the long suffering of God waited in the dayes of Noah, while the Arke was a preparing: wherein few, that is, eight soules were saued by water.

21 The like figure whereunto, euen Baptisme, doeth also now saue vs, (not the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answere of a good cõscience towards God,) by the resurrection of Iesus Christ,

22 Who is gone into heauen and is on the right hand of God, Angels, and authorities, and powers being made subiect vnto him.

CHAP. IIII.

Hee exhorteth them to cease from sinne by the example of Christ, and the consideration of the generall end that now approcheth. 12. and comforteth them against perſecution.

FOrasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for vs in the flesh, arme your selues likewise with the same minde: for hee that hath suffered in the flesh, hath ceased from sinne.

2 That hee no longer should liue the rest of *his* time in the flesh, to the lustes of men, but to the will of God.

3 For the time past of our life may suffice vs to haue wrought the will of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciuiousnes, lusts excesse of wine, reuellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries.

4 Wherein they thinke it strange, that you runne not with them to the same excesse of riot, speaking euill of you:

5 Who shall giue accompt to him that is ready to iudge the quicke and the dead.

6 For, for this cause was the Gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be iudged according to men in the flesh, but liue according to God in the Spirit.

7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober and watch vnto prayer.

8 And aboue all things haue feruent charitie among your selues: for charity ‖ shall couer the multitude of sinnes.

‖ Or, will.

9 Vse hospitalitie one to another without grudging.

10 As euery man hath receiued the gift, *euen so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifolde grace of God.

11 If any man speake, *let him speake* as the oracles of God: if any man minister let him doe it as of the abilitie which God giueth, that God in all things may bee glorified through Iesus Christ, to whom bee praise and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 Beloued, thinke it not strange concerning the fiery triall, which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened vnto you.

13 But reioyce in as much as yee are

partakers of Christs sufferings; that when his glory shall be reueiled, ye may be glad also with exceeding ioy.

14 If ye be reproched for the Name of Christ, happy *are ye*, for the Spirit of glory, and of God resteth vpon you: on their part he is euill spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murtherer, or as a thiefe, or as an euill doer, or as a busibody in other mens matters.

16 Yet if any *man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed, but let him glorifie God on this behalfe.

17 For the time is *come* that iudgement must begin at the house of God: and if it first begin at vs, what shall the end bee of them that obey not the Gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely bee saued, where shall the vngodly and the sinner appeare?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God, commit the keeping of their soules to him in wel doing, as vnto a faithfull Creator.

CHAP. V.

1 He exhorteth the Elders to feed their flocke, 5 the yonger to obey, 8 and all to be sober, watchfull, and constant in the faith: 9 to resist the cruell aduersarie the deuill.

THe Elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an Elder, and a witnesse of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that shall be reuealed.

2 Feede the flocke of God ‖ which is among you, taking the ouersight *thereof*, not by constraint, but willingly: not for filthy lucre, but of a ready minde:

‖ Or, as much as in you is

3 Neither as ‖ being Lords ouer *Gods* heritage: but being ensamples to the flocke.

‖ Or, ouerruling.

4 And when the chiefe Shepheard shall appeare, ye shall receiue a Crowne of glory that fadeth not away.

5 Likewise yee younger, submit your selues vnto the Elder: yea, all *of you* bee subiect one to another, and bee clothed with humilitie: for God resisteth the proud, and giueth grace to the humble.

6 Humble your selues therefore vnder the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time,

7 Casting all your care vpon him, for he careth for you.

8 Bee sober, bevigilant: because your aduersarie the deuill, as a roaring Lion walketh about, seeking whom he may deuoure.

9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that ỹ same afflictions are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.

10 But the God of al grace who hath called vs into his eternall glory by Christ Iesus after that yee haue suffered a while, make you perfect, stablish, strengthen, settle you.

11 To him be glory and dominion for euer and euer. Amen.

12 By Syluanus a faithfull brother vnto you, (as I suppose) I haue written briefly, exhorting, and testifying, that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

13 The Church that is at Babylon elected together with you, saluteth you, and *so doeth* Marcus my sonne.

14 Greet ye one another with a kisse of charitie: Peace be with you all that are in Christ Iesus. Amen.

¶ THE SECOND EPISTLE generall of Peter.

CHAP. I.

1 Confirming them in hope of the increase of Gods graces, 5 he exhorteth them by faith, and good works, to make their calling sure: 12 whereof he is carefull to remember them, knowing that his death is at hand: 16 And warneth them to be constant in the faith of Christ, who is the true seede of God, by the eye witnes of the Apostles beholding his Maiestie, and by the testimony of the Father and the Prophets

SImon Peter, a seruant and an Apostle of Iesus Christ, to them that haue obtained like precious Faith with vs, through the righteousnesse of God, and our Sauiour Iesus Christ.

2 Grace and peace be multiplied vnto you through the knowledge of God, and of Iesus our Lord.

3 According as his diuine power hath giuen vnto vs all things that *pertaine* vnto life and godlines, through the knowledge of him that hath called vs ‖ to glory, and vertue.

‖ Or, by.

4 Whereby are giuen vnto vs exceeding great and precious promises, that by these you might bee partakers of the diuine nature, hauing escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giuing all diligence, adde

adde to your faith, vertue; and to vertue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godlinesse;

7 And to godlinesse, brotherly kindenesse; and to brotherly kindnesse, charitie.

8 For if these things bee in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren, nor vnfruitfull in the knowledge of our Lord Iesus Christ.

9 But hee that lacketh these things, is blinde, and cannot see farre off, and hath forgotten that hee was purged from his old sinnes.

10 Wherefore, the rather, brethren, giue diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye doe these things, yee shall neuer fall.

11 For so an entrance shall bee ministred vnto you abundantly, into the euerlasting kingdome of our Lord and Sauiour Iesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you alwayes in remembrance of these things, though yee know them, and be stablished in the present trueth.

13 Yea, I thinke it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stirre you vp, by putting you in remembrance:

14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my Tabernacle, euen as * our Lord Iesus Christ hath shewed me.

* Iohn 21. 17.

15 Moreouer, I will endeuour, that you may be able after my decease, to haue these things alwaies in remembrance.

16 For we haue not followed cunningly deuised fables, when wee made knowen vnto you the power and comming of our Lord Iesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his Maiestie.

17 For hee receiued from God the Father, honour and glory, when there came such a voyce to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloued Sonne in whom I am well pleased.

18 And this voyce which came from heauen we heard, when we were with him in the holy Mount.

19 Wee haue also a more sure word of prophecie, whereunto ye doe well that yee take heed, as vnto a light that shineth in a darke place, vntill the day dawne, and the day starre arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecie of the Scripture is of any priuate interpretation:

21 For the prophecie came not || in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were mooued by the holy Ghost.

|| Or, at any time.

CHAP. II.

1 *He foretelleth them of false teachers, shewing the impieties, and punishment both of them and their followers:* 7 *from which the godly shall be deliuered, as Lot was out of Sodom:* 10 *and more fully describeth the manners of those prophane, and blasphemous seducers, whereby they may be the better knowen, and auoyded.*

BVt there were false prophets also among the people, euen as there shall be false teachers among you, who priuily shall bring in damnable heresies, euen denying the Lord that bought them, and bring vpon themselues swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their || pernicious wayes, by reason of whom the way of Trueth shall be euill spoken of:

|| Or, lasciuious wayes, as some copies reade.

3 And through couetousnes shall they with fained wordes, make merchandise of you, whose iudgement now of a long time lingreth not, and their damnation slumbreth not.

4 For if God spared not the Angels that sinned, but cast them downe to hell, *and* deliuered them into chaines of darkenesse, to be reserued vnto iudgement:

5 And spared not the old world, but saued Noah the eight *person* a preacher of righteousnesse, bringing in the Flood vpon the world of the vngodly:

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes, condemned them with an ouerthrow, making them an ensample vnto those that after should liue vngodly:

7 And deliuered iust Lot, vexed with the filthy conuersation of the wicked:

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soule from day to day, with *their* vnlawfull deeds.)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliuer the godly out of temptations, and to reserue the vniust vnto the day of Iudgement to be punished.

10 But chiefly them that walke after the flesh in the lust of vncleannesse, and despise || gouernement. * Presumptuous *are they*; selfe-willed: they are not afraid to speake euill of dignities:

|| Or, dominion.

* Iude 8.

11 Whereas Angels which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation || against them before the Lord.

|| Some reade against themselues.

12 But these, as naturall bruit beasts made to be taken and destroied, speake euill

of the things that they vnderſtand not, *and* ſhall vtterly periſh in their owne corruption,

13 *And* ſhall receiue the reward of vnrighteouſnes, *as* they that count it pleaſure to riot in the day time: Spots *they are* and blemiſhes, ſporting themſelues with their owne deceiuings, while they feaſt with you:

14 Hauing eyes full of † adultery and that cannnot ceaſe from ſinne, beguilingvnſtable ſoules: an heart they haue exerciſed with couetous practiſes: curſed children:

Gr. an adulteresſe.

15 Which haue forſaken the right way, and are gone aſtray, following the way of Balaam *the ſonne* of Boſor, who loued the wages of vnrighteouſnes,

16 But was rebuked for his iniquitie: the dumbe aſſe ſpeaking with mans voyce, forbade the madneſſe of the Prophet.

17 Theſe are welles without water, cloudes that are carried with a tempeſt, to whom the miſt of darkeneſſe is reſerued for euer.

18 For when they ſpeake great ſwelling words of vanitie, they allure through the luſts of the fleſh, through much wantonneſſe, thoſe that were ‖ cleane eſcaped from them who liue in errour.

Or, for a while as ſome read.

19 While they promiſe them libertie, they themſelues are the ſeruants of corruption: for of whom a man is ouercome, of the ſame he is brought in bondage.

20 For if after they haue eſcaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt, they are againe intangled therein, *and* ouercome, the latter end is worſe with them then the beginning.

21 For it had beene better for them not to haue knowen the way of righteouſneſſe, then after they haue knowen it, to turne from the holy Commandement deliuered vnto them.

22 But it is happened vnto them according to the true prouerbe: The dogge is turned to his owne vomit againe, and the Sow that was waſhed, to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAP. III.

Hee aſſureth them of the certaintie of Chriſtes comming to Iudgement, againſt the ſe ſcorners who diſpute againſt it: 8 warning the godly for the long patience of God, to haſten their repentance. 10 Hee deſcribeth alſo the manor how the world ſhalbe deſtroyed: 11 exhorting them from the expectation thereof, to all holineſſe of life. 15 And againe, to thinke the patience of God to tend to their ſalvation, as Paul wrote to them in his Epiſtles.

THis ſecond Epiſtle (beloued) I now write vnto you, in both which I ſtirre vp your pure mindes by way of remembrance:

2 That yee may bee mindefull of the wordes which were ſpoken before by the holy Prophets, and of the Commaundement of vs the Apoſtles of the Lord and Sauiour:

3 Knowing this firſt, that there ſhall come in the laſt dayes ſcoffers, walking after their owne luſts,

4 And ſaying, Where is the promiſe of his comming? For ſince the fathers fell aſleepe, al things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heauens were of old, and the earth † ſtanding out of the water, and in the water,

† Gr. conſiſting

6 Whereby the world that then was, being ouerflowed with water, periſhed.

7 But the heauens and the earth which are now, by the ſame word are kept in ſtore, reſerued vnto fire againſt the day of Iudgement, and perdition of vngodly men.

8 But (beloued) be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thouſand yeeres, and a thouſand yeeres as one day.

9 The Lord is not ſlacke concerning his promiſe (as ſome men count ſlacknes:) but is long-ſuffering to vs-ward, not willing that any ſhould periſh, but that al ſhould come to repentance.

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thiefe in the night, in the which the heauens ſhall paſſe away with a great noiſe, and the Elements ſhall melt with feruent heate, the earth alſo and the works that are therein ſhall be burnt vp.

11 Seeing then that all theſe things ſhall be diſſolued, What maner of perſons ought ye to be in all holy conuerſation, and godlineſſe,

12 ‖ Looking for and haſting vnto the comming of the day of God, wherein the heauens being on fire ſhall be diſſolued, and the Elements ſhall melt with feruent heate.

‖ Or, haſting the comming.

13 Neuertheleſſe we, according to his promiſe, looke for new heauens, and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteouſnes.

14 Wherefore (beloued) ſeeing that ye looke for ſuch things, bee diligent that yee may bee found of him in peace, without ſpot, and blameleſſe.

15 And

15 And account that the long ſuffering of the Lord is ſaluation, euen as our beloued brother Paul alſo, according to the wiſdome giuen vnto him, hath written vnto you.

16 As alſo in all his Epiſtles, ſpeaking, in them of theſe things, in which are ſome things hard to be vnderſtood, which they that are vnlearned and vnſtable wreſt, as they doe alſo the other Scriptures, vnto their owne deſtruction.

17 Yee therefore, beloued, ſeeing yee know *theſe things* before, beware leſt ye alſo being led away with the errour of the wicked, fall from your owne ſtedfaſtneſſe.

18 But growe in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord & Sauiour Ieſus Chriſt: to him be glory both now & for euer. Amen

¶ THE FIRST EPISTLE generall of Iohn.

CHAP. I.

1 He deſcribeth the perſon of Chriſt, in whom we haue eternall life, by a communion with God. 5 to which wee muſt adioyne holineſſe of life, to teſtifie the trueth of that our communion and profeſſion of faith, as alſo to aſſure vs of the forgiueneſſe of our ſinnes by Chriſts death.

THat which was from the beginning, which we haue heard, which we haue ſeene with our eyes, which wee haue looked vpon, and our hands haue handled of the word of Life.

2 (For the life was manifeſted, and wee haue ſeene it, and beare witneſſe, and ſhew vnto you that eternall life which was with the Father, and was manifeſted vnto vs.)

3 That which we haue ſeene and heard, declare we vnto you, that ye alſo may haue fellowſhip with vs; and truely our fellowſhip *is* with the Father, and with his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt.

4 And theſe things write we vnto you, that your ioy may be full.

5 This then is the meſſage which wee haue heard of him, and declare vnto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkeneſſe at all.

6 If wee ſay that wee haue fellowſhip with him, and walke in darkeneſſe, wee lie and doe not the trueth.

7 But if we walke in the light, as he is in the light, we haue fellowſhip one with another, & the blood of Ieſus Chriſt his Sonne cleanſeth vs from all ſinne.

8 If wee ſay that we haue no ſin, we deceiue our ſelues, and the truth is not in vs.

9 If we confeſſe our ſinnes, he is faithfull, and iuſt to forgiue vs our ſinnes, & to cleanſe vs from all vnrighteouſneſſe.

10 If we ſay that we haue not ſinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in vs.

CHAP. II.

1 He comforteth them againſt the ſinnes of infirmitie. 3 Rightly to know God, 6 to keepe his commandements, 9 to loue our brethren, 15 and not to loue the world. 18 We muſt beware of ſeducers: 20 from whoſe deceites the godly are ſafe preſerued by perſeuerance in faith and holineſſe of life.

MY little children, theſe things write I vnto you, that ye ſinne not. And if any man ſinne, we haue an Aduocate with the Father, Ieſus Chriſt the righteous:

2 And he is the propitiation for our ſinnes: and not for ours onely, but alſo for the ſinnes of the whole world.

3 And hereby wee doe know that wee know him, if we keep his commandements.

4 He that ſaith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandements, is a lyer, and the truth is not in him.

5 But who ſo keepeth his word, in him verely is the loue of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

6 Hee that ſayth hee abideth in him, ought himſelfe alſo ſo to walke, euen as he walked.

7 Brethren, I write no new commandement vnto you, but an old commandement which yee had from the beginning: the old commandement is the word which ye haue heard from the beginning.

8 Againe, a new commandement I write vnto you, which thing is true in him and in you: becauſe the darkneſſe is paſt, and the true light now ſhineth.

9 He that ſaith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe euen vntill now.

10 He that loueth his brother, abideth in the light, and there is none occaſion of †ſtumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother, is in darkeneſſe, and walketh in darkneſſe, and knoweth not whither hee goeth, becauſe that

† *Gr. ſcandal.*

that darknesse hath blinded his eyes.

12 I write vnto you, little children, because your sinnes are forgiuen you for his Names sake.

13 I write vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him that is from the beginning. I write vnto you, young men, because you haue ouercome the wicked one. I write vnto you little children, because yee haue knowen the Father.

14 I haue written vnto you, fathers, because ye haue knowen him *that is* from the beginning. I haue written vnto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and yee haue ouercome the wicked one.

15 Loue not the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man loue the world, the loue of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof, but hee that doeth the will of God, abideth for euer.

18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye haue heard that Antichrist shal come, euen now are there many Antichristes, whereby we know that it is the last time.

19 They went out from vs, but they were not of vs: for if they had beene of vs, they would no doubt haue continued with vs: but *they went out* that they might bee made manifest, that they were not all of vs.

20 But ye haue an vnction from the Holy one, and ye know all things.

21 I haue not written vnto you, because ye know not the truth: but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the trueth.

22 Who is a lyar, but hee that denieth that Iesus is the Christ? hee is Antichrist, that denieth the Father, and the Sonne.

23 Whosoeuer denieth the Sonne, the same hath not the Father: *but hee that acknowledgeth the Sonne, hath the Father also.*

24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye haue heard from the beginning: if that which yee haue heard from the beginning shall remaine in you, ye also shall continue in the Sonne, and in the Father.

25 And this is the promise that he hath promised vs, *euen* eternall life.

26 These things haue I written vnto you, concerning them that seduce you.

27 But the annointing which ye haue receiued of him, abideth in you: and yee need not that any man teach you: But, as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is trueth, and is no lie: and euen as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ‖ him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him, that when he shall appeare, we may haue confidence, and not bee ashamed before him at his comming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ‖ yee know that euery one which doeth righteousnesse, is borne of him.

‖ Or, it.

‖ Or, know ye.

CHAP. III.

Hee declareth the singular loue of God towards vs, in making vs his sonnes: 3 Who therefore ought obediently to keepe his commandements, 11 As also brotherly to loue one another.

BEholde, what manner of loue the Father hath bestowed vpon vs, that wee should be called the sonnes of God: therefore the world knoweth vs not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloued, now are wee the sonnes of God, and it doth not yet appeare, what wee shall be: but we know, that when hee shall appeare, wee shall be like him: for we shall see him as he is.

3 And euery man that hath this hope in him, purifieth himselfe, euen as he is pure.

4 Whosoeuer committeth sinne, transgresseth also the law; for sinne is the transgression of the Law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sinnes, and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoeuer abideth in him, sinneth not: whosoeuer sinneth, hath not seene him neither knowen him.

7 Little children, let no man deceiue you: he that doth righteousnesse, is righteous, euen as he is righteous.

8 Hee that committeth sinne, is of the deuill, for the deuill sinneth from the beginning: for this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that hee might destroy the workes of the deuill.

9 Whosoeuer is borne of God, doeth not commit sinne: for his seede remaineth in him, and he cannot sinne, because hee is borne of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the deuill: whosoeuer doeth not righteousnesse is not of God, neither hee ỹ loueth not his brother.

11 For this is the ‖ message that yee heard from the beginning, that wee should loue one another.

‖ Or, commandement.

12 Not

12 Not as Cain, who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother: and wherefore slew he him? because his owne works were euill, and his brothers righteous.

13 Marueile not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 Wee know that wee haue passed from death vnto life, because wee loue the brethren: hee that loueth not his brother, abideth in death.

15 Whosoeuer hateth his brother, is a murtherer, and ye know that no murtherer hath eternall life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceiue we the loue of God, because he layed downe his life for vs, and wee ought to lay downe our liues for the brethren.

17 But who so hath this worlds good, and seeth his brother hath need, and shutteth vp his bowels of compassion frō him, how dwelleth the loue of God in him?

18 My little children, let vs not loue in word, neither in tongue, but in deed and in trueth.

19 And hereby we know that wee are of the trueth, and shall † assure our hearts before him.

† Gr perswade.

20 For if our heart condemne vs, God is greater then our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloued, if our heart condemne vs not, then haue we confidence towards God.

22 And whatsoeuer we aske, we receiue of him, because wee keepe his commandement, and doe those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandement, that we should beleeue on the Name of his Son Iesus Christ, and loue one another, as hee gaue vs commandement.

24 And he that keepeth his commaundements, dwelleth in him, and he in him: and hereby we know that he abideth in vs, by the spirit which he hath giuen vs.

CHAP. IIII.

1 He warneth them not to beleeue all teachers, who boast of the spirit, but to trie them by the rules of the Catholike faith: 7 and by many reasons exhorteth to brotherly loue.

BEloued, beleeue not euery spirit, but try the spirits, whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: euery spirit that confesseth that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is of God.

3 And euery spirit that confesseth not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh, is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of Antichrist, whereof you haue heard, that it should come, and euen now already is it in the world.

4 Ye are of God, little children, and haue ouercome them: because greater is he that is in you, then he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speake they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 Wee are of God: hee that knoweth God, heareth vs: hee that is not of God, heareth not vs, hereby know we the spirit of trueth, and the spirit of errour.

7 Beloued, let vs loue one another; for loue is of God: and euery one that loueth, is borne of God and knoweth God.

8 Hee that loueth not, knoweth not God: for God is loue.

9 In this was manifested the loue of God towards vs, because that God sent his onely begotten Sonne into the world, that we might liue through him.

10 Herein is loue, not that wee loued God, but that he loued vs, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sinnes.

11 Beloued, if God so loued vs, we ought also to loue one another.

12 No man hath seene God at any time. If we loue one another, God dwelleth in vs, and his loue is perfected in vs.

13 Hereby know wee that wee dwell in him and he in vs, because he hath giuen vs of his Spirit.

14 And we haue seene, and doe testifie, that the Father sent the Sonne *to be* the Sauiour of the world.

15 Whosoeuer shall confesse that Iesus is the Sonne of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And wee haue knowen and beleeued the loue that God hath to vs. God is loue, and he that dwelleth in loue, dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is † our loue made perfect, that we may haue boldnesse in the day of iudgemēt, because as he is, so are we in this world.

† Gr loue with vs.

18 There is no feare in loue, but perfect loue casteth out feare: because feare hath torment: he that feareth, is not made perfect in loue.

19 Wee loue him: because hee first loued vs.

20 If a man say, I loue God, and hateth his brother, he is a lyar. For he that loueth not his brother whom he hath seene, how can he loue God whom he hath not seene?

21 And

21 And this commandement haue wee from him, that hee who loueth God, loue his brother alſo.

CHAP. V.

He that loueth God, loueth his children, and keepeth his Commandements: 3 which to the faithfull are light, and not grieuous. 9 Ieſus is the Sonne of God, able to ſaue vs, 14 and to heare our prayers, which wee make for our ſelues, and for others.

WHoſoeuer beleeueth that Ieſus is the Chriſt, is borne of God: and euery one that loueth him that begate, loueth him alſo that is begotten of him.

2 By this wee know that wee loue the children of God, when wee loue God and keepe his commandements.

3 For this is the loue of God, that wee keepe his commandements, and his commandements are not grieuous.

4 For whatſoeuer is borne of God, ouercommeth the world, and this is the victorie that ouercommeth the world, euen our faith.

5 Who is hee that ouercommeth the world, but hee that beleeueth that Ieſus is the Sonne of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, euen Ieſus Chriſt, not by water onely, but by water and blood: and it is the Spirit that beareth witneſſe, becauſe the Spirit is trueth.

7 For there are three that beare record in heauen, the Father, the Word, and the holy Ghoſt: and theſe three are one.

8 And there are three that beare witnes in earth, the Spirit, and the Water, and the Blood, and theſe three agree in one.

9 If we receiue the witneſſe of men, the witneſſe of God is greater: for this is the witneſſe of God, which hee hath teſtified of his Sonne.

10 He that beleeueth on the Sonne of God, hath the witneſſe in himſelfe: hee that beleeueth not God, hath made him a liar, becauſe hee beleeueth not the record that God gaue of his Sonne.

11 And this is the record, that God hath giuen to vs eternall life, and this life is in his Sonne.

12 Hee that hath the Sonne, hath life; and hee that hath not the Sonne, hath not life.

13 Theſe things haue I written vnto you that beleeue on the Name of the Sion of God, that yee may know, that ye haue eternall life, and that ye may beleeue on the Name of the Sonne of God.

14 And this is the confidence that wee haue ‖ in him, that if we aſke any thing according to his will, he heareth vs.

‖ *Or, concerning him.*

15 And if wee know that hee heare vs, whatſoeuer we aſke, we know that we haue the petitions that we deſired of him.

16 If any man ſee his brother ſinne a ſinne *which is* not vnto death, hee ſhall aſke, and hee ſhall giue him life for them that ſinne not vnto death. There is a ſinne vnto death: I doe not ſay that hee ſhall pray for it.

17 All vnrighteouſneſſe is ſin, and there is a ſinne not vnto death.

18 We know that whoſoeuer is borne of God, ſinneth not: but hee that is begotten of God, keepeth himſelfe, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that wee are of God, and the whole world lyeth in wickedneſſe.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath giuen vs an vnderſtanding that we may know him that is true: and wee are in him that is true, *euen* in his Sonne Ieſus Chriſt. This is the true God, and eternall life.

21 Little children, keepe your ſelues from Idoles. Amen.

The ſecond Epiſtle of Iohn.

He exhorteth a certaine honourable matrone, with her children, to perſeuere in Chriſtian loue, and beliefe, 8 leſt they loſe the reward of their former profeſſion: 17 And to haue nothing to doe with thoſe ſeducers that bring not the true doctrine of Chriſt Ieſus.

THe Elder vnto the elect Ladie, and her children, whom I loue in the truth: and not I onely, but alſo all they that haue knowen the trueth:

2 For the trueths ſake which dwelleth in vs, and ſhall be with vs for euer:

3 Grace be with you, mercie, and peace from God the Father, and from the Lord Ieſus Chriſt, the Sonne of the Father in trueth and loue.

4 I reioyced greatly, that I found of thy children walking in trueth, as wee haue receiued a commandement frō the Father.

5 And now, I beſeech thee Ladie, not as though I wrote a new commaundement vnto

vnto thee: but that which we had from the beginning, that we loue one another.

6 And this is loue, that we walke after his Commandements. This is the Commandement, that as ye haue heard from the beginning, ye should walke in it.

7 For many deceiuers are entred into the world, who confesse not that Iesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiuer, and an Antichrist.

|| *Or, gained. Some copies reade, which ye haue gained but that ye receiue, &c.*

8 Looke to your selues, that we lose not those things which we haue ||wrought, but that we receiue a full reward.

9 Whosoeuer transgresseth and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God: hee that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father & the Son.

10 If there come any vnto you, and bring not this doctrine, receiue him not into your house, neither bid him, God speed.

11 For hee that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his euill deedes.

12 Hauing many things to write vnto you, I would not write with paper and inke, but I trust to come vnto you, and speake † face to face, that our ioy may be full.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

¶ The third Epistle of Iohn.

He commendeth Gaius for his pietie 5 and hospitalitie 7 to true preachers: 9 Complaining of the vnkind dealing of ambitious Diotrephes on the contrary side. 11 Whose euill example is not to bee followed: 12 And giueth special testimony to the good report of Demetrius.

THe Elder vnto the welbeloued Gaius, whom I loue || in the trueth:

|| *Or, truly.*

2 Beloued, I ||wish aboue all thinges that thou mayest prosper and be in health, euen as thy soule prospereth.

|| *Or, pray.*

3 For I reioyced greatly when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, euen as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I haue no greater ioy, then to heare that my children walke in truth.

5 Beloued, thou doest faithfully whatsoeuer thou doest to the Brethren, and to strangers:

6 Which haue borne witnesse of thy charity before the Church: whom if thou bring forward on their iourney after a godly sort, thou shalt doe well:

7 Because that for his Names sake they went foorth, taking nothing of the Gentils.

8 We therefore ought to receiue such, that we might be fellow-helpers to y truth.

9 I wrote vnto the Church, but Diotrephes, who loueth to haue the preheminence among them, receiueth vs not.

10 Wherefore if I come, I will remember his deedes which hee doeth, prating against vs with malicious wordes: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receiue the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the Church.

11 Beloued, follow not that which is euill, but that which is good. He that doeth good, is of God: but hee that doeth euill, hath not seene God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth it selfe: yea, and wee *also* beare record, and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with inke and pen write vnto thee.

14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and wee shall speake † face to face. Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greete the friends by name.

† *Gr. mouth to mouth.*

THE

¶ THE GENERALL Epistle of Iude.

He exhorteth them to bee constant in the profession of the faith. 14 False teachers are crept in to seduce them: for whose damnable doctrine & manners horrible punishment is prepared: 20 Whereas the godly, by the assistance of the holy Spirit, and prayers to God, may persevere, and grow in grace, and keepe themselues, and recouer others out of the snares of those deceiuers.

IVde the seruant of Iesus Christ, and brother of Iames, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserued in Iesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy vnto you, and peace, and loue be multiplied.

3 Beloued, when I gaue all diligence to write vnto you of the common saluation: it was needful for me to write vnto you, and exhort you that yee should earnestly contend for the faith which was once deliuered vnto the Saints.

4 For there are certaine men crept in vnawares, who were before of olde ordained to this condemnation, vngodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciuiousnesse, and denying the onely Lord God, and our Lord Iesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord hauing saued the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that beleeued not.

6 And the Angels which kept not their ‖ *Or, principality.* ‖ first estate, but left their owne habitation, he hath reserued in euerlasting chaines vnder darkenesse, vnto the iudgement of the great day.

7 Euen as Sodome and Gomorrha, and the cities about them, in like manner giuing themselues ouer to fornication, and going after †strange flesh, are set foorth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternall fire. † *Gr. other.*

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion, and speak euill of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the Archangel, when contending with the deuill, hee disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a rayling accusation, but saide, * The Lord rebuke thee. *Zach. 3.2.

10 But these speake euill of those things, which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beastes, in those things they corrupt themselues.

11 Woe vnto them, for they haue gone in the way of Kain, and ran greedily after the errour of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gain-saying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charitie, when they feast with you, feeding themselues without feare: cloudes they are without water, caried about of windes, trees whose fruit withereth, without fruite, twise dead, plucked vp by the rootes,

13 Raging waues of the sea, foming out their owne shame, wandring starres, to whom is reserued the blacknesse of darknes for euer.

14 And Enoch also, the seuenth from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, the Lord commeth with tenne thousand of his Saints,

15 To execute iudgement vpon all, and to conuince all that are vngodly among them, of all their vngodly deeds which they haue vngodly committed, and of all their hard *speeches*, which vngodly sinners haue spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their owne lustes, and their mouth speaketh great swelling wordes, hauing mens persons in admiration because of aduantage.

17 But beloued, remember yee the words, which were spoken before of the Apostles of our Lord Iesus Christ:

18 *How* that they told you there should bee mockers in the last time, who should walke after their owne vngodly lusts.

19 These bee they who separate themselues, sensuall, hauing not the spirit.

20 But yee beloued, building vp your selues on your most holy faith, praying in the holy Ghost,

21 Keep your selues in the loue of God, looking for the mercie of our Lord Iesus Christ vnto eternall life.

22 And of some haue compassion, making a difference,

23 And

23 And others saue with feare, pulling them out of the fire: hating euen the garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now vnto him that is able to keepe you from falling, and to present you faultlesse before the presence of his glory with exceeding ioy,

25 To the onely wise God our Sauiour, bee Glory and Maiestie, Dominion and Power, now and euer. Amen.

¶THE REVELATION of S. Iohn the Diuine.

CHAP. I.

4 Iohn writeth his reuelation to the seuen Churches of Asia, signified by the seuen golden Candlestickes. 7 The comming of Christ. 14 His glorious power and Maiestie.

THE Reuelation of Iesus Christ, which God gaue vnto him, to shew vnto his seruãts things which must shortly come to passe; and he sent and signified *it* by his Angel vnto his seruant Iohn,

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Iesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

3 Blessed is hee that readeth, and they that heare the words of this prophesie, and keepe those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

4 Iohn to the seuen Churches in Asia, Grace *be* vnto you, and peace, from him *which is, and which was, and which is to come, and from the seuen Spirits which are before his Throne:

5 And from Iesus Christ, *who is* the faithfull witnesse, and the *first begotten of the dead, and the Prince of the kings of the earth: vnto him that loued vs,* and washed vs from our sinnes in his owne blood,

6 And hath *made vs Kings and Priests vnto God and his Father: to him be glory and dominion for euer and euer, Amen.

7 *Behold, he cõmeth with clouds, and euery eye shall see him, and they also which pearced him: and all kinreds of the earth shall waile because of him: euen so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I Iohn, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdome and patience of Iesus Christ, was in the Isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Iesus Christ.

10 I was in the spirit on the Lords day, and heard behind mee a great voyce, as of a Trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a Booke, and send it vnto the seuen Churches which are in Asia, vnto Ephesus, and vnto Smyrna, and vnto Pergamos, and vnto Thyatira, and vnto Sardis, and Philadelphia, and vnto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voyce that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seuen golden Candlestickes,

13 And in the middest of the seuen candlesticks, *one* like vnto the Sonne of man, clothed with a garment downe to the foot, & girt about the paps with a golden girdle.

14 His head, and his haires were white like wooll, as white as snow, and his eyes *were* as a flame of fire,

15 And his feete like vnto fine brasse, as if they burned in a furnace: and his voyce as the sound of many waters.

16 And hee had in his right hand seuen Starres: and out of his mouth went a sharpe two edged sword: and his countenance was as the Sunne shining in his strength.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead: and he layd his right hand vpon me, saying vnto me, Feare not, * I am the first, and the last.

18 I am hee that liueth, and was dead: and behold, I am aliue for euermore, Amen. and haue the keyes of hell, and of death.

19 Write the things which thou hast seene, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter,

20 The mysterie of the seuen Starres which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seuen golden Candlestickes. The seuen Starres are the Angels of the seuen Churches: and the seuen Candlestickes which thou sawest, are the seuen Churches.

CHAP. II.

What is commanded to be written to the Angels, that is, the

*Exod. 3. 14.

*1. Cor. 15. 21. colos. 1. 18. * Hebr. 9. 14. *1. Pet. 2. 5.

*Matth. 24. 30.

*Esa. 41. 4. and 44. 6.

the Ministers of the Churches of 1 Ephesus, 8 Smyrna, 12 Pergamus, 18 Thyatira. and what is commended, or found wanting in them.

VNto the Angel of the Church of Ephesus, write, These things saith he, that holdeth the seuen starres in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seuen golden Candlesticks:

2 I know thy workes, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not beare them which are euill, and thou hast tried them which say they are Apostles, and are not, and hast found them lyers:

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my Names sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.

4 Neuertheles, I haue *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first loue.

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and doe the first workes, or else I will come vnto thee quickly, and will remoue thy Candlesticke out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.

7 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches: To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the Paradise of God.

8 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Smyrna, write, These things saith the first & the last, which was dead, and is aliue,

9 I know thy workes, and tribulation, and pouertie, but thou art rich, and I know the blasphemie of them which say they are Iewes and are not, but *are* the Synagogue of Satan.

10 Feare none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the deuil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may bee tried, and yee shall haue tribulation tenne dayes: be thou faithfull vnto death, and I will giue thee a Crowne of life.

11 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. He that ouercommeth, shall not be hurt of the second death.

12 And to the Angel of the Church in Pergamos, write, These things saith hee, which hath the sharpe sword with two edges:

13 I know thy workes, and where thou dwellest, *euen* where Satans seat is, and thou holdest fast my Name, and hast not denied my faith, euen in those dayes, wherein Antipas *was* my faithfull Martyr, who was slaine among you, where Satan dwelleth.

14 But I haue a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of * Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling blocke before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed vnto idols, and to commit fornication. *Num. 25.

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.

16 Repent, or else I wil come vnto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.

17 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches. To him that ouercommeth will I giue to eate of the hidden Manna, and wil giue him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth, saiuing he that receiueth it.

18 And vnto the Angel of the Church in Thyatira, write, These things saith the Sonne of God, who hath his eyes like vnto a flame of fire, & his feet *are* like fine brasse:

19 I know thy workes, and charity, and seruice, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works, and the last *to be* more then the first.

20 Notwithstanding, I haue a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman * Iezebel, which calleth her selfe a propheteſſe, to teach and to seduce my seruants to commit fornication, and to eate things sacrificed vnto idoles. *1. King. 16. 31.

21 And I gaue her space to repent of her fornication, and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her, into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I wil kil her children with death, and all the Churches shall know that * I am he which searcheth the reines & hearts: and I will giue vnto euery one of you according to your workes. *Iere. 11. 20. and 17. 10.

24 But vnto you I say, and vnto the rest in Thyatira, as many as haue not this doctrine, and which haue not knowne the depths of Satan, as they speake, I will put vpon you none other burthen:

25 But that which ye haue already, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that ouercommeth, and keepeth my workes vnto the end, to him will I giue power ouer the Nations:

27 (* And hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: as the vessels of a potter shall they *Psal. 2. 9.

they bee broken to shiuers:) euen as I receiued of my Father.

28 And I will giue him the morning starre.

29 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. III.

2 The Angel of the Church of Sardis is reproued, 3 exhorted to repent, and threatned if hee doe not repent. 8 The Angel of the Church of Philadelphia 10 is approoued for his diligence and patience. 15 The Angel of Laodicea rebuked, for being neither hote nor colde, 19 and admonished to bee more zealous. 20 Christ standeth at the doore, and knocketh.

AND vnto the Angel of the Church in Sardis write, These things saith hee that hath the seuen Spirits of God, and the seuen starres; I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou liuest, and art dead.

2 Bee watchfull, and strengthen the things which remaine, that are ready to die: for I haue not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore, how thou hast receiued and heard, and hold fast, and repent. *If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thiefe, and thou shalt not know what houre I will come vpon thee.

*1. Thes. 5.2 2. pet. 3. 10.

4 Thou hast a few names euen in Sardis, which haue not defiled their garments, and they shall walke with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that ouercommeth, the same shall be clothed in white raiment, and I will not blot out his name out of the * booke of life, but I will confesse his name before my Father, and before his Angels.

*Chap. 20. 12. phil. 4. 3.

6 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

7 And to the Angel of the Church in Philadelphia write, These things saith hee that is Holy, hee that is true, hee that hath the key of Dauid, hee that openeth, and no man shutteth, and shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 I know thy workes: behold, I haue set before thee an open doore, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my Name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Iewes, and are not, but doe lie: behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feete, and to know that I haue loued thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keepe thee from the houre of temptation, which shall come vpon all the world, to trie them that dwell vpon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly, hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crowne.

12 Him that ouercommeth, will I make a pillar in the Timple of my God, and hee shall goe no more out: and I will write vpon him the Name of my God, and the name of the Citie of my God, *which is* new Hierusalem, which commeth downe out of heauen from my God: And *I will write vpon him* my New name.

13 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

14 And vnto the Angel of the Church ‖of the Laodiceans, write, These things saith the Amen, the faithfull and true witnes, the beginning of the creation of God:

‖*Or, in Laodicea.*

15 I know thy workes, that thou art neither cold nor hote, I would thou wert cold or hote.

16 So then because thou art lukewarme, and neither cold nor hote, I will spew thee out of my mouth:

17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and haue need of nothing: and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poore, and blinde, and naked.

18 I counsell thee to buy of mee gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich, and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakednesse doe not appeare, and anoynt thine eyes with eye salue, that thou mayest see.

19 * As many as I loue, I rebuke, and chasten, be zealous therefore, and repent.

* Prou. 3. 11. hebr. 12. 5.

20 Behold, I stand at the doore, and knocke: if any man heare my voyce, and open the doore, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that ouercommeth, will I grant to sit with me in my throne, euen as I also ouercame, and am set downe with my Father in his throne.

22 Hee that hath an eare, let him heare what the Spirit saith vnto the Churches.

CHAP. IIII.

2 Iohn seeth the throne of God in heauen. 4 The foure and twentie Elders. 6 The foure beasts full of eyes before and behind. 13 The Elders lay downe their crownes and worship him that sate on the throne.

AFter this I looked, and behold, a dore was opened in heauen: and the first voice which I heard, was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said, Come vp hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediatly I was in the spirit: and behold, a throne was set in heauen, and *one* sate on the throne.

3 And hee that sate was to looke vpon like a Iasper, and a Sardine stone: and there was a rainebow round about the Throne, in sight like vnto an Emerald.

4 And round about the Throne were foure and twenty seates, and vpon the seates I saw foure and twentie Elders sitting, clothed in white raiment, and they had on their heads crownes of gold.

5 And out of the Throne proceeded lightenings, and thundrings, and voyces: and there were seuen lampes of fire burning before the Throne, which are the seuen Spirits of God.

6 And before the Throne there was a sea of glasse like vnto Chrystall: and in the middest of the Throne, and round about the Throne, were foure beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 And the first beast was like a Lion, and the second beast like a Calfe, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast was like a flying Eagle.

8 And the foure beasts had each of them fixe wings about him, and they were full of eyes within, and they †rest not day & night, saying, * Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts gaue glory, and honour, and thanks to him that sate on the Throne, who liueth for euer and euer,

10 The foure and twentie Elders fall downe before him that sate on the Throne, and worship him that liueth for euer and euer, and cast their crownes before the Throne, saying,

11 * Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receiue glory, and honour, and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are, and were created.

†*Gr. they haue no rest.*
*Esai. 6. 3.
*Chap. 5. 12.

CHAP. V.

1 The booke sealed with seuen seales: 9 which only the Lambe that was slaine is worthy to open. 12 Therefore the Elders praise him, 9 and confesse that hee redeemed them with his blood.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sate on the Throne, a booke written within, and on the backside sealed with seuen seales.

2 And I saw a strong Angel proclayming with a lowd voyce; Who is worthy to open the booke, and to loose the seales thereof?

3 And no man in heauen, nor in earth, neither vnder the earth, was able to open the booke, neither to looke thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open, and to reade the booke, neither to looke thereon.

5 And one of the Elders saith vnto me, Weepe not: behold, * the Lion of the tribe of Iuda, the roote of Dauid, hath preuailed to open the booke, and to loose the seuen seales thereof,

6 And I beheld, and loe, in the middest of the Throne, and of the foure beasts, and in the midst of the Elders stood a Lambe as it had bene slaine, hauing seuen hornes and seuen eyes, which are the seuen Spirits of God, sent forth into all the earth.

7 And hee came and tooke the booke out of the right hand of him that sate vpon the Throne.

8 And when hee had taken the booke, the foure beasts, and foure and twenty Elders fell downe before the Lambe, hauing euery one of them harpes, and golden vials full of ‖ odours, which are the prayers of Saints.

9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the Booke, and to open the seales thereof: for thou wast slaine, and hast redeemed vs to God by thy blood, out of euery kinred, and tongue, and people, and nation:

10 * And hast made vs vnto our God Kings and Priests, and wee shall reigne on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many Angels round about the Throne, and the beasts and the Elders, and the number of them was ten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands,

12 Saying with a lowd voice, Worthy is the Lambe that was slaine, to receiue power, and riches, and wisedome, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing.

13 And euery creature, which is in heauen, and on the earth, and vnder the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I, saying, Blessing, honour, glory, and power bee vnto him that sitteth vpon the throne, and vnto the Lambe for euer and euer.

*Gen. 49. 9.
‖ *Or, incense.*
*1. Pet. 2. 9.

14 And

14 And the foure beaſts ſaid, Amen. And the foure and twenty Elders fell down and worſhipped him that liueth for euer and euer.

CHAP. VI.

1 The opening of the ſeales in order, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecie to the ende of the world.

AND I ſaw when the Lambe opened one of the ſeales, and I heard as it were the noiſe of thunder, one of the foure beaſts ſaying, Come and ſee.

2 And I ſaw, and behold, a white horſe, and he that ſate on him, had a bowe, and a crowne was giuen vnto him, and hee went forth conquering, and to conquere.

3 And when he had opened the ſecond ſeale, I heard the ſecond beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

4 And there went out another horſe that was red: and power was giuen to him that ſate thereon, to take peace from the earth, and that they ſhould kil one another: and there was giuen vnto him a great ſword.

5 And when hee had opened the third ſeale, I heard the third beaſt ſay, Come and ſee. And I beheld, and loe, a blacke horſe, and he that ſate on him had a paire of ballances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voyce in the midſt of the foure beaſts ſay, ‖ A meaſure of wheate for a penie, and three meaſures of barley for a penie, and ſee thou hurt not the oyle and the wine.

‖ *The word chanix ſignifieth a meaſure conteining one wine quart, and the twelfth part of a quart.*

7 And when he had opened the fourth ſeale, I heard the voyce of the fourth beaſt ſay, Come and ſee.

8 And I looked, and behold, a pale horſe, and his name that ſate on him was Death, and hell followed with him: and power was giuen ‖ vnto them, ouer the fourth part of the earth to kill with ſword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beaſts of the earth.

‖ *Or, to him.*

9 And when he had opened the fift ſeale, I ſaw vnder the altar the ſoules of them that were ſlaine for the word of God, and for the teſtimony which they held.

10 And they cryed with a loud voyce, ſaying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, doeſt thou not iudge and auenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth.

11 And white robes were giuen vnto euery one of them, and it was ſaid vnto them, that they ſhould reſt yet for a little ſeaſon, vntill their fellow ſeruants alſo, and their brethren that ſhould be killed as they were, ſhould be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the ſixt ſeale, and loe, there was a great earthquake, and the Sunne became blacke as ſackecloth of haire, and the Moone became as blood.

13 And the Starres of heauen fell vnto the earth, euen as a figge tree caſteth her ‖ vntimely figges when ſhee is ſhaken of a mighty winde.

‖ *Or, greene figs.*

14 * And the heauen departed as a ſcrowle when it is rolled together, and euery mountaine and Iſland were mooued out of their places.

* *Eſai. 34. 4.*

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chiefe captaines, and the mighty men, and euery bondman, and euery free man, hid themſelues in the dennes, and in the rockes of the mountaines,

16 And ſaid to the mountaines and rockes, * Fall on vs, and hide vs from the face of him that ſitteth on the Throne, and from the wrath of the Lambe:

* *Luke 23. 30.*

17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who ſhalbe able to ſtand?

CHAP. VII.

3 An Angel ſealeth the ſeruants of God in their foreheads. 4 The number of them that were ſealed: of the tribes of Iſrael a certaine number. 9 Of all other nations an innumerable multitude, which ſtand before the Throne, clad in white robes, and palmes in their hands. 14 Their robes were waſhed in the blood of the Lambe.

AND after theſe things, I ſaw foure Angels ſtanding on the foure corners of the earth, holding the foure windes of the earth, that the wind ſhould not blow on the earth, nor on the ſea, nor on any tree.

2 And I ſaw another Angel aſcending from the Eaſt, hauing the ſeale of the liuing God: and he cryed with a loud voyce to the foure Angels to whom it was giuen to hurt the earth and the ſea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the ſea, nor the trees, till we haue ſealed the ſeruants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were ſealed: and there were ſealed an hundred and fourtie and foure thouſand, of all the tribes of the children of Iſrael.

5 Of the tribe of Iuda were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Reuben were ſealed twelue thouſand. Of the tribe of Gad were ſealed twelue thouſand.

6 Of the tribe of Aſer weare ſealed

twelue thousand, Of the tribe of Nepthali were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelue thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Leui were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Isachar were sealed twelue thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Ioseph were sealed twelue thousand. Of the tribe of Beniamin were sealed twelue thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and loe, a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kinreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lambe, clothed with white robes, and palmes in their hands:

10 And cryed with a loud voyce, saying, Saluation to our God, which sitteth vpon the Throne, and vnto the Lambe.

11 And all the Angels stood round about the Throne, and about the Elders, and the foure beastes, and fell before the Throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisedome, and thankesgiuing, and honour, and power, and might bee vnto our God for euer and euer, Amen.

13 And one of the Elders answered, saying vnto mee, What are these which are arayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said vnto him, Sir, thou knowest. And hee said to mee, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and haue washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lambe.

15 Therfore are they before the throne of God, and serue him day and night in his Temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall * dwell among them.

*Cha. 21. 3 *Esai 49. 10.

16 * They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the Sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lambe, which is in the midst of the Throne, shall feede them, and shall leade them vnto liuing fountaines of waters: * and God shall wipe away all teares from their eyes.

*Esa. 25. 8. chap. 21. 4.

CHAP. VIII.

1 At the opening of the seuenth seale, 2 seuen Angels had seuen trumpets giuen them. 6 Foure of them sound their trumpets, and great plagues follow. 3 Another Angel putteth incense to the prayers of the Saints on the golden Altar.

AND when he had opened the seuenth seale, there was silence in heauen about the space of halfe an houre.

2 And I saw the seuen Angels which stood before God, and to them were giuen seuen trumpets.

3 And another Angel came and stood at the Altar, hauing a golden censer, and there was giuen vnto him much incense, that he should ‖ offer it with the prayers of all Saints vpon the golden altar, which was before the throne.

‖ *Or, adde it to the prayers.*

4 And the smoke of the incense which came with the prayers of the Saints, ascended vp before God, out of the Angels hand.

5 And the Angel tooke the censer, and filled it with fire of the Altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voyces, and thunderings, and lightnings, and an earthquake:

6 And the seuen Angels which had the seuen trumpets, prepared themselues to sound.

7 The first Angel sounded, and there followed haile, & fire mingled with blood, and they were cast vpon the earth, and the third part of trees was burnt vp, and all greene grasse was burnt vp.

8 And the second Angel sounded, and as it were a great mountaine burning with fire was cast into the sea, and the third part of the sea became blood.

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the Sea, and had life, died, and the third part of the shippes were destroyed.

10 And the third Angel sounded, and there fell a great starre from heauen, burning as it were a lampe, and it fell vpon the third part of the riuers, and vpon the fountaines of waters:

11 And the name of the starre is called Wormewood, and the third part of the waters became wormewood, and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth Angel sounded, and the third part of the Sunne was smitten, and the third part of the Moone, and the third part of the starres, so as the third part of them was darkened: and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an Angel flying through the midst of heauen, saying, with a loud voyce, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth, by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three Angels which are yet to sound.

CHAP.

CHAP. IX

1 At the sounding of the fift Angel, a starre falleth from heauen, to whom is giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit. 2 Hee openeth the pit, and there come fourth Locusts like Scorpions. 12 The first woe past. 13 The sixt Trumpet soundeth. 14 Foure Angels are let loose, that were bound.

AND the fift Angel sounded, and I saw a starre fall from heauen vnto the earth: and to him was giuen the key of the bottomlesse pit.

2 And hee opened the bottomlesse pit, and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great fornace, and the sunne and the ayre were darkened, by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts vpon the earth, and vnto them was giuen power, as the Scorpions of the earth haue power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grasse of the earth, neither any greene thing, neither any tree: but onely those men which haue not the seale of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was giuen that they should not kill them, but that they should bee tormented fiue moneths, and their torment was as the torment of a Scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those dayes shall men seeke death, and shall not finde it, and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And the shapes of the Locusts were like vnto horses prepared vnto battell, and on their heads *were* as it were crownes like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had haire as the haire of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of Lions.

9 And they had brestplates, as it were brestplates of yron, and the sound of their wings was as the sound of charets of many horses running to battell.

10 And they had tayles like vnto Scorpions, and there were stings in their tayles: and their power was to hurt men fiue moneths.

11 And they had a king ouer them, which is the Angel of the bottomlesse pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greeke tongue hath his name ‖ Apollyon.

‖ *That is to say, a destroyer.*

12 One woe is past, and behold there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixt Angel sounded, and I heard a voyce from the foure hornes of the golden altar, which is before God,

14 Saying to the sixt Angel which had the trumpet, Loose the foure Angels which are bound in the great riuer Euphrates.

15 And the foure Angels were loosed, which were prepared ‖ for an houre, and a day, and a moneth, and a yeere, for to slay the third part of men.

‖ *Or, at.*

16 And the number of the armie of the horsemen were two hundred thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision and them that sate on them, hauing brestplates of fire and of Iacinct, and brimstone, and the heads of the horses were as the heads of Lions, & out of their mouthes issued fire, and smoke, and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone which issued out of their mouthes.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tailes: for their tailes were like vnto serpents, & had heads, and with them they doe hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the workes of their hands, that they should not worship deuils, * and idoles of golde, and siluer, and brasse, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor heare, nor walke:

*Psal.115.4 and 135.15.

21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAP. X.

A mightie strong Angel appeareth with a booke open in his hand. 6 He sweareth by him that liueth for euer, that there shall be no more time. 9 Iohn is commanded to take and eate the booke.

AND I saw another mightie Angel come downe from heauen, clothed with a cloude, and a rainebow *was* vpon his head, and his face *was* as it were the Sunne, and his feete as pillars of fire.

2 And he had in his hand a little booke open: and hee set his right foote vpon the sea, and his left foote on the earth,

3 And cryed with a loud voice, as when a Lion roareth: and when he had cried, seuen thunders vttered their voyces.

4 And when the seuen thunders had vttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voyce from heauen, saying vnto me, Seale vp those things which the seuen thunders vttered, and write them not.

5 And the Angel which I ſaw ſtand vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth, lifted vp his hand to heauen,

6 And ſware by him that liueth for euer and euer, who created heauen, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the ſea, and the things which are therein, that there ſhould be time no longer.

7 But in the dayes of the voice of the ſeuenth Angel, when hee ſhall beginne to ſound, the myſterie of God ſhould be finiſhed, as he hath declared to his ſeruants the Prophets.

8 And the voyce which I heard from heauen ſpake vnto me againe, and ſaid, Go, and take the little booke which is open in the hand of the Angel which ſtandeth vpon the ſea, and vpon the earth.

9 And I went vnto the Angel, and ſaid vnto him, Giue mee the little booke. And hee ſayd vnto me, *Take it, and eate it vp, and it ſhall make thy belly bitter, but it ſhall be in thy mouth ſweete as hony.

*Exek. 2, 8 and 3, 3.

10 And I tooke the little booke out of the Angels hand, and ate it vp, and it was in my mouth ſweete as hony: and aſſoone as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he ſayd vnto mee, Thou muſt propheſie againe before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAP. XI.

3 The two witneſſes propheſie. 6 They haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not. 7 The beaſt ſhall fight againſt them, and kill them. 8 They lie vnburied, 11 and after three dayes and a halfe riſe againe. 14 The ſecond woe is paſt. 15 The ſeuenth trumpet ſoundeth.

AND there was giuen mee a reede like vnto a rod, and the Angel ſtood, ſaying, Riſe, and meaſure the Temple of God, and the Altar, and them that worſhippe therein.

2 But the Court which is without the Temple † leaue out, and meaſure it not: for it is giuen vnto the Gentiles, and the holy citie ſhall they tread vnder foote fourty and two moneths.

†Gr. caſt out.

3 And ‖ I will giue *power* vnto my two witneſſes, and they ſhall propheſie a thouſand two hundred and threeſcore dayes clothed in ſackcloth.

‖Or, I will giue vnto my two witneſſes that they may propheſie.

4 Theſe are the *two oliue trees, and the two candleſticks, ſtanding before the God of the earth.

*Zach. 4, 3. and 11, 14

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and deuoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he muſt in this maner be killed.

6 Theſe haue power to ſhut heauen, that it raine not in the dayes of their propheſie: and haue power ouer waters to turne them to blood, and to ſmite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they ſhall haue finiſhed their teſtimonie, the beaſt that aſcendeth out of the bottomleſſe pit, ſhall make warre againſt them, and ſhall ouercome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies ſhall lie in the ſtreete of the great citie, which ſpiritually is called Sodome and Egypt, where alſo our Lord was crucified.

9 And they of the people, and kinreds, and tongues, and nations, ſhall ſee their dead bodies three dayes and an halfe, and ſhall not ſuffer their dead bodies to bee put in graues.

10 And they that dwell vpon the earth ſhall reioyce ouer them, and make merrie, and ſhall ſend gifts one to another, becauſe theſe two Prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.

11 And after three dayes and an halfe the Spirit of life from God, entred into thē: and they ſtood vpon their feete, and great feare fell vpon them which ſaw them.

12 And they heard a great voyce from heauen, ſaying vnto them, Come vp hither. And they aſcended vp to heauen in a cloud, and their enemies beheld them.

13 And the ſame houre was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the citie fell, and in the earthquake were ſlaine † of men ſeuen thouſand: and the remnant were affrighted, and gaue glory to the God of heauen.

†Gr. names of men.

14 The ſecond woe is paſt, and behold, the third woe commeth quickly.

15 And the ſeuenth Angel ſounded, and there were great voyces in heauen, ſaying, The kingdomes of this world are become *the kingdomes* of our Lord, and of his Chriſt, and he ſhall reigne for euer and euer.

16 And the foure and twentie Elders which ſate before God on their ſeates, fell vpon their faces, and worſhipped God,

17 Saying, Wee giue thee thankes, O Lord God Almightie, which art, and waſt, and art to come; becauſe thou haſt taken to thee thy great power, and haſt reigned.

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead that they ſhould bee iudged, and that thou ſhouldeſt giue reward vnto thy ſeruants the Prophets, and to the Saints, and them that feare

feare thy Name, ſmall & great, & ſhouldeſt
‖ Or, corrupt. deſtroy them which ‖ deſtroy the earth.

19 And the Temple of God was opened in heauen, and there was ſeene in his Temple the Arke of his Teſtament, and there were lightnings, and voyces, and thundrings, and an earthquake, and great haile.

CHAP. XII.

1 A woman clothed with the Sunne trauaileth. 4 The great red dragon ſtandeth before her, ready to deuoure her childe: 6 when ſhe was deliuered ſhe flieth vnto the wilderneſſe. 7 Michael and his Angels fight with the dragon, and preuaile. 13 The dragon being caſt downe into the earth, perſecuteth the woman.

‖ Or, ſigne. AND there appeared a great ‖ wonder in heauen, a woman clothed with the Sunne, and the Moone vnder her feete, and vpon her head a Crowne of twelue ſtarres:

2 And ſhe being with childe, cried, trauailing in birth, and pained to be deliuered.

‖ Or, ſigne. 3 And there appeared another ‖ wonder in heauen, and behold a great red dragon, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes, and ſeuen crownes vpon his heads.

4 And his taile drew the third part of the ſtarres of heauen, and did caſt them to the earth: And the dragon ſtood before the woman which was ready to bee deliuered, for to deuoure her childe as ſoone as it was borne.

5 And ſhe brought forth a man childe, who was to rule all nations with a rod of yron: and her childe was caught vp vnto God, and to his Throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderneſſe, where ſhee hath a place prepared of God, that they ſhould feede her there a thouſand, two hundred, and threeſcore dayes.

7 And there was warre in heauen, Michael and his Angels fought againſt the dragon, and the dragon fought and his Angels,

8 And preuailed not, neither was their place found any more in heauen.

9 And the great dragon was caſt out, that olde ſerpent, called the deuill and Satan, which deceiueth the whole world: hee was caſt out into the earth, and his Angels were caſt out with him.

10 And I heard a lowde voyce ſaying in heauen, Now is come ſaluation, & ſtrength, and the kingdome of our God, and the power of his Chriſt: for the accuſer of our brethren is caſt down, which accuſed them before our God day and night.

11 And they ouercame him by the blood of the Lambe, and by the word of their Teſtimony, and they loued not their liues vnto the death.

12 Therefore reioyce, yee heauens, and ye that dwell in them; Woe to the inhabiters of the earth, and of the ſea: for the deuill is come downe vnto you, hauing great wrath, becauſe hee knoweth that hee hath but a ſhort time.

13 And when the dragon ſaw that hee was caſt vnto the earth, hee perſecuted the woman which brought foorth the man childe.

14 And to the woman were giuen two wings of a great Eagle, that ſhee might flee into the wilderneſſe into her place, where ſhee is nouriſhed for a time, and times, and halfe a time, from the face of the ſerpent.

15 And the ſerpent caſt out of his mouth water as a flood, after the woman: that hee might cauſe her to bee caried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and ſwallowed vp the flood which the dragon caſt out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman: and went to make warre with the remnant of her ſeed, which keepe the Commaundements of God, and haue the teſtimony of Ieſus Chriſt.

CHAP. XIII.

1 A beaſt riſeth out of the ſea with ſeuen heads and tenne hornes, to whom the dragon giueth his power. 11 Another beaſt commeth vp out of the earth: 14 cauſeth an image to be made of the former beaſt, 15 and that men ſhould worſhip it, 16 and receiue his marke.

AND I ſtood vpon the ſand of the ſea: and ſaw a beaſt riſe vp out of the ſea, hauing ſeuen heads, and tenne hornes, and vpon his hornes ten crownes, and vpon his heads, the ‖ name of blaſphemy. ‖ Or, names.

2 And the beaſt which I ſaw, was like vnto a Leopard, and his feete were as *the feete* of a Beare, and his mouth as the mouth of a Lyon: and the dragon gaue him his power, and his ſeate, and great authority.

3 And I ſaw one of his heads as it were †wounded to death, and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beaſt. † Gr. ſlaine.

4 And they worſhipped the dragon which gaue power vnto the beaſt, and they worſhipped ỹ beaſt, ſaying, Who is like vnto

the beast? Who is able to make warre with him?

5 And there was giuen vnto him a mouth, ſpeaking great things, and blaſphemies, and power was giuen vnto him to ‖ continue forty and two moneths.

‖ *Or, to make warre.*

6 And hee opened his mouth in blaſphemie againſt God, to blaſpheme his Name, and his Tabernacle, and them that dwelt in heauen.

7 And it was giuen vnto him to make warre with the Saints, and to ouercome them: And power was giuen ouer all kinreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell vpon the earth, ſhall worſhip him, whoſe names are not written in the booke of life of the Lambe, ſlaine from the foundation of the world.

9 If any man haue an eare, let him heare:

10 Hee that leadeth into captiuity, ſhall goe into captiuitie: * He that killeth with the ſword, muſt be killed with the ſword. Here is the patience and the faith of the Saints.

* Matth. 26 52.

11 And I beheld another beaſt comming vp out of the earth, and hee had two hornes like a lambe, and hee ſpake as a dragon.

12 And hee exerciſeth all the power of the firſt beaſt before him, and cauſeth the earth and them which dwel therein, to worſhip the firſt beaſt, whoſe deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doth great wonders, ſo that hee maketh fire come downe from heauen on the earth in the ſight of men,

14 And deceiueth them that dwell on the earth, by the meanes of thoſe miracles which hee had power to doe in the ſight of the beaſt, ſaying to them that dwell on the earth, that they ſhould make an Image to the beaſt which had the wound by a ſword, and did liue.

15 And he had power to giue † life vnto the Image of the beaſt, that the Image of the beaſt ſhould both ſpeake, and cauſe that as many as would not worſhip the Image of the beaſt, ſhould be killed.

† *Gr. breath.*

16 And he cauſeth all, both ſmall and great, rich and poore, free and bond, † to receiue a marke in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

† *Gr. to giue.*

17 And that no man might buy or ſell, ſaue hee that had the marke, or the name of the beaſt, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wiſedome. Let him that hath vnderſtanding, count the number of the beaſt: for it is the number of a man, and his number is, ſixe hundred threeſcore and ſixe.

CHAP XIIII.

1 The Lambe ſtanding on mount Sion with his company. 6 An Angel preaching the Goſpel. 8 The fall of Babylon. 15 The harueſt of the world, and putting in of the ſickle. 20 The vintage and winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

AND I looked, and loe, a Lambe ſtood on the mount Sion, and with him an hundreth fourtie and foure thouſand, hauing his Fathers Name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heauen, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: And I heard the voyce of harpers, harping with their harps

3 And they ſung as it were a new ſong before the throne, and before the foure beaſts, and the Elders, and no man could learne that ſong, but the hundreth and fourtie and foure thouſand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 Theſe are they which were not defiled with women: for they are virgines: Theſe are they which follow the Lambe whitherſoeuer he goeth: Theſe † were redeemed from among men, being the firſt fruits vnto God, and to the Lambe.

† *Gr. were bought.*

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I ſawe another Angel flie in the midſt of heauen, hauing the euerlaſting Goſpel, to preach vnto them that dwell on the earth, and to euery nation, and kinred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Feare God, and giue glory to him, for the houre of his iudgement is come: * and worſhip him that made heauen and earth, and the ſea, and the fountaines of waters.

* Pſal. 146. 5 acts 14. 15.

8 And there followed another Angel, ſaying, * Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great citie, becauſe ſhe made all nations drinke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

* Eſa. 21. 9. iere. 51. 8. chap. 18. 2.

9 And the third Angel followed them, ſaying with a loud voice, If any man worſhip the beaſt and his image, and receiue his marke in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The ſame ſhal drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is powred out without mixture into the cup of his indignation, and he ſhal be tormented with fire & brimſtone,

ſtone, in the preſence of the holy Angels, and in the preſence of the Lambe:

11 And the ſmoke of their torment aſcendeth vp for euer and euer. And they haue no reſt day nor night, who worſhip the beaſt and his image, and whoſoeuer receiueth the marke of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the Saints: Here are they that keepe the Commandements of God, and the faith of Ieſus.

13 And I heard a voice from heauen, ſaying vnto me, Write, Bleſſed are the dead which die in the Lord, || from hencefoorth, yea, ſaith the Spirit, that they may reſt from their labours, and their workes doe follow them.

|| Or, from hencefoorth ſaith the Spirit, yea.

14 And I looked, and behold, a white cloud, and vpon the cloud *one* ſate like vnto the Sonne of man, hauing on his head a golden crowne, and in his hand a ſharpe ſickle.

15 And another Angel came out of the Temple crying with a loud voyce to him that ſate on the cloud: *Thruſt in thy ſickle and reape, for the time is come for thee to reape, for the harueſt of the earth is || ripe.

*Ioel. 3. 13.

|| Or, dried.

16 And hee that ſate on the cloud thruſt in his ſickle on the earth, and the earth was reaped.

17 And another Angel came out of the Temple which is in heauen, he alſo hauing a ſharpe ſickle.

18 And another Angel came out from the Altar, which had power ouer fire, and cryed with a lowd crie to him that had the ſharpe ſickle, ſaying, Thruſt in thy ſharpe ſickle, and gather the cluſters of the vine of the earth, for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the Angel thruſt in his ſickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and caſt it into the great winepreſſe of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepreſſe was troden without the citie, and blood came out of the winepreſſe, euen vnto the horſe bridles, by the ſpace of a thouſand and ſixe hundreth furlongs.

CHAP. XV.

1 The ſeuen Angels with the ſeuen laſt plagues. 3 The ſong of them that ouercome the beaſt. 7 The ſeuen vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I ſawe another ſigne in heauen great and marueilous, ſeuen Angels hauing the ſeuen laſt plagues, for in them is filled vp the wrath of God.

2 And I ſawe as it were a Sea of glaſſe, mingled with fire, and them that had gotten the victory ouer the beaſt, and ouer his image, and ouer his marke, and ouer the number of his name, ſtand on the ſea of glaſſe, hauing the harps of God.

3 *And they ſing the ſong of Moſes the ſeruant of God, and the ſong of the Lambe ſaying, Great and marueilous are thy works, Lord God Almighty, *iuſt and true are thy wayes, thou King of Saints.

*Exod. 15. 1.

*Pſal. 145. 17. *Ieie. 10 7.

4 *Who ſhall not feare thee, O Lord, and glorifie thy Name? for thou onely art holy: for all nations ſhall come and worſhip before thee, for thy iudgements are made manifeſt.

6 And after that I looked, and behold, the Temple of the Tabernacle of the teſtimonie in heauen was opened:

5 And the ſeuen Angels came out of the Temple, hauing the ſeuen plagues, clothed in pure and white linnen, and hauing their breaſts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the foure beaſts gaue vnto the ſeuen Angels, ſeuen golden vials, full of the wrath of God, who liueth for euer and euer.

8 And the Temple was filled with ſmoke from the glory of God, and from his power and no man was able to enter into the Temple, till the ſeuen plagues of the ſeuen Angels were fulfilled.

CHAP. XVI.

1 The Angels powre out their vials full of wrath. 6 The plagues that follow thereupon. 15 Chriſt commeth as a theefe. Bleſſed are they that watch.

AND I heard a great voyce out of the Temple, ſaying to the ſeuen Angels, Goe your wayes, and powre out the vials of the wrath of God vpon the earth.

2 And the firſt went, and powred out his viall vpon the earth, and there fell a noiſome & grieuous ſore vpon the men which had the marke of the beaſt, and vpon them which worſhipped his image.

3 And the ſecond Angel powred out his viall vpon the ſea, and it became as the blood of a dead man: and euery liuing ſoule died in the ſea.

4 And the third Angel powred out his viall vpon the riuers and fountaines of waters, and they became blood.

5 And I heard the Angel of the waters ſay, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and waſt, and ſhalt bee, becauſe thou haſt iudged thus:

6 For they haue ſhedde the blood of Saints

Saints and Prophets, and thou haſt giuen them blood to drinke: for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar ſay, Euen ſo, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy iudgements.

8 And the fourth Angel powred out his viall vpon the Sunne, and power was giuen vnto him to ſcorch men with fire.

‖ *Or, burned.*

9 And men were ‖ ſcorched with great heat, and blaſphemed the Name of God, which hath power ouer theſe plagues: and they repented not, to giue him glory.

10 And the fift Angel powred out his vial vpon the ſeat of the beaſt, and his kingdome was ful of darkeneſſe, and they gnawed their tongues for paine,

11 And blaſphemed the God of heauen, becauſe of their paines, and their ſores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the ſixt Angel powred out his viall vpon the great riuer Euphrates, and the water thereof was dryed vp, that the way of the Kings of the Eaſt might bee prepared.

13 And I ſaw three vncleane Sprits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beaſt, and out of the mouth of the falſe prophet.

14 For they are the Spirits of diuels working miracles, which goe foorth vnto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battell of that great day of God Almighty.

*Matth. 24. 44.

15 *Behold I come as a theefe. Bleſſed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, leſt he walke naked, and they ſee his ſhame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place, called in the Hebrew tongue, Armageddon.

17 And the ſeuenth Angel powred out his vial into the aire, and there came a great voyce out of the Temple of heauen, from the throne, ſaying, It is done.

18 And there were voices and thunders, and lightnings: and there was a great earthquake, ſuch as was not ſince men were vpon the earth, ſo mighty an earthquake, and ſo great.

19 And the great City was diuided into three parts, & the Cities of the nations fel: and great Babylon came in remembrance

*Ier. 25. 15.

before God, * to giue vnto her the cup of the wine of the fiercenesſe of his wrath.

20 And euery yland fled away, and the mountaines were not found.

21 And there fel vpon men a great haile out of heauen, euery ſtone about the weight of a talent, and men blaſphemed God, becauſe of the plague of the haile: for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

CHAP. XVII.

3. 4 A woman arayed in purple and ſcarlet, with a golden cup in her hand, ſitteth vpon the beaſt, 5 which is great Babylon the Mother of all abominations. 9 The interpretation of the ſeuen heads, 12 and the tenne hornes. 8 The punishment of the whore. 14 The victory of the Lambe.

AND there came one of the ſeuen Angels, which had the ſeuen vials, and talked with me, ſaying vnto me, Come hither, I will ſhew vnto thee the Iudgement of the great Whore, that ſitteth vpon many waters:

2 With whom the kings of the earth haue committed fornication, and the inhabiters of the earth haue beene made drunke with the wine of her fornication.

3 So he caried me away in the ſpirit into the wilderneſſe: and I ſawe a woman ſit vpon a ſcarlet coloured beaſt, full of names of blaſphemy, hauing ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

† *Gr. gilded.*

4 And the woman was arayed in purple and ſcarlet colour, and † decked with gold and precious ſtone & pearles, hauing a golden cup in her hand, full of abominations and filthineſſe of her fornication.

‖ *Or, fornications.*

5 And vpon her forehead was a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON, THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF ‖ HARLOTS, AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I ſaw the woman drunken with the blood of the Saints, and with the blood of the Martyrs of Ieſus: and when I ſaw her I wondred with great admiration.

7 And the Angel ſaid vnto me, Wherefore didſt thou marueile? I will tel thee the myſtery of the woman, & of the beaſt that carieth her which hath the ſeuen heads, and ten hornes.

8 The beaſt that thou ſaweſt, was, and is not, and ſhall aſcend out of the bottomleſſe pit, and goe into perdition, and they that dwell on the earth ſhal wonder, (whoſe names were not written in the booke of life from the foundation of the world) when they behold the beaſt that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here is the mind which hath wiſedome. The ſeuen heads are ſeuen mountaines, on which the woman ſitteth.

10 And there are ſeuen kings, fiue are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come:

come: and when hee commeth, hee must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, euen hee is the eighth, and is of the seuen, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest, are ten Kings, which haue receiued no kingdome as yet: but receiue power as Kings one houre with the beast.

13 These haue one minde, and shall giue their power and strength vnto the beast.

14 These shall make warre with the Lambe, and the Lambe shall ouercome them: * For hee is Lord of lords, and King of kings, and they that are with him, are called, and chosen, and faithfull.

*1. Tim. 6. 15. chap. 19. 16.

15 And hee saith vnto mee, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the tenne hornes which thou sawest vpon the beast, these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate, and naked, and shall eate her flesh, and burne her with fire.

17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfill his will, and to agree, and giue their kingdome vnto the beast, vntill the wordes of God shalbe fulfilled.

18 And the woman which thou sawest, is that great City which reigneth ouer the kings of the earth.

CHAP. XVIII.

2 Babylon is fallen. 4 The people of God commanded to depart out of her. 9 The Kings of the earth, 11 with the Merchants and Mariners, lament ouer her. 20 The Saints reioyce for the iudgements of God vpon her.

AND after these things, I saw another Angel come downe from heauen, hauing great power, and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, * Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of deuils, & the hold of euery foule spirit, and a cage of euery vncleane and hatefull bird:

*Chap. 14. 8

3 For all nations haue drunke of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the Kings of the earth haue committed fornication with her, and the Merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the ‖ abundance of her delicacies.

‖ Or, power.

4 And I heard another voyce from heauen, saying, Come out of her, my people, that yee be not partakers of her sinnes, and that ye receiue not of her plagues:

5 For her sinnes haue reached vnto heauen, and God hath remembred her iniquities.

6 Reward her euen as shee rewarded you, and double vnto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified her selfe, and liued deliciously, so much torment and sorrow giue her: for shee saith in her heart, I sit a * Queene, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

* Esay 47. 8

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine, and shee shall bee vtterly burnt with fire, for strong is ỹ Lord God, who iudgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who haue committed fornication, and liued deliciously with her, shall bewaile her and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning:

10 Standing a farre off for the feare of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great citie Babylon, that mighty citie: for in one houre is thy iudgement come.

11 And the Merchants of the earth shall weepe and mourne ouer her, for no man buyeth their merchandise any more;

12 The merchandise of golde, and siluer, and precious stones, and of pearles, and fine linnen, and purple, and silke, and scarlet, and all ‖ Thine wood, and all manner vessels of Yuory, and all maner vessels of most precious wood, and of brasse, and yron, and marble,

‖ Or, sweete.

13 And Cynamom, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oile, and fine floure, and wheate, and beasts, and sheepe, and horses, and chariots, and ‖ slaues, and soules of men.

‖ Or, bodies.

14 And the fruits that thy soule lusted after, are departed from thee, and all things which were daintie, and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt finde them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things which were made rich by her, shall stand a farre off for the feare of her torment, weeping, and wayling,

16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linnen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearles:

17 For in one houre so great riches is come to nought. And euery shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailers, and as many as trade by sea, stood a farre off,

18 And cryed when they saw the smoke of

of her burning, saying, What city is like vnto this great City?

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping, and wayling, saying, Alas, alas, that great City, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea, by reason of her costlinesse, for in one houre is shee made desolate.

20 Reioyce ouer her thou heauen, and yee holy Apostles and Prophets, for God hath auenged you on her.

21 And a mighty Angel tooke vp a stone like a great milstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great Citie Babylon bee throwen downe, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voyce of harpers and musitions, and of pipers, and trumpetters, shall bee heard no more at all in thee: and no craftesman, of whatsoeuer craft hee bee, shall bee found any more in thee: and the sound of a milstone shall be heard no more at all in thee:

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee: and the voyce of the bridegrome and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy Merchants were the great men of the earth: for by thy sorceries were all nations deceiued.

24 And in her was found the blood of Prophets, and of Saints, and of all that were slaine vpon the earth.

CHAP XIX.

1 God is praysed in heauen for iudging the great whore, and auenging the blood of his Saints. 7 The marriage of the Lambe. 20 The Angel will not be worshipped. 17 The foules called to the great slaughter.

AND after these things I heard a great voyce of much people in heauen, saying, Alleluia: saluation, and glory, and honour, and power vnto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his iudgements, for hee hath iudged the great whore which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath auenged the blood of his seruants at her hand.

3 And againe they sayd, Alleluia: and her smoke rose vp for euer and euer.

4 And the foure and twentie Elders, and the foure beasts fell downe, and worshipped God that sate on the throne, saying, Amen, Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God all yee his seruants, and ye that feare him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voyce of a great multitude, and as the voyce of many waters, and as the voyce of mighty thundrings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let vs bee glad and reioyce, and giue honour to him: for the marriage of the Lambe is come, and his wife hath made her selfe ready.

8 And to her was graunted, that shee should be arayed in fine linnen, cleane and white: for the fine linnen is the righteousnesse of Saints.

9 And he saith vnto me, Write, * Blessed are they which are called vnto the marriage supper of the Lambe. And hee saith vnto mee, These are the true sayings of God. *Mat. 22.2.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him: And he said vnto me, * See thou doe it not: I am thy fellow seruant, & of thy brethren, that haue the testimony of Iesus, Worship God: for the testimony of Iesus, is the spirit of prophecy. *Chap. 22 9.

11 And I saw heauen opened, and behold a white horse, and hee that sate vpon him was called faithfull & true, and in righteousnes he doeth iudge and make warre.

12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crownes, and hee had a name written, that no man knew but he himselfe.

13 * And hee was clothed with a vesture dipt in blood, and his name is called, The word of God. *Esa. 63.2.

14 And the armies which were in heauen followed him vpon white horses, clothed in fine linnen, white and cleane.

15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharpe sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and hee shall rule them with a rod of yron: and he treadeth the winepresse of the fiercenesse and wrath of Almighty God.

16 And hee hath on his vesture, and on his thigh a name written, * KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS. *Cha. 17. 14

17 And I saw an Angel standing in the Sunne, and he cryed with a loud voyce, saying to all the foules that flie in the midst of heauen, Come and gather your selues together vnto the supper of the great God:

18 That ye may eate the flesh of Kings, and the flesh of Captaines, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men both free and bond, both small and great.

19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, & their armies gathered together to

to make warre againſt him that ſate on the horſe, and againſt his armie.

20 And the beaſt was taken, and with him the falſe Prophet, that wrought miracles before him, with which hee deceiued them that had receiued the marke of the beaſt, and them that worſhipped his image. Theſe both were caſt aliue into a lake of fire burning with brimſtone.

21 And the remnant were ſlaine with the ſword of him that ſate vpon the horſe, which ſword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the foules were filled with their fleſh.

CHAP. XX.

2 Satan bound for a thouſand yeeres. 6 The firſt reſurrection: they bleſſed that haue part therein. 7 Satan let looſe againe. 8 Gog and Magog. 10 The deuill caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone. 12 The laſt and generall reſurrection.

AND I ſaw an Angel come downe from heauen, hauing the key of the bottomleſſe pit, and a great chaine in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon that old ſerpent, which is the deuill and Satan, and bound him a thouſand yeeres,

3 And caſt him into the bottomleſſe pit, and ſhut him vp, and ſet a ſeale vpon him, that hee ſhould deceiue the nations no more, till the thouſand yeeres ſhould bee fulfilled: and after that hee muſt bee looſed a little ſeaſon.

4 And I ſaw thrones, and they ſate vpon them, and iudgement was giuen vnto them: and I ſaw the ſoules of them that were beheaded for the witneſſe of Ieſus, and for the word of God, and which had not worſhipped the beaſt, neither his image neither had receiued his marke vpon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they liued and reigned with Chriſt a thouſand yeres.

5 But the reſt of the dead liued not againe vntill the thouſand yeeres were finiſhed. This is the firſt reſurrection.

6 Bleſſed and holy is he that hath part in the firſt reſurrection: on ſuch the ſecond death hath no power, but they ſhall bee Prieſts of God, and of Chriſt, and ſhall reigne with him a thouſand yeeres.

7 And when the thouſand yeeres are expired, Satan ſhall be looſed out of his priſon,

8 And ſhall go out to deceiue the nations which are in the foure quarters of the earth, * Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battell: the number of whom is as the ſand of the ſea.

* Ezek. 38.2. and 39.1.

9 And they went vp on the breadth of the earth, and compaſſed the campe of the Saints about, and the beloued citie: and fire came downe from God out of heauen, and deuourred them.

10 And the deuill that deceiued them, was caſt into the lake of fire and brimſtone, where the beaſt and the falſe prophet are, and ſhall bee tormented day and night, for euer and euer.

11 And I ſaw a great white throne, and him that ſate on it, from whoſe face the earth and the heauen fled away, and there was found no place for them.

12 And I ſaw the dead, ſmall and great, ſtand before God: and the bookes were opened: and another * booke was opened, which is *the booke* of life: and the dead were iudged out of thoſe things which were written in the bookes, according to their workes.

* Chap. 3.5.

13 And the ſea gaue vp the dead which were in it: and death and ‖ hell deliuered vp the dead which were in them: and they were iudged euery man according to their workes.

‖ Or, graue.

14 And death and hell were caſt into the lake of fire: this is the ſecond death.

15 And whoſoeuer was not found written in the booke of life, was caſt into the lake of fire.

CHAP. XXI.

1 A new heauen and a new earth. 10 The heauenly Ieruſalem, with a full diſcription thereof. 23 She needeth no Sunne, the glory of God is her light. 24 The kings of the earth bring their riches vnto her.

AND * I ſaw a new heauen, and a new earth: for the firſt heauen and the firſt earth were paſſed away, and there was no more Sea.

* Eſai 65. 17.2.pet. 3.13.

2 And I Iohn ſaw the holy citie, new Hieruſalem comming downe from God out of heauen, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voyce out of heauen, ſaying, Behold, the Tabernacle of God *is* with men, and hee will dwell with them, and they ſhall be his people, and God himſelfe ſhall be with thē, *and be* their God.

4 * And God ſhall wipe away all teares from their eyes: and there ſhall be no more death, neither ſorrow, nor crying, neither ſhall there be any more paine: for the former things are paſſed away.

* Chap. 7. 17.

5 And hee that ſate vpon the throne, ſaid, * Behold, I make all things new. And he ſaid vnto me, Write: for theſe wordes are true and faithfull.

* 2. Cor. 5. 17.

6 And

6 And hee said vnto me, It is done: * I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end; * I will giue vnto him that is a thirst, of the fountaine of the water of life, freely.

7 Hee that ouercommeth, shall inherite all things, and I will be his God, and he shall be my sonne.

8 But the fearefull, and vnbeleeuing, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all lyers, shall haue their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came vnto me one of the seuen Angels, which had the seuen vials full of the seuen last plagues, and talked with mee, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lambes wife.

10 And he caryed me away in the Spirit to a great and high mountaine, and shewed me that great citie, the holy Hierusalem, descending out of heauen from God,

11 Hauing the glory of God: and her light *was* like vnto a stone most precious; euen lik a Iasper stone, cleare as chrystall,

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelue gates, and at the gates twelue Angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the twelue tribes of the children of Israel.

13 On the East three gates, on the North three gates, on the South three gates, and on the West three gates.

14 And the wall of the citie had twelue foundations, and in them the names of the twelue Apostles of the Lambe.

15 And hee that talked with mee, had a golden reed to measure the citie, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the citie lieth foure square, and the length is as large as the bredth: and hee measured the citie with the reed, twelue thousand furlongs: the length, and the bredth, and the height of it are equall.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred, and fourtie, and foure cubites, according to the measure of a man, that is of the Angel.

18 And the building of the wal of it was of Iasper, and the citie was pure gold, like vnto cleare glasse.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the citie were garnished with all maner of precious stones. The first foundation was Iasper, the second Saphir, the third a Chalcedonie, the fourth an Emerald,

20 The fift Sardonix, the sixt Sardius, the seuenth Chrysolite, the eight Beril, the ninth a Topas, the tenth a Chrysoprasus, the eleuenth a Iacinct, the twelfth an Amethyst.

21 And the twelue gates were twelue pearles, euery seueral gate was of one pearl, and the street of the citie was pure gold, as it were transparent glasse.

22 And I saw no temple therein: For the Lord God Almighty, and the Lambe, are the Temple of it.

23 * And the citie had no need of the Sunne, neither of the Moone to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lambe is the light thereof.

24 * And the nations of them which are saued, shall walke in the light of it: and the kings of the earth doe bring their glory and honour into it.

25 * And the gates of it shal not be shut at all by day: for there shall bee no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoeuer worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lambes booke of life.

CHAP. XXII.

1 The riuer of the water of life. 2 The tree of life. 5 The light of the citie of God is himselfe. 9 The Angel will not be worshipped. 18 Nothing may bee added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.

AND he shewed me a pure riuer of water of life, cleare as Christall, proceeding out of the throne of God, and of the Lambe.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and of either side of the riuer, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelue maner of fruits, and yeelded her fruit euery moneth: and the leaues of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shalbe no more curse, but the throne of God, and of the Lambe shall be in it, and his seruants shall serue him.

4 And they shall see his face, and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 * And there shall be no night there, and they need no candle, neither light of the Sunne, for the Lord God giueth them light, and they shal reigne for euer & euer.

6 And he said vnto mee, These sayings *are* faithfull and true. And the Lord God of the holy Prophets sent his Angel to shew

* Chap. 1. 8. and 22. 13.
* Esa. 55. 1.
* Esa. 60. 19.
* Esai 60. 3.
* Esa. 60. 11.
* Chap. 21. 23.

shew vnto his seruants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: Blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecie of this booke.

8 And I Iohn saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard & seen, I fell downe, to worship before the feete of the Angel, which shewed me these things.

*Chap.19.10. 9 Then saith he vnto mee, * See thou doe it not: for I am thy fellow seruant, and of thy brethren the Prophets, and of them which keepe the sayings of this booke: worship God.

10 And he saith vnto me, Seale not the sayings of the prophesie of this booke: for the time is at hand.

11 Hee that is vniust, let him bee vniust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and hee that is righteous, let him bee righteous still: and hee that is holy, let him be holy still.

*Rom.2.6. 12 And behold, I come quickly, and my reward is with me, * to giue euery man according as his worke shall be.

*Esai.41.4. and 44.6. 13 I am Alpha and Omega, * the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that doe his commandements, that they may haue right to the tree of life, and may enter in thorow the gates into the citie.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoeuer loueth and maketh a lie.

16 I Iesus haue sent mine Angel, to testifie vnto you these things in the Churches. I am the roote and the off-spring of Dauid, and the bright and morning Starre.

17 And the Spirit, and the Bride say, Come. And let him that heareth, say, Come. * And let him that is athirst, come. *Esai.55.1. And whosoeuer will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testifie vnto euery man that heareth the words of the prophesie of this booke, * If any man shall adde vnto these things, God shal adde vnto him the plagues that are written in this booke. *Deut.4.2. prou.30.6.

19 And if any man shall take away from the wordes of the booke of this prophesie, God shall take away his part out of the booke of life, and out of the holy citie, from the things which are written in this booke.

20 He which testifieth these things, saith, Surely, I come quickly. Amen. Euen so, Come Lord Iesus.

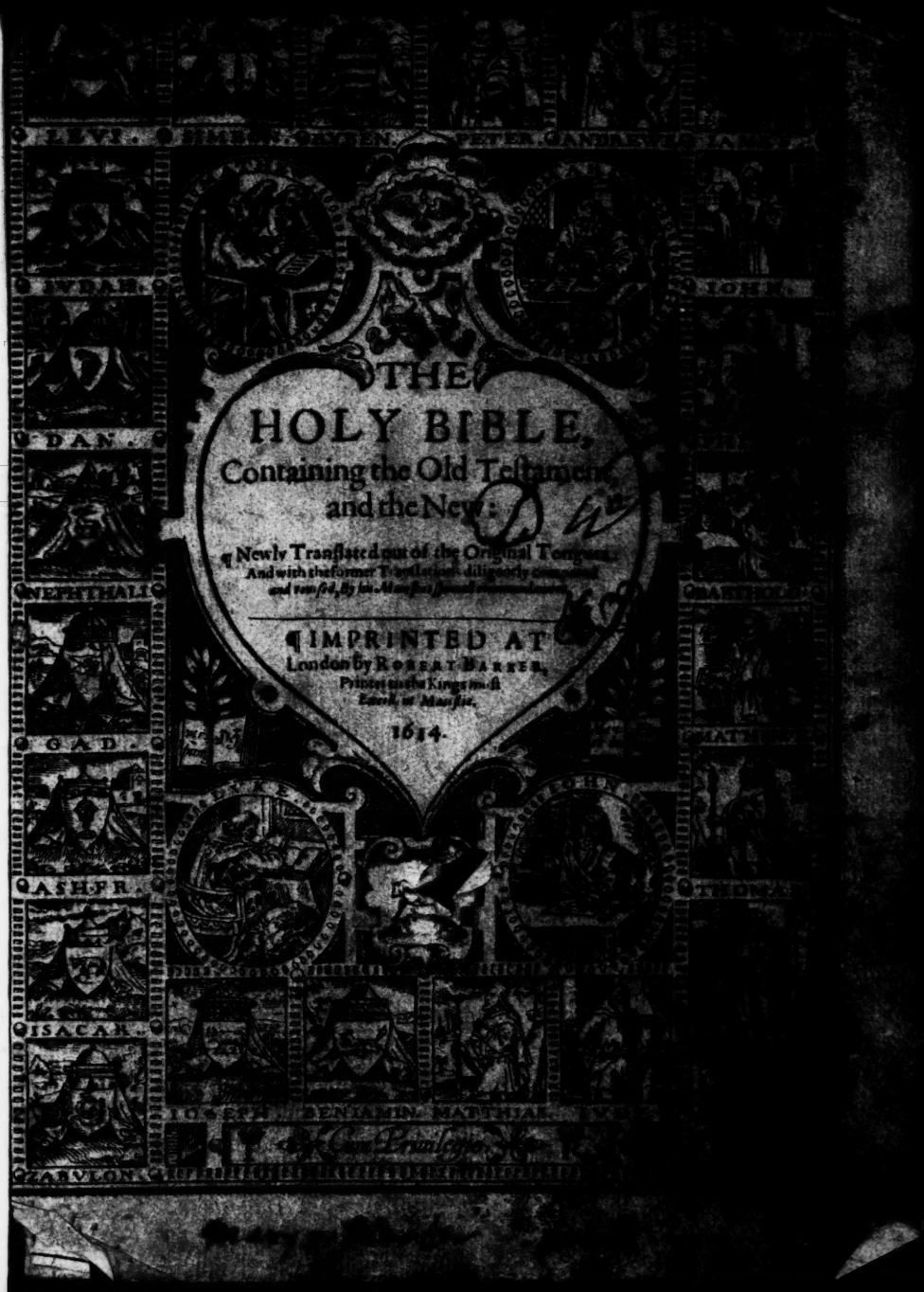
21 The grace of our Lord Iesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

FINIS.

¶ Imprinted at London by *Robert Barker*, Printer to the *Kings most excellent Maiestie.*

Anno Dom. 1613.

¶ *Cum Priuilegio.*


THE
HOLY BIBLE,
Containing the Old Testament,
and the New:
¶ Newly Translated out of the Original Tongues:
And with the former Translations diligently compared
and reuised, By his Maiesties speciall Commandement.
¶ IMPRINTED AT
London by ROBERT BARKER,
Printer to the Kings most
Excellent Maiestie.
1614.

28 But if not, be it knowen vnto thee, O king, that wee will not serue thy gods, nor worship thy golden image, which thou hast set vp.

29 ¶ Then was Nebuchad-nezzar † full of fury, and the forme of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego: *therfore* he spake and commanded, that they should heat ỹ furnace one seuen times more then it was wont to be heat.

30 And he commanded the most † mightie men that were in his armie, to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, *and* to cast them into the burning fierie furnace.

31 Then these men were bound in their ‖ coats, their hosen, and their ‖ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

32 Therefore because the kings † commandement was vrgent, and the furnace exceeding hote, the ‖ flame of the fire slew those men that tooke vp Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego.

33 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, fell downe bound into the midst of the burning fierie furnace.

34 Then Nebucad-nezzar the king was astonied, and rose vp in haste, *and* spake and said vnto his ‖ counsellers, Did not wee cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said vnto the king; True, O King.

35 He answered & said, Loe, I see foure men loose, walking in the midst of the fire, and † they haue no hurt, and the forme of the fourth is like the Sonne of God.

36 ¶ Then Nebuchad-nezzar came neere to the † mouth of the burning fierie furnace, *and* spake and said, Shadrach, Meshach and Abednego, yee seruants of the most High God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego came forth of the midst of the fire.

37 And the princes, gouernours, and captaines, and the kings counsellers, being gathered together, saw these men, vpon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an haire of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

38 *Then* Nebuchad-nezzar spake and said; Blessed *be* the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, who hath sent his Angel, and deliuered his seruants that trusted in him, and haue changed the Kings word, and yeelded their bodies, that they might not serue nor worship any God, except their owne God.

39 Therefore † I make a decree, That euery people, nation, and language, which speake † any thing amisse against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, shall be * † curin pieces, and their houses shalbe made a dung-hill, because there is no other God, that can deliuer after this sort.

30 Then the King † promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego in the prouince of Babylon.

CHAP IIII.

1 Nebuchad-nezzar confesseth Gods kingdome, 4 maketh relation of his dreames, which the Magicians could not interpret. 8 Daniel heareth the dreame. 19 He interpreteth it. 28 The story of the euent.

NEbuchad-nezzar the King, vnto all people, nations, and languages that dwell in all the earth, Peace be multiplied vnto you.

2 † I thought it good to shew the signes & wonders, that the hie God hath wrought toward me.

3 How great *are* his signes? and how mightie *are* his wonders? his kingdome *is* * an euerlasting kingdome, and his dominion *is* from generation to generation.

4 ¶ I Nebuchad-nezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace.

5 I saw a dreame which made me afraid, and the thoughts vpon my bed, and the visions of my head troubled me.

6 Therefore made I a decree, to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before mee, that they might make knowen vnto me the interpretation of the dreame.

7 Then came in the Magitians, the Astrologers, the Caldeans, and the South-sayers: and I told the dreame before them; but they did not make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof.

8 ¶ But at the last Daniel came in before me, (whose name *was* Belteshazzar, according to the name of my God, and in whom ‖ the spirit of the holy Gods) and before him I told the dreame, *saying*,

9 O Belteshazzar * master of the Magitians, because I know that the spirit of the holy Gods is in thee, & no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dreame that I haue seene, and the interpretation thereof.

10 Thus *were* the visions of mine head in my bed: † I saw, and behold, a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof *was* great.

11 The tree grew, and was strong, & the height thereof reached vnto heauen, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth.

‖ *Cald.* filled.

‖ *Cal.* mighty of strength.

‖ *Or,* mantle. ‖ *Or,* turbant.

† *Cald.* word.

‖ *Or,* sparke.

‖ *Or,* gouernours.

† *Cald.* there is no hurt in them.

† *Cald.* desert.

† *Cald.* a decree is made by me.

† *Cald.* errour

* Chap. 2. 5.

† *Cald.* made pieces.

† *Cald.* made to prosper.

† *Cald.* it was seemely before me.

*Chap. 2. 34

* Chap. 1. 18.

† *Cald.* I was seeing.

12 The leaues thereof were faire, & the fruit thereof much, and in it was meate for all: the beasts of the field had shadow vnder it, and the foules of the heauen dwelt in the boughes thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

13 I saw in the visions of my head vpon my bed, and behold, a watcher and an Holy one came de[illegible] heauen.

14 He cr[illegible] downe the tr[illegible] shake off [illegible] let the bea[illegible] the foule[illegible]

15 N[illegible] his roote[illegible] yron and b[illegible] field, and let it be[illegible] uen, and let his portion be wi[illegible] in the grasse of the earth.

16 Let his heart be changed from mans, and let a beasts heart bee giuen vnto him, and let seuen times passe ouer him.

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the Holy ones: to the intent that the liuing may know, that the most hie ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will, and setteth vp ouer it the basest of men.

18 This dreame, I King Nebuchadnezzar haue seene: Now thou O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the Wise men of my kingdome are not able to make knowen vnto mee the interpretation: but thou art able, for the Spirit of the holy Gods is in thee.

19 ¶ Then Daniel (whose name was Belteshazzar) was astonied for one houre, and his thoughts troubled him: The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dreame, or the interpretation therof trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered, and said, My lord, the dreame be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation therof to thine enemies.

20 The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached vnto the heauen, and the sight thereof to all the earth:

21 Whose leaues were faire, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: vnder which the beasts of the field dwelt, and vpon whose branches the foules of the heauen had their habitation:

22 It is thou, O King, that art growen and become strong: for thy greatnesse is growen and reacheth vnto heauen, and thy dominion to the end of the earth.

23 And whereas the king saw a watcher, and an Holy one comming downe from heauen, and saying, Hew the tree downe, and destroy it, yet leaue the stumpe of the rootes thereof in the earth, euen with a band of yron & brasse in the tender grasse [illegible] let it be wet with the dewe [illegible] portion bee with the [illegible] till seuen times passe o[illegible]

[illegible] heauen, O King, [illegible] and that the most High, [illegible] King: [illegible] men, [illegible] of [illegible] eate [illegible] thee with [illegible] seuen times shall passe ouer thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

26 And whereas they commaded to leaue the stumpe of the tree roots; thy kingdome shall be sure vnto thee, after that thou shalt haue knowen that the heauens doe rule.

27 Wherefore, O King, let my counsell be acceptable vnto thee, and breake off thy sinnes by righteousnesse, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poore; if it may be ‖ a lengthning of thy tranquilitie.

28 ¶ All this came vpon the King Nebuchad-nezzar.

29 At the end of twelue moneths he walked ‖ in the place of the kingdome of Babylon.

30 The King spake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I haue built for the house of the kingdome, by the might of my power, and for the honour of my maiestie?

31 While the word was in the Kings mouth, there fell a voice from heauen, saying, O king Nebuchad-nezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed frō thee.

32 And they shall driue thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beastes of the field; they shall make thee to eat grasse as oxen, and seuen times shall passe ouer thee, vntill thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdome of men, and giueth it to whomsoeuer he will.

33 The same houre was the thing fulfilled vpon Nebuchad-nezzar, and he was driuen from men, and did eat grasse as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heauen, till his haires were growen like Eagles feathers, and his nailes like birds clawes.

34 And

† Chalde with mgle.

*Chap. 5. 20. &c.

‖ Or, an hearing of thine error.

‖ Or, vpon.

34 And at the end of the dayes, I Nebuchad-nezzar lift vp mine eies vnto heauen, and mine vnderſtanding returned vnto me, and I bleſſed the moſt High, and I praiſed, & honoured him that liueth for euer, whoſe dominion *is* an euerlaſting dominion, and his kingdome *is* from generation to generation.

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth are reputed as nothing: and he doth according to his will in the armie of heauen, and among the inhabitants of the earth: and none can ſtay his hand, or ſay vnto him, What doeſt thou?

36 At the ſame time my reaſon returned vnto me, and for the glory of my kingdome, mine honour, and brightneſſe returned vnto mee, and my counſellers, and my lords ſought vnto me, and I was eſtabliſhed in my kingdome, and excellent maieſtie was added vnto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praiſe, and extoll and honour the King of heauen, all whoſe workes *are* trueth, & his wayes iudgment, and thoſe that walke in pride, hee is able to abaſe.

CHAP. V.

1 Belſhazzar maketh impious feaſt. 5 A hand writing, vnknowen to the Magitians, troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the Queene, Daniel is brought. 17 He reproueth the king of pride and idolatrie, 25 readeth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The Monarchie is tranſlated to the Medes.

BElſhazzar the King made a great feaſt to a thouſand of his lords, and dranke wine before the thouſand.

2 Belſhazzar, whiles he taſted the wine commanded to bring the golden and ſiluer veſſels, which his father Nebuchad-nezzar had † taken out of the Temple which *was* in Ieruſalem, that the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines might drinke therein.

3 Then they brought the golden veſſels that were taken out of the Temple of the houſe of God, which *was* at Ieruſalem, and the king and his princes, his wiues, and his concubines dranke in them.

4 They dranke wine, and praiſed the gods of gold and of ſiluer, of braſſe, of iron, of wood, and of ſtone.

5 ¶ In the ſame houre came forth fingers of a mans hand, & wrote ouer againſt the candleſtick vpon the plaiſter of the wall of the Kings palace, and the King ſaw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the Kings † countenance was changed, and his thoughts troubled him, ſo that the ‖ ioynts of his loynes were looſed, & his knees ſmote one againſt another.

7 The King cryed † aloud to bring in the aſtrologers, the Caldeans, & the ſoothſayers: *and* the King ſpake and ſaide to the wiſe men of Babylon, Whoſoeuer ſhal read this writing, and ſhew me the interpretation therof, ſhall bee clothed with ‖ ſcarlet, and *haue* a chaine of gold about his necke, and ſhall be the third ruler in the kingdome.

8 Then came in all the kings wiſe men, but they could not reade the writing, nor make knowen to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belſhazzar greatly troubled, and his † countenance was changed in him, and his lords were aſtonied.

10 ¶ *Now* the Queene by reaſon of the words of the King and his lords, came into the banquet houſe, *and* the Queene ſpake and ſaid, O King, liue for euer: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed.

11 * There is a man in thy kingdome, in whom *is* the ſpirit of the holy Gods, and in the dayes of thy ‖ father light and vnderſtanding and wiſdome like the wiſdome of the gods, was found in him: whome the King Nebuchad-nezzar thy ‖ father, the King, *I ſay*, thy father made * maiſter of the magitians, aſtrologers, Caldeans, & ſoothſayers,

12 Foraſmuch as an excellent ſpirit, and knowledge, and vnderſtanding, ‖ interpreting of dreames, and ſhewing of hard ſentences, and ‖ diſſoluing of † doubts were found in the ſame Daniel, whom the king named Belteſhazzar: now let Daniel bee called, and he will ſhew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the King, *and* the King ſpake and ſaid vnto Daniel, *Art* thou that Daniel, which *art* of the children of † captiuity of Iudah, whom the king my ‖ father brought out of Iewry?

14 I haue euen heard of thee, that the ſpirit of the gods *is* in thee, and *that* light, and vnderſtanding, and excellent wiſdome is found in thee.

15 And now the wiſe men, the aſtrologers haue beene brought in before me, that they ſhould reade this writing, and make knowen vnto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not ſhew the interpretation of the thing.

16 And I haue heard of thee, that thou canſt † make interpretations, and diſſolue doubts: now if thou canſt reade the wri-

*Chap. 7. 14 micah. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

* Iob. 9. 12. ifa. 45. 9.

† Chald. brought forth.

† Chalde brightneſſes. † Chal. ſhone vpon it.

‖ Or, girdles. Chald. bindings, or knots. † Chal. with might.

‖ Or, purple.

† Chalde brightneſſes.

* Cha. 2. 48.

‖ Or, grandfather.

‖ Or, grandfather. * Chap. 4. 6.

‖ Or, of an interpreter, &c. ‖ Or, of a diſſoluer. † Chalde knots.

‖ Or, grandfather.

† Chalde. interprete.

ting, and make knowen to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt bee clothed with scarlet, and haue a chaine of gold about thy necke, and shalt bee the third ruler in the kingdome.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts bee to thy selfe, and giue thy ‖rewards to another, yet I will reade the writing vnto the king, and make knowen to him the interpretation.

‖Or, fee, as chap. 2. 6.

18 O thou king, the most hie God gaue Nebuchad-nezzar thy father a kingdome, and maiesty, and glory, and honour.

19 And for the maiestie that hee gaue him, all people, nations & languages trembled & feared before him: whom he would he slew, and whom he would, he kept aliue, and whom he would he set vp, and whom he would he put downe.

20 But when his heart was lifted vp, and his mind hardened ‖in pride: he was †deposed from his kingly throne, and they tooke his glory from him.

‖Or, to deale proudly. †Chald. made to come down.

21 And he was *driuen from the sonnes of men, and ‖his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wilde asses: they fed him with grasse like oxen, and his body was wet with the dewe of heauen, till hee knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdome of men, and that hee appointeth ouer it whomsoeuer he will.

*Chap. 4. 22. ‖Or, his made his heart equall, &c.

22 And thou his sonne, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this:

23 But hast lifted vp thy selfe against the Lord of heauen, and they haue brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou and thy lords, thy wiues and thy concubines haue drunke wine in them, and thou hast praised the gods of siluer & gold, of brasse, yron, wood and stone, which see not, nor heare, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, and whose are all thy wayes, hast thou not glorified.

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL VPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing, MENE, God hath numbred thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL, thou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES, thy kingdome is diuided, and giuen to the Medes and Persians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chaine of golde about his necke, and made a Proclamation concerning him, that hee should be the third ruler in the kingdome.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Caldeans slaine.

31 And Darius the Median tooke the kingdome, † being ‖ about threescore and two yeere old.

†Chald. he as the sonne of, &c. ‖Or, now.

CHAP. VI.

1 Daniel is made chiefe of the Presidents. 4 They conspiring against him, obtaine an idolatrous decree. 10 Daniel accused of the breach thereof, is cast into the lions den. 18 Daniel is saued. 24 His aduersaries deuoured, 25 and God magnified by a decree.

IT pleased Darius to set ouer the kingdom an hundred and twentie Princes, which should be ouer the whole kingdome.

2 And ouer these, three Presidents (of whom Daniel *was* first) that the Princes might giue accompts vnto them, and the king should haue no damage.

3 Then this Daniel was preferred aboue the Presidents and Princes, because an excellent spirit *was* in him, & the king thought to set him ouer the whole realme.

4 ¶ Then the Presidents and Princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdome, but they could find none occasion nor fault: forasmuch as hee *was* faithfull, neither was there any errour or fault found in him.

5 Then sayd these men, Wee shall not finde any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the Law of his God.

6 Then these Presidents and Princes ‖assembled together to the King, and sayd thus vnto him, King Darius, liue for euer.

‖Or, came tumultuously.

7 All the Presidents of the kingdome, the gouernours, and the Princes, the counsellers & the captains haue consulted together to establish a roial statute, and to make a firme ‖decree, that whosoeuer shall aske a petition of any God or man for thirty daies saue of thee, O king, he shalbe cast into the den of lyons.

‖Or, interdict.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, & signe the writing that it be not changed, according to the *lawe of the Medes and Persians which †altereth not.

*Esther 1. 19. and 8. 8. †Chald. passeth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, hee went into his house; and his windowes being open in his chamber *toward Ierusalem, hee kneeled

*1. King. 8. 48.

*Dan.6.10. vpon his knees * three times a day, and prayed, and gaue thanks before his God, as he did afore time.

11 Then these men assembled, & found Daniel praying, and making supplication before his God.

12 Then they came neere, and spake before the king concerning the kings decree; Hast thou not signed a decree, that euery man that shall aske a petition of any God or man within thirtie dayes, saue of thee, O king, shall be cast into the denne of Lyons? The King answered, and said, The thing *is* true, according to the Lawe of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the King, That Daniel which *is* of the captiuitie of the children of Iudah, regardeth not thee, O King, nor the decree that thou hast signed; but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the King when he heard these wordes, was sore displeased with himselfe, and set his heart on Daniel to deliuer him: and he laboured till the going downe of the Sunne, to deliuer him.

15 Then these men assembled vnto the king, and said vnto the king, Know O king, that the lawe of the Medes and Persians *is*, that no decree nor statute which the King establisheth, may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast *him* into the den of lyons: *now* the King spake and said vnto Daniel, Thy God, whom thou seruest continually, he will deliuer thee.

17 And a stone was brought, and layde vpon the mouth of the denne, and the King sealed it with his owne signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the King went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ‖ instruments of musicke brought before him, and his sleepe went from him.

‖Or, table.

19 Then the King arose very earely in the morning, and went in haste vnto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the denne, he cried with a lamentable voice vnto Daniel, *and* the King spake and sayd to Daniel, O Daniel, seruant of the liuing God, Is thy God whom thou seruest continually, able to deliuer thee from the lyons?

21 Then said Daniel vnto the King, O King, liue for euer.

22 My God hath sent his Angel, and hath shut the lyons mouthes that they haue not hurt me: forasmuch as before him, innocency was found in mee; and also before thee, O king, haue I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel vp out of the denne: so Daniel was taken vp out of the den, and no maner of hurt was found vpon him, because he beleeued in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, & they brought those men which had accused Daniel, & they cast *them* into the den of lyons, them, their children, and their wiues: and the Lyons had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces, or euer they came at the bottome of the den.

25 ¶ Then King Darius wrote vnto all people, nations, & languages that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied vnto you.

26 I make a decree, that in euery dominion of my kingdom, men tremble and feare before the God of Daniel: for hee *is* the liuing God, *and* stedfast for euer, & his kingdom *that*, which shal not be * destroyed, and his dominion *shall be* euen vnto the end.

*Chap.2.44. & 4.3. & 7. 14, 27. Luke 1.33.

27 Hee deliuereth and rescueth, and hee worketh signes and wonders in heauen, and in earth: who hath deliuered Daniel from the † power of the lyons.

†Heb. hand.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reigne of Darius, and in the reigne of * Cyrus the Persian.

*Chap. 1.21

CHAP. VII.

1 Daniels vision of foure beasts. 9 Of Gods kingdome. 15 The interpretation thereof.

IN the first yeere of Belshazzar King of Babylon, Daniel † had a dreame, and visions of his head vpon his bed: then he wrote the dreame, *and* tolde the summe of the ‖ matters.

†Chald. saw.

‖Or, words.

2 Daniel spake, and sayd, I sawe in my vision by night, & behold, the foure windes of the heauen stroue vpon the great sea.

3 And foure great beasts came vp from the sea, diuers one from another.

4 The first *was* like a lion, and *had* eagles wings: & I beheld til the wings thereof were pluckt, ‖ and it was lifted vp from the earth, and made stand vpon the feet as a man, and a mans heart was giuen to it.

‖Or, wherewith.

5 And behold, another beast, a second like to a beare, and ‖ it raised vp it selfe on one side, and *it had* three ribs in the mouth of it betweene the teeth of it, and they sayd thus vnto it, Arise, deuoure much flesh.

‖Or, is raised vp one dominion.

6 After this I beheld, and loe, another

like a Leopard, which *had* vpon the backe of it foure wings of a foule, the beast *had* also foure heads; and dominion was giuen to it.

7 After this I sawe in the night visions, and behold, a fourth beast, dreadfull and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great yron teeth: it deuoured and brake in pieces, & stamped the residue with the feet of it, and it *was* diuers from all the beastes that *were* before it, and it had ten hornes.

8 I considered the hornes, and behold, there came vp among them another little horne, before whom there were three of the first hornes pluckt vp by the roots: and behold, in this horne *were* eyes like the eies of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¶ I beheld till the thrones were cast downe, and the Ancient of dayes did sit, whose garment *was* white as snow, and the hayre of his head like the pure wooll: his Throne *was like* the fiery flame, *and* his wheeles as burning fire.

10 A fiery streame issued, and came foorth from before him: *thousand thousands ministred vnto him, & ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: the Iudgement was set, and the * bookes were opened.

11 I beheld then, because of the voyce of the great wordes which the horne spake: I beheld euen till the beast was slaine, and his body destroyed, and giuen to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: † yet their liues were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and behold, *one* like the Sonne of man, came with the clouds of heauen, and came to the Ancient of dayes, and they brought him neere before him.

14 And there was giuen him dominion and glory, and a kingdome, that all people, nations and languages should serue him: his dominion *is* *an euerlasting dominion, which shall not passe away, and his kingdome *that*, which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¶ I Daniel was grieued in my spirit in the midst of *my* † body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came neere vnto one of them that stood by, and asked him the trueth of all this: so he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are foure, *are* foure Kings, *which* shall arise out of the earth.

18 But the Saints of the † most Hie shall take the kingdome, and possesse the kingdome for euer, euen for euer and euer.

19 Then I would know the trueth of the fourth beast, which was diuers † from all the others, exceeding dreadfull, whose teeth were of yron, and his nailes of brasse, *which* deuoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet,

20 And of the ten hornes that *were* in his head, and of the other, which came vp, and before whom three fell, euen of that horne that *had* eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose looke *was* more stout then his fellowes.

21 I beheld, and the same horne made warre with the Saints, and preuailed against them;

22 Vntill the Ancient of dayes came, and iudgement was giuen to the Saints of the most High: and the time came that the Saints possessed the kingdome.

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdome vpon earth, which shalbe diuers from all kingdomes, and shall deuoure the whole earth, and shall tread it downe, and breake it in pieces.

24 And the ten hornes out of this kingdome *are* ten Kings *that* shall arise: and an other shall rise after them, and he shalbe diuers from the first, and he shal subdue three Kings.

25 And hee shall speake great words against the most High, and shall weare out the Saints of the most High, and thinke to change times and lawes: and they shall bee giuen into his hand, vntil a time and times, and the diuiding of time.

26 But the iudgement shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume, and to destroy *it* vnto the end.

27 And the * kingdome and dominion, and the greatnes of the kingdom vnder the whole heauen, shalbe giuen to the people of the Saints of the most Hie, whose kingdom is an euerlasting kingdome, and all ‖ dominions shall serue and obey him.

28 Hitherto *is* the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled mee, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAP. VIII.

1 *Daniels vision of the rammе, and his goate:* 13 *The* 2300. *dayes of sacrifice.* 15 *Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision.*

In

*Reue. 5. 11

*Reuel. 22. 12.

† *Chald. a prolonging in life was giuen them.*

*Chap. 2. 44. mic. 4. 7. luke 1. 33.

† *Chal. sheath.*

† *Chald high ouer all things, or places.*

† *Chald. from all those.*

*Luke. 1. 33.

‖ *Or, rulers.*

IN the third yeere of the reigne of King Belshazzar, a vision appeared vnto mee, *euen* vnto mee Daniel, after that which appeared vnto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision (and it came to passe when I sawe, that I *was* at Shushan *in* the palace, which *is* in the prouince of Elam) and I saw in a vision, and I was by the riuer of Vlai.

3 Then I lifted vp mine eyes, and saw, and behold, there stood before the riuer, a ramme which *had* two hornes, and the two hornes *were* high: but one *was* higher then † the other, and the higher came vp last.

† Heb. the second.

4 I saw the ramme pushing Westward, and Northward, and Southward: so that no beastes might stand before him, neither *was* there any that could deliuer out of his hand, but hee did according to his will, and became great.

5 And as I was considering, behold, an hee goate came from the West on the face of the whole earth, and ‖ touched not the ground: and the goat *had* † a notable horne betweene his eyes.

‖ Or, came vpon him in the earth. † Heb. a horne of sight.

6 And he came to the ramme that had two hornes, which I had seene standing before the riuer, and ran vnto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close vnto the ramme, and he was mooued with choler against him, and smote the ramme, & brake his two hornes, and there was no power in the ramme to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped vpon him, and there was none that could deliuer the ramme out of his hand.

8 Therefore the hee goate waxed very great, and when hee was strong, the great horne was broken: & for it came vp foure notable ones, * toward the foure windes of heauen.

* Chap. 7. 6.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horne, which waxed exceeding great, toward the South, and toward the East, and toward the * pleasant *land*.

* Psal. 48. 2. ezek. 20. 6.

10 And it waxed great, euen ‖ to the hoste of heauen, and it cast downe *some* of the hoste, and of the starres to the ground, and stamped vpon them.

‖ Or, against the host.

11 Yea he magnified *himselfe* euen ‖ to the prince of the host, and ‖ by him the daily *sacrifice* was taken away, and the place of his Sanctuary was cast downe.

‖ Or, against. ‖ Or, from him.

12 And ‖ an hoste was giuen *him* against the daily *sacrifice* by reason of trangression, and it cast downe the trueth to the ground, and it practised, and prospered.

‖ Or, the host was giuen ouer for the transgression against the daily sacrifice.

13 ¶ Then I heard one Saint speaking, and another Saint sayd vnto ‖ that certaine *Saint* which spake, How long *shalbe* the vision concerning the daily *sacrifice*, and the transgression ‖ of desolation, to giue both the Sanctuary, and the hoste to bee troden vnder foot?

‖ The number of secrets, or the wonderfull number. Heb. Palmoni. ‖ Or, making desolate.

14 And he said vnto me, Vnto two thousand and three hundred † dayes: then shall the Sanctuary be † cleansed.

† Heb. euening, morning. † Heb. iustified.

15 ¶ And it came to passe, when I, *euen* I Daniel had seene the vision, and sought for the meaning, then beholde, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a mans voyce betweene *the bankes of* Vlai, which called, and sayd, * Gabriel, make this man to vnderstand the vision.

* Chap. 9. 21

17 So he came neere where I stood: and when hee came, I was afraid, and fell vpon my face: but hee said vnto me, Vnderstand, O sonne of man: for at the time of the end *shalbe* the vision.

18 Now as hee was speaking with me, I was in a deepe sleep on my face toward the ground: but he touched me, and † set mee vpright.

† Heb. made me stand vpon my standing.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall bee in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end *shalbe*.

20 The ramme which thou sawest hauing two hornes, *are* the Kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goate *is* the King of Grecia, and the great horne that *is* between his eyes, is the first king.

22 Now that being broken, whereas foure stood vp for *it*, foure kingdoms shall stand vp out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdome, when the transgressors † are come to the full, a king of fierce countenance & vnderstanding darke sentences, shall stand vp.

† Heb. are accomplished.

24 And his power shalbe mighty, but not by his owne power: and hee shall destroy wonderfully, and shal prosper, and practise, and shall destroy the mighty, and the † holy people.

† Heb. people of the holy ones.

25 And through his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand, and hee shall magnifie *himselfe* in his heart, and by ‖ peace shall destroy many: hee shall also stand vp against the Prince of princes, but he shalbe * broken without hand.

‖ Or, prosperity. * 2. Mac. 6. 9

26 And the vision of the euening, and the

the morning which was told, is true: wherfore shut thou vp the vision, for it *shall bee* for many dayes.

27 And I Daniel fainted and was sicke *certaine* dayes: afterward I rose vp and did the kings businesse, and I was astonished at the vision, but none vnderstood it.

CHAP. IX.

1 Daniel considering the time of the captivitie, 3 maketh confession of sinnes, 16 and prayeth for the restauration of Ierusalem. 20 Gabriel informeth him of the seuentie weekes.

IN the first yeere of Darius the sonne of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ‖ which was made king ouer the realme of the Caldeans,

‖ *Or, in which bee, &c.*

2 In the first yeere of his reigne, I Daniel vnderstood by bookes the number of the yeeres, whereof the word of the LORD came to * Ieremiah the Prophet, that hee would accomplish seuenty yeeres in the desolations of Ierusalem.

* *Iere. 25, 12. and 29, 10.*

3 ¶ And I set my face vnto the Lord God to seeke by prayer, and supplications, with fasting, and sackecloth, and ashes.

4 And I prayed vnto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and sayd; O * Lord, the great and dreadfull God, keeping the couenant, and mercy to them that loue him, and to them that keepe his Commandements:

* *Nehe. 1, 5. deut. 7, 9.*

5 * We haue sinned and haue committed iniquitie, and haue done wickedly, and haue rebelled, euen by departing from thy precepts, and from thy iudgements.

* *Bar. 1, 17.*

6 Neither haue we hearkened vnto thy seruants the Prophets, which spake in thy Name to our Kings, our Princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, righteousnesse ‖ *belongeth* vnto thee, but vnto vs confusion of faces, as at this day: to the men of Iudah, and to the inhabitants of Ierusalem, and vnto all Israel that are neere, and that are farre off, through all the countreyes whither thou hast driuen them, because of their trespasse, that they haue trespassed against thee.

‖ *Or, thou hast &c.*

8 O Lord, * to vs *belongeth* confusion of face, to our Kings, to our Princes, and to our fathers; because wee haue sinned against thee.

* *Bar. 1, 15.*

9 To the Lord our God *belong* mercies and forgiuenesses, though wee haue rebelled against him.

10 Neither haue wee obeyed the voyce of the LORD our God, to walk in his lawes which hee set before vs, by his seruants the Prophets.

11 Yea, all Israel haue transgressed thy Law, euen by departing, that they might not obey thy voyce, therefore the curse is powred vpon vs, and the othe that *is* written in the * Law of Moses the seruant of God, because we haue sinned against him.

* *Leuit. 26. 14 &c. deut. 28. 15. &c. and 29. 20. &c. and 30. 17, 18. and 31. 17. &c. and 32. 19. &c.*

12 And hee hath confirmed his words which he spake against vs, and against our Iudges that iudged vs, by bringing vpon vs a great euill: for vnder the whole heauen hath not beene done, as hath beene done vpon Ierusalem.

13 As * *it is* written in the Law of Moses, all this euill is come vpon vs: yet † made wee not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turne from our iniquities, and vnderstand thy trueth.

* *Leuit. 26. 14. deut. 28. 15. lamen. 2. 17.*
† *Heb. intreated the face.*

14 Therefore hath the LORD watched vpon the euill, and brought it vpon vs: for the LORD our God *is* righteous in all his workes, which hee doeth: for wee obeyed not his voyce.

15 And now O Lord our God, that hast * brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mightie hand, and hast † gotten thee renowne as at this day, wee haue sinned: we haue done wickedly.

* *Exod. 14. 28.*
† *Heb. made thee a name.*

16 ¶ O Lord, according to all thy righteousnesse, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy furie bee turned away from thy citie Ierusalem, thy holy Mountaine: because for our sinnes, and for the iniquities of our fathers, Ierusalem and thy people *are become* a reproach to all *that are* about vs.

17 Now therefore, O our God, heare the prayer of thy seruant, and his supplications, and cause thy face to shine vpon thy Sanctuarie that is desolate, for the Lords sake.

18 O my God, encline thine eare and heare: open thine eyes, and behold our desolations, and the city, † which is called by thy Name: for wee doe not † present our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

† *Heb. whereupon thy Name is called.*
† *Heb. cause to fall.*

19 O Lord heare, O Lord forgiue, O Lord hearken and doe: deferre not for thine owne sake, O my God: for thy citie, and thy people are called by thy Name.

20 ¶ And whiles I was speaking, and praying, and confessing my sinne, and the sinne of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God, for the holy Mountaine of my God:

21 Yea whiles I was speaking in prayer, euen the man * Gabriel, whom I had seene in

* *Chap. 8. 16.*

in the vision at the beginning was caused to flie † swiftly, touched me about the time of the euening oblation.

22 And hee informed me, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come foorth † to giue thee skill and vnderstanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the † commandement came foorth, and I am come to shew *thee*: for thou art † greatly beloued: therefore vnderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seuentie weekes are determined vpon thy people, and vpon thy holy city, ‖ to finish the transgression, and to ‖ make an end of sinnes, and to make reconciliation for iniquitie, and to bring in euerlasting righteousnes, and to seale vp the vision and † prophecie, and to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and vnderstand, *that* from the going foorth of the commandement to restore and to build Ierusalem, vnto the Messiah the Prince, *shalbe* seuen weekes; and threescore and two weeks, the street † shall be built againe, and the ‖ wall, euen † in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks, shall Messiah be cut off, ‖ but not for himselfe, and the people of the Prince that shal come, shall destroy the citie, and the Sanctuary, and the end thereof *shalbe* with a flood, and vnto the end of the warre ‖ desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirme the couenant with many for one weeke: and in the midst of the weeke he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and ‖ for the ouerspreading of * abominations he shall make *it* desolate, euen vntill the consummation, and that determined, shall be powred vpon the desolate.

CHAP. X.

1 Daniel hauing humbled himselfe, saith a vision. 10 Being troubled with feare, he is comforted by the Angel.

IN the third yeere of Cyrus king of Persia, a thing was reuealed vnto Daniel, (whose name was called Beltesshazzar) and the thing *was* true, but the time appointed *was* † long, and hee vnderstood the thing, and had vnderstanding of the vision.

2 In those dayes, I Daniel was mourning three † full weekes.

3 I ate no † pleasant bread, neither came flesh, nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint my selfe at all, till three whole weekes were fulfilled.

4 And in the foure and twentieth day of the first moneth, as I was by the side of the great riuer, *which is* * Hiddekel:

5 Then I lift vp mine eyes and looked, and behold, † a certaine man clothed in linnen, whose loynes were * girded with fine gold of Vphaz:

6 His body also *was* like the Berill, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his armes, and his feete like in colour to polished brasse, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with mee saw not the vision: but a great quaking fell vpon them, so that they fled to hide themselues.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ‖ * comelines was turned in me into corruption, and I reteined no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deepe sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And behold, an hand touched me, which † set me vpon my knees, and *vpon* the palmes of my hands.

11 And hee said vnto mee, O Daniel, † a man greatly beloued, vnderstand the words that I speake vnto thee, and † stand vpright: for vnto thee am I now sent; and when he had spoken this word vnto mee, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he vnto me, Feare not, Daniel: for from the first day that thou diddest set thine heart to vnderstand, and to chasten thy selfe before thy God, thy wordes were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 But the Prince of the kingdome of Persia withstood me one and twenty daies: but loe, Michael ‖ one of the chiefe Princes came to helpe mee, and I remained there with the Kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee vnderstand what shall befall thy people, in the latter dayes: for yet the vision *is* for *many* dayes.

15 And when he had spoken such words vnto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumbe.

16 And behold, *one* like the similitude of the sonnes of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said vnto him that stood before me; O my Lord, by the vision my sorrowes are turned vpon me, and I haue reteined no strength.

17 For

† *Heb. with swiftnesse of flight.*

† *Heb. to make thee skilfull of vnderstanding.*

† *Heb. word.*

† *Heb. a man of desires.*

‖ *Or, to restraine.*
‖ *Or, to seale vp.*

† *Heb. prophet*

† *Heb. shall returne and be built.*
‖ *Or, breach, or ditch.*
† *Heb. in strait of times.*
‖ *Or, shall haue nothing.*
‖ *Or, is shall be cut off by desolations.*

‖ *Or, with the abominable armies.*
* *Matth. 24. 15. marke 13. 14. luke 21. 20.*

† *Heb. great.*

† *Heb. weekes of dayes.*
† *Heb. bread of desires.*

* *Gen. 2. 14.*

† *Heb. one man.*
* *Reue. 1. 13, 14, 15.*

‖ *Or, vigour.*
* *Cha. 7. 28.*

† *Heb. moued*

† *Heb. a man of desires.*
† *Heb. stand vpon thy standing.*

‖ *Or, the first.*

17 For how can ‖ the seruant of this my Lord, talke with this my Lord? for as for me straightway there remained no strength in mee, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came againe and touched me *one* like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me,

19 And sayd, O man greatly beloued, feare not: peace *be* vnto thee, be strong, yea, be strong; & when he had spoken vnto me, I was strengthened, and sayd; Let my Lord speake; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then sayd he, Knowest thou wherefore I come vnto thee? and now will I returne to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone foorth, loe, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of trueth: and there is none that † holdeth with me in these things but Michael your prince.

‖ Or, this seruant of my Lord.

† Heb. strengthened himselfe.

CHAP. XI.

8 *The ouerthrow of Persia by the King of Grecia.* 5 *Leagues and conflicts, betweene the kings of the South and of the North.* 30 *The vnuasion and tyranny of the Romanes.*

ALso I, in the first yeere of Darius the Mede, *euen* I stood to confirme and to strengthen him.

2 And now I will shew thee the trueth. Behold, there shall stand vp yet three kings in Persia, and the fourth shalbe farre richer then they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stirre vp all against the realme of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand vp, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand vp, his kingdome shall be broken, and shall be diuided toward the foure windes of heauen; and not to his posteritie, nor according to his dominion which hee ruled: for his kingdome shall be pluckt vp, euen for others besides those.

5 ¶ And the king of the South shall be strong, and *one* of his princes, and he shall be strong aboue him, and haue dominion: his dominion *shalbe* a great dominion.

6 And in the end of yeeres they shall † ioyne themselues together: for the kings daughter of the South shall come to the king of the North to make an † agreement, but shee shall not retaine the power of the arme, neither shall he stand, nor his arme: but shee shall be giuen vp, and they that brought her, and ‖ he that begate her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

† Heb. shall associate themselues. † Heb. rights.

‖ Or, whom she brought forth.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand vp in his estate, which shall come with an armie, and shall enter into the fortresse of the king of the North, and shal deal against them, and shall preuaile;

8 And shal also cary captiues into Egypt their gods with their princes, *and* with their † precious vessels of siluer and of gold, and he shall continue *more* yeeres then the king of the North.

9 So the king of the South shall come into *his* kingdome, and shall returne into his owne land.

10 But his sonnes ‖ shall be stirred vp, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and *one* shall certainely come and ouerflow and passe through: then shall hee returne, & be stirred vp euen to his fortresse.

11 And the king of the South shall bee mooued with choller, and shall come forth and fight with him, *euen* with the king of the North: and hee shall set foorth a great multitude, but the multitude shall bee giuen into his hand.

12 *And* when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shalbe lifted vp: and he shal cast downe *many* ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened *by it*.

13 For the king of the North shall returne, and shal set forth a multitude greater then the former, and shall certainely † come (after certaine yeres) with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand vp against the king of the South: also † the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselues to establish the vision, but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the North shall come, and cast vp a mount, and take † the most fenced cities, and the armes of the South shall not withstand, neither † his chosen people, neither *shall there be* any strength to withstand.

16 But he that commeth against him, shall doe according to his owne will, and none shall stand before him: and hee shall stand in the ‖ glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 Hee shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdome and ‖ vpright ones with him: thus shall hee doe, and he shall giue him the daughter of women † corrupting her: but shee shall not stand *on his side*, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turne his face vnto the yles, and shall take many, but a Prince † for

† Heb. vessels of their desire.

‖ Or, shall warre.

† Heb. at the end of times of yeeres.

† Heb the children of robbers.

† Heb. the citie of munitions. † Heb. the people of his choosers.

‖ Or, goodly land. Heb. The land of ornament. ‖ Or, much vprightnes: Or equall conditions. † Heb. to corrupt.

† for his own behalfe that cause † the reproch offered by him to cease without his own reproch: he shall cause *it* to turne vpon him.

19 Then hee shall turne his face towards the fort of his owne land: but he shall stumble and fall, and not be found.

20 Then shall stand vp in his estate † a raiser of taxes *in* the glory of the kingdom, but within few dayes he shall be destroyed, neither in † anger, nor in battell.

21 And in his estate shall stand vp a vile person, to whom they shall not giue the honour of the kingdome: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtaine the kingdome by flatteries.

22 And with the armes of a flood shall they bee ouerflowen from before him, and shall be broken: yea also the prince of the couenant.

23 And after the league *made* with him hee shall worke deceitfully, for hee shall come vp, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ‖ peaceably euen vpon the fattest places of the prouince, & he shall doe that which his fathers haue not done, nor his fathers fathers, hee shall scatter among them the pray and spoile, and riches: yea and he shal † forecast his deuices against the strong holds, euen for a time.

25 And he shall stirre vp his power, and his courage against the king of the South with a great armie, and the king of the South shalbe stirred vp to battel with a very great and mightie armie: but hee shall not stand: for they shall forecast deuices against him.

26 Yea they that feede of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his armie shall ouerflow: & many shal fall downe slaine.

27 And both these kings † hearts *shall be* to doe mischiefe, and they shall speake lies at one table: but it shall not prosper: for yet the end *shall bee* at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he returne into his land with great riches, and his heart *shall bee* against the holy couenant: and he shall doe *exploits*, and returne to his owne land.

29 At the time appointed he shal returne, and come toward the South, but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieued and returne, and haue indignation against the holy Couenant: so shall he doe, hee shall euen returne, and haue intelligence with them that forsake the holy Couenant.

31 And armes shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the Sanctuarie of strength, and they shall take away the dayly *sacrifice*, and they shall place the abomination that ‖ maketh desolate.

32 And such as doe wickedly against the Couenant, shall he ‖ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that doe know their God, shalbe strong and doe *exploits*.

33 And they that vnderstand among the people, shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captiuitie, and by spoile *many* dayes.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall bee holpen with a little helpe: but many shall cleaue to them with flatteries.

35 And *some* of them of vnderstanding shall fall to try ‖ them, and to purge, and to make them white, euen to the time of the end: because *it is* yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall doe according to his *will*, and hee shall exalt himselfe, and magnifie himselfe aboue euery god, and shall speake marueilous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined, shall be done.

37 Neither shall hee regard the god of his fathers, nor the desire of women, nor regard any god: for he shall magnifie himselfe aboue all.

38 But in his estate shall hee honour the god of ‖ forces: and a God whom his fathers knew not, shall he honour with gold, and siluer, and with precious stones, and † pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the † most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge *and* increase with glory: and he shal cause them to rule ouer many, and shal diuide the land for † gaine.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the South push at him, and the king of the North shall come against him like a whirlewinde with charets, and with horsemen, and with many shippes, and hee shall enter into the countreyes, and shall ouerflow and passe ouer.

41 Hee shall enter also into the ‖ glorious land, and many *countreys* shall be ouerthrowen, but these shall escape out of his hand, *euen* Edom, and Moab, and the chiefe of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall † stretch forth his hand also vpon the countreys, and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But

† *Hebr. for him.* † *Hebr. his reproch.*

† *Hebr. one that causeth an exactour to passe ouer.* † *Hebr. angers*

‖ *Or, into the peaceable or fat, &c.*

† *Heb. thinke thoughts.*

† *Hebr. their hearts.*

‖ *Or, assemblers.* ‖ *Or, cause to dissemble.*

‖ *Or, by them.*

‖ *Or, munitions, Heb. Mauzzim, or, as for the almighty God in his seat he shall honour, yea he shall honour a God &c.* † *Heb. things desired.* † *Heb. fortresses of munitions.* † *Heb. a price.*

‖ *Or, goodly land. Hebr. land of delight, or ornament.*

† *Heb. send forth.*

43 But he shal haue power ouer the treasures of gold and of siluer, and ouer all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians *shall be* at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the East, and out of the North shall trouble him: therefore he shal goe forth with great fury to destroy, and vtterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace betweene the seas in the ‖ glorious holy mountaine, yet he shall come to his end, and none shall helpe him.

‖ Or, goodly. Hebr. mountaine of delight of holinesse.

CHAP. XII.

1 *Michael shall deliuer Israel from their troubles, 5 Daniel is informed of the times.*

AND at that time shall Michael stand vp, the great Prince which standeth for the children of thy people, & there shall be a time of trouble, such as neuer was since there was a nation, euen to that same time: and at ỹ time thy people shalbe deliuered, euery one that shalbe found writtē in ỹ book.

2 And many of them that sleepe in the dust of the earth shall awake, * some to euerlasting life, and some to shame *and* euerlasting contempt.

3 And they that be ‖ wise shall * shine as the brightnesse of the firmament, and they that turne many to righteousnesse, as the starres for euer and euer.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut vp the words, and seale the booke euen to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the banke of the riuer, and the other on that side of the † banke of the riuer.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in * linnen, which *was* ‖ vpon the waters of the riuer; How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linnen, which *was* vpon the waters of the riuer, when he * held vp his right hand, & his left hand vnto heauen, and sware by him that liueth for euer, that *it shalbe* for a time, times, and ‖ an halfe: and when he shall haue accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shalbe finished.

8 And I heard, but I vnderstood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shalbe* the end of these things?

9 And he said, Goe thy way Daniel: for the words are closed vp and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shalbe purified and made white and tried: but the wicked shall doe wickedly: and none of the wicked shall vnderstand, but the wise shall vnderstand.

11 And from the time that the daily *sacrifice* shalbe taken away, & † the abomination ‖ that maketh desolate set vp, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred & ninety dayes.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and commeth to the thousand, three hundred and fiue and thirtie dayes.

13 But goe thou thy way till the end *be*: ‖ for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the dayes.

* Matt. 25. 46. Iob. 5. 19.

‖ Or, teachers. * Matt. 13. 43.

† Heb. lip.

* Chap. 10. 5.

‖ Or, from about.

* Reuel. 10. 5.

‖ Or, part.

† Heb, to set vp the abomination, &c.

‖ Or, astonisheth.

‖ Or, and thou, &c.

HOSEA.

CHAP. I.

1 *Hosea to shew Gods iudgement for spirituall whoredome, taketh Gomer, 4 and hath by her Iezreel. 6 Lo-ruhamah, 8 and Lo-ammi. 10 The restauration of Iudah and Israel.*

THE word of the LORD that came vnto Hosea, the sonne of Beeri, in the daies of Vzziah, Iotham, Ahaz, *and* Hezekiah kings of Iudah, and in the daies of Ieroboam the sonne of Ioash king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the LORD by Hosea: and the LORD said to Hosea, Go, take vnto thee a wife of whoredomes & children of whoredomes: for the land hath committed great whoredome, *departing* from the LORD.

3 So hee went and tooke Gomer the daughter of Diblaim, which conceiued and bare him a sonne.

4 And the LORD said vnto him, Call his name Iezreel; for yet a little *while*, and I will † auenge the blood of Iezreel vpon the house of Iehu, and will cause to cease the kingdome of the house of Israel.

5 And it shall come to passe at that day, that I will breake the bow of Israel in the valley of Iezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceiued againe and bare a daughter, and *God* said vnto him, Call her name ‖ Loruhamah: for † I will no more haue mercie vpon the house of Israel: ‖ but I will vtterly take them away.

7 But I will haue mercie vpon the house of Iudah, and will saue them by the LORD

† Heb. visit.

‖ That is, not hauing obtained mercie. † Heb. I will not adde any more to. ‖ Or, that I should forgiue them.

LORD their God and will not ſaue them by bow, nor by ſword, nor by battell, by horſes nor by horſemen.

8 ¶ Now when ſhe had weaned Lo-ruhamah, ſhe conceiued and bare a ſonne.

9 Then ſaid *God*, Call his name ‖ Lo-ammi: for ye *are* not my people, and I will not be your *God*.

‖ That is, not my people.

10 ¶ Yet the number of the children of Iſrael ſhall be as the ſand of the ſea, which cannot be meaſured nor numbred, *and it ſhall come to paſſe, *that* ‖ in the place where it was ſaid vnto them, Ye *are* not my people, there it ſhall be ſaid vnto them, *Ye are* the ſonnes of the liuing God.

*Rom. 9. 25, 26.

‖ Or, inſtead of that.

11 Then ſhall the children of Iudah and the children of Iſrael bee *gathered together, and appoint themſelues one head, and they ſhall come vp out of the lande: for great *ſhalbe* the day of Iezreel.

*Iere. 3. 18 ezek. 34. 23. 37.

CHAP. II.

1 The idolatry of the people. 6 Gods iudgements againſt them. 14 His promiſes of reconciliation with them.

SAy ye vnto your brethren, ‖ Ammi, and to your ſiſters, ‖ Ruhamah:

‖ That is, my people. ‖ That is, hauing obtained mercy.

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for *ſhe *is* not my wife, neither *am* I her huſband: let her therefore put away her whordomes out of her ſight, and her adulteries from betweene *her breaſts;

*Iſai. 50. 1. *Iuy. 18. 25.

3 Leſt I ſtrip her naked, and ſet her as in the day that ſhee was *borne, and make her as a wilderneſſe, and ſet her like a drie land, and ſlay her with thirſt.

*Ezr. 16. 4.

4 And I will not haue mercie vpon her children, for they *be* the children of whordomes.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: ſhee that conceiued them hath done ſhamefully: for ſhe ſaid, I will goe after my louers, that giue *me* my bread and my water, my wooll and my flaxe, mine oile, and my †drinke.

†Heb drinks.

6 ¶ Therefore behold, I will hedge vp thy way with thornes, and †make a wall, that ſhe ſhall not find her paths.

†Heb. wall a wall.

7 And ſhe ſhall follow after her louers, but ſhe ſhall not ouertake them, and ſhee ſhall ſeeke them, but ſhall not finde *them*: then ſhall ſhe ſay, I will goe and returne to my firſt husband, for then *was* it better with me, then now.

8 For ſhe did not know that I gaue her corne, and †wine, and oyle, and multiplied her ſiluer and gold, ‖ *which* they prepared for Baal.

† Heb. new wine. ‖ Or, wherewith they made Baal.

9 Therfore will I returne, and take away my corne in the time thereof, and my wine in the ſeaſon thereof, and will ‖ recouer my wooll and my flaxe *giuen* to couer her nakedneſſe.

‖ Or, take away.

10 And now will I diſcouer her †lewdneſſe *in* the ſight of her louers, and none ſhall deliuer her out of mine hand.

† Hebr. folly or villanie.

11 I will alſo cauſe all her mirth to ceaſe, her feaſt dayes, her new moones, and her Sabbaths, all her ſolemne feaſts.

12 And I will †deſtroy her vines and her fig-trees, whereof ſhe hath ſaid; Theſe *are* my rewards that my louers haue giuen me: and I will make them a forreſt, and the beaſts of the field ſhall eate them.

† Hebr make deſolate.

13 And I will viſit vpon her the dayes of Baalim, wherein ſhee burnt incenſe to them, and ſhee decked her ſelfe with her eare-rings, and her iewels, and ſhe went after her louers, and forgate mee, ſaith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderneſſe, and ſpeake ‖ comfortable vnto her.

‖ Or, friendly. Hebr. to her heart.

15 And I will giue her, her vineyards from thence; and the valley of Achor for a doore of hope, and ſhe ſhall ſing there, as in the dayes of her youth, and as in the day when ſhe came vp out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it ſhall be at that day, ſaith the LORD, *that* thou ſhalt call me †Iſhi; and ſhalt call me no more †Baali.

†That is, my husband. † That is, my Lord.

17 For I wil take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they ſhall no more be remembred by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a *couenant for them with the beaſts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, and with the creeping things of the ground: and I will breake the bow and the ſword, and the battell out of the earth, and will make them to lie downe ſafely.

*Iob. 5. 23.

19 And I will betroth thee vnto me for euer; yea, I will betroth thee vnto mee in righteouſneſſe, and in iudgement, and in louing kindneſſe, and in mercies.

20 I will euen betroth thee vnto mee in faithfulneſſe, and thou ſhalt know the LORD.

21 And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, I will heare, ſaith the LORD, I will heare the heauens, and they ſhall heare the earth,

22 And the earth ſhall heare the corne, and the wine, and the oyle, and they ſhall heare Iezreel.

23 And

23 And I will sowe her vnto me in the earth, & I wil haue mercy vpon her that had not obtained mercy, and I * will say *to them* which were not my people; Thou *art* my people, and they shall say, *Thou art* my God.

CHAP. III.

1 By the expiation of an adultéresse, 4 is shewed the desolation of Israel before their restauration.

THen said the LORD vnto me, Goe yet, loue a woman (beloued of *her* friend, yet an adultéresse) according to the loue of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who looke to other gods, and loue flagons † of wine.

2 So I bought her to mee for fifteene *pieces* of siluer, and for an homer of barley and an † halfe *homer* of barley.

3 And I said vnto her, Thou shalt * abide for me many dayes, thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not bee for *another* man, so *will* I also *be* for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many dayes without a King, and without a Prince, and without a sacrifice, and without † an image, and without † an Ephod, and *without* Teraphim.

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel returne, and seeke the LORD their God, and * Dauid their King, and shall feare the LORD, and his goodnesse in the * latter dayes.

CHAP. IIII.

1 Gods iudgements against the sinnes of the people, 6 and of the priests, 12 and against their idolatrie 15 Iudah is exhorted to take warning by Israels calamitie.

HEare the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a * controuersie with the inhabitants of the land, because *there is* no trueth nor mercie, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they breake out, and blood toucheth † blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourne, and euery one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the foules of heauen, yea the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man striue, nor reproue another: for this people *are* as they that striue with the Priest.

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will † destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ My people are † destroyed for lacke of knowledge: because thou hast reiected knowledge, I will also reiect thee, that thou shall bee no Priest to me: seeing thou hast forgotten the Law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: *therefore* wil I change their glory into shame.

8 They eate vp the sinne of my people, and they † set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be like people, like * priest: and I will † punish them for their wayes, and † reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eate, and not haue enough: they shall commit whoredome, and shall not increase, because they haue left off to take heede to the LORD.

11 Whoredome, and wine, and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people aske counsell at their stocks, & their staffe declareth vnto them: for the spirit of whoredomes hath caused *them* to erre, and they haue gone a whoring from vnder their God.

13 They sacrifice vpon the tops of the mountains, and burne incense vpon the hils vnder okes, and poplars, and elmes, because the shadow thereof *is* good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredome, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ‖ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredome, nor your spouses when they commit adulterie: for themselues are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people *that* doth not vnderstand, ‖ shal fall.

15 ¶ Though thou Israel play the harlot, *yet* let not Iudah offend, and come not ye vnto Gilgal, neither goe ye vp to * Bethauen, nor sweare, The LORD liueth.

16 For Israel slideth backe, as a backesliding heifer: now the LORD will feede them as a lambe in a large place.

17 Ephraim *is* ioyned to idoles: let him alone.

18 Their drinke † is sowre: they haue committed whoredome continually: her † rulers *with* shame doe loue, Giue yee.

19 The wind hath bound her vp in her wings, and they shalbe ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAP. V.

1 Gods iudgements against the Priests, the people, and the princes of Israel for their manifold sinnes, 15 vntill they repent.

HEare ye this, O priests, and hearken, ye house of Israel, and giue ye care, O house of the king: for iudgement *is* toward you, because ye haue bene a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread vpon Tabor.

* Rom. 9. 26. 1. p. 1. 2. 10.

† Hebr. of grapes.

† Hebr. lethech. * Deut. 21. 3.

† Heb. a standing or statue.

* Ier. 30. 9. ezech. 34. 23 * Isai. 2. 1.

* Mica. 6. 2

† H. b. bloods. † Heb. cut off.

† Heb. cut off † Heb. lift up their soule to their iniquitie. * 1. a. 24. 2. † Heb. visite vpon. † Heb. cause to returne.

‖ Or, Shall I not? &c.

‖ Or, be punished.

* 1. King. 12. 29.

† Hebr. is gone. † Heb. shields.

2 And the reuolters are profound to make slaughter, ‖ though I haue bene † a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from mee: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, *and* Israel is defiled.

4 † They will not frame their ‖ doings to turne vnto their God: for the spirit of whoredomes *is* in the midst of them, and they haue not knowen the LORD.

5 And the pride of Israel doeth testifie to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquitie: Iudah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall goe with their flocks, and with their heards to seeke the LORD: but they shall not finde *him*, he hath withdrawen himselfe from them.

7 They haue dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they haue begotten strange children, now shall a moneth deuoure them with their portions.

8 Blow yee the cornet in Gibeah, *and* the trumpet in Ramah: cry alowd at Bethauen: after thee, O Beniamin.

9 Ephraim shalbe desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel haue I made knowen that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Iudah were like them that remooue the bound: *therefore* I will powre out my wrath vpon them like water.

11 Ephraim is oppressed, *and* broken in iudgement: because hee willingly walked after the commandement.

12 Therefore *will* I *bee* vnto Ephraim as a moth: and to the house of Iudah as ‖ rottennesse.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickenesse, and Iudah *saw* his wound: then went Ephraim to the Assyrian, and sent ‖ to king Iareb; yet could he not heale you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For I *will be* vnto Ephraim as a lion, and as a yong lion to the house of Iudah: I, *euen* I will teare and goe away: I will take away, and none shall rescue *him*.

15 ¶ I wil goe *and* returne to my place, † till they acknowledge their offence, and seeke my face: in their affliction they will seeke me early.

CHAP. VI.

1 An exhortation to repentance. 4 A complaint of their vntowardnesse, and iniquitie.

COme, & let vs return vnto the LORD: for he hath torne, and he wil heale vs: he hath smitten, and he will binde vs vp.

2 * After two dayes will he reuiue vs, in the third day he will raise vs vp, and we shall liue in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going foorth is prepared, as the morning; and hee shall come vnto vs, as the raine; as the latter *and* former raine vnto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I doe vnto thee? O Iudah, what shall I doe vnto thee? for your ‖ goodnesse *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early deaw it goeth away.

5 Therefore haue I hewed *them* by the Prophets: I haue slaine them by the words of my mouth, ‖ and thy iudgements *are as* the light *that* goeth forth.

6 For I desired * mercy, and not sacrifice; and the knowledge of God, more then burnt offerings.

7 But they ‖ like men haue transgressed the Couenant: there haue they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead *is* a citie of them that worke iniquitie; *and is* ‖ polluted with blood.

9 And as troupes of robbers waite for a man, *so* the company of priests murther in the way † by consent: for they commit ‖ lewdnesse.

10 I haue seene an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there *is* the whoredome of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also O Iudah, he hath set an haruest for thee, when I returned the captiuitie of my people.

CHAP. VII.

1 A reproofe of manifold sinnes, 11 Gods wrath against them for their hypocrisie.

WHen I would haue healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discouered, and the † wickednesse of Samaria: for they commit falsehood: and the thiefe commeth in, *and* the troupe of robbers † spoileth without.

2 And they † consider not in their hearts *that* I remember all their wickednesse: now their owne doings haue beset them about, they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickednesse, and the princes with their lies.

4 They *are* all adulterers, as an ouen heated by the baker: ‖ who ceaseth ‖ from raising after hee hath kneaded the dough, vntill it be leauened.

5 In the day of our King, the princes haue made *him* sicke with ‖ bottels of wine, he stretched out his hand with scorners.

6 For they haue ‖ made ready their heart like an ouen, whiles they lie in waite: their baker

‖ *Or, and, &c.* † *Heb. a reprouer.*

† *Hebr. they will not frame.* ‖ *Or, their doings will not suffer them.*

‖ *Or, a worme*

‖ *Or, to the king of Iareb Or, to the king that should plead.*

† *Hebr. till they be guilty.*

* 1. Cor. 15. 4.

‖ *Or, mercy, or kindnesse.*

‖ *Or, that thy iudgements might be, &c.* * Matth 9. 13 and 10. 1. eccles. 4. 17. 1. Sam. 15. 22.

‖ *Or, like Adam.* ‖ *Or, cunning for blood.*

† *Heb. with one shoulder. Or, to Tichem.* ‖ *Or, enormitie.*

† *Hebr. exils.*

† *Hebr. stripeth.* † *Heb. say not to.*

‖ *Or, the raiser will cease.* ‖ *Or, from waking.*

‖ *Or, with heat through wine,* ‖ *Or, applied.*

baker sleepeth all the night, in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an ouen, and haue deuoured their Iudges; all their Kings are fallen, there is none among them that calleth vnto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath mixed himselfe among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers haue deuoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray haires are † heere and there vpon him, yet hee knoweth not.

† *Heb. sprinkled.*

10 And the * pride of Israel testifieth to his face, and they doe not returne to the LORD their God, nor seeke him for all this.

* Chap. 5. 5.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly Doue, without heart: they call to Egypt; they goe to Assyria.

12 When they shall goe, I will spred my net vpon them, I will bring them downe as the fowles of the heauen: I will chastise them as their congregation hath heard.

13 Woe vnto them, for they haue fled from me: † destruction vnto them, because they haue transgressed against me, though I haue redeemed them, yet they haue spoken lies against me.

† *Heb. Spoile.*

14 And they haue not cried vnto me with their heart, when they howled vpon their beds: they assemble themselues for corne and wine, *and* they rebell against mee.

15 Though I ‖ haue bound, *and* strengthened their armes, yet doe they imagine mischiefe against me.

‖ *Or, chastened.*

16 They returne, *but* not to the most High: they are like a deceitfull bow: their princes shall fall by the sword, for the * rage of their tongue: this *shalbe* their derision in the land of Egypt.

* Psal. 73. 9.

CHAP. VIII.

1. 12 Destruction is threatned for their impietie, 5 and idolatrie.

SET the trumpet to thy † mouth: *he shall come* as an Eagle against the house of the LORD, because they haue transgressed my couenant, & trespassed against my law.

† *Heb. the roofe of thy mouth.*

2 Israel shall cry vnto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemie shall pursue him.

4 They haue set vp kings, but not by me: they haue made Princes, and I knew *it* not: of their siluer and their gold haue they made them idoles, that they may be cut off.

5 ¶ Thy calfe, O Samaria, hath cast thee off: mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attaine to innocencie?

6 For from Israel *was* it also, the workman made it, therefore it is not God: but the calfe of Samaria shalbe broke in pieces.

7 For they haue sowen the winde, and they shall reape the whirlewinde: it hath no ‖ stalke: the bud shall yeeld no meale: if so be it yeeld, the strangers shall swallow it vp.

‖ *Or, standing corne.*

8 Israel is swallowed vp, now shall they be among the Gentiles, as a vessell wherein *is* no pleasure.

9 For they are gone vp to Assyria, a wilde asse alone by himselfe; Ephraim hath hired † louers.

† *Heb. Louers.*

10 Yea, though they haue hired among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall ‖ sorrow a little for the burden of the King of princes.

‖ *Or, begin.*

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sinne, altars shalbe vnto him for sin.

12 I haue written vnto him the great things of my Law, *but* they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh ‖ for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat *it*; *but* the LORD accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquitie, and visite their sinnes: they shall returne to Egypt.

‖ *Or, in the sacrifices of mine offerings they, &c.*

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth Temples; and Iudah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire vpon his cities, and it shall deuoure the palaces thereof.

CHAP. IX.

The distresse and captivitie of Israel for their sinnes and idolatry.

REioyce not, O Israel, for ioy as *other* people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loued a * reward ‖ vpon euery corne floore.

* Ier. 44. 17.
‖ *Or, in, &c.*
‖ *Or, wine fat.*

2 The floore and the ‖ winepresse shall not feed them, and the new wine shall faile in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the LORDS land; but Ephraim shall returne to Egypt, and they shal eat vncleane things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine *offerings* to the LORD: neither shall they be pleasing vnto him: *their sacrifices shall be* vnto them as the bread of mourners: all that eate thereof shalbe polluted: for their bread for their soule shall not come into the house of the LORD.

5 What wil ye doe in the solemne day, and in the day of the feast of the LORD?

6 For loe they are gone, because of de-

† destruction: Egypt shall gather them vp, Memphis shall bury them: † the pleasant *places* for their siluer, nettles shall possesse them: thornes *shall be* in their tabernacles.

7 The dayes of visitation are come, the dayes of recompence are come, Israel shall know *it*; the Prophet *is* a foole, † the spirituall man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity and the great hatred.

8 The watchman of Ephraim *was* with my God: *but* the Prophet *is* a snare of a fouler in all his wayes, *and* hatred || in the house of his God.

9 They haue deepely corrupted *themselues* as in the dayes of * Gibeah: *therefore* he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sinnes.

10 I found Israel like grapes in the wilderneſſe: I saw our fathers as the first ripe in the figge tree at her first time: *but* they went to * Baalpeor, and separated themselues vnto that shame, and *their* abominations were according as they loued.

11 As for Ephraim, their glory shall flee away like a bird: from the birth and from the wombe, and from the conception.

12 Though they bring vp their children, yet wil I bereaue them that there shal not bee a man *left*: yea, woe also to them when I depart from them.

13 Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

14 Giue them, O LORD: what wilt thou giue? giue them a † miscarying womb, and dry breasts.

15 All their wickednesse * *is* in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickednesse of their doings I will driue them out of mine house, I will loue them no more: all their princes are reuolters.

16 Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried vp, they shall beare no fruit: yea though they bring forth, yet will I slay euen † the beloued *fruit* of their wombe.

17 My God wil cast them away, because they did not hearken vnto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAP. X.

Israel is reproued and threatned for their impietie and idolatrie.

ISrael *is* || an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit vnto himselfe: according to the multitude of his fruit, hee hath increased the altars, according to the goodnesse of his land, they haue made goodly † images.

2 || Their heart is diuided: now shall they be found faulty: he shall † breake down their altars: he shall spoile their images.

3 For now they shall say, We haue no king, because we feared not the LORD, What then should a king doe to vs?

4 They haue spoken words, swearing falsely in making a couenant: thus iudgement springeth vp as hemlocke in the furrowes of the field.

5 The inhabitants of Samaria shal feare, because of the calues of Bethauen: for the people thereof shall mourne ouer it, and the || priests thereof *that* reioyced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

6 It shall bee also caried vnto Assyria for a present to * King Iareb: Ephraim shall receiue shame, and Israel shalbe ashamed of his owne counsell.

7 As for Samaria, her King is cut off as the some vpon † the water.

8 The high places also of Auen, the sin of Israel shall be destroyed: the thorne and the thistle shall come vp on their altars; * and they shall say to the mountaines, Couer vs; and to the hilles, Fall on vs.

9 O Israel, thou hast sinned from the dayes of Gibeah: there they stood: the battell in Gibeah against the children of iniquitie did not ouertake them.

10 *It is* in my desire that I should chastise them, and the people shall be gathered against them, || when they shall bind themselues in their two furrowes.

11 And Ephraim *is as* an heifer that is taught, *and* loueth to tread out *the corne*, but I passed ouer vpon † her faire necke: I will make Ephraim to ride: Iudah shall plow, *and* Iacob shall breake his clods.

12 Sow to your selues in righteousnesse, reape in mercy: * breake vp your fallow ground: for *it is* time to seeke the LORD, til he come and raine righteousnes vpon you.

13 Ye haue plowed wickednesse, ye haue reaped iniquitie, ye haue eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

14 Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall bee spoiled, as Shalman spoiled * Beth-arbel in the day of battell: the mother was dashed in pieces vpon her children.

15 So shall Bethel do vnto you, because of † your great wickednesse: in a morning shall the king of Israel be vtterly cut off.

CHAP. XI.

1 *The ingratitude of Israel vnto God for his benefits.* 5 *His iudgement.* 8 *Gods mercy toward them.*

When

† Heb. spoile
|| Or, their siluer shall be desired, the nettle, &c.
Heb. sted fires
† Heb. man of the spirit.

|| Or, against

*Iudg. 19. 18.

*Num. 25. 3.

† Heb. that casteth the fruit.
* Chap. 12. 11.

† Heb. the desires.

|| Or, a vine emptying the fruit which is gineth.
* Heb. statues, or standing images.
|| Or, he hath diuided their heart.

† Heb. beheaded.

|| Or, Chemarims.

*Chap. 5. 13.

† Heb. the face of the water.

* Isai. 2. 19. Luc 23. 30. Reu. 6. 16. and 9. 6.

|| Or, when I shall binde them for their two transgressions, or in their two habitations.
† Heb. the beauty of her necke.
* Ier. 4. 4.

* 2. Kings 18. 19.

† Heb. the euill of your euill.

*Mat.2.15. WHen Israel *was* a childe, then I loued him, and * called my sonne out of Egypt.

2 *As* they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed vnto Baalim, and burnt incense to grauen images.

3 I taught Ephraim also to goe, taking them by their armes: but they knew not that I healed them.

†Heb.lift vp. 4 I drew them with cords of a man with bands of loue, and I was to them as they that †take off the yoke of their iawes, and I laid meat vnto them.

5 ¶ He shall not returne into the land of Egypt; but the Assyrian shall be his king because they refused to returne.

6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shal consume his branches, and deuoure *them*, because of their owne counsels.

†Heb.together they exalted not. 7 And my people are bent to backsliding from mee: though they called them to the most High, † none at al would exalt *him*

8 How shall I giue thee vp, Ephraim? *how* shall I deliuer thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as * Admah? *how* shall I set thee as Zeboim? mine heart is turned within me my repentings are kindled together.

*Gene.19. 22.amos.4. 11. 9 I will not execute the fiercenes of mine anger, I wil not returne to destroy Ephraim, for I *am* God, and not man, the Holy one in the middest of thee, and I will not enter into the citie.

10 They shall walke after the LORD: he shall roare like a lyon: when hee shall roare, then the children shall tremble from the West.

11 They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, and as a doue out of the land of Assyria: and I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

12 Ephraim compasseth mee about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Iudah yet ruleth with God, and is faithfull ‖ with the Saints.

‖Or, with the most holy.

CHAP. XII.

1 A reproofe of Ephraim, Iudah, and Iacob. 3 By formerfauours he exhorteth to repentance. 7 Ephraims sinnes prouoke God.

EPhraim feedeth on winde, and followeth after the East winde: hee dayly increaseth lies, and desolation, and they doe make a couenant with the Assyrians, and oyle is caried into Egypt.

†Heb.visit vpon. 2 The LORD hath also a controuersie with Iudah, and will † punish Iacob according to his wayes, according to his doings will he recompense him.

3 ¶He tooke his brother * by the heele in the wombe, and by his strength he † had power with God.

*Gen.26. 16. †Heb.was a prince, or behaued himselfe princely. *Gen.32.24 *Gen,35.9, 10. *Exo.3.15. 4 Yea, hee had power ouer the Angel and preuailed: hee wept and made supplication vnto him: he found him in * Bethel, and there he spake with vs.

5 Euen the LORD God of hostes, the LORD *is* his * memoriall.

6 Therefore turne thou to thy God: keepe mercie and Iudgement, and waite on thy God continually.

‖Or, Canaan. ‖Or deceiue. 7 ¶*He is* ‖ a merchant, the balances of deceit *are* in his hand: he loueth to ‖ oppresse.

‖Or, all my labours suffice me not: hee shall haue punishments of iniquitie in whom is sinne. † Heb. which. 8 And Ephraim said, Yet I am become rich, I haue found mee out substance: ‖ *in* all my labours they shall finde none iniquity in me, † that *were* sinne.

9 And I *that am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, will yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the dayes of the solemne feast.

10 I haue also spoken by the Prophets, and I haue multiplied visions, and vsed similitudes, † by the ministery of the Prophets.

†Heb.by the hand. 11 *Is there* iniquitie in Gilead? surely they are vanitie, they sacrifice bullockes in * Gilgal, yea their altars *are* as heapes in the furrowes of the fields.

*Chap.4.15 and 9.15. *Gen.28.5. *Gen.29. 20,28. 12 And Iacob * fled into the countrey of Syria, and Israel serued for * a wife, and for a wife he kept *sheepe*.

*Exod.13. 50,51. and 13.3. 13 *And by a Prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt, and by a prophet was he preserued.

†Heb with bitternesses. † Heb.bloods 14 Ephraim prouoked him to anger, † most bitterly: therefore shall he leaue his † blood vpon him, and his reproch shall his Lord returne vnto him.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Ephraims glory, by reason of idolatrie, vanisheth 5 Gods anger for their vnkindnesse. 9 A promise of Gods mercy. 15 A iudgement for rebellion.

WHen Ephraim spake, trembling, he exalted himselfe in Israel, but when he offended in Baal, he died.

†Heb,they adde to sinne. 2 And now † they sinne more and more and haue made them molten images of their siluer, *and* idoles according to their owne vnderstanding, all of it the worke of the craftesmen: they say of them, Let the ‖ men that sacrifice, kisse the calues.

‖Or, the sacrificers of men. 3 Therefore they shall bee as the morning cloud, and as the early dewe it passeth away, as the chaffe that is driuen with a whirlewind out of the floore, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet am I the LORD thy God *from the land of Egypt, & thou ſhalt know no God, but me: for *there is* no ſauiour beſide me.

5 ¶ I did know thee in the wilderneſſe in the land of † great drought.

6 According to their paſture, ſo were they filled: they were filled, and their heart was exalted: therefore haue they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will be vnto them as a Lion, as a Leopard by the way will I obſerue *them*.

8 I will meet them as a beare that is bereaued *of her whelpes*, and will rent the kall of their heart, & there will I deuoure them like a Lion: †the wild beaſt ſhall teare them.

9 ¶ O Iſrael, thou haſt deſtroyed thy ſelfe, but in me † *is* thine helpe.

10 I will be thy King: where *is any other* that may ſaue thee in all thy cities? and thy Iudges of whom thou ſaideſt, Giue mee a King and princes.

11 I gaue thee a *king in mine anger, and tooke *him* away in my wrath.

12 The iniquitie of Ephraim is bound vp: his ſinne is hid.

13 The ſorrowes of a trauailing woman ſhall come vpon him, he *is* an vnwiſe ſonne, for he ſhould not ſtay † long in the place of the breaking foorth of children.

14 I will ranſome them from the † power of the graue: I will redeeme them from death: * O death, I will be thy plagues, O graue, I will be thy deſtruction; repentance ſhall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitfull among *his* brethren, *an Eaſt winde ſhall come, the winde of the LORD ſhall come vp from the wilderneſſe, and his ſpring ſhall become drie, and his fountaine ſhall be dried vp: hee ſhall ſpoyle the treaſure of all † pleaſant veſſels.

16 Samaria ſhall become deſolate, for ſhee hath rebelled againſt her God: they ſhall fall by the ſword: their infants ſhall be daſhed in pieces, and their women with child ſhalbe ript vp.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 *An exhortation to repentance.* 4 *A promiſe of Gods bleſſing.*

O Iſrael, returne vnto the LORD thy God; for thou haſt fallen by thine iniquitie.

2 Take with you words, and turne to the LORD, ſay vnto him, Take away all iniquitie, and ‖ receiue *vs* graciouſly: ſo will we render the * calues of our lips.

3 Aſſhur ſhall not ſaue vs, we will not ride vpon horſes, neither will wee ſay any more to the worke of our hands, *Yee are* our gods: for in thee the fatherleſſe findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heale their backſliding, I will loue them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as the dew vnto Iſrael: he ſhall ‖ grow as the lillie, and † caſt foorth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ſhall † ſpread, and his beauty ſhall be as the oliue tree, and his ſmell as Lebanon.

7 They that dwell vnder his ſhadow ſhall returne: they ſhall reuiue *as* the corne, and ‖ grow as the vine, the ‖ ſent thereof *ſhall be* as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim *ſhall ſay*, What haue I to doe any more with idoles? I haue heard *him*, and obſerued him: I *am* like a greene firre tree, from me *is* thy fruit found.

9 Who *is* wiſe, and he ſhall vnderſtand theſe things? prudent, and he ſhall know them? for the wayes of the LORD *are* right, and the iuſt ſhall walke in them: but the tranſgreſſours ſhall fall therein.

*Iſa 43. 11. chap. 12. 10.

†Hebr. droughts.

†Heb. the beaſt of the field.

†Heb in thy helpe,

*1. Sam. 8. 5. and 15. 23 and 16. 1

†Hebr. a time.

†Heb. the hand.

*1. Cor. 15. 55.

*Eze. 19. 12.

†Heb. veſſels of deſire.

‖ Or, giue good.

*Heb. 13. 15.

‖ Or, bloſſom.

†Heb. ſtrike.

†Heb. ſhall go.

‖ Or, bloſſom,

‖ Or, memorial.

IOEL.

CHAP. I.

1 *Ioel declaring ſundry iudgements of God, exhorteth to obſerue them,* 8 *and to mourne.* 14 *He preſcribeth a faſt for complaint.*

THe word of the LORD that came to Ioel the ſonne of Pethuel.

2 Heare this, ye old men, and giue eare, all ye inhabitants of the land: Hath this beene in your dayes, or euen in the dayes of your fathers?

3 Tell yee your children of it, and let your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

4 † That which the palmerworme hath left, hath the locuſt eaten; and that which the locuſt hath left, hath the canker-worme eaten; and that which the canker-worme hath left, hath the caterpiller eaten.

5 Awake yee drunkards, and weepe, and howle all ye drinkers of wine, becauſe

†Heb. the reſidue of the palmer-worme.

of the new wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.

9 For a nation is come vp vpon my land, strong, and without number, whose teeth *are* the teeth of a lyon, and he *hath* the cheeke-teeth of a great lyon.

† *Heb. layd my figtree for a barking.*

7 Hee hath layd my vine waste: and †barked my figge-tree: he hath made it cleane bare, and cast it away, the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ Lament like a virgine girded with sackcloth for the husband of her youth.

9 The meat offering and the drinke offering is cut off from the House of the LORD, the Priestes the LORDS ministers mourne.

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; for the corne is wasted: the new wine is ‖ dried vp, the oyle languisheth.

‖ *Or, ashamed.*

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen: howle, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheate and for the barley; because the harueſt of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried vp, and the figtree languisheth, the pomegranat tree, the palme tree also and the apple tree, *euen* all the trees of the field are withered: because ioy is withered away from the sonnes of men.

13 Gird your selues, and lament, yee Priests: howle, ye ministers of the Altar: come, lie all night in sackcloth, yee ministers of my God: for the meat offering and the drinke offering is withholden from the house of your God.

* *Chap. 2. 15.*

‖ *Or, day of restraint.*

14 ¶ * Sanctifie ye a fast, call a ‖ solemne assembly: gather the Elders, *and* all the inhabitants of the land *into* the house of the LORD your God, and cry vnto the LORD:

* *Isai. 13. 6.*

15 Alas for the day: for * the day of the LORD *is* at hand, and as a destruction from the Almightie shall it come.

16 Is not the meate cut off before your eyes, *yea* ioy and gladnesse from the house of our God?

† *Hebr. graines.*

17 The † seede is rotten vnder their clods: the garners are laide desolate: the barnes are broken downe, for the corne is withered.

18 How doe the beasts grone? the herds of cattell are perplexed, because they haue no pasture, yea the flockes of sheepe are made desolate.

‖ *Or, habitations.*

19 O LORD, to thee will I crie: for the fire hath deuoured the ‖ pastures of the wilderneſſe, and the flame hath burnt all the trees of the field.

20 The beasts of the field cry also vnto thee: for the riuers of waters are dried vp, and the fire hath deuoured the pastures of the wilderneſſe.

CHAP. II.

1 He sheweth vnto Zion the terriblenesse of Gods iudgements. 12 He exhorteth to repentance, 15 Prescribeth a fast, 18 promiseth a blessing thereon, 21 Hee comforteth Zion with present, 28 and future blessings.

‖ *Or, cornet.*

BLow yee the ‖ trumpet in Zion, and sound an alarme in my holy mountaine: let all the inhabitants of the land tremble: for the day of the LORD commeth, for *it is* nigh at hand;

2 A day of darkenesse and of gloominesse, a day of clouds and of thicke darkenes, as the morning spread vpon the mountaines: a great people and a strong, there hath not beene euer the like, neither shalbe any more after it, euen to the yeeres † of many generations.

† *Hebr. of generation and generation.*

3 A fire deuoureth before them, and behind them a flame burneth: the land *is* as the garden of Eden before them, and behind them a desolate wildernes, yea and nothing shall escape them.

4 The appearance of them *is* as the appearance of horses, and as horse men, so shal they runne.

5 Like the noise of charets on the tops of mountaines shall they leape, like the noise of a flame of fire that deuoureth the stubble, as a strong people, set in battell aray.

6 Before their face the people shall be much pained: all faces shall gather † blackneſſe.

† *Heb pot.*

7 They shall run like mighty men, they shall clime the wall like men of warre, *and* they shall march euery one on his waies, and they shall not breake their rankes.

8 Neither shall one thrust another, they shall walke euery one in his path: and when they fall vpon the ‖ sword, they shall not be wounded.

‖ *Or, dart.*

9 They shall runne to and fro in the citie: they shall runne vpon the wall: they shall clime vp vpon the houses: they shall enter in at the windowes, like a theefe.

10 The * earth shall quake before them, the heauens shall tremble, the Sun and the Moone shall be darke, and the starres shall withdraw their shining.

* *Isai. 13. 10 ezech. 32. 8.*

11 And the LORD shall vtter his voice before his army, for his camp is very great: for *he is* strong that executeth his word: for the * day of the LORD *is* great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

* *Ier. 30. 7. am. 5. 18. zeph. 1. 15.*

12 ¶ Therefore also nowe, saith the LORD, * turne ye euen to mee with all your heart, and with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning.

13 And rent your heart and not your garments; and turne vnto the LORD your God: for hee is * gracious and mercifull, slow to anger, and of great kindnesse, and repenteth him of the euill.

14 * Who knoweth *if* he will returne and repent, and leaue a blessing behinde him, *euen* a meat offering and a drinke offering vnto the LORD your God?

15 ¶ Blow the trumpet in Zion, * sanctifie a fast, call a solemne assembly.

16 Gather the people: sanctifie the congregation: assemble the elders: gather the children, and those that sucke the breasts: let the bridegroome go forth of his chamber, and the bride out of her closet.

17 Let the Priests, the ministers of the LORD, weepe betweene the porch and the altar, and let them say; Spare thy people O LORD, and giue not thine heritage to reproch; that the heathen should ‖ rule ouer them: * Wherefore should they say among the people, Where *is* their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be iealous for his land, and pitie his people.

19 Yea the LORD will answere and say vnto his people; Behold, I will send you corne and wine, and oyle, and ye shall bee satisfied therwith: and I wil no more make you a reproch among the heathen.

20 But I will remoue farre off from you the Northren *armie*, and will driue him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the East sea, and his hinder part towards the vtmost Sea, and his stinke shall come vp, and his ill sauour shall come vp, because † he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Feare not, O land, be glad and reioyce: for the LORD wil doe great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wildernes do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the figge tree and the vine doe yeeld their strength.

23 Be glad then ye children of Zion, and reioyce in the LORD your God: for he hath giuen you the ‖ former raine † moderately, and he * will cause to come downe for you the raine, the former raine, and the latter raine in the first *moneth*.

24 And the floores shall bee full of wheate, and the fats shall ouerflow with wine and oyle.

25 And I will restore to you the yeeres that the locust hath eaten, the canker worme, and the caterpillar, and the palmer worme, my great army which I sent among you.

26 And ye shal eate in plentie, and be satisfied, and praise the Name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wonderously with you: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I *am* in the midst of Israel, and that I *am* the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall neuer be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to passe afterward, *that* I wil * powre out my Spirit vpon all flesh, and your sonnes and your daughters shall prophesie, your old men shall dreame dreames, your young men shall see visions.

29 And also vpon the seruants, and vpon the handmaides in those dayes will I powre out my Spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heauens, and in the earth, blood and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 * The Sunne shall bee turned into darkenesse, and the Moone into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to passe *that* * whosoeuer shal call on the Name of the LORD shall be deliuered: for in mount Zion and in Ierusalem shall bee deliuerance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant, whome the LORD shall call.

CHAP. III.

1 Gods iudgements against the enemies of his people. 9 God will be knowen in his iudgement. 18 His blessing vpon the Church.

FOr behold, in those dayes and in that time, when I shal bring againe the captiuitie of Iudah and Ierusalem.

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them downe into the valley of Iehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people, and for my heritage Israel, whom they haue scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they haue cast lots for my people, and haue giuen a boy for a harlot, and sold a girle for wine, that they might drinke.

4 Yea and what haue ye to do with me, O Tyre and Zidon, and all the coastes of Palestine? wil ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly *and* speedily will I returne your recompence vpon your owne head.

5 Because

* Ier. 4. 1.

* Exod. 34. 6 psal 86. 15. ion 4 2.

* Ion. 3. 9.

* Chap. 1. 14.

‖ *Or, vse a prouerb against them.* * Psal. 42. 10. and 79. 10. and 115. 2.

† *Hebr. hee hath magnified to doe.*

‖ *Or, a teacher of righteousnesse.* † *Hebr. according to righteousnesses* * Leuit. 26. 4. deu. 11. 14.

* Isa 44. 3. acts 2. 17.

* Chap. 3. 15

* Rom. 10. 13.

5 Becauſe ye haue taken my ſiluer and my gold, and haue caried into your temples my goodly †pleaſant things.

†Heb. deſirable.

6 The children alſo of Iudah and the children of Ieruſalem haue ye ſold vnto †the Grecians, that ye might remoue them farre from their border.

†Heb. the ſons of the Grecians.

7 Behold, I will raiſe them out of the place whither ye haue ſold them, & will returne your recõpence vpon your own head.

8 And I will ſell your ſonnes and your daughters into the hand of the children of Iudah, and they ſhal ſell them to the Sabeans, to a people farre off, for the LORD hath ſpoken *it*.

9 ¶Proclaime ye this among the Gentiles: †prepare warre, wake vp the mightie men, let all the men of warre draw neere, let them come vp.

†Heb. ſanctifie.

10 * Beat your plow ſhares into ſwords, and your ‖ pruning hookes into ſpeares, let the weake ſay, I am ſtrong.

*Iſa. 2. 4.

‖ Or, ſythes.

11 Aſſemble your ſelues, and come all ye heathen, and gather your ſelues together round about: thither ‖ cauſe thy mighty ones to come downe, O LORD.

‖ Or, the Lord ſhall bring downe.

12 Let the heathen bee wakened, and come vp to the valley of Iehoſhaphat: for there will I ſit to iudge all the heathen round about.

13 *Put ye in the ſickle, for the harueſt is ripe, come, get you downe, for the preſſe is full, the fats ouerflow for the wickednes is great.

*Reu. 14. 15.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of ‖ deciſion: for the day of the LORD *is* neere in the valley of deciſion.

‖ Or, concluſion or threſhing.

15 The * Sunne and the Moone ſhall be darkened, and the ſtarres ſhall withdraw their ſhining.

*Chap. 2. 31

16 The LORD alſo ſhall * roare out of Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem, and the heauens and the earth ſhall ſhake, but the LORD *will bee* the † hope of his people, and the ſtrength of the children of Iſrael.

*Ioel. 3. 16. Amos 1. 2.

†Heb place of repaire, or harbour.

17 So ſhall ye know that I *am* the LORD your God, dwelling in Zion, my holy Mountaine: then ſhall Ieruſalem be †holy, and there ſhall no * ſtrangers paſſe through her any more.

†Heb. holineſſe. *Reu. 21. 27.

18 ¶ And it ſhall come to paſſe in that day, *that* the mountaines ſhall * drop downe new wine, and the hilles ſhall flowe with milke, and all the riuers of Iudah ſhal †flow with waters, and a fountaine ſhall come foorth of the houſe of the LORD, and ſhall water the valley of Shittim.

* Amos. 9. 13.

† Heb. goe

19 Egypt ſhall be a deſolation, and Edom ſhall be a deſolate wilderneſſe, for the violence *againſt* the children of Iudah, becauſe they haue ſhedde innocent blood in their land.

20 But Iudah ſhall ‖ dwell for euer, and Ieruſalem from generation to generation.

‖ Or, abide.

21 For I will cleanſe their blood, *that* I haue not cleanſed, ‖ for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

‖ Or, Euen I the Lord that dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAP. I.

1 Amos ſheweth Gods iudgement vpon Syria, 6 vpon the Philiſtines, 9 vpon Tyrus, 11 vpon Edom, 13 vpon Ammon.

THe wordes of Amos, who was among the heardmen of Tekoa, which hee ſaw concerning Iſrael in the dayes of Vzziah king of Iudah, and in the dayes of Ieroboam the ſonne of Ioaſh king of Iſrael, two yere before the * earthquake.

*Zech. 14. 5. * Ier. 25. 30. Ioel 3. 16. Amos 1. 2 And he ſaid, The LORD wil * roare from Zion, and vtter his voyce from Ieruſalem: and the habitations of the ſheepherds ſhall mourne, and the top of Carmel ſhall wither.

3 Thus ſaith the LORD; For three tranſgreſſions of Damaſcus, and ‖ for foure I will not ‖ turne away *the puniſhment* thereof, becauſe they haue threſhed Gilead, with threſhing inſtruments of yron.

‖ Or, for foure. ‖ Or, conuert it, or let it be quiet. And ſo ver. 6, &c.

4 But I will ſend a fire into the houſe of Hazael, which ſhall deuoure the palaces of Benhadad.

5 I will breake alſo the barre of Damaſcus, and cut off the inhabitant from the ‖ plaine of Auen: and him that holdeth the ſcepter from the ‖ houſe of Eden, and the people of Syria ſhall goe into captiuity vnto Kir, ſaith the LORD.

‖ Or, Bikath-Auen. ‖ Or, Beth-Eden.

6 ¶Thus ſaith the LORD, For three tranſgreſſions of * Gaza, and for foure I will not turne away *the puniſhment* thereof: becauſe thy ‖ caried away captiue the whole captiuitie, to deliuer *them* vp to Edom.

* 2. Chro. 28. 8. ‖ Or, caried them away with an entire captiuitie.

7 But I wil ſend a fire on the wall of Gaza, which

9 Let none of vs goe without his part of our ‖ voluptuousnes: let vs leaue tokens of our ioyfulneſſe in euery place: for this is our portion, and our lot is this.

‖ Or, iolitie.

10 Let vs oppreſſe the poore righteous man, let vs not ſpare the widow, nor reuerence the ancient gray haires of the aged.

11 Let our ſtrength be the Law of iuſtice: for that which is feeble is found to be nothing worth.

12 Therefore let vs lye in wait for the righteous: becauſe hee is not for our turne, and he is cleane contrary to our doings: he vpbraideth vs with our offending the Law, and obiecteth to our infamy the tranſgreſſings of our education.

13 He profeſſeth to haue the knowledge of God: and he calleth himſelfe the childe of the Lord.

*Iohn 7.7. ephes. 5.13. 14.

14 Hee was made to * reprooue our thoughts.

*Iſa. 53.3.

15 Hee is grieuous vnto vs euen to behold: * for his life is not like other mens, his wayes are of another faſhion.

‖ Or, falſe coine.

16 Wee are eſteemed of him as ‖ counterfeits: hee abſtaineth from our wayes as from filthineſſe: he pronounceth the end of the iuſt to be bleſſed, and maketh his boaſt that God is his father.

17 Let vs ſee if his words be true: and let vs prooue what ſhall happen in the end of him.

*Pſal. 22. 8. 9. matt 27. 43. *Iſai. 21. 19

18 For if the iuſt man be the * ſonne of God, he will helpe him, and deliuer him from the hand of his enemies.

19 Let vs * examine him with deſpitefulnes and torture, that we may know his meekenes, and proue his patience.

20 Let vs condemne him with a ſhamefull death: for by his owne ſaying, he ſhall be reſpected.

21 Such things they did imagine, and were deceiued: for their owne wickednes hath blinded them.

22 As for the myſteries of God, they knew them not: neither hoped they for the wages of righteouſnes: nor † diſcerned a reward for blameleſſe ſoules.

†Greeke, preferred or eſteemed therevnto.

23 For God created man to be immortall, and made him to be an * image of his owne eternitie.

*Gen 1. 26 27 and 5. 1. eccle. 17. 3. *Gen 3. 12.

24 *Neuertheleſſe through enuie of the deuill came death into the world: and they that doe hold of his ſide doe finde it.

CHAP. III.

The godly are happy in their death, 5 and in their troubles. 10 The wicked are not, nor their children: 13 But they that are pure, are happy, though they haue no children: 16 For the adulterer and his ſeed ſhall periſh.

BVt * the ſoules of the righteous are in the hand of God, and there ſhall no torment touch them.

*Deut. 33. 3.

2 *In the ſight of the vnwiſe they ſeemed to die: and their departure is taken for miſery,

*Chap. 5. 4.

3 And their going from vs to be vtter deſtruction: but they are in peace.

4 For though they be puniſhed in the ſight of men: yet is their * hope full of immortalitie.

*Rom. 8. 24. 1. cor. 5. 1. 1. pet. 1. 13.

5 And hauing bene a little chaſtiſed, they ſhalbe greatly ‖ rewarded: for God *proued them, & found them ‖ worthy for himſelfe.

‖ Or, bonefited. *Exod. 16. 4. deut. 8. 2. ‖ Or, meet.

6 As gold in the furnace hath he tried them, & receiued them as a burnt offering.

7 And in the time of their * viſitation, they ſhall ſhine, and runne to and fro, like ſparkes among the ſtubble.

*Matth. 13. 43.

8 They * ſhall iudge the Nations, and haue dominion ouer the people, and their Lord ſhall raigne for euer.

* Matth. 19. 28. 1. cor. 6. 2.

9 They that put their truſt in him, ſhall vnderſtand the trueth ‖ and ſuch as be faithfull in loue, ſhall abide with him: for grace and mercy is to his Saints, and hee hath care for his elect.

‖ Or, and ſuch as be faithfull ſhall remaine with him in loue.

10 But the * vngodly ſhalbe puniſhed according to their owne imaginations, which haue neglected the righteous, and forſaken the Lord.

*Matth. 25. 41.

11 For who ſo deſpiſeth wiſedome, and nurture, he is miſerable, and their hope is vaine, their labours vnfruitfull, and their workes vnprofitable.

12 Their wiues are ‖ fooliſh, and their children wicked.

‖ Or, light, or vnchaſte.

13 Their off-ſpring is curſed: wherefore bleſſed is ỹ barren that is vndefiled, which hath not knowen the ſinfull bed: ſhe * ſhall haue fruit in the viſitation of ſoules.

*Iſa. 56. 5.

14 And *bleſſed is* the Eunuch which with his hands hath wrought no iniquitie: nor imagined wicked things againſt God: for vnto him ſhalbe giuen the * †ſpeciall gift of faith, and an inheritance ‖ in the Temple of the Lord more acceptable to his minde.

*Iſa. 56. 4, 5. †Gr. the elect ſon. ‖ Or, among the people.

15 For glorious is ỹ fruit of good labours: and the root of wiſdom ſhal neuer fal away.

16 As for the children of adulterers, they ſhall not ‖ come to their perfection, and ỹ ſeed of an vnrighteous bed ſhalbe rooted out.

‖ Or, be partakers of holy things.

17 For though they liue long, yet ſhall they bee nothing regarded: and their laſt age ſhall be without honour.

18 Or

18 Or, if they die quickly, they haue no hope, neither comfort in the day of ‖ triall.

‖ Or, hearing.

19 For horrible is the end of the vnrighteous generation.

CHAP. IIII.

1 The chaste man shalbe crowned. 3 Bastard slips shall not thriue. 6 They shall witnesse against their parents. 7 The iust die yong, and are happy. 19 The miserable end of the wicked.

BEtter it is to haue no children, and to haue vertue: for the memorial thereof is immortall: because it is ‖ knowen with God, and with men.

‖ Or, approued.

2 When it is present, men take example at it, and when it is gone they desire it: it weareth a crowne, & triumpheth for euer, hauing gotten the victory, striuing for vndefiled rewards.

3 But the multiplying brood of the vngodly shall not thriue, nor take deepe rooting from bastard slips, nor lay any fast foundation.

4 For though they flourish in branches for a time: * yet standing not fast, they shall be shaken with the winde: and through the force of winds they shalbe rooted out.

* Matt. 7. 19.

5 The vnperfect branches shalbe broken off, their fruit vnprofitable, not ripe to eat: yea meet for nothing.

6 For children begotten of vnlawfull † beds, are witnesses of wickednes against their parents in their triall.

† Gr. sleeps.

7 But though the righteous be preuented with death: yet shall he be in rest.

8 For honourable age is not that which standeth in length of time, nor that is measured by number of yeeres.

9 But wisedome is the gray haire vnto men, and an vnspotted life is old age.

10 * He pleased God, and was beloued of him: so that liuing amongst sinners, he was translated.

* Gene. 5. 24. heb. 11. 5.

11 Yea, speedily was he taken away, lest that wickednes should alter his vnderstanding, or deceit beguile his soule.

12 For the bewitching of naughtines doeth obscure things that are honest: and the wandring of concupiscence, doeth † vndermine the simple mind.

† Gr. peruert.

13 He being made ‖ perfect in a short time, fulfilled a long time.

‖ Or, sanctified, or consummated.

14 For his soule pleased the Lord: therefore hasted hee *to take him away*, from among the wicked.

15 This the people saw, & vnderstood it not, neither layd they vp this in their minds, That his grace & mercy is with his Saints, and that he hath respect vnto his chosen.

16 Thus the righteous that is dead, shall condemne the vngodly, which are liuing, and youth that is soone perfected, the many yeeres and old age of the vnrighteous.

17 For they shall see the end of the wise, and shall not vnderstand what God in his counsell hath decreed of him, and to what end the Lord hath set him in safety.

18 They shall see him and despise him, but God shall laugh them to scorne, and they shall hereafter be a vile carkeis, and a reproch among the dead for euermore.

19 For he shal rend them, and cast them downe headlong, that they shalbe speechlesse: and he shall shake them from the foundation: and they shalbe vtterly layd waste, and be in sorow: and their memorial shal perish.

20 And ‖ when they cast vp the accounts of their sinnes, they shall come with feare: and their owne iniquities shall conuince them to their face.

‖ Or, to the casting vp of the accounts.

CHAP. V.

1 The wicked shall wonder at the godly, 4 and confesse their errour, 5 and the vanity of their liues. 15 God will reward the iust, 17 and warre against the wicked.

THen shall the righteous man stand in great boldnesse, before the face of such as haue afflicted him, and made no account of his labours.

2 When they see it, they shall be troubled with terrible feare, and shalbe amazed at the strangenesse of his saluation, so farre beyond all that they looked for.

3 And they repenting, and groning for anguish of spirit, shal say within themselues, This was he whom we had sometimes in derision, and a ‖ prouerbe of reproch.

‖ Or, parable. * Chap. 3. 2

4 * We fooles accounted his life madnesse, and his end to be without honour.

5 How is he numbred among the children of God, & his lot is among the saints?

6 Therefore haue we erred from the way of trueth, and the light of righteousnes hath not shined vnto vs, and the Sunne of righteousnes rose not vpon vs.

7 We ‖ wearied our selues in the way of wickednes, and destruction: yea, we haue gone through deserts, where there lay no way: but as for the way of the Lord, we haue not knowen it.

‖ Or, filled our selues or surfeited.

8 What hath pride profited vs? or what good hath riches with our vaunting brought vs?

9 All those things are * passed away like a shadow, and as a Poste that hasted by.

* 1 Chro. 29. 15, and 2. 5

10 And as a ship that passeth ouer the

waues of the water, which when it is gone by, the trace thereof cannot be found: neither the path way of the keele in the waues.

11 *Or as when a bird ‖ hath flowen thorow the aire, there is no tokrn of her way to be found, but the light aire being beaten with the stroke of her wings, & parted with the violent noise and motion of them, is passed thorow, and therein afterwards no signe where she went, is to be found.

12 Or like as when an arrow is shot at a marke, it parteth the aire, which immediatly commeth together againe: so that a man cannot know where it went thorow:

13 Euen so we in like maner, assoone as we were borne, began to draw to our end, and had no signe of vertue to shew: but were consumed in our owne wickednesse.

14 *For the hope of the vngodly is like † dust that is blowen away with the winde, like a thinne froth that is driuen away with the storme: like as the ‖ smoke which is *dispersed here and there with a tempest, and passeth away as the remembrance of a guest that tarieth but a day.

15 But the righteous liue for euermore, their reward also is with the Lord, and the care of them is with the most High.

16 Therefore shall they receiue a glorious ‖ kingdome, and a beautifull crowne from the Lords hand: for with his right hand shal he couer them, and with his arme shall he protect them.

17 He shall take to him his ielousie for complete armour, & make the creature his weapon for the reuenge of his enemies.

18 He shall put on *righteousnesse as a brestplate, and true iudgement in stead of an helmet.

19 Hee shall take ‖ holinesse for an inuincible shield.

20 His seuere wrath shall he sharpen for a sword, and the world shall fight with him against the vnwise.

21 Then shall the right-aiming thunderbolts goe abroad, and from the clouds, as from a well-drawen bow, shall they flie to the marke.

22 And hailestones full of wrath shall be cast *as* out of a stonebow, and the water of the Sea shall rage against them, and the floods shall cruelly drowne them.

23 Yea a mighty wind shall stand vp against them, and like a storme shall blow them away: thus iniquitie shall lay waste the whole earth, and ill dealing shall ouerthrow the thrones of the mighty.

CHAP. VI.

1 Kings must giue eare. 3 They haue their power from God, 5 who will not spare them. 12 Wisdome is soone found. 21 Princes must seeke for it: 24 For a wise Prince is the stay of his people.

HEare therefore, O ye Kings, and vnderstand, learne ye that be Iudges of the ends of the earth.

2 Giue eare you that rule the people, and glory in the multitude of Nations.

3 For *power is giuen you of the Lord, and soueraignty from the Higheſt, who shall try your workes, and search out your counsels. *Rom. 13. 1,2.

4 Because being ministers of his kingdom, you haue not iudged aright, nor kept the Law, nor walked after the counsell of God,

5 Horribly and speedily shall he come vpon you: for a sharpe iudgement shall be to them that be in high places.

6 For mercy will soone pardon the meaneſt: but mighty men shall be mightily tormented.

7 For he which is Lord ouer all, shall feare no *mans person: neither shall hee stand in awe of any mans greatnesse: for he hath made the small and great, and careth for all alike. *2. Chro. 19. 17. deut. 10. 17. iob 34. 19. eccle 35. 12, 16. act. 10. 34. rom. 2. 11. gal. 2. 6. ephe. 6. 9. colos. 3 25. 1. pet. 1. 17.

8 But a sore triall shall come vpon the mighty.

9 Vnto you therefore, *O Kings*, doe I speake, that ye may learne wisedome, and not fall away.

10 For they that keepe holines holily, shalbe ‖ iudged holy: & they that haue learned such things, shal find ‖ what to answere. ‖ Or, iustified. ‖ Or, a defence

11 Wherefore set your affection vpō my words, desire them, and ye shalbe instructed.

12 Wisedome is glorious and neuer fadeth away: yea she is easily seene of them that loue her, & found of such as seeke her.

13 She preuenteth them that desire her, in making herselfe first knowen vnto them.

14 Whoso seeketh her early, shall haue no great trauaile: for he shall find her sitting at his doores.

15 To thinke therefore vpon her is perfection of wisedome: and who so watcheth for her, shall quickly be without care.

16 For she goeth about seeking such as are worthy of her, sheweth herselfe fauourably vnto them in the wayes, and meeteth them in euery thought.

17 For the very true beginning of her, is the desire of ‖ discipline, and the care of discipline is loue. ‖ Or, nurture.

18 And loue is the keeping of her lawes;

*Prou 30. 19. ‖ Or, flieth.

*Iob 8.9. † Gre. shuffle downe. ‖ Or, chaffe. *Psal. 2. 4. and 103. 14. prou. 10. 25. and 11. 7. iames 1, 10, 11.

‖ Or, palace, vnlesse the word be taken vnproperly, as 2. Mac. 2, 17

*Esa. 59. 17.

‖ Or, equitie.

and the giuing heed vnto her lawes, is the assurance of incorruption.

19 And incorruption maketh vs nere vnto God.

20 Therefore the desire of wisedome bringeth to a kingdome.

21 If your delight be then in thrones & scepters, O ye kings of the people, honour wisdome that ye may raigne for euermore.

22 As for wisedome what she is, and how she came vp, I wil tell you, and wil not hide mysteries from you: but will seeke her out from the beginning of her natiuitie, and bring the knowledge of her into light, and wil not passe ouer the trueth.

23 Neither will I goe with consuming enuie: for such a man shal haue no fellowship with wisedome.

24 But the multitude of the wise is the welfare of the world: and a wise king is the vpholding of the people.

25 Receiue therfore instruction through my words, and it shall doe you good.

CHAP. VII.

1 All men haue their beginning and end alike. 6 He preferred wisdome before all things else. 8 God gaue him all the knowledge which he had. 22 The praise of wisdome.

I My selfe also am a mortall man, like to all, and the off-spring of him that was first made of the earth,

2 And in my mothers wombe was fashioned to be flesh in ỹ time of ten moneths,

*Iob.10.12. * being compacted in blood, of the seed of man, & the pleasure that came with sleepe.

3 And when I was borne, I drew in the common aire, and fel vpon the earth which is of like nature, and the first voyce which I vttered, was crying as all others doe.

4 I was nursed in swadling clothes, and that with cares.

5 For there is no king that had any other beginning of birth.

*Iob.1.21. 1.tim.6.7. 6 * For all men haue one entrance vnto life, and the like going out.

7 Wherfore I prayed, and vnderstanding was giuen me: I called vpon God, and the spirit of wisedome came to me.

8 I preferred her before scepters, and thrones, and esteemed riches nothing in comparison of her.

9 Neither compared I vnto her any †Gr. stone of inestimable price. † precious stone, because all gold in respect of her is as a little sand, and siluer shall bee counted as clay before her.

10 I loued her aboue health and beautie, and chose to haue her in stead of light: for the light that commeth from her neuer goeth out.

11 * All good things together came to me with her, and innumerable riches in her hands. * 1.King. 3 13. matth. 6.33.

12 And I reioyced in *them* all, because wisedome goeth before them: and I knew not that she was the mother of them.

13 I learned † diligently, and doe communicat *her* † liberally: I doe not hide her riches. † Gr. without guile. † Gr. without enuie.

14 For she is a treasure vnto men that neuer faileth: which they that vse, ‖ become the friends of God: being commended for the gifts that come from learning. ‖ Or, enter friendship with God.

15 God hath ‖ granted mee to speake as I would, and to conceiue as is meet for the things ‖ that are giuen me: because it is he that leadeth vnto wisedome, and directeth the wise. ‖ Or, God grant. ‖ Or, are to bee spoken of.

16 For in his hand are both we and our words: all wisdome also and knowledge of workemanship.

17 For he hath giuen me certaine knowledge of the things that are, namely to know how the world was made, and the operation of the Elements:

18 The beginning, ending, and midst of the times: the alterations of the turning of *the Sunne*, and the change of seasons:

19 The circuits of yeares, and the positions of starres:

20 The natures of liuing creatures, and the furies of wilde beastes, the violence of winds, & the reasonings of men: the diuersities of plants, and the vertues of roots:

21 And all such things as are either secret or manifest: them I know.

22 For wisdome which is the worker of all things, taught me: for in her is an vnderstanding spirit, holy, †one onely, manifold, subtile, liuely, cleare, vndefiled, plaine, not subiect to hurt, louing the thing that is good, quicke, which cannot be letted, readie to doe good: † Gr. onely begotten.

23 Kind to man, stedfast, sure, free from care, hauing al power, ouerseeing al things, and going through al vnderstanding, pure, and most subtile spirits.

24 For wisdome is more moouing then any motion: she passeth and goeth through all things by reason of her purenesse.

25 For shee is the ‖ breath of the power of God, and a pure ‖ influence flowing from the glory of the Almightie: therefore can no vndefiled thing fall into her. ‖ Or, vapour. ‖ Or, streame.

26 For she is the *brightnes of the euer- *Heb. 1. 3.

lasting light: the vnspotted mirrour of the power of God, and the image of his goodnesse.

27 And beeing but one shee can doe all things: and remaining in herselfe, shee ‖ maketh all things new: and in all ages entring into holy soules, shee maketh them friends of God, and Prophets.

28 For God loueth none, but him that dwelleth with wisedome.

29 For shee is more beautifull then the Sunne, and aboue all the order of starres, being compared with the light, she is found before it.

30 For after this commeth night: but vice shall not preuaile against wisedome.

‖ Or, created.

CHAP. VIII.

2 He is in loue with wisedome: 4 For he that hath it, hath euery good thing. 21 It cannot be had, but from God.

WIsedome reacheth from one end to another mightily: and ‖ sweetly doeth she order all things.

‖ Or, profitably.

2 I loued her and sought *her* out, from my youth I desired ‖ to make her my spouse, and I was a louer of her beautie.

‖ Or, to marry her to my selfe.

3 In that she is conuersant with God, she magnifieth her nobilitie: yea, the Lord of all things himselfe loued her.

4 For she is ‖ priuie to the mysteries of the knowledge of God, and a ‖ louer of his workes.

‖ Or, teacher.
‖ Or, chuser.

5 If riches be a possession to be desired in this life: what is richer then wisedome that worketh all things?

6 And if *prudence worke; who of all that are, is a more cunning workman then she?

* Exod. 31. 48.

7 And if a man loue righteousnesse, her labours are vertues: for she teacheth temperance and prudence: iustice and fortitude, which are such things as men can haue nothing more profitable in their life.

8 If a man desire much experience: she knoweth things of olde, and coniecture*th aright* what is to come: she knoweth the subtilties of speaches, and can expound darke sentences: shee foreseeth signes and wonders, and the euents of seasons and times.

9 Therefore I purposed to take her to mee to liue with mee, knowing that shee † would be a counsellour of good things, and a comfort in cares and griefe.

† Or, will.

10 For her sake I shall haue estimation among the multitude, and honour with the Elders, though I be yong.

11 I shalbe found of a quicke conceit in iudgement, and shalbe admired in the sight of great men.

12 *When I hold my tongue they shall bide my leisure, & when I speake they shall giue good eare vnto mee: if I talke much, they shal lay their hands vpon their mouth.

* Iob. 29. 8, 9, 10, 11.

13 Moreouer, by the meanes of her, I shall obtaine immortalitie, and leaue behind me an euerlasting memoriall to them that come after me.

14 I shall ‖ set the people in order, and the Nations shalbe subiect vnto me.

‖ Or, gouerne.

15 Horrible tyrants shall be afraid when they doe but heare of me, I shalbe ‖ found good among *my* multitude, & valiant in warre.

‖ Or, appeare.

16 ‖ After I am come into mine house, I will repose my selfe with her: for her conuersation hath no bitternes, & to liue with her, hath no sorrow, but mirth and ioy.

‖ Or, being entred into mine house.

17 Now when I considered these things in my selfe, and *pondered them in mine heart, how that to be allied vnto wisedome, is immortalitie.

* Prou. 7. 3.

18 And great pleasure it is to haue her friendship, and in the workes of her hands are infinite riches, and in the exercise of conference with her, prudence: and in talking with her a ‖ good report: I went about seeking how to ‖ take her to me.

‖ Or, fame.
‖ Or, marry her.

19 For I was a wittie childe, and had a good spirit.

20 Yea rather being good, I came into a body vndefiled.

21 Neuertheles when I perceiued that I could not otherwise obtaine her, except God gaue her mee (and that was a point of wisedome also to know whose gift she was) I ‖ prayed vnto the Lord, and besought him, and with my whole heart I said:

‖ Or, went.

CHAP. IX.

1 A prayer vnto God for his wisedome, 6 without which the best man is nothing worth, 13 neither can he tell how to please God.

O God of my fathers, and Lord of mercie, who hast made all things with thy word,

2 And ordained man through thy wisedome, that he should *haue dominion ouer the creatures, which thou hast made,

* Gen. 1. 28.

3 And order the world according to equitie and righteousnesse, and execute iudgement with an vpright heart:

4 Giue *me wisedome that sitteth by thy Throne, and reiect mee not from among thy children:

* 1. King. 3. 5

5 For I *thy seruant and son of thine handmaid, am a feeble person, and of a short time, and too yong for the vnderstanding of iudgement and lawes.

* Psal. 116. 16.

6 For though a man bee neuer so perfect among the children of men, yet if thy wisedome be not with him, hee shall be nothing regarded.

*1. Chron. 28. 5. 2. chro 1. 9.

7 Thou hast chosen me to be a * King of thy people, and a Iudge of thy sonnes and daughters.

8 Thou hast commanded me to build a Temple vpon thy holy Mount, and an Altar in the Citie wherein thou dwellest, a resemblance of the holy Tabernacle which thou hast prepared from the beginning:

*Prou. 8. 22. iohn 1, 2, 3, 10.

9 And *wisdome was with thee: which knoweth thy workes, and was present when thou madest the world, and knew what was acceptable in thy sight, and right in thy Commandements.

10 O send her out of thy holy heauens, and from the Throne of thy glory, that being present she may labour with mee, that I may know what is pleasing vnto thee.

11 For she knoweth and vnderstandeth all things, and shee shall leade me soberly in my doings, and preserue me ‖ in her power.

‖ Or, by her power or glory

12 So shal my works be acceptable, and then shall I iudge thy people righteously, and be worthy to sit in my fathers seat.

*Isa. 40. 13. rom. 11. 34 1. cor. 2, 16.

13 For what * man is he that can know the counsell of God? or who can thinke what the will of the Lord is?

14 For the thoughts of mortall men are ‖ miserable, & our deuices are but vncertain.

‖ Or, fearefull.

15 For the corruptible body presseth downe the soule, and the earthy tabernacle weigheth downe the mind that museth vpon many things.

16 And hardly doe wee gesse aright at things that are vpon earth, and with labour doe we find the things that are † before vs: but the things that are in heauen, who hath searched out?

† Gr. at hand.

17 And thy counsel who hath knowen, except thou giue wisdome, and send thy holy Spirit from aboue?

18 For so the waies of them which liued on the earth were reformed, and men were taught the things that are pleasing vnto thee, and were saued through wisdome.

CHAP. X.

1 What Wisdom did for Adam, 4 Noe, 5 Abraham, 6 Lot, and against the fiue cities, 10 for Iacob, 13 Ioseph, 16 Moses, 17 and the Israelites.

SHe preserued the first formed father of the world that was created alone, and brought him out of his fall,

2 And * gaue him power to rule al things.

*Gene. 2. 20

*Gene. 4. 8.

3 * But when the vnrighteous went away frō her in his anger, hee perished also in the fury wherewith he murdered his brother.

4 For whose cause the * earth being drowned with the flood, Wisdome againe preserued it, and directed the course of the righteous in a piece of wood of small value.

*Gene. 7. 23.

5 Moreouer, * the nations in their wicked conspiracy being confounded, she found out the righteous, & preserued him blameless vnto God, and kept him strong ‖ against his tender compassion toward his sonne.

*Gen. 11. 9.

‖ Or, in.

6 * When the vngodly perished, she deliuered the righteous man, who fled from the fire which fell downe vpon the † fiue cities.

*Gen. 22. 20 gene 19. 16. † Gr. Pentapolis.

7 Of whose wickednes euen to this day the waste land that smoketh, is a testimony, and plants bearing fruit that neuer come to ripenesse: and a standing pillar of salt *is* a monument of an vnbeleeuing soule.

8 For regarding not wisdome, they gate not onely this hurt, that they knew not the things which were good: but also left behind them to the world a memorial of their foolishnes: so that in the things wherin they offended, they could not so much as be hid.

9 But Wisdome deliuered from paine those that attended vpon her.

10 When the righteous fledde from his brothers wrath, shee guided him in right paths, shewing him the kingdome of God: and gaue him knowledge of holy things, made him rich in his trauels, and multiplied *the fruit of* his labours.

11 In the couetousnes of such as oppressed him, she stood by him, and made him rich.

12 She defended him from his enemies, and kept him safe from those that lay in wait, and in a sore conflict she gaue him the victory, that he might know that godlinesse is stronger then all.

13 * When the righteous was solde, shee forsooke him not, but deliuered him from sin: she went downe with him into the pit,

*Gen. 37. 28 and 39. 7. acts 7. 10.

14 And left him not in bonds, till shee brought him the scepter of the kingdome, and ‖ power against those that oppressed him: as for them that had accused him, she shewed them to be liers, and gaue him perpetuall glory.

‖ Or, the power of them that ruled ouer him.

15 * She deliuered the ‖ righteous people, and blameles seed from the nation that oppressed them.

*Exod. 3. 10 and 12. 41. ‖ Or, holy.

16 Shee entred into the soule of the seruant of the Lord, and * withstood dreadfull Kings in wonders and signes,

*Exod. 5. 1.

17 Rendred to the righteous a reward of their labours, guided them in a marueilous

lous way, and was vnto them for a couer by day, and a light ‖ of ſtars in the night ſeaſon:

‖ Or, flame.

18 *Brought them thorowe the red ſea, and led them thorow much water.

* Exod. 14. 21, 22. pſal. 78. 13.

19 But ſhe drowned their enemies, and caſt them vp out of the bottom of the deep.

20 Therefore the righteous ſpoiled the vngodly, and * praiſed thy holy Name, O Lord, and magnified with one accord thine hand that fought for them.

* Exod. 15. 1.

21 For wiſedome opened the mouth of the dumbe, and made the tongues of them that cannot ſpeake, eloquent.

CHAP. XI.

5 The Egyptians were puniſhed, and the Iſraelites reſerued in the ſame thing. 15 They were plagued by the ſame things wherein they ſinned. 20 God could haue deſtroyed them otherwiſe, 23 but he is mercifull to all.

SHee proſpered their works in the hand of the holy Prophet.

2 * They went thorow the wilderneſſe that was not inhabited, and pitched tents in places where there lay no way.

* Exod. 16. 1. exod. 17. 10, 11.

3 They ſtood againſt their enemies, and were auenged of their aduerſaries.

4 When they were thirſtie, they called vpon thee, and water was giuen them out of the flintie rocke, and their thirſt was quenched out of the hard ſtone.

5 For by what things their enemies were puniſhed, by the ſame they in their need were benefited.

6 For inſtead of a fountain of a perpetual running riuer, troubled with foule blood,

7 For a manifeſt reproofe of that commandement, wherby the infants were ſlain, thou gaueſt vnto them abundance of water by a meanes which they hoped not for,

8 Declaring by that thirſt then, * how thou hadſt puniſhed their aduerſaries.

* Exod. 7. 20.

9 For when they were tried, albeit but in mercy chaſtiſed, they knew how the vngodly were iudged in wrath & tormented,

10 For theſe thou didſt admoniſh, and trie as a Father: but the other as a ſeuere King thou didſt condemne and puniſh.

11 Whether they were abſent, or preſent, they were vexed alike.

12 For a double griefe came vpon them, and a groning for the remembrance of things paſt.

13 For when they heard by their owne puniſhments the other to be benefited, they

‖ Or, perceiued

‖ had ſome feeling of the Lord.

14 For whom they reiected with ſcorne, when hee was long before throwen out at the caſting foorth *of the infants*, him in the end, when they ſaw what came to paſſe, they admired,

15 But for the fooliſh deuices of their wickednes, wherewith being deceiued, they worſhipped ſerpents voyd of reaſon, & vile beaſts: thou didſt ſend a multitude of vnreaſonable beaſts vpon them for vengeance,

16 That they might know that wherewithall a man ſinneth, by the ſame alſo ſhal he be puniſhed.

17 For thy almighty hand that made the world of matter without forme, wanted not meanes to ſend among them a multitude of beares, or fierce lions,

18 Or vnknowen wild beaſts full of rage newly created, breathing out either a fiery vapor, or filthy ſents of ſcattered ſmoke, or ſhooting horrible ſparkles out of their eies,

19 Whereof not only the harme might diſpatch them at once: but alſo the terrible ſight vtterly deſtroy them.

20 Yea, and without theſe might they haue fallen down with one blaſt, being perſecuted of vengeance, and ſcattered abroad through the breath of thy power, but thou haſt ordered al things in meaſure, and number, and weight.

21 For thou canſt ſhew thy great ſtrēgth at all times when thou wilt, and who may withſtand the power of thine arme?

22 For the whole world before thee is as a little ‖ graine of the ballance, yea as a drop of the morning dew that falleth down vpon the earth.

‖ Or, little weight.

23 But thou haſt mercy vpon all: for thou canſt doe all things, and winkeſt at the ſins of men: becauſe they ſhould amend.

24 For thou loueſt all the things that are, and abhorreſt nothing which thou haſt made: for neuer wouldeſt thou haue made any thing, if thou hadſt hated it.

25 And how could any thing haue endured, if it had not bene thy will? or bene preſerued, if not called by thee?

26 But thou ſpareſt all: for they are thine, O Lord, thou louer of ſoules.

CHAP. XII.

2 God did not deſtroy theſe of Canaan all at once. 12 If he had done ſo, who could controle him? 19 But by ſparing them hee taught vs, 27 they were puniſhed with their gods.

FOr thine vncorruptible ſpirit is in all things.

2 Therefore chaſteneſt thou them by little and little, that offend, and warneſt them by putting them in remembrance, wherein

wherein they haue offended, that leauing their wickednes they may beleeue on thee, O Lord.

3 For it was thy will to destroy by the hands of our fathers, both those ‖ old inhabitants of thy holy land,

‖ Or, ancient.

4 Whom thou hatedst for doing most odious workes of ‖ witchcrafts, and wicked sacrifices;

‖ Or, sorceries.

5 And also those mercilesse murderers of children, and deuourers of mans flesh, and the feasts of blood;

6 With their Priests out of the midst of their idolatrous crew, and the parents that killed with their owne handes, soules destitute of helpe:

7 That the land which thou esteemedst aboue all other, might receiue a worthy ‖ colony of Gods children.

‖ Or, new inhabitance.

8 Neuertheless, euen those thou sparedst as men, and didst send *waspes, forerunners of thine hoste, to destroy them by little and little.

*Exod. 33.2. deut. 2.22.

9 Not that thou wast vnable to bring the vngodly vnder the hand of the righteous in battell, or to destroy them at once with cruell beasts, or with one rough word:

10 But executing thy iudgements vpon them by little and little, thou gauest them place of repentance, not being ignorant that they were a naughtie generation, and that their malice was bred in them, & that their cogitation would neuer be changed.

*Gene. 9.25.

11 For it was a *curſed ſeede from the beginning, neither didst thou for feare of any man giue them pardon for those things wherein they sinned.

*Rom. 9.20.

12 For who shall say, *What hast thou done? or who shall withstand thy iudgement, or who shall accuse thee for the nations that perish, whom thou hast made? or who shal come to ‖ stand against thee, to be ‖ reuenged for the vnrighteous men?

‖ Or, in thy presence.

‖ Or, a reuenger.

13 For neither is there any God but thou, that *careth for all, to whom thou mightest shew that thy iudgment is not vnright.

*1. Pet. 5.7.

14 Neither shall king or tyrant be able to set his face against thee, for any whom thou hast punished.

15 For so much then as thou art righteous thy selfe, thou ordereſt all things righteously: *thinking it not agreeable with thy power, to condemne him that hath not deserued to be punished.

*Iob 10.2.

16 For thy power is the beginning of righteousnesse, and because thou art the Lord of all, it maketh thee to bee gracious vnto all.

17 For when men will not beleeue that thou art of a ‖ full power, thou shewest thy strength, & among them that know it, thou makest their boldnesse manifest.

‖ Or, perfect.

18 But thou, mastering thy power, iudgest with equity, and orderest vs with great fauour: for thou mayest vse power when thou wilt.

19 But by such workes hast thou taught thy people, that the iust man should bee mercifull, and hast made thy children to be of a good hope, that thou giuest repentance for sinnes:

20 For if thou didst punish the enemies of thy children, & the condemned to death with such deliberation, giuing them time and place, whereby they might be deliuered from their malice:

21 With how great circumspection didst thou iudge thine owne sonnes, vnto whose fathers thou hast sworne, and made couenants of good promises?

22 Therefore whereas thou doest chasten vs, thou scourgest our enemies a thousand times more, to the intent that when we iudge, wee should carefully thinke of thy goodnesse, and when we our selues are iudged, we should looke for mercy.

23 Wherefore, whereas men haue liued dissolutely and vnrighteously, thou hast tormented them with their owne ‖ abominations.

‖ Or, abominable idoles.

24 *For they went astray very farre in the waies of errour, and held them for gods (which euen amongst the beasts of their enemies were despised) beeing deceiued as children of no vnderstanding.

*Cha. 11.13 rom. 1.23.

25 Therefore vnto them, as to children without the vse of reason, thou didst send a iudgement to mocke them.

26 But they that would not be reformed by that correction wherein he dallied with them, shal feele a iudgment worthy of God.

27 For looke, for what things they grudged when they were punished, (that is) for them whome they thought to bee gods, [now] being punished in them; when they sawe it, they acknowledged him to bee the true God, whom before they denied to know: and therefore came extreame damnation vpon them.

CHAP. XIII.

1 *They were not excused that worshipped any of Gods workes:* 10 *But most wretched are they that worship the workes of mens handes.*

Surely

SVrely vaine are all men by nature, who are ignorant of God, and could not out of the good things that are seene, knowe him that is: neither by considering the workes, did they acknowledge the workemaster;

*Rom. 1.9. deut. 4.19. and 17.3.

2 *But deemed either fire, or winde, or the swift ayre, or the circle of the starres, or the violent water, or the lights of heauen to be the gods which gouerne the world:

3 With whose beautie, if they being delighted, tooke them to bee gods: let them know how much better the Lord of them is; for the first Author of beauty hath created them.

4 But if they were astonished at their power and vertue, let them vnderstand by them, how much mightier he is that made them.

5 For by the greatnesse and beauty of the creatures, proportionably the Maker of them is seene.

6 But yet for this they are the lesse to be blamed: for they peraduenture erre seeking God, and desirous to find him.

*Rom. 1.21. ‖Or, seeke.

7 For being * conuersant in his works, they ‖ search *him* diligently, and beleeue their sight: because the things are beautiful that are seene.

8 Howbeit, neither are they to be pardoned.

9 For if they were able to knowe so much, that they could ayme at the world; how did they not sooner find out the Lord thereof?

10 But miserable are they, and in dead things is their hope, who called them gods, which are the workes of mens hands, gold and siluer to shew arte in, and resemblances of beastes, or a stone good for nothing, the worke of an ancient hand.

*Isa. 44.13. ‖Or, timberwright.

11 *Now a ‖ carpenter that felleth timber, after hee hath sawen downe a tree meet for the purpose, and taken off all the barke skilfully round about, and hath wrought it handsomely, and made a vessell thereof fit for the seruice of mans life:

‖Or, chips.

12 And after spending the ‖ refuse of his worke to dresse his meate, hath filled himselfe:

13 And taking the very refuse among those which serued to no vse (being a crooked piece of wood, and full of knots) hath carued it diligently when hee had nothing else to doe, and formed it by the skill of his vnderstanding, and fashioned it to the image of a man:

14 Or made it like some vile beast, laying it ouer with vermilion, & with paint, colouring it red, and couering euery spot therein:

15 And when hee had made a conuenient roume for it, set it in a wall, and made it fast with yron:

16 For he prouided for it, that it might not fall: knowing that it was vnable to helpe it selfe, (for it is an image and hath need of helpe:)

17 Then maketh he praier for his goods, for his wife and children, and is not ashamed to speake to that which hath no life.

18 For health, he calleth vpon that which is weake: for life, prayeth to that which is dead: for ayde, humbly beseecheth † that which hath least meanes to helpe: and for a good iourney, he asketh of that which cannot set a foot forward:

†Gr. that hath no experience at all.

19 And for gaining and getting, and for good successe of his hands, asketh ability to doe, of him that is most vnable to doe any thing.

CHAP. XIIII.

1 Though men do not pray to their ships, 5 yet are they saued rather by them then by their idols. 8 Idols are accursed, and so are the makers of them. 14 The beginning of idolatry, 23 and the effects thereof. 30 God will punish them that sweare falsly by their idoles.

AGaine, one preparing himself to saile, and about to passe thorow the raging waues, calleth vpon a piece of wood more rotten then the ‖ vessell that carieth him.

‖Or, ship. ‖Or, vessell, or ship.

2 For verily desire of gaine deuised ‖ that, and the workman built it by his skill.

3 But thy prouidence, O Father, gouerneth it: for thou hast * made a way in the sea, and a safe path in the waues:

*Exod. 14. 22.

4 Shewing that thou canst saue from all danger: yea though a man went to sea without arte.

5 Neuertheless thou wouldest not that the works of thy wisedome should bee idle, and therfore doe men commit their liues to a smal piece of wood, and passing the rough sea in a weake vessell, are saued.

6 * For in the olde time also, when the proude gyants perished, the hope of the world gouerned by thy hand, escaped in a weake vessell, and left to all ages a seede of generation.

*Gene. 6.4. and 7.10.

7 For blessed is the wood, whereby righteousnesse commeth.

8 But that which is made with hands, is cursed, aswell * it, as he that made it: he, because he made it, and it, because being corruptible, it was called God.

*Psal. 115.8 baruc. 6.3.

9 *For

9 * For the vngodly and his vngodlines are both alike hatefull vnto God.

10 For that which is made, shall be punished together with him that made it.

11 Therefore euen ‖ vpon the idoles of the Gentiles shall there be a visitation: because in the creature of God they are become an abomination, and * † stumbling blockes to the soules of men, and a ‖ snare to the feet of the vnwise.

12 For the deuising of idoles was the beginning of *spirituall* fornication, and the inuention of them the corruption of life.

13 For neither were they from the beginning, neither shall they be for euer.

14 For by the vaine glory of men they entred into the world, and therefore shall they come shortly to an end.

15 For a father afflicted with vntimely mourning, when he hath made an image of his child soone taken away, now honoured him as a god, which was then a dead man, and deliuered to those that were vnder him ceremonies and sacrifices.

16 Thus † in processe of time an vngodly custome growen strong, was kept as a law, and grauen images were worshipped by the commandements of ‖ kings.

17 Whom men could not honour ‖ in presence, because they dwelt farre off, they tooke the counterfeite of his visage from farre, and made an expresse image of a king whom they honoured, to the end that by this their forwardnesse, they might flatter him that was absent, as if he were present.

18 Also the singular diligence of the artificer did help to set forward the ignorant to more superstition.

19 For hee peraduenture willing to please one in authority, forced all his skil to make the resemblance † of the best fashion.

20 And so the multitude allured by the grace of the worke, tooke him now for a god, which a little before was but honoured as a man.

21 And this was an occasion to deceiue the world: for men seruing either calamity or tyrannie, did ascribe vnto stones, and stockes, the incommunicable ‖ Name.

22 Moreouer, this was not enough for them, that they erred in the knowledge of God, but whereas they liued in the great warre of ignorance, those so great plagues called they peace.

23 For whilest they * slew their children in sacrifices, or vsed secret ceremonies, or made reuellings of strange rites.

24 They kept neither liues nor mariages any longer vndefiled: but either one slew another traiterously, or grieued him by adulterie:

25 So that there reigned in all men ‖ without exception, blood, manslaughter, theft, and dissimulation, corruption, vnfaithfulnesse, tumults, periurie,

26 Disquieting of good men, forgetfulnes of good turnes, defiling of soules, changing of ‖ kind, disorder in marriages, adulterie, and shameleſſe vncleannes.

27 For the worshipping of idoles † not to bee named, is the beginning, the cause, and the end of all euill.

28 For either they are mad when they be merrie, or prophecie lies, or liue vniustly, or else lightly forsweare themselues.

29 For insomuch as their trust is in idols which haue no life, though they sweare falsly, yet they looke not to be hurt.

30 Howbeit for both causes shall they be iustly punished: both because they thought not well of God, ‖ giuing heed vnto idoles, and also vniustly swore in deceit, despising holinesse.

31 For it is not the power of them by whom they sweare: but it is the iust vengeance of sinners, that punsheth alwayes the offence of the vngodly.

CHAP. XV.

1 We doe acknowledge the true God. 7 The folly of Idolemakers, 14 and of the enemies of Gods people: 15 because besides the idoles of the Gentiles, 18 they worshipped vile beasts.

BVt thou, O God, art gracious and true: long suffering, and in mercy ordering all things.

2 For if we sinne wee are thine, knowing thy power: but we wil not sinne, knowing that we are counted thine.

3 For to know thee is perfect righteousnesse: yea, to know thy power is the roote of immortalitie.

4 For neither did the mischieuous inuention of men deceiue vs: nor an image spotted with diuers colours, the painters fruitlesse labour.

5 The sight whereof ‖ entiseth fooles to lust after it, and so they desire the forme of a dead image that hath no breath.

6 Both they that make them, they that desire them, and they that worship them, are louers of euill things, and are worthy to haue such things to trust vpon.

7 For the * potter tempering soft earth fashioneth euery vessell with much labour for

*Pſal. 5. 5.

‖ *Or, to, or by.*

*Ier. 10. 8. abac. 2. 18.

† *Gr. ſcandals.*

‖ *Or, trap.*

† *Gr. in time.*

‖ *Or, tyrants.*

‖ *Or, in ſight.*

† *Gr. to the better.*

‖ *Of God.*

*Deut. 18. 10. ier. 7. 9. and 19. 4.

‖ *Or, confuſedly.*

‖ *Or, ſinne.*

† *Gr. nameleſſe.*

‖ *Or, deuoted.*

‖ *Or, turneth a reproch to the fooliſh.*

* Rom. 9. 21.

for our ſeruice: yea of the ſame clay he maketh both the veſſels that ſerue for cleane vſes: and likewiſe alſo all ſuch as ſerue to the contrary: but what is the vſe of either ſort, the potter himſelfe is the iudge.

8 And employing his labours lewdly, hee maketh a vaine god of the ſame clay, euen he which a little before was made of earth himſelfe, and within a little while after returneth to the ſame out of the which hee was taken: when his *life which was lent him ſhall be demanded.

*Luk. 12. 20

9 Notwithſtanding his care is, not that hee ſhall haue much labour, nor that ‖his life is ſhort: but ſtriueth to excell goldſmiths, and ſiluerſmiths, and endeauoureth to doe like the workers in braſſe, and counteth it his glory to make counterfeit things.

‖Or, he ſicke or dye.

10 His heart is aſhes, his hope is more vile then earth, and his life of leſſe value then clay:

11 Foraſmuch as hee knew not his maker, and him that inſpired into him an actiue ſoule, and breathed in a liuing ſpirit.

12 But they counted our life a paſtime, and our †time here a market for gaine: for ſay they, wee muſt be getting euery way, though it be by euill meanes.

† Gr. life.

‖ Or, ſo.

13 ‖For this man that of earthly matter maketh brickle veſſels, and grauen images, knoweth himſelfe to offend aboue all others.

14 And all the enemies of thy people, that hold them in ſubiection are moſt fooliſh, & are more miſerable then very babes.

15 For they counted all the idols of the heathen to bee gods: which neither haue the vſe of eyes to ſee, nor noſes to drawe ‖breath, nor eares to heare, nor fingers of hands to handle, and as for their feet they are ſlowe to goe.

‖Or, eyre.

16 For man made them, and hee that borrowed his owne ſpirit faſhioned them, but no man can make a god like vnto himſelfe.

17 For being mortall he worketh a dead thing with wicked hands: for hee himſelfe is better then the things which he worſhippeth: whereas he liued *once*, but they neuer.

18 Yea, they worſhipped thoſe beaſtes alſo that are moſt hatefull: for being compared together, ſome are worſe then others.

19 Neither are they beautifull, ſo much as to be deſired in reſpect of beaſtes, but they went without the praiſe of God, and his bleſſing.

CHAP. XVI.

2 God gaue ſtrange meate to his people, to ſtirre vp their appetite, and vile beaſts to their enemies to take it from them. 5 Hee ſtung with his ſerpents, 12 but ſoone healed them by his word onely. 17 The creatures altered their nature to pleaſe Gods people, and to offend their enemies.

THerefore by the like were they puniſhed worthily, and by the multitude of beaſts *tormented.

*Num. 21. 6. & chap. 11. 16, 16.

2 In ſtead of which puniſhment, dealing graciouſly with thine owne people thou preparedſt for them meat of a ſtrange taſte: euen *quailes to ſtir vp their appetite:

*Numb. 11, 31.

3 To the end that they deſiring foode might for the ougly ſight of the beaſts ſent among them, loath euen that which they muſt needes deſire: but theſe ſuffering penurie for a ſhort ſpace, might be made partakers of a ſtrange taſte.

4 For it was requiſite, that vpon them exerciſing tyrannie ſhould come penurie which they could not auoide: but to theſe it ſhould onely bee ſhewed how their enemies were tormented.

5 For when the horrible fierceneſſe of beaſts came vpon ‖theſe, and they periſhed with the *ſtings of crooked ſerpents, thy wrath endured not for euer.

‖Or, thy people. *Num. 21, 6. 1. cor. 10. 9.

6 But they were troubled for a ſmall ſeaſon that they might be admoniſhed, hauing a *ſigne of ſaluation, to put them in remembrance of the commaundement of thy Law.

*Numb. 21. 9

7 For he that turned himſelfe towards it, was not ſaued by the thing that hee ſaw: but by thee that art the Sauiour of all.

8 And in this thou madeſt thine enemies confeſſe, that it is thou who deliuereſt from all euill:

9 For *them the bitings of graſhoppers & flies killed, neither was there found any remedy for their life: for they were worthy to be puniſhed by ſuch.

*Exod. 8. 24. and 10. 4. rencl. 97.

10 But thy ſonnes, not the very teeth of venemous dragons ouercame: for thy mercie was *euer* by them, and healed them.

11 For they were †pricked, that they ſhould remember thy words, & were quickly ſaued, that not falling into deepe forgetfulneſſe, they might be ‖continually mindfull of thy goodneſſe.

† Heb. ſtung.

‖ Or, neuer drawen from.

12 For it was neither herbe, nor mollifying plaiſter that reſtored thē to health: but thy word, O Lord, which healeth al things.

13 For thou haſt power of life and death: thou *leadeſt to the gates of hell, and bringeſt vp againe.

* Pſal. 105. deut. 32. 39. 1. ſam. 2. 6.

14 A man indeed killeth through his malice: and the ſpirit when it is gone forth returneth not; neither the ſoule receiued vp, commeth againe.

15 But it is not poſſible to eſcape thine hand.

*Exod. 9 23. 16 * For the vngodly that denied to know thee, were ſcourged by the ſtrength of thine arme: with ſtrange raines, haiſes, and ſhowers were they perſecuted, that they could not auoyd, and through fire were they conſumed.

17 For, which is moſt to bee wondred at, the fire had more force in the water that quencheth all things: for the world* fighteth for the righteous.

*Iud. 5, 20. 18 For ſometime the flame was mitigated that it might not burne vp the beaſtes that were ſent againſt the vngodly: but themſelues might ſee and perceiue that they were perſecuted with the iudgement of God.

19 And at other time it burneth euen in the midſt of water, aboue the power of fire, that it might deſtroy the fruites of an vniuſt land.

*Exod. 16. 14. num. 11. 7. pſal. 78. 25. ioh. 6. 31 20 *Inſtead whereof thou feddeſt thine owne people, with Angels food, and diddeſt ſend them from heauen bread prepared without their labour, able to content euery mans delight, and agreeing to euery taſte.

*Iud 6. 4. ‖ Or, Manna. ‖ Or, was tempered. 21 *For thy ‖ ſuſtenance declared thy ſweetneſſe vnto thy children, and ſeruing to the appetite of the eater ‖ tempered it ſelfe to euery mans liking.

*Chap. 19. 20. 22 *But ſnow and yee endured the fire and melted not, that they might know that fire burning in the haile, and ſparkling in the raine, did deſtroy the fruites of the enemies.

23 But this againe did euen forget his owne ſtrength, that the righteous might be nouriſhed.

24 For the creature that ſerueth thee who art the maker, encreaſeth his ſtrength againſt the vnrighteous for their puniſhment, and abateth his ſtrength for the benefit of ſuch as put their truſt in thee.

‖ Or, things. 25 Therefore euen then was it altered into all ‖ faſhions, and was obedient to thy grace that nouriſheth all things, according to the deſire ‖ of them that had need:

‖ Or, of them that prayed. Deut. 8, 3. mat. 4. 4. 26 That thy children, O Lord, whom thou loueſt, might know that * it is not the growing of fruits that nouriſheth man: but that it is thy word which preſerueth them that put their truſt in thee.

27 For that which was not deſtroyed of the fire, being warmed with a litle Sunne beame, ſoone melted away,

28 That it might be knowen, that wee muſt preuent the Sun, to giue thee thanks, and at the day-ſpring pray vnto thee.

29 For the hope of the vnfaithful, ſhall melt away as the Winters hoare-froſt, and ſhall runne away as vnprofitable water.

CHAP. XVII.

1 Why the Egyptians were puniſhed with darkeneſſe. 4 the terrours of that darkeneſſe. 12 The terrours of an ill conſcience.

FOr great are thy iudgements, and cannot be expreſſed: therefore ‖ vnnourtured ſoules haue erred. ‖ Or, ſoules that will not be reformed.

2 For when vnrighteous men thought to oppreſſe the holy nation: they beeing ſhut vp ‖ in their houſes, the priſoners of darkneſſe, and fettered with the bonds of a long night, lay [there] ‖ exiled from the eternall prouidence. ‖ Or, vnder their roofes. ‖ Or, fugitiues.

3 For while they ſuppoſed to lie hid in their ſecret ſinnes, they were ſcattered ‖ vnder a darke vaile of forgetfulneſſe, being horribly aſtoniſhed, and troubled with (ſtrange) ‖ apparitions. ‖ Or, in. ‖ Or, ſights.

4 For neither might the corner that held them, keepe them from feare: but noiſes (as of waters) falling downe, ſounded about them, and ſad viſions appeared vnto them with heauie countenances.

5 No power of the fire might giue them light: neither could the bright flames of the ſtars endure to lighten that horrible night.

6 Onely there appeared vnto them a fire kindled of it ſelfe, very dreadfull: for beeing much terrified, they thought the things which they ſaw to be worſe then the ſight they ſaw not.

*Exod. 7. 12. and 8. 7, 19. 7 *As for the illuſions of art Magicke, they were put downe, and their vaunting in wiſedome was reproued with diſgrace.

8 For they that promiſed to driue away terrours, and troubles from a ſicke ſoule, were ſicke themſelues of feare worthy to be laughed at.

9 For though no terrible thing did feare them: yet being ſkared with beaſts that paſſed by, and hiſſing of ſerpents,

‖ Or, ſo looking vpon. 10 They died for feare, ‖ denying that they ſaw the aire, which could of no ſide be auoyded.

11 For wickedneſſe condemned by her owne witneſſe, is very timerous, and beeing preſſed with conſcience, alwaies forecaſteth grieuous things.

12 For

13 For feare is nothing elſe, but a betraying of the ſuccours which reaſon offereth.

13 And the expectation from within being leſſe, counteth the ignorance more then the cauſe which bringeth the torment.

14 But they ſleeping the ſame ſleep that night ‖ which was indeed intolerable, and which came vpon them out of the bottoms of inexitable hell:

‖ *Or, wherein they could doe nothing.*

15 Were partly vexed with monſtrous apparitions, and partly fainted, their heart failing them: for a ſuddaine feare and not looked for, came vpon them.

16 So then, whoſoeuer there fel downe, was ſtraitly kept, ſhut vp in a priſon without yron barres.

17 For whether he were husbandman, or ſhepheard, or a labourer in the ‖ field, he was ouertaken, and endured that neceſſity, which could not be auoided: for they were all bound with one chaine of darkeneſſe.

‖ *Or, deſert.*

18 Whether it were a whiſtling wind, or a melodious noiſe of birdes among the ſpreading branches, or a pleaſing fall of water running violently:

19 Or a ‖ terrible ſound of ſtones caſt downe, or a running that could not be ſeene of ſkipping beaſts, or a roaring voyce of moſt ſauage wild beaſts, or a rebounding Eccho from the hollow mountaines: theſe things made them to ſwoune for feare.

‖ *Or, hideous.*

20 For the whole world ſhined with cleare light, & none were hindered in their labour.

21 Ouer them onely was ſpread an heauie night, an image of that darkenes which ſhould afterwards receiue them: but yet were they vnto themſelues more grieuous then the darkneſſe.

CHAP. XVIII.

1 Why Egypt was puniſhed with darkeneſſe, 5 and with the death of their children, 18 They themſelues ſaw the cauſe thereof. 20 God alſo plagued his owne people. 21 By what meanes that plague was ſtayed.

NEuertheleſſe, thy Saints had a very great * light, whoſe voice they hearing and not ſeeing their ſhape, becauſe they alſo had not ſuffered the ſame things, they counted them happie.

* Exod. 10. 23.

2 But for that they did not hurt them *now*, of whome they had beene wronged before, they thanked them, and beſought them pardon, for that they had beene enemies.

3 * In ſtead whereof thou gaueſt them a burning pillar of fire, both to be a guide

* Exod. 13. 21. and 14. 19. [illegible]

of the vnknowen iourney, and an harmles Sunne to entertaine them honourably.

4 For they were worthy to be depriued of light, and impriſoned in darkeneſſe, who had kept thy ſonnes ſhut vp, by whom the ‖ vncorrupt light of the law was to bee giuen vnto the world.

‖ *Or, incorruptible.*

5 * And when they had determined to ſlay the babes of the Saints, one child being caſt foorth, and ſaued: to reproue them, thou tookeſt away the multitude of their children, and deſtroyedſt them all together in a mighty water.

* Exod. 14. 24, 25.

6 * Of that night were our fathers certified afore, that aſſuredly knowing vnto what oathes they had giuen credence, they might afterwards be of good cheere.

* Exod. 12, 4.

7 So of thy people was accepted both the ſaluation of the righteous, and deſtruction of the enemies.

8 For wherewith thou didſt puniſh our aduerſaries, by the ſame thou didſt glorifie vs whom thou hadſt called.

9 * For the righteous children of good men did ſacrifice ſecretly, and with one conſent made a ‖ holy law that the Saints ſhould be alike partakers of the ſame good and euill, the fathers now ſinging out the ſongs of prayſe.

* Exod. 12.

‖ *Or, a couenant of God, or league ſee pſal. 50. 5.*

10 But on the other ſide there ſounded an ill-according crie of the enemies, and a lamentable noiſe was carried abroad for children that were bewailed.

11 * The maſter and the ſeruant were puniſhed after one manner, and like as the king, ſo ſuffered the common perſon.

* Exod. 11. 5 and 12. 29.

12 So they altogether had innumerable dead with one kind of death, neither were the liuing ſufficient to burie them: for in one moment the nobleſt of-ſpring of them was deſtroyed.

13 For whereas they would not beleeue any thing by reaſon of the enchantments, vpon the deſtruction of the firſt borne, they acknowledged this people to be the ſonnes of God.

14 For while all things were in quiet ſilence, and that night was in the middeſt of her ſwift courſe,

15 Thine almighty word leapt downe from heauen, out of thy royall throne, as a fierce man of warre into the midſt of a land of deſtruction,

16 And brought thine vnfained commandement as a ſharpe ſword, and ſtanding vp filled all things with death, and it touched the heauen, but it ſtood vpō the earth.

17 Then ſuddenly ‖ viſions of horrible dreames troubled them ſore, and terrours came vpon them vnlooked for.

‖ Or, imagination.

18 And one throwen here, another there halfe dead, ſhewed the cauſe of his death.

19 For the dreames that troubled them did fore ſhew this, leſt they ſhould periſh, and not know why they were afflicted.

20 Yea, the taſting of death touched the righteous alſo, and there was a deſtruction of the *multitude in the wilderneſſe: but the wrath endured not long.

*Num. 16. 46.

21 For then the blameleſſe man made haſte, and ſtood foorth to defend them, and bringing the ſhield of his proper miniſterie, euen prayer and the propitiation of incenſe, ſet himſelfe againſt the wrath, and ſo brought the calamitie to an end, declaring that he was thy ſeruant.

22 So he ouercame the deſtroyer, not with ſtrength of bodie, nor force of armes, but with a word ſubdued he him that puniſhed, alleaging the oathes and couenants made with the fathers.

23 For when the dead were now fallen downe by heapes one vpon another, ſtanding betweene, he ſtayed the wrath, and ‖ parted the way to the liuing.

‖ Or, cut off.

24 *For in the long garment was the whole world, and in the foure rowes of the ſtones was the glory of the fathers grauen, and thy maieſtie vpon the diademe of his head.

*Exod. 28. 6 and 11, 10.

25 Vnto theſe the deſtroyer gaue place, and was afraid of them: for it was inough that they onely taſted of the wrath.

CHAP. XIX.

1 Why God ſhewed no mercie to the Egyptians, 5 And how wonderfully he dealt with his people. 14 The Egyptians were worſe then the Sodomites. 18 The wonderfull agreement of the creatures to ſerue Gods people.

AS for the vngodly, wrath came vpon them without mercie vnto the end, for he knew before what they would doe;

2 How that hauing giuen them leaue to depart, and ſent them haſtily away, they would repent and purſue them.

3 For whileſt they were yet mourning and making lamentation at the graues of the dead, they added another fooliſh deuice, and purſued them as fugitiues, whom they had ‖ entreated to be gone.

‖ Or, caſt out by entreaty.

4 For the deſtinie, whereof they were worthie, drew them vnto this end, & made them forget the things that had already hapned, that they might fulfill the puniſhment which was wanting to their tormems.

5 And that thy people might paſſe a wonderfull way: but they might find a ſtrange death.

6 For the whole creature in his proper kind was faſhioned againe anew, ſeruing the peculiar commandements that were giuen vnto them, that thy children might be kept without hurt.

7 *As namely*, a cloud ſhadowing the campe, and where water ſtood before drie land appeared, and out of the red Sea away without impediment, and out of the violent ſtreame a greene field:

8 Where-thorough all the people went that were defended with thy hand, ſeeing thy marueilous ſtrange wonders.

9 For they went at large like horſes, and leaped like lambes, praiſing thee, O Lord, who hadſt deliuered them.

10 For they were yet mindfull of the things that were done while they ſoiourned in the ſtrange land, how the ground brought forth ‖ flies in ſtead of cattell, and how the riuer caſt vp a multitude of frogs in ſtead of fiſhes.

‖ Or, lice.

11 But afterwards they ſaw a new generation of foules, when being led with their appetite they aſked delicate meates.

12 For quails came vp vnto them from the Sea, for their ‖ contentment.

‖ Or, comfort.

13 And puniſhments came vpon the ſinners nor without former ſignes by the force of thunders: for they ſuffered iuſtly, according to their owne wickedneſſe, inſomuch as they vſed a more hard and hatefull behauiour towards ſtrangers:

14 For the *Sodomites* did not receiue thoſe whom they knew not when they came: but theſe brought friends into bondage, that had well deſerued of them.

15 And not onely ſo: but peraduenture ſome reſpect ſhall be had of thoſe, becauſe they vſed ſtrangers not friendly.

16 But theſe very grieuouſly afflicted them, whom they had receiued with feaſtings, and were alreadie made partakers of the ſame lawes with them.

17 Therefore euen with blindnes were theſe ſtricken, as thoſe were at the dores of the righteous man: when being compaſſed about with horrible great darkeneſſe, euery one ſought the paſſage of his owne doores.

18 For the elements were changed † in themſelues by a kind of harmonie, like as in a Pſalterie notes change the name of the tune, and yet are alwayes ſounds, which may

† Gr. by themſelues.

may well be perceiued by the sight of the things that haue beene done.

19 For earthly things were turned into watrie, and the things that before swamme in the water, now went vpon the ground.

20 The fire had power in the water, forgetting his owne vertue: and the water forgate his owne quenching nature.

21 On the other side, the flames wasted not the flesh of the corruptible liuing things, though they walked therein, neither melted they the ycie kind of heauenly meate, that was of nature apt to melt.

22 For in all things, O Lord, thou didst magnifie thy people, and glorifie them, neither didst thou lightly regard them: but didst assist them in euery time and place.

¶ THE WISEDOME OF Iesus the sonne of Sirach. Or Ecclesiasticus.

¶ *A Prologue made by an vncertaine Authour.*

Some referre this Prologue to Athanasius, because it is found in his Synopsis.

THis Iesus was the sonne of Sirach, and grand-child to Iesus of the same name with him; This man therfore liued in the latter times, after the people had beene led away captiue, and called home againe, and almost after all the Prophets. Now his grandfather Iesus (as he himselfe witnesseth) was a man of great diligence and wisedome among the Hebrewes, who did not onely gather the graue and short Sentences of wise men, that had beene before him, but himselfe also vttered some of his owne, full of much vnderstanding and wisedome. When as therefore the first Iesus died, leauing this booke almost ‖ perfected, Sirach his sonne receiuing it after him, left it to his owne sonne Iesus, who hauing gotten it into his hands, compiled it all orderly into one Volume, and called it Wisedome, Intituling it, both by his owne name, his fathers name, and his grandfathers, alluring the hearer by the very name of Wisedome, to haue a greater loue to the studie of this Booke. It conteineth therefore wise Sayings, darke Sentences, and Parables, and certaine particular ancient godly stories of men that pleased God. Also his Prayer and Song. Moreouer, what benefits God had vouchsafed his people, and what plagues hee had heaped vpon their enemies. This Iesus did imitate Solomon, and was no lesse famous for Wisedome, and learning, both being indeed a man of great learning, and so reputed also.

‖ *Or, collected.*

¶ *The Prologue of the Wisedome of Iesus the sonne of Sirach.*

WHereas many and great things haue beene deliuered vnto vs by the Law and the Prophets, and by others that haue followed their steps, for the which things Israel ought to be commended for learning and Wisedome, and wherof not onely the Readers must needes become skilfull themselues, but also they that desire to learne, bee able to profit them which are ‖ without, both by speaking and writing: My grandfather Iesus, when he had much giuen himselfe to the reading of the Law, and the Prophets, and other Bookes of our fathers, and had gotten therein good iudgement, was drawen on also himselfe, to write something pertayning to learning and Wisedome, to the intent that those which are desirous to learne, and are addicted to these things, might profit much more in liuing according to the Law. Wherfore, let me intreat you to reade it with fauour and attention, and to pardon Vs, wherein we may seeme to come short of some words which we haste laboured to interprete. For the same things vttered in Hebrew, and translated into another tongue, haue not the same force in them: and not onely these things, but the Law it selfe, and the † Prophets, and the rest of the Bookes, haue no small ‖ difference, when they are spoken in their owne language. For in the eight and thirtieth yeere comming into Egypt, when Euergetes was king, and continuing there some time, I found a ‖ Booke of no small learning, therefore I thought it most necessary for me, to bestow some diligence and trauaile to interpret it: Vsing great watchfulnesse, and skill in that space, to bring the Booke to an end, and set it foorth for them also, which in a strange country are willing to learne, being prepared before in maners to liue after the Law.

‖ *Or, of another nation.*

† *Greeke, prophecies.*
‖ *Or, excellencie.*
‖ *Or, helps of learning.*

CHAP.

CHAP. I

1 All wisdome is from God. 10 He giueth it to them that loue him. 12 The feare of God is full of many blessings. 28 To feare God without hypocrisie.

ALL *wisdome commeth from the Lord, and is with him for euer.

*1.Kin.3.9.

2 Who can number the sand of the sea, and the drops of raine, and the dayes of eternitie?

3 Who can find out the height of heauen, and the breadth of the earth, and the deepe, and wisedome?

4 Wisedome hath beene created before all things, and the vnderstanding of prudence from euerlasting.

5 The word of God most high, is the fountaine of wisedome, and her wayes are euerlasting commandements.

6 *To whom hath the root of wisdom beene reuealed? or who hath knowen her wise counsels?

*Rom.11.34

7 [Vnto whom hath the knowledge of wisedome bin made manifest? and who hath vnderstood her great experience?]

8 There is one wise and greatly to be feared; the Lord sitting vpon his throne.

9 Hee created her, and saw her, and numbred her, and powred her out vpon all his workes.

10 She [is] with all flesh according to his gift, and he hath giuen her to them that loue him.

11 The feare of the Lord is honour, and glory, & gladnesse, & a crowne of reioycing.

12 * The feare of the Lord maketh a merry heart, and giueth ioy and gladnesse, and a long life.

*Prou.1.7. psal.110.10.

13 Who so feareth the Lord, it shall goe well with him at the last, and he ‖ shall find fauour in the day of his death.

‖ Or, shall be blessed.

14 To feare the Lord, is the beginning of wisedome: and it was created with the faithfull in the wombe.

15 She hath built an euerlasting foundation with men, and she shall continue *with their seede.

*2.Chro.20.21.

16 To feare the Lord, is fulnes of wisedome, and filleth men with her fruites.

17 Shee filleth all their house with things desireable, and the garners with her increase.

18 The feare of the Lord is a crowne of wisedome, making peace and perfect health to flourish, both which are the gifts of God: and enlargeth their reioycing that loue him.

19 Wisedome raineth downe skill and knowledge of vnderstanding, and exalteth them to honour that hold her fast.

20 The root of wisedome is to feare the Lord, & the branches thereof are long life.

21 The feare of the Lord driueth away sinnes: and where it is present, it turneth away wrath.

22 A furious man cannot ‖ bee iustified, for the sway of his furie shall be his destruction.

‖ Or, escape punishment.

23 A patient man will beare for a time, and afterward ioy shall spring vp vnto him

24 Hee will hide his wordes for a time, and the lippes of many shall declare his wisedome.

25 The parables of knowledge are in the treasures of wisedome: but godlines is an abomination to a sinner.

26 If thou desire wisedome, keepe the commandements, and the Lord shall giue her vnto thee.

27 For the feare of the Lord is wisedom and instruction: and faith and meekenesse are his delight.

28 ‖ Distrust not the feare of the Lord when thou art poore, and come not vnto him with a double heart.

‖ Or, be not disobedient to

29 Bee not an hypocrite in the sight of men, & take good heed what thou speakest.

30 Exalt not thy selfe, lest thou fall, and bring dishonor vpon thy soule, and so God discouer thy secrets, and cast thee downe in the middest of the congregation, because thou camest not in truth, to the feare of the Lord: but thy heart is full of deceit.

CHAP II.

1 Gods seruants must looke for trouble, 7 and be patient, and trust in him. 12 For woe to them that do not so. 15 But they that feare the Lord, will do so.

MY sonne, if *thou come to serue the Lord, prepare thy soule for tẽptation.

*Mat.4.11. 2.tim.3.12. 1.pet.4.12.

2 Set thy heart aright, & constantly endure, ‖ & make not hast in time of trouble.

‖ Or, hast not.

3 Cleaue vnto him, & depart not away that thou mayst be increased at thy last end.

4 Whatsoeuer is brought vpon thee, take cheerefully, and be patient when thou art changed to a low estate.

5 *For gold is tried in the fire, and acceptable men in the furnace of aduersitie.

*Wisd.3.6 pro.17.3.

6 Beleeue in him, and he will helpe thee, order thy way aright, and trust in him.

7 Yee that feare the Lord, waite for his mercie, and goe not aside, lest ye fall.

8 Ye that feare the Lord, beleeue him, and your reward shall not faile.

9 Ye that feare the Lord, hope for good, and for euerlasting ioy and mercy.

10 Looke at the generations of old, and see, did euer any trust in the Lord, and was confounded? or did any abide in his feare and was forsaken? or whom did he euer despise, that called vpon him?

*Psal. 37. 25. 11 For the * Lord is full of compassion and mercy, long suffering, and very pitiful, and forgiueth sins, and saueth in time of affliction.

12 Woe be to fearefull hearts, and faint hands, and the sinner that goeth two waies

13 Woe vnto him that is faint hearted, for he beleeueth not, therefore shall he not be defended.

14 Woe vnto you that haue lost patience: and what will yee do when the Lord shall visite you?

*Ioh. 14. 21. 15 They * that feare the Lord, will not disobey his word, and they that loue him, will keepe his wayes.

16 They that feare the Lord, will seeke that which is wel pleasing vnto him, & they that loue him shall be filled with the Law.

17 They that feare the Lord, will prepare their hearts, and humble their soules in his sight:

18 *Saying*, We will fal into the hands of the Lord, and not into the hands of men: for as his maiestie is, so is his mercy.

CHAP. III.

3 *Children must honour, and helpe both their parents.* 21 *Wee may not desire to know all things,* 26 *The incomprehensible must needs perish.* 30 *Almes are rewarded.*

HEare me your father, O children, and doe thereafter, that ye may be safe.

*Exod. 20. 6. deut. 5. 10. || Or, iudgement. 2 For the Lord hath giuen * the father honour ouer the children, and hath confirmed the || authoritie of the mother ouer the sonnes.

3 Who so honoureth his father, maketh an attonement for his sinnes.

4 And he that honoureth his mother, is as one that layeth vp treasure.

5 Who so honoureth his father, shall haue ioy of *his owne* children, and when he maketh his prayer, he shalbe heard.

6 He that honoureth his father, shall haue a long life, and he that is obedient vnto the Lord, shalbe a comfort to his mother

7 He that feareth the Lord, will honor his father, and will doe seruice vnto his parents, as to his masters.

*Exod. 20. 12. deu. 5. 10. 8 *Honour thy father and mother, both in word and deed, that a blessing may come vpon thee from them.

9 For the * blessing of the father establisheth the houses of children, but the curse of the mother rooteth out foundations. *Gen. 27. 27. deu 33. 1.

10 Glory not in the dishonour of thy father, for thy fathers dishonour is no glory vnto thee.

11 For the glory of a man, is from the honour of his father, and a mother in dishonour, is a reproch vnto the children.

12 My son, helpe thy father in his age, and grieue him not as long as he liueth.

13 And if his vnderstanding faile, haue patience with him, and despise him not, when thou art || in thy full strength. ||*Or, in all thine ability.*

14 For the relieuing of thy father shall not be forgotten: and in stead of sinnes it shalbe added to build thee vp.

15 In the day of thine affliction it shall be remembred, thy sinnes also shall melt away, as the yce in the faire warme weather.

16 He that forsaketh his father, is as a blasphemer, and he that angreth his mother, is cursed of God.

17 My sonne goe on with thy businesse in meekenesse, so shalt thou be beloued of him that is approued.

18 * The greater thou art, the more humble thy selfe, and thou shalt find fauour before the Lord. *Phil. 2. 3.

19 Many are in high place & of renowne: but * mysteries are reueiled vnto the meeke *Psal 25. 9, 14.

20 For the power of the Lord is great, and he is honoured of the lowly.

21 *Seeke not out the things that are too hard for thee, neither search the things that are aboue thy strength. *Pro 25. 27. rom. 12. 3.

22 But what is commanded thee, thinke thereupon with reuerence, for it is not needfull for thee, to see *with thine eyes*, the things that are in secret.

23 Bee not curious in vnneedfull matters: for moe things are shewed vnto thee, then men vnderstand.

24 For many are deceiued by their owne vaine opinion, and an euill suspition hath ouerthrowen their iudgement.

25 Without eyes thou shalt want light: professe not the knowledge therefore that thou hast not.

26 A stubborne heart shall fare euill at the last, and he that loueth danger, shall perish therein.

27 An obstinate heart shall be laden with sorrowes, and the wicked man shall heape sinne vpon sinne, ||*Or, the proud man is not healed by his punishment.*

28 || In the punishment of the proude there

there is no remedie: for the plant of wickednesse hath taken roote in him.

29 The heart of the prudent will vnderstand a parable, and an attentiue eare is the desire of a wise man.

30 *Water will quench a flaming fire, and almes maketh an attonement for sins.

31 And he that requiteth good turnes, is mindfull of that which may come hereafter: and when he falleth he shal find a stay.

* Psal.40.2. dan.4.24. matt.5.7.

CHAP. IIII.

1 We may not despise the poore or fatherlesse, 11 but seeke for wisedome, 20 and not be ashamed of some things, nor gainesay the truth, 30 nor be as lyons in our houses.

MY sonne, defraude not the poore of his liuing, and make not the needy eyes to waite long.

2 Make not an hungry soule sorrowfull, neither prouoke a man in his distresse.

3 Adde not more trouble to an heart that is vexed, and deferre not to giue to him that is in neede.

4 Reiect not the supplication of the afflicted, neither turne away thy face from a poore man.

5 Turne not away thine eye from ‖ the needie, and giue him none occasion to curse thee:

‖ Or, him that asketh.

6 For if he curse thee in the bitternesse of his soule, his prayer shall be heard of him that made him.

7 Get thy selfe the loue of the congregation, and bow thy head to a great man.

8 Let it not grieue thee to bow downe thine eare to the poore, and giue him a friendly answer with meekenesse.

9 Deliuer him that suffereth wrong, frō the hand of the oppressour, and be not faint hearted when thou sittest in iudgement.

10 Bee as a father vnto the fatherlesse, and in stead of a husband vnto their mother, so shalt thou be as the sonne of the most high, and he shall loue thee more then thy mother doth.

11 Wisdome exalteth her children, and layeth hold of them that seeke her.

12 He that loueth her, loueth life, and they that seeke to her earely, shall be filled with ioy.

13 He that holdeth her fast shall inherite glory, and whersoeuer she entreth, the Lord will blesse.

14 They that serue her shal minister ‖ to the Holy one, and them that loue her, the Lord doth loue.

‖ Or, in the sanctuary.

15 Who so giueth eare vnto her, shall iudge the nations, and hee that attendeth vnto her, shall dwel securely.

16 If a man commit himselfe vnto her, he shall inherit her, and his generation shall hold her in possession.

17 For at the first shee will walke with him by crooked wayes, and bring feare and dread vpon him, and torment him with her discipline, vntill she may trust his soule, and try him by her Lawes.

18 Then will shee returne the straight way vnto him, and comfort him, and shew him her secrets.

19 But if he go wrong, shee will forsake him, and giue him ouer to his owne ruine.

20 Obserue the opportunity, and beware of euill, and bee not ashamed when it concerneth thy soule.

21 For *there* is a shame that bringeth sinne, and there is a shame which is glory and grace.

22 Accept no person against thy soule, and let not the reuerence of any man cause thee to fall:

23 And refraine not to speake, † *when* there is *occasion to doe good*, and hide not thy wisedome in her beauty.

† Gre. in time of saning.

24 For by speech wisedome shall bee knowen, and learning by the word of the tongue.

25 In no wise speake against the trueth, but bee abashed of the errour of thine ignorance.

26 Be not ashamed to confesse thy sins, ‖ and force not the course of the riuer.

‖ Or, and striue not against the streame.

27 Make not thy selfe an vnderling to a foolish man, neither accept the person of the mighty.

28 Striue for the truth vnto death, and the Lord shall fight for thee.

29 Be not hastie in thy tongue, and in thy deedes slacke and remisse.

30 Bee not as a Lion in thy house, nor franticke among thy seruants.

31 Let not thine hand be stretched out to receiue, and shut when thou shouldest ‖ repay.

‖ Or giue,

CHAP. V.

1 We must not presume of our wealth and strength, 6 Nor of the mercie of God to sinne. 9 we must not bee double tongued, 12 Nor answer without knowledge.

SEt not thy heart vpon thy goods, and say not, * I haue enough for my life.

* Luk.12.15

2 Follow not thine owne mind, and thy strength, to walke in the wayes of thy heart:

3 And say not, Who shal controule me

for my workes, for the Lord will surely reuenge thy pride.

4 Say not, I haue sinned, & what harm hath happened vnto me? for the Lord is long-suffering, he wil in no wise let thee go.

5 Concerning propitiation, be not without feare to adde sinne vnto sinne.

6 And say not, His * mercy is great, he will bee pacified for the multitude of my sins: for mercy and wrath come from him, and his indignation resteth vpon sinners.

* Chap. 21. 1.

7 * Make no tarying to turne to the Lord, and put not off from day to day: for suddenly shall the wrath of the Lord come forth, and in thy security thou shalt bee destroyed, and perish in the day of vengeance

* Chap. 16. 13.

8 * Set not thy heart vpon goods vniustly gotten: for they shall not profit thee in the day of calamitie.

* Pro. 10. 2. and 11. 4. ezek. 7. 19.

9 Winnow not with euery wind, and go not into euery way: for so doth the sinner that hath a double tongue.

10 Be stedfast in thy vnderstanding, and let thy word be the same.

11 * Be swift to heare, and let thy life be sincere, and with patience giue answer.

* Iam. 1. 19.

12 If thou hast vnderstanding, answer thy neighbour, if not, lay thy hand vpon thy mouth.

13 Honour and shame is in talke: and the tongue of man is his fall.

14 Be not called a whisperer, and lie not in waite with thy tongue: for a foule shame is vpon the theefe, and an euill condemnation vpon the double tongue.

15 Be not ignorant of any thing, in a great matter or a small.

CHAP. VI.

2 Doe not extoll thy owne conceit, 7 but make choice of a friend. 18 Seeke wisedome betimes: 20 It is grieuous to some, 28 yet the fruites thereof are pleasant. 35 Be ready to heare wise men,

IN stead of a friend, become not an enemie; for [thereby] thou shalt inherite an il name, shame, and reproch: euen so shall a sinner that hath a double tongue.

2 Extoll not thy selfe in the counsell of thine owne heart, that thy soule be not torn in pieces as a bull [straying alone.]

3 Thou shalt eate vp thy leaues, & lose thy fruit, and leaue thy selfe as a dry tree.

4 A wicked soule shall destroy him that hath it, and shall make him to be laughed to scorne of his enemies.

5 † Sweet language wil multiply friends: and a faire speaking tongue will increase kind greetings.

† Gre. a sweet throate

6 Be in peace with many: neuertheless haue but one counseller of a thousand.

7 If thou wouldst get a friend, ‖ proue him first, and be not hasty to credit him.

‖ Or, get him in the time of trouble.

8 For some man is a friend for his owne occasion, and will not abide in the day of thy trouble.

9 And there is a friend, who being turned to enmitie, and strife, will discouer thy reproch.

10 * Againe some friend is a companion at the table, and will not continue in the day of thy affliction.

* Cha 37. 5.

11 But in thy prosperity he will be as thy selfe, and will be bold ouer thy seruants.

12 If thou be brought low, he will be against thee, and will hide himselfe from thy face.

13 Separate thy selfe from thine enemies, and take heed of thy friends.

14 A faithful friend is a strong defence: and he that hath found such an one, hath found a treasure.

15 Nothing doth counteruaile a faithful friend, and his excellency is vnualuable.

16 A faithfull friend is the medicine of life, & they that feare the Lord shal find him

17 Who so feareth the Lord shall direct his friendship aright, for as he is, so shal his neighbour be also.

18 My sonne, gather instruction from thy youth vp: so shalt thou find wisedome till thine old age.

19 Come vnto her as one that ploweth, and soweth, and wait for her good fruites, for thou shalt not toile much in labouring about her, but thou shalt eate of her fruites right soone.

20 She is very vnpleasant to the vnlearned: hee that is without ‖ vnderstanding, will not remaine with her.

‖ Or, heart.

21 She will lye vpon him as a * mighty stone of triall, and he wil cast her from him ere it be long.

* Zech. 12. 4

22 For wisedome is according to her name, and shee is not manifest vnto many.

23 Giue eare, my sonne, receiue my aduice, and refuse not my counsell,

24 And put thy feet into her fetters, and thy necke into her ‖ chaine.

‖ Or, coller.

25 Bow * downe thy shoulder, & beare her, and be not grieued with her bonds.

* Mat. 11. 29

26 Come vnto her with thy whole heart and keepe her wayes with all thy power.

27 Search and seeke, and shee shall bee made knowen vnto thee, and when thou hast got hold of her, let her not goe.

28 For at the laſt thou ſhalt finde her reſt, and that ſhalbe turned to thy ioy.

29 Then ſhall her fetters be a ſtrong defence for thee, & her chains a robe of glory.

30 For there is a golden ornament vpon her, and her bands are ‖ purple lace.

‖ *Or, a ribband of blew ſilke, Numb. 15.38.*

31 Thou ſhalt put her on as a robe of honour: and ſhalt put her about thee as a crowne of ioy.

32 My ſonne, if thou wilt, thou ſhalt bee taught: and if thou wilt apply thy minde, thou ſhalt be prudent.

33 If thou loue to heare, thou ſhalt receiue vnderſtanding: and if thou bow thine eare, thou ſhalt be wiſe.

34 Stand in the multitude of the * elders, and cleaue vnto him that is wiſe.

*Eccius. 8.9

35 Be willing to heare euery godly diſcourſe, and let not the parables of vnderſtanding eſcape thee.

36 And if thou ſeeſt a man of vnderſtanding, get thee betimes vnto him, and let thy foote weare the ſteps of his doore.

37 Let thy mind be vpon the ordinances of the Lord, and * meditate continually in his commaundements: hee ſhall eſtabliſh thine heart, and giue thee wiſdome at thine owne deſire.

*Pſal. 1.2.

CHAP. VII.

1 We are exhorted from ſinne, 4 from ambition, 8 preſumption, 10 and fainting in prayer: 12 from lying and backbiting, 18 and how to eſteeme a friend: 19 a good wife: 20 a ſeruant: 22 our cattell: 23 our children and parents: 31 the Lord and his Prieſts: 32 the poore and thoſe that mourne.

DOe no euill, ſo ſhall no harme come vnto thee.

2 Depart from the vniuſt, and iniquitie ſhall turne away from thee.

3 My ſonne, ſow not vpon the furrowes of vnrighteouſneſſe, and thou ſhalt not reape them ſeuen fold.

4 Seeke not of the Lord preheminence, neither of the king the ſeate of honour.

*Pſal. 142.2 eccleſ 7.17. iob 9.20. luke 18.11.

5 * Iuſtifie not thy ſelfe before the Lord, and boaſt not of thy wiſedome before the King.

6 Seeke not to be iudge, being not able to take away iniquitie, leſt at any time thou feare the perſon of the mighty, and lay a ſtumbling blocke in the way of thy vprightneſſe.

7 Offend not againſt the multitude of a city, and then thou ſhalt not caſt thy ſelfe downe among the people.

8 Binde not one ſinne vpon another, for in one thou ſhalt not be vnpuniſhed.

9 Say not, God will looke vpon the multitude of my oblations, and when I offer to the moſt high God, he will accept it.

10 Be not faint hearted when thou makeſt thy prayer, and neglect not to giue almes.

11 Laugh no man to ſcorne in the bitterneſſe of his ſoule: for there is one which humbleth and exalteth.

12 † Deuiſe not a lie againſt thy brother: neither doe the like to thy friend.

† *Gre. plough not.*

13 Vſe not to make any maner of lie: for the cuſtome thereof is not good.

14 Vſe not many words in a multitude of Elders, * and *make not* ‖ *much babbling* when thou prayeſt.

* Mat. 6.5,7 ‖ *O, vaine repetition.*

15 Hate not laborious worke, neither husbandry, which the moſt high hath † ordained.

† *Gre. created.*

16 Number not thy ſelfe among the multitude of ſinners, but remember that wrath will not tarry long.

17 Humble thy ſoule greatly: for the vengeance of the vngodly is fire and wormes.

18 Change not a friend for any good by no meanes: neither a faithfull brother for the gold of Ophir.

19 Forgoe not a wiſe and good woman: for her grace is aboue gold.

20 * Whereas thy ſeruant worketh truely, entreate him not euill, nor the hireling that beſtoweth himſelfe wholly for thee.

* Leuit. 19. 15.

21 Let thy ſoule loue a good ſeruant, and defraud him not of liberty.

22 * Haſt thou cattell? haue an eye to them, and if they bee for thy profit, keepe them with thee.

* Deut. 25.4.

23 Haſt thou children? inſtruct them, & bow downe their neck from their youth.

24 Haſt thou daughters? haue care of their body, and ſhew not thy ſelfe cheerefull toward them.

25 Marry thy daughter, and ſo ſhalt thou haue performed a weighty matter; but giue her to a man of vnderſtanding.

26 Haſt thou a wife after thy mind? forſake her not, but giue not thy ſelfe ouer to a ‖ light woman.

‖ *Or, hatefull.*

27 Honour thy father with thy whole heart, and forget not the ſorrowes of thy mother.

28 Remember that thou waſt begot of them, & how canſt thou recompenſe them the things that they haue done for thee?

29 Feare the Lord with all thy ſoule, and reuerence his prieſts.

30 Loue him that made thee with all thy ſtrength, and forſake not his miniſters.

31 Feare the Lord, and honour the prieſt: and giue him his portion, as it is commanded thee, the firſt fruites, and the treſpaſſe offering, and the gift of the ſhoulders, and the ſacrifice of ſanctification, and the firſt fruites of the holy things.

*Deut.15.10. 32 * And ſtretch thine hand vnto the poore, that thy ‖ *bleſſing* may be perfected.

‖Or, *liberality.* 33 A gift hath grace in the ſight of euery man liuing, & for the dead deteine it not.

34 Faile not to be with them that weepe, and mourne with them that mourne.

35 Bee not ſlow to viſite the ſicke: for that ſhall make thee to be beloued.

36 Whatſoeuer thou takeſt in hand, remẽber the end, & thou ſhalt neuer doe amiſſe.

CHAP VIII.

1 Whom we may not ſtriue with, 8 nor deſpiſe, 10 nor prouoke, 15 not haue to doe with.

STriue not with a mighty man, leſt thou fall into his hands.

2 Bee not at variance with a rich man, leſt he ouerweigh thee: for gold * hath deſtroyed many, and peruerted the hearts of kings.

*Mat.5.25. chap.31.6.

3 Striue not with a man that is ‖ full of tongue, and heape not wood vpon his fire.

‖Or, *of an euill tongue.*

4 Ieſt not with a rude man, leſt thy anceſtours be diſgraced.

5 Reproach not a man that turneth from ſinne, but remember that wee are all worthy * of puniſhment.

* Gal.6.1. 1.cor.2.6. *Leuit.19.32. 6 * Diſhonor not a man in his old age: for euen ſome of vs waxe olde.

7 Reioyce not ouer thy greateſt enemie being dead, but remember that we die all.

8 *Deſpiſe not the diſcourſe* of the wiſe, but acquaint thy ſelfe with their prouerbes; for of them thou ſhalt learne inſtruction, and how to ſerue great men with eaſe.

9 Miſſe not the diſcourſe of the Elders: for they alſo learned of their fathers, and of them thou ſhalt learne vnderſtanding, and to giue anſwere as neede requireth.

10 Kindle not the coales of a ſinner, leſt thou be burnt with the flame of his fire.

11 Riſe not vp (in anger) at the preſence of an iniurious perſon, leſt he lie in waite to ‖ entrap thee in thy words.

‖Or, *for thy mouth.*

12 Lend not vnto him that is mightier then thy ſelfe; for if thou lendeſt him, count it but loſt.

13 Be not ſurety aboue thy power: for if thou be ſurety, take care to pay it.

14 Goe not to law with a iudge, for they will iudge for him according to his ‖ honor.

‖Or, *opinion.*

*Gen.4.8. 15 * Trauell not by the way with a bold fellow, leſt hee become grieuous vnto thee: for he wil doe according to his own wil, and thou ſhalt periſh with him through his folly

*Prou.22, 24. 16 * Striue not with an angry man, and goe not with him into a ſolitary place: for blood is as nothing in his ſight, and where there is no helpe, he will ouerthrow thee.

17 Conſult not with a foole; for hee cannot keepe counſell.

18 Doe no ſecret thing before a ſtranger, for thou knowſt not what he wil bring forth

19 Open not thine heart to euery man, leſt he requite thee with a ſhrewd turne.

CHAP. IX.

1 Wee are aduiſed how to vſe our wiues. 3 What women to auoide 10 And not to change an olde friend. 13 Not to be familiar with men in authoritie, 14 But to know our neighbours, 15 and to converſe with wiſe men.

BEe not ielous ouer the wife of thy boſome, and teach her not an euill leſſon againſt thy ſelfe.

2 Giue not thy ſoule vnto a woman, to ſet her foote vpon thy ſubſtance.

3 Meete not with an harlot, leſt thou fall into her ſnares.

4 Vſe not much the company of a woman that ‖ is a ſinger, leſt thou bee taken with her attempts.

‖Or, *playeth vpon inſtruments.*

5 Gaze not on a maid, that thou fall not by thoſe things that are precious in her.

6 Giue not thy ſoule vnto harlots, that thou looſe not thine inheritance.

7 Looke not round about thee, in the ſtreetes of the citie, neither wander thou in the ſolitary places thereof.

*Gen.34.2. 2.ſam.11.2. iudge.16.17 8 * Turne away thine eye from a beautifull woman, and looke not vpon anothers beauty: for many haue bene deceiued by the beauty of a woman, for herewith loue is kindled as a fire.

9 Sit not at all with another mans wife, nor ſit downe with her in thine armes, and ſpend not thy money with her at the wine, leſt thine heart incline vnto her, and ſo through *thy deſire* thou fal into deſtruction.

10 Forſake not an old friend, for the new is not comparable to him: a new friend is as new wine: when it is olde, thou ſhalt drinke it with pleaſure.

11 Enuie not the glory of a ſinner: for thou knoweſt not what ſhall be his end.

12 Delight not in the thing that the vngodly haue pleaſure in, but remember they ſhall not goe vnpuniſhed vnto their graue.

13 Keepe thee farre from the man that hath power to kill, ſo ſhalt thou not doubt the feare of death: and if thou come vnto him

him, make no fault, leſt he take away thy life preſently: remember that thou goeſt in the midſt of ſnares, and that thou walkeſt vpon the battlements of the citie.

14 As neere as thou canſt, gheſſe at thy neighbour, and conſult with the wiſe.

15 Let thy talke be with the wiſe, and all thy communication in the law of the moſt High.

16 And let iuſt men eat and drinke with thee, and let thy glorying be in the feare of the Lord.

17 For the hand of the artificer, the worke ſhall be commended: and the wiſe ruler of the people, for his ſpeech.

18 A man of an ill tongue is dangerous in his citie, and he that is raſh in his talke ſhall be hated.

CHAP. X.

1 The commodities of a wiſe ruler. 4 God ſetteth him vp. 7 The inconueniences of pride, iniuſtice, and couetouſneſſe. 14 What God hath done to the proude. 19 Who ſhall be honoured, 29 and who not.

A Wiſe Iudge will inſtruct his people, and the gouernement of a prudent man is well ordered.

*Pro.29.12. 2 *As the iudge of the people is himſelfe, ſo are his officers, and what maner of man the ruler of the citie is, ſuch are al they that dwell therein.

3 An vnwiſe king deſtroyeth his people but through the prudence of them which are in authoritie, the citie ſhalbe inhabited.

4 The power of the earth is in the hand of the Lord, and in due time he will ſet ouer it one that is profitable.

5 In the hand of God is the proſperitie of man: and vpon the ‖ perſon of the Scribe ſhall he lay his honour.

‖ *Or, face.*

*Leui.19.17 6 Beare not hatred to thy neighbour for * euery wrong, and do nothing at all by iniurious practiſes.

7 Pride is hatefull before God & man: and by both doth one commit iniquitie.

8 Becauſe of vnrighteous dealings, iniuries, & riches got by deceit, the kingdom is tranſlated from one people to another.

9 Why is earth and aſhes proud? There is not a more wicked thing, then a couetous man: for ſuch an one ſetteth his owne ſoule to ſale, becauſe while he liueth, hee caſteth away his bowels.

10 The Phiſition cutteth of a long diſeaſe, and he that is to day a king, to morrow ſhall die.

11 For when a man is dead, he ſhall inherit creeping things, beaſts and wormes.

12 The beginning of pride is, when one departeth from God, and his heart is turned away from his maker.

13 For pride is the beginning of ſinne, and he that hath it, ſhall powre out abomination: and therefore the Lord brought vpon them ſtrange calamities, and ouerthrew them vtterly.

14 The Lord hath caſt downe the thrones of proude Princes, and ſet vp the mecke in their ſtead.

15 The Lord hath plucked vp the roots of the proud nations: and planted the lowly in their place.

16 The Lord ouerthrew countries of the heathen: and deſtroyed them to the foundations of the earth.

17 He tooke ſome of them away, and deſtroyed them, and hath made their memoriall to ceaſe from the earth.

18 Pride was not made for men, nor furious anger for them that are borne of a woman.

19 They that feare the Lord are a ſure ſeed, and they that loue him, an honourable plant: they that regard not the Law, are a diſhonourable ſeed, they that tranſgreſſe the cõmandements are a ‖ deceiueable ſeed.

‖ *Or, vnfaithfull generation.*

20 Among brethren hee that is chiefe is honourable, ſo are they that feare the Lord in his eyes.

21 The feare of the Lord goeth before ‖ the obtaining of authoritie: but roughneſſe and pride, is the looſing thereof.

‖ *Or principality.*

22 Whether he be rich, noble, or poore, their glory is the feare of the Lord.

23 It is not meet to deſpiſe the poore man that hath vnderſtanding, neither is it conuenient to magnifie a ſinfull man.

24 Great men, and Iudges, and Potentates ſhall be honoured, yet is there none of them greater then hee that feareth the Lord.

25 Vnto the ſeruant that is wiſe, ſhall they that are free doe ſeruice: and he that hath knowledge, * will not grudge when he is reformed.

*Prou.17.2. 2.Sam.12. 13.

26 Bee not ouerwiſe in doing thy buſineſſe, and boaſt not thy ſelfe in the time of thy diſtreſſe.

27 Better is hee that laboureth and aboundeth in all things, then hee that boaſteth himſelfe, and wanteth * bread.

*Prou.12.9.

28 My ſon, glorifie thy ſoule in meekneſſe, and giue it honour according to the dignitie thereof.

29 Who will iuſtifie him that ſinneth

against his owne soule? and who will honour him that dishonoureth his owne life?

30 The poore man is honoured for his skill, and the rich man is honoured for his riches.

31 Hee that is honoured in pouertie, how much more in riches? and he that is dishonourable in riches, how much more in pouerty.

CHAP. XI.

1 We may not vaunt or set forth our selues, 8 nor answer rashly, 10 Nor meddle with many matters. 14 Wealth and all things else are from God. 24 Brag not of thy wealth, 29 Nor bring euery man into thy house.

WIsedome lifteth vp the head ‖ of him that is of low degree, and *maketh him to sit among great men.

‖ *Or, of the lowly.*
*Gen.40.40 dan.6.3.

2 Commend not a man for his beauty, neither abhorre a man for his outward appearance.

3 The Bee is little among such as flie, but her fruit is the chiefe of sweet things.

*Ecc.13.21.

4 *Boast not of thy clothing and raiment, and exalt not thy selfe in the day of honour: for the workes of the Lord are wonderfull, and his works among men are hidden.

†*Gr.tyrants.*

5 Many † kings haue sit downe vpon the ground, & one that was neuer thought of, hath worne the crowne.

*1 King.15.28, best.6.10.

6 *Many mighty men haue bene greatly disgraced: and the honourable deliuered into othermens hands.

*Deut.12.24.
*Pro.8.13.

7 *Blame not before thou hast examined the truth: vnderstād first, & thē rebuke.

8 *Answer not, before thou hast heard the cause: neither interrupt men in the midst of their talke.

‖ *Or, in the iudgement of sinners.*

9 Striue not in a matter that concerneth thee not: and sit not ‖ in iudgement with sinners.

10 My sonne, meddle not with many matters: for if thou meddle much, thou shalt not be innocent: and if thou follow after, thou shalt not obtaine, neither shalt thou ‖ escape by flying.

‖ *Or, escape hurt.*
*Mat.19.13. 1.tim 6.9. prou.20,13.

11 *There is one that laboureth and taketh paines, and maketh haste, and is so much the more behind.

*Iob.1.12. ezek.28.4

12 Againe, there is another that is slow and hath need of helpe, wanting ability, and full of pouerty, * yet the eye of the Lord looked vpon him for good, and set him vp from his low estate,

13 And lifted vp his head from miserie, so that many that saw it, marueiled at him.

14 Prosperitie and aduersitie, life and death, pouerty, & riches, come of the Lord.

15 Wisedome, knowledge, and vnderstanding of the Law, are of the Lord: loue, and the way of good workes, are from him.

16 Errour and darkenesse had their beginning together with sinners: and euil shal waxe old with them that glory therein.

17 The gift of the Lord remaineth with the godly, and his fauour bringeth prosperitie for euer.

18 There is that waxeth rich by his warinesse, and pinching, and this is the portion of his reward:

*Luke 12.19.

19 Wheras he saith, *I haue found rest, and now wil eate continually of my goods, and *yet* hee knoweth not what time shall ‖ come vpon him, and that hee must leaue those things to others, and die.

‖ *Or, passe.*

20 Be *stedfast in thy couenant, & be conuersant therein, and waxe old in thy worke.

*Mat.10.22

21 Maruell not at the workes of sinners, but trust in the Lord and abide in thy labour: for it is an easie thing in the sight of the Lord, on the sudden to make a poore man rich.

22 The blessing of the Lord is ‖ in the reward of the godly, and suddenly hee maketh his blessing to flourish.

‖ *Or, for a reward.*

23 Say not, *What profit is there of my seruice? and what good things shall I haue hereafter?

*Mal.3.14.

24 Againe, say not, I haue enough, and possesse many things; and what euill can come to me hereafter?

25 In the day of prosperitie, there is a forgetfulnesse of affliction: and in the day of affliction, there is no remembrance of prosperitie.

26 For it is an easie thing vnto the Lord in the day of death, to reward a man according to his wayes.

27 The affliction of an houre, maketh a man forget pleasure: and in his end, his deeds shalbe discouered.

28 Iudge none blessed before his death: for a man shalbe knowen in his children.

29 Bring not euery man into thine house: for the deceitfull man hath many traines.

30 Like as a Partrich taken [and kept] in a cage, so is the heart of the proude; and like as a spie, watcheth he for thy fall.

31 For he lyeth in waite, and turneth good into euill, and in things worthy praise will lay blame vpon thee.

32 Of a sparke of fire, a heape of coales is kindled: and a sinfull man layeth waite for blood.

33 Take heed of a miſchieuous man, (for he worketh wickednes) leſt he bring vpon thee a perpetuall blot.

34 Receiue a ſtranger into thine houſe, and hee will diſturbe thee, and turne thee out of thine owne.

CHAP. XII.

2 Be not liberall to the vngodly. 10 Truſt not thine enemie, nor the wicked.

WHen thou wilt doe good, know to whom thou doeſt it, ſo ſhalt thou be thanked for thy benefits.

2 Doe good to the godly man, and thou ſhalt finde a recompence; and if not from him, yet from the moſt High.

3 There can no good come to him that is alwayes occupied in euil: nor to him that giueth no almes.

4 Giue to the godly man, and helpe not a ſinner.

5 Doe well vnto him that is lowly, but giue not to the vngodly: hold backe thy bread, and giue it not vnto him, leſt he ouermaſter thee thereby. For [elſe] thou ſhalt receiue twice as much euill, for all the good thou ſhalt haue done vnto him.

6 For the moſt High hateth ſinners, and will repay vengeance vnto the vngodly, and keepeth them againſt the mightie day of their puniſhment.

7 Giue vnto the good, and helpe not the ſinner.

8 A friend cannot be knowen in proſperitie, and an enemie cannot be hidden in aduerſitie.

9 In the proſperitie of a man, enemies will be grieued, but in his aduerſitie, euen a friend will depart.

10 Neuer truſt thine enemie: for like as ‖ yron ruſteth, ſo is his wickednеſſe. ‖ Or, braſſe.

11 Though he humble himſelfe, and goe crooching, yet take good heed, and beware of him, and thou ſhalt be vnto him, as if thou hadſt wiped a looking glaſſe, and thou ſhalt know that his ruſt hath not been altogether wiped away.

12 Set him not by thee, leſt when he hath ouerthrowen thee, he ſtand vp in thy place, neither let him ſit at thy right hand, leſt he ſeeke to take thy ſeat, and thou at the laſt remember my words, and be pricked therewith.

13 Who will pitie a charmer that is bitten with a ſerpent, or any ſuch as come nigh wilde beaſts?

14 So one that goeth to a ſinner, and is ‖ defiled with him in his ſinnes, who will ‖ Or, ſwinged.

15 For a while he will abide with thee, but if thou begin to fall, he will not tarry.

16 An enemy ſpeaketh ſweetly with *his lips, but in his heart hee imagineth how to throw thee into a pit: hee will weepe with his eyes, but if he finde opportunitie, he will not be ſatisfied with blood. *Ier.41.6.

17 If aduerſitie come vpon thee, thou ſhalt finde him there firſt, and though he pretend to helpe thee, yet ſhall he ‖ vndermine thee. ‖ Or, ſupplant.

18 He will ſhake his head and clap his hands, and whiſper much, and change his countenance.

CHAP. XIII.

1 Keepe not company with the proude, or a mightier then thy ſelfe. 15 Like will to like. 21 The difference betweene the rich and the poore. 25 A mans heart will change his countenance.

HE that toucheth pitch, ſhall be defiled therewith, and *he that hath fellowſhip with a proud man, ſhalbe like vnto him. *Deut.7.2.

2 Burthen not thy ſelfe aboue thy power, while thou liueſt, and haue no fellowſhip with one that is mightier, and richer then thy ſelfe. For how agree the kettle and the earthen pot together? † for if the one bee ſmitten againſt the other, it ſhall be broken. †Gr. thu ſhal ſmite againſt it, and be broken.

3 The rich man hath done wrong, and yet hee threatneth withall: the poore is wronged, and he muſt intreat alſo.

4 If thou be for his profit, he will vſe thee: but if thou haue nothing, he will forſake thee.

5 If thou haue any thing, he will liue with thee, yea he will make thee bare, and will not be ſorry for it.

6 If he haue need of thee, he will deceiue thee, and ſmile vpon thee, & put thee in hope, he will ſpeake thee faire, and ſay, What wanteſt thou?

7 And he will ſhame thee by his meats, vntill hee haue drawen thee dry twice or thrice, and at the laſt he will laugh thee to ſcorne: afterward when he ſeeth thee, he will forſake thee, and ſhake his head at thee.

8 Beware that thou be not deceiued, and brought downe ‖ in thy iolity. ‖ Or, by thy ſimplicitie.

9 If thou be inuited of a mighty man, withdraw thy ſelfe, and ſo much the more will he inuite thee.

10 Preſſe thou not vpon him, leſt thou be put backe, ſtand not farre off, leſt thou be forgotten.

11 ‖ Affect not to be made equall vnto him in talke, ‖ and beleeue not his many words: for with much communication wil he ‖ Or, forbeare not. ‖ Or, lust.